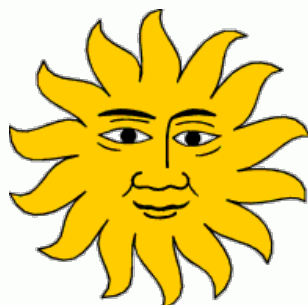


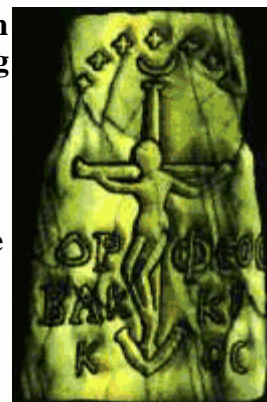
COMPARISON OF THE NATION'S SUNGODS WITH THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: WHY ARE THEY THE SAME STORIES?



The traditional history of Christianity is hopelessly inadequate to the facts that exist behind not only the origin of traditional Christianity but the depiction of "Jesus Christ" of the New Testament. For many Christians the knowledge contained on this website will be not only "new" but "shocking" in light of the traditional and historic teaching of Christianity down through the centuries. What I will show the reader is that Christianity was not a new revelation. It, and its teachings centered upon their "literal" and "historical Jesus Christ" is nothing more than a gross misrepresentation of what the Ancient Wisdom Religions taught about the Spiritual Concept of "the Christ" since the dawn of recorded time.

Answer for yourself: How can we know this for sure?

Your serious study into this area of concern for the Christian will reveal to you many things. First of all thousands of years before Jesus, there was another passion story told about a God man, born of a virgin mother, in a stable. He travels about with his followers, preaching and performing miracles, including turning water into wine. Eventually, he incurs the wrath of the religious authorities, who are appalled that he refers to himself as a god. He allows himself to be arrested and tried for blasphemy. He is found guilty and executed and crucified only to rise from the grave three days later, where the women weeping at his tomb do not recognize him until he assumes his divine form-as the God Dionysus/Bacchus. This picture reveals to you the icon for this ancient story that predates our "Jesus Story" by thousands of years. You see this personified solar deity and his "crucifixion" on the Cross of the Sun depicted in the religious icon that predates Christianity by thousands of years.



Serious study into this area will show you, for example, that there is an inscription in the Vatican that states plainly, *"He who will not eat of my body, nor drink of my blood, so that he may be one with me and I with him, shall not be saved."* This is not terribly surprising, unless you consider that this is inscribed on the remains of the temple the Vatican was built on one dedicated to the God Mithras. Such eerie parallels between the pronouncements of Jesus and Mithras are not the only similarities between the two religions. Mithras was known to his followers as *"The light of the world,"* or *"The good shepherd,"* and exhorted his followers to share ritual communion. Mithras was also reputedly born in a cave, with shepherds in attendance, on the twenty-fifth of December.



Answer for yourself: Are these just coincidences?

Consider this. Several other Gods share the December birthday, and like Mithras, they are also solar deities, who are born in the Winter Solstices, often of virgin mothers, die, and are reborn. One of these, a pre-Christian

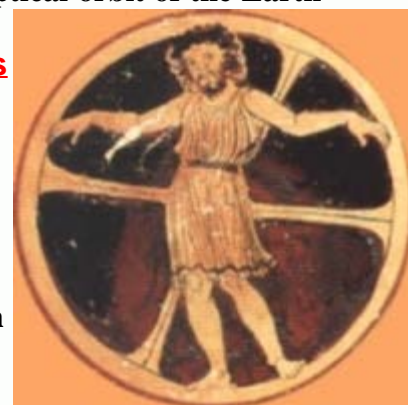


deity called Attis, was called "*The lamb of God*," and his crucifixion and subsequent resurrection were celebrated annually, with ritual communions of bread and wine. His virgin mother, Cybele, was worshipped as "The Queen of heaven." It gets more interesting the further back we look- Attis and Cybele's predecessors are the Babylonian Goddess Ishtar, and her consort Tammuz. It is from their legend that we get the name for the annual celebration of the resurrection of Christ at Easter, a name of the Goddess Ishtar. This is not the only coincidence related to this ancient couple. The earliest use of the cross as a religious symbol is related to Tammuz! The Solar cross is probably the



oldest religious symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, it represents the solar calendar and the movements of the Sun, marked by the Solstices. Sometimes the Equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. The swastika is also a form of Solar cross. In fact, crosses are related to a variety of solar deities because of the Vernal Equinox where the Sun rises from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere and in so doing the Sun rises above the "intersection of ecliptical orbit of the Earth around the Sun and its own Celestial Equator; the two intersections of these Astronomical Planes forming a "cross" in the Heavens (the Sun, "personified as the Son", was "crucified on a cross" in the Heavens before the foundation of the world).

Common to all of these 'mystery' religions (so called because one was required to be initiated or baptized into the faith to learn its doctrines), including early Christianity, are themes of rebirth, redemption, and the transmission of life-changing information. So many religions in those times shared similar themes with that usually the deities became melded together. Early depictions of Jesus show him holding the Lyre of Orpheus, or driving Apollo's chariot. A talisman bearing the crucified likeness of Osiris-Dionysus is inscribed Orpheus/Bacchus which is shown above.



It is impossible to tell just by looking at old artwork which haloed infant gods are cuddled in the arms of which mothers. The Emperor Constantine, who legitimized Christianity in Rome, was a worshipper of Sol Invictus- an amalgamation of solar deities Mithras, Helios, and Apollo- and he recognized Jesus' place in that company almost immediately. Even today, ancient solar symbols abound in Christian iconography.



Of course, later Christians were terribly perturbed by these similarities to Pagan religions. These coincidences so disturbed one early Christian church father, Justin Martyr, that he accused the devil of sending an imitator of Christ in advance. Had he paid a little more attention to the past, he might have noted that the association of Jesus with Dionysus is not so strange-philosophers had been making connections between Jehovah and Dionysus for centuries.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of all of this? What I will show by the preponderance of evidences is that today's Christianity is nothing more than a "literalized" continuation of what Christianity braggingly declares as "Paganism" but only later "literalized" and "reinterpreted" and presented by another name. The evidence will show that the gospel story of Jesus is not the biography of an historical Messiah. Judaism has maintained that the "Christian Jesus" is not their Jewish Messiah for over two thousand years and have done so for good reason. Their Rabbis know what Christian supposed scholars refuse to admit for various reasons. The facts will show as presented on this website that the "Jesus of the Christian Gospels" is but a later reworking of ancient Pagan myths of the dying and resurrecting Solar Godman Osiris-Dionysus as seen



in the picture, which had been popular for centuries throughout the ancient Mediterranean long before the supposed time for the New Testament Jesus.

All Indo-Germanic nations have worshipped crucified Saviors and overwhelming proof was obtained that the sun-myths of the ancient Aryans were the origin of the religion in all of the countries which were peopled by the Aryan...Charles Morris 1899

"And there is no new thing under the sun"...Eccl 1:9 (b)

Answer for yourself: Can you agree with the following statement?

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts and evidence from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, and Archeology, Astronomy, Astro-Theology, Christian Gnosticism, and Modern Scholarship must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change..."...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

GETTING READY FOR THE MOST SERIOUS BIBLE STUDY YOU HAVE EVER DONE

Answer for yourself: Now, for the biggest question you will ever be asked? Do you want to know the truth about the "Jesus Christ" of the Gospels before you die?

If you don't then this web site is not for you.

- [Finding The Truth About The Christ In The "Jesus Story" Of The New Testament](#)

I trust you read the above article and are prepared for the forthcoming studies. I only present the reader with the facts and knowledge which has been kept from you by an organized religion which has long lost the truth about what they preach. You might not know this but the early Christians were charged with being a sect of sun-worshippers! "Impossible," you say. Well you better hold on for just a minute because it is easily provable that the same "religious beliefs" defended by the Ancient Wisdom sages in their debates against and with many early Gentile Church Fathers are yet today the very backbone of Gentile Christianity and their religious doctrines but only "reinterpreted" and "literalized" by Rome. What still amazes me and what escapes most Christians today is that historical investigation of many of these "debates" provides the multiple evidence that testifies to the fact that the [early Christians and Church Fathers acknowledged that they had in fact copied the](#)

[pagans and their beliefs and merged such beliefs into the "Christian Faith" of Rome. Astounding!](#) If you doubt this in the least then click on the link and learn the truth. Let me give you a couple of quotes to prepare you for what you will find:

Eusebius says that *"the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients"* (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv). This seems almost impossible until you read the name and religious concept of Jesus Christ in Ancient Egypt!

Now a quote from Augustine:

"That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity". (Retract. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3).

Please take the time to re-read these two quote which is just the tip of the iceberg about the truth behind the Roman presentation of the Ancient Spiritual Concept from Ancient Egypt concerning the Karest; or as we call it today "Jesus Christ".

TIME TO GET SERIOUS ABOUT STUDY AND THE TRUTH BEHIND THE PARALLEL LIVES OF THE NATION'S SUNGODS AND THE NEW TESTAMENT'S JESUS CHRIST

My life has been one long arduous study of religion as an ordained Pastor since graduating Southwestern Theological Seminary in 1988. After the first 7 years of such study I was forced to resign my Pastorate as a Christian Pastor having been thoroughly convinced that I was not teaching the truth concerning the "Jesus Story" nor "the Christ" but only reiterating an aberrant tradition that had strayed so distantly from the truths of the Ancients concerning not only "the Karest/Christ" but the "Jewish Messiah" as well whom was believed to be "the Christ" by Roman Christianity. It is hard for us today to imagine the "Jesus Story" being consciously created, but this is because we have misunderstood ancient spirituality. To the Ancients religious myths were not seen as untruths as they are now. They were understood as allegories of Divine Truths and Spiritual initiation, which encoded profound mystical and metaphysical teachings concerning God and the working of His Cosmos. Reworking old myths to create new ones was a standard practice in the ancient world and explains how each successive nation down through time, from Egypt on down, has the "same story" but only changes the names of these "Spiritual Metaphors" or Sungods. The conquests of Alexander the Great had turned the Mediterranean world into one culture with a common language. This created an age of eclecticism, much like our own, in which different spiritual traditions met and synthesized. Jewish mystics of this period, such as Philo Judeas, were obsessed with synthesizing Jewish and Pagan mythology. In light of all this, it is actually no surprise that various groups of mystics should synthesize the great mythic hero of the Jews, the Messiah, with the great mythic hero of the Pagans, Osiris-Dionysus.

What we fail to realize and understand today is that 2,000 years ago, both Pagans and Christians were well aware that the "Jesus Story" was only a Spiritual Myth concerning the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh). The early Christians, known as Gnostics, understood the "Jesus Story" as only allegory, not history, and even called Jesus by the names of the Pagan Godman. The Gnostics were brutally eradicated by the Roman Church in the 4th and 5th centuries, and since then in light of Rome's "literalization" of these earlier Spiritual Allegories of the nations "godmen" we have tragically been taught to believe a gross "misinterpretation" of these Ancient Divine Truths held sacred by the Ancients and have tragically believed the official propaganda that these earlier Gnostic Christians were dangerous heretics who had gone Pagan.

Today Archeology and Modern Scholarship is setting us free from such distortions of Spiritual Truths which Rome has given the world with their depiction of "the Jesus Christ". Actually the evidence suggests, as I will

show on this website, that the opposite understanding of "Jesus" as held by these Gnostic Christians is closer to the truth and that the Christian "Jesus Story" is little more than the personification of the movement of the Sun through the Heavens which is told today in the Roman New Testament as if "historical" and "literal" truth. The facts today substantiate without a doubt that the Gnostics were the original Christians (followers of "the Christ") just as they themselves claimed and they never taught a "historical" or "literal" Christ since they knew "the Christ" dwells within the hearts and souls of every child of God awaiting "resurrection" and awareness by each person as they Spiritually mature. Roman Christianity, and all its subsequent offshoots, is based on the idea that if you believe in the existence of an historical Jesus you will go to heaven when you die and not suffer the pangs of Hell. For the Gnostics, however, Jesus is a personification of the Descent of the Divine into mankind and if man lived according to the "pattern" symbolized by the "Jesus myth", you would die to your old self/flesh and resurrect in a new way. The Greek word we translate as "resurrect" also means "awaken" (to your Divine Nature and live accordingly). For the Gnostics, Christianity was about dying -- the idea of giving up your mortal body and awakening to your immortal essence as "the Christ within" - the One Consciousness of the Universe. This mystical enlightenment was not something that happened after death, but could happen here and now. The Roman Church was a later deviation from these Ancient Truths about "the Descent of the Karest/Christ", which misunderstood and consequently misrepresented the "Jesus Story" as history. It was, as the Gnostics said at the time, an false presentation of "the Christ" designed for the masses, a vehicle if you will to control the masses through fear of damnation since Rome made their "reinterpretation" of "the Christ" the "only way to Heaven and God".

Actually there is barely a shred of evidence for the existence of an historical Jesus and this dissolves on closer inspection. Paul, the earliest Christian source, shows no knowledge of an historical man, only a mystical Christ. The gospels have been thoroughly discredited as eyewitness reports. Other bits of traditional evidence, such as references to Jesus by the Jewish historian Josephus, have been shown to be later forgeries. If solid evidence had existed, there would have been no need to have created such fabrications.

After reading hundreds of books over those years and studying usually 5 hours a day, year after year, I have come to see without a doubt that all the world's religions, including Christianity, are nothing more than rewritten versions of an older story held dear by the earliest sages and priest of mankind that can be found on this planet; namely, the story of the birth, death, and rebirth of the Sun as it makes it circuit through the sky and the Zodiac once a year.

Please understand that I would not make such a statement unless I could prove it beyond any doubt to the interested reader

The summary of my studies these past twenty years can be summarized and categorized rather easily in 3 basic classifications which you will see yourself if you undertake similar studies. I found that there are three schools of thought down through history concerning the interpretation of just whom is this "Jesus Christ"! The following are the 3 different interpretations of "the Christ" we find in history. Only two of the following understandings are correct; the last of the three is a bogus misrepresentation of the prior two.

- The Mythical Jesus Christ (the personification of the Sun as it moves on its prescribed path through the Heavens where we find it moving through each house of the Zodiac which goes hand in hand with the changing seasons of the year [Spring Equinox, Summer Solstice, Autumn Equinox, Winter Solstice]. Expressed in allegory it details the Descent of the Soul into matter and its pattern for intended maturation in mankind). This allegory will be later "literalized" and "historicized" and confined to just one person, the Jesus of Rome's invention.
- The Mystical Jesus Christ (the allegorical expression of a hidden teaching of "gnosis", a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Ancient Masters of Spiritual Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos (God-Soul) into matter, ie., mankind). Believe it or not we find that the real authentic Paul speaks of this in the New Testament:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

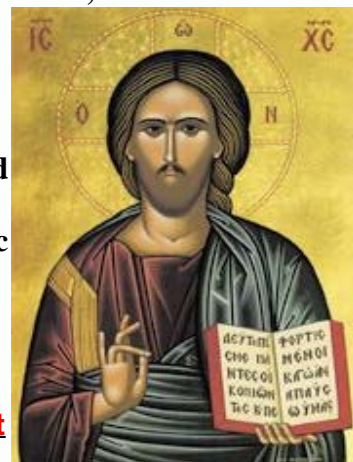
- **The Historical Jesus Christ** (the most recent, the presentation of "the Christ" as taught through the medium of a presumed historical person to serve as an example for all mankind to emulate and follow). This is Rome's contribution.

We find upon analysis that the Laws of God, expressed in the Heavens above and in Nature below reveal to us the metaphysical nature of the "God/Christ" in matter (ultimately us as mankind who are to respond to living these same Laws of order that expound the Spiritual identity of man's Soul). One does not and this is the antinomian Roman view of the Law of Judaism and God which they made sure their New Testament degraded and nullifies.

On entering now on the study of the life of "the Christ", of the rites of Christianity, its sacraments, its doctrines, it would be disastrous to ignore the facts presented by comparative mythologists and religionists down through history. **These facts regarding the identity of "Jesus Christ", rightly understood, hold the "key" to answering the biggest question ever posed to mankind: "Who is Jesus Christ"?**

Matt. 16:13 ... Who do you say I am?

If you are a typical Christian you might not like the answers you find on this website but dear one "truth is truth" no matter how hard it hurts to only find it at the middle or end of your earthly existence. Over the many, many years of my religious studies following Seminary the puzzle pieces slowly came together and the answers to problematic questions came to ease my concern for the "swiss cheese" theology that I was taught there. **It was in Seminary that I first discovered, to my horror and astonishment, that many of the "Jesus Stories" were remarkable parallels with earlier "Sun god" stories from a host of Aryan nations.** What I did not know then and what escapes the vast majority of Christianity in today's world is that many of the stories of these "solar gods" and "godmen" down through history which parallel the events in the life of the New Testament "Christ" as found in the New Testament and which **appear at first thought to be apparently historical were understood only allegorically in the beginning.** This "pattern" of the Descent of the Soul would be acknowledged by nation after nation down through recorded time. This explains why that all these Sungods, the stories of Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Adonis, Mithra, and a host of others, read like the New Testament "Jesus Story". They told the mystical and metaphysical story of the Descent of the Soul into mankind. Nowhere, perhaps, is it more necessary to understand this than when we are studying the story of Jesus (called in this website the "Jesus Story"), surnamed "the Christ", for when we fail to separate the allegory from the literal truth, and see where the symbols have been mistakenly taken and believed as "historical events, allegories as histories" to which have become our only way to God and Heaven according to Rome, we lose most of the instructiveness of the narrative and much of its "Eternal Truths" once given to the Ancient Spiritual Masters by the Creator. Men fear that Christianity will be weakened when one comes to this understanding, and that it is "dangerous" to admit that events thought to be "historical" have a deeper significance in both a "mythical" and "mystic meaning". That simply is not the case but those who advocate not delving into these deeper areas of understanding of "the Christ" keep others from recovering the truths concerning "the Christ" as the Ancients who gave us those concepts understood them and "the Christ" in the first place. **Let us not forget that as Egypt taught in the beginning of recorded history mankind was made in the image of God and not God in the image of man!** The "halo", or nimbus, surrounding the picture of Jesus above should be a "tip off" that there is much about this "Jesus Christ" that escapes our simple understanding of him as presented by the typical false "historical" understanding of him handed down in Roman Christianity today. Inquiring minds should want to know:



"Who really is this Jesus Christ of the New Testament and why can the chronological events of his life as written and recorded in the New Testament be shown to be a perfect parallels to the lives of the Gentile nations sungods. How can that be if the Christian Jesus Christ is supposed to be a Divine - Unique Revelation from God?"



Now you don't have to believe a word I said above in my commentary. The facts I present will remove all doubt about the truths that you read above that you were possibly too alarmed to believe at first reading. Bet Emet Ministries has presented over the last several years the collective research and data gathered from our scholarly study of "the Christ" and have presented this presentation in various [websites](#) on the Internet. **But this presentation of the "parallels between the Mythical sungods and the supposed historical Jesus Christ" is the most explosive revelation concerning "Jesus Christ" yet to date.**

It is not my desire to harm anyone or their "faith" but truth should matter to you and me; especially if we love God and desire to know as much about Him in our lives today. Much of what we at Bet Emet Ministries share with our readership will be new information to the vast majority of our readers mainly because Roman Christianity has chosen not to teach these Spiritual Truths and to a large extent down through history suppressed them. **Just because you have never heard of some of what we write does not mean it is not true; it only means you have not seen it yet in your corner church house.**

Prov 3:3-4 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. (KJV)

Prov 23:23 23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding. (KJV)

What passages! Truth is not free today; it costs you sometime. First of all it costs you time and energy where you invest your life to confirm what you read from Bet Emet to be the "ultimate truth". We have done our homework for over 20 years well and unto the Lord. It is our gift to all mankind because of our love for God and all His children; many of which never dreamed like I once before I began serious study into my faith that I could have believed "lies" given me by Rome instead of "truth" in my relationship with God and His "Christ".

Prov 12:17 17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit. (KJV)

Let me warn you that as we study that you will see that we approach the "Jesus Story" in this website from a **"LITERAL" perspective** (because that is how it was taught to all of us) and will draw from it patterns of conduct and behavior to be followed by all of mankind (well after all it is the story of "the Soul"), and we have done just that; in fact that is where we started with our presentation of a "Jesus Christ" from a literal perspective in our ministry's earlier websites hoping to expose the "dejudiazation" of this "Christ" by Rome on the pages of their New Testament. Let us not forget that Judaism is a religion that teaches us to live as "God's Christ" in the world. In so doing we tried to expose how Rome replaced the concept of the Jewish Messiah with one of their own making as well as show how the Laws and Commandments of God are in effect today and are the very building blocks for the intended Spiritual Maturation of our Souls.

But more to the point of this website although we approach the "Jesus Story" literally we are troubled from the beginning of this study if we take as authentic this "literal-historical" understanding of Jesus Christ because of the numerous parallels from the life of Jesus in the New Testament, for example, in Matt. chapter 1 to Matt. chapter 28, and their identical counterparts taken from the hundreds of similar events and similar sayings of Jesus Christ with those of the Ancient nation's Sungods since the beginning of time. Of great concern for each Christian who has been taught that their salvation is based upon their personal belief in this supposed "dying and resurrecting historical Jesus Christ" are the numerous unbelievable parallels of the "allegorical" Sungods down through history since Ancient Egypt.

Unknown to most Christians are the areas of study involving these Savior-Gods of Ancient antiquity and these unbelievable parallels with our "Jesus Story". Great scholars have made available in our day this information unaccessible to most Christians only 150 years ago. Scholars like Sir. James Frazier in the Golden Bough and Grant Allen in The Evolution of The Idea of God have shown us the overlap between the vegetation gods and the "Jesus Story". Great scholars like Count Volney in The Ruins of Empires, Charles Dupuis in The Origin Of All Religious Work, Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt Vol I and II, Dr. Albert Churchward in The Origin and Evolution of Religion, Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in The Shadow of the Third Century, John Robertson in Christianity and Mythology and Christianity Before Christ, Godfrey Higgins in Anacalypsis Vol. I and II, Edward Carpenter in Pagan and Christian Creeds and Rev. Robert Taylor in The Devil's Pulpit have made available to us today the information showing that the "Jesus Story" is the same identical story taken from stellar, lunar, and solar myths of antiquity. I have read each of these books and encourage the interested reader to do the same in order to remove all doubt as to what this website teaches.

But there is good news. Behind the corruption of the original Sungod stories and the corruption of the "Karest/Christ" by Rome lays an unbelievable wealth of Divine Knowledge regarding God and the operation of His Cosmos that impacts mankind and the "true Karest/Christ". These Ancient nations had a very good reason for capturing these Metaphysical Divine Truths about God, the Descent of the Soul into matter, the birth, life, death, rebirth and reincarnation of the Divine Energy of God in man and this was captured for all time through the agency of religious myths as found in these Sungod stories. **These Sungods were never understood to be "literal" people and the "Jesus Story" being the identical story is very problematic for faith in a supposed "historical person" of the first century.** These Sungod stories are all the same for a reason; they tell the same story of the Invisible Energy-Consciousness of the Universe whom we call "God" becoming matter, becoming flesh and living in and through His earthly creation of mankind. These stories of these sungods gives us, the modern readers of these myths today, a design for the marriage of body and Soul, life and death, the tangible and the hidden. **Behind these simple stories conveyed in religious myths is "our story" of "the Christ" being formed in us; the mystery hidden from the foundation of the world which is not revealed to the Gentiles of the world.**

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

According to the original Gnostic Christians, the "Jesus Story" is a perennial myth with the power to impart the mystical experience of Gnosis, which can transform each one of us into a "living Christ", not merely a history of events that supposedly happened to someone else two thousand years ago.

Answer for yourself: Can I prove such statements that I have made above? Is there uncontrovertible evidence that the Jesus Christ of Christianity is but the "literalization" and "carnalization" by Rome of Ancient religious myths that have existed for over ten thousand years?

Well, that is what this website is about. I will demonstrate to the reader what I have said by laying out such evidences for your inspection and introspection. The goal of such a study is not to reject Christianity but rather to interpret its symbols and spiritual literature correctly and by doing that elevate our lives before God whereby we live in "truth" and not "error and fiction" because our behaviors and actions are motivated by what we believe. If we believe a lie then our lives reflect the lies and this does not bode well for us in the judgment after

our death. With such a goal set before us we begin a serious study, possible the most eye-opening study that you have ever undertaken. But understand that you, if reared a Christian, will need all the courage and fortitude you can muster to work through this website for it will touch all of your emotions and challenge the typical Christian to his utmost being and at times leave you breathless. But your final destination is "TRUTH" and let nothing in your life stop you from reaching this destination for God has never lied to us and never gave us a falsehood as large as the "Literal Jesus Story" which Rome has done and which we have been fed to us in the Western Hemisphere our whole lives. We embark to such a destination of undeniable truth right now by following the following links.

Answer for yourself: [Is Gentile Christianity, as seen today, a Divine and unique Revelation](#) or is it just a synthesis of the many variations of sun-worship as found around the globe in the many Gentile nations which find the origin of their religions in the oldest religion known to man....Sun worship? What impact should this have upon our belief in an assumed historical Jesus which died for us in order that we might inherit Eternal Life? How can other nations like Biblical Judaism teach obtaining Eternal Life without a "historical Jesus"? What do they know that we as Christians don't?

Answer for yourself: If I wanted to study on my own to verify what Pastor Craig is teaching [what are the best books to read in order that I might know for certain the truths behind our inherited "Jesus Story"](#)?

[Let Us Examine The Evidence](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

FINDING THE TRUTH ABOUT THE CHRIST IN THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

Around the world over the centuries, much has been written about religion, its meaning, its relevance and contribution to humanity. In the West particularly, sizable volumes and books have been composed speculating upon the nature and historical background of the main character of Western religions, Jesus Christ. Many have tried to dig into the precious few clues as to Jesus's identity and come up with a biographical sketch that either bolsters faith or reveals a more human side of this godman to which we can all relate. Obviously, considering the time and energy spent on them, the subjects of Christianity and its legendary founder are very important to the Western mind and culture. I know it sure was for me in Seminary and the many years devoted to scholarly research both during and after my graduation since being severely troubled by the "swiss chesse" theology that I saw there. I knew that somewhere, someplace, the puzzle pieces laid collecting dust that would bring this fuzzy "Jesus Story" into the light and answer all the problematic questions. At the time I had no idea where that place was but now I do: Egypt.



Despite all of this literature continuously being cranked out and the significance of the issue, in the public at large there is a serious lack of formal and broad education regarding religion and mythology, and most individuals are highly uninformed in this area. Concerning the issue of Christianity, for example, the majority of people are taught in most schools and churches that Jesus Christ was an actual historical figure and that the only controversy regarding him is that some people accept him as the Son of God and the Messiah, while others do not. I was taught this very same thing in Seminary; basically the Christians accept Jesus Christ as the Jewish Messiah and the Jewish people do not. Somehow that always bothered me for if there were any race or group of people who should know and recognize their Messiah it is the Jewish people. I reasoned that if the Jewish people and Rabbis do not accept my "Jesus" then they had to have good reasons. At the time with the demands of Seminary, ministry, and family I had only so much time to invest in such pursuits of knowledge and I promised myself that I would find those answers later. I did but I did not like the answers that I found and they would ultimately lead to my resignation as an Ordained Pastor as one of Dallas' biggest mega-churches in the mid 90's.

However, whereas the speculation concerning the identity of Jesus and his Messiahship and the different opposing camps of Christians and Jews that take different positions in this debate is the raging debate most evident in this field today, I would soon come to find upon serious scholarly study in areas like Jewish Roots, manuscript evidences, forgeries of religious texts, comparative religions, astrology, astronomy, and astrotheology, I quickly found out for myself that it is not the most important issue concerning this Jesus.

Shocking as it may seem to the general populace who have not done these serious studies, the most enduring and profound controversy in this subject is whether or not a person named Jesus Christ ever really existed historically in the first century or if his depiction in the New Testament is nothing more than a parody on the worship of the Sun in which a man called Christ is presented as an allegory of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac as well as other stars and constellations! As I tell our readership when they write to ask to be included on our mailing list of new study articles "truth sometimes hurts" and "your study of Jewish Roots of Christianity will take you to areas of study that you never dreamed possible". That was my experience where I discovered that without a doubt the New Testament's portrayal of Jesus and his life and ministry is little more than the personification of the Sun. The gospel figure of Jesus is a Jewish adaptation of the mythical godman found under many different names in ancient pagan mystery religions: in Egypt he was Osiris, in Greece Dionysus, in Asia Minor Attis, in Syria Adonis, in Italy Bacchus, in Persia Mithras. All the major elements of the Jesus story, and there are hundreds of them, from the virgin birth to the crucifixion and resurrection, can be found in earlier stories of pagan godmen that existed thousands of year prior to the time of the New Testament "Jesus". **The idea of a suffering God atoning by his death for**

the sins of men, descending into the abodes of darkness and rising again to bring life and immortality to light, is found in the oldest records of the human race in every part of the world. It is originally in all cases a personification of the Sun .

Although this debate may not be evident from publications readily found in popular bookstores, when one examines this issue closely, one will find a tremendous volume of literature that demonstrates, logically and intelligently, time and again that Jesus Christ is a mythological character along the same lines as the Greek, Roman, Egyptian, Sumerian, Phoenician, Indian or other godmen, who are all presently accepted as myths rather than historical figures. Delving deeply into this large body of work, one uncovers evidence that the Jesus character is based upon much older myths and heroes from around the globe. One discovers that this story is not, therefore, a historical representation of a Jewish rebel carpenter who had physical incarnation in the Levant 2,000 years ago. In other words, it has been demonstrated continually for centuries that this character, Jesus Christ, was invented and did not depict a real person who was either the "son of God" or was "evemeristically" made into a superhuman by enthusiastic followers.

Christians, who are apparently determined to believe the birth of Jesus was the first and only infant savior to be born of a virgin will not want to believe the above comparisons. Some of them have said that since the Bhagavad Gita wasn't written or compiled until the last of the first century, the Hindus copied from the Bible and that is why there are so many similarities. But, once again, reality defeats them. That which is written about Krishna is identical to that said of Vishnu in two great epic poems, the Ramayana and the Maha-bharata. Vishnu is said to have lived about thirty five hundred years before the Bible was compiled so it's highly unlikely those living then could have copied from the Bible.

I have become resided to the fact that the "Son" of God is the "Sun" of God.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered why all these stories of Ancient godmen from all these other nations are so similar? Have you ever wondered why the revelation about the supposed Jewish Messiah can be shown to be almost a "carbon copy" of the legends and myths of these other solar gods found in all aryan sun-worshipping nations under the Sun (excuse the pun)?

The reason why all these narratives are so similar, with a godman who is crucified and resurrected, who does miracles and has 12 disciples, is that these stories were based on the movements of the sun through the heavens, an astrotheological development that can be found throughout the planet because the sun and the 12 zodiac signs can be observed around the globe. In other words, Jesus Christ and all the others upon whom this character is predicated are personifications of the sun, and the Gospel fable is merely a rehash of a mythological formula (the "Mythos,") revolving around the movements of the sun through the heavens. For instance, many of the world's crucified godmen have their traditional birthday on December 25th. This is because the ancients recognized that (from an earthcentric perspective) the sun makes an annual descent southward until December 21st or 22nd, the winter solstice, when it stops moving southerly for three days and then starts to move northward again. During this time, the ancients declared that "God's sun" had "died" for three days and was "born again" on December 25th. The evidence is overwhelming once you begin to look at it and this website is devoted to the comparison of the "Jesus Story" with Solar mythology that the Ancients saw in the path of the Sun through the Zodiac as well as the influence of other stars and constellations upon the Sun.

Contrary to popular belief, the ancients were not an ignorant and superstitious lot who actually believed their deities to be literal characters. Indeed, this slanderous propaganda has been part of the conspiracy to make the ancients appear as if they were truly the dark and stupid that was in need of the "light of Jesus." The reality is that the ancients were no less advanced in their morals and spiritual practices, and in many cases were far more advanced, than the Christians in their own supposed morality and ideology, which, in its very attempt at historicity, is in actuality a degradation of the ancient Mythos. Indeed, unlike the "superior" Christians, the true intelligentsia amongst the ancients were well aware that their gods were astronomical and atmospheric in nature. When one begins to study Egypt they will be amazed at the superior knowledge that these people possessed when compared with today.

The Jesus story incorporated elements from the tales of other deities recorded in this widespread area, such as many of the following world saviors and "sons of God," most or all of whom predate the Christian myth, and a number of whom were crucified or executed:

- Adad of Assyria
- Adonis, Apollo, Heracles ("Hercules") and Zeus of Greece
- Alcides of Thebes
- Attis of Phrygia
- Baal of Phoenicia
- Bali of Afghanistan
- Beddru of Japan Buddha of India
- Crite of Chaldea
- Deva Tat of Siam
- Hesus of the Druids Horus,
- Osiris, and Serapis of Egypt, whose long-haired, bearded appearance was adopted for the Christ character
- Indra of Tibet/India
- Jao of Nepal
- Krishna of India
- Mikado of the Sintoos
- Mithra of Persia
- Odin of the Scandinavians
- Prometheus of Caucasus/Greece
- Quetzalcoatl of Mexico
- Salivahana of Bermuda
- Tammuz of Syria (who was, in a typical mythmaking move, later turned into the disciple Thomas)
- Thor of the Gauls
- Universal Monarch of the Sibyls
- Wittoba of the Bilingonese
- Xamolxis of Thrace
- Zarathustra/Zoroaster of Persia
- Zoar of the Bonzes

Answer for yourself: Have you ever studied the lives of the solar gods and godmen above? Well if you do be prepared to re-read the "Jesus Story" as laid out in the New Testament. Common to all of them is the fact they, like the "Jesus Story", are little more than parodies of the movement of the Sun through the Cosmos and the Heavens.

Be comforted to know that I tell all our readership at Bet Emet Ministries to "Believe nothing that I teach; but study everything that I write". In other words I don't want nor expect you to believe anything I say if you should read it but it is my hope that you will bring your own study into these same materials in hopes that you verify what I have shown you and in so doing repent of the idolatry which you and I were immersed into when growing up as Christians in this Western Hemisphere under the influence of Christianity. Had Jesus been a real Jew then I am confident he would have been a teacher of true Jewish doctrine which by the way finds its origin of all places; you got it...**Egypt which was the earliest monotheistic religious nation in the world.** It is from them we get many of the same religious beliefs we cherish today but sadly their original meanings have been purposely altered or lost over time. I believe that if I can challenge the reader to do his own personal study then the information that he uncovers with our help will verify that the antisemites of Rome has tragically forged the Divine Truths of the Jewish faith and in so doing rendered us all guilty of idolatry since mainline Christianity teaches Jesus Christ as the earthly manifestation of God in the flesh. This is gross idolatry and is sternly forbidden by the Jewish religion. In closing it is my hope that through the presentation of this knowledge the reader will have a renewed sense of understanding of the origin for the "Jesus Story" and in response to it repentant worship of the Creator in Spirit and in Truth devoid of the idolatry of Christian

doctrine.

Blessings..Craig Lyons M.Div.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

DISTURBING QUOTES ABOUT THE CHRISTIAN FAITH...CAN THIS BE TRUE AND I NOT KNOW IT?

Let us begin this serious study with a series of very disturbing quotes. The information presented in these Web Pages is not provided as a form of entertainment. I strongly suggest that you do not continue your study and search for truth in these pages unless you are willing to take responsibility for what you learn.

2 Peter 2:21... "For it had been better for them not to have know the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandments delivered unto them. (KJV)

THE TESTIMONY OF THE APOSTLE PAUL INCRIMINATES THE FAITH THAT HE IS TEACHING THE GENTILES

We find Saint Paul, the first Apostle of the Gentiles, avowing that he was made a minister of the Gospel which had already been preached to every creature under heaven...

Col 1:23 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you catch that?

Paul is stating that he, the Apostle to the Gentiles, is preaching a message that HAS ALREADY BEEN PREACHED TO EVERY CREATURE UNDER HEAVEN! This bears some deep thought. I did just that. This opened my heart and mind to considerable in-depth study to fathom out the depths of what this one verse alluded.

Simply said, Saint Paul was preaching a God manifest in the flesh, who had been believed on in the world before the commencement of his ministry. Dear one, this could not have been Jesus of Nazareth, who had certainly not been preached at that time, nor generally believed on in the world till ages after. Saint Paul owns himself a deacon, which is the lowest ecclesiastical grade of the Therapeutan church. Many wonderful books yet exist which explains this verse. Unfortunately it is not comforting to a Christian to learn the truth about "the Gospel" which Paul taught. I will now quote from a rather old book by Bunsen called The Angel-Messiah published in London in 1867. The following quote is taken from page 240:

"The Gospel of which Paul's Epistles speak had been extensively preached and fully established before the time of Jesus by the Terapeutae or Essenes, who believed in the doctrine of the Angel-Messiah, the Aeon from heaven; the doctrine of the "Anointed Angel," the doctrine of the atoning sacrificial death of Jesus by the blood of his cross; the doctrine of the Messianic ante-type of the Paschal lamb and of the Paschal omer, and thus the resurrection of Jesus Christ the third day according to the Scriptures-these doctrines of Paul can with more or less certainty be connected with the Essenes...It becomes almost a certainty that Eusebius was right in surmising that Essenic writing have been used by Paul and the evangelists. Not Jesus, but Paul, is the cause of the separation of the Jews from the Christians."

What Bunsen fails to tell us here explicitly, and which is alluded to only implicitly, is that the origin of this crucified "Angel-Anointed, Angel-Messiah" had its roots in the worship of the Sun by the Gentile nations.

What one fails to understand when he hears the word "Essene" is that in the time of Yeshua these "Essenes" were no longer a holy lineage from Zadok, but were rather Pythagorean in their beliefs. Such a religious synthesis explains on the part of the Essenes of the first century how they came to believe in the crucified Sun god-men of which I will explain later. Let us resume for now.

The very ancient and Eastern doctrine of an Angel-Messiah had been applied to Gautama-Buddha, who predicted that another Avatar (an incarnated deity in some shape in the earth; usually of Hindu origin) would come upon the earth in six hundred years after his death. This time had nearly expired; so Jesus of Nazareth was proclaimed as the expected Messiah by these Buddhist Jews, and the Sun-Myths were interwoven with his real history. Jesus unquestionably possessed a nature as divine as it is possible for a human being to possess, or he would not otherwise have been received as the Angel-Messiah by a sect so pure and holy as were the Essenes.

But let us not stop short of the other disturbing quotes.

THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS INCRIMINATE THEMSELVES AND THE GENTILE CHRISTIAN FAITH...AND I BET YOU NEVER KNEW THIS...DID YOU?

In Seminary I remember looking at the Library shelves that supported the multiple volumes of the Ante-Nicean Fathers. I beheld thousand and thousands of pages of their writings. I even amused myself that to read and understand such a large volume of literature would take years. It did!

What I came to admire about such writings is when you read enough of them you find that these "pro-Christian" writers often incriminated themselves with what they wrote. The following examples are for your benefit.

JUSTIN MARTYR

Eusebius, in his Church History, tells us that Justin, in his Dialogue with Trypho, says "there exists not a people, civilized or semi-civilized, who have not offered up prayers in the name of a crucified Savior to the Father and Creator of all things" (Hist. Eccl. lib i. ch. iv).

The honesty of Justin Martyr as portrayed here is the heart of the subject matter of these web pages. I intend to show you that from the beginning of time the pagan nations had their "crucified Sun-gods" and much recorded about Jesus of Nazareth in the New Testament is nothing more than the "re-telling" of the same Sun-Myths; the only difference is that now they are applied to the life of Jesus the Jew. **Do you want the truth before you die?** Then keep reading.

EUSEBIUS

Eusebius says that "the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv). **How could this be?**

Eusebius, the great champion of Christianity, admits in his book: "that which is called the Christian religion is neither new nor strange, but-if it be lawful to testify the truth-was known to the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. 2, ch. v.). **How could this be?**

Eusebius, who is our chief guide for the early history of the Church, confesses that he was by no means scrupulous to record the whole truth concerning the early Christians in the various works which he has left behind him (Eusebius, Hist. Eccl., ch. viii. p. 21).

Edward Gibbon, speaking of Eusebius says: "The gravest of the ecclesiastical historians, Eusebius himself, indirectly confesses that he has related what might rebound to the glory, and that he has suppressed all that could tend to the disgrace, of religion. Such an acknowledgment will naturally excite a suspicion that a writer who has so openly violated one of the fundamental laws of history has not paid a very strict regard to the observance of the other; and the suspicion will derive additional credit from the character of Eusebius, which was less tinctured with credulity, and more practiced in the arts of courts, than that of almost any of his contemporaries" (Gibbon, Rome, vol. ii., Philadelphia, 1876).

SAINT AUGUSTINE

Augustine is quoted as saying: "That in our time is the Christian Religion, which to know and follow is the most sure and certain health, called according to that name, but not according to the thing itself, of which is the name; for the thing itself which is now called the Christian Religion really was known to the ancients, nor was wanting at any time from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, from whence the true religion, which had previously existed, began to be called "Christian;" and this in our days is the Christian religion, not as having been wanting in former times, but as having in later times received this name" (Opera Augustini, vol. i. p. 12; quoted in Taylor's Diegesis, p. 42).

Now if you read these quotes you have to admit that they are very troubling to the contemporary Christian. I always heard: "Where there is smoke there is fire" [pardon the pun please]. If you find the courage to look beyond these quotes then you will find the kindling used for the paganization of Christianity by the Gentile Church whereby it become little more than another manifestation of Sun Worship.

TERTULLIAN

Tertullian, one of the Christian Fathers (A.D. 200), originally a Pagan, and at one time Presbyter of the Christian Church in Africa, reasons in the following manner on the evidences of Christianity: "I find no other means to prove myself to be impudent with success, and happily a fool, than by my contempt of shame, - as, for instance, I maintain that the Son of God was born. Why am I not ashamed of maintaining such a thing? Why, but because it is itself a shameful thing. I maintain that the Son of God died. Well, that is wholly credible, because it is monstrously absurd. I maintain that after having been buried he rose again; and that I take to be mainly true, because it was manifestly impossible" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 326).

For example, early Church Father Tertullian (@ 160-220 C.E.), an "ex-Pagan" and Bishop of Carthage, ironically admits the true origins of the Christ story and of all other such god-men by stating in refutation of his critics, "You say we worship the sun; so do you" (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).

Interestingly, a previously strident believer and defender of the faith, Tertullian later renounced Christianity. (Wheless, Forgery in Christianity, p. 147).

OTHER INCRIMINATING QUOTES CHALLENGING THE TRUTHFULNESS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH

THOMAS PAINE

“The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun.”

AMMONIUS SACCUS

Ammonius Saccus, a Greek philosopher, founder of the Neoplatonic school, taught that Christianity and Paganism when rightly understood, differ in no essential points, but had a common origin, and are really one and the same religion" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 329).

GODFREY HIGGINS

Godfrey Higgins, in Anacalypsis, states: "that every part of the vulgar Christian religion is the same as that of the vulgar religion of the Gentiles; that there is nothing new in the Roman Catholic religion; that, in short it is Reformed or Protestant Gentilism." He goes on to say: "several of the most important doctrinal parts of corrupt modern Christianity are nothing more than scraps of the Heathen mythologies of various kinds taught by different nations, long previous to the Christian era...the immaculate conception, the incarnation, the trinity, with its various hypostases, and the crucifixion and resurrection..." He further states: "It is more than probable that every part has been copied from some former religion; that no part of what has been really the system of the Christian priests was invented originally for their use. To tradition it is indebted for every doctrine and rite which it possesses; to fraudulent and dishonest practices it is chiefly indebted for their establishment."

CELSUS

Celsus, the Epicurean philosopher, wrote that "the Christian religion contains nothing but what Christians hold in common with heathen; nothing new" (Justin, Apol 2.).

Celsus, in the Octavius of Minucius Felix, says: "All these fragments of crack-brained opiniary and silly solaces played off in the sweetness of song by deceitful [Pagan] poets, by you too credulous creatures [that is, the Christians] have been shamefully reformed and made over to your own god]."

ISAAC DE CASAUBON

Issac de Casaubon, one of the greatest ecclesiastical scholars, says: "It mightily affects me to see how many there were in the earliest times of the Church, who considered it as a capital exploit to lend to heavenly truth the help of their own inventions, in order that the new doctrine might be more readily received by the wise among the Gentiles. These officious lies, they were wont to say, were devised for a good end" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 44).

FAUSTUS

Faustus, writing to St. Augustine, says: "You have substituted your agape for the sacrifices of the Pagans; for their idols you martyrs, whom you serve with the very same honors. You appease the shades of the dead with wine and feasts; you celebrate the solemn festivals of the Gentiles, their calendars, and their solstices; and as to their manners, those you have retained without any alteration. Nothing distinguishes you from the Pagans, except that you hold your assemblies apart from them" (Draper, Science and Religion, p. 48. New York: 1876).

GREGORY OF NAZIANZUS

Gregory, writing to St. Jerome, says: "A little jargon is all that is necessary to impose on the people. The less they comprehend the more they admire. Our forefathers and doctors have often said, not what they thought, but what circumstances and necessity dictated" (Hieron ad. Nep., quoted in Volney's Ruins, p. 177, Boston, 1872).

ALBERT CHURCHWARD

Mythicist Albert Churchward stated a century ago: "The canonical gospels can be shown to be a collection of

sayings from the Egyptian Mythos and Eschatology"(The Origin and Evolution of Religion).

JOSEPH WHELESS

"The reason why all these narratives are so similar, with a god-man who is crucified and resurrected, who does miracles and has 12 disciples, is that these stories were based on the movements of the sun through the heavens, an astro-theological development that can be found throughout the planet because the sun and the 12 zodiac signs can be observed around the globe. In other words, Jesus Christ and all the others upon whom this character is predicated are personifications of the sun, and the Gospel fable is merely a rehash of a mythological formula (the "Mythos," as mentioned above) revolving around the movements of the sun through the heavens." The logical question arises: Why, if Jesus is a historical character, are there are presently two dates for both Christmas and Easter? This purportedly well-known character, who set the world on fire, has no birthdate whatsoever, and the "historical" references and genealogies found in the gospel accounts differ from each other. The gospels are not history at all but a retelling of the Mythos. The historical Jesus is a phantom. "These, which cannot both be historical, are based on the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt." In addition, early Christian "doctors" were constantly contradicting themselves as to when exactly "the Lord" died or "ascended to heaven" after "he" was resurrected. Two of the most powerful early bishops, Irenaeus and Papias recorded that Christ lived to be very old, "flatly denying as 'heresy' the Gospel stories as to his crucifixion at about thirty years of age."

Joseph Wheless states, "The gospels are all priestly forgeries over a century after their pretended dates." "As said by the great critic, Salomon Reinach, 'With the exception of Papias, who speaks of a narrative by Mark, and a collection of sayings of Jesus, no Christian writer of the first half of the second century (i.e., up to 150 A.D.) quotes the Gospels or their reputed authors.'" In The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You to Read, John Remsburg states: "The Four Gospels were unknown to the early Christian Fathers. Justin Martyr, the most eminent of the early Fathers, wrote about the middle of the second century. His writings in proof of the divinity of Christ demanded the use of these Gospels had they existed in his time. He makes more than 300 quotations from the books of the Old Testament, and nearly one hundred from the Apocryphal books of the New Testament; but none from the four Gospels. Rev. Giles says: 'The very names of the Evangelists, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, are never mentioned by him (Justin) - do not occur once in all his writings.'" In A Short History of the Bible, Keeler says, "The books [canonical gospels] are not heard of till 150 A.D., that is, till Jesus had been dead nearly a hundred and twenty years. No writer before 150 A.D. makes the slightest mention of them." (J. Wheless, Forgery in Christianity).

"Those who concocted some of the hundreds of "alternative" gospels and epistles that were being kicked about during the first several centuries C.E. have even admitted that they had forged the documents." Wheless quotes the Catholic Encyclopedia: "Enterprising spirits responded to this natural craving by pretended gospels full of romantic fables, and fantastic and striking details; their fabrications were eagerly read and accepted as true by common folk who were devoid of any critical faculty and who were predisposed to believe what so luxuriously fed their pious curiosity. Both Catholics and Gnostics were concerned in writing these fictions. The former had no motive other than that of a PIOUS FRAUD."

Forgery during the first centuries of the Church's existence was admittedly rampant, so common in fact that a new phrase was coined to describe it: "pious fraud." Wheless, op cit. Mangasarian states: "The church historian, Mosheim, writes that, 'The Christian Fathers deemed it a pious act to employ deception and fraud.' [Ecclesiastical Hist., Vol. I, p. 347.] Again, he says: 'The greatest and most pious teachers were nearly all of them infected with this leprosy.' Will not some believer tell us why forgery and fraud were necessary to prove the historicity of Jesus. . . . Another historian, Milman, writes that, 'Pious fraud was admitted and avowed by the early missionaries of Jesus.' 'It was an age of literary frauds,' writes Bishop Ellicott, speaking of the times immediately following the alleged crucifixion of Jesus. Dr. Giles declares that, 'There can be no doubt that great numbers of books were written with no other purpose than to deceive.' And it is the opinion of Dr. Robertson Smith that, 'There was an enormous floating mass of spurious literature created to suit party views.'"

Such prevarication is confessed to repeatedly in the Catholic Encyclopedia. Wheless: "The clerical confessions

of lies and frauds in the ponderous volumes of the Catholic Encyclopedia alone suffice . . . to wreck the Church and to destroy utterly the Christian religion. . . . The Church exists mostly for wealth and self-aggrandizement; to quit paying money to the priests would kill the whole scheme in a couple of years. This is the sovereign remedy" (J. Wheless, Forgery in Christianity). As Wheless says, "The proofs of my indictment are marvelously easy."

BARBARA WALKER

The assertion that Jesus Christ is a myth [reincarnation of Pagan Sun-Myths] can be proved not only through the works of dissenters and "pagans" who knew the truth - and who were viciously refuted or murdered for their battle against the Christian priests and "Church Fathers" fooling the masses with their fictions - but also through the very statements of the Christians themselves, who continuously disclose that they knew Jesus Christ was a myth founded upon more ancient deities located throughout the known ancient world. In fact, Pope Leo X, privy to the truth because of his high rank, made this curious declaration, "What profit has not that fable of Christ brought us!" (The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, by Barbara Walker, p. 471). Rev. Taylor, in The Diegesis, reports a slightly different version of Leo X's admission: "It was well known how profitable this fable of Christ has been to us." (footnote, p. 35.)

KERSEY GRAVES

The Jesus story incorporated elements from the tales of other deities recorded in this widespread area, such as many of the following world saviors and "sons of God," most or all of whom predate the Christian myth, and a number of whom were crucified or executed. Many on this list come from The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Graves. This is not to suggest that all of these god-men characters were utilized in the formation of the Christian myth, as overt contact had not occurred in such places as Mexico or Bermuda. Also, modern orthodoxy does not allow for the dates provided by Graves, i.e., that Quetzalcoatl originates in the 6th B.C.E., a date far too early in the orthodox perspective. However, we utilize this list to demonstrate that the same concepts are found worldwide with and without cultural exchange, because they are derived from the same astro-theological observations. Also, we are in concurrence with the "ancient advanced civilization" theory ("Atlantis") that would allow for one or more centralized civilizations to have spread throughout the world during a very remote period in protohistory, thus taking with it the well-developed Mythos and Ritual, which would then mutate into the various forms found around the globe.

M. TURRETIN

Mr. Turretin, in describing the state of Christianity in the fourth century, says "that it was not so much the empire that was brought over to the faith, as the faith that was brought over to the empire; not the Pagans who were converted to Christianity, but Christianity that was converted to Paganism" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 50).

EDWARD GIBBON

Edward Gibbon says: "It must be confessed that the ministers of the Catholic Church imitated the profane model which they were impatient to destroy. The most respectable bishops had persuaded themselves that the ignorant rustics would more cheerfully renounce the superstitions of Paganism if they found some resemblance, some compensation, in the bosom of Christianity. The religion of Constantine achieved in less than a century the final conquest of the Roman empire; but the victors themselves were insensibly subdued by the arts of their vanquished rivals" (Gibbon, Rome, vol. iii. p. 163).

EMPEROR HADRIAN

The early Christians were charged with being a sect of sun-worshippers (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 283). The Emperor Hadrian could see no difference between them and the followers of the ancient Egyptian god Serapis,

who was the Sun. In a letter to the Consul Servianus, the Emperor says: "There are there [in Egypt] Christians who worship Serapis and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves 'Bishops of Christ'" (Giles, Hebrew and Christian Records, vol. ii. p. 86. London: 1877).

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of such information? Well for me I had to know the truth that lays behind such comments. Study is the only way to find the truth about this matter and I have brought before the reader the findings of my scholarly research into these areas. Once you, the reader and student, sees the evidence that exists today then I trust you can make up your own mind and be objective in such a decision and let the truths shown you lead you to the truths that have been kept from you by organized Roman Christianity.

[Let us continue such a study](#)



bennoah1@verizon.net

BET EMET MINISTRIES.....OUR VARIOUS WEBSITES FOR YOUR STUDY

- Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- Bet Emet Ministries
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238
- Bennoah1@verizon.net

If one undertakes the study of Bet Emet's Websites, and understand it is a life's work, then one is prepared to understand what has happened to Christianity down through the centuries and how Divine Truths, once expressed through allegory, metaphor, and simile by the Ancients who first received the Revelations of God, has been suppressed, altered, and tragically lost today through the "literalization" of such revelations given to us by the Ancients. This is a tragic story to say the least and renders us as "believers" and "followers of the New Testament Jesus" as idolators and we never know it because our Bibles inherited from Rome are "forged" in key "theological places". If you are diligent to study and learn from what is shared on these multiple sites then over time you will understand how it is possible to follow the "New Testament Jesus" in one way which ends with idolatry and in another way which ends in holiness and righteousness. The key to all of this rest in the true identity of "the Christ," "the Logos", and "Christ Jesus". We are all familiar with these terms but we will see hopefully there is a big difference between what we have been taught about them today and what they meant to the original Christians. Rome's has played a key role in the loss of these Divine truths and the substitution of falsehoods as you will come to see. "Surely that is not possible" I hear you say, but I only wish it were so. For your study and thought are these websites which were developed and revised over the years as Bet Emet Ministries' studies have progressed and deepened and more parts of the "theological puzzle" of Christianity became apparent to myself and others associated with Bet Emet.

These websites are intended to be "a step by step" process in your pilgrimage of learning. We begin by looking at the surface of the texts and then moving deeper as the websites progress we look often at the hidden and esoteric meanings that lie beneath these same texts. In other words we begin our websites with a "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ" and "Jesus Christ" and move later to the "Mystical Christ" and finally to the "Mythical Jesus Christ". As alluded previously we begin by looking at the "literal historical Jesus" and the texts and explain them "literally" as we have been taught since growing up most like since childhood in the Christian faith we inherited. In so doing it is my intent to show you and separate for you a Jewish Messiah and Judaism's truth from a non-Jewish Messiah and untruths given us by Rome. Only in such a "literal-historical" interpretation can we at first compare and contrast Judaism's truths against the later corruption of them by antisemitic Rome.

I don't expect all the readers to "agree" with what I write and reveal from my 20 years of scholarly studies from must reading an "article" or "two", but I do expect you to listen and take seriously what I show you since more than likely you have never looked into these matters and studied them out for yourselves as of yet. So be patient and "think" and in time I promise you as you get more of the puzzle pieces of this "Jesus Story" you will come to agree with what I have shown you in these articles for the facts and evidences, once possessed by you, will bring the necessary repentance in many areas of our Christian religious belief system which is so desperately needed today.

As your studies progress it is my hope that you will come to see the depiction of this "Jesus" in the New Testament in a deeper light; not as a historical-literal person but the "personification of Divine truth of 'the Christ'" that was entrusted to the Jewish nation for the Gentile world. As the websites

progress you will come to see just whom this "Divine Christ within" really is and how this concept has tragically be changed by Rome and given a literal-historical life of its own. It is a real shame that the only Jew to ever came to you and me was this New Testament this "Christ" dressed up like Constantine and bearing **"literalized sunworship concepts"** which simply are not true in their "literal sense" since they bring idolatry with them. Over time you will come to see the Divine Truth within them however when they remain as **allegories** as they were intended for it is then and only then can they express the Divine truths as originally intended and as understood by the ancients who gave them to mankind in the first place. Rome changes them and never tells us in the book we inherited; the Roman Bible.

In closing it is my intent as a yet ordained Pastor who desired to serve the Creator and help His children do the same that once this information came to light over the years of my studies I realized that someone has to share and tell others of this deception in order that our worship of the Creator be in "Spirit and in Truth. Bet Emet, Hebrew for "House Of Truth", has done as best it can to present these truths in hopes that your love for and worship of God be perfected by what you learn from these articles.

The order of our study is very important. If you start from the beginning and work your way through these websites as if you are reading the "best of many books" (which you are) then you will end your study with few unanswered questions and you will have arrived as the truth you sought and have a very clear picture of whom God is and what He requires of you, the non-Jewish believer in Christianity today. Sure the trip is hard, long, and time consuming and filled with both tears and joy as you deal with what has happened at the hands of men who served themselves rather than God. But the goal must be kept squarely before you....to come to the Truth once known about God by these Ancients who framed many of the very same religious doctrines that sadly have come down to us altered today and sadly cover the pages of our Bibles. **You will come to see that there is a very big difference from the Jewish Bible and the corrupted Gentile Christian Bible we inherited from Rome and for this reason I adopt a "literal-historical" approach to "Jesus Christ" in order to contrast Judaism's truths vs the Roman deception that lines the pages in our Christians Bibles.** As we study we will come to see that the depiction of this "literalized Jesus Christ" as the "Jewish Messiah" by Rome in our forged Christian Bibles is a total deception. There are many reasons why the Jewish people and their Rabbis don't accept our "Christian Jesus". This forgery and deception and destruction of Divine Truths is Rome's doing! All of this is dealt with on our websites and you will get to it in time if you are diligent in your study. But to see this then we are forced to approach "Jesus Christ" assuming that what we read in our New Testaments is a "literal-historical" reality and only later will we examine in detail the evidence for a "literal-historical Jesus Christ" and in so doing come to see that the concept of "Jesus Christ" existed in Ancient Egypt over ten thousand years ago and begin to correctly see "the Christ" through eyes that see this Divine Concept "mystically" and "mythologically" as did the Ancients for thousands of years; that is until the 3rd century when Rome "reinterpreted" this Christ for the world at the point of a sword.

Let us end with one passage from the Hebrew Scriptures:

14 Then the LORD said unto me: 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I unto them; they prophesy unto you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their own heart.'

It is time that we do diligent study in order to overcome these "lies" which we have inherited from Rome and others and repent of such error if it be in our life. It is time we search out and return to the faith of our Fathers who carry the Ancients traditions and truths with them. Today we find these "truths" in Judaism which itself is the Spiritual legacy of Egypt. Few know this because of lack of study but the beginning study has been done for you by Bet Emet where you can come to the knowledge of these things which were almost destroyed out of existence by the Roman purges of knowledge during the Dark Ages. **It is time you accept the mantle of study which in first century Israel was "the highest form of worship".**

Lev 20:77 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy; for I am the LORD your God (the Jewish Tanakh)

PRESENTING THE "JESUS STORY" THROUGH THE 4 WAYS OF RABBINICAL TEACHING

The Websites and our spiritual pilgrimage follow but I must say that what I uncovered when getting to the bottom of the origin of the "Jesus Story" is that the "New Testament Jesus" can be understood in many different ways and in so doing yet communicate Divine Truth to the reader. I have discovered through my 20 years of study that we basically have 3 different ways to understand "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" as I and others see it. We at Bet Emet Ministries have covered all 3 different understandings and presentations of "Jesus Christ" through the totality of our websites. Taken in order our Websites take the student through these 3 different understanding of "the Christ" in systematic order.

- **Historically**...(Ancient myths which were taught by Rome through the medium of a presumed historical person; although not accurate to the existence of a historical person yet important for us in that it can and does serves as an example of spirituality and righteousness to be emulated by all mankind)
- **Mystically**...(expressing a hidden teaching, a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Masters of Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos into matter, ie., mankind), which when properly understood with the necessary "keys of interpretation" is revealed as the metaphysical teaching of the Descent of the Soul into matter; said more simply the Descent of God/Spirit/Energy into matter (eventually the flesh of mankind) and we see this presence of God in man as the indwelling Christ within).
- **Mythically**...(personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year; the equinoxes and solstices, which when properly understood with the necessary "keys of interpretation" is revealed as the mystical teaching of the gestation, birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul/Christ in mankind).

Paul speaks of this Mystical and Mythical Christ:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are all three methods of presenting Jesus Christ equally accurate to truth? No, they are not, and our Websites will provide the evidence you need to not only see this for yourself but make adjustments in your religious belief system when needed. We will show you how Judaism maintained these Divine truths of "the Christ" and how later Rome will not only burn the libraries of the world to cover up their adulteration of the truth about "the Christ within" but almost eradicate this knowledge for the world by the "literalization" of "the Christ" where He is limited to only one man instead of indwelling in every child of God. Our focus needs to be on correctly interpreting the Mystical and Mythical Christ and then dealing with the erroneously interpreted "Historical Jesus...the Christ with flesh".

We must study in order as we progress from a "literal-historical" understanding of "the Christ" which we were given first in our Christian experience and progress to the deeper understandings of "the Christ". It goes without saying that we all begin to read and study the Bible from a "literal" perspective assuming that it is the vehicle for "literal truth" about Jesus Christ, never realizing that often these stories were written to be understood as allegories by the original writers let alone ever realizing that our "Jesus Story" can be found in identical form all the way back to pre-dynastic Egypt over 13,000 years ago. Bet Emet Ministries began several years ago to present websites dealing with Christianity which at first adopted this "Literal Interpretation" of Jesus in the "Jesus Story" since the "literal" approach toward Jesus in the New Testament is taught today

by almost all of Christianity as they assume that Jesus Christ was a historical person. We all grow up in the Western Hemisphere assuming that the "Jesus Story" is a historical reality; that is until we do the serious study of our faith required to get to the bottom of the "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis within it. Only with the study of Comparative Religions where I found "my Jesus Story" repeated over and over again since Ancient Egypt in almost ever nation under the Sun but also later in my studies of Gnostic Christianity did I come to clearly see the Mystical Christ "within" which had been so tragically altered by Rome beginning in the second century. Many of our websites, especially the early ones from years ago, begin by approaching the "Jesus Story" from this historical-grammatical method of interpretation because this is how we first meet this "Christ" and grow up hearing only of a "literal-historical Christ". This is how we first get acquainted with the "Jesus Story". This "literal-historical" approach I felt was necessary to get the reader and student started in order to reveal the greater Spiritual Truths that lay within Biblical Judaism that does not come with the added baggage of idolatry which we find in Gentile Christianity. As a pastor I realized that it takes time for a "seed to grow" and if I strike out and were to say that "almost everything you believe about Jesus that Rome taught us in their Second New Testament is wrong" I would lose any hope of reaching people with the fruits of my studies. So the beginning study of the Jewish Roots of Christianity follows the Rabbinical Methods of teaching and I applied them to Bet Emet's presentation of the "Jesus Story" and the totality of our Websites. There are 4 levels of Rabbinical teaching.

PASHAT

The first level of understanding is PASHAT (simple). The Pashat is the literal meaning. It is similar to what Protestant hermeneutics calls "Grammatical Historical Exegesis" and also similar to what Protestant Hermeneutics calls "The Literal Principle." The PASHAT is the plain, simple meaning of the text; understanding scripture in its natural, normal sense using the customary meanings of the words being used, in accordance with the primary exegetical rule in the Talmud that no passage loses its PASHAT (b.Shab. 63a; b.Yeb. 24a). While there is figurative language (like Ps. 36:7) symbolism (like Rom. 5:14); allegory (like Gal. 4:19-31) and hidden meanings (like Rev. 13:18; 1Cor. 2:7) in the Scriptures, the first thing to look for is the literal meaning or PASHAT. This is how and why I developed the first websites and in so doing try to reveal the beauty of Biblical Judaism to the Christian student desiring the truth of his Jewish Roots. History teaches us today that, yes, Israel was hoping for and looking for one that might come like their famous King David and conquer the Gentiles, but more than this history today also teaches us that these first believers in "the Christ" in Israel, both Jew and Gentile, were followers of "Chrestus" (the Christ within). We must not confuse these two terms for "Chrestus (the Christ within) is NOT the "Christos" of Rome's later imagination. You have to study to see this. For it is in Biblical Judaism do we find our links with Egypt in their purest form thus preserving better than any these Ancient understandings of God and the Cosmos and "the Christ within" and man's responsibilities to the Creator. These following websites approaches "the Christ" as an assumed "historical person" yet never telling the reader that behind this motif of a "historical Jesus" lies the greatest deception know to mankind (the Christ within was later 'literalized' and placed in a 'historical' setting of Rome's choosing.

- RETURNING TO THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY...THE FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA
 - <http://returntofaithofjesus.netfirms.com>
 - (The examination of the Jewish and Hebrew Roots of the Christian Faith as taken from a literal perspective. In so doing we expose many of the errors in doctrine and practice of today's Gentile Christianity with special emphasis upon the non-Jewish believer and his Divine place within the Israel of God instead of enmeshed in replacement religion as exists today in Gentile Christianity. We pay no attention in this site to the many problems concerning the Historical Jesus and approach the study from the normal assumption that the historical Jesus is true since that is how most of us grew up believing in the first place...in later sites we look at this problem in greater detail).
- THE COVENANT OF NOAH & THE LAWS OF NOAH AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE

CHRISTIAN CHURCH

- <http://covenantofnoah.netfirms.com>
- (**Now we look in depth to the non-Jewish believer and how he fits into true Biblical Faith.** This is very important information and necessary for every Christian to read and study in detail. This is a very revealing study of the Covenants of God with special emphasis upon the Covenant concerning the non-Jew which are called today the Covenant of Noah comprising the 66 commandments of Noah; included in this site are OT references to this covenant as well and revealing exposition of this same covenant in the NT as taught to the non-Jews in fulfillment of the Great Commission before Rome would change everything in the 3rd and 4th century; **see how the Pattern of Worship was the same for the Jew and non-Jew** as they both kept and observed the same Biblical Festivals (equinoxes and solstices) and how denominational Christianity has missed the mark throughout history due to it's antisemitic background, the reinterpretation of these sacred times and appointed times of God along with altering Ancient spiritual dogmas).
- **THE BIBLICAL "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP & THE GENTILE GOD-FEARER IN THE FIRST CENTURY SYNAGOGUE-"CHURCH"**
 - <http://jewishrootscx.netfirms.com>
 - (Having learned all of this knowledge from the above websites and fully convinced that repentance is needed in my "Christian religious belief system" then the question that should be asked is this one as I see it: ***"If I, as a non-Jew, who had not converted to Judaism, had lived in the first century in Israel and had come into contact with this 'Joshua-Jesus Movement within Israel as we find it in Acts 15 for example, then what would you have been taught about how a non-Jew is to 'worship' the Creator"? Is there a 'Pattern of Worship' of God that I need to know about?*** Other questions come to mind: What are we to do as we study and learn the truth about the early Gentile inclusion into the Israel of God? How are we to worship today since learning these truths which reveal the ruse and deception of Rome which changed the worship of God in the 3rd century? How can I bring this understanding into my life today? How can I worship the Creator in "Spirit and in Truth" in light of what I have learned in the above websites that has shown me that I have been badly taught and so badly misguided by my spiritual leaders in Christianity today? If you want those answers then this website is for you. My apologies that it is not finished but under "construction" but better to begin to learn what we can when we can than waste any more time. I trust that in time the website will be finished.

REMEZ

The next level of understanding is called in Hebrew REMEZ (hinting at a prior truth or a hidden truth that goes beyond the current text). Peculiarities and contradictions in the Biblical texts are treated and presented to the reader as hinting at a deeper truth than that conveyed by its PASHAT. The fun of discovering our Jewish Roots, Sabbaths, and Biblical Festivals is over and it is time for serious investigation of our inherited faith. **Our Websites get more challenging as I begin using the principle of Remez to hint that there are problems with the "Jesus Story" and begin to question many of the teachings of Christianity and their presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah.** We still approach these issues as if "historical" but as your studies progress you begin to slowly get the picture that there is severe problems with what Christianity teaches about "the Christ" and its presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. It bears saying again that we approach this information again as if "historical" but as our websites progress we will soon move to the "Mythical" and the "Mystical" presentations of Jesus Christ. You might say we are in the process of cracking the egg shell regarding the "Jesus Story".

- **RETURNING TO THE BIBLICAL FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA BY EXAMINING CLOSELY OUR BIBLES**
 - <http://www.faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>
 - (We move on and begin to look at our New Testaments since it is within them that we have the core of the problems concerning this Jewish Messiah portrayed as Jesus. Here we encounter examples of

such textual and scriptural falsifications in our Christian Bibles, both Old and New Testaments as mentioned in the previous sites.. hundreds of examples where the facts and truths that once existed in the Jewish Masoretic Old Testament texts were purposefully changed in the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes and later incorporated into almost all Christian Old Testaments and the implication of such purposeful alterations by not only the Jews of Alexandria (the Essenes), but the later changing and altering of this solar-mythology by the Gentile Church in their final production.. .the New Testament. Here we encounter the change of these Divine Concepts as they become altered and reinterpreted and attached to the life of the New Testament Jesus. So it is necessary that we become very familiar with the document called the New Testament which has incorporated such religious agendas over time)

- **AN UNBIASED LOOK INTO THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...AND THE ROLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ITS CANONIZATION?**

- <http://historyofformationofnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- (Now we must understand how we actually got this New Testament in the first place. This study is as best as possible an unbiased and intense study into the New Testament, its origins, its canonization, the disagreements of the early Church Fathers as seen for hundreds of years in the conflicts and disagreements concerning it, its falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Masoretic text, the role of the Essenes in the falsification of the Jewish Old Testament and its impact of the later developing New Testament, and the determination of the role of the Holy Spirit in the production of the New Testament...if any)

- **PAUL...THE TRUE FOLLOWER OF JESUS...OR...SUBVERTER OF THE FAITH OF JESUS AND FOUNDER OF A NEW RELIGION?**

- <http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>
- (Now we move to the Paul Problem. Let it be said that I am hard on Paul since he has been presented to us on the pages of this New Testament in a particular way and reinforced by 2000 years of Church Tradition. I must say that I deal with Paul "literally" as this is the way he has again been presented to us on the pages of the New Testament and in so doing I spare no ink in pointing out the problems this presents regarding a Jewish interpretation of "the Christ". Understand that this is a very challenging website which exposes the deception behind the New Testament's presentation of the Apostle Paul and his assumed rejection of Judaism. This site reveals the truth behind the purposeful manipulation of history and facts to cover up the truth about a Gnostic Paul who actually and historically only wrote 7 epistles where he espouses a synthesis of Gnosticism, Mystery Religions, and Judaism...along with this I reveal his and later pro-Pauline writers purposeful misuse of the Jewish Scriptures by Pauline writers in their presentation to the non-Jewish world of a new religion and how they made it seem as if Jesus was the cause for it...this is strong stuff and not for the faint-hearted. **We will look at Paul in a different light when he is later put into his Gnostic setting which is historically accurate and only then we can say "kind things" about Paul...so hold on...we need to find the "real Paul" and we don't have it yet since Rome forged all but 7 of his epistles which he wrote and put his name on all others which they forged....modern scholarship will teach you this and how to spot this...so we have to be hard on Paul for right now since Christians believe that he taught all the things that carry his name. We will see as we study that he did not express an anti-Jewish faith and and anti-Law bias as portrayed in the Roman New Testament and the blame for this deception is again laid on the lying pens of Rome....so we deal on this site as "if" Paul was responsible for these writings since we are taught he wrote them all by Roman tradition)**

- **THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH....WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?**

- <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com>
- (**Now we enter the beauty of Judaism and the truths they taught about their own Messiah and once knowing this then it is easy to contrast them with what we have been taught as**

Christians that come from our forged Christian Bibles. Ever wonder why the Jews and Gentile Christianity cannot agree on the Jewish Messiah? At last the unbiased truth concerning the Jewish Messiah and with it many explanations as to how the Christian theology concerning the Messiah deviates so drastically from the Jewish Messianic concepts as well as emphasis on the corruption of the Gentile's religious texts (OT and NT) which culminates in the creation of a Messiah which was never prophesied by the Jewish prophets.....the answers for the Gentile Christian are not always comforting but if you want the truth it is here for the interested and unbiased student and true seeker of truth. This is a selective summary of what went before on the other sites where I pull together pertinent information concerning one topic and one topic only: THE MESSIAH. If your desire is to study what the Hebrew Scriptures taught about the Jewish Messiah before they were altered and changed as they were later purposefully mistranslated into the Greek and even later carried over in their corrupted forms into the Christian's Old Testament and New Testament texts by Rome, then this material and information is for you. Along with this site is the examination of text after text not only in it's Hebraic original form but as it was altered and changed thereby causing New Testament believers to ignorantly accept and cherish beliefs about Yeshua/Jesus which not only are incorrect but which render them idolators before God).

- **A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AS CONTRASTED WITH THE CHRISTIAN TRANSLATIONS...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?**
 - <http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com>
 - (A very detailed examination of the Hebrew Scriptures and how they were later altered when translated into the Greek, Latin, and English versions of Christian Bibles by Rome. We trace the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures from the Hebrew in which they were originally written and show how these Jewish Scriptures were later purposefully mistranslated, purposefully misquoted, purposefully misapplied, and even invented out of thin air in order to alter the hoped for human messiah into a "cosmic Godman" by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. Later these very same altered passages will become forced "fulfillments" when applied to a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus in later Latin and English versions taken from the Greek forgeries of the Jewish Scriptures. We show repeatedly how the Greek translations were forged in order to include the Essene concept of their "angel messiah" and "cosmic Godman" and later how this concept would be further adulterated when applied to Jesus some two hundred years later through the further forgery of other Hebrew Scriptures by the Roman Gentile Church. In other words we show beyond any doubt how the Holy Word of God has been corrupted today. No wonder the Jewish people don't believe in the Christian Jesus; their Jewish Scriptures read completely different than those of the Christian Church in "key" messianic places)
- **DANIEL 9:17-27: THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF YEARS AS TAKEN FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES**
 - <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com>
 - (We now look at a very problematic piece of prophecy. Of all the Old Testament scriptures translated and quoted (or purposely mistranslated or misquoted) by Christian evangelicals in hopes of finding validation to most of their Gentile Christian doctrines, Daniel 9:17-27 and Isaiah 53 are perhaps the two most popular. In both cases, Christianity relies on a claim that the only reasonable interpretation of those scriptures is theirs. But is this true? Have our Christian Bibles been forged to force fulfillments as applied to Jesus when the true Hebrew Scriptures read differently than our Christian Bibles? Well...it is time to see the truth for yourself concerning Daniel's 70 weeks and then you decide who is right....Judaism or Christianity)
- **THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND ITS LEGACY OF SUN WORSHIP**
 - <http://essenecx.netfirms.com>
 - (As stated earlier Divine allegory of the ancients has been "literalized by Rome" and presented to us in our Christian Bibles. We begin to see this through a comprehensive and challenging investigation into the true origins of the Essene-Christian faith as we begin in Egypt and it's worship of God. In so doing we spend some time understanding Egyptian Sun-worship where astral-theology and solar-worship was **personified** into "savior Godmen"...Osiris being both the first and the **"pattern" of all that followed**; tracing such solar beliefs through successive Gentile nations and making note of

similarities as well as differences, until we come to the Essene/Qumran cult, who, in rejection of Biblical Judaism because of their inability to assume the Priesthood following the Maccabee war, evolved away from Biblical Judaism and adopted these astral-theological religious ideas which had more in common with Egypt, Persian, Zoroastrianism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, etc., than with Judaism, until we end up with a "corrupted Judaism" which is more commonly known today as Christianity. If these beliefs of "personified Sun worship" had remained but allegories and symbols we would not have a problem since they taught about the Descent of the Soul again in matter and the flesh of mankind, but they will not and under the Essenes were applied first to a "historical person" who lived long before the first century. The pattern is forged and later applied through oral tradition to one who was expected to come but did not. Thus we get the "literalized-historical Jesus Story" in hindsight. **What we find is that the Essenes "literalized" these prior Divine Allegories concerning Divine Truths expressed by the Ancients through the medium of myths and symbols and first applied them to a man and later to the "Joshua-Jesus" we see in our "Jesus Story" today as if a "historical reality".** It is in the hands of these apostate Essenes where these Divine concepts were "literalized" and were purposefully included in a falsified translation of the Jewish Old Testament called the Greek Septuagint. In so doing these Divine Concepts lose their original spiritual meanings and these reinterpreted doctrines become parts of the Greek Old Testament for the Greek speaking world and for all later Christians and the Christian Church; thus providing the substrate for all later quotes of the New Testament. The bottom line being that personified Sun-worship was applied to the life of the human Jewish Messiah as recorded in the New Testament and it is we today, not knowing that these concepts were only to be taken allegorically, have been misled to see in them a "literal" understanding when they never were originally intended to be taught as such. In so doing we spend a lot of time with the texts in order to see how this was done and how extensive this misrepresentation is in our Bibles).

• **COMPARISON OF THE NATION'S SUNGODS WITH THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: WHY ARE THEY THE SAME STORIES?**

- <http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>
- (We move on now to look at more "literalization" of Sun-Worship as it was applied to the Jesus of the New Testament by the writers of the this New Testament. This is a very, very challenging study and expose of how Sun-Worship today as masqueraded as "orthodoxy" in Christianity...the subject is diverse and will require adequate reading on your part but well worth the price as you learn of the origin of the Sun Myths which were later personified by the Indo-Germanic nations and later written into the translation of the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt. These accounts would be later embellished by the Gentile Church as they applied them to the life of the Jewish Messiah as represented through this Jesus as they build it off the falsifications of the Greek Old Testament as altered by the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt; this site exposes the false theology connected with Jesus which lines almost every page in the New Testament in one way or another...a through understanding of this site, as well as the others of Bet Emet Ministry, exposes beyond any doubt the lies and idolatry that has been foisted upon unsuspecting Gentiles who are yet today pawns of this theological deception and antisemitism of Rome)

This approach, teaching God's higher Divine truths through the vehicle of a godly example, the "assumed historical Jesus of the New Testament", works well up to a point because in doing so we are presented with a "Godly" example of a life to be emulated as found in the Jesus of the New Testament (for the most part). A life patterned after the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" will hopefully issue forth in one bearing the fruit of morality and ethics and one lived in the Fruit of the Spirit. This is the reason why Israel does not evangelize today because Christianity has accomplished for them their task as God's Priesthood. As a pastor I wish they could have accomplished this without the masked idolatry connected with the "Jesus Story". The non-Jew has learned of the God of Israel and has learned how to live in peace and harmony through the teachings of Christianity. Sadly in all of this the main character, the Jewish Messiah, has been so badly misrepresented in the character of Jesus who, for example, is made to cleanse all foods and abolish the kosher laws in Mark 7:14. This is rather strange for a Jew who is obligated to observe Kosher.

Hopefully you see the problems of what I speak. Again through our websites the student is made aware of the problems inherent in places in this New Testament's depiction of the New Testament Jesus as the expected "Jewish Messiah". Yet, in such a presentation then Jesus is the non-Jew's "pattern" for he, real or not, is the only Jew to ever witness to us and came knocking on the doors of our lives to teach us of God. Sadly the Jewish community is closed to the non-Jew for the most part due to the tragic treatment of their people by the Christian Church these last 2000 yrs. As I say often it is so sad that when we answered the door of our lives as we heard the "knock" of this New Testament Jewish Rabbi named Jesus that we did not possess, at that time, enough knowledge of the truth about "the Christ within" and the true "Jewish Messiah" as taught from the Hebrew Scriptures and not the forged ones Rome gave us, that we could not recognize that this Jew named Jesus, as God's "light to the Gentile world", came dressed like the idolator Constantine teaching a replacement religion that nullified Judaism's truths. Lacking this knowledge which Bet Emet's Websites provide the student we bought unsuspectingly into the Roman counterfeit and no wonder the Jews cannot accept this Roman Jesus as their Messiah. Good for them! But hopefully as your studies mature you begin to see that there are other ways to understand the "Jesus Story" but surely understanding the "Jesus Story" as a historical truth concerning a literal person who lived 2000 years ago and who embodied the historical Jewish Messiah is not one of them. The facts and evidence proving this cannot be denied when seen by any "thinking believer".

DRASH

Another level of Jewish hermeneutic and understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "drash" meaning "search", this is the allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. Creativity is used to search the text in relation to the rest of the Scriptures, other literature, or life itself in order to develop an allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. This process involves eisegesis (reading of the text) of the text. Ironically as I found this expression or interpretation of the texts reflected most accurately the type of "belief" of the earliest Chrestians, mistakenly called Christians by Rome later, who were not only looking for a historical Jewish Messiah to be revealed but at the same time understood that the "logos" or "the Christ/Sophia/Egyptian Karast" lived within all mankind. This understanding of "the Christ" reflects Paul and his 7 authentic epistles where he teaches the "Christ within".

As you might expect a few years later, as time allowed, Bet Emet provided a website dealing with the Mystical Interpretation of the "Jesus Story" and "the Christ" as we showed that the religious beliefs of the earliest "believers" who were called the first "Christians", long before Rome emerged to dominate the Christian faith, did not accept a historical Jesus at all but rather understood "the Christ" as a Divine Concept that lives within every man and woman and is not exclusive to just one person as is portrayed today by "literalistic Roman Christianity. It is in this site that we restore the earliest Egyptian and later Gnostic Chrestian (Christian) understanding of the "the Christ" as it existed for almost 5 centuries before being utterly destroyed by Rome with its replacement religion we have today which I call "Literal Christianity".

- MARCION AND THE "FIRST" NEW TESTAMENT...WHO WERE THE ORIGINAL CHRISTIANS AND WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE ABOUT "THE CHRIST"?
 - <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com>
 - (Now we put all the pieces together and the whole picture comes into focus. We now look at the true Paul, a Gnostic which never taught a human Jesus Christ but rather "the Christ within" in his 7 authentic epistles. We trace in this website how the earliest "Christian" believed in the "Christ within" and not "a Christ without". We see how the ancient religious allegories were understood not only by these ancients who were given them but by the Gnostic Jews and Gentiles in the earliest centuries of the church as well long before Rome will come an "literalize" all of it and give it a fictitious historical timeline in creating a "historical Jesus". In so doing we will see how the earliest New Testament expressing these allegorical Divine truths is butchered by Rome and destroyed and how we end up with the forgery we have today. Never let it be said that archeology

and hard study are not our friends.

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence or any "unforged" anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence exists that will prove that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. To you amazement, if you continue your study, the personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods as it moves through the Zodiac and as followed in chronological procession through the year matches **EXACTLY the chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book at Matthew 28.** This will take your breath away for event after event, saying after saying, from chapter to chapter parallels the Ancients' story of the personified "sungods" in their lives and events. There truly is nothing new under the Sun (forgive the pun). But take heart, a deeper spiritual understanding of this cycle is before us as again God is teaching man of the "gestation, birth, life, death, and rebirth" of the Soul in mankind and when expressed through allegory and simile it took the form of the stories of the lives of the sungod which later the "Jesus Story" was copied from. That explains why they read the same.

This website will be a lot different from anything you most likely have ever studied. Growing up in the Western Hemisphere we are traditionally taught a "literalistic" and not an "allegorical" or "symbolic" understanding of Christianity. This "literalistic" interpretation of "Jesus" and "the Christ" is based upon the inherited religious documents we received from Rome which we were taught to accept as infallible and inerrant without every questioning them. However great advances in Biblical Studies and archeology have been made in the last two hundred years and one in particular in the last 50 years has made a startling impact upon Christianity and few know of this. I am referring to the discoveries of the Nag Hammadi Library along with the Essene's Dead Sea Scrolls in the last 50 years which has turned our traditional Roman understanding of Christianity upside down and basically taught us that almost everything we had through we had "known" from Roman Christianity up to now concerning "Jesus" and "the Christ" was most likely wrong. That is simply because when we discover from study of these archeological finds and see for ourselves that the First New Testament written and given to us by the earliest Gnostic Christians like Marcion and Paul did not teach a "human Jesus Christ" but rather an allegorical and symbolic "Christ" as the Logos within each of God's children. This explains why there were no genealogies, birth or infancy narratives, or the 4 traditional Gospels in the earliest Gnostic Gospels until the second century when Rome created the "literal-historical" Jesus Christ. It is this "allegorical Christ" and "allegorical Joshua-Jesus Christ" [pattern] that the earliest New Testament and the authentic Pauline epistles taught but few know this today since Rome's efforts to destroy all of this literature as well as murder the Gnostics until few remained to safeguard this Revelation which can be traced to the beginning of mankind. In this website I reveal these truths concerning the "allegorical Christ" of the earliest Chrestians (Christians). Along with this we tackle the difficult problem of Christian forgeries of later Pauline Epistles and Gospels in their attempt to create a "historical Jesus" and a "historical Christ" in order to mimic their Godman-Emperor. This information goes a long way not only in explaining the lack of credible and unforged evidences of a historical Jesus but show how a Second New Testament was latter forged in Paul's name, who was long dead, along with the names of long dead Apostles in Rome's attempt to **place a historical Jesus within an appropriate timeline.** By comparison of what was written and contained within the First New Testament with what was later written later by Irenaeus and others in Rome's attempt to refute the Gnostic Christ and the Gnostic Joshua-Jesus we can easily now come to terms with this creative theology of Rome which was little more than a synthesis of "literalized" Sun Worship as exposed on our other sites. What should strike you as you study these materials is that the concept of the "Logos" and the "allegorical Christ" goes all the way back to the beginning of mankind where God gave Revelation of Himself and His plan to the Ancient Egyptians who first wrote of the Karast/Christ.)

SOD

The 4th and final level of understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "Sod" meaning "hidden". **It is here that I reveal the hidden links to Egypt and Astronomy which they "allegorized" to capture for all time the Divine Concepts that they witnessed written in the sky and Heavens above them.** God, writing on the blackboard of the sky and Heavens, expressed to these Ancients sages and Priest eternal principles that were later captured in "myths" and "legends" to preserve for all time these Godly truths that would last through all time and yet today survive in spite of the destruction of Egypt by Alexander the Great and later Rome. These Laws of the Cosmos were expressed in allegorical myths that were reaffirmed by the same Laws witnessed operating in Nature. Ancient man, understanding that these same Laws operated within himself and his body saw therefore that "he was created in the image of God "; the image he witnessed operating above and around him when noticing the same Laws and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature operating within his physical body as well. This is truly beautiful when you see it as it brought tears to my eyes to see and comprehend Gods' earliest message to me and you that has not been changed or adulterated by the agendas of men down through history. It is so simple when you see it. That is the way God intended it to be in the beginning but we strain at a nut and swallow a camel today with our highly developed and evolved theologies down through Christian history.

It has been a hard and long process for me to accomplish but my task is about through when I complete this **last website on the "Mythical Jesus Christ" as seen in the stars.**

Now it is time to devote this website to the comprehensive understanding of the **"Mythical Christ"**. In so doing we will prove that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the path of the Sun "personified" as it travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and through the 4 seasons of the years (the Spring Equinox, the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice). You will come to see that this is the oldest and most important story humans ever knew as it also is full of Divine Truths that are to be understood "allegorically" and not "literally" as we have erroneously been taught today by a literalized Christianity of Rome's making. We owe a great debt to Ancient Egyptians and their great wisdom and their foresight in preserving for the world this earliest understanding of God.

- **THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY**

- <http://www.egyptcx.netfirms.com>
- We have all heard that "all roads lead to Rome" but in reality all roads lead to Egypt. This is especially true when one studies Christianity and Judaism and finds that these sister-faiths are nothing more than evolutionary developments of the Egyptian Religion. Understand from the beginning that Judaism is a much more faithful picture of this Planet's original understanding of the Divine than Christianity. Judaism comes in a close second. As a Pastor I am amazed where my studies have taken me and the things I have learned over these last twenty years in my pursuit of Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith. Never did I expect to find what I have uncovered and consider myself fortunate to live in an age where archeology and other such disciplines are giving back to mankind what Rome destroyed, covered up, and took from us over the last two thousand years. The study of error is often a little less important than the study of truth. The history of the human mind, in its progress from ignorance towards knowledge should tell us the mistakes into which it has sometimes wandered, as well as its steps in the right path. This is the goal of this website: to re-examine Gentile Christianity as to its earliest roots and determine if what is considered "Christian orthodoxy" today is a faithful representation of the earliest understanding of God by the Ancients since it is they who coined the religious concepts which we are told that we adhere to today in the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere.
- There is much to say about the knowledge contained in this Website but let me be brief. This website will reveal to you how the Ancients understood the message of God and His revelation to them from their critical observations about the Heavens and the sky as well as Nature. The Egyptians Priests and scholars understood that God was revealing His Laws and intentions in the operations of the Divine Laws that governed the Cosmos. These Ancients holy men saw that these

same Laws operated within their own bodies as well and that they were "created in the image of God" as what God was doing "above them" and "around them" He also was doing "within them". These Ancients sought out God and His way like no other nation has ever done on the face of the earth and tragically this knowledge was lost to us until only recently with the discoveries of archeology. We must understand that when allegory, metaphor, simile, and myth which expressed both the identity and actions of the Creator as understood by the Ancients in grasping for understanding of God and His workings in the Cosmos, was altered and stripped of its symbolism and rendered for all time as if "literal" by those who will come later through "conquest" and destroy Egypt and their understanding of God, then not only is Divine Truth lost forever but it plunges its recipients into abject idolatry. Such is the plight of the primarily Christian Western Hemisphere as these allegories and metaphors that once expressed Divine Truth were altered by Rome and "literalized" and applied to men's lives; in this case Jesus. If you have been diligent to study the website referenced just above this one then you saw for yourself this tragic loss of Divine Truth by Rome's "literalization" of such Egyptian Ancient truths concerning the "Logos" and "the Christ".

• **ASTROTHEOLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: DOES IT ORIGINATE WITH THE STARS?**

- <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com>
- This will be the last website for Bet Emet Ministries and in so doing we will go where few have gone. In this website we will show beyond any doubt from Astronomical examples of the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Constellations, that the Ancients preserved what they witnessed in the stars and Heavens seen in the cycles, patterns and paths and movements of these Heavenly orbs in "allegories" and in "myths" and "legends" not only concerning physical movements of these Celestial orbs as taken from their observations but expressed within these "solar myths" and "lunar myths" deeper Divine Truths of a Mystical Nature. These hidden deeper Divine Revelations from God to mankind dealing with the Spiritual Nature of mankind and his expected Spiritual maturation were again saved for all time through the agency of Myth which was never to be interpreted "literally" but rather were to function as "allegories" and "symbols" only that were but vehicles for transmission of higher truths from God. From these celestial patterns the Ancients extrapolated the Laws, Ordinances, Commandments, and Covenants of the Creator and gave them to mankind as a "blueprint" for our existence. These myths held the message of God to mankind. Later these myths were told through lives of personified man-gods like Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Amon, Mithra, and Jesus. Since we include Jesus in the same sentence with other astral myths then this will be a hard study for as you examine the evidence presented you will see without a doubt that an unbiased study of History shows that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a real historical man named Jesus. In fact the evidence, or should I say the lack of it, and the forgery of all that does exist outside this one New Testament, is hard to deny and makes a belief in a historical Jesus almost impossible when knowing from the above studies the hundreds of forgeries in the religious texts of the Christian Bible. Nowhere outside of this one forged book by Rome can we find this "historical Jesus". As if that was not enough an unbiased and through study of Comparative Religion reveals to the reader as seen in the above studies and sites that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. What is most startling is when you see for yourself that the personification of the Sun and its path through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book. The Synoptic gospels follow the path of the Sun in its travels through the sky from beginning to end. Most may have no idea of what I am saying I can only tell you to hold on and read the articles on this site and you will quickly come to see of what I spoke. Let it be said when you see this and that all the other "Jesus Stories" are but

Ancient allegories of the Heavens and the Sun and its path through the Zodiac which was later "literalized" then without a doubt there is no more room for idolatry connected with any Jesus of any kind. Then we can follow in the footsteps of Moses and quit worshipping a false "god-man" and return to worshipping our Creator in Spirit and in Truth. You come to see that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but a retelling of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story". It is from these two Ancient Egyptian stories that all other "saviors" have come.

Orthodox Christians, since they are committed to a belief in the literal truth of the Bible, hold that after the flood men became even more evil than they were before, so that 4,000 years after the creation of the world, god sent his only begotten son to suffer and die for the salvation of the human race. **This ministry of Jesus, the Christ, was supposed to be a unique event in human history but as we show it is anything but that. This opinion is no longer tenable among those who accept reason as the criterion of truth.**

If you are diligent to study and read these websites then you have it all. There is little that exists that is not covered in one way or the other or has somehow escaped my attention over these almost 20 years of study. There is nothing I would trade for my years of study and the truths that I have gathered and although it has been challenging to my very core I fully am aware that because of such serious studies my walk with God, the true God, is closer than ever. It is truly well with my soul because **"I KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT GOD AND HIS CHRIST AS SEPARATED FROM ALL THE FICTION"** that men have written down through history to promote their own religion and political agendas.

So we began our study with the question:

Matt 16:13 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (KJV)

Now you have you answers! ?The rest is up to you to study to show yourselves approved..needing not be ashamed when you meet this Creator face to face when you cross your Nile/Jordan...(the same)

IN CLOSING

As stated earlier we begin our study with Bet Emet Websites with a "historical" assumption and present studies to show the beauty of Judaism over the dishonesty in Christian theological dogma and do so by using the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as if "historical" because he provides a vehicle for the teaching of Jewish theology, monotheism, morals, values, ethics, etc. It is not my purpose to reveal the weaknesses behind such a historical presentation of Jesus at this time as it will be developed and proven at a later time as one's studies progress through the Mystical Jesus and the Mythical Jesus as detailed on the above websites.

Of concern for us of course is the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament and its reliability as understood "literally" since it is being taught as a literal truth today about a historical man who lived 2000 years ago. You will come to see in time as you study that the Ancients as far back as Egypt understood this "Karast/Christ" entirely different from how we have been taught today under the direction of Roman and Protestant Christianity. Here are some big questions for you to ponder in light that most Christians trust in this Jesus Christ for their Eternal Salvation.

- **Answer for yourself:** Who or what is truly behind the name "Jesus Christ"? Can it be proven that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the personification of the Sun and its passage through the various houses of the Zodiac as it passes through the 4 seasons and the equinoxes and solstices? If so then what do you do now?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are the infancy narratives and later depictions of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ in the New Testament nothing more than solar stories told as allegories which were later "literalized" and subsequently written into Rome's New Testament and depicted as a literalized historical

Jesus Christ when in fact they were understood by the Ancients as astrological myths taken from astronomy?

- **Answer for yourself:** Did Rome destroy the Gnostic Christ of the earliest "Christians" which had existed since the beginning of time over the first 5 centuries of the early Church and replace it one of their own making? What are you to do when you see this from your studies on our Websites?
- **Answer for yourself:** If I study the Websites and find that the "Jesus Story" follows chronologically the Gospel of Matthew from chapter one through the end of chapter 28 and see for myself that the "Jesus Story" presented there parallels identically the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac then what should this mean to me regarding my belief in Jesus as the historical Christ and him being the Jewish Messiah?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have we as Christians and followers of the "the Christ" been deceived by Rome and spent a good part of our lives worshipping a man as God as Rome has declared in their New Testament since the Nicean Council (325 A.D.) when in fact we should have been worshipping the one true Creator as the Pharaoh Moses (Akhenaten) instructed when he stood up to the religious establishment of Egypt **when some** were straying from the truth in their worship of the "godman" similarity to what we have done today with Rome's historical Jesus? Are we guilty of idolatry as Christians because we have believed a fable no more real than Snow White and the seven dwarfs?

Well the following studies in the above websites is not for the weak of heart as I will present over and over again infallible proofs that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is but a hoax perpetrated upon us by Rome in their hatred of the Jewish faith and Jewish Gnosticism back in the first century. You will see, in the last website depicting the Mythical Christ, as we move chronologically from one sign of the Zodiac to the other, from month to month, from season to season, from Spring equinox to Summer solstice, from Autumn equinox to Winter solstice, and repeating again this cycle, along with the study of selected events from the depiction of the life of Jesus in Rome's New Testament, that if you study with us and finish the studies on this website, that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization by Rome of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other solar myths later incorporated into their "Jesus Story" as later literalized by Rome as well. In so doing you will see as I and many others have that we have not been taught the truth about "the Christ within" and how He is so integral to the proper worship of the Invisible God as Egypt and Moses taught. It would seem that Egypt got it right in the beginning but thanks to Hellenism and Romanism we lost these earliest and correct understanding of Divine Concepts witnessed in God's Heaven and Nature. In a way these were our classroom and where we were to be instructed by the Creator about our life and purpose in God's creation. We are truly blessed today to live in an age where archeology and the information age can bring these truths back to life for you and me.

As a "retired Pastor", and moved by what my studies revealed over the years, I feel moved to share this information and evidence from such studies with those interested in the truth behind the origin for "Jesus Story" which is taught to the world today as a historical reality when in fact it is not. In the websites that are delineated above such evidence is presented to the reader in hopes that the missing puzzle pieces concerning the "Jesus Story" will be plainly evident to him and he can, in the light of such knowledge, no longer be deceived by the astrological allegory of "the Christ" as found in the New Testament which is erroneously taught "literally" today. I make very few promises to our readers but I make this one now: If you do these studies, and read these articles on this website then you will be thoroughly convinced as I was that the "Jesus Story" was never meant to be understood "literally" as it has been taught to you and me. **Thus the worship of Jesus as a historical person or connecting this assumed historical person with God or believing him to be God is the most vulgar idolatry according to Moses and the Ten Commandments and a terrible affront to the Creator and constitutes blasphemy of the Name of God.**

Currently Bet Emet Ministries offers a CD with all our websites contained on it where the above information is available for easy search and study where you can work through this material at your leisure. If you would desire the synthesis of our scholarly studies into these areas concerning the origins for the Christian faith and the truth behind "the Christ" and the Jewish Messiah along with the "Jesus Story" then one is available for a small donation to support the efforts of this ministry.

Inquire is you so desire by e-mailing me at the link below. Shalom.

We offer a CD of all out sites contained on one disk if you are interested...please inquire for the CD if you so desire



Bennoah1@verizon.net

- Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238

CHRISTIANITY...A DIVINE REVELATION OR A FRAUD BASED UPON PLAGIARISM AND LITERALIZATION OF ANCIENT EGYPTIAN SUN-MYTHS?

Over the years I have at times written what I and many others have considered to be critical articles that brought their readers to crossroad decisions in their lives once knowledge was made available to them. These articles are possibly the most important ones I have ever written.

This paragraph as I write it is one of the most important statements I have ever made. On the surface it seems so simple but I assure you that the dynamics involved in its contemplation are explosive. I ask that you give serious attention and thought to what I will say and share with you in these articles. It has the ability to change your life and deliver you from the most darkest and vilest idolatry of which most of you are not yet aware.

In these articles I will disclose the substantial identity of Gentile Christianity as known and practiced today with the most popular and widespread religion of all time, Sun worship. Now when one approaches the study of Sun worship and find that it was never "literally" worshiped but the Invisible Power behind the Sun which was only its "visible symbol" then the whole aspect of Sun worship takes on a whole new meaning. A great problem for us today is the "literalization" of Sun worship as we find in our "literalized Jesus Story"; that is where we run into the great sin of idolatry and blasphemy and never know it.

You may be more familiar with such sun-worship by the term "Mithraism" or "Zoroastrianism." You might not be aware, and I find that the vast majority of Christians are not, but Mithraism was the closest and all but successful rival of Christianity in the Roman world, and which might indeed have been successful, but that, soon after Constantine prostituted the Empire to the Church,—“with the triumph of Christianity Mithraism came to a sudden end. The laws of Theodosius signed its death warrant.” (Catholic Encyclopedia, x, 402). That there may be no suspicion that the recital of these remarkable identities of Christian "revelation" with Pagan inventions is fanciful or exaggerated, the tale shall be told in the quoted words of the famous Catholic Encyclopedia, which naively makes so many extraordinary admissions without seeming to be aware of their fatal implications.

BUT FIRST...WHAT IS REVELATION...AND IS CHRISTIANITY BUILT UPON DIVINE, UNIQUE, AND GODLY REVELATION?

"The essence of Revelation lies in the fact that it is the direct speech of God to man," says the Holy Ghost speaking through the Vatican 18 (1870). Now for a simple truth that I believe every reader can accept. I want you to read the following statement several times. Let it sink in. Understand the depth of what is being said and implied for if you cannot agree with the following statement then there is no reason to continue the articles or the web pages.

“When Pagan myths already current and long known to everyone for hundreds and thousands of years can be later found to be foundational to many dogmas and doctrines held sacred in Christianity because they are held and believed to be unique revelations from God, then Divine revelation and inspiration cannot be appealed to for the origin of the Christian Faith and its

teaching and such incriminating evidence must bring serious doubt to such doctrines and dogmas within Christianity as stemming from God... sadly these once held "sacred" doctrines must now understood as pagan copies."

DEFINING REVELATION

"Revelation may be defined as the communication of some truth by God to a rational creature through means which are beyond the ordinary course of nature. The truths thus revealed may be such as are otherwise inaccessible to the human mind—*mysteries*, which even when *revealed*, the intellect of man is incapable of fully penetrating". That is a pretty good definition of the process in my opinion.

Now it has also been said in the Decree 'Lamentabili' (3 July, 1907) by the Catholic Church: "that the dogmas which the Christian Church proposes as revealed are 'truths which have come down to us from heaven' and not 'an interpretation of religious facts which the human mind has acquired by its own strenuous efforts'" (Vatican Decrees, 1870; Catholic Encyclopedia, xiii, 1.) And, asserts the same Catholic Encyclopedia: "The existence of revelation (as in the New Testament) is as reasonably established as any historical fact"! (C.E. xiii, 607.)

These above statements are the most incredible lies ever uttered in the history of mankind. And I will quickly prove them so.

Lets get back to truth, shall we. "Divine Revelation is thus of things not previously known and which the revelationless mind of man is incapable of acquiring or inventing by its own efforts." Now I accept this statement as true for it is reasonable and makes sense. Divine Revelation rests thus upon the same principle as the Law of Patents and Copyright. A book published, that is made known and given to the world cannot be the subject of subsequent copyright even by its author. When an application for a patent is presented, the first act is to search the records to ascertain whether a similar art or article (truth) has ever previously been known and in use: if so, no patent can be obtained: the thing lacks novelty. I think you should agree with this.

The exact same principle applies to "revelation". So exactly with "revelation": if some impostor or deluded person (e.g. Mohammed or Joseph Smith) claims that he has received a personal—and therefore necessarily private—"revelation" from some god, the only way whereby he can get a valid patent of authenticity and credibility for his "revelation," is to prove that its subject-matter has never before been known and in credulous circulation; the moment that from the search of the records—of other, or comparative religions,—it is shown that the same proposition has been previously known and current, in use and practice among some other priestcraft and its devotees—the thing is no revelation at all: the claim is a fraud!!!

PUTTING GENTILE CHRISTIANITY AND ITS DOCTRINES UNDER THE MICROSCOPE OF COMPARATIVE RELIGION

Let us see how this indisputable rule works when applied to Gentile Christianity. In doing so we will either prove beyond any doubt that the Christian Faith is Divine unique revelation to mankind and worthy of trust and faith for the world to come or else is but the reiteration of prior pagan beliefs and is not to be trusted for truth or preparation for the world to come. The answer to such inquiry will either prove Christianity uniquely Divine and God breathed as is attested for it; or expose it as anything but Divine but rather pagan whereby then you would be better served to return to the faith once given the Saints; Biblical Judaism where the Gentile believer, as a Godfearer, has a place both within Biblical Judaism and the Israel of God and not apart from it.

We begin with our introductory study of the lives of Osiris and Horus and compare them to our "Jesus Story" to see if in our inherited "Jesus Story" we don't have but the repetition of earlier religious myths from Egypt as the basis for our "Jesus Story".

Well we have to look at the evidence in order to make such a determination. Let us begin.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

"RECOMMENDED READING INTO THE ORIGINS OF GENTILE CHRISTIANITY... OR MODERN SUN WORSHIP"

In an never ending quest to recover the truths behind our inherited "Jesus Story" in Christianity one encounters upon cursory study not only textual problems, purposeful misquotations and purposeful mistranslations of the Hebrew when translated into the Greek and later English versions of Christian Bibles but one is brought face to face with the preponderance of evidence of the parallel accounts of the nations Sungods and this "Jesus Story".

When one first comes into this knowledge the reactions to this information are varied and can easily oscillate between fear, denial, curiosity, and a dogged determination to get to the bottom of this apparent plagiarism of the Ancient Sungods in the New Testament's depiction of "Jesus Christ". Few will be able to study to the level and depth necessary to put all the pieces of this 10,000 year old puzzle together correctly. However the knowledge is out there that when amassed and assembled correctly one comes to the necessary knowledge whereby one find the "keys" to unlock this "Jesus Puzzle". To do so requires competency in such fields of knowledge encompassing Textual manipulations, Essene theology, the Solar mythologies of the nations from Egypt on down through Babylon, Greece, and Rome, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, Astronomy, etc., and that is just for starters. The task is not impossible but time consuming and without the proper sources the task can be impossible for these necessary "keys" are not to be found in just one or two books. It required both the searching out of such sources and the canvassing of many great hoary sources that exist before the puzzle is "finished" correctly.

Below is a host of books that will absolutely blow you away by what you will both see and learn if you choose to read them. Listed at the beginning are my personal favorites which I highly recommend in hopes of you taking the challenge to investigate and see these "truths" for yourself. As God waits and watches His children stumble in the darkness of ignorance, superstition, fable and myth, it is my hope that I can help as a former Pastor to be a good shepherd of His sheep and lead them to the truth and refreshment of His Word and His truth in repentance as we return in total dedication to the Faith Once Given To The Saints...the true Faith and Worship of God as it existed 2000 years ago where non-Jews were a part of the Israel of God and not worshipping a supposed "historical Jesus" as just another in a long line of Sungods who had mistaken been believed to have been "literal" instead of but "allegories" for deeper Spiritual Truths. Only by exposing the sadness and untruths and misinterpretations of "the Christ" which we have grown up with in the Gentile Christian Church can we "cast out the leaven" and see the path of righteous and true worship of God clearly. My blessings to all who undertake such a recovery.

Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

- [Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions](#) by T. W. Doane
- [Diegesis](#) by Rev. R. Taylor
- [The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors](#) by Kersey Graves
- [Aryan Sun-Myths The Origin of Religion \(1899\)](#) by Charles Morris
- [The Paganism In Our Christianity](#) by A. Weigall
- [Forgery in Christianity](#) by Joseph Wheless
- [Who Is This King Of Glory](#) by Alvin Kuhn
- [Lost Light: An Interpretation of Ancient Scriptures](#) by Alvin Boyd Kuhn
- [Shadow of the Third Century: A Revaluation of Christianity](#) by Alvin B. Kuhn
- [The Lost Key To The Scriptures](#) by Alvin Kuhn
- [The Christ Conspiracy](#) by Acharya S

- **Anacalypsis by Godfrey Higgins Vol I and II**
- **The Mythology of the Aryan Nations by G.W. Cox**
- **The Mystery Religions and Christianity by S. Angus PhD**
- **The Book Your Church Doesn't Want You To Read; Tim C. Leedom Editor**
- **Ancient History of the God Jesus by E. Dujardin**
- **Antiquity Unveiled by J.M. Roberts, Esq.**
- **Apollonius the Nazarene by Raymond Bernard, PhD.**
- **A Short History Of the Bible by Bronson C. Keeler**
- **Christianity Before Christ by John. G. Jackson**
- **Christianity: The Last Great Creation of the Pagan World by Vernal Holley**
- **Isis Unveiled by Helena Blavatsky**
- **Deceptions and Myths of the Bible by Lloyd Graham**
- **Diegesis by Rev. R. Taylor**
- **Gnostic and Historic Christianity by Gerald Massey**
- **Pagan and Christian Creeds by Edward Carpenter**
- **Pagan Christs by J. M. Robertson**
- **Syntagma of the Evidences of the Christian Religion by Rev. R. Taylor**
- **The Devil's Pulpit or Astro-Theological Sermons by Rev. R. Taylor**
- **The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth by M. Jabbar**
- **Stellar Theology and Masonic Astronomy by R. H. Brown**
- **The Religions of Mankind, Their Origin and Development by Hans-Joachim Schoeps**
- **Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought by James Bonwick**
- **Lectures on the Origin of Religion by Max Muller**
- **Egyptian Mythology and Egyptian Christianity by Samuel Sharpe**
- **The Dead Sea Scrolls and The Christian Myth by John Allegro**
- **The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Gerald Massey**
- **The Great Myth Of The Sun-Gods by A. By Alvin Kuhn, PhD**
- **The Gospels And The Gospel by G.R.S. Mead**
- **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey**
- **The Origin and Evolution of Religion by Albert Churchward**
- **"The Truth About Jesus," lecture by M. Mangasarian**
- **The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects by Barbara Walker**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE PARALLEL LIVES OF THE SUNGODS COMPARED WITH THE LIFE OF "JESUS CHRIST" IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: THIS CAN'T BE...CAN IT?



Proceed at your own risk!!! The following information can be lethal to your existing traditional Christian religious belief system and is capable of changing your life for the better and bringing you closer to God due to the truths that you will be shown!

Let us set the state with a short introduction to this website.

There were very different views of "Jesus" that developed in the various types of Christianity. Perhaps the starkest contrast was among those who considered themselves as **Gnostic Christians**, and those who considered themselves **"literalist" Christians** in Orthodox Roman Christian view of things. On the one hand, the early Church Fathers like Ignatius, Irenaeus, Justin Martyr, etc., placed all of the emphasis on Jesus' supposed physical death and resurrection, and the saving power of that death and resurrection. Gnostic Christianity, on the other hand, would have placed its prime emphasis on the message, the wisdom, the knowledge, the gnosis revealed to mankind by "the indwelling Christ"; that's where the word "gnostic" comes from, the Greek word for "knowledge", the knowledge that "the Christ within mankind" transmits, and even the secret knowledge that this "savior", Jesus, transmits. So one would have on the one hand faith in the supposed literal - historical saving event of the life and death of a supposed Jewish rabbi and "would be messiah" in the first century, and on the other hand knowledge of the Divine as the great source of adherence to the "Karest/Christ" movement on the other hand. **Which is right?**

Without a background in Biblical Judaism, Astronomy, Gnosticism, Comparative Religions, Manuscript forgeries, etc., it is literally impossible to read the New Testament and discern not only the answer to the above question but truth from error and spot this "literalized" and "personalized" Astrotheology which we read in the life of the New Testament Jesus. We mistakenly read Ancient Spiritual Allegories as if they are "literal history". We, as traditional Christians are handicapped by the absence of such information when we pick up our Bibles and read the texts bequeathed and held sacred to us. This website fills the void in just one of these critical areas of study that is so necessary if we are ever to arrive at a point to where we can dogmatic in the denial of a supposed "historical Jesus" and in so doing recover the truths behind our inherited "Jesus Story" and restore God's "Soul-Science". Thus this website it intended to open the reader's awareness to the unbelievable parallels between the "events" and "sayings" in the lives of the nation's Sungods and the later depiction of a supposed "historical Jesus Christ". After viewing the evidence then the reader can be trusted to make up his own mind and make a informed decision on this matter. We begin by asking if we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" have understood our own scriptures properly.

- [Can It Be That Christianity Has Never Understood Its Own Scriptures? #1](#)
 - [The Story Behind The Biblical Accounts: Egyptian Myths As Archetypes](#)

- [Plato's Cave Allegory: The Key To Understanding Religion And Metaphysics](#)
- [So As Above So Below: The Pattern For Divine Worship](#)
- [The Rosetta Stone: And The Restoration Of The Lost Language Of Egypt And The Truth About "The Christ"](#)
- [Can It Be That Christianity Has Never Understood Its Own Scriptures? #2](#)
 - [The Neteru: The All Who Are One](#)
 - [The Battle Between Horus And Set](#)
 - [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All World Religions](#)
 - [The Winter Solstice](#)
 - [What Is All This Fuss Over Lucifer?](#)
- [Was Horus A Further Prototype And Archetype For The Jesus Of The "Jesus Story" In The New Testament?](#)

We have already seen in the above few articles that many problems lie behind our "historical Jesus Story" already. We have seen that with the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphs in the last two hundred years that the "historical Jesus Story" crumbles to ashes. Gerald Massey, renown Egyptologist, states in his The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ, that *"the bottom line is that when one removes all the elements of those preceding deities and myths that contributed to the formation of this Jewish god-man there is nothing historical left to point to"*. As Massey says, *"... a composite likeness of twenty different persons merged in one ... is not anybody."* Massey goes on to say: *"It was the Gnostics who had faithfully preserved the true traditions. It was they who continued the mythos intact from Egypt; they who made the images in the Christian iconography, and reproduced the Iao-Chnubis and the Kamite Horus on the talismanic stones and the catacombs of Rome ... "* We have abundant testimony to this truth existing today for the "truth-seeker"; however alarming it is that the Early Church Fathers knew this as well and covered it up and in its place foisted upon the world a religious counterfeit as I will show you in the following articles which expose that the Early Church Fathers knew that their "Jesus Story" was but a celestial allegory.

- [Did Jesus Christ Have Two Mothers #1](#)
- [Did Jesus Christ Have Two Mothers #2](#)
- [Did Jesus Christ Have Two Mothers #3](#)
- [Did The Christian Fathers Identify The Birth Of Christ With Both The Vernal Equinox And The Winter Solstice? How Can That Be?](#)
 - [The Winter Solstice](#)
 - [Jesus Christ's Descent Into Hell For 3 Days: Truth Or Sun-Myth Retold?](#)

That was an eye-opening study to say the least. Before we look at the many unique parallels between the lives of the Sungods and our "Jesus Story" something needs to be said. Equally devastating to the current belief in a "historical Jesus" is the Early Church Fathers and their own comments upon this Jesus Christ. We see repeatedly from the testimony of the Early Church Fathers that behind this "Jesus Story" lies allegories of the Sun, Stars, and the movement of the orbs of Heaven. Egypt yet holds the "keys" to the correct interpretation of "the Karest/Christ" whom Christianity has labeled as a literal-historical "Jesus Christ". It is time to unveil the truth behind our "Jesus Story". As we note these unbelievable parallels between Egyptian myths and the "Jesus Story" we have to reconsider if Christianity is a Divine unique revelation or if it a mistaken erroneous interpretation of them.

- [Christianity: A Divine Revelation Or A Fraud Based On The Retelling Of Ancient Sun Myths?](#)
- [The Reinterpretation Of Ancient Egyptian Religious Myths By Christianity](#)
 - [The Precession Of The Equinoxes](#)
 - [Understanding The Precession Of The Equinoxes And Its Influence Upon The "Jesus Story"](#)
 - [The Zodiac](#)
 - [The Importance Of The Winter Solstice For The "Jesus Story"](#)
- [The Story Behind The Biblical Accounts: Egyptian Myths As Archetypes](#)

- [Was Osiris The Prototype And Archetype For The Jesus Of The "Jesus Story" In The New Testament?](#)
- [Similarity Between The Egyptian God Osiris And The Jesus Of The New Testament: Coincidence?](#)
- [The First Godman: An Agricultural And Astral Interpretation Of Osiris...The Prototype For All Others](#)
- [Osiris And The Relationship To The Vernal Equinox-Spring Equinox: Easter: Coincidence?](#)
- [Was Horus A Further Prototype And Archetype For The Jesus Of The "Jesus Story" In The New Testament?](#)
- [Was Horus The Prototype For The Jesus Of The New Testament?](#)
- [Horus: He Who Is Above](#)
- [Comparison Of The Lives Of Horus And Jesus: Coincidence?](#)
- [More Parallels Between The "Jesus Story" And Various Other Solar Gods](#)
- [Mithraism, Astro-Theology And Its Similarity To Christianity](#)
- [In Light Of The Evidence Of Modern Scholarship Then What Are We To Make Of These New Testament Events In the Life Of Jesus Christ That Come From Astrotheology?](#)

This knowledge just acquired in the above articles, in which we saw that Horus and his Father Osiris are one and the same being, is exactly again what we find as these prior Egyptian religious myths and allegories are replayed in our "Jesus Story" as well:

It is as if Osiris, Horus, and Jesus are the same being who do the same things and often say the same things. This should bring into question just how the Ancients viewed their own symbolic representations of "the Karest/Savior/Christ". Once we come to understand what the Ancient Sungods represented to those who wrote these religious myths in the first place then it is an interesting study to look at the life of Jesus in the New Testament and note these hundreds of parallels and what the implication of this reproduction of the Ancient Sungods in the "Jesus Story" actually means for us today. It opens us to the truth about what lies behind our assumed "historical" Jesus Christ. Upon serious study what we find at the core of this is the use of "myth" by the Ancients to capture Divine Truths which are personified through the agency of symbols, metaphors, and myths that relate to mankind Heavenly Divine Truths. What we find upon such a study is that these Ancient Spiritual Wisdom masters NEVER interpreted their Saviors/Karests/Christs as if they were "literal-historical"; rather reserved for these majestic symbols and depictions lies something far better than a crude "historical" or "literal" interpretation as we shall see.

- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods #1](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods #2](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods #3](#)
- [How Are We To Interpret The Sun-Myths That We Find In The New Testament?](#)
- [The Hidden Spiritual Truths In Our Alphabet...Finding Jesus Christ In Egypt 10,000 B.C.E.](#)

Thus we see that the Sungods were but personifications and symbolism of a higher realm represented through metaphors and myths thus conveying to mankind a higher Spiritual Divine Truth about his very Soul and its birth, life, intended maturation, and release from the body at its demise. This is what lies behind all the Sungods, Saviors, and Karests/Christs since the beginning of time. Ringing down to us from the ancient mysteries, this phrase *"So Above, So Below"* declares that nothing has ever existed in all of creation that was not first prefigured in the patterns of the spiritual world. All phenomena are but shadows of higher reality. Not even so much as a fleeting thought comes into being otherwise. Until this insight is absorbed into the very fabric of the soul, ascribing all creation to the Word of God, to Christ, while ultimately correct (Jn 1,3; 1 Cor 8,6; Col 1,16; Heb 1,2), reveals no depth of comprehension. "As Above, So Below" is an abridgement of the longer expression, "That which is above is like to that which is below, and that which is below is like to that which is above." The Corpus Hermeticum of Hermes Trismegistus began with these words. In keeping with the practices of the mysteries, it was not reduced to writing until much later, but clearly it purports to reflect what came down from the Egyptian Hermes of far earlier times. **The substance of fundamentalism in religious persuasions is that it professes to take its sacred organic writings (e.g., the Bible, Torah or Quran) literally.** Moreover, in doing so it places upon such words its own interpretation to the exclusion of all other.

While interpretation normally requires going outside the bounds of a word itself, the fundamentalist asserts that anything outside the bounds of the literal word, as so interpreted, is subject to error and thus not to be considered. A metaphor or allegory can be just as "literally" true as prose. And then there is the fact that the nature of scripture is to have different levels of meaning, the **higher spiritual meaning almost always throwing quite different, and more resplendent, light than the lower.**

The irony of all this is that, at least in the case of Christians, Jews and Muslims, what we call literalism actually blinks at those parts of their own Scriptures that gnaw away its very foundations because of its allegorical intentions. Consider the second commandment given to Moses on Mount Sinai:

"You shall not make for yourself a graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above." (Ex 20,4; Deut 5,8)

But yet man has been slow to learn and continues to this very day to "literalize" these Divine Concepts. We must learn that even in the giving of the Law by God that is was threefold. If we look back and consider it carefully, we can see that the first giving was in the mental perception of it by Moses, a function of the astral body; the second was in his committing it to memory, a function of the etheric body; and finally the third was in the "natural-literal" stone tablets written by the "finger of God," its implantation in the physical body ("ark") of the people. This can be an awesome recognition once you grasp it.

Going to the very problem of the "literal" interpretation of Jesus is the often overlooked passage from Hebrews:

Heb 8:4-5 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. (KJV)

Notice if you will in reference to "Jesus" is says ***"if he had been on earth"!*** This should tell us that the Divine Concept of "Jesus Christ", already found in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago, is not a "literal-historical" reality but one which is Spiritual only and as Hebrews says is only a ***"shadow of heavenly things"***; the "pattern" of the real that exists in the mount of God.

- [So Above So Below: The Divine Pattern Of Worship: Are You Aware?](#)
 - [Returning To God's True Salvation Message As Seen In The Biblical Festivals \(The Equinoxes And Solstices\)](#)
 - [Constantine's Easter Letter And The Loss Of The Faith Once Given To The Saints](#)
 - [By Practicing Righteousness Can A Gentile Make Himself Acceptable To God? Take Cornelius For Example...The Salvation Of The Gentile](#)

As we are beginning to see at the heart of such study is the real problem concerning Solar Mythology and the "Jesus Story". An unbiased study of modern scholarship regarding history reveals to the "truth-seeker" that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus; in fact an abundant amount of scholarly evidence exists that he did not. An unbiased study of Comparative Religion reveals that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Lastly when one studies Solar Mythology he finds beyond any doubt that "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the Sun as its moves through the Equinoxes and Solstices. This Celestial phenomena was understood by the Ancients to be but a symbolic representation of a higher invisible Energy of the Cosmos which found a place to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind. This Celestial picture was understood to be an archetype for a Invisible Spiritual Reality that centered in the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh). This Cosmic Truth was captured not only in the receptive spirits and minds of gifted men and women but immortalized through the aid of personification and anthropomorphic language in the depiction of the nation's

Sungods, Saviors, Karests, and Christs. This fact was known but yet concealed by the Early Church Fathers whereby they reinterpreted this Divine Allegory and presented it anew as if a "literal-history" of a godman; known today as the Jesus Christ of Christianity. The proof to their guile and deceit follows.

- [The Disturbing Quotes From The Early Church Fathers Concerning Christianity As A Copy Of Pagan Religions](#)
- [The Famous Quote From Augustine: How Could There Be A Christianity Before "Jesus Christ"?](#)
 - [Can We Find "Jesus Christ" In Egypt 10,000 B.C.E.? Yes we can.](#)

If you read the above articles and quotes from our Church Fathers as well as other scholars then you have now seen for yourself the urgent need for your personal investigation of the Christian Faith in order to discern the "truth" from "fiction" regarding our inherited "Jesus Story"

I will present the further evidence as we continue our investigation into this area of study in two stages. The concepts revealed in following articles are fundamental to understanding all that comes next as we look at [individual texts from the New Testament concerning the life of Jesus Christ which are identical parallels and "literalizations" of these earlier "allegorical" and "mythical" events in the lives of the nation's Sungods as told through the ancient religious myths as far back as Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E.](#) Such evidence proves our point that the "Jesus Story" is but a mistaken reinterpretation and "literalization" of Ancient Divine Wisdom and Spiritual Allegories of the nation's Sungods, Saviors, and Karests/Christs which were always understood as pictorial representations of the Descent of the Soul into mankind, its birth, life, intended spiritual maturation, and release and return to the "Father" at the body's demise. This is why we are taught to live "like Jesus"; the *"Shepherd and Bishop of your souls) 1 Pet 2:25 (KJV)* But some further introduction is necessary. In the accounts of Jesus' life as recorded in the New Testament I and other scholars maintain that the very core of the "Life of Jesus Christ" as depicted in the New Testament is little more than personified manifestations of [Astrotheology](#). But that does not have to be bad as I will show you once you possess the "keys" to properly interpret the "Jesus Story" which we read but really do not understand properly. We will look momentarily at individual accounts in the Gospel and their parallels in the nations' lives of their Sungods and "Karests".

Answer for yourself: So let us begin. What is Astrotheology?

Astrotheology is a system of theology founded on what is known of the heavenly bodies, and of the laws which regulate their movements. It is abundantly evident, if one studies Comparative Religions, that [mankind's predominant religious worship globally for many thousands of years has been Astronomical and Astrological, and that this Astrotheology has continued within the religious faiths popular today even when not recognized.](#) These facts, however, have been hidden under a cloak of historicity, with the Astromythological players being presented as "real literal and historical people". This is wrong as I will show the reader beyond any doubt. One who understands the Solar Mythology or Astrotheology is one who knows the truth concerning the nature of the "Godhead" and the Divine realm. Without this knowledge, however, humanity continues to wallow in erroneous concepts that blind it to its unity and allow for dangerous divisiveness as the history of our planet and religious wars demonstrate.

If you are a Christian, then the information contained in the web pages that follow will require a decision on your part. This is just one study intended to motivate you to follow up in other studies in the areas mentioned above. God will be watching. Your integrity as a child of God will require you respond to this information without bias but in a humble honest manner where Divine Truth is your sole goal. If you are not aware of this information then as a honest follower of "the Christ" you need to study for yourself & verify that this information and materials that Bet Emet Ministries has presented to you are factual and true. That will be your responsibility before God. After reading these articles, after personal study on you part (to verify this information to be true), and after prayerful consideration of these facts and information presented for you then understand fully that extreme changes in your "religious belief system as well as your life-style" will be in

order. **It is called repentance and this brings the Kingdom of Heaven to you.** In any case, you are responsible already for the information that you have already seen and read up to now and the rest of this valuable information so necessary for your proper and correct Spiritual growth which lies before you.

It is not my intention to scare anyone or to destroy the faith of anyone; just the opposite. However, before God, it is my intention to reveal the truth to the Christian in hopes if there be opportunity to repent of false beliefs and idolatry, then one might be so equipped with the facts and truth that such an intelligent decision could be made by each individual; thereby increasing the merit for manifesting the Kingdom of Heaven. Such is the heart of a Pastor who must bring a hard truths to the people of God; truths sadly they are lacking by no fault of their own. In order for such a noble purpose to be realized in the life of our readers, it is often necessary to challenge long held beliefs held to be "sacred," but when the light of truth is shone upon them, often they are shown to be what they really were all along....pious lies and frauds. Understand that this is not an attack upon Christianity, my birth faith; rather it is a restoration of it to its Divine Heritage as it once existed before Rome and their reinterpretation of world religion in the 3rd through 5th centuries.

This is not easy for a Christian Pastor to admit or teach, but over 18 years of consciousness and in-depth study, often 5-8 hours a day, year after year, God has been faithful to show me copious amounts of information to my mind and heart which has brought major repentance into my life whereby many of those "sacred" doctrines of Christianity were shown to be nothing more than what was stated above: **"pious lies and frauds"** birthed out of Roman antisemitism and their hatred for the Jews, the black-skinned children of Egypt of the first century. Yes, the first century Jews were "black" and are the offspring of Egypt as I will show. It is time to cast out the leaven of sin and wickedness, even "religious" wickedness which goes Sunday after Sunday unexposed for what it really is; a gross perversion of the Divine Truths once given to all mankind in the cradle of Ancient Egypt which was later bequeathed to Israel, their sons and daughters, but which today is tragically "reinterpreted" by Rome whereby the vast majority of it has lost its original and God intended meaning.

It is my intention to examine the life of Christ as recorded in the New Testament in detail in hopes of ascertaining if what is accepted by faith by the vast majority of Christians today as "literal truth" is really that, or if it is nothing more than Roman reinterpretation and "literalization" of the Ancient's Divine Allegories from the Ancient past which depicted the Descent of the Soul into matter; the Descent of the Divine into flesh in the form of "the Christ". If I am able to prove my point, then understand the tragic and serious implications that it means for you as the traditional Christian. Basically, at it finally dawned up me, as a traditional Christian we are members in good standing of an apostate faith and don't know it and are baptized into idolatry and blasphemy because of our belief in and trust in a "literal Jesus". That is why I had to resign my very successful pastorate once I got all the facts necessary to see this tragic development beyond any doubt. I was ashamed to continue in such a sham once knowing the truth which was held back from me. And without such information made available to you, as most never read sufficiently to see such abominations for themselves which are dressed up and passed off by the Christian Church as "orthodoxy" Sunday after Sunday, then the only recourse for most is to die in unknown sins of idolatry and blasphemy which are the fruits of the worship of a "literalized" Godman Christ Jesus given us by a "literalizing" Christianity. Millions go to their graves never knowing the truth about this "Jesus Story". That does not have to be you. Now we continue our studies.

Answer for yourself: Do you want to know the truth before you die? Do you really? Well here it is as we contrast the events in the lives of the Sungods with our supposed "literal-historical Jesus Story".

- [Christianity: A Divine Revelation Or A Fraud Based On The Retelling Of Ancient Sun Myths?](#)
- [Understanding The Use Of Myth In The Ancient Religions As It Applies To The "Jesus Story"](#)
- [Why The "Jesus Story" Is Identical To The Stories Of Godmen In Other Religions](#)
- [The Aryan Peoples And The Origin For Later Christian Religious Doctrines](#)
- [Astro-Theology: The "Sun On The Cross" Or The "Son On The Cross"?](#)
- [The Birthday Of The Son Of The Sun God](#)
- [The Rebirth Of The Sun From The Dead After 3 Days: The Winter Solstice](#)
- [The Celestial Virgin Of Sun Worship Becomes The Virgin Mary Of Christianity](#)
- [How Are We To Interpret These Sun Myths?](#)

- [The Jesus Story Takes Place In The Sky Above](#)
- [Astro-Theology: The Sun On The Cross...Or...The Son On The Cross?](#)
- [Contrasting The Crucifixion Of The Sungods With The Crucifixion Of Jesus And Implications For Atonement](#)
- [Before We Continue More Food For Thought](#)
- [Comparisons Of The "Christian Savior" And The Various Sun Myths Of The Gentile Nations](#)
- [Personification Of The Sun And Nature Led To The Glorification Which Led To Deification](#)
- [Ever Wonder Why The Gentiles Picked December 25th As The Birthday Of Their Gods?](#)
- [The Winter Solstice...December 25th](#)
- [Famous Births On December 25th](#)
- [Sol Invictus](#)
- [Ancient Egyptian Parallels To The "Jesus Story"](#)
- [Similarity Between The Egyptian God Osiris And The Jesus Of The New Testament: Coincidence?](#)
- [Was Horus The Prototype For The Jesus Of The New Testament?](#)
- [Comparison Of The Lives Of Horus And Jesus: Coincidence?](#)
- [The First Godman: An Agricultural And Astral Interpretation Of Osiris...The Prototype For All Others](#)
- [Osiris And The Relationship To The Vernal Equinox-Spring Equinox: Easter: Coincidence?](#)
- [Was Horus The Prototype For The Jesus Of The New Testament?](#)
- [More Parallels Between The "Jesus Story" And Various Other Solar Gods](#)
- [Mithraism, Astro-Theology And Its Similarity To Christianity](#)
- [Contrasting The Crucifixion Of The Sungods With The Crucifixion Of Jesus And Implications For Our Atonement](#)
- [Important Thoughts On The Death Of Jesus As Related To The Sacrificial System](#)
- [The Truth Behind The Hebrew Of Isaiah 53 That We Don't Get In Christianity](#)

THE LIFE OF CHRIST IS THE "JESUS STORY" NOTHING MORE THAN ADAPTATIONS OF ANCIENT SUN-MYTHS...YOU BE THE JUDGE!!!

- [Ancient Astronomers And Solar Mythology: Did They Give Us The Foundation For The "Jesus Story"?](#)
 - [The Neteru](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their Sungods \(Neteru\) #1](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their Sungods \(Neteru\) #2](#)
 - [How Did The Ancients View Their Sungods \(Neteru\) #3](#)
- [The Personification Of The Sun In The World's Religions](#)
- [Understanding The Precession Of The Equinoxes And Its Influence Upon The "Jesus Story"](#)
- [Solar Mythology And The "Jesus Story"](#)
- [The Bible And Astrology: What Is The Truth About Astrology?](#)
 - [The "Jesus Story" And the Parallels With The Stories Of The Sungods: Coincidence?](#)
 - [The Annunciation, Conception, Adoration, And Presentation Of Horus: Prototype For The Later Jesus?](#)
 - [The Birth Of Jesus Christ: Was It Taken From Sun-Myths?](#)
 - [The Constellation Virgo As The Virgin Who Gave Birth To The "Son" Of The Sun](#)
 - [Jesus' Birth On The 25th Of December: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [Examples Of Famous Births On December 25th](#)
 - [The Celestial Virgin Of Sun Worship Becomes The Virgin Mary Of Christianity](#)
 - [Born Of A Virgin: Truth Or Sun-Myth? #1](#)
 - [Born Of A Virgin: Truth Or Sun-Myth? #2](#)
 - ["A Virgin Shall Conceive": Oh Really?](#)
 - [Since The Hebrew Scriptures Say "Young Woman" And Not "A Virgin Shall Conceive" Then How Did It Get Changed In The New Testament?](#)
 - [What Is The Masoretic Text And Is It In Our Christian Bibles?](#)

- [More Studies On The Virgin Birth](#)
- [The Miraculous Conception: Truth Or Sun Myth?](#)
- [Angels And Shepherds Visit The Infant Savior: Truth Of Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Nativity: Truth Or Sun-Myth Retold?](#)
- [Jesus' Birth Foretold By A Star: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Heavenly Host Sang Praises: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Divine Child Recognized And Presented With Gifts: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Visit Of The Magi: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Born In A Cave: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Joseph, Jesus' Father, Was A Carpenter: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Herod And The Massacre Of The Infants: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [The Slaughter Of The Innocents: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [Ordained To Be Put To Death: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Messiah To Be Born In Bethlehem: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Bethlehem And The Virgin: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Did Jesus Have Two Mothers #1](#)
 - [Did Jesus Have Two Mothers #2](#)
 - [Did Jesus Have Two Mothers #3](#)
 - [Did The Christian Fathers Identify The Birth Of Christ With Both The Vernal Equinox And the Winter Solstice? How Can That Be?](#)
- [Jesus Of Nazareth: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Between Ages 12 and 30: The Silent Years? Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Dove At The River Jordan: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Spent 40 Days In The Wilderness: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Tempted By The Devil: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Turned Water Into Wine At The Marriage Of Cana: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Turned Water Into Wine: Truth Or Sun-Myth #2](#)
- [The Twelve Ages Or Aeons Or Disciples: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Had 12 Disciples: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Sent Out The 72: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Casts Devils Out Of The Swine: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [The Battle Between Horus And Set: The Personification Of Light vs. Darkness](#)
 - [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All Religions](#)
- [The Three Years Of Jesus' Ministry: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Get Behind Me Satan: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Many Mansions In My Father's House: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Crucified On A Cross: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Good Shepherd: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Raising Of Lazarus: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus To Raise Up Temple In 3 Days: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Miracle Of The 5 Loaves And 2 Fishes: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Was Transfigured On A Mount: Truth Or Sun-Myth #1](#)
- [Jesus Was Transfigured On A Mount: Truth Or Sun-Myth #2](#)
- [Jesus Was Transfigured On A Mount: Truth Or Sun-Myth #3](#)
- [Darkness Over The Land At The Time Of The Hour Of Jesus' Crucifixion: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All World Religions](#)
 - [The Battle Between Horus and Set](#)
- [Descent Into Hell For 3 Days: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All World Religions](#)
 - [The Battle Between Horus and Set](#)
- [Jesus Betrayed For 30 Pieces Of Silver: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
 - [Ancient Man And His Fear Of Darkness: The Origin For All World Religions](#)
 - [What's All This Fuss Over Lucifer?](#)

- [The Rebirth Of The Sun After 3 Days:...The Winter Solstice](#)
- [Jesus Christ's Descent Into Hell For 3 Days: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Crucified At The Place Of The Skull: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus' Entry Into Jerusalem Riding A Cold And An Ass At The Same Time: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Had A Last Supper: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Mary Women Were Beholding Afar Off: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Mary Was First To The Tomb: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [The Two Angels At The Tomb: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)
- [Jesus Is The Creator As The Roman Paul Writes: Truth Or Sun-Myth?](#)

SO HOW ARE WE TO INTERPRET THESE SUN-MYTHS THAT LIE BEHIND THE "LITERALIZED" JESUS CHRIST?

- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Its Spiritual Implications For Us Today #1](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Its Spiritual Implications For Us Today #2](#)
- [How The Ancients Viewed Their Sungods And Its Spiritual Implications For Us Today #3](#)

CONCLUSION

- [What Are We To Do With This "Jesus Christ"? My Thoughts On Jesus After 20 Years Of Study #1](#)
- [What Are We To Do With This "Jesus Christ"? My Thoughts On Jesus After 20 Years Of Study #2](#)
- [What Are We To Do With This "Jesus Christ"? My Thoughts On Jesus After 20 Years Of Study #3](#)
- [What Are We To Do With This "Jesus Christ"? My Thoughts On Jesus After 20 Years Of Study #4](#)
- [What Are We To Do With This "Jesus Christ"? My Thoughts On Jesus After 20 Years Of Study #5](#)
- [Who Was This Jesus To The Earliest Christians?](#)
- [The Only Sensible Conclusion For The "Thinking Believer"](#)

RESTORING THE KEYS TO PROPER INTERPRETATION OF OUR CHRISTIAN BIBLES

- [Restoring The Keys For Proper Interpretation Of Our Christian Bibles... Introduction](#)
- [The Bible: A Book Concerned With The Science Of The Soul #1](#)
- [The Bible: A Book Concerned With The Science Of The Soul #2](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #1](#)
 - [Made In The Image Of God](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #2](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #3](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #4](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #5](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #6](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #7](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #8](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #9](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #10](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #11](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #12](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #13](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #14](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #15](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #16](#)

individual comparisons of the life of the sungods of the gentile nations with the life of jesus as depicted in the new testament: should we be concerned?

- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #17](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #18](#)
- [The Bible As A Uranograph Of Cosmic Illumination On The Soul #19](#)
- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **Cell...972-4802791**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CAN IT BE THAT CHRISTIANITY HAS NEVER UNDERSTOOD ITS SCRIPTURES? #1

We live in a day where the inrush of information from modern scholarship as well as the evidences unearthed from archeology over the last two hundred years, and especially the last 50 years, is proving beyond a doubt that modern Christianity has never known the inner meaning of its own Bible let alone the Divine Truths that lay behind Christianity's erroneous interpretation of "the Christ". I know, some will think that such a statement is ludicrous but I assure you had you been equipped with the knowledge about the subjects of which I speak and teach then you would know for certain that such a bold assertion can be made and supported beyond any doubt in today's world. It is a sobering thought indeed to come finally to the realization through years of serious study that you, as a typical Christian, have never correctly understood or comprehended the true Divine message of the Bible as these stories we cherish in our Bibles were in the beginning originally understood by its writers and earliest audiences. It is my hope that these thought provoking articles and information provided by Bet Emet Ministries will help awaken the minds of the readers in order that they may perceive, maybe for the first time in their lives, the recondite and hidden sense in the Scriptures that they read and which has been misinterpreted by mainline Christianity over the last 1,700 years.

Once you, the reader, see of which I speak concerning the total gross misinterpretation by Christianity of its own "Christ" then your mind should speculate and wonder as to how completely the true significance of other fundamental religious dogmas and doctrines in Orthodox Christianity has so likewise been so terribly misconstrued by mainline Christianity as well. The truth of this revelation, once your studies advance and you come to see the scope of what I speak is almost too overwhelming to deal with. The full impact of this gross distortion of Divine truth should make us reel when we consider the general implications of such a revelation, in particular to the ludicrousness of a situation involving nearly half the world which mistakenly and ignorantly boasts its superiority because of the religious exclusiveness of Christian doctrine, when the reality is that they are unknowingly utterly ignorant of the meaning of the Book which for sixteen centuries has stood as Christianity's spiritual light and guide. The spectacle of civilizations on both continents that have been dominated for over 1,700 years by a book to which its hidden Divine message concerning its "Christ" has never been correctly taught or interpreted should hit the mind of a "thinking believer" like a mack truck. How orthodox Christianity and its exegesis and interpretation of its own Scriptures over the last 1,700 or so years has missed the true meaning of these Sacred Writings is almost beyond comprehension; especially in light of the fact that at the time of such Christian exegesis untold numbers of Ancient Spiritual Masters promoted alongside this emerging Roman Christianity the accurate exegesis of Ancient Divine Revelation from nation to nation. How this Christian Bible and its orthodox exegesis of the Divine Ancient Scriptures that spread from Rome and its conquered territories could wield the influence that it has in light of the fact that it was never basically understood correctly by such Roman promoters literally takes the breath away from one who senses the awesome impact upon world history by such error. It is time that the ship be "righted" and these false renderings and teachings about Christianity's own Scriptures be exposed for what they truly are; baseless lies and falsehoods intended to deceive and lead astray others from the Ancient Divine Spiritual Wisdom handed down through the ages. Ancient religions like Egyptian Religion, Taoism, Hinduism, Buddhism, and Judaism, and even Gnostic Christianity safeguarded for thousands of years these Spiritual Truths in Ancient Scripture and did so through the agency of sacred myth, allegory, legend, and metaphors and in so doing mankind had access to the hidden Metaphysical Truths behind these Divine Teachings and their "Christs"; that is until the rise of the mighty Roman Empire who brings a world-wide "reinterpretation" of all Religion in its world domination which would last for centuries. It is time to expose these false renderings of Christianity about its own Scriptures and restore the priceless wisdom so long obscured by the Roman forgery mill and we do so by thought provoking articles that expose such corrupt exegesis.

The loss of this Divine "gnosis" and Spiritual knowledge at the hands of Rome is easily traceable through the developments of history to its observable causes. It came as a result of the decay of esoteric study from the third

century forward, and the accompanying ignorance as to the specialized methodology employed by the Ancients in crafting their Sacred Writings and Scriptures. In archaic times knowledge was put forth in unusual and idiosyncratic language. It was not written in plain terms as we might expect today but rather in the form of Spiritual Mysteries concerning the Creator and the Soul that lays hidden behind metaphor, simile, allegory, legend, and myth. Basically such hidden knowledge was crouched behind symbols and pictures to which only the initiated into such symbology was aware. To the common man the symbols sufficed and he received a superficial meaning that might not be "literally true" but behind such symbols lie the "hidden Metaphysical truths" had he dared to look and inquire. There would be others however who were drawn to this hidden Spiritual Knowledge and access was granted to those who demonstrated the character and desire for such Spiritual Enlightenment. This hidden knowledge of the Divine Realm was represented in a form that would both conceal and reveal its meaning, for it was meant to be grasped by one group of people, the initiated, and missed by another, the uninstructed which possessed not the "keys" to unlock these hidden Spiritual mysteries. Therefore over time, especially coinciding with the rise of the Roman Empire, this deep Spiritual Knowledge of the Divine Realm was lost to all but a few since it was characterized by cryptic symbolism, the interpretation of which was dependent upon the possession of certain "keys" for its accurate interpretation. This hidden Metaphysical understanding and knowledge of God and Cosmology was elaborated into myth, allegory, parable, fable, legend, astrological depiction and even numerological figurations. With each generation fewer still were capable of discerning this "hidden gnosis" behind these simple stories and myths that will later find their way into Christianity's sacred book called "the Bible" today. What was once understood only as allegory, religious myth, fable, legend, and astrological depictions of the Descent of the Soul would over time be "carnalized" and "literalized" by Rome to such an extent that lost for centuries would be this Spiritual Wisdom. It would have remained so had it not been for the tireless efforts of modern scholarship and archeology in these last two centuries. Today we are without an excuse to continue our ride into religious darkness produced by Roman and Protestant exegesis of their own Scriptures.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever noticed that Paul declared, in the book of Galatians, that the Abraham story in the Old Testament is only an allegory?

*Gal 4:22-24 22 For it is written, that **Abraham had two sons**, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. 24 **Which things are an allegory:** for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Are "Isaac" and "Jacob" real people? Has the centuries of war and hostility between the Jewish people and the Arabic people been over an allegory? How much more do we read in our Old and New Testaments which we are taught to believe is "historical-literal" when in fact it is but "allegory" that lays behind such Scriptures? **That should give you a long pause to wonder and consider what other things, stories, and derived religious doctrines from them which we read in our Bibles are but allegories and pictures of "hidden Spiritual Truths" which go unnoticed and are sadly passed off today to us a "historical" and interpreted erroneously as "literal truth". I hope you are sensitive enough to see that this goes to the very heart and core of major Christian Doctrine upon which we are taught depends our "Eternal Life"!**

Answer for yourself: But does it? What if we got it wrong and don't know because we lack the "keys" to uncover what lies behind the stories and passages we read in our Bibles? What if "the Christ" is not actually a historical person who lived in the first century and the accounts of his life are not "historical" but mistaken interpretations of others not possessing the "keys" to Ancient Spiritual Divine allegories? Is it possible to study to the point to obtain the "keys" to unlock the "Jesus Story" and solve the riddle of Jesus Christ which has existed in the world for the last two thousand years?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in the beginning of Christianity the most intelligent parties in the Christian Church for some two and a half centuries took the entire Bible as allegory and did not approach its reading as if were "literal history"? **Take a second and let that sink in; read it again!!!**

Answer for yourself: What did these earliest Christians, before the rise of Roman Christianity, believe about this "Jesus Christ" THEN? Are you aware that the name "Jesus Christ" can be found to exist in Ancient Egypt over 10,000 years B.C.E.? What does this do to our supposed "literal-historical" understanding of "Jesus Christ" in the first century? Could it be that those who received the teachings about this "Jesus Christ" down through the earliest centuries likewise had lost the "gnosis" and the "keys" concerning how to understand the Divine Allegories concerning the Divine Concept of "the Christ"? Could they have mistakenly believed in a "historical person" for their salvation when the truth of the matter the whole story and "life of Jesus Christ" was understood by the Ancients as a religious myth depicting the "Descent of the Soul" into flesh/matter? Was the "Jesus Story" intended to be our example for the Spiritual development of the Soul within each of us? Was this our "pattern" for our own Soul's spiritual maturation which was later grossly misinterpreted by Rome? Does this "pattern" for the Soul's Descent into the flesh of mankind and its spiritual maturity explain why the "Jesus Story" is the same story as those of the Sun-gods? Yes it does.?

Allegory was the standard type of exegesis for over two hundred years concerning the stories in the Old Testament and New Testament which we are taught to understand "literally" today as "historical truths". It appears that in the earliest centuries of emerging Christianity from Judaism the normal exegesis of the New Testament and "the Christ" was not "historical-literal". Again, that should give you cause to think real hard about what we have been taught today to be the "way to Heaven" by a Christianity that changed the whole playing field and "reinterpreted" everything in the 3rd through 5th century.

From many quarters of the religious field, there is resounding today the cry of a new age in Bible interpretation. There are substantial grounds for asserting that we are beholding the dawn of a brilliant new day in scriptural scholarship that does indeed herald the bright promise of a new enlightenment. All down the years there have been men individually or in groups who have spoken out in strong dissent from accepted orthodox codes of interpretation. Even in Christianity itself there arose dissenters, both in the early years and in later times. In the fifth century, Scotus Erigena made a strong case for using the Platonic philosophy as the elucidative key to the scriptures, and the seed he planted has borne fruit. Dionysus the Areopagite sounded a similar note. St. Paul's contribution is described as a widely variant approach to Bible meaning, stressing subjectivism and pure spirituality rather than the historical element in Christianity. Clement, Origen, and even Augustine emphasized the allegorical nature of the writings and doctrines, taking their cue from the Jewish Philo. Even the climactic reconstruction of Christian systematization by the great Aquinas and the schoolmen in medieval times represented, in many respects, a departure from former codes and standards. Sadly, many of these movements, however, merely exchanged old orthodoxies for new and carried no threat of revolt against fundamental positions or tenets.

It was Philo, in the first century, who brought out prominently the allegorical method in biblical exegesis. He had drawn it from its source in remote Egyptian crypticism. An eminent modern biblical scholar, Robert H. Pfeiffer, in his work, The History of New Testament Times, speaks of *"the allegorical interpretation of the Scriptures, used with such amazing virtuosity by Philo."* The early Christian fathers made a valiant attempt to apply the principles of allegorical interpretation to textual exegesis, and in the case of Clement and Origen it was by no means a futile endeavor. "Origen's allegories," as the historians refer to the exegesis of this most learned of the early church fathers, still stand as brilliant, illuminating revelations of the Holy Word. But the church successfully warded off whatever disturbing force the effort carried, and the "historical code" and method of interpretation has prevailed down to the present. The life of the Christian system was so powerfully activated by sheer faith that anything like a cold intellectual scholarship, which would subject the scriptures to dialectical criticism, was never able to gain a real hearing. Any such agitation was simply stifled by pietism. As a professor in Columbia University said in 1926, the Christian ecclesiastical power put a clamp upon the thinking mind of Europe for fifteen hundred years.

Now, however, that clamp is pried loose. For perhaps two centuries we have heard the hue and cry of scores of scholars as they have laid violent hands upon those venerable scriptures, to take them apart, study the mechanism of their structure, and discover their innermost motive and meaning. This work by now has progressed to the point where this scholarship puts in jeopardy the basic historicity of the entire

scriptural corpus. Scholarly exegetes of the Gospels and the "Jesus Story" are bluntly declaring that the incidents of Gospel narrative can no longer be regarded as actual event, but must be taken as one or another form of literary artistry, legend, poetry, fiction, allegory, or Mystery play. The declaration of one writer as to the **miracle of the feeding of five thousand with five loaves and two small fishes**—that “whatever else this episode may be, it is assuredly not history”—is applicable to scores of incidents narrated in the Gospels. Under the blows of this sort of textual criticism, delivered with the remorseless power of fact and logic, the long accepted Christian method of historical interpretation of its own Scriptures is fast crumbling.

In proportion as the historical method of exegesis of Christian Scriptures weaken, the allegorical approach must be reexplored. **Truth emanates from the celestial and heavenly world (coming from, or being in the sky or high above) of divine ideation, and, as Plato said, comes forth in ideal forms.** Man's feeble power to discern abstractions limits him to the effort to represent ideal forms by the imagery of concrete structures perceptible to his senses. Man recognizes that in these visible forms perceived by his physical senses that they are but **archetypes of a higher presence and existence**; they are but a "pattern" made visible by the invisible realm. This is of which Moses spoke when speaking of the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. The very core of Egyptian Religion was the concept of: **So Above, So Below**. Not being able to represent "ideal forms" that exist in invisible realm mankind uses imagery that is perceptible to his 5 senses and therefore he must exotericize all esoteric truths. But this is not without its problems. Having done so, he then faces the fatal risk, especially over a long period of time when the "keys" of interpretation of these "concrete structures perceptible to his senses" can be lost or forgotten and in so doing he falls into the the gross error of mistaking the objective representation for the ideal reality. Lost with this tragic "misunderstanding and misinterpretation" of the "concrete idea" is the "gnosis" and "Spiritual Dynamic" which it was supposed to represent. **When spiritual vision is blurred, the human mind sinks into idolatry. This is the real danger that lurks behind Christianity and its "literal-historical" exegesis of its "Christ".**

The facts speak for themselves but you must study to find the truth about the earliest centuries of Christianity before the rise of Roman Christianity and its Bishops and Church government that would control this movement with a "iron glove".

The facts of such study show us beyond any doubt that many schools, sects and brotherhoods, both before and after the beginning of the Christian era studied Biblical writings, both Old Testament and New Testament not as if they had been "literal stories" but rather as parables of man's spiritual life and the Spiritual development of his Soul. Behind these stories we read today as if "historical" and "literal" lay a Spiritual "gnosis" and "knowledge" that few Christians have ever heard but that was not the case with the earliest Gnostic Christians for they knew the truth about this Bible and "its Christ"; a truth that was lost when they were killed without mercy by Rome and persecuted almost out of existence while at the same time Rome burned down the libraries of the world to conceal such knowledge which they found necessary if they were to "reinterpret" everything and create a new religion around their aberrant interpretation of God's "Christ".

The School of Alexandria, Egypt, adopted the allegorical interpretation of the Holy Scripture, believing that it hides the truth and at the same time reveals it. It hides the truth from the ignorant, whose eyes are blinded by sin and pride, hence they are prevented from the knowledge of the truth. At the same time it always reveals what is new to the renewed eyes of believers. St. Clement of Alexandria is considered the first Christian theologian (writer) who uses allegorical interpretation, giving a cause of using it in a practical way. He says that the Bible has hidden meanings to incite us to search and discover the words of salvation, which are hidden from those who despise them. The truth is in the pearls which must not be offered to the swines. His disciple, Origen, adds other justifications of using allegorical interpretation to the Scriptures. **Nevertheless a vigorous reaction against the Alexandrian allegorism made itself manifest in the fourth and fifth centuries. Its center was Antioch, which concentrated on the literal sense of the holy Scriptures.** A theological war is going on for the interpretation of the Christian Scriptures; one which sadly Alexandria would lose.

Answer for yourself: If the "literal-historical" interpretation was not the first "interpretation" of our Bible by earliest Christianity and the "allegorical" interpretation of Ancient Sacred Writings was the standard method of interpretation and exegesis since Ancient Egypt on down until the 3rd century then how reliable should we consider today's "literal" approach to this same Bible and its "reinterpretation" of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom we have been taught by modern Christianity? Are we to read the stories of this "Jesus Christ" as a literal history of some historical figure as we have been taught or is it just possible that another understanding of "the Christ" is more truthful? What has happened to these Ancient Spiritual Truths since the 3rd through 5th century by an emerging "Literal Roman Catholicism" which rejected the roots of its own mother religion which was taught by Divine anointed ones like Moshe, who was raised in the house of the Pharaohs of Egypt as well as the other Prophets of Judaism who wrote and spoke of these Divine mysteries?

Notable among these groups of "allegorists" were also the Essenes, about whom we find a most interesting comment in the Encyclopedia Britannica in the article under their name: ***"The sacred books were preserved and read with great reverence, though not without an allegorical interpretation."*** If you have ever studied these Essenes you know that they become the foundation for the later "Messianic Movement" in Israel both during and following the destruction of the Temple. I should think that their interpretation of "the Christ" would be worthy of study; especially in light of their "allegorical interpretation" of sacred Ancient Wisdom and knowledge which finds its origin not in Qumran but again in Egypt. It was in Alexandria, Egypt, where these Essenes called home and it just happened to house the world's largest theological library in the world in that day and time. Rome would later burn it to the ground and destroy over 600,000 irreplaceable tomes and treatises possessing the Spiritual knowledge of mankind since its beginning. A corpus of further evidence and facts could be offered to confirm the claims in this respect if time and space was not at a premium.

Historical and Scriptural analysis reveals to the accomplished student that this esoteric, profound, secret, and hermetic methodology of the Ancient Scriptural books by the Spiritual Sages of the past escaped the understanding of Orthodox Christianity from the 3rd century onward. **Factual history teaches us today that Roman Christianity from the third century forward strove to make its conversion of Ancient Religious Myth into "literal" history as believable and credible as possible.** In place of this much needed "allegorical interpretation" of these Ancient Scriptural books Christianity has depicted to the unenlightened that the Ancients believed in these Ancient Religious Myths as undeniable and unfabled facts and in so doing made it appear as if those entrusted with these Ancient Spiritual Allegories were grossly ignorant and lacking in intelligence to believe such a thing "literally" in the first place. Yet this is what Rome actually did. How ironic! Rome promoted this false belief about the Ancient exegesis of their own Scriptures and in so doing it has been assumed as taught by the early Latin and Roman Fathers of Christianity that antiquity was so childish as to believe its own myths as "literal stories"! Nothing could be further from the truth. Such a false evaluation of the importance of the Ancient Wisdom Christianity betrays itself and its opinion of ancient intelligence and Spiritual Wisdom. **Let it be said now that the Sungods of the various nations along with their various "Christs", as personifications of Divine Conscious Energy which descended into matter (flesh), were never interpreted "literally" by these Ancient Spiritual Masters as we have been taught to do because of Rome's reinterpretation of "the Christ".**

The truth of the matter can be easily discerned by any serious attempt to study Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion, and Comparative Religions today. What we find is that these seers and sages of an early age were more deeply instructed in the profound truths of our life than we yet are! What we find upon such an analysis, is that these Spiritual seers and sages committed their wisdom to books, oral traditions and myths under the forms of a disguise. And not in sixteen centuries has the western mind been shrewd enough to penetrate this veil and unmask the marvels of truth and Spiritual knowledge lying beneath their own Biblical stories which are erroneously interpreted as if "literal events in the lives of presumed historical personages". Right here is the problem! This is why Christian theology has failed to discover the Kabbalistic mysteries of Egypt and Judaism that lay behind the meaning of its own doctrinal material. Christian exegesis failed down through history because it approached the Ancient archaic Spiritual Wisdom and Metaphysical Literature with a preconception of its inferiority, which prevented it being valued of any possible merit or Spiritual profoundness. But that was not enough for early "literalistic" Christianity in the early centuries because it labored ceaselessly to reduce the

whole body of mystic writings to veritable nonsense, forcing upon the myths and upon their originators an alleged sense that was a dreadful travesty of their true but hidden implications.

The grandiose Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and the knowledge of "the Christ" before its radical "reinterpretation" by Rome which really began in the early 2nd century and which gained momentum through the 3rd and 5th centuries was lost to the world except where secretly guarded and nurtured by secret and underground esoteric movements of one type or another down through time. It was mandatory in order for them to survive the extreme religious persecution of Roman Catholicism. Outside of these "secret movements" the world was deprived of the true light of Divine knowledge intended to help man deal with and conquer life's problems. History has practically discredited this Ancient Divine knowledge since the rise of Orthodox "literal" Christianity; that is up until this century where the advances in modern Biblical scholarship and the dramatic findings of archeology, especially Egyptian archeology, from the last two hundred years which is made public and available to the masses today. Such information today is revealing the traditional Christian exegesis of its own Scriptures as but a bag full of lies and gross misinterpretation of its own Christ. For the most part; such Christian exegesis of its own Scriptures, seen in the light of modern scholarship and the findings of archeology in the last two hundred years, shows itself to be but a wretched caricature of the ideas hidden behind the myths and symbols in the texts.

With the discovery of the Rosetta Stone and its decipherment came the awakening of the dead language of Egypt. Now, for the first time in the last 2,000 years, the paintings inside the Temple, tombs, and Pyramids of Egypt have begun once again to speak their hidden Spiritual Mysteries and in so doing Christianity's interpretation of "its Christ" and many of its major theological doctrines are revealed to be counterfeits and tragic, gross "reinterpretations" and "gross misinterpretations" of the original Divine ideas which were taken from Egyptian religion and assimilated into almost all world religions including Gnostic Christianity in the earliest centuries. A key example of which I speak is the religious dogma concerning the original "Karest/Christ" of Egypt, the prototype for all later "Christs". Egypt, once silenced of her Divine Truths, no longer remains silent and once again shouts God's truths to all who would listen. In the presentation of these Ancient Divine Truths from Egypt gone forever is the mere thought of some "historical-literal" Christ as Rome has so tragically presented; in its place once again is the truth shining in the Egyptian Sun that God placed this "Christ" in all matter; its highest incarnation is in the flesh of each man and woman. No longer is mankind deprived of his/her Divinity and its Spiritual Goal which is their own "Karest-likeness" (Christ-likeness); no longer is "the Christ" to be believed as being limited to but one person who supposedly lived in Palestine some 2,000 years ago but resides in all mankind. Now restored is the "gnosis" that reveals the dynamic Divine Truth that God's Christ resides in each person created in the image of God awaiting mankind's Soul to awaken the indwelling Divineness within himself.

In spite of this increasing information the Bible, still revered as the Word of God, Holy Writ, holds a place of influence only because of the tradition of its sanctity and authority, but the Christianity and its orthodox interpretation of its own Bible and its grip upon the minds of men is seriously weakened today by the onslaughts of a discerning scholarly criticism. To the student enlightened by a true rendering of the meaning of these Ancient Spiritual myths, the fallacy of traditional Christian exegesis of "The Christ" as well as a host of other supposed "Divine doctrines" of Christianity stand naked and exposed to correction today like never before. For the most part such traditional Christian exegesis is today exposed as a gross falsehood once the reader obtains and possesses the "keys" so necessary to properly interpret these Ancient Spiritual myths that line the pages of our Bibles. It is time that we "awaken" to this truth ourselves and study to the point that we see beyond any doubt that traditional historical Christian exegesis of its own Bible is so often nothing but a despicable travesty of Divine Truths once held sacred and hidden behind the mask of personified religious myths.

It is my intent on this website and in the following articles to make evident how utterly Christian exegesis and Scriptural interpretation of "the Christ" as a historical person has so widely missed the import of Christianity's own Scriptures.

- I will show how the "Jesus Story" in our New Testament is taken from Astrotheology and the

personification of the Sun in its path through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac. I will show how this "Jesus Story" in our New Testaments is Astrotheology at its very best. I will also show the reader how the Sun was understood by the Ancients as not only a visible symbol of the Cosmic Energy and Cosmic Intelligence we today call God but that the Sun was not worshipped per se but only seen and understood as the "visible" representation of the Invisible Energy of the Cosmos known today as God. The Sun is an archetype for the Invisible Sun; ie., God.

- I will reveal to the reader that the Ancient Spiritual Masters recognized the Sun, a visible symbol of the Cosmic Energy that represented the Invisible God of all Power and Energy, moved in the Heavens according to a "pattern"; a path and pattern that taught mankind the Divine Cosmic Truth of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" as a Universal immutable Law. As this Sun moved through the Equinoxes and Solstices in its yearly path through the Zodiac the Ancient Spiritual Masters likened the path of this Energy from God to the Soul in mankind as well as make comparisons between the two as they both adhered to the same pattern of "birth, life, death, and rebirth". The Sun was for the Ancients God's teaching tool that was instructing man concerning the Sun within mankind, his Soul. They recognized that the same Divine Laws that operated in the Cosmos and Heavens above likewise operated identically in Nature below and even in their own human bodies. The Sun was thus personified as a symbol for the Soul in mankind. The Sun was for mankind God's blackboard to teach man about God and the Divineness that dwells within him. Therefore the Sun's path in the Heavens was likened to the path of the of the Soul through matter; ie., mankind's flesh. The Sun's birth and ascent in the Heavens, whereby its light increased from the Vernal Equinox to the Summer Solstice was but a picture for the Soul's spiritual growth in mankind. The path of the Sun in the Heavens was paralleled to the intended path of Spiritual enlightenment and maturation intended for mankind's Soul. This was the pattern that the Ancients understood which God was teaching them through the movement of the orbs of Heaven.
- As the visible energy of the Cosmos, the Sun, in its path through the Equinoxes and Solstices, where it was birthed from death at the Winter Solstice was understood to be but a picture of the invisible Metaphysical reality of the Soul's Descent into matter (the birth of the Soul in mankind's flesh). As the Sun rose to its zenith and solar maturity at the Summer Solstice likewise the pattern for the Souls maturation was also to increase in Spiritual maturity to where it achieved, as did the Sun, its Summer Solstice within the flesh of all mankind. As the Sun was then to begin to decline on toward its death and rebirth so likewise man and his Soul would age and approach death only to be reborn to new life and life Eternal as was pictured by the "pattern of God" demonstrated above them and around in Nature as seen year after year. This was the "rehearsal" that instructed mankind to his Spiritual reality as well as his responsibility toward his Maker and Creator.
- Lastly I will show how this Metaphysical reality of the "Descent of the Soul" in mankind and its pattern and cycle for its life, death, and rebirth, was told by the Ancients through the medium of symbolism, religious myth and personification and allegory. I will show that this Divine Metaphysical Truth was pictured by the Ancients in the lives of their nation's Sungods and their "Christs" which were never intended to be understood or interpreted "literally" but only "allegorically". The parallels to the "Jesus Story" are of such number and such similarity that without a doubt this explains why the "Jesus Story" and the lives of the Sungods reads alike and also reveals to us that the earliest understanding of Christianity's "Christ" was never considered to be understood or interpreted as a "literal historical person of event". This will be shown to change with the rise of the Roman Empire after the second through the fifth century with the rise of Orthodox Christianity which rejected this Ancient Wisdom and their interpretation of "God's Christ" and in its place Rome gives the world a "literalized" replacement religion.

Thus the parallels are complete; the Sun was allegorized in myth after myth to serve as a picture for the Soul and the "pattern" of its life-cycle as it descends into matter (mankind...in its birth, life, death, and rebirth in mankind). This Sun, a picture of the Soul, was represented for thousands of years to all of mankind in allegory, metaphor, similes, myths and in legends involving the nations and their allegorized Sungods and their allegorized "Christs". [Thus we now understand why we find the name of "Jesus Christ" in Ancient Egypt for the Christ](#), whether it be the Egyptian Karest, the Babylonian Bel, or the Christian "Jesus Christ" these are all but representations for the "Descent of the Soul" in the matter/flesh of mankind and their personified lives and anthropomorphic representations are but pictures and "concrete examples" of higher Divine ideas that in the

visible and physical plane mankind is to follow and emulate according to the "Divine Pattern" for the intended Spiritual development and maturation of his Soul. Now you see to take the whole of this as "literal-historical" completely misses the mark and guarantees we receive not the Spiritual guidance and instruction that the Creation desires for us..

- I will reveal and show the reader in this website and in the following articles how Christianity has limited and relegated "the Christ" of Christian interpretation to the realm of assumed "historicity" when in fact "the Christ" was always understood as bearing upon man's interior subjective spiritual experience only (this Soul). I will reveal how Rome "carnalized" and "externalized" the Ancient Spiritual concept of the "indwelling" Christ" and rendered it as presumed "literal history" of a Palestinian Rabbi when no such thing ever occurred as Rome would have us believe.
- I will reveal how "the Christ" was always understood by these Spiritual Masters of antiquity and presented as a pictorial and symbolic form of that which is ever occurring as a Spiritual reality in all of mankind (the life of the Soul). What I will prove to the reader is that "the Christ" is but an Ancient Concept explaining the "Descent of the Soul" into matter (a manifestation and Emanation from the Absolute Conscious Energy of the Cosmos we call God); in this instance the Christ is analogous to the Descent of the Soul into the "flesh" of mankind.
- I will show that Rome's "literalization" of "the Christ" is a tragic misinterpretation and gross misrepresentation of the mystical and metaphysical "Descent of the Soul" and its "indwelling" in each child of God. No longer will we have to read in our Bibles of "the Christ" and think of some supposed man who lived long ago in Palestine; but rather we can begin to see ourselves as the "actor" in the stories we read. No longer will we have to read our Bibles and think that "this Christ", which was always understood by the Ancients as the personification of the "human Soul" in the flesh of all mankind, is limited to but one person as Rome will have you believe and as they teach with it misguided interpretation and exegesis of their own Scriptures.
- I will show the reader that what we read about "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament means nothing as outward events; but they mean everything as picturizations of the "pattern" and path for our Soul's maturation in this physical plane of our existence at the present time. The "Jesus Story" is to be your story, my story, and it is to occur within our lives and within our Soulish being. We are to live it out daily until our Souls are freed from this body of death.

With proper study whereby you recover the "keys" necessary for correct interpretation of our Bible the reader will be able to pick up his Bible and casually read the texts and realize that often the actors are not old kings, priests and warriors; but rather they are but pictures of the "one actor" who is presented to the reader as the anthropomorphic representation of the "Divine human soul" within himself and few of us are aware of this since at the present most of us lack such eye-opening study and are conditioned by being reared as traditional "literalists" by modern Christianity. The Bible is the drama not only of an Ancient Israel who interpreted this Divine God and His mediator, "the Christ/Messiah". It is your drama. Such Divine Truth cannot be apprehended in its full force and applicability until every reader discerns himself to be the central figure in this story of "the Christ"! The Bible is about the mystery of human life. Instead of relating to the incidents of a remote epoch in temporal history, it deals with the reality of the living present in the life of every Soul on earth. How widely it has been wrenched away from this primary applicability and turned over into the realm of inconsequential personal or national history, will perhaps be vividly seen as the original significance is brought to light. A new revival of human enlightenment may be the happy consequence of the rehabilitation of the structural integrity of the Bibles of antiquity. This is my hope for all truth-seekers.

It is confidently believed that these articles on this website will go far to vindicate my above statements. These forthcoming articles should demonstrate that much of the Biblical passages we read, in particular those concerning "Jesus Christ" were but Ancient Myths and Divine Allegories which today, and for the last 1,700 years of so, have been passed off to the unsuspecting and unenlightened as assumed "historical " narratives when in fact they were never intended to be so understood. It is hoped that these articles awaken the reader to "think" for himself and in so doing reveal to him the the unsuspected profoundness and zenith of the real message of our Bibles for the first time in his life; that message being the "Descent of the Soul as personified in anthropomorphic language in a "representative life" which we recognize as the "Jesus Story" today. Every

nation has had their "Jesus Story"; only the names were changed owing to different cultures and different languages. These articles have the ability to bring to the reader a new recognition that the Bible is a collection of ancient texts embodying a far more important wisdom and data than just a historical narrative of Israel. As enlightenment grows from article to article it is hoped that you begin to appreciate the Bible as it was intended by those who wrote these sacred passages thousands of years ago. It is hoped that you, after reading and seeing the evidences for yourself that you can read and understand the Bible in a more glorious spiritual sense than the Church of today has known. It is hoped that the reader will embrace this new-found Spiritual enlightenment and knowledge of "the Christ" and in so doing awaken to his real condition before God and this new awareness can be for him a life-changing experience and liberation into the design that God originally intended for him.

Let us close with some reflection as we read these passages now no longer thinking a "historical Jesus Christ" but let us interpret them as they were 2,000 years ago and think of the "indwelling Christ" asleep in the lives of those who know not this Divine Mystery and whose lives lack the righteousness that this Christ can bring:

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you. (KJV)

Col 4:3 3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: (KJV)

Eph 3:4 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) (KJV)

1 Cor 2:7 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: (KJV)

1 Tim 3:16 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh (the Soul's descent into matter), justified in the Spirit (lived righteously...achieving Christ-likeness), seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory (the Soul's return to God when our task is finished in this world) (KJV)

You just read the "pattern" for the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul, the "Descent of the Soul" into matter in the form of "the Christ". This is not intended to be understood as if a historical person. This "Divine Pattern" was witnessed in the Heavens above, in Mother Nature below and these immutable Laws of the Cosmos spoke to the Ancient Spiritual Masters that God, who is the same yesterday, today and forever, is doing the same things in mankind. This "Christ Story" the Ancients symbolized by the Sun and its path through the Heavens and whose story they told through the birth, life, death, and rebirth of this Sungods and their "Christs". This is our "Jesus Story".

In the next article I will go into more detail concerning how the Ancients understood and taught this "Descent of the Soul" into matter and how they "personified" it and represented this Divine Metaphysical reality through the symbolism of their Sungods and "Christs".

can it be that christianity has never understood its own scriptures?

[Let us continue the study in the next article in this series.](#)

[Home](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE STORY BEHIND THE BIBLICAL ACCOUNTS: EGYPTIAN MYTHS AS ARCHETYPES

It will be disconcerting for some to learn that behind many of our Biblical stories and accounts in traditional Scripture lay Egyptian myths that attempt to relate and explain metaphysical realities to the finite minds of people. One only has to begin a serious attempt to study the origins of many Old and New Testament accounts to find that behind them lay a mythological nature.

First a little must be said about "myths". Let us define the word.

- Myth is a traditional or legendary story, usually concerning some superhuman being or some alleged person or event, with or without a determinable basis of fact or a natural explanation, especially a traditional or legendary story that is concerned with deities or demigods and the creation of the world and its inhabitants. This traditional story is of unknown authorship, ostensibly with a historical basis, but serves usually to explain some phenomenon of nature, the origin of [humanity], or the customs, institutions, religious rites, etc. of a people; myths usually involve the exploits of gods and heroes.
- Myths (both old and new) are heroic stories considered by most people as having never occurred. Yet this does not mean that myths are "false," but only that to understand them we must **separate their metaphysical truth from literal reality**.
- Myths the world over tend to express certain common themes: those relating to cosmogony, the creation of the universe or the earth with its solar system, humanity, plants, and animals, other aspects of nature, and the theory of their origin, as well as myths of a second creation following a disaster, frequently a flood; to theogony, the origin of the [deities] and their genealogy, especially the Great Mother, pairs of deities (often brother-sister/husband-wife), and triads with the addition of a child; to etiology, the study of causes and beginnings in general; and to the struggle between or among opposing forces, especially dualistic elements as good-evil, light-dark, or heaven-underworld. Myths are also shaped by **personification**, that is, the endowment of aspects of nature, inanimate objects, or qualities and abstractions with human form, attributes, and characteristics. This is closely related to **anthropomorphism**, the assigning of human shape, qualities, and concepts to a deity, animal, plant, or other object. By means of deification, humans and personifications were elevated to the position of a deity.
- Other myths explain social traditions, customs, religious beliefs and practices, and the mysteries of life and death. Myths and legends pass from generation to generation, enriching the lives of all who listen, giving them value and a sense of security, and linking them with their ancestors before them, and wisdom heroic and divine.
- Many scholars believe that myths of the ancients represent one of the most profound achievements of the human spirit, the inspired creation of gifted and unspoiled minds, uncontaminated by the current scientific approach and analytic mentality, and therefore open and prone to profound cosmic insights which are veiled to modern thinking man with his inhibiting definitions and impassive soulless logic.
- There are whole schools of modern mythologists who argue that ancient myth is closely bound to rite and ritual; that myth was, as it were, nothing other than the "rite spoken"; and that myth and ritual were practically two sides of the same cultic coin. On the other hand, there are historians of religion who claim that the ancient myths were primarily etiological in character - fictitious tales evolved for the purpose of explaining the nature of the universe, the destiny of humanity, and the customs, beliefs, and practices current in their days, as well as the names of holy places and out standing individuals.
- On a deeper level there are psychologists who see in the ancient myths depositories of primordial **archetype motifs** which reveal and **illuminate man's collective subconscious** (Most beliefs surrounding death show fundamental similarities in that the dead went to an afterworld, which might be an underworld beneath the earth, an island paradise, a [hall of heroes], or the moon, and a number of mythologies linked death to a cycle of rebirth, somewhat parallel to that occurring in the Heavens and in Nature and vegetation). Imagination, superstition, and embellishment mingle freely with observation when

we look at myth. Some myths are used to teach; some are 'just' for entertainment and storytelling.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of [Plato's teaching on "the Cave"](#)? It explains quite well this concept of archetypes which we find behind our religious symbols, icons, and the "Jesus Story". **This understanding helps us understand why almost every nation since the beginning of time has had their own "Jesus Story" in one way or the other and why the lives of the Sungods read not only like the "Jesus Story" but are identical parallels in so many places. Divine ideas are being shared by the Invisible God with mankind which he expresses as best he can in his symbolic representations of such Divine Truth which took the form of his Sungods and other stories of "the Karest/Christ" like our "Jesus Story".**

We should be tipped off to the fact that the Bible is a book of "myths" if we are alert in reading the Bible when we notice contradictory accounts in the Bible of the "same" event. This fact alone should make us want to know "what is behind the story" we are reading at the time. Truth always lies behind "myth". Inquiring minds "want to know". Well that is me and I hope it is the readers as well.

Behind some of these contradictory accounts and inconsistencies we find ongoing propaganda wars between the kingdoms of Judah and Israel as they wrestled among themselves for supremacy. On other occasions, an early version of a story can be shown to be chronologically replaced by a later version. This was particularly true in the Creation and flood accounts, where early Egyptian influences on Israel came into conflict with later Babylonian sources. The later Babylonian "interpretations" would eventually replace the earlier Egyptian "interpretations" of the events in question.

As one studies increase he can be on the look-out for Biblical stories that closely parallel these earlier myths and legends from neighboring cultures like Egypt and Babylon. Truly there is "nothing new under the Sun" when it comes to religion because basically all world religions have come from but one; namely, Egyptian religion. **If you come to understand Egyptian religion and religious ideas you can trace them along with their "reinterpretations" down through history; even into our Christianity today.** While in some cases the influences were obvious, as with the Babylonian flood myth, in many cases the task will be quite difficult and will require the deciphering and correct interpretation of Egyptian myths which is not always easy given our limited knowledge of Egypt up until the last 150 years with the discover of the Rosetta Stone and the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics. Even more important because of the biblical emphasis on monotheism, the keen reader will notice how the authors of these later Scriptures tried to eliminate references to or symbols of deities other than the Hebrew god.

Answer for yourself: How was this done? These changes were made by transforming foreign deities into human characters whereby they were given a pseudo-historical existence as well as sometimes changing the locale of the story. Let me give you some examples. The Egyptian "Hathor" becomes the Greek "Aphrodite" and the later Roman "Venus", the Egyptian "Amon" becomes the Greek "Zeus" and the later Roman "Jupiter" and so on. The same things were done to the earliest principles and theological dogmas that were first understood by the Egyptians who studied the Cosmos and Nature for thousands of years and in so doing extrapolated these Divine Truths in the first place. Over time all things "change" and that is where we are today in Christianity.

You may recall being taught in school that Western (white) civilization is founded upon the ancient Greek civilization which seemed to suddenly appear. **What European historians are trying to diffuse, hide, or deny is that the Greek civilization was primarily the offspring of the advanced Black African Civilization of ancient Africa's Nile Valley, which preceded it by thousands and thousands of years.** Even Greek legends related that Egyptian and Phoenician conquerors ruled all or part of Greece until the 14th or 15th century B.C. Thus we find that the Nile Valley civilization of Egypt and Nubia was already old before Europe was born. The pyramids of Africa's Nile Valley were hoary with age when the tribes of northern and central Europe were making their first stone hammers. Nile valley civilization also existed before the Western Asian civilization of the Tigris and the Euphrates rivers.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Kamite or Egyptian civilization originated from Ethiopia and Diodorus said the Egyptians were the earliest of civilized men, and that they not only colonized Egypt but it was from there that they diffused Ethiopian culture throughout the whole world. Albert Churchward, in his The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man states that "Thus we can see that African colonies went forth and settled in all parts of the world, leaving the proofs in language, myth, and the hieroglyphics, in religious rites. The symbolical customs and ceremonies in far off lands are still extant among races by whom they are no longer read or understood, but which can be read in Egypt (p. 284).

Think of what you just read. **Religious rites and ceremonies from Egypt were taken into all the world and over time the "keys" to their proper interpretation were "lost, no longer read or understood correctly"!**

Answer for yourself: Could that have happened to us who are reared as Christians today with traditional Christian dogmas and doctrines and we not know that? Could it be that what we read and study and recite and cherish in our Christians Churches we have got "all wrong" a lot of the time? Could we be wrong on such doctrines as "atonement, salvation, forgiveness, eternal life, messiah and this Jesus Christ"? Well the thought of this was so frightening to me that I had to know for sure so I dedicated my life some twenty years ago to make sure I was "right" as a Christian and the years of my repentance and finally my resignation as a Pastor of a large Christian Church is the result of such an eye-opening scrutiny of my faith. Dears ones, we are so far off from the truth as Christians it is almost beyond belief. And you study of Egypt and their religion and its "reinterpretations" down through history from nation to nation will be proof positive of what I say. The "story" of God as understood by these Spiritual Masters in Egypt change over thousands of years and we never know of this because we never possessed the knowledge of what the "real" was before the "counterfeit".

As you might expect, the versions of the later stories usually disguised the true nature of the truth or the Biblical story, making it difficult to identify the earlier mythological source. Of course this was the agenda of the writers and some accomplished this agenda better than others. Nevertheless, in many instances the editors overlooked some of the telltale signs of these earlier sources and, even in disguised form, it is often possible for the knowledgeable reader to strip off the disguises and see what mythological elements the biblical authors attempted to mask and keep hidden from the reader in order to make it look as if their "god" is the real "god" and their story the "original" when in fact it but a retelling of the original with some "changes".

And lest we forget there are also stories in the Bible that simply are not true. We know this today for certain because we have in our possession today archaeological data that indicates without a doubt that events described in the Bible as happening within a particular time frame couldn't have occurred at the time indicated. Several of these stories describe Israel's destruction of enemy cities during the campaigns into the Transjordan and Canaan. The archaeological evidence shows that many of those cities didn't exist in the time of Biblical lives of the characters identified Biblically as "Moses" and "Joshua".

What should concern the "truth seeker" and reader of Bet Emet Ministries is how Egyptian mythology and literature strongly influenced much of the early biblical history, especially with regard to Creation and the flood as well as the patriarchal narratives, a subject that has been irresponsibly ignored. The lack of attention to Egyptian influences on the Bible by both biblical scholars and Christian or Muslim Egyptologists is unfortunate. A conscious and deliberate effort exists to keep the two spheres separate in spite of the fact that the Bible shows **a long and continuous relationship between ancient Israel and Egypt.** This has been ignored long enough and the insightful reader will begin to **look to Egypt to find the true origin for much that is presented in the Bible as "Jewish".** Let us not forget that this Bible places Israel's formative years in Egypt, living an Egyptian life-style, educated in Egyptian ideas, and dwelling there for centuries before the Exodus. It describes Joseph as prime minister of the nation and married to the daughter of the chief priest of Heliopolis (biblical On), one of the most influential Egyptian cult and educational centers. His two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, were half-Egyptian and educated as Egyptians. Ephraim not only became heir to Joseph and founded the kingdom of Israel but is listed as one of the Hebrew Pharaohs; Manasseh had the largest territorial base of all the tribes.

Moses, according to the biblical account, was raised and educated in the Egyptian royal court, and many members of his tribe, Levi, have Egyptian names. King Solomon married a pharaoh's daughter and built an Egyptian temple in Jerusalem for her. Common sense dictates that she had a large entourage of Egyptian priests and servants to administer to the temple's needs. Jeroboam, when he fled from Israel to escape Solomon's wrath, dwelled in Egypt before leading Israel away from Judah.

And historically, Egypt had a powerful cultural influence on Canaan from well before the Exodus to late in the first millennium B.C. An eighth-century seal of a Hebrew official from the court of King Hoshea of Israel (c. 730 B.C.), for example, shows the official dressed in typical Egyptian garb and standing over an Egyptian winged-disk icon, **indicating that Egyptian ideas heavily influenced the royal court of the kingdom of Israel.**

As we go through the Creation and patriarchal stories, the educated reader easily sees how Egyptian mythology significantly influenced Hebrew interpretation of and beliefs about its earliest history. These influences bring us to the question of the origin of Hebrew monotheism.

Answer for yourself: How, when, and where did Hebrew monotheism originate?

Biblical monotheism appears to have gone through an evolution that finds its origins in Egypt. In the earliest stages of Israel and its evolving monotheism, the Hebrews imagined an all-powerful Creator deity, but evidence of belief in other deities remains buried in the stories, most obviously in the form of "Emanations" from this One Absolute Creator; we call them "angels" today. The Gnostics called them "aeons". I never cease to be amazed that we can accept as true "angels" but when we read the same things expressed by the Gnostics as "aeons" then they are labeled as "heretics". This ideas of "Emanationism" appears to be the primary form in which Hebrew monotheism originated and the form in which it has fundamentally survived even into present times. The three major monotheistic religions, Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, still believe in a host of supernatural beings, particularly angels and the devil. They are beings created by the one all-powerful Creator just as the Egyptian deities were the product of the one all-powerful Egyptian Creator. The similarities of these various "Emanations" are endless and no less startling are the similarities between the Egyptian "Karast" and the Christian "Christ" as again but "Emanations" or attributes of Deity that come from this One Absolute whom we call God.

The idea of an all-powerful Creator who brought forth other supernatural beings or other "Emanations" from Himself has its roots in ancient Egypt. There it was a central belief in most religious cults that a single Creator was responsible for all of existence, including the appearance of other deities. The other nations of the Near East had no similar theology. It is the Egyptian views that initially influenced Hebrew understanding of the first times, and we will see that **many of these Egyptian Creation myths are replicated in biblical history.**

Over time, however, the nature of the theology changed. Whereas Egyptians also worshipped the many other deities created by the prime Creator as "Emanations" of Himself, by the time of Moses, there is a new emphasis in which this Creator deity is deemed to be the only god to be worshipped. As we study we find the reason for this is the **over-emphasis of Osiris worship in the days of Moses. This is understood also as "Godman" worship similar to the "Jesus worship" in Christianity today.** It always humors me to understand that in response to this unbalanced worship of the "Godman" (instead of the One Absolute God) which Moses encountered during his rulership as Pharaoh of the 18th Dynasty in Egypt that he chose to respond by closing down all the Temples in Egypt and enforced mandatory worship of the One Absolute Invisible God called Aten; thus the parallel is that if Moses were alive today and President of the United States that he would close down all the Churches that worship this "Jesus" today **(THINK).**

No one, for instance, ever worships God's angels. This view is reflected in the biblical command, **"Thou shalt have no other gods before me."** The idea that only one deity among many should be worshipped is known as henotheism rather than monotheism. But there is no difference worshipping "angel" than "Jesus" because in the last analysis we find them both to be but "manifestations" or "Energies/Powers /Forces/Neteru" of the ONE God since all have "manifested" from this ONE. Now you better understand the statement made above

about Moses closing down all churches that "worship this Jesus".

For a brief time in the mid-fourteenth century B.C., Egypt experienced a form of authoritarian monotheism under a pharaoh named **Akhenaten whom many believe to be the Biblical Moses**. A full understanding of Akhenaten's theology has yet to be developed, but its existence in a time when Israel was likely still in Egypt raises questions about what influence his ideas had on the educated Hebrew people in his realm. Biblical and Christian Egyptological scholars go out of their way to build an unbreachable wall between Akhenaten and Moses, but it does not rest on solid factual foundations. **The result of such religious prohibitions by Akhenaten/Moses eventually produced eventually the Exodus which resulted from a volatile religious feud between Akhenaten's successors, who reinstated the traditional beliefs, and his followers, who lost control of Egypt after his death.**

History records for us that the Hebrews depicted in the Bible never embraced a pure monotheism, nor was there a single universal religion as we find in Egypt. It would take the Babylonian captivity to produce a pure monotheism in the Israelites. Many important biblical characters in post-Exodus times, for instance had names ending in "Baal," who was a major Canaanite deity. Gideon, one of the most famous of the early Judges, also was known as Jerub-baal, and Saul, first King of Israel, had a son named Esh-baal and this son succeeded him on the throne. These Baal names became an embarrassment to the final redactors of the early Bible books and they either added fictional glosses to the text to explain the apparent inconsistency or they changed the Baal name to "Bosheth," a Hebrew word meaning shame.

Belief in other deities goes farther than naming conventions. For example, Solomon had many non-Hebrew wives and he built many religious shrines for them so they could worship their own non-Hebrew deities. Later scribes attributed the breakup of Solomon's empire to a punishment by God for his apostasy. And Jeroboam, first king of Israel after the break from Judah, not only set up golden calves at cult sites, but established rival temples to the one in Jerusalem. And, throughout the period of the monarchy, biblical writers tell us that the Hebrews constantly succumbed to the religious influences of the Canaanites and Philistines.

Under King Josiah (640-609 B.C.), many severe religious reforms were instituted and strong opposition to idol worship emerged. Whether pure monotheism became part of Hebrew religion at this time we can't know for sure. But, by this time, the earlier beliefs had become embedded in Hebrew traditions and writings. Ultimately, a single redactor or, most likely, a school of redactors sometime after the fifth century B.C. gathered the main sources and traditions together and produced the first version of biblical history in its present form, **editing as best they could to eliminate inconsistencies between monotheism and earlier religious beliefs.** From this we get the Documentary Hypothesis (JEDP) which shows us the multiple source thesis which explains this Hebrew collection of stories and traditions that later become the Hebrew Scriptures.

It is in these Biblical stories that we find a long and continuous relationship between Ancient Israel and Egypt which directly links Egyptian mythology to Hebrew interpretation of and beliefs about its earliest history as a people and a nation as well as their God.

With this as a small introduction let this information settle and then let us continue our search for the truth which we can find in Egypt and their religion like no other place in the known world.

[Home](#)

[Let us continue our study.](#)

Bennoah1@verizon.net

PLATO'S CAVE ALLEGORY...THE KEY TO UNDERSTANDING RELIGION AND METAPHYSICS

Time for a lesson that will explain the use of "myths" to teach metaphysical realities. In so doing let us use the example given us by Plato. Plato thought a lot about the natural world and how it works. He thought that everything had a sort of ideal form, like the idea of a chair, and then an actual chair was a sort of poor imitation of the ideal chair that exists only in your mind.

Answer for yourself: Is that what Moses was speaking about when referencing over and over again the "pattern in the Mount" (Heaven)? Yes!

Exod 25:9 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

Num 8:4 4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. (KJV)

1 Chr 28:12 12 And the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: (KJV)

1 Chr 28:19 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern. (KJV)

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount (KJV)

One of the ways Plato tried to explain his views on the world of "forms" and "ideas" was with the famous metaphor of the cave. He said, Suppose there is a cave, and inside the cave there are some men chained up to a wall, so that they can only see the back wall of the cave and nothing else. These men can't see anything outside of the cave, or even see each other clearly, but they can see shadows of what is going on outside the cave.

Answer for yourself: Wouldn't these prisoners come to think that the shadows were real, and that was what things really looked like?

Suppose now that one of the men escaped, and got out of the cave, and saw what real people looked like, and real trees and grass. If he went back to the cave and told the



other men what he had seen, would they believe him, or would they think he was crazy? Plato says that we are like those men sitting in the cave: we think we understand the real world, but because we are trapped in our bodies we can see only the shadows on the wall (we are unaware of the metaphysical realities around us). One of his goals is to help us understand the real world better (the realm of God, the realm of the neteru, the Invisible Realm of God) by finding ways to predict or understand the real world even without being able to see it.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Egypt saw into this "invisible" world better than any nation that has graced our planet. They pioneered the ideas that Plato will later teach concerning "the Cave". Let us not forget that when Socrates, Plato's master died, Plato travelled to Egypt and studied there with students of Pythagoras. **Again we find that behind Greek thought we find Egyptian influence and we always will.** With the recovery of the ability to read the Egyptian Hieroglyphs this unbelievable wisdom of Egypt once again sees the light of day and can be understood by all. This hierarchy of energies in the Cosmos was reflected in the the **neteru** (Energies/Powers, Forces, Attributes of God, gods, goddesses) in ancient Egypt, where material and spiritual realities were understood as aspects of a single scheme and the manifestation of ONE God since they all "Emanated" from Him. The material world was generally thought of as an aspect of the spiritual (Energy) world. The material world as understood as the Cosmos above, its laws, its operation, its cycles and patterns affected the material world below as seen in Mother Nature, its laws, its operations, its cycles and patterns. **That is why Egypt would say: "So Above, So Below".** Together both danced in harmony following the Sun across the sky and celebrated its equinoxes and solstices. The Egyptians took note of this and from intense observations over thousands of years came to understand the world of "forms", in my estimation, more perfectly than any nation sense and this information is available to us today only for the last two hundred years. We are truly so fortunate to have lived in this time.

Answer for yourself: So, understanding this, then does his help why almost every nation since the beginning of time has had their own "Jesus Story" in one way or the other and why the lives of the Sungods read not only like the "Jesus Story" but are identical parallels in so many places? Are we confronted in the lives of the Sungods and the nation's "Karest/Christ" stories, and even in our "Jesus Story", with Divine ideas that are being shared by the Invisible God with mankind which expresses Heavenly concepts and Divine Truths which mankind captured and immortalized in their religious allegories and myths? Is this why that our "Jesus Story", the Christian story of its "Christ" read like so many of the prior nation's stories of their "Karests/Christs" and Sungods? Is the current interpretation of a "historical Jesus" best understood as a Divine imprint upon the mind of mankind which was later given expression in the nation's Divine myths and Spiritual Allegories for the Descent of the Soul; tragically mistaken and misinterpreted by Rome as if "historical-literal"? It sure is.

[Home](#)

Bennoah1@verizon.net



"SO AS ABOVE...SO BELOW": THE DIVINE "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP



It is hoped that the reader has read and acquainted himself with the article on ["archetypes"](#) before reading this article. I strongly recommend you do in order to increase your understanding and enlightenment for what comes next. The above link explains quite well this concept of archetypes which we find behind our religious symbols, icons, and the "Jesus Story". **This understanding helps us understand why almost every nation since the beginning of time has had their own "Jesus Story" in one way or the other and why the lives of the Sungods read not only like the "Jesus Story" but are identical parallels in so many places. Divine ideas are being shared by the Invisible God with mankind which he expresses as best he can in his symbolic representations of such Divine Truth which took the form of his Sungods and other stories of "the Karest/Christ" like our "Jesus Story".**

First of all please look at what you recognize as "the Star of David" above.

Answer for yourself: Do you notice that the star is pointing both upwards and downwards? What could this mean? Is there hidden meaning here that we are missing? Well you have to study Egypt and Egyptian religion to understand the religious concepts hidden in the Star of David. Archeology today is teaching us just whom the identities of the Biblical Patriarch actually are and you be amazed to find out that these Patriarchs are Biblical Pharaohs. In Seminary I always wondered why Amenotepe III wrote many of the Proverbs. Today I know that he is the Biblical Solomon and his father, King David, is Tuthmose III. Well that is a teaching for another day but if one was to undertake such a rigorous study of Egyptian Monotheism then you will find that the center core of all that they believed is that "So above then so beneath". In other words the Divine Pattern is to be reproduced on earth as it is in heaven above and not only their architecture and pyramids reveal this but their very core religious theologies as well. But that study has to wait but understand this as we move on the children of the Egyptians who intermarried with Semites are the Jewish nation and no wonder that Biblical Judaism has almost the same religious tenants of their Egyptian fathers but even the Star of David points "as above so beneath" which reveals to us that Divine Axiom in disguise. Now let us continue since our focus is on the "Pattern of Worship" (above) that is to be reproduces on earth (below) according the Divine Pattern above.

Exod 25:8-9 8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. 9 According to all that I shew thee, after the **pattern** of the tabernacle, and the **pattern** of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is there a "Pattern" of Worship that we are to follow and if there is what is it? Do we follow it at our Christian churches? Well we need to look into this matter to be certain.

Let us look at the Hebrew word used for **"pattern"** above:

Strong's Concordance tell us that the word for "pattern" is Strong's number 8403: tabniyth (tab-neeth'); from 1129; structure; by implication, a model, resemblance: KJV-- figure, form, likeness, pattern, similitude.

The word clearly indicates that connected with the worship of God is the necessary construction of an earthly

example of something that has a Spiritual/Heavenly existence (similar, like another). The idea carried with this word is one of "comparison" between two items. This "pattern", as a model, refers to a representation, generally in miniature, to show the construction or appearance of something that is a resemblance of "something else". It also carries the idea of a simplified representation of a system or phenomenon, as in this sense the representation of the worship due the Creator. Egypt understood this and coined the terms "So as above, so below" and their offspring the Jewish nation understood this religious concept and adapted it from them. Both Egypt and Israel had in common equinox Temples for example. We find that Egypt build the Giza Plateau as a representation and likeness of what they saw in the Heavens above them. It was a "mirror image" so to speak. We see the same example of this spiritual concept in the New Testament:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Earth is to be a carbon copy or reflection of the Divine. We as mankind are to reflect the "real" and manifest as best we can the "image of God" both within us and without through our influence and our conduct. More on this in a second as we continue our thoughts.

Let us examine other passages referring to this "pattern".

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their **pattern**, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

Num 8:4 4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the **pattern** which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick. (KJV)

Josh 22:28-29 28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the **pattern** of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you. 29 ***God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.*** (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice a strong admonition in the above verse?

Notice in this verse the strong admonition to NOT construct a "false" man-made substitute in worship for what God has commanded to be made and used in His worship which is not according to "the" pattern given by God Himself (selah)!!!

Of course this necessitates that one is aware of this "Pattern of Worship" in the first place. Sadly this "Pattern" of which I speak is hidden behind the Hebrew and Greek words of our Christian Bibles and the English does a poor job at revealing it; in fact it masks it from our view. More verses need to be examined so let us keep reading.

II Ki 16:10 10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the **pattern** of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. (KJV)

Now here is where it gets very interesting and it is here we find the hidden implications for non-Jews and their worship of God.

1 Chr 28:11-20 11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the **pattern** of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, 12 And the **pattern** of all that he had ***by the spirit***, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the

dedicated things: 13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the *service of the house of the LORD*, and for all the vessels of *service in the house of the LORD*. 14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of *service*; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of *service*: 15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick. 16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver: 17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons he gave gold by weight for every bason; and likewise silver by weight for every bason of silver: 18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this *pattern*. 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the *service of the house of the LORD*. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that this "Pattern" was given by the Spirit of God?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the highlighted words "service"?

Strong's Concordance reveals the true meaning of the word "service" in these verses:

5656 `abodah (ab-o-daw'); or `abowdah (ab-o-daw'); from 5647; work of any kind: KJV-- act, bondage, + bondservant, effect, labour, ministering (-try), office, service (-ile, -itude), tillage, use, work, X wrought.

Answer for yourself: What can we learn from the root word from which "abodah" is taken?

The root word comes from 5647 `abad (aw-bad'); a primitive root; to work (in any sense); by implication, to serve, till, (causatively) enslave, etc.: KJV-- X be, keep in bondage, be bondmen, bond-service, compel, do, dress, ear, execute, + husbandman, keep, labour (-ing man, bring to pass, (cause to, make to) serve (-ingself,)), (be, become) servant (-s), do (use) service, till (-er), transgress [from margin], (set a) work, be wrought, worshipper.

Answer for yourself: So now what have we seen? Without a doubt God has commanded His worship according to a particular "Pattern" given to the Jewish people who are his Servants who are commissioned to communicate these truths about God to the whole world.

Isa 49:6 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou (Israel) shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (KJV)

Let us read a few more verses.

Ezek 43:10 10 Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the *pattern*. (KJV)

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the *pattern* shewed to thee in the mount. (KJV)

Strong's Concordance and "pattern"

5179 tupos (too'-pos); from 5180; a die (as struck), i.e. (by implication) a stamp or scar; by analogy, a shape, i.e. a statue, (figuratively) style or **resemblance**; specifically, a sampler ("type"), i.e. **a model (for imitation)** or instance (for warning): KJV-- en- ex-) ample, fashion, figure, form, manner, pattern, print.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon and "pattern":

5179 tupos- 1) the mark of a stroke or blow, a print 2) a figure formed by a blow or impression a) used of a figure or image b) used of the image of the gods 3) form: **the teaching which embodies the sum and substance of religion and represents it to the mind**, the manner of writing, the contents and form of a letter 4) an example: a) in the technical sense, the pattern in conformity to which a thing must be made b) in an ethical sense, a dissuasive example, a pattern of warning; used of ruinous events which serve as admonitions or warnings to others c) **an example to be imitated; used of people who are worthy of imitation** d) in a doctrinal sense; used of a type, that is, a person or thing prefiguring a future (Messianic) person or a thing

CAN WE DRAW ANY CONCLUSIONS?

I surely think we can.

Plato believed there are two "realities" or "worlds." This is exactly what both Egypt and the Jews believe and expressed in their religious symbolism and religious doctrines and no greater example could be found than the Temple described here and the pattern for its construction which was given to King David by God. Plato, like Moses and King David and the Rabbis knew that there exists an Invisible World and a Visible World. The Visible World is the world we see with our eyes, the world of sights and sounds and it is not "the real" but only a reflection of the "real" which exists in the invisible world of the Spirit/Energy (God). The Invisible World is the world of ideas that exist in the Spiritual realm. It is this second world, the Invisible world, that is the true reality to Plato, Egypt, and the Jewish nation attest. **The visible is but a reflection of the "real" and when we see that we are speaking of worship in the verses above this means that there exists in the "Invisible realm" of the Spirit/Heaven a "pattern for worship" of God that needs to be emulated and followed by all mankind in this visible world. The Jewish nation was entrusted with this "Pattern of Worship" for the whole of mankind.**

If you understood the above then this becomes all the more important as our studies progress and we see for ourselves that both the Jewish nation and the non-Jewish peoples of the world kept the same "pattern of worship as seen for example in worship of the Creator involving the Biblical Seasons and Biblical Festivals and Sabbaths. This you need to understand can be shown to apply both before Moses and after Moses and the 613 Laws given to the Jews by Moses. This means that long before the Jewish nation non-Jews were keeping these "holy days" by Revelation and the Hebrew texts and Scriptures detail this for us. Often however these "truths" are hidden behind English words that cover up these facts. This is a startling revelation that awaits you as you see with your own eyes for example that Abraham kept the Passover even before it gained the historical significance it holds today. Even more important is the examples we will soon see which teach us that in the New Testament that non-Jews and Jews both kept the Sabbath day and the 7 Biblical Festivals after the time of Christ. We even see Paul teaching non-Jews to observe and keep Havdalah which observes and commemorates the Sabbath as it passes and the new week begins. Paul taught his Gentiles churches this "Pattern" and we in Christianity today are basically ignorant of it and have a substitute religious calendar given us by Antisemitic Rome. Even more startling is the revelation that there are certain passages in the Holy Tanakh that God commanded be read on certain days and that this "pattern" of reading of the Torah/Tanakh at certain times makes all the more sense when one come to understand that God has certain things to say and communicate to His people on special times and days of the year. Simply said you would not say to a person "happy anniversary" on his "birthday" and vice versa. Even more startling is the fact that the very basis for the outline of Mark's Gospel, chapters 1-16, can be shown to follow the Torah readings throughout the year in Palestine. Looking at the chronological sequence from Chapter 1 through chapter 16 we see that each thematic teaching overlaps with the required Torah reading throughout the year. This simply means that we have before us the

midrash of the Synagogue readings as told through the life of "the Christ" throughout the calendar year as enumerated between chapters 1-16 in the Gospel of Mark. This "Pattern" of worship is everywhere but seen by few.

To recap even more startling is that it can be shown that even before Moses the Hebrew Scriptures teach us that non-Jews kept these same "appointed times" with God which sadly Gentile Christians are taught today belong and apply only to the Jews. We will see in our studies that in these "appointed times" with God that occur at the equinoxes and solstices is a hidden message of the ["true salvation" of God as found in these Biblical Festivals](#). That should make you wonder if you have heard the right message of God in your Antisemitic Christian Churches. Kind of makes you want to study does it not? Well the opportunity awaits you on this and our other websites at Bet Emet Ministries as the long hidden truths kept from you are revealed.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ROSETTA STONE AND THE RESTORATION OF THE LOST LANGUAGE OF EGYPT & THE TRUTH ABOUT "THE CHRIST"

Egyptian hieroglyphics had been used by the Egyptians for thousands of years. However, a particularly bleak period of Egyptian history is the conquest of Egypt by Persia. The Egyptians were dominated by Persian intruders. In the Twenty-sixth Dynasty there was a revival of independence and prosperity, which was followed by the Persian conquest and the period from the Twenty-seventh Dynasty to the Thirtieth Dynasty inclusive was one of Persian domination, except for brief intervals when the Egyptians gained temporary independence.

The events that changed the nature of Egypt were not the Persian conquest but rather the war between Persia (the new rulers of Egypt) and the united Greek city-states. Greece had originally been united by Philip of Macedon and then ruled effectively by Alexander the Great. Alexander defeated the Persian forces and then took his army to Egypt. There he was welcomed as a conquering hero by the Egyptians because he brought an end to Persian rule. He was made a god by the Egyptians as well as a pharaoh. He, however, had other campaigns to wage and took his army off to the Middle East and the Indus River Valley leaving a regent in charge of Egypt. After the conquest of the Persians in Asia by the Greeks, Alexander the Great took possession of Egypt and the Greek domination under his successors, the Ptolemies, lasted until Egypt became a Roman province, the country then remaining in Roman occupation until the Arab conquest.

After the death of Alexander the Great in 323 BC, his empire was divided among his three most trusted and powerful generals. The throne of Egypt fell to Ptolemy I, the son of Lagus. Ptolemy took Alexander's preserved body in a jar filled with honey back to Alexandria. Ptolemy ran Egypt like a business, strictly for profit. He was welcomed by the Egyptians as part of Alexander the Great's family. Ptolemy then became the pharaoh, Ptolemy I. By so doing, he set the name standard for the 32nd Dynasty which turned out to be the last of Egypt's great dynasties. All of his male successors were called Ptolemy and all of his female successors were called Cleopatra.

As we move to the end of this Greek Dynasty, there was increasing involvement with the Roman Empire. The Roman civil war between Caesar and Pompeii indirectly involved Egypt. Pompeii lost this war and turned to Egypt for shelter and young Ptolemy (several generations below Ptolemy I) had him executed and delivered to Caesar. The young Ptolemy, thinking this would ingratiate him with Caesar was totally incorrect. His sister, Cleopatra, who was vying for the throne had other ways of ingratiating herself with Caesar - they had children together. Caesar was unfortunately assassinated while visiting Rome and his empire was divided up between General Marcus Antonious and his adopted son, Octavian. Marcus Antonious was better known as Marc Antony. Marc Antony took rulership of that part of the Empire that contained Egypt and that resulted in his inheriting Cleopatra. They, too, had children. His relationship with Octavian broke down and resulted in a war which Marc Antony lost. Antony was killed and Cleopatra committed suicide. Their male children were executed and their female children were probably married off to local princes. The Egyptian dynastic system was ended and a Roman Governorship was established.

During the Ptolemaic dynasty, Egyptian and Greek languages were used simultaneously. During the Roman Governorship only Latin was used and occasionally Greek. Within a hundred years the Egyptian hieroglyphics were no longer used or understood by anyone and even the Roman authors of the time suggested that hieroglyphics was not even a language. In the truest sense this is now a dead language. Thus, following the Roman invasion of Egypt in 30 B.C.E. the use of hieroglyphics began to die out with the last known writing in the fifth century AD.

Ultimately the Roman Empire fell and the Middle Ages "came about". Nevertheless, there existed a constant contact between Europe and Egypt such that hieroglyphics were consistently known by the European elite. The reason for this is that medical practices of the Middle Ages resulted in the prescription of bitumen, ground up mummies as a cure for various kinds of diseases. Thus, there was a trade in whole mummies which resulted in examples of hieroglyphics coming into Europe throughout the Dark Ages.

As a result, **there were some early attempts at translation of hieroglyphics**. In 1633, a Jesuit priest named Athanasius Kircher, whose specialties were the humanities, science, language and religion translated the word 'autocrat' or in Greek 'autocratur' into German and did so by substituting ideas for the images. His translation read "the originator of all moisture and all vegetation whose creative forces is brought into this kingdom by the holy mukta" (is this a 'bureaucrat'?)

The history of the deciphering of the Egyptian hieroglyphics during the 16th and 17th centuries took small steps toward final interpretation. Some scholars thought that the hieroglyphics were the origin of other languages. Some believed that hieroglyphics spelled nothing at all. Yet others believed that the hieroglyphics were an indication of social stratification or social significance.

This speculation would have continued had not a political event interceded. The almost constant warfare between Britain and France resulted in a major change in the understanding of hieroglyphics. The French under **Napoleon Bonaparte** decided that they could defeat the British by attacking Egypt and subsequently controlling the rich food supply from along the Nile.

In August of 1798, 13 French ships landed near Alexandria at Aboukir Bay in Egypt and marched inland to fight the British near Cairo. The night before the battle, Napoleon exhorted his troops on by saying something like "Soldiers, from the tops of these pyramids, forty centuries are looking down at you." The French ground forces won the conflict but the British navy, under the command of Lord Horatio Nelson, defeated the French navy. Napoleon believed that he would be in Egypt for only a few months, but he and his men were stranded there for three years with no way to return home. Napoleon had brought with him between nearly 1000 civilians including 167 of whom were scientists, technicians, mathematicians and artists who studied the art, architecture, and culture of Egypt during their "extended vacation." From 1809-1828, they published a 19-volume work called Description of Egypt. Their observations, drawings and illustrations were circulated throughout Europe and created a tremendous interest in antiquities of Egypt.

The soldiers continued to "dig in" and they reconstructed forts as most soldiers had done during previous centuries by using building stones previously used by earlier peoples. **In 1799, while extending a fortress near Rosetta, a small city near Alexandria, a young French officer named Pierre-Francois Bouchard found a block of black basalt stone. It measured three feet nine inches long, two feet four and half inches wide, and eleven inches thick and it contained three distinct bands of writing. The most incomplete was the top band containing hieroglyphics, the middle band was an Egyptian script called Demotic script (he did not know that), and the bottom was ancient Greek (he did recognize the bottom band). This stone was called the Rosetta Stone.** He took the stone to the scholars and they realized that it was a royal decree that basically stated that it was to be written in the languages used in Egypt at the time. Scholars began to focus on the Demotic script, the middle band, because it was more complete and it looked more like letters than the pictures in the upper band that were hieroglyphics. It was essentially a shorthand hieroglyphics that had evolved from an earlier shorthand version of Egyptian called Heiratic script.

Material from Egypt was continuously coming into Europe. In order to display their status, the European gentry and nobility normally had some Egyptian relics in their possession, perhaps an art object on a table or if one were quite rich, they might have an obelisk in the front yard of the estate. Material containing hieroglyphics continued to enter Europe at a reasonably accelerated rate.

The first to make any sense of the Demotic script on the Rosetta Stone was a French scholar named Silvester

deSacy. Silvestre deSacy was an important and skilled French linguist. He identified the symbols which comprised the word 'Ptolemy' and 'Alexander' thus, establishing a relationship between the symbols and sounds. Johann Akerblad who history records as a Swedish diplomat, looked at the Rosetta Stone with an additional knowledge of Coptic. Coptic was the language used by the Coptic church of Egypt, an early Christian group who preserved the language which was used as early as the 4th century. Coptic was written with the Greek alphabet but utilizes seven additional symbols from the Demotic script. Akerblad's knowledge of Coptic allowed him to identify the words for 'love,' 'temple' and 'Greek' thus, making it clear that the Demotic script was not only a phonetic script but it was also translatable.

The earliest translation of the Greek text on the Rosetta Stone into English was done by Reverend Stephen Weston in London in April 1802 before the Society of Antiquaries . About this time, both deSacy and Thomas Young, attempted to decipher the hieroglyphics on the Rosetta Stone. Young was successful in determining that foreign names could not be represented by symbols because symbols are based upon the words used in a given language. Thus, foreign names had to be spelled phonetically. In hieroglyphics there are groups of symbols that are separated from other symbols. **These encircled inscriptions are called cartouches.** Thomas Young determined that the cartouches were proper names of people who were not Egyptian like the names of Ptolemy and Alexander which in Greek were Ptolemaios and Alexandrus. He successfully deciphered 5 cartouches. His publication on this matter was far reaching.

At this point there is involvement by a young French historian and linguist named Jean-Fracois Champollion. Champollion had mastered many Eastern languages. In 1807, Champollion went to study for two years with noted French linguist Francois Antoine-Isaac Silvestre deSacy. Later in his career, Champollion had compiled a Coptic dictionary and read Thomas Young in 1819. Looking at Young's writing on the subject of hieroglyphics, he realized that what Young had actually proven was that all of hieroglyphics were phonetic, not just those hieroglyphics that were contained within the cartouches. Utilizing hieroglyphics from an estate at Kingston Lacey in Britain, Champollion correctly identified the names of Cleopatra and Alexandrus and verified Ptolemeus which had previously been identified by Young. He published his results and continued his research. In 1822 new inscriptions from a temple at Abu Simbel on the Nile were introduced into Europe and Champollion had correctly identified the name of the pharaoh who had built the temple. That name was 'Ramses.' **Utilizing his knowledge of Coptic he continued to successfully translate the hieroglyphics opening up an understanding of the Ancient Egyptians.**

Answer for yourself: And why is this important for our studies? Simply this; had it not been for these efforts to restore the understanding of Egyptian hieroglyphics then we would not have been able to restore the true understanding of Egyptian writings along with their religious writings and without this ability then we would not have seen let alone understand the **unbelievable unique parallels and similarities between the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament and the main themes of Egyptian religion as acted out in these hieroglyphics by Osiris, Isis, Horus, and others.**

But it does not stop here for detailed study into the "Osiris Story" and Egyptian religion, just like the "Jesus Story", reveals that **behind a story of a dying and rising godman like our Jesus and Osiris the Ancients understood the story on a much deeper metaphysical, mystical, and mythological meaning. This "Osiris Story", as well as our "Jesus Story", was never to be taken and understood as if "literal-historical"; rather it was a story built with the aid of allegory, simile, metaphor, personification, and anthropomorphic language to express the hidden Divine Truth of the Descent of the Soul into matter or the Descent of the "Karast/Christ" into matter which ultimately is the "flesh of mankind".** Along with this when we read the "Osiris Story" we find these representatives of the Soul in mankind faced with every test and challenge possible to the humankind and teaching abounds in this "Osiris/Jesus" story as to how man is to allow and train his Soul to master his flesh and its propensity to fail and sin while on this plane of existence. **All of this understanding of these hidden metaphysical and Spiritual Divine concepts would not be possible today without the aid of the Rosetta stone being recovered.**

The pick that struck the Rosetta Stone in the soil of the Nile delta in 1796 also struck a mighty blow at historical

Christianity. For it releases the voice of a long-voiceless past to refute nearly every one of Christianity's historical claims with a loud "negative". The cryptic literature of Old Egypt, sealed in silence when Christianity took its rise in the 3rd century and further silenced when Rome burned the ancient libraries of the world, was once again awakened from its long silent slumber and its voice can once again be heard today in our generation. Because of our ability to again read the Egyptian hieroglyphics then the ancient Old Egyptian literature now raises its voice out of the deep abyss of forgetfulness to proclaim the true source of every doctrine found in Christianity as Egyptian, the product and heritage of a remote past and the spiritual heritage of the "black race" of Egypt.

With the restoration of the Egyptian hieroglyphics we now have privy to the translation of the Egyptian Book of the Dead, the Pyramid Texts, and the Book of Thoth as they lay on the table of public awareness the irrefutable data which shows that, Christianity, far from being a first gleam of true light in the world as Rome would have us believe, Roman Christianity is but a sad, deplorable poor and crippled distortion, a deformity if you wish, of the Absolute Truths once treasured by the Ancient Spiritual Masters of Egypt. In it place Roman Christianity has given the world a monstrous, vulgar and gross false illusion and purposeful "reinterpretation" of every religious doctrine that has existed since the beginning of recorded time. The book of old Egypt unroll the sagas of wisdom which announce the inexorable truth that not a single doctrine, rite, tenet, or usage in Christianity was a new contribution to world religion, **but that every article and practice of that faith which goes by the name of Roman Christianity was a disfigured copy of ancient Egyptian religion in one way or the other.** Christianity today can be shown to have not registered a single advance in any line of wisdom or truth, but deplorably disfigured and purposefully misinterpreted every religious tenet of Egypt religion which it adopted beginning the the late 2nd and early 3rd century and afterwards. If you find such statements hard to believe then you need but study and see for yourself such comparisons from Comparative religions whereby you can see the similarities and later Roman dissimilarities between the religious doctrines of Egypt and 3rd century Rome. **If you take my challenge then you will find, as I did, that Roman Christianity and her illegitimate daughter Protestantism and the entire body of Christian religious doctrines and dogmas based upon and associated with a "literalized" and "carnalized Jesus Christ" are nothing more than a revamped and terribly mutilated Egyptianism.**

Answer for yourself: What should this tell you if you are an insightful reader? Simply, that "close" only counts in horseshoes. **This should alert you to the fact that the entire Christian Bible, creation legend, descent into and exodus from Egypt, the ark and flood allegory, Israelite "history", Hebrew prophecy and poetry, New Testament Gospels, Epistles, and Revelation imagery, Messianism, Immortality of the Soul, Reincarnation, as well as "the Karst/Christ" can now all be proven to have been from the transmission of ancient Egyptian scrolls and papyri which fell into the hands of later ignorant and untaught generations which did not know neither the original true meanings of these doctrines and dogmas let alone their true origin nor their unfathomable meanings.** Long after Egypt's voice, expressed through the inscribed hieroglyphics, was hushed in silence, the perpetuated relics of Hamitic (black) Wisdom, with their cryptic message utterly lost, were brought forth and presented to the world by parties of ignorant zealot of both Greece and Rome as a new body of truth. The only thing is that it was never a "new body of truth"; the only new thing about it was the pitiable exegesis that inspired and accompanied the reissuance by the Greeks and later Romans.

Only by acknowledging this fact from your personal study along with your personal adoption of these higher Egyptian religious truths can you and I ever hope as misguided Christians to rise at last back to the nobility and splendor once possessed by the Christian Gnostics of Egypt and Palestine. Judaism is the first step and from there the Christian can begin to see the Egyptian Roots to this Jewish expression of this Egyptian Spiritual Wisdom entrusted to the Jewish race while then sojourned in Egypt. It is time to return home to the cradle of all world religions and we are blessed to be able to see these truths today like not former time on this planet in the last two thousand years.

Through the chance stroke of a trench-digger's pick Christianity, as has been taught for some 1,800 years, is brought to its knees having to face its plagiarism and "reinterpretation" of Divine Concepts held sacred by mankind since the beginning of recorded history. The heathen parentage that it strove so desperately to deny and the marks of which is so sedulously endeavored to obliterate in the early centuries now rise from the dead past to charge the whole of Christianity with deceit, guile, duplicity and deception.

Truly the Rosetta Stone has exposed the lie and revealed the truth about "the Christ" like never before since it is again possible to read and understand this Egyptian language. From the scrolls of papyri five thousand to ten thousand years old there comes stalking forth to view the whole story of an **Egyptian Jesus** raising from the dead an Egyptian Lazarus at an Egyptian Bethany, with two Egyptian Manes (Marys) present, the non-historical prototype of the incident related (only) in John's Gospel. From the walls of the temple of Luxor, carved there at a date at least 1,700 years B.C., there faces Christianity a group of four scenes that spell the **non-historicity of four episodes purveyed as history in the Gospels' recital of the Christ nativity:**

- **the angels' pronouncement to the shepherds tending their flocks by night in the fields;**
- **the annunciation of the angel to the virgin;**
- **the adoration of the infant by three Magi; and**
- **the nativity scene itself.**

Answer for yourself: Sound familiar? Up until 200 years ago we could not read these inscriptions but now we can and in so doing we have to wonder how a historical Jesus can both be in Palestine doing his thing as well as in Ancient Egypt thousands of years prior doing likewise? Are these events concerning "the Christ" intended to be understood "literally" as Rome has taught us or are they to be understood "allegorically" and "mystically" as Egypt taught them to the world? Is "the Christ" to be understood as if "historical-literal" or is "the Christ" but an allegory for the intended "descent and life of the Soul of God in us"?

Answer for yourself: Is such evidence fatal to any hope of finding a "historical Jesus" or a "literal-historical Christ? Well, it should be for there is much more.

Egypt had used the symbol of a star rising in the east as the portent of coming deity for millennia anterior to the Christian era. Egypt had knelt at the shrine of the Black Madonna and child, Isis and Horus, for long centuries before a historical Mary lifted a the "patterned" supposed historical Jesus in her arms. **Egypt had from remote times, five to ten thousand years B.C., adored a "Karast/Christ" (Horus) who had raised the dead and healed the lame, halt, blind, paralytic, leprous and all afflicted, who had restored speech to the dumb, exorcized demons from the possessed, dispersed his enemies with a word or look, wrestled with his Satan adversary, overcome all temptation and performed the works of his heavenly Father to the victorious end.**

Answer for yourself: **Can we find Jesus Christ in Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E.?**

Ancient Egypt had long known a Jesus, Iusa, who had been born amid celestial portents of an immaculate parenthood, circumcised, baptized, tempted, glorified on the mount, persecuted, arrested, tried, condemned, crucified, buried, resurrected and elevated to heaven. Egypt had listened to the Sermon on the Mount and the Sayings of Iusa for ages. Egypt had known a Jesus who long antedated the Gospel Messiah and who presents to the student hundreds and hundreds of items of identity, similarity and correspondence in word, deed and function with his later copy which was presented by Rome as the "unique and only" Jesus.

Answer for yourself: And why is so important for us to understand and know?

What I uncovered in my 20 years of study is absolutely fascinating as I see it. The first of my studies in the early years following Seminary were consumed with viewing the New Testament Jesus through the eyes of the Judaism and their Rabbis where Israel has for 2,000 years flatly denied that the New Testament Jesus is the Messiah of the Hebrew Scriptures. I would come to know why as I would soon come to see that purposeful

misquotations, purposeful mistranslations, and pure Scriptural invention of "texts" by Rome in order to present to the unaware Gentiles this "Roman Jesus" as the supposed Messiah of Israel. This creation by Rome of a "false Messiah" was done only by gross textual forgery of our Christian Bibles and few Christians every study hard enough to see the truth. The fruit of such study showed me repeatedly that the Jews are right in their rejection of the New Testament Jesus for we in Christianity today have unbelievably accepted forged Old and New Testament texts that are "fixed" to make this New Testament Jesus appear as the "fulfiller of prophecy" and the awaited Jewish Messiah when in fact he does not and Judaism has for over 2,000 years denied that he is such a one. But again we don't know this as typical Christians because few if any Christians even know to look and compare their passages in their Christian Bibles with the Greek or even earlier Hebrew passages to see if they have been purposefully altered. In doing such studies I was troubled by the many comments by Jewish writers that the New Testament Jesus and his life "mimicked" the lives of prior sungods down through recorded history so I had to delve into this and devoted a website comparing these prior "Jesus Stories" with the one we have been given as "inspired, infallible, and inerrant" in our New Testaments by Rome. I, as a Pastor at a mega church in Dallas, was in tears as such a study was done over the next year or so for without a doubt my Jesus did not do or say one thing that has not been done or said by a host of other "sungods" thousands of years prior to the time the assumed historical Jesus was supposed to live. Along the way in these studies I ran into the doctrine of "gnosticism" which had to be investigated in-depth as well; a study that would take two years to really get my feet wet and which continues today because if opened my eyes to how Rome systematically destroyed the "First New Testament" of the early Gnostic Christians "Chrestians" (Gnostic Chrestians) whom we mistakenly call "Christians" today. In its place we got the counterfeit "rewrite" of the Gnostic New Testament where the mystical Gnostic Christ in us all is replaced by a non-existent "literal-historical" person which today has not one uncontested or unforged piece evidence that exists that can substantiate his very existence and a lot that does not. These Gnostics, I would find out, did not believe in a human Jesus Christ as amazing as that might sound. In facts the earliest New Testament had not infancy narratives or genealogies until the late second century around 180 A.D. when a "human Jesus" all of a sudden shows up. This study of gnosticism is highly important because it gave me an accurate "kodak-moment" of the earliest followers of "the Christ" and then comparisons with Rome and what they have taught us as Christians is easy to make. This study began to open my eyes not only to the "Mystical Christ" but the "Mythical Christ" which comes from the observation of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac; a study which will show you the genius and superiority spirituality of the Ancients and their understanding of the Divine Realm in relation to what we know today. What you see here is that the Sun in its movements through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac, was personified by the Ancients with their keen spiritual insights, reveal to us that the Creator placed the whole intended plan for the Descent and growth, life, and maturation and ascent of the Soul at the end of our lives in the movement of the orbs of the Heavens. As I continued to study these key "issues" as reflected on these websites I began to get the "key" to unlock the common thread between all of these above studies; there exists a common theme repeated over and over again and the picture began to come clear the more I studied but I did not want the results I was finding. There was no Jewish Jesus that Israel would claim, no historical references contemporary to the time in which he supposedly lived from either Roman or Jewish writers. The Gnostic Christians never believed in a historical-Jesus and saw "the Christ" as a personified concept living and dwelling within the flesh of mankind. Unlike Rome who limited this Christ to one person these Chrestians taught that this Christ lives in every child of God and it is man's responsibility to "awaken" to its presence in one's live. Even Egypt and their astronomy only reinforced for me the idea that God is teaching all mankind about "the Christ" that dwells and lives within all matter, in our case mankind, and He does so through the movements of the Sun through the Heavens and Zodiac. Following such a study in Astronomy I saw unbelievably that the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac for one year follows exactly and chronologically the "Jesus Story" from the first chapter in the Gospel of Matthew to the 28th chapter of the Gospel of Matthew. I was floored to see this as it was the final nail in the coffin of the supposed "historical Jesus" for me. Many come to such a conclusion long before this but I had to be certain and left no rock unturned to find the truth about this supposed "historical Jesus". No where is to be found any unforged and unadulterated evidence for the existence of a "literal-historical Jesus Christ" and no matter how far back you study you find the same things taught about this Christ since day one a long time ago in Ancient Egypt; that is until you get to the 3rd century and Constantine and the emerging Roman Church. As far back in time that you wish to look, from 2nd - 3rd century before the rise of the Roman

Empire and Constantine, all the way back to Ancient Egypt, we find the same Divine truth and Divine spiritual concepts concerning "the Christ" as taught by Egypt originally. This concept of "the Christ within" remained in tact and unadulterated up until the 3rd century when Rome will come along and "literalize" and "canalize" this Christ and continues to do so today. Sadly the vast majority of 2.5 billion good people and professed Christians in the world today don't know they are deceived and have not the slightest notion of the great need for their personal study in these areas since being ignorantly and falsely assured from their pulpits of their churches that they have the truth and that they are the "light" to a darkened world when the opposite is in ironically true.

No matter how far you go back and the discovery of the Rosetta Stone has allowed us to go back to the beginning of recorded time, Egypt's Christ was never a living person and all later "copies" and "Christ-prototypes" were never taught as if "literal-historical" until the 3rd century. But the fact of this Christ's nonhistoricity rises now out of the past that Christianity thought it had sealed in oblivion forever this ancient truth concerning "the Christ" and "Egyptian religion" by burning the libraries and books of the world along with their devotees. **This proven nonhistoricity of "the Christ" strikes the death-knell of a false and spurious religion called Roman and Protestant Christianity as it is taught today.** The Gospels' "life" of Jesus turns out to be nothing but the garbled, distorted, confused, perverted, warped, misrepresented, twisted, falsified, fragmentary and a plagiarized copy of an Egyptian prototype of a **"Karast" who never lived, but was a purely a typological dramatic figure, portraying as always the Divinity in man (the Descent of the Soul into the flesh of mankind).** The Egyptian Christ was always to be understood only "allegorically" and never as if "literal-historical".

Matt 24:23-26 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. 24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25 Behold, I have told you before. 26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What has the Rosetta Stone unlocked for us in restoring the Egyptian language and religion? Many things, but my focus here is on the truth about the "Karast/Christ" which we find throughout the Egyptian writings, Temples, and Pyramids which, thanks to the Rosetta Stone, "speak to us again today".

We learn from deciphering the heiroglyphs that the coming of Christ," means the presence of "the Karast/Christ/Christos" in everyone in everyone and not the literal return of the body of some presumed historical Jew named "Jesus" back again to the earth. This Christ is neither in the wilderness nor in any temple or church built by man; **for Christ is the Divine Principle inside every human being.** The "Son of Mankind" is the adolescent of mankind's own deeds, and the fruit of their own spiritual work. There is no "end of the world," but the beginning of the age of enlightenment when the Christos is activated in each and every one of us.

The "Christ principle," the awakened and glorified Spirit of Truth, being universal and eternal, is the true Christos which cannot be monopolized by any one person, even though religious leaders have chosen to give themselves the title of the "Vicar of Christ." or of the "Head" of that or another State-religion. The spirits of "Christos" and "Christ" cannot be confined to any creed or sect because that sect chooses to make itself exclusive or better than other.

The first key that one has to use to unravel the mystic name of Christ is the key which unlocked the door to the ancient mysteries of the Gnostics. Here again we can thank not only the Rosetta Stone and its discovery but the African and Egyptian Gnostics and the wonderful discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library just a mere 50 years ago which brought this all to light and exposed this Roman lie and corruption of "the Christ". The Gnosis supplanted by the Christianity were universal. They taught the repetition of the primordial wisdom-religion which had been inherited by all of mankind from its beginning and in its abstract appearance, the Spirit of Christ (the divine Logos) was present in humanity from the beginning.

The mystery of Christos—taught by the Ancient Spiritual Masters and "anointed ones" since the beginning of

time just happens to be identical with that which from the first had been communicated concerning "those who were worthy." We may learn from the Gospel according to Luke, that the "worthy" were those who had been initiated into the mysteries of the Gnosis and these deeper Spiritual Truths that lay behind the simple "allegories" and "myths" given to laymen and others who were "accounted worthy" to attain that "resurrection from the dead."

In other words, they were the great adepts of whatever religion; and the words apply to all those who, without being Initiates, strive and succeed, through personal effort to live the life and to attain the naturally ensuing spiritual illumination in blending their personality--(the "Son") with (the "Father,") their individual divine Spirit, the God within them.

This resurrection" can never be monopolized by anyone for it is the spiritual birth-right of every human being endowed with soul and spirit, whatever his religion may be. Such individual is a Christ-man. On the other hand, those who choose to ignore the Christ (principle) within themselves, must die nonbelievers— regardless of baptism, sacraments, lip-prayers, and belief in dogmas.

For this to make sense we must bear in mind the original meaning involved in the two terms **Chrestos** and **Christos**. The former means certainly more than merely "a good," and "excellent man," while the latter was never applied to any one living man, but to every Initiate at the moment of his second birth and resurrection.

He who finds Christos within himself and recognizes the latter as his only "way," becomes a follower and an Apostle of Christ, though he may have never been baptized, nor even have met a "Christian," yet alone call himself one.

The word Chrestos existed long before Christianity existed. It is found used, from the fifth century B.C., by Herodotus, by Aischylus and other classical Greek writers, the meaning of it being applied to both things and persons. As St. Paul said, " You may find Christos in your inner self through knowledge, not faith.

The Christos is the union of mankind with the divine principle in him. The Golden Age begins with the Spirit of Truth (Christos). The name of Christos was given to the solar gods who opened the gates of light and that it was a Chrestos whom god spoke through. It might come as a shock to you but the "real" Paul was a Gnostic, a founder of a new sect of Gnosis which recognized, as all other Gnostic sects did, a "Christ-Spirit."

Gerald Massey connects the Greek Christos or Christ with the Egyptian Karast/Karest, the "Mummy" of immortality," and proves it thoroughly. He begins by saying that in Egyptian the "Word of Truth" is Ma-Kheru, and that it is the title of Horus (the prototype for all later "Christs" including "Jesus"). Thus as he shows, Horus preceded the "Christian Christ" as but one of many Messengers of the Word of Truth, the Logos or the divine nature in humanity.

In the same paper Gerald Massey writes as follows: The Gnosis had three phases

- astronomical,
- spiritual, and
- doctrinal,

Massey goes on to say that all three phases can be identified with the Christ of Egypt. In its astronomical aspect the constellation Orion is called the Sahu or mummy. The soul of Horus was represented as rising from the dead and ascending to Heaven; in particular in the stars of Orion. Next, the mummy-image of Horus was the preserved one, the saved, therefore a portrait of the Savior, as a type of immortality. This mummy-image of Horus, "the Christ", was as a figure of a dead man, which, as Plutarch and Herodotus tell us, was carried round at an Egyptian banquet, when the guests were invited to look on it and eat and drink and be happy, because, **when they died, they would become what the image symbolized—that is, they also would be immortal! Here is your belief in "life after death" and being "in Christ/Karest/Karast".**

This image of the Karest was bound up in a woven fabric **without a seam**, the proper vesture of the Christ! No

matter what the length of the bandage might be, and some of the mummy-swathes have been unwound that were 1,000 yards in length, the woven fabric was from beginning to end without a seam just like the one mentioned in the New Testament for Jesus Christ.

Now, this seamless robe of the Egyptian Karest is a very tell-tale type of the **mystical Christ**, who becomes historic, carnalized, and literalized in the Roman Gospels as the wearer of a coat made without a seam, which neither the Greek nor the Hebrew fully explains, but which is explained by the Egyptian Ketu for the woven fabric, and by the seamless robe or swathing without seam that was made for eternal wear, and worn by the Mummy-Christ, the image of immortality in the tombs of Egypt.

Unknown to most Christians Jesus is depicted in the New Testament put to death in accordance with the instructions given for making the Karest. Not a bone must be broken. The true Karest must be perfect in every member. "This is he who comes out whole; whom men know not is his name."

In the Gospels Jesus rises again with every limb intact, like the perfectly-preserved Karest, to demonstrate the physical resurrection of the mummy. But, in the Egyptian original, the mummy transforms. The deceased says: **"I am spiritualized. I am become a soul. I rise as a God."** This transformation into the spiritual image, the Ka, has been omitted in the Gospel.

This spelling of the name as Chrest or Christ in Latin is of utmost importance, because it proves the identity with the Egyptian Karest or Karust, the name of the Christ as the embalmed mummy, which was the image of the resurrection in Egyptian tombs, the type of immortality, the likeness of the Horus, who rose again and made the pathway out of the sepulchre for those who were his disciples or followers.

This type of the Karest or Mummy-Christ was duplicated in the Catacombs of Rome. No sign of the supposed historic resurrection of Jesus has been found on any of the early Christian monuments.

But instead we find the scene of Lazarus being raised from the dead. This is depicted over and over again as the typical resurrection where there is no real one!

Answer for yourself: What is behind this Lazarus story?

The scene is not exactly like the rising from the grave in the Gospels. It is purely Egyptian, and Lazarus is an Egyptian mummy! Thus Lazarus is the mummy-type of the resurrection; Lazarus is the Karest, who was the Egyptian Christ, and who is reproduced by Gnostic art in the Catacombs of Rome as a form of the Gnostic Christ, who was not and could not become an historical character. Further, as the thing is Egyptian, the name of Lazarus is derived from the Egyptian language. If so, "Laz" (equal to Ras) means "to be raised up", while "aru" is the name of the mummy. **In Greek terminology this becomes Lazarus.** In the course of humanizing the myth of the typical representation of the resurrection found in the tombs of Rome and Egypt evolves the story of Lazarus being raised from the dead. This Karest type of the Christ in the Catacombs is not limited to Lazarus.

By means of the Karest type the Christ and the Christians can both be traced in the ancient tombs of Egypt. The mummy was made in this likeness of the Christ. It was the Christ by name, identical with the Chrestoi of the Greek Inscriptions. Thus the honored dead, who rose again as the followers of Horus-Makheru, the Word of Truth, are Christians. On the Egyptian monuments "Ma-Kheru" is the term that is always applied to the faithful for the Christ.

The fact that the physical Church was founded by Constantine, and that it was a part of his decree "that the venerable day of the Sun should be the day for the worship of Jesus Christ as Sun-day," indicates that they knew that the allegory was based upon the zodiac for the Puranas (the richest collection of mythology in the world which has been passed down orally since the time of Krishna) and the Bible are full of solar and astronomical metaphors.

Thus "Christos," under whatever name, means more than Karest, a mummy, or even the "anointed" and the

chosen ones of the Church. Avatars, who lived and died for humanity, have existed in many and all the ages, and many holy men in ancient times who bore the surname or title of Chrestos before Jesus of Nazareth was born. Therefore the example of the New Testament Jesus was like Socrates, like Theodorus, and so many others surnamed Christos, i.e., the "good, the excellent," the gentle, and the holy Initiate, who showed the "way" to the Christos life, and thus models themselves of "the Way" of Godliness in the world and in the hearts of their enthusiastic followers. The Roman Church has unsuccessfully tried to eliminate all signs of the other Christoi, who have appeared to them as rivals of their Man-God.

To be considered a good Christian as defined by "the Church" one has to affirm and show faith in the dogmas interpreted by the Church; then we are free to live on principles contrary to those expressed in the Sermon on the Mount. How sad. "Faith is the key of Christendom," saith Chaucer, and the penalty for lacking it is as clearly stated as words can make it, in St. Mark's Gospel, Chapter XV1 verse 16: *"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."* But the "Christ Within" teaches otherwise. In closing let it be said that it is difficult for anyone who has studied comparative myths and religions and compared them to the Bible we have today to see it as anything but a watered down version of the Wisdom Religion of ancient Mystery Schools.

Answer for yourself: And who do we owe for this revelation of "the Christ Within"? Well, we can thank 1799 by Napoleon's army in 1799 for preparing the world for the truth about "the Christ" which comes to us from a black stone which unlocked the secrets of the Egyptian Temple walls and Pyramids and in go doing restoring to the world the Ancient Divine Truths from God given mankind which had been destroyed and purposely hidden from the world by the devious agendas and forgeries of Rome in their Christian Bible which furthered their political ambitions.

With this one revelation of lost truth and lost light, namely, that as Christians and followers of the Christ, we have been once again given the lost the "keys" necessary to understanding the "Jesus Story" as it has been handed down for thousands and thousands of years before Rome's reinterpretation of it. Given this and its proper understanding the structure of a "literal-historical Christianity" tumbles to the ground. This ruse and deception must come to an end and today finally it can be replaced by a purely spiritual Christianity since the facts and archeological truths are surfacing daily; and all thanks to a black rock. The Dark Ages can be brought to their dismal end at last and this only because some trench-digger hit a buried treasure and old back rock that has laid buried for thousands of years waiting for the saying of "the Christ" to be fulfilled: *"the rocks will cry out"* and they have. Have you heard them?

You might wish to begin here:

- [Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions](#), by T. W. Doane;
- [Christianity Before Christ](#) by John. G. Jackson
- [The Golden Bough and Folklore in The Old Testament](#), by Sir James G. Frazer;
- [Pagan and Christian Creeds](#), by Edward Carpenter;
- [Anacalypsis](#), by Godfrey Higgins;
- [Ancient Egypt - The Light of The World](#), by Gerald Massey;
- [The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man](#), by Dr. Albert Churchward;

Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CAN IT BE THAT CHRISTIANITY HAS NEVER UNDERSTOOD ITS SCRIPTURES? #2

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the "literalized" stories of a supposed "historical Jesus Christ" in our New Testament? Is this really a "historical personage" to be "believed in" for one's Salvation and Eternal Life or is it possible that behind this "Jesus Story" lies Spiritual Allegories of the Descent of the Soul and the whole of the "Jesus Story" is but an Ancient "picture" and "pattern" for mankind to emulate and follow for the proper maturation of the Soul told through the medium of Divine Allegory and Myth which has tragically been misinterpreted as if "literal history" in our day? Have the necessary "keys" to the proper interpretation of this Divine Ancient teaching been lost to us and Christianity for the last 1,800 years? Is this possible?

Answer for yourself: Did Rome tie all of mankind's personal salvation to a required belief in a supposed "historical Jesus" and his physical "death" and "resurrection" when in fact the whole of the "Jesus Story" was never about the physical death and physical resurrection of a Palestinian Messiah in the first century but rather nothing more than Ancient Spiritual allegories, myths, legends, and metaphors of the Soul's incarnation into mankind and its intended spiritual growth and release at the body's demise; spiritual allegories that had existed since 10,000 B.C.E. describing the Descent of the Soul and its intended "pattern" for its birth, life, maturation, and release and return to God at the body's demise?

If you grasp the extent, scope, and importance to these questions then your exodus into true Spiritual Enlightenments is not far from actual realization in your life.

Unknown to most Christians in today's world is the fact that the Astrotheology behind the metaphysical "Descent of the Soul" into matter as taught by the Ancients as far back as Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago was handed down throughout history in the religious myths of the nation's Sungods and "Christs". It was through the personification of this Metaphysical reality, that mankind, from nation to nation, was given their stories of dying and resurrecting "Sungods"; not literal physical "deaths and resurrections" mind you but mythical and symbolic representations of man's necessary second birth in this life.

A brief passage from Plutarch will serve us well to introduce the two articles that follow which will reveal the truth about "Jesus Christ"; a Divine Concept that the Ancients knew and understood as far back as Ancient Egypt:

"But in his (Plato's) Book of Laws, when he was now grown old, he affirmed, not in riddles and emblems, but in plain and proper words, that the world is not moved by one Soul, but perhaps by a great many, but not by fewer than two; the one of which is beneficent, and the other contrary to it, and the author of things contrary. He also leaves a certain third nature ("the Christ...my emphasis) in the midst between, which is neither without Soul nor without reason, nor void of a self-moving power, but rests upon both of the preceding principles, but yet so as to affect, desire and pursue the better of them.

Plutarch first confirms our assertions as to the mystifying character of ancient religious and philosophical writings. He testifies to the fact of Plato's having used, until late in life, the methodology of writing "in riddles and emblems." Then he proceeds to lay down in the simplest of words the basic formula of the nature and constitution of man.

Answer for yourself: How much do you know of Platonic Philosophy? If you are like the vast majority of Christians in the world today we know very little if anything about it at all. Sadly, this robs us of the ability to

read the Christian Bible without blinders to the hidden Spiritual realities that lay behind what we assume to be "literal history".

In the 3rd article I will go into detail about the Ancient Egyptian Wisdom and Platonic Philosophy that lies behind the "Jesus Story" but for now a short introductory summary is in order. Plato, in his writings, teaches us that that **mankind's nature is comprised of two opposing principles which is mediated by a "third"**. Plato distinctly teaches us that mankind is a compound of two basic elements; **spirit and matter**. Man consists of both Spirit and body, Spiritual Consciousness and a physical vehicle. Between the two natures in mankind stand the Conscious Mind sharing, as Plutarch intimates, the capabilities of both the super-conscious Soul and the sub-conscious Soul of the body. **This mind, this Soul, is the mediator between the god, or higher self in man, and the lower sensorial life in man. This is "the KRST/Karest/Christ"**.

Plato believed that all things in this world, whether it be a tree, a chair, an animal, or even a person, were merely copies of the ultimate objective ideal. The real world (ours is just a shadow world) was the world of the IDEAL, which existed somewhere unseen by the eyes of mere men. In the real world there existed the ideal chair, tree, etc., of which all other humanly visible and observable chairs, trees, etc. are merely imperfect copies or shadows. Some see a parallel between this and the passages in the Hebrew Scriptures which speak of Moses and "the pattern in the Mount".

Heb 8:5 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. (KJV)

Plato reasoned that God (the ultimate IDEAL) chose to reveal the ideal man (the Christ), of whom all men are mere imperfect copies. Thus, in "the Christ" the ideal man is revealed to a world of imperfect, shadow men. The goal of man was to renounce the imperfection of this world of copies (this shadow world and its unrighteousness and sin), and through a life of reflection, meditation and self-denial, strive to merge with the IDEAL (God revealed through "His Christ" which is this 3rd nature in mankind). The goal would ultimately be realized when we discard this fleshly prison (the body), in which our "immortal souls" are trapped, and return to the world of the IDEAL (Heaven).

Plato analyzes human nature as a compound of the High Spirit, and sense, as the upper and lower constituents in mankind. Now we have read that in the New Testament that Paul classes the two as the **carnal mind of the creature** and the **spiritual mind of the indwelling deity**. Between the two natures a battle is going on and will continue until in the end of time we find the final consolidation of the two into what Paul calls the **"one new man"**.

Eph 2:15 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity (hostility toward something..in this case the Laws and Commandments of God), even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; (KJV)

Christians never understand this passages mistakenly the Commandments were abolished. It says just the opposite. It is in the flesh of mankind that the nature of man, this carnal mind of the creature, is to grow spiritually to such a point whereby there will no longer exist a hostility toward the Laws and Commandments of God. This realized in man allows for man to arrive at the goal of his fleshly existence; namely, becoming that "new man" of which Paul speaks. But be not mistaken. There is enmity, animosity, and hostility according to Paul, between the Spirit and Matter that is to be reconciled by the descent and indwelling presence of the Divine Soul who comes to tabernacles within matter, flesh, as the mediator between the two opposing forces (Spirit and Matter). **In the plan of God a final reconciliation between Spirit and Matter is finally brought about through the mediatorial offices of "the Christ", the High Priest of our fleshly temple who the Scriptures identify as the Priest after the order of Melchizedek (King of Righteousness).**

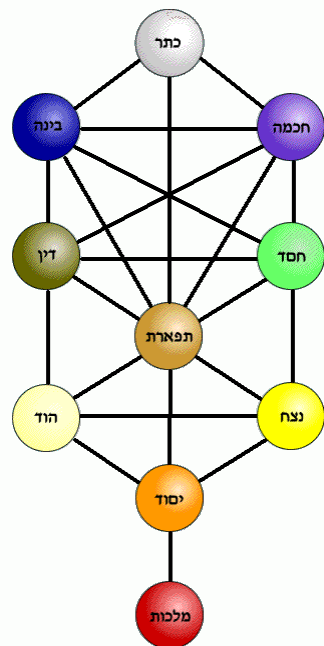
We see is so clearly but seldom understand it correctly. Into mankind God sends "the Soul".

Gen 2:7 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (KJV)

This is the Descent of the Soul which Egypt and Greek philosophy speaks so often about; this is the incarnation of God's Mind into mankind which is apart from His Spirit and Matter. The Soul, "the Christ" as the righteous King in our body, is to balance these two forces ([neteru](#)) and not allow the Spirit to be conquered by the animal nature in mankind. The Soul has come to conquer and tame the potential evil that lies in the animal nature of mankind.

Answer for yourself: Did we find this concept in the beginning of our Bibles in Genesis? Yes we do in the allegory of the woman, seed, and serpent.

In such a comparison we find the true meaning behind the Biblical allegory of the the mutual bruising of head and heel in the Genesis myth. The bruising would take place **at the point of contact**, where the lower



portion of the upper "animal" nature in man would come into contact with the highest portion of the lower Spirit nature in man. Plato represents life as unfolding from within itself at the beginning of a new period of manifestation, and proceeding outward or downward from a summit of pure Spirit (Ein Sof) into ever-denser forms of creation (matter). The One Life pours forth its power and essence in streams, called "rivers of vivification", "from on high as far as to the last of things," bringing all forms of life into existence and ensouling all forms with more or less of its own mighty being. At each step of the way out, or down, this life takes embodiment in coarser forms of cosmic matter, thus giving birth to the greater and lesser gods ([neteru](#), energies) of various ranks. For the gods (energies) are embodiments of the several grades and forms of nature's life, power and intelligence. The whole creation forms a chain of beings reaching from the lowest mineral crystals to the highest God. Somewhere in this chain stands man, and Plato tells us where it is. **Humanity occupies a place of great strategic importance in the hierarchy, standing precisely at the point of junction between the highest animal and the truly human kingdom. Man is the creature that is fashioned to bridge the gap between the animal and the divine order. Hence his nature is compounded of the two elements, the animal and the godlike, in one organism, making it possible for the higher to "lift up" or**

humanize the lower. The warfare mediated by the Soul, awakened in mankind, between the animal nature in mankind and the Spirit nature in mankind would be fought on the border-line between these two natures or elements in man (Spirit and Matter). This is metaphysics at its most profound representation and we find this concept in Ancient Egyptian Religion as well as Greek Philosophy and amazingly in the Bible but we fail to recognize it because of the conditioned learned behavior of interpreting everything we read as if "literal history".

Answer for yourself: The Ancient Egyptians in their religion taught the Divine Concept of the Soul mediating in the battle of Spirit and matter. How did they immortalize it? It is said that this [battle between Horus and Set, between good versus evil, between the Spirit and matter still rages](#) but some day, Horus will be victorious and on that day, Osiris will return to rule the world. This sure sounds like the Jesus vs Satan struggle we find in the New Testament. The Ancient Egyptians had a name for this momentous battle; a name we have heard our whole Christian lives but to which we never had a clue as to its true origin.

Answer for yourself: Can you guess the name of the battle? Has Christianity stolen the name for this battle and again "literalized" it when in fact it is allegorical for the interaction and opposition in the Cosmos between Energy/Spirit and matter, or should I say "flesh and Spirit"? Yes they have and sadly again misinterpreted it as if "literal-historical" and in so doing we lose the Egyptian metaphysics behind such a truth. That being said Alvin Kuhn and Gerald Massey, in their writings, relate that Egypt taught that the great (spiritual) **Battle of**

Armageddon is fought--on the "horizon," the line between Heaven and Earth, or the line dividing Spirit/Energy and Matter (between human nature and divine nature). On this intermediate line, sharing the dispositions of the lower and the capabilities of the upper, we find that the Egyptian Book of the Dead says: *"He cultivates the two lands; he pacifies the two lands; he unites the two lands."* Here at this junction between human nature (matter) and Spirit stands the **conscious mind of the human. This is the Soul (the Christ Consciousness) in man.** You can see from the Pauline passage above the intended end result of the battle between flesh and spirit; **the unification of the two natures in man in the "one new man".** Lest we get confused the reader would do good to understand that the Soul is not the same as the his highest Spirit which is God, but it is an Emanation from the Absolute Creator/God, a portion or "spark" of God's Mind which descended into this matter we call "flesh". Literally "the Christ" is but a "neteru" descended into matter; in this instance into flesh. It is that fragment of that Spirit as "the Christ-Soul" that is projected downwards (Emanation) from the Absolute First Cause, the Cosmic Mind, God, and linked with that part of the thinking mind and brain that receives and coordinates all the stimuli conveyed to various sensory centers in mankind. **This "Christ-Soul" is "the Christ" of which we read in the New Testament which has descended into "matter" and as the Ancients said so appropriately in so doing became "entrapped in matter" and is "crucified on the cross of matter" in mankind.**

Answer for yourself: Has this knowledge ever found expression in Christianity? Yes it has. As early as the second century and early 3rd century A.D. the Christian Gnostics knew and taught this Spiritual concept but their almost extermination by the emerging Roman "Literalistic" Orthodox Christianity will not only almost destroy them but almost all of their writings as well. Only in the last fifty years with the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library in Egypt has the Gnostic Christ been restored to modern scholarship and the "literalistic" interpretation of Jesus Christ been exposed as a falsehood.

Answer for yourself: Do you know what is the first verse that began the original New Testament, the Gnostic New Testament which we sadly don't have today that reveals this Ancient Wisdom? Reconstructed from the writings of its Orthodox Christian "literalistic" persecutors as mentioned in their writings and attacks on Gnostic Christianity we find that Marcion's New Testament began with:

Adv.Marc.iv.7 ; Panarion 42 3:1/4:31 In the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Jesus descended [out of heaven] into Capernaum, a city in Galilee, and was teaching [in the synagogue] on the Sabbath days; And they were astonished at his doctrine,

Jesus "descended" to Capernaum! "Descended" is a rather unusual way to say that someone "went" to another city. Imagine that. Missing are the infancy narratives, miracle birth narratives, angel stories, shepherds, frankincense and myrrh, donkeys, etc., in the first New Testament. Missing are all of the details which help set the stage for a later "human" interpretation of "the Christ". Jesus, as "the Christ", just "came down". He, Jesus, the word meaning "God's salvation", descended from Heaven as "the Christ"; this is exactly like **"the neteru" which descends into matter**. This is the Kabbalah at its best. This "matter" of which I speak of course is the flesh of mankind; this is the incarnation of God's Cosmic Mind, Christ, "spark", into the Human Species. The real incarnation you see is not in some child some 2,000 years ago long far away but rather "in you" and "in me". This is what Rome did not want you to know for with such knowledge that you are Divine, literally "gods" in flesh, then there comes with it the personal responsibility for living God's Laws and living righteously as Judaism teaches; not as the tragic history of Roman Christianity and its hatred for these Laws of God has exhibited. The only Law that Rome understood and lived by is "might makes right". Helen Ellerbe, in The Dark Side Of Christian History, will prove my point beyond all doubt as it is detailed in her book.

The Ancients taught that man is "dead now" in his physical being and that the Soul "figuratively died" when it descended into and was confined in physical matter (flesh). It is from this Ancient understanding that we get the very Ancient and hoary idea of the "Crucifixion of the Karest/Christ" in matter as far back as Ancient Egypt. Plato, schooled in Egypt Wisdom, said that the human being is composed of two parts, an immortal Soul housed inside a mortal body. Plato built his theory on the religious idea of "dualism." Sadly this "dualism" is misunderstood today but it is right on again if you possess the necessary "keys" to understand it properly.

Before we continue we need to correctly understand this spiritual concept of "dualism" correctly.

Since the rise of Zoroastrianism the spiritual concept of Dualism has been altered to the belief that all things in nature are separate and real, and they exist independently from any underlying essence or support. This concept of "independent existence" did not always exist in "dualism" as I will further mention in a moment when we look at Egypt who taught this concept correctly (the all in the ONE). The concept of Dualism claims that two forces, forces of opposition, for example the nature of good (Horus/Yetzer Ha Tov in Judaism) and evil (Set/Yetzer Ha Ra in Judaism), have always existed and always will exist side by side in the universe. All forces and powers in the Cosmos are dualistic and the goal is to maintain their equilibrium (Egypt called it Ma'at). This is a delicate balance as you might suspect. Dualism is the belief in pairs of opposites wherein everything has a polar counterpart (neteru). For example: male/female, here/there, hot/cold, good/evil, etc. **Before Zoroastrianism Egypt and other nations both taught and recognized that while these elements seem real and abiding to the human mind, Ancient mystical philosophers throughout history have been claiming that this is only an outer expression of the underlying essence from which they all originate (the many in the ONE). In reality, the underlying essence of all things is non-dual and all encompassing.** Modern science has been confirming this view of matter for the last one hundred years. The latest experiments in quantum physics show that all matter (flesh) is composed of energy and that this total energy in the Cosmos is never lost, it only changes shapes and forms. Most importantly, for this study, dualism is a state of mind that occurs as an immature level of understanding of the ultimate Cosmic reality we call God. It is akin to egotism and egotistic tendencies which tend to make a person see himself/herself as separate and distinct from the world and from other living beings. Through proper study and understanding one comes to see that "all is connected" in the Cosmos and in so doing then dualism is replaced with non-dualism and spiritual enlightenment then occurs. Dualism often teaches that the visible world of matter is evil. The invisible world of "spirit" is good. Such a dualistic view is trained to see either good or evil, acceptable or unacceptable, you and me, etc., and not **the whole of creation composed of many parts.** This misses the core truth of dualism however and negates the truth that God is the "all in all" and that in Him all things abide and consist (the all in the ONE). The underlying unity of duality needs to be uncovered and taught to correct mistaken understandings of dualism today (like Satan fighting God for example).

Col 1:16-17 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn from this? From these understandings, Plato, being schooled in Egyptian Religion, taught that a good immortal Soul, descended into matter as a mediator of sorts, is trapped inside an mortal and fleshly body that is capable of both good and evil (the polarization of opposite energies). Death of this physical body became a sort of liberation for the entrapped Divine Life (Soul of mankind). The immortal Soul, freed from the degraded body, can soar to the heights of bliss when returned to the Creator. Death became a "friend" in contrast to the Bible's description of death as mankind's last "enemy." From this background, the Christian Church eventually came to view death as the immediate release of the immortal Soul (Spirit) from the deceased body, on its way to eternal reward or eternal damnation. Or, simply, when you die, your body returns to the earth and your Soul goes immediately to heaven or to hell. **But not to be overlooked and of major importance is the fact that this indwelling Soul must be awakened to tilt the scale of righteousness as it is considered dead in this body of degraded flesh and death. Thus the admonition of Paul to "awaken" as all the Gnostics taught.**

Such stupor and slumber of man's real identity and condition is because **mankind is unaware that within each natural man is an "inner man," a fallen spark of the Divine Substance.** Since this exists in each man, we have the possibility of awakening from our spiritual dullness. **What effects the awakening in mankind is not obedience, faith, or good works, but knowledge and this knowledge of mankind's Divine nature is the catalyst that motivates him to faith, good works and obedience to the Commands of God (the Egyptian 42 Negative Confessions and the Jewish Torah).**

"For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now dead; and that the body is our sepulchre."--Plato

Paul speaking of that time before the Souls' incarnation into fleshly bodies relates:

Rom 7:9-10 9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, (the command to incarnate in matter, flesh) sin revived, and I died. 10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death. (KJV)

It is becoming more clear now of which Paul speaks. What we forget when reading our Bibles is that 2,000 years ago those to whom Paul spoke were familiar with these concepts; it is us today who are not.

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light (KJV)

This "light" is referring to illumination as to mankind's true identity and destiny as Souls passing through this plane of matter. As our studies increase we eventually find that the Ancient sages of old employed mythical and cabalistic devices to **conceal and hide profound meanings in their sacred writings**, using at times "mystical symbolism" to suggest to the uninstructed and unenlightened a shallow or superficial rendering, while conveying to those versed in this symbolical methodology a far more deep spiritual message. Without the "keys" to the interpretation of these symbols in these ancient sacred writings one is left to lean upon his own understanding; an understanding guaranteed to miss the Divine Truth hidden behind such symbol. **The most startling of these stratagems was their use of the term "death". Teaching for the "living" was put out under the guise of instruction for "the dead"; ironically they were yet alive but spiritually dulled.**

Now we see even more clearly Paul's admonition to *"awake thou that sleepest and rise from the dead"* from Eph. 5:14 Until I began such serious studies after Seminary I never knew that great moralistic, ethical, virtuous and spiritual systems of old were camouflaged under the mask such titles as the **Egyptian Book of the "Dead" and the Tibet Book of the "Dead"**. This being so, I found that as I studied more and advanced in my knowledge and acquired and gathered the "keys" to unlock this strange symbolism that I was having a complete revision of my understanding of the majority of what I had been taught by a "literalistic" Christianity. The more I studied I was both saddened but yet overjoyed at the same time finding at last the ultimate Divine Truth that had been for so long blurred and distorted under the "literalistic" interpretation of Rome and its presentation of a supposed "literal Jesus Story". **It began to dawn upon me the more I studied that almost ever religious dogma and doctrine of Orthodox Literalistic Roman Christianity and Protestantism was in need of radical transformation and reinterpretation for almost no dogma and doctrine of the Christian Faith, especially as related to "its Christ", "resurrection", "salvation", etc., carried the original intended meaning of its parent teaching as taught in the beginning of mankind as seen by Ancient Egypt; those used by the Creator to give the whole of mankind these "doctrines" in the first place.** A replacement religion was at work and I was an "ordained Pastor of it". I knew I had to resign and repent before my Creator. The inquiry into the Ancient Spiritual Masters and their understanding of the word "death" was for me the ground breaking experience I needed to spur me on to even deeper studies. Little did I know after Seminary, when I sought out to find a "Jewish Jesus" that my studies into Judaism would eventually lead me to Egypt where not only my eyes would be opened like never before to the truth behind my Christian faith but often my very breath taken from me by what I would find.

So we see that the Ancients taught that human Souls (Christ-Soul/spark/Conscious Energy) were confined in the body of matter as in a prison, **a condition from which only "the Karest/Christ would both liberate and resurrect them from the 'dead'" while they let "lived"**. This amalgamation, which linked the Soul to body, was supposed to be a "kind of death" to the higher form of life (Soul). Evil is always, as the opposition to good, an inherent potential to this condition. The Soul, dwelling in the body as in a prison or a grave, is purified and separated from the potential evils of this condition by knowledge" of its true self tabernacling in matter and the

flesh of mankind.

The eminent Plato is himself found saying that *"men are placed in the body as in a prison"* and that he considered *"the body as the sepulchre of the Soul"*. Rev. Robert Taylor in discussing an opinion of Macrobius ascribed to him the conception that *"the Soul in the present life may be said to die, as far as it is possible for a Soul to die; occultly intimating that the death of the Soul was nothing more than a profound union with the ruinous bonds of the body."*

One noted that the incarnation or entry of the Soul into the body was often alluded to not only as a "death" but as a "burial"! Pythagoras wrote that "whatever we see when awake is death". Likewise the distinguished Plotinus, the famous founder of Neoplatonism, had given similar indications such as the following:

"Death to the Soul is to descend into matter and be entirely subjected to it. This is what is meant by falling asleep in Hades."

Paul accentuates this idea also most directly when, speaking of Christ, he says that *"we suffer death with him in his baptism,"* thus identifying death and baptism (the Christ's descent into matter) as the same one experience, and both meaning the incarnation.

And the distinguished Virgil, the Roman poet, had shown that he was imbued with this same Greek philosophy when he wrote: *"Souls are deadened by earthly forms and members subject to death."*

Answer for yourself: What are we seeing here?

For the first time we are seeing that the Bible is a collection of dramas and allegories of the "Soul's life in body..." and a more specific point, that "death" in the Bible (and related words) have "borne today in traditional Christian teaching a connotation very different from the one commonly understood by those who originated the original religious doctrines which we read today and which we are taught to believe today as necessary for our salvation. In a nutshell we are seeing that "to die" means, for the Soul, to live here on earth; "death" means the soul's life here in the flesh; and "the dead" is a term denoting those alive here in the mortal body!

Alvin Kuhn, in his "The Lost Meaning of Death" states: "And Socrates had soliloquized in a long passage on the subject of death, asking Cebes if it might not after all be true that we had come hither from a far more radiant life elsewhere, and that we should properly regard the present life as in reality a death. *"May it not be true that we are really dead?"* he asks, intimating, like Wordsworth, that we seem at times to have faint glimpses of a more vivid existence from which we have fallen into this dullness of mortal life. But he is not the only one to voice this sentiment. It had been a matter of some surprise, also, to note Milton's expression of Adam's astonishment in the Paradise Lost, when on being driven from the garden under condemnation of death, that Adam found his sentence taking the form of a lingering existence, not a destruction of his life, as he had expected. He discovered that his "death" meant not his extinction, but a less vivid type of life. He found himself condemned to a "living" death. He was made to live and "suffer death", not to be annihilated.

Answer for yourself: Would we be correct to regard such expressions as this of Milton in his much appraised Paradise Lost as not only being found in the Ancient Egyptian religion but even in the the Gorgias of Plato? You bet.

Kuhn goes on to relate from Plato's Gorgias the saying of Socrates: *Well, well, as you say, life is strange. For I tell you I should not wonder if Euripides the words were true, when he says: Who knows if to live is to be dead, And to be dead, to live?*

Kuhn does not give the exact quote from Plato's *Gorgias* in his "The Lost Key To The Scriptures" but summarizes the Ancient Knowledge surrounding the idea when he says: "But indeed, as you say also, life is a grievous thing. For I should not wonder if Euripides spoke the truth when he says: 'Who knows whether to live is not to die, and to die is not to live?' *And we perhaps are in reality dead. For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now dead; and that the body is our sepulchre; but that the part of the Soul in which the desires are contained is of such a nature that it can be persuaded and hurled upward and downwards.*"

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the Soul is mentioned as moving "upward and downward" in this hierarchy of "neteru" or levels of existences? I hope you did. Does this remotely remind you of the levels of the Sefirot in the Kabbalah? I hope it did! During the middle ages and after, alchemical thinking divided nature into animal, vegetable, and mineral. There is in fact a natural succession from inert mineral to the plant that is alive but not (apparently) responsive to the animal that has awareness but not reason. Hence the human kingdom as the next rung on the ladder of being. We, as God's Mind and Consciousness, move from "glory to glory" in the spiritual evolution of our Souls. This is the "ladder of God" that Jacob mentions in Genesis when he saw "angels" descending and ascending!

Gen 28:12 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels (neteru) of God ascending and descending on it. (KJV)

Alvin Kuhn goes on to relate in his "The Lost Meaning of Death" that Thomas Taylor gives a portion of the comment of Olympiodorus on this passage, as follows: *"For the Soul, coming hither, as she imparts life to the body, so she partakes through this of a certain privation of life; but this is an evil. When separated, therefore, from the body, she lives in reality; for she dies here, through participating of privation of life, because the body becomes the source of evils. And hence it is necessary to subdue the body."*

The idea here hinted at is one of the basic theses of both Egyptian and Greek philosophy. For the Greek mind, with concepts derived from the Esoteric wisdom, considered that all life resulted from streams of life-giving Cosmic Energy flowing forth from God, or the One, the infinite fountainhead of all things, sweeping on, to their eventual home in matter. These streams of force sprang outward from the zenith of Spiritual Energy (Ein Sof) and diminution of their power is a Cosmic Law as they preceded farther and farther from the primal source, until at last they came to a pause in the inert arms of matter (think of a ladder descending down into matter; the invisible to the visible). These "Living Energies" from the Ein Sof, the Invisible One, Atum, God, and their living qualities ([neteru](#)) was eventually opposed and finally dampened and deadened in the darkness and depths of matter, where descending Energy and motion came to a "dead" halt or suffered its symbolic "death". One need only picture in his mind the "dying away" of the ripples made by casting a stone in the lake pond. This is a perfect allegorical illusion to the type of "death" here described. God comes to "rest" in matter. It is the Sabbath of God. All Divine Life and Cosmic Intelligent Energy (God) comes out from its first Cause and meets its "symbolic death" in matter. But again we are required to distinguish between this "death" of a force, power, or energy and its absolute annihilation or extinction. Physics teaches us today that Energy may be transformed, or transmuted from one form to another, but Energy, considered as a quantity, can never be destroyed. It never "dies"; only changes forms. The invisible becomes visible. Thus the incarnation! Life/Energy was merely held dormant in the grip of an element able to silence its activities. Life had not ceased to be; only its powers had only gone into dormancy. They would emerge again.

For in the strict sense of the term, we must realize that such a thing as death in the sense of total annihilation either of being or matter is an unthinkable and impossible thing. That which "IS" cannot cease to "BE". That only which can happen to it is a change of state or transmutation of form. It can only come into manifestation and go out again, yet never is not. William Kingsland, in his The Gnosis or Ancient Wisdom in the Scriptures states: "In Eastern philosophy this outgoing and return of Energy is postulated as an eternal periodical process: the outgoing being called a "Day" of Brahma (the Logos or Demiurge), and the complete

withdrawal - which lasts as long as the outgoing, an incalculable period -- a "Night" of Brahma.

Answer for yourself: Is this the cycle of "birth" and "death" that we know in this physical realm in which our Souls have come to live? Yes.

Humankind, being the mirror or reflection of the cosmic process, has the same outgoing and return. In the shadow of such considerations we must come to understand that what is called "death" anywhere is but the passing from a more to a less vivid and active state of manifestation. "Death" is therefore accurately defined as the less heightened, less vibrant, condition of any form of being or life. And this gives solid philosophical base for the re-establishment of the ancient meaning of "death". As life is often called a "hell on earth", one might easily extend the metaphor and make of it a bona fide "death". **This is a "death" from which we, as Souls, must awake while living in this matter.** Thus the need for the guidance of "the Christ" which descended into this matter as well.

God is a God of righteousness and a God of Truth. His righteousness demands that we be obedient to Him. His Truth awakens our conscience where we willingly become obedient to Him (Romans 13:5, "Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake."). If we earnestly hear God's Truth, our mind and conscience are renewed continually awakening conscience for us to walk in what is ***"...good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God" (Romans 12:2)***

This brings us to Egyptian Religion once again and "the Karest/Christ". **The Egyptian Bible has been called "the Book of the Dead".** It was given a more correct name in the Egyptian language as Peri-em-heru, and was translated as meaning:

- **"The Day of Manifestation," or,**
- **"The Coming Forth by Day," or**
- **"Into the Daylight."**

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the above names of the Egyptian Bible and what they symbolically mean?

Ephesians 5:14, "Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

Answer for yourself: Does the awakeing of the hidden God in us, this spark of Energy, this "Christ within" all of mankind the antidote for the darkness and "death" of our physical habilitation of our Souls? Yes it is. And again the Gnostics and Ancient Wisdom teaches us that this "awakening" comes by knowledge; the knowledge of God about our true identity as Souls and the Divine Himself tabernacling in fleshly matter.

But it is not that easy. Hidden in the time of this Ancient Spiritual Bible are all teaching that prepares mankind to move into the "day" or "daylight" and out of "darkness". Why is this?

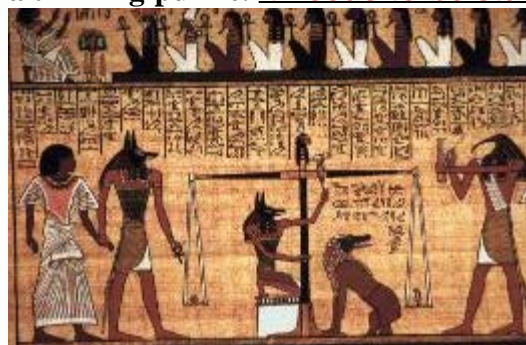
The names **"The Day of Manifestation," or "The Coming Forth by Day," or "Into the Daylight"** refers to the end of a long period of life lived in darkness. This common translation, "the Book of the Dead", should at once provoke the thought that there was a mysterious incompatibility between the Egyptian titles and the English one (given to it by the German scholar Lepsius...**"The Book of the Dead".**

Answer for yourself: How could a book whose title read "The Coming Forth By Day" be fitly named the "Book of the Dead"? There is something that we are missing. There is a mystery here to be uncovered.

Answer for yourself: What is the "Book of the Dead" all about anyway?

The "Egyptian Book of the Dead" deals mainly with the **great trial of the Soul of the deceased in the Hall of Judgment, the Hall of Osiris; and Osiris was the Lord of Amenta (underworld), the realm of the dead, the dark underworld.** He was the king of "those in their graves". The book is very similar to the typical

Christian judgment which is being enacted in the world of Souls following the demise of the body. Here we find a thrilling puzzle. It needs to be stated that the Greeks had derived most of their profound spiritual



conceptions from the Egyptians. So it is to Egypt we go first to find the original interpretation of the religious concepts which we read in our Christian Bibles today to ensure we get the "original" teaching and not those changed down through time. We have seen that "dead" referred to mankind possessing a Soul while they live in human bodies and does not refer to the demise of the body. Thus the real meaning of the "Book of the Dead" is hidden in the fact that it is a preparatory manual to ready mankind while he yet lived as "dead Souls" for their ultimate Soul's release and return to God at the demise of the physical body. In reality

what we think of "dead" is really "life" and what we think of "life" is really "death"; we have got it just backwards today and the implications of the "resurrection of these dead" which we are taught as Christians is staggering.

Answer for yourself: Do you see it?

The "resurrection from the dead" refers not to the decayed physical body but to our spiritual awakening while we are yet "dead" but live in our mortal bodies.

Answer for yourself: How is that? For starters resurrection is something that happens to us while we yet walk and breath as mortals and not something that happens to us after the demise of our fleshly bodies! THINK! The resurrection of the dead is to happen to us while we live this earthly existence:

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

As you can now surmise our Spiritual awakening to our true Divineness is the resurrection of what Paul speaks; an "awakening" of our spirit man with the aid of the "indwelling Christ" as the catalyst for our Souls "resurrection" while we yet live.

One must experience a spiritual resurrection here while in this life. Paul was teaching exactly this, when he admonished the Colossians (3:1), *"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."*

Answer for yourself: Did you see that we are to "seek the things above" since we are "risen" with Christ while we yet live in our bodies? Did you see that our "resurrection" occurs while we yet live in fleshly bodies if the "indwelling Christ" is awakened and risen in our "dead" bodies while we yet live?

This same apostle tells us that *"If we have been planted together in the likeness of his (Jesus') death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection, knowing this, that our old man (flesh) is crucified"* (Rom. 6:5, 6).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "likeness"?

Strong's Concordance: 3667 homoïoma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, resemblance: KJV- - made like to, likeness, shape, similitude.

Answer for yourself: Did we see clearly that our "resurrection" is but an abstract idea?

Answer for yourself: What does "abstract" mean? It means:

- Considered apart from concrete existence: an abstract concept (not literal)

Not applied or practical; theoretical (Of, relating to, or based on theory. Restricted to theory; not practical)

We are speaking of a "literal-physical" resurrection here; rather, a "spiritual one".

Answer for yourself: What should that say to us? Again we see the idea of the "resurrection" occurring while we yet live since after such a spiritual enlightenment that we can "know" that our flesh is put to death since "Christ has risen" in us.

Answer for yourself: Ok...let us move on. Was their **figurative use of the word "death"** based on some hidden meaning in the Book of the Dead? Could it be possible, one conjectured, that all our ancient Christian scholarship, as well as current, had missed the fundamental meaning of the word "death" by their failure to catch the true meaning of ancient symbolism? Could it be that some mighty truth lurked undiscovered under the metaphor that the Early Church Fathers either missed or rejected?

We find upon study that the ancient writers of sacred books of religion when they spoke of "death" they referred to our present life on earth in these bodies of flesh! And when they spoke of "the dead", they again referred to us, here and now, alive as we seem to be! Alvin Kuhn relates in his "The Lost Meaning of Death": "We are "alive" but "dead" right now. And by the terms grave, tomb, coffin, sepulchre, mummy-case, out of which we would be resurrected the Ancient Spiritual Masters meant these living bodies of ours! **In their theology, "to die" was to incarnate in bodies on earth.** It was found that the two words "womb" and "tomb" are from the same stem and convey the same connotation. He who enters life by way of the womb has entered the tomb of living death. In their eyes, death was to live the kind of life we are living here. **In reality for the Soul there is no such thing as death, in the sense of total destruction, for the Soul is indestructible.** And one saw then that our life here justly deserved the designation of death because it was the most restricted sphere of existence in which the Soul was ever called upon to become embodied and imprisoned. This type of life of the Soul in matter was the profoundest "death" it was ever subjected to, as an individual entity! It could go no lower in its descent from the Ein Sof, be restricted no more thoroughly than now at it dwells in the the flesh of mankind. **It should come as an astonishing realization to you that you and I could never be any more "dead" than we are now in our mortal habitat.** We are truly in the very jaws of "death", in the "valley of the shadow of death", and we are therefore the "dead" of all the ancient philosophical books.

Answer for yourself: What is the staggering implication of this that we have missed? All religions had been designed as instruction and guidance for "those in their graves" of this earthly life, and its sacred books were meant to be a light for us, "the dead", in the dark underworld of Hades, Sheol, Amenta! But long ago was lost the knowledge that such instruction was for us; that we were "the dead" for whom all religious systems were devised, and for whose revival out of the tomb of the physical body the whole end and aim of religion was conceived. **And at the bottom of all of this is "the Karest/Christ" whom is sent into the flesh of mankind to lift the animal nature of mankind above "this living death" of his fleshy existence.**

For, it seems, few if any Christian scholars, or Christian theologians, have been aware of the disguised meaning of the word "death" in their Bibles or suspected that it masked a cryptic signification. Once you study both find and see this major truth then it necessitates a reevaluation of almost every Christian teaching, dogma, and exegesis of the Christian Scriptures. Now, a clear inspection of Greek and Egyptian religious systems brings the lost clue finally to the light of day and awareness. The implications to existing Christian religious dogmas is staggering for the mind to even begin to comprehend.

Christianity, touted as a system of exclusive sacred truth or a unique revelation of divine wisdom, is already reeling under the impact of blow after blow dealt it by not only the study of Comparative Religion, Astrotheology, Comparative Mythology, the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Nag Hammadi Library, and Egyptian archeology; all of which is being made available today to the "truth seeker". The "deadly parallels" found to

run so consistently and so remarkably between the "Jesus Story" and the legends of some twenty or more former Christly figures or Sun-gods, in the role of world-saviors, are rapidly piling up the evidence that tends to **jeopardize the validity of the entire body of Gospel narrative as literal history**. It is beginning to dawn on intelligent and informed students that the New Testament Gospels are not the biography of any "person" or living character at all who was resurrected from the death of a physical body, but are old dramatic books of the religious Brotherhoods, portraying, not the "life" of any one man, but only the spiritual history of a **typical archetypical figure** which is the "pattern" for all mankind and the Soul's maturation while "dead" in these bodies of matter. **All previous Messianic characters, or Sun-gods, were only such typical and representations of the pattern for and dramatization of man's inner life**; all of which was presented under the form of a representative and symbolic "history". The Christs, all of them, were simply ideal figures held up before men to provide them with an inspiring picture of their own potential attainable perfection which is the intended goal of our incarnation. **Unbelievable as it may appear, it is the fact of history that with the lapse of time and the decay of philosophical culture, the more ignorant came to take these dramatic heroes and Sun-gods for actually living persons**. And a designing priestcraft, either itself now fallen into the depths of similar ignorance, or motivated by hidden agendas, or both, found it advantageous to the interests of a worldly ecclesiastical system to continue such a misunderstanding of "the Christ" in order to wield power and authority over the ignorant through fear of damnation if any rejected this supposed saving "orthodoxy". The "Christ internal" was made "the Christ external" and mankind has suffered ever since and lost the Divine Truth and goal for his existence because of the loss of the "keys" required to interpret this Divine Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and "Soul Science". At any rate, the Gospels, which were only spiritual allegories (see the writings of Philo, Clement and Origen, and note Paul's statement that the story of Abraham, Sarah and Hagar "is an allegory"), were about the third century converted into a supposed "infallible and inerrant literal history". In so doing mankind lost the knowledge of not only the spiritual concept of "death" but the truth about the "Christ within". And it was at this juncture that the ancient meaning of the term "death" was lost to even the minds of most learned of the leaders of Christianity, and with it fled all possibility of retaining the Ancient understanding of mankind's present spiritual nature and the intended path for the Souls' growth and maturation in this body of "death".

With that being said understand clearly that the resultant of the Divine Energies of Spirit unified with those of matter and flesh of mankind (clay) becomes the ***"one new man"*** of St. Paul's description, born of the wedlock of the two. **This "one new man", the "indwelling Christ Consciousness", is thus born out of the blending of the two natures in man. It is the Christ coming to his new birth in our experience and in our nature which is the real incarnation that balances these two natures in mankind**. Paul states that he groans and travails with the Christians until ***"Christ be formed within you."*** Our life of combined Spirit and flesh on earth is to give birth to the **Christ Consciousness** in us. This is a process to say the least but even at that understand that **this is the radical foundation for all religion**; or at least it was until Rome's reinterpretation of this Divine Concept whereby they confined and limited "the Christ" to one presumed "historical person" in Palestine in the first century. This Christ Selfhood in us is generated by the friction between the two natures in opposition within us. It is born out of the struggle between Soul and flesh/body, it is generated by the tension between the two poles of being, positive and negative, or Spirit and Matter, in the makeup of man. In humanity the Christ nature is to be made conscious of its own divine selfhood. **"Christ Consciousness" is to be brought by human experience from merely potential divinity to divinity actualized; that is, made aware of its deific being**. This explains why the Gnostics continually taught as the cornerstone of Gnosticism: **"Know Thyself"** (that man is Divine, know from where you came, and where you return when you leave this plane of existence). **"Know Thyself" might be expanded into a formula for Gnosis: "Know that within thyself which is divine, and through it, come to know Divinity"**. The awakening of "the Christ" within man is a struggle to inform matter and pervade the whole of flesh with the will of God through His Christ, thereby sanctifying mankind, body, Soul, and Spirit with God's living Energies and Mind. This is the ultimate war and struggle against the inertia of matter and the animal nature in mankind. Success comes only if man "awakens" to his Divine Nature within him by the actions of the indwelling Christ and by the internal illumination and enlightenment which comes through truth and knowledge.

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Once awakened then the indwelling Christ's job is to illuminate the mind of man as to his true identity as a Son of God. Mankind needs a "second birth" to achieve this Divine self-recognition ([examples by Virgo, Pisces, Spring Equinox and Winter Solstice](#) as seen in earlier articles). Matter provides the clay whereby the Creator can build mankind into the designs He will for "His good pleasure" and so **evolve the species into the Adam Kadmon, the perfect Cosmic reflection of Himself.**

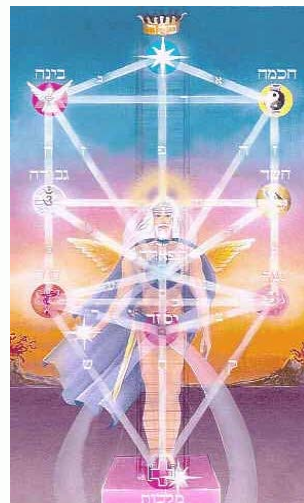
Eph 2:10 10 For we are his workmanship, created in (through) Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (KJV)

We are to grow Spiritually through the inter-workings of the Christ in our flesh in order to manifest God in this fleshly realm of existence:

Lev 20:7 7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God. (KJV)

The flesh by itself cannot do this as the testimony of the human race verifies; however, God intends the whole lump to be "leavened" by the awakening of the "Divine Spark" within mankind and allowing "the Christ" to be formed in mankind and leaven the whole person; body, Soul, and Spirit.

The Ancient Spiritual Masters taught for thousands of years that the Spirit/Energy of God and matter have come together to give birth to the Christos. This is exemplified and paralleled in Judaism in the diagram and teachings of the Kabbalah. What is being described is the blending of Spirit/Energy and matter. This is the function of matter as mother ("mother" being *mater* in Latin) to which Paul refers when he says:



"For the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain until now," labouring to bring forth ***"the Sons of God,"*** who are elsewhere ***"the sons of mind."*** The Christly principle of intellect was being gestated in the womb of mother nature, and the evolutionary office of matter was to bring it to birth in the fullness of time. Nature, which had created the animal, was next to create man, the human, whose mark of differentiation from the beast was the faculty of mind and intellect. **The wedding of the two cosmic elements, Spirit and Matter and the birth of their Son, the Christos, could take place only where the two parents could have vital communion with each other. It could therefore occur only where Spirit could impregnate matter with its life-giving power. This opportunity was provided by life only at one place on this planet, - in the physical body of man.** Only here do Soul and flesh have affective communion, for only here is there the condition of exact equilibration demanded that provided the opportunity for the "Descent of the Christ/Soul" as the 3rd nature as described by Plato above in the beginning of this article.

Truth does indeed emanate from the cosmic realm of Divine Ideas and is brought down from that high source by the Soul, for only the Soul can grasp and carry it. Souls descend from on high, bearing the light of Divine Consciousness. But, says the profound Greek philosopher Plato, this light is dimmed and nearly extinguished by being plunged into the darkness of the body (it dies, is dead in flesh). St. Paul long ago stated the case: ***"For God, who hath caused the light to shine out of the darkness, hath shined in our hearts . . . but we have this treasure in earthen vessels."*** The weak vision of man has distorted the [archetypal forms of divine truth](#), which he sees but dimly in the darkness of his earthly prison.

Doubtless the original formulators of the Ancient Spiritual and Divine Myths never dreamed there would come a time so decadent as our own today that the products of their **allegorical genius would be mistaken for the body of reality itself**; that the transparent character of their imagery would fail to be apparent and their

symbols be mistaken as if "literal history". They could not have guessed that their Divine allegories and dramas would be mistakenly taken for supposed "historical and literal" objective reality and their "personifications" of Divine attributes of God (neteru) for living humans, or that their ideal world of living imagery would become rigidly fixed into purported literal-history.

Mankind lost immeasurable Divine Light when this occurred. Sadly archetypal forms of Divine Truth were mistakenly fixated in impossible "historical" events. Ancient Egypt's cryptic but luminous paradigms of spiritual truth were turned by Christian dullness and darkness of mind into Hebrew miracles at the historic level. No one has seen this more lucidly than the English scholar and Egyptologist, Gerald Massey, as two passages reveal:

- The human mind has long suffered an eclipse and been darkened and dwarfed in the shadow of ideas the real meaning of which has been lost to the moderns. Myths and allegories whose significance was once unfolded to initiates in the Mysteries have been adopted in ignorance and reissued as real truths directly and divinely vouchsafed to mankind for the first and only time! The early religions had their myths interpreted. We have ours misinterpreted. And a great deal of what has been imposed on us as God's own true and sole revelation to man is a mass of inverted myths. . . . Much of our folklore and most of our popular beliefs are fossilized symbolism.*
- The lost language of celestial allegory can now be restored, chiefly through the resurrection of ancient Egypt; the scriptures can be read as they were originally written, according to the secret wisdom, and we now know how the history was first written as mythology.*

The world of scholarship which once repudiated Massey's contentions is now proving him right. When, however, he said that we have misinterpreted our Bible myths, it was a gross understatement of the tragic fact that has robbed the world of intended Divine Truth so necessary for the evolution of mankind.

Massey has had corroboration from other astute investigators in the field of mythicism. Godfrey Higgins, in his monumental work, Anacalypsis, says that *"what are called early histories are not histories of man, but are contrivances under the appearance of history to perpetuate doctrines . . . in a manner understood only by those who had a key to the enigma."*

The noted scholar Gerald Massey says, *"I have amply demonstrated the fact that the myths were no mere products of ancient ignorance, but are the deposited results of a primitive knowledge; that they were founded upon natural phenomena and remain the register of the earliest scientific observation."*

Surely a Christian should give heed when Origen, the most learned of the fathers of the church, speaks as follows: *"The priests have a secret philosophy concerning their religion contained in their national scriptures, while the common people only hear fables which they do not understand. If these fables were heard from a private man without the gloss of a priest they would appear exceedingly absurd."*

With the near-total extinguishing of the genius of the Ancient Interpretation by Roman Christianity the Dark Ages were born. The loss of the "keys" of interpretation to the Ancient Divine Wisdom so necessary to interpret correctly these spiritual truths and Divine Allegories the succeeding ages fell into to a mental darkness so profound that it amounted to a unlimited blindness that exists today in the Western mentality. And no remedy can be found, no awakening from the delusion, until the whole body of our heritage of ancient literature is reexamined and reinterpreted through the lens of allegory.

The epic of the soul on earth, its battle of evolution on the horizon line between the heaven of spirit and the earth of sense, can again enlighten the lives of thinking men only if the historical misinterpretation of the Ancient Divine Allegories is removed. The symbols, graphs, images, and devices for the expression of Spiritual truth that were converted into alleged history must be exposed and returned to their original intended

meanings. The figures personating the divine central Sun of Righteousness that is to rise in the collective consciousness of the human race with healing in its wings, along with its following of attributes and qualities that were transposed into men and women, must be restored to their original conceptual forms. There is no incident or detail of narrative in the scared Christian Scriptures that cannot be made to glow with a far more inspiring luminosity of meaning when taken allegorically rather than objectively and "literally". The content of the sacred literature, expressing the Nous, the God-mind, and the materialization of the divine ideas in the living world of matter, must be restored to the plane of its original conceptuality. The entire body of Scripture must now be transfigured in our consciousness with the light it was designed first to conceal, then to reveal. If done it can inaugurate finally a reenlightenment and transfiguration of human society.

The Ancients called this "Soul-Science" In ancient times, the principles of this "Soul-Science" were the very core of the Mysteries. Knowledge and instruction were not withheld from any who manifested potential capability and worthiness, as well as the desire and the will to attain the high goal of spiritual enlightenment. Thus began the tradition of secrecy. Only the reflective, discerning mind can see through and beyond the outer appearance and catch the spiritual counterpart in the world that remains hidden to the less thoughtful. The Christian movement laid hold of the great body of imagery designed to depict spiritual truth and esoteric wisdom, and transliterated it into "literal history" and when this was done the darkness overtook the light.

Failure of modern effort to read the deep message of the Book is due to the fact that modern scholars stupidly and stubbornly refuse to see that Ancient Scriptural writing was esoteric or hidden as to its meaning, and allegorical and symbolical as to its method. The ancients did not use newspaper directness. On the contrary they put up their secret wisdom, granted to them by the great Sages, in the form of allegories and myths, which were to be taken as fiction in their outward dress, but as the picture of the profoundest truth and knowledge in an inward sense. By a combination of symbols, nature signs and allegories, often woven into a background of real history, they sought to portray the deepest types of spiritual experience. The Bible has been crassly taken for literal truth about living personages on the stage of mortal history when in fact this is often only a symbolic and personification of Divine Principles. It has been rendered literally and historically to the detriment of its hidden Divine Truths. This is the most gross blunder, the most pretentious error, in all human history; this mistaking of spiritual allegorism for literal human narrative. **New research makes it positively clear that the Old Testament narratives are in their entirety rewritings of old Egyptian material, distorted and obscured as it passed down through history and later Hebrew hands. Egyptian scripture was never historical. It was spiritual symbology; pure and simple.** The weirdest phenomenon of history transpired when later ignorance took the Egyptian constructions and converted them into absurd literal narrative. And the thinking of the whole world of the civilized West has thus been based on history that never occurred, and the Christian Church has been founded on a set of miracles that were never performed by some Jewish magician. **The only miracle envisaged in ancient theology was the transformation of human character by the indwelling god, and this spiritual miracle was poetized, dramatized and allegorized in a hundred forms of outward representation, all of which was absurdly taken for personal history later.** This conversion of spiritual into biographical history has made Christianity the instrument of the grossest degradation of sublime ancient truth to which it has ever been subject. That is to say, that all Christian doctrines present the Ancient Wisdom in a more literal and hence cruder form of meaning than had ever been done before in earlier religions the world over. In the nailing of a personal Jesus on a wooden cross Christianity reduced the glorious drama of the spiritual life to its grossest and most repellant form. Little is it known that it was 700 years before Rome pictures a man hanging on a cross. This betrays the evolution of the Christian idea; not the truth. It is the business of enlightened Theosophy to lift this weight of crude literal dogmatism from off the modern imagination and conscience at whatever cost. The human soul is itself bound on the cross of gross superstition so long as these crude notions dominate the conscious and subconscious thought of modern man. The light of the true spiritual Gnosis of olden times must be cast into the dark nooks and corners of modern thinking, and disperse the mists of such errant and arrant doctrinism that we find in a "literal-historical" Christianity today. It is my firm belief, based on years of the most diligent research, that it is impossible to understand the allegories of the Bible without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies.

In closing it was my discovery after years of study following Seminary that **all religious writings deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of man, or the descent and resurrection of the soul.** It is the whole story of religion. The old books deal with nothing beyond this story and its involvements. It is itself the key to all philosophy and religion. In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings can be reduced to clear significance. It clears up the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians. **That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion.**

Our Bible, sadly misinterpreted by its most loyal devotees, is in reality a collection of ancient works that embody in veiled figures the fundamentals of the genuine old wisdom of the hierophants and initiates into these Divine Mysteries of antiquity. One might say indeed, that it is a repository of the great Mystery teaching of early times. In fact it is an assemblage of material comprising the substance of Hermeticism, Gnosticism, Kabbalism, Chaldean astrology, Greek Orphism and Hindu Wisdom, drawn mostly from ancient Egypt. It could even be said that it is a book of Platonic Theosophy. For Plato summed up most of the elements of these systems. To an orthodox churchman it would doubtless seem to belittle the Book to say that it contains nothing but the Platonic philosophy. But this is only because the average Christian and layman knows nothing of the grandeur of the Platonic wisdom. For this Book, the Bible, when correctly interpreted and its true meaning restored by the "keys" necessary for its elucidation is truly "of the gods," and perhaps the most luminous presentation of spiritual knowledge ever to be entrusted to the human intellect. Fortunate is Christianity that its Bible is heavily charged with the elements of the great Divine Wisdom of past ages. Sadly, few know. This article is created to help the reader awaken to the "Christ within" and the Divine Truth that slumbers within him.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE NETERU...THE ALL WHO ARE ONE

In a previous article I introduced the reader to a new concept: the Neteru as the "Attributes of God" as understood by the Ancient Egyptians. I shared a little about the neteru as the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God. The neteru who were called "gods" by some, were endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name, "angels".

The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possibly intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. "Neteroo" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue.

As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar.

The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word "gods" in the plural:

"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."

Answer for yourself: Does this reference by Moses to "gods" by one motivated by Monotheism seem strange? Does this principle possibly indicate that the Essenes, who would find their home in Alexandria, Egypt, later were influenced not only by Egyptian religion but by the evolution and paganization of it in their day? The Essene answer will come later for we have not gotten that far yet but the answer you will find upon examination is "yes." I have devoted a whole website to this problem which you need to see for yourself if you want to know how these ancient Divine Revelation and truths and personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God were later corrupted by these Essenes in Alexandria and Qumran where these concepts once expressed as "attributes" of the One True God were later personified as if "real people" and later applied to Jesus; thereby making him God.

The passage we find in the New Testament (Hebrews, 1:6),

Heb 1:6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstborn into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. (KJV)

reveals to us the transformation of the idea of the neteru. The the word "gods" as understood by Moses in the Song of Songs pointed about above has been modified. These attributes of the One True God now have a life of their own and they become "angels." The word for "gods" is substituted with "angels of God". Again this concept of the "neteru" shows the hidden influence of Egyptian religion not only among Judaism but even the movement later termed Christianity and because of this fact it is imperative to understand Egyptian religion in its earliest form as well as the corruption of it down through history if one wants to correctly understand both Judaism and the later corruption of Judaism and the simple Divine Revelation under Christian hands and Gentile Christianity. The term "angels", according to the Metaphysical Bible Dictionary, refers to those who "guard and guide and direct the natural forces of mind and body, which have in them the future of the whole man."

Angels, or neteru, are living energies. In the wisdom teaching of various cultures, these Causal Powers are called by many names including Agents, Angels, Conscious Thought Forms, Creative Energies, Devas, Fathers, Fountains, Gates, Governors, Hands of God, Lords, and Shining Ones.

Edwin C. Steinbrecher, an astrologer, metaphysician, and author of, The Inner Guide Meditation, says that angels are, *"living energies that contain ideas and information, specific patterns of instinctual behavior and thought. They are the energies which somehow attach themselves, without our conscious awareness, to everything we meet in the world we call real. [They] are the life energies that pour out of each of us unceasingly night and day. . . influencing everyone in our lives and causing us to be influenced in return."*

Just like the Egyptian's neteru, each "angel" has been given a name and specific function(s). And just as each neter of Egypt did not always take the same form and shape, so is the case for each angel. As your projection of them changes, so will their appearance. Sometimes, they are so blocked by the ego that you can only see their dim, hazy outlines. Many have seen angels change from a shining light to a form resembling a human being, then into a symbol (cube, triangle, etc.), and back to human features. **Upon careful examination, the concept of the Egyptian neteru was accepted by ancient and modern societies, who merely chose new names to express Egyptian ideas. The neteru became angels.**

THE TRIADS OF ANCIENT EGYPT

The energies represented by the various neteru may function together in groups or as individuals. **The interaction between the neteru are expressed in myth, which is to be understood as the dramatization of cosmic and natural laws.** We discussed the role of myth in an earlier article. The union of certain pairs of complementary energies/attributes (masculine and feminine forms) resulted in a third energy/attribute.

Some of the major Egyptian triads are:

- **Amen-Mut- Khonsu**
- **Ausar (Osiris) - Auset (Isis) - Heru (Horus)**
- **Ptah - Sekhmet - Nefertum**

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Simply when reading of Osiris and Horus and Isis as well as other "neteru" or "gods of Egypt" we are not speaking of "literal historical people" or actual "competitive gods of the One God" but Divine Concepts that operate in this One God that are very real that are later personified by the Egyptian Spiritual Masters to help mankind better understand and relate to his God and Creator. This is not an odd concept, and it was copied in the trinity of the Christian faith and few know it. This explains why the corridors of history and nation after nation express these same "Divine Concepts" under different names whom we mistakenly believe were "pagan gods" and ridicule them as "stupid" in fact **when a proper understanding of this Divine expressed in these concepts are absolutely breathtaking when you see them as they were understood by the Ancients.** Our blindness today is due to Rome who burned the worlds libraries and murdered millions to cover up the fact that their "literalization" of these "allegorical expressions of God" was a lie. They basically "literalized" the Christ within as a historical "god-man" whom we know today as "Jesus" to give validity to their Emperor as the Roman "god-man". Today we don't know this when reading accounts of a "literal" and a "supposed historical Jesus" but in fact the "Christ" was always real...but not a historical person but rather "persons" for God's Christ dwells within us all as does this God Whom we love and Whom Manifests Himself as Osiris, Isis, Horus, etc. When we speak of "resurrection from the dead" we speak of the reality of Osiris. It is but a picture expressing a holy and Divine concept which tragically down through history lost its true meaning and today as Christians we truly look through a glass darkly. Tragically the Bible speaks of what has happened to Christianity since loosing the true "gnosis" behind these concepts:

Isa 42:18-19 18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant? (KJV)

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BATTLE OF HORUS AND SET: PERSONIFICATION OF LIGHT VS. DARKNESS

When a jealous Seth slew the beloved Osiris and dropped his body into the Nile, the wife of Osiris, goddess Isis, moved all forces of nature to rescue the body of her husband. Isis prepared for the ceremonial burial of Osiris, but his murderer, his brother Seth, stole the body away and hacked it into pieces. Isis searched all of Egypt, gathering together his pieces and, with the god, Anubis, bound him together to make him whole. With the resurrected god Osiris, Isis conceived a son, Horus.

Osiris, then descended into the Netherworld to reign over the kingdom of the afterlife. Isis took her newborn son, Horus and escaped to the papyrus marshes, jealously guarding her son from the vengeful god, Seth. Goddess of love, goddess of protection, goddess of nurturing, Isis, succeeded, raising her son in secret. She raised her son, Horus, to ascend to his rightful throne, take his place over Seth.

Horus, the god, emerged from the marshes. Horus sought his father, Osiris' heritage. Horus presented his claim to the gods. The sun god, presiding over the court, secretly favored Seth and caused the court to procrastinate. The judges retired to an island to deliberate. Other gods came to chide their inaction, to coax their judgment. It is said that the goddess, Hathor, went to the sun god and offered him a blissful joining. But, the negotiations drug on, until the god Osiris sent a letter from the netherworld, to the disagreeable gods. The message is simple: The fearsome and terrifying messengers that brought the message, would drive all of the gods into the land of the dead. It was decided. The verdict, in favor of Horus.

The quarrel did not end there. Seth and Horus had an epic battle, power against power, god to god. And, in this battle, Horus lost an eye and Seth, his testicles. The eye of Horus was found and restored by the god Thoth. Horus presented the healed eye to his father, Osiris. This eye, represented the restoration of royal power. Seth, ultimately, recovered his testicles. And, though these gods, at times, did battle, they would, as well, aid each other.

Pharaohs were seen to be the living Horus. Many of the pharaohs, as did the all ancient Egyptians, still held Seth in fearful reverence. Often, a pharaoh preparing for war, would invoke the spirit of Seth, the god of the unyielding, fierce desert, in order to overpower his enemies. But, always, when pharaoh died, he became Osiris.



Horus is represented as a man, or as a hawk or falcon-headed man, often wearing the Pharaoh's crown or with a sun disc on his head. The god, would likely carry a was scepter and an ankh, the symbol for eternal life. The predator bird, the falcon is a symbol of the god, Horus. Since, Horus lost and regained his eye, the eye itself is a potent symbol, called the eye of Horus. The eye, or wadjet eye as it is called is worn or displayed as a powerful amulet of protection. **The retrieved eye is seen as the moon, the other, as the sun, thus Horus has influence over these powerful forces of nature.** Seth's testicles, weren't revered, but were commonly referred to in crude oaths. By the balls of Seth! they might say. And, thereafter, the opposing, balancing forces of the two gods lived for all time, with Horus, the god of the pharaoh and the fertile lands; Seth, the god of the desert lands and foreign peoples.

Horus and Set were originally expressions of the primal duality, the two aspects of Heaven, the day-sky and night-sky. As the Egyptian mythology was elaborated towards its final chaotic state, their symbolism drifted away from these absolute poles into the middle ground, first becoming solar, and finally taking on a variety of solar/martial and zodiacal characteristics. Yet their final form can still be expressed in a concise symbology, that of the astrological signs of Aries and Scorpio. Taken whole, their symbolism is that of the primal duality manifesting in its male aspects.

It is worth noting that in the beginning of Egyptian dynastic history Seth was a member of the venerated gods of Egypt. It is Seth that stands in the bow of the boat of Ra and slays the enemies of Ra as the ship traverses the sky on it's daily journey. It seems that in very early times the followers of the god Seth may have been conquered by the followers of the god Horus whom went on to unite upper and lower Egypt. If that is true then Seths fall from power has historical and political beginnings. It also must be considered that the roots of these stories may lie in the fact that Seth was a deity of the night and darkness. Therefore, these battles may represent day verses night or dark verses light as well as the ideas of good verses evil. Set was one of the earliest Egyptian deities, a god of the night identified with the northern stars. In the earliest ages of Egypt this Prince of Darkness was well regarded. If we look at these stories with that in mind we find ideas like; "an aging king fighting the powers of darkness that are conspiring against him". In some texts he is hailed as a source of strength, and in early paintings he is portrayed as bearer of a harpoon at the prow of the boat of Ra, warding off the serpent Apep. Yet the warlike and resolute nature of Set seems to have been regarded with ambivalence in Egyptian theology, and the portrayal of this Neter went through many changes over a period of nearly three thousand years. Pictures of a god bearing two heads, that of Set and his daylight brother Horus the Elder, may be compared to the oriental Yin/Yang symbol as a representation of the union of polarities. In time, the conflict between these two abstract principles came to be emphasized rather than their primal union. This concept can easily be equated with the sun setting and being overpowered by the darkness of night. We can also assume that this battle rages through the night only to find that the sun is once again victorious with the sunrise. By midday, the enemy is all but defeated but the victory slips away as the forces of darkness join the battle as the day grows older towards sunset. And so the battle goes; not only day to day but season to season as the Sun moves through the equinoxes and solstices (the Zodiac yearly). As Set was a god of the desert and probably symbolized the destructive heat of the afternoon sun, and thus was thought to be infertile. The hieroglyph for Set was used in words such as 'turmoil', 'confusion', 'illness', 'storm' and 'rage'. Strange events such as eclipses and thunderstorms were all attributed to him (again all manifestations of darkness).

Set's battle with Horus the Elder grew from being a statement of the duality of day and night into an expression of the political conflict among the polytheistic priesthoods for control of the Egyptian theocracy. This was rewritten as a battle between Good and Evil after Egypt expelled the Hyskos in the 18th Dynasty. Some say the Hyskos were Asiatic invaders, and others say they were an indigenous minority that seized control of the nation. This tribe ruled Egypt for a time and happened to favor the Set cult, seeing a resemblance to a storm-god of their own pantheon.

The Set cult never recovered from this identification with the Hyskos. Images of Set were destroyed or defaced. By the time Greek historians visited Egypt, wild asses, pigs, and other beasts identified with the Set cult were driven off cliffs, hacked into pieces or otherwise slaughtered at annual celebrations in a spirit akin to the driving out of the Biblical scapegoat. The report of these historians is often thought to be a valid account of a timeless and immutable theocracy, but just looking at the frequency with which the ruling capital moved to different cities (each being a cult-center) is enough to dispel this idea. One controversial Egyptologist has suggested that the worship of Set might have predated the concept of paternity. Later cults incorporating a father god would reject this fatherless son. This introduces another bizarre factor in the transformation of the Night/Day battle between brothers into an inheritance dispute between Set and Horus the Younger. Any book on Egyptian myth you pick up contains the gory details of this cosmic lawsuit. I have always been intrigued, though, that while all books affirm that Set tore Osiris to pieces, everybody knows about Osiris, and it is quite hard to collect the pieces of the puzzle that is Set. Egyptologists have never agreed what the animal used to symbolize Set actually is. Since the sages of ancient Egypt did not use an unrecognizable creature to represent any other major deity, we may guess that this is intentional, and points to an esoteric meaning.

This mythology of the two heroes has appeared in nearly every human culture (Cain/ Abel, Romulus/Remus, Jacob/Esau myths). The examples above are merely a few of the more familiar past expressions but know that behind them all is the eternal tension between light and darkness.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



[**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)

ANCIENT MAN AND HIS FEAR OF DARKNESS: THE ORIGIN FOR ALL WORLD RELIGIONS?

Archeology is our friend because according to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available ancient records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food to sustain one's family without falling prey to what you hunted and becoming a meal yourself for the roaming predatory animals, was a life and death struggle. As if that was not enough primitive mankind had to battle the elements, in particular winter, for his survival and this was a test of his endurance and skill to survive.

It was from these sparse, distressful conditions of the human race that the Ancient's long history of the search for God, his Creator, and meaning of life has come. From the beginning, man's' profound questions concerning his origins and how he was created and by Whom demanded answers. When no clear answer were forthcoming from the universe, man turned inward, and developed his own based upon what he saw above and around him. Keep in mind that all the theological teachings of the Western World were developed in the Northern Hemisphere. The study of this Subject, man's search for his origin and his Creator, is properly called - "Astro-Theology" or, "The Worship of the Heavens".

The Ancient's understanding of his origins and his Creator is the first, original, and therefore the oldest, and most esteemed tale on Earth! It did not take ancient man very long to decide that in his world of wonder and fear that his single greatest enemy to be feared was the darkness of night, and all the unknown dangers that came with it. Simply stated, man's first enemy was darkness.

Understanding this one fact alone, people can readily see why the greatest and most trustworthy friend the human race could ever have was by far, heaven's greatest gift to the world.

Answer for yourself: And what was ancient man's greatest friend and gift from God? It was the Sun that eliminated the threat of darkness that was man's greatest enemy.

Armed with this important truth we can now begin to unriddle the hidden mysteries that lay behind Christianity as well as the vast majority of earth's religions. It is the oldest and greatest story ever told; namely, the salvation of mankind by God through His Sun.

Modern-day Christianity has often belittled our ancient ancestors and falsely accused them of being no more than ignorant worshippers of the Sun. The hard facts of the matter is that this accusation is a blatant lie.

Understand that no people of the ancient world believed the "Sun" to be "God". In reality every Ancient culture and nation on Earth have all used the Sun as the most logically appropriate symbol to represent the Glory of the unseen Creator of the heavens. I used to accept this premise until I began to study for myself and you can't imagine my surprise and amazement as I studied the Ancients and found that they not only did not literally worship this "orb" of Heaven as many Christian writers had depicted but they had a much greater possession of knowledge of the world and the Cosmos than mankind today. That's right; almost impossible to believe until you see this for yourself. I found that the ancient Egyptians had developed a very complex religious system, called the Mysteries, which was also the first system of salvation given to mankind. As such it regarded the human body as a prison house of the soul, which could be liberated from its bodily impediments, through the discipline of the Arts and Sciences, and advanced from the level of a mortal to that of a God. This was the notion of the sumum bonum or greatest good, to which all men must aspire, and it became the basis of all ethical concepts. The Egyptian Mystery System was also a Secret Order, and membership was gained by initiation and a pledge of secrecy. The teaching was graded and delivered orally to the Neophyte and hierophant; and under these circumstances of secrecy, the Egyptians developed secret systems of writing and teaching, and forbade their Initiates from writing what they had learnt. In the article that follows I will begin to explain this "secret wisdom" of the Inner Mysteries that was withheld

from the layman and is yet kept from them today primarily because over time this secret legacy has been lost only to be recovered through the efforts of Champollion, a French Egyptologist, who is acknowledged as the father of modern Egyptology. He achieved many things during his short career, but he is best known for his work on the Rosetta Stone. It was his deciphering of the hieroglyphics contained on the Stone that laid the foundations for Egyptian archaeology and this paved the way to restoring not only this earliest salvation message of God to mankind as taught by the Egyptian Priesthoods but explains and reveals the background of the various "Jesus Stories" as collected down through history in the depictions of the many solar gods. So it is time to not only set the record straight regarding the Ancients' understanding of the Sun and its role in their "religions" but expose Christianity for what it is; namely, the literalization of the personified Sun in its path through the Heavens and Zodiac in the person of "Jesus Christ". It is to these issues we now turn.

THE ETERNAL CONFLICT OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS

Paul records for us in one of his epistles:

1 Cor 15:14-15 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

It goes without saying that the above two verses often confuse the reader because it appears that one verse speaks of a historical Christ Jesus and the other a mystical concept and not a historical person?

Answer for yourself: Who was literally this "Jesus Christ" we read about from the pen of Paul? What does it mean that he is "risen"?

Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith and then decide *"...if Christ be not risen."* But for that to happen we have to understand an Ancient concept that generated the world's religions and that being primitive man's fear of the dark. You will understand after you read this article.

Let's travel back for a moment to about 20,000 B.C.E. or so and try to put ourselves into the place of Ancient mankind. It's early evening, and the Sun had just set. In this time before sidewalks, streetlights, headlights, and the glow of cities, the moonless night was truly dark, so dark that it was often dangerous to be outside at night. The blackness made it difficult to see the ground, and the dark gave cover to beasts and plunderers that prowled the night. At nighttime, it was very, very dark and until fire was discovered, it was man's most dangerous enemy and threatened his very survival. In the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of the Sun" to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore, the morning Sun focused man's attention on his heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth, and in doing so, you can see how the Sun became the appropriate symbol of the Creator's divine benevolence from heaven. And as winter progressed Ancient man noticed that it became darker for longer and longer periods of time and much colder. It was inarguably, unremittingly, and unexplainably dark. Watching the Heavens primitive man saw the Sun was fading fast and receding at sunset on the horizon as it set. He feared that his source of "salvation" might stop shining altogether, and might never reappear. Ancient mankind saw the dark as his mortal enemy for it gave cover for all the bad things that could happen to him: attacks from other tribes, the capture of his family, attacks from predator animals, prey to poisonous snakes, injuries sustained by accidents that occur in the dark, etc. All the bad things seemed to happen in the dark. So until the discovery of fire which brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, primitive man only had the "Great Fire of Day" which served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence.

Answer for yourself: Is this the reason that several thousand years ago mankind said and believed at it says in Deut 4:24, and Heb 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a "Consuming Fire" in heaven? It sure was.

All mankind quickly came to realize that he was attached and bound to a life on Earth, but it was the sky that brought to him his "salvation" and man reasoned that this was the home of his God and Creator. The Heavens above was to the Ancients God's dwelling place. Over time as man created and reasoned his various "theologies" and personified the Sun, the symbol of his God, and its movements in the Heavens it would be a short step to personify the Sun as the "Son" of the Sun and they further reasoned that God's Son/Sun would also reside with his Father "up there in Heaven". It was assumed that God's 'Sun was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Sun, you have seen the Father " or "The Father is glorified in his Sun".

As you can imagine Ancient man had no problem understanding that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun because the Sun not only caused the crops to grow and produce a harvest that guaranteed his life and longevity but the light and warmth that it gave mankind was the main factor in his safety and security as explained above. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun. It followed that God's 'Sun' was nothing less than "mankind's Saviour".

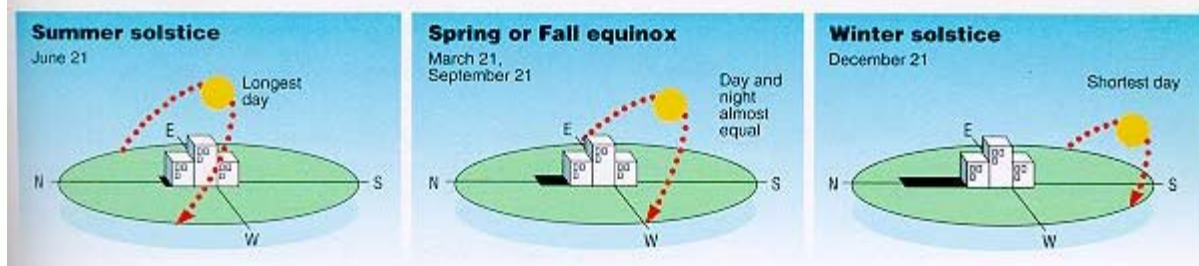
One of the things that amazed me in my study of Egypt was their unbelievable knowledge of Science, Physics, and Astronomy. You have to read it for yourself to see how they understood these disciplines in the way that they did but the ancients understood the intricacies of the atom and molecules. The Ancients understood energy and since life is energy, and energy from the Sun gave life, they then understood that their own existence was sustained by themselves taking energy into their bodies from the foods that they ate that was again sustained by the Sun. They again reasoned that Sun was giving up its life supporting energy in order that they could live.

Answer for yourself: Is this where we get the concept that God's Sun, or God personified in the Sun, gives His life for us in order that we might live? We sure do.

As you now clearly see the Ancients reasoned that their lives came from and were sustained each day by "Their Saviour... in the form of God's Sun". But this truism only worked as long as the Sun would return each morning to pour out his life for them. Primitive mankind's hope of salvation, both present and future, would be secure only if his "Savior, in the form of the Sun was 'Risen'". This might sound complicated but it is not. The Ancients tracked the Sun, their Savior, across the sky daily and yearly for thousands of years and little escaped their scrutiny. You only have to read the extent and depth of their Astronomy and their records to be amazed and flabbergasted at what they knew and the knowledge they possessed. They knew that if their Sun, their Savior did not rise from his grave of darkness in the dead of Winter then all would be lost for mankind. To understand this you need to understand the schematic that follows.

At the dead of Winter the Sun was noticed to set progressively southward in the horizon and the days progressively possessed less light and warmth. It appeared to the Ancients that the Sun was dying. Ancient mankind reasoned that light was dying; the Sun was dying just as he had seen others of his species die. It was the most scary time for the Ancients. As what we now call mid-December came closer, the days got shorter still. Then came December 21, what we call the Winter solstice, the longest night of the year -- which also meant the shortest day of the year, with Sunlight practically imperceptible after that harrowing dark night. Our prehistoric ancestors wondered how vegetation and

animals would survive, how they would they survive without the Sun. Little wonder that in almost every nation and their recorded histories we find that traditions and ceremonies and customs evolved, some of them not so nice, to propitiate the dark and entice the Sun to come back strong. One element of this frenzy for light, once it was feasible, was bonfires. They kept the dark at bay and illuminated festivities



aimed at winning back the Sun. **All the world waited patiently for the Son's 'imminent return'**. They further reasoned that surely the Divine Father and Creator would never leave them at the mercy of this world of darkness. Over the centuries man, through his observations of the Sun and the pattern of its movement, was reassured that the Creator's Heavenly promise concerning his Sun was surely that... **"He would come again"** ...to light their path, and save those lost in the darkness. He was reassured every morning and every year as the cycle of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac seemed to repeat.

Logically, the Ancients reasoned that even if man himself died, as long as the Sun continued to dawn and set each day, life on Earth will continue forever. **Therefore, it was said in the Ancient texts that "everlasting life was 'the gift' that the Father gives through his Sun."**

Answer for yourself: We have mentioned that the Sun was personified as the "Son". Understanding that these Ancient and eternal and Divine concepts were captured for all time in legend and myth by the Ancients then when we read for example:

John 3:16 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

then is it too far of a stretch to see that **"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten SUN that we may have life everlasting"** ..on the Earth?

Early mankind not only feared the dark but the manifestations of evil and harm that lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night. **He further reasoned that all evil or harmful deeds were naturally, the..."works of darkness."** Let us not forget that anthropomorphism or personification is the attribution of human characteristics to inanimate objects, animals, forces of nature, and others. Anthropomorphism in the form of personification consists of creating imaginary persons who are the embodiment of an abstraction such as Darkness, Death, Lust, or War. In our study we are concerned with the personification of Light and Darkness as man's greatest Savior and greatest Adversary. Early man simply personified these forces because it was extremely difficult for them to picture or discuss God or these forces that came from the Creator of all without an anthropomorphic framework. Thus we see the darkness personified as the "Devil":

- With the return of the Sun each morning, man felt more secure in his world and therefore, was at peace. Therefore, God's 'Sun' was with his warm rays of life and hope...The Great "Prince of Peace".
- Conversely the dark evil of night was ruled by none other than..."Prince of Darkness"

I want to show you something having understood now the personification of forces:

- **The Dark was Evil**
- **Primitive mankind reasoned it as "Dark"-"Evil"**
- **"D"-"Evil"**
- **the "Devil"..get it?**

You have just seen the origin of one of the biggest theologies known to man...the Devil which is nothing but darkness personified and we don't know it and we raise millions of dollars to fight an imaginary war in our Churches to fight this Devil and pray against him and fast and bind him over and over again as if he and God are in some mortal combat...which they are not. It seems we have learned nothing and find ourselves at the very same stages of development of primitive man thousands and thousands of years ago. At least the Egyptians understood this as allegory and Christians think it is real today.

Answer for yourself: Did you know that we get our English words 'Good' and 'God' from the German word 'Goth' as in 'Gothic'? Now we see God is Good, and Devil is Evil.

Hopefully you can now see that it is only a short step to see "The Light of God's Sun" equated with the light of

truth - and evil equated with darkness. From then on, it was simple to understand... "Light was good and dark was bad".

Answer for yourself: Could this be behind all racism where people hate the darker skinned of mankind? You bet it is!

That being true, then that Great Orb of Day, God's Sun, can rightly say of itself,

John 9:5 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

We now have before us two cosmic brothers - one very good, and one very evil.

Answer for yourself: Is the first story of this cosmic brotherhood and struggle found in the story of Osiris and Set and their conflict and struggle that ends with Osiris' death and resurrection (similar to the Sun being raised from the dead once a year)? You bet it is. This conflict between light and darkness is replayed in almost every religion of the world between its saviors and its adversaries. Christianity is not immune to this pattern as well.

One of these forces brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth". The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer"... "The Adversary"... "The Devil"... "The God of this world"... "The Prince of this World of Darkness".

KNOWING THIS...THEN LETS EXAMINE THE "JESUS STORY"

It has been said that: *"The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun."*- Thomas Paine

Answer for yourself: Could this be true? How could this be true? How could the Ancients come to worship the Sun? Well you saw that they didn't but rather the Sun represented to them the Creator. But has the "Sun" or the personification of the Sun as the "Son" become part of the Christian sage and gospel and we not know it?

The above quote is a most serious charge against Christianity and if such a charge can be shown to have validity then one should be honest enough before God to begin a serious investigation in his religious beliefs in order to separate truth from fiction.

Well it is for certain most who read our articles don't wish to be in "sin". A small article of this size cannot possibly do justice to such a complex and verbose subject as we have at hand but I hope to "break the egg" so to speak to help our readers begin to scrutinize the subject matter at hand in more detail by their personal study. Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith, and then decide what to do with the serious "charge" made in the above quote by Thomas Payne; that the Christian faith today is nothing but an evolution of "Sun" worship transfigured into "Son" worship. Again I wish to reiterate the seriousness of such a charge if it can be proven.

IN THE BEGINNING...

But in order to do that, we must go back not 2000 years to the birth of Christ, but 15 to 20,000 years to the birth of modern man. For when one seeks to establish foundations, one must begin at the beginning. We must begin with the Aryan peoples of the world.

Many thousands of years ago, in what we refer to as the "primordial world" of the ancients, human life was a far different experience from that which we enjoy today. While it is true that we have less documentation on that prehistoric world than we have on our own age, enough is known from the ancient writings, many in stone, to paint a rather clear picture of our remote ancestry. If we have learned anything at all, it is this: "That the

more we change, the more we stay the same." And nowhere is this more clearly demonstrated than in the history of man's quest for "God", and the ancient religion we still keep holy.

According to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food for one's family without becoming a meal oneself was a life-and-death struggle. It was from these meager, distressful conditions of the human race that our long history of the search for God and meaning of life has come.

Any evolution, at its most accelerated rate, is always agonizingly slow. But from the beginning, man's profound questions demanded answers. When no clear answers were forthcoming from the universe, man turned inward and developed his own. The study of this subject is termed "Astro-Theology" or the "worship of the heavens".

It did not take ancient man very long to decide that in this world the single greatest enemy to be feared was the darkness of night. Simply stated, man's first enemy was darkness.

With this one fact alone, one can readily understand why the greatest and most trustworthy friend the human race would ever have was heaven's greatest gift to the world . . . the Glorious Rising Orb of Day...the Sun. With this simple truth understood, we can now begin to unravel ascent of man and the origin of the "crucifixion of the Sun"; or should I say the "crucifixion of the Son". Notice the word-play and stay tuned!

Even before people understood the details of how the Sun worked, they were aware of its supreme importance in their lives. It is no accident that so many ancient religions had as their major god a personification of the Sun. To ancient peoples, it was extremely important to be able to track the motions of the Sun in the sky and predict the coming of the seasons. After all, planting seeds at the wrong time could lead to complete disaster.

WHAT LED TO THE PERSONIFICATION OF THE SUN AND THE ORIGINS OF RELIGIONS...THEOLOGY OUT OF ASTRONOMY

To understand the Sun's motions and their effects, it is easier to start by imagining the Earth entirely alone. Without the Sun, it would be night everywhere on the Earth at the same time. The stars would silently wheel by, east to west, as the Earth turned. Looking to the north, we would see the stars moving in slow circles around the circumpolar Pole Star, Polaris. Any particular star would always rise in the same location and set directly opposite. That is, if a star rose in the east at a point 30 degrees from due south, it would set in the west at a point 30 degrees from due south. And that would be it. Nothing else would happen. The stars would follow the same paths as seen from the Earth, over and over without change. If this were the case then today we would have no "theology" because as you will see the Ancients would interpret the movement of the Sun and stars in the Heavens and give the world not only Divine Truths written by the Creator in the blackboard of sky but over time theologies would develop that would translate these Divine Truths to mankind but also aberrations of them which nullified them as well. To say I have been disillusioned by what I have seen in about 20 years of scholarly study into the origins of my birth faith, Christianity, is an understatement but it is only finally coming to study Egypt thoroughly where I uncovered these Divine Truths in their simplest forms as these Ancient masters saw in the Heavens that I was able to rest and sort this whole "theological mess" out to my satisfaction. The final puzzle pieces were long in coming but they came finally and when one undertakes a study of our websites then he sees the progression from Ancient Divine Truths once understood "allegorically" in their purest form to the later "literalization" of them by Rome in which these earlier Divine Truths were so altered to not only lose their truest meanings but alternate erroneous meanings substituted for them. Then sadly the truth was lost for mankind and in its place a false revelation taught as the truths of God. Such comparative study will reveal this to the discerning and dedicated student of comparative religion, mythology, astronomy, astrology, Biblical texts and their alterations, Biblical languages, both Aramaic, Hebrew, and Greek coupled with a through study of the origin,

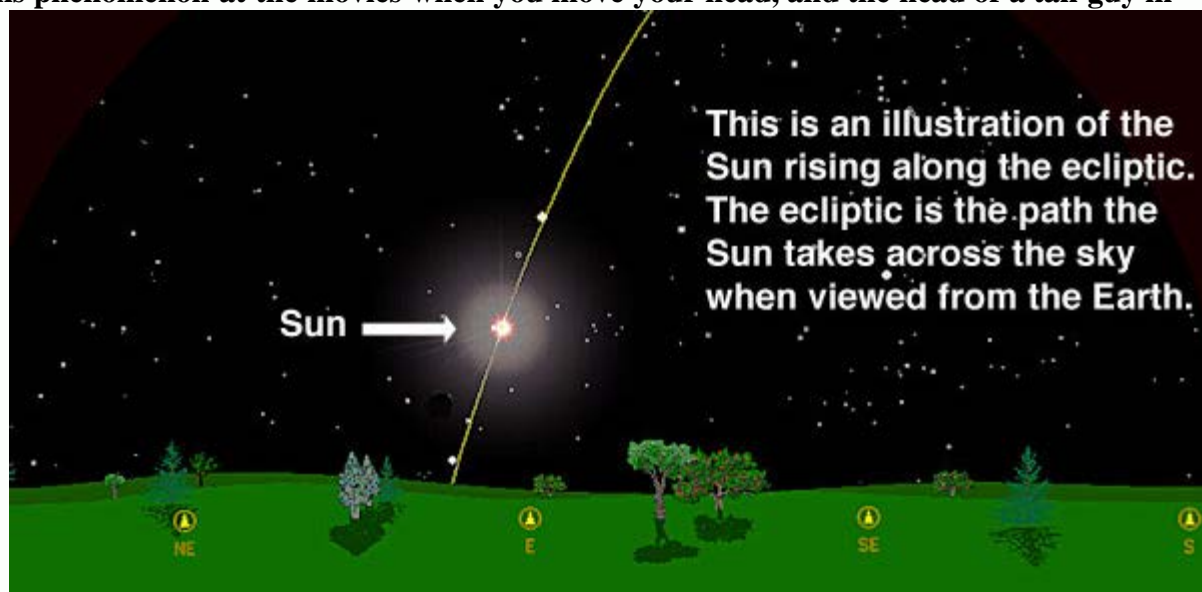
manipulation, and corruption of the New Testament throughout its evolution over the earliest centuries of the antisemitic Gentile Church.

But back to the issue at hand, the way in which the stars appear to move in the sky, or "apparent motion," is a consequence of the rotation of the Earth. The stars seem to move, but of course it is the Earth that is moving.

But we are not immersed in total and perpetual darkness for the Sun does exist. Now imagine the Earth spinning on its axis, but with the Sun very far off to one side. Half of the Earth will be illuminated at any given time. This, of course, is day. Some of the stars will be hidden by the Sun and we will be unable to see them. As the Earth rotates, the Sun will appear to rise and set along with the unseen stars that it is in front of it.

Again if the Earth were stationary, this would be the whole story and we would have more than likely a "limited" theology but that is not the case. If the earth was stationary the same stars would be blocked all the time, and the Sun would simply rise and set in exactly the same way each day. But we know if we have ever watched the horizon that the Sun does not rise and set in exactly the same place on the horizon every day. We can see that very clearly when looking at the tri-part depiction of the Sun as it sets accordingly with the Summer solstice, Spring and Autumn equinoxes, and the Winter solstice pictured above.

The Earth moves around the Sun. As the Earth moves through the year, the Sun blocks different stars. You may have experienced this phenomenon at the movies when you move your head, and the head of a tall guy in front of you blocks a different part of the movie screen. This is why we see different constellations at different times of the year. Each day the Sun appears to move just a little bit relative to the stars. In a year, it goes completely around and comes back to the starting point. The path it takes is called the Ecliptic. If the Sun's



path is observed from the Earth's reference frame, it appears to move around the Earth in a path which is tilted with respect to the spin axis at 23.5° . This path is called the ecliptic. It tells us that the Earth's spin axis is tilted with respect to the plane of the Earth's solar orbit by 23.5° . The significance of the ecliptic is evident if we examine the Earth's orbit around the Sun. That orbit lies in a plane, flat like a tabletop, called the plane of the ecliptic (or sometimes just "the ecliptic"). In one year, as the Earth completes a full circuit around the Sun (drawing above), the Earth-Sun line and its continuation past Earth sweep the entire plane. Planets seen in the sky are always near the ecliptic, which means that their orbits are never too far from the plane of the ecliptic. They all circle the Sun in sort of a group limited to a certain path and angle around the Sun as drawn out in the Heavens. This is astonishing when you think about this. In other words, the solar system is rather flat, with all its major parts moving in nearly the same plane. Even though the planets move on the celestial sphere, they do not wander all over it but are confined to a narrow strip, dividing it in half. Now we come to the stars.

Stars along that same strip are traditionally divided into the 12 constellations of the zodiac. The name, related to "zoo," comes because most of these constellations are named for animals--Leo the lion, Aries the ram, Scorpio the scorpion, Cancer the crab, Pisces the fish, Capricorn the goat and Taurus the bull. At any time, the Sun is also somewhere on the celestial sphere, and as the Earth turns, it rises and sets the same way as stars do.

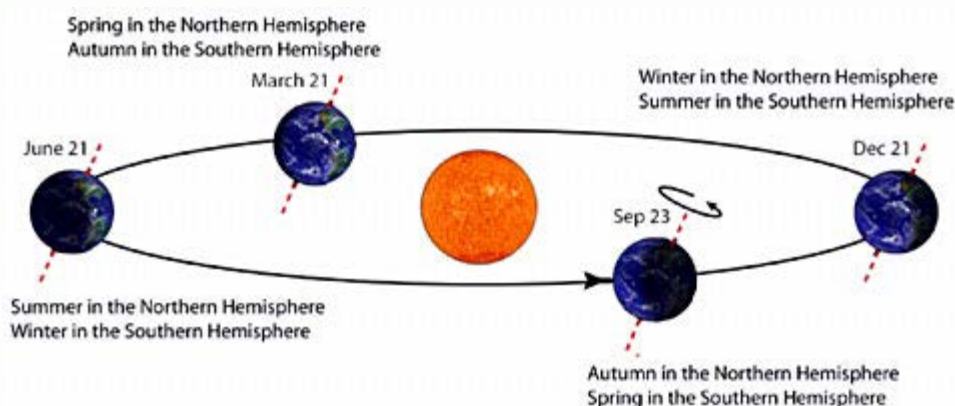
Like the planets, the Sun, too, moves around the zodiac, making one complete circuit each year. Every month it covers a different constellation of the zodiac, which is the real reason why those constellations are 12 in number. Of course, during that month, this particular constellation is not seen, because the sky near the Sun is too bright for its stars to be seen (except, very briefly, during a total eclipse of the Sun). One can however figure out where the Sun is on the zodiac (as ancient astronomers have done) by noting which is the last constellation of the zodiac to rise ahead of the Sun, or the first to set after it. Obviously, the Sun is somewhere in between. In this manner each month-long period of the year was given its "sign of the zodiac."

Imagine standing in the center of a racetrack. As the cars go around they will appear to trace out a circle. The cars appear to go horizontally. They do not appear to be moving up in the direction of your head or down in the direction of your feet. If you tilt yourself a bit, the cars will appear to be sometimes up and sometimes down. This is exactly what happens with the Earth. The earth is tilted by 23.5 degrees compared to how it travels around the Sun. So, sometimes the Sun appears to be a bit north and sometimes a bit south. Thus, as the year progresses, the Sun appears to set in slightly different locations relative to the horizon. The winter and summer solstices mark the most southern and northern Sunrises respectively, while at the equinoxes the Sun rises and sets exactly in the east and west (see the picture at the top of the article once again).

As the Sun moves along the Ecliptic it appears higher and lower in the skies.

Answer for yourself: Why is this of major importance for us and all later "theologies", myths, and legends created by Ancient mankind?

This has had and still does have a tremendous and huge effect on life on the earth. In the winter, when the Sun is low in the sky, less solar energy falls on a given unit of area on the surface of the earth, and the weather is much colder and the days much darker. Some plants and animals become dormant. Food is not at plentiful and the encroaching darkness was the greatest threat to Ancient mankind as explained above. In the summer, when the Sun is high in the sky, a lot more solar energy falls on a unit of area on the earth, and the weather is much warmer and harvests are plentiful and Ancient mankind experienced his salvation because of the Sun pouring out is life for him in the form of light and heat and photosynthesis that fed him and his family (as well as the animals which was his food). Plants and animals do not have to compete as strongly for resources, and it is the best time to reproduce. In pre-historic times, summer was a joyous time of the year for those primitive people who lived in the northern latitudes. The snow had disappeared; the ground had thawed out; warm temperatures had returned; flowers were blooming; leaves had returned to the deciduous trees. Some herbs could be harvested, for medicinal and other uses. Food was easier to find. The crops had already been planted and would be harvested in the months to come. Although many months of warm/hot weather remained before the fall, they noticed that the days were beginning to shorten, so that the return of the cold season was inevitable.



The image to the left shows that the seasons are due to the tilt of the Earth, not due to a variation in distance to the Sun. In each of these seasons the Sun played a major role and this was understood by the Ancients during his evolution as a species on this planet. This balance between "light and darkness" was an eternal struggle that spelled either "life" or "death" for primitive mankind. The Sun was the driving force and energy behind all life on the earth and it was

understood as such by primitive mankind. As the Sun waned man feared the oncoming darkness and the many threats it brought him and his family as their lives were actually threatened by the loss of the Sun and the

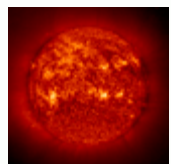
daylight and warmth it provided. This onslaught of darkness following the Summer solstice as the Sun slid southwestward in the sky with its diminishing light and warmth was feared by primitive mankind. Over time this "darkness," mankind's greatest enemy, was captured in legend and myth that paralleled the path of the Sun in the sky. This whole event of the demise of the Sun in the winter with the Sun moving to its eventual shortest daylight and warmth of the year at the Winter solstice was immortalized by primitive mankind and the Ancients in myth and allegory which depicted this tension and battle between the forces of light and darkness. By now you understand that Ancient man saw the darkness as his mortal enemy. In so doing he understood that the darkness was evil. Our theology begins with his understanding of the connection between "evil" and "darkness".

The infatuation with this struggle with "Darkness" will go so far as to motivate men to change the Hebrew Scriptures as we find in the [forger of the Hebrew Scriptures where the word "Lucifer" \(the light bringer\) is later added when the original Hebrew texts never mention this word.](#)

[Of course as you now see the background for all of this was Astronomy and not "theology".](#) It won't be long before "theology" will be birthed from Astronomy. And it does not end here! The battle of the Sun versus the darkness has been immortalized in every dualism known to man presently. [Behind every religion in some form or another is this basic paradigm of the struggle of "light" versus "darkness".](#) I want you to know that as long as these allegories and metaphors remained just that, allegories and metaphors of Divine truths witnessed in a "literal" sense by primitive mankind and the Ancients then we don't have a problem as I see it since all knew at one time that this was but allegory of forces of Nature.

THE SEPARATION OF MANKIND.....2 GROUPS EMERGE

But over time and with the development of various Priesthoods, there developed a diversification of this knowledge into two camps. Realizing that all mankind is not on the same evolutionary level and with different capabilities of understanding there developed two different levels of understanding of this eternal struggle of "Darkness" against the "Light". The most highly evolved are far above the least evolved, both in intelligence and character; the capacity to understand and to act varies at every stage. The Priesthoods reasoned that it was



useless to give to all the same religious teachings. Thus developed an "Inner Mystery" and "Outer Mystery" where the Sun was personified in all nations who were seeking after God who was pictured by them as the Sun (the savior of mankind). Those initiated into the "Inner Mysteries" came to know the truth of the personification of the Sun in the legends and myths that they had heard since childhood while those in the "Outer Mysteries" were content with the "literalized"

stories of their culture and religion's heroes. It from these "Outer Mysteries" we find today the host of stories of men like Osiris, Attis, Dionysus, Mithra, etc., all solar personifications believed by those in the "Outer Mysteries" to have been real people in antiquity. But those in the "Inner Mysteries" knew better; they knew the truth behind the stories inherited about assumed people like Osiris and Jesus.

[The existence of the Sun at the center of almost all world religions is verified by research into comparative religion and the findings indisputably proves that the religions of the world are markedly similar in their main teachings and the symbolism by which they express their leading beliefs. This similarity, amounting in many cases to indistinguishable identity, proves accordingly a common origin for all world religions. This of course is the Sun and its battle against darkness.](#)

Actually, the connection between astronomy and mythology has not gone unnoticed by apologists. I have a few Christian sources that go to great lengths to "disprove" the connection between astrology and Christianity by steering their readers away from the traditional Sun cycle. To admit such a link would be fatal to the vainness of their faith. [Now, we are not longer dependent upon the Ancients and their legacy which has come to light with the aid of archeology in these last 200 years for seeing the "Jesus Story" as an allegory of the Sun and its path through the sky but today, thanks to computer technology, we can simulate these biblical events for ourselves and see with positive proof that the Gospel narratives were derived from the stars and movements of the constellations in the sky. We can confirm that the Bible](#)

contains nothing more than a series of pagan myths with a different spin.

One quick example if we might. We all most likely know that Jesus' birthday is celebrated on December 25th but few know the actual reason behind it. If you were to study the Winter solstice you will find that it is at this time of the year that "Darkness" has triumphed over the light of the Sun in its annual path across the sky and the Heavens. Primitive man understood he had entered into the darkest and coldest days of the year which also provided the least light and he and his life and the lives of his family were threatened at every corner. His fear of his death was paramount in his mind and life. Coupled with that was his observation that the Sun had been receding in the sky and he feared the Sun was dying or had died on those three days annually where it remained motionless in the Southwestern horizon as it set in the very same place 3 days in a row. Relieved on the next day, our December 25th, the Sun began to move again but this time backwards as it begins its climb in the sky and Heavens once again and in so doing bringing with it the promise of longer light, warmer temperatures, photosynthesis, and a bountiful harvest to come that ensure man's life and security and existence.

Understanding this scenario then understand the favorite rationale for why Jesus' birthday is celebrated on December 25th. It has been said that this date of December 25th the early Christian fathers chose as a way of attracting pagan followers. That's not the whole of it however although partly true. It was chosen because of the path of the Sun in relation to the seasons and the circuit of the Sun through the Zodiac. **Upon study you can see for yourself that the entire nativity legend can be seen played out in the sky. Christian mythology is written as if the events that took place in the sky and the Heavens actually took place on earth (but they didn't).** Unless one knows to even look for this astronomical and astrological evidence behind what we read in the New Testament then he will read the New Testament his whole life never aware that behind the stories he reads are Ancients stories told which originated in the stars and which were depicted in the lives of make-believe heroes. Sadly we don't know to look for the double meaning in the Bible's language and without it the astronomical connection can't be seen. **But once you become aware of this hidden revelation behind the depiction of Jesus in the "Jesus Story" then you see that the Gospels are laid out according to the zodiacal motifs with Jesus, the personified Sun hero, passing through the four seasons as well as the whole of the 12 houses of the Zodiac:**

Answer for yourself: Is this why the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is called by both Ancient and modern scholars a "solar myth"? Yes it is.

The seasons of the year are caused by the 23.5° tilt of the earth's axis. Because the earth is rotating like a top or gyroscope, it points in a fixed direction continuously -- towards a point in space near the North Star. But the earth is also revolving around the Sun. During half of the year, the southern hemisphere is more exposed to the Sun than is the northern hemisphere. During the rest of the year, the reverse is true. At noontime in the Northern Hemisphere the Sun appears high in the sky during summertime and low in the sky during winter. The time of the year when the **Sun reaches its maximum elevation occurs on the day with the greatest number of daylight hours. This is called the summer solstice**, and is typically Jun. 21 -- the first day of summer. **The lowest elevation occurs about Dec. 21 and is the winter solstice -- the first day of winter, when the night time hours are maximum.** Almost exactly half-way between the winter and summer solstice is the time of the vernal or spring equinox. It is one of two times during the year when the daytime and nighttime are almost exactly 12 hours long, and very close to being equal to each other.

This personified Sungod, or Sungodman, is born every year on December 25, **the Winter solstice**, the first day when daylight hours start to increase. In the winter months, the darkness of evil is still in force. As the daylight hours start to increase, he is said to be increasing in strength.

- His mission starts on the first day of spring on the **Spring equinox** when daylight hours equal nighttime hours. Spring is the time of righteousness. Christianity and other religious associate three themes with the vernal equinox:
 - Conception and pregnancy leading to birth on the winter solstice.
 - Victory of a god of light (or life, rebirth, resurrection) over the powers of darkness (death). Some religious historians believe that the god-man's death and resurrection legends were first associated

with Pagan deities many centuries before the birth of Jesus. They were simply grafted onto stories of Jesus' life in order to make Christian theology more acceptable to Pagans in the Roman Empire.

- Ancient Christians and Church Fathers, when confronted with their plagiarism of solar gods, had an alternate explanation; they claimed that Satan had created counterfeit Pagan deities with many of the same life experiences as Jesus had. Satan and his demons had done this, in advance of the coming of Christ, in order to confuse humanity.
- The descent of the goddess or god into the underworld for a period of three days. This is such a popular theme among religions that mythologists refer to it as "the harrowing of Hell."
- He, the personified Sun, is at full strength at the **Summer solstice** when the Sun is at its highest position in the sky. As the Sun passes over the solstice it descends through the summer months, the dark forces of evil are said to be sapping his strength. The opposition and conflict between the Darkness and the Light only intensify.
- When the Sun passes through the **Autumnal equinox**, the evil forces of darkness are said to be ruling and the Sun continues its decline in the sky onward to its soon coming death at the Winter solstice.
- On the three darkest days of the year, the **Winter solstice**, the Sun is dead from December 21 to 24. His resurrection restarts on December 25, when the Sun starts to ascend again. This Jesus hath God raised [ascended] up, whereof we all are witnesses. (Acts 2:32)

Well that sounds simple but I assure you it is not as simple as it looks. As we gain steam in our study you will be convinced that the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as the relationship of other constellations and the Sun as they both move in the sky. Understand that Christianity is not immune to this syncretism. After all is said and done we have these troublesome questions:

- **What are we to do with Jesus?**
- **Was he a real person? Can we interpret him "literally" or should he be understood only "allegorically"?**
- **Was he an expression of an allegory of the path of the Sun and constellations which were later "literalized as a historical person" and given a historical timeline and placed on the pages of the New Testament as a real person?**
- **If it can be proven that the depiction of Jesus as found in the New Testament is little more than the personification of the Sun in its path in the Heavens and the Zodiac as understood originally as only allegory by the Ancients and primitive mankind but later "literalized" as a historical person by Rome in their creation of the New Testament then how are we to then understand "the Christ"?**
- **Has the depiction of Jesus as a historical person in the New Testament and his later identification as God by Constantine and the Council of Nicea (accepted by Christianity) rendered us as idolators? What can we do about this if we come to a place in our studies that we are convinced that the "Jesus Story" is Astronomical allegory later "literalized"?**

All of these questions can be answered in the light of modern scholarship but not without a price. This means you must learn and possess the necessary knowledge of this dualism of light versus darkness as understood by the Ancients and which is bequeathed to us today in their oral traditions and writings in order to see how these Ancient understandings of the workings of the Cosmos were understood by primitive mankind and how they created stories and personified the Sun and forces in the Cosmos in order to explain this working of God within His Universe. The majority of mankind got this knowledge conveyed to them in simple stories but others were privy to the actual Divine revelation behind the story. These of course were initiates into the Inner Mysteries. Coupled with this is need to understand how these primitive understandings of the Cosmos by Egypt and other nations were understood originally only as allegory and how they were over time "literalized" and how these earlier Divine Truths were lost when they were later "literalized". In so doing then we can clearly see how people, having lost the allegorical understanding of these star-stories, strayed from proper worship and began to worship the "creation instead of the Creator". This has always been man's problem; failing to distinguish the object of his worship. And then we find much, much later how these prior personifications of the Cosmos and

forces in Nature were continually "literalized" and incorporated onto the pages of our New Testaments as the "Jesus Story". Only in so doing can we then come to the final answers concerning the complicated truths behind the "Jesus Story" as contained in the New Testament.

"All Indo-Germanic nations have worshipped crucified Saviors and overwhelming proof was obtained that the sun-myths of the ancient Aryans were the origin of the religion in all the countries which were peopled by the Aryans"... Charles Morris. Let us study to show ourselves approved by God. Anyone wanting to look into this subject more thoroughly might read Aryan Sun Myths ...The Origin of Religion by Charles Morris, Bible Myths by T.W. Doane, The Jesus Mysteries by Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy, The Christ Conspiracy by Acharya S., or The Story of Christian Origins by Martin A. Larson.

[It is to these issues we now turn as contained in other articles on this website.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE RE-BIRTH OF THE SUN FROM THE DEAD AFTER 3 DAYS...THE WINTER SOLSTICE

The Winters Solstice is also known as Yule, Christmas, and Saturnalia and it occurs in mid-December.

It is a celebration of the new Solar year and the beginning of Winter. The Goddess manifest as the Great Mother and the God as the Sun Child. The God also appears as Santa Claus and the Old Man Winter. The Colors associated with it are Red, Green, and White. This is a festival of inner renewal.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday as "Christmas." Yet a look into its origins of Christmas reveals its Pagan roots. Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the visit of the Magi, was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice.

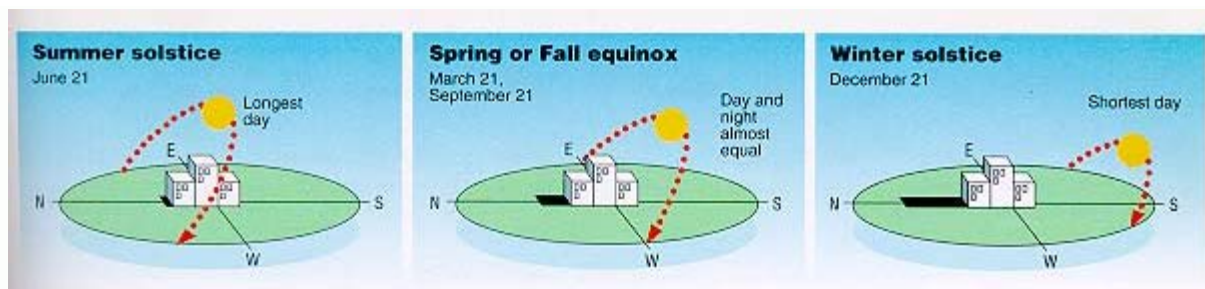
Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient Pagan cultures. While Christian mythology is interwoven with contemporary observances of this holiday time, its Pagan nature is still strong and apparent.

Winter Solstice has been celebrated in cultures the world over for thousands of years. This start of the solar year is a celebration of Light and the rebirth of the Sun. In old Europe, it was known as Yule, from the Norse, Jul, meaning wheel.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday as "Christmas." Yet a look into its origins of Christmas reveals its Pagan roots.

Answer for yourself: Do you know why this day and period of time of the year was held sacred? Simply because this is Astro-theology at its best. This is the time of the Winter Solstice. People have celebrated the middle of winter for centuries. Winter Solstice is the longest night of winter, after which each of the days grow progressively longer until the Summer Solstice. Many cultures celebrated this sign of winter's waning and traditions of the Solstice have continued into today's other Winter Festivals. The importance of agriculture in early societies made the seasons very important to their celebrations. Spring and Summer were times of new life and Fall was the time of the Harvest. Winter, cold and dark, was a time of little sunlight. The sun's light weakened towards Winter, and people feared that it might disappear completely. In order to honor the sun, people celebrated. If they honored the sun, they felt it would return quickly and completely. Music, bonfires, and feasts were used to honor the sun back to its full strength. The importance of the lights of Hanukkah and Christmas could be said to have Solstice origins. The ancient Romans celebrated Saturnalia, beginning December 17th. Saturnalia honored the god of agriculture, Saturn. This was a time of feasting, gift-giving, and visiting. Evergreen trees were covered with fruit and other decorations, and candles were popular gifts. Elements of Saturnalia can be seen in Winter Solstice and other Winter celebrations today.

But more to the point the Ancients noticed in very ancient times that during the solstice period, the sun which was travelling south into the cold of winter and would descend until it reached a point where it would stop. In the winter the days are short and the Sun is low in the sky. The Winter Solstice is the day when the Sun is the lowest in the



southern sky. During the short winter days

the Sun does not rise exactly in the east, but instead rises just south of east and it sets south of west. Each day after the winter solstice, which occurs on December 21st, the Sun's path becomes a little higher in the southern sky after having remained motionless in the sky for 3 days. The Sun also begins to rise closer to the east and set closer to the west until we reach the day when it rises exactly east and sets exactly west. This day is called the equinox. In fact this is what the **word 'solstice' means, 'sun standing still.'** This most southerly position of the sun is marked on all globes, as the tropic of Capricorn, for it is in that sign that this event takes place. Notice if you will that the Sun seems to sinking lower into the horizon as winter approaches and the days possess less daylight and heat. That means less photosynthesis and less harvests and food supplies diminishing. Ancient man feared the darkness for it was personified death to him. In the absence of light from the Sun then man was vulnerable to bad and evil things happening to him. In fact we get the term "the devil" from this concept as the Ancients connected the ideas of "evil" and "darkness" together. **To the Ancients the dark was "evil" and they called it the "dark-evil" or the "d-evil" or the "devil".** I hope you see this. Darkness brought the threat of attack from enemies he could not see, the capture of his women and family by invaders, the threat of attack by predator animals or poisonous snakes let alone the absence of light and heat that promised food for tomorrows. In such conditions as the Sun, the provider of light, security, safety, heat, and photosynthesis and the abundance of food stuffs was the Savior of the Ancients. So when we speak of the Winter Solstice it is rather easy knowing this that as the Sun sank deeper into the southern horizon on a daily basis and with less light every day to the point that the path of the Sun had moved further down the sky to where it had remained motionless for 3 days at the Winter Solstice then **the ancients considered that the sun had actually died. In fact, the great orb, would remain standing still for three days neither moving north or south. Then, it was noticed, that on the third day, the sun would begin moving northward again.**

Answer for yourself: Can you now see and understand why it was always said that the sun, the light of the world, would die for three days and then on the third day rise again?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this was known thousands of years before Christianity came on the scene?

We must never forget that the primary, motivating factor that inspired early man to worship God, was his fear and dread of the potential fierceness of his environment. His (primitive man) major impetus for worshipping and sacrificing to the Sun God was to assure that the Sun God would continue protecting mankind from the ravages of the dreaded winter.

So for primitive man, the inception of winter, Dec. 22, was the worst day of every year for him. This day, Dec. 22 was the start of winter and marked the beginning of the worst stage of his yearly struggle for survival. This day, Dec. 22, is referred to by astronomers as the Winter Solstice. **This word, Solstice, according to Webster's Dictionary means "to stand still, pause, a turning point."** Primitive man even believed the Sun had died as he could **detect no movement of the Sun in the sky for 3 days** and these 3 days were days having the shortest daylight of the year. This day, Dec. 22, the start of winter, was the harbinger of his potential perdition.

On Dec. 22 of each year, the Sun reached its Winter Solstice, the lowest point of the trajectory (angle of rays) of the entire year as depicted in the picture above. After Dec. 22 (the turning point), the Sun again rises northward, which is a sign that summer shall come again! **God's salvation in the Sun was on its way to**

mankind!

Even though Dec. 22 marks the beginning of winter and the weather turns progressively worst from that point (Dec. 22) until the spring (March 21), all is not lost. Because the fact that the angle of the Sun's rays projecting on the earth, was moving progressively northward told early man that the warmth and comfort of the summer Sun would eventually prevail. His faith was renewed that he and his family would be "saved" by God who controlled the movement of the Sun and the Stars. **God was speaking to the Ancients from Heaven through the movement of the Sun and the Stars and this was man's first salvation message.**

But there was a period of doubt, for early primitive civilization. Primitive man did not understand our universe and solar system as we do today. We, today, know exactly what causes the four seasons of the year. But early man did not; at least not for awhile until we come to Egypt. He did not possess knowledge of our Solar System, the axis of the earth, its rotation and revolving around the Sun. He did not understand that these forces operated by a Natural, Providential Law, that would stay its course, no matter what. Early man only understood the result, not the cause. Because of this he would "reason" such events as best he could and these resulting "myths" would be handed down among mankind until Science would advance to replace such foolishness. **The problem is that such foolishness would be later personified into acts of each nation's heroes and later "literalized" by Rome as they lifted this from the realm of allegory and in so doing was ascribed to Jesus by the Sun-worshipping Romans who had control over the New Testament.**

Now you can better understand that each year, early society awaited the approach of Dec. 22, with foreboding. Dec. 22, the day of the Winter Solstice (definition is to stand still) was a day of reckoning for them. Because it seemed to them, as they observed and tracked the North to South movement of the Sun, that on this day Dec. 22, **the sun entered its grave.** The North to South progression of the Sun can be likened to a swinging pendulum. You know that when a pendulum reaches its solstice (the point where it swings back - its turning point), that for a slight imperceptible moment, it actually stands still. But in terms of our vast solar system, **the point of solstice is not imperceptible. It lasts for days, three days to be exact.** For three days, after the sun reaches its solstice, it appears to stand still. This period of pause, between the Sun's descent and Ascent, wrought paralyzing dread and fear into the hearts and minds of the early pre-Christians. **Over time, they established rituals and traditions concerning this period (Dec. 22 to Dec. 25).** They passed the word through oral tradition, and eventually, after their societies established writing, wrote it down, concerning their Sun God: **the sun shall lay in a grave (point of solstice) for 3 days. But after 3 days the sun shall rise, be resurrected, (according to Webster's Dictionary, the word resurrect is linked to the word resurge, which means "To Rise Again", to revive), and ascend toward heaven, (progressively ascend northward to the position of the summer Sun).**

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to see that when the Sun and its path through the Heavens was later personified and then later "literalized" by Rome that out comes the "Jesus Story"?

1 Cor 15:14 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Risen? As in Sun or the personified form of the Sun as the "Son of the Sun"?

And when the sun completes its ascent upward toward the point of its summer solstice, it will comfort us and bless us with warm weather and long days and will save us (be a savior) from the ravages of winter. So, this, that I have explained to you here, is the ORIGINAL, authentic, true CONCEPT of the resurrection. As the revelation of God would grow among Mankind, men could see how the God of the Universe has spoken such to them in the Cosmos. **Egypt understood it best: God was speaking to them of His true salvation message through the path of the Sun which followed Universal and Cosmic Laws: birth, life, death, and rebirth. God was speaking to mankind through the movement of the Heavens that all live must follow the Divine Order and Laws of God and when done then harmony is produced and the ultimate**

salvation of mankind is realized through his birth, life, death, and rebirth as seen the God's Heavens above, God's Nature around them as well as the internal workings of the body which follow these same Laws of God.

When the pre-Christians spoke and wrote of the resurrection of the Sun; they meant exactly that. It did not refer to a person, but to the SOLAR SUN. That would come later. We see the the culminating of it in the teachings of Jesus and Judaism.

Now understand I believe in the resurrection of the dead as well as "the Christ" but as a Divine Concept within all mankind. That is what Paul and his authentic 7 epistles taught:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

What you, the reader must be sharp enough to see, is that many "untruths" have been mixed with "truths" in the life of Jesus as portrayed in the New Testament and "cast out the leaven."

But, when the Gentile Church broke from their Jewish Roots the Gentile priesthood began to associated with the inherited traditions about Jesus their older "religious traditions" of the Sun-gods. Long ago their Gentile ancestors had changed the Sun to Son. The priesthood told the pagans that the SON (Christ) was born on Dec. 25, just like their SUN. They told them that the Son had been dead in a grave for three days and then was resurrected (revived) and ascended to heaven (upward) just like their Sun.

Answer for yourself: Looking at the astronomy and astrology down through recorded history let alone a comparison of comparative religions this seems rather unlikely. The religious texts we inherited from Rome are definitely questionable. Yet this is totally a matter of faith for you, the reader.

WHAT CAN WE LEARN...AND WOULD GOD WANT US TO?

Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the visit of the Magi, was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice. If you have ever studied the Jewish Roots of Christianity you can easily see that Yeshua was conceived at Hanukkah (the Festival of Lights...light to the world) and was born at the High Holy Days (9 months later). This is why Bet Emet exists in hopes we can sanctify ourselves before our LORD and one day meet Him with truth and lives lived in this truth accordingly!

Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient Pagan cultures. In closing "Pagan" does not always mean "evil or bad." But to attribute celestial events to Jesus, the assumed Messiah of many, and teach them as literal truth is not truthful!



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT'S ALL THIS FUSS OVER LUCIFER?

This may be a surprise to you but the word "Lucifer" appears only one time in the King James translation of the Bible. Also surprising is the fact that in other translations it does not appear even one time! The verse in which the King James Bible uses the word "Lucifer" is Isa. 14:12, which states: *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How are thou cut down to the ground, which did weaken the nations!"*

Now if you spoke or studied in Hebrew (let us not forget that is the language originally used in the Bible) you would find that the Hebraic translation of the verse reads differently: *"How you have fallen from the heavens, shining star, son of the morning! You who weakens the nations are cut down to the ground."*

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the word "Lucifer" is not in the original text of the Bible at all!

In fact, Isa. 14:12 is the only place in the entire King James Bible that the word "Lucifer" appears. The word "Lucifer" never appears in the Hebrew text.

Answer for yourself: Then why is it in your and my Bible?

It should not be.

- **Answer for yourself:** What about the inerrancy and infallibility question?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are our Bibles correct or have then been tampered with?
- **Answer for yourself:** And if we can prove that doctrines were "created" for selfish ends, then can we recognize them?
- **Answer for yourself:** And after recognizing them will we continue to play into the hands of those who created these man-made doctrines by adhering to them in our churches?

I want you to read the context of the verses that surround these verses in Isaiah. After you have read them you should notice that the name "shining star, son of the morning" refers to the king of Babylon, and not the Devil.

Now I must ask you:

- **Answer for yourself:** Why did the translators of the King James Bible of 1611 A.D. insert the word "Lucifer: in Isa. 14:12?
- **Answer for yourself:** How did the words "Lucifer" and "Satan" become to mean the same individual?
- **Answer for yourself:** If we can prove in this instance that words were added to our Bible to create or perpetuate a man-made doctrine, then has it occurred at other places in our Bibles and can we know where it occurs?
- **Answer for yourself:** What are we currently practicing in our churches as part of our worship of God is directly attributed to "additions" to the text by men with "hidden agendas?"
- **Answer for yourself:** When we locate such man-made traditions and doctrines, do we continue to follow such fables & false doctrines in our worship of God?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are we truly worshipping our God in "Spirit and in truth?"

The word "Lucifer" is Latin for:

- **1) Phosphorous**
- **2) Venus as the morning star**
- **3) The light-bringer which announces the dawn of the Sun**

Answer for yourself: Could the whole concept of "Lucifer" but nothing more than an allegory for the planet Venus rising before the Sun? Is this "literalized Sunworship" and we not know it?

The name "Lucifer" is sometimes applied to the planet Venus as the evening star as well. Interestingly enough, the passage in Luke 10:18 ("I saw Satan fall like lightening from heaven") was thought by some to refer to the Isa. 14:12 passage in which the star was used metaphorically for the king of Babylon. According to the Funk and Wagnalls Dictionary of Folklore, Mythology, and Legends of 1984 this "Lucifer" would become the chief of fallen angels and the name for Satan before his rebellion. "Lucifer", as a name give to the [devil](#), comes from this passage, which the early Catholic Church Fathers interpreted, without any corroborating evidence, as relating to the apostasy & punishment of angelic leaders. Such an application was tied to the King of Babel according to Keil & Delitzsch in their Commentary on the Old Testament. Thus we now find that the Devil is become the chief of the fallen angels or evil spirits. Thus we find in Christian theology today that his personal name was originally Lucifer or light-bearer (Isa. 14:12) and is the term applied to the human king of Babylon. "Lucifer", in religion, is a name that was thus given to Satan by early Christians and was adopted without question in the middle ages because no one sought to study the Scriptures in Hebrew.

Let's summarize:

- 1) The words "Lucifer" and "Satan" have been connected by the erroneous association of Isa. 14:12 with Luke 10:18.
- 2) This association was made by Roman Catholic Church Fathers after the deaths of the Apostles.
- 3) The association of the "Devil" as "Satan" is a fabrication of Christian theology.
- 4) This is not the only religious fabrication in the Christian faith today.

Answer for yourself: Do you know the others?

One of the church fathers who was the leading proponent in creating this man-made theology which connected "Satan" with "Lucifer" was Origen. He is known for writing "The prophet says, 'How is Lucifer, who used to arise in the morning, fallen from heaven! He who assailed all nations is broken & beaten to the ground...' Most evidently by these words he is shown to have fallen from heaven, who formerly was Lucifer, and who used to arise in the morning...Nay, even the Saviour Himself teaches us, saying of the devil, 'Behold, I see Satan fallen from heaven like lightening...'"

It is Origen who established for us today the link between Isa. 14:12 & Luke 10:18. Origen took two verses completely out of their original context and created a new doctrine for the church. From the time of Origen onward Lucifer & Satan become synonymous.

Hebrew scholars of the Jewish faith never associated Satan with the verse found in Isaiah. It would be the early Greek Catholic Fathers who would re-define the meaning of these two scriptures and create a new identity for Satan. This error in Christian theology became part of Christian beliefs around 210-225 A.D. This concept has been in place for over 1700 years and is rarely questioned today. But it should be. I don't want to shock you but you better be seated for this. There are many who see in these verses materials derived from a Canaanite myth concerning Helal, the Day Star or Lightgiver, son of Shahaar the Dawn. Many connect with this myth the ultimate conflict of good versus bad as manifested on earth. We know today that there was a god Shahaar in Canaanite (Ugaritic) mythology who was the god of dawn or the morning star. Connected to this myth is Helal the son of Shahaar. Connected again to both is the mythological concept of the *"mount of assembly of the gods in the far north"* which is also the point around which all the constellations turned (the pole star). It was here, also, where the summit of the heavenly mountain & throne of the Most High was located. The passage in Isa. 14:12 preserves for us the Canaanite for a nature myth, which tells of the attempt of the morning star to scale the heights of heaven, thus surpassing all other stars only to be cast down to the earth by the victorious sun. Thus we see in this myth the story of the aspiring of a minor deity to reach the highest heaven where the supreme god dwelt. The goal of such was to replace the supreme ruler with the minor ruler.

Such later was borrowed to describe the king of Babylon and his ambition for prominence which tragically ended in his downfall.

Let me ask you:

- **Answer for yourself:** Did early Christian theologians substitute the name of "God" in the place of "the Canaanite most High god"?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did early Christian theologians substitute the name "Lucifer" or "Satan" in the place of "Helal, son of Shaha?"
- **Answer for yourself:** Have you heard this Canaanite account preached in your churches before but with new characters and identities?

Think of the numerous commentaries that have been written, sermons that have been preached, and prayers that have been prayed, which assume that Lucifer and Satan are one and the same.

- **Answer for yourself:** Why is this false-doctrine perpetuated by Protestant denominations, seminaries, pastors & teachers of churches, and the Catholic Church?
- **Answer for yourself:** Why have few discovered this error? Do they not have the resources to discover this lie?

You may be surprised to find out that they are aware of the error because many of their books document it.

Answer for yourself: Then why don't they preach the truth about this addition to the scriptures?

This is not only a matter of ignorance, but deception. Once this false-doctrine became part of the Christian Belief System there was no limit to the innovative teachings which would be built around it.

According to the Bible, except for I Chron. 21:1, Satan is not a proper name referring to a particular being and a demoniac one who is the antagonist or rival of God. It is, in its original application, understood as a common noun meaning an adversary who opposes and obstructs. It is applied to human adversaries in I Sam. 29:4 where the Philistine questioned David's loyalty to them in battle and were fearful that David would become a "satan" against them in battle. In II Sam. 19:22 David accused the sons of Zeruiah of being "satans" to his restoration to the throne of Israel. In I Kings 11:14 the Lord raised up "a satan" against Solomon in the person of Hadad the Edomite who stood against Solomon in his idolatries. In I Kings 11:23 & 25 we see God raised up another "satan" against Solomon as an adversary to his rule.

Satan (meaning adversary) as a verb is used of prosecution in a law court (Psm. 109:6) and the role of an antagonist in general (Psm. 38:20-21; 109:4,20,29). The angel of the Lord who was sent to obstruct Baalam in Num. 22:31 was chosen by God to fulfill the role of "a satan" in order to oppose and obstruct Baalam. God sent "satan" to Baalam. This angel was accomplishing good for God but was a "satan" toward Baalam. The will of God would be done because of the testing and trial of Baalam. There is nothing in the Hebrew to suggest that this "opposition" presented to Baalam was the permanent function of that or any other particular angel. "The Satan" as a role or function of a particular angel first appears around 520 B.C. in Zech. 3 and then in Job 1-2.

In I Chron. 21:1 it states that *"Satan stood up against Israel and moved David to number Israel".*

Yet however in 2 Sam 24:1 we find that it was God who moved David to number Israel:

And again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is God and Satan the same? Is "Satan" just part of the ["neteru"](#)?

Notice there is no article before the noun, thus more than likely Satan seems to be a real proper name. In Zech 3, Satan acts as a prosecutor in a celestial court. In Job 1-2 Satan questions Job's integrity and suggests to the

Lord that Job be tested to prove his love and commitment to God. In all these accounts "Satan" or "satans" are clearly in subjection & subordinate to God. In neither of the accounts listed are there "warfare" occurring between The God and His Satan or satans. The only warfare going on is between men's flesh in it's submission to the will and purposes of God. Satan, the angel, is clearly obedient to all of God's commands is unable to act of his own free will and cannot do anything without God's permission. Nowhere is he in any sense a rival of God. I think you should take a long look at I Chron. 21:1 where it states that Satan is said to have incited David to take a census of Israel, which resulted in the death of 70,000 Israelites (21:14). If we contrast that with 2 Sam. 24:1 it states *"the anger of the Lord was aroused against Israel, and He (God) moved David against them to say, 'Go number Israel and Judah'"*. God caused David to take the census. Notice that one scripture blames YHWH; thus we find the truth that in God all exists; both powers of opposition as well as attraction, positive, and negative; the All in the One.

Answer for yourself: How do we reconcile?

It is rather simple. God is David's adversary (satan-small "s") since David is relying on the flesh for the defense and protection of Israel instead of God. God being angered in David's rejection of Him and His protection and provision, dispatched an adversary (satan) to David. It happens that the adversary (satan) dispatched happened to be "the" Satan, himself. Satan obeys God's wishes and judges David and Israel for the king's transgression and sin.

- **Answer for yourself:** Did Satan fight God or David?
- **Answer for yourself:** Who disobeyed God?
- **Answer for yourself:** Who needed to repent here; Satan or David?

You be the judge. Next month, we will talk about Persian dualism and the concepts that have birthed the erroneous teachings concerning spiritual warfare in today's churches. God is not fighting Satan but the "satans" (men-as adversaries to the will of God in the earth) created in the image of God. You got it! God fights the flesh of men to submit to the Spirit of God, thus accomplishing His purposes, and not ours.

Answer for yourself: It's exciting to finally know the truth, isn't?

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ANNUNCIATION, CONCEPTION, ADORATION, AND BIRTH OF HORUS: WAS THIS THE PROTOTYPE FOR JESUS?

If one does the necessary study and reads the right sources then beyond any doubt he sees that much of the Christian History was pre-extant as Egyptian Mythology. The Origin of the transcendental themes of Christianity reach far into Ancient Egyptian antiquity. In the New Testament Book of Matthew 1:20:23, the story of the Annunciation, Conception, Birth, and Adoration of the child, Jesus, is presented. It tells how the "angel of the Lord" appeared to Joseph, informing him that his wife Mary is pregnant by the Holy Spirit of God. We are taught to believe this about a supposed historical person from our very childhoods and this is read and repeated in millions of homes in typical readings at Christmas where we read also the Lukan account of the birth of baby Jesus. But all of this is not new at all; in fact the "same story" identically predates the supposed Jesus of the first century by thousands and thousands of years. Little did we know that the supposed unique and Divine Revelation about baby Jesus lies carved on thousand year old walls of stone in the Holy of Holies of the Temple of Luxor that can be dated as far back as 5,5000 years B.C.E. or earlier.

Answer for yourself: Why has this not been public knowledge and is only now begun to be taught and revealed to interested readers and students of Biblical history? Well the main reason is that it has only been in the last two hundred years that we have been able to rediscover how to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics which was prompted by the discovery of the [Rosetta Stone](#). It is recovering the dead language of Egypt that we can now correctly read the Pyramid texts and Coffin texts and discover the unbelievable similarities to our "Jesus Story" and all the other later stories of the nation's Sungods (personifications of the Divine Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God who became matter [flesh of mankind]).

The answer to the above question is not too difficult to comprehend. The facts concerning the "Jesus Story" being patterned after the Horus of Egypt like other foundations, have been buried out of sight for thousands of years in a hieroglyphical language, that was never really read by Greeks or Romans, and could not be read until the lost clue was discovered by Champollion, almost the other day! Champollion was a French Egyptologist, who is acknowledged as the father of modern Egyptology. He achieved many things during his short career, but he is best known for his work on the Rosetta Stone. It was his deciphering of the hieroglyphics contained on the Stone that laid the foundations for Egyptian archaeology. Hidden for a thousand years in the lost language of Egypt and their hieroglyphics is to be found the exact replica of the later Roman "Jesus Story". This is almost too incredible to believe until you examine the results for yourself and if you do then you see that the "logia" or the "sayings of the Christ" can be found in the rituals contained in the [Egyptian Book of the Dead](#) as [uttered by Horus](#) as well as others. This information has laid beyond the knowledge of moderns until the efforts of Champollion and his work on the Rosetta Stone in the latter 1820s. Provided for the interested reader is the necessary link to examine the history for himself to see how the earlier "Horus/Jesus Stories" were lost to the world for thousands of years but now resurrected with the restoration of Egyptian hieroglyphics through the efforts of Champollion.

This loss of ability to decipher Egyptian Hieroglyphics is the reason why the original sources of our Mytholatry and Christology remained as hidden as they have; that is until the century in which we live. The mystical matter enshrouded in this language was sacredly entrusted to the keeping of the buried dead, who have faithfully preserved it as their Book of Life, which was placed beneath their pillows, or clasped to their bosoms, in their coffins and their tombs.

As Christians we all fell into the same pit of ignorance. We all were taught to accept the Canonical Gospels as containing an assumed undoubted human history, and we assumed, as others taught us to do, that the assumed history on the pages of our New Testament proved itself. Everything goes well with such an approach until one

decides to study the origin of the Christian Faith and do so in a scholarly fashion.

The first thing we encounter in such study is the fact that a Jesus, or Jehoshua Ben-Pandira, *was* an historical character, known to the Talmud. **The only problem with this is that this historical character, Jehoshua Ben-Pandira is found in history 100 years too early for the assumed New Testament Jesus.** Without such study we all make the same mistake; namely, approaching the New Testament supposing that this New Testament and its record of a Jesus, the events surrounding his life and his sayings proved the personal existence of this Jesus as found portrayed in the Canonical Gospels.

The hardest thing in my life as an Ordained Pastor was to study to the point where I found that this depiction of Jesus in the New Testament was a fraud. After dedicated and sustained serious study of the origins of Christianity one is hard pressed to believe this account of an assumed historical when confronted with the records of Egyptian history and religion as you are about to see for yourself.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF THE EGYPTIAN MESSIAH...HORUS & THE PATTERN FOR THE LATER JESUS STORY

The mythical Messiah was always born of a Virgin Mother. It finds its ultimate expression from the constellation Virgo. Understand that most all of the Ancient "saviors" had virgin-births.

Answer for yourself: Why was a virgin birth necessary in the instance of Horus? Simply because his father, Osiris, had been murdered by his brother (the Cain and Able story). If you are familiar with the Osiris Myth then you would already know this but if not I suggest that you become very familiar with this story as it is the undergirding tale that lies behind the "Jesus Story" from beginning to end. You will find upon study that the Jewish race was heavily influenced by both Egypt and Babylon and many of their "religious myths" become incorporated in their religious heritage and find expression in the Tanakh.

Answer for yourself: Why is the constellation Virgo connected with all this virgin birth stuff? Well you have to know a little astronomy to understand the role of Virgo in the mind of the Ancients (<http://jesusastrotheology.netfirms.com>). If you take the time to get into such stellar astronomy and religion then you will see that most religious stories found in the Christian New Testament come from the personification of the movement of the orbs in the Heavens. I was blown away by such revelations the more I studied this topic when reading books from such men like:

- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward
- Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey

This information was so overwhelming and earth-shattering that it answered for me any and all questions that remained unanswered concerning the possibility for a historical Jesus that lingered after yeas of advanced study. This of course, a virgin birth, is an event unknown to the medical profession as well as being opposed to all natural phenomena observed in the operation of the laws of nature given to us by the Creator. Therefore such an event as a possible virgin birth to a "thinking believer" should be first of all suspect and understood as an impossible historical event and one should be aware that such an event, as recorded in almost every ancient religion is one that can only be explained by means of a Mythos which incidentally can be found preserved in numerous Ancient theologies long before the birth of Christianity. This astronomical phenomena is replayed over and over down through history since all nations saw the same constellations in the night sky and with trade, travel, and military conquest these myths of the constellations and the path of the Sun moved around the globe given enough time.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the "Virgin Mother" was represented in Egypt by the maiden Queen,

Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III some 16 centuries B.C.? Truly there is nothing new under the Sun and one only has to undertake a serious study of Egypt and Egyptian religion to find the "Jesus Story" and the "Logia" (the sayings of the Lord) which we find later reproduced in the New Testament as put into the mouth of the later "messiah" of Rome's invention.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of the Temple of Luxor? The Luxor area of Upper Egypt was the Thebes of the ancient Egyptians - the capital of Egypt during the Middle and New Kingdoms. Today it is famous for its temples and the nearby Valley of the Kings.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that on the walls of the Temple of Luxor we find carved in stone what appears to be the **"first" nativity from which all others are patterned**?



THE EGYPTIAN NATIVITY

Of great interest to us in this article are four consecutive scenes reproduced in Temple which are found portrayed upon the innermost walls of the **Holy of Holies in the Temple of Luxor**, which was built by Amenhept III, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty. Below is the depiction taken from the wall of this Temple of Luxor. It is important for our study to examine this depiction of events on the wall of the Temple of Luxor very closely so we will refer to this picture in the following article repeatedly.



What appears to be a meaningless depiction of scattered events is pregnant with meaning (excuse the word play).

The Legend of Osiris is one of Egypt's most Ancient literature myths. So old, it's origins have been lost in time. It was an important story to the Egyptians because of Osiris' role as the king who is resurrected as the "King of the dead". A king that every Egyptian, from the mightiest pharaoh to the lowliest peasant, hoped to join in the afterlife. Other important themes that we find in the story are; the trials of Isis in which she is idolized as a dutiful wife and protective mother. And the revenge of Horus against his evil uncle Seth who killed his father Osiris, which is a powerful struggle of good verses evil. In an effort to avoid confusion you should be aware that there are two forms of the god Horus in this story, first we find him as the brother of Osiris, then later we find him called Harpocrates or Horus his infant son.

It may be worth noting that in all the vast amount of text that we have from the ancient Egyptians, we find no complete version of this tale. We find only pieces, references and additions to it. One of the most important versions of the story comes to us from a Greek writer named, Plutarch, who lived in the first century A.D.

We find the Legend of Osiris literally portrayed on the walls of the Holy of Holies of the Temple of Luxor. Unknown to the reader of this article at this time is that the Legend of Osiris and his son Horus is the very same story of the birth of the Jesus as depicted in the New Testament thousands of years later.

We find that the "Gospel Story" was written on the walls of this Temple of Luxor (Thebes) thousands of years before the assumed Jesus of history. The story of the divine Annunciation, the miraculous Conception (or

Incarnation), the Birth, and the Adoration of the Messianic Child (originally Horus), had already been engraved in hieroglyphics and represented in 4 consecutive scenes upon the innermost walls of the holy of holies in the Temple of Luxor which was built by Amenhept III, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty, long before there was any concept of Jesus existing in the first century A.D. In these scenes the maiden queen Mut-em-ua, the mother of Amenhept III, her future child, impersonates this "virgin-mother" (originally Isis) who was miraculously impregnated following the death of her husband Osiris and consequently bore a child without sexual intercourse since her husband had been murdered by his evil brother (see the Osiris Myth).

Let us look at the above picture once more as we describe the scenes for the reader.



Annunciation: The first scene on the left hand shows the God Taht (Thoth) [the New Testament Gabriel] the Lunar Mercury, the Annunciator of the Gods, in the act of hailing the Virgin Queen, Mut-em-ua, [Mary] and announcing to her that she is to give birth to the coming Son (Amenhotep III in the character of Horus, the divine child [prototype for the later Jesus]. Originally the story finds its first telling when the god Thoth announces to a virgin, Isis, the impending birth of her son, Horus.

In the first scene at left, the neteru Thoth, god, messenger of the Almighty God, the transmitter of the logos (word) of God, is depicted in the act of announcing to queen Met-em-Ua (who has assumed the role of Isis that she will give birth to a child who will be righteous and a divine heir (this is the baby Horus - prototype). Now like Isis who conceived after Osiris was dead and gone Met-em-Ua is virginous which is depicted by her slim belly. This will be a virgin birth in the pattern of Isis.

Luke 1:26-33 26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Immaculate Conception: In the next scene the god Kneph (the Egyptian Holy Ghost) and the goddess Hathor hold crosses, the Egyptian Ankh as a sign of life, originally to the head and nostrils of Isis and mystically impregnate her. Of course this myth is retold later in the account of Queen Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III. Kneph ("the Egyptian Holy Spirit") descends and assisted by Hathor, impregnates the virgin [the New Testament Mary] by holding the "ankh", symbol of life, to her head, mouth, nostrils. Notice if you will that her belly is now swollen and enlarged with the life from God. In this scene the virgin is pictured as becoming pregnant (conceiving) through the Spirit.

Gen 2:7 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils

the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (KJV)

Luke 1:31-35 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Pharaohs were called "Sons of God"?

The "ankh" is the Egyptian cross having a loop for its upper vertical arm. The Ankh, known in Latin as a *crux ansata* ("handle-shaped cross"), is the **Egyptian hieroglyphic symbol for "life"**. Kneph is the form of the Holy Ghost or Spirit that causes the Immaculate Conception, Kneph being the "spirit" by name in Egyptian. Impregnation and conception are made apparent in the virgin's fuller form (see the picture). The natural effects of this "miracle conception" are made apparent in the virgin's swelling form (just look at her abdomen in the 2nd depiction on the 'left' of the mural).

The Birth Of The Child God: In the next scene on the far right we see the mother is seated on the midwife's stool, and the child is supported and lifted up by the hands of one of the nurses. Originally, the mother, Isis, sits on a midwife's stool, and the newly born infant, Horus, is held by attendants. With the development of the mythos we find that next the mother, Queen Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III, the Biblical Solomon, is seated on the mid-wife's stool, and the newborn child is supported in the hands of one of the nurses. Later this same story is told only the names of the virgin mother has been altered [Mary] as well as the name of the child god [Jesus instead of Horus].

Luke 2:4-7 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. (KJV)

Adoration: The fourth scene is that of the Adoration. Here the child is enthroned and adored by Amun, the hidden Holy Spirit behind all creation, and three men behind him (Amun) who offer and gifts with the right hand (open facing up) and eternal life with the left hands (holding again Ankhs/crosses). So we find the pattern for the later 3 gifts and 3 wise men that are depicted first thousands of years earlier on stone wall in the Temple of Luxor. These 3 figures are kneeling and offering gifts with the right hand and life (ankh cross) with the left hand.

Originally the infant Horus receives homage from gods and Three Kings, the Magi, who offer him gifts. In a re-adaptation of the earlier myth we find here the child of Queen Mut-em-ua is enthroned, receiving homage from the Gods and gifts from men as well. As children growing up in the mainly Christian Western Hemisphere we heard this same story over and over never suspecting that it is but a retelling of the Osiris Myth. Never did we know that when we heard of the birth of Jesus and read the birth narratives with our families at Christmas time that we were reading the same story told for over 10,000 years. Never did we suspect that as these men who worshipped Jesus in the New Testament account were but a re-adaptation of those who originally worshipped Horus. All along we had a re-adaptation of these 3 wise men who found baby Horus; in our case the name was changed: Horus became Jesus and Mut-em-ua became Mary. These same 3 wise men worshipped Jesus (the New Testament Horus), and offered gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. But lets look deeper. In the depiction of this miraculous birth on the walls of the Temple of Luxor Isis has been replaced by Queen Mut-

em-ua [later to be replaced by Mary]. Behind the deity Kneph, on the right, three spirits, the Three Magi, or Kings of the Legend, are kneeling and offering presents with their right hand, and life with their left. The child thus announced, incarnated, born, and worshipped, was the Pharaonic representative of the Aten Sun in Egypt, the God Adon of Syria, and Hebrew Adonai; the child-Christ of the Aten Cult; the miraculous conception of the ever-virgin mother, personated by Mut-em-ua, as mother of the "only one," and representative of the divine mother of the youthful Sun-God.

Luke 2:8-20 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them. (KJV)

Matt 2:1-2 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. (KJV)

These scenes, which were mythical in Egypt, have been copied or reproduced as historical in the Canonical Gospels. In this [set of engravings] we have the Annunciation, the Conception, the Birth, and [the] Adoration as described in the first and second chapter of Luke's Gospel. John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ [American Atheist Press, PO Box 2117, Austin, TX 78768-2117, 1985, pp. 43-46.], cites Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, Vol. II, p. 757 [London, T. Fisher Unwin, 1907], as providing this information concerning the mythical elements of an annunciation, an immaculate conception, a virgin birth, and an adoration as presented as consecutive engravings on the inner walls of Temple of Luxor, in Luxor, Egypt, from the time of King Amenhotep III (1538-1501 B.C.). These books are must reads in my opinion if you want to see these things in more detail let alone follow the story of the evolving Horus-Jesus in the New Testament. On my websites I devote considerable space to this very important myth for behind it all again one finds astronomical origins for such a myth.

It needs to be said that critics should remember that the scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple at Luxor and stand as an original source of mythical elements of the Horus myth let alone the source for the later "Jesus birth myth".

John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, p. 109, states that the resurrection of Osiris is depicted by bas-reliefs (stone carvings on the a wall or a side of an altar, a statue, etc.) of the walls of a Temple of Osiris at Denderah, Egypt, in which Osiris is presented (1) as a mummy on his bier, (2) he arises, and (3) stands erect, with Isis standing behind him, and a male figure hold a crux ansata, an Egyptian symbol of life. Jackson also states that another Osiris resurrection is depicted at the Temple of Isis in Philae, Egypt, upon which is this inscription: "This is the form of him whom one may not name, Osiris of the Mysteries (myths), who springs from the returning waters." Again, critics should remember that the Osiris myth resurrection scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple of Osiris at Denderah and the Temple of Isis at Philae

and stand as original sources of mythical elements of the Osiris myth. **We herein have an ancient Egyptian mythical element of a death and resurrection and a parallel to the death and resurrection mythical element in the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: Is the "Jesus Story" as we have inherited it not a historical reality? Well that is for you to decide based on evidences like these presented in this article. The sole pursuit of such study is to come to the truth of such matters surrounding the New Testament Jesus in hopes that our worship of the Creator be not tainted with idolatry but offered solely to the Creator grounded in truth. I have found that the study of Egypt will give you the answers to these most difficult questions that surround the truth concerning the New Testament Jesus.

Answer for yourself: What should you expect to find if you began a serious study of Egyptian Religion?

You will find, as I have, that all of the material of both Christian and Hebrew theological systems has emanated from Ancient Egypt's crypts of secret wisdom! You will find as well that the Gospel's "life" of Jesus turns out to be nothing but the garbled and fragmentary copy of an Egyptian prototype who never lived as a human being, but was a purely typal dramatic figure, portraying the "Soul" or the "Divinity in man" which was expressed through the literary vehicle of myth, personification, allegory, simile, and typology. With this one revelation of lost truth which is easily recovered today and proven by facts and hard evidence that exists in Egyptian religion the structure of historical Christianity topples to the ground. It must be replaced by a purely spiritual Christianity where mankind focuses once again as did the Ancients before the 3rd century and the rule of Rome on cultivation of the god within man (the Christ) and no longer looks to the sky for the return of a "non-historical" entity.

In closing let it be said that this set of scenes attests to the deeper significance of the virgin birth mystery. Every mother is a goddess and every child is a product or mixture of Creation or physical nature and the spirit of God. Through this metaphor, we are to understand that each human being has a Divine Origin, heritage and birthright. Therefore it is clear to see the meaning of the Christian statements: ***"I and my Father are one"***. ***"Jesus answered them, 'It is not written in your law that ye are gods?'"***, from John 10:30 and 34 respectively. This is not the story of some supposed historical person to which unforged evidence is not in existence, rather it is your story and my story and the potential we have to life as the Divine in this mortal body no longer ruled by our animal natures but by the Spirit of God; such is our gift if we awaken to our true identity as living Souls.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

DID JESUS CHRIST HAVE TWO MOTHERS #1?

Answer for yourself: Were you aware that in all religious myths down through recorded history that the nation's Christs, Sungods, and Messiahs had two mothers? Are you aware that in the New Testament, hidden behind the supposed literal historicity of "Jesus Christ" we find that the New Testament Jesus has likewise two mothers? How could there possibly be rational significance to even such a question at it goes against the very Laws of Biology and the Cosmos? Is this possible? How can I know?

If this can be proven then we will have to study in order to crack the surface of our ignorance of the Divine Truths hidden in our Christian Scriptures in our pursuit of the truth behind our "Jesus Story"; a truth that sadly escapes almost all Christians today who have never studied Comparative Religions or Astrotheology.

When one approaches such a subject he is often put off by the writings of Christians who relegate such an idea as but crude illiteracy of the Ancients where they are mistakenly believed to have taken their own religious myths as if "literal history and stories". I must admit when reading of these things years ago before my studies progressed to where they are now I was swayed by these Christian writers and their comments upon Ancient religious antiquity as they relegated all such comments about "Christs" and "Sungods" as but mythical rubbish and nonsense of early "Paganism". That word, Paganism is a "buzz word" that is found to be used a lot by Christian writer who lack the "keys" to unlock this Ancient Spiritual wisdom and in so doing they literally discount and blaspheme the Ancient Spiritual Masters by relegating their profound Wisdom to the trash bin of "Paganism" and illegitimacy. Unsettling to me, even in spite of their comments, is the fact that these "Sungods" and these "Messiahs" had similar lives and sayings to that found in the New Testament in its depiction of my Christian Jesus. I, not possessing yet the "keys" to unlock this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom at that time in my life and in my studies, was unable to see the depth and profoundness of this supposed "Pagan" rubbish and nonsense. But that will all change over the next 5 years as my studies advanced to the point where I could see the incredible intelligence and Spiritual Wisdom that hid exalted Cosmic Truths under the religious myths of the Ancients. Exposed before me as my studies in Gnosticism and Egypt advanced was the foolishness, absurdity, and lunacy of these former Christian writers and their blind opinions on such "presumed childishness, ignorance, absurd symbolism, metaphor and myth" of the Ancient Wisdom and religious myths!

When I got to think about much of what I was reading about, like the two births and two mothers of these Sungods and Messiahs, it finally dawned on me that I should not be surprised at the idea that the nations "Christs", like the Christian Jesus Christ, should have two mothers and two births. In fact one day I was reading the Gospel of John and the truth jumped out at me; a truth that I had never seen illuminated to me before. I saw that in the "Jesus Story" even the New Testament Christ, the symbol for the Divine principle in mankind, heralded explicitly by Jesus in his declaration to Nicodemus that *"ye must be born again."* Nicodemus asks if this means that we must enter a second time into our mother's body and experience a second birth in the natural manner. There is always a "literal" interpretation which the flesh of mankind looks for in the beginning. But often we loose the real truth when we look only superficially at such passages. Jesus replies that we *"must be born of water and the spirit."* Something was hidden in such a response. Many opinions exist but I went to the Lexicons to get to the root of the words.

Answer for yourself: What does "Spirit" mean? The Thayer's Greek Lexicon says:

4151 pneuma-

1) a movement of air (a gentle blast)

- a) used of the wind, hence the wind itself
- b) the breath of the nostrils (the mouth)

The Greek word "pneuma" is translated as "spirit" in many passages and means "air" or "breath."

Unknown to most Christians is that one great key to Bible meaning is the series of the four "elements" of ancient mythicism:

- Earth,
- Water,
- Air,
- Fire

The Ancient taught that the body of the physical or natural man was conceived as being composed of the two lower elements, earth and water, while air and fire, representing mind and spirit, commingled to make the higher or spiritual man. It is important that in such an understanding we see "two realms" of existence; one physical and one Spiritual. Mankind is a mixture of Heaven and Earth.

Jesus' statement to Nicodemus, then, could have been rendered, *"born of water and air."* And John the Baptist uses three of the four elements when he states that he, the forerunner of the Christos, and therefore a type of the lower natural man, indeed baptizes us with water (omitting earth), but that there cometh after him one higher than himself who shall baptize us with the holy spirit (air) and with fire. Let us stretch our minds for a second. We find in the New Testament that the depiction of the Jewish Christ affirms that mankind has two births, necessitating two mothers, and John the Baptist adds that we must have two baptisms.

These same Ancient Spiritual Masters and Sages of Antiquity, from nation to nation, taught that man's spirit is an indestructible fragment of God's own mighty Spirit, truly a tiny "spark" of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Mind of God.

John 1:1 I In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (KJV)

Unknown to most Christians is that the reference to "the Word" in John 1:1 has more in common with "thought" and "idea" than with a "spoken word". We really need to grasp this idea before we go on.

John 1:1 I In the beginning was the Thought, and the Thought was with God, and the Thought was God. (KJV)

These same Ancients in their writings typified the divine element in man by "fire" and in contrast the lower or human element by "water". The fiery soul of man is housed in a temple of flesh and matter which is 72% water by actual composition! Now if you have read much of Comparative Religions you find repeatedly the crossing of the rivers and seas and the immersion of solar heroes in water in olden mythologies, and the rite of baptism in theology, signified nothing beyond the fact of the Soul's immersion in a physical body of water nature in its successive incarnations.

Answer for yourself: Does this mean that our Sungods and Solar heroes and Christs, and their "baptisms", or when they "walk on water" are but personifications of the Divine Soul as it descends into matter and the flesh (water) of mankind? Yes. Thus when Christ walked on the water this was neither a human action, since it is not human to walk on water, nor was it divine, since it is not of God to walk, but it is an evidence of the union of humanity and Divinity as told through allegory. That will not suffice for many so it appears that we need more evidence before we can say for sure and draw rigid conclusions that might apply to our inherited "Jesus Story". What we will see behind many of our "Jesus Stories" are parallels with the lives of the Sungods and should be so since both are descriptions and personifications of the incarnation of God into matter in the form of "the Christ".

Answer for yourself: Does this finally settle the long debated question as to why Jesus Christ submitted to a baptism of repentance given by John the Baptist if he was "without sin" as Christianity teaches? Is the New Testament Jesus fulfilling the mythos and myth of the Sungods? Let me give you a clue; he is fulfilling the mythos and we mistakenly read it as if "historical-literal".

Answer for yourself: Where do we get the idea that the Sungods were baptized in the first place? We get it from the personification of the Sun as it moves through the Zodiac. Yep, the "Sungod Stories" and the "Jesus Stories" come from the personification of the path of the Sun through the Heavens. Comparative Religion shows that the story of Jesus already existed in numerous religions prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Chrishna, Horus, Orpheus, Bacchus, Osiris, Dionysus, Buddha, Apollo, Hercules, Adonis, Ormuzd, Mithras, Indra, Œdipus, Quetzalcoatl, etc. are all prior "Jesus Stories". The motif of a Crucified Savior was already extant prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Solar Mythology shows the story of Jesus is just an allegory for the sun passing through the Zodiac and the passage of the seasons of the year. Jesus travels throughout his one year ministry, and the description of his travels exactly match that of the sun traveling through the Zodiac during the year when personified as seen in the lives of these prior Sungods, their lives and their "logia" or sayings. Here we have the origin of the "Jesus story", which is the personification of the Cosmic Energy, the Sun, which is but a symbol for God as understood by the Ancients. This common origin explains why all the stories of crucified saviors are essentially the same. The "key" to unlocking this whole repetition of "solar stories" lies in the fact that all these Sungod stories as well as our "Jesus Story" is mystical and mythological allegory depicting the "Descent of the Divine Soul" into matter. Thus, the proper interpretation of the "Jesus Story" is the "pattern" for the "birth, life, maturation, death, and rebirth" of our Soul. The rest is commentary but you have to see it to "believe it". We do this now.

Just for fun understand that the personified Sun is born in the House of Capricorn where upon as the personified Sun he must move from the House of Capricorn to the House of Aquarius. Now read the following two links and try to tell you that this is but a coincidence before you resume this study.

[The Second House that the new born Sun \(Son of the Sun when personified\) travels is the House of Aquarius, the House of the Water bearer.](#)

Answer for yourself: Is this why [Jesus, the personified Sun, after his birth in the House of Capricorn,](#) moves on to the House of Aquarius and why the New Testament has little to mention between the birth of the Christ (personified Sun) and when he appears at the waters of Jordan to be baptized? Jesus moves from the "manger" of Capricorn to the Jordan and John the Baptist (the water bearer). I will let you figure that one out by yourself. The Sun is plunged into the water of the Constellation of Aquarius on its route to the zenith of its life and ministry at the Summer Solstice. Now let us continue. There are 12 articles detailing the "Jesus Story" that parallel the passage of the Sun when personified through the Zodiac and they line up perfectly with the depiction of Jesus from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28. You literally have to see this to believe it.

We have seen that the Spiritual Masters of Ancient antiquity, from Ancient Egypt on down through history, including the great Greek philosophers like Plato, Plotinus, etc., in symphony taught that mankind is distinctly a creature compounded of two natures:

- **A higher and a lower,**
- **A spiritual and a sensual,**
- **A divine and a human,**
- **A mortal and an immortal, and finally**
- **A fiery and a watery,**

Each of these manifestations of God is combined in a mutual relationship in the organic body of flesh. Heraclitus, a Greek philosopher of the late 6th century B.C.E. states: *"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."* Plato, who lived 427 B.C.E. – ca. 347 B.C.E. was an immensely influential classical Greek philosopher, student of Socrates, teacher of Aristotle, writer, and founder of the

Academy in Athens. Speaking of man Plato affirms: *"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."* To create man God incarnated the fiery spiritual principle of His own Energy/life in the watery confines of material bodies. Man is cosmic fire, the very Energy of The Cosmos limited and entrapped in this matter we call flesh. That power which permeated the lower nature of human kind is transformed into soul power as a permanent virtues. The cosmic fire force within man, the furnace wherein this work is effected, is symbolized by many things by these Ancients. We will look at a few as this article goes on. But a few more things need to be said.

The following is a summary of the Ancient's teaching on mankind and the Divine Spark within him:

Man per se is an invisible entity. What we see of him in and through the body is merely the manifestation of the inner man, because man essentially is a spiritual energy -- a spiritual, intellectual, and psychomaterial energy, the adjective depending upon the plane on which we choose to discern his actions, for indeed he may be said to exist on all planes, inner and outer. Though man is an invisible entity, he needs a physical body in which to live and with which to work upon this physical plane. He is a pilgrim of eternity. He came forth from the invisible part of cosmic being in aeons so far bygone in the past that mankind, except the great sages and seers, has lost all count thereof. He came out of the womb of cosmic being as an unself-conscious god-spark, and after wandering aeon after aeon through all the various inner worlds, passing at different stages through our own material sphere, and out again into the inner worlds, he finally became man, a self-conscious entity; and here we are. Future aeons of time will bring forth even on this our earth, into a far more perfect manifestation than at present, the locked-up faculties and powers existent in every human being. The heart of the heart of a human being is a god, a cosmic spirit, a spark of the central cosmic fire; and all development is merely bringing forth into a more perfect manifestation the infolded energies, faculties, powers, organs, of the evolving entity we understand as God in matter, or should I say God in mankind. And as these faculties and energies become more able to manifest themselves, become more perfectly evolved forth, does the organism through which they work -- the body -- show the effects of this inner evolving fire, of this energy within; and thus also the body itself so evolves, because automatically reflecting in itself each inner step taken forwards. Out of the invisible into the visible, like the growth of a plant, comes man, the man-plant of eternity. Now you know why Osiris was a "vegetation god". Beginning in one life on earth as a human seed, man grows to maturity, and produces or evolves forth what is locked up within; and then, with the natural decay of power, sinking to earth the body dies; and after a long period of rest and assimilation of experience in the invisible worlds, the Ancients taught through observation of the unchanging Laws of the Cosmos that this inner spiritual flame comes again to earth for a new incarnation here. The spirit of man works through the human soul.

What you need to know right now is that what you just read is the most accurate and truest basic description of man that anthropology can present.

Man is, then, a natural man and a god, in combination.

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Our natural body is the platform, the medium that gives the Soul of man its baptism by water; our initial spiritual body is to give us the later baptism by fire!

- **We are born first as the natural man; then as the spiritual.**
- **Or we are born first by water and then by fire.**

Of vital significance at this point are two statements by St. Paul:

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

This should make sense to us; for the natural man is not yet in that higher kingdom of evolution, and he must be transformed, transfigured, lifted up into a superior world of Divine Christ Consciousness before he can apprehend spiritual things. Development of the Spiritual Nature in him will thus transform him, and nothing else will. **We must feed on God and His truths** if the "inner man" is ever to grow to his intended Spiritual Maturity in this physical realm the live, the testing ground for our Souls.

Now we come to the genius of the Ancient so terribly misunderstood and denigrated by early Christianity. Gross blindness and the dullness of the later Christian age which is propagated by later Latin and Greek Church Fathers would cite these same marvelously ingenious portrayals as the evidence of childish ignorance on the part of these Ancient Spiritual Masters who were the disseminators of this profound Spiritual Wisdom.

Using astrological bases for portraying cosmic truths, the Ancients used Astrotheology to express in simple myth which was already known as a Heavenly truth.

Answer for yourself: What better symbolism could they have used to portray such Divine Cosmic and Heavenly truth than the symbols of Heaven themselves?

The Ancient Spiritual Masters and Adepts **localized the birth of both the "natural man" and the "spiritual man" in the Heavens and understood that they were connected with two Constellations:**

- **They taught that the natural man was birthed in the zodiacal house of Virgo and**
- **They taught that of the spiritual man was birthed in the opposite zodiacal house of Pisces.**

Answer for yourself: What is this to teach us?

These then, Virgo and Pisces are the houses of the two mothers of life.

The first was the Virgin Mother (Virgo), the primeval symbol of the Virgin Mary thousands of years B.C. **Virgo, it was taught, gave man his natural birth by water and became known as the Water-Mother.** The connection of Virgo with water is confirmed both in the fact that **Virgo's polar opposite is Pisces**, the Fishes, and one of the esoteric rulers of Virgo is Neptune, veiled by the Moon. Take time to look at the picture and see how Pisces is adjacent to Virgo on the Wheel of the Zodiac. Let the reader picture before him the circle of the Zodiac, with the House of Virgo at the western or right end of the equatorial meridian line drawn horizontally through the center and intersecting the circle on the east and west, and with the House of Pisces directly opposite it on the left and eastern end. This picture that I used has it reversed but you get the point. The simple fact that these two Constellations stand opposite to each other and six months apart and they will presently be seen to dramatize cosmological and anthropological truth of the most basic and, in our present state of ignorance, astonishing important are they to our understanding if we ever hope to arrive at the truth behind our "Jesus Story".



Answer for yourself: Why is this important? There is a relationship between the two Constellations and the Spiritual Message that they bring mankind and we will see this momentarily.

According to the ancient Egyptian sphinx, the first house of the Zodiac is Virgo, not Aries as in the modern Zodiac!!!

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Thus, the natural birth of mankind begins here. It is common knowledge among occultists that, from remote antiquity, Virgo represented the **Mother Goddess** worshipped under various names by different pagan cultures. Some of the mythological representations of Virgo are Nana, Eve, Istar, Demeter, Hecate, Themis, Hera, Astraea, Diana, Cybele, Isis, Fortuna, Erigone, Sibylla and the Virgin Mother. All representations of these goddesses are of the Great Mother in some form. It is this Great Mother who existed before the Masculine gods of ancient and classical mythology. The feminine aspect of God will be replaced by a Masculine representation of God around 2000 B.C.E. when the northern hemisphere invades and conquers the southern hemisphere.

Pisces (the Fishes by name) gave man his spiritual birth by the Fish and was denominated the Fish-Mother. So now we have two mothers, **a "water mother" (Virgo) and a "fish mother" (Pisces).**

Let us not forget that the personified Sun, a symbol of God and Cosmic Energy/Force/Power moved through the Heavens and the Houses of the Zodiac. This Heaven is what we call the Sky or Space. Despite all the various Creation myths that the Egyptians subscribed to, they had one thing in common, Nun. Even though the myths named different gods as the original Creator, they all agreed that **He sprang from Nun, the primordial waters.** Nun was more than an ocean, he was a limitless expanse of motionless water. Even after the world was created, Nun continued to exist at it's margins and would one day return to destroy it and begin the cycle again. **Thus we should expect and are not disappointed with "water" symbolism with Pisces (the Fish Mother) and Virgo (the Water Mother). Behind all of this Astronomy mind you is the Descent of God into matter, Spirit and Soul, invisible and visible (fire, water, air). Let us not forget what lies behind this symbolism.**

The virgin mothers are all identified with water in symbolism and their various names, such as Meri, Mary, Venus (born of the sea-foam), Tiamat, Typhon and Thallath (Greek for "sea") are designations for water. On the other side there are the Fish Avatars of Vishnu, such as the Babylonian Ioannes, or Dagon, and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis was called "the Fish-Mother."

- **Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of man the first, of the earth, earthy birth;**
- **Pisces stood as the mother of birth by spirit or fire, or the birth of man, the second birth, a spiritual birth**
 - **Virgo was the water-mother of the natural man,**
 - **Pisces the fish-mother of the spiritual man.**

Don't forget what I just said as we will build upon this as we go.

Answer for yourself: What else lies behind the significance of the fish symbol in the zodiac and in mythical religion?

We all can agree that water is very important in the birth of a baby. The mother's womb is a watery environment. The baby begins to float in a watery environment somewhere between 3-6 weeks and we all are familiar with the saying ***"her water broke"***. Therefore **water is the type of natural birth** because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. **All first life originated in the sea water.** The fish, or the "symbol of a fish", is a birth in and from the water, and it stands patently as the "generic type" of organic life issuing out of inorganic!

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely, that the fish symbolism typifies life embodied in a physical organic structure.

Answer for yourself: What are the Ancients doing with such Astronomy and symbolism of these Constellations?

The Ancients were masters at utilizing astrological symbolism and facts for the depiction of cosmic

truths, the ancient astrologers localized the **birth of the natural man in the zodiacal house of Virgo**, and the **birth of the spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces**. These, then, were **the houses of the two mothers** of life's progeny. The first was the Virgo (Virgin) Mother, the primeval symbol of the "Virgin Mary" thousands of years before Christ. Virgo gave man his natural birth by water, and became known as the "Water-Mother" as I said above. Pisces, the Fishes by name, gave him his birth by the "fish," or in the sign of the Fishes, and was denominated the "Fish-Mother." Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of man the first, earthy, in a watery body. Pisces stood as the mother of birth by the spirit, or by fire, or the birth of man the second. Man's physical body is the high product of a biological evolution that actually started in the ocean water! The Ancients taught that our Soul descends through various manifestations and kingdoms before entering the mankind: first the mineral kingdom, next the vegetation kingdom, then the animal kingdom before the human kingdom. Virgo was poetized as the Water Mother of the natural man; Pisces as the Fish Mother of the spiritual man. So Virgo was the first of the two mothers of the god-to-be in the life of mankind; Pisces was the second.

In spite of the presence of these significant data standing for all to read in mythology and the Scriptures, any profound grasp of the interior notions was missed because **the true relevance of the symbolic sense of both water and the fish had never been glimpsed**. Prominent as the fish symbol has been in Christian literature of the introductory period of Christianity, no one has seemed to divine its enlightening cryptic import. Water is the type of natural birth because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. All first life on our globe originated in sea water, and all vegetation must have water to maintain its life. The fish is a birth in and from water, and the fish fittingly therefore stands patently as the generic type of organic life issuing out of the inorganic! The fish typifies life embodied in a physical organic structure, subsisting in a sea of inorganic matter. Organic life is born out of the inorganic just as the fish is born out of the water. It is the child of the water-as-mother. **And if organic life (the "Fish") is in its turn to become mother, its child will be mind and spiritual consciousness, son of the Fish Mother (the home for the Christ)**. Water is thus the mother of natural physical life, and **organic physical body becomes the mother of later evolving divine mind**. Thus we can see that the Ancients are teaching through such Astrological symbolism that organic life is born out of the water, and is the first birth (natural), child of the water-mother. And if organic life is in turn to become a mother, **its child will be "mind" and "spiritual consciousness", son of the fish-mother. This is the home for the "descending Christ" and his incarnation into mankind!** We need only to remind us that Paul has already taught us

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward (second) that which is spiritual. (KJV)

We are speaking of a **Divine Pattern** that is repeated throughout the whole Universe and therefore taught in all the Ancient Wisdom religions. Simply said, God created and in so doing He descended into matter (the natural physical creation...the first birth); the Mind of God, the Intelligent Spark of the Cosmos descended subsequently into this same matter and transformed the creation by imparting the Divine Spark into mankind (matter). This is "the second birth; the spiritual birth. Thus we have "two births" and "two mothers"; Virgo and Pisces. So, in brief, water is the mother of natural physical being, and organic structure becomes the later mother and gestator of the Divine Cosmic Mind of the Creator who descends into matter.

Speaking not about a "literal-historical" Christ but rather the "Christ-Consciousness" Paul would say:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind (thought) be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Now when you find in your studies the name "Jesus Christ" in Ancient Egypt as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. then you no longer are confused about just whom this "Jesus Christ" actually is.

We continue. Now, strangely enough, water is not limited to this one symbolism as it is the type of another thing

that teaches us about an even earlier stage of development of matter. Matter is the virgin mother of all life. All things are generated in the **womb of primordial matter**. Of all the nations which teach this we look to Egypt and their religious mythology and symbolism for its greatest unveiling of hidden Divine Truths concerning this "primordial matter".

Answer for yourself: Why is Egyptian religious mythology so important for us to understand? Simply, as I found in my 20 years of study, it is by a consideration of the nature of matter and its evolution that we are enabled to arrive at last at the true meaning not only of the **double motherhood of life** but the clearest understanding of the metaphysical state in which mankind is placed by our Creator. Let us not be mistaken, at the heart of our "born again" doctrine, as with all our other religious doctrines, like the Laws, Cycles, and Patterns operating in the Cosmos which the most spiritually inclined of our species as far back as Ancient Egypt both saw and spiritually understood when pondering the night skies of Ancient Egypt. **Of course at the heart of all of this is the "truth about 'the Christ'" and the coming of "the Christ" into matter as the mediator between mankind and God.**

Egypt taught that man exists on a number of different levels at once, from the most physical to the most metaphysical. Einstein agreed with the same principles. Since Einstein's relativity theory, it has been known and accepted that **matter is a form of Energy**—a coagulation or condensation of energy. We know that Energy is made up of molecules rotating or vibrating at various rates of speed. In the "physical" world, molecules rotate at a very slow and constant rate of speed. That is why things appear to be solid, for our earthly senses. Really an visible object is mostly "space" and when we touch it we are touching only the circulations electrons and this gives it the appearance of being a solid. Basically visible objects are miniature "solar systems" consisting of small amounts of matter separated by vast amounts of "space" in which the electrons are circling the atoms at such speeds that they appear as "solids". The slower the speed, the more dense or solid the thing. In the metaphysical (spirit) world, the molecules vibrate at a much faster, or ethereal dimension—where things are freer and less dense. **In this light, the universe is basically a hierarchy of energies (neteru), at different orders of density.** Our senses have some access to the densest form of energy, which is matter. The hierarchy of energies is interrelated, and each level is sustained by the level below it. This hierarchy of energies is set neatly into a vast matrix of deeply interfaced natural laws. **It is both physical and metaphysical (natural and spiritual). It is into this "space" in matter, our flesh for example, in which the Energy or "neteru" named "the Karest/Christ" has entered in its "incarnation". This Divine Consciousness has come to "tabernacle" in the flesh of mankind.** All of mankind are manifestations of "the Christ child".

Today modern science has verified what the Ancient Egyptians taught about matter and metaphysics. We know today that **matter is seen to exist in two states, in each of which it becomes mother of life, at two different levels.** Primordial matter, the sea of empty space, is the first mother of all living forms. This is the primal "abyss of the waters" in Genesis. Egypt gave the Hebrews the ideas they later expressed in Genesis. This "abyss of waters" is called "Nun" in Egypt. This Nun is one of the eight creator deities of the Hermopolitan Ogdoad. He was the divine personification of the primordial waters of chaos from which the "primeval mound" of the sun-god, Atum (the invisible One arose). Here again we find the primordial waters as the Eternal Potential that will birth the "first-natural-visible" creation (the primeval mound) and behind it operating in secret is the the "second-spiritual-invisible" One; the Absolute First Cause. The Latin word for "mother" is our very word "matter," with one "t" left out--**mater**. And how close to mater is water! **And organic structure is the second mother, parent of spiritual mind (the Karest/Christ).**

The ancient books always grouped the two mothers in pairs. They were called "the two mothers" or sometimes the "two divine sisters." As we find them described in Egyptian religion and other Ancient Religions they were the **wife and sister of the God**, under the names of Juno, Venus, Isis, Ishtar, Cybele or Mylitta. In old Egypt they were first **Apt and Neith**; and later **Isis and Nephthys**. Massey relates Neith to "net," i.e., fishnet! Pisces, the fishes, refers again to the "spiritual birth" that is to follow the "natural birth" (Virgo). Clues to their functions were picked up in the great **Book of the Dead**: ***"Isis conceived him; Nephthys gave him birth."***

Answer for yourself: Could these references to the two mothers, Isis and Nephthys and Apt and Neith be in

reality a reference to the two births of mankind; one natural (the one in Virgo...watery womb) and one spiritual (one in Pisces)? **No wonder the fish symbolism is the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: What have we seen here so far? This is very important you understand what you just read. We see that the Ancients used both astronomy and astronomical terminology dealing with the Constellations in the Zodiac which move above our heads and the methodology of "personification" to express these various Energies of the Cosmos and associated forces, principalities, thrones, dominions and powers to refer to mankind and the two births of mankind; one natural and one spiritual.

Answer for yourself: Then are we seeing that the "personification" of these Metaphysical dynamics of the Cosmos were explained by the Ancients use of "personification" to describe these Metaphysical principles, like Isis and Nephtys, gods and goddesses (**the two births of mankind...natural and spiritual**)? Yes we are. Is this how they wrote in explaining the Descent of God or the Soul into matter and the Descent of the Mind of God, the Christ into the flesh of mankind? We sure did see it and this is exactly how to interpret the Ancient Wisdom Scriptures and the "Christ Stories" in these various Sungods and the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: Then did these same Ancients use this same Methodology to express Metaphysical dynamics operating in the Cosmos and in so doing are we to understand that these Sungods and goddesses (**neteru**) and the "Christs" are not to be understood as if "historical-literal" personages but yet behind these Spiritual Stories lie a very real Metaphysical truth concerning the Descent of God, the Cosmic Mind into matter in the form of His Christ? We sure are. This applies to the "Jesus 'Christ' Story" as well.

These Ancient Sages go on to write: ***"Isis bore him; Nephtys suckled him,"*** or reared him. The full sense of these statements was not discerned until they were scrutinized in the light of another key sentence which matched them: ***"Heaven conceived him; the Tuat brought him forth."***

For "heaven" is precisely the place, or the state of the first matter-mother, the "firmament" of empty space, and in the bosom of this first mother form the unit potential of the seed of "divine mind-to-be" is conceived. All later potency of a godly mind is latent in the depths of sub-atomic matter. "The shape of things to come" in the evolution of universal life is archetypically conceived at the arc of the cycle when spirit and matter, as yet undifferentiated, are identical and homogeneous. Spirit yet slumbers in unconsciousness, and matter exists only in the mind of God. All things are initially conceived in the innermost heart of primordial Being, where **spirit as Father** and **matter as Mother** are yet One. Being is then Father-Mother, not Father and Mother. With this comes the crystal clear insight into the mystery. For that which is to eventuate in the cycles of evolution as the descent of the Divine mind into an organic matter and creature, by that I mean mankind is elementarily conceived by **Divine ideation (thought..."in the beginning was the Word") in the innermost depths of Cosmic Consciousness (God's thoughts/Mind), or in the unmanifested world of "thought" (before matter and the "big bang"), or again in the heart of Infinite Spirit, where Spirit is identical with pure undifferentiated matter.**

Answer for yourself: How did Egypt express this idea; the "thought" in the mind of God before the subsequent visible "manifestation" of that "thought" in the physical realm?

This is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that ***Isis conceived him.*** Matter in its invisible, inorganic state and existing only in the world of "thoughts" of God as it existed only as "potentiality in Nun before the "big bang" was the womb of the first conception. In the beginning, the world appeared as an infinite expanse of dark and directionless waters, named Nun. Nun was personified as four pairs of male and female deities. Each couple represented one of four principles that characterized Nun:

- hiddenness or invisibility,
- infinite water,
- straying or lack of direction, and

darkness or lack of light.

Matter existed as "thought" only in the primeval water that encircles the entire world, and from which everything was created. **Isis is virgin**, i.e., pure matter, or matter which, as "thought", is unmanifested and undifferentiated that awaits its birth, evolution and transformation. The **Tuat**, on the other hand, is really earth, as the **type of physical matter, or matter organic, aggregated into substantial forms, called by us physical matter**. It is matter as substance, constituted and existent in the visible world in structural forms. **We have before us then the "invisible world of potential Energy" and the subsequent "visible world of potential Energy realized" (matter is energy...it only changed "form")**. Isis was matter existing only as empty space (invisible), and Nephthys was atomic matter, consisting of concrete structural forms (visible) awaiting its manifestation. **It is the "invisible world that births the visible"**. It has been said that it is advantageous for us to think of the physical worlds as floating in the sea of empty space like fish in a pond of water. These physical worlds are the second form of matter (matter in thought and in the mind of God in the invisible realm being the first), and their organic bodies of substantial matter give birth to the Logoi (word, thought, speech, reason, principle, standard, or logic) in the solar systems and to the Karest/Christos in man.

Plato also thought a lot about the natural world and how it works. He thought that everything had a sort of ideal form, like the idea of a chair, and then an actual chair was a sort of poor imitation of the ideal chair that exists only in your mind. One of the ways Plato tried to explain his ideas was with the famous **metaphor of the cave**. He said, Suppose there is a cave, and inside the cave there are some men chained up to a wall, so that they can only see the back wall of the cave and nothing else. These men can't see anything outside of the cave, or even see each other clearly, but they can see shadows of what is going on outside the cave. Wouldn't these prisoners come to think that the shadows were real, and that was what things really looked like? Suppose now that one of the men escaped, and got out of the cave, and saw what real people looked like, and real trees and grass. If he went back to the cave and told the other men what he had seen, would they believe him, or would they think he was crazy? Plato says that we are like those men sitting in the cave: we think we understand the real world, but because we are trapped in our bodies we can see only the shadows on the wall.



Answer for yourself: How does all of this apply to Plato?

In the same way the "natural birth" as seen in the Sun passing through the Constellation Virgo (Water-Mother) is not the real birth for mankind; the real birth for mankind is the Spiritual Birth that is typified only by the "natural birth".

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

Plato would tell us that the "natural birth" of mankind (Water Mother-Virgo) is but a shadow for the real birth of mankind which is "spiritual" (Fish Mother-Pisces).

This concept of the "spiritual birth" is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that "Isis conceived Horus, the Christ-to-be". Matter was the womb of the first conception, and Nephthys was to give birth to what Isis conceived. Isis is therefore the true Virgin of the world, because she is matter in its virginal state, not yet existent, unable to be paired off as the opposite pole of spirit and hence unwed. As virgin, she has not yet given birth to the Christ. That role will be performed by Nephthys, **matter impregnated by spirit/Energy**. Cosmically and evolutionarily speaking, Isis is the young girl who can not marry and bear the Christ; Nephthys is that same young girl grown to womanhood and able to produce her child. In the same sense in which we say that the child is father of the man it can be said that Isis is the mother of Nephthys. And we shall see that this

legend of the two mothers, the second being the daughter of the first, is found intact in the New Testament Gospel story.

Answer for yourself: Do we need a review before we close this article.

Answer for yourself: If heaven, in the sense of virginal matter, conceived the Divine Consciousness principle, what is the "Tuat" that brought it forth? It must be equivalent to Nephthys. This locality is the Egyptian designation for earth, or matter in its substantial evolved form which can finally bring spiritual consciousness to manifest expression. It is matter in its physical form. Isis was matter subsistent in the form of "empty space;" Nephthys was atomic matter, existent as visible structural form, or the "fish." The fish is seen to be the type of organic matter floating in the sea of inorganic first matter, the "waters of the firmament." We see the physical worlds floating about in the sea of empty space like fish in the water. The physical universe is that Great Fish in the sea of infinite Being which contains the germ of the Jonah Consciousness (for Jonah is another figure of the Jesus or Christ Consciousness). This great universe is the second form of matter and hence is the second mother, Nephthys. It is the developed bodies of organic matter that give birth to the Logos in the macrocosm and to the Christos, a seed unit of that same Logos, in man the microcosm. Man's physical body, with brain and nervous system organized to give expression to that grade of mind denominated the Christ consciousness, is the divine Fish of the mythologic tradition of early Christianity. One needs only to refer to the Greek designation of the Christos of the precessional period of Pisces as Ichthys the Fish to be amazed at the play of the symbolism in the ancient day precisely when Christianity was being formulated. For the sun had entered the sign of the Fishes about 255 B.C.

So under the conception of the divided function of motherhood it can be said that man's future Christhood is conceived in the womb of Isis and brought to birth from the womb of Nephthys, the second mother, the immediate incubator of the Christly power in the world. New life is first conceived in the minds of man before born from the womb of its physical mother. This is a Cosmic Law; two births and two mothers! It is conceived by the mother and born by the daughter. Life is spiritually conceived and physically born. Man is born first as man, by water, the sea of primordial matter, in whose depths he is conceived; then he is reborn later as god, by the fire of spirit, emerging with biological life out of the womb of the sea, the Water-Mother.

The two mothers can be sharply distinguished as these two forms of matter in the following delineation: the first or virgin mother (Virgo=Isis) is matter in its first creative form; invisible, inorganic, unsubstantial (in our sense) and subatomic. The second mother (Pisces=Nephthys) is matter in its later evolved form as visible, organic, substantial and atomic. The first mother, the "Water Mother", virgin though she is, generated her child, organic matter, who by virtue of her "immaculate conception" was confusedly still called "virgin." And this daughter, grown to adulthood by evolution, became the second, or "Fish Mother," and in her turn produced, not now a daughter, but her Son, the masculinity indicating a spiritual and not a further physical progeny, the birth of Mind from matter (the Karest/Christ).

As hinted a moment ago, this genealogy or divine lineage is found in the New Testament of Christianity and the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: How is that?

The first mother, corresponding to Isis is Anna, and the second mother is her daughter Mary, who bears the Christos, Jesus. Anna and Mary are the Isis and Nephthys of the Christian dispensation. And it is a question whether the Christian Anna and the Hebrew Hannah are not immediate derivatives from the Egyptian An, Ani, Anu. An was an alphabetical glyph for existent being. Ani was the name of the human entity evolving to deity in the Book of the Dead. We will later see that "Anu" will have an astonishing significance a little farther on in the final article #3.

The Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of the sages taught that the Divine spirit (existing the Mind of God, a mind of thought and ideas) is conceived in the womb of Isis, the first universal mother, and brought to birth in the

womb of Nephthys (physical matter), the second mother, the immediate incubator and gestator of its manifest expression. If you are not familiar with the concept of "[archetypes](#)" you need to read this article in order to help you conceptualize what is being said. This is saying simply that physical realm manifests the [archetypes](#) that exist in the invisible realm of pure Energy and Spirit. Moses, whom many believe in Pharaoh Akhenaten of the 18th Dynasty, speaks of this when mentioning **"the Pattern" of the Tabernacle in Heaven as a template for the one to be built on earth.**

*Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their **pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.** (KJV)*

The "real is the Spiritual" in the realm of the Fish-Mother (Pisces; second birth); the natural is not the real but a shadow pointing to the real spiritual reality that is hinted at by the physical real (the archetype); in this case King David, really Tuthmose III, a Pharaoh of Egypt, 18th Dynasty, speaks of the same thing by mentioning this "pattern" as well.

1 Chr 28:19 19 All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern. (KJV)

Now you can begin to see why the Egypt had at the very center of its Religion the Spiritual concept of "[So Above, So Below](#)". Even the New Testament teaches this:

"Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Mat 6:10 KJV)

As we have seen there is a "pattern" for the birth of mankind; a natural and a spiritual birth as taught by the Constellations above. Unknown to most Christians is that Ancient Religious myths of the nation's Christs, Sungods and Messiahs were generally **"allegorized" as having two mothers!** Unknown to most Christians is the profoundness of Spiritual knowledge within such a statement. Re-examination of such a religious stance of the Ancients is not only beneficent but necessary if we ever hope to settle the "historicity" problem surrounding the New Testament's depiction of "Jesus Christ". Such a religious belief may go against biological law but it does not go against Spiritual Law of the Cosmos as I have explained. As we study this out you will see that it is not the Ancients who are unintelligent but it is us today who are still immersed in primitive superstition, not the Ancient Spiritual Adepts.

This dual maternal parentage of the Messianic characters of history should not have appeared so outlandish and bizarre had we possessed only a few "keys" necessary to interpret our own Scriptures. This is easy to understand when we consider that it is the Jewish Christ, Jesus himself, the dramatic personified figure of the divine principle in man, who categorically announced this very feature in declaring to Nicodemus that **"you must be born again."** Here we find our "two births" and by necessity our "two mothers".

Thus life has two births and must of necessity have two mothers. Or, as we have heard so often when reciting that often used passage **"a man must be born again"**, man is born as a natural creature from the Divine Spirit into matter, and born later as a spiritual god when he emerges from his baptism in the water of his physical body (his earthly life and reenters the bosom of his Father as the Soul at his death). Or, finally, he is born first as man, by water (physical birth of the Soul in matter/flesh); and reborn later as god, by **fire** (repentance and Spiritual enlightenment and awakening).

The body of the physical, natural first man, of the earth, earthy, was symbolically conceived as being composed of the two lower, or coarser of these four elements, **earth and water**; while **air and fire, representing mind and spirit**, commingled to constitute the higher, or spiritual man, the second Adam, or the Christ. Jesus' statement to Nicodemus could then as meaningfully have been phrased **"born of water and air."** Thus we can see a new significance in the statement of John the Baptist, in which he uses three of the four elements to symbolize his meaning when he said that he, the forerunner of the greater Christ, baptizes us with the two lower

elements, water and earth (but omitting earth, which should have gone with it); but that the mightier power of spirit that is to supervene after his preparatory work has been accomplished, will baptize us *"with the Holy Spirit (air) and with fire."* Jesus thus affirms that we have two births, necessitating two mothers, and John adds the corroborating datum that we have two baptisms.

Egypt sees these Divine processes mentioned above, the first and second birth of mankind taught, proclaimed and modeled for all mankind to see in the movement God's Heavens in the beginning of time. The Spiritual Priest and Masters of Egypt were the first to understand that God depicted for all of mankind the first birth on the western side of the zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, in the constellation Virgo, because in the west the Sun, which is the universal symbol of spiritual fire, descended into organic matter in its setting, or incarnation. This is a beautiful picture of God's Energy incarnating in matter which the Ancients understood as the God's Spark of Life/Energy being deposited in matter and flesh of mankind. So man is born as natural man on the west (Virgo/virgin matter), to be regenerated as spiritual man on the east (Pisces). Spirit's descent, in the form of the setting Sun sinking on the west horizon as the Constellation Virgo is on the night's western horizon, makes it man; consequently the Sun's resurrection on the eastern horizon, like the summer sunrise, makes it deity again. This is the death and resurrection of the god in all religions. It is all about God becoming "matter" and infusing this matter with His Consciousness and Divine Mind as the Soul in matter (flesh). This is "the incarnation of Christ" we see in our "incarnational" infancy narratives in the Gospels. It is incarnation and return to spirit. This "Divine Pattern" is cyclical being played out in Cosmic Laws above our heads in the Heavens which is the Sky as seen in the path of the Sun as it moves through the Zodiac yearly. This explains why many of the nation's Christs have but a one year "ministry" as we find with the New Testament Jesus in the Gospel of John. It takes the Sun only one year to repeat its circular cycles through the Heavens, Constellations of the Zodiac and the Equinoxes and Solstices. This same "Divine Pattern" is again replayed for us in the Laws of Nature. Ancient mankind saw the Creator teaching mankind about his "Divineness" not only above his head but under his feet as well. Thus we again better understand the cornerstone of all Egyptian Religion: So Above, So Below. This "Divine Pattern" was told repeatedly in multiple symbolisms many of which are in our Bibles in which we mistakenly interpret as "literal" stories about assumed personages.

Answer for yourself: Now did Jesus, the New Testament Christ, really go down into Egypt as a child? The Ancients again tell this similar story about their Sungods and their "Christs" and frame such an "incarnation of God's Energy into matter" in the form of a story of the "descent of their Messiahs into Egypt and his exodus back to Canaan". Now you can see that more than likely this is again allegory to follow the mythos.

We close this article now but will pickup with the second in this series as we will deal with the "bread that came down from Heaven."



bennoah1@verizon.net

DID JESUS CHRIST HAVE TWO MOTHERS #2?

Before we get into the "meat" of the second article in this series a little background information and teaching is needed.

Ps 19:1-4 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What are the Heavens "declaring" to mankind? Since the word "declare" in Hebrew also means "rehearse" then was is being "replayed" above our heads? Are we listening? Have we heard? What is the firmament, or the "visible arch in the Sky" saying to mankind? What are the utterances, promises, and commands being spoken to mankind above our heard? What are the "words" being declared above our heads to which all the world are to hear? How can it be that there is no "speech" or "language" which this voice of the Heavens has not been heard when this whole idea seems so strange to us today?

Having declared that the heavens reveal God's glory, the Psalmist informs us that **the heavens declare a message** in a language that is understood by all peoples. **That once was true but no more.** Rome made sure of that in the 3rd through 5th centuries. These starry worlds, as such, do show forth His handiwork, but explain little about the glory of God. The "keys" necessary for interpretation of the Stars in the Heavens is lost today except to few who have safeguarded this arcane Spiritual Wisdom down through history and those like myself who happen to stumble upon it in copious study over the years.

Answer for yourself: How then can the stars be made to speak, in a language everyone can understand? Has it really happened in the history of mankind and we are not aware today for some reason? Can I find these "keys" to interpret what God is saying to mankind today?

Answer for yourself: What is this message that the Creator wrote in the Heavens regarding mankind and his Soul's salvation? Is there a message in the movement of the orbs of the Heavens which I have never heard? Is it possible that this message concerns the salvation of the Soul in mankind? With so many religions today and "paths to salvation" by today's world religions could it just be that the true and ORIGINAL SALVATION message to all mankind is written in the stars and I not know it? How do stars speak to us? Let me say as we advance our studies I have along the way shown the abundant evidence of the forgery of religious passages and Scriptures by Christianity along with many of its cardinal doctrines and dogmas over the twenty years to which I have devoted my life to such studies. When all of this is seen to the degree it has happened it saddens the best of us and sickens our hearts that what we are taught today is a jumbled mess of convoluted doctrines and dogmas "created" over the earliest centuries of the emerging Gentile Roman Christian Church. Of great new is that **no man has been able to "forge" the Heavens and the stars and therefore the real "salvation message" that the Creator wrote in the Sky as discerned in the movements of the Sun and the orbs of Heaven. This message as been the "same" since Creation; only lacking on our part is the knowledge to discern the "keys" to its interpretation.**

The message of the Sun and the Stars concerning mankind and his intended "salvation" is yet spoken today. It is a simple message given to all nations since time began but unfortunately a "silent" message that goes unheard by almost all mankind today since men have not been taught to "read the Book of God in the Sky". The answer to the above enigma is quite evident. Pictures speak in all dialects. They speak a universal language, to all peoples everywhere. Somewhere in the earliest ages of human existence the visible stars were once named. Certain ones were arranged into groups by someone thoroughly familiar with the laws of astronomy. Those names and groupings were at the same time included in certain figures, natural or



imaginary, but intensely symbolic and significant. The picture above is a mosaic of the Zodiac discovered in the floor of a Jewish Synagogue. In fact archeology has located a bunch of these in Israel today. Imagine that; zodiac in the floor of Jewish synagogues. This should make you mind wonder as to why this was thought so important by Judaism to include it in the very architecture of their places of study and prayer. Today we know these grouping of stars as Constellations. Twelve constellations make up the Zodiac. These major star groupings form a belt which circle the sky close to the plane of the earth's orbit around the sun. Modern atlases list them in the following order: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius, Capricorn, Aquarius

and Pisces.

It is well known that the ancient races drew charts of these Zodiacal Signs, that ancient astrology was actually the father of astronomy. Astronomers sometimes denounce the Zodiac as unnatural and confusing, yet they have never been able to brush it aside or substitute anything better or more convenient in its place. The Signs of the Zodiac are a part of the common universal language of astronomical science. The Zodiac is found in religious faiths the world over. Astrology is based upon it. The Bible is replete with it. The Companion Bible tells us that all the verbs in the second half of Psalm 19 are of an astronomical nature.

Answer for yourself: Why would that be? What does this possibly indicate? When your studies advance in this area of study you will come to see that the written words of Scripture parallel the words written in the Heavens and which are preserved "message" hidden in the Signs of the Zodiac. But we are not quite ready for that right now but it won't be long.

When we begin to take notice of such things we should begin to think that the Ancient Spiritual Masters understood that the Heavens are supposed to speak to mankind, to declare insights, reveal knowledge and that no language even exists that does not contain the voice of the heavens. The Ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt, for example, taught that we, mankind, can have a conversation with the Eternal Being of the Universe through the motions of the heavens. Think on that for a second! The "pattern" for mankind, his birth, life, death, and rebirth is taught by the Zodiac but you have most likely never heard it or saw in in the night sky when you look above in the night sky. But not only that the "pattern" for his spiritual development of his Soul is there as well. Not only on a "literal-physical" level did man learn his fate by living and dying but the Creator's intended "path" and "pattern" for his invisible Souls life-cycle in this physical plane of existence was written above his head in the nigh sky; man is without excuse. The Bible, when understood correctly, speaks clearly about the purpose of the Sun, moon and stars." The Bible begins to declare this message right in the beginning of the book. I open to Genesis 1:14-18.

And God said, let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth and to rule over the day and over the night and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

MAZZAROTH: THE TWELVE SIGNS OF THE ZODIAC

In Job, God asked his humble servant a series of questions involving the wondrous miracles performed. In Job

38:31-33, God asks, *"Can you bind the sweet influences of the Pleiades or loose the bonds of Orion? Can you bring forth the Mazzaroth in their seasons? Or can you guide Arcturus with his sons? **Do you know the principles of the heavens?** Can you set their dominion over the earth?"*

Answer for yourself: What is God telling Job?

God is proclaiming that there are **principles in the heavens and that they govern life on earth (physical and spiritual)**. Furthermore, God is responsible for bringing forth the Mazzaroth in their seasons.

Answer for yourself: What is the "Mazzaroth"?

Most Bibles avoid translating this sacred word, Mazzaroth, because it literally means "the twelve signs of the zodiac" in Hebrew. So, **God created the zodiac and brings each of the 12 signs or Houses of the Zodiac and their "message" forth in their rightful seasons. This zodiac is like a "book" in the Sky whose pages turn "monthly". The "message of the Zodiac" repeats yearly; thus the "rehearsal" we saw above. The "message of God" is being repeated monthly and yearly since the beginning of time. God goes on to explain to Job that the heavenly constellations, like the Pleiades and Orion, have influences that can be unleashed upon the created order.**

We don't have to be afraid of **signs from the heavens; especially when we learn that God speaks through these signs of the Zodiac to you and me and to all mankind.**

In Jeremiah 10:2 it says, *"...do not be dismayed by signs from heaven."* We need to be open to the realization of messages in the Heavens. The problem is that few of us possess the Ancient "keys" to understand God's "blackboard" in the Sky and the messages He writes upon it and declares to all mankind.

Answer for yourself: What types of messages are we to learn from the Sky? Well, there are many. I could begin with the spiritual message behind the Equinoxes and Solstices, **the true salvation message of God hidden in the Biblical Festivals**, but that is not our focus right now. Understand that these Equinoxes and Solstices, the seasons mentioned in Genesis above, are the foundation stones for almost all world religions today but our focus is on one in this article. Let me elaborate. We are concerned in these articles with the **two births of mankind**; in particular the **Descent of the Soul, the Christ into matter as the mediator between man and God.**

The Hebrew word for "light" used when God says, *"The sun, moon and stars were created for giving light on the earth,"* is "aur". The Hebrew writers were well versed in the sacred language of **archetypes**. I highly recommend that you stop right now and read the article on "archetypes" and come to fully understand the concept for this is what we are dealing with in the Heavens "speaking to us". The Ancients, familiar with the idea of "archetypes", were able to contemplate Divine Heavenly Truth through symbol as each letter of their alphabet held an archetypal meaning:

- "Aleph", the beginning letter of aur symbolizes unthinkable vibration, the sacred spirit of life, infinite potential and eternal possibility.
- "Vav", the middle letter, symbolizes the process of divine fertilization emanating from the creative void.
- "Raysh", the final letter, symbolizes the hidden movement of cosmic possibility as creation.

Answer for yourself: What is being said here?

Hidden in the letters of Hebrew "light" we discover its deeper meaning, **the infinite potential of the sacred Spirit fertilizing creation.** Again we see that this teaches us that God humbled himself when He limited and confined Himself to matter through the agency of His Christ:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took

upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Notice the word "likeness".

Strong's Concordance:

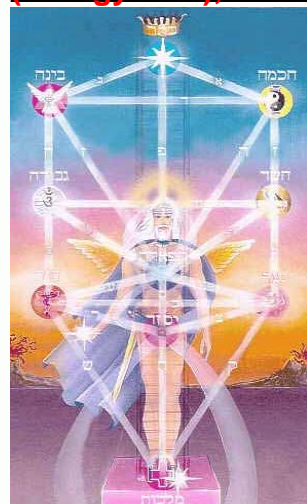
3667 homoïoma (hom-oy'-o-mah); from 3666; a form; abstractly, resemblance: KJV-- made like to, likeness, shape, similitude.

In this verse we find the core of all religious truth; that all things consist of God in one way or the other.

Speaking of the "Father God"

Col 1:15-17 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him (God-Father) were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

All things that exist, visible and invisible are "manifestations" of God; nothing exists that is not fully God in one way or the other. The first line of the Bible says, *"In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth."* When you break it down into archetypal Hebrew it means the first fruits of the spirit aspiring to express eternity through a fountain of divine wisdom were the creation of the celestial dimensions and the manifest world. Now that casts a whole new light on Biblical translation. The Hebrew word for astrologer is "ashaph" which breaks down to the spirit communicates through the sacred flames. This "sacred flame" (Energy/God), often called a "spark" by the Ancients found a home in physical matter; in particular as



the Soul (Divine Consciousness) in the flesh of mankind. Egyptian "Gnosticism", and even the Jewish Kabbalah teaches that a Divine Spark of Celestial Energy (God) has fallen into our physical world or matter. This Divine Spark of Cosmic Intelligent Energy descended the ladder of Heaven into matter. For our purposes we focus on the Soul and its descent from the invisible realm to the visible realm in mankind where it is entrapped in matter; ie., the flesh of mankind. Once birthed in it new home of "flesh" the Ancients the world over taught that this Soul is now "dead" while the flesh of mankind lives. Consequently the Soul must be awakened by a divine aspect or counterpart of the self so that it can be raised and reintegrated with the divine sphere. These "Divine Sparks" become enmeshed in the lower worlds and within them is the desire to return to the Infinite God. These "sparks are raised back to God when humanity conforms its behavior to the Divine Laws of God operating the Cosmos and adheres to the Commandments of God and when individuals discover the "roots" of their own Souls. Thus the awesome importance of the 42 Negative Confessions of Egyptian Religion and the Torah of Judaism. They are the same and it is from Egypt that Moses will learn of these mitzvot given to all mankind by the Creator. Sadly, my birth religion, Christianity, prides itself on not being under these "Laws".

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Rom 6:14 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. (KJV)

Now past this short introduction we continue to look at these "two births" of mankind that is taught in the Heavens and in the Constellations Virgo and Pisces. We continue from the first article in this series in which we saw that the Ancients taught that mankind had two births, a "natural" birth and a "spiritual" birth and that these were taught in the message declared by the Constellations Virgo and Pisces. We saw that the Ancient Spiritual Masters understood that the path of the Sun through the Houses of Virgo and Pisces was speaking and

declaring to mankind, **as Psalm 19 said**, of the necessity of mankind's two births; one natural birth and one Spiritual birth. We saw how this was connected with the idea that man *"must be born again"*; a **birth of "water" (the Water Mother of Virgo) and a birth of "fire" (the "Fish Mother" of Pisces)**. We saw in the earlier article that the Descent of God into matter was described by the Heavens (the Constellation Virgo) as the natural birth of God (in particular...mankind) in the watery womb of matter. We saw likewise in the earlier article that God also descended into matter in the form of Heavenly fire. We saw that this was understood by the Ancients as the Descent of the Soul, the Karest/Christ come to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind. **We saw that it is this second birth, the spiritual birth of mankind, was declared by the Constellation of Pisces and it is in this "being born again" where we find the awakening of "the Christ" within mankind.** This refers to the awakening of Christ Consciousness and the ascent of the Christ Nature in oneself in order that the Christ Consciousness awakened within mankind can operate in through a physical body.

The Ancient Sages taught that this "Divine Spark", in the guise of individual men, is unaware of its true origins, but nevertheless possesses an unconscious desire to return to its divine home. The Divine Spark thereby constitutes the individual's essential but forgotten reality. The Gnostics held that the material, empirical, human being is essentially an illusion that envelops, indeed imprisons, the inner, true self. It is only by acquiring knowledge or "memory" (in the Platonic sense of anamnesis) of this inner self that the Gnostic devotee can free himself from this hostile world and achieve ultimate spiritual fulfillment and enlightenment of his true condition and true salvation. While the Kabbalists held a similar view regarding the "sparks," their Jewish commitment to the world's essential goodness led them to transform the "sparks doctrine" into a vehicle for world-redemption. For the Gnostics, knowledge (gnosis) is not achieved through a purely cognitive procedure. Gnostic knowledge is first and foremost knowledge of the heart; it is an experience of spiritual regeneration, of immediate salvation. It is in essence, the **awakening of the long-dormant inner, divine self**. Meditation, debate, and reflection are all useful in preparing the intellect, but the intervention of a divine luminous power creating a profound emotional experience is necessary to create the image of the "essential man" which is of the same essence as the divine world. This awakening occurs, according to the Kabbalists, only through a person's attaining a deep, abiding, emotional/spiritual knowledge of his true self, and is achievable only when an *"arousal from above"* compliments man's own *"arousal from below."*

What I have just described to you is mankind's necessity of "two births" which the Ancients came to see and understand by looking intently at the movement of God's Sun through the Zodiac. They heard the message of the Heavens. The plan for mankind's salvation was first seen and understood from examining the movement of God's Energy, the Sun, a symbol for God as it moved through God's own Heavens. **All religions begin with Astrotheology.** Every Bible and Holy Book has its beginning and origin in Astronomy and Astrology. That may shock the reader but grasp the importance of the fact that **all theology in the beginning of the human race and its intelligent ascent as a species began by interpreting the Heavens; the abode of God.** The stars were understood as speaking to man a "Heavenly Message" as we learned above from Psalm 19. Concerning the Soul in mankind the Ancient Spiritual Sages came to understand that mankind needed to have two births that necessitated 2 mothers and they saw this pictured for them by the Sun being born in Virgo and Pisces as described in the first article. **Mankind, aided by the indwelling Christ, the illuminator within, is to have two births and two mothers. This is what the Gnostics taught as well; both Jewish and Gentile Gnostics.**

Answer for yourself: Seeing this portrayed in the Heavens and in the Zodiac what should we be thinking might possibly be true?

The Zodiac was mankind's first Bible to teach him about the Descent of the Soul into living mankind and the Divine plan and "pattern" for its Spiritual Maturation in the flesh of mankind. Once the reader comes to see and fully understand this "Heavenly message" then all aberrant world religions and their alternate "salvation messages" are easily seen as nothing more than deviant teachings that have strayed from God true message of mankind's salvation written in the stars. Once this "Divine Message" is both declared and understood from Heaven then we can beat our swords into plowshares and be thankful that there is no longer room for religious bickering, wars, and bloodshed between Christianity, Judaism, and Islam about "who is

right". Only God is right and the Heavens have spoken the "same theology" since the beginning of time. Of these 3 religions the "enlightened reader" will come to see that Judaism is the more correct religion of the 3 and it has a lot in common today with its parent religion; that of course being Egyptian Religion. The "path of the Soul" birth into matter, its life and maturation, its release at the body's death, and its rebirth was all transcribed by the Creator in the Sky and the Ancient sages of antiquity came to see this **"pattern" in the Sky.** It is beyond question that the great ancient design of the zodiac is a wondrously conceived chart aimed to depict the structure of the Logos, "the Christ", the pattern or creative evolution, the essential constitution of the Universe and the course of the current of life in the Cosmos, and by analogy in **man the microcosmic replica of the macrocosm.**

In short, the round of the zodiac, the famous horoscope of twelve signs, exist above us as a omni-directional, cinema-like, projection of the inherent twelve-fold, plastic matrix that sub-divides that organic computer referred to as the "Collective Consciousness." As the twelve disciples of Jesus represent aspects of his own consciousness, so do the twelve celestial signs of the zodiac, likewise, represent the twelve archetypal facets of our own being.

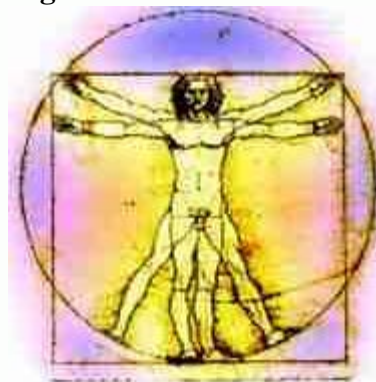
As we all know science began with the stars, and mankind discovered in them the dominants of the unconscious, the "gods," as well as the curious psychological qualities of the Zodiac: a complete projected theory of human character – Carl Jung

Almost infinite nuances of significance have been adumbrated in those twelve signs or houses of the zodiac and the thirty-six other constellations, as well as in the pictorializations which ancient wisdom and an ingenuity born of a wise understanding of the deeper truth of life conceived and drew around those star clusters in the heavens. **The uranograph, or chart of the skies, was incontestably the first of all Bibles,** pictorially edited. Not quite simply and patently, but still most luminously for the initiated who held the hidden "keys" to the **symbolic lexicon of ancient writing,** it can be affirmed that **all Bibles are but amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography that was first written on the open slate of the sky,**



then charted in the zodiac and the planispheres carved on the ceilings of ancient temples and later transferred to earth and inscribed in scrolls, tablets and parchments. Commonly known as the Zodiac of Dendera, the picture is but one example from among many of Egyptian Zodiacs; the Dendera Zodiac is found on the Temple Roof at Dendera. Man, adjured the old Scriptures, was to fashion his new body of spiritual glory **"after the pattern for his Spiritual Development as taught from the heavens,"** the frame of the **heavenly or zodiacal man, the primal Adam Kadmon.** And a cryptic graph of the nature and history of this celestial Personage was sketched by the enlightened Sages in the configured star groups. The Adam Kadmon is the symbol of Primordial Man, the first being to emerge with the creation of the cosmos is common to a number of religious and philosophical traditions. Many Ancient Religions describe this spiritual concept as the

primal man who is composed of the very elements which were to become the world. This "gigantic divine being" is both infinitely far and and at the same time deposited near the innermost recesses of the human heart. Indeed, in many of these Ancient Religious traditions this the **Primordial Man is identified both with the entire Universe and the Soul or essence of all things.** Simply said mankind requires a "second birth" as taught by the Constellation Pisces in order that he can obtain the goal of his earthly carnation; that being his evolution into "the Christ" incarnated in matter (flesh). We, as human kind are to live out the stories we read of the nation's Christs and



for the Christian the "Jesus Story " is to be our living experience in this physical realm in which we temporarily inhabit.

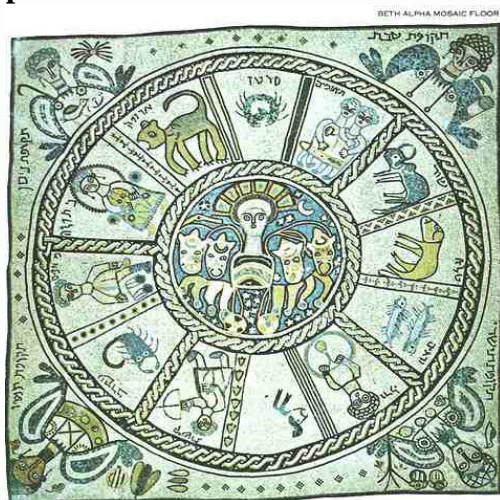
Some more thoughts on the Zodiac are warranted. The word "zodiac" comes from the Greek word "zodion", meaning a small animal zootype, or **living symbol of the microcosmic life of man, who is indeed made in the image and likeness of the Divine Man pictured in the cosmic heavens** as seen above. **Man's little physical body is a miniature copy of the universal body of God; for after all we are made in the "image of this God".** It stretches our minds to grasp the concept that the eternal frame of cosmic Man, the goal of our fleshly existence, was outlined in the scroll of the skies, the solar systems and galaxies being symbolic representation of the very living cell clusters in his immeasurable organism. Wow.

Interestingly, a similar image is found in Plutarch who relates that the entirety of the heavens is arranged in the form of a macroanthropos, a colossal human being who is conceived as a **model for the human world.**

The Primordial Man is also an important symbol in Gnosticism. The Gnostics inferred from the verse in Genesis "Let us make man in our own image" that the first earthly man was created on the model of a cosmic Adam on high. In the Nag Hammadi text, the Apocryphon of John, we learn that this anthropos is the first creation of "knowledge and Perfect Intellect" and the first luminary of the heavens. **This Anthropos becomes the heavenly model through which the demiurge forges an earthly Adam (mankind).**

In the Kabbalah, the Primordial Man is spoken of as Adam Kadmon, and, in the Lurianic Kabbalah this symbol becomes a pivotal notion linking God, Man, and the World. Adam Kadmon, as the first being to emerge from the infinite Godhead, Ein-sof, is essentially indistinguishable from the deity, yet at the same time his body is said to both emanate and constitute the world. Man, having been created in God's image, is said by the Kabbalists to be comprised of the very same cosmic elements, the Sefirot, which comprise the "body" of Adam Kadmon. The symbol of Adam Kadmon expresses the idea that the cosmos itself has both a soul and body very much like that of man.

In 1928, Israeli farmers in Beth Alpha, located at the base of Mount Gilboa in the Valley of Jezreel, were digging an irrigation ditch when they unearthed a brightly colored mosaic chip. A Hebrew inscription on the piece was cause for consultation with Professor Eliezer Sukenik of the Hebrew University, who immediately ordered an archaeological dig. This led to the discovery of the remains of a fifth century synagogue's pillars and walls. The greatest surprise came when they unearthed an almost completely intact zodiac mosaic floor inside the synagogue. The elegant floor of warmly colored stones contains an instantly recognizable image of the twelve signs. The Greek Sun god Helios is the largest image, appearing in the center of the horoscope wheel. He's crowned and is shown inside his chariot surrounded by stars and a crescent Moon. Four horses appear with him, and his chariot has multi-colored wheels. Examples of the twelve zodiac signs with Helios in his sun chariot surrounded by angels have been discovered in seven ancient synagogues in Israel. This should make us wonder at what lies at the very heart of Biblical Judaism. We need only ask Moses.



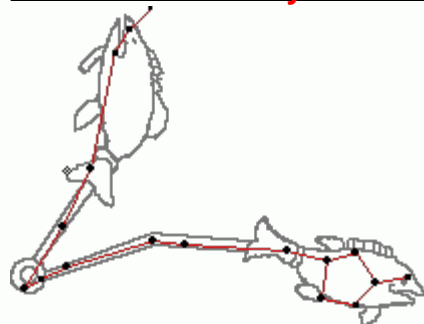
Moses (c.1200-1100 B.C.), as Pharaoh's adopted son, was also an astrologer. He correlated the attributes of the twelve signs to the twelve tribes of Israel, then took the people from the tabernacle in the wilderness on their pilgrimage, lined up by zodiacal order. Rabbinical tradition asserts that the signs of the zodiac have represented the twelve tribes since antiquity. Sets of twelve from the Bible are obvious candidates for linkage; these include the Hebrew tribes, the twelve Prophets and the twelve Apostles. We see the influence of the Zodiac in Moses' life where he arranged the Israelites around the Ark in their encampment, not only circularly but in sets of three with regard to compass direction. Ancient gods also tend to have existed in sets of twelve and their several personal attributes often find a nice fit in the zodiac.

Answer for yourself: Seeing that the Jews and Judaism connected the Zodiac with their religion as did Ancient

Egypt and other nations then is it not evident that these Ancient Spiritual people understood that the Cosmos, the Zodiac, and the Stars had a Spiritual message for mankind? It should would appear so.

Having understood the above introduction to the second article then let us continue to examine Biblical passages in light of this new found knowledge and see just what we can find lurking behind the traditional "literal-historical" interpretation of the New Testament.

Remembering the Constellations Virgo and Pisces (symbolic of mankind's two births), we find an immediate **link between the symbol of bread in connection with both Virgo and Pisces.** Pisces is the house of the



Fishes by name (2 fishes), but it is not commonly known that **Virgo in astrological symbology was the house of Bread.** This is indicated by several items of ancient typology. Many centuries ago in the **Precession of the Equinoxes**, the end of the year was marked by the position of the great Dog-Star **Sirius, mighty celestial symbol of the divinity in man.**



Answer for yourself: So what did the helical rising of the Dog-Star Sirius symbolize? It symbolized the increasing of consciousness from one reality or frequency - to another (natural to spiritual). Could we see in this, the helical rising of Sothis, Sirius, in Egypt just prior to the flooding of the Nile the very symbol and image of mankind's "second birth" and "second illumination" of mankind and his Soul? Is Sirius, the herald star of the Nile's annual innudation and the virtual salvation of Egypt a spiritual symbol for mankind's salvation tied to his spiritual awakening of his Soul, and his "second birth"? Is this the same thought as the ***"the Christ being formed in you"*** which Paul spoke? Yes. Remember, first comes the "natural" then the "spiritual". God is again speaking from heaven about mankind's salvation.

Unknown to most Christians is the almost endless intimations of vital significance hidden in the Constellations and their configurations that carry with them the esoteric import of the Scriptures we read in our Bibles. Equally unknown to most Christians is the methodology of the archaic science which is in truth the **"lost key to the Scriptures"**. What we find when we study is the fact that Biblical theology rests more completely on Astrological Symbology than has been discerned in any age since the ancient day. Acquisition of these "lost keys" to Scriptural interpretation is necessary if one hopes to arrive at the proper interpretation of the Scriptures they read and in so doing obtain their true meaning. This is crucial when reading the New Testament as it is basically Astrological symbology whereby Divine Metaphysical Truths are personified and presented in anthropomorphic schemes to the reader. Thus we have a gold mine behind our "Jesus Story" and we never know it. Now we have to pay close attention. Precisely at midnight of December 24, the Winter Solstice, Sirius stood on the meridian line from the zenith to Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? In and of itself it is not. But watch this.

At the same moment there arose on the eastern horizon the constellation of the Virgin (Virgo), bearing in her left arm the Christ child, symbol of the Christhood coming to function in man, symbolized by the great star Spica (Latin, a head, or "spike" of wheat), symbol of that same **divinity coming as celestial food for man.** In Virgo the soul and the body are blended and of supreme importance to each other; the mother protects the germ of the Christ life; matter guards, cherishes and nurtures the hidden soul until its awakening in the flesh of mankind (Pisces).

"The choice of this particular date is cosmic in its implications, and not unwittingly, we can be sure, did the wise men of earlier times make these momentous decisions. Annie Besant tells us that: "He (the Christ) is always born spiritually at the winter solstice, after the shortest day in the year, at the midnight of the 24th December when the sign Virgo is rising above the horizon; born as this Sign is rising, he is born always of a virgin, and she remains a virgin after she has given birth to her Sun-child as the celestial Virgo remains unchanged and unsullied when the Sun comes forth from her in the Heavens. Weak, feeble as an infant is he,

born when the days are shortest and the nights are longest..." (Annie Besant, Esoteric Christianity, p. 157).

"At the time of the birth of Christ, Sirius, the Star in the East, was on the meridian line, Orion, called "The Three Kings" by oriental astronomers, was in proximity; therefore the constellation Virgo, the Virgin, was rising in the east, and the line of the ecliptic, of the equator and of the horizon all met in that constellation. It is interesting also to note that the brightest and largest star in the constellation Virgo is called Spica; it is to be found in the "ear of corn" (sign of fertility) which the Virgin holds. Bethlehem means the "house of bread," and there is therefore an obvious connection between these two words. This constellation is also composed of three stars in the shape of a cup. This is the true Holy Grail, that which contains the life blood, the repository of the sacred and the holy, and that which conceals divinity. These are astronomical facts. The interpretation of the symbolism attached from ancient days to these constellations is as old as religion itself. Whence came the signs, and how the meanings and symbols associated with them came into being, is lost in the night of time. They have existed in men's minds and thoughts and writings for thousands of years, and are our joint heritage today. The ancient zodiac of Denderah (antedating Christianity by several thousand years) is ample proof of this. In the sun's journey around the zodiac, this "Man of the Heavens" eventually arrives at Pisces; this sign is exactly opposite the sign Virgo, and is the sign of all world Saviors. We have already seen that the age of Christianity is the Piscean Age, and Christ came to the Holy Land when our sun transited into that sign. Therefore that which was started and had its being in Virgo (the birth of the Christ Child) is consummated in Pisces when that Christ Child, having attained maturity, comes forth as the world Savior" (Alice Bailey, Bethlehem to Calvary, p. 64).

Of course Alice Bailey speaks not of a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus Christ in Israel in the first century; rather, she speaks of the awakening of "the Christ" in the whole of mankind whereby the whole human race can assume its rightful position as "saviors" of the world in which we have been born.

"One other astronomical fact is of interest in this connection. Closely associated with the constellation Virgo, and to be found in the same section of the Heavens, are three other constellations, and in these three there is portrayed for us symbolically the story of the Child which shall be born, suffer and die and come again. There is the group of stars called Coma Berenice, the Woman with the Child. There is Centaurus, the Centaur, and Boötes (the shepherd), whose name in the Hebrew language means the "Coming One."

Answer for yourself: What's coming? Could the Constellation Bootes be a picture and symbol indicative of the "coming of the Christ" and his Descent into water mother, the cosmic womb of matter? Could this "change of consciousness" intended for all mankind which has experienced only a "natural birth" as symbolized as we saw in the rising of Sirius and its helical rising at the same time as Virgo connected, all in one message, teaches mankind that "the Christ" is to descend into the water mother, to descend into the womb of matter where he can experience his awakening in the hearts of mankind? Could this be a prophecy fulfilled that lies behind the allegory of the "fish mother" of Pisces? Could the Constellation of Bootes be teaching us that into the womb of the Cosmos, into the water mother Virgo, into the womb of natural birth comes the Sun (personified as the Son/Soul/Christ) which is symbolic of the Energy of the Cosmos (the Divine Spark in mankind)? Is this Energy of the Cosmos understood as the "Divine Spark" in the form of "the Soul/the Christ" who descends into all matter and the flesh of mankind? Is this the Descent of the Soul into the animal kingdom thus separating man from animal due to this higher consciousness? I think it is getting obvious by now.

Answer for yourself: Why a centaur? What has a centaur have to do with "the Christ" and his coming? The centaur, ever the symbol of humanity in the ancient mythologies, reminds that man is an animal, plus a god, and therefore a human being with dual natures. We have before us a perfect example of what happens when "the Christ" descends into matter; the animal in which "the Christ" descends is endowed with a higher consciousness than the normal animal kingdom whereby mankind is both "animal" and now "Divine". Alice Bailey states: "Then He Who shall come looms over them all, over-shadowing them, pointing to the fulfillment which shall come through



birth and human incarnation. *Truly the picture book of the heavens holds eternal truth for those who have eyes to see and the intuition developed rightly to interpret. Prophecy is not confined to the Bible, but has ever been held before men's eyes in the vault of heaven*" (Alice Bailey, From Bethlehem to Calvary, chapter 2).

Answer for yourself: What is the Constellations and the Stars teaching man in their message to mankind? Have you heard it?

Simply man is born "naturally" needing a "second birth". It is intended for the whole of mankind to travel from Virgo to Pisces. Man is born slightly higher than animals and has an animal nature. The Ancients taught that there is a mineral kingdom, a vegetable kingdom, and an animal kingdom. What separated man from animals is the Descent of the Soul that gives man his intellect. Thus we see that a centaur is a fitting example in the Heavens to teach mankind that although an animal the Descent of the Soul lifts him above the animal kingdom and he is then both "natural" and "Divine".

Let us reexamine Virgo for a second. It must ever be remembered that the Gospels of John states:

John 6:58 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. (KJV)

So typology represented "the Christ", seen as Virgo holding "celestial wheat", as coming in the form of the bread from Heaven, the babe Christ, and as food for man in the form of Heavenly wheat. John speaks of the Christ principles being "food" for mankind. Then we see in the Gospels that Jesus broke a loaf into fragments and gave to his disciples, saying that it was his body, broken for them. God feeds the natural man with His Christ and its evolution within the flesh of mankind.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What did we just see?

We now have Virgo established as the **HOUSE** of Bread and Pisces as the **HOUSE** of Fish. But are not done for we are yet missing important information. God is feeding mankind the manna from Heaven through His Christ in us.

Answer for yourself: What is hidden behind the ideas of "Houses" in relation to the Signs of the Zodiac?

They are, as at first, the two states of matter (invisible - undifferentiated potential; visible - realized potential, physical existence) but now we need to notice the immediate reference to the life of man on earth. These "two houses" are in the final stage of the meaning man's body itself, which consists of matter in both its invisible and its visible forms. For man has a natural body (Virgo - natural birth) and a spiritual body (Pisces - spiritual birth). Man's body itself houses the two mothers. The body is this double house of both Bread and of Fish.

And the next parallel is seen when it is considered that this physical body is for the Soul the **HOUSE of death** and in its regenerative phase, the **HOUSE of rebirth**. It is the house into which the Spirit descends to its partial obscuration in the darkness of the grave of matter, into the night of death, or incarnation, out of which it is to arise in a new birth or resurrection (second birth, *"born again"* on the opposite side of the cycle).

Answer for yourself: Why is the Egyptian Bible called "the Book of the Dead"? How can "dead people" read it? Does it not appear to you that people need to read their Bibles while they are "alive"? How could a book whose title read The Coming Forth By Day be at the same time named the Book of the Dead?

Something is amiss here. Yet the book dealt mainly with the great trial of the soul of the deceased in the Hall of Judgment, the Hall of Osiris; and Osiris was the Lord of Amenta, the realm of the dead, the dark underworld. Osiris was the king of "those in their graves". The Book of the Dead is a book about the typical Christian judgment, enacted in the world of Souls following the demise of the body. Yet its original title was The Day of Manifestation. One knew that the Greeks had derived most of their profoundest conceptions from the Egyptians. One has to wonder if the figurative use of the word "death" in the title Book of the Dead is based on some hidden meaning found in the pages of the Book of the Dead. It is.



Answer for yourself: Could it be possible that all mediaeval and modern scholarship had missed the fundamental meaning of the word "death" as used in Scriptures by failure to catch some hidden Ancient symbolism?

What an understatement. Could it be that some mighty truth lurked undiscovered under the metaphor of the word "death"?

What we find upon our studies is that Christianity has totally misunderstood their Scriptures and led untold billions astray from Divine Truth. Not only has Christianity totally misunderstood its own Christ, atonement, Law, the salvation message of God but almost unbelievably Christianity has lost the "keys" necessary to correctly interpret the word "death" as it applies to the Soul in their own Scriptures. With overwhelming certainty had come the perception that **when the ancient writers of sacred books of religion spoke of "death" they referred to our present life on earth in these bodies of flesh! When the Soul descended into matter it was said to "have died"**. This is the often misunderstood doctrine of the "crucifixion of Christ"; not on a old rugged tree but in dense matter. And when these Ancient Spiritual Masters spoke of "the dead", they again referred to us, here and now, alive as we seem to be!

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Obviously those to whom Paul was speaking were alive. There we have our answer right before us all the time. And by the terms grave, tomb, coffin, sepulchre, mummy-case, out of which we would be resurrected they meant these living bodies of ours! In the Ancient Divine Wisdom and theology, **"to die" was for the Soul to incarnate in bodies on earth.** If you take a second to reflect it can be found that the two words **"womb" and "tomb"** are from the same stem and convey the **same connotation.** Baptism in water is likened to a "new birth" because we enter into a "watery tomb" where human life, in the natural sense, cannot survive. He who enters life by way of the womb has entered the tomb of living death. In the eye of the Ancient Spiritual sages, death was to live the kind of life in the flesh that we are living here. **In reality, as calm reflection then for the first time clearly indicated, for the soul there is no such thing as death, in the sense of total destruction, for the soul is indestructible.** For if death could be at any time only a matter of relative intensity or degree of life, and this would be dependent upon the character and materiality of the embodiment in which it might find itself functioning at different stages of its growth. And one saw then that our life here fitly deserved the designation of death because it was the most sluggish, inert and restricted sphere of existence in which the Soul was ever called upon to become embodied and imprisoned. This type of life was the profoundest "death" the Soul was ever subjected to, as an individual entity! It could go no lower, be restricted no more completely, than it was here in the flesh of mankind. It should come to you as an astonishing realization in this connection, **that we could never be any more "dead" than we are now in our mortal habitat.** We are truly in the very jaws of "death", in the "valley of the shadow of death", and we are therefore the "dead" of all the ancient philosophical books. Thus the Egyptian Bible was commonly called "the Book of the Dead" as it prepared living Souls for their release from this body of death.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that all religions have been designed as instruction and guidance for "those in their graves" of earth-life, and all its sacred books were meant to be a light for us, "the dead", in the dark underworld of Hades, Sheol, Amenta (which refers to the arena we live while alive in the flesh)? **But long ago was lost the knowledge that such instruction was for us, that we were "the dead" for whom all religious systems were devised, and for whose resurrection out of the tomb of the physical body the whole end and aim of religion was conceived.**

Answer for yourself: Since Christianity has mistakenly interpreted the word "death" then does this mean that Christianity's teaching of a physical bodily resurrection is incorrect as well? Yes.

The first consequence of such a tragic rejection of Ancient Egyptian Religion and Ancient Spiritual Wisdom connected to the true meaning of the word "death" as used in Ancient Spiritual writings and teachings for thousands of years is the certainty that the often mentioned "resurrection" in the New Testament could not signify the mere raising of decaying physical bodies from cemeteries!

Answer for yourself: What then is the resurrection to which we should look?

The "true resurrection" refers to the re-arising of the buried Soul from out its physical prison, its rending at last of the fleshly veil of the temple, its bursting the bars of death in the body, which was the only grave, sepulchre, tomb or sarcophagus that the wise Ancients ever had in view in the proclamation of their great Easter message!

Answer for yourself: What should we see here? The **undeniable fact** that the whole framework of Divine, Religious Revelation given to mankind by the Creator, spoken from the Heavens above by the Sun, stars, and Constellations, the abode of God, from the beginning of mankind's existence is to be constructed of spiritual, not of historical or "literal-physical" interpretation as Christianity has done with its "literalization" of "the Christ". **This "re-arising" of the Soul is prefigured in its "awakening" while imprisoned in this body of death whereby it can then exert its Heavenly influence to sanctify the animal nature of our bodies. This is the purpose of "the Christ" and His "Descent into matter, the flesh of mankind". Such awakening is prophetic of the final awakening of the Soul and its release from "the dead"; its entrapment in the flesh of mankind.**

The Gospel narrative was, as taught from the beginning of time and as seen in the Sky and the Heavens, nothing more than a series of Spiritual Allegories taken from the personification of the path of the Sun through the Houses of the Zodiac as Spiritual sages followed and interpreted the path of the Sun (symbolic for the Intelligent Energy of the Universe we call God). **This path of the Sun, the symbol for God, as it moves through the Heavens, when interpreted correctly, is to be indicative of a mystical understanding of the synonymous path, "pattern", and direction for the Soul's maturation and development while it resides in this "matter/body of death"!** The Sun and the Cosmos was designed by the Creator to teach mankind of his Soul and in so doing depicts the nature of our own personal soul-life, the history of everyman's experience in the world of flesh and matter, or what just so happens to be the "realm of the dead". Not a single item of Ancient Philosophy, Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, not a statement anywhere in Ancient Scriptures or Texts, controverts this conclusion in the least degree; whereas every new bit of testimony fortified verifies this Metaphysical truth and its undeniably. This is the hidden revelation that Rome stole from the world for within it is the intended righteous conduct of the Soul and the sanctification of the temple of the Soul, the fleshy body. Rome lived by a philosophy that is contradicted by the very Sun they worshipped; that is "might makes right". The message of the stars refutes this and in light of such Ancient Wisdom those who possess it can stand the assault of any theologian or scholar who tries to challenge or refute it. This understanding of "the Soul" and the path for its spiritual maturation existed in the world until the rise of the Mighty Roman Empire in the 3rd through the 5th century. After burning down the libraries of the world and murdering millions of people who trusted in this spiritual knowledge given mankind in the beginning of its existence the earth was plunged into darkness the depths of which is yet felt today.

A significant passage from the Book of the Dead recites: *"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"* --referring to the incarnating Soul. In a spiritual sense the soul "dies" on entering the body in incarnation, but has a new birth in it as it later awakens "spiritually" and even later "resurrects" from the body at its demise. The body is therefore the house of the Soul's death and rebirth, or the place of the Soul's/Christ's crucifixion and resurrection. This is not "literal" unless you experience it in your life because God never intended it to be limited to only one person as Rome would have us believe. And the Egyptians had a name for the body as the point of these transformations, which carry the central meaning of all theologies. This name now rises out of the dim mists of ancient Egyptian books to enlighten all modern Bible comprehension. This city of the body, where the sun of soul sank to its death on the cross of matter, to re-arise in a new birth, was called the city of the sun, or in Greek, Heliopolis, but in the Egyptian, ANU.

There is a world of revelation behind the Egyptian word "ANU" that we save for the [last article in this series](#).

[Home](#)



Bennoah1@airmail.net

DID JESUS CHRIST HAVE TWO MOTHERS #3?

We ended the second article in this series with a "bang" when exposing how Christianity has misunderstood their own Scriptures over 1,800 years at present and how it has affected a multitude of cherished Christian doctrines passed off onto the world as supposedly necessary for the salvation of mankind. We looked at how Christianity has misunderstood the words "death" and "resurrection" in their own holy book. We explained why Egypt called its own Bible "the Book of the Dead". All of this mind you is tied to the "two births of mankind" and the operation of "the Christ" and his incarnation in the flesh of mankind. We ended with the following paragraph which is repeated here as a link between article 2 and 3.

A significant passage from the Book of the Dead recites: *"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"--referring to the incarnating Soul.* In a spiritual sense the Soul "dies" on entering the body in incarnation, but has a new birth in it as it later resurrects from it at the demise of the body. The body is therefore the house of his death and rebirth, or the place of the Soul's/Christ's crucifixion and resurrection. later these ideas will be "literalized", "carnalized", and "historicized" in transforming the "Christ within" into an assumed historical person. The Egyptians, who gave us these spiritual concepts in the first place, had a name for the body as the point of these transformations, which carry the central meaning of all theologies. Through the benefits of archeology and the tireless efforts of dedicated men and women over the last two hundred years we have before us today the "clues" and "keys" necessary to interpret correctly these ancient spiritual writings; many of which have found their way into our Old and New Testaments. This name now rises out of the murky hazes of ancient Egyptian books to enlighten all modern Bible comprehension. *This city of "the human body", where the "Sun of Soul" sank to its death on the cross of matter (think...intersecting two planes of existence, forming a cross), to arise in a new birth, was called the "City of the Sun", or in Greek, "Heliopolis", but in the Egyptian, "Anu".*

Answer for yourself: What lies behind "Anu"?

We saw previously that the first, or virgin birth was depicted as taking place on the western side of the zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, Virgo (the Water Mother). This allocation was due to the fact that it is in the west that the Sun, universal symbol and embodiment of the fire of spirit, descends each evening into the earth and water that "represented the body" in which the "Soul incarnated", this body itself being composed of those two elements, earth and water. *So man is, zodiacally, born in the water, as natural man, on the western side (Virgo); and is to be reborn, or regenerated, as spiritual man, at the end of the cycle, on the eastern side (Pisces) necessitating two births and two mothers.* The Heavens revealed to mankind that mankind, in his pilgrimage through this plane of existence, requires "two birth" thus necessitating "two mothers". Spirit's descent into water (of the body) on the west makes the man a physical being; its later resurrection on the east makes it man a spiritual being; *the deification of man.* Says the text of old Egypt: *"Pepi saileth with Ra to the eastern side of heaven, where the gods (deity in man is born) are born."*

Answer for yourself: What does this mean? This refers to the death (descent of the Divine into matter) and resurrection of the divinity (release of the Divine essence in matter/body at the end of bodily existence), the basic theme in all religions. It is simply the *Ancient story of incarnation and return to heaven.*

Answer for yourself: Have we read of this in our Bibles and not noticed it before? Yes. This same idea is allegorized in our New Testament in the story of the "Christ" and the "descent of the Christ/Messiah" into "Egypt" and his "exodus" back to spirit, historicized in the Scriptures as "Canaan."

Hidden almost everywhere in these New Testament stories which we have been taught to read as assumed "historical narratives" are ancient allegories of the "Descent of the Soul into matter" and its

"return to Heaven" at the death of this physical body given mankind.

Further examination of ancient volumes and books available to us today brings to light today the **connection between the zodiacal pictorialization and the Bible**. It is time we look at another one which is a central idea in the New Testament concerning "the Christ".

By that I mean the use of the **symbol of bread in connection with both Virgo and Pisces**. Pisces is the "House of the Fishes" by name, but it is not commonly known that in the astrological representation the Constellation of Virgo is known, even today, as **"the House of Bread"**. This is indicated by several items of the typology. Many centuries ago in the **precession of the equinoxes** the end of the year was marked by the position of the great Dog Star Sirius which we have already seen is a heavenly symbol of the divinity in man. Long ago in Egypt, precisely at midnight on December 24, this bright Sun stood on the meridian line running from the zenith to the south. Terribly important for us to know is that at the same moment there was rising on the eastern horizon the constellation of the Virgin (Virgo), **bearing in one arm a star that was represented as "the Christ child", symbol of the Christhood coming to function in man; and in her other hand she clasped the great star Spica (Latin: a head or "spike" of wheat), symbol of that same deity coming as the celestial food for man.**

Answer for yourself: What did this represent again? The Ancients came to understand this as the "Coming of the Christ into mankind" along with "the message of God taught through "the Christ" to all mankind" so that he might be saved.

It must be remembered that the "Jesus Story" has written for us that if mankind was to have eternal life, they each of us must virtually eat the body of Christ as our divine food, and drink his blood.

Mark 14:22-24 22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. (KJV)

Hence typism and symbolism represented "the Christ" as coming in the form and nature of man, the human babe; and coming likewise as spiritual food represented by wheat.

Answer for yourself: Should we see that these "two comings" of "the Christ" are representative of mankind needing "two births" as well? Yes.

The "Jesus Story" describes the supernal gift of the spirit in the words:

John 6:50-51 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. (KJV)

Jesus took the same symbol, a loaf, and, breaking it into fragments, **gave a morsel to each of his disciples, saying it was his (spiritual) body, broken for them.**

Answer for yourself: As this "loaf" from God was broken and distributed to all mankind present, then is this a symbol of the body of Osiris being dismembered and spread throughout the land? Yes. In the mythos we find that Set discovered the body of Osiris by chance and this time and cut up Osiris' body into fourteen pieces and scattered them far and wide throughout Egypt. This is a picture of the Metaphysical reality that God has descended from Heaven into all forms of matter; in this article we focus upon the key idea of the "Descent of the Soul" into matter (flesh).

Now the name "Anu" was given to an actual Egyptian city, where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris or Horus were enacted each year (Osiris, a [neteru](#), is symbolic for mankind); but the name "Anu" bore a theological significance before it was given to a geographical town. The name is obviously made up of **"NU"**, the name for the Egyptian Mother-Heaven, or empty space, or abyss of nothingness out of the bosom of which creation emanates. The name for the Important to note. **The A (alpha privative)** means, as it does in thousands of words, **"not."** It is prefixed to a host of words to negate an affirmative meaning, as a-theistic, a-moral, a-symmetrical, a-mnesia. A-nu would then mean literally "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete actuality. The negation of a negative posits an affirmative. It refers thus to our world of physical manifestation.

Answer for yourself: Do you see in this the "breaking and multiplying" of the bread and the cutting up of Osiris as but symbols for this Divine Descent of God into all matter?

Here we are brought face to face with the important Biblical sense of the word "multiply." To exhibit its infinite creative resources, life must multiply itself endlessly. **The unitary life of deity must break itself up into infinite fragments if it is to fill empty space with a multitude of worlds and beings of diversified natures.** The primal sea, or Mother must engender a multitudinous progeny, to spawn the limitless schools of organic "fish-worlds" (spiritual worlds). This is the meaning of the promise given to Abraham that his seed should "multiply" until it filled the earth with offspring countless as the sands and the stars.

Answer for yourself: Since we learned that life divine was symbolized by bread (Virgo) as the type of the first birth, and by fish (Pisces) as the type of the second, then could we might expect to find in old religious typology the allegory of a generic Christ personage multiplying loaves and fishes to feed a multitude?

We should and we do.

No wonder we find in the "Jesus Story" then the account of "the Christ" feeding the 4000 and 5000 with 5 loaves of bread and 2 fishes (2 as in Pisces...remember)? The leads to the significance of the two numbers; "5" and "2". We find that as the bread symbol pertains to Virgo, mother of the natural man, the five loaves is likewise intended to refer to man's five senses, while the two fishes could have represented the two natures (natural and spiritual) unified by the second birth.

This is amazing. But unsettling to see and realize its implications that are only reiterated when one begins to read into the subject of Comparative Religions. **We definitely have a very close connection between the Gospel narrative and the "Jesus Story" and Egyptian Mythology.**

Answer for yourself: Knowing this then can we begin to estimate the serious challenge presented by finding these Ancient Spiritual Allegories presented as "factual, historical, and literal" history in the New Testament to which "required belief" has been attached for one's salvation?

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence? Is this whole Bible a "Spiritual Allegory" centered on the Descent of God, the Soul, into matter, mankind, and we not know it? Now let us continue.

"A-NU" would then mean "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete actuality, the world of physical substantial manifestation. The Ancients taught that such a world is the realm in which units of Cosmic consciousness (thought, the Mind of God) go to their death and rise again in concrete manifestation (the invisible becomes visible). **A-NU is then metaphysically likened to the physical body of man on earth.** Anu is the body of mankind; "the place of multiplying bread!" The Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss of the NUN, or space in its undifferentiated unity, which is the sign and name of all things negative. The NUN is indeed our "none." Life in the completeness of its unity is negative. To become positively manifested it must differentiate itself into duality, establish positive-negative tension, and later split up into untold multiplicity. This brings out the significance of the Biblical word **"multiply."**

Precisely such a world it is in which units of Cosmic Mind, Cosmic Thought, Cosmic Energy, and Cosmic Consciousness go to their death "death" (matter) and again rise out of it. Says God in the Old Testament: ***"I***

cast down to death and I raise up again." Anu is then the physical body of mortals on earth. The Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss, or the Nun, which is simply space in its primordial undifferentiation and finds its home in the flesh of mankind.

Here, then, in the Ancient dusty and long forgotten and silent records of Egypt we find the original story that is later mistaken presented as an assumed historical reality limited to but one person in the New Testament. How sad. **Serious study on my part, and yours as well, will show you that the original, the prototype, of the "miracle" of the loaves and the fishes in the Gospels of Christianity, as well as many other Gospel stories by the hundreds find their earliest existence in Ancient Egypt.**

Answer for yourself: In this of this new found knowledge don't you think that a new enlightening meaning must be read into our New Testaments around the life events and sayings of the New Testament Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Does it not appear to you, the enlightened reader, that such new information make it necessary lift these Biblical narratives out of their assumed "literal-historical" existence and inspect them anew to see if behind them lie only Metaphysical Divine Allegory and Reality?

Our eyes are opening. **We see then, as the Ancient Spiritual Masters always taught, that Anu, as the physical body, is the place wherein the unity of the Christ's power is broken into an infinite number of fragments, which are distributed out among a multitude of God's children hungered after a three-days fast. This latter detail can readily be taken as referring to the deprivation of "spiritual food" suffered by Souls in their sojourn in the three elemental kingdoms, mineral, vegetable and animal, before attaining to the plane of mind.**

Answer for yourself: Did we just discover the truth behind the Christian Eucharist? Is the Eucharist a picture of the broken but multiplied fragments of the body of the God, distributed to feed hungry humanity? And as humanity is composed of twelve groups of divine conscious units, there were gathered up twelve baskets of fragments! How appropriate.

Now for certain, for I have found it, this episode of the Christ's purported life is found to be Egyptian in origin and meaning and symbolic in character!

It is a known fact that the Hebrews came along and appropriated Egyptian material. They picked up the name **ANU and fitting it back into its zodiacal "House" of Virgo**, they called it the **"House of Bread."** This required their adding to ANU their word for "house," which, as anyone knows, is **"Beth"**.

Answer for yourself: What do we get? This yields us Beth-Anu.

Now it is a fact of common philological knowledge that the ancient Greek and **Egyptian "U" is rendered as "Y" when the words are brought over into English.**

Answer for yourself: Since the "U" becomes a "Y" then what do we get? We get "Bethany" of the Gospels! Beth-Anu becomes "Bethany".

Bethany is thus just the sign of Virgo, as the "house of Bread," the home of the great star Spica, the head of wheat!

Answer for yourself: But what do we get when we take the Greek "Bethany", seen as "the House of Bread", back into the Hebrew? We get **Beth-Lehem** (Lechem, Lekhem), for lechem, lekhem, is bread in everyday Hebrew.

Answer for yourself: What do we learn? We see that the Ancient taught that "the Christ" was born in Bethany or **Bethlehem, the astrological "house of Bread."** Later it seems that the two signs, Virgo and Pisces, and their symbols, bread and fish, were almost interchangeably confused or commingled in the symbolic imagery.

This was natural, since the two signs, Virgo and Pisces, represented the same body of man in its two aspects of birth, both dying and being reborn, and the two processes are confusedly mixed over time.

Answer for yourself: If Pisces is then the "house" in which the Christ in man comes to his birth, it is pointful to ask if there are evidences in the Bible or Christianity that Jesus was colored with the fish typology?

To any causal reader of the "Jesus Story" we find easily that we are overwhelmed by "fish symbolism" for after all it was the Age of Pisces in which these "Christ events" were supposed to have happened:

He picks his twelve disciples from the ranks of fishermen (in Egypt they were as well carpenters, reapers, harvesters, sailors, rowers, builders, masons, potters, etc.);

- He told Peter to find the gold in the fish's mouth;
- He spoke of a fish parable in the Sermon on the Mount
- He performed the miraculous draught of fishes;
- He fed the multitude with two fishes
- He declared that he would make them "fishers of men."
- His resurrection likened to Jonah who was in the belly of a fish
- He cooked fish in Luke and gave it to his disciples following his resurrection

In the catacombs under Rome the symbol of the two fishes crossed was displayed on the Christ's forehead, at his feet, or on a plate on the altar before him. And the **Romans for several centuries dubbed the early Christians Pisciculi, or "Little Fishes," members of the "fish-cult."** And the **Greeks designated the "Jesus Story" as Ichthys, the Fish.**

Answer for yourself: Can all this be just a coincidence?

It is the product of ancient custom, which figured the Christs under the symbolism of the reigning sign of the zodiac, according to the precession of the equinoxes. And that sign was the sign of the two fishes in the shape of a "cross"; Pisces. The Age of Pisces, an artifact of the Precession of the Equinoxes, is the time span extending from about 200 B.C.E. (200 hundred years before the "Jesus Story") until the current day. **No wonder all the fish symbolism since it is the age in which "the Christ" from antiquity was redefined in Pisces symbolism.** It appear that it took two hundred years to get the stories of these allegorical Christs redone.

And yet another surprising correlation comes to view. The Christ, as it has here been delineated, is the offspring or creation of a conception of deific Mind, first in the inner bosom of spiritual matter, then in organic bodily structure. **Primeval space, we have seen, was called in Egypt the NUN**, or the Waters of the Nun. All Bible students recognize a familiar ring in the phrase **"Joshua, Son of Nun."** Sadly, hardly any Christian knows that the name **"Joshua" is just a variant name for "Jesus".**

Answer for yourself: Did you know that the phrase is actually written in some old documents as "Jesus, Son of Nun"?

At any rate Joshua is just Jesus, no less. So here is the Christ, called Jesus, son of space, or the NUN. But the wonder increases when we turn to the Hebrew alphabet and find that while "M" is called and spelled "Mem" and means "water," "N" is called and spelled "Nun" and means--of all things--**"Fish"!**

Jesus, then, is son of Pisces, the Fish-sign, as he indeed is in the Gospels themselves.

Answer for yourself: Can you believe that Horus, the Egyptian Christ, who is identical with the Jesus of the Gospels in some one hundred and eighty details, performed at Anu a great miracle?

Horus raised his father Osiris from the dead, calling unto him in the cave to rise and come forth.

Answer for yourself: Do you have a hint at where we are going next?

Now Anu, as we have seen, became Bethany of the Gospels; and it was at Bethany that Jesus raised Lazarus from death!

Answer for yourself: Could Osiris and Lazarus have a connection that affirms that the "historicized" Jesus of the New Testament is but a mistaken reiteration of the life of Horus in Egypt?

Answer for yourself: Who was Lazarus?

According to Budge and other eminent Egyptologists today the ancient designation of Osiris was ASAR. But the Egyptians invariably expressed reverence for deity by prefixing the definite article "the" to the names of their Gods. Just as Christians say, or should say, the Christ, they said: "the Osiris". It will be found that the article connoted deity in ancient usage. Our definite article, "the" is the root of the Greek word "theos", God; the Spanish article, masculine, "el," is the Hebrew word for God; and the Greek masculine article, "ho," is a Chinese word for deity. To say the Osiris was equivalent to saying "Lord" Osiris. Now watch this closely. When the Hebrews took up the Egyptian phrases and names they converted the name of "the Osiris" or "Lord Osiris" directly into their own vernacular, and the result was "El-Asar." Later on the Romans, speaking Latin, took up the same material that had come down from revered Egyptian sources and to "El-Asar" they added the common Latin termination of the second declension masculine nouns, in which most men's names ended, namely, "-us".

Answer for yourself: What do we get? We now get "El-Asar-us." In time the initial "E" wore off, as the scholars phrase it, and the "s" in Asar changed into its sister letter "z," leaving us holding in our hands the Lazarus whom Jesus raised at Bethany!

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of all this?

We are faced with the irrefutable evidence of Comparative Religion that Jesus' raising of Lazarus at Bethany is but a rescript of the old Egyptian dramatic mystery in which Horus, the Christ, raised his "dead" father Osiris, or El-Asar-us from the grave. And the Egyptian recital was in the papyri perhaps 5000 years B.C.E. or more before the events alleged to occur to a historical Jesus.

But the comparison is not complete. Nor was Osiris, masquerading under the name of Lazarus, the only Egyptian personage present at the scene of this supposed Christian "miracle." Isis, the wife and sister of Osiris, under her ancient designation of Meri, was present also. As the feminine counterpart of the male deity was dualized to match the doubling of Horus as Horus the Elder (otherwise Osiris) and Horus the Younger, so the Meri name was sometimes pluralized, becoming Merti. Let us not forget what we learned about the neteru; they Emanated from the ONE in pairs. They are always together as duality. So also at the Egyptian scene of the rising of Osiris were present the two divine sisters, Isis and Nephthys. An old source-name for Isis was Meri, basic for the Latin mare, the sea. The Egyptian plural of Meri was Merti. In Latin feminine form this became Mertae. In Hebrew it resolved into what was rendered in English as Martha. The picture is now becoming very clear to the reader.

We are reading Egyptian religious Divine Allegory without their correct meaning when we read our New Testaments and the "Jesus Story"...what a waste of time that postpones our Soul's intended maturation as God intended

So even in the ancient Egyptian transaction there were present the two Maries, or Mary and Martha, the sisters of Lazarus! Martha is the Christianize form of Isis as Jesus is but a Christianized form of Horus/Osiris to which the "keys" for proper interpretation has been lost for almost 2,000 years; but no more!

One must ask what it can mean to the future of Christianity to realize now that this episode of the

supposed life of Jesus is found to be the distorted republication of an antique Egyptian allegory, completely unhistorical in character.

To support the contention that this derivation is not a fanciful invention or sheer coincidence, we find the Egyptian "Azar" reappearing in the names of two of the Hebrew Priests in the Old Testament, **Azar-iah and El(e)azar.** The **-iah (or -jah) appended to deific names substantially equated the prefixed "El" in Hebrew usage.** But a further and far more authoritative confirmation of the linkage was found in one place in Renan's famous Life of Jesus, on page 308. The French theologian displayed an extraordinary knowledge of Judean history, geography, sociology and religion, and in connection with the elucidation here presented this citation from his great book confronts the Christian exegesis with a challenge which it may be difficult to fend off. We quote the passage as follows: **"The village of Bethany, in particular, situated at the summit of the hill upon the incline which commands the Dead Sea and the Jordan, at a journey of an hour and a half from Jerusalem, was the place especially beloved by Jesus."** Following this a numeral directs us to the note appended at the bottom of the page, in which the reference is to Bethany: **"Now El-Azerie (from El-Azir, the Arabic name of Lazarus) in the Christian texts of the Middle Ages, Lazarium."** :

On the next page, Renan, speaking of Mary he states: **"Her brother Eleazar, or Lazarus, was as much beloved by Jesus."** Here is indisputable evidence that the Egyptian connection with the name of Bethany clung to the town up to the Middle Ages. Since it is agreed widely that John's Gospel is far more mystical and spiritual and less historical than the other three, it is quite apparent that this reprint of an ancient Egyptian allegory would be more likely to be included in John's Gospel and omitted from the three synoptic ones.

Answer for yourself: What can it mean to Christian theology that the story of the raising of Lazarus was extant in Egyptian papyri at least 5000 or more years B.C.?

All this sets the stage for the crowning item in this article. In the Gospel drama **John the Baptist enacts the role of the first-born or natural man, coming first to prepare the physical ground of evolution for the advent of the second Adam, or Christ.**

Answer for yourself: Is this saying the same thing as "Virgo" (the first mother that prepared matter for the first natural birth) prepares the way for "Pisces" (the second mother as the medium for the spiritual birth of man)? Yes.

John the Baptist is again a Spiritual Allegory found in the stars of Heaven. He would therefore stand in the allegory as the son of the Water Mother, Virgo, and under the astrological symbolism would be **born at the Autumn Equinox, or in his mother's House Virgo, which stands as that station in the zodiac.** On the other side of the cycle of descent, "death" and resurrection, would stand Jesus, the Christos, son of the Fish Mother, born in his mother's House of the Fishes, Pisces.

Answer for yourself: What we notice right now? These houses are six months apart on the zodiacal chart!

This is not good news for the "Jesus Story" nor Christianity as you will see. The house of cards comes tumbling down and with it the Gospel's historicity when the astronomical understanding of the Gospel Story is made evident. **We find in the first chapter of Luke's Gospel, that the Annunciation to Mary of her conception of the coming Christ by the Holy Spirit which is related to have come in the sixth month of Elizabeth's pregnancy with John the Baptist.** With the "keys" to this interpretation you can see the methodology that these myth-makers devised for discerning intelligence in the allegory in Luke. The **natural man, having covered the zodiacal "six months" between his conception**



and the date of his quickening into spiritual status in his evolution, was dramatized as being "quickened" at a point exactly opposite from the point of the beginning of his life. Six months on the chart would mark the end of an epoch begun opposite it (the Christ is quickened, born born in Pisces as the natural man was born in Virgo..separated by 6 months). This occurs simultaneously in the narrative. Six months, speaking purely zodiacally, would terminate the period of mortal life and bring the natural man to the place of his deification. At that point he would be represented as being quickened from natural to spiritual life.

Answer for yourself: Do you see it?

So then, according to the Lukan account, when the mother of the true spiritual Christ (Isis/Mary), who had just been impregnated by the Holy Ghost (Osiris was dead...remember), came into the presence of the first mother (Elizabeth, John the Baptist's mother), carrying her child at the **figurative** completion of his cycle of physical evolution, and awaiting only the advent of the spiritual Lord to be quickened into a new order of exalted being, he was dramatized as manifesting this reawakening by the statement that *"he leaped in his mother's womb."* The Luke narration makes it clear that the conception of Jesus had just taken place when Mary visited her cousin Elizabeth and found her at the six months stage of her pregnancy. These two birth, the natural and the spiritual are related as seen in their 6 month correspondences on the Zodiac. Mary's coming into the presence of Elizabeth is made the occasion of the natural man's leaping in his mother's womb. When the Christos comes to the natural man the latter leaps into the higher kingdom of spirit. The Virgo man is to become the Pisces man; first the natural then the spiritual. The Zodiac has the key to this story. The natural man should be overjoyed at the reality of his "second birth"; being "born again". The two mothers and two births required of man as taught by God in His Book in the Sky is dramatized for us in this New Testament story of Elizabeth and Mary. It is but a simple matter of arithmetic to note that the last three months of Elizabeth's pregnancy with John coincided with the first three of Mary's pregnancy with Jesus, bringing the birth of Jesus just six months after that of John! So Luke has it. But be not mistaken it was in the zodiacal chart some thousands of years before it could have "happened" in Judea. It had occurred zodiacally long before it could have occurred historically.

The implication of the reality that lies behind this supposed historical study is overwhelming when realized. The supposed historical occurrence is but a presumption of ignorance based on the zodiacal when that became circulated as history among the unintelligent masses. Little has changed today by design orchestrated by Rome some 1,800 years ago. The Dark Ages yet exist in the Christian Church and little hope exists for deliverance from such darkness and tunnel vision without serious study in the churches of our land.

As we see, John, symbolic of the natural man, excited at his new "awakening spiritually symbolized by Pisces, jumped for joy. This is the plan for mankind written in the night sky. We, as natural Virgo creations, are all to experience and be joyful for our experience and second birth in Pisces. The Luke narration makes it clear that the conception of Jesus had just taken place when Mary visited Elizabeth, and this is the occasion of the natural man's leaping in his mother's womb. When the Christos comes to the natural man the latter (Christos) leaps into the higher kingdom of spirit.

John 3:30 30 He must increase, but I must decrease. (KJV)

I was taught that his is about a clash of ministries; that John the Baptist must step out of the way to make room for the ministry of Jesus. Well, we almost got it right.

St. Paul declares that we come to birth spiritually only as we die carnally, meaning that the quantum or quality of divine character in us grows in proportion as the quantum of raw nature decreases. We increase deifically as we decrease humanly; the god gains in power as the animal nature in us dies. So the structure of the allegory depicted the spiritual man, Jesus, son of Nun, the "Fish," as increasing, while John, son of Virgo, the Water Mother, decreases in stature.

This battle between Set and Horus that is eternally waged; good vs evil. Here is where the [42 Negative](#)

[Confessions](#) and the Torah play such a big role in the maturation of "the Christ" within us all and our Souls. Man must come to the knowledge of right and wrong; the Torah defines absolute right and wrong and reveals them as the highest love. The Torah is the training manual for our Souls in order to train our Souls in their earthly abode how to live like God and conquer this animal nature as the Christ continually to be "formed" in each of us and rises daily to conquer the Set in all of us. Judaism teaches the same thing; the mastery of the Yetzer Ha Ra (good inclination) over the Yetzer Ha Tov (evil inclination). This the internal battle of light and darkness, flesh and spirit. This life is the proving ground for our Soul. Every man has an idea of what is good, but only the 42 Negative Confessions and the Torah define them absolutely for mankind. **Only in this way can the "John the Baptist" in all of us decrease and make room for the increase of "the Christ".**

Astrologically, as we might expect, the Ancients observed that as a star or constellation sinks below the horizon in the west, its opposite star or constellation would be rising in the east (there is your 6 months again between Virgo and Pisces); the two births and two mothers. As John, typified by the constellation of Virgo, type of the first, the natural man, went down below the horizon (having completed his mission of preparing the way for his greater successor), Jesus, type of the spiritual birth, typified by the Constellation of Pisces, rose on the world in the east. So we now understand the narrative has John saying: ***"I must decrease, but he must increase."*** **In the descent of soul into the body spiritual power decreases as physical life increases. But on the reverse arc of the cycle, or evolution, the physical (John) decreases as the Christ power increases in its new round of growth.**

Answer for yourself: Do we dare say that a day of brotherhood in human society may be about to dawn, as the "six months'" reign of a degrading literal interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures goes down to disuse and the day-star of a transfiguring spiritual interpretation rises in the east in its place?

[Home](#)



Bennoah1@airmail.net

DID THE CHRISTIAN FATHERS IDENTIFY THE BIRTH OF CHRIST WITH BOTH THE VERNAL EQUINOX & THE WINTER SOLSTICE? HOW CAN THAT BE?

To better understand this article it helps to have read the previous articles on "[Did Jesus Have Two Mothers](#)"? Having acquainted yourself with this necessary information then let us continue our study into the astronomical background for the later "Jesus Story".

Well if you understood the title to this article then you have already understood that such an occurrence, a historical and literal birth of the "same person" **twice in the same year** is not biologically possible for there is only one time that one person is born "literally" and such a thing violates the Cosmic Laws of the Universe. Well that Cosmic Law applies until you read the early Church Fathers who speak of the two supposed births of Jesus Christ in the same year. Yet in spite of such logic and biological principles and Universal Law we are **astounded when reading the early Church Fathers to their absolute ignorance of such a fact let alone their own admission of their deception and lying to further their religious agendas; in particular their presentation of "Jesus Christ" to the masses. Let us examine the evidences and in so doing the results of our inquiry should tell the discriminating reader that these early Church Fathers were aware that their "Jesus Christ" and their resultant "Jesus Story" was not only a hoax but in the final analysis nothing more than an astronomical phenomena which was later "personified" and presented to the masses as if a literal historical reality when in fact it was not.**

Answer for yourself: It is one thing to say it; another to prove it. What is the inescapable conclusion if we see that the early Church Fathers taught that "Jesus Christ" was born both at the Winter Solstice as well as the Spring Equinox? Well for starters we will be hard pressed to believe that "Jesus Christ" was a real "literal historical" person. This of course brings into doubt any and all Christian Doctrines and Dogmas which have been taught by Christianity as connected with either the person of Jesus Christ or events and sayings in his life. As if that is not enough we are then pushed to reconsider the whole of the "Salvation Message" of Christianity since it is squarely based upon the supposed life and sacrifice of this "historical Rabbi-Messiah" of the first century. Let us begin looking at the facts and evidence in this regard.

In the first 200 years of Christian history, no mention is made of the calendar date of Jesus' birth. Not until the year 336 do we find the first mention of a celebration of His birth.

Answer for yourself: Why this omission? In the case of the Church fathers, the reason is that, during the three centuries after Christ's life on earth, the event considered most worthy of commemoration was the date of His death. In comparison, the date of His birth was considered insignificant. As the Encyclopedia Americana explains, *"Christmas... was, according to many authorities, not celebrated in the first centuries of the Christian church, as the Christian usage in general was to celebrate the death of remarkable persons rather than their birth..."* (1944 edition, "Christmas").

- Speculation on the proper date began in the 3rd and 4th centuries, when the idea of fixing Christ's birthday started. Quite a controversy arose among Church leaders. Some were opposed to such a celebration. Origen (185-254) strongly recommended against such an innovation. *"In the Scriptures, no one is recorded to have kept a feast or held a great banquet on his birthday. It is only sinners who make great rejoicings over the day in which they were born into this world"* (Catholic Encyclopedia, 1908 edition, Vol. 3, p. 724, "Natal Day").

- During this time eight specific dates during six different months were proposed by various groups. **December 25, although one of the last dates to be proposed, was the one finally accepted by the leadership of the Western church.** A summary of the debate on the dates of Christ's birth appears in The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church: "Though speculation as to the time of year of Christ's birth dates from the early 3rd century, Clement of Alexandria suggesting the 20th of May, the celebration of the anniversary does not appear to have been general till the later 4th century. The earliest mention of the observance on Dec. 25th is in the Philocalian Calendar, representing Roman practice of the year 336. This date was probably chosen to oppose the feast of the Natalis Solis Invicti [nativity of the unconquerable sun] by the celebration of the birth of the 'Sun of Righteousness' and its observance in the West, seems to have spread from Rome" (1983 edition, Oxford University Press, New York, 1983, p. 280, "Christmas").
- Around 200, when Clement of Alexandria mentioned the speculations about Christ's birthday, he said nothing about a celebration on that day. He casually reported the various ideas extant at that time: "And there are those who have determined not only the year of our Lord's birth, but also the day..., the 25th day of Pachon... Furthermore, others say that He was born on the 24th or 25th of Pharmuthi" [19th or 20th April] ("The Stromata, or Miscellanies," The Ante-Nicene Fathers, Vol. 2, Eerdmans, Grand Rapids, 1986, p. 333).
- Later, in 243, the official feast calendar of the time, De Pascha Computus, places the date of Christ's birth as March 28. Other dates suggested were April 2 and November 18. Meanwhile, in the East, **January 6 was chosen, a date the Greeks had celebrated as the birth of the god Dionysus and the Egyptians as the birth of the god Osiris.** Although pagans commonly celebrated the birthdays of their gods, in the Bible a birthday is never celebrated to the true God (who, of course, had no birth or day of origin).

What is of interest to us in this article is the fact that in spite of all this speculation the original date of Jesus' birth was never known for certain in Christianity. But toward the end of the second century, Clement of Alexandria was known to have cited various opinions of concerning Christ's birth date, the two most prominent of which were January 6th and December 25th. Later in the fifth century, Augustine commented: **"For He is believed to have been conceived on the 25th of March (Spring Equinox), upon which day He also suffered... but He was born according to tradition upon December 25th" (Winter Solstice) (De Trinitate, Augustine).**

Notice with me that neither the writer of the Gospel of Luke nor the writer of the Gospel of Matthew gave any indication of Jesus' actual birthday. Like many things Christian, the origin of this supposed date for the birth of the "Christ Child" comes from the celebrations and rituals of the Ancient existing religions which beginning Christianity had to compete against. **Here too, we see Christianity assimilating portions of the Ancient Wisdom and Astrotheology into its structure for its own unique interpretation of "the Christ" and his supposed birthday.**

One of the remarkable things about early Christianity is the fact that the early devotees made no mention of the birth of their supposed saviour or even his supposedly fleshly existence for that matter. The conflicting genealogies in our current Gospels are believed by modern scholars to have been added to the existing Gospels after the second century. The earliest Gospel, Mark, speaks nothing about the ancestry, birth and genealogy of Jesus and contemporary Greek and Roman writers and historians of that period have nothing to say about him either save vague, generic references to the title of "the Christ". In some cases where writers like Josephus and Paul make "specific" mentions of Jesus, these references turn out to be **forgeries** written in by zealous students, and redacting bishops. Also, there was strong opposition to the "pagan" custom of celebrating birthdays – ironic when one considers that from top to bottom "paganism" is woven into Christianity's beliefs and customs. **At first, his birth date was on January 6th; however, by the 4th century it was noticed that Christian worshippers were also partaking in Mithraic celebrations of the Sun [natalis solis invicti] on December 25th.** Realizing that their followers were gravitating towards the worship of Mithra, Roman Christian authorities moved the feast date of Jesus from January 6th to December 25th.

Trying to compete with an earlier religious celebration was not such a good idea Rome figured so wisdom prevailed; "is you can't beat them, join them". Such were the lengths these early proselytisers were prepared to go to win or retain converts.

In Rome December 25 was made popular by Pope Liberius in 354 and became the rule in the West in 435 when the first "Christ mass" was officiated by Pope Sixtus III. This coincided with the date of a celebration by the Romans to their primary god, the Sun, and to Mithras, a popular Persian sun god supposedly born on the same day. The Roman Catholic writer Mario Righetti candidly admits that, "to facilitate the acceptance of the faith by the pagan masses, the Church of Rome found it convenient to institute the 25th of December as the feast of the birth of Christ to divert them from the pagan feast, celebrated on the same day in honor of the 'Invincible Sun' Mithras, the conqueror of darkness" (Manual of Liturgical History, 1955, Vol. 2, p. 67).

Protestant historian Henry Chadwick sums up the controversy: "Moreover, early in the fourth century there begins in the West (where first and by whom is not known) the celebration of December 25th, the birthday of the Sun-god at the winter solstice, as the date for the nativity of Christ. How easy it was for Christianity and solar religion to become entangled at the popular level is strikingly illustrated by a mid-fifth century sermon of Pope Leo the Great, rebuking his over-cautious flock for paying reverence to the Sun on the steps of St. Peter's before turning their back on it to worship inside the westward-facing basilica" (The Early Church, Penguin Books, London, 1967, p. 126).

The Encyclopedia Americana makes this clear: "In the fifth century, the Western Church ordered it [Christ's birth] to be observed forever on the day of the old Roman feast of the birth of Sol [the sun god], as no certain knowledge of the day of Christ's birth existed" (1944 edition, "Christmas").

I assume the reader is familiar with December 25th being the Winter Solstice but let me reiterate that December 25th was the date of the birth of the Sun from the dead at the Winter Solstice. After this momentous day in the Sun's path through the Zodiac, the winter, having reached its peak, slowly gives way to spring. The Winter Solstice therefore, had been traditionally in Roman times, a period of unrestrained celebration. The celebration was called the "Dies Natalis Solis Invicti" or "the birthday of the unconquered Sun." In the pagan religion of Mithraism, which was a form of Sun-worship, the Winter Solstice was naturally an occasion of great celebration since the death of "old man winter" was assured as the Sun was "raised from the dead" and renewed its northward trek in the Sky after remaining motionless in the Sky for 3 days as if dead. It was during these 3 days that the Sun, or the personified "Son of the Sun" fought the Devil; or as we more properly understand "fought the Dark-Evil, the D-Evil, the DEvil", the Devil (see it?); thus the "descent into hell for 3 days" where the Christs fight the darkness of Winter (the Devil) which we read about in the lives of the Solar Sungods as well as the "Jesus Story". As the Sun rose from its "grave of darkness and Winter cold" it brings with it again the hope of Spring and Harvests which was literally "salvation" and "life" to mankind. The worship of Sol Invictus, the Sun God, became so popular that by A.D. 274, the Roman Emperor Aurelian (c212-275) gave official sanction to December 25th, the Winter Solstice, as the birthday of that God.

The December 25 calendar date often overlaps the Winter Solstice, honoured throughout the ancient world for the annual return of the Sun, and the longer hours of daylight needed for the planting of the next year's crops. The Winter Solstice was the mythical birth date of a number of archetypal fertility gods, such as Mithra, Adonis, Dionysus, Osiris, Baal, and many other versions of the Solar Sun God, who bore such important titles as the:

- **Son of Man,**
- **Light of the World,**
- **Sun of Righteousness, and**
- **Saviour.**

Most pagan mysteries celebrated the birth of an "allegorical" Divine Child at the Winter Solstice and this paralleled the "birth" of the Sun.

Being a new religion in town is not always easy. Christianity in its battle with the pagan religions for converts had to make compromises in order to survive and therefore was forced to slowly assimilate their celebrations and beliefs into its religious synthesis. Christmas day became one of the assimilated celebrations. Over time this became a very successful day of observance and its popularity grew:

- The annual celebration of Christ's birth can be traced back to at least 336 A.D., when it was observed by western churches on December 25th. Since the event was honored in the form of a religious service, the term "Christmas" came from the Old English term Cristes Maesse, meaning "Christ's Mass."
- By the year 354 A.D. we already have documents referring to December 25th as the birthday of Jesus.
- By 440 A.D. Christians were celebrating the Winter Solstice as the birthday of Jesus.
- By the sixth century, during the reign of Emperor Justinian (527-565), it had become recognized as an official Christian holiday (Asimov, Guide to the Bible: p931-932, Asimov, Book of Facts: p370, Craveri, The Life of Jesus: p47, Keller, The Bible As History: p338).

As with the earlier prototypes whose body and blood given in sacrifice enriched the earth and caused wondrous plants to grow, so do countless popular legends and songs tell of flowers and medicinal herbs that grew under the cross or on Jesus' tomb. As the dead and resurrected Savior, the archetype in a long "pattern" of dying and rising gods, Jesus is clearly the embodiment of the same similar mythos and marks the continuation of such earlier gods as Mithra, Baal, Dionysus, and others.

We saw above that Rome sanctioned Dec. 25th as the birthday of Jesus. But not all agreed that the "Christ Child's" birth was to be reckoned at the Winter Solstice in December. As stated, up until the fourth century AD, many Christians were celebrating Jesus' birth on **January 6**. At the time, December 25 was the traditional birth-holiday of the Persian savior Mithra. Catholic Church Fathers were angered at the celebration of this other Sun King proceeding their own festivities, so they appropriated the earlier date and moved Jesus' own birthday up by some **twelve days**. Now you know where the famous Christmas Carol "the Twelve days of Christmas" came from. January 6 became known as The Feast of the Magi, or Three Kings Day. Not only was Mithra's birthday of December 25 adopted by Christians, but also the halo of light surrounding baby Jesus' head, the resurrection of both the god and his faithful followers, and numerous other aspects were all borrowed by the early Christian church directly from the preceding mythos of the Mithraic cult.

Christianity was divided throughout its kingdom regarding the birth of Jesus. In early on Christianity there were fierce debates about whether **December 25th** or **January 6th** should be celebrated as the birthday of Jesus. Lurking for consideration was **March 25, the Spring Equinox** as well as we shall see.

Uncertainty about Jesus' birthday in the early third century is reflected in a disputed passage of the presbyter Hippolytus, who was banished to Sardinia by Maximin in 235, and in an authentic statement of Clement of Alexandria. While **Hippolytus favoured January second**, the learned Clement of Alexandria (Strom., i. 21) enumerates several dates given by the Alexandrian chronographers, notably the **twenty-fifth of the Egyptian month Pachon (May 20th)** in the twenty-eighth year of Augustus and the **twenty-fourth or twenty-fifth of Pharmuthi (April eighteenth or nineteenth)** of the year A.D. 1, although he favoured May twentieth. This shows that no Church festival in honour of the day was established before the middle of the third century.

Mentioned above was that Origen at that time in a sermon denounced the idea of keeping Jesus' birthday like that of Pharaoh and said that only sinners such as Herod were so honoured. Arnobius later similarly ridiculed giving birthdays to "gods." A Latin treatise, *De pascha computus* (of ca. 243), **placed Jesus' birth on March 21st since that was the supposed day on which God created the Sun (Gen. 1:14-19), thus typifying the "Sun of righteousness" as Malachi (4:2) called the expected Messiah.**

A century before Polycarp, martyred in Smyrna in 155, gave the same date, the date around the



Spring Equinox (March 21st) for the birth and baptism placing it on a Wednesday because of the creation of the Sun on that day.

The Incarnation of Jesus (bodily manifestation of a supernatural being in the flesh) was assigned to the 25th of March because this day, as early as Tertullian, was believed to be the date of His Passion.

Answer for yourself: Why is Polycarp's remarks concerning March 21st so important? Theologies come and go and the further you get away from a seminal idea or theology or religious belief the "story changes". This is human nature unfortunately. We can find easily what the early Church Fathers "believed" about the birth of Jesus in the 3rd, 4th, and 5th centuries but let us not forget that as time progressed the variety of "beliefs" increased accordingly. Therefore all the more important is Polycarp's admission to the birth of Jesus at the Spring Equinox. Polycarp's statement as to the Spring Equinox birth of Jesus is the earliest testament to the belief about the birth of "the Christ" that we have outside the New Testament and this time period, March 21st, approximates very closely the Spring Equinox. Polycarp is one generation removed from those alive in the first century and is the oldest attestation that we have today other than the Gospel accounts which are highly unreliable.

Answer for yourself: What should Polycarp's early comments on the birth of Jesus being at the Spring Equinox teach us? It should teach us that the further we can go back concerning the birth of this "Jesus" we find that it is reckoned from the Spring Equinox. In time as Christianity will spread to the masses and the leaders of this new religion will see that it will become fortuitous for this new emerging Christian Faith to adopt the Dec. 25th. birth of the Sungods, for the birth of the "Christian Jesus" in order to gain converts. So before us we have for a supposed historical person who supposedly lived in the first century fully grown men, religious pillars in this new religion of Christianity, professing that this Messiah-to-be had two physical births in the same year that just happen to align perfectly with Astronomical Phenomena; phenomena by the way which was already well known by the Ancients for thousands of years and reiterated previously over and over again in the lives of their Sungods as expressed through myths, allegories, similes, legends, etc.

So in examining the evidence we see that the Spring Equinox was first mentioned outside the Bible as the date for the birth of Jesus and that Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church until much later. We also see that before the 5th century there was no general consensus of opinion as to when the birth of Jesus should come in the calendar, **whether on Jan. 6, March 25 or Dec. 25.**

Meanwhile, in the East, **January 6** was chosen, a date the Greeks had celebrated as the birth of the god Dionysus and the Egyptians as the **birth of the god Osiris. Jan. 6** was earlier fixed upon as the date of the baptism or **spiritual birth of Christ**, and the feast of Epiphany ... was celebrated by the Basilidian Gnostics in the second century ... and by catholic Christians by about the beginning of the fourth century. The Armenian church still celebrates January 6th as Christmas to this day (Freke & Gandy: **The Jesus Mysteries: p41).** **It would appear to the "thinking believer" that this whole concept of "birth of the Christ" has to do totally with Astronomy one way or the other; either the Winter Solstice or the Spring Equinox and the path of the Sun through the Houses of the Zodiac reflective of these Solstices and Equinoxes reflective of the "Age" as determined by the Precession of the Equinoxes. Hidden in this celestial phenomena is the Spiritual Message from the Creator to mankind speaking of the necessity of "two births" for mankind; a natural and a spiritual birth.**

Answer for yourself: Did you see it? Christ's example for mankind is "two births; a natural and a spiritual birth" (Spring Equinox, March 25th [natural birth] followed by the Winter Solstice, December 25th [spiritual birth]).

In truth this should not be shocking for we have heard it our whole lives:

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

Amazingly God is showing man that he must **"be born again"** by the path of the Sun through the Houses of the Zodiac and we never knew; that is before now. Read that again. The real "good news" (Gospel) is in the Sky above our heads. God's Salvation Message" is written above our heads as is the whole "Jesus Story" from Matthew 1 through Matthew 28; no not the story of some Jewish "historical person" but "your story"; God's intended plan for the Soul's incarnation, maturation in this physical plane of existence, and return to Heaven once again and Egypt knew this and this Ancient Divine Concept is at the very heart of Egyptian Religion; the father of Judaism. Egypt lies destroyed today but no nation or evil invented by mankind has been able to destroy their children "the Jews" or the Egyptian Faith they inherited which goes under the name of Judaism today.

Gen 1:14-15 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. (KJV)

Brown-Drivers-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

The Hebrew word for "signs":

226 'owth-

- 1) a sign, a signal
 - a) a distinguishing mark
 - b) a banner
 - c) remembrance
 - d) a miraculous sign
 - e) an omen
 - f) a warning
- 2) a token, an ensign, a standard, a miracle, a proof

It makes all the more sense when we see that these seasons, Equinoxes and Solstices are "distinguishing marks" to bring mankind into "remembrance" while at the same time "warn all mankind" that they "must be born again"!

Answer for yourself: Do the early Church Fathers say that [Jesus had two different births](#) assigned to two different days on the Calendar and did they get this from the Constellations Virgo and Pisces? We saw that they did in the above linked articles. If you take the time to read them then you can see that they did beyond any doubt thus proving that "Jesus Christ" to these early Church Fathers was "astronomical" and not "historical". **Now we find the very same teaching, that "Jesus Christ" is not "historical" but rather "allegorical" when other Church Fathers connect his conception, incarnation, and birth with the Winter Solstice and the Spring Equinox (allegorical again for the two births required of mankind; one natural and one spiritual).**

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? It would appear to the insightful student that the Creator is speaking to mankind from His abode in Heaven the same message over and over again and this message concerns the Soul of mankind and man's necessity of "two births; one natural and one spiritual".

Answer for yourself: Does the fact that the early Church Fathers admitting to the two births for a supposed "historical Jesus" set the stage for us to reconsider if even they, these early Church Fathers whose works we read today, possibly knew that the "Jesus Story" was nothing more than a religious myth and that it was not a "literal" historical narrative? Have we today, as Christians, been totally misled to accept a "historical Jesus" when the truth of the matter is that "the Christ" of which these early Church Fathers spoke is a Metaphysical reality speaking to mankind about his Spiritual condition before God?

To the new reader don't be alarmed when I tell you that **the birth of Jesus Christ in the New Testament is purely astronomical.** You could have already guessed that if you put together the **Winter Solstice** with December 25th, the alleged birthday of the Son of God (the **personified "Son of the Sun"**). In order to make Christianity palatable to the pagan masses strenuous efforts were made to associate Christ with the Roman Sun-god, Helios. Pagan symbols were abstracted in order to teach the Christian Gospel, and Christ was readily associated with SOL INVICTUS -- the Invincible Sun. It was thus inevitable that the chief pagan Sun-worshipping day, 25 December, the Birthday of the Sun, became associated with the Birth of Christ. Indeed, the adoption of 25 December for the celebration of Christmas is perhaps the most explicit example of Sun-worship's influence on the orthodox Christian liturgical calendar. Many of the Christmas traditions known and beloved by the West are, as we know, direct adoptions of idolatrous pagan customs.

Unknown to most Christians is the fact that Augustine, whom some believe to be the greatest Father of Christianity, and Clement of Alexandria held to the tradition that the birth of "Jesus" was at the Winter Solstice and his incarnation was at the Spring Equinox. They understood that the birthday of Jesus is determined by the full moon of **Easter (the Spring Equinox)**. Easter is observed on a Sunday between March 22 and April 25 (around the time of **the Spring Equinox**). The commonly stated rule, that Easter Day is the first Sunday after the full moon that occurs next after the **Vernal Equinox**. **So we need to think and connect the ideas of "Easter" with the "Vernal Equinox" although the actual date might be off a couple of days.**

There are 4 things we need to recognize:

- Easter must be on a Sunday;
- This Sunday must follow the 14th day of the paschal moon;
- The paschal moon is that of which the 14th day (full moon) falls on or next follows the day of the Vernal Equinox; and
- The equinox is fixed in the calendar as March 21.

Having adopted 25 December as the Birthday of Christ the Roman Catholic fathers were anxious to distance themselves from the responsibility of having borrowed a pagan festival and to avoid being accused of being betrayers of the Faith. Augustine and Leo the Great, for instance, strongly reprimanded those Christians who at Christmas worshipped the Sun rather than the birth of Christ [both were on the same day] (Augustine, Sermo in Nativitate Domine 7, PL 38, 1007 & 1032). It was the opinion of some of the fathers that **both the conception and passion of Christ occurred at the time of the Vernal Equinox on 25 March (Polycarp and others...remember?).**

Answer for yourself: How is the Spring Equinox and incarnation of Jesus connected to the Winter Solstice? Reckoning from that date the **nine months of pregnancy of Mary (conceived, incarnated at the Spring Equinox, the date of the birth of Christ was computed by necessity to be the 25 December (the Winter Solstice).**

Not all agreed. More recently, some Christians have assumed that Jesus was conceived on 6 April and born nine months later, on 6 January, thus supporting the Eastern Orthodox position and the earlier position of the fathers before the festival was transferred from January 6th to 25 December in order to accommodate the masses and increase converts. Which ever date is defended -- 25 December or 6 January -- the computations used to defend them represent an a posteriori rationale advanced to **justify an already existing date and practice that goes back as far as Ancient Egypt (Osiris).** As far as 25 December is concerned, J.A.Jungmann has written: **"It has become progressively clear that the real reason for the choice of 25 December was the pagan feast of the DIES NATALIS SOLIS INVICTI which was celebrated in those days with great splendour."** (Joseph A. Jungmann, The Early Liturgy to the Time of Gregory the Great, 1962, p.147).

Answer for yourself: What was behind the transfer of the birth of Jesus from January 6th to December 25th by the Western Church?

In the Orient (East) the birth and baptism of Jesus were celebrated by the Eastern Church on the 5 & 6 January, respectively. All the available evidence strongly indicates that the 5/6 January date for Christ's birth was an assimilation of another pagan festival, namely **the "Epiphany", which commemorated the birth and growth of light** (B. Botte, "Les Denominations du dimanche dans la tradition chretienne," LE DIMANCHE, Lex Orandi 39, 1965, pp.14f). **Epiphany therefore, is a Day of celebration of how mankind has not been left in darkness. It is a festival of light following the rebirth of the Sun at the Winter Solstice.** Lest we forget the Sun is rising daily higher in the Sky and light is increasing every day as "Old Man Winter" is being defeated by the Sun. Salvation is coming to mankind once again to be realized in the Harvests of Spring and Summer. The term "Epiphany", which still remains in the orthodox liturgical calendar in the Catholic and Protestant world, literally means the "manifestation of a superhuman being". As O. Cullmann has explicitly stated: ***"The choice of the dates themselves, both January 6th and December 25th, was determined by the fact that both these dates were pagan festivals whose meaning provided a starting point for the specifically Christian conception of Christmas"*** (O. Cullmann, The Early Church, 1956, p.35).

Behind it all we find Egypt once again. Philip H. Pfatteicher, Festivals and Commemorations, p. 34, writes the following about Epiphany. Both Christmas and Epiphany are related to pagan solstice festivals. In Egypt in 1996 B.C., the Winter Solstice occurred on January 6, and there was a night festival on January 5-6 celebrating the birth of the god Osiris from the virgin. **The waters of the Nile, it was thought, acquired miraculous powers and turned to wine that night.**

Answer for yourself: Whose birth in Egypt was reckoned to occur at the Winter Solstice?

The birth of Osiris in Egyptian pagan worship also correlated with the Winter Solstice. An Egyptian Winter Solstice celebration of the birth of Osiris, the **divine representation** of masculine fertility, on January 6th became the Christian Epiphany. The Church declared that it signified the manifestation of Jesus' divinity. Yet, the spirit of both Christmas and the Christian Epiphany embodied timeless celebrations of the Winter Solstice. The difference between them was due more to a difference in calendars than a difference in meaning; the Egyptian calendar was **twelve days** behind the Julian calendar. (Ellerbe, Helen, The Dark Side of Christian History, Morning Star Books, 1995. p.146).

The Greeks identified Dionysus with Osiris and so on 6 January the sacred waters were blessed in both the religions of Osiris and Dionysus! Epiphany is a continuation of these Pagan rites. The Egyptian Gnostics known as Basilidians, seeing the immersion ceremonies as a symbol of the baptism of Jesus, celebrated it on 6 January and gradually Christians elsewhere adopted this date as the anniversary of the Jesus' baptism. **By 386 AD the two great Christian festivals were Easter, the festival of the crucifixion, and Epiphany when rivers and springs were blessed and water was drawn and saved for baptisms throughout the year.** Aristides Rhetor in about 160 AD tells us that water drawn from the Nile at the "Festival of the Immersion" is at its purest. Stored in wine jars, he says, it improves with time just like wine. And so does the myth! Two centuries later **Epiphanius writes that the stored water actually changes into wine! In Dionysus worship, water turns to wine on 6 January. The miracle at Cana when Jesus turned water into wine is celebrated in the Christian calendar on 6 January!**

Again all of these dates, March 25th, December 25th, January 6th find their original importance in Ancient Egyptian Religion in the myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis. A few more comments on Epiphany (January 6th). A cycle of **40 days after** the **Egyptian Last Supper** (November 27th) and the **death of Osiris takes us to the Epiphany on January 6th.** This date as you can see was adopted by the Christian faith and introduced into its religious calendar.

Like the Ancient Egyptian traditions, the original intent of Epiphany in the Eastern Church is for one to be

baptized (the sacrament of Baptism). Baptism represents in the Egyptian Religion the figurative death and rebirth.

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn here? Again we see Egypt teaching the necessity for "two births" for mankind. A "born again" cycle typically takes 40 days (from November 27th and the death of Osiris) to January 6th). At the end of the cycle, January 6th, the people bathe in the Nile (baptism) and the fast is broken and they are "born again".

The results of such a study teach beyond all doubt that all the scholarly evidence therefore clearly points to the Ancient origins of the traditional birthdays celebrated by the Western and Eastern Churches and their utilization to merely justify syncretizing of Ancient Egyptian Religion with a "literalized and historicized" Christianity. Nowhere in any of these studies will we find unforged or uncontested evidence that promotes a historical Jesus that was born on either 25 December or 6 January.

We seem to consistently be mentioning the Winter Solstice and the Spring Equinox. That these celestial events as tied to the births of Ancient Sungods and "Karests/Christs" should give us pause to think that possibly behind what we assume to be a supposed historical person is nothing but spiritual allegories of the path of the Sun through the seasons and Zodiac. The evidence mounts and in so doing proves the astronomical and non-human nature of the birth itself, which is identical with that of the full moon of Easter in Egypt (9 months after the "natural birth" of the Christ child at the Winter Solstice we experience the "spiritual birth" of the "the Karest/Christ" child in mankind at Spring Equinox. The Divine Allegory is complete.

Gerald Massey, in his The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ, teaches us that Casini, the French Astronomer, demonstrated the fact that the date assigned for the birth of "the Christ" is an Astronomical epoch in which the middle conjunction of the moon with the Sun happened on the 24th March, at half-past one o'clock in the morning, at the meridian of Jerusalem, the very day of the Vernal (Spring) equinox.

The following day (the 25th of March) was the day of the Incarnation, according to Augustine, (354-430 C.E.) but the date of the Birth, according to Clement Alexander (150-211 C.E.)

Answer for yourself: What did we just see? Again we see that Clement Alexander agreed with Polycarp's date of the Spring Equinox for the birth of Jesus. Augustine will assume the Jesus' incarnation occurred on the Spring Equinox. That early Christianity was divided over the Astronomical significance of Jesus' birth and incarnation is easy to see. What I believe we need focus upon is that two of the earliest Church Fathers, Polycarp and Clement of Alexander agreed with the Spring Equinox for the birth of Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Could this mean the whole "Jesus Story" is not historical or literal but nothing more than Astronomical parody and allegory and we not know it?

So We Have Seen That Two different birth days are assigned to Jesus and his birth by the Christian Fathers:

- The Vernal Equinox (Mar. 24-25th) (symbolic of a natural birth)
- The Winter Solstice (Dec. 25th) (symbolic of a spiritual birth)

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

First of all, these dates, Dec. 25th (Winter Solstice) and March 24th/25th (Vernal Equinox) cannot both be historical. Study will reveal to you that these traditions for the "birth of 'the Karest/Christ'" arise from Ancient Egypt thousands and thousands of years ago. These two dates, Dec. 25th (Winter Solstice) and March 24th/25th (Vernal Equinox), refer to the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt.

Answer for yourself: What is meant by the saying "double Horus"? Does it refer to mankind's dual nature? Yes it does.

It was a saying of Philo's that **"the logos is double"**. This it is as the **double Horus, or as Jesus and the Christ, who was dual natured; as manifestor for the Virgin Mother and afterwards for God the Father:**

- double by nature, **human and divine**;
- double in **matter and in spirit**;
- double as **child and as adult**,
- double as **the soul of both sexes**.

The reader is again prompted to understand this "dual nature" of Horus who is a prototype for mankind who has both a "natural" and "spiritual" nature. Horus, "the Egyptian Karest/Christ" is "the pattern" for mankind (**mankind is a mixture of human/divine; matter/spirit; childhood/adulthood; male/female**). These two expressions of duality in mankind, blended in one person (the Karest/Christ example), constituted the double Horus who was that double logos spoken of by Philo, the figure of which was founded, as Egyptian, on the **two halves of the soul**, or pair of gods in the mystery of Tattu (Rit., ch. 17). Horus in these two characters was Horus, the child and Horus who becomes **bird-headed** at the transformation in his baptism (born again nature).

Answer for yourself: Why "bird headed"? Such symbolism depicted the fantastic eyesight of the hawk; it is believed a hawk has an eyesight 8 times greater than the normal human. Behind such a symbolic depiction of mankind is the spiritual idea of increased Spiritual Enlightenment **possible** to the human species. Thus the "anointed" of Egypt, the Egyptian "Karest/Christ", Horus, is to bring Spiritual Enlightenment to mankind where he can see beyond the natural realm into the depths of the Spiritual realm.

Horus' personal epithet was **"Iusa"** the **"ever-becoming son"** of "Ptah," (God) the "Father."

Answer for yourself: Could this "ever coming one" or "every coming one" refer to the anticipated coming of mankind's "Spiritual Birth" as "sons and daughters of God" that is laid out in the Equinoxes and Solstices? THINK!

Answer for yourself: What is the meaning of "Iusa"?

According to Gerald Massey, Alvin Kuhn, Godfrey Higgins, and others the later **name of Jesus was derived from the Egyptian "Iusa,"** which means **"the coming divine Son who heals or saves"**.

Answer for yourself: Can we trace the etymology of the names Jesus from Ancient Egypt? Yes we can.

The "S" in Jesus's name curiously matches an Egyptian suffix written either SA, SE, SI, SU, or SAF, SEF, SIF or SUF—alternatively SAPH, SEPH, SIPH or SUPH. The "F" is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular so the meaning of it is the **son, heir, prince** or masculine **successor to the father. When the original symbol of divinity, IO or IE, JO or JE, was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, SU or SA, the resultant was the name IUSA, IUSE, IUSU, or IOSE; or IESU, JESU, IUSEF, IOSEF, JOSEF. One of the many forms was JESU and another was JOSEF.** The final F, in JOSEF, became sibilant at times and gave us the eventual form of JESUS. **The name then meant the "divine son," and combined in the Egyptian IU the idea of the coming one. Hence JESUS was the Egyptian Messiah, the coming son of the divine life.**



Jesus therefore means **the divine son**, and **combined in the Egyptian IU the idea of the coming one**. Hence JESUS was the Messiah, the coming son of the divine life. **Indeed messiah is a combination of the Egyptian word "MS" and the Egyptian word for god, "IAH."** **MS means son** so the meaning of **Messiah is precisely son of God**. It is the same word as Rameses where Ra, the name of the sun god replaces Iah and the words are reversed in order. Scholars, Christian and Jewish alike, say Messiah means the anointed one, deriving Messiah from the word for anointing with oil. They have, of course, got the derivations back to front. The word for making someone a son of God by anointing them with oil was derived from the purpose of the ritual, not the other way round.

Answer for yourself: What did we just see? **There in Egypt, some ten thousand years B.C., we find the character of this functionary under the name of IUSA, JESU, or JESUS.** Later he was the Iu-em-hetep, which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep). But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence Jesus is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a warring situation (flesh vs spirit). . **Hence finally, Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men.** And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. But there was more than one Jesus or IUSA or IU before the coming of the alleged historical Jesus. All nations had this Divine Concept but called it by different names. Even more startling is the revelation that there are over thirty Sun-god figures in the cults of the various nations of old, but there are immediately in the Bible itself, in the Old Testament, some twenty more Sun-god characters under the very name of Jesus! We just don't recognize them by other names.

As you can see **Etymology, the study of the sources and development of words**, can be a very good friend for the truth seeker. Follow with me if you would please:

Zeus, aka "Zeus Pateras," who we now automatically believe to be a myth and not a historical figure, takes his name from the Indian version, "Dyaus Pitar." Dyaus Pitar in turn is related to the Egyptian "Ptah," and from both Pitar and Ptah comes the word "pater," or "father." "Zeus" equals "Dyaus," which became "Deos," "Deus" and "Dios" - **"God."** "Zeus Pateras," like Dyaus Pitar, means, **"God the Father," a very ancient concept that in no way originated with "Jesus" and Christianity.** There is no question of Zeus being a historical character. Only simpletons would maintain such a belief. Dyaus Pitar becomes "Jupiter" in Roman mythology, and likewise is not representative of an actual, historical character either. None of the Sungods were "literal" or "historical figures". In Egyptian mythology, Ptah, the Father, is the unseen god-force, and the Sun was viewed as Ptah's visible proxy (symbol) who brings everlasting life to the earth; hence, the **"son of God" is really the "Sun of God."** Indeed, according to Hotema, **the very name "Christ" comes from the Hindi word "Kris" (as in Krishna), which is a name for the Sun (The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Massey, pp. 1-2, Morals and Dogma of Freemasonry, p. 78. Taylor: "... Chrishna in Irish means the Sun."**

Furthermore, since Horus was called "Iusa/Iao/Iesu" the "KRST," and Krishna/Christna was called "Jezeus," centuries before any Jewish character similarly named, it would be safe to assume that **Jesus Christ is just a repeat of Horus and Krishna, among the rest.** According to Rev. Taylor, the title "Christ" in its Hebraic form meaning "Anointed" ("Masiah") was held by all kings of Israel, as well as being "so commonly assumed by all sorts of impostors, conjurers, and pretenders to supernatural communications, that the very claim to it is in the gospel itself considered as an indication of imposture . . ." (Taylor, *The Diegesis*, p. 7). Hotema states that the name "Jesus Christ" was not formally adopted in its present form until after the first Council of Nicea, i.e., in 325 C.E. (Introduction to *The Egyptian Book of the Dead* by Massey, p. 9).

We are half-way home. We have now to track the **ever-coming child Iusa, Iusu or Jesus in the sphere of time** as the son of Iusãas and of Atum (the Invisible God), who was Ra in his first sovereignty; **not merely in the round of the lesser year, but in the movement of precession as determined by the changing**

equinox or by the shifting position of the pole (axis of the earth in relationship to the pole star [today Polaris]). As we have shown, the Zodiacal signs were set in heaven according to the seasons of the Egyptian year and in the annual circuit of the Sun. The birthplace of the Inundation of the Nile and the Grapes was figured in or near the **sign of Virgo or the Virgin, the mother of the child who brought the new life to the land in water as Ichthus the fish** and in food as Horus on his papyrus (Gerald Massey, *Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World*, published 1907 AD, p 728). In the **earlier articles we dealt with 'Jesus' two births and two mothers'; one Virgo and one Pisces**. If you are unfamiliar with this symbolism I strongly suggest that you read the articles.

Alvin Kuhn relates: "Egypt knelt at the shrine of the Madonna and child, Isis and **Horus** and **Egypt had long known Jesus, Iusa** - born of immaculate parenthood, circumcised, baptized, tempted, glorified on the mount, persecuted, resurrected, and elevated to heaven. Egypt had listened to the Sermon on the Mount, and the Sayings of Iusa for ages. **But Egypt's Christ was not a living person and neither was it historicized in Judean times - but God's Karest/Christ has existed at all times**. In other words the Gospels "life" of Jesus turns out to be out to be nothing but the garbled and fragmentary copy of the Egyptian and other prototypes, never lived. But the light of Egypt Occidental religion can now find its way from medieval darkness to Sunlit truth. The Dark Ages can now be brought to their dismal end means there is more to the later-day allegories than former - a way for the construction by the individual of that long sought divinity requires a much greater comprehension of the allegorical methodology" (Alvin Kuhn, *Who is this King of Glory*).



Horus's personal epithet was "Iusa," the "ever-becoming son" of "Ptah," the "Father" (Churchward, *The Origin and Evolution of Religion*, p. 365). He was called the "Holy Child." Horus was called "the KRST," or "Anointed One," long before the Christians duplicated the story (Churchward, *ibid.*, p. 397. see also *The Egyptian Book of the Dead* by Massey, pp. 13 and 64; MC). **Iusa, the Jesus of On, like Horus in the Osirian cult, was born bi-mater. His two mothers** were Iusāas (Isis) and Neb-hetep (Nephthys), the two consorts of Atum-Ra. These two mothers were at first two sisters in the mythos. One of them was the mother in the western mountain, or later in the Winter Solstice (the Mother of the Winter Solstice); the other gave birth to Horus on the horizon in the Eastern Equinox (the Mother of the Spring Equinox). **Here again is the two births by the two mothers in Heaven that speaks of the metaphysical reality of the necessity of two births for mankind and two natures of mankind; one physical and one spiritual.**

Answer for yourself: Again what are we to learn here? **Here is the "Divine Pattern" for mankind's path through life once again: "First the Natural birth (what we see in Heaven in the Spring Equinox) and then the Spiritual birth (what we see taught in Heaven/Sky paralleled in the Winter Solstice).**

John 3:7 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. (KJV)

We have been speaking of the "two births" and "two mothers" of mankind; one natural and one Spiritual. In so doing the early Church fathers, not longer possessing the Ancient "keys" to interpret the religious myths and "gnosis" fought over two supposed historical births for one supposed human being. When all along the whole "Jesus Story" is an Ancient Egyptian Astronomical Allegory expressing Divine Metaphysical Truths to which Rome was oblivious.

Over the centuries the Winter Solstice and the Spring Equinox had gotten "blurred" in the thinking of Rome and lost to both was the Spiritual Dynamic and the "two births" of mankind behind them both. Long lost was Polycarp's and Clement's understanding of the Spring Equinox as the birth of "the Christ Jesus" and how it integrates with the Winter Solstice that occurs in the whole of flesh of mankind.

The Winter Solstice is the most mysterious, magical and wonderful turning point in the yearly cycle of the Sun. At the time of greatest darkness in the Sun's cycle, where we experience the shortest day of the year and the

longest night, the [Sun enters the sign of Capricorn](#) (thus the birth of Isua or Jesus at the Winter Solstice). At this time of the year the Sun has reached its southernmost point in the journey of its orbital path. Then, for about three days it appears to standstill, hence the name Solstice which means "Standstill of the Sun". During this three day period, the Sun appears to rise and set at almost exactly the same point, then it slowly makes its journey North again. We experience this powerful event as the return of the light. Now the days are growing longer and the nights shorter. At first it is barely noticeable but a shift has definitely taken place that holds the promise of the Spring and Summer to come.

In the ancient world this awesome time was commemorated by rites and magical workings to ensure the return of the light. For at this time spirit and consciousness have made their deepest descent into matter and have experienced the greatest darkness. Because of this, the theme of death and rebirth was played out in story, myth and ritual across the ancient world. A sacrifice for the good of humanity required that a God die, enter the underworld and overcome death to be reborn as the Child of Promise. [This is how the birth of the Sun became the birth of the Son.](#)

Plutarch tells us that [Isis was delivered of Horus, the child, about the time of the Winter Solstice \(Dec. 25th like Jesus\), and that the festival of the second or adult Horus followed the Vernal/Spring Equinox.](#) Hence, the [Winter Solstice and Spring Equinox were both assigned to the one birth of both Horus and later to Jesus by the Christologists; and again, that which is impossible as human history and natural law and fact is possible in religious myth only as found in two Horuses \(Spring Equinox/Winter Solstice\), the dual form of the Solar God in Egypt \(the Double Horus\) \(Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, the Light of the World, published 1907 AD, p 786\).](#)

Now we can better understand how it could be that [the following day \(the 25th of March\), after the Spring Equinox, was the day of the Incarnation, according to Augustine, but the date of the birth, of Jesus according to Clement Alexander.](#)

Answer for yourself: Again, why is this a problem for today's Christian? Unlike ages ago when the truth of the mythos was understood today's Christians possess almost no knowledge of this whatsoever; thereby they are easily misled into false worship and idolatry by the worship of this "man-made" Jesus as a God by Rome. Such is the unforgivable sin according to Judaism and the New Testament.

[The bottom line in closing is that we are confronted with a major problem for two birthdays are assigned to Jesus by the Christian Fathers, one at the Winter Solstice \(December 25th\) and the other one at the Vernal Equinox.](#)

Answer for yourself: How can Jesus have "two births" and "two mothers"? You might be surprised to find out how but to do so we have to look to the Heavens and the stars and not at a supposed human being or a historical personage that supposedly lived in the first century.

Obviously, these two conflicting dates for the supposed birth of Jesus cannot both be historical; either one or the other is or maybe neither. [What we find upon study in Egyptian religion that such an idea of the two dates for the birth of "the Christ" are based on the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt.](#)

Plutarch above tells us that Isis was delivered of Horus, the child, about the time of the Winter Solstice, and that the festival of the second or adult Horus followed the Vernal Equinox. The Vernal/Spring Equinox follows the Winter Solstice by 3 months. Even so we must take note that the Winter Solstice and Spring Equinox were both assigned to the one birth of Horus and later these same dates were applied to the one birth of Jesus by the Early Church Fathers. [Again, that which is physically impossible as human history is the natural fact in relation to the two Horuses, the dual form of the Solar God in Egypt; but not impossible at all if this](#)

did the church fathers identify birth of christ both with equinox and solstice?

whole thing, the "Jesus Story", is a "myth" based upon Astronomy.

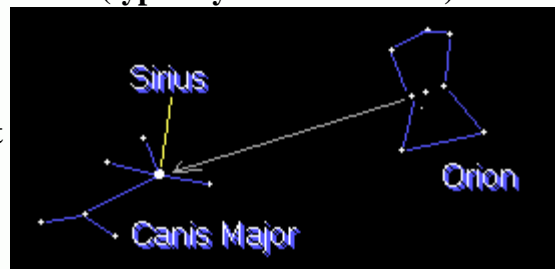
Answer for yourself: Now we want to think ahead for a while. Counting from the Vernal Equinox, from March 24th, then let me ask you what happens 9 months (the time for a baby's gestation in the womb) after this **conjunction of the Sun and Moon (personified Sungod and Moon goddess)** which occurred on the 24th of March?

Answer for yourself: What is an astronomical conjunction? The position of two celestial bodies on the celestial sphere when they have the same celestial longitude. They occupy the same "longitude" as if they overlapped or became one. **Using sexual symbology it is as if they mated and produced an offspring.**

Answer for yourself: What is this Astronomical Offspring? It is a "child". Follow closely what I say next.

Nine months after this conjunction of the solar father (Sun-Osiris...husband of Isis) and the lunar mother (Moon-Isis...wife of Osiris), which occurred on March 24th, the Spring Equinox, the divine child was born 9 months later at the Winter solstice, December 25th.

It fits perfectly. The Winter Solstice just happens to be the birth of the young Sun-god Mithras as well as one of the birth dates for Horus in Egypt. It also is Jesus' as well. Unknown to most Christians we know that the Ancient Egyptians paraded a manger and child resting in it (Sun in Capricorn) thus representing Horus, the "Karest Child" through the streets of Egypt at the time of the Winter Solstice (typically around Dec. 21). Horus was born of the virgin Isis-Meri (Mary) on December 25th in a cave/manger with his birth being announced by a star in the East (Sirius) and attended by three wise men (the 3 stars in the belt of Orion that just happens to point to the Christmas star Sirius). It sure does not appear too hard to see the "Star" as one might think.



Answer for yourself: And why a manger? Simply because the Sun is in the House of Capricorn at the time of the Winter Solstice, the time for the birth of the Karest Child/Christ Child and the Constellation of Capricorn contains the "manger" configuration of stars. Matthew says Jesus was born in a house; Luke says he was born in a manger. They do not contradict as much as it appears. A House defines one of the twelve sectors of the Zodiac. The manger is more specific in pointing to the house of Capricorn. There are reasons for the choice of manger. Matthew says Jesus was born in a house; Luke says he was born in a manger. They do not contradict as much as it appears when one thinks that this "house" refers to the House of the Zodiac; in particular the House of Capricorn.

There are reasons for the choice of manger. The zodiac constellation preceding Capricorn is Sagittarius, half man half horse. As the Sun descends, the horse is seen to be riding down towards its stable, or manger, into Capricorn. Also, it is a dark time of the year and mangers are dark places. In the legend of the Twelve Labors of Hercules, when Hercules was in Capricorn, he was to clean out the stables of King Augeas.

Plutarch tells us that the virgin mother Isis was ***"delivered of Harpocrates (ie. Horus considered as a child of the mother alone) about the Winter tropic (Winter solstice..Dec. 25th), he being in the first shootings and sprouts very imperfect and tender. Which is the reason, as the Egyptians say, that when the lentils begin to spring up (Spring Equinox) they offer him their tops for firstfruits"*** (Gerald Massey, **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ**, p. 40).

They also observe the festival of Isis' afterbirth (the Hebrew Shiloh), or Horus, the son of the father, after the Vernal equinox.

Answer for yourself: Not possessing this "gnosis" and "knowledge" from Ancient Egypt concerning this Astronomical theology then could this be why the early Church Fathers debated and argued among themselves concerning the time for the birth of a supposed historical Jesus? Is it because they lost the "gnosis" and did not understand the Astronomical and Spiritual import behind the stories they inherited and in so doing mistakenly

cast them and taught them as if supposed historical narratives when in fact they were not? It sure is.

These two astronomical dates were continued by Equinoctial Christianity, who could not account for them in the absence of the gnosis or ancient knowledge of them which they no longer possessed since lacking the "keys" to understand the Ancient Egyptian wisdom and Religion. Lacking this gnosis or knowledge from Egypt concerning the astronomy behind the Osiris myth, the Winter solstice and Vernal/Spring Equinox then both these calendar dates reflecting Astronomical realities were both "assigned as the time for the one birth" of Jesus as you saw above which is impossible as human history, but is true to the mythos and the two Horuses. The birthday of Mithra, the invincible one, was celebrated as an ancient festival, on the 25th of December, the day of the Winter solstice, our Christmas day. Mithra, like Jesus, was born in a cave, and wherever Mithra was worshipped, the cave was consecrated to him; as the "highly-mysterious cavern" was sacred to the Sun-god in Egypt. "The Pattern" can be traced from nation to nation until we get to Rome and then we lose it.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus born in a cave?

- In the gospel of James, the child Jesus was born in a cave.
- The gospel of pseudo-Matthew says Mary entered the "cave below a cavern in which there was never any light" to bring forth the light of the world, and on the third day she "went out of the cave and entering a stable, put her child in a manger".
- In the History of Joseph the Carpenter the Christ affirms that his mother gave birth to him in a cave.
- According to the Arabic Gospel of the Infancy the birth occurred in a cave.
- The cave of Mithras was that of the Sun born in the Winter solstice when this occurred in the sign of the Sea-goat (Capricorn).
- Abba Udda, the Akkadian name of the tenth month, answering roughly to December, the month of Capricorn, denotes the Cave of Light.

The above testimonies should make us realize that the idea of a cave is connected to "darkness", the "Winter Solstice", and the "manger" were similar Astronomical ideas that were connected with the birth of the "Christ child".

The cave (darkness), or Winter Solstice (darkness) in Capricorn, December 22-25th, was the birthplace of the Mithraic Messiah from 2410 to 255 B.C.E. until the dawn of the Age of Pisces, and this was continued as the cave or birthplace of the Christian Messiah/Christ after it ceased to be applicable to the solar god. Justin Martyr, Christianity's first great apologist, says that Christ was born on the same day that the Sun was reborn in "Stabula Augiae", and the stable of Augias, cleansed by Herakles in his sixth labor, corresponds to the cave of the Sea-goat (Capricorn). "The Pattern" continues but is not recognized and the "literalization" of the Christ continues even though it might appear that some knew but taught not the truth of the matter thus serving a higher agenda. This is no higher agenda than truth!

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? Both the cave and the stable are two types of the birthplace of the Sun at the Winter Solstice (time of great darkness). Justin Martyr, determined to include both, ignorantly asserts that Christ was "born in the stable and afterwards took refuge in the cave". He has to include the mythos in his relating of the "Jesus Story".

No Christ or Messiah, however, whether called Mithras, Horus, or Jesus Christ could have been born in the stable of Augias or the Cave of Abba Udda on the 25th of December after the date of 255 B.C.E., because the Solstice had passed out of that Zodiac sign into the asterism of the Archer.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely, that Justin Martyr had nothing but the Mithraic tradition and myth of the by-gone birthday to prove the birth of the assumed Historical Christ 255 years later! In other words he lied about the birth of an assumed historical Messiah! Justin Martyr taught

"religious myth" as if was literal truth. He taught "Astrological Myth" as literal history and everyone fell for it and does so today as well.

Answer for yourself: What conclusion should we bring?

The supposed historical Christ had no other birthday than that of the solar god, the birthday of the year, whether reckoned from the Solstice or the Equinox. Rather revealing is the quote of Chrysostom, who wrote on the nativity of Christ, in Antioch, **about 380 A.D.** Now this is almost 400 years since the time for the supposed historical Jesus. Now pay attention to what he says. He states: *"It is not yet ten years since this day was made known to us"*. What? The date for Jesus' birth was determined ten years before 380 A.D.? What is going on?

He says further: *"Among these inhabiting the west, it (this Winter Solstice date) was known before from ancient and primitive times, and to the dwellers from Thrace to Cadis (Gadeira), it was previously familiar and well known."*

But this birthday of the Lord was not well known in the East, at Antioch, where the name of Christians was said to have been first adopted, on the verge of the Holy Land itself. We also learn that as late as the fifth century Leo the Great was compelled to rebuke the "pestiferous persuasion" of those **Christians who were found to be celebrating Christmas day "not for the birth of Christ, but for the resurrection of the Sun"**. The actual origins of Equinoctial Christianity were not then superseded.

This date of 255 B.C. (the Age of Pisces) was the true day of birth, or rather of re-birth for the celestial Christ, and there was no valid reason for changing the time of the world. **The Gospels contain a confused and confusing record of early Christian belief: things most truly believed (Luke) concerning certain mythical matters, which were ignorantly mistaken for human and historical.** The Jesus of our Gospels is but little of a human reality, in spite of all attempts to naturalize the Mythical Christ, and make the story look rational. The Christian religion and the "Jesus Story" was not founded on a man, but on a divinity; that is, a mythical character. So far from being derived from the model man, the typical Christ was made up from the features of various Gods (**neteru**) and fused in a portrait of a dozen different persons. In such a literary design the many merged into one that is not anybody. And as fast as the composite Christ falls to pieces as we study, each feature is claimed by various Ancient religious myths and each scene in the "Jesus Story" is gathered up by the original owner.

If you understand that the "Jesus Story" is the personification of the Divine Soul as it descended into matter, or should I say the flesh of mankind then it bears upon our minds to recognize the Divinity of the "Jesus Christ" which resided in each child of God. Jesus Christ, as seen in his two births that even Church Fathers acknowledge, knew that their "Jesus Christ" never could be any other than a divinity; that is, a character who was not "literal" or "human". They understood this Divine Concept, at least the earliest of them did like Polycarp and Clement of Alexandria, and this Divine Idea and Concept was entirely mythical and could be traced back into the history of mankind as the Ancient Divinity that was the core of many pagan myths thousands of years before our era; as far back as Ancient Egypt.

The hard realities are inescapable since Christianity ties mankind's salvation to the historical Jesus and his physical death and resurrection for mankind and the necessity of such a belief for one's personal salvation. **Nothing is more certain, according to honest evidence, than that the Christian scheme of redemption is founded on a fable misinterpreted; that the prophecy of fulfillment was solely astronomical, and the Coming One as the Christ who came every time anew with every Sunrise, with every new House of the Zodiac in which the Sun rose and at the beginning of each new Age (mistranslated as 'world', was but a metaphorical figure, a type of Divine Allegory, which never could take form in historic personality.** The conclusion is inescapable. **The history in our Gospels is from beginning to end the identifiable story of the Sun-God, and the Gnostic Christ who never could be made flesh.**

It is rather simple really. When we did not know the one it was possible to believe the other; but when once we truly know, read the evidences and gather the facts, see the parallels between the Ancient Sungods, come to possess the "keys" for the Astronomical interpretation of the Sun "personified" as it moves through the Zodiac and at the same time notice the unbelievable parallels to the "Jesus Story" in the Gospels, from beginning to end, and become knowledgeable about the "Gnostic Christ", then the false belief is no longer possible. But the good news is that behind all our misunderstanding and deception lies God's instruction to you and me for the Spiritual Maturation of our Souls in this earthly existence. The "Jesus Story" is to be yours and my experience for "the Christ" lives within us and is not limited to but one person long ago in Palestine as Rome would have you believe. The Stars and the Sun teach us so. Thank you God that we can know the truth before we die and prepare to meet You and love You while we live in this flesh the way you so commanded, desire, and deserve.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS CHRIST'S DESCENT INTO HELL FOR 3 DAYS ..TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The doctrine of Christ Jesus' descent into hell is emphatically part of the Christian belief, although not alluded to by Christian divines excepting when unavoidable. In the first place, it is taught in the Creed of the Christian Church.

The Nicene Creed was created at the Synod at Nicea in 325 A.D. and set forth this Creed:

We believe in one God, the Father Almighty, maker of all things visible and invisible; and in one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the only-begotten of his Father, of the substance of the Father, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father. By whom all things were made, both which be in heaven and in earth. Who for us men and for our salvation came down [from heaven] and was incarnate and was made man. He suffered and the third day he rose again, and ascended into heaven. And he shall come again to judge both the quick and the dead. And [we believe] in the Holy Ghost. And whosoever shall say that there was a time when the Son of God was not, or that before he was begotten he was not, or that he was made of things that were not, or that he is of a different substance or essence [from the Father] or that he is a creature, or subject to change or conversion--all that so say, the Catholic and Apostolic Church anathematizes them (From The Seven Ecumenical Councils, ed. H. Percival, in the Library of Nicene and Post Nicene Fathers, 2nd series (New York: Charles Scribners, 1990), Vol XIV, 3).

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection between Jesus "being raised from the dead" after 3 days and the rising of the Sun from the dead at the [Winter Solstice](#)?

Notice if you will the "third day" portion; this is a clear reference to the New Testament doctrine of Jesus' descent into hell prior to the resurrection.

The gospels pretend to be matter of fact stories of some events in the life of the Christian God. The various "Creeds" reflect such a story. They tell what people saw or heard. They claim they saw Jesus rise to heaven, but it is difficult to know how they could have known he descended to hell, unless they simply had the risen Jesus confessing it in one of his mysterious post mortem appearances. Anyway, it was not expressly written into the gospels. Nevertheless, it became and remains a firm belief among Christians that Jesus did descend to Hell. A Christian writer explains that the early Christians were united on the doctrine of Christ's underground mission. It was too well settled to admit of dispute

The Apostles' Creed teaches the doctrine explicitly and it was once thought of as equal in authority to the gospels, being supposedly written by the apostles themselves.

The New Testament attests to this as well: Peter (**1 Peter 3:18**) is thought to be referring to the descent into Hell when he writes: *being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit, by which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison*. Prison must mean Hell.

Acts 2:31 31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. (KJV)

In Acts 2:31 we find that his soul was not left in hell. The writer plainly considered Jesus's soul had been there. The most positive declaration that Christ did descend into hell could not make it more certainly a scriptural

Christian doctrine.

WHERE DID SUCH A BELIEF ARISE?

Answer for yourself: Where then did such a belief arise?

You need to know that the most important event in the lives of Pagan Saviours, which are personifications of the Sun, after their crucifixion, is that of the descent of the Sungods into the infernal regions. In the Hindu bible, written more than three thousand years ago, the Saviour Krishna:

...went down to hell to preach to the inmates of that dark and dreary prison, with the view of reforming them, and getting them back to heaven, and was willing himself to suffer to abridge the period of their torment.

- Horus first reigned a thousand years, then died, and was buried for three days, at the end of which time he triumphed over Typhon/Set, the evil principle, and rose again to life evermore.
- Osiris of Egypt also descended into hell and after a period of three days rose again.
- Another God who descended into hell was Quexalcoatl of Mexico (300 BC). The story will be found in the Codex Borgianus, wherein is related the account of his death, and burial after crucifixion, his descent into hell, and subsequent resurrection.
- After Adonis descended into hell, he rose again to life and immortality. Prometheus of Caucasus (600 BC) also suffered and descended into hell, rising again from the dead, and ascending to heaven.
- Homer and Virgil speak of Hercules, Ulysses and AEneas descending into Hades. The Gods became incarnate, and descended into hell to teach humility and set an example of suffering. The story of their descent into hell was doubtless invented to occupy them during their three days in the tomb.
- Elsewhere we find that Krishna even descended into hell to teach souls in bondage. We have references to prison and to bondage. Hell is a prison and souls are in bondage. Souls are therefore in prison just as Peter says. The writers of the Gospel of Luke and the first epistle of Peter seem greatly indebted to the Hindu bible in these passages.

THE EARLY CHURCH FATHERS TEACH THE SAME DOCTRINE ABOUT THEIR "JESUS CHRIST"

The doctrine was also taught by the Fathers of the Church. St. Chrysostom (born 347 A.D.) asks:

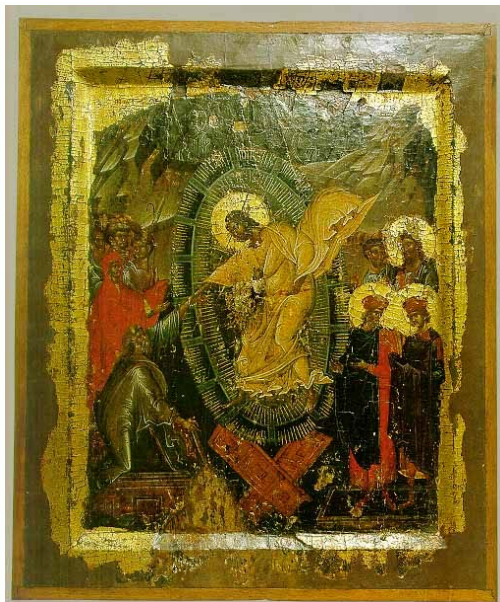
“Who but an infidel would deny that Christ was in hell?” (quoted by Bonwick; Egyptian Belief, p. 46).

And St. Clement of Alexandria, who flourished at the beginning of the third century, is equally clear and emphatic as to Jesus' descent into hell. He says:

“The Lord preached the gospel to those in Hades, as well as to all in earth, In order that all might believe and be saved, wherever they were. If, then, the Lord descended to Hades for no other end but to preach the gospel, as He did descend, it was either to preach the gospel to all, or to the Hebrews only. It accordingly to all, then all who believe shall be saved, although they may be of the Gentiles, on making their profession there”

Origen, who flourished during the latter part of the second, and beginning of the third centuries, also emphatically declares that Christ Jesus descended into hell (Origen, Contra Celsus, bk.ii. c. 48).

Ancient Christian works of art represent his descent into hell (Jameson, Hist. Of Our Lord in Art, vol. ii. pp.



364-365).

The apocryphal gospels teach the doctrine of Christ Jesus' descent into hell, the object of which was to preach to those in bondage there, and to liberate the Saints who had died before his advent on earth.

On account of the sin committed by Adam in the Garden of Eden, all mankind were doomed, all had gone to hell excepting those who had been translated to heaven—even those persons who were "after God's own heart," and who had belonged to his "chosen people." The coming of Christ Jesus into the world, however, made a change in the affairs of man. The saints were then liberated from their prison, and all those who believe in the efficacy of his name, shall escape hereafter the tortures of hell. This is the doctrine to be found in the apocryphal gospels, and was taught by the Fathers of the Church (Jameson, Hist. Of Our Lord in Art, vol. ii. pp. 250-251).

Let us look at more Christian testimony that Jesus descended into Hell.

THE GOSPEL OF NICODEMUS

In the Gospel of Nicodemus (apoc.) is to be found the whole story of Christ Jesus' descent into hell, and of his liberating the saints. It goes like this:

Satan, and the Prince of Hell, having heard that Jesus of Nazareth was almost to descend to their domain, began to talk the matter over, as to what they should do, etc. While thus engaged, on a sudden, there was a voice as of thunder and the rushing of winds, saying: "Lift up your gates, O ye Princes, and be ye lifted up, O ye everlasting gates, and the King of Glory shall come in."

When the Prince of Hell heard this, he said to his impious officers: "Shut the brass gates . . . and make them fast with iron bare, and fight courageously."

The saint having heard what had been said on both sides, immediately spoke with aloud voice, saying: "Open thy gates, that the King of Glory may come in." The divine prophets, David and Isaiah, were particularly conspicuous in this protect against the intentions of the Prince of Hell.

Again the voice of Jesus was heard saying: "Lift up your gates, O Prince; and be ye lifted up, ye gates of hell, and the King of Glory will enter in." The Prince of Hell then cried out: "Who is the King of Glory" upon which the prophet David commenced to reply to him, but while he was speaking, the mighty Lord Jesus appeared in the form of a man, and broke asunder the fetters which before could not be broken, and crying aloud, said: "Come to me, all ye saints, who were created in my image, who were condemned by the tree of the forbidden fruit . . . live now by the word of my cross."

Then presently all the saints were joined together, hand in hand, and the Lord Jesus laid hold on Adam's hand, and ascended from hell, and all the saints of God followed him (Nicodemus; Apoc. Ch. xvi and xix).

When the saints arrived in paradise, two "very ancient men" met them, and were asked by the saints: "Who are ye, who have not been with us in hell, and have had your bodies placed in paradise?" One of these "very ancient men" answered and said: "I am Enoch, who was translated by the word of God, and this man who is with me is Elijah the Tishbite, who was translated in a fiery chariot" (Nicodemus; Apoc. Ch. xx).

Now let us look at the New Testament.

THE NEW TESTAMENT'S WITNESS

The doctrine of the descent into hell may be found alluded to in the canonical books; thus, for instance, in I Peter:

"It is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also bath suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit: by which he also went and preached unto the spirits in prison" (I Peter 3:17-19).

Again, in "Acts," where the writer is speaking of David as prophet, he says:

"He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption" (Acts 2:31).

Answer for yourself: What is behind all this above "theology"? Does it all originate with Astronomical Law in the Cosmos?

The reason why Christ Jesus has been made to descend into hell, is because it is a part of the universal mythos, even the three days' duration. The Saviors of mankind, personifications of the path of the Sun, had all done so, therefore Jesus, as another "personified Sun" must therefore do likewise. **The Gentile redactors and writers of the New Testament only "patterned" the life of Jesus after their own pagan "literalized" beliefs.** Events in the life of the pagan Sun-gods and Saviors were transposed into the life of an assumed "historical Christ".

There is a "pattern" at work here taken from an very ancient Mythos of the descending Sun following its death as the Winter Solstice when it fights "darkness" to its very death.

- Crishna, the Hindu Savior, descended into hell, for the purpose of raising the dead (the doomed), before he retired to his heavenly seat (Asiatic Researches, vol. i. p. 237; Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 168).
- Zoroaster, of the Persians, descended into hell (Monumental Christianity, p. 286).
- Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, descended into hell (Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 256; Bonwick Egyptian Belief, pp. 125).
- Horus, the virgin-born Savior, descended into hell.
- Adonis, the virgin-born Savior, descended into hell (Bell, Pantheon, vol. i. p. 12).
- Bacchus, the virgin-born Savior, descended into hell (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 322; Dupuis, Origin of Religious belief, p. 257; Dunlap, Mysteries Adoni, p. 33).
- Hercules, the virgin-born Savior descended into hell (Taylor, Mysteries, p. 40; Mysteries of Adoni, pp. 94-96).
- Mercury, the Word and Messenger of God, descended into hell (Bell, Pantheon, vol. ii. p. 72).
- Baldur, the Scandinavian god, being killed ,descended into hell (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 169).
- Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican crucified Savior, descended into hell (Mexican Antiquities, vol. i. vi. P. 166).

All these gods, and many others that might be mentioned remained in hell for the space of three days and three nights. "They descended into hell, and on the third day rose again."

Answer for yourself: Is our "Jesus Story" but a coincidence?

SO WHY THE THREE DAY TIME PERIOD THAT THEY HAD TO REMAIN IN HELL?

One only need look at the stars to know the story. Also, this explains why nation after nation had the same story

of the Sun-gods. They all studied the stars.

Thus the story of the three days' entombment has an astronomical explanation...[the winter solstice](#). The sun lies still and apparently motionless, neither ascending nor descending, for nearly three days at the midwinter solstice. It was thought by primitive man that the sun was in a tomb for three days having descended to Hell, the lowest point of its annual cycle. In tracking the course of the sun man could detect the time when the sun shown least every year. For 3 days when the sun is the lowest in the horizon it appears to be motionless for 3 days then beings it northward ascent again. These 3 "shortest" days of the year provided the least amount of light of the whole year. The sun was believed to have died. The prayer was that it would rise again and the prayer always worked, the sun was born-again each year at midwinter (raised from the dead) as it began it northward track in the sky. However the [battle of light with darkness](#) (temptation) continued until the vernal equinox and only when the days became longer than the nights were the ancient astrologer priests happy to celebrate the fruits of the Sun's rebirth back on Dec. 25th after the Winter Solstice.

So the birth of god was at the midwinter solstice but he was fully born again at the vernal equinox (spring). Hence, spring was chosen to represent this "three days' descent of the gods into hell and death because very shortly the days would get longer and spring would arrive with its new life and vegetation after the "death" of winter.

The Persians had an astronomical figure representing the descent of a god into hell and returning at the time that Orsus, the goddess of spring, had conquered the god of winter. The author of Revelation describes the Lamb of God (Rev 12) as conquering the dragon, which is the Scorpion or Dragon of the first month of winter, October, being conquered by the Lamb of March or spring.

NOW FOR SOME TOUGH QUESTIONS

If you are a "thinking believer" then you can easily see that the above story concerning Jesus is pure fiction based upon the primitive fears and suspicions of mankind. Hopefully today we know better. But to the point.

We possess a document that is touted to be "inspired, infallible, and inerrant;" the New Testament. As you can see we have a sever problem here both in I Peter and Acts let alone the doctrines emanating from such a book as expressed in the "Creed" of the Church in which we are taught we must believe "to be saved".

Answer for yourself: If I Peter can be shown to be in error, what other "errors" are contained within it let alone other books in the New Testament?

Answer for yourself: If the writer of I Peter got it wrong about the descent into hell, what about other doctrines within the same verse: atonement, redemption, etc? Could he be wrong about these as well?

Answer for yourself: What about the book of Acts as well as it represents the Pauline mission with its doctrines as well?

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this article let alone the many others from Bet Emet Ministries that shows the astronomical origins for what we have been taught is the "literalized Jesus Story?

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"

We live in an information age and truly "the rocks are crying out" and in so doing exposing the theological lies and deception of Rome and their "replacement religion" called Christianity today.

Bennoah1@verizon.net

jesus christ's descent into hell as recorded in the new testament...truth...or sun myth retold?



THE REINTERPRETATION OF ANCIENT EGYPTIAN RELIGIOUS MYTHS BY CHRISTIANITY

The role of Constantine in the history and development of Christianity has been falsified, misrepresented, and misunderstood. The false eighth-century "Donation of Constantine," has served to confuse matters even further in the eyes subsequent writers. Nevertheless, Constantine is often credited with the decisive victory of the 'adherents of the message' —and not without justification.

According to later Church tradition Constantine had inherited from his father a sympathetic predisposition toward Christianity. In fact, this predisposition seems to have been primarily a matter of political expediency, for Christians by then were numerous and Constantine needed all the help he could get against Maxentius, his rival for the imperial throne. In AD. 312 Maxentius was routed at the Battle of Milvian Bridge, thus leaving Constantine's claim unchallenged. Immediately before this crucial battle Constantine is said to have had a vision—later reinforced by a prophetic dream—of a luminescent cross hanging in the sky. A sentence was supposedly inscribed across it—"In Hoc Signo Vinces" ("By this sign you will conquer").

Conventional wisdom recalls that Constantine ordered the shields of his troops to be emblazoned with the Christian monogram—the Greek letters Chi Rho, the first two letters of the word "Christos." As a result Constantine's victory over Maxentius at Milvian Bridge came to represent a miraculous triumph of Christianity over paganism. This, then, is the popular Church tradition on the basis of which Constantine is often thought to have 'converted' the Roman empire to Christianity.

In actual fact, however, Constantine did no such thing. But in order to decide precisely what he did do, we must examine the evidence more closely. In the first place Constantine's "conversion" does not seem to have been Christian at all but absolutely pagan. He appears to have had some sort of vision in the precincts of a pagan temple to Apollo, either in the Vosges or near Autun. According to a witness accompanying Constantine's army at the time, the vision was of the sun god—the deity worshiped by certain cults under the name of ["Sol Invictus,"](#) "the Invincible Sun." There is evidence that Constantine, just before his vision, had been initiated into a Sol Invictus cult.

In any case the Roman Senate, after the Battle of Milvian Bridge, erected a triumphal arch in the Coliseum. According to the inscription on this arch Constantine's victory was won "through the prompting of the Deity." But the deity in question was not Jesus. It was Sol Invictus, the pagan sun god.

Contrary to tradition, Constantine did not make Christianity the official state religion of Rome. The state religion of Rome under Constantine was, in fact, pagan sun worship; and Constantine, all his life, acted as its chief priest. Indeed, his reign was called a "sun emperor-ship," and Sol Invictus appeared everywhere—including on the imperial banners and the coinage of the realm.

The image of Constantine as a fervent convert to Christianity is clearly wrong. He himself was not even baptized until 337—when he lay on his deathbed and was apparently too weakened or too apathetic to protest. Nor can he be credited with the Chi Rho monogram. An inscription bearing this monogram was found on a tomb at Pompeii dating from two and a half centuries before.

The cult of Sol Invictus was Syrian in origin and imposed by Roman emperors on their subjects a century before Constantine. Although it contained elements of Baal and Astarte worship, it was essentially monotheistic. In effect, it pronounced the sun god as the sum of all attributes of all other gods and thus potential rivals. Moreover, it conveniently harmonized with the cult of Mithras—which was also prevalent in Rome and the empire at the time and which also involved solar worship.

For Constantine the cult of Sol Invictus was, quite simply, expedient. His primary, indeed obsessive, objective was unity—unity in politics, in religion, and in territory. A cult or state religion that included all other cults within it obviously helped to achieve this objective. And it was under the auspices of the Sol Invictus cult that Christianity consolidated its position.

Christian orthodoxy had much in common with the cult of Sol Invictus, and thus the former was able to flourish unmolested under the latter's umbrella of tolerance. The cult of Sol Invictus, being essentially monotheistic, paved the way for the monotheism of Christianity. And the cult of Sol Invictus was convenient in other respects as well—which both modified and facilitated the spread of Christianity. By an edict promulgated in AD. 321, for example, Constantine ordered the law courts closed on "the venerable day of the sun" and decreed that this day be a day of rest. Christianity had hitherto held the Jewish Sabbath—Saturday—as sacred. Now, in accordance with Constantine's edict, it transferred its sacred day to Sunday. This not only brought it into harmony with the existing regime but also permitted it to further dissociate itself from its Judaic origins.

Until the fourth century, moreover, Jesus' birthday had been celebrated on January 6th. For the cult of Sol Invictus, however, the crucial day of the year was December 25—the festival of Natalis Invictus, the birth (or rebirth) of the sun, when the days began to grow longer. In this respect, too, Christianity brought itself into alignment with the regime and the established state religion.

The cult of Sol Invictus meshed happily with that of Mithras—so much so, indeed, that the two are often confused. Both emphasized the status of the sun. Both held Sunday as sacred. Both celebrated a major birth festival on December 25. As a result Christianity could also find points of convergence with Mithraism—the more so as Mithraism stressed the immortality of the soul, a future judgment, and the resurrection of the dead.

In the interests of unity Constantine deliberately chose to blur the distinctions among Christianity, Mithraism and Sol Invictus—deliberately chose not to see any contradictions among them. Thus, he tolerated the deified Jesus as the earthly manifestation of Sol Invictus. Thus he would build a Christian church and, at the same time, statues of the mother goddess Cybele and of Sol Invictus, the sun god.

The amazing discovery of the 'Dead Sea Scrolls and Napoleon's discovery of the Rosetta Stone in 1796 put to rest, once and for all, the notion that Christianity was a 'Brand New Religion' for Egyptian scholars discovered Christianity's origins in the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

There is a call for a new age in Bible interpretation from many religious quarters. St.Paul emphasized the subjectivity of pure spiritualism rather than the objective historical veracity of the Bible. Clement, Origen and even Augustine emphasized the allegorical nature of the Gospels yet the Church succeeded in imposing the historical code of interpretation until now. The Conservative Christian Right, so exclusively activated by 'Blind Faith', make it impossible to have an open dialogue with them.

The miraculous feeding of the five thousand with five small loaves and two small fishes is not history it is a zodiacal allegory of Virgo who holds sheaves of wheat in her arms and Pisces, the black and white fishes. Virgo is the Mother of the World and of Jesus the sun- god. Jesus' decent into Hell for 3 days is nothing more than a celestial allegory relating through the medium of personification the celestial facts surrounding the Winter Solstice. The order to put the baby Jesus to death by Herod is but another celestial allegory. In fact the whole "Jesus Story" is nothing more than the personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and its 12 houses (the number of the disciples of Jesus, the Sun). We will look at more examples shortly.

It is unlikely that the writers of the ancient Divine Religious Myths, like those of Osiris and Horus for instance, myths that captured and related Divine Truths, foresaw that their allegorical genius would be mistakenly rendered and interpreted as if they were "literal" or "historical" and in so doing would be taken as the dramas of living humans or that their ideal world of living imagery would be mistaken for literal history. Egypt's cryptic but enlightened paradigms of spiritual truth were turned into rigid mindsets and historical Hebrew miracles. The early religions had their myths interpreted. We have our misinterpreted. And a great deal of what

we have imposed on us as God's own true revelation to mankind is a mass of reversed myths and fossilized symbolism.

Gerald Massey the noted English scholar and Egyptologist explains quite lucidly: *"The lost language of celestial allegory can now be restored, chiefly through the resurrection of ancient Egypt; the scriptures can be read as they were originally written, according to the secret wisdom, and we now know how history was first written as mythology."*

Godfrey Higgins, in his monumental work, The Anacalypsis, says that *" what are called early histories of man, but are contrivances under the appearance of history to perpetuate doctrines...in a manner only understood by those who had a key to the enigma"*. It is sad to say that in the early days of Christianity the cryptic keys necessary to correctly interpret the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom were lost and only now are being recovered. And the problems that plague our religions cannot be resolved until the whole body of sacred literature is reinterpreted through the magnifying glass of allegory. In ancient times the principles of Soul Science were at the core of the Wisdom Schools and no one with the sincere desire to know were refused entry. Christianity arose during a time of remarkable cultural and intellectual fusion and I am say to say as an ordained Pastor that this confusion yet holds the minds of billions of Christianity's adherents.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE PRECESSION OF THE EQUINOXES

Being a circle, the Zodiac has no obvious beginning, so a specific point must be determined from which measurement can commence. This is where the problems begin to occur, in particular because astrologers sought to align the Zodiac with the four cardinal points that mark the alteration of seasons: **the equinoxes**

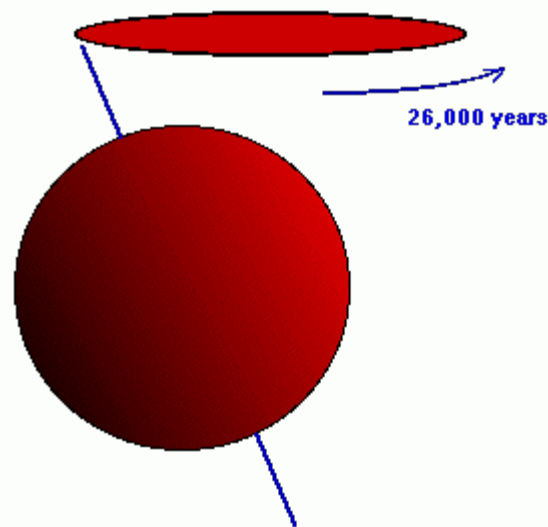


(where the Sun crosses the equator in spring and autumn) and the solstices (where it is furthest from the equator in summer and winter). In the early Classical period these were regarded as fixed in space although, in fact, they are subject to an almost imperceptible precession at the rate of 50 seconds per year. What this means in simple terms, is that the Sun does not cross the equator at exactly the same place on the ecliptic each year. It crosses at a point 50 seconds of arc to the east of the previous year. **During a lifetime this shifting point of intersection between the ecliptic and equator is so small as to be negligible, but over several centuries it will be noticed that the backdrop of stars that once lay behind the crossing point is moving westwards.** In layman's terms "the Heavens are moving" slowly and almost imperceptibly but this can be noticed over hundreds and thousands of years and was done by

the Ancient nations like Egypt who studied the stars. This is the phenomenon called "Precession" and this celestial phenomena is caused by the Earth's axis slowly rotating around the celestial poles. Whilst the background of the fixed stars remain more or less constant to each other, at least for a long time, the ecliptic's intersection with the equator slides backwards through the Zodiac, completing one circuit in approximately 26,000 years - the 'Great Astrological Age'.

It common knowledge that the day marks the period of the Earth's rotation upon its axis, while the year marks the period of its revolution around the Sun. However, many people to not realize that there is also a period of approximately 25,800 years known as the Great Year, during which the poles of the Earth's axis trace an imaginary circle in the sky. This gyration of the Earth's poles occurs because our planet is an ellipsoid, flattened top and bottom and bulging at the equator. The gravitational pull of the Sun and Moon on the equatorial protuberance produces an oscillating movement similar to the wobble of a spinning top which tilts first one way and then another. Astronomers call this wobbling motion "nutation," a word derived from the Latin word "nutare", meaning to nod. Consequently, the Earth's axis is not always inclined in the same direction. About five thousand years ago, the North Pole pointed toward the star Alpha Draconis. By 2100 A.D., it will be pointing almost directly at Polaris, the present North Star. In the year 7500 A.D. Alpha Centei will be the Earth's polestar, and by 14,000 A.D., it will be Vega (Alpha Lyrae). The celestial equator is a projection of the Earth's equator upon the imaginary sphere of the heavens. Similarly, the extensions of the Earth's poles are called the north and south celestial poles. The ecliptic is the apparent path of the Sun through the heavens, and can be imagined as a line passing through the zodiacal constellations as they are seen at night. Since it is the Earth, and not the Sun, which moves, the ecliptic is really the plane of the Earth's orbit extended to meet the celestial sphere. The angle between the ecliptic and the celestial equator is called the obliquity of the ecliptic. At the present time, it measures nearly twenty-three degrees thirty minutes.

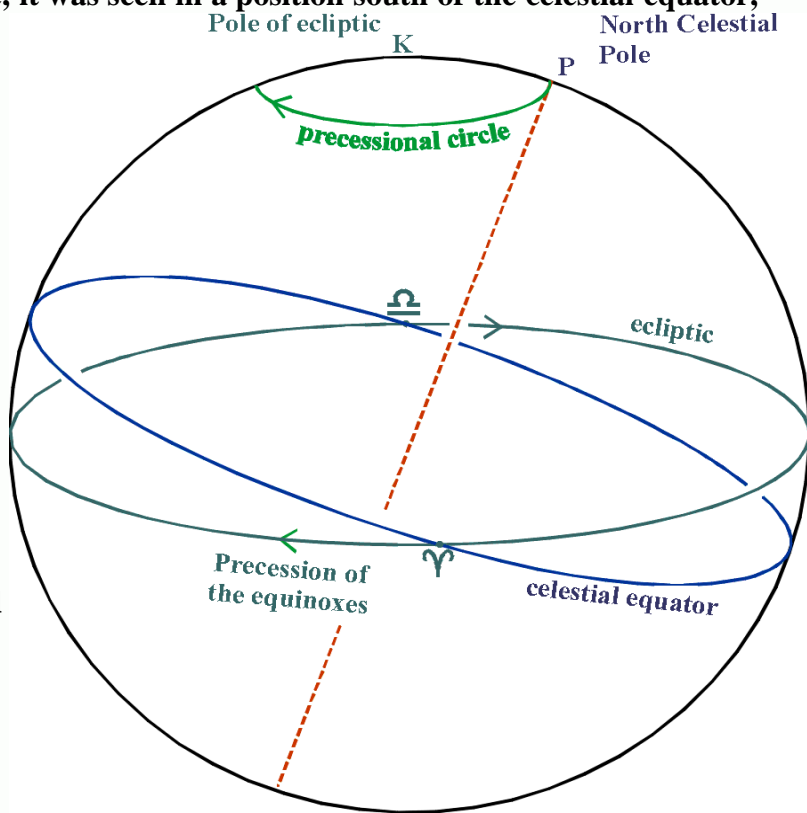
26,000 Year Precession Period



During the course of the year, the Sun appears to move slowly along the ecliptic to the left. When it reaches the **point where the equator of the sky intersects the ecliptic, days and nights are of equal length.** These

points of intersection are called Equinoxes from the L
vernal equinox, which occurs on or about the twenty-
the sign (not the constellation) Aries. Before that time
and the nights were longer than the days in the
Northern Hemisphere. After the passing of the Sun
over the celestial equator for southerly to northerly
declination, the days are longer than the nights. Take
note please where the lines of the "celestial equator"
intersect with the "ecliptic" for it is at this point that
the Sun "passes-over" each year; one moving from
the southern hemisphere to the northern hemisphere
at the Vernal Equinox and correspondingly 6 months
later as it moves again over this same plane and the
same intersection of the "celestial equator" with the
"ecliptic" at the Autumn Equinox.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? It is at this moment the "Sun was on the Cross" and this concept is at the heart of the "dying/rising" god theologies we find all the way down through recorded history and which is at the core of the "Jesus Story" as well as a host of other "crucified sungods".



Due to the Earth's nutation, the point at which the Sun passes the intersection of the ecliptic and the celestial equator is seen each year in a slightly different position against the background of stars. Thus, the signs which are measured from the equinox, gradually move away from the constellations, whose names they bear and which provide the unmoving sphere against which the vernal point shifts slowly backward. This retrograde movement is called the precession of the equinoxes.

In astrology, the thirty degrees of the ecliptic, known as the sign Aries, are always counted from the vernal equinox, even though year by year the slow retrograde motion of the equinoctial point along the ecliptic amounts to about fifty seconds of a degree, or a degree every seventy-two years. (This makes the normal human lifetime equal to one degree, or one day, of the Great Solar Year.) The vernal equinox marks a natural point of beginning, shown by the balancing of days and nights (think Ma'at, harmony, peace, the Kingdom of God), whereas the constellations are arbitrary divisions of the heavenly sphere and no one is yet certain where they begin.

The movement of the Vernal Equinox from one Zodiacal sign to the next - by which we are presently moving from the Age of Pisces to Aquarius - is a subdivision of this cycle that takes approximately 2,160 years.

The need to correctly identify the position of the Vernal Equinox, which sees the crossing of the Sun from the southern hemisphere to the north around 21 March, was a matter of vast significance to ancient civilizations.

Answer for yourself: And why was this?

The Sun's return to the equinox gave the official signal for the start of spring, a time of great jubilation and spiritual worship, where whole communities engaged in New Year festivities and ceremonies that spanned several days, **dedicated to celebrating the return of the Sun's domination over the darkness of winter, the return of life over death.** Let us not forget that man's greatest enemy and greatest fear since the beginning of time was his "fear of darkness". **This "fear of darkness"** lies at the very heart of so much of our "religious beliefs and doctrines" in Biblical Judaism and Christianity and few every know this. If you have

never read this article stop right now and do so before you continue.

The great civilizations of the Egyptians and Mesopotamians placed tremendous importance on precisely locating and dating the "return of the Sun." The astrologers of the ancient period were observers, driven by religious and social needs to correctly locate the Vernal Equinox in order to set their calendars and regulate society. The people of ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia were not using the tropical Zodiac (it hadn't been invented yet), and so they had no need to establish a fixed reference point from which it could commence. But they were concerned with astronomical measurement of the cosmic points that indicated seasonal change, and they placed a heavy investment in their astrologers to keep their yearly cycles up to date by reference to the stars.

For our purposes in this study one of the most important things for us to understand is the previous precessional shift - the movement of the Vernal Point out of Taurus and into Aries, which took place within the golden heyday of ancient astrological worship, in the 2nd millennium BC.

Answer for yourself: Why is this time period of great importance to Judaism and Christianity today? It was during this time we have the great nations of Egypt and Israel from which much of our religious theology originated in Christianity.

Taurus has one of the longest histories of the Zodiac signs. The Sumerians refer to a star-bull ushering in the springtime, a reference to the Vernal Equinox being placed in Taurus sometime between the fourth and second millenniums BC (the 2,160 year of the Age of Taurus). This was the age in which the bull cult arose in Minoan Crete, the age of Montu the Bull in Egypt and the era of the biblical golden calf.

Bulls, ploughs and agriculture seem such an essential and mundane part of ancient life that one might expect them to be taken for granted. But domestication of the ox and bull and the invention of the plough was no mean accomplishment; in the native civilizations of North and South America neither occurred, a major factor in the failure of these civilizations to develop technology and effective defences. It was during the period of the great astrological age of Taurus that the people of the Middle East made this breakthrough, and around the same period began to employ the wheel, the lever and the most powerful invention of agriculture, the plough.

The first sign of the appearance of the wheel is traced to Mesopotamia and dates to just after 3500 BC. The earliest finds are solid wooden wheels which were attached to rafts for drawing loads upon a primitive cart. Shortly afterwards wheels and axles appear, along with levers and wedges from the earliest ploughs. Pulleys and large-scale irrigation systems had not yet been devised but the mechanical principles were in gestation, waiting for man's inventiveness to catch up with the potential of exploiting powers other than his own physical labour. The harnessing of animal power in the domestication of the ox opened the door to organized and efficient farming and that in turn allowed communities to settle, mature and develop their infrastructure. The tireless oxen, a creature capable of matching the strength and productivity of many men, provided the means whereby supplies of food stock could become far greater than the supplies required for its production. Domestication of the ox was a genuine cause for human celebration. The creature was honored for its resilience and strength and also for the fertility that it conveyed upon the land. From the Old Testament we can see how they were viewed as sacred, to be treated with great respect.

The Egyptians have a long history of bull-centered symbolism in their worship of God and it is here that we find "sacred bulls" (Apis bulls). These were said to incarnate the spirit of their gods and their death was followed by a period of national mourning. Often, these were depicted with the crescent Moon for horns.

Prior to the Age of Aries the predominant iconography in Egypt was the Bull of Heaven, which was replaced by an endless array of ram images from the 2nd millennium BC onwards. It is noteworthy that the physical manifestation of the god Montu was in the form of the bull, and the pharaohs who ruled at the end of the Taurean age bore names that spoke of the completion of his power. Mentuhotep (literally 'Montu is



satisfied') reigned from 2060 - 2010 BC, followed by his successors Mentuhotep II and III. Some scholars have also dated the story of Moses overturning the Golden Calf to this same period, suggesting that there was a widespread awareness amongst rulers that they were ushering in a brand new age and needed to respond with

demolition of the old (the Age of Aries replacing the Age of Taurus....Ram symbolism for the prior Bull symbolism). Throughout the ancient world there are numerous depictions of the Sun god wrestling with and overthrowing the Bull, most of which have been translated as pictorial celebrations of the shift from the Age of Taurus to Aries. Some have carried other interpretations, mainly based on the Sun god overcoming darkness because the stars of Taurus were illuminated by the full Moon in the midst of winter.



In ancient Egypt the ram was revered as an emblem of the Sun and held sacred except during the New Year ceremonies when lambs were offered to the Sun in sacrifice. The same is largely true in ancient Greece. Hamal, the alpha star of Aries, was worshipped by the Greeks at the festival of Jupiter Ammon, where they celebrated the return of the Sun to Aries with the slaughter of rams.

Answer for yourself: Do you remember Mithra and the slaying of the Bull (symbolic for the Constellation of Taurus)? This is the same idea; namely the Constellation of Taurus being replaced after 2,160 years by the Constellation of Aries at the Vernal Equinox.



Answer for yourself: Why was this a great "Spiritual Time" for all of mankind in the northern hemisphere?

This was a time of great spiritual significance; the re-emergence of the Sun from death at the Winter Solstice where correspondingly the Earth "had died" and withheld her food and her "salvation" to mankind. It is the time of the resurrection of the light and with the understanding that God's Sun was a "symbol" for the God of the Cosmos who provided His "salvation" to mankind through the medium of light, heat, warmth, the renewed chain, the vanquishing of darkness and its threat of "death" to all life then you can easily see how the Ancients came to understand at this great time of the year that it is the time of the "resurrection of God".

Now you see the importance of the article on the "fear of darkness" even better.

Like the mythical phoenix, which arose in its own ashes, the Ram was chosen as a natural symbol of resurrection because of its ability, when shorn, to replenish its stock of wool. In so many ways and in so many places man was continually taught by God, in Nature as well as in the Sky and in the Heavens, that God was "life" and that God provided for all life "a rebirth" of the "same"; not different but the "same". It was this "same Sun" that was reborn, it was this "same" plant that grew again, it was this "same" tree that blossomed again, it was this "same moon" that was born from the dead each month, it was this "same" Sun that rose from the dead daily, it was this "same" Sun that rose from the dead of the Winter Solstice each year in renewed life, it was this "same" Constellation that reappeared at the Vernal Equinox every 25,920 years (12 Houses, each ruling the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years according to the Precession of the Equinox". Man understood like the Ram in the Sky and like "Mother Earth" he will follow this SAME PATTERN of all life above him (Sky/Heaven) and around him (Nature); man will live again! We have here "Eternal Life" at its foundation. Man will follow in the "same order" what God was speaking to him "above him, and

around him".So as Above, So beneath!

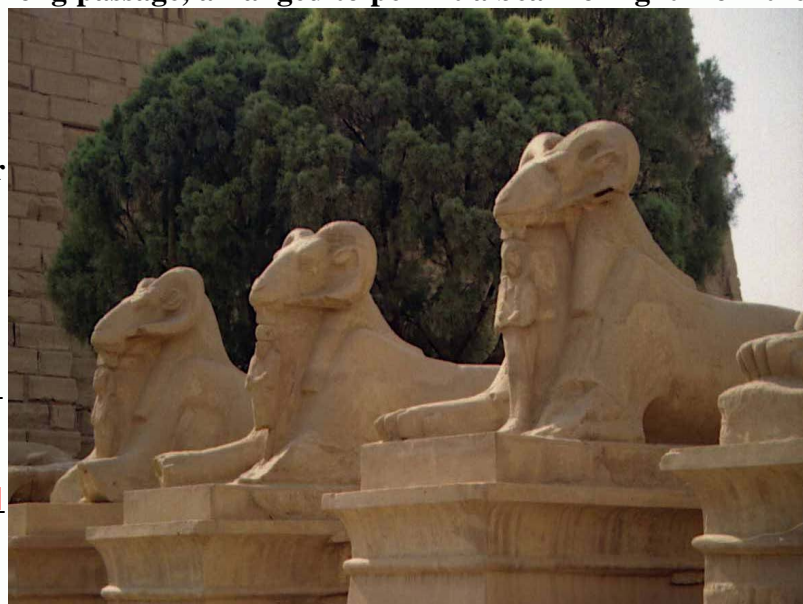
"The Ram, who is rich with an abundance of wool and, when shorn of this, with a fresh supply, will ever cherish hopes", writes Manilius in the first century BC. *Astronomica*; Loeb, p.233; Ch 4. 124-128. This may help some Christian theologians place into better context the reference to Jesus as the "Lamb of God"; and demonstrates that the phrase need not imply that Christ was the literal sacrificial atonement for man's sins, which many find confusing and clearly contradictory to Christian teachings. Biblical references draw heavily on the symbolism in the description of Christ as the Light, the Resurrection, the Lamb of God. It is not by accident that Easter - the resurrection of the Lord - is held in the full Moon period that follows the Sun's entry into Aries, and our western custom of giving eggs is based on a similar need to offer symbols of new life and new opportunities.

It was a natural act by which the stars of the constellation that held our attention at this period, the final death of winter and darkness, the re-emergence of the Sun's full glory, should be characterized in the form of a living representation. Principally a symbol of the resurrected Sun, the ram became a visible manifestation and symbol only of the Sun-god and its creative power; subsequent generations spoke of a mythical golden fleece, able to return life to the dead in the same way that Aries heralded the end of the season of death. Through this association the sacred Ram was an embodiment of the principles of fertility, vitality, new life and creative energy. The connection with the Sun was also reinforced by the culmination of Aries as Sirius rose heliacally and announced the annual inundation of the Nile for Egypt. It was the opportunity for mankind to experience renewed life from God and this "renewed life" came to man in many forms. It is the time to focus on God and His love and His salvation and provision given to mankind in many a forms and ways and with that man's attendant responsibilities to his Father in Heaven!

Man realized he was "IN COVENANT" with the Creator!

The glory that Egypt invested in the ram can be witnessed at the Great Temple of Amon-Ra at Karnak, built in 1480 BC. This includes an impressive avenue of ram-headed sphinxes and is oriented to the Summer Solstice at sunset. The temple is designed around a long passage, arranged to permit a beam of light from the Sun to reach down to a darkened sanctuary at the end. The path was narrowed so that the chamber could only be illuminated for a few moments on the day of the Summer Solstice. Impressive arguments have also been made that Karnak, together with other Sun temples such as the one at Luxor, form part of a huge reconstruction of the constellation Aries over the Egyptian landscape.

We are only just beginning to scratch the surface with our understanding of how deep and impressive was the full extent of the Egyptian worship of God, symbolized as the resurrected sun, which was also characterized in the symbol of Aries; or in our acceptance of how firmly this has underpinned the origins of Christianity.



It is no longer ground-breaking to demonstrate how many of the New Testament Psalms are translations of ancient Egyptian hymns to the Sun-god, or how biblical symbolism draws heavily on astrological ideas, motifs and parallels. It is no longer controversial to maintain the obvious fact that Easter, the pivotal point of the Christian calendar, is simply an altered form of worship of God, symbolized as the resurrected Sun as it reappears in its crossing of the Vernal point and initiates the season of spring. The name itself ties it to the astrological philosophy that recognizes the East, the point of ascension, as the spiritual source of new

life and growth. It is the same astrological symbolism that proclaimed the birth of the 'New King' by the bright star rising in the east. The resurrection of Christ - the 'light too bright to look upon', the lamb (ie., 'resurrection') of God is now justly, irrefutably accepted as a mythological continuance of the New Year festivities that were so important to our ancestors.

But what has been dismissed far too lightly, is the apparent 'coincidence' that the transition of an astrological age accurately dated the coming of a new world order, and spanned the lifetime of a new physical manifestation of the 'one true god'. Astrologers have been too quick to 'turn the matter upside down', verifying the value of astrology by claiming that the onset of Christianity is reflected astrologically by the Christian adoption of the fishes as its symbolic motif.

Answer for yourself: Would it not be more likely, that astrologers were forewarning of the monumental significance of this precessional event with a view to past dynasties having trashed the iconatry of the old gods the last time that it happened? **We only have to look at the turmoil in Egypt at the changing of the Age of Taurus where the Age of Aries displaced it and the resultant Exodus to understand the importance and huge ramifications of such "Celestial" and "Spiritual" events.**

Answer for yourself: Would an attempt to create a new world order, based on a new spiritual source, not attempt to identify itself with the fishes, precisely because this was the sign of the Zodiac whose age was about to begin?

Answer for yourself: Could an attempt to redefine man's relationship with his God not be consciously manipulated or developed at a time that was perfectly suited to symbolically reinforce a spiritual need to do so?

Answer for yourself: Whereas Taurus justly was the age of the Bull and left its mark in the Heaven because of the benefits mankind accrued from the association at the time, was the overt use of fish symbolism in the rise of Christianity at the start of the Piscean Age, a deliberate attempt to identify with a symbol that was assumed to hold the new age power?

To my knowledge, these questions have never been properly probed or explored by historians, religious leaders or astrologers. But they appear to leave us with one of two very radical and startling suppositions. **Either astrology verifies the Christian faith in a way that has never been fully appreciated or acknowledged, or Christianity is far more a mythological expression of ancient astrological belief than anyone in the organized church is willing to admit.**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

UNDERSTANDING THE PRECESSION OF THE EQUINOXES AND ITS INFLUENCE UPON THE "JESUS STORY"

At a time in the Middle Paleolithic period, 50,000-40,000 B.C., humanity was apparently well on its way to developing the methods for systematic stellar observation that would eventually lead to scientific astronomy. Gerald , one of the first Egyptologists in modern times to realize that with the final eclipse of the incredibly old Land of Kam (ancient Egypt), that the world lost the "gnosis" and hidden deeper truths of the Divine, believed that such systematic stargazing was no younger than 52,000 years and may have been as old as 75,000 years. Certainly, the priests of Old Kam, Ancient Egypt, as represented by the historian Manetho (c. 250 B.C.), allowed for 36,725 years of continuous history tied to the celestial cycle known as the Great Year or Precession of the Equinoxes. In the second volume of Ancient Egypt, Massey devotes an entire chapter to this phenomenon and with good reason. Only by understanding the Great Year is it possible to fathom Nile Valley history from remote times. Let me go on record that the same thing can be said about the "Jesus Story" as you will see beyond any doubt if you have the courage to study the following articles.

The Precession of the Equinoxes, *i.e.*, the Great Year, is determined by the earth's axial tilt of 23 1/2 degrees which causes the magnetic north pole to "wobble" in a slow circle around the north pole of the ecliptic True or Vertical North as the earth spins and revolves around the sun. This means the position of the equinoxes moves slightly every year against the background of stars located in the band of sky defined on earth by the Tropic of Cancer at 23 1/2 degrees north (of the equator) and the Tropic of Capricorn at 23 1/2 degrees south (of the equator). Because of this motion, the equinoxes slip backward twenty minutes each year in a circular fashion, taking 25,920 years to come back to their original position.

This phenomenon may have been detected as far back as 40,000 years ago, (possibly more), certainly no later than 13,000 years ago. The ancient stargazers of inner Africa divided this imaginary celestial circle into twelve arcs. Within each arc, they installed a constellation designed out of certain star patterns, and imbued each constellation with a name, story and symbol. Each of these twelve constellations became the Sign that thematically defined the span of 2,160 years, marking the time it took the equinoxes to transit backward through each arc. The 2,160-year subperiod is, therefore, the time span of an "age", of which there are twelve, in each Great Year, determined by this precession of the equinoxes. Since most of these signs were given animal forms, the later Greeks called this celestial band the "Zodiac," from the word *zoion*, meaning "animal." These signs were, (tracing backward from the opening of the Kamite year), the Lion (Atum), the Scarab (Khepera), the Twins (Set and Horus), the Bull (Ptah/Osiris), the Ram (Amen), the Fishes (In-tiu), the Water-Bringer (Menat the Nurse, then Hapi the Nile), the Goat (Mendes), the Archer (Set or Shu), the Scorpion (Serqet), the Scales (Maat) and the Virgin Mother (Neith or Isis).

As the spring equinox passed through a zodiacal sign, an age was inaugurated that was seen to symbolically, mythically and psychically dominate life on earth during a period of 2,160 years. Egyptian dynastic history began in the Age of the Bull (c. 4200 B.C.), making bull symbolism and the bull deities, Ptah and Osiris, the overriding symbols of that age. With the movement of the spring equinox into the Sign of the Ram (c. 2200 B.C.), the Ram-deity, Amen, and his city, Wast (Thebes), came to dominate the cultural life of Kemit. This was the age when the Hebrew people emerged on the stage of history and, as the Old Testament shows us, "ram," "lamb," and "shepherd" imagery permeated their symbolic life. With the movement of the spring equinox into the Age of the Fishes or Pisces (c. 68 B.C.), we find the people of the lower Nile Valley converting to the religion of the Piscean Age, Christianity, within the next two centuries.

There was yet another Great Year, tied to the first by the same movement of the magnetic pole, *e.g.*, the polar

Great Year with its consequent precession of the pole stars. This was also a (retrograde) circle around True North of 26,000 years encompassing seven circumpolar constellations. In this instance, we find that the polar star itself changes every 3,700 years, as the circumpolar constellations make their slow, circular, retrograde movement around True North. A little before 5300 B.C., the pole star, Alpha-Draconis, was in the constellation Draco the Dragon from whence derives the myth of the dragon that surrounds the tree carrying the golden apples or the golden fleece.

Around 1600 B.C., Alpha-Draconis moved from the (magnetic) polar position to be replaced by Ursa Minor, and the current north star, Polaris, is in that constellation. But in the ancient Egyptian planisphere, Ursa Minor was called the "Jackal," or "Dog," so that the current north pole star is really in the constellation of the Jackal. This is why Anubis became so important in the Kamite funerary ritual, why the coyote became so important in Native American cosmo-mythology, why the Pale Fox is so central to the Dogon world-system, indeed, why the dog proverbially became "man's best friend."

The last half of the second volume of Ancient Egypt was devoted to the Kamite sources of Christianity. **Massey demonstrated the manner in which New Testament Christianity evolved directly out of the Osirian mysteries.** Indeed, in its formative phases, Christianity was essentially Egyptian, and the people of Egypt were the first to convert *en masse* to Christianity because they saw it as the continuation of their own 10,000-year religious tradition. Osiris, in his resurrected form, was the mummified **karast**, sometimes *keres*, (*i.e.* he who was "anointed" and swathed in linen to be preserved and restored.) The term, **kristos**, is Greek and appears in Alexandria around 280 B.C., **apparently derived from karast. As we know, kristos is the root of Christ the anointed son of God, as Osiris was the anointed divine man, both being the avatars of resurrection.**

Even the birth of Christ on December 25th identifies him with the Egyptian deity, Horus, who is Osiris reborn, and is cosmically the sun beginning its ecliptic ascent toward its zenith at the summer solstice, June 23rd. Thus, it can be said that the sun was "born" from the depths or the "cave" of the winter solstice at 1:30 a.m. on the morning of December 25th. The resurrection of the Christ at the equinox, i.e. Easter, after the crucifixion derives from the intersecting or "crossification" of the ecliptic path of the sun with the celestial equator that defines the moment of the spring equinox. After this "crossification," the duration and power of the sun increases, so it is "reborn."

Answer for yourself: Was there ever a historical Jesus Christ? It is not easy to say. There is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. The basic plot of the Jesus Story, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. What we do find if we study into these areas is that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year as the Sun travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac.

This is a hard thing to hear let alone read; that is until you do the study to see the truth.

There are those who do find a "historical Jesus" however but not the one in the time frame depicted by the New Testament. To them this "Jesus" seems to have been a trained Essene initiate, who lived most of his life in Egypt's western desert, and was markedly influenced by the Egyptian mystery tradition. According to Talmudic sources, his surname was *Pandera*, meaning "panther," so that he was known as Joshua, son of the Panther. This may be a clue to his association with the Egyptian priesthood. In Egypt, as throughout Africa, the badge of priesthood was the panther skin. Esoterically, the priests were all panthers, the panther representing the sun-by-night; thus, Jesus by being, "the son of the Panther," according to the Talmudists, may well have been a "son" of the Egyptian priesthood (Massey, Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World).

Only serious study into these areas will reveal the "keys" necessary to find the ultimate

truth behind the "Jesus Story".

[Let us continue our study.](#)



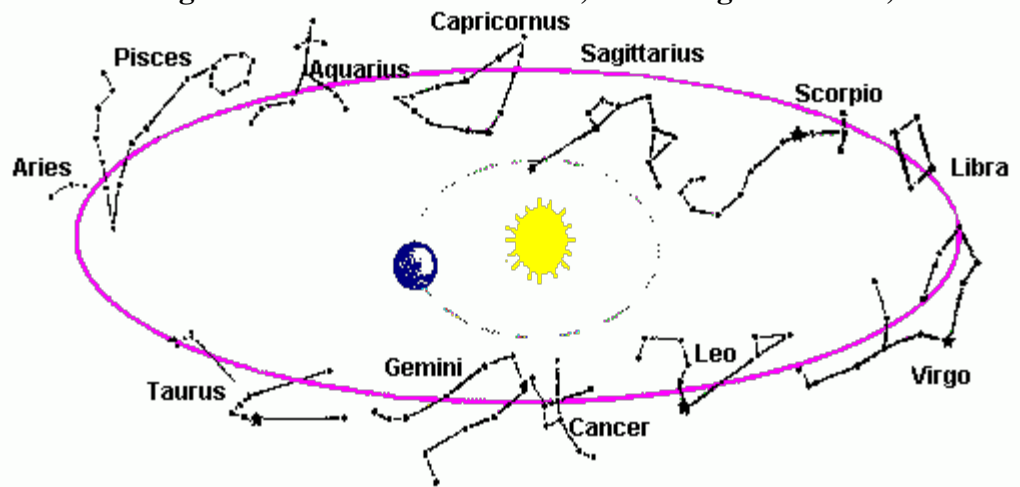
Bennoah1@airmail.net

WHAT IS THE ZODIAC?

The Zodiac is a circle of space surrounding the Earth. It may be imagined as a belt in the heavens about 15 degrees wide in which the planets travel. It is the Sun's apparent path, called the ecliptic. The zodiacal circle is divided into twelve parts, each part containing 30 degrees of space called the Signs of the Zodiac. Thus a sign is a one-twelfth division of the zodiacal circle and is defined as containing 30 degrees of celestial longitude: 12 signs each measuring 30 degrees constitute the circle of the zodiac or 360 degrees. In this circle the planets travel each in its own orbit, one outlying beyond the other. The zodiac, then, is a circle divided into twelve signs through which the planets travel or transit from west to east, going through one sign after another in their order from Aries to Pisces. Although the zodiac is generally referred to as a circle it is, in fact, elliptical. Each sign possesses a certain specific influence of its own. The motion of the Earth around the Sun once a year causes the Sun to appear to pass through one of the 12 signs each month. Its influence, according to location, determines not alone the seasons but the general nature and character of persons born at that time.

The signs in order are:

- Aries the Ram, Taurus the Bull,
- Gemini the Twins,
- Cancer the Crab,
- Leo the Lion,
- Virgo the Virgin,
- Libra the Scales,
- Scorpio the Scorpion,
- Sagittarius the Archer,
- Capricorn the Goat,
- Aquarius the Water-Bearer, and
- Pisces the Fishes.



The signs of the zodiac do not correspond to the constellations of the same names, although the mythologies of the signs and the constellations are related.

The word zodiac comes from the Greek zodiakos meaning a circle. It is often assumed that the connection is with animals (living creatures, from the Greek zoe "to live" and the English zoo. **However, the root meaning of zodiakos has nothing to do with living creatures, but instead comes from the primitive root zoad, meaning a path or way or going by steps. In this connection, it is used to denote the way along which the sun appears to move through the stars in the course of the 12 months.** This course is repeated every year as the apparent position of the sun returns to almost the exact spot that it occupied on the same date a year before. **So the path through the sky along which the sun travels (or appears to travel) is called the zodiac and is divided into 12 segments.**

Each of these segments is marked by a group of stars which is easily recognized. These 12 groups of stars (constellations) have names that are familiar to most people and are known as the "signs" of the zodiac. Please keep in mind that the star groups (constellations) do not necessarily look like the objects for which they are named, but each is associated with the picture of the object.

The fact that the signs of the zodiac bear little resemblance the pictures associated with them should be of great interest to observers of the night-time sky. Every ancient culture with any knowledge or tradition concerning

the stars recognizes the same 12 star groups and the same names or meanings of names. **Examine the star knowledge of whatever ancients you choose (Babylonia, China, India, Persia, Egypt, Greece, Rome, Central America.....) and everywhere the same constellations are identified and associated with the identical or similar meanings and names.**

Answer for yourself: How can we explain this?

The only explanation for this fact is that there was one original Source who identified the constellations with their meanings before the dispersion of the peoples of the earth. God is that Source. The 12 signs as originally given by God were a prophetic outline of the purpose of God in the history of salvation.

Answer for yourself: What is the role of the Zodiac in God's salvation of mankind? What is the message we are to hear and have we heard it yet? It is to these issues we continually turn in the next articles.

Let us continue our studies.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE WINTER SOLSTICE FOR THE "JESUS STORY"

The Winters Solstice is also known as Yule, Christmas, and Saturnalia and it occurs in mid-December.

It is a celebration of the new Solar year and the beginning of Winter. The Goddess manifest as the Great Mother and the God as the Sun Child. The God also appears as Santa Claus and the Old Man Winter. The Colors associated with it are Red, Green, and White. This is a festival of inner renewal.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday as "Christmas." Yet a look into its origins of Christmas reveals its Pagan roots. **Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the visit of the Magi, was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice.**

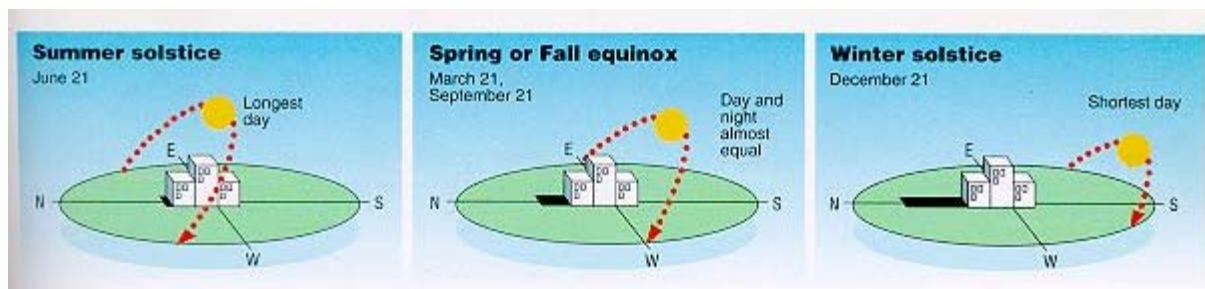
Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient Pagan cultures. While Christian mythology is interwoven with contemporary observances of this holiday time, its Pagan nature is still strong and apparent.

Winter Solstice has been celebrated in cultures the world over for thousands of years. This start of the solar year is a **celebration of Light and the rebirth of the Sun.** In old Europe, it was known as Yule, from the Norse, Jul, meaning wheel.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday as "Christmas." **Yet a look into its origins of Christmas reveals its Pagan roots.**

Answer for yourself: Do you know why this day and period of time of the year was held sacred? Simply because this is **Astro-theology at its best.** This is the time of the Winter Solstice. People have celebrated the middle of winter for centuries. Winter Solstice is the longest night of winter, after which each of the days grow progressively longer until the Summer Solstice. Many cultures celebrated this sign of winter's waning and traditions of the Solstice have continued into today's other Winter Festivals. The importance of agriculture in early societies made the seasons very important to their celebrations. Spring and Summer were times of new life and Fall was the time of the Harvest. Winter, cold and dark, was a time of little sunlight. The sun's light weakened towards Winter, and people feared that it might disappear completely. In order to honor the sun, people celebrated. If they honored the sun, they felt it would return quickly and completely. Music, bonfires, and feasts were used to honor the sun back to its full strength. The importance of the lights of Hanukkah and Christmas could be said to have Solstice origins. The ancient Romans celebrated Saturnalia, beginning December 17th. Saturnalia honored the god of agriculture, Saturn. This was a time of feasting, gift-giving, and visiting. Evergreen trees were covered with fruit and other decorations, and candles were popular gifts. Elements of Saturnalia can be seen in Winter Solstice and other Winter celebrations today.

But more to the point the Ancients noticed in very ancient times that during the solstice period, the sun which was travelling south into the cold of winter and would descend until it reached a point where it would stop. In the winter the days are short and the Sun is low in the sky. **The Winter Solstice is the day when the Sun is the lowest in the**



southern sky. During the short winter days

the Sun does not rise exactly in the east, but instead rises just south of east and it sets south of west. Each day after the winter solstice, which occurs on December 21st, the Sun's path becomes a little higher in the southern sky after having remained motionless in the sky for 3 days. The Sun also begins to rise closer to the east and set closer to the west until we reach the day when it rises exactly east and sets exactly west. This day is called the equinox. In fact this is what the **word 'solstice' means, 'sun standing still.'** This most southerly position of the sun is marked on all globes, as the tropic of Capricorn, for it is in that sign that this event takes place. Notice if you will that the Sun seems to sinking lower into the horizon as winter approaches and the days possess less daylight and heat. That means less photosynthesis and less harvests and food supplies diminishing. Ancient man feared the darkness for it was personified death to him. In the absence of light from the Sun then man was vulnerable to bad and evil things happening to him. In fact we get the term "the devil" from this concept as the Ancients connected the ideas of "evil" and "darkness" together. **To the Ancients the dark was "evil" and they called it the "dark-evil" or the "d-evil" or the "devil".** I hope you see this. Darkness brought the threat of attack from enemies he could not see, the capture of his women and family by invaders, the threat of attack by predator animals or poisonous snakes let alone the absence of light and heat that promised food for tomorrows. In such conditions as the Sun, the provider of light, security, safety, heat, and photosynthesis and the abundance of food stuffs was the Savior of the Ancients. So when we speak of the Winter Solstice it is rather easy knowing this that as the Sun sank deeper into the southern horizon on a daily basis and with less light every day to the point that the path of the Sun had moved further down the sky to where it had remained motionless for 3 days at the Winter Solstice then **the ancients considered that the sun had actually died. In fact, the great orb, would remain standing still for three days neither moving north or south. Then, it was noticed, that on the third day, the sun would begin moving northward again.**

Answer for yourself: Can you now see and understand why it was always said that the sun, the light of the world, would die for three days and then on the third day rise again?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this was known thousands of years before Christianity came on the scene?

We must never forget that the primary, motivating factor that inspired early man to worship God, was his fear and dread of the potential fierceness of his environment. His (primitive man) major impetus for worshipping and sacrificing to the Sun God was to assure that the Sun God would continue protecting mankind from the ravages of the dreaded winter.

So for primitive man, the inception of winter, Dec. 22, was the worst day of every year for him. This day, Dec. 22 was the start of winter and marked the beginning of the worst stage of his yearly struggle for survival. This day, Dec. 22, is referred to by astronomers as the Winter Solstice. **This word, Solstice, according to Webster's Dictionary means "to stand still, pause, a turning point."** Primitive man even believed the Sun had died as he could **detect no movement of the Sun in the sky for 3 days** and these 3 days were days having the shortest daylight of the year. This day, Dec. 22, the start of winter, was the harbinger of his potential perdition.

On Dec. 22 of each year, the Sun reached its Winter Solstice, the lowest point of the trajectory (angle of rays) of the entire year as depicted in the picture above. After Dec. 22 (the turning point), the Sun again rises northward, which is a sign that summer shall come again! **God's salvation in the Sun was on its way to**

mankind!

Even though Dec. 22 marks the beginning of winter and the weather turns progressively worst from that point (Dec. 22) until the spring (March 21), all is not lost. Because the fact that the angle of the Sun's rays projecting on the earth, was moving progressively northward told early man that the warmth and comfort of the summer Sun would eventually prevail. His faith was renewed that he and his family would be "saved" by God who controlled the movement of the Sun and the Stars. **God was speaking to the Ancients from Heaven through the movement of the Sun and the Stars and this was man's first salvation message.**

But there was a period of doubt, for early primitive civilization. Primitive man did not understand our universe and solar system as we do today. We, today, know exactly what causes the four seasons of the year. But early man did not; at least not for awhile until we come to Egypt. He did not possess knowledge of our Solar System, the axis of the earth, its rotation and revolving around the Sun. He did not understand that these forces operated by a Natural, Providential Law, that would stay its course, no matter what. Early man only understood the result, not the cause. Because of this he would "reason" such events as best he could and these resulting "myths" would be handed down among mankind until Science would advance to replace such foolishness. **The problem is that such foolishness would be later personified into acts of each nation's heroes and later "literalized" by Rome as they lifted this from the realm of allegory and in so doing was ascribed to Jesus by the Sun-worshipping Romans who had control over the New Testament.**

Now you can better understand that each year, early society awaited the approach of Dec. 22, with foreboding. Dec. 22, the day of the Winter Solstice (definition is to stand still) was a day of reckoning for them. Because it seemed to them, as they observed and tracked the North to South movement of the Sun, that on this day Dec. 22, **the sun entered its grave.** The North to South progression of the Sun can be likened to a swinging pendulum. You know that when a pendulum reaches its solstice (the point where it swings back - its turning point), that for a slight imperceptible moment, it actually stands still. But in terms of our vast solar system, **the point of solstice is not imperceptible. It lasts for days, three days to be exact.** For three days, after the sun reaches its solstice, it appears to stand still. This period of pause, between the Sun's descent and Ascent, wrought paralyzing dread and fear into the hearts and minds of the early pre-Christians. **Over time, they established rituals and traditions concerning this period (Dec. 22 to Dec. 25).** They passed the word through oral tradition, and eventually, after their societies established writing, wrote it down, concerning their Sun God: **the sun shall lay in a grave (point of solstice) for 3 days. But after 3 days the sun shall rise, be resurrected, (according to Webster's Dictionary, the word resurrect is linked to the word resurge, which means "To Rise Again", to revive), and ascend toward heaven, (progressively ascend northward to the position of the summer Sun).**

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to see that when the Sun and its path through the Heavens was later personified and then later "literalized" by Rome that out comes the "Jesus Story"?

1 Cor 15:14 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Risen? As in Sun or the personified form of the Sun as the "Son of the Sun"?

And when the sun completes its ascent upward toward the point of its summer solstice, it will comfort us and bless us with warm weather and long days and will save us (be a savior) from the ravages of winter. So, this, that I have explained to you here, is the ORIGINAL, authentic, true CONCEPT of the resurrection. As the revelation of God would grow among Mankind, men could see how the God of the Universe has spoken such to them in the Cosmos. **Egypt understood it best: God was speaking to them of His true salvation message through the path of the Sun which followed Universal and Cosmic Laws: birth, life, death, and rebirth. God was speaking to mankind through the movement of the Heavens that all live must follow the Divine Order and Laws of God and when done then harmony is produced and the ultimate**

salvation of mankind is realized through his birth, life, death, and rebirth as seen the God's Heavens above, God's Nature around them as well as the internal workings of the body which follow these same Laws of God.

When the pre-Christians spoke and wrote of the resurrection of the Sun; they meant exactly that. It did not refer to a person, but to the SOLAR SUN. That would come later. We see the the culminating of it in the teachings of Jesus and Judaism.

Now understand I believe in the resurrection of the dead as well as "the Christ" but as a Divine Concept within all mankind. That is what Paul and his authentic 7 epistles taught:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

What you, the reader must be sharp enough to see, is that many "untruths" have been mixed with "truths" in the life of Jesus as portrayed in the New Testament and "cast out the leaven."

But, when the Gentile Church broke from their Jewish Roots the Gentile priesthood began to associated with the inherited traditions about Jesus their older "religious traditions" of the Sun-gods. Long ago their Gentile ancestors had changed the Sun to Son. The priesthood told the pagans that the SON (Christ) was born on Dec. 25, just like their SUN. They told them that the Son had been dead in a grave for three days and then was resurrected (revived) and ascended to heaven (upward) just like their Sun.

Answer for yourself: Looking at the astronomy and astrology down through recorded history let alone a comparison of comparative religions this seems rather unlikely. The religious texts we inherited from Rome are definitely questionable. Yet this is totally a matter of faith for you, the reader.

WHAT CAN WE LEARN...AND WOULD GOD WANT US TO?

Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the visit of the Magi, was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice. If you have ever studied the Jewish Roots of Christianity you can easily see that Yeshua was conceived at Hanukkah (the Festival of Lights...light to the world) and was born at the High Holy Days (9 months later). This is why Bet Emet exists in hopes we can sanctify ourselves before our LORD and one day meet Him with truth and lives lived in this truth accordingly!

Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient Pagan cultures. In closing "Pagan" does not always mean "evil or bad." But to attribute celestial events to Jesus, the assumed Messiah of many, and teach them as literal truth is not truthful!



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WAS OSIRIS THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE JESUS OF THE "JESUS STORY" IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?

It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of ["archetypes"](#) before he reads the following article. Having done this then let us continue. We have witnessed on other websites from Bet Emet Ministries the unbelievable parallels between the solar and lunar gods and the "Jesus Story". It is enough to make your head spin and wish you have never learned of this plagiarism in Christianity today.

Answer for yourself: Where did the dying-reborn God myth start?

Well we have seen that all roads lead to Egypt and pre-Egypt if that is possible to the pre-dynastic Egyptians. If we look past Egypt we find that Asia minor is also a source for the "Jesus Story". The ancient Greeks and Romans inherited and adapted Gods from ancient Asia Minor (Assyria, Babylon, Phrygia, Persia, Mesopotamia, Egypt, places like that). These old-ancient religions were pretty basic Mother Earth, cycle-of-nature affairs. We have seen that observations by the Ancients of the Heavens above and Nature around them, often called Mother Earth religions, personified the forces and powers they observed and central to these observations was a pattern or cycle observed by them for thousands of years. From these observations these nations in toto reasoned and had Gods who personified the cycle-of-nature by dying in the autumn (Autumn equinox began the death and culminated at the Winter solstice) and being reborn in the spring. We don't know exactly when these dying-reborn Gods began -- they date back thousands of years, basically fading into prehistory. We do know their names, and some of their rituals. **And we can trace the evolution of their ideas from Egypt to Greece and Rome -- and on to the Christian church in your neighborhood which you attend this weekend.**



John 10:30 30 I and my Father are one. (KJV)

It all began with Osiris and Horus, the Father and the Son who were "one" and from these arises others personifications of the Sun and Moon and their movements and various powers and forces taken from Nature fashioned in the same understandings; only the names changing from nation to nation down through time. By the time of Jesus of Nazareth as depicted in the New Testament, as it was thousands of years before, the Mediterranean world contained a great diversity of creeds and rituals surrounding these "personified sun gods" (Attis, Mithra, Dionysus, Buddha, Krishna, Hercules, Zoroaster, etc.). Of course as time would have it details varied according to location and culture, but the general outlines of these faiths were astonishingly similar. A pattern emerged and overlap was not uncommon but the general outline of them is as follows:

- **These personified sungods were born on or very near our Christmas Day at the Winter solstice**
- **These personified sungods were all born of a Virgin-Mother which was personified from observations of the constellation Virgo**
- **These personified sungods were born in a Cave or Underground Chamber which was the personification of the Sun rising at dawn as its rays (Ra) spread through the sky**
- **These personified sungods all led a life of labor for Mankind (as the personified Sun it struggles against the darkness in its path across the sky and through the solar year)**
- **These personified sungods were all called by the names of Light-bringer, Healer, Mediator, Savior, Deliverer.**
- **These personified sungods were eventually vanquished by the Powers of Darkness or by characters who were themselves depictions of personified darkness (Set, Satan, Devil)**

following their glory at the Summer solstice from which they fell to their soon coming death following the Autumn equinox and the ultimate Winter solstice

- These personified sungods descended into Hell or the Underworld (the realm of darkness) for 3 days at the Winter solstice
- These personified sungods rose again from the dead, and became the pioneers of mankind to the Heavenly world on December 25th following the Winter solstice
- These personified sungods founded Communions of Saints, and Churches into which disciples were received by Baptism.
- These personified sungods were all commemorated by Eucharistic meals (partaking of the solar harvest)

Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar and something you have learned in church about Jesus as well? What does this say about Jesus and certain teachings like:

John 14:6 6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: How is the depiction of Jesus in the New Testament different from all the rest of these solar gods or is it? Is the "Jesus Story" a clone of prior "savior stories"?

Answer for yourself: Time does not allow nor space in just one article to compare all of these solar heroes with the "Jesus Story" but let me ask you something; are you aware that the "original" and first "Jesus Story" is the story of Osiris that originated in Egypt thousands of years before the supposed "historical Jesus"?

OSIRIS:

It is said of Osiris:

- He came to fulfill the law.
- Called "KRST," the "Anointed One."
- Born of the virgin Isis-Meri on December 25th in a cave / manger, with his birth announced by a star and attended by three wise men.
- Earthly father named "Seb" (translates to "Joseph.")
- At age 12 he was a child teacher in the Temple and at 30 he was baptized, having disappeared for 18 years.
- Baptized in the river Iarutana -- the river Jordan -- by "Anup the Baptizer," who was beheaded. (Anup translates to John.)
- Traveled widely, taught men and "tamed them by music and gentleness, not by force of arms" [Plutarch]
- Performed miracles, exorcised demons, raised El-Osiris from the dead.
- Walked on water.
- Betrayed by Typhon, crucified between two thieves on the 17th day of the month of Athyr.
- Buried in a tomb from which he arose on the third day (19th Athyr) and was resurrected.
- His suffering, death, and resurrection celebrated each year by His disciples on the Vernal Equinox -- Easter.
- Called "The Way, the Truth, the Light," "Messiah," "god's Anointed Son," the "Son of Man," the "Word made Flesh," the "word of truth."
- Expected to reign a thousand years.



Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar and something you have learned in church about Jesus as well? If you want other proof that the "Jesus Story" is but the retelling of earlier similar accounts from the myth of Osiris and Horus then follow the above [link](http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com/osiris_similar_jesus.htm).

was osiris the prototype for the jesus fo the "jesus story" in the new testament?

[Let us continue our study in the next article.](#)



Bennoah1@airmail.net

SIMILARITY BETWEEN THE EGYPTIAN GOD OSIRIS AND THE JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...COINCIDENCE?

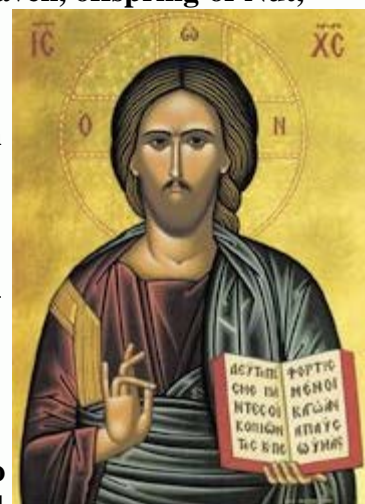
It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of "[archetypes](#)" before he reads the following article. Having done this then let us continue.

Having been requested by several of our readership at Bet Emet Ministries to share information we might have on the similarities between Jesus and the Egyptian God-man Osiris I thought this might be a good time to share some of the unique similarities between both these "godmen." You, the reader, will have to evaluate and study it out for yourself if the truth as been told concerning the Jesus of the New Testament or if "copies" of pagan gods have found their way into the Jesus story of the New Testament. Let us not be confused to believe that such a "similar pattern" only existed in Egypt because such similarities of various "godmen" found their way down through the path of Gentile history until it finally culminated in Rome and its final expression of Gentile Christianity. Now, let us look at the similarities.

OSIRIS AND JESUS SIMILARITIES COINCIDENCE?



What form the details of the history of Osiris took in the early dynasties it is impossible to say, and we know not whether Osiris was the god of the resurrection to the predynastic or prehistoric Egyptians, or whether that role was attributed to him after Mena began to rule in Egypt. There is, however, good reason for assuming that in the earliest dynastic times Osiris occupied the position of god and judge of those who had risen from the dead by his help, for already in the 17th dynasty, about B.C. 3800, king Men-kau-Ra (the Mycerinus of the Greeks) is identified with him, and on his coffin not only is he called "Osiris, King of the South and North, Men-kau-Ra, living for ever," but the genealogy of Osiris is attributed to him, and he is declared to be "born of heaven, offspring of Nut, flesh and bone of Seb." It is evident that the priests of Heliopolis "edited" the religious texts copied and multiplied in the College to suit their own views, but in the early times when they began their work, the worship of Osiris was so widespread, and the belief in him as **the god of the resurrection** so deeply ingrained in the hearts of the Egyptians, that even in the Heliopolitan system of theology Osiris and his cycle, or company of gods, were made to hold a very prominent position. **Osiris represented to men the idea of a man who was both god and man, and he typified to the Egyptians in all ages the being who by reason of his sufferings and death as a man could sympathize with them in their own sickness and death.** The idea of his human personality also satisfied their cravings and yearnings for intercourse with a being who, **though he was partly divine**, yet had **much in common with themselves**. Originally they looked upon Osiris as a man who lived on the earth as they lived, who ate and drank, who suffered a cruel death, who by the help of certain gods triumphed over death, and attained unto everlasting life. **But what Osiris did they could do, and what the gods did for Osiris they must also do for them, and as the gods brought about his resurrection so they must bring about theirs, and as they made him the ruler of the underworld so they must make them to enter his kingdom and to live there as long as the god himself lived.** Osiris, in some of his aspects, was identified with the Nile, and with Ra, and with several other "gods" known to the Egyptians, but it was in his aspect **as god of the resurrection and of eternal life** that he appealed to men in the valley of the Nile; and for thousands of years men and women died believing that, **inasmuch as all that was done for Osiris would**



be done for them symbolically, they like him would rise again and inherit life everlasting. However far back we trace religious ideas in Egypt, we never approach a time when it can be said that there did not exist a belief in the Resurrection, for everywhere it is assumed that Osiris rose from the dead; sceptics must have existed, and they probably asked their priests what the Corinthians asked Saint Paul, “How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?” But beyond doubt the belief in the Resurrection was accepted by the dominant classes in Egypt.

The centre and home of the worship of Osiris in Egypt under the early dynasties was Abydos, where the head of the god was said to be buried. It spread north and south in the course of time, and several large cities claimed to possess one or other of the limbs of his body. The various episodes in the life of the god were made the subject of solemn representations in the temple, and little by little the performance of the obligatory and non-obligatory services in connection with them occupied, in certain temples, the greater part of the time of the priests. **The original ideas concerning the god were forgotten and new ones grew up; from being the example of a man who had risen from the dead and had attained unto life everlasting, he became the cause of the resurrection of the dead; and the power to bestow eternal life upon mortals was transferred from the gods to him. The alleged dismemberment of Osiris was forgotten in the fact that he dwelt in a perfect body in the underworld, and that, whether dismembered or not, he had become after his death the father of Horus by Isis (immaculate conception).** As early as the XIIth dynasty, about B.C. 2500, the worship of this god had become almost universal, and a thousand years later Osiris had become a sort of national god. The attributes of the great cosmic gods were ascribed to him, and he appeared to **man not only as the god and judge of the dead, but also as the creator of the world and of all things in it. He who was the son of Ra (son of God) became the equal of his father, and he took his place side by side with him in heaven (forming a type of coequality with God & basis for the Egyptian Trinity).**

We have an interesting proof of the identification of Osiris with Ra in Chapter XVII. of the Book of the Dead. It is a noticeable fact that even at his meeting with Ra the soul of Osiris preserves the human face, the sign of his kinship with man.

Now Osiris became not only the equal of Ra, but, in many respects, a greater god than he. It is said that from the nostrils of the head of Osiris, which was buried at Abydos, came forth the scarabaeus which was at once the emblem and type of the god Khepera, who caused all things to come into being, and of the resurrection. In this manner **Osiris became the source and origin of gods, men, and things, and the manhood of the god was forgotten (human nature deemphasized and Divinity emphasized).** The next step was to ascribe to him the attributes of God; thus we see how a man became a God and served as the “prototype” for all other Godmen which would come after in the “image” of **Osiris..the first Godman.**

[Let us continue our study in the next article.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE FIRST GODMAN...AN AGRICULTURAL AND ASTRAL INTERPRETATION OF OSIRIS: THE PROTOTYPE FOR ALL OTHERS

In following articles we will examine in detail both Solstices and the Equinoxes and how primitive man fashioned a "theology" around what he both saw in the Heavens and experienced in Nature. His impressions and thoughts in these areas were later "personified" as shown in concepts regarding the birth and death of the Sun and it's representative "Osiris." Osiris is the first of these "personifications" of the dying/rising Sun. But in order to understand the "Osiris Myth" and its influence upon subsequent Gentile nation, as well as the Jewish nations and the Essenes, we have to thoroughly understand the "Osiris Theology." I can remember my amazement when I discovered, through intense study, the "Osiris Pattern" through almost all world religions in some form or fashion. Judaism is not immune either. Therefore we find in almost all cultures the residue of such "Solar Myths" and "Sun-Worship" which again find their origin with Astro-theology and the "Osiris Myth." These "theological myths" which later came to be "personified" in the person of Osiris and others find their origin in cosmic influences in the Heavens as seen in the changing of the seasons and the agricultural cycles of nature. One must remember that the changing of the seasons is influenced by the heavens, in particular, the Sun. We must begin our study of such primitive theology with primitive man and the nation of Egypt which leaves for us ample records of their worship of Osiris. For our purpose, as you will later come to see in further study, the Essenes of Alexandria Egypt, were involved heavily in "Osiris theology."

It is important for us to note right away that the original Godman-Savior/Soter was Osiris of Egypt. More on him later.

I said in a previous article that The broad appeal of Christianity stems from the fact that it is a synthesis of the most important religious doctrines which had already been developed in the great pre-Christian cultures over a period of centuries.

Answer for yourself: Can Pastor Craig prove the above statement? Yes I can but not without your help. You will need to read sufficient information to familiarize yourself with the various mystery religions and the variety of savior godmen as found in order to verify what I am saying it truthful.

This fact, that the broad appeal of Christianity is due to it being a religious synthesis of the most important religious doctrines of pre-existing, pre-Christian cultures, can be no better proven than by examining in detail the original savior-god of mankind since time immemorial and taking note of the "unique pattern" for such a savior godman throughout the Gentile nations since time immemorial.

To do so one must start at the beginning of the "pattern" for this godman and turn his attention to Sun-Worship and the nation of Egypt for the earliest records of the great **Osiris, the original Godman which would serve as the "universal pattern" for all other godman saviors.** Osiris, an Egyptian deity, plays a preponderant role in religious history, not only of the Nile Valley, but also of the entire area which finally became the Graeco-Roman Empire. In fact, **Osiris provides the pattern for all of Godmen or Savior concepts.** The facts, the legend, the myth, and the soteriology (salvation doctrines) surrounding this majestic but also pathetic figure stretch back into the very roots of western culture and civilization. Millions today believe and adhere to this **"Osiris salvation myth"** never knowing the origin for such doctrines of salvation; believing them to be a Divine revelation and never aware of the origin for their religious beliefs.

COMING TO TERMS WITH THE ORIGIN FOR THE OSIRIS MYTH

A powerful force of Aryans from Mesopotamia, conquered the much less developed Nilotics, about 4,000 or 3,500 B.C. These Sumerians superimposed their own economy, jurisprudence, architecture, agriculture, and general way of life upon the conquered, first, by intertwining their own Aryan religious concepts with those of the natives; and, second, by making their own religious concepts the active and preponderant force. This was a long and complicated process, in the course of which cannibalism and other primitive practices were outlawed, and the flood waters of the great river placed under control; and roads, temples, and cities were constructed. Scientific agriculture was instituted, an elaborate code of equitable law established, an elevated moral code adopted, and a popular and powerful religious system perfected. The result was the greatest civilization yet known, which continued substantially intact for nearly forty centuries.

It is at least probable that Osiris was an historical personage who had married his sister, became king of Egypt, and conquered many nations; that he was murdered by a group of conspirators headed by his brother; and that Osiris was finally transformed into the god-man savior by the priests of a great cult which became dominant in Egypt and later proliferated into adjacent lands and ultimately into almost all the known world!

THE OSIRIS MYTH OF THE GODMAN SAVIOR

According to the Osirian myth, the **sun-god Ra** detected his wife Nut in the embrace of Seb, the earth-god. He therefore decreed that her offspring could not be born on any day of the year, which then consisted of 360 days. Nut, however, appealed for help to Thoth, the God of Wisdom; and, by playing at draughts with the moon, he won from her a seventy-second portion of each day. Thus, five intercalated days were added to the year, on each of which the curse of Ra was ineffectual. Successively, on these, Nut bore quintuplets (immaculate conception since not human conception) Osiris, Horus, Set, Isis, and Nephthys. Osiris, born on or about the 25th of December, symbolized the rebirth of the sun; in due course, he married Isis, who bore the Younger Horus, who, with his parents, made up the Egyptian Holy Family; Set married Nephthys, who became the mother of Anubis. The Elder Horus remained the celibate and intellectual Scribe. These five personalities, born of earth and heaven (types of incarnations), were equally human and divine (types of Christologies), mortals with a capacity for immortality. Osiris became the supreme god-man and Isis the ultimate mother goddess, whose role and importance expanded over the centuries in the Osirian cult and who finally emerged as a supreme divinity in her own right.



After conferring a superior culture upon the Egyptians Osiris set out at the head of his beneficent armies to do the same for other nations; he marched all the way to India and later in Europe to the Straits of Gibraltar. Finally, according to the legend, laden with the gifts of many grateful peoples, he returned home in triumph.

In his absence, however, the evil Set conspired with the seventy-two displaced reactionary priests to seize the throne for himself. Having constructed a coffin, he induced his brother to lie down in it: whereupon the conspirators welded the lid shut with molten lead, so that Osiris died of suffocation. Thrown into the Nile, the coffin floated across the Mediterranean to Byblus (modern Jebeil), in Syria, where the body of Osiris became encased and fixed in a tree (a type of a wooden stake or cross).

Escaping the rage of Set, Isis took refuge in the Delta Swamps, where Horus was born. Leaving her child to be reared at Buto, she set out in search of her husband; finding his body at last, she returned with it to Egypt. The implacable Set, however, hacked this into fourteen pieces (body broken for you) and buried one in each of the nomes or provinces of the country.

Now began the incomparable passion of Isis, which ultimately made of her the supreme mother-goddess of the ancient world. Up and down Egypt she went, seeking and searching (Luke 24:1; women were the first to seek out the body of Jesus), until she found all the dismembered portions and reconstituted the body; then, with the help of Thoth and Horus, she resurrected Osiris into a second and immortal life. Risen from death (Mark 16:6),

he could never again be subject to its power [Heb. 10:10]; (immortal-Eternal life). In due course, he entered his solar ship, which transported him to the Elysian Fields (Acts 1:9; ascension), the realm of Khenti-Amenti, where he became and forever remains the judge of all who die (2 Tim. 4:1) and the ruler of the blessed.

Osiris, then, symbolized the reborn sun; as Apis, the Bull, he was the emblem of sexual virility; but, most of all, he was the god of agriculture. This, more than anything else, elevated the Egyptians from savagery and cannibalism into civilization. Isis, meanwhile, who was identified with the moon and the cow, was the great and nurturing Mother, who taught mankind to transform the wheat into the bread of life, the barley into the joyous and invigorating ale. Osiris gave men virility; Isis made motherhood possible and even delightful. Osiris gave mankind agriculture and Isis gave them civilized food. These two divinities gave humanity "life and life more abundantly."

ASTROLOGICAL AND NATURAL SYMBOLISMS

The sexual, astronomical, and agricultural symbolism woven into the Isis-Osiris myth reflects the deepest needs and desires of mankind. The offspring of Nut and Seb were conceived at the time when Sirius the Dog Star appeared in the East, as it did then on the first of June, when also the waters of the Nile begin to rise, augmented, so the people believed, by the tears of Isis, weeping for Osiris, who was called the Morning Star who brings the waters, as well as the Great Bull, and the Reborn Sun. Deeply significant is the fact that the dismembered god was buried throughout Egypt on the very day when the grain was planted; only one part of Osiris' body could not be recovered...his phallus; and Osiris' resurrection occurred when the green shoots first emerge from the soil. The great rituals and festivals of Osiris were celebrated with the planting and the sprouting of the grain. In countless images of the god found in Egyptian tombs, his body lies on its bier with the tendrils of wheat growing from his body.

BECOMING ONE WITH THE GODMAN...THE EUCHARIST

The ritual of Osiris consisted primarily in the celebration of a eucharistic rite, in which the believers and followers of Osiris ate the flesh of the god in the form of wheat-cakes and drank his blood in the form of barley-ale (Matt. 26:26, Mark 14:22, Luke 22:19, I Cor. 11:24). By "eating the God" in the form of the Eucharist as a type of communion in leavened cakes, Osiris' divinity and immortality became their own through becoming one with their Godman (John 10:38); and this divinity and immortality was diffused through their members; and they became portions of him in spirit, and the heirs of immortality (Rom. 6:5) in his eternal kingdom. Osiris gave mankind through the Eucharist the heavenly bread that came down from heaven (John 6:33); he died that men might have life and have it more richly (John 5:40, John 10:10, John 20:31); he gave his body to his followers to eat and his blood to drink that men and women might make the ultimate identification with himself, rise from the grave, divine and immortal. Through the Eucharist one was "in Osiris, and Osiris in them".

Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar to what the New Testament teaches concerning Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Does not Christianity profess itself to be a Divine revelation? Should we rethink that?

This, in brief, was the central core of the Osirian mystery.

This basic pattern of the "God-man" will be reproduced through succeeding nations on a chronological basis and will find it's ultimate home in the Essene-Christian faith which will be inherited by Roman Catholicism and Protestantism.

THE SPREAD OF THE OSIRIS MYTH INTO ALL THE WORLD

It is important for our studies to understand that for millennia, the Egyptian was the principal culture of the ancient world. That being so it follows naturally that a reconstituted and "modified" Osiris myth penetrated many nations and countries, especially throughout Asia Minor and the eastern Mediterranean. Nation after nation was eventually influenced by the Osirian myth:

- Perhaps as early as 2,500 B.C., the Egyptian god-man was united with the Semitic Astarte to constitute the Adoni & Aphrodite cult
- Later, as Attis, he became the dying and annually resurrected god of the cult of Cybele
- In the 13th century, B.C., the Osiris myth appeared in Thrace, as Dionysus the savior-god of Orphism
- Later still the Osiris myth migrated into Greece, where he finally became the center of the great Eleusinian mystery itself, which was dedicated to the worship of Demeter, who was herself the Greek reconstitution of Isis.
- In the Roman world, Osiris was known as Father Bacchus.
- About 520 B.C., the Osiris myth was incorporated into the Pythagorean cult as the central element in the first great religious synthesis of the western world.
- The Essene/Qumran cult will assimilate the Osirian Myth into Judaism and we have from this the foundation for the Essene-Christian faith which will be evangelized again into areas of the world which were already familiar and saturated with Osirian religious beliefs. This explains the ease of the spread of the Essene-Christian religious beliefs with a Jewish Rabbi as its center into an anti-Semitic world.

Various mysteries spread throughout the Graeco-Roman world, especially after the Trojan War; but the cult of Isis finally outstripped all others in popularity, magnificence, power and influence. These religious groups were wonderful for their number and diversity; and by the first century C.E., they had achieved dominion over the masses and little has changed today due to the influence of Christianity world-wide.

Almost all the mysteries had one element in common: the worship of an atoning, sacrificial, and immortalizing savior-god, substantially the replica of the great Osiris.

This "pattern" of the Osiris-Godman served the Essene/Qumran sect well in their rejection of Biblical Judaism and through them laid the foundation for the planting of the Essene-Christian faith as the world-wide religion known today as Christianity!

[Let us continue our study in the next article.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

OSIRIS AND THE RELATIONSHIP TO THE SPRING EQUINOX: EASTER... COINCIDENCE?

Halfway between the solstices in late March and in late September, there are two days when the northern and southern hemispheres receive the same amount of sunlight and the days and nights are of the same length. Then the tilt of the Earth's axis is not towards the Sun, but lies at a right angle to an imaginary Earth-Sun line. At the Equator, the Sun is directly overhead. These days are the equinoxes. Equinox means "equal night". Ancient people regarded the equinoxes, like the solstices, as significant moments of the year.

EQUINOX MYTHOLOGY

Before the occasion of Easter which celebrates the resurrection of Jesus, people celebrated the Vernal equinox and the rebirth of Spring. In ancient history the resurrection or rebirth of pagan gods was commemorated at the Spring or Vernal Equinox. One of the first stories ever recorded of death and then resurrection is the Egyptian myth of Isis and Osiris. The goddess Isis and the god Osiris ruled an ancient land in peace and bliss. This ended when Set, Osiris' brother, murdered Osiris in a fit of jealousy. He cut up his body and scattered it throughout the world. Isis was heartbroken and gathered back these pieces. She took them to Anubis, lord of the underworld who brought Osiris back to life. Through the reunion of Isis and Osiris the sun god Horus was born. Out of the darkness came the light in the many different "Horus" of the nations over the eons. The "Osiris Pattern" at the Vernal Equinox was applied to a host of pagan gods and godmen; including Jesus at Easter no less!

Aphrodite the goddess of love and fertility fell in love with the handsome Adonis. She hid him in a box so no one could see him. She then gave the box to Persephone, the queen of the underworld for safekeeping. She opened the box and also fell in love with Adonis and refused to return him to Aphrodite. Aphrodite mourned her loss, and as a result the land became barren. Zeus, her father tried to intervene, but neither goddess would give up Adonis. Zeus finally decreed that Adonis would spend a third of the year with each goddess and one third of the year alone. So each Spring Adonis returns to Aphrodite and each winter he spends with Persephone in the underworld.

Dionysus, the god of wine was the son of Zeus and Semele, a mortal princess. Zeus promised Semele anything she asked of him. Semele was pregnant and asked only to see him in his splendor as the god of gods. Zeus knew no mortal could witness this sight and live. Despite this Semele insisted. She died and Zeus took their baby from her body and hid it within his own until the baby was born. Dionysus was raised by nymphs, and when he grew up he travelled to faraway lands, performing feats that proved his godhead. What he longed for was the mother he never knew, so he went to the underworld to find her. When he found her he defied death and escaped death with his mother. He brought her to Mt. Olympus where she was allowed to dwell with the gods.

The worship of Dionysus took place not in temples or wild places, but in the theatres, the plays put on about him were acts of worship and the forerunners of today's "Passion Plays." Dionysus was killed, but because he had overcome death, he rose again. As the god of the vine he dies each year and then resurrects. His rites were held in spring, when the vines put forth new shoots. In all the numerous myths having to do with resurrection, the element that causes the resurrection is love.

SEASONAL ASSOCIATIONS

Each season of the year is associated with a direction and time of day. Spring is associated with an eastern

direction and the dawn. This is in honor of the goddess of spring and the east, **Eostre**. The time of dawn (new beginnings or rebirth) is also associated with her, since she was also called goddess of the dawn. Pagan Anglo-Saxons made **offerings of colored eggs to this goddess Eostre**. They placed them among grave goods in burials, **as a symbol of rebirth**. Egyptians also placed eggs in tombs and pagan Greeks placed eggs on the fresh graves of their loved ones to ensure resurrection of the dead by the magic associated with the eggs.

VARIOUS CELEBRATIONS AND BELIEFS

In Mexico, in the Aztec capital of Tenochtitlan is the Templo Mayor, a pyramid surmounted by two symmetrical temples. This pyramid has been called a functioning astronomical observatory whose main purpose was to announce the equinoxes. The fact that the Aztecs aligned their principal religious structure with the equinoctial sunrise is partly to be explained by the fact that they celebrated the main festival of the god Xipe Totec at the vernal equinox.

In the Amazon, the equinoxes coincide with the start of the two rainy seasons- one in March, the other in September. The Desana and Barasana Indians see connections between everything that happens on Earth - and particularly, the availability of fish and game animals with what they see in the sky. They see the night sky as a great brain, with its two hemispheres divided by the Milky Way. According to their myths, on the First Day the Sun Father fertilized the world at its center by creating a perfectly vertical rod. It was from this spot that the first people emerged. This place is the equator. Each spring and fall equinox, when the Sun is directly overhead, and an upright staff casts no shadow, these Indians believe the Sun's rays are again directly penetrating the Earth, making the world fertile and new.

I think you get the idea: "new birth or raising from the dead" and no greater time could be found to commemorate such "myth" that at the same time the earth was re-awakeing from the "dead of winter"...the Spring Equinox.

[Home](#)

[Let us continue with the next article.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WAS HORUS THE PROTOTYPE FOR THE JESUS CHRIST AS THE SON OF GOD OF THE THE NEW TESTAMENT?

It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of ["archetypes"](#) before he reads the following article. Having done this then let us continue.

The story of Horus, a major Egyptian God, is told in the Book of Vivifying the Soul Forever over 3,000 years before the birth of Christ. **The Jesus story in the Bible is in many places a recycled version of the Horus story.** The comparisons given below prove without a doubt that much in the New Testament is full of myths and stories recycled from earlier times and made to fit the various characters of the Bible.

- Horus is the Father seen in the son...Jesus said he was the way, the truth and the life.
- Horus claims to be the light of the world represented by the symbolic eye, the sign of salvation. Jesus stated that he is the light of the world.
- Horus said that he was the way, the truth, the life. Jesus said he was the way, the truth and the life.
- Horus was the plant, the shoot. Jesus says "I am the true vine."
- Horus says It is I who traverse the heavens, I go round the Elysian Fields. Eternity has been assigned to me without end, Lo! I am heir to endless time and my attribute is eternity. Jesus says I am come down from heaven, for this is the will of the Father, that everyone who beholdeth the Son and believeth in him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.
- Horus...I open the Tuat that I may drive away the darkness. Jesus says I am come a light unto the world.
- Horus says I am equipped with thy words O Ra [Father in Heaven] and repeat them to those who are deprived of breath. These were the words of the Father in heaven. Jesus says The Father which sent me, he hath given me a commandment, what I should say and what I should speak. Whatsoever I speak therefore even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. The word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me."
- Horus baptized with water by Anup. Jesus baptized with water by John the Baptist.
- Horus-Aan, the name of the divine scribe. Jesus-John the divine scribe.
- Horus born in Annu, the place of bread. Jesus Born in Bethlehem, the house of bread.
- Horus The good shepherd with the crook on his shoulders. Jesus The good shepherd with a lamb on his shoulders.
- Horus Seven on board the boat with him. Jesus Seven fishermen on board the boat with Jesus.
- Horus Depicted as the Lamb Jesus depicted as the lamb.
- Horus as the Lion. Jesus as the lion.
- Horus identified with the Tat or cross. Jesus identified with the cross.
- Horus of 12 years. Jesus of 12 years.
- Horus A man of 30 years. Jesus a man of 30 years at his baptism.
- Horus the KRST. Jesus the Christ.
- Horus the manifesting son of God. Jesus the manifesting son of God.
- Horus The trinity...Atum the Father, Horus the son, Ra the Holy Spirit. Jesus...God the Father, Jesus the son, and the Holy Spirit.
- Horus The first Horus as a child of the virgin, the second as son of Ra. Jesus as a child of the virgin, Christ as the son of the Father in heaven.

- **Horus...Horus the sender and Set the destroyer in the harvest field. Jesus...Jesus the sender or the good seed, Satan the sender of tares.**
- **Horus carried off by Set to the summit of Mount Hetep. Jesus carried by Satan to an exceedingly high mountain.**
- **Horus and Set contending on the Mount. Jesus and Satan contending on the Mount.**
- **Horus...The star was the announcer of the child Horus. Jesus...The Star in the East indicated the birth-place of Jesus.**
- **Horus...the avenger. Jesus who brings the sword.**
- **Horus...as lu-em-hetep comes with peace...Jesus...the bringer of peace.**
- **Horus...the afflicted one. Jesus...the afflicted one.**
- **Horus...as the type of life eternal.**
- **Jesus...as the type of life eternal.**
- **Horus as lu-em-hetep the child teacher in the temple. Jesus as the child teacher in the temple.**
- **Horus The mummy bandage was woven without seam. Jesus The vesture of the Christ was without seam.**
- **Horus As Har-Khutti has twelve followers... Jesus has twelve disciples.**
- **Horus The revelation written down by divine scribe Aan (Tehuti). Jesus the Revelation written down by John the Divine.**
- **HorusAani bears witness to the word of Ra. Jesus...John bears witness to the word of God and testimony of Jesus Christ.**
- **Horus The secret mysteries revealed by That-Aan. Jesus The secret mysteries made known by John.**
- **Horus The morning star. Jesus The morning star.**
- **Horus Who gives the morning star to his followers. Jesus who gives the morning star to his followers.**
- **Horus The name of Ra on the head of the deceased. Jesus The name of the father written on the forehead.**
- **Horus The paradise of the Pole star...Am-Khemmen. Jesus The Holy City lighted by one luminary that is neither the sun nor the moon.**
- **Horus Har-Seshu or servants of Horus. Jesus The servants of Jesus Christ.**

Now it is up to the "thinking" believer to decide for himself if the above examples are plagiarism as applied to Jesus by the New Testament writers, coincidental, or Divine Revelation!

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

COMPARISON OF THE LIVES OF HORUS AND JESUS: COINCIDENCE?

| Event | Horus | Jesus Of Nazareth |
|----------------------------------|--|---|
| Conception: | By a virgin. | By a virgin. |
| Father: | Only begotten son of the God Osiris. | Only begotten son of Yehovah (in the form of the Holy Spirit). |
| Mother: | Meri. | Miriam (a.k.a. Mary). |
| Foster father: | Seb, (Jo-Seph). | Joseph. |
| Foster father's ancestry: | Of royal descent. | Of royal descent. |
| Birth location: | In a cave. | In a cave or stable. |
| Annunciation: | By an angel to Isis, his mother. | By an angel to Miriam, his mother. |
| Birth heralded by: | The star Sirius, the morning star. | An unidentified " <i>star in the East.</i> " |
| Birth date: | Ancient Egyptians paraded a manger and child representing Horus through the streets at the time of the winter solstice (typically Dec. 22-25). | Celebrated on DEC-25. The date was chosen to occur on the same date as the birth of Mithra, Dionysus and the Sol Invictus (unconquerable Sun), etc. |
| Birth announcement: | By angels. | By angels. |
| Birth witnesses: | Shepherds. | Shepherds. |
| Later witnesses to birth: | Three solar deities. | Three wise men. |
| Death threat during infancy: | Herut tried to have Horus murdered. | Herod tried to have Jesus murdered. |
| Handling the threat: | The God <i>That</i> tells Horus' mother " <i>Come, thou goddess Isis, hide thyself with thy child.</i> " | An angel tells Jesus' father to: " <i>Arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt.</i> " |
| Rite of passage ritual: | Horus came of age with a special ritual, when his eye was restored. | Taken by parents to the temple for what is today called a bar mitzvah ritual. |
| Age at the ritual: | 12 | 12 |
| Break in life history: | No data between ages of 12 & 30. | No data between ages of 12 & 30. |
| Baptism location: | In the river Eridanus. | In the river Jordan. |
| Age at baptism: | 30. | 30. |
| Baptized by: | Anup the Baptiser. | John the Baptist. |
| Subsequent fate of the baptiser: | Beheaded. | Beheaded. |
| Temptation: | Taken from the desert of Amenta up a high mountain by his arch-rival Sut. Sut (a.k.a. Set) was a precursor for the Hebrew Satan. | Taken from the desert in Palestine up a high mountain by his arch-rival Satan. |

| | | |
|---|--|---|
| Result of temptation: | Horus resists temptation. | Jesus resists temptation. |
| Supporters | Twelve disciples. | Twelve disciples. |
| Activities: | Walked on water, cast out demons, healed the sick, restored sight to the blind. He " <i>stilled the sea by his power.</i> " | Walked on water, cast out demons, healed the sick, restored sight to the blind. He ordered the sea with a " <i>Peace, be still</i> " command. |
| Raising of the dead: | Horus raised Osiris, his dead father, from the grave. | Jesus raised Lazarus from the grave. |
| Location where the resurrection miracle occurred: | Anu, an Egyptian city where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Horus were enacted annually. | Hebrews added their prefix for house ('beth') to "Anu" to produce " <i>Beth-Anu</i> " or the " <i>House of Anu.</i> " Since "u" and "y" were interchangeable in antiquity, " <i>Bethanu</i> " became " <i>Bethany,</i> " the location mentioned in John 11. |
| Origin of Lazarus' name: | Asar was an alternate name for Osiris, Horus' father, who Horus raised from the dead. He was referred to as " <i>the Asar,</i> " as a sign of respect. Translated into Hebrew, this is " <i>El-Asar.</i> " The Romans added the prefix " <i>us</i> " to indicate a male name, producing " <i>Elasarus.</i> " Over time, the " <i>E</i> " was dropped and " <i>s</i> " became " <i>z,</i> " producing " <i>Lazarus.</i> " ¹⁰ | As described by the author(s) of the Gospel of John. |
| Transfigured: | On a mountain. | On a high mountain. |
| Key address(es): | Sermon on the Mount. | Sermon on the Mount; Sermon on the Plain. |
| Method of death | By crucifixion. | By crucifixion. |
| Accompanied by: | Two thieves. | Two thieves. |
| Burial | In a tomb. | In a tomb. |
| Fate after death: | Descended into Hell; resurrected after three days. | Descended into Hell; resurrected after about 30 to 38 hours (Friday PM to presumably some time in Sunday AM) covering parts of three days. |
| Resurrection announced by: | Women. | Women. |
| Future: | Reign for 1,000 years in the Millennium. | Reign for 1,000 years in the Millennium. |



COMPARISON OF CHARACTERISTICS BETWEEN HORUS AND JESUS

| Characteristics | Horus | Yeshua of Nazareth, a.k.a. Jesus |
|-----------------|-----------------------------------|---|
| Nature" | Regarded as a mythical character. | Regarded as a 1st century C.E. human man-god. |

| | | |
|-------------------|--|--|
| Main role: | Savior of humanity. | Savior of humanity. |
| Status: | God-man. | God-man. |
| Common portrayal: | Virgin Isis holding the infant Horus. | Virgin Mary holding the infant Jesus. |
| Title: | KRST, the anointed one. | Christ, the anointed one. |
| Other names: | The good shepherd, the lamb of God, the bread of life, the son of man, the Word, the fisher, the winnower. | The good shepherd, the lamb of God, the bread of life, the son of man, the Word, the fisher, the winnower. |
| Zodiac sign: | Associated with Pisces, the fish. | Associated with Pisces, the fish. |
| Main symbols: | Fish, beetle, the vine, shepherd's crook. | Fish, beetle, the vine, the shepherd's cross |



COMPARISON OF THE MESSAGE OF HORUS AND JESUS

| Characteristics | Horus | Yeshua of Nazareth, a.k.a. Jesus |
|---|--|--|
| Criteria for salvation at the place of judgement: | <i>"I have given bread to the hungry man and water to the thirsty man and clothing to the naked person and a boat to the shipwrecked mariner."</i> | <i>"For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me..."</i> Matthew 25:35-36 (KJV). |
| "I am" statements | <i>"I am Horus in glory...I am the Lord of Light...I am the victorious one...I am the heir of endless time...I, even I, am he that knoweth the paths of heaven."</i> 12 <i>"I am Horus, the Prince of Eternity."</i> <i>"I am Horus who stepeth onward through eternity...Eternity and everlastingness is my name."</i> <i>"I am the possessor of bread in Anu. I have bread in heaven with Ra."</i> | <i>"I am the light of the world....I am the way, the truth and the life."</i> <i>"Before Abraham was, I am"</i> <i>"Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today and forever."</i> <i>"I am the living bread that came down from heaven."</i> (From the Gospel of John) |

Answer for yourself: I assume that you are a "thinking believer". Now knowing this then what is the chance that the Jesus of the New Testament is not a retelling of the life and being of Horus, the son of Osiris, as expressed in Egyptian myths? What does this mean for the reliability of the New Testament as a document we can trust for our Eternal Life? Don't you think that it is time we investigate seriously Biblical Judaism and see why these early Church Fathers attacked it so and just maybe we will find in it the truths about God and His real message of salvation hidden from us for the last 2000 years? If we do this then we will come to understand why our Christian "Jesus Story" is not accepted by the Jewish Rabbis and sages down through history.

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MORE PARALLES BETWEEN THE "JESUS STORY" AND VARIOUS OTHER SOLAR GODS

It is important that the reader be familiar with the concept of ["archetypes"](#) before he reads the following article. Having done this then let us continue.

| | | | | | | | | |
|---|----------------|-------|------------------|--------|--------------------|----------------|---------|--------|
| Prophesied birth | Sun | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| [Earthly] father was a carpenter | | Jesus | | | | | Krishna | |
| Was given gifts at birth | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | Krishna | |
| Birth was accompanied by "wise men" and/or angles | Sun / Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | Mithra |
| Birth was signaled by a star | Sun | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | |
| Born of a virgin | Sun / Mushroom | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | Mithra |
| Born on Dec. 25th | Sun | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | Mithra |
| Born under poor conditions | Sun | Jesus | | | Dionysus / Baccaus | Horus / Osiris | | Mithra |
| Crush serpents head | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | | Krishna | |
| Was both Divine Son and Father | | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | | | | | |
| Came to fulfill the Law. | | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Was of royal decent | | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Taught in a temple at 12 | Sun | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Had 12 deciples | Sun | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | Mithra |
| Baptized with water | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Disappeared at a young age and returned, preaching, when he was in early 30s | Sun | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Used mostly parables in his teachings | Mushroom | Jesus | | | | | Krishna | |
| "Body as Bread" eaten by worshipers | Mushroom | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | | Dionysus / Baccaus | | | Mithra |
| Performed miracles | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | |
| Healed the sick | Sun / Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | | Krishna | |
| Fed masses, with a small amount | | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|----------|-------|---------------------|--------|-----------------------|-------------------|---------|--------|
| of bread | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Walked on water | Sun | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Followers took vows of poverty | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Gave a sermon on he Mount | Mushroom | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Was transfigured on a Mount | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Died on a cross | | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | |
| Died on a cross between two thieves | Sun | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | |
| Died for all mankind | Sun | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | | Dionysus / Baccaus | | Krishna | Mithra |
| Descended into the underworld (hell) | Sun | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | | | | | |
| Buried for three days. | Sun | Jesus | Attis of Phrygia | | | Horus / Osiris | | Mithra |
| Tomb opened by supernatural powers | Mushroom | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Resurrected from the dead | Sun | Jesus | | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | Mithra |
| Ascended into Nirvana (heaven) | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | Krishna | |
| Was the second person in the trinity | Sun | Jesus | | | | | | |
| Will someday return to return order and judge the dead. | Sun | Jesus | | Buddha | | | Krishna | |
| Said to reign for 1000 years | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| | | | | | | | | |
| OTHER NAMES FOR THE GOD | | | | | | | | |
| Most High | | Jesus | | | | | Krishna | |
| Lord | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Master | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Light of the World | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| God of Gods | | Jesus | | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | | | |
| Father of the World | | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Almighty | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| All Knowing | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Redeemer | | Jesus | | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | | Krishna | Mithra |

| | | | | | | | | |
|--|--|-------|--|--------|--------------------|----------------|---------|--------|
| Holy One | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Author of Happiness | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Omnipotent | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| King of Kings | | Jesus | | | Dionysus / Baccaus | | | |
| Eternal one | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Sin Bearer | | Jesus | | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | | Krishna | |
| Good Shepherd | | Jesus | | Buddha | | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | Mithra |
| Carpenter | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Infinite | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Everlasting | | Jesus | | Buddha | | | | |
| Alpha and Omega | | Jesus | | Buddha | Dionysus / Baccaus | | | |
| Only Begotten Son | | Jesus | | | Dionysus / Baccaus | | | |
| Savior | | Jesus | | | Dionysus / Baccaus | | Krishna | Mithra |
| Anointed One | | Jesus | | | Dionysus / Baccaus | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Ram or Lamb | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| The Way, the Truth, and the Light | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | Mithra |
| Messiah | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | Mithra |
| Gods Anointed Son | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Son of Man/God | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | Krishna | |
| Word made Flesh | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Flesh of God | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |
| Jesus/Jezeus | | Jesus | | | | | Krishna | |
| Logos / Word | | Jesus | | | | | | Mithra |
| Fisher / Fisher of Men | | Jesus | | | | Horus / Osiris | | |

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MITHRAISM AND ITS SIMILARITY TO CHRISTIANITY: CAN THIS BE BECAUSE BOTH RELIGIONS WERE FOUNDED ON ASTRO-THEOLOGY?

The ancient Roman religion known as the Mithraic mysteries has captivated the imaginations of scholars for generations. There are two reasons for this fascination.

- First, like the other ancient "mystery religions," such as the Eleusinian mysteries and the mysteries of Isis, the Mithraic cult maintained strict secrecy about its teachings and practices, revealing them only to initiates. As a result, reconstructing the beliefs of the Mithraic devotees has posed an enormously intriguing challenge to scholarly ingenuity.
- Second, the Mithraic mysteries arose in the Mediterranean world at exactly the same time as did Christianity, and thus the study of the cult holds the promise of shedding vital light on the cultural dynamics that led to the rise of Christianity.

Owing to the cult's secrecy, we possess almost no literary evidence about the beliefs of Mithraism. The few texts that do refer to the cult come not from Mithraic devotees themselves, but rather from outsiders such as early Church fathers, who mentioned Mithraism in order to attack it, and Platonic philosophers, who attempted to find support in Mithraic symbolism for their own philosophical ideas. However, although our literary sources for the Mithraic mysteries are extremely sparse, an abundance of material evidence for the cult exists in the many Mithraic temples and artifacts that archaeologists have found scattered throughout the Roman empire, from England in the north and west to Palestine in the south and east. The temples, called mithraea by scholars, were usually built underground in imitation of caves. These subterranean temples were filled with an extremely



elaborate **iconography**: carved reliefs, statues, and paintings, depicting a variety of enigmatic figures and scenes. **This iconography is our primary source of knowledge about Mithraic beliefs, but because we do not have any written accounts of its meaning the ideas that it expresses have proven extraordinarily difficult to decipher.**

The typical mithraeum was a small rectangular subterranean chamber, on the order of 75 feet by 30 feet with a vaulted ceiling. An aisle usually ran lengthwise down the center of the temple, with a stone bench on either side two or three feet high on which the cult's members would recline during their meetings. On average a mithraeum could hold perhaps twenty to thirty people at a time. At the back of the mithraeum at the end of the aisle was always found a representation-- usually a carved relief but sometimes a statue or painting-- of the central icon of Mithraism: the so-called **tauroctony** or "**bull-slaying scene**" in which the god of the cult, Mithras, accompanied by a dog, a snake, a raven, and a scorpion, is shown in the act of killing a bull. Other parts of the temple were decorated with various scenes and figures. There were many hundreds-- perhaps thousands-- of Mithraic temples in the Roman empire. The greatest concentrations have been found in the city of Rome itself, and in those places in the empire (often in the most distant frontiers) where Roman soldiers-- who made up a major segment of the cult's membership-- were stationed. Our earliest evidence for the Mithraic mysteries places their appearance in the middle of the first century B.C.: the historian Plutarch says that in 67 B.C. a large band of pirates based in Cilicia (a province on the southeastern coast of Asia Minor) were practicing "secret rites" of Mithras. The earliest physical remains of the cult date from around the end of the first century A.D., and Mithraism reached its height of popularity in the third century. In addition to soldiers, the cult's membership included significant numbers of bureaucrats and merchants. Women were excluded. Mithraism declined with

the rise to power of Christianity, until the beginning of the fifth century, when Christianity became strong enough to exterminate by force rival religions such as Mithraism.

SUPPOSED ORIGIN OF MITHRAISM...PROVED INCORRECT

For most of the twentieth century it has been assumed that Mithraism was imported from Iran, and that Mithraic iconography must therefore represent ideas drawn from ancient Iranian mythology. The reason for this is that the name of the god worshipped in the cult, Mithras, is a Greek and Latin form of the name of an ancient Iranian god, **Mithra**; in addition, Roman authors themselves expressed a belief that the cult was Iranian in origin. At the end of the nineteenth century Franz Cumont, the great Belgian historian of ancient religion, published a magisterial two-volume work on the Mithraic mysteries based on the assumption of the Iranian origins of the cult. Cumont's work immediately became accepted as the definitive study of the cult, and remained virtually unchallenged for over seventy years.

There were, however, a number of serious problems with Cumont's assumption that the Mithraic mysteries derived from ancient Iranian religion. Most significant among these is that there is no parallel in ancient Iran to the iconography which is the primary fact of the Roman Mithraic cult. For example, as already mentioned, by far the most important icon in the Roman cult was the tauroctony. This scene shows Mithras in the act of killing a **bull**, accompanied by **a dog, a snake, a raven, and a scorpion**; the scene is depicted as taking place inside a cave like the mithraeum itself. **This icon was located in the most important place in every mithraeum, and therefore must have been an expression of the central myth of the Roman cult.** Thus, if the god Mithras of the Roman religion was actually the Iranian god Mithra, we should expect to find in Iranian mythology a story in which Mithra kills a bull. However, the fact is that no such Iranian myth exists: in no known Iranian text does Mithra have anything to do with killing a bull.

Franz Cumont had responded to this problem by focusing on an ancient Iranian text in which a bull is indeed killed, but in which the bull-slayer is not Mithra but rather Ahriman, the force of cosmic evil in Iranian religion. Cumont argued that there must have existed a variant of this myth-- a variant for which there was, however, no actual evidence-- in which the bull-slayer had been transformed from Ahriman to Mithra. It was this purely **hypothetical variant** on the myth of Ahriman's killing of a bull that according to Cumont lay behind the tauroctony icon of the Roman cult of Mithras.

In the absence of any convincing alternative, Cumont's explanation satisfied scholars for more than seventy years. However, in 1971 the First International Congress of Mithraic Studies was held in Manchester England, and in the course of this Congress Cumont's theories came under concerted attack. Was it not possible, scholars at the Congress asked, that the Roman cult of Mithras was actually a new religion, and had simply borrowed the name of an Iranian god in order to give itself an exotic oriental flavor? If such a scenario seemed plausible, these scholars argued, one could no longer assume without question that the proper way to interpret Mithraism was to find parallels to its elements in ancient Iranian religion. In particular, Franz Cumont's interpretation of the tauroctony as representing an Iranian myth was now no longer unquestionable. Thus from 1971 on, the meaning of the Mithraic tauroctony suddenly became a mystery: if this bull-slaying icon did not represent an ancient Iranian myth, what did it represent?

NEW LIGHT SHED ON THE ORIGIN OF MITHRAISM ASTRO-THEOLOGY...THE FORERUNNER OF GENTILE CHRISTIANITY

Within a few years after the 1971 Congress, a radically different approach to explaining the tauroctony began to be pursued by a number of scholars. It is not an exaggeration to say that this approach has in just the past few years succeeded in completely revolutionizing the study of the Mithraic mysteries. According to the proponents of this interpretation, **the tauroctony is not, as Cumont and his followers claimed, a pictorial representation of an Iranian myth, but is rather something utterly different: namely, an astronomical star map!**

This remarkable explanation of the tauroctony is based on two facts:

- **First, every figure found in the standard tauroctony has a parallel among a group of constellations located along a continuous band in the sky: the bull is paralleled by Taurus, the dog by Canis Minor, the snake by Hydra, the raven by Corvus, and the scorpion by Scorpio.**
- **Second, Mithraic iconography in general is pervaded by explicit astronomical imagery: the zodiac, planets, sun, moon, and stars are often portrayed in Mithraic art (note for example the stars around the head of Mithras in the carving of the tauroctony); in addition, numerous ancient authors speak about astronomical subjects in connection with Mithraism.**



In the writings of the Neoplatonic philosopher Porphyry, for example, we find recorded a tradition that the cave which is depicted in the tauroctony and which the underground Mithraic temples were designed to imitate was intended to be "an image of the cosmos." Given the general presence of astronomical motifs in Mithraic art and ideology, the parallel noted above between the tauroctony-figures and constellations is unlikely to be coincidence. Let me recommend a good book on this issue: **The Origins of The Mithraic Mysteries** by David Ulansey.

BACKGROUND INFORMATION ON THE ZODIAC AND ASTRO-THEOLOGY

In order to understand the connection of Mithra with Christianity we must first have in mind a few facts about ancient cosmology. Today we know that the earth rotates on its axis once a day, and revolves around the sun once a year. However, Greco-Roman astronomy at the time of the Mithraic mysteries was based on a so-called "geocentric" cosmology, according to which the earth was fixed and immovable at the center of the universe and everything went around it. In this cosmology the universe itself was imagined as being bounded by a great sphere to which the stars, arranged in the various constellations, were attached. So, while we today understand that the earth rotates on its axis once every day, in antiquity it was believed instead that once a day the great sphere of the stars rotated around the earth, spinning on an axis that ran from the sphere's north pole to its south pole. As it spun, the cosmic sphere was believed to carry the sun along with it, resulting in the apparent moment of the sun around the earth once a day.

As necessary background we need to understand that there are 12 signs of the Zodiac and 36 associated constellations or decans. The sun, from our perspective on earth, pass through these 12 constellations as we view the sun as the earth rotates around it. It appears as if the sun is moving through these constellations when in reality we view the sun from different perspectives as it is seen against the backdrop of these constellations. Now these 12 signs or constellations are also known as the signs of the Zodiac. The word Zodiac comes from the old word "zoad" meaning the way or a step which gave rise to the word "zodiacus" which means a circuit which describes exactly what the sun is doing as it passes through these signs. The sun passes through one of these steps each month. The full 12 steps make up the course of one year. Thus we see that each constellation or sign must be about 30 degrees long. The season of the year can be noted by the constellation that the sun is passing through at any given moment or time.

The influence of the Zodiac is extensive. The Jewish historian Josephus, followed by Clement of Alexandria in A.D. 200 surmised that the 12 stones in the breastplate of Aaron which spoke of the twelve tribes of Israel also referred to the 12 zodiacal signs. Again we must take notice of the influence of Alexandria and astrology on the theology of the early Church Fathers.

Astrology had its beginning at the Tower of Babel with a man names Nimrod who the Scriptures describe as

being a mighty rebel against God. Nimrod built a mighty tower with the heavenlies in its top used for the purpose of horoscope casting and instituted a powerful priesthood to bring the people under the direct influence of the powers of darkness. At the same time he tried to set up a one world government but God stepped in and confused the languages. Astrology has always been connected with witchcraft and the occult since its very beginning and as such is forbidden by God. Astrology asserts that your character and future were fixed by the position of the sun, moon, and the planets at your birth. Modern astrology is further discredited by the fact that the horoscope charts used today were drawn up nearly two thousand years ago. This means that due to the law of precession of the equinoxes (which has to do with the "wobble" of the earth's axis-causing the westward movement at about 1 degree every 70 years) those charts are today inaccurate by about 28 days. The sun appearing to have moved back through the circuit of its movement through the zodiacal constellations. This means that if you believed your sign to be Scorpio, for example, it is really Libra. The sun being in the constellation of Libra is in reality in Scorpio. This totally discredits this false religion. What again is important for our understanding is that astrology became the basis of many world religions and this "astro-theology" became the very core of Christianity as well as the earliest believers had adopted and borrowed from their pagan neighbors astrological concepts which they personified in solar-myths about their respective heroes; Jesus was not an exception!

ASTRO-THEOLOGY AND MITHRAS AS THE KOSMOKRATOR

The celestial equator consists of the projection of the earth's equator onto the celestial sphere. This produces an imaginary circle in the sky which is inclined at an angle of twenty-three degrees to the other major celestial circle, namely, the ecliptic or zodiac, which is the circle in which the sun, moon, and planets appear to move against the background of the fixed stars. The celestial equator and the ecliptic intersect at two points, [forming a cross], and these two crosses or points are the equinoxes: the places where the sun, in its movement through the zodiac as seen from the earth, and is understood as the first days of spring and autumn. But understand this was understood to happen not on earth; the sun was submitted to these "crosses" in the heavens. The sun was crucified in the heavens. The ancients understood that the seasons were changed and determined by the travel of the sun; either above or below the equator. When the sun, which was thought to be dead in winter with the longer days of darkness, rose above the equator, then the sun was subjected to this "cross" in its movement above the celestial equator in its elliptical orbit; the sun was thought to be subjected to this "cross" or "crucified" and after 3 days, when the sun remained at the lowest point in the horizon and thought to be dead, it miraculously began its upward trajectory and with it the promise of spring and new life was now on its way. The ancients understood this as the "sun being crucified on the cross."

The celestial equator is not as obscure a concept as might first appear, and certainly was not obscure in antiquity. For in the ancient geocentric (earth-centered) vision of the cosmos, the universe was built upon a framework whose basic structure was provided by the two celestial circles of the ecliptic and the celestial equator. The picture shows a Renaissance diagram of the cosmic framework, the "skeleton of the universe," in which the celestial equator is the horizontal circle around the middle of the cosmic sphere, while the ecliptic or zodiac is the tilted circle. The other circles in the diagram, such as the tropics (the horizontal circles immediately above and below the celestial equator), provided a more detailed division of the cosmic sphere, but were always of secondary importance to the primary division of the sky according to the two circles of the ecliptic and the celestial equator. Thus, we often find in antiquity images of the cosmic sphere on which are placed just these two circles.

In fact, one of the earliest surviving examples of such representations is a Mithraic monument portraying the lion-headed god standing on a



cosmic sphere on which are shown the two intersecting circles of the ecliptic and the celestial equator. Looking at the Renaissance picture and the Lion-headed god on the globe we can also see



why these two circles were often seen as constituting a cross, with their intersection representing the equinoctial point where the circles meet. One of the most famous and important references to this cross formed by the ecliptic and the celestial equator is found in Plato's dialogue Timaeus, where Plato tells us how the Demiurge (the creator of the universe) constructed the universe out of two circles which he joined "in the form of the letter **X** (the **X** as understood as the symbol for the cross in the heavens). The sun was later personified in the various nations and became the heroes of mythology who were "crucified before the foundation of the world" (sound familiar)?

THE PROCESSION OF THE EQUINOXES

Before we can go on, we need to add one more crucial fact to the description of the celestial equator, namely, that the celestial equator is not completely stationary but actually possesses a very slow movement known as the precession of the equinoxes. This movement is caused by a wobble in the earth's rotation on its axis, which results in a slow, progressive change in the orientation of the earth in space. Thus, for example, the earth's North Pole does not always point to the same star. Although now it points in the direction of the star known as Polaris, a few thousand years ago a different star marked the pole, and a few thousand years in the future the pole will point to yet another star. Of course, if the orientation of the pole is changing, so is the orientation of the earth's equator, which is defined as a circle on the earth equidistant from the poles. The result of this change in orientation of the earth's equator is, naturally, a corresponding shift in the position of the celestial equator. This change in position of the celestial equator is most often described in terms of its effect on the position of the equinoxes (the points where the equator crosses the zodiac). Thus the phenomenon is known as the precession of the equinoxes. As a result of this wobble, the celestial equator appears to change its position over the course of thousands of years.

Put most simply, then, the precession of the equinoxes results in a slow movement of the equinoctial points backward through the zodiac, moving through one constellation every 2,160 years and thus through the entire zodiac in 12 times 2,160, or 25,920 years. Thus, at the present time the spring equinox occurs when the sun is in the constellation of Pisces but in a few hundred years the equinox will be in the constellation of Aquarius (the so-called dawning of the Age of Aquarius). And, more to our point here, in Graeco-Roman times the spring equinox was in the constellation of Aries, and the autumn equinox was in Libra. When one looks to Egypt and the times before the Graeco-Roman times we find the spring equinox was in the constellation of Taurus and the

autumn equinox was in Scorpius for example. This explains why there was so much "bull" symbolism in Egypt. But that was to change with the Hyskos Shepherd Kings as these Pharaohs saw the change in the heaven and wars were fought over changing the religious emphasis of Egyptian worship from "Taurus" oriented to "Aries" or "lamb" oriented approaches to religious worship. We must not forget that these "changes" took 2,160 years.

The tauroctony symbolism clearly includes Taurus and Scorpius instead of Aries and Libra, which, as the equinoctial constellations in Graeco-Roman times, should have been pictured in any representation of the contemporary celestial equator.

However, the phenomenon of the precession of the equinoxes can also provide us with a possible solution to the problem of the **unexpected presence of Taurus and Scorpius in the tauroctony in place of Aries and Libra**. For although the equinoxes were in Aries and Libra in Graeco-Roman times, the equinoxes last positions before that were in Taurus and Scorpius, a situation which lasted from about 4000 B.C.E. to 2000 B.C.E. The tauroctony does indeed represent the celestial equator, but that it represents the celestial equator as it was when the equinoxes were in Taurus and Scorpius rather than in Aries and Libra (represented the equinoxes during the age two thousand years ago).

Starting with Taurus and moving west, the equator passes through the following—and only the followings—constellations on or below the ecliptic:

- Taurus the bull
- Canis Minor the dog
- Hydra the snake
- Crater the cup
- Corvus the raven
- Scorpius the scorpion

As will be seen immediately, these are precisely the constellations which are paralleled in the tauroctony, except that Leo the lion is missing. However, Leo also fits perfectly into our hypothesis that the tauroctony represents the astronomical situation which existed when the spring equinox was in Taurus. For although the celestial equator did not pass through Leo when the spring equinox was in Taurus, **Leo was at that time the location of the summer solstice**, which along with the equinoxes is shifted by the earth's precession. The solstices are, of course, inextricably linked with the equinoxes, since the solstices and equinoxes taken together divide the year into the four seasons. It is therefore easy to see how the constellation of Leo—the position of the summer solstice when the spring equinox was in Taurus—could have come to be incorporated into the tauroctony. **To summarize, the tauroctony represents the astronomical situation which was obtained during the epoch in which the spring equinox was in Taurus, the fact that the summer solstice was in Leo during that epoch provides a convincing explanation for the occasional presence of the figure of a lion in the tauroctony.**

With this as a background Mithras was viewed as a god whose essential quality was in his power over the entire cosmos as was know as a **kosmokrator (cosmic ruler)**. Mithras is shown a number of times holding in his hand a globe representing the cosmic sphere having two intersecting circles of the zodiac and the celestial equator marked on it. Mithras in the role of Atlas, supports on his shoulder, as

Atlas traditionally does, the great sphere of the universe. We also see Mithras holding the cosmic globe, his role of kosmokrator is certainly intended to be suggested by a number of tauroctonies which show the bull-slaying scene taking place within an arch or circle formed by the zodiac. Putting this all together, the cosmic power of Mithras was manifested in his ability to end the Age of Taurus and begin a new age by shifting the fundamental structure of the universe. The god Mithras demonstrated his ability to end one world age and begin another by killing the bull (ending the age of Taurus); thus indicating Mithras

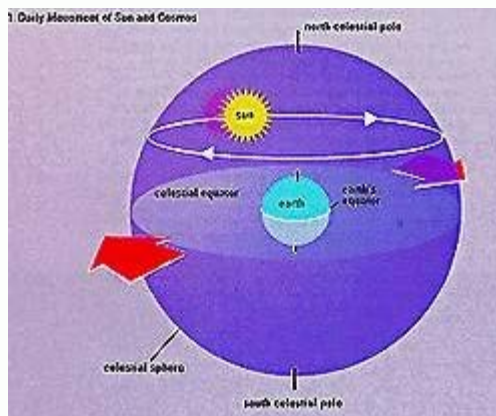


control over the fundamental structure of the universe.

Mithras is responsible for the procession of the equinoxes and has the ability to control the position of the cosmic pole.

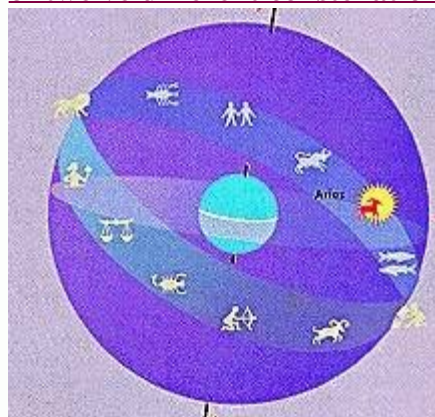


Mithraic iconography often portrays Mithras involved in various activities in conjugation with the sun god Helios or Sol. Many of the scenes represent Mithras as a power superior to Helios or Sol and we find these sun-gods kneeling before Mithras in a gesture of submission. Since Mithras controls the entire cosmic structure he therefore possesses a power greater than that of any other divinity, certainly greater than that of the sun who is part of the cosmic structure that Mithras controls. The sun has no choice but to kneel before Mithras in recognition of his superiority. We even find numerous inscriptions in which Mithras is himself called "the unconquered sun" ([sol invictus](#)). At times such iconography depicts Mithras and Sol as equals which means that Mithras and Sol have in common their shared role of kosmokrator, making them friendly allies and companions in various heroic deeds.



This diagram shows the daily rotation of the cosmic sphere around the earth according to the "geocentric" cosmology. As shown here, the sun is carried along by the cosmic sphere around the earth once a day. However, as explained above, in the "geocentric" cosmology the sun was also believed to possess a second movement beyond its daily rotation with the cosmic sphere: namely, its yearly revolution along the circle of the "zodiac."

In addition to this daily rotation of the cosmic sphere carrying the sun along with it, the ancients also attributed a second, slower motion to the sun. While today we know that the earth revolves around the sun once a year, in antiquity it was believed instead that once a year the sun-- which was understood as being closer to the earth than the sphere of the stars-- traveled around the earth, tracing a great circle in the sky against the background of the constellations. This circle traced by the sun during the course of the year was known as the "zodiac"-- a word meaning "living figures," which was a reference to the fact that as the sun moved along the circle of the zodiac it passed in front of twelve different constellations which were represented as having various animal and human forms.

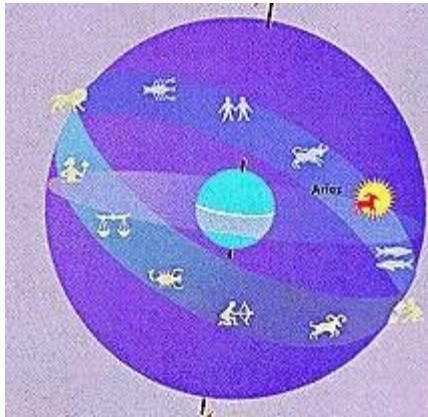


In the "geocentric" cosmology the sun was believed to move along this circle around the earth once a year. The other cosmic circle shown here, parallel to the earth's equator, is called the "celestial equator."

Because the ancients believed in the real existence of the great sphere of the stars, its various parts-- such as its axis and poles-- played a central role in the cosmology, religion, and theology of the time. In particular, one important attribute of the sphere of the stars was much better known in antiquity than it is today: namely, its equator, known as the "celestial equator." Just as the earth's equator is defined as a circle around the earth equidistant from the north and south poles, so the celestial equator was understood as a circle around the sphere

of the stars equidistant from the sphere's poles. The circle of the celestial equator was seen as having a particularly special importance because of the two points where it crosses the circle of the zodiac: for these two points are the equinoxes, that is, the places where the sun, in its movement along the zodiac, appears to be on the first day of spring and the first day of autumn. Thus the celestial equator was responsible for defining the seasons, and hence had a very concrete significance in addition to its abstract astronomical meaning.

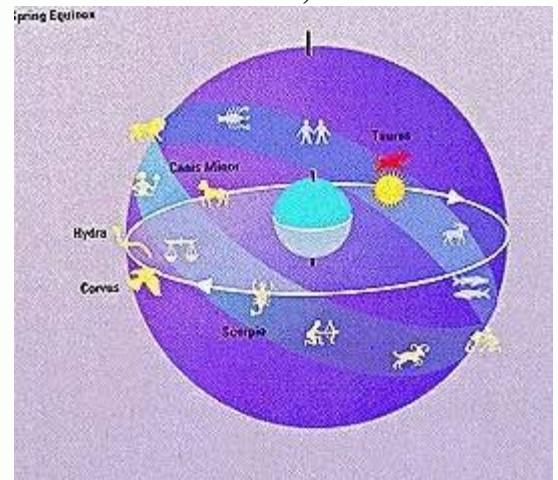
It is this phenomenon of the precession of the equinoxes that provides the key to unlocking the secret of the astronomical symbolism of the Mithraic tauroctony. For the constellations pictured in the standard tauroctony have one thing in common: namely, they all lay on the celestial equator as it was positioned during the epoch immediately preceding the Greco-Roman "Age of Aries." During that earlier age, which we may call the "Age of Taurus," lasting from around 4,000 to 2,000 B.C., the celestial equator passed through Taurus the Bull (the spring equinox of that epoch), Canis Minor the Dog, Hydra the Snake, Corvus the Raven, and Scorpio the Scorpion (the autumn equinox): that is, precisely the constellations represented in the Mithraic tauroctony.



In the diagram to the left notice that the celestial equator intersects the zodiac in Aries. This was the situation during the "Age of Aries." The sun is here pictured (in Aries) as it was located on the day of the spring equinox in that age.

Here, to the right you can see how the cosmic axis has wobbled, so that the celestial equator intersects the zodiac in Taurus-- the situation during the "Age of Taurus." The sun is here pictured (in Taurus) as it was located on the day of the spring equinox in that age. In this "Age of Taurus" the celestial equator passed through Taurus, Canis Minor, Hydra, Corvus, and Scorpio: precisely the constellations pictured in the

Mithraic bull-slaying icon.



In fact, we may even go one step further. For during the Age of Taurus, when the equinoxes were in Taurus and Scorpio, the two solstices-- which are also shifted by the precession-- were in Leo the Lion and Aquarius the Waterbearer (In the above diagram of the "Age of Taurus," Leo and Aquarius are the northernmost and southernmost constellations of the zodiacal circle respectively-- these were the positions of the summer and winter solstices in that age). It is thus of great interest to note that in certain regions of the Roman empire a pair of symbols was sometimes added to the tauroctony: namely, a lion and a cup. These symbols must represent the constellations Leo and Aquarius, the locations of the solstices during the Age of Taurus. Thus all of the figures found in the tauroctony represent constellations that had a special position in the sky during the Age of Taurus.

The Mithraic tauroctony, then, was apparently designed as a symbolic representation of the astronomical situation that obtained during the Age of Taurus.

Answer for yourself: But what religious significance could this have had, so that the tauroctony could have come to form the central icon of a powerful cult?

The answer to this question lies in the fact that the phenomenon of the precession of the equinoxes was unknown throughout most of antiquity: it was discovered for the first time around 128 B.C. by the great Greek astronomer Hipparchus. Today we know that the precession is caused by a wobble in the earth's rotation on its axis. However, for Hipparchus-- because he held to the ancient geocentric cosmology in which the earth was believed to be immovable-- what we today know to be a movement of the earth could only be understood as a movement of the entire cosmic sphere. In other words, Hipparchus's discovery amounted to the discovery that the entire universe was moving in a way that no one had ever been aware of before! But this is not quite true because my research into Egyptian religion has proved beyond a shadow of any doubt that the Hyskos Pharaoh

Kings, who are, by many, linked to the Patriarchs of the Old Testament, were well aware of this "precession of the equinoxes" and this was the prime reason for the existence of the two divisions of Egypt which were based more on religious differences (Taurus versus changing to Aries/Lamb). It can be shown, and is being shown by archeology as well as Egyptologists today that the movement toward monotheism within Egypt by Moses and other Pharaohs is connected to the realization by them that the One God is responsible for not only the creation of the cosmos but the changing and moving of it as well. What is important for us to note is that BOTH Egypt and Asia Minor noticed the same things in the heavens; that Taurus was being replaced by Aires and this alteration of "Taurus" centered worship in Egypt was not easy to change. Thus the Exodus to separate from and purify a religions which saw that God was doing a new thing in the heavens. Good books like A. Osman's Out Of Egypt and Ralph Ellis' Jesus The Last Of The Pharoah's will show you in detail the real story behind our Old Testaments and how this secret knowledge is the background for many Old Testament events of which we read not fully understanding the dynamics behind what motivated them. Be not mistaken...once you read this then the implications the the religion presented in the New Testament is nothing less than a continuation of astro-worship.

At the time Hipparchus made his discovery, Mediterranean intellectual and religious life was pervaded by astrological beliefs. It was widely believed that the stars and planets were living gods, and that their movements controlled all aspects of human existence. In addition, at this time most people believed in what scholars call "astral immortality;" that is, the idea that after death the human soul ascends up through the heavenly spheres to an afterlife in the pure and eternal world of the stars. In time, the celestial ascent of the soul came to be seen as a difficult voyage, requiring secret passwords to be recited at each level of the journey. In such circumstances, Hipparchus's discovery would have had profound religious implications. A new force had been detected capable of shifting the cosmic sphere: was it not likely that this new force was a sign of the activity of a new god, a god so powerful that he was capable of moving the entire universe?

Hipparchus's discovery of the precession made it clear that before the Greco-Roman period, in which the spring equinox was in the constellation of Aries the Ram, the spring equinox had last been in Taurus the Bull. Thus, an obvious symbol for the phenomenon of the precession would have been the death of a bull, symbolizing the end of the "Age of Taurus" brought about by the precession. And if the precession was believed to be caused by a new god, then that god would naturally become the agent of the death of the bull: hence, the "bull-slayer."

This, is the origin and nature of Mithras the cosmic bull-slayer. His killing of the bull symbolizes his supreme power: namely, the power to move the entire universe, which he had demonstrated by shifting the cosmic sphere in such a way that the spring equinox had moved out of Taurus the Bull.

Given the pervasive influence in the Greco-Roman period of astrology and "astral immortality," a god possessing such a literally world-shaking power would clearly have been eminently worthy of worship: since he had control over the cosmos, he would automatically have power over the astrological forces determining life on earth, and would also possess the ability to guarantee the soul a safe journey through the celestial spheres after death.

That Mithras was believed to possess precisely such a cosmic power is in fact proven by a number of Mithraic artworks depicting Mithras in various ways as having control over the universe. For example, one scene shows a youthful Mithras holding the cosmic sphere in one hand while with his other hand he rotates the circle of the zodiac.

THE ORIGIN OF "THE CROSS"...AND THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE SUN IN THE HEAVENS ... THE LINK WITH CHRISTIANITY



Above we "hinted" as what we will now discuss in detail.

As a result, the celestial equator was often described in ancient popular literature about the stars. Plato, for example, in his dialogue Timaeus said that when the Creator of the universe first formed the cosmos, He shaped its substance in the form of the letter X (a cross), representing the intersection of the two celestial circles of the zodiac and the celestial equator. This cross-shaped symbol was often depicted in ancient art to indicate the



cosmic sphere. In fact, one of the most famous examples of this motif is a Mithraic stone carving showing the so-called "lion-headed god," whose image is often found in Mithraic temples, standing on a globe that is marked with the cross representing the two circles of the zodiac and the celestial equator and their intersection forming a "cross." Notice if you will this "Lion-headed god standing on globe with crossed circles."

The celestial equator and the ecliptic intersect at two points, [forming a cross], and these two crosses or points are the equinoxes: the places where the sun, in its movement through the zodiac as seen from the earth, and is understood as the first days of spring and autumn. But understand this was understood to happen not on earth; the sun was submitted to these "crosses" in the heavens. The sun was crucified in the heavens. The ancients understood that the seasons were changed and determined by the travel of the sun; either above or below the equator. When the sun, which was thought to be dead in winter with the longer days of darkness, rose above the equator, then the sun was subjected to this "cross" in its movement above the celestial equator in its elliptical orbit; the sun was thought to be subjected to this "cross" or "crucified" and after 3 days, when the sun remained at the lowest point in the horizon and thought to be dead, it miraculously began its upward trajectory and with it the promise of spring and new life was on its way. The ancients understood this as the "sun being crucified on the cross."

But it does not stop here.

As stated above Mithra was connected with the killing of winter, Taurus the bull. The rite of initiation into Mithraic cults involved the slaying of a bull over a naked body of the candidate in such a way that the blood of the bull poured over him. He was "washed in the blood of the bull." The baptism by the blood of a bull (taurobolium, for the rich) or the blood of a ram (criobolium, for the poor) was a means of attaining a second birth. The pits around Mithraic altars suggest that the worshippers were bathed ritually in hot blood. If no bull was available, other animals were used. If a lamb was used they were "washed in the blood of the lamb." In the course of this gruesome ceremony the initiate was to drink some of the blood, thereby gaining the courage and strength of the bull or whatever animal that was sacrificed. They believed in the eating of this representative of the God they obtained the very attributes of the God. This was followed by a Eucharistic meal of the bull or animal's flesh.

The divine meal is more frequently portrayed than any other scene except the bull slaying. Besides bull meat, other animals were used, or bread and fish were used as substitutes for meat, and wine for blood. This was their Eucharist! They believed that by eating the bull's flesh and drinking its blood

they would be "born again" just as life itself had once been created from the bull's blood. It was believed that the partaking of the Eucharistic sacrament ensured Eternal Life, the immediate passing after death, to the bosom of Mithra, there to tarry in bliss until the judgment.

Mithras was born of the Sun God and a virgin mother, called "the Mother of God, on [December 25th](#). Mithras was considered the savior of mankind, and stories abound of his healing the sick, raising the dead, and performing miracles. He was seen by his devotees as the "mediator between Heaven and earth and was associated with a "holy trinity." He remained celibate until the ripe old age of 64. The name "Mithras" comes from the Persian word for "contract;" being known as "**the keeper of the covenant.**"

Here in the end we may sense a profound kinship between Mithraism and Christianity.

For early Christianity also contained at its core an ideology of cosmic transcendence. Nowhere is this better expressed than in the opening of the earliest gospel, Mark. There, at the beginning of the foundation story of Christianity, we find Jesus, at the moment of his baptism, having a vision of "the heavens torn open." **Just as Mithras is revealed as a being from beyond the universe capable of altering the cosmic spheres, so here we find Jesus linked with a rupture of the heavens, an opening into the numerous realms beyond the furthest cosmic boundaries.** Perhaps, then, the figures of Jesus and Mithras are to some extent both manifestations of a single deep longing in the human spirit for a sense of contact with the ultimate mystery.

As the final pagan religion of the Roman Empire, Mithraism paved a smooth path for Christianity by transferring the better elements of paganism to this new religion (Cumont, [The Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism](#)).

The absurdity with which Christianity enveloped Roman paganism was characterized by the early Church writer Tertullian (160-220 A.D.), who noticed that the pagan religion utilized baptism as well as bread and wine consecrated by priest. **Tertullian wrote that Mithraism was inspired by the devil, who wished to mock the Christian sacraments in order to lead faithful Christians to hell.**

Mithraism was similar to Christianity in:

- Its ideals of humility and brotherly love
- Believer's baptism
- Communion
- The use of holy water
- The adoration of shepherds at Mithra's birth
- The adoption of Sundays over the Sabbath
- The choice of December 25th as the birthday of the god and its holy days
- The belief in the immortality of the soul
- The last judgment
- The resurrection from the dead

These similarities make conversion of its followers to Christian doctrine very easy!

Traces of paganism still present in Christianity prove that Christians did borrow from paganism, and we know from the statements of the Church Fathers that they saw many of the same concepts in Christianity as in the pagan religions which already existed when Christianity was invented.

The doctrines of Christianity are an outgrowth from the older faiths, in many ways similar, religions, with similar doctrines and principles. Only priests and preachers who love their salary more than the cause of truth, historically a very large class, or who are deplorable ignorant of history, have the effrontery to continue the pretense that Christianity was uniquely revealed. But truth has a way of emerging in spite of efforts to evade, ignore, or invalidate it.

You will have to decide who is mocking whom?



[**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)

IN LIGHT OF THE EVIDENCE THEN WHAT ARE WE TO MAKE NEW TESTAMENT EVENTS IN THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST THAT COME FROM ASTRO-THEOLOGY IN LIGHT OF MODERN SCHOLARSHIP?

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament.

The reader needs to know that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and there exists today an abundant amount of evidence that proves that a historical Jesus never existed. Likewise the reader needs to know that Comparative Religious studies teach us that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. And lastly the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than "Solar Mythology"; the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that being the annual passage of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the seasons of the year). But let us go on to learn the Divine Truths hidden behind this tragic historical presentation of this "Jesus Story" and finally come to the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul into mankind; the real story behind Rome's "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this article let alone the many others from Bet Emet Ministries that shows the astronomical origins for what we have been taught is the "literalized Jesus Story"?

It is not easy for modern Christianity to be confronted with the evidence that it has never known the inner meaning of its own Bible let alone the truths that lie behind the "Jesus Christ". Yet that bold assertion can be made and supported by many infallible proofs today thanks to modern scholarship and the efforts of determined archeologists to give the world the "truth". It is my hope that the mind of the student and reader will be awakened by the disclosures of this hidden sense of religious meaning behind our "literalized Jesus Story" which our articles reveal. Likewise I hope that these truths brought forward by Bet Emet Ministries have such an impact upon each reader that he cannot help but wonder himself as to how completely the true significance of other fundamental structures in the Bible and Christian theology may likewise have been missed or misinterpreted in the teachings we inherited today in the traditional Christian faith. It is hard to come to the realization that as Christians we are almost totally ignorant of the meaning of the Book which for sixteen centuries has stood as the spiritual light and guide for Christianity. It must be most challenging for the mind of the reader to realize that Christianity has taught a salvation message connected to a "historical Jesus" which is utterly groundless and untruthful; a message trusted by untold millions on their way to the hereafter which can now be shown to have never been understood correctly or interpreted correctly by those of the early faith which crafted this New Testament in the first place. How orthodox exegesis missed the true import of its own scriptures is almost beyond belief; but missed it they did and instead of the truth about the "Karest/Christ" which was taught by Egypt in the beginning of recorded time the world received a false rendering and a false salvation message designed and taught by Rome since the 3rd century A.D.

Not alone one, or two, but all of the doctrines of Christianity in vogue since the 3rd century of the Christian era will have to suffer drastic revision and restatement in light of the astronomical interpretation of the "Jesus

Story" alone and this does not even take into consideration the damaging impact from the Gnostic Nag Hammadi Library and Dead Sea Scroll discoveries just a little over 50 years ago. The depth of the darkness that has involved the whole region of Christian religious intellectualism can be sensed without difficulty when one begins to acquire the facts of Comparative Religion, Gnosticism, and Astro-Theology where we find the earliest teachings of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into matter (flesh/mankind). Not possessing the "keys" to interpret the Ancient allegories of "the Karest/Christ" Orthodox Christianity stands in need of reinterpretation of every single dogma that has been sadly distorted out of its original sense. It is time for a serious inspection of Egyptian religion in hopes of recovering the necessary clues and "keys" to correctly interpret the Christian "Sungod Story" called the "Jesus Story" today.

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles in this website as well as the many other websites from Bet Emet Ministries it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is seen as nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament. Lacking the "keys" to the proper interpretation of these Sungods one is resigned to almost disbelief, fear, and discouragement when such facts are presented without their proper interpretation as cherished by the Ancients who gave them to the world thousands and thousands of years ago. Seeing the uncanny parallels to the Christian "Jesus Story" is unsettling to say the least for every Christian. But once one receives the "gnosis" and necessary "keys" for their proper interpretation one sees the absolute genius in them as the vehicle for preserving and spreading the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul/Christ in the flesh of mankind.

The reader needs to know that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a historical man of the first century named Jesus, and instead there exists today a plentiful amount of evidence that proves that a historical Jesus never existed. Likewise the reader needs to know that Comparative Religious studies teach us that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end as seen in our Christian Gospels is paralleled by the lives of the nations "Sungods" over and over again. I must draw your attention to the fact that these parallels also include the motif of a crucified savior. These "parallel events" between the lives of the nations Sungods and the "Jesus Story" already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time given for Rome's supposed "historical Jesus". And lastly the reader needs to know that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than "Solar Mythology"; the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that being the annual passage of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the seasons of the year).

Now for some good news. We must continue our studies in order to learn what lies behind these "crucified Sungods" that predate the "Jesus Story" by thousands of years. I implore you that you continue your studies in order to learn the Divine Truths hidden behind this tragic "literalization of the Jesus Story" and its mistaken historical presentation by Rome. We must in honesty and in sincere love for truth come to the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul into mankind and its implications for every person; this I remind you is the "real Karest/Christ Story" and the real story hidden and lost behind Rome's literalized "Jesus Story". When we approach such a study we will come away from such an intense investigation not seeing a supposed historical person in the first century but rather seeing only the Spiritual history of a "typical figure" as an example for all mankind. All previous Messianic characters, or Sungods, were only such typical dramatizations of man's inner life, under the form of a representative "history". The Christs were simply ideal figures held up before mankind to provide them with an inspiring picture of their own attainable perfection. Unbelievable as it may appear, it is the fact of history that with the lapse of time and the decay of philosophical culture, the more ignorant came to take these dramatic heroes for actual living persons. And a designing priestcraft, either itself now sunken in similar ignorance, or motivated by selfish agendas and the quest for power, or both, found it advantageous to the interests of a worldly ecclesiastical system to operate secretly and promote such a gross misunderstanding of the Ancient "Karest/Christ" to which they welded fear of damnation if one rejected their own special brand of "Jesus". At any rate, the Gospels, which were only spiritual allegories as testified by such writings of Philo, Clement and Origen, as well as Paul's (remember Paul states that the story of Abraham, Sarah and Hagar "is an allegory"), were about the third century converted into a "literal history". Lost at that time is the Spiritual

Teachings of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into matter; otherwise known as "the Descent of the Soul". You see the "Jesus Story" is the "Soul's Story". It is to be yours and my story. Never was the "Descent of the Soul", as personified in the nation's "Godmen" to be understood as if confined to but one historical person; real or otherwise. And it was at this juncture that the Ancient Spiritual meanings connected with "the Christ" and "the Descent of the Soul" and man's responsibilities to "awaken to his Divinity hidden within him" were lost to even the most learned of the leaders of Christianity, and with it fled all possibility of retaining or regaining the deep inner sense of the scheme of correct theology. Lost for over 1,700 years is the truth of the "Indwelling Christ Crucified in matter/flesh" of mankind. Lost for over 1,700 years is the true meaning behind the "crucifixion of the Sungod in the Sky at the Equinoxes which is but a symbol for the crucifixion of the Christ/Soul in mankind. The Soul of man, "the Christ", or the conscious mind of man, is not man's highest Spirit, but it is a ray or fragment of that Spirit that is projected downward and linked with the animal's sensorium and the thinking mind. Being the resultant of the Energies of Spirit unified with those of sense, it becomes the "one new man" of St. Paul's description. I speak of "the Christ" coming to his new birth in our experiences and in our natures as human beings. The "Jesus Story", instead of some historical person's story is "the paradigm" taken from prior similar stories from the nation's Sungods. **This is the "pattern for the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul within mankind. The "Jesus Story" is only just that.** The "Jesus Story", patterned after the Energy of the Cosmos (birth, life, death, rebirth of the Sun (God's Energy) is the "pattern" for similar Energies that indwell the flesh of mankind; the "pattern" for the Soul's "birth, life, death, and rebirth" as we learn from scrutiny of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac (the picture for the Soul). **So Above, So Below.** This is the "pattern" we as human kind is to emulate; the Sungods' stories, like the "Jesus Story" is to be your story, it is to be my story. Paul states that he groans and travails with the Christians until "Christ be formed within you". **Our life of combined Spirit and flesh on earth is to give birth to the "Christ Consciousness" in us. This is the radical fundamentalism in all religions.** In humanity the Christ nature is to be made conscious of its own divine Selfhood. It is to be brought by human experience from merely potential divinity to divinity actualized, that is, made aware of its own deific being. And this is accomplished by allowing the Christ to live and direct us toward "good works" as defined by the Torah (the Laws of God).

We live in an information age and truly "the rocks are crying out" and in so doing exposing the theological lies and deception of Rome and their "replacement religion" called Christianity today. It is time for the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth concerning "the Jesus Story".

[Let us continue our studies](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

HOW THE ANCIENTS VIEWED THEIR SUN GODS AND ITS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATION FOR US TODAY #1

Let us begin with two questions.

Answer for yourself: Why is it important that we have a correct grasp and understanding of how the Ancients viewed and understood their Sun-gods and in so doing then do we find the hidden secret behind the "Jesus Story" that we have heard and read our whole lives?

Simply said we have not been taught the truth concerning how the Ancients understood the "Sun" let alone their representative Sun-gods. So the answer to the above questions is "yes" on both accounts; by correctly understanding how the Ancients viewed what is today termed "Sun worship" we can come to see just whom this "Jesus Christ" truly was before Rome will take this spiritual concept of "the Christ" and put "flesh" on it and create a historical "Jesus" of Nazareth for the world. This might seem to be an over simplification but you will better understand when finishing this article and as your studies into Gnosticism and Astronomy increase. I strongly suggest that all readers of Bet Emet consume this article and begin your own personal study in these areas to verify what I have discovered over my years of study and humbly attempt to lay out for the reader in this article.

In order to understand accurately how the Ancient viewed their "Sun-gods" and the importance of possessing such knowledge and its implications to how we should correctly approach the "New Testament Jesus" we have to **begin at the beginning** and we must develop a realization of the **spiritual nature of our universe**. The Spiritual Masters and Ancients Priests of Egypt **saw the universe, as a whole, as a spiritually living being, a living organism which we might call a complete system. To them the Universe was a picture of "the" One supreme God.** Let it suffice to say that our solar system is one small living part of that being Whom we call typically call "God" today, as a cell is one small living part of a larger organism.

The center of our solar system is, of course, the Sun. What is often overlooked by modern man is the fact that the Sun is more than the physical center of our solar system; to the Ancient Priests of Egypt and subsequent nations who learned from them as well as their own observations and reasonings the **Sun was the spiritual center of the solar system as well**. This explains why so much of the Egyptian religion and understandings of God, the Creator, was based upon observations and measurements of the visible Cosmos. If this is a new idea to the reader then I suggest you begin a study of Egypt and their "sacred geometry" and you will quickly see the point beyond any doubt for them **"so as above so below"** is reflected not only in their architecture but their religious writings as well.

Now I want you to think at what I will say next. **All life on the planet Earth is derived from, dependent upon, and expresses the sun's ENERGY.** The Sun was a picture of the Energy form which all life forms was nurtured. The Ancients understood this God, the Creator, as the sum of all energy which is expressed in the living, ordered, and conscious universe. The totality of the Egyptian civilization was built upon a complete and precise understanding of universal laws. This profound understanding manifested itself in a consistent, coherent and inter-related system where art, science, philosophy and religion were intertwined, and were employed simultaneously in a single organic Unity. This "Unity" was for them the manifestation of God, the Creator. As you can see they understood that God isn't a supernatural entity apart from the material universe and us. The Egyptians regarded the universe as a conscious act of creation by the One Great God. The fundamental doctrine connected with this One Great God was the unity of the Deity. This One God was never represented contrary to what you might think when looking at pictures of the multiple "gods" and "goddesses". When you study you see the genius of their understanding of this One Great Unity, the God. These "representations" of this One Great God, this "Unity", were but reflections of Him; more like His "attributes". It is the functions and attributes of

this One Great God and his domain that were represented. Once a reference was made to His functions/attributes, He became a distinguishable agent; reflecting this particular function/attribute, and its influence on the world which included the highest of His creations...mankind. **His various functions and attributes as the Creator, Healer, and the like, were called the neteroo (singular: neter in the masculine form and netert in the feminine form).** As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a 'god/goddess' but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. To call these Spiritual Masters of Egypt "pagans" and "polytheists" shows one's complete ignorance of the Egyptian religion but this has been done by Christians writers for centuries and goes on today. Of course in so branding these Ancients worshippers of the One Great God and Unity have been severely stigmatized and in so doing no one, especially a Christian, will have a desire to look toward "pagan" Egypt and Egyptian religion, or that is at least the hoped for result for it you do and seriously "crack the egg shell" of Egyptian religion and see these understanding of God and the very depth of their knowledge of this God then chill bumps will rule your body as you drift into deeper understandings of this God and Creator then you ever dreamed possible.

Central to their complete understanding of the universe, was the knowledge that man was made in the image of God, and as such, man represented the created image of all creation. Accordingly, Egyptian symbolism and all measures were therefore simultaneously scaled to man, to the earth, to the solar system, and ultimately to the universe.

The Egyptian thinking that the One God can be represented through his functions/attributes has its equivalence in mankind. Each one of us have various functions and attributes. A person can be a scientist in a laboratory or a mechanic in a garage, a father or mother to their children, a husband or a wife, a player on his team, ... etc. This person does not have multiple personalities, but multiple functions/attributes. Egyptians recognized the universal validity of this kind of thinking, and applied it to all the levels of the hierarchically organized world. Even though it may appear complex at first sight, it is both coherent and consistent with experience. This was the essence of the Egyptian philosophy. It is a real philosophy based on organized, systematic, self-consistent and coherent principles.

Modern science uses terminology which is comparable with the Egyptian thinking of neteroo (gods). We speak of the four force fields of the universe - the weak force, the strong force, gravity, and electromagnetism (and perhaps a fifth, if there is a fifth). These forces have to be subordinate, since they all came from somewhere. The ultimate thing is God. the One. As such, it might be said that the Egyptian neteroo (gods) represent what we today would consider scientific theories that are continually refined, the way Newtonian physics moves toward quantum physics. This is very important for the Ancients "theorized" that Energy/Spirit became "matter" in the visible world, the invisible became visible. Today with the aid of Albert Einstein and others who are proponents of quantum physics we have proved that the "invisible world of energy" (God) becomes matter (the visible cosmos and mankind). They were right tens of thousands of years ago and these ideas are expressed in their religious writings as explained in the examples of these "neteroo". **Neteroo is the ancient Egyptian word for Gods, which when literally translated, means Natures. As stated contrary to popular belief, the Egyptians did not believe in many different Gods and Goddesses. The 'gods and goddesses' in their ancient myths were actually the 'natures' of 'The One & All' or Creator God or Goddess.** They were but "representations" of the many sides and actions of this "Cosmic Unity"; representations which were described anthropomorphically through the medium of personification. These "representations" were given lives in the form of beings, both human, animal, half human and half animal, but again these were but representations of Cosmic forces and powers at work in the visible world.

Answer for yourself: Would these "representations" of God and His workings in his "Cosmic garden", as expressed through symbols, legends, metaphors, and myths be much, much later be mistaken by subsequent nations for "literal" heroes and heroines and were they taught to those not possessing the correct "interpretative keys" of the Egyptian "neteroo" as literal historical persons in other religions? Do we find this in Christianity with the "Jesus Story"? **THIS IS THE BIGGEST QUESTION THAT YOU WILL EVERY HAVE TO ANSWER; THE ANSWER TO WHICH IS NOT EASY TO DISCERN SOME 2000 YEARS REMOVED FROM THE CREATION OF THIS "JESUS STORY".**

Answer for yourself: Could this explain why there is no existing unforged or tamped evidence that exists today for a historical Jesus outside of one book, given to us by Rome and not the Jews, that is filled with contradictory accounts of him and his life?

Answer for yourself: Could this explain why we cannot find one shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a historical man named Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Can these much earlier representations of this One Great Invisible God, explain why that outside of this one demonstratively forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, that there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee because "the Christ" is to be understood ONLY as a representation of a spiritual reality that resides inside every man and woman and not "externally"?

If the reader is intrigued at this point then let me recommend a great writer who tells it like it is on a level that all can comprehend. Let me recommend that be become familiar with Moustafa Gadalla as well as all of his books on Egyptian religion for in them you find "Jesus Christ" but not represented as a Christian nor as a "historical personage" but as an Egyptian concept that existed for tens of thousands of years for he is but one of many "neteroo" or representations and working of this One Great God and Unity who works and sustains all matter...including us as His children. I suggest you begin with his book The Egyptian Cosmology, The Absolute Harmony by Moustafa Gadalla.

The cosmological ideas of ancient Egypt were expressed by myth and symbolism, which are a superior means for expressing metaphysical concepts. Understand that these "spiritual concepts" are "literally real" but not necessary "literally historical" as we might expect being programed to think with a Western mindset in this revised Roman empire called America today. Philosophy, mathematics and science are dry subjects with many abstracts. Mythology incorporates philosophical and scientific ideas into a story form, like a sacred drama or mystery plays, which can be easily digested. Pure philosophical and scientific abstracts and terms do not guarantee understanding. Information alone is useless, unless it is transformed into understanding. Well-crafted mythology can achieve understanding of knowledge and it fact it has and this is easy to see and comprehend when studying Egyptian religion and their "neteroos".

Myth is an intentionally chosen means for communicating knowledge. Myth dramatizes cosmic laws, principles, processes, relationships and functions, and expresses them in an easy to understand way. Meaning and the mystic experience are not tied to a literal interpretation of events. A myth has no historical value. Once the inner meanings of the myths have been revealed, they become marvels of simultaneous scientific and philosophical completeness and conciseness. The more they are studied, the richer they become. And, rooted in the myth as it is, the part can never be mistaken for the whole, nor can its functional significance be forgotten or distorted. No where is this more true than when you do such studies into "the Egyptian Karast/Christ" and come to see the "Egyptian Logos" and subsequent "Logos" of successive nations was NEVER to be understood as some historical carnalized and fleshly manifestation to the exclusion of the "Logos" in all of God's children. In simple language the "Logos" or "Christ/Sophia" in each of mankind, both masculine and feminine, is the link and communicative pathway between this "Cosmic Unity and Energy" and matter in which "God" had come to dwell (incarnated). You might have recognized a similar idea here which is very true but not "historical-literal" to the exclusion of all others as has been done in the "Jesus Story".

The Ancients understood that air is to the physical world as God is to the spirit world. God is life, light, time and space, the pattern for all life, that God is the energy of all matter (including flesh), the heart of all that matters, the very essence of all being, the source behind every Sun and star, the source of all light and love, the core of all things, the single point of infinite light and absolute love, and the very life force of the universe. For them no greater symbol could be designated to refer to this God which brings life to all things then the Sun. Naturally, this energy is manifested in other ways as well: the moon, understood by Egypt as symbolic of man's soul and his spiritual transformation in reflecting the light of

the Sun (the Sun being symbolic of God and His life). The moon, as it supplies reflected energy from this Sun, is but a reflection of the Sun and in so doing was again but a representation of a reflected source for God and His Life and Energy and in so doing then all mankind was to progressively reflect as well God's image as he progressively reflects more of God in his life as understood in the phases of the moon which mimics increasingly the light and life of the Sun). The soul of man is to spiritually mature and reflect more of God and His will in the world as he chronologically ages and matures whereby he comes to fully manifest, the fullness of God as does the moon when full. Again we see Egypt through the use of "symbol" express a "literal truth" but again man is not a historical "literal moon". You are beginning to see how the Ancient Spiritual Masters used the Sun as a symbolic representation of this One Great God in all of their myths and stories as found in the accounts of Osiris, Hours, and Isis for at the bottom of these myths are the deepest spiritual realities confronting man and his soul let alone his deeds and behaviors in his visible existence.

From this same Sun the seas absorb, transform, and release that same solar energy; plant life stores the energy in a profoundly altered form; etc. And, most importantly, each and every living human being is a repository for the sun's energy, and is blessed with the capacity for using that energy in a highly complex and creative way. In this way man was understood to be the highest manifestation of the "image of God" in the world since it was given to him to manifest God like no other creation made by this Creator in this visible world. Within the hearts of all mankind was God's home...the soul. The Sun you see was not worshiped as if "God" but was but a picture to all mankind what this God is and has to say in its distribution to mankind of God's love as seen in its light, heat, safety, photosynthesis, and resultant harvests that ensured the food chain and provided the sustenance for man's existence. Primitive mankind saw that the Sun was but a picture of this loving Creator God, Whom shared His Life and Energy with man and this was symbolized best by the energy of the Sun. So you see that this Sun was but a picture of the true energy of the Cosmos whom is this God we speak of today. The Kabbalah, known to Egypt by the way, and quantum physics today teaches us this same principle; namely, that energy can and has become "matter". Within the heart of man is a small Kabbalah or ladder to Heaven as such whereby man was eternally linked with this "Sun" and giver of all life. In such a way the Egyptian priests understood that God comprises all things at all times and lives within us and there was no better way for the Ancients to express this concept than looking to the primary visible energy source above their heads...the Sun.

Archeological history demonstrates for us today that from the earliest times, man has recognized the various sources and centers of this spiritual energy from the Sun, and has expressed this recognition in a process of deification of the natural features of the world and its surroundings (the moon, stars, etc.). But remember these "deific representations" are but pictures of the indescribable and man's finite minds struggle, as they do today to express the inexpressable and the invisible whom we call this Unity, this Energy, this God. For most peoples of history, as you are beginning to see, the Sun has played a major and central role in this process, as it should.

To equate the designation of Jesus, or Yawheh for that matter, as a Sun-god with the idea that his worshippers view him simply as a giver of life and warmth, however, is to seriously misunderstand the matter. As an organism or mankind for that matter absorbs, transforms, and expresses the sun's energy, it partakes of the spiritual essence of the Sun, and moves in the direction of becoming one with that being on a metaphysical plane. Furthermore, just as one kind of plant will share in this process in a way that differs from that of another kind of plant, so the various genetic strains of humanity each have their own way of expressing the sun's energy. The ancient Egyptians, for example, stressed the idea of Majesty, and this theme dominated every aspect of their lives. In contrast to this, the Zoroastrian tradition saw the Sun as man's champion in the struggle against the forces of darkness. For a Christian, the Sun represents a stern but protective father who will save his worshippers if they will only accept him and his ways. Examples could be cited almost endlessly, but the same implicit concept will be found again and again in almost every nation and its history since the beginning of recorded time: the Sun/deity is an all-powerful spiritual being that imposes his will on the people of the world and to whom the world is dependent upon for

their very lives.

With the understanding of the above it become apparent that there is not a theme within the entire range of religious interest of such importance as the subject of the Sun-gods and their proper interpretation; especially to a Christian today which has grown up with Christian teachings that stress that Christianity is the only way to God and which stresses that way comes only through faith in and acceptance of the religious doctrines and dogmas connected with historicized, carnalized, and literalized "Jesus Christ". The reason why I can say this is having done the studies necessary over these many years I have "cracked the egg" so to speak concerning the secret of the ancient Sun-gods and their hidden mysteries as connected to various religious icons down through history; for example as manifested in such characters as Osiris, Horus, Attis, Dionysus, Mithra, and of course the final expression of the same as found in the New Testament as the "Jesus Christ" of supposed history. It is a shame that we live our whole lives as Christians and followers of "the Christ" never possessing the knowledge behind the concept of true "Jesus Christ" and believe him to have been a "literal" historical person based upon the writings of one book; a book by the way inherited and accepted blindly without on one's part any scholarly study into the origins for such a book and its plagiarism of Ancient Divine concepts which were "reinterpreted" which were but allegories of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as the Heavens and various associated constellations. If you understood the above then you should by now understand how the Ancient related important spiritual concepts concerning the soul of man through the myths of the Sun which were never to understood and interpreted "literally" as if these spiritual concepts had somehow become "carnalized" and had somehow been "incarnated" in but one person to the exclusion of all others in mankind. This "literalization" and "historicization" of prior spiritual concepts will be Rome's doing where they will not only put "flesh" on this "Christ with" and drop this literary creation into a supposed historical timeline of their choosing but in their ignorance of the Hebrew religion they would later write terribly conflicting genealogies which are but an embarrassment to the learned which were added to their forgeries of the life of "Jesus of Nazareth" after in the early 3rd century. Their goal was to create a "literal god-man" which was to be a spiritual representative of their horrific and monestrous Emperors who set on literal thrones and who were already self-confessed "literal gods" and worshipped as "literal god-men" by the fearful masses. The sword of Rome had terrific power for they not only won the wars but rewrote world history along with the worlds understanding of "the Christ" which as been preserved since Ancient Egypt. The world has never suffered such a great loss of knowledge as we have at the hands of Rome.

The matter at hand is the most important issue we deal with in life. I have come to believe that the study and proper interpretation of the Ancients and their understanding of their Sun-gods to be the most important subject that one can study in his search for God. In the study of the Ancients' understanding of the Sun and their fashioning from it their religious legends and myths of the Sun-gods we find the very central thesis of all world religions. If you begin a personal study of the same you will find as I did that this subject, the proper interpretation of the Ancient Sun-gods to be the cardinal principle of all true religion.

In doing such studies over the years it is my conclusion that the world, especially the Christian world, has drifted so far away from its original base that it no longer recognizes the very first and fundamental conception about which it was in the beginning constructed. The myth of the Sun-gods and their proper interpretation is the very heart's core of religion at its best but their misinterpretation its worst and this is sadly to which we have fallen prey today. Sadly we grew up in a country conditioned by the biases of Rome and have been led to completely misinterpret such spiritual concepts of "the Christ" and "logos". Sadly the spirituality of the Ancients who compared the soul within mankind to Gods' Sun and its workings have relegated to the trash heap by branding them with the indelible stain of being "ignorant pagans". If you take the time to look and read these supposed Ancient "pagans" and not what some biased Christian writers have to say about them, who inherit blinding one ignorant tradition after another, and erroneously thinking that they have the "only way" to God, who never realizing that they are quoting a forged and highly unreliable New Testament, then you will find as I did that more often than not these Ancients expressed the most pure and most exalted concepts of the Divine that you have ever read.

It is commonly supposed and usually reinforced by Christianity that religious honors were paid to the Sun as a deity by a few isolated and misguided peoples or sects, such as the Egyptians, the followers in India of Zoroaster and some other African tribes. In correction of this view the real truth of the matter is that the **worship of the Sun-god** (*which I found to be always a religious and spiritual concept and not a historical person but we are not supposed to know that*) was quite universal in the ancient world and not isolated to a few "misdirected and ignorant folks". It ranged from China and India to Yucatan and Peru. The Emperor and the Mikado, as well as the Incas, and the Pharaohs were Sun-god figures. **It appears upon study that the worship of God, symbolized and represented by the Sun, was almost universal and is to be recognized as the highest embodiment of religious conception in the spiritual history of mankind. For us the negative connotations of the Sun-gods inherited from the Christian perspective predisposes us to approach such a topic with a closed-mind more often than an objective mind when reading or doing such studies into the Ancient Sun-gods. I know from experience that it sure did for me and it was only in continuing such studies and covering related topics did I stumble onto the "keys" that opened the topic anew for me where I saw beyond the inherited negative bias of misdirected Christian writers to see the beauty and glorious truths expressed by the Ancients when they cloaked their hidden wisdom concerning God and knowledge of the Divine behind the veil and myths of their Sun-gods.**

[We will continue in the second article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

HOW THE ANCIENTS VIEWED THEIR SUN GODS AND ITS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATION FOR US TODAY #2

THE ROLE OF MYTH RELATING TO THE SUN-GODS

Since the **word "myth"** occurs quite often when dealing with the subject of the Ancient Sun-gods, it is necessary to define it so that we may the better glimpse the nature of the subject. To the modern mind the word carries with it a **derogatory implication**. To reduce any subject matter to the status of a myth is the "kiss of death" to most people and immediately renders the subject at hand as worthless. This comes from growing up in a modern culture that is "literalistic" to the core and has either forgotten or never learned that the medium of **"myth and legend" was the very genius of the Ancients to capture Divine Truths for all eternity.** Just think for a moment; here we live some 15,000 yrs removed from Ancient Egypt but the myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis are yet worldwide in our day and as should be expected the **myth of Osiris, Horus and Isis can be found upon study to be the very underpinnings of almost all world religions today. We have heard of these names but few know that the very substrate of their religious worship today, regardless of the name of their religion, come from this origin of Divine Spiritual Concepts which were originally represented by Egypt in their myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis. The irony is that our "Jesus Story" which is the center of our Western Occidental thinking finds its origin right there in Egypt with Osiris, Horus, and Isis as well.** Instead of an allegorical understanding of God expressed through the vehicle of myths as was done by these Ancient Spiritual Masters of the Orient or Eastern hemisphere who were not nearly as "literal" as we "westerners" and were more subjective in their thinking and thereby shrouded their wisdom in symbols, metaphors, legends, and myths, we living in the Western hemisphere usually regard everything "literally" and consider such religious myth of Egypt and "pagan" as a worthless fiction and a falsity. To show that a theory or a belief is only a myth, is to relegate it to the world of non-reality, and dismiss it from further consideration as a thing of value. This is sad for such is not the case at all as I was to find in doing my studies over the years.

I found the above idea of the worthlessness of a religious myth as viewed by the Occidental (Western) Hemisphere today to be a serious miscalculation and misjudgment of the facts at hand and this terrible misunderstanding can and should be laid at the feet of Christian biases once again since most Egyptologists today and for the last one hundred or so years have ties with Christianity and their own writings make clear that they are out to prove the "truth of Christianity" from their evaluation of Ancient Egyptian artifacts and religious studies. **The only problem with this is not the link with Christianity, for it is there without a doubt, but the denial by leading Egyptologists today of the fact that Ancient Egypt found the genesis of their spiritual myths being influenced by areas such as Astronomy and Astrotheology as well as the role of these "religious" myths held sacred by them which came from these celestial observations and which were the origins and genesis of such Egyptian religious figures of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, etc., which also can be shown to be the very pattern for the "life and sayings of the New Testament Jesus.** I don't know about you but when the reader sees these hundreds and hundreds of existing parallels between the life events of **Osiris** and **Horus** with the New Testament Jesus of Nazareth and as well as Isis (contrasted with Mary, the mother of Jesus) and then see these same identical "wisdom teachings" and "wisdom sayings" from the myths of Osiris and Horus later put into the mouth of the New Testament Jesus Christ then to be alarmed is understatement considering that this "historical Jesus" has been taught as the only way to Heaven and that trust and faith in the "Jesus Story" is necessary for Eternal Life. Such plagiarism of the Ancient Osiris and Horus myths when contrasted with the "Jesus Story" must not be ignored. But current Egyptologists today seem to take little if any note of such identical parallelism. I believe we have to consider the implications that hit us in the face that comes from contrasting these Ancient Egyptian Myths with the "Jesus

Story".

With the Ancients, take for example the Egyptians, a myth was a valuable instrumentality of knowledge. It was an intellectual, even a spiritual, tool, by the aid of which truth and wisdom could at one and the same time both be concealed from the unworthy and expressed for the worthy. Again when considering "religious myths" we find the concept so often mentioned of the "Inner Mysteries" and the "Outer Mysteries" of which I so often speak. We as Christians and followers of "the Christ" grew up in the "Outer Mysteries" in America since having for our main source of knowledge concerning "the Christ" basically only "one book", the Christian Bible and New Testament which was given us by Rome who won the war over the Jews, which presented everything concerning "this Christ" as an assumed "historical narrative". We as obedient parishoners, never knowing that we needed to study the origin of this New Testament before we attached our emotions to it let alone an almost unbreakable faith in its "inerrancy and infallibility", never studied one scholarly book on how we got this New Testament let alone its 600,000 discrepancies. We never studied scholarly books which showed us that the hundreds and hundreds of quotes in it are purposefully misquotes, purposeful mistranslations, and pure inventions of the Hebrew Scriptures. We never knew to study comparative religions and contrast the Ancients "Jesus stories" with the one Rome gave us. We were NEVER aware that behind the mundane historical narratives of "the Christ" and this "Jesus" lie a wealth of Ancient Egyptian myths and legends from which the "Jesus Story" was later "carnalized" and "literalized". We grew up NEVER aware that these same "logia" and "wisdom sayings" of "the Christ" which we find put into the mouth of an assumed historical Jesus and which seem to us as "apples of gold in pictures of silver" (Prov. 25:11) are first found in Egyptian sacred writings coming from such characters as Osiris, Horus, Toth, Isis, etc., some 10,000 years B.C.E. or earlier. Once you see this for yourself then you will never be the same again.

Alvin Kuhn, one of my favorite authors in these types of categories of studies and the author of The Lost Light says it best:

"The ancients rightly regarded spiritual truth and experience as being incapable of expression or impartation by means of words simply. A myth or an allegory could be made the better means of conveying subtly and with a certain added force, the truth veiled under a set form of dramatic presentation. The myth would enhance spiritual truth as a drama reinforces moral situations. It was all the more powerful in its message precisely because it was known not to be outwardly a true story. No one was caught by the literal falsity of the construction. Attention could therefore be given wholly to the hidden import, which was not obscured by the outward occurrence. The myth was known to be a fiction; therefore it deceived nobody - until the third century (more on that later). But at the same time it was most ingeniously designed to instruct in the deepest of spiritual truths. It was a literary device to embalm lofty wisdom in the amber of a tradition that could be easily remembered, in the guise of a human story. It was truth incarnated in a dramatic occurrence, which was known to be untrue. Outwardly fictitious, but inwardly the substance of a mighty truth, was the myth. And as such it was the universal dress in which ancient knowledge was clothed."

I hope you heard that and understood what Kuhn meant when saying that things will change in the 3rd century, especially after the Council of Nicea, when Rome takes control of "early Christianity" and drives almost out of existence the early Gnostics who safeguarded, preserved, and cherished this Ancient Spiritual "gnosis" and knowledge which they had inherited from Egypt. The Nag Hammadi Library, a collection of thirteen ancient codices containing over fifty texts, was discovered in upper Egypt in 1945. Understand that this knowledge of "the Christ" has been absent from the minds of men for some almost 2000 years....almost the same time as the assumed existence of a "historical Jesus".

Answer for yourself: Can you estimate the importance of such a discovery and the uniqueness of the time that these writings have remained absent from the minds of men and have been almost obliterated out of existence by Rome?

This immensely important discovery includes a large number of primary Gnostic scriptures -- texts once thought to have been entirely destroyed during the early Christian struggle to define "orthodoxy" -- scriptures such as the Gospel of Thomas, the Gospel of Philip, Pistis Sophia, and the Gospel of Truth. The discovery and translation of the Nag Hammadi library, completed in the 1970's, has provided impetus to a major re-evaluation of early Christian history and the nature of Gnosticism. My Seminary never taught me about these let alone my church and when you look into them you will see why Orthodox Christianity cannot handle such a "hot-potato" for it shows that the earliest Christians were not followers of an "assumed historical person" but rather knew beyond any doubt that "the Christ" is a "Spiritual Concept" only which resides in the bosom of every man and woman and child of God.

I continually have my breath taken away by such wisdom of the Ancients cloaked in the disguise of their spiritual myths which today receive but laughter and denigration by the ignorant. I used to be such a one, being conditioned by Christianity, until my associated studies into Biblical Judaism and my beginning search for a "Jewish Jesus" opened to me, my eyes, and my mind repeatedly to the "African roots" to Judaism which seemed to me of greatest interest. That being so I had to go find out what lay behind these "African origins of Judaism" since I tried to never leave any promising road of knowledge untraveled in my studies since beginning my quest for the truth behind my Faith as a former Christian. I found the "motherload" when I set foot into Egypt and their religious myths but that was only after I had studied sufficiently to learn the "keys" necessary to interpreting these "myths" for as you read closely they also were written in the "guise of a human story" as was the "Jesus Story". Being conditioned you have the tendency to think in "literal" and "historical" parameters but I come to realize beyond any doubt that such an approach to Egyptian religion will never lead me to the truth concerning the Egyptian religion and its "spiritual concepts". A year or so had passed in my scholarly and earnest Egyptian studies where I studied 4 or 5 hours a day as if my life depended upon it and I had come to find no historical Osiris, no historical Horus, no historical Isis. What I had seen beyond any doubt was the hundreds of parallels between these Egyptian myths of Osiris, Horus, and Isis and the "Jesus Story". These parallels existed both in events and the sayings and teachings in the mouth of this New Testament Jesus. At that time in my life I was beginning to question the "unthinkable". I had to in all honesty ask myself before God that if these same "stories" and same "sayings" which I had come to see paralleled the life of "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament which had their origin with Osiris, Horus, and Isis were but Egyptian "myths" teaching "Divine Spiritual Concepts" (usually about the soul) then was I to even dare to think that my "assumed historical Jesus" might possibly be a nothing more than another replay of prior "religious myths" but in this case designed to appear as if a "historical person". As a Christian Pastor I challenge you to try to understand the crisis which faced me at that time in my life having a very successful ministry at a mega-church in Dallas, Texas. I would have to stop right there and investigate with all my might the evidence for and against the existence of a "historical Jesus" and this information was the most unsettling thing that I have every had to confront as a human being.

In order to arrive at such a point in my studies I had to get beneath the negativity of Christian writers to such topics as Egypt; such negativity which had conditioned me to not seriously consider Egypt earlier in my studies since so much is written negatively about it in the Hebrew Scriptures. It would be later that I would find out that Ezra, himself a Persian and not a Jew, re-wrote basically the Old Testament before and after the return of the Jews from Persia following their conquering of Bablyon. In would be in this rewriting of the history of these Jews where Ezra would give these "black Jews" a different history as a people in order that they would not look to "black Egypt" and their biological "black" parents. Archeology today is teaching us that these Jews were the offspring and children of these Egyptians through their intermarriage with Semites. We should also note the fact that Persia at that time was at war with these returnees' Egyptian parents. The puzzle pieces were coming together and now I understood this negativity toward Egypt in the Hebrew Scriptures especially when I learned the truth about the 18 Dynasty in Egypt and just how these Pyramids were actually built "voluntarily" contrary to the depiction in the Old Testament. Surely I came to see why Persia did not want these black Jews returning home to ever get the idea that their parents were the Egyptian opponents of Persia for if they did then Persia could not count of them be an "outpost" for them in the fertile crescent. I never could understand how this Moses, whom many believe to be one of the head Pharaohs of the 18th Dynasty of Egypt, who led a religious revolution and rebuilding and unification of Egypt, would turn his back on his land and people and write so derogatorily about them in his writings. Now I knew where this negativity came from; namely Ezra a Persian

with both political and religious agendas. Because his efforts as well as Rome we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" are taught not to look toward not only Judaism but surely not Egypt as well.

Answer for yourself: Why is that again? Because if we do then we find not only the beginning of the Jewish Roots there but the very genesis of Christianity as but a pure allegory with Horus, the Son of God, the earlier prototype for the later "Jesus". Rome has reinterpreted everything "literally" and intended the world do the same since they won the wars and controlled the documents and rewrote the history of the world and in such arrogance and deception gave the world their version of religion and history and we read it only only in their New Testament but the writings of the early Church Fathers as well which only fueled the later development of the New Testament.

When I began to read about the Egyptian religion from authors like James Bonwick, Moustafa Gadalla, Ahmed Osman, Robert Bauval, Graham Hancock, John G. Jackson, Colin Wilson, etc., my eyes and heart opened to new depths in my understanding of God and my Creator and "His Christ". This depth of this understanding of the Creative Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God far eclipsed anything I was ever taught or understood that came from my previous Christian perspective including Southwestern Theological Seminary where I earned my Masters Degree. Understand my prior depth of my understanding of the Creative Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God derived from my Jewish studies was wonderful and I cherish it today but it pails in comparison to what I learned of God when doing my Egypt studies. So enlightening over the earlier years of my studies was what Egypt knew of this One Cosmic Unity, this One Creative Energy, that I often had to stop and thank God for letting me see these truths. Judaism for me was liberating as a Christian pastor but what I found in Memphis, Heliopolis, Hermopolis, and Thebes was beyond my wildest imagination as my closeness to this God became greater and greater as I saw and understood wisdom that outshines the very Sun if possible; wisdom that today is being re-ignited by the light being shown on the resurrection of Egyptian truths concerning Amen...the Hidden One which was represented as the Sun. To my amazement when comparing Judaism with Egyptian religion I began to see unbelievably that Judaism is but a modified continuation of Egyptian religion as mentioned above and I found the parallels to be striking and most of the religious concepts in Judaism maintained the integrity of their Egyptian origins as seen in their love for the Torah and Laws of God. There is not "literal God-man" in Judaism as in idolatrous Christianity and this is only the beginnings. Christianity cannot make such a claim since they re-make God after the image of a man. **Egypt wrote similar stories of God-men but as stated before they were in the beginning NEVER to be understood to be historical personages like what was done with this "Jesus" and were understood by Egyptians as but myths and allegories and personifications of various forces, powers, and energies (neteroo) that comprised what we call God and Creator of the whole Cosmos as understood by Egypt.**

Things were to change and not for the better and God would raise up Moses to deal with it. Let me explain. It would be much later that there would come a division even in Egypt whereby these earlier and deeper metaphysical understandings of God would be hidden in Egypt's "Inner Mysteries" and the laymen given similar to what we have inherited today....a "watered down" version of earlier Spiritual truths in the form of a "god-man" which began to rob the worship intended for Only this One Great God. Osiris worship was at its highest point ever in the 18 Dynasty of Egypt; the same Dynasty which produced Akhenaton, whom many believe to be the Egyptian Moses who will return the nation to the worship of Aten whom was again the visible manifestation of the Sun which was understood to be ONLY symbolic of the Uncreated Energy of the Universe....whom we call God.

Before Moses Egypt, like Constantine Christianity, fell prey to a terrible misunderstanding of earlier Spiritual Concepts; concepts which were never intended to be taken "literally". With this loss of "gnosis" and proper knowledge of just whom and how to worship this Cosmic Unity over time came an over-emphasis on the "god-man" as we find no differently with Jesus today as recorded in the New Testament as well and established for all time by the Council of Nicea when this "assumed historical person" was declared to be of the same essence as God. Jesus was made God at the Council of Nicea. This perversion of truth, allegory being mistaken as "literal history", is the very thing that Moses reacted against in his religious revolution in the 18th dynasty for it was then that Osiris (the Egyptian god-man) worship was at its highest in the history of Egypt. Moses set out to reverse this since he knew that such a view and worship of the "god-man" is incorrect and idolatry. **Moses**

knew what Christians don't; that the "god-man" and the "Sun-god" is only an allegory and that behind such myths and allegories of the Sun-gods and "god-men" were but Spiritual concepts, principles, patterns, and cycles of energy, and missing from all of them is any "historical fleshly personage". It is time for this truth to be renewed through education and repentance from erroneous concepts which has come into being basically due to ignorance and neglect of the Ancients wisdom. **What was true for Moses in the 18th dynasty is true for Christianity today as we must deal with our inherited "god-man" in the New Testament in the same way.**

To indicate the universality of the Sun-god myth it is only necessary to enumerate some thirty of the chief figures known as Sun-gods amongst the nations about the Eastern Mediterranean, before the advent of Jesus. There were in Egypt, Osiris, Horus, Serapis, Hermes or Taht (Thoth), Khunsu, Atum (Aten, Adon, the Adonis or Phrygia), Iusa, Iu-sa, Iu-em-hetep; in Syria, Atis, Sabazius, Zagreus, Kybele (feminine); in Assyria Tammuz; in Babylonia, Marduk and Sargon; in Persia, Mithra, Ahura-Mazda and the Zoroasters; in Greece, Orpheus, Bacchus (Dionysus), Achilles, Hercules, Theseus, Perseus, Jason, Prometheus; in India, Vyasa, Krishna, Buddha; in Tibet the Boddhisattvas; besides many others elsewhere. And as indicated by one of the last articles sent by Bet Emet Ministries concerning the [hidden mystery in our alphabet](#) concerning the etymology of the earliest word or words for God ("I", "O" and "A".... "IO", "IAO", etc.) **we saw conclusively that all nations at one time or another understood this "same God" as symbolized by the Sun by these same letter, or letters, consonants and vowels; the name and names only translated differently due to different dialects as the languages differed according to the various nations down through time.**

Answer for yourself: What is the implication and conclusion we can draw from the above?

Simply that this means that all nations, at their very core, had a religious belief in the "same God" but only called Him by different and various names and expressed this "same Divine Concept" (God, the Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos) by different symbols and myths such as we find in Egypt in the neteroo as Osiris, Horus, Serapis, Hermes or Taht (Thoth), Khunsu, Atum (Aten, Adon, the Adonis or Phrygia), Iusa, Iu-sa, Iu-em-hetep and as others enumerated above.

Likewise we find in the ancient Mystery dramas the central character of these dramas and stage plays that were performed for the initiates into this secret and "Inner Mysteries" was always the Sun-god which had his role "played out" by the candidate for initiation into this secret wisdom and higher knowledge which was always reserved for those who "desired to go deeper beneath" the mundane story of a Sun-god that was much later told for those laymen who were content to remain within the "Outer Mysteries" down through history. Unlike those in the beginning who knew the stories of these Sun-gods were but allegories and myths expressing Divine Truths, those who came centuries and thousands of years later, take Rome for example, having not been given or possessing the secret "gnosis" concerning these Sun-gods (also like Christians today), could and often did think that these prior Sun-gods had been literal persons like themselves (for example a literal Jesus); never knowing that they were but allegories and myths intended to exist forever as a vehicle for these metaphysical Divine Truths concerning the One High God and His relationship to matter (the human being). You can burn books and libraries and Rome certainly has done that often but you cannot destroy an "idea" or a memory of a "myth". These religious ideas live today thousands of years later and have survived attempted purge after purge to eradicate this knowledge and many attempts to eradicate such knowledge from this world only because they were burned in the memory of mankind as "myths" and "legends".

Today as Christians we don't know the real truth behind the "Jesus Story" we are taught our whole lives. Few Christians ever studied to the level necessary to see behind the "Jesus Story" and consequently it never dawns on them to ever think that something could be amiss with the "Jesus Story" as we have received it. I believe all good Christians should desire to know what really lays behind the supposed "Historical Jesus". If one takes such a challenge to study as objectively as possible the origins of his faith and what lies behind the "Jesus Story" then he will be confronted with facts that will show him that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Such scholarly study of the "literal historical Jesus Story", found in this provable

forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, reveals that there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion reveals that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, event after event, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus. If you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology one finds not only that the "sayings" of "the Christ" can be found in the wisdom sayings of Osiris and Hours over 10,000 years B.C.E. but also that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through chapter 28 at the end of the book. Such knowledge escapes the casual Sunday Church attendee who is taught since childhood to have "belief" in Jesus as found in a supposed "God-breathed" book; a book which few if any have every submitted to intense scrutiny necessary to determine its reliability.

The facts you gather in such study indicate that this "initiate" into the "Higher Mysteries" went through the several initiations where he was himself the type and representative of the solar divinity in the field of human experience just like Osiris and Horus patterned for him. One can see when having done the comparative studies involving the "Jesus Story" that this initiation is not very different from one following in the footsteps of another "Solar Hero" like Jesus of Nazareth. Having failed to study out these "hidden mysteries" concerning "the Christ", so many today are unknowing of the fact that ironically we walk in the same path as the Ancients only the "names" and "types" have been changed. Behind our Christian Myth and "Jesus Story" is the same God symbolized by the Sun and its path through the Heavens whom can be shown to be personified in the life, events, and sayings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament.

From the study of a mass of the ancient material, beginning with a through study of Osiris and Horus of Egypt and working down through recorded history regarding the chronological secession of other "Sun-gods", the sincere student who "cracks" the books and does the necessary research becomes strongly convinced of the fact that the "Jesus figure" of the Gospels, although portrayed as a historical person in the Gospels, is just another in the long list of the solar gods which were but personifications of the Sun and its path through the Heavens and especially the 12 houses of the Zodiac. I can make that statement because I have seen and studied thoroughly the overwhelming evidence and read these same "Jesus Stories" in the Egyptian archives and the Egyptian Book of the Dead; stories ascribed to Osiris and Horus who were but intended symbolic representations of the Sun and its movements; movements which were seen in a spiritual sense by the Ancients and which conveyed a deep spiritual knowledge of the soul within man and his responsibilities before God.

These Egyptian parallels to the "Jesus Story" are there for anyone to read if they have the interest and devote the time. Gerald Massey's books are full of these parallels. They only have to know that these same parallel stories "exist" between Osiris and Horus and Jesus and that the same "sayings" or the "Logia of the Lord" as taken from the Egyptian Karast (Christ)" are echoed in the sayings and teachings of the New Testament Jesus. These sayings of Jesus can be shown to come right out of the Egyptian Book of the Dead and the rituals contained in them. These Egyptian wisdom sayings were only later put into the mouths of later "Sun-gods" that were modeled on the previous types that originated in Egypt - the culmination of which was the last of a long line of "Sun-gods" which we find down through history with the Roman depiction of the New Testament "Jesus". Let us not miss the point; these Sun-gods were figured by ancient poetic genius as embodiments of divine solar glory living among and within men and which were presented through the medium of the mythical constructions of the Ancient allegorists. These Sun-god characters, none of whom can it be said positively that they were living personages, were, it must be clearly noted, purely typical figures in the national epics of the several nations. They were only symbols, one might say for Divine realities which were captured in the medium of myth.

[Let us continue in the 3rd and final article in this series where we look at the relationship between these myths](http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com/how_ancients_understood_sungods_no2.htm)

[of the Sun-gods and the human soul.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

HOW THE ANCIENTS VIEWED THEIR SUN GODS AND ITS SPIRITUAL IMPLICATION FOR US TODAY #3

IS THERE A RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THESE SUN-GODS AND THE SOUL OF MAN?

Answer for yourself: Of what were these Sun-gods symbolical?

You see this is the point of central importance regarding these allegorical representations of these Sun-gods which were only pictures of the Only One God which was again symbolized by the Sun. The Sun, like God, was the life-giver and sustainer of man's physical existence. Again let me quote Alvin Kuhn who says it best: "They (these Sun-gods) were representative characters, summing and epitomizing in themselves the spiritual history of the human individual in his evolutionary trek across the field of evolving life on earth. They were the types and models of the divine potentiality pictured as coming to realization in their careers. They were the mirror held up to men, in which could be seen the possibilities locked up in man's own nature. They were type-figures, delineating the divine life that was an ever-possible realization for any devoted man." Mr Kuhn is saying that these "Sun-gods" were metaphors and symbols for an ever-coming deity, an ever maturing soul within flesh that was designed to come to an even ever fuller expression and liberation in the inner heart of every son of man as his soul/spirit rose to dominance over his fleshly urges as he matured and grew spiritually. The Ancients witnessed and came to understand the Sun and its movements through the Heavens in a spiritual sense and in so doing extrapolated from the laws and cycles of its motion spiritual realities that related perfectly to the Divine soul within all humankind. In so doing these Spiritual Masters found unique relationships between this Sun and its movements and the maturation of the soul within mankind and its intended expression through righteous acts and deeds which reinforced and brought harmony and peace in God's Universe. Kuhn goes on to say that "the solar deities were the gods that ever came, that were described as coming not once upon a time, but continuously and regularly. Their radiant divinity might be consummated by any earnest person at any time or achieved piecemeal."

Answer for yourself: Were the Egyptians then looking for the coming of "Karest" (Christ) like we are? Yes and no. Let me explain.

According to Kuhn, speaking of these Sun-gods says: "they (Sun-gods) were typed as ever-coming or coming regularly because they were symbolized by the Sun in its annual course around the zodiac of twelve signs, and the regular periodicity of this natural symbol typified the ever-continuing character of their spiritual sunlight (illumination). The ancients, in a way and to a degree almost incomprehensible to the unstudied modern, had made of the Sun's annual course round the heavens a faithful reproduction of the spiritual history of the divine spirit in man. The God in us was embalmed by the Sun in its course, and the Sun's varied experiences, as fabulously construed, were a reflection of our own incarnational history. The Sun in its movements through the signs was made the mirror of our life in spirit. To follow the yearly round of the zodiac was to epitomize graphically the whole history of human experience. Thus the inner meaning of our mortal life was endlessly repeated in the daily, weekly, monthly and yearly cycle of the Sun's passage.

Two things need to be said here. If you understood the above paragraph then understand as well that the Egyptian Gnostics knew that the coming of "Karest" (Christ) within all mankind is realized over and over again in "many comings of God's Karest" as seen in the soul's evolutionary development in the heart of man whereby man grows spiritually and patterned his life, ideas, beliefs, deeds, and actions after the God of the

Cosmos whom He witnesses operating, teaching, and speaking to him through observations of His laws, cycles, and patterns observed and understood both in the Heavens above in the movements of celestial orbs, in Nature around him which provided the same laws, cycles, patterns, and physiologically in the processes and cycles, laws, and pattern operating within in own body. This Karest (Christ) was to come anew to man with each repentance and obedience and submission of each man to these Laws, patterns, and cycles taken and understood from the observation of this Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos...this God who was speaking to all His creation and who continually witnessed His will through such patterns and cycles of Heaven and Nature. It was the responsibility of the Egyptian Priesthood to interpret and relate these laws to man and in so doing we now understand the Egyptian anxiety of their faith "So above, so beneath; so beneath, so above". Earth was to be a pattern of Heaven come down to man. It was to be God's home. God was to experience His creation through mankind and his life. To the degree that man patterned his life after these laws of harmony and unity which was the accomplishment of his soul's spiritual growth and maturation then God could experience unheeded His creation through mankind. The "Karest/Christ" teaches us in one of his wisdom sayings or "logia".

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

You just read the heart of Egyptian religion expressed in the New Testament: ***"So above, so beneath; so beneath, so above"***.

All Religions and Traditions teach that knowledge of God may be gained. Most religious people believe that such knowledge can only be gained after death as a reward by following a set of rules. Jews and Christians call their set of rules the "Commandments". The rules laid out by other religions are very similar, if not the same. And, in contrast to the more popular belief, all Religions agree that God can be found now as opposed to later. They even make it our most important task (Matt 6:33 ***"First seek the Kingdom of God...."***).

The commandments may in fact be much more than a set of rules. When we look past ceremonies and symbols, it turns out that, at least in the approach to finding God, Religions are not so different after all. Thus, the path to God can be summarized in one sentence: ***"Love God with all you Heart, with all your Soul, and with all your mind."*** This is called the greatest and most important commandment and is shared by Jews, Christians, Moslems, Hindus, and Others. All major Religions agree in essence, but only when we bother to look deeper for the real essence and the real meaning. If God, as omnipresent Awareness, is at the Heart of our Soul, then it stands to reason that we may stand a better chance of discovering this pure Awareness through an act of pure Concentration than by bothering to keep various religious rituals. Concentration is required if we follow the first commandment. Loving God with all our Heart, Mind, and Soul really leaves very little room for any other thoughts. And it is only during these moments of steady tranquillity that God, who is our very own Self at the Center of our Soul, reveals Himself.

Let us go deeper if we can. If you understood the above paragraphs then you now understand why every one of these Sun-gods can be found being allegorically symbolized and depicted as being born in the sign of Capricorn (the constellation whereby the Sun passes through in December at the Winter Solstice on Dec. 25th...just like Jesus) and ended up "crossified" or "crucified" in Spring at Vernal Equinox (just like Jesus) only to be followed by a resurrection from the dead 3 days later (just like Jesus). This cycle in Heaven was a pattern of self-discovery whereby one finds the Presence of God within his very own self. This Heavenly pattern of movement of the Sun at these equinoxes and solstices again is but a cycle and pattern which is not to be understood "historically" or "literally" but only as expressing and symbolic of a higher allegorical spiritual truth. ***This "rebirth" (spiritual birth of man and the domination of his soul over his flesh) of the Sun-gods following their death (symbolic of the death of man to his flesh) was symbolic of the evolution of the "Christ Within" each of us or the Soul and Divine Self of mankind asleep in these fleshy bodies whereby the Self within, the Soul within man, eventually comes to awaken to the truth that he is "Divine" and posses the very spark of God in his flesh and thereby comes to a point knowing this that he submits his flesh to the residing Spirit of God within which desires to instruct and lead him into higher spiritual experiences in his life. Such a "birth" from one's dead flesh and unawakened spirit, is spoken of by Paul***

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

In the above verse Paul is speaking to the people who are already alive but considered by the Gnostics to be "dead while they live" since they have not yet come to understand that they, in their physical existence, are literally God manifested in matter. I am speaking the descent of the Soul, of God into matter where the very Divine Spirit that is the "All" became incarnated in all matter (eventually in flesh). Most people and all religions share the conviction that the Soul as man's essential nature is able to survive the body since the Soul (God) is in essence immaterial consciousness or awareness. Years ago in study Kabbalah I found the same teaching whereby God diminishes Himself in ten steps (Sefirot) whereby pure Spirit (En Sof), through a process of emanations, eventually takes upon Himself "matter" at the lowest stage of creation and emanation. As for Judaism, the fundamental corpus of esoteric knowledge known as Kabbalah, must certainly have been born from Egypt. The Ka and the Ba in the term Kabbalah are the spirit and the soul respectively in Egyptian terminology. The structure of Jewish and Christian scripture and the basic Christian story rely heavily on initiatic knowledge and mythic allegory derived from Egypt. The Gnostics taught this same analogy of the Descent of the Soul through the passion of the "Sophia" which is the feminine "Karest/Christ". Before there was even a passion of "the Christ" there is to be found the passion of the Sophia. That is a great study for another day. We find the descent of the Soul expressed in allegory form in the New Testament as the "Christ" descended into the flesh of mankind:

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Knowing we are literally the Divine laying asleep and "waiting" for our resurrection in our clay bodies before we actually die is a big, big revelation and should be a life-changing revelation. Sadly too few ever hear it or it seems not to dawn upon them yet hearing repeatedly that they are the "temple of the Holy Spirit". Just look at our country, a Christian nation basically, and look at the crime, violence, drug addiction, and unrighteousness that is rampant. Religion has not worked and never will as long as we are sadly waiting for "the Christ without" to come while the "Christ within us all slumbers and rejects his mission".

The Gnostics teach us that we have failed to understand whom we truly are. That is why the Gnostics always said: "Know whom you are, from where you come, and where you go when you die". We are gods (small "g").

Ps 82:6 6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. (KJV)

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to me?

The careers of these solar gods and "god-men" you see then, were a type of what is to occur inside every man and woman who has dwelling within the spark of divine soul within their body. The Sun-gods were never to be confused with some historical person to the exclusion of everyone else created in the image of God who possessed "the Christ within" (God within as the Soul). Each one of us has had or hopefully will follow the pattern of "the Christ" and have his festival of spiritual awakening at our personal Christmas, at the darkest part of the year (our lives symbolized by the longer days of darkness with less light which occurs at the Winter solstice) which only comes after the "death of the Sun" (told as the symbolic death of the Sun which is a picture of the death of our flesh), and hopefully will experience his glorious resurrection from dead fleshly body of this life while yet alive at his personal Easter/Passover (resurrection of the inner Light of God's Sun to a higher spiritual recognition of his life upon the revelation of one's true identity as the Divine God encased in matter and fleshly bodies...which is our Vernal equinox and which is symbolized by the Sun "crossified" or "crucified

at this same Vernal equinox). To those who have studied the "[Jesus-Astrotheology](#)" website then this should be self explanatory at this stage of your study. You might need to rethink on what I just said for it truly is deep.

As you see there is no "historical god-man" but yet the metaphysical reality symbolized by these Sun-gods is very real. They are the foundation of all religions and their goals. All the more we should want to study Osiris, Horus, Isis, Egyptian religion etc., and learn how these myths were understood by the Ancients to refer to God in us, our Souls and how we develop, nurture, and develop our spiritual destiny as manifestation of God encased in fleshly bodies. We should want to trace the parallels of this Egyptian revelation of the Divine to Biblical Judaism and embrace it as the closest manifestation of the Ancient truth that exists today. A Christianity who gives us a forged book purposefully misquoted and mistranslated from the Hebrew will not suffice once you learn this and of course at the same time negates this Gnostic understanding of "the Karest/Christ within" whereby we are given a fictitious historical god-man by the name of "Jesus of Nazareth" whom we are taught to worship, sing to, and pray to in "his name". This is a hideous desecration of the Ancient revelation of our God and Creator and simply must not be tolerated in the light of knowledge and truth that comes to us today as but one of many manifestations and comings of "this Christ". As long as we mistakenly await for one to "come" and fix the world instead of rising with our Soul to our responsibility to fix this world then we abdicate our God-given responsibility for Tikkun Olam in repairing this world ourselves.

Typical Christian doctrine says the Christos came once in a single character in history as Jesus of Nazareth and says little if nothing his coming to Everyman at all times of his life. But this was not always the case as evidenced by the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Gnostic gospels over 50 years ago. Unknown to most today and as modern archeology is teaching us daily the earliest "Chrestians" (the name for the followers of the Gnostic Christ" or "Christians" were not the typical Western Roman Catholics we see as evidenced in the proto-Early Church Fathers but rather the Gnostic Christians whom these proto-Catholics persecuted and murdered almost out of existence and whom they drove "underground" over the first five centuries of the early Gentile Church. In so doing Rome would burn many of the libraries of the world including the library of Alexandria in 398 C.E. as well as others to cover up these prior allegorical Gnostic documents which told of the "non-historical Gnostic Christ" along with the events of his life and "logia sayings" which paralleled the Roman Jesus within their New Testament. Many knew of this forgery of Rome but in time without these documents the world forgot this gross plagiarism. The result is that these Gnostic Christians went underground and remained hidden from the swords of Rome in such movements as the Manichaeans and later Knights Templars who feigned Christianity in order to not be murdered by Rome but were anything but examples of orthodoxy but were in truth Gnostics. In the vacuum of the absence of these Gnostic documents the juggernaut of Rome and their professed "orthodoxy" presented to the world their version of the "Christ-without" as the "Only-Begotten Son of the Father", confusing in one historical figure two distinct characters of ancient philosophy, the Logos and the Christos, and making both historical in a human being born of virgin woman. It goes without saying that neither the "Logos" nor the "Christos" were historical in any of the ancient religious systems from which these doctrines were stolen and later "literalized" by Rome and which was as well put into a fictitious historical timeline of their making. The Logos and the Christos were always known and expressed by the Ancient priests as cosmic forces, since God was but Creative Energy, and the erring Christians, either ignorant of the needed "gnosis" or rejecting it outright, confounded these "personages" of ancient philosophy with a supposed and assumed career of a man called Jesus whom they inherited by oral tradition. The irony of the whole thing is that this "[Jesus](#)", as shown in the last article, was but a "[religious concept](#)" which can be traced back to Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago who was not other than one of the mythical Sun-god heroes, or national type-figures which in its genesis was but a personification of the movements of the Sun which was to these Ancient priests a symbol of the grown of the Sun within all mankind, his soul. What a travesty of truth the Christian depiction of this "Jesus" as a historical person deserving of worship has become! What a travesty the Gospels have made of the divine spiritual principle in all mens lives!

Alvin Kuhn again has something interesting to point out: "The ancients had no "only-begotten" son because the term used in their systems, woefully mistranslated "only-begotten," was something with quite a different connotation. It was in Greek "monogenes," and in Latin "unigenitus," and was far from meaning "only-begotten." It meant that which was begotten of one parent, the father, alone, not the offspring of the union of father and mother."

Answer for yourself: Why is this important?

Kuhn relates: "By the term the ancients meant to designate him who was the projection into matter of the spirit forces of life (the descent of the Soul), not the final product of the union of spirit and matter, or the male and female elements. Had the early Christian Fathers known of the inner meaning of the symbolism of the Egyptian Ptah, as Khepr-Ra, who was typed by the male beetle that incubated in the ground and without union with the female transformed and regenerated himself after twenty-eight days (exactly a moon cycle...just one of the patterns of which I mentioned earlier) in the form of the young scarab, symbol of the new-born Sun in the moon (symbol of God being born in matter..ie. flesh), they would have been intelligent enough to have avoided the great schisms that divided the Church into Roman and Greek Catholic bodies over the absurdities this very origin of the persons of the Trinity."

But further from Egypt was Rome of the third century, not only in miles but religious philosophy, than it is from us who have the advantage of the information age, who can now read the inscriptions on the Egyptian temples and monuments that were sealed from Rome till much later. If one has the courage to study Egyptian religion and find the "Jesus Story" carved in Egyptian stone monuments that have existed well over over 10,000 years B.C.E. then he will see of what I speak as the evidence is undeniable. As a Pastor I can remember the tears and my broken heart that came from finding out these truth; namely that I had been lied to concerning this Jesus and he New Testament by my spiritual fathers of my faith; both ancient and modern. I often wondered why they had failed to study as I had done to find these truths since they, especially since 1950, had been visible to all who would care enough to look. I guess they cared to little having bought into the assumption that we cannot be wrong as Christians.

All this ancient scriptural data accentuates the fact that not the historical Jesus, but the spiritual Christ, or the god within the individual heart as expounded in Platonic Philosophy, which finds its final expression as Gnostic Christianity, is the subject of the sacred writings of old, and the kernel of the whole religious ideology up until the 3rd century when Rome changes the Ancient religious traditions and creates as well as forges existing documents to both "write in" as well as "replace" the previous ideas of the "Christ within" with a "fleshly Christ without".

DID YOU KNOW WE FIND JESUS IN EGYPT 10,000 YEARS AGO?

By the benefit of antiquated sacred books we have been enabled today to trace authentically the origin of the name Jesus. And it is of great importance to see this because it throws a flood of clear light upon the ancient conceptions of the Messiah and the coming Son, or Sun-god. In this light the name will be seen to be a type-designation and not the personal name of an historical being.

It is derived from the two letters (or numbers) which in the beginning of typology symbolized the two first elements, spirit and matter, into which the primal One Life separated. They are the "I" or the number "1" symboling the male or spirit, and the "O" (letter) or "0" (zero) symboling the female, womb, or material universe. Together they represented the biune male-female deity. We have, then, the letters "IO", or the number "10". As the vowels were freely interchanged, in ancient languages, the name was written either "IO", "IA", "IE", or "IU", and all these forms are found. Next the "I" was over time transformed into consonantal value and became a "J" (as it is yet in Latin), so that we find the names "JO", "JA", "JE" and "JU", from each of which many names have arisen. When the creation had combined the male and female and the two had given birth to the Son, or Logos and Logoic universe, the name was given the form of three letters, and we then find

such forms as "IAO", "JAH", "IEO", "JEU", "ZUE". When the universe became founded on the four cardinal points or the square of four dimensions, the name was spelled variously as "IEOU", "JOVE", "ZEUS", "JEVE", "DIOS", "T/HEOS", "HUHI", "IHUH" and others. In its character as a sevenfold or seven-lettered name, it took the form of "JEHOVAH", "SABAOTH", "DEBORAH", "DELILAH", "SEP/HIROT/H", "MICHAEL", "SOLOMON", and others of seven letters. The "I" permuted with "L" (el) or "1" (one), so that "IE" became "LE" or, inverted "EL", the great Hebrew character of deity. The "EL" and the "IAH", or "JAH", became the most frequent determinatives of divinity, as a host of names will testify. There are "Bethel", "Emanuel", "Michael", "Israel", "Gabriel", "Samuel", "Abdiel", "Uriel", "Muriel", "Azazel", and many others, in which the "EL" is prefixed. The "JAH" is seen in such names as "EliJAH", "AbiJAH", while the "IAH" comes in a host of such names as "Nehemiah", "Jeremiah", "Obediah", "Hezekiah", "Isaiah", "Messiah", "Alleluiah" and more.

Answer for yourself: But whence comes the "s" in Jesus's name?

This is of great importance. It is derived from an Egyptian suffix written either "SA", "SE", "SI", "SU", or "SAF", "SEF", "SIF" or "SUF" ("SAPH", "SEPH", "SIPH" or "SUPH") and meaning "the son," "heir," "prince" or successor to the father. The "F" is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular. When the original symbol of divinity, "IO" or "IE", "JO" or "JE", was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, "SU" or "SA", the resultant was the name "IUSA", "IUSE", "IUSU", or "IOSE"; or "IESU", "JESU", "IUSEF", "IOSEF", "JOSEF". One of the many forms was "JESU" and another was "JOSEF". The final "F" became sibilant at times and gave us the eventual form of "JESUS".

Answer for yourself: Need I remind the reader that this was a "religious concept" and not a historical personage in Ancient Egypt? Could we have in our Bible an erroneous understanding of this "religious concept" mistakenly represented as a historical person when in fact no historical person was ever intended by the Ancients who gave us these religious concepts and words in the first place?

The name then meant the "divine son," and combined in the Egyptian "IU" the idea of the coming one. Hence "JESUS" was the Egyptian "Messiah", the coming son of the divine life. There we find "Jesus" existing in Egypt for ten thousand years B.C. but only as a religious concept and idea which was expressed in all of creation and not confined to just one person. We find the character of this functionary under the name of "IUSA". Later he was the "Iu-em-hetep", which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep). But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence "Jesus" is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a warring situation. Hence finally, Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men. And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. But there was more than one "Jesus" or "IUSA" or "IU" before the coming of the alleged historical Jesus. Startling as are the implications of this bit of etymology, a far more amazing denouement of Bible study is the revelation that not only were there over thirty Sun-god figures in the cults of the various nations of old, but there are immediately in the Bible itself, in the Old Testament, some twenty more Sun-god characters under the very name of Jesus undervariant forms of this one name! But that is a study for another day.

LET US SUMMARIZE

Answer for yourself: So what have we said so far? Let us recapitulate.

If you have understood what I have tried to teach up to now then it becomes plain to you that we see that the Sun-gods, their stories, their actions and their "sayings" and "teachings" were intended to convey to the initiates of the "Inner Mysteries" the conception of one's divinity hidden within these bodies of flesh in which God dwells in the form of man's Soul-Spirit and the responsibilities that man had to the Creator that gave him life in the first place.

Answer for yourself: Do we find this idea put into the mouth of the Christ in the New Testament? Yes we do as we saw above:

John 10:34 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Should what these Sun-gods and their stories and sayings meant to the Ancients mean the same to us today?

If you answered the above question with a "yes" then it means that the divinity hidden within us, our divine soul or Self, was itself the Sun-god, or solar deity. This explains why the Ancient Egyptians desired to become "Osiris".

Answer for yourself: And what does this signify in concrete terms for us? Just this; that the God within us is constituted of the imperishable essence of solar light and energy! In short, we ourselves, in our higher nature, are solar gods in potentiality! Our highest nature is an incorruptible body composed of the glorious essence of the Sun's energy! It might now have dawned on you why the "gods" in the Bible were always symbolized by the light or fire of the Sun.

Ps 84:11 11 For the LORD God is a Sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (KJV)

Deut 4:24 24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God. (KJV)

We are now enlightened to see how the term "Sun-god" truly meant to the Ancients as it described man's own nature as veritable truth and fact. We are Sun-gods. Our immortal spirits within us are composed of the radiant substance of solar energy drawn from God and the Cosmic source from which all life originates.

Many read the Bible never understanding what they read. If we use a watchful eye we can see that the Bible speaks to our solar constitution. Beside the above two passages drawn from many let us look at what "the Christ" has to say:

"I am come to send fire on earth," meaning he came to scatter the separated sparks of solar essence amongst mankind, a spark to each soul.

Then says John the Baptist: *"I indeed baptize you with water, but he that cometh after me will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire!"*

Says Jesus: *"When I am in the world I am the light of the world."* Again he said: *"Ye are the light of the world,"* and *"Let your light so shine that others may . . . glory your father which is in heaven."*

The Lord, say the Psalms, *"made his angels messengers and his ministers a flame of fire."*

The New Testament depiction of Christ, following the well-known Egyptian diagram of the Ankh, the solar disk with the spread wings, is described as *Mal. 4:2 "the Sun of righteousness, risen with healing in his wings."*

John declares that the Christos "was the true light" which was to come Messianically for the redemption of our lower nature. And again he declares that with the Christos "light is come into the world." No cry echoes with more resounding intensity down to this age than Paul's exhortation to our souls buried in lethal darkness: *Eph 5:4 4 "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine upon thee!"*

And in Revelation there are those mighty pronouncements: in the spiritual resurrection *Rev. 21: 23 23 there*

shall be no more need of the Sun to shine by day nor the moon by night, for the glory of the Lord did lighten it."

And there is no more heartening assurance anywhere in the Bible than the further statement of the Ephesian writer: *Eph 5:8 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (KJV)*

And these are only a gleaning from the great score of similar passages with which the Bible teems. Upon second look it gets harder to think that there is references to the idea of God and His Christ being manifested as "the Sun" or the "Sun-god" idea in the Bible!

And from the great old Egyptian Book of the Dead we take just one passage among scores: *"Lo, I come from the Lake of Flame, from the Lake of Fire, and from the field of flame, and I live."* And again, from an old Book of Adam and Eve we quote a great passage in which the Lord says: *"I made thee of the light, and I wished to bring out children of the light from thee."* If only we had been taught by our religious teachers that our spiritual natures are woven and fabricated of solar light, we should have had a clearer apprehension of our potentialities for divine education.

With the emergence of the Greek philosophers we see these same ideas expressed in somewhat a simpler manner. When we look at Greek Platonic philosophy, which is the lost link between science and religion, we find such statements as from the learned Proclus, last of the Great Platonists: *"The light of the Sun is the pure energy of intellect."*

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the significance of that statement? The fiery radiance of the Sun is already the motivating genius of intellect! Matter is itself intelligent and intelligence! Here is the basic link between all naturalism and all spirituality. Matter (the flesh of man) enshrouds and contains the soul of mind and spirit. The light of the Sun is basically the deific flash of intellect imparted to us from the First Cause of all creation. And the very core of our conscious being is this "Divine Spark" that emanates from that Infinite Indestructible Energy of solar light whom we call "God". This intellect, residing in the highest of all of God's creatures makes us being created in "the image of God" and you can go so far as to understand that it is this intellect that makes us a "god".

This intellect, symbolized by the fire of the Sun, is sent to earth to inhabit matter. It is the duty of the fiery spark to enlighten the whole dark realm of mankind's life, to transform the baser dross of animal inclination into the finer motivation of love which is the very essence of this Life-Giver we call "God". This transformation is a process of altering this matter of mankind into the likeness of God. We call it "Christlikeness" today. In Egyptian scriptures the twelve sons of Ra (the twelve sons of Jacob, and the twelve tribes of Israel) were called the "twelve saviors of the treasure of light." An Egyptian text reads: *"This is the Sun within us, the seminal source of light. Do not dim its luster or cause it to suffer eclipse."*

We see the same wisdom expressed by "the Christ":

Matt 5:15-16 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. (KJV)

In closing let us look quickly at Ps 24:7 7 *Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Who is this King of Glory?

The above passage exhorts us to lift up our heads (intellect) and open the doors of our hearts to let this King of

Glory enter into our lives. This King of Glory has been symbolized by the Ancients as the Sun-soul within all mankind, raised the fullness of His Christ-like stature to where our flesh (matter) is submitted to the will of God through the indwelling Christ (the intellect of God). This King of Glory you see is the immortal Sun-god, the very deity that resides in our heart and soul; and when he awakes from his slumber as man comes to realize just whom he is which is the dwelling place for God, where he has come from which is the realm of Heaven, and where he goes when he passes following death as his Sun-soul returns of this Cosmic Intelligent Energy whom we call God, then this "indwelling Christ" can arise to come fellowship with us and live through us. In this way God can experience and enjoy His creation through man. Only with this revelation can we man fully come to behold God's glory that dwell within, as of the alone-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. And when this revelation appears to those still sitting in the shadow of darkness and ignorance of their true condition and being, they then can respond and identify with the passage: *"they have seen a great light, and to those that sat in the valley of darkness did the light shine."* And it is this light, when man "awakes from his sleep and rises from his spiritual death" that he can see and realize his true nature; for it is this light from our Sun-soul *"...that lighteth every man that cometh into the world" Jn. 1:9.*

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

HOW ARE WE TO INTERPRET THESE SUN-MYTHS THAT WE FIND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?

Once the Sun and its movement and its effect on mankind had been personified into local stories reflecting the attributes of the Sun (Creator, Sustainer, Protector, Savior), it was natural that these Sun god-men would be glorified and later deified. This is exactly what has happened to "the Christ" as Jesus in the Christian faith. Little wonder as your study is revealing to you how this happened. After what you have seen concerning the numerous virgin born, crucified and resurrected Saviors (as the climax of Sun worship) believed on in the Pagan world for so many centuries before the time assigned for the birth of the Christian Saviour, the questions naturally arise:

- Were these god-men real parsonages?
- Did they ever exist in the flesh?
- What was the origin of the stories concerning these virgin born, crucified, and resurrected Saviors?
- Do these stories have a foundation in truth, or are they simply creations of the imagination?
- Are the but allegories taken from the personification of the movement of the orbs in the Heavens above?

SCHOLARS VIEW THE PROBLEM TWO DIFFERENT WAYS... HISTORICALLY OR ALLEGORICALLY

HISTORICAL?

The historical theory—according to which all the persons mentioned in mythology were once real human beings, and the legend, and fabulous traditions relating to them were merely the additions and embellishments of later times—which was so popular with scholars of the last century, has been altogether abandoned.

Under the historical point of view the gods are mere deified mortals, either heroes who have been deified after their death, or Pontiff-chieftains who have passed themselves off for gods, and who, it is gratuitously supposed, found people stupid enough to believe in their pretended divinity. This was the manner in which formerly, writers explained the mythology of nations of antiquity but a method that pre-supposed a historical Crishna, a historical Osiris, a historical Mithra, a historical Hercules, a histories Apollo, or a historical Thor, was found untenable, and therefore does not, at the present day, stand in need of a refutation. As a writer of the early part of the present century said: *"We shall never have an ancient history worthy of the perusal of men of common sense, till we cease treating poems as history, and send back such personages as Hercules, Theseus, Bacchus, etc., to the heavens, whence their history is taken, and whence they never descended to the earth."*

ALLEGORICAL?

The historical theory was succeeded by the allegorical theory, which supposes that all the myths of the ancients were allegorical and symbolical, and contain some moral, religious, or philosophical truth or historical fact under the form of an allegory, which came in process of time to be understood literally.

In the preceding articles we have spoken of the several virgin-born, crucified and resurrected Saviors, as real personages. We have attributed to these individuals words and acts, and have regarded the words and acts recorded in the several sacred books from which we have quoted, as said and done by them. But in doing this,

we have simply used the language of others. These gods and heroes were not real personages; they are merrily personifications of the Sun. As Prof Max Muller observes in his Lectures on the Science of Religion:

"One of the earliest objects that would strike and stir the mind of man, and for which a sign or a name would soon be wanted, is surely the Sun." In the Vedas, the Sun has twenty different names, not pure equivalents, but each term descriptive of the Sun in one of its aspects. It is brilliant (Surya), the friend (Mitra), generous (Aryaman), beneficent (Bhaga), that which nourishes (Pushna), the Creator (Tvashtar), the master of the sky (Divaspati), and so on (Rev. S. Baring-Gould: Orig. Relig. Belief, vol. I, p. 150). Again Prof. Muller says: "It is very hard for us to realize the feelings with which the first dwellers on the earth looked upon the Sun, or to understand fully what they meant by a morning prayer or a morning sacrifice. Perhaps there are few people who have watched a sunrise more than once or twice in their life; few people who have ever known the meaning of a morning prayer, or a morning, sacrifice. But think of man at the very dawn of time.... think of the Sun awakening the eyes of man from sleep, and his mind from slumber! Was not the sunrise to him the first wonder, the first beginning of all redaction, all thought, all philosophy? Was it not to him the first revelation, the first beginning of all trust, of all religion?"

Prof. Muller goes on to say: "Few nations only have preserved in their ancient poetry some remnants of the natural awe with which the earlier dwellers on the earth saw that brilliant being slowly rising from out of the darkness of the night, raising itself by its own might higher and higher, till it stood triumphant on the arch of heaven, and then descended and sank down in its fiery glory into the dark abyss of the heaving and hissing sea. In the hymns of the Veda, the poet still wonders whether the Sun will rise again; he asks how he can climb the vault of heaven? Why he does not fall back ? And when the rays of the morning rouse him from sleep and call him back to new life, when he sees the Sun, as he says, stretching out his golden arms to bless the world and rescue it from the terror of darkness, he exclaims, 'Arise, our life, our spirit has come back... the light approaches.'"

THE PERSONIFICATION OF NATURE

Many years ago, the learned Sir William Jones said: "We must not be surprised at finding, on a close examination, that the characters of all the Pagan deities, male and female, melt into each other, and at last into one or two; for it seems as well founded opinion, that the whole crowd of gods and goddesses of ancient Rome, mean only the powers of nature, and principally those of the SUN, expressed in a variety of ways, and by a multitude of fanciful names" (Asiatic Researches, vol. 1. p. 267).

So, as you can see the "allegorical" interpretation is the more correct of the two options.

[Let us return to our study](#)



Bennoah1@airmail.net

THE HIDDEN SPIRITUAL TRUTHS IN OUR ALPHABET...FINDING THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST IN EGYPT 10,000 B.C.E

With the enlightenment of Europe and the advances made by archeology in these last two hundred or so years the the modern world is awakening slowly to the fact that in the days which describe by the noun "ancient", though it was but a few thousand years ago in the run of millions, advanced men with a heightened spirituality and deserving of the name "sages" were deeply experienced and versed in profound philosophy and possessed knowledge of things both human and the Divine that exceeds quite often the fare we see exhibited by "religious" men and women today. These "Spiritual Masters", as I prefer to call them, well comprehended the great sciences of both cosmology and anthropology. Possibly these terms need to be defined for new readers:

- **Cosmology:** the branch of philosophy dealing with the origin and general structure of the universe, with its parts, elements, and laws, and especially with such of its characteristics as space, time, causality, and freedom. It included the branch of astronomy that deals with the general structure and evolution of the universe.
- **Anthropology:** the science that deals with the origins, physical and cultural development, biological characteristics, and social customs and beliefs of humankind which includes of course religious beliefs and their origins. It is also called philosophical anthropology and includes the study of the nature and essence of humankind.

The fruits of archeology and historical discovery has made evident today that it is men of this caliber who inscribed and recorded the great Scriptures of ancient religions which have won and held the reverence of mankind. It is the great wisdom found within these sacred writing which have made them the unique objects of religious veneration and the canons of spiritual authority for most of the world over long ages. Indeed for many the reverence paid these "sacred writings" has been often described as "worship": something of the character of reverence offered to something regarded as Divine. So we find that over the whole of the world various traditions that have prevailed for thousands of years that attests that the Bible authors were men of a divine or semi-divine order, or at least men inspired by a divine inspiration to transmit to mankind the heavenly dictation of sacred truths which they witnessed both above, around, and within their own species.

Many never undertake such a study of these sacred writings but if one were do attempt such a scholarly study he will be amazed as I was that there exists within these writings we call "the Bible" as well as other exiting tomes of ancient literature the presence of a definitely formulated and high organic truth-structure that shows all the marks of an much earlier period or ancient period beyond the time of their assumed writings. But not only that these "spiritual truths" that we grow too revere often overlaps between various ancient nations which when considered can be shown to form a "unity" that consists of essential elements of a great logical systematization of fundamental principles of a cosmic order of being, expressed in many varied forms of representation everywhere over the field of ancient culture. Primarily, of course, the great wisdom was embodied in volumes of a vast body of literature, a literature so cryptically profound that its hidden and original secret meaning has almost completely eluded the most scholarly of the world's wise men today. In other words we have lost a tremendous amount of Ancient knowledge about the Divine from the ancient day to the present and just in the last one hundred or so years as this "lost knowledge" concerning these Ancient secret writings have once again seeing the light of day. Owing to the loss of this "gnosis" or knowledge concerning the proper interpretation of what mankind has erroneously read for some 1700 years when considering alone the Christian Bible needless to say we often arrive at religious beliefs 180 degrees contrary to what the original writings first intended let alone what the writers originally desired to convey. Due to this loss of "gnosis", the key to proper interpretation of the sacred documents we inherited, we have fallen pry to perversions and misinterpretations of that ancient corpus of wisdom which has afflicted the religious consciousness of the world,

particularly in the West, with an intellectual fog that approaches the status of a universal madness for some two millennia.

Not only in the scripts and handwritings of religion, however, but also in a wide variety of other modes of expression was the wisdom tradition of the Ancients embodied and transmitted by these Ancient "Spiritual Masters". It is found, but always in subtle forms of concealment and because of this method of preserving of these Divine Truths by the Ancients mankind since has been bewildered and confused at many of the later conclusions of investigators. The areas of which I speak include ancient art, architecture, myth-making, secret society ritual, dramatic scenario, music, mathematics, anthropological science, logic, rhetoric, philosophy, astronomy, semantics, psychology, festival ordinances, social ceremonies and throughout life generally. Now, perhaps strangest of all the channels through which it was given expression, comes the momentous revelation that the shrewd genius of antiquity had even insinuated a form of its basic outline into the very structure of that ground-base of all literature; namely the alphabet. The announcement and elucidation of its presence in this, the fundamental semantic code for the transmission of human thought, should rank as an epochal event in the history of world culture.

Contrary to what we might think growing up in our "literalized Western culture" the Ancients who possessed such incredible wisdom viewed the high spiritual culture in a different light from that in which it is envisaged today. While modern intelligence desires to share and disseminate its blessings and knowledge over the widest popular area, hoping that it may edify the greatest number of people generally, the sages of old did not hold to such a "Modus Operandi". These "Spiritual Masters" who possessed these heightened Spiritual insights viewed the cultural potential of the "vulgar masses" as practically nothing, and therefore deemed it a sacrilege to cast the precious jewels of esoteric truth and knowledge to the "swine" that would trample them in the mire of unconscionable crudity of misunderstanding. This should bring to mind one of the teachings put into the mouth of "the Christ" in the New Testament:

Matt 7:6 6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. (KJV)

This religious philosophy did not begin in the first century with some unique saying by some Jewish Rabbi but rather can be found exiting to the beginning of Ancient Egypt some 13,000 years B.C.E. It may be said that the history of religious practices and devotion of many religious groups have over many centuries and millennia demonstrated the practical wisdom of this conservatism in preserving higher "Spiritual Truths" in the veil of secrecy known only to their "initiates". This process of preservation of higher Spiritual Truth is known by various names but the two most common are divided between the terms "Inner Mysteries" and "Outer Mysteries".

Matt 13:10-11 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

John 16:12 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. (KJV)

As you can see there were groups privy to special revelation and even within them there were divisions to be found between those "in the know" and those "not in the know".

It is my conclusion having done the necessary study into the Ancient wisdom of the nations, including both Egypt and Judaism, that the perversion, corruption, materialization and especially the "literalization" of the lofty mystical sense of ancient cryptic literature, has caused perhaps the most colossal debacle in the culture of spiritual values in the course of known history. Its easily discernible evil fruit is found in the complete misrepresentation of the Occidental mind regarding all things religious, theological and Scriptural. This loss of "gnosis" and the keys to interpreting these Ancient writings has caused the "literalization" of the "Mystical" and "Spiritual" has caused mankind to ascribe erroneous understandings and meanings to these volumes of inherited spiritual writings that on the surface seem reasonable and valid but that actually are unrelated to the

true interpretation of them intended by the Ancients who wrote them in the first place. Such a loss of the "keys of interpretation" of these inherited spiritual writings has caused millions down through the Roman history of the Church of knowing the sublime meaning of the Jewish-Christian Scriptures, which are a collection of ancient mythographic portrayals of spiritual truth, sadly and grievously mistaken for history.

Not only were the Sages constrained to adopt methods of crypticism of varied forms to safeguard precious cosmic and "Divine Truths" from desecration by the "rabble," but they employed a technique which found its basic authentication in nature itself. As the world below is a mundane reflection and copy of an overshadowing world of spiritual truth, they strove to portray the structural forms of that higher truth by representing it under the forms of its counterparts everywhere existent in the natural world. Egypt had a term for this: "So as above so below". Let me stop right here and show you a case in point. Most everyone is familiar with the "Star of David" as it is associated with King David of the Jews.

Answer for yourself: But are you aware that its origin comes again from Egypt? What we find is this Spiritual principle, "So as above so beneath" modeled in these intersecting pyramids; one pointing up toward Heaven and one pointing downward to earth which is to be a reflection and embodiment of these "Spiritual Truths" given to mankind from Heaven above. Again we find the same principle echoed even in the New Testament but again stripped of its greatness and reference to the Ancients:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

This beautiful verse and Divine Truth is but another manifestation of the Ancient wisdom of Egypt: "So as above, so beneath".

LOOKING AT THE ALPHABET...CAN WE FIND GOD AND HIS CHRIST?

It is time we begin to focus on the alphabet to see wonders beyond our own imagination that lay there unnoticed by many. Remember as we begin that this great structure of elements comprising the cosmic logic of creation was woven into the pattern of all human cultural expression and even the alphabet itself as we shall see presently as we look, possessing these "keys of proper interpretation", just what lies hidden and in cryptic form in the "words" of our Bible and the individual order of letters and the alphabet beneath them.

It is the words themselves which carrying the elements of the original letters that represent the forms of the archaic thought of the Ancient Spiritual Masters which only as their symbols they portrayed. We find the deep "Spiritual Insights of the Ancients", hidden in their thoughts which was reserved for initiates, in the examination of the groupings of letters making up the word which captured the Spiritual Truths long lost to the world today. It is in reconstructing the hidden outlines of meaning from the alphabet that we pierce into the very core and heart of the most profound undertones of all literature.

Answer for yourself: What is a letter in the alphabet?

It is a commonplace of present educational theory to say that letters of the alphabet are symbolic representations of the sounds universally possible to the human vocal organs. Unknown to most is that the very letter's shape is more than mere algebraic x's or sheer echoic imitations. **They are in fact evident forms shaped to picture basic ideas. In other words letters express ideas.** Let us look at one example when considering the capital letter A. The letter "A", for instance, is obviously the cardinal letter **"I"**, the symbol of primordial unity (since it is also the number "1"). This **"I"** is split apart from the top and spread apart representing, as the Ancients describe it, the creative duality of spirit and matter, the cross-bar indicating the interrelation which dynamically subsists between both spirit and matter. This is seen in the **"A"**.

Answer for yourself: How many of you ever saw the dichotomy between spirit and matter when looking at the letter **"A"** before now or its importance since being the first letter of the alphabet? What is the message to

mankind owing to the fact that the letter **"A"** is the first letter of the alphabet and contains such a hidden meaning right from the start in man's communication with both God and others make in His image?

Let us look at other examples. The letter **"U"** or **"V"** symbolizes, exactly as it is drawn, the descent of spirit into matter and its return above. We are speaking here of the "descent of the Soul or God into matter". We express this concept by the more common saying today that man is the "Temple of the Holy Spirit". This basically is quantum physics as understood by the Ancient Spiritual Masters. Quantum physics is such a vast subject I will leave that for your own study but basically what it teaches is that "energy", or "God", can become "matter" or "flesh". Now you have it in a nutshell.

Now the letter **"W"** pluralizes the **"U"**, and we find, not strangely, the **"W"** to be the letter that pluralizes words in the Egyptian hieroglyphics. The **"O"** readily symbolizes the endlessness of matter and of eternity; a never ending cycle of time. Often the wedding ring is mentioned in such a capacity at marriage ceremonies. These concepts are very, very important; so important that the Gnostics, when they named the unit of deity in the cosmos, chose the **"IAO"**. In so doing they had condensed by three letters a Eternal Spiritual Concept in the triadic name which signified the initial dividing of the first unit divine consciousness, the **"I"** (primordial unity), apart into the duality, **"A"** (spirit and matter), and the concept of the eternal cycle **"O"** (the pattern and cycle of spirit conjoining with matter). And so even the book of Revelation can say: **"I"** (am the) **"A"** (and the) **"O"**, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, **"--IAO"**.

It is possibly true that literation started with the utilization of the two simplest elements of written symbolism, the vertical line **"I"** and the circle **"O"**. **An amazing fact to note is that nearly all divine names in antiquity were built up from and upon these two letters: "I" and "O"**. For the Egyptians of remote past time had combined the two in the form of what is almost certainly the most ancient of cross symbols, the **crux ansata**, ansated cross, called by them the **A N K H**. When looking at the **A N K H** notice if you will we have an **"O"** topping an **"I"** with a horizontal line at the point of contact. It represents by the **"O"** above, the **endless existence** of that which is the indestructible primordial matter, the eternal Mother of all things; and by the **"I"** below, it indicates the emanation of Universal Soul or creative Mind of God, or Spirit power, from the heart of the great sea of first matter plunging downward. Not to be missed **"the horizontal bar" shows both their conjunction and their separation**, as does any boundary line between two areas. This is similar to what we have just learned about the **"A"**. But the median line is important also because it marks the meeting point between the two poles of spirit and matter, since it is at this point that all reality is brought out to manifestation through the union of the two. The **ANKH** is also an astrological symbol. **The Ankh is the Egyptian symbol of eternal life**. The circle is a symbol known worldwide in many different cultures. It represents the woman, eternity, cycles, seasons. It is the representation of the wheel of the year, the wheel of fortune, and the wheel of life.

The two symbols with which literate symbolism begins are thus with the **"I"** and the **"O"**.

Answer for yourself: Can you, when looking at the **"I"** and the **"O"** see gender?

The item of the gender connected to the **"I"** and the **"O"** comes first to notice to many. The **"I" is masculine**, as standing for the Father's power of generation, **which is spirit**; the **"O" is the eternal feminine, which is matter**, the universal Mother, **personalized and personified** in ancient religions by such goddesses as Isis, Cybele, Mylitta, Aditi, Venus, Juno and others. The appropriateness of this symbolism **"I" denotes the phallus of the male and the "O" the womb of the female**. As all progeneration of life can come only through the union of male and female elements of the cosmic duality, a symbol that would dramatize **life** would have to **combine both the "I" and the "O"**. We find the first recognition of this with the Spiritual Masters of Egypt as they captured this truth with their great **A N K H** symbol, which thus is their written word for **life**, and which carries also with it the connotation of two other elements entering into life, or necessary for life as taught by Egypt, namely **"love" and "connection"**. Even more than the **"IAO"** the Ankh condenses in its three renderings the meaning of life. **Rendered in one sentence the symbol means life because life can exist**

only where two things, spirit (I), and matter (O), are bound together by a sufficiently cohesive power which Egypt tell us is "love". Love ties the two together to procreate life. The "A N K H" is therefore the first and greatest symbol in the world, which should make us aware that "the cross" is the first and greatest symbol because it is the symbol of life and not of death.

Answer for yourself: How have we misunderstood the meaning of the cross down through history?

The ancients taught differently than what we have been taught in Roman Christianity. Their writings and their religious mysteries are the origin for all religious concepts we have today; both those that have been "blurred" almost beyond recognition which we have inherited from Rome today and those which have not. Egypt has left us today a great treasure which is being restored to us in only these last two hundred years and it teaches us that the soul, when incarnated in the body on earth, was in its spiritual "death," and therefore the cross became the emblem of death but not the death of the body but the death of the soul since its descent into matter was but a prison and limitation imposed upon it. The Gnostic Paul, the real Paul, teaches us that in the New Testament:

Rom 7:24 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? (KJV)

Because of the later Roman corruption and forgery of Paul's letters his "Gnostic faith" is blurred almost beyond recognition but with a little study you can find the "keys" needed to reevaluate Paul and see the very truth of his Gnostic views strewn throughout his "forged" letters we have inherited from Rome today.

We are not speaking of body-death but rather a soul-death; a death viewed wrongly by almost all Christian theology since the days of ancient mystery teaching was suppressed by Rome in the early centuries of the emerging Gentile church, since the reference is to the **"dead" condition of the soul** when immersed in body, and **not to the demise of the physical body. Even in this view it equally signified life, for it was the soul's relative "death" that gave life to the creature and matter, whose bodily demise in turn liberated again the soul for its freer life above. This is the teaching not only of Egypt and other nations which were bequeathed this Ancient wisdom by these Egyptian Priests and Spiritual Masters but was the same "belief" as held by the Christian and Gnostic Jews whom Rome would torment and eradicate in its 5 centuries of persecution and murder in order to censor any and all Gnostic spiritual views not endorsed by the Papacy and the Roman church.**

Answer for yourself: What else is "hidden" in the **"IAO"**?

Detaching the two emblems from each other as they are united in the A N K H symbol, the **"I"** and the **"O"**, and combining them in lateral juxtaposition, we have the first divine word and name in all literature, **"IO"**. That it figures with equally fundamental significance in ancient typological numerology is evident from the fact that the two, now converted into numbers, constitute the cardinal base of all mathematics, the number "10" [ten]. Modern study seems not to have recognized this close connection, amounting almost to identity, between the letters of the alphabet as originally devised, and numbers. Numbers were indicated by letters. In fact before letters and words primitive man first noticed the digits on his hand and fingers; it is from here primitive man first became acquainted with "number" before "letters" and "words". "God built the universe on number." Pythagoras, himself taught by Egypt, would tell us this. Only then could it be said that "God built the universe on the letters of the alphabet" as found in the **Zohar**.

Each letter carried a number value. Hence words were composed of those alphabetical units that would together express an idea, a mental value, but as well a numerical value. As far as the Scriptures are concerned, even whole sentences were constructed to total a number quantity. I was fascinated when seeing this years ago in my beginning studies in Biblical Judaism. The Jewish faith has a word for this entitled "gematria" which is a cabalistic system of interpretation of the Scriptures by substituting for a particular word another word whose letters give the same numerical sum. As Pythagoras has said, God geometrized in creating the world; he built

the universe on number. Such esoteric works as The Zohar, of ancient Jewish Cabalistic literature, reveal clearly also that the deity formed the creation by means of the letters of the alphabet. This can have sense only on the predication that as (according to the Scriptures) God spake and the worlds formed themselves in order under the vibratory impact of the letter tones of His voice, every letter sound of the creative reverberation became a constituent element in the cosmic framework. Every letter expressed or in fact constituted a principle or fundamental part of the universal structure. Perhaps this is one of the greatest keys to our recovery of the cryptic meaning of ancient writing. This is all the more important when your studies come to see how Egypt used "vibration" and "sound waves" to not only cut stones "made without hands" but "elevate them" to the necessary heights required to place these 2 million limestone blocks, each weighing an average of 2 1/2 tons, which were required to build the pyramids to such great heights.

The antiquated "IO" (10) then should be understood as the first projection of God's creative "thought-force", but only in its first partition into duality, not in its later and further subdivisions and derivations as we shall see momentarily.

Duality becomes triplicity. Let me explain. From the "two" we derived the "three". In its expression as the prime triplicity the "IO" would later become the "IAO" which became "IAH" and "JAH", and its still further differentiation toward endless multiplicity at the quaternary stage brought it to the form of the great Tetragrammaton, the Cabalistic "J H V H". What I have just expressed is the evolution of creative ideas which form the understructure of later derivation of words which carry this same idea. Genesis says God "separated" and "divided" and in so doing increased His creation. The same we see with the evolution of "IO" into "IAO" and "JAH" and even later into "JHVH". We recognize it today in its full seven-letter evolution or later expression, "Jehovah". This seven letter name is the same only now including vowels. The Greek alphabet still retains seven vowels, "a", short "e", long "e", "i", short "o", long "o" and "u". This was to express the fact that every cycle of creation runs through seven sub-cycles, each of which sounds out the reverberation of one of the seven successive component form-tones.

Godfrey Higgins, in Anacalypsis, Vol 1, p. 323, states that in the ancient books of the Jews we constantly find mention made of the god "Jehovah," who ought to be called "Jah" or "Ieue". This God answered to the person whom the Hindoos designate by the name of Cristna, the second person in their trinity, or their God the saviour or preserver; and was he whom the Persians designated by the name Mithra, the second person in their trinity, and also their preserver or saviour; and was he whom the Romish Christians designate by the name of "Jesus", also the second person in their trinity, and their saviour and preserver.

Answer for yourself: Did you catch this? Godfrey Higgins, in his great two volume work Anacalypsis, shows how the "IAO" become later the "Jah" which later was likewise evolved into "Jehovah" and which was later connected with both the Hindoo "Cristna" and the Persian "Mithra" and all of this predated the later appearance of the Roman "Jesus" or "Ieue" which follows the same pattern of etymology. Etymology, by the way, is the study of historical linguistic change, especially as manifested in individual words or derivation of words from associations of various letters.

It is plain that Cristna of India and the Persian Mithra furnished the copy for the later Jesus of the Romish Church, all of whom mean one and the same thing—the second person in the Solar Trinity. This explains why there are so many similarities between Mithra and the "Jesus Story".

This same entity is called by the Jews the "Lord of Hosts" and God of Sabaoth" which means "God of the stars and constellations".

Answer for yourself: Did you catch this? We just got our first glimpse of the connection between the later New Testament "Jesus" and the stars and the constellations (Keep This In Mind)! If you have been studying our new website, the [site on astrotheology](#) and the personification of the path of the Sun through the Heavens as told through the "Jesus Story" then you should be seeing the puzzle pieces come together rather well by now for this site reveals to the interested student how the events in the "Jesus Story" are nothing more

but the personifications of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the Heavens which have been mixed with the "logia" or "sayings" of "the Christ" which have been collected down through Ancient History. You have to see it to believe it.

Now it is time we go deep; possibly deeper than you have ever gone before. This same name, **"IAO", "Jah" (Jehovah), and "Ieue" (from which I will later show you we derive the name 'Jesus')** with the Greeks, Romans, and Gentiles in general, was understood and meant to **designate both the Supreme Being (God) and the Sun, Dominus Sol, the Lord of heaven and the heavenly host. The Sun was the Lord of heaven and the heavenly host. We must not loose sight of this connection.**

The titles "lamb," "anointed," etc., which were applied to Christ, and all appear attached to former incarnations of the sun, the first named standing for the sun in Aries (lamb, ram). Now pay attention. Effigies or representations or sculptured images, as on monuments, of a crucified savior found in Ireland and Scotland have been found in connection with the figure of a lamb, a bull, **and an elephant, the latter of which is not a native of those countries.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this finding of a crucified elephant so astounding?

Simply because it shows that these effigies or crucified representations do not represent Christ, a human being, but a crucified sun-god worshipped by the inhabitants of the British Islands ages before the supposed birth of the great Judean philosopher and teacher.

For those not acquainted with our "sun-worship" website and the crucifixion of the Sun from which all later crucifixions of later sungods derive some background is in order. In the poetical myths of the ancients the sun is yearly overpowered by cold or by the destructive agencies in Nature following the Summer solstice and the sun's slow death and descent into "hell" following the Autumn equinox. Astronomically, or astrologically, the sun wanders in darkness and desolation during the winter months; in fact it was said to die on December 22, the Winter solstice, which it remains motionless in the sky in its trajectory, and is resurrected 3 days later at December 25th as it begins to reverse its course in the sky, and during these three days the Ancients told myths about this celestial orb as it was human and in so doing described it as descending into hell following its death at the Winter solstice. This hell is nothing more than personified darkness, and this descent was necessary in order that he may rise from the darkness of Winter and continue its resurrection on its way to Spring and the Easter season where with renewed warmth and photosynthesis and renewed harvest it would gladden the hearts of mankind and make all things new again. Literally man was saved by the resurrection of the Sun which was later personified into the "resurrection of the Son" of "the Sun". Then you got it. Mythologically, this new sun, through the medium of "personification", becomes incarnate; enters again his mother's womb, and is born into the world in the form of a man whose mission is to renew human life. Hence we have an explanation of the Eastern Buddhas and Crishnas, all of which were born of virgins at the winter solstice. This is the genesis of the later "Jesus Story".

The new sun at this "Spring" or Vernal equinox following the Winter solstice (which at the close of each cycle was believed by the more ancient people of the globe to "issue forth from the womb of Nature to renew the world," now that the truths underlying Nature-worship were lost), **became a redeemer or mediator between earth and heaven, or between spirit and matter.** It is stated that at the time for the supposed appearance of the New Testament Christ it was just the Jews who were expecting this "Coming One", but the Persians, the Romans, the ancient Irish, and in fact all the nations of the earth, were anxiously awaiting the event of another incarnation of the solar Deity; and that maidens of all classes and conditions were in a state of eager expectation, the more pious, or at least the more ambitious among them, being in almost constant attendance at the temples and sacred shrines, wither they went to pay homage to the male emblem of generation, thereby hoping to be honored as a Mai or Mary. The Ancients understood what we have forgotten as a people; the "Coming Sun" of a New Age, the Age of Pisces that was replacing the Age of Aries, was announced by the rising Sun at the Vernal Equinox and such an event as the Sun "crossing" the intersection or "CROSS" of the celestial orbit of the earth and the equator of the earth was its rising from the dead (as it rises from the

southern hemisphere into the northern hemisphere" from which it brings the hope or renewed life and salvation which was commemorated at the Spring or Vernal equinox). The Sun was understood as man's savior from darkness and the death of winter. The Sun echoed this same message of salvation daily in its cycle of sunrise and sunset, yearly at the Winter solstice and the resultant emergence of Spring, and every 2,160 years with the changing of the age when a new constellation would become the stellar backdrop for the rising sun. The message of hope and salvation was ever tied to Sun and its path through the heavens.

On the wall of the temple at Luxor are a series of sculptures, "in which the miraculous annunciation, conception, birth, and adoration of Amunoph III., the son of the Virgin Queen Mautmes, is represented in a manner similar to what is described in St. Luke's Gospel (ch. 1 and 2) of Jesus Christ, the son of the Virgin Mary, and which is found also in the Gospel of St. Matthew (ch. 1) as an addition not met with in the earliest manuscripts, "which fact has caused Samuel Sharpe, from whom the above is quoted, to suggest that both accounts may have been of Egyptian origin. I don't know whether you caught it or not but the "nativity" is inscribed in hieroglyphics on the Temple of Luxor and again this is the but the personification of the birth of the Sun in its paths and cycles.

Again it is important that we stop and notice that no person actually believed the "Sun" was the literal God of all creation but ONLY a representation of the Uncreated Intelligent Energy-Architect Father of the Cosmos which was the First Cause of all Creation and ONLY a symbol of God who is the ONLY Savior! This "God" and "First Cause" was symbolized by many different ideas and ALLEGORICAL concepts down through history and we must be careful to not "literalize" them since those who created them to express the inexpressable, God, never intended these concepts be understood in such a manner or fashion. Personification is one thing but when we literalize these concepts and believe that it referred to a "real historical person" in any age then we err greatly. These are but symbols and pictures expressing deep Divine Truths.

Of this God, "IAO", "leue", "I H S", "Jehovah", the author of Anacalypsis, Vol i, pp. 323-327, says that he was the son of the celestial virgin, which she carries in her arms; the "aur" or the Horus of the Egyptians, the Lux or "light" of the Egyptians, the same "light" expressed by the writer of the Gospel of John. It is from this infant that Jesus took his origin; or at least it is from the ceremonies and worship of this personified infant (the birth of a new sun), that the Egyptian religion came to be corrupted into what we have today. From the traditionary stories of this god "IAO", which was represented by the Sun, which feigned annually to be born at the Winter solstice, and to be put to death and raised to life on the third day at the Vernal equinox, the Romish searchers after the evangelion or gospel, made out their Jesus. The total destruction of every thing at Jerusalem and in Judea, buildings, records, every thing, prevented them from coming to any absolute certainty respecting the person who, they were told by traditions (the Sun now personified), had come to preach the gospel of peace, to be their saviour, in fulfillment of the prophecy which their sect of Israelites found in their writings, and who had been put to death by the Jews. Simply they lacked the "gnosis". From all these circumstances the Roman Jesus would come to have applied to him the monogram of "IHS", the name of "IHSouj", and to him at last all the legendary stories related of the god "IAO" were attributed. This "Jesus" was commonly now called Christ.

The three letters I H S, from the very earliest age of the Romish Christians, have been adopted for the insignia of their religion. We now very commonly see them embroidered in golden letters upon the velvet pulpit cloths of the churches in England, and the clergy say they mean Jesus Hominum Salvator. It is amazing when you study and find for yourself that these three letters, IHS, in the Greek language, are the insignia of Bacchus or the Sun, and stand for the mystical number 608, which is sacred to him; a pretty striking proof of the identity of the "IHS" and the Sun being identical.

Diodorus Siculus, a Greek historian, born at Agyrium in Sicily, lived in the times of Julius Caesar and Augustus, and he says that that Moses pretended to receive his laws from the God called "IAO".

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? This shows that the Greeks considered the name of the Jewish God to be, not Jehovah, but, "IEU" or "IEO" (Beaus. Hist. Manich. Vol. II. liv. iv. chap. iv. p. 59).

M. Beausobre says, "One must allow that it is that of Jehovah, which the ancients have written and pronounced sometimes "Jaho" (Euseb. Dem. Ev. Lib. iv. p. 129), sometimes "Jevo" (Euseb. Præp. Evan. Lib. i. x.), and sometimes "Iaou" (Clem. Alex. Strom. Lib. v. p. 562). But it is necessary also to allow, that "IAO" is one of the names that the Pagans give to the Sun. Higgins goes on to say that he has noticed in the oracle of Apollo at Claros, in which Pluto, Jupiter, the sun, and "IAO", divide the seasons amongst them.

Answer for yourself: What divides the seasons? It is the Sun.

Gen 1:14 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely that Jupiter, Pluto, the Sun, and Bacchus (Dionysus) have the same identity; namely they are all names for the Sun. Higgins goes on to say "I declare to you that IAO is the greatest of the Gods. It would be doing too much honor to the Demon, if one believed that the god called "IAO" is the Jehovah of Scripture, or the true God. This is no other than the sun...." (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 323).

One more fact we must consider. In innumerable places in Italy very old paintings may be seen of Christ in various situations, labelled with the words in the middle of the painting, "Deo Soli". These words have two meanings:

- To God alone
- To the God Sol

In most cases of the mention of the above two terms in relationship to the paintings we see the attributes of the latter (the God Sol), such as the glory or halos above the head of Jesus Christ indicating his solar attributes. The former sense (to God alone) is in no way applicable to Christ, because as one person of the Christian Trinity he cannot be called "solus" or "sole" since there are 3 identities in the Christian Trinity. These pictures and paintings of the Christ, with their two different meanings and terms, show two different "meanings" of Christ: one for the priests (the Hidden Mysteries) and one for the common people (the Outer Mysteries). Dr. Parkhouse, in his Lexicon, proves from the authority of Diodorus Siculus, Varro, and Saint Augustine that "IAO", Jehovah, "IEUE" or "IE" of the Jews was the "JOVE" of the Latins and Etruscans. He goes on to say that this "IE" is the name of Apollo which stands over the door of the Temple of Delphi. This he also admits "IEUE" or Jehovah is also the same as Jesus Christ and this let us keep in mind is centuries before the historical time assumed for the birth of a literal Jesus Christ.

Answer for yourself: Are we beginning to see that the terms "Jesus Christ" may refer more to a concept than to a literalized person? Well that is something to really think about is it not?

The Latin god Sol, associated with the Greek god Helios, was the deity who drove his chariot, which carried the sun, across the sky every day. Understandably this made Sol a god of some importance to farming and crops as we should expect seeing the Sun plays such an important role in the growing seasons and harvests of mankind. It is in his guise as 'Sol Invictus' that this god became a major deity in later Roman history, when he can be found on many coins. Several emperors of the later era seemed to show preference to Sol in their worship. Some might therefore see this preference for Sol Invictus as a stepping stone from a Roman pantheon littered with hundreds of gods towards Christianity with only one god. In particular Sol's presence on the Arch of Constantine in Rome is the cause of some controversy. In any case the Roman Senate, after the Battle of Milvian Bridge, erected a triumphal arch in the Coliseum. According to the inscription on this arch Constantine's victory was won "through the prompting of the Deity." But the deity in

question was not Jesus. It was Sol Invictus, the pagan sun god. Constantine was almost certainly a Mithraic, and his triumphal arch, built after his 'conversion', testifies to the Sun-god, or 'unconquered sun'. Many Christians did not make a clear distinction between this sun-cult and their own. They referred to Christ 'driving his chariot across the sky'; they held their services on Sunday, knelt towards the East and had their nativity feast on 25 December, the birthday of the sun at the winter solstice. During the later pagan revival under the Emperor Julian many Christian found it easy to apostasize because of this confusion; the Bishop of Troy told Julian he had always secretly prayed to the sun. Constantine never abandoned sun-worship and kept the sun on his coins. He made Sunday into a day of rest, closing the law courts and forbidding all work except agricultural labor. In his new city of Constantinople, he set up a statue of the sun-god, bearing his own features, in the Forum; and another of the mother-Goddess Cybele, though she was presented in a posture of Christian prayer.

Answer for yourself: For if Constantine dedicated the arch to celebrate his Christian victory over the Pagan Maxentius, then why is this Pagan god depicted on the arch? Simply for this reason; Constantine connected Christ with the Sun.

As we can see from the words above "to God alone" is no way applicable to Christ, because as one person of the Christian Trinity he cannot be called "solus" or "God alone". Thus we see that the words "Deo Soli" under many paintings of Christ Jesus in Italy and the Vatican officially declare Jesus Christ to be the God Sol or the Sun god. As you can see this does not refer to a human being but more to a "concept" which was later "literalized" and "carnalized" as if a human being.

Stukeley is recorded to say "I doubt not but it is the great name of Jehovah, which they learnt among the Jews: and that Evøhe Sabøhe is the Jehovah Sabaoth, Lord of Hosts, in the Scripture; whence Bacchus was called Sabazius likewise. Diodorus Siculus says expressly, the Jews call God IAO; and the learned universally agree that this is Jehovah. Evøhe (Jehovah) is but another awkward way of pronouncing it" (Stukeley, Pal. Sac. No. 1 p. 21).

According to the ancient historians Theodoret, Diodorus Siculus and Clemens Alexandrinus, "IAO" is the ancient Hebrew version of the modern Jehovah, Yahweh, or God.

IAO=JEHOVAH=YAHWEH=GOD

This name of "IAO" also occurs in the ancient Askew Codex or Pistis Sophia. In the Oracles text, "IAO equates with Yahweh". When used in conjunction with Elohim, "IAO" refers to the masculine side of Deity.

Alvin Khun states "None dare to enter the temple of Serapis, who did not bear on his breast or forehead the name "JAO" or "J-ha-ho", a name almost equivalent in sound to that of the Hebrew Jehovah, and probably of identical import; and no name was uttered in Egypt which more reverence than his of "IAO"."

Shuckford says, "The name Jehovah was, I believe, known to be the name of the Supreme God, in the early ages, in all nations." As you can see now this name of Jehovah was know by almost all nations as "IAO" or "JAO" and it finds its origin in Ancient Egypt and not Israel.

Answer for yourself: Did other nations in the world know of Yahweh other than the Jews? Were you aware that we an find the name of Yahweh as far back as Ancient Egypt, Arabia, Babylon, etc?

Concerning the name Yahweh it might be surprising to note that this name was common to religions other than Israel's, according to Friedr. Delitzsch, Hommel, Winckler, and Guthe, having been found in Babylonian inscriptions. Ammonite, Arabic and Egyptian names appear also to contain it (Davidson, Old Testament Theol., 52 f); but while, like 'Elohim', it was common to primitive Semitic religion, it became

Israel's distinctive name for the Deity. But let us not forget what we have learned so far; it all began with "I" and "O" and from this we arrived at "IAO" and through successive evolutions of words even later became "JAH" and even later into "JHVH" and "Jehovah". Jehovah is "IAO".

Nothing has been more revealing than the list of words, in English, Greek, German, Hebrew, which can be traced to the old Egyptian name of this mighty symbol...the ANKH. If you have kept up this all began with the ANKH. Its central idea, it was noted, is the production of life through the bonding or union of spirit and matter and eventually the masculine/feminine combination. The central clue to the meaning of all these derivatives is the idea of binding two things together. It must be elucidated that in building words upon the **A N K H** stem, the "H" may be virtually dropped out of consideration, as "K H" is equally well expressed by "K" alone. But "**K H**" is also equivalent to "**C H**", which often replaces it. The vowel "A" is of inconsequential value and can also be dropped. So there is the bare "**N K**" left as the hard root.

The next matter to be noted is that in later philosophical usage it was immaterial whether it was written "**N K**" or "**K N**". In other words the letters were often reversed. And in Greek the "**N K**" or "**K N**" became "**N G**" or "**G N**". This as we will see will be a significant item. With these specifications it is possible now to discern a whole new world of meaning in many common words never dreamed to have come down from so divine a lineage.

WHO IS JESUS?

As important as this is there is one area where it is mandatory that we understand these linguistic concepts and interpret them correctly; namely, the derivation and proper interpretation of the name of "Jesus" and the proper interpretation of the concepts behind the term "Jesus".

By the aid of archaic sacred books we have been enabled to trace authentically the origin of the name Jesus. And it is of great importance to present this material, because it throws a flood of clear light upon the ancient conceptions of the Messiah and the coming Son, or Sun-god. In this light the name of "Jesus" will be seen to be a **type-designation** and **not the personal name of an historical being.**

Building upon what we just learned above the name of "Jesus" is derived from the two letters (or numbers) which in the beginning of typology symbolized the two first elements, spirit and matter, into which the First Cause, or the Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos, God, divided as we saw above when "spirit" and "matter" divided.

Answer for yourself: And do we remember what are these two letters?

They again are the "**I**" (or #1) symboling the male or spirit, and the "**O**" (letter) or the number "0" (zero,cipher) symboling the female or material universe. Together they represented the biune male-female deity.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that until 2000 B.C.E. God was primarily known as "female" and not "male"? Let us not forget as well that the Hebrew Scriptures contain both masculine and feminine names of God; in fact God was first recognized as female long before recognized as male for it was only around 2000 B.C.E. that the masculine understanding of God overtook and replaced the feminine understanding of God (Merlin Stone, When God Was A Woman).

We have, then, the letters "**IO**", or the number "10" once again. As the vowels were freely interchanged, in ancient languages, the name was written either "**IO**", "**IA**", "**IE**", or "**IU**", and all these forms are found when one does the research. Next the "**I**" transformed into consonantal value and became a "**J**" (as it is yet in Latin), so that we find the names "**JO**", "**JA**", "**JE**" and "**JU**", from each of which many names have arisen. When the creation had combined the male and female and the two had given birth to the Son, or the Logos, the name for the Logos/Son was given the form of three letters as we saw above in its 3rd and 4th generations and it

is there then find such forms as **"IAO"**, **"JAH"**, **"IEO"**, **"JEU"**, **"ZUE"**. When the universe became founded on the four cardinal points or the square of four dimensions, the name was spelled according to the next generation variously as **"IEOU"**, **"JOVE"**, **"ZEUS"**, **"JEVE"**, **"DIOS"**, **"T/HEOS"**, **"HUHI"**, **"IHUH"** and others. In its character as a **sevenfold or seven-lettered name**, it took the form of **"JEHOVAH"**, **"SABAOTH"**, **"DEBORAH"**, **"DELILAH"**, **"SEP/HIROT/H"**, **"MICHAEL"**, **"SOLOMON"**, and others of seven letters. Later the letter **"I"** permuted was interchanged with the letter **"l" (el)** or **"1"** (one), so that **"IE"** became **"LE"** or, inverted as **"EL"**. Now we have the great Hebrew character of deity. The **"EL"** and the **"IAH"** (**"JAH"**), became the most frequent determinatives of divinity, as a study of the many names of deity will testify. There are Bethel, Emanuel, Michael, Israel, Gabriel, Samuel, Abdiel, Uriel, Muriel Azazel, and many others, in which the **"EL"** is prefixed. The **"JAH"** is seen in such names as EliJAH, AbiJAH, while the **"IAH"** comes in a host of such names as Nehemiah, Jeremiah, Obediah, Hezekiah, Isaiah, Messiah, Alleluiah and more.

Answer for yourself: Where comes the "s" in Jesus's name? Now this gets very interesting and we go to Egypt once again. All roads I found do not lead to Rome, no matter how much they would like this, but they lead to Egypt. Let us see this.

This is of great importance. We are looking for the "s". It is derived from an Egyptian suffix written either **"SA"**, **"SE"**, **"SI"**, **"SU"**, or **"SAF"**, **"SEF"**, **"SIF"** or **"SUF"** (**"SAPH"**, **"SEPH"**, **"SIPH"** or **"SUPH"**) and meaning **"the son," "heir," "prince" or "successor to the father"**. The **"F"** is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular. When the original symbol of divinity, **"IO"** or **"IE"**, **"JO"** or **"JE"**, was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, **"SU"** or **"SA"**, the resultant was the name **"IUSA"**, **"IUSE"**, **"IUSU"**, or **"IOSE"**; or **"IESU"**, **"JESU"**, **"IUSEF"**, **"IOSEF"**, **"JOSEF"**. One of the many forms, as you saw above, was **"JESU"** and another was **"JOSEF"**. The final **"F"** became sibilant at times and **gave us the eventual form of "JESUS"**.

Answer for yourself: Do you mean we find "Jesus" in Egypt from thousands and thousands of years ago and was all of this, as shown above, is connected to "IAO" which we have seen above was understood as the Sun?

The Egyptian name "JESU" is the name that meant the "divine son," and combined in the Egyptian "IU" carries the idea of the "coming one". When your study advances in this area you realize that Egypt never worshipped the "Sun" but only as a "SYMBOL" for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Universe whom we call "God" today which was represented in perfect manner by our actual Sun in our solar system. The "Sun" was a picture of the God to them. It goes without saying that the idea of the **"coming one", or "Jesu" was connected with the Sun in its regular course** not only through the sky daily from sunrise to sunset, through the sky through the equinoxes and solstices (seasons) as followed through its rising and setting in different "signs of the Zodiac" or constellations connected to various months, but also carried the idea of the "coming one" (the Sun) as connected with the precession of the equinoxes as each new Sun was welcomed by a different constellation of the Zodiac at each new age that existed for some 2,160 years. Truly the "Sun" was the "coming one" who "came" over and over again and was understood in Egypt as "JESU" which is our "Jesus" today. We have this hidden knowledge or "gnosis" as evidenced by the carnalization of this concept by Rome.

Answer for yourself: And who was this "coming one"? It was Sun at sunrise, at the Vernal equinox following its resurrection at the Winter solstice, and the Sun on the cross at this same Vernal equinox where it gave its life and energy for all man, and it was the Sun every 2,160 years at this same Vernal equinox as it announced the new age as a new constellation of the Zodiac moved itself behind the Sun for another 2,160 years due to the precession of the equinoxes.

Answer for yourself: Does this explain why Jesus is made to say following his resurrection (personified sun rising from the death of winter):

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is wrong with the above verse? The word for "world" has been altered in many manuscripts. Scholars today teach us that originally the word used in the verse was "age".

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

165 aion-

- 1) forever, an unbroken age, perpetuity of time, eternity
- 2) the worlds, the universe
- 3) a period of time, an age

Of course if you are keeping up then you notice that the Sun is with man for eternity and definitely from "age" to "age", from unbroken time only separated by divisions of time as determined by the Zodiac; from the age of Gemini, Taurus, Aries, Pisces, and will be with us throughout the age of Aquarius. The change of the word was necessary again to cover up the real intended meaning known in the Ancient oral traditions; that the personified Sun, in the life of Hercules, Mithra, Horus, and Jesus, is the actual identity of the characters expressed through the religious myths of history and this Sun "never

Matt 24:3 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world (age)? (KJV)

It all began in Egypt as you now can see and if you want to find Jesus, the Egyptian Messiah long before the creation of the "Jews" who were the children of intermarriage between Egyptians and Semites then you begin to look at Ancient Egypt. This coming one was the personification of the Sun at the Spring or Vernal equinox as it "crossed" the intersection of the ecliptical orbit of the earth around the Sun with the equator of the earth. It was at this "Crossification" or "crucifixion" that the Sun was not only on the "cross of the Zodiac" but was rising from the death of winter to bring mankind in the Northern Hemisphere their salvation which they experienced through renewed light, heat, photosynthesis, safety, security, etc. Man's salvation came in the form of the Sun whom was but their personification of the Invisible Intelligent Uncreated Energy and Architect of the Universe. They called this Energy God and He had many names and attributes as exemplified by Egypt as their "neteru" or "gods" and "goddesses".

"That the Sun rising from the lower to upper hemisphere should be hailed the Preserver or Savior appears extremely natural" (Drummond, Cedip. Jud. p. 195).

The word Jesus is the same as the word Joshua in Hebrew, and has the same significance. Joshua literally signifies the preserver or deliverer and that by such titles he was known.

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised that Joshua made the "Sun" stand still as we read in the texts?

Joshua, just like Jesus may be correctly derived either from the Hebrew word "ISO", or from the Greek word "to save". It may be correctly derived from the Greek as well as the Hebrew, because the Greek is itself derived from the Hebrew. It may be derived from "IE", the name of the Hebrew God, often rendered "JAH", and "ISO", savior; or Jehovah or "IAO" savior (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 326).

As we summarize then you can now see when this God divided Himself into Spirit and Energy and the masculine combined with the feminine they produced a "Logos", a "Son", a Messiah which is the "Son of the Sun". This Son was as much their savior as the Father. This Son was first the Egyptian Messiah before it was inherited by the Jewish children of Egypt and adopted as "their Messiah". That explains for those who read the Hebrew Scriptures closely why the first "messianic promise" in Isaiah is made to Egypt and not the Jews. Hard to believe but check it out.

These concepts began with Astronomy and Quantum Physics as expressed by the Ancient Masters of Egypt. Hence "JESUS" is an Egyptian word for their Messiah, the coming son of the divine life who was pictured and personified as Horus, the Son of Osiris, to the Egyptians for thousands of years. Our "Jesus" is but another "personification" just like so many other nations that in antiquity learned from Egypt; the difference is whereas all other "messiahs" for other nations were but allegories or personifications of celestial forces and powers which benefited mankind ours as Christians was later "literalized" by Rome in their rejection of the "Gnostic Christ". This "rejection" of the Gnostic Christ "within all mankind" is today found in the New Testament where we find the "literalized" and "historicized" and "carnalized" fleshly Christ whom we call "Jesus" today.

This coming one was the Sun rising to new life following its death at the Winter solstice. There he can be found in Egypt for ten thousand years B.C. in his personified character of this functionary under the name of "IUSA". Later he was the "lu-em-hetep", which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep). He is the Prince of Peace. But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence Jesus is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a warring situation. Hence finally, this Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men. And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. But there was more than one Jesus or "IUSA" or "IU" before the coming of the alleged and presumed historical Jesus. There were many down through history as every nation under the Sun personified this same Power whom they identified with God the Creator.

As we close this article there is something I hope the close reader noticed in this article. As we can see from the evolution and derivation for all words relating to God; from "I" and "O" and the ANKH of Egypt we find that all nations down through history have known the "same" God but only called Him by different names. I grew up in a Christianity that told me that "only we as Christians" had the truth and all other nations were damned not having our "Jesus" or not having a faith in "our God" through belief in this Jesus and the acceptance of his sacrifice on "the cross" for their sins to redeem them from some fall. In fact we prided ourselves as having the "only way to God" and this fueled the missionary outreach and the collection of large inestimable sums of money to "save the world" which often was achieved during the history of the church by the sword and the murder of over 18 million people at best estimates of modern scholars. Well if you have been reading closely then you should have seen a completely different view of the "Pagan world" than what Christianity have given us. In fact I have come to see that these supposed "pagans" often knew this God we love much better than we "learned" Christians. I mean to tell you my studies confirmed it to me beyond a doubt over these last 20 or so years; namely, that God... "IO", "IAO", or the God "Amen", Amun", or "Aten" of Egypt, the God "IEUE", Jehovah, "IE" or "Jah" of the Jews, the God "EL", the "Apollo" of Delphos, the "Jupiter", "Jovis", "Jovispter" of the Latins, the god "Mithra" of the Persians, and all the gods of the Heathens, are identically the same person or being as the God Jehovah of the Jews; not merely derivatives from one another, but that they are one and the same; and this same being, the Sun, or Shekinah of the self-existent Being Whom is the Uncreated Intelligent Creator and Architect of all the Cosmos.

In short, that Jehovah was the sun; for if Jehovah was "IAO", and "IAO" was the sun, Jehovah must be the sun. Dr. Parkhurst, in his Lexicon, admits that Jesus was Jehovah; but if Jesus was Jehovah, and Jehovah the sun, it follows that Jesus, that is, the Romish Jesus must be the sun. Study where you contrast the personified events of the prior sungods and the sayings or "logia" of the sungods with the events and sayings of the New Testament Jesus Christ will CONFIRM such an identification beyond any doubt; a blind man can see this for himself.

It cannot be said that these doctrines are merely a fantasy or some incredible coincidence, an invention of one's own imagination; almost every assertion which is made in this article is taken from and supported by the authority of some one or other of learned Christian divines who have studied the subject most carefully that the

average Christian. Jesus being mistaken through inherited oral traditions, by the founders of the Roman church, was identified with the god Sol and thus the sun may be expected to be found in their religion and one is not disappointed in such a search for similarities and patters for such identification of Christianity with Sun worship. Upon study one finds that most of the rites and doctrines of modern Christianity are nothing more than the rites and doctrines of the old religion, collected by devotees of very diluted understandings, and applied either to an assumed real historical personage when looking back some one hundred to one hundred fifty years by the likes of Ignatius, Justin Martyr, or Irenaeus , or to an imaginary personage which never lived but whose traditions got mixed up and misunderstood by those lacking the "keys" to interpretation of such traditions since lacking the required "gnosis" to properly understand the inherited "oral traditions" and "logia" of the Lord (whom was the personified Sun). **That is why Rome called Sun-day the "Lord's Day" instead of honoring the Sabbath as did the Jews.**

I have expressed a very simple but yet very important principle in this article so far. The farther removed we are from the origin of a concept, be it religious or not, the further we move away from its intended interpretation given by those who originated these dogmas in the first place. All one has to do is read James Bonwick's **Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought** to see that almost all Christians religious doctrines today had their origin in Ancient Egypt and that being so then we should desire to know what these "dogmas" meant to the Ancient revelators of such concepts and trace them down through history to see how they changed in "meaning" with the pens of Rome.

Answer for yourself: Having read this book and many other good ones like then they you must ask yourself these questions: "Why did these ancient religious concepts change? When did they change? Who changed them? Did God change them or did man change them for hidden agendas?" Such a quest to find these answers has consumed me for almost 20 years presently and the answers slowly came and so did my religious freedom and my ultimate joy and happiness in seeing the plan of God so clearly as I do today unincumbered by the guilt heaped upon me by the later "fables" and "religious bondage" of man's religions which rejected the simple understanding of God given man in the beginning of time. Christianity heads the list!

Simply said we as Christians and followers of the Roman literalized "Christ" have lost the Gnosis of the Ancient Spiritual Masters and without the "keys" to interpret correctly what we read today we follow blindly every "wind" of doctrine never realizing that we do not have the truth. In particular and the reason for the existence of Bet Emet Ministries is that without such restored "gnosis" or knowledge we are left alone in the sea of idolatry worshipping a fictitious godman, a historical creation of Rome officially adopted at the Council of Nicea, which set about destroying these Ancient Gnostic truths from Egypt and other nations which existed in the first century in the teachings of the earliest Christian and Jewish Gnostics which never believed in or could ever accept a "carnalized Christ" or a fleshly historical Jesus. Now you see what Rome tried to cover up and conceal not only by burning the libraries of the world but by the murder of over 18,000,000 people who knew and accepted this "gnosis" of old. We call what we have in the absence of this "gnosis" today "replacement religion" and its is responsible for most of the wars that this planet has known over the last 2,000 years.

Answer for yourself: How are we to understand these personifications of the sun which are represented to us as assumed historical characters and their messages to us?

Now let us see what the conception of our divinity as a Sun-god in reality meant to the sages of old, and what it should mean to us. It meant that the divinity resides within us, our divine soul or Self, was itself the Sun-god, or solar deity that fell into matter in times of old and today lives through us to experience His creation through us. All the more reason to live holy lives and "be holy for I am holy" says the LORD.

Rom 6:13 13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. (KJV)

Understood correctly the above passage says everything. When one came to the understandings of old, as old as Egypt itself (an understanding that Rome would do their best to destroy and mutate by focusing this "divinity"

in one assumed historical person to the exclusion of all others); an understanding of divineness within these mortal bodies of clay which entrapped the soul or Christ of God as taught by the first century Jewish and Gentile Gnostics, an understanding that mankind was "divine" which when realized was understood as man's resurrection from the dead as they came to see that they were God's presence, God's Christ and God's potential Messiah in His world, that man and woman were the sons and daughters of Ra of old, the sons and daughters of God who were to let their light shine from their clay bushels, their internal sun, and bring Heaven to bear upon this world through their actions and deeds as they restored and maintained harmony and order among the whole of the earth and its inhabitants and let their "leaven leaven the whole lump" of human existence for the better. This was the dream which was the responsibility of every man and woman personally who realized this potential that lies dormant inside himself until awakened.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the real Christ and the real Paul whom Rome has tried to mask with a "historical Jesus". Rome, not wanting this righteousness which comes with the resurrection of Christ within each of us which is now revealed in our day through the restoration of the Nag Hammadi Library and the Gnostic's "gnosis" which proves the fallacy the New Testament Jesus and the **assumed historical Christ who never came** to the neglect of all "Christs" within each of us which slumber and sadly await some supposed "coming of a historical Christ" which is so long overdue. It is time to realize that the "coming of Christ", like the Sun, is but a moment away and only dependent upon our awakening to the truth of "God's Sun within, God's glorious light within that slumbers waiting on no one but ourselves to arise to the truth to our identity as divinity and the experiential truth that we truly are the Temple of the Holy Spirit and that God resided within waiting to get out through our surrender and our righteous deeds. We have waited too long for another to come when it is us who remained dead in ignorance believing a lie in a black book and thereby have so often missed our day of visitation and our unveiling as God's Christ in the world.

Mal 4:2 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth... (KJV)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

Blessings..Craig Lyons M.Div.

RETURNING TO GOD'S TRUE SALVATION MESSAGE AS SEEN IN THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS (THE EQUINOXES AND SOLSTICES)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that not only are the Biblical Festivals of Israel linked to the Equinoxes and Solstices but other nations holy days as well?

- What does this have to say about the role of the Sun in these Biblical Festivals?
- Why is the Sun behind these Biblical festivals?
- Since the Sun is Cosmic Energy could God by using the Sun, at the center of all these Festivals, for a reason and could that be because man is to recognize that the Sun is but a symbol for another type of Cosmic Energy and that is his Soul?
- Does this explain why all the nations have their religious myths, religious allegories, Sungods, and Karests/Christs and their lives built around these Equinoxes and Solstices like we find in our Biblical Festivals and our "Jesus Story" as well?
- Are the Biblical Festivals, when you go below the historical interpretation as seen through the eye of Israel, really about the birth, life, intended maturation, death, and rebirth of the Soul of mankind?
- Is the lives of these Sungods and "Christs" symbolic representations of the Soul in mankind and were never intended to be interpreted "historically" or "literally"?
- Are the Biblical Festivals about the pattern for the Soul's growth in you and me?
- Is this why the "Jesus Story" revolves around the path of the Sun as well?
- Is this whole thing, the "Jesus Story", a personified picture and anthropomorphic representation about the Descent of the Soul into matter and its Divine Plan for its birth, life, maturation, and release from the body at the body's demise?
- Is the Divine Pattern for the Soul's path through this physical existence taught in the Biblical Festivals and we not know it?
- Can we find this path in our "Jesus Story" when the "keys" to its correct interpretation are restored?

Well now you know where we are heading so lets make it applicable to our lives as we go through this article.

Wow, that was a lot to give a Christian who knows little if anything about the Biblical Festivals. Let me just say that the typical Christian does not have a clue one about these Biblical Holy Days, the Days of the LORD.

Let us study some now.

It has always been God's intention to break down the middle wall of partition separating Jew and Gentile, thus uniting both Jew and Gentile as one with Him. It is God who is to be the Savior of the Gentiles (Isaiah 11:10, 42:6; Acts 2:39; Ephesians 2:11-18).

Isa. 11:10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek; and his rest shall be glorious. {glorious: Heb. glory}

Isa. 42:6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

Acts 2: 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, [even] as many as the Lord our God shall call.

Eph 2:11 (KJV) Wherefore remember, that ye [being] in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are

called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition [between us]; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, [even] the law of commandments [contained] in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, [so] making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: {thereby: or, in himself} 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

In the Old Testament (Hebrew Scriptures) God provides a written record of the both "Jews" and "non-Jews" as they not only relate to each other but to God as well; and often that relationship involves worshipping God according to the same "Pattern". Moses knew of this "pattern in the mount (Heaven).

Exod 25:40 40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount. (KJV)

This "Pattern" of Worship of God can be demonstrated to have existed as far back as Ancient Egypt and carried own down through history in the Jewish people and Judaism today. You need to re-read that statement. This "Pattern of Worship" not only concerns the worship of God but there is a "hidden" message from God in how we worship Him that involves the path given mankind for his salvation. By that I mean the Equinoxes and Solstices which are more commonly known today as the Biblical Festivals. The New Testament has a very important statement that needs our attention:

John 4:22 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. (KJV)

This is all the more important when you find out the Ancient Egypt celebrated this "Passover" thousands of years before Moses was ever born. It was originally an Egyptian day of worship. That should get you.

What I am relating to you, the reader, should be of major importance for in this statement is all we ever need to know concerning God, His proper worship according to this "Pattern" and the path given by God to all mankind that "they might be saved". The Apostle Paul teaches us that Gentiles, who turn from idols to serve the living God, are grafted into Israel by faith; thereby becoming "fellow-citizens" with the saints. That's probably you and me if you are reading our ministry's articles.

Speaking to "non-Jews" in Ephesus Paul says something else that needs our attention and of great importance, and mind you this is "said" long after the New Testament's depiction of Jesus' death. This is of major importance to us, the "non-Jew", Christian, and follower of "the Christ" today.

Eph 4:4-6 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "one faith"? Is is Judaism? Was first century Judaism not quite like what we have been told today? Could there have been a strong Egyptian influence within it and we not know? Have you learned yet that the Patriarchs of the Old Testament are not Jews but Pharaohs? Well it is time you do in order to cut through man-made rewriting of history and reclaim these Ancient Divine Truths about God as they were originally taught and not reinterpreted by the winners of wars. Let me cut to the chase. Historians and scrutiny of the New Testament Biblical texts, when consulting the Greek, show without a

doubt that the "non-Jews" in the first century in Jerusalem and in Asia, Minor, came to the understanding of God under the **"wings" of Biblical Judaism**. "Wings of the Almighty"? What has this picture above to do with it? Egypt gave us the concept in the first place.



I King 6:27 27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What are these "winged cherubims"? They are the [neteru of Egypt](#).

Little do we know when we read such a Spiritual Concept that we are reading Egyptian Religion.

James gives us a dramatic picture of Gods' will in this matter:

*Acts 15:15-21 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men (non-Jews, Gentiles) might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, **who doeth all these things**. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, **which from among the Gentiles are turned to God**: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. (KJV)*

What a loaded verse. Of course most likely by now you know from previous studies that James alludes in this passage to the Covenant of Noah and the Laws of Noah in these 4 "summary statements" in Acts 15:20.

Unknown to you is that these "non-Jews", "who **doeth all these things**", by revelation **also kept the "Appointed Times" of God (Equinoxes and Solstices) long before the Jews were ever a people. These "special times" with God were recognized by the Ancient to be connected with the Equinoxes and Solstices since the beginning of recorded time and we find in almost every nation the worship of the God of the Cosmos at these times; these times by the way which coincide with the Jewish Biblical Festivals and Feasts.** What I discovered in my studies over the years is that beneath the "external rites" of these celebrations and observations of mankind at this special "Appointed Times with God" is a deeper message than that which affects the individual nations who defined these "Appointed Times" originally given by God. This "deeper message" goes far beyond the historical interpretation of Israel as a unique people who saw these "times" only through "Jewish eyes". All nations "reinterpreted" these "Appointed Times" through their unique culture and nation's distinctives. **But below these cultural interpretations there lies a a hidden Metaphysical - Spiritual Message that affects and shows the path for the salvation of the Soul of mankind.** In nation after nation these "non-Jews", long before there were every a Jewish nation, saw in the religious myths, stories, metaphors, allegories, and legends of their "personified sungods" the descent of the Soul, its fall from Heaven, its birth and imprisonment into matter, its earthly existence and life, its struggles, failures, triumphs which all leads to it ultimate Spiritual evolution and maturation, and finally its release from this body of death and its final resurrection" and return to its Heavenly Home; all of this goes hidden in superficial story line of the Biblical Festivals as taught by Israel; no fault of their own however since the "keys" to these deeper teaching were lost long ago and only now is being restored to man in our generation. These Biblical Festivals not only happened to Israel historically; they are meant to be experienced "internally" by every human being on the face of the planet.

Answer for yourself: What about the lives of the Sungods who have similar events in their lives at these special times which we find in our "Jesus Story" as well? Do these Godmen and Sungod have their own types of Passover, unleavened bread, Pentecost, Rosh-ha Shannah, Yom Kippur, and Tabernacles? They are not called the same but since these Sungods are personified Suns then they all do since their lives are but a parody of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac in the first place. Events in the lives of these "personified sungods" we find occur at these "patterned" times to align with the "Divine Pattern" for the Soul of mankind; they align with the occurrence of the Equinoxes and Solstices which are but God's markers for this development of the Soul within mankind. The story of the Biblical Festivals have at its core not just the lives of many Sungods as well as the "Jesus" of the New Testament but the Divine Pattern intended as the God ordained path for the Spiritual Development of the Soul in all of mankind.

All of these "Divine Truths" were handed down through time by these Ancient Spiritual masters in the "Hidden Mysteries" of various world religions and when we look at Egypt we can understand how Moses, being reared in Pharaoh's house, would be privy to such knowledge.

Acts 7:22 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. (KJV)

This Moses possessed this "Message of God" and this "Pattern for the worship of God" as well as the intended "Spiritual Development of mankind" and we find it duplicated in the Torah and the Laws of Moses and the examples given us in the Old Testament where we find this "mixed multitude" of both "Jews" and "non-Jews" worshipping together in the Sinai according to this same "Pattern" and "one faith". Mind you in this worshipping together of "Jew" and "Egyptian" that there is no Judaism yet but there is a "Pattern". This "Pattern" will be incorporated in the Judaism that develops later however. That being so then I firmly believe that the facts teach us that all mankind are intended to know these Spiritual and Divine Truths as they pass through this life that are included in this "Divine Pattern" of Spiritual Growth and Worship. That is why the New Testament show us that both "non-Jews" and "Jews" observed these Biblical Festivals together and these "non-Jews" were not converts. They were like you and me who follow the Jew in their worship of God for it is Judaism that will inherit this "Pattern" from Egypt and offer to the whole world. Gentile Christianity will want nothing to do with it.

This "one faith" is the "same" faith shared in the New Testament by both "Jew" and "non-Jew"; the same faith with the same religious doctrines concerning not only this "Pattern for the worship of God", but the same doctrines concerning Faith, Baptism, Repentance, Good Works, Covenants, Atonement, Salvation, Eternal Life, Eternal Judgment, Resurrection, etc. Our focus in this article is how the "Jew" and the "non-Jew" understood this "Salvation Message" of God hidden in the worship of God; in particular the observation of the Biblical Festivals and Feasts.

THE GREAT SEPARATION BETWEEN JEW AND NON-JEW

Following the destruction of the Temple in 70 C.E., the assembly of Gentile Messianic Believers (Church) became more "Gentilized" under the influence of Rome and lost much if not all of the "Jewish Roots". Thus Jews and Christians began to go their separate ways. It wasn't long before the fruit of the Jerusalem Church in Asia, Minor, was flooded with Gentile unbelievers who embraced the "Messianic-Christian faith" as best they could but never had a background in the Jewish faith. It is these Gentile "converts" who lacked the foundations of Torah and who would, under the influence and teachings of others who separated from the mandates of the Jerusalem Church, would not accept the Jewish customs and began to drift from this "Pattern of Worship". These Gentile "converts" would forget one important thing: Jewish often meant BIBLICAL! Because of this lack of understanding of the Jewish faith, and distrusting things that are often different from their prior religious customs, these Gentile "converts" brought their hatred and bigotry against the Jews with them into this new Jewish faith. About the same time, some of the genuine Gentile

Christian leaders developed a faulty theology that created an anti-Semitic mentality in the Gentile Church that further divided the Christian world from the Jews. These early anti-Jewish declarations laid the foundation for the tragic future of Jewish Christian relations that would see the Gentile Church lose sight of its Jewish roots and persecute the Jews down through the centuries. [Constantine's Easter Letter](#) is a good place to start to see how the "non-Jew" loses its "Jewish Roots".

GOD IS DOING A NEW THING IN OUR DAY....SHALL WE NOT SEE IT?

But in these last days, God is doing a marvelous thing. He is breaking down the walls of hate and misunderstanding that have divided the Jews and Gentile believers. He is sovereignly pouring out His Spirit on thousands of Jews and at the same time, God is stirring in the hearts of Christians a holy love for the Jewish people and awakening them to the Jewish roots of their Christian faith and all the "truths" that go with that which reveal Western antisemitic Constantinian Christianity for what it really is.

Many Christians are realizing that the origin of our faith is Jerusalem, not Athens, Rome, Geneva, Wittenberg, Aldersgate, Azusa Street, Springfield, Nashville, Tulsa, etc. Sadly Egypt only lives today in Judaism.

As a result, Christian Churches around the world are reaching out to the Jewish people in their communities, singing songs from the Old Testament, rediscovering their Jewish roots and celebrating the Jewish Feasts and Festivals and Sabbaths. It is clearly God's appointed time to reconcile Jew and Gentile, binding us together by His Spirit.

THE CELEBRATION OF THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS BY THE NON-JEWISH BELIEVER

Because of the prophetic season in which we are living, many Christian Churches are realizing that it is proper, good and pleasing to the Lord to celebrate the Jewish Feasts of Passover, Pentecost and Tabernacles (Romans 14:5-6).

Rom 14:5-6 5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. (KJV)

Not only that but when we study the original languages of the Bible, both Greek and Hebrew, we find that these Festivals are not merely suggested for the Gentiles to observe, but expected and commanded!

THERE ARE NUMEROUS BENEFITS THAT ARE BEING EXPERIENCED BY CHURCHES WHO KEEP THE FESTIVALS

Some of these are:

- **1. Better understanding of the Bible**
- **2. Rediscovery of the Jewish roots of Christianity**
- **3. Fuller comprehension of God's plan of redemption**
- **4. Deeper revelation of the work of "the Christ" within us all**
- **5. Greater insights into God's prophetic seasons**

- 6. Clearer and more powerful teachings through visual aids
- 7. Discovery of the Biblical Church calendar.

Answer for yourself: What Church that desires more of God would not want these benefits!

You can realize them in your own congregation by celebrating the Feasts.

THE PATTERN: GETTING STARTED WITH THE PASSOVER

Historically, Passover marks the national liberation of the Hebrews from Egyptian slavery. Pesach, the Hebrew name of the feast literally means "the lamb". God instructed each family to take an unblemished year-old male lamb to their home on the tenth day of the first month, Nisan. This corresponds to the months of March and April. They were to examine the lamb for four days to see that it was perfect. On the fourth day at twilight (the beginning of the fifth day), they were to kill the lamb and take some of the lamb's blood and place it on the two doorposts and the lintel of their house. On the first Passover, the avenging angel of God killed every first born male throughout the land, from Pharaoh, to slave, to camel. The angel would "Passover" those homes that protected themselves by placing the blood of a lamb on their doorposts and lintels.

Today **the Feast of Passover** is celebrated by Jewish people and many Christian churches around the world with a Passover Seder which commemorates the liberation from Egyptian slavery which is a picture of God's salvation. **The Feast of Passover, properly understood, is a picture of the salvation provided by God to those who believe His Word and respond to it in proper faith and proper works.** The Passover Seder is a meal with special foods, practices and Scripture readings. The Passover Seder commemorates the liberation from Egyptian slavery, in accordance with God's instructions (Lev. 23:1,4, Exodus 12:14,24-27).

Lev. 23:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Lev. 23:4 These [are] the feasts of the LORD, [even] holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

Exod. 12:14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Exod. 12:24 (KJV) And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 That ye shall say, It [is] the sacrifice of the LORD'S Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

This is the "historical aspect".

God makes His salvation available through faith and this foundational concept is pictured in the physical salvation of Israel from Egypt. Faith is not just a "mental assent" but an active response to a religious beliefs. Saving faith is not dead but alive and responds. **The key is responding in "obedience."** This response can be called appropriately "works" for such actions as one's fruit of one's faith accompany such beliefs for if the Israelites had not responded accurately & obediently to their faith in God and failed to apply the blood to their door then they would likewise had died. So we learn that faith that responds in obedience "saves."

What we need to notice is that this **"saving faith" was seen and demonstrated in the lives of each one at the Biblical Passover.** Either they did or they didn't and they paid the ultimate consequence. Salvation of God delivers the believer (his Soul) from death and this salvation is "imputed" to us yet the reality of its ultimate

fullness yet awaits us. You might say we have an "earnest" of our salvation today but not the whole ball of wax; at least not yet. **Passover serves as the starting place for one's faith in God and His saving Word.** It is one's obedient faith to the Words of God that produces this "saving faith" and the Passover was the perfect example for demonstration of one's faith in the God of Israel and in so doing then God's judgment of sin "passes over the believer" due to his obedient faith. Of course for us such obedience [Israel responded in saving faith by applying the blood of a lamb to their doorposts; "faith without works is dead"] is seen in **obeying the various Commandments of God involved in our unique Covenants with God**; both for the Jewish people and the non-Jews as well. When we fail the mercy of God is found in His gracious offer of "repentance" and "forgiveness". Coming to God in faith brings with it many responsibilities and this leads us to Unleavened Bread for there is work needing to be done by our Soul.

UNLEAVENED BREAD

Historically, Hag ha-Matsot, the Festival of Unleavened Bread is described in Ex. 12: 15.

Exod 12:15 15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. (KJV)

This stems from the commandment to eat unleavened bread (Matsah) and the prohibition against eating "hamets" or leavened food, in commemoration of the Israelites' hasty exodus from Egypt when they had time to prepare only unleavened bread. While the prohibition against hametz applies to the entire festival, the commandment to eat matsah applies, strictly speaking, to the first night only.

Answer for yourself: What is the connection between the "Passover" and "Unleavened Bread"?

Once we are saved by our faith in God with obedience unto Him at our personal Passover one comes to the next Festival of YHWH where we learn of the purpose of the Festival of Unleavened Bread. **The Festival of Unleavened Bread follows "faith in God and his Word" where obedience really comes to the forefront. It is time to get the "leaven" (picture of sin in the Bible) or sin out of our lives through a process of repentance that must become our "life-styles".** Since sin is the transgression of the Law then getting this "breaking of God's Commandments" out of lives means that we must grow in our understanding of God's Torah and Laws which frame our respective Covenants as well as properly understanding the purpose of these Laws and Commandments that are so necessary for the training of our Souls while in these Earthly bodies. This applies to both Jewish and non-Jewish [for the Christian the Covenant and Laws of Noah]. **This is our sanctification whereby we make ourselves through repentance and obedience to the Word of God acceptable vessels for God's Spirit to inhabit.** One needs to understand that after one receives the gift of salvation from HaShem which is birthed by God's love for mankind and sent to us by His grace, then as God's redeemed children we are obligated to "cast out the leaven" from our lives. Repentance from sin is the heart of the issue "after we are saved" as we slowly sanctify our lives by "casting out the leaven" as our Souls mature within us. It is God's Torah that defines for us what is and is not "sin". Leaven is used as a metaphor for "sin" in the Bible and it is understandable that after one comes to God then God expects us to clean up our lives in response to God's gracious gift of salvation. Thus the observation of "unleavened bread" by a Child of God, both Jew and "non-Jew", is an immense lesson and necessary as the next step in our sanctification and Salvation since God's Salvation is a "process" that is accomplished over time by our due diligence to continually "seek out" and "cast out the leaven" in our lives.

Rom 12:2 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

Astronomically, the Sun (the symbol for our Soul) is birthed from its death and is born at the **Winter Solstice**. The days up to that time contain the greatest amount of darkness. Alive now in faith at the Soul's "Passover" it

has the responsibility to cast out the "darkness/leaven" and as the Sun climbs in the Sky on its way to Spiritual maturity where it can reflect the full image and light of God at its soon coming Summer Solstice likewise the Soul in man is to cast out the leaven of sin so that man might reflect the image of God in him and "be ye Holy for I am Holy". This is progressive sanctification. This is the goal but best intentions don't always get it done. The Soul need some help and it is close at hand.

THE FEAST OF PENTECOST

Historically, the Feast of Pentecost is celebrated on the sixth day of the Hebrew month of Sivan. This corresponds to the months of May and June on the Gentile calendar.

Historically, the main activity on the Feast of Pentecost was the presentation of a wave offering to the Lord, **two loaves of baked bread with leaven** (Lev. 23:15-21). The wave offering expressed the Hebrews' dependence on God for the harvest and their daily bread. This was a thanksgiving offering. Not only that but it is a picture of the people of God; **two loaves representing the two "peoples of God"; the Jew and the non-Jew as the peoples of God (the two olive branches in Joseph's hand).**

Later when the Jews were dispersed among the nations, the Feast of Pentecost lost its primary significance as a harvest festival and **the Feast of Shavuot, Pentecost, was celebrated as a memorial to the time when God gave the law at Sinai.** It is this "Law" which is given to both the Jew and the non-Jew through the various Covenant's of God. This is because the Jews have traditionally believed that God gave the law to Moses on the Day of Pentecost (Ex. 19:1,11).

Exod. 19:1 In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they [into] the wilderness of Sinai.

Exod 19:11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

Answer for yourself: Why is this giving of the Laws of God at Pentecost, as contained in the Torah, so important for our salvation? Simply said it is by the Torah do we come to the knowledge of sin and the proper conduct and obedience to God defined Laws and Commandments of God that ensure our Souls grow as they should as we elevate them Spiritually in obedience to these Laws and in so doing suppress our carnal and animal natures in our bodies. **This is the very same Salvation Message of the Jewish Jesus in the New Testament which we have seen and studied before.** This is the path of progressive sanctification that leads to Eternal Life.

Salvation is achievable to all mankind by their faithfulness to the Torah of God. The fruit of the Torah lived out in one's life is a total reorientation of one's life: a repentance in terms of turning to God. Such is love of God. Once we grow as worthy vessels for God's spirit to inhabit through repentance and a heightened obedience then God's Spirit comes to such a one in the fulfillment of Pentecost. To the degree of our attained "holiness" do we manifest the fullness of God's Spirit. We have just personally experienced our own Passover where God's judgment passes over us because of our faith in Him and obedience to His word. As our obedience grows along with our continued repentance then God comes to dwell and manifest within us to the degree that we are worthy vessels. As we find in Israel we find in our own lives. These first three Festivals are called the Spring Festivals and they are observed during the first rainy season in Israel.

A potent form of anti-Judaism still remains in Christian theology today as seen in its exclusivist concepts of salvation. Exclusivist forms of salvation affect the Christian approach to mission; i.e. if the Christian Jesus Christ is the only way for salvation, then Christians have an obligation to preach the Gospel and convert all people - including Jews. Within this traditional thinking, if salvation is only available through Jesus Christ, then the Jewish tradition is incapable of securing salvation for the Jewish people let alone "non-Jews". This ultimately leads to denigration and anti-Judaism because Judaism is deemed to be inferior, it has insufficient

power for salvation, it is ineffective, and perhaps demonic in some Christian teaching seen with Augustine and Luther. This has happened continuously throughout the ages in Christian preaching and the teachings of the Church Fathers. The most potent forms of anti-Judaism and the persecution of Jews can be traced back to mission and behind that an underlying assumption that salvation is only available through Christ.

Christianity maintains that all men are doomed to sin, and everyone will go to everlasting hell unless they accept this New Testament Jesus as their savior. Judaism has always held, and has for thousands of years, that we do not need that sort of salvation, for we are not doomed or damned at birth. We are not doomed or fated to sin. Quite the contrary. The Torah says: *"If you do good, won't there be special privilege? And if you do not do good, sin waits at the door. It lusts after you, but you can dominate it."* (Genesis 4:7) In other words, you can do good, and if you do, things will be better for you. If you do not do good, sin wants to be partners with you. But you can control sin, you can control your evil desires, and you can be good. So we have free will, and that is what Judaism has always believed, because that is what the Torah teaches. The Torah does not teach -- or even mention -- that we are "born in sin," or that we are fated to sin. Just the opposite. We have the ability to choose. Which means that we can be good, or we can be evil. It's up to us. And if can be good, that means we can be righteous. I cannot understand how or why Christians like to say that no one can be righteous in the eyes of God. The Torah says otherwise.

"All your nation is righteous, they will inherit the earth eternally; the shoot that I have planted, the work of My hands, something to be proud of" (Isaiah 60:21).

So we are righteous, and Hashem is proud of us. And it says, *"Open the gates, so that the righteous nation that keeps the faith may enter" (Isaiah 26:2).* We Children of the Israel, both Jew and "non-Jew" are righteous "if" we keep God's Laws and Commandments like the Jewish Christ says in his Salvation Message in the New Testament. For the Torah of the Jews says so and always has since the beginning. Before that Egypt said the same things. God laid all this out believe in or not in the Sky and Heavens above in His Laws that operate in the Cosmos and in Nature and the Ancient sages and Spiritual Masters saw and knew this and taught these Divine Concepts to mankind since the beginning of time. For us today, walking in tis same revelation and knowledge, we see that we must uphold the Torah, or otherwise we might cease to be righteous. But as long as we keep the Torah, we are righteous.

The Prophets of the Torah warned us about this many times. They often called man wicked.

Answer for yourself: When is man called "wicked"? When he did not obey the Commandments of the Torah.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that not once, not once, did anyone in the Old Testament warn the Jews or any man for that example to not fail to "believe in Jesus" or the Salvation Message that will one day connected by Rome to this man called Jesus?

The problem is that Christians do not understand the meaning of the concept "righteousness." They think it means that one has never sinned. Never sinning is almost impossible. The Torah says that *"There is no person on earth so righteous that he does only good and never sins" (Eccl. 7:20)* Rather, the definition of a righteous person is as taught in *Proverbs 24:16: "The righteous fall even seven times and still get up, but the wicked stumble in evil."* Being righteous does not mean that one never sins. It means that after you sin you get back up again, repent, and try again. You keep on trying. That is being righteous. This is again progressive sanctification and the path to Eternal Life and the true Salvation Message of God.

Not only that, but even if you keep on trying, and you don't succeed very well, and you have many sins, you can still be forgiven and go to Heaven. In the Book of Job (33:23) it says that if someone has even only one merit and 1000 sins, he is rescued from hell. So we are not doomed to hell. **That's what Judaism teaches concerning Eternal Life and Salvation, as we see from the Torah.**

The Christian bible, on the other hand, teaches that there is no repentance after sinning. Here is what

it says in the Christian bible: *For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. -- 2 Peter 2:20-21* In other words, if anyone accepted Jesus as savior, and then sins, they are in worse trouble than they were before they accepted Jesus.

Answer for yourself: So what then is the advantage of accepting Jesus? It seems better to stay with Hashem! Hashem accepts repentance, and loves all those who turn away from sin, no matter how many times they have sinned and repented. *"For the righteous stumble even seven times, but they get up again!"* **And they are still called righteous!**

And the wicked who repent are no longer called wicked. *Even when I have told the wicked that he will die, but then he repents, and he does justice and righteousness; he returns the collateral when he is supposed to, he repays what he stole, he begins to live by the Laws of Life, and does not do evil, he will live, and he will not die. All the sins that he committed will not be held against him, for he has begun to do judgment and righteousness; he shall surely live. -- Ezekiel 33:14-16*

We see, therefore another fallacy of the Christians, who argue that "sin has separated us from a perfectly holy God." We are not separated from Hashem at all. All we need to do is repent.

But no, say the Christians. Repentance won't work, for some reason that we cannot understand. They claim that "no one can be close to God without Jesus." This is completely wrong. *The righteous live by their **OWN** faith. (Habbakuk 2:4)* We do not gain life or atonement by the faith or righteousness of someone else like this Jesus. We are masters of our own fate, because the choice to do good or bad is our own. In Judaism, it is entirely up to you. If you do good, you will get good. If you "choose life" you "get life".

I suggest that if Christians wish to combat anti-Judaism, Christians must now re-examine their concepts of salvation and Biblical Atonement and recognize Judaism as God's legitimate path of salvation for Jews and "non-Jews" without any belief in the Christian doctrines connect to the "Roman Christ". Understand that some of these "doctrines" are correct and so tragically wrong. If Judaism has salvific power (to use Christian language), then there is no necessity for a mission to Jews or anyone for that matter whereby we teach a false atonement and the wrong Salvation Message from God as Christianity teaches today due to its indoctrination and forged texts.

Answer for yourself: But what are we to do with the New Testament examples of Moses being taught to the "non-Jews" in "every city" as seen in Acts 15:21 21?

For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. (KJV) [Synagogues in Asia, Minor, in the earliest centuries of the emerging Christian era]

Answer for yourself: What are we to do with the many, many examples in the New Testament where we find that both Jews and "non-Jews" observed together the Sabbath, Passover, Unleavened Bread, First Fruits, Shavuot (Pentecost), Rosh HaShanah, Yom Kippur, Tabernacles, as well as Paul's example of him teaching the "non-Jews" in Asia to keep the Sabbath Havdalah service, etc.?

Answer for yourself: What of the examples were we find in the New Testament "non-Jews" keeping the Torah along with the Jews after this death of Jesus as depicted in the New Testament? Did these early "non-Jewish" believers know something that today as Christians we don't; namely, that it was in keeping this Jewish Torah that they had discovered the "Salvation Message of God" and that is why they kept it? Do you think that they

viewed this as a "curse" or "death" of the highest expression of Love of God for them, to show them the way to Him when they die?

Without a doubt in this Torah we find not only the true Salvation Message of God for all mankind but as well this "Pattern of Worship of God" given all mankind in the beginning of time. Accompanying this "Pattern of Worship" in this Torah and Old Testament we also find a distinct and unique message from God as well concerning our Souls and how they are to grow and inherit Eternal Life in this plane of existence. This "Plan of Worship" and "Plan of Salvation" is laid out in the Biblical Feasts and Festivals of the Jews and their Sabbaths. These Jewish people and their Rabbis, of all peoples today, have preserved this Ancient Message of God concerning His Salvation for mankind in its purest form which can be seen when comparing this "Message" with the same earlier "Message of Ancient Egypt" and the later altered "Message" of Rome.

So it was at Shavuot, the Day of Pentecost, when God gave the roadmap of "How to be Saved" at Sinai when He gave Moses the Laws and Commandments which comprise the respective Covenants of the Jew and "non-Jew". The Day of Pentecost did not originate with Christianity as many Christians maintain and would like you to believe, but it is the day when the Jews and all Gentile converts traveled to be in Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast and the giving of God's Law and Salvation Message to all mankind along with this Pattern for His Worship. These Laws given in the Torah were understood by both the Jew and the "non-Jew" as their Covenant responsibilities to God.

From Luke's account in Acts 2 we see the marvelous timing of God. Thousands of Jews had journeyed to Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Pentecost. It was then that the followers of "the Christ" were waiting in the upper room and were filled with the Holy Spirit. There was such a loud noise accompanying this experience, that it attracted the attention of the Jewish visitors who went to see what the commotion was all about. Peter then stood up and preached a bold sermon to this Jewish crowd. This outpouring of the Holy Spirit was taking place on the very day when the Jews were offering the two wave loaves to God (symbolizing the two peoples of God, the Jew and the "non-Jew") and celebrating the Law symbolizing their dependence on God. One wave loaf symbolized the Jews and the other the Gentiles who would also receive the Holy Spirit in like manner as recorded in Acts 10.

The Middle Wall of partition between these two peoples were crumbling and would do so until Constantine in the 3rd century when it would be rebuilt and sadly it remains upright today.

It is this Spirit of the Lord which is given to empower the child of God, now saved as his "personal Passover" through faith, and "cleaned up from his sin through repentance from sin through his observance of his "personal unleavened bread" and resultant obedience to the Law and Commands of God" given him at "his personal Sinai", is now equipped to live throughout his life a victorious life over sin.

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn from this?

We see from this that we all are to experience in our lives our very own personal Passover, our very own personal Unleavened Bread, and our very own personal Pentecost/Shavuot for this is God's "Salvation Message" for our Souls and in it is the very "Pattern for Worship" of the Creator in both our bodies and Souls. We as Christians were not commanded in the Laws of Noah to keep these Appointed Times with God that occur at these Equinoxes and Solstices but according to Isaiah 56 *"we get to"* if we *"choose those things that please God"*. I choose to. By examples in the Old Testament we are shown other "non-Jews", long before the Jewish nation, voluntarily decided to observe and keep these Holy Days, these Appointed Times with God, learning the lessons concerning their Souls and Eternal Life buried deep in these Equinoxes and Solstices. Ancient mankind read God's blackboard of the Sky and Spiritually discerned by observing the motion of the orbs of Heaven, His Sun, Moon, and Constellations, that in Gods' Heaven lies a Salvation Message of God for all mankind that was brought to earth by the Spiritual Masters of

antiquity: **"So Above, So Beneath"**. This "Message of Salvation" and "Pattern for Worship" of God, first recognized in the Heavens "above" and in Nature "below" the Spiritual Masters of antiquity shared God's Divine Message with mankind and it lies there for your receiving yet today.

It is God's Spirit in us, this "anointing", which empowers the child of God to live the mitzvoth and the commands of God in his life. Even Jesus said his yoke was easy. God made it so easy for us if we will lean upon Him and His power in us that enables us to live a Torah obedience and love filled life.

THE DRY SEASON...WHERE THE RUBBER MEETS THE ROAD

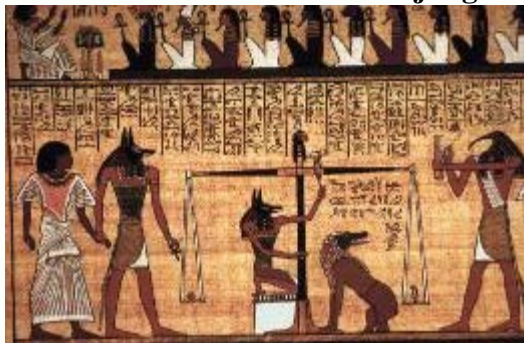
Spiritual excitement is great; but unfortunately it does not last a life-time. Let me explain. It helps to understand that Israel had two rainy seasons a year which are separated by a long dry period. We find the same example in our lives. We all get excited when we come to God, turn from sin, and are filled with His Spirit. But over time the day to day drudgery of life wears us down. We like Israel experience our own "dry period" as symbolized by a life-time of temptation and drudgery. We are confronted daily of living our lives either "overcoming" or "being overcome". The struggle of our Soul for mastery over life never stops. The temptation to sin and fall backwards in our Spiritual walk is a real threat to every believer. Once we are saved, cleansed, and filled with God's Spirit, we are equipped to live out our lives where we must deal with the good and the bad as we encounter them in life. Sometimes life is hard as seen in this "dry season" which follows our personal Pentecost; yet we have the Spirit of HaShem to comfort and sustain us throughout the middle and autumn years of our lives. This dear one is where the "rubber meets the road" so to speak. This is where we get to prove to ourselves just whom we are in God.

ROSH HA-SHANNAH, YOM KIPPUR, AND THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES (SUKKOT)

Historically, on Rosh HaShanah, God gives us a picture of the "future judgment" of mankind. Judaism teaches, just like Egypt before them, that everyone is judged by God based on his or her actions during the previous year. The resulting judgment is inscribed by God and a person's future is determined for the following year. Don't lose sight of the over all picture of man being judged by his "deeds" and "actions" and not by his "creeds" as the Romanized Paul teaches us in the New Testament. Though that judgment is inscribed, it is not yet sealed and can still be changed at least for another ten days. For the "non-Jew" the next passage is very important.

Acts 11:18 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (KJV)

After the dry season of Israel and our lives we come to the "latter rains" or the next Festival which is Rosh HaShanah which symbolizes our death at the end of our life and the ascension of our Soul to stand before God to await the judgment. Rosh HaShanah is the resurrection and ascension not of the body but of the Soul where it faces rewards or loss at the judgment seat of God. It is appointed for man to once die and then the judgment which is also a second part of Rosh HaShanah. After the resurrection and ascension at Rosh HaShanah and the judgment and reward for believers as well as non-believers, then one awaits his or her final atonement at Yom Kippur. God waits until Yom Kippur to seal the book for the year. The only thing lacking is the eternal dwelling of the Spirit of God with the Spiritual nature of mankind at the Festival of Tabernacles. This is the eternal Sabbath which is pictured in the weekly Sabbath where God and man are one for all Eternity.



better?

Answer for yourself: How can a person change their judgment for the

"Repentance, Prayer, and Charity can remove the bad decree." Notice if you will we are speaking of "deeds" again and not "creeds". This is very important. God looks especially at three areas during the time between Rosh HaShanah and Yom Kippur, the Ten Days of Repentance. By doing teshuvah with true regret for the past and commitment for the future, a person can erase his misdeeds and hence improve his judgment before it is sealed on Yom Kippur. Similarly, by praying with greater concentration before God, and by giving charity with the proper spirit, one can also upgrade one's status. This is how we atone for our sins, through righteous deeds that are the fruits of our obedience of the Commandments and Laws of God as taught by the "Gospel of Jesus" in the New Testament. This is how we prepare our lives to be judged by God at our deaths. We next come to Yom Kippur when our atonement accomplished during our lives is weighted in the balance and judgment by God.

As I noted in Days of Awe, by S. Y. Agnon, **Yom Kippur atones only for sins between man and God, not for sins against another person (the Second Tablet of the Law)**. Now you see the importance of repentance and the Second Tablet of the Law and its various Commandments between mankind.

Answer for yourself: Now, do you understand Jesus' answer on Eternal Life asked him by the lawyer where he mentioned only the Second Tablet of the Law?

To atone for sins against another person, you must first seek reconciliation with that person, righting the wrongs you committed against them if possible. That must all be done before Yom Kippur. By Yom Kippur the 40 days of repentance, that begin with the first of Elul, have passed. On Rosh HaShanah God has judged most of mankind and has recorded his judgement in the Book of Life. But he has given a 10 day reprieve. On Yom Kippur the Book of Life is closed and sealed. Those that have repented for their sins are granted a good and happy New Year. Since Yom Kippur is the day to ask forgiveness for promises broken to God, the day before is reserved for asking forgiveness for broken promises between people, as God cannot forgive broken promises between people. Since Yom Kippur is the day to ask forgiveness for promises broken to God, the day before is reserved for asking forgiveness for broken promises between people, as God cannot forgive broken promises between people. Yom Kippur is a day of "NOT" doing. There is no blowing of the Shofar and Jews may not eat or drink, as fasting is the rule. It is believed that to fast on Yom Kippur is to emulate the angels in heaven, who do not eat, drink, or wash. An important part of the Yom Kippur service is the "Vidui" (Viduy) or confession. The confessions serve to help reflect on one's misdeeds and to confess them verbally is part of the formal repentance in asking God's forgiveness. Because community and unity are an important part of Jewish Life, the confessions are said in the plural (We are guilty). As Yom Kippur ends, at the last hour a service called "Ne'ila" (Neilah) offers a final opportunity for repentance. It is the only service of the year during which the doors to the Ark (where the Torah scrolls are stored) remain open from the beginning to end of the service, signifying that the gates of Heaven are open at this time.

This is a time for reflection as we look back at our lives and remember following the early part of the year following our personal Pentecost one's excitement for God and his progressive sanctification increases as the time goes by which is parallel to the Path of the Sun as it rises in the Sky on its way to the Summer Solstice where the Sun is at its peak, its Zenith, where we are bursting within with the Presence of God and our lives reflect the fruit of good works on a continual basis. But as the Sun will slip past the Autumn Equinox so do our lives and the Soul limited by our bodies begins to slow down in proportion to the limits imposed upon it by our bodies. The abilities and opportunities for our Soul to ministry slowly begins to decline as the Sun slips more into the horizon; opportunities for good works are still there but become gradually fewer and fewer as time moves on. We only have so long to serve God in this life and we all reach a point where we maximize our time, talents, and abilities and with advancing age and a possible progressive illness we are forced to serve Him less in certain regards. We get to let our light shine but it is constantly dimming as we are aging on our way to our personal Rosh Ha Shannah, Yom Kippur, and Sukkoth (Tabernacles). The parallels with the Sun and Soul are uncannily similar. We are on our way to experience in real time our "Rosh Ha Shannah, Yom Kippur, and Tabernacles". It is time for our Harvest to be counted and evaluations rendered by God.

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this? That repentance from sin, confession, and obedience to

the Laws and Commandments of God, just like "the Christ" taught in his Gospel in the New Testament, is the way to Eternal Life and Salvation. All that we do on Yom Kippur is but a picture of the reality that awaits us all at the end of our physical existence which are determined by our deeds which are defined for us in God's Torah as "acceptable" and "unacceptable" which hopefully our lives reflect before we pass Jordan.

The last major feast on the Jewish calendar is Tabernacles. It is celebrated in the Fall in the Jewish month of Tishri, which corresponds to the month of September/October on the Gentile calendar. It is time for not only a physical harvest for Israel but a Spiritual Harvest from our lives.

Historically, the Feast of Tabernacles came at the final ingathering of the harvest season. The fruit of the land had been reaped so the people could rest from their labors. It was a time of great rejoicing and was celebrated from the fifteenth to the twenty-first. Then on the twenty-second (the eighth day), there was a special Sabbath which was a day of rest characterized by further rejoicing (Lev. 23:33-41).

Levi 23:33 (KJV) And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month [shall be] the feast of tabernacles [for] seven days unto the LORD. 35 On the first day [shall be] an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work [therein]. 36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it [is] a solemn assembly; [and] ye shall do no servile work [therein]. {solemn....: Heb. day of restraint} 37 These [are] the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim [to be] holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day: 38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD. 39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day [shall be] a Sabbath, and on the eighth day [shall be] a Sabbath. 40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. {boughs of goodly trees: Heb. fruit of, etc} 41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. [It shall be] a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

The primary activity during this feast is the building of booths or shelters (Sukkah). God commanded the Hebrews to build shelters to live in during the Feast as a reminder of how He cared for them during their wilderness wanderings and the fact that they were pilgrims passing through this life (Lev. 23:42-44).

Levi 23:42 (KJV) Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: 43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I [am] the LORD your God. 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

The shelters were loosely constructed and decorated and the roof covered with branches. This allowed the Hebrews to see through the roof into heaven and be reminded of an even greater rest and rejoicing when God's hoped for Messiah would rule on the earth. Thus, the Feast of Tabernacles symbolizes the Messianic age.

The Feast of Tabernacles has such universal significance in God's redemptive program, that He requires all nations to go to Jerusalem to celebrate this feast in the world to come (Zech. 14:16).

Zech. 14:16 And it shall come to pass, [that] every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Astronomically as our earthly existence wanes in preparation for the rebirth of our Soul at the Winter Solstice we can look back and rejoice at the harvest of loving kindness and many deeds that our "matured" Soul was able to accomplish as we traveled through this plane of existence.

Rev 14:13 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. (KJV)

Rev 20:12 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (KJV)

The personal Harvest of our lives in in the Heavenly barn and being weighed. Look again at the picture above concerning the "weighing of the heart" as Egypt depicted it. We have the ability to look back with righteous pride, joy, and thankfulness that we leave a legacy of righteous acts and deeds that will outlive our earthly existence and will be to our reward in the Presence of God. We can be thankful that in our passing through this physical plane of existence we did not have to rely upon our "own understanding" for acceptable deeds with God but had a more sure indication of God's will; that being His Torah. Having finished our course set out for our Soul as pictured in the path of the Sun in the Heavens we can be thankful that we ran a race for true immortality as taught in Judaism. And the Sun was our picture as it travels through the Zodiac every year teaching this same message to countless generations before and those yet to come.

NOW.....WHAT SHOULD THE BIBLICAL FESTIVALS MEAN TO THE CHRISTIAN? AND YOU MEAN YOU DON'T OBSERVE THEM IN YOUR CHRISTIAN CHURCH?

I am aware that many teach that the Festivals were fulfilled in the life and ministry of the Jesus of the New Testament. Much of that understanding is taken from the Gospel of John and other passages in the New Testament. It is not my intent here to discuss such a matter, but when one undergoes a serious and intensive study of the New Testament and its "forged texts" as compared with the Hebrew Old Testament for accuracy one is saddened by the purposeful gross misapplication of Old Testament passages, purposefully mistranslation of Old Testament passages, and the hundreds of Old Testament passages purposefully taken out of context in the New Testament which are purposefully manipulated to provide "false proofs" that make it appear as if this New Testament Jesus was a "historical person" let alone fulfilled the Old Testament prophetic passages and the Biblical Feasts. Hopefully you will study to see not only the name "Jesus Christ" existed in Egypt some 10,000 B.C.E. but is only a "personification" of a Divine Concept which Rome will "literalize" and present as an assumed historical person in the early centuries of the Gentile Church. I used to believe that as well from reading "only" the New Testament, but after years of serious study about my faith and the book I inherited, the Roman New Testament, where I compared line upon line of Hebrew Old Testament and true Masoretic text from the Jewish Scriptures and not the "altered" Christian Old Testaments with New Testament text, I know that God knows what I uncovered and I can no longer deny what is fact and I bowed my knee to truth when I was fully persuaded that I had been deceived by a nation that existed some 1,800 years ago and came to see beyond any doubt the error of my previous religious belief system. I had put my faith in the wrong document. Along with that I had the "Wrong Salvation Message" and the "Wrong Pattern of Worship". My Soul knew not God's Torah; that would change quick for it dawned on me that I had never read the true Word of God in my life and I was an ordained Pastor at a mega church in Dallas. In light of such a study and the convincing results from it then the bottom line is that we cannot be certain that this Jesus of Rome's New Testament was the Messiah or even historically existed in the first place. You must study this out for yourself as it is at the very center of Rome's deception.

If you find it hard to believe what I just said, then I suggest you purchase only one book and be awakened to the serious flaws in the Christian Bible and the New Testament which has so severely been "added to and taken from" by the Roman Church over the centuries: Antisemitism In The New Testament by Lillian Freudmann. What a book! What a book! What a book! Read it and you will never be the same again and not sorry that you did and then you will not be able to question what I say or write for when you take her challenge and compare the Hebrew texts, line upon line, and precept upon precept with the later Greek and English Christian Old Testaments and New Testament you will see how doctrine after doctrine was altered and changed from the Hebrew; in so doing you will see "another Gospel" created, "another Pattern of Worship" was instituted by Rome, and "another Salvation Message" and a "false Messiah" was given to the world. Only Judaism knew the difference and refused to change their worship or their Bibles or their beliefs in their Messiah.

IN SUMMARY...GOD'S TRUE PLAN OF SALVATION

Having said that, then let me explain God's true plan of salvation as seen in the Biblical Festivals as taught in the Bible that a Jew like this Jesus used and believed in the first century...the Holy Tanakh:

- God makes His salvation available through faith as pictured in the physical salvation of Israel from Egypt at the Passover where God passed over those who responded to Him in faith and obedience. Works accompany such belief for if the Israelites had not responded accurately to their faith and failed to apply the blood to their door then they would likewise have died.
- Once we are saved at Passover one comes to Unleavened Bread as it is time to get the "leaven" (picture of sin in the Bible) or sin out of our lives. This is a sanctification whereby we make ourselves through repentance and obedience to the Word of God acceptable vessels for God's Spirit to inhabit. God's Spirit comes to such a one in the fulfillment of Pentecost.
- We then leave the first harvest season during the year and encounter the dry period as symbolized by the whole of life of mankind. Once we are saved, cleansed, and filled with God's Spirit, we are equipped to live out our lives where we must deal with the good and the bad as we encounter them in life. Sometimes life is hard as seen in the dry season following Pentecost; yet we have the Spirit of HaShem to comfort and sustain us.
- The next Festival is Rosh HaShanah which symbolizes our death at the end of our life. It is appointed for man to once die and then the judgment which is also a second part of Rosh HaShanah. It is our new awaking of our Soul outside this physical plane of existence. No longer are we "as Souls" dead now as we are in this fleshly body.
 - *"For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now death; and that the body is our sepulchre"- Plato*
 - *Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)*
- After the resurrection at Rosh HaShanah and the judgment and reward for those obedient to the Torah, then one awaits pronouncement of his final atonement at Yom Kippur.
- The only thing lacking is the eternal dwelling of the Spirit of God with mankind at the Festival of Tabernacles. No longer need we return to this body of death. This is the eternal Sabbath where God and man are one.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that not only did the above plan of YHWH'S salvation make sense, but nowhere did I invoke the name of some historical Jesus as a necessity for one's salvation?

This is only a summary to say the least of what the Biblical Festivals reveal; the true Plan of Salvation of God as found in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and taught by Judaism today. And if you noticed, this plan is very understandable to the Jew and "non-Jew" without trying to "force" Jesus to fulfill passages that yet remain unfulfilled. Sadly the Christian Church has not heard this message and yet it is the very core of the whole of the

Bible a Jew like Jesus would have! So sad! I thank God above that He put into my heart the love for Him and the desire to study as I have to find these truths and be able to share them with other Christian brothers and sisters who are in Churches that teach them the wrong Salvation Message of God let alone the wrong Pattern of Worship of God.

It is these Biblical Festivals which, in case you missed it, follow the path of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices on a yearly basis. Then they repeat. They are called "mo'eds" in Hebrew which means rehearsal. We are to spend our lives rehearsing and preparing for the world to come and we do this by living out and practicing the "pattern of salvation" over and over again. This pattern was first given in the Sky/Heaven, then in Nature who dances in symphony with the Sun above. These two "witnesses" teach man God's message regarding the salvation of his Soul; these Laws of the Cosmos and Mother Nature are God's mouthpiece and book to us; a book that no one can forge or misquote as they have this New Testament which at best count has over 600,000 alterations in it. This is God's first revelation of the salvation of mankind and this was understood by witnessing the path of the Sun, its cycles, and patterns and its influence upon "life" for thousands and thousands of years. Man is part of this life and is to be a witness to these Laws of the Cosmos and Nature which produce order and harmony and man is required to respond appropriately. These cycles and patterns were witnessed operating exactly in the Heavens above are paralleled in Mother Nature next as it should. Now is man's turn to be a living witness of God's salvation.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Egypt saw it, taught it, lived it as did many Ancient nations whose righteousness shames our supposed Christian nation. Over time the Ancient Spiritual master developed rituals in order to allow devotees of God to "act out" and make these Metaphysical Events occurring above their heads and in Nature around them part of their very lives as well. This is how man "internalized" these events and the salvation process. Once correctly understood each nation, like Israel who was strongly influenced by Egypt and its Torah, uniquely adapted these Divine Teachings and Truths to their distinctives as a separate nation and it is in these Hagim, or Biblical Festival Days that follow these Equinoxes and Solstices that even the "non-Jew" can participate and likewise internalize these Eternal Truths of God as revealed from above. In so doing this will further enable the Jew and the non-Jew to become one and the middle wall of partition separating the brotherhood of mankind can be broken down. This however is not possible without knowledge:

Hosea 4:6 6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge...(KJV)

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CONSTANTINE'S EASTER LETTER AND THE LOSS OF THE FAITH ONCE GIVEN TO THE SAINTS

I have up to this point given a detailed account of the apostasy encountered by the early Gentile Church under the influence of Constantine. Why did this man turn from established orthodoxy handed down by the apostles? The answer comes when we see what was in the heart of such a man that caused him to accept certain values and beliefs. We are the recipients of his "false-belief system today." For an example, let us see into his heart as we examine why the Christian Church today celebrates and observes Easter instead of Passover as God commanded!

CONSTANTINE I: ON THE KEEPING OF EASTER

From the Letter of the Emperor to all those not present at the Council. (Found in Eusebius, Vita Const., Lib. iii., 18-20.)

When the question relative to the sacred festival of Easter arose, it was universally thought that it would be convenient that all should keep the feast on one day; for what could be more beautiful and more desirable, than to see this festival, through which we receive the hope of immortality, celebrated by all with one accord, and in the same manner? It was declared to be particularly unworthy for this, the holiest of all festivals, to follow the custom [the calculation] of the Jews, who had soiled their hands with the most fearful of crimes, and whose minds were blinded. In rejecting their custom, (1) we may transmit to our descendants the legitimate mode of celebrating Easter, which we have observed from the time of the Saviour's Passion to the present day [according to the day of the week]. We ought not, therefore, to have anything in common with the Jews, for the Saviour has shown us another way; our worship follows a more legitimate and more convenient course (the order of the days of the week); and consequently, in unanimously adopting this mode, we desire, dearest brethren, to separate ourselves from the detestable company of the Jews, for it is truly shameful for us to hear them boast that without their direction we could not keep this feast. How can they be in the right, they who, after the death of the Saviour, have no longer been led by reason but by wild violence, as their delusion may urge them? They do not possess the truth in this Easter question; for, in their blindness and repugnance to all improvements, they frequently celebrate two passovers in the same year.

Answer for yourself: Did you know that often two Passovers were observed in the same year? Why?

If Constantine had read the Bible, the Old Testament, he would have seen that God allows for the celebration of Passover exactly one month later for those who were unclean when it was supposed to be celebrated, or who traveled from such far distances that they could not make it in time) Again Constantine is wrong!

We could not imitate those who are openly in error. How, then, could we follow these Jews, who are most certainly blinded by error? for to celebrate the passover twice in one year is totally inadmissible. But even if this were not so, it would still be your duty not to tarnish your soul by communications with such wicked people [the Jews]. Besides, consider well, that in such an important matter, and on a subject of such great solemnity, there ought not to be any division. Our Saviour has left us only one festal day of our redemption, that is to say, of his holy passion, and he desired [to establish] only one Catholic Church. Think, then, how unseemly it is, that on the same day some should be fasting whilst

others are seated at a banquet; and that after Easter, some should be rejoicing at feasts, whilst others are still observing a strict fast. For this reason, a Divine Providence wills that this custom should be rectified and regulated in a uniform way; and everyone, I hope, will agree upon this point. As, on the one hand, it is our duty not to have anything in common with the murderers of our Lord; and as, on the other, the custom now followed by the Churches of the West, of the South, and of the North, and by some of those of the East, is the most acceptable, it has appeared good to all; and I have been guarantee for your consent, that you would accept it with joy, as it is followed at Rome, in Africa, in all Italy, Egypt, Spain, Gaul, Britain, Libya, in all Achaia, and in the dioceses of Asia, of Pontus, and Cilicia. You should consider not only that the number of churches in these provinces make a majority, but also that it is right to demand what our reason approves, and that we should have nothing in common with the Jews. To sum up in few words: By the unanimous judgment of all, it has been decided that the most holy festival of Easter should be everywhere celebrated on one and the same day, and it is not seemly that in so holy a thing there should be any division. As this is the state of the case, accept joyfully the divine favour, and this truly divine command; for all which takes place in assemblies of the bishops ought to be regarded as proceeding from the will of God. Make known to your brethren what has been decreed, keep this most holy day according to the prescribed mode; we can thus celebrate this holy Easter day at the same time, if it is granted me, as I desire, to unite myself with you; we can rejoice together, seeing that the divine power has made use of our instrumentality for destroying the evil designs of the devil, and thus causing faith, peace, and unity to flourish amongst us. May God graciously protect you, my beloved brethren.

THE CONSTANTINE CONSPIRACY

We at Bet Emet Ministry are aware through the study of history of the compromise which led the institutional church into apostasy (departure from the true faith). We at Bet Emet feel the Lord has called us to awaken those who are asleep to the facts of the terrible apostasy from the faith of Jesus and who are comfortable in their compromise with paganism in the practice of their own faith (mainline Christianity). I do hope this treatise peeks the interests of many, causing more investigation of the subject and more light on the nature of the great apostasy to whom multitudes are not aware. With the intriguing prospect that mysteries and conspiracies of the past can become common knowledge, perhaps more "ordinary" believers like myself will join in the process of the restoration of the truth in these latter times.

This anti-Judaism which became anti-Semitism, exempted the church, in its opinion, from following the scriptural commands of the Sabbath and the holy feasts, such as Passover. The church equated obedience to these scriptural mandates with following Judaism (called today "being under the Law"). They supposed that since the Jews were so proud of observing the Sabbath and holy feasts, they would be in league with Judaism if they also followed these things. Of course, since many in Judaism (but not all) denied the Roman depiction of Jesus as Messiah, the church thought keeping the Sabbath and Passover would be equated as associating with those who deny Messiah (Christ).

Answer for yourself: Have you ever investigated why the Jews reject the "Christian Jesus?" Well, until you do then you will not possess the knowledge that explains why, and once having such knowledge, then your study of the "Jesus Story" becomes paramount in your life because the arguments of the Jews are irrefutable when one is armed with the facts from both unbiased history as well as the true Hebrew Scriptures.

All Christians and Jews, centuries later, are affected by this apostasy. Most Christians think of Sunday and Easter as biblically mandated holy days and are totally ignorant of this being false doctrine and pagan worship days. Also, there are many Jewish people who think of this Jesus as leader of a Gentile (thusly pagan) religion, forgetting he is often depicted with his Jewishness and in defense of the Law as a rabbi. Both mainstream Rabbinical Judaism and mainstream Christianity stubbornly follow their respective traditions, voicing the idea that to do otherwise would leave one "not a Jew" or "not a Christian" as the case may be. The few Christians who faithfully keep the Sabbath and enjoy the Jewish holy feasts are consigned to being a cult by mainstream Christianity. They are mostly not respected as real Christians. The minority of Jewish people who accept Jesus are viewed as traitors and apostate Jews by the mainstream Jewish community. By some they are likened to being non-persons.

In many of our writings at Bet Emet we are dealing with the problem of the historical denial of the scriptures by the Gentile church. What I found was that the whole issue of church apostasy comes down to a time and a man who transformed the environment and system in which Christianity and Judaism operated. I propose that the events which culminated in and included the rule of an Emperor named Constantine formed a satanic conspiracy; one that must be overturned by an equally powerful divine conspiracy, prayerfully accomplished in our time, whereby the truth behind the "Jesus Story" is known by all.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

[Let us continue our studies.](#)

BY PRACTICING RIGHTEOUSNESS CAN A GENTILE MAKE HIMSELF ACCEPTABLE TO GOD? TAKE CORNELIUS FOR EXAMPLE...THE SALVATION OF THE GENTILE

We pick up our thought process by relating "obedience to the Law/Commandments particular to our Covenant as "non-Jews". By that I mean the Covenant of Noah and it's relationship to becoming righteous and acceptable before God."

I know that this concept of making oneself "acceptable to God" is foreign to Gentile Christianity yet it finds itself smack dab in the middle of the New Testament buried in the Greek, the original language of the text, which is never noticed unless one studies or reads the New Testament in Greek and not English. What we must be conscious of in our study is that the following religious concepts, like making oneself acceptable to God, are not only found in the New Testament but agree totally with the Laws of Noah and Biblical Judaism as well.

Paul continues to reveal the hidden mysteries of God to the Gentiles in the Book of Ephesians 2:3-5, KJV:

- 3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the CHILDREN OF WRATH, even as others.
- 4 But God, Who is rich in mercy, for His great love wherewith He loved us,
- 5 Even when we were dead in SINS, hath quickened us together with MESSIAH (by UNDESERVED PARDON ye are saved;),

Before the CONVERSION of these GENTILE EPHESIANS, they lived in SIN.

Answer for yourself: What did we discover in the last teaching as to what "sin" was in the New Testament?

Matt 7:23 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (KJV)

The Strong's Concordance: Strong's number #458 anomia (an-om-ee'-ah); **from 459**; illegality, i.e. violation of law or (genitive case) wickedness: KJV-- iniquity, X transgress (-ion of) the law, unrighteousness.

Now let us look at the root word:

459 anomos (an'-om-os); from 1 (as a negative particle) and 3551; **lawless**, i.e. (negatively) **not subject to (the Jewish) law; (by implication, a Gentile), or (positively) wicked**: KJV-- **without law, lawless, transgressor, unlawful, wicked.**

Now we have already learned that the "non-Jew", in his Covenant with Noah, was given 66 Laws and Commandments which are again repeated as the foundation in the Laws of Moses. **So we see that those who are told to depart from Christ are those who are ignorance toward, in violation of, and in transgression of the Laws of Moses, especially for Gentiles who share 66 of these same Laws in the**

Laws of Noah!!!

As Gentiles, who were born as aliens to the commonwealth of Israel, strangers from covenant promises, without hope and without God, the Death Penalty for transgression of the Law...which is exactly "what" one earns for committing SIN, as Romans 6:23 says (THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH)-hung over Gentiles, just as it does for anyone who PRACTICES SIN (remember transgression of the LAW is defined as "sin" in the New Testament). Only those who turn FROM sin, and turn in OBEDIENCE to God's Every Word" will be given the Gift only God can give...Eternal Life! We will be given access to the Tree of Life!

As we have read in Isaiah 59: 1-2, it is OUR INIQUITIES and SINS (as seen in the breaking God's Laws) that cuts us off from God. These same Scriptures tell us that the reason God will not listen to someone, is because they are a sinner...they practice sin (they practice breaking the Laws in their Covenant with God)!

Before the Word of God was given to the Gentile people as a whole, they were cut off from God. Before this, only the tribes of the Children of Israel (Jews) were given God's Laws, which guided one to God's salvation. Israel has ceased, in large part, being a "light" to the nations and there was little hope for the Gentile peoples unless they could come to the saving knowledge of God, His Laws, and His Covenant.

SALVATION GOES TO THE NON-JEWS.....

In Acts 11:18; Acts 10:34-35, KJV:

- Acts 11:18 18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. (KJV)
- Acts 10:34 34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: (KJV)
- 35 But <235> in <1722> every <3956> nation <1484> he that feareth <5399> (5740) Him <846>, and <2532> worketh <2038> (5740) righteousness <1343>, is <2076> (5748) accepted <1184> with Him (God)<846>.

Let us set the stage. Peter had, against his will, been sent to the home of an "unclean" Gentile. However this particular Gentile was a "Godfearer" who had accepted the God of Israel and was already living by the Laws of Noah which were part of the faith of the Godfearer. However, since he remained "uncircumcised" he was not accepted by "certain" Jews since lacking this he was not eligible for conversion. So he remained "apart" from the Israel of God in the "certain Jew's" eyes but not in God's eyes as we are about to see. Paramount for our understanding is that such a one who turned from idols to serve the living God was "saved". Notice also that he was "saved" in the text many years after the death of the New Testament Jesus and he had not even yet heard the typical Christian message about this Jesus; in fact he knew nothing about this Jesus or adhering to any established doctrine concerning "Yeshua" for salvation. He was just a Godfearer as pictured all the way through the Jewish Scriptures as an example of non-Jews who had faith in the Only True God and who was "saved" accordingly. Understand as we go on that this condition of "salvation" for the "non-Jew" was no longer accepted by bigoted Jews who considered Gentiles "dogs" and wished no social or religious contact with them. Only if the "non-Jew" was circumcised was he considered "born" again and acceptable to the Jews, at least in the eyes of "certain Jews" like the School of Shammai. This is the whole issue of Paul and Galatians which is overlooked by most who fail to realize that Paul was talking only about "one" law..the law of circumcision which the "non-Jew" was not under!

While Peter was in Cornelius' home, before he even talked with him about Yeshua, the Holy Spirit fell upon Cornelius has He had the Jews years before. This will be very problematic for Christian

theology because not knowing to be "saved" by belief in Yeshua or his death or his blood as Christians teach, here is Cornelius "accepted" by God and "filled with the Spirit of God" and he does not yet know or accept any of the Christian theology you and I are told are necessary for salvation.

Answer for yourself: According to Peter, are those who practice and work righteousness accepted with God? Yes.

Before we can go on verse 35 bears our investigation. Let us see who the "nation" refers to in that verse.

Lexicon Greek 1484 1484 ethnos {eth'-nos} probably from 1486; TDNT - 2:364,201; n n AV - Gentiles 93, nation 64, heathen 5, people 2; 164

- 1) a multitude (whether of men or of beasts) associated or living together
- 1a) a company, troop, swarm
- 2) a multitude of individuals of the same nature or genus
 - 2a) the human race
- 3) a race, nation, people group
- 4) in the OT, foreign nations not worshipping the true God, pagans, Gentiles
- 5) Paul uses the term for Gentile Christians

Answer for yourself: Does not Peter say that in referring to "ethnos" that those of a race, or nation who worketh righteousness (who like Cornelius had not yet learned of Yeshua or the theology connected with his death which would be developed later) find eternal life through obedience to righteous acts? It sure does. **Again this negates totally Christianity's salvation message through the death and blood of Yeshua if the account of Cornelius is to be believed.** I personally believe it is to be believed because it lines up with Biblical history and Biblical Judaism correctly.

Answer for yourself: Besides, have you ever [studied true Biblical Atonement for yourself](#) and seen how it operates and just what is done in it to accomplish forgiveness of sins and Eternal Life? Well, you must and the time is now. After this study it will be impossible to look at the New Testament's depiction of the death of Jesus as an atonement for your sin any longer!

Answer for yourself: Have you ever [studied out for yourself the Hebrew Isaiah chapters 52 and 53](#)? Again if you do then you will see that it is impossible to connect any of this to a New Testament Jesus. The truth awaits you and these two studies alone will show you why the Jewish people, who know their faith, and their Rabbis cannot and will not accept the New Testament Jesus.

HOW THE NON-JEW BECOMES ACCEPTABLE TO GOD

Now let us reaffirm what these multitude of Gentiles and heathens who were without the knowledge of the True God and who were not worshipping the true God were **to DO** (accomplish righteous works) to become acceptable to God.

We are told they must **WORK RIGHTEOUSNESS to be accepted with God. Notice that ACCEPTANCE WITH GOD is not belief alone but involves the WORKING OUT OF TANGIBLE DEEDS THAT AFFIRM ONE'S FAITH!**

Answer for yourself: Can we be assured of acceptance with God if we have faith and no righteous works? No because faith without "works" is dead.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that this "working out" of practical deeds and manifestation of practical righteousness is nothing more than the accurate and correct response of one's faith in obedience to Laws and

Commandments? It sure is.

Lexicon Greek 2038

2038 ergazomai {er-gad'-zom-ahee} middle voice from 2041; TDNT - 2:635,251; v AV - work 22, wrought 7, do 3, minister about 1, forbear working + 3361 1, labour for 1, labour 1, commit 1, trade by 1, trade 1; 39

- 1) **to work, labor, do work**
- 2) to trade, to make gains by trading, "do business"
- 3) **to do, work out (as in "working out one's salvation by fear and trembling)**
- 3a) exercise, perform, commit
- 3b) to cause to exist, produce
- 4) **to work for, earn by working, to acquire**

Answer for yourself: Do you not recognize that Peter is saying that those Gentiles who perform acts of righteousness, thereby causing righteous works to exist, are accepted with God? I hope so.

Answer for yourself: Does this verse not say that being accepted with God is based upon earning, and working, and acquiring acceptance with God through righteous acts? It sure does.

Lexicon Greek 2041 2041 ergon {er'-gon} from a primary (but obsolete) ergo (to work); TDNT - 2:635,251; n n AV - work 152, deed 22, doing 1, labour 1; 176

- 1) **business, employment, that which any one is occupied**
- 1a) **that which one undertakes to do, enterprise, undertaking**
- 2) **any product whatever, any thing accomplished by hand, art, industry, or mind**
- 3) **an act, deed, thing done: the idea of working is emphasized in opp. to that which is less than work**

Answer for yourself: Is a "work" a deed? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Is not the emphasis upon the "doing" of a deed instead of "believing" only? It sure is.

Answer for yourself: Did not Jesus say that by their fruits (not their faith) you shall know them? Yes he sure did.

Answer for yourself: And what is it that we as Gentiles are to work toward? Biblical Righteousness.

WORKING RIGHTEOUSNESS.....BEING ACCEPTED BY HIM (GOD)...ACTS 10:35

The Greek word for "righteousness" is as follows:

Lexicon Greek 1343 1343 dikaiosune {dik-ah-yos-oo'-nay} from 1342; TDNT - 2:192,168; n f AV - righteousness 92; 92

- 1) **in a broad sense: state of him who is as he ought to be, righteousness, the condition acceptable to God**
- 1a) **the doctrine concerning the way in which man may attain a state approved of God**
- 1b) **integrity, virtue, purity of life, rightness, correctness of thinking feeling, and acting**
- 2) **in a narrower sense, justice or the virtue which gives each his due**

Answer for yourself: Does "righteousness" describe a condition that brings a state of acceptance with God? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Does not true Biblical righteousness relate to "doing" more than just "believing?" I hope you said "yes."

Answer for yourself: Since "working righteousness" relates to the way one can attain an approved state with God, then does it not stand to reason we must respond in obedience to commandments (like keeping the Commandments of the Seven Biblical Festivals, the Sabbath, and the correct use of the Tithe...all of which most of Christianity violates)? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Since Acts 10:34-35 is written long after the time of Jesus and teaches us that a condition of **"acceptance" with God may be attained by working righteousness and practicing righteous deeds**, then are we to trust solely in our faith in Jesus for "acceptance with God" if this verse connects such "condition of acceptance" with righteous works, acts, and deeds? No, and if you have the courage to check out our other web site, even the two links above, we will demonstrate beyond any doubt how such false ideas got connected to the death of the New Testament Jesus!

Answer for yourself: Is not "working and doing righteous acts" the correct way to feel and act according to the Greek word used by the Holy Spirit in this Scripture? It sure is.

INVESTIGATING THE "ROOT" WORD FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS

Now let us focus in more detail on what God says we are to "work" toward. We are to work toward righteousness. Let us now investigate the "root" word for righteousness.

Lexicon Greek 1342 dikaios {dik'-ah-yos} from 1349; TDNT - 2:182,168; adj AV - righteous 41, just 33, right 5, meet 2; 81

1) **righteous, observing divine laws**

- **1a) in a wide sense, upright, righteous, virtuous, keeping the commands of God**
 - **1a1) of those who seem to themselves to be righteous, who pride themselves to be righteous, who pride themselves in their virtues, whether real or imagined**
 - **1a2) innocent, faultless, guiltless**
 - **1a3) used of him whose way of thinking, feeling, and acting is wholly conformed to the will of God, and who therefore needs no rectification in the heart or life**
 - **1a3a) only Christ truly**
 - **1a4) approved of or acceptable of God**
- **1b) in a narrower sense, rendering to each his due and that in a judicial sense, passing just judgment on others, whether expressed in words or shown by the manner of dealing with them**

Answer for yourself: Did we see the word for "righteous" in the Bible means observing Divine Laws like the Laws of Moses for the Jews and the [Laws of Noah for the "non-Jews"](#)? We sure did.

Answer for yourself: Did we not see that "righteous" in the Bible means keeping the Commandments and the Laws of God, these same Laws that make up the many stipulations in our Covenants with God, either Jewish or Gentile? We sure did.

Answer for yourself: Does "worketh righteousness" that leads to **being accepted by God** mean (according to the Greek word "diakaios") observing divine Laws and Commandments? It sure does.

Answer for yourself: Does "worketh righteousness" that leads to **being accepted by God** mean (according to the Greek word "diakaios") keeping the commandments of God? It sure does!

Answer for yourself: Can we be considered "righteous by God" if we have a DIFFERENT way of thinking, feeling, and acting that is not totally or wholly conformed to the will of God? No we cannot be considered "righteous" by God.

Answer for yourself: Can we be "righteous" by faith alone and be confident of our acceptance with God since this verse directly says that those who practice righteous acts and deeds (and not just have faith or believe) are accepted with God? You better not bet on it.

Answer for yourself: If we act contrary to the Laws and Commandments of God which are the expressed manifestations of "righteousness" then can we be certain that we are approved and acceptable of God? No. We can be certain that we have displeased Him and are not approved and accepted by Him.

THE EXAMPLE OF CORNELIUS....IT COMPLETELY REFUTES WHAT CHRISTIANITY TEACHES ABOUT SALVATION

God is NO "Respecter of persons". ONLY those who REVERE Him (by OBEYING His word, and who WORK RIGHTEOUSNESS) by practicing God's Commandments, Laws, Statutes, and Judgments in their daily lives, are accepted BY YAHWEH.

Before God opened the "Way of Salvation" to the Gentiles, it was considered UNLAWFUL, even to the Believers (who were then all Hebrews, by the way), to rub elbows with the Gentiles. However, this was not an Ordinance from God or part of the Written Law, but from the oral teachings of Shammai who hated Gentiles and was the leading Torah scholar of his day. This ordinance was stated by Peter in Acts 10:28, KJV:...it is an unlawful thing for a man who is a Jew to keep company, or come unto, one of another nation...

According to "these" ordinances by a Rabbi named Shammai, it made no difference that any Gentile might be practicing RIGHTEOUSNESS...as Cornelius the GENTILE centurion was doing in Acts 10:1-4, KJV. Cornelius, a DEVOUT man and one that FEARED God with all his heart was accepted by God because his prayers and alms (works) had come up to God as acceptable sacrifices. Let us understand that his prayers and alms were manifestations of Commandments and Laws, they were his works, his faith in action, thus they were "works of righteousness." Notice also that his prayers and alms had come to God and God had declared him accepted BEFORE PETER ARRIVED AND PREACHED JESUS TO HIM! Thus he was accepted by God and Peter will come to that understanding shortly when the same miracle that happened to the Jews at Pentecost in Acts 2, some 17 years ago, will happen to Cornelius. Like the Jews in Acts 2 who gathered from all nations around the globe at the Festival of Pentecost and had their "ears and understanding opened" to understand all languages of mankind once again as man had done before Babel, Cornelius, who did speak Hebrew, had his "ears and understanding opened" to Peter speaking Hebrew. This SAME miracle spoke volumes to Peter and he realized that in spite of "erroneous theology" like that of R. Shammai God has put no difference between the Jews and the Gentiles! And this was before Jesus was preached to him!!!

Answer for yourself: Can a Gentile be "accepted by God" by doing and working before he hears about Jesus? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Can a person be "accepted with God" by living a life of "active faith and practical righteousness" and be damned to Hell because he has not heard about Jesus yet? NO, not according to what you just saw in Acts 10 concerning Cornelius! Acts 10 shows us that although one has NOT learned or

heard of Jesus, his righteous acts (not his theology about Jesus) brings ACCEPTANCE WITH GOD!

Answer for yourself: Should we not follow the teachings of the Bible concerning what true salvation is regardless of what we have heard others say since childhood about what the church has taught about salvation? Yes.

The word translated 'devout' in Acts 10:2 is as follows:

[A] devout <2152> [man], and <2532> one that feared <5399> (5740) God <2316> with <4862> all <3956> his <848> house <3624>, which <5037> gave <4160> (5723) much <4183> alms <1654> to the people <2992>, and <2532> prayed <1189> (5740) to God <2316> always <1275>.

Lexicon Greek 2152 2152 eusebes {yoo-seb-ace'} from 2095 and 4576; TDNT - 7:175,1010; adj AV - devout 3, godly 1; 4

- **1) pious, dutiful**

Root Word...Lexicon Greek 4576 4576 sebomai {seb'-om-ahee} **middle voice** of an apparently primary verb; TDNT - 7:169,1010; v AV - worship 6, devout 3, religious 1; 10

- **1) to revere, to worship**

Just a note about "middle voice" of the adverb "devout". Whenever "middle voice" is used it means....**SOMETHING ONE DOES HIMSELF**.....the action is done to him by himself..

In other words, Cornelius was making himself HOLY by KEEPING the Laws of God (Laws of Noah) and practicing as a life-style righteous works!

Answer for yourself: Did Cornelius' faith come before God as a memorial or his works? His works.

Answer for yourself: Would Cornelius' works have been considered "righteous" by God if they had been works and deeds that violated the Commandments and Laws, yet still being "religious works?" No. Obedience is better than any sacrifice WE can give God. We must give God what He asks and not try to improve on it or go beyond what He asks.

Only "living by" God's Holy Laws and Commandments that frame our respective Covenants, both Jewish and Gentile, can one be "holy" because it separates the obedient person from the majority of mankind who do not obey the LORD but lean on their own understanding and fail to study to learn the truth about God and His revelation given to mankind that was corrected terribly by Rome in the 3rd century when they changed and "reinterpreted" almost everything; even "the Christ" and the "Jesus Messiah" as well as true Biblical Atonement. If one lives any other "way," then he lives in sin and God then, correctly, considers that person to be a sinner. God, assuredly, is no "Respecter of persons", so even **IF a GENTILE OBEYS HIM, then that Gentile is "ACCEPTED BY HIM" regardless if that person is a Jew, Christian, Muslim, Hindu, etc.** God has proven this through the instructions He gave through Moses, saying previously in Exodus 12:48-49, KJV: **And when a "stranger" shall sojourn with thee...ONE LAW shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the STRANGER (Gentile) that sojourneth among you.**

The word translated 'stranger' in this verse is word # 1616 in **Strong's Hebrew Dictionary**: the word "ger", and means: **foreigner, alien. This is the Gentile like you and me!**

Answer for yourself: Did the Text say that there is **"Only One Law"** for both Jews and Gentiles? Sure did!

Answer for yourself: Are the Gentiles to yield to the Law given to the Jews because salvation is of the Jews or

Jews to decide which of the 2,000 different Christian denominations and their "various and conflicting laws" to obey? I think the answer is obvious! The Gentile is to yield to the law given to the Jews which is the Torah!

Answer for yourself: Is salvation of the Gentiles or the Jews? Jews. Have you heard them? Have you studied Judaism and contrasted it theologically and doctrinally with Christianity and noted how Christianity changed everything in the 3rd century because they hated the Jews and did not want to live according to the Laws of God?

Answer for yourself: How can the Jew possibly submit to the Law given the Gentile (understand that he is not supposed to) if the Gentile Christian is taught that the Law has passed away? He can't!

Now the Apostle Paul was speaking to the Ephesians, who were *strangers* before God's Word was delivered to them. When they received God, they were **no longer "strangers" to the covenant promises made to Israel (in thy Seed Abraham all NATIONS (Gentiles) will be blessed)**! Through the teaching of Paul, who shared the God of Israel and His requirements of them, they had accepted God's Holy Laws, which they had broken in times past, and these **"non-Jews" were given the opportunity to be justified through repentance to Yeshua's message (which results in works of righteousness). In Ephesians 2:19, KJV: Now therefore you are no more strangers and foreigners, but FELLOW CITIZENS with the saints, and of the household of GOD. The Gentile who comes to faith in God through the ministry of Yeshua and his legacy becomes a fellow-citizen WITH THE JEWS IN THE ISRAEL OF GOD!**

Answer for yourself: As a Christian, are you standing alone in your identification with God trusting in a false salvation message of Rome and opposed to the Jew/Israel, or are you, as Ephesians tells us, part of Israel and considered as "fellow citizen" with the people of God in Israel because you have been grafted into Israel and recognize, cherish, and obey the Laws of your Covenant with God (the Laws of Noah for the "non-Jew")? You are "the Israel of God" which is a more true identification and designation than calling yourself a Christian which was a derogatory term used by the enemies of Way and the sect of the Nazarene. I hope you are beginning to see that you are engrafted into Israel and do not stand apart from the root and fatness of the Olive Tree which supports you; nor the Law of God that provide the very foundation of your Covenant with the Creator.

Answer for yourself: Are fellow citizens of the "same nation" (both Jew and Gentile) under the same Laws. Sure are!

Answer for yourself: For example, in America do the laws of murder apply to everyone or just a certain class of people? To everyone. Get the picture?

Let us end with a big question.

Answer for yourself: Are you really a follower of Jesus? [Well read this](#) and then the answer to that become more clear than ever before for there are two different "gospel" messages out there; there is a short study were we [contrast the different salvation messages of Jesus](#) against the [completely different salvation message of the Romanized Paul](#) and then a 3 article series on [contrasting the gospel messages of Paul vs Jesus](#) and show the reader how they are in conflict in "key" places. They plans of salvation and gospel messages are not the same and to the degree that you understand this, recognize this, and follow the correct one then and only then can you call yourself a true ["follower of the Christ" or a "follower of Jesus"](#).

Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE FAMOUS QUOTE OF ST. AUGUSTINE: HOW COULD THERE BE A "CHRISTIANITY BEFORE JESUS CHRIST"?

I remember those days in Seminary quite well as they were definitely a turning point in my life; one that I had not expected. First of all I love history and at one time has wanted to be a history teacher when in high school but events would lead me elsewhere. I would end up almost going to Medical School but would reconsider and end up in Pharmacy and would practice this profession for about ten years before entering Southwestern Seminary in Ft. Worth, Texas on the way to my Pastorate. But I never lost my love for history and this love will serve me well when I attended Seminary later in my life. I can remember while in Seminary learning of the Apostolic Fathers of the early church. I, at first, was overwhelmed when confronted with volumes and volumes of written works from the Ante-Nicene Fathers, the writings of the Fathers down to A.D. 325, the Nicene Fathers and the post-Nicene Fathers. It would take several years of reading them familiarize myself with not only what they said and taught but to competently follow the chronological synthesis of religious ideas and theology which would develop over these several hundreds of years. But alone the way in my voracious reading and studying of my faith in preparation for my later ministry I was often taken back by what they said. I found that often within their personal writings came confessions of deceit and dishonesty regarding the message that they were leaving the world about Jesus as "the Christ". Some of these Church Fathers and their own declarations on the pages of these early works from these Church Fathers pulled the rug right out from under my "theological feet" and shook my very life. It seemed to me the more that I read that behind all the rhetoric was an "Ancient Story" of which they knew and were but "remolding" for their time and age. It appeared to me that many of them, who addressed this issue, knew quite well of the existence of this "Christ" in the Ancient past and was only retelling the story again for the ignorant laymen of their day. What amazed me more was that some of them thought it sport and jest to teach this "Ancient Christ" and "Jesus" to these ignorant people who knew no better. Equipped with the authority of the Roman Church who held the "keys" of Heaven and Hell and who dosed out large amounts to fear to control the masses it was easy to manipulate the minds of these people and teach them what you will regardless of truth. Understand Rome had a Empire to build an they would use religious ignorance of the vast majority of the illiterate people to build it. This brings me to St. Augustine.

Saint Augustine, who became Bishop of Hippo in 395, is touted today as one of the four greatest fathers of the Christian Church. Augustine was born in Tagaste (modern Algeria). He has been called the "most erudite" and the "most prolific" of all the Early Church Fathers and the greatest theologian of all Christian history. Augustine's writings developed the theory on the Church that he is given the designation as "Doctor of the Church". It it time now to look at one of his "writings".

One of the great admissions by Augustine in his writings is one which pulls the underpinnings out from under the whole of the "unique" Christian Religion as the "only" path to Heaven which Roman Christianity attests today. I can remember it well when studying Augustine and his theology the passage that jumped out at me like few that I had read in that time of my life. In what I was reading of Augustine one day I was startled by what he said and it stopped me on a dime and I had to re-read it several times to see not only the picture of what Augustine was painting but at the same time identify with his own concern about how could there be Christianity before Christ? I read more I felt the concern and identified with the great mystery of which Augustine had written. I began to see that Augustine, the supposed greatest Church Father ever, had studied this question regarding a "Christianity before Jesus" and answered it accordingly as follows:

That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which

time the **true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity.** (*Retractt. I, xiii*, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his *Shadow of The Third Century*, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read this quote above from Augustine.

I wondered at what this astounding quote from Augustine could mean. It would take several years of study on my part to identify exactly what Augustine meant by that quote. **He was speaking about Egypt and the Egyptian religion which was a mixture of the Mystical and Mythical representations of Divine Truth given to the earliest of mankind on this planet.** Little did I know that my studies would lead me to an **exhaustive study of the Ancient Egyptian Religion where I would find the name "Jesus Christ" 10,000 years B.C.E.** My mind began to spin with the implications for such a startling reality as I wondered what a "Jewish Rabbi," who supposedly lived some 10,000 years later, had to do with Egyptian Religion. Little did I now then the importance of religious myth and how these Ancient religious myths would later be "literalized" and "carnalized" by succeeding generations which had lost the "keys" to their proper interpretation.

Now Augustine wrote around 400 A.D. and mind you this is far removed from the time period supposedly for the "historical Jesus". I would come to see with more study that Augustine "assumes" something that was not in this **"true religion" which "already had existed from the beginning of the human race"** which is not true; namely, that nowhere in this **"true religion" which "already had existed from the beginning of the human race" was there ever a "Karest/Christ" who was to come in "the flesh".** Ancient Egyptian Religious Myth in Augustine's day has mistakenly been misinterpreted as it "literal history" and not possessing the "keys" to their proper interpretation the Egyptian KRST, Karest, or "the Christ" was assumed to be a historical personage and the writings of the New Testament show this metamorphosis. This fact alone became a major study in my life to say the least and it would take me several years to get to the bottom of it thoroughly but I did and the fruits of my studies are becoming available in various websites as time permits ([Egypt](#), [Astrotheology](#), and the [Sungods and the Descent of the Soul into matter](#)).

Augustine's astonishing declaration was made in the early fourth century of our era. It can be asserted with little chance of refutation that if this affirmation of the pious Augustine had not sunk out of sight, but had been kept in open view through the period of Western history, the whole course of that history would have been vastly altered for the better. **It is only too likely the case that the obvious implications of this startling passage were of such a nature that its availability to the public was purposely frowned upon by the ecclesiastical authorities in every age. Augustine startling honesty in this quote held the kernel of a great truth the common knowledge of which would have been a stumbling block in the way of the perpetuation of priestly power over the general Christian mind. It would have provoked personal inquiry and disarmed the ecclesiastical prestige of much of its power.**

Augustine's quote sure set me to studying like I had never before. I was slowly beginning to see that as a Christian my religion and faith might not be as "sure" as I had assumed and the more I pursued such courses of study I found that all I had was a "Swiss cheese Christian theology" which was full of holes. But it was too late for me; Pandora's box was now open thanks to Augustine and I wanted to know what this **"True Religion that had already existed since the beginning of the human race"** truly consisted of and I would slowly gather the pieces to this tremendous 18,000 year old puzzle together and in so doing I was equally alarmed and shocked to see that the picture "painted then by these true Ancients of Egypt about the Creator", going way back before 13,000 B.C.E., had been blurred almost beyond belief in my present day with its false presentation of the Egyptian "Karest/Christ" to me through Rome's New Testament and its falsification and misrepresentation of these earlier Ancient Truths in their depiction of the "Jesus Story".

The commentary further stated:

"For what is it that the Christian saint actually says? It stands as hardly less than a point-blank repudiation of all the chief asseverations on which the structure of Christian tradition rests". Every child born to Christian parents in eighteen centuries has been indoctrinated with the unqualified belief that our

current orthodox Christianity was a completely new saving revelation to all of mankind, and therefore was the first true religion in world history and a **Divine, unique revelation**; that it was given to the world by God himself and brought to earth by the sole divine emissary ever commissioned to convey God's truth to mankind; that it flashed out amid the lingering of Pagan darkness as the first ray of true light to illumine the pathway of evolution for the safe passage of the human Soul. All previous religion was the superstitious product of primitive childishness of mind. Christianity was the first piercing of the long night of black heathenism by the benignant gift of God (John G. Jackson, Christianity Before Christ, p. 1-3).

Nothing could be further from the truth!

Finally, the commentary stated:

"Augustine shatters this illusion and this jealously preserved phantom of blind credulity. From remotest antiquity, he asserts, there has always existed in the world the true religion. It illuminated the intellects of the most ancient Sages, Prophets, Priests and Kings. It built the foundation for every national religion, the tenets of which consisted of reformulation of its ubiquitous ageless principles of knowledge and wisdom. It went under a variety of designations:

- Hermeticism in ancient Egypt;
- Orphism in early Greece;
- Zoroastrianism in Persia;
- Brahmanism in India;
- Taoism in China;
- The Eleusinian Mysteries in Greece
- Mithraism in Rome
- Shintoism in Japan and China" (Ibid).

Answer for yourself: But I thought all the above religions were "pagan" and wrong and evil and full of idolatry? Well they can be when you lose the "gnosis" and the secrets of how to interpret these higher Divine religious myths that were captured for all of Eternity by these Ancient Spiritualist through the agency of symbol and religious metaphors and symbols. **When we look at the above list of supposed "false religions" and read their accounts and "literalize" them as we have done with this supposed "literal" Jesus in the "Jesus Story" then we are guilty of falling into idolatry. But if we possess the wisdom and knowledge and "keys" to these Ancient Religious Myths as these Ancients did, who never looked at these religious myths as "historical" or physically "literal" but only as "allegories expressing higher Divine Truths", then we are awe stuck and taken back by the knowledge and wisdom of these Ancient sages and Priests of God.** I cannot describe it as it should be, but I have found little in life as satisfying to my Soul and Spirit as the study of Egypt, the parents of the Jewish nation, and their faith as these higher Ancient Divine Truths come alive to me as I stand startled and amazed at the depth of their knowledge of God when compared to mine growing up with a "literal" Christianity. I have attempted to bring the reader the richness of this knowledge of God possessed, like Moses for example, who grew up in Pharaoh's house. Let me say that I have been breathless by what I have uncovered and seen the Creator as more awesome today than words can convey and sadly this knowledge lays covered with millennia of sand and neglect today with the world's refocus upon Rome and its falsehoods and replacement religion with a "literal godman" instead of the Mystical and Mythical Christ which only lives "within" the bosom of mankind.

In no matter what garbled and perverted form, even tribal religionism fostered this ***"true" and "already existing religion from the beginning of time"***. Christianity as it is taught and practiced today does not! It is a false representation of God's only Divine Truth which He put in the Stars above our heads. I sadly had to admit as I studied the depth of Augustine's quote that as an Ordained Pastor of a mega church in Dallas that I did not have this "true" religion as has mankind down through time until the emergence of the Holy Roman Empire in the 3rd century. Mystery cultism dramatized and ritualized it in many lands. Social usages, all the annual festivals centered around the Equinoxes and Solstices and the personification of the Cosmic

Energy/Force of the Sun as a visible symbol for the invisible Energy we know as God. Folktales, tales, traditions, myths, legends, and oral traditions of the common people, carried these "Ancient Truths" down the corridors of time until the 3rd century when Rome will be their extermination along with those who cherished them. Always has this Divine Knowledge as taught by Egypt and successive nations down through recorded history existed among men; never was it not present in the world. Hardly ever comprehended at its real value, its representations badly misconceived, its import warped and travestied at every turn in popular practice, it yet existed and came down to Augustine's day. (Kuhn, *Shadow*, pp. 3-4).

But Augustine was not through as he goes on to say more startling things few have ever heard today.

"I would not believe in the Gospel myself if the authority of the Catholic Church did not influence me to do so." Against the letter of Mani, 5,6, 397 A.D.

Answer for yourself: Did you read this quote above twice? Is this an admission that Augustine knew that the "literal" Jesus of the Catholic "Jesus Story" was a lie and that only the Mystical and Mythical "Jesus Christ" as a Heavenly Concept was true? Did Augustine know that, as the Ancients had taught since the beginning of time, through both oral traditions first and then later with recorded words on temples, pyramids, and papyrus, that the only true faith given by God was one that expressed unity with the Creator through the Mystical Christ within and the representation of this "Indwelling God/Christ" through the agency of Myth (the Mythical Christ)? It sure appears that he did but few read Augustine today and other men of courage who teach the truth in an age where it could get you killed. Instead, we are relegated to listening to what others have heard preached on cassette tapes by others and assorted such hearsay instead of the truth; never verifying if what we are taught to believe is the truth or not from our personal study.

There is an extensive literature on the supposed "Pagan origins of Christianity". Much of this is written by Christians who possess no knowledge of what I speak; therefore denigrating the whole of Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. But most of these works, written by scholars for scholars, never reach the general reader. It is time they do. Email us and we will send you a recommended book list whereby you no longer have to remain in the dark concerning the truth behind the "Jesus Story". We also provide to the interested student a ministry CD containing the study materials from all 13 of our websites. Let us know if you would desire to have one. In the study of this CD the dedicated will see how the "historical Jesus", first used a teaching tool and vehicle to express Divine Truths in the emerging Messianism of Judaism, will dissolve in the light of today's evidence to the contrary and in its place emerge the Divine Truth behind the Mystical Christ within as believed by the earliest Christian, Jewish, and Gentile Gnostics and how these Divine Truths were captured for all Eternity by the Ancients through the medium of religious myth. With acquisition of the "gnosis" and the proper way to interpret these Ancient writings then one sees the puzzle pieces for what they truly are and is capable of recovering the original truths behind the "Jesus Story" as first understood by these Ancient Sages and Priests. This is the way God gave this knowledge to mankind in the beginning and we cannot improve upon it; only belittle it through misinterpretations. Thank you.

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CAN WE FIND JESUS CHRIST IN EGYPT 10,000 B.C.E.?

Answer for yourself: If it can be shown that the name "Jesus Christ" existed in Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. then what impact does that have upon the supposed "historical-literal" Jesus Christ of the first century?

An unbiased study of modern scholarship regarding history reveals to the "truth-seeker" that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus; in fact an abundant amount of scholarly evidence exists that he did not. An unbiased study of Comparative Religion reveals that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. Lastly when one studies Solar Mythology he finds beyond any doubt that "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the Sun as its moves through the Equinoxes and Solstices. This Celestial phenomena was understood by the Ancients to be but a symbolic representation of a higher invisible Energy of the Cosmos which found a place to tabernacle in the flesh of mankind. This Celestial picture was understood to be an archetype for a Invisible Spiritual Reality that centered in the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh). This Cosmic Truth was captured not only in the receptive spirits and minds of gifted men and women in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. but was immortalized through the aid of personification and anthropomorphic language in the depiction of Egypt's religious myths of Osiris and Horus but in subsequent nation's Sungods, Saviors, Karests, and Christs. This fact was known but yet concealed by the Early Church Fathers whereby they reinterpreted this Divine Allegory and presented it anew as if a "literal-history" of a godman; known today as the Jesus Christ of Christianity.

In the last two hundred years with the restoration of the Egyptian Hieroglyphs such charges can be proven beyond any doubt. With the enlightenment of Europe and the advances made by archeology in these last two hundred or so years the the modern world is awakening slowly to the fact that in the days which describe by the noun "ancient", though it was but a few thousand years ago in the run of millions, advanced men with a heightened spirituality and deserving of the name "sages" were deeply experienced and versed in profound philosophy and possessed knowledge of things both human and the Divine that exceeds quite often the fare we see exhibited by "religious" men and women today. These "Spiritual Masters", as I prefer to call them, well comprehended the great sciences of both cosmology and anthropology. Possibly these terms need to be defined for new readers:

- **Cosmology:** the branch of philosophy dealing with the origin and general structure of the universe, with its parts, elements, and laws, and especially with such of its characteristics as space, time, causality, and freedom. It included the branch of astronomy that deals with the general structure and evolution of the universe.
- **Anthropology:** the science that deals with the origins, physical and cultural development, biological characteristics, and social customs and beliefs of humankind which includes of course religious beliefs and their origins. It is also called philosophical anthropology and includes the study of the nature and essence of humankind.

The fruits of archeology and historical discovery has made evident today that it is men of this caliber who inscribed and recorded the great Scriptures of ancient religions which have won and held the reverence of mankind. It is the great wisdom found within these sacred writing which have made them the unique objects of religious veneration and the canons of spiritual authority for most of the world over long ages. Indeed for many the reverence paid these "sacred writings" has been often described as "worship": something of the character of reverence offered to something regarded as Divine. So we find that over the whole of the world various traditions that have prevailed for thousands of years that attests that the Bible authors were men of a divine or semi-divine order, or at least men inspired by a divine inspiration to transmit to mankind the heavenly dictation of sacred truths which they witnessed both above, around, and within their own species.

Many never undertake such a study of these sacred writings but if one were to attempt such a scholarly study he will be amazed as I was that there exists within these writings we call "the Bible" as well as other exiting tomes of ancient literature the presence of a definitely formulated and high organic truth-structure that shows all the marks of an much earlier period or ancient period beyond the time of their assumed writings. But not only that these "spiritual truths" that we grow too reverent often overlaps between various ancient nations which when considered can be shown to form a "unity" that consists of essential elements of a great logical systematization of fundamental principles of a cosmic order of being, expressed in many varied forms of representation everywhere over the field of ancient culture. Primarily, of course, the great wisdom was embodied in volumes of a vast body of literature, a literature so cryptically profound that its hidden and original secret meaning has almost completely eluded the most scholarly of the world's wise men today. In other words we have lost a tremendous amount of Ancient knowledge about the Divine from the ancient day to the present and just in the last one hundred or so years as this "lost knowledge" concerning these Ancient secret writings have once again seeing the light of day. Owing to the loss of this "gnosis" or knowledge concerning the proper interpretation of what mankind has erroneously read for some 1700 years when considering alone the Christian Bible needless to say we often arrive at religious beliefs 180 degrees contrary to what the original writings first intended let alone what the writers originally desired to convey. Due to this loss of "gnosis", the key to proper interpretation of the sacred documents we inherited, we have fallen prey to perversions and misinterpretations of that ancient corpus of wisdom which has afflicted the religious consciousness of the world, particularly in the West, with an intellectual fog that approaches the status of a universal madness for some two millennia.

Not only in the scripts and handwritings of religion, however, but also in a wide variety of other modes of expression was the wisdom tradition of the Ancients embodied and transmitted by these Ancient "Spiritual Masters". It is found, but always in subtle forms of concealment and because of this method of preserving of these Divine Truths by the Ancients mankind since has been bewildered and confused at many of the later conclusions of investigators. The areas of which I speak include ancient art, architecture, myth-making, secret society ritual, dramatic scenario, music, mathematics, anthropological science, logic, rhetoric, philosophy, astronomy, semantics, psychology, festival ordinances, social ceremonies and throughout life generally. Now, perhaps strangest of all the channels through which it was given expression, comes the momentous revelation that the shrewd genius of antiquity had even insinuated a form of its basic outline into the very structure of that ground-base of all literature; namely the alphabet. The announcement and elucidation of its presence in this, the fundamental semantic code for the transmission of human thought, should rank as an epochal event in the history of world culture.

Contrary to what we might think growing up in our "literalized Western culture" the Ancients who possessed such incredible wisdom viewed the high spiritual culture in a different light from that in which it is envisaged today. While modern intelligence desires to share and disseminate its blessings and knowledge over the widest popular area, hoping that it may edify the greatest number of people generally, the sages of old did not hold to such a "Modus Operandi". These "Spiritual Masters" who possessed these heightened Spiritual insights viewed the cultural potential of the "vulgar masses" as practically nothing, and therefore deemed it a sacrilege to cast the precious jewels of esoteric truth and knowledge to the "swine" that would trample them in the mire of unconscionable crudity of misunderstanding. This should bring to mind one of the teachings put into the mouth of "the Christ" in the New Testament:

Matt 7:6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. (KJV)

This religious philosophy did not begin in the first century with some unique saying by some Jewish Rabbi but rather can be found exiting to the beginning of Ancient Egypt some 13,000 years B.C.E. It may be said that the history of religious practices and devotion of many religious groups have over many centuries and millennia demonstrated the practical wisdom of this conservatism in preserving higher "Spiritual Truths" in the veil of secrecy known only to their "initiates". This process of preservation of higher Spiritual Truth is known by various names but the two most common are divided between the terms "Inner Mysteries" and "Outer

Mysteries".

Matt 13:10-11 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (KJV)

John 16:12 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. (KJV)

As you can see there were groups privy to special revelation and even within them there were divisions to be found between those "in the know" and those "not in the know".

It is my conclusion having done the necessary study into the Ancient wisdom of the nations, including both Egypt and Judaism, that the perversion, corruption, materialization and especially the "literalization" of the lofty mystical sense of ancient cryptic literature, has caused perhaps the most colossal debacle in the culture of spiritual values in the course of known history. Its easily discernible evil fruit is found in the complete misrepresentation of the Occidental mind regarding all things religious, theological and Scriptural. This loss of "gnosis" and the keys to interpreting these Ancient writings has caused the "literalization" of the "Mystical" and "Spiritual" has caused mankind to ascribe erroneous understandings and meanings to these volumes of inherited spiritual writings that on the surface seem reasonable and valid but that actually are unrelated to the true interpretation of them intended by the Ancients who wrote them in the first place. Such a loss of the "keys of interpretation" of these inherited spiritual writings has caused millions down through the Roman history of the Church of knowing the sublime meaning of the Jewish-Christian Scriptures, which are a collection of ancient mythographic portrayals of spiritual truth, sadly and grievously mistaken for history.

Not only were the Sages constrained to adopt methods of crypticism of varied forms to safeguard precious cosmic and "Divine Truths" from desecration by the "rabble," but they employed a technique which found its basic authentication in nature itself. As the world below is a mundane reflection and copy of an overshadowing world of spiritual truth, they strove to portray the structural forms of that higher truth by representing it under the forms of its counterparts everywhere existent in the natural world. Egypt had a term for this: "So as above so below". Let me stop right here and show you a case in point. Most everyone is familiar with the "Star of David" as it is associated with King David of the Jews.

Answer for yourself: But are you aware that its origin comes again from Egypt? What we find is this Spiritual principle, "So as above so beneath" modeled in these intersecting pyramids; one pointing up toward Heaven and one pointing downward to earth which is to be a reflection and embodiment of these "Spiritual Truths" given to mankind from Heaven above. Again we find the same principle echoed even in the New Testament but again stripped of its greatness and reference to the Ancients:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

This beautiful verse and Divine Truth is but another manifestation of the Ancient wisdom of Egypt: "So as above, so beneath".

LOOKING AT THE ALPHABET...CAN WE FIND GOD AND HIS CHRIST?

It is time we begin to focus on the alphabet to see wonders beyond our own imagination that lay there unnoticed by many. Remember as we begin that this great structure of elements comprising the cosmic logic of creation was woven into the pattern of all human cultural expression and even the alphabet itself as we shall see presently as we look, possessing these "keys of proper interpretation", just what lies hidden and in cryptic form in the "words" of our Bible and the individual order of letters and the alphabet beneath them.

It is the words themselves which carrying the elements of the original letters that represent the forms of the

archaic thought of the Ancient Spiritual Masters which only as their symbols they portrayed. We find the deep "Spiritual Insights of the Ancients", hidden in their thoughts which was reserved for initiates, in the examination of the groupings of letters making up the word which captured the Spiritual Truths long lost to the world today. It is in reconstructing the hidden outlines of meaning from the alphabet that we pierce into the very core and heart of the most profound undertones of all literature.

Answer for yourself: What is a letter in the alphabet?

It is a commonplace of present educational theory to say that letters of the alphabet are symbolic representations of the sounds universally possible to the human vocal organs. Unknown to most is that the very letter's shape is more than mere algebraic x's or sheer echoic imitations. **They are in fact evident forms shaped to picture basic ideas. In other words letters express ideas.** Let us look at one example when considering the capital letter A. The letter "A", for instance, is obviously the cardinal letter **"I"**, the symbol of primordial unity (since it is also the number "1"). This **"I"** is split apart from the top and spread apart representing, as the Ancients describe it, the creative duality of spirit and matter, the cross-bar indicating the interrelation which dynamically subsists between both spirit and matter. This is seen in the **"A"**.

Answer for yourself: How many of you ever saw the dichotomy between spirit and matter when looking at the letter **"A"** before now or its importance since being the first letter of the alphabet? What is the message to mankind owing to the fact that the letter **"A"** is the first letter of the alphabet and contains such a hidden meaning right from the start in man's communication with both God and others made in His image?

Let us look at other examples. The letter **"U"** or **"V"** symbolizes, exactly as it is drawn, the descent of spirit into matter and its return above. We are speaking here of the "descent of the Soul or God into matter". We express this concept by the more common saying today that man is the "Temple of the Holy Spirit". This basically is quantum physics as understood by the Ancient Spiritual Masters. Quantum physics is such a vast subject I will leave that for your own study but basically what it teaches is that "energy", or "God", can become "matter" or "flesh". Now you have it in a nutshell.

Now the letter **"W"** pluralizes the **"U"**, and we find, not strangely, the "W" to be the letter that pluralizes words in the Egyptian hieroglyphics. The **"O"** readily symbolizes the endlessness of matter and of eternity; a never ending cycle of time. Often the wedding ring is mentioned in such a capacity at marriage ceremonies. These concepts are very, very important; so important that the Gnostics, when they named the unit of deity in the cosmos, chose the **"IAO"**. In so doing they had condensed by three letters a Eternal Spiritual Concept in the triadic name which signified the initial dividing of the first unit divine consciousness, the **"I"** (primordial unity), apart into the duality, **"A"** (spirit and matter), and the concept of the eternal cycle **"O"** (the pattern and cycle of spirit conjoining with matter). And so even the book of Revelation can say: **"I"** (am the) **"A"** (and the) **"O"**, the beginning and the end, the first and the last, **--IAO**.

It is possibly true that literacy started with the utilization of the two simplest elements of written symbolism, the vertical line **"I"** and the circle **"O"**. **An amazing fact to note is that nearly all divine names in antiquity were built up from and upon these two letters: "I" and "O"**. For the Egyptians of remote past time had combined the two in the form of what is almost certainly the most ancient of cross symbols, the **crux ansata**, ansated cross, called by them the **A N K H**. When looking at the A N K H notice if you will we have an **"O"** topping an **"I"** with a horizontal line at the point of contact. It represents by the **"O"** above, the **endless existence** of that which is the indestructible primordial matter, the eternal Mother of all things; and by the **"I"** below, it indicates the emanation of Universal Soul or creative Mind of God, or Spirit power, from the heart of the great sea of first matter plunging downward. Not to be missed **"the horizontal bar" shows both their conjunction and their separation**, as does any boundary line between two areas. This is similar to what we have just learned about the **"A"**. But the median line is important also because it marks the meeting point between the two poles of spirit and matter, since it is at this point that all reality is brought out to manifestation through the union of the two. The ANKH is also an astrological symbol. **The Ankh is the Egyptian symbol of eternal life.** The circle is a symbol known worldwide in many different cultures. It represents the woman,

eternity, cycles, seasons. It is the representation of the wheel of the year, the wheel of fortune, and the wheel of life.

The two symbols with which literate symbolism begins are thus with the **"I"** and the **"O"**.

Answer for yourself: Can you, when looking at the **"I"** and the **"O"** see gender?

The item of the gender connected to the **"I"** and the **"O"** comes first to notice to many. The **"I" is masculine**, as standing for the Father's power of generation, **which is spirit**; the **"O" is the eternal feminine, which is matter**, the universal Mother, **personalized and personified** in ancient religions by such goddesses as Isis, Cybele, Mylitta, Aditi, Venus, Juno and others. The appropriateness of this symbolism **"I" denotes the phallus of the male and the "O" the womb of the female**. As all progeneration of life can come only through the union of male and female elements of the cosmic duality, a symbol that would dramatize **life** would have to **combine both the "I" and the "O"**. We find the first recognition of this with the Spiritual Masters of Egypt as they captured this truth with their great A N K H symbol, which thus is their written word for **life**, and which carries also with it the connotation of two other elements entering into life, or necessary for life as taught by Egypt, namely **"love" and "connection"**. Even more than the **"IAO"** the Ankh condenses in its three renderings the meaning of life. **Rendered in one sentence the symbol means life because life can exist only where two things, spirit (I), and matter (O), are bound together by a sufficiently cohesive power which Egypt tell us is "love". Love ties the two together to procreate life. The "A N K H" is therefore the first and greatest symbol in the world, which should make us aware that "the cross" is the first and greatest symbol because it is the symbol of life and not of death.**

Answer for yourself: How have we misunderstood the meaning of the cross down through history?

The ancients taught differently than what we have been taught in Roman Christianity. Their writings and their religious mysteries are the origin for all religious concepts we have today; both those that have been "blurred" almost beyond recognition which we have inherited from Rome today and those which have not. Egypt has left us today a great treasure which is being restored to us in only these last two hundred years and it teaches us that the soul, when incarnated in the body on earth, was in its spiritual "death," and therefore the cross became the emblem of death but not the death of the body but the death of the soul since its descent into matter was but a prison and limitation imposed upon it. The Gnostic Paul, the real Paul, teaches us that in the New Testament:

Rom 7:24 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? (KJV)

Because of the later Roman corruption and forgery of Paul's letters his "Gnostic faith" is blurred almost beyond recognition but with a little study you can find the "keys" needed to reevaluate Paul and see the very truth of his Gnostic views strewn throughout his "forged" letters we have inherited from Rome today.

We are not speaking of body-death but rather a soul-death; a death viewed wrongly by almost all Christian theology since the days of ancient mystery teaching was suppressed by Rome in the early centuries of the emerging Gentile church, since the reference is to the **"dead" condition of the soul** when immersed in body, and **not to the demise of the physical body. Even in this view it equally signified life, for it was the soul's relative "death" that gave life to the creature and matter, whose bodily demise in turn liberated again the soul for its freer life above. This is the teaching not only of Egypt and other nations which were bequeathed this Ancient wisdom by these Egyptian Priests and Spiritual Masters but was the same "belief" as held by the Christian and Gnostic Jews whom Rome would torment and eradicate in its 5 centuries of persecution and murder in order to censor any and all Gnostic spiritual views not endorsed by the Papacy and the Roman church.**

Answer for yourself: What else is "hidden" in the "IAO"?

Detaching the two emblems from each other as they are united in the A N K H symbol, the "I" and the "O", and combining them in lateral juxtaposition, we have the first divine word and name in all literature, "IO". That it figures with equally fundamental significance in ancient typological numerology is evident from the fact that the two, now converted into numbers, constitute the cardinal base of all mathematics, the number "10" [ten]. Modern study seems not to have recognized this close connection, amounting almost to identity, between the letters of the alphabet as originally devised, and numbers. Numbers were indicated by letters. In fact before letters and words primitive man first noticed the digits on his hand and fingers; it is from here primitive man first became acquainted with "number" before "letters" and "words". "God built the universe on number." Pythagoras, himself taught by Egypt, would tell us this. Only then could it be said that "God built the universe on the letters of the alphabet" as found in the Zohar.

Each letter carried a number value. Hence words were composed of those alphabetical units that would together express an idea, a mental value, but as well a numerical value. As far as the Scriptures are concerned, even whole sentences were constructed to total a number quantity. I was fascinated when seeing this years ago in my beginning studies in Biblical Judaism. The Jewish faith has a word for this entitled "gematria" which is a cabalistic system of interpretation of the Scriptures by substituting for a particular word another word whose letters give the same numerical sum. As Pythagoras has said, God geometrized in creating the world; he built the universe on number. Such esoteric works as The Zohar, of ancient Jewish Cabalistic literature, reveal clearly also that the deity formed the creation by means of the letters of the alphabet. This can have sense only on the predication that as (according to the Scriptures) God spake and the worlds formed themselves in order under the vibratory impact of the letter tones of His voice, every letter sound of the creative reverberation became a constituent element in the cosmic framework. Every letter expressed or in fact constituted a principle or fundamental part of the universal structure. Perhaps this is one of the greatest keys to our recovery of the cryptic meaning of ancient writing. This is all the more important when your studies come to see how Egypt used "vibration" and "sound waves" to not only cut stones "made without hands" but "elevate them" to the necessary heights required to place these 2 million limestone blocks, each weighing an average of 2 1/2 tons, which were required to built the pyramids to such great heights.

The antiquated "IO" (10) then should be understood as the first projection of God's creative "thought-force", but only in its first partition into duality, not in its later and further subdivisions and derivations as we shall see momentarily.

Duality becomes triplicity. Let me explain. From the "two" we derived the "three". In its expression as the prime triplicity the "IO" would later become the "IAO" which became "IAH" and "JAH", and its still further differentiation toward endless multiplicity at the quaternary stage brought it to the form of the great Tetragrammaton, the Cabalistic "J H V H". What I have just expressed is the evolution of creative ideas which form the understructure of later derivation of words which carry this same idea. Genesis says God "separated" and "divided" and in so doing increased His creation. The same we see with the evolution of "IO" into "IAO" and "JAH" and even later into "JHVH". We recognize it today in its full seven-letter evolution or later expression, "Jehovah". This seven letter name is the same only now including vowels. The Greek alphabet still retains seven vowels, "a", short "e", long "e", "i", short "o", long "o" and "u". This was to express the fact that every cycle of creation runs through seven sub-cycles, each of which sounds out the reverberation of one of the seven successive component form-tones.

Godfrey Higgins, in Anacalypsis, Vol 1, p. 323, states that in the ancient books of the Jews we constantly find mention made of the god "Jehovah," who ought to be called "Jah" or "Ieue". This God answered to the person whom the Hindoos designate by the name of Cristna, the second person in their trinity, or their God the saviour or preserver; and was he whom the Persians designated by the name Mithra, the second person in their trinity, and also their preserver or saviour; and was he whom the Romish Christians designate by the name of "Jesus", also the second person in their trinity, and their saviour and preserver.

Answer for yourself: Did you catch this? Godfrey Higgins, in his great two volume work Anacalypsis, shows how the "IAO" become later the "Jah" which later was likewise evolved into "Jehovah" and which was later connected with both the Hindoo "Cristna" and the Persian "Mithra" and all of this predated the later appearance of the Roman "Jesus" or "Ieue" which follows the same pattern of etymology. Etymology, by the way, is the study of historical linguistic change, especially as manifested in individual words or derivation of words from associations of various letters.

It is plain that Cristna of India and the Persian Mithra furnished the copy for the later Jesus of the Romish Church, all of whom mean one and the same thing—the second person in the Solar Trinity. This explains why there are so many similarities between Mithra and the "Jesus Story".

This same entity is called by the Jews the "Lord of Hosts" and God of Sabaoth" which means "God of the stars and constellations".

Answer for yourself: Did you catch this? We just got our first glimpse of the connection between the later New Testament "Jesus" and the stars and the constellations (Keep This In Mind)! If you have been studying our new website, the [site on astrotheology](#) and the personification of the path of the Sun through the Heavens as told through the "Jesus Story" then you should be seeing the puzzle pieces come together rather well by now for this site reveals to the interested student how the events in the "Jesus Story" are nothing more but the personifications of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the Heavens which have been mixed with the "logia" or "sayings" of "the Christ" which have been collected down through Ancient History. You have to see it to believe it.

Now it is time we go deep; possibly deeper than you have ever gone before. This same name, "IAO", "Jah" (Jehovah), and "Ieue" (from which I will later show you we derive the name 'Jesus') with the Greeks, Romans, and Gentiles in general, was understood and meant to designate both the Supreme Being (God) and the Sun, Dominus Sol, the Lord of heaven and the heavenly host. The Sun was the Lord of heaven and the heavenly host. We must not loose sight of this connection.

The titles "lamb," "anointed," etc., which were applied to Christ, and all appear attached to former incarnations of the sun, the first named standing for the sun in Aries (lamb, ram). Now pay attention. Effigies or representations or sculptured images, as on monuments, of a crucified savior found in Ireland and Scotland have been found in connection with the figure of a lamb, a bull, and an elephant, the latter of which is not a native of those countries.

Answer for yourself: Why is this finding of a crucified elephant so astounding?

Simply because it shows that these effigies or crucified representations do not represent Christ, a human being, but a crucified sun-god worshipped by the inhabitants of the British Islands ages before the supposed birth of the great Judean philosopher and teacher.

For those not acquainted with our "sun-worship" website and the crucifixion of the Sun from which all later crucifixions of later sungods derive some background is in order. In the poetical myths of the ancients the sun is yearly overpowered by cold or by the destructive agencies in Nature following the Summer solstice and the sun's slow death and descent into "hell" following the Autumn equinox. Astronomically, or astrologically, the sun wanders in darkness and desolation during the winter months; in fact it was said to die on December 22, the Winter solstice, which it remains motionless in the sky in its trajectory, and is resurrected 3 days later at December 25th as it begins to reverse its course in the sky, and during these three days the Ancients told myths about this celestial orb as it was human and in so doing described it as descending into hell following its death at the Winter solstice. This hell is nothing more than personified darkness, and this descent was necessary in order that he may rise from the darkness of Winter and continue its resurrection on its way to Spring and the Easter season where with renewed warmth and photosynthesis and renewed harvest it would gladden the hearts of mankind and make all things new again. Literally man was saved by the resurrection of the Sun which was

later personified into the "resurrection of the Son" of "the Sun". Then you got it. Mythologically, this new sun, through the medium of "personification", becomes incarnate; enters again his mother's womb, and is born into the world in the form of a man whose mission is to renew human life. Hence we have an explanation of the Eastern Buddhas and Crishnas, all of which were born of virgins at the winter solstice. This is the genesis of the later "Jesus Story".

The new sun at this "Spring" or Vernal equinox following the Winter solstice (which at the close of each cycle was believed by the more ancient people of the globe to "issue forth from the womb of Nature to renew the world," now that the truths underlying Nature-worship were lost), **became a redeemer or mediator between earth and heaven, or between spirit and matter.** It is stated that at the time for the supposed appearance of the New Testament Christ it was just the Jews who were expecting this "Coming One", but the Persians, the Romans, the ancient Irish, and in fact all the nations of the earth, were anxiously awaiting the event of another incarnation of the solar Deity; and that maidens of all classes and conditions were in a state of eager expectation, the more pious, or at least the more ambitious among them, being in almost constant attendance at the temples and sacred shrines, wither they went to pay homage to the male emblem of generation, thereby hoping to be honored as a Mai or Mary. The Ancients understood what we have forgotten as a people; the "Coming Sun" of a New Age, the Age of Pisces that was replacing the Age of Aries, was announced by the rising Sun at the Vernal Equinox and such an event as the Sun "crossing" the intersection or "CROSS" of the celestial orbit of the earth and the equator of the earth was its rising from the dead (as it rises from the southern hemisphere into the northern hemisphere" from which it brings the hope or renewed life and salvation which was commemorated at the Spring or Vernal equinox). The Sun was understood as man's savior from darkness and the death of winter. The Sun echoed this same message of salvation daily in its cycle of sunrise and sunset, yearly at the Winter solstice and the resultant emergence of Spring, and every 2,160 years with the changing of the age when a new constellation would become the stellar backdrop for the rising sun. The message of hope and salvation was ever tied to Sun and its path through the heavens.

On the wall of the temple at Luxor are a series of sculptures, "in which the miraculous annunciation, conception, birth, and adoration of Amunoph III., the son of the Virgin Queen Mautmes, is represented in a manner similar to what is described in St. Luke's Gospel (ch. 1 and 2) of Jesus Christ, the son of the Virgin Mary, and which is found also in the Gospel of St. Matthew (ch. 1) as an addition not met with in the earliest manuscripts, "which fact has caused Samuel Sharpe, from whom the above is quoted, to suggest that both accounts may have been of Egyptian origin. I don't know whether you caught it or not but the "nativity" is inscribed in hieroglyphics on the Temple of Luxor and again this is the but the personification of the birth of the Sun in its paths and cycles.

Again it is important that we stop and notice that **no person actually believed the "Sun" was the literal God of all creation but ONLY a representation of the Uncreated Intelligent Energy-Architect Father of the Cosmos which was the First Cause of all Creation and ONLY a symbol of God who is the ONLY Savior! This "God" and "First Cause" was symbolized by many different ideas and ALLEGORICAL concepts down through history and we must be careful to not "literalize" them since those who created them to express the inexpressable, God, never intended these concepts be understood in such a manner or fashion. Personification is one thing but when we literalize these concepts and believe that it referred to a "real historical person" in any age then we err greatly. These are but symbols and pictures expressing deep Divine Truths.**

Of this God, "**IAO**", "**Ieue**", "**I H S**", "**Jehovah**", the author of *Anacalypsis*, Vol i, pp. 323-327, says that he was the son of the celestial virgin, which she carries in her arms; the "**aur**" or the Horus of the Egyptians, the Lux or "light" of the Egyptians, the same "light" expressed by the writer of the Gospel of John. It is from this infant that Jesus took his origin; or at least it is from the ceremonies and worship of this personified infant (the birth of a new sun), that the Egyptian religion came to be corrupted into what we have today. From the traditionary stories of this god "**IAO**", which was represented by the Sun, which feigned annually to be born at the Winter solstice, and to be put to death and raised to life on the third day at the Vernal equinox, the Romish searchers

after the evangelion or gospel, made out their Jesus. The total destruction of every thing at Jerusalem and in Judea, buildings, records, every thing, prevented them from coming to any absolute certainty respecting the person who, they were told by traditions (the Sun now personified), had come to preach the gospel of peace, to be their saviour, in fulfillment of the prophecy which their sect of Israelites found in their writings, and who had been put to death by the Jews. Simply they lacked the "gnosis". From all these circumstances the Roman Jesus would come to have applied to him the monogram of "IHS", the name of "IHSouj", and to him at last all the legendary stories related of the god "IAO" were attributed. This "Jesus" was commonly now called Christ.

The three letters I H S, from the very earliest age of the Romish Christians, have been adopted for the insignia of their religion. We now very commonly see them embroidered in golden letters upon the velvet pulpit cloths of the churches in England, and the clergy say they mean Jesus Hominum Salvator. It is amazing when you study and find for yourself that these three letters, IHS, in the Greek language, are the insignia of Bacchus or the Sun, and stand for the mystical number 608, which is sacred to him; a pretty striking proof of the identity of the "IHS" and the Sun being identical.

Diodorus Siculus, a Greek historian, born at Agyrium in Sicily, lived in the times of Julius Caesar and Augustus, and he says that that Moses pretended to receive his laws from the God called "IAO".

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? This shows that the Greeks considered the name of the Jewish God to be, not Jehovah, but, "IEU" or "IEO" (Beaus. Hist. Manich. Vol. II. liv. iv. chap. iv. p. 59).

M. Beausobre says, "One must allow that it is that of Jehovah, which the ancients have written and pronounced sometimes "Jaho" (Euseb. Dem. Ev. Lib. iv. p. 129), sometimes "Jevo" (Euseb. Præp. Evan. Lib. i. x.), and sometimes "Iaou" (Clem. Alex. Strom. Lib. v. p. 562). But it is necessary also to allow, that "IAO" is one of the names that the Pagans give to the Sun. Higgins goes on to say that he has noticed in the oracle of Apollo at Claros, in which Pluto, Jupiter, the sun, and "IAO", divide the seasons amongst them.

Answer for yourself: What divides the seasons? It is the Sun.

Gen 1:14 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Namely that Jupiter, Pluto, the Sun, and Bacchus (Dionysus) have the same identity; namely they are all names for the Sun. Higgins goes on to say "I declare to you that IAO is the greatest of the Gods. It would be doing too much honor to the Demon, if one believed that the god called "IAO" is the Jehovah of Scripture, or the true God. This is no other than the sun...." (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 323).

One more fact we must consider. In innumerable places in Italy very old paintings may be seen of Christ in various situations, labelled with the words in the middle of the painting, "Deo Soli". These words have two meanings:

- To God alone
- To the God Sol

In most cases of the mention of the above two terms in relationship to the paintings we see the attributes of the latter (the God Sol), such as the glory or halos above the head of Jesus Christ indicating his solar attributes. The former sense (to God alone) is in no way applicable to Christ, because as one person of the Christian Trinity he cannot be called "solus" or "sole" since there are 3 identities in the Christian Trinity. These pictures and paintings of the Christ, with their two different meanings and terms, show two different "meanings" of Christ; one for the priests (the Hidden Mysteries) and one for the common people (the

Outer Mysteries). Dr. Parkhouse, in his Lexicon, proves from the authority of Diodorus Siculus, Varro, and Saint Augustine that "IAO", Jehovah, "IEUE" or "IE" of the Jews was the "JOVE" of the Latins and Etruscans. He goes on to say that this "IE" is the name of Apollo which stands over the door of the Temple of Delphi. This he also admits "IEUE" or Jehovah is also the same as Jesus Christ and this let us keep in mind is centuries before the historical time assumed for the birth of a literal Jesus Christ.

Answer for yourself: Are we beginning to see that the terms "Jesus Christ" may refer more to a concept than to a literalized person? Well that is something to really think about is it not?

The Latin god Sol, associated with the Greek god Helios, was the deity who drove his chariot, which carried the sun, across the sky every day. Understandably this made Sol a god of some importance to farming and crops as we should expect seeing the Sun plays such an important role in the growing seasons and harvests of mankind. It is in his guise as 'Sol Invictus' that this god became a major deity in later Roman history, when he can be found on many coins. Several emperors of the later era seemed to show preference to Sol in their worship. Some might therefore see this preference for Sol Invictus as a stepping stone from a Roman pantheon littered with hundreds of gods towards Christianity with only one god. In particular Sol's presence on the Arch of Constantine in Rome is the cause of some controversy. In any case the Roman Senate, after the Battle of Milvian Bridge, erected a triumphal arch in the Coliseum. According to the inscription on this arch Constantine's victory was won "through the prompting of the Deity." But the deity in question was not Jesus. It was Sol Invictus, the pagan sun god. Constantine was almost certainly a Mithraic, and his triumphal arch, built after his 'conversion', testifies to the Sun-god, or 'unconquered sun'. Many Christians did not make a clear distinction between this sun-cult and their own. They referred to Christ 'driving his chariot across the sky'; they held their services on Sunday, knelt towards the East and had their nativity feast on 25 December, the birthday of the sun at the winter solstice. During the later pagan revival under the Emperor Julian many Christian found it easy to apostasize because of this confusion; the Bishop of Troy told Julian he had always secretly prayed to the sun. Constantine never abandoned sun-worship and kept the sun on his coins. He made Sunday into a day of rest, closing the law courts and forbidding all work except agricultural labor. In his new city of Constantinople, he set up a statue of the sun-god, bearing his own features, in the Forum; and another of the mother-Goddess Cybele, though she was presented in a posture of Christian prayer.

Answer for yourself: For if Constantine dedicated the arch to celebrate his Christian victory over the Pagan Maxentius, then why is this Pagan god depicted on the arch? Simply for this reason; Constantine connected Christ with the Sun.

As we can see from the words above "to God alone" is no way applicable to Christ, because as one person of the Christian Trinity he cannot be called "solus" or "God alone". Thus we see that the words "Deo Soli" under many paintings of Christ Jesus in Italy and the Vatican officially declare Jesus Christ to be the God Sol or the Sun god. As you can see this does not refer to a human being but more to a "concept" which was later "literalized" and "carnalized" as if a human being.

Stukeley is recorded to say "I doubt not but it is the great name of Jehovah, which they learnt among the Jews: and that Evøhe Sabòhe is the Jehovah Sabaoth, Lord of Hosts, in the Scripture; whence Bacchus was called Sabazius likewise. Diodorus Siculus says expressly, the Jews call God IAO; and the learned universally agree that this is Jehovah. Evøhe (Jehovah) is but another awkward way of pronouncing it" (Stukeley, Pal. Sac. No. 1 p. 21).

According to the ancient historians Theodoret, Diodorus Siculus and Clemens Alexandrinus, "IAO" is the ancient Hebrew version of the modern Jehovah, Yahweh, or God.

IAO=JEHOVAH=YAHWEH=GOD

This name of **"IAO"** also occurs in the ancient Askew Codex or Pistis Sophia. In the Oracles text, **"IAO equates with Yahweh"**. When used in conjunction with Elohim, **"IAO"** refers to the masculine side of Deity.

Alvin Khun states "None dare to enter the temple of Serapis, who did not bear on his breast or forehead the name **"JAO"** or **"J-ha-ho"**, a name almost equivalent in sound to that of the Hebrew **Jehovah**, and probably of identical import; and no name was uttered in Egypt which more reverence than his of **"IAO"**."

Shuckford says, "The name Jehovah was, I believe, known to be the name of the Supreme God, in the early ages, in all nations." As you can see now this name of Jehovah was known by almost all nations as **"IAO"** or **"JAO"** and it finds its origin in Ancient Egypt and not Israel.

Answer for yourself: Did other nations in the world know of Yahweh other than the Jews? Were you aware that we can find the name of Yahweh as far back as Ancient Egypt, Arabia, Babylon, etc?

Concerning the name Yahweh it might be surprising to note that this name was common to religions other than Israel's, according to Friedr. Delitzsch, Hommel, Winckler, and Guthe, having been found in Babylonian inscriptions. Ammonite, Arabic and Egyptian names appear also to contain it (Davidson, *Old Testament Theol.*, 52 f); but while, like 'Elohim', it was common to primitive Semitic religion, **it became Israel's distinctive name for the Deity. But let us not forget what we have learned so far; it all began with "I" and "O" and from this we arrived at "IAO" and through successive evolutions of words even later became "JAH" and even later into "JHVH" and "Jehovah". Jehovah is "IAO"**.

Nothing has been more revealing than the list of words, in English, Greek, German, Hebrew, which can be traced to the old Egyptian name of this mighty symbol...the ANKH. If you have kept up this all began with the ANKH. Its central idea, it was noted, is the production of life through the bonding or union of spirit and matter and eventually the masculine/feminine combination. The central clue to the meaning of all these derivatives is the idea of binding two things together. It must be elucidated that in building words upon the **A N K H** stem, the "H" may be virtually dropped out of consideration, as "K H" is equally well expressed by "K" alone. But **"K H"** is also equivalent to **"C H"**, which often replaces it. The vowel "A" is of inconsequential value and can also be dropped. So there is the bare **"N K"** left as the hard root.

The next matter to be noted is that in later philosophical usage it was immaterial whether it was written **"N K"** or **"K N"**. In other words the letters were often reversed. And in Greek the **"N K"** or **"K N"** became **"N G"** or **"G N"**. This as we will see will be a significant item. **With these specifications it is possible now to discern a whole new world of meaning in many common words never dreamed to have come down from so divine a lineage.**

WHO IS JESUS?

As important as this is there is one area where it is mandatory that we understand these linguistic concepts and interpret them correctly; namely, the derivation and proper interpretation of the name of "Jesus" and the proper interpretation of the concepts behind the term "Jesus".

By the aid of archaic sacred books we have been enabled to trace authentically the origin of the name Jesus. And it is of great importance to present this material, because it throws a flood of clear light upon the ancient conceptions of the Messiah and the coming Son, or Sun-god. In this light the name of "Jesus" will be seen to be a **type-designation** and **not the personal name of an historical being**.

Building upon what we just learned above **the name of "Jesus" is derived from the two letters (or numbers) which in the beginning of typology symbolized the two first elements, spirit and matter, into which the First Cause, or the Uncreated Energy of the Cosmos, God, divided as we saw above when "spirit" and "matter" divided.**

Answer for yourself: And do we remember what are these two letters?

They again are the **"I"** (or #1) symboling the male or spirit, and the **"O"** (letter) or the number "0" (zero,cipher) symboling the female or material universe. Together they represented the biune male-female deity.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that until 2000 B.C.E. God was primarily known as "female" and not "male"? Let us not forget as well that the Hebrew Scriptures contain both masculine and feminine names of God; in fact God was first recognized as female long before recognized as male for it was only around 2000 B.C.E. that the masculine understanding of God overtook and replaced the feminine understanding of God (Merlin Stone, When God Was A Woman).

We have, then, the letters **"IO"**, or the number "10" once again. **As the vowels were freely interchanged, in ancient languages**, the name was written either **"IO"**, **"IA"**, **"IE"**, or **"IU"**, and all these forms are found when one does the research. Next the **"I"** transformed into consonantal value and became a **"J"** (as it is yet in Latin), so that we find the names **"JO"**, **"JA"**, **"JE"** and **"JU"**, from each of which many names have arisen. **When the creation had combined the male and female and the two had given birth to the Son, or the Logos**, the name for the Logos/Son was given the form of three letters as we saw above in its 3rd and 4th generations and it is there then find such forms as **"IAO"**, **"JAH"**, **"IEO"**, **"JEU"**, **"ZUE"**. When the universe became founded on the four cardinal points or the square of four dimensions, the name was spelled according to the next generation variously as **"IEOU"**, **"JOVE"**, **"ZEUS"**, **"JEVE"**, **"DIOS"**, **"T/HEOS"**, **"HUHI"**, **"IHUH"** and others. In its character as a **sevenfold or seven-lettered name**, it took the form of **"JEHOVAH"**, **"SABAOTH"**, **"DEBORAH"**, **"DELILAH"**, **"SEP/HIROT/H"**, **"MICHAEL"**, **"SOLOMON"**, and others of seven letters. Later the letter **"I"** permuted was interchanged with the letter **"l" (el)** or **"1"** (one), so that **"IE"** became **"LE"** or, inverted as **"EL"**. Now we have the great Hebrew character of deity. The **"EL"** and the **"IAH" ("JAH")**, became the most frequent determinatives of divinity, as a study of the many names of deity will testify. There are Bethel, Emanuel, Michael, Israel, Gabriel, Samuel, Abdiel, Uriel, Muriel Azazel, and many others, in which the **"EL"** is prefixed. The **"JAH"** is seen in such names as EliJAH, AbiJAH, while the **"IAH"** comes in a host of such names as Nehemiah, Jeremiah, Obediah, Hezekiah, Isaiah, Messiah, Alleluiah and more.

Answer for yourself: Where comes the "s" in Jesus's name? Now this gets very interesting and we go to Egypt once again. All roads I found do not lead to Rome, no matter how much they would like this, but they lead to Egypt. Let us see this.

This is of great importance. We are looking for the "s". It is derived from an Egyptian suffix written either **"SA"**, **"SE"**, **"SI"**, **"SU"**, or **"SAF"**, **"SEF"**, **"SIF"** or **"SUF"** (**"SAPH"**, **"SEPH"**, **"SIPH"** or **"SUPH"**) and meaning **"the son," "heir," "prince" or "successor to the father"**. The **"F"** is an Egyptian ending for the masculine singular. When the original symbol of divinity, **"IO"** or **"IE"**, **"JO"** or **"JE"**, was combined with the Egyptian suffix for the succeeding heir, **"SU"** or **"SA"**, the resultant was the name **"IUSA"**, **"IUSE"**, **"IUSU"**, or **"IOSE"**; or **"IESU"**, **"JESU"**, **"IUSEF"**, **"IOSEF"**, **"JOSEF"**. One of the many forms, as you saw above, was **"JESU"** and another was **"JOSEF"**. The final **"F"** became sibilant at times and **gave us the eventual form of "JESUS"**.

Answer for yourself: Do you mean we find "Jesus" in Egypt from thousands and thousands of years ago and was all of this, as shown above, is connected to "IAO" which we have seen above was understood as the Sun?

The Egyptian name "JESU" is the name that meant the "divine son," and combined in the Egyptian "IU" carries the idea of the "coming one". When your study advances in this area you realize that Egypt never worshipped the "Sun" but only as a "SYMBOL" for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Universe whom we call "God" today which was represented in perfect manner by our actual Sun in our solar system. The "Sun" was a picture of the God to them. It goes without saying that the idea of the **"coming one", or "Jesu" was connected with the Sun in its regular course** not only through the sky daily from sunrise to sunset,

through the sky through the equinoxes and solstices (seasons) as followed through its rising and setting in different "signs of the Zodiac" or constellations connected to various months, but also carried the idea of the "coming one" (the Sun) as connected with the precession of the equinoxes as each new Sun was welcomed by a different constellation of the Zodiac at each new age that existed for some 2,160 years. Truly the "Sun" was the "coming one" who "came" over and over again and was understood in Egypt as "JESU" which is our "Jesus" today. We have this hidden knowledge or "gnosis" as evidenced by the carnalization of this concept by Rome.

Answer for yourself: And who was this "coming one"? It was Sun at sunrise, at the Vernal equinox following its resurrection at the Winter solstice, and the Sun on the cross at this same Vernal equinox where it gave its life and energy for all man, and it was the Sun every 2,160 years at this same Vernal equinox as it announced the new age as a new constellation of the Zodiac moved itself behind the Sun for another 2,160 years due to the precession of the equinoxes.

Answer for yourself: Does this explain why Jesus is made to say following his resurrection (personified sun rising from the death of winter):

Matt 28:20 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is wrong with the above verse? The word for "world" has been altered in many manuscripts. Scholars today teach us that originally the word used in the verse was "age".

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

165 aion-

- 1) forever, an unbroken age, perpetuity of time, eternity
- 2) the worlds, the universe
- 3) a period of time, an age

Of course if you are keeping up then you notice that the Sun is with man for eternity and definitely from "age" to "age", from unbroken time only separated by divisions of time as determined by the Zodiac; from the age of Gemini, Taurus, Aries, Pisces, and will be with us throughout the age of Aquarius. The change of the word was necessary again to cover up the real intended meaning known in the Ancient oral traditions; that the personified Sun, in the life of Hercules, Mithra, Horus, and Jesus, is the actual identity of the characters expressed through the religious myths of history and this Sun "never

Matt 24:3 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world (age)? (KJV)

It all began in Egypt as you now can see and if you want to find Jesus, the Egyptian Messiah long before the creation of the "Jews" who were the children of intermarriage between Egyptians and Semites then you begin to look at Ancient Egypt. This coming one was the personification of the Sun at the Spring or Vernal equinox as it "crossed" the intersection of the ecliptical orbit of the earth around the Sun with the equator of the earth. It was at this "Crossification" or "crucifixion" that the Sun was not only on the "cross of the Zodiac" but was rising from the death of winter to bring mankind in the Northern Hemisphere their salvation which they experienced through renewed light, heat, photosynthesis, safety, security, etc. Man's salvation came in the form of the Sun whom was but their personification of the Invisible Intelligent Uncreated Energy and Architect of the Universe. They called this Energy God and He had many names and attributes as exemplified by Egypt as their "neteru" or "gods" and "goddesses".

"That the Sun rising from the lower to upper hemisphere should be hailed the Preserver or Savior

appears extremely natural" (Drummond, Cedip. Jud. p. 195).

The word Jesus is the same as the word Joshua in Hebrew, and has the same significance. Joshua literally signifies the preserver or deliverer and that by such titles he was known.

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised that Joshua made the "Sun" stand still as we read in the texts?

Joshua, just like Jesus may be correctly derived either from the Hebrew word "ISO", or from the Greek word "to save". It may be correctly derived from the Greek as well as the Hebrew, because the Greek is itself derived from the Hebrew. It may be derived from "IE", the name of the Hebrew God, often rendered "JAH", and "ISO", savior; or Jehovah or "IAO" savior (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 326).

As we summarize then you can now see when this God divided Himself into Spirit and Energy and the masculine combined with the feminine they produced a "Logos", a "Son", a Messiah which is the "Son of the Sun". This Son was as much their savior as the Father. This Son was first the Egyptian Messiah before it was inherited by the Jewish children of Egypt and adopted as "their Messiah". That explains for those who read the Hebrew Scriptures closely why the first "messianic promise" in Isaiah is made to Egypt and not the Jews. Hard to believe but check it out.

These concepts began with Astronomy and Quantum Physics as expressed by the Ancient Masters of Egypt. Hence "JESUS" is an Egyptian word for their Messiah, the coming son of the divine life who was pictured and personified as Horus, the Son of Osiris, to the Egyptians for thousands of years. Our "Jesus" is but another "personification" just like so many other nations that in antiquity learned from Egypt; the difference is whereas all other "messiahs" for other nations were but allegories or personifications of celestial forces and powers which benefited mankind ours as Christians was later "literalized" by Rome in their rejection of the "Gnostic Christ". This "rejection" of the Gnostic Christ "within all mankind" is today found in the New Testament where we find the "literalized" and "historicized" and "carnalized" fleshly Christ whom we call "Jesus" today.

This coming one was the Sun rising to new life following its death at the Winter solstice. There he can be found in Egypt for ten thousand years B.C. in his personified character of this functionary under the name of "IUSA". Later he was the "lu-em-hetep", which means "the divine son who comes with peace (hetep). He is the Prince of Peace. But most interestingly, this last word also means seven. Hence Jesus is he who comes as the seventh principle to complete the six elementary powers of natural evolution with the gift of divine intelligence, which supplants the elementary chaos with the rulership of love and intelligence and thus brings peace into a warring situation. Hence finally, this Jesus is the seventh cosmic principle, announced in all religious lore as he who comes to bring peace and good will to men. And as such he was announced in the Christian Gospels. But there was more than one Jesus or "IUSA" or "IU" before the coming of the alleged and presumed historical Jesus. There were many down through history as every nation under the Sun personified this same Power whom they identified with God the Creator.

As we close this article there is something I hope the close reader noticed in this article. As we can see from the evolution and derivation for all words relating to God; from "I" and "O" and the ANKH of Egypt we find that all nations down through history have known the "same" God but only called Him by different names. I grew up in a Christianity that told me that "only we as Christians" had the truth and all other nations were damned not having our "Jesus" or not having a faith in "our God" through belief in this Jesus and the acceptance of his sacrifice on "the cross" for their sins to redeem them from some fall. In fact we prided ourselves as having the "only way to God" and this fueled the missionary outreach and the collection of large inestimable sums of money to "save the world" which often was achieved during the history of the church by the sword and the murder of over 18 million people at best estimates of modern scholars. Well if you have been reading closely then you should have seen a completely different view of the "Pagan world" than what Christianity have given us. In fact I have come to see that these supposed "pagans" often knew this God we love much better than we "learned" Christians. I mean to tell you my studies confirmed it to me beyond a doubt

over these last 20 or so years; namely, that God... "IO", "IAO", or the God "Amen", Amun", or "Aten" of Egypt, the God "IEUE", Jehovah, "IE" or "Jah" of the Jews, the God "EL", the "Apollo" of Delphos, the "Jupiter", "Jovis", "Jovispiter" of the Latins, the god "Mithra" of the Persians, and all the gods of the Heathens, are identically the same person or being as the God Jehovah of the Jews; not merely derivatives from one another, but that they are one and the same; and this same being, the Sun, or Shekinah of the self-existent Being Whom is the Uncreated Intelligent Creator and Architect of all the Cosmos.

In short, that Jehovah was the sun; for if Jehovah was "IAO", and "IAO" was the sun, Jehovah must be the sun. Dr. Parkhurst, in his Lexicon, admits that Jesus was Jehovah; but if Jesus was Jehovah, and Jehovah the sun, it follows that Jesus, that is, the Romish Jesus must be the sun. Study where you contrast the personified events of the prior sungods and the sayings or "logia" of the sungods with the events and sayings of the New Testament Jesus Christ will CONFIRM such an identification beyond any doubt; a blind man can see this for himself.

It cannot be said that these doctrines are merely a fantasy or some incredible coincidence, an invention of one's own imagination; almost every assertion which is made in this article is taken from and supported by the authority of some one or other of learned Christian divines who have studied the subject most carefully that the average Christian. Jesus being mistaken through inherited oral traditions, by the founders of the Roman church, was identified with the god Sol and thus the sun may be expected to be found in their religion and one is not disappointed in such a search for similarities and patters for such identification of Christianity with Sun worship. Upon study one finds that most of the rites and doctrines of modern Christianity are nothing more than the rites and doctrines of the old religion, collected by devotees of very diluted understandings, and applied either to an assumed real historical personage when looking back some one hundred to one hundred fifty years by the likes of Ignatius, Justin Martyr, or Irenaeus , or to an imaginary personage which never lived but whose traditions got mixed up and misunderstood by those lacking the "keys" to interpretation of such traditions since lacking the required "gnosis" to properly understand the inherited "oral traditions" and "logia" of the Lord (whom was the personified Sun). That is why Rome called Sun-day the "Lord's Day" instead of honoring the Sabbath as did the Jews.

I have expressed a very simple but yet very important principle in this article so far. The farther removed we are from the origin of a concept, be it religious or not, the further we move away from its intended interpretation given by those who originated these dogmas in the first place. All one has to do is read James Bonwick's Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought to see that almost all Christians religious doctrines today had their origin in Ancient Egypt and that being so then we should desire to know what these "dogmas" meant to the Ancient revelators of such concepts and trace them down through history to see how they changed in "meaning" with the pens of Rome.

Answer for yourself: Having read this book and many other good ones like then they you must ask yourself these questions: "Why did these ancient religious concepts change? When did they change? Who changed them? Did God change them or did man change them for hidden agendas?" Such a quest to find these answers has consumed me for almost 20 years presently and the answers slowly came and so did my religious freedom and my ultimate joy and happiness in seeing the plan of God so clearly as I do today unincumbered by the guilt heaped upon me by the later "fables" and "religious bondage" of man's religions which rejected the simple understanding of God given man in the beginning of time. Christianity heads the list!

Simply said we as Christians and followers of the Roman literalized "Christ" have lost the Gnosis of the Ancient Spiritual Masters and without the "keys" to interpret correctly what we read today we follow blindly every "wind" of doctrine never realizing that we do not have the truth. In particular and the reason for the existence of Bet Emet Ministries is that without such restored "gnosis" or knowledge we are left alone in the sea of idolatry worshipping a fictitious godman, a historical creation of Rome officially adopted at the Council of Nicea, which set about destroying these Ancient Gnostic truths from Egypt and other nations which existed in the first century in the teachings of the earliest Christian and Jewish Gnostics which never believed in or could

ever accept a "carnalized Christ" or a fleshly historical Jesus. Now you see what Rome tried to cover up and conceal not only by burning the libraries of the world but by the murder of over 18,000,000 people who knew and accepted this "gnosis" of old. We call what we have in the absence of this "gnosis" today "replacement religion" and its is responsible for most of the wars that this planet has known over the last 2,000 years.

Answer for yourself: How are we to understand these personifications of the sun which are represented to us as assumed historical characters and their messages to us?

Now let us see what the conception of our divinity as a Sun-god in reality meant to the sages of old, and what it should mean to us. It meant that the divinity resides within us, our divine soul or Self, was itself the Sun-god, or solar deity that fell into matter in times of old and today lives through us to experience His creation through us. All the more reason to live holy lives and "be holy for I am holy" says the LORD.

Rom 6:13 13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. (KJV)

Understood correctly the above passage says everything. When one came to the understandings of old, as old as Egypt itself (an understanding that Rome would do their best to destroy and mutate by focusing this "divinity" in one assumed historical person to the exclusion of all others); an understanding of divineness within these mortal bodies of clay which entrapped the soul or Christ of God as taught by the first century Jewish and Gentile Gnostics, an understanding that mankind was "divine" which when realized was understood as man's resurrection from the dead as they came to see that they were God's presence, God's Christ and God's potential Messiah in His world, that man and woman were the sons and daughters of Ra of old, the sons and daughters of God who were to let their light shine from their clay bushels, their internal sun, and bring Heaven to bear upon this world through their actions and deeds as they restored and maintained harmony and order among the whole of the earth and its inhabitants and let their "leaven leaven the whole lump" of human existence for the better. This was the dream which was the responsibility of every man and woman personally who realized this potential that lies dormant inside himself until awakened.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the real Christ and the real Paul whom Rome has tried to mask with a "historical Jesus". Rome, not wanting this righteousness which comes with the resurrection of Christ within each of us which is now revealed in our day through the restoration of the Nag Hammadi Library and the Gnostic's "gnosis" which proves the fallacy the New Testament Jesus and the assumed historical Christ who never came to the neglect of all "Christs" within each of us which slumber and sadly await some supposed "coming of a historical Christ" which is so long overdue. It is time to realize that the "coming of Christ", like the Sun, is but a moment away and only dependent upon our awakening to the truth of "God's Sun within, God's glorious light within that slumbers waiting on no one but ourselves to arise to the truth to our identity as divinity and the experiential truth that we truly are the Temple of the Holy Spirit and that God resided within waiting to get out through our surrender and our righteous deeds. We have waited too long for another to come when it is us who remained dead in ignorance believing a lie in a black book and thereby have so often missed our day of visitation and our unveiling as God's Christ in the world.

Mal 4:2 2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth... (KJV)

Bennoah1@verizon.net

can we find jesus christ in egypt 10,000 years bce?



ASTRO THEOLOGY: THE SUN ON THE CROSS... OR...THE SON ON THE CROSS?

It has been said that: *“The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun.”*- Thomas Paine

This is a most serious charge against Christianity as most know it and if such a charge can be shown to have validity then one should be honest enough before God to begin a serious investigation in his religious beliefs in order to separate truth from fiction.

Well it is for certain most who read our articles don't wish to be in “sin”. A small article of this size cannot possibly do justice to such a complex and verbose subject as we have at hand but I hope to “break the egg” so to speak to help our readers begin to scrutinize the subject matter at hand in more detail by their personal study. Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith, and *then* decide what to do with the serious “charge” made at the beginning of the article; that the Christian faith today is nothing but an **evolution of “sun” worship transfigured into “Son” worship**. Again I wish to reiterate the seriousness of such a charge if it can be proven.

IN THE BEGINNING...

But in order to do that, we must go back not 2000 years to the birth of Christ, but 10 to 15,000 years to the birth of modern man. For when one seeks to establish foundations, one must begin at the beginning. We must begin with the [Aryan peoples of the world](#).

Many thousands of years ago, in what we refer to as the "primordial world" of the ancients, human life was a far different experience from that which we enjoy today. While it is true that we have less documentation on that prehistoric world than we have on our own age, enough is known from the ancient writings to paint a rather clear picture of our remote ancestry. If we have learned anything at all, it is this: "That the more we change, the more we stay the same." And nowhere is this more clearly demonstrated than in the history of man's quest for "God", and the ancient religion we still keep holy.

According to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food for one's family without becoming a meal oneself was a life-and-death struggle. It was from these meager, distressful conditions of the human race that our long history of the search for God and meaning of life has come.

Any evolution, at its most accelerated rate, is always agonizingly slow. But from the beginning, man's profound questions demanded answers. When no clear answers were forthcoming from the universe, man turned inward and developed his own. The study of this subject is termed "*Astro-Theology*" or the *“worship of the heavens”*.

It did not take ancient man very long to decide that in this world the single greatest enemy to be feared was the darkness of night. Simply stated, **man's first enemy was darkness**.

With this one fact alone, one can readily understand why the greatest and most trustworthy friend the human race would ever have was heaven's greatest gift to the world . . . the Glorious Rising Orb of Day . . . **THE SUN**. With this simple truth understood, we can now begin to unravel ascent of man and the origin of the **“crucifixion of the sun”**; or should I say the **“crucifixion of the Son”**. Notice the word-play and stay tuned!

Today, as in all of mankind's history, from almost every nation under the sun, we find the same religious story

told over and over. This story transverses all races and nationalities as far as recorded history can be discovered. This is of major importance as it has a direct bearing of what you have been told as "religious truth" by your religious authorities. This same story has once again been told anew to most of you, as well as I, in the churches we attend as well as in the New Testaments we carry. This is the story of Christianity: "The Greatest Story Ever Told." If one could undertake only a simple inquiry into the matter one would quickly **see the hundreds of parallels between Christian metaphors concerning its "crucified savior" and the natural reality of the sun and sky which are so striking and startling that one would come to the conclusion rather easily that the "Christian revelation of its crucified savior" does NOT constitute a new and unique revelation, but rather a re-telling of the same old myths which have been handed down since the earliest times of mankind which the earliest written records attest!**

The facts are there for your examination.

Modern-day Christianity has often belittled our ancient ancestors who are not here to defend themselves. They accuse them of being nothing more than ignorant worshippers of miscellaneous gods. Therefore we can, with assurance, summarily dismiss 14,000 years of human spirituality as ignominious myth believed by well-meaning but gullible primitives. Too much of this kind of spiritual arrogance and religious pride has continued without challenge . . . Until now! The time has come to set matters straight.

WHAT EVERY CHRISTIAN NEEDS TO KNOW...BUT WHICH FEW HAVE EVER READ OR SEEN FOR HIMSELF

The "Greatest Story" went something like this . . .

The ancient peoples reasoned that no one on Earth could ever lay claim of ownership to the Great Orb of Day (the sun). Such a magnificent heavenly body must belong to the unseen Creator of the universe. **It became, figuratively speaking, not man's, but "God's Sun."** It was only a short hop and skip to the understanding that **"God's Sun" was . . . "The Light Of The World."**

As stated before, in the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of The Sun" (resurrection of the Sun) to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore, the morning Sun focused man's attention on heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth. Doing so, it became an appropriate symbol of **divine benevolence from heaven.**

So just as a small fire brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, likewise, the "Great Fire of Day" served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence. **For this reason, it was said at Deut. 4:24 and Heb. 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a "Consuming Fire" in heaven.** And so He was!

It was accepted by all that man was bound to a life on Earth, but **the sky was the abode of God's Sun. He resides "up there" in . . . "Heaven."**

Ancient man saw in his male offspring his own image and likeness, and his own existence as a father was proved by the person of his son. Thus, it was assumed that **"God's Sun" was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Son, you have seen the Father." Said another way, "The Father is glorified in His Son."**

Answer for yourself: Now does this not sound a little too much like the Gospel of John for comfort?

Ancient man had no problem understanding **that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun.** It followed that **"God's Sun" was nothing less than "Our very Savior."** This is a major concept in the evolution of religion and should not be under estimated in the creation of future theologies; especially in the Gentile nations who will have their multitudes of "crucified

saviors" which would serve again as precursors to the Jesus story of Rome. Logically, even if man himself dies, as long as the Sun comes up each day, **life on Earth will continue forever**. Therefore, it was said in the ancient texts **that everlasting life was "the gift" that the Father gives through his Sun**. Not for you personally but for the Earth . . . everlasting life!

Since evil and harm lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night, all evil or harmful deeds were naturally the . . . **"Works of Darkness."** And of course the evil of night was ruled over by none other than . . . **"The Prince of Darkness."** Hence, **evil is of the Dark or of the "Dark-Evil"...the "D-Evil" or as we more curenly know it by.....the Devil (pretty clever if I might say so)!**

Mankind progresses through his history but he retains his fears and phobias as well as his religious concepts based upon such superstitions as we have shown. We now have before us two cosmic brothers - one very good, and one very bad. This would be the basis for all Dualistic Religions that preceded Christianity. One brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth." The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer" . . . Prince of the World of Darkness.

EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND THE SUN/SAVIOR

At this point we come to Egypt. More than three thousand years before Christianity began, the early **morning "Sun/Savior"** was pictured in Egypt as the **"New Born Babe."** The infant savior's name was **"Horus."**

At daybreak each day, this wonderful, newborn child (**represented by the Sun...the Sun/Savior**) is of course **"Born Again"**. Horus is risen on the Horizon as the sun rises in the East daily.



And of course **"God's Sun"** goes to His death at sundown wearing a **"crown of thorns" or "corona"** (the rays of the sun so clearly seen at sunset)/ Remember the Statue of Liberty or the many pictures of Jesus with a halo? To this day, kings still wear a round crown of spikes, symbolizing the rays of the Sun!

The Egyptians knew that the **Sun was at its highest point in the sky (or high noon)** when no shadow was cast by the pyramid. At that point, all Egypt offered prayers to the **"Most High" God!** As stated before, to the ancients, the sky was the abode, or heavenly temple, of the **"Most High."** Therefore, **"God's Sun"** was doing His heavenly Father's work in the temple at 12 noon!



IMPORTANCE OF THE SUN DIAL & CROSS OF THE ZODIAC... RELIGION ADVANCES

The world of ancient man kept track of times and seasons by the movement of the Sun - daily, monthly, yearly. For this, the sundial was devised. Not only the daily movement of the Sun was tracked on the round dial, but the whole year was charted on a round calendar dial. Examples: Ancient Mexican, Mayan, Inca, Aztec, Sumerian, Babylonian, Assyrian, Egyptian, Celtic, Aryan, etc. With this method, certain new concepts emerged in the mind of ancient man

Since the Earth experiences four different seasons, all the same and equal (in time) each year, the round calendar was divided into four equal parts. This represented the complete story of the life of **"God's Sun."** The famous painting of *The Last Supper* pictures the 12 followers of the Son in four groups (of 3) . . . the four seasons of the year! Think on this for a minute!

On the round surface of the yearly calendar, you draw a vertical line directly across the middle, cutting the circle in half - one end being the point of the winter solstice; the other end being the point of the summer solstice. Then draw another straight line (crossing the first one). One end of the new line is the spring equinox; the other end is the autumn equinox.



You now have the starting points for each of the four seasons. This is referred to by all major encyclopedias and reference works, both ancient and modern, as ["The Cross of the Zodiac."](#) **Thus the life of God's "Sun" is on "the Cross."** This is why we see the round circle of the Sun on the crosses of Christian churches. The next time you pass a Christian church, look for the circle (Sun) on the cross.

On December 21 or 22, the Sun, going south, reaches its lowest point in the sky (our winter solstice). It was often described, since the days have the longest darkness of the year, as the [sun's descent into Hell](#) where he was subjected to the darkness, or the dark-evil, the D-evil, or Devil. By December 25th, it is clear that the Sun is returning northward. Therefore on [December](#)



[25th the sun is "Born Again."](#) Christians stole December 25th from the Roman celebration of [Sol Invictus-the Sun Unconquered](#). And to this day, worshippers still celebrate the birthday of the Sun only under the disguise of the birthday of the Son...Jesus.

It was well understood by ancient man that our weather was caused and controlled by the Sun. It was a simple fact that God's Sun had the power to control storms at will. The ancient Egyptians taught that He did this as He rested in His heavenly boat while crossing the sky. The story of Jesus calming the storm (Matt. 8:23-27) echoes this.

The next point to be made requires first a little background. Christians have always referred to God as "The Father." But viewing God as a father didn't start here - it goes back far into the ancient world. The reason is: Our planet was always viewed as our "Mother Earth or Mother Nature." And since rain (the life-bringing fluid), falling from heaven, impregnated and brought life to Mother Earth, it was therefore **believed that our Father was in Heaven.**

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE INFLUENCE OF THE PHARAOHS

Though all of the essential pieces of the Christian story were long in existence before Egypt, it was with the coming of the Pharaohs that the story was finally codified and became religious dogma. Though the story varied in some details from place to place in Egypt, the essence was always the same: **God's Sun was the "Light of the World," who gave His life for us.**

In ancient Egypt it was said that if you wanted to follow the life of God's Sun and thereby "live in the light of God's Word," one would have to leave his old ways of life to "Follow the Sun." But before beginning this new life in "The Word," one must die to the old way of life and be "Born Again." Your first birth was "out of water" your mother formed you in. Because her water broke and your new life began, rebirth is symbolized by coming out of total immersion in water-baptism-or being born again.

In Mal 4:2, the God of Heaven is described as the "Sun of Righteousness with healing in His wings." The Sun with healing in His wings?? Then in the New Testament in Matt. 23:37 and Luke 13:34, we see God's Son wanting to gather all under "His wings." This is most appropriate for, in Egypt, the Sun was always pictured with His wings. I mention this only to show you that even the Old Testament is not immune from such symbolism within itself.

These points here mentioned are a few of hundreds, if not thousands of direct connections that can be made between the Christian Bible Story and the far more ancient, original story from the origin of religion among mankind. My purpose for drawing your attention to this literary plagiarism is best stated by Alfred North Whitehead who said, "No lie can live forever," and Egyptologist Gerald Massey, **"They must find it difficult, those who have taken authority as the truth, rather than truth as the authority."**

I would like to leave you with a quote which I hope will serve as an impetus for your further study into these areas in order that you "cast out the leaven" of perverse lies taught as truth:

“All Indo-Germanic nations have worshipped crucified Saviors and overwhelming proof was obtained that the sun-myths of the ancient Aryans were the origin of the religion in all the countries which were peopled by the Aryans”... Charles Morris. Let us study to show ourselves approved by God. Anyone wanting to look into this subject more thoroughly might read Aryan Sun Myths ...The Origin of Religion by Charles Morris, Bible Myths by T.W. Doane, or The Story of Christian Origins by Martin A. Larson.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

UNDERSTANDING THE USE OF MYTH IN ANCIENT RELIGIONS AS APPLIED TO THE "JESUS STORY"

In modern phraseology a statement is sometimes said to be mythical in proportion to its being untrue; but the ancient mythology was not a system or mode of falsifying in that sense. Contrary to what you or most Christians might believe "Religious Myths" and its fables were the means of conveying facts as understood by the Ancients; they were neither forgeries nor fictions but representations of higher truths as they understood them. Nor did mythology originate in any intentional double-dealing whatever, although it did assume an aspect of duality when direct expression in words had succeeded the primitive mode of representation by means of things as signs and symbols. Gerald Massey, a famed Egyptologist, gives us a great example: "For example, when the Egyptians portrayed the moon as a *Cat*, they were not ignorant enough to suppose that the moon was a cat; nor did their wandering fancies see any likeness in the moon to a cat; nor was a cat-myth any *mere expansion of verbal metaphor*; nor had they any intention of making puzzles or riddles to mislead others by means of such enigmatical sign-language, at a time when they could not help themselves, having no choice in the matter. They had observed the simple fact that the cat saw in the dark, and that her eyes became full-orbed and grew most luminous by night. The moon was the seer by night in heaven, and the cat was its equivalent on the earth; and so the familiar cat was adopted as a representative, a natural sign, a living pictograph of the lunar orb!". To the Ancients these "symbols" were but a representative of the "real" which often defied proper understanding or explanation since involving the Divine. These "Divine Truths" were captured for mankind by the Egyptian priesthoods through the use of symbols, natural signs, and metaphors, as a living pictograph of the Cosmos that they witnessed both above their heads, around them in God's nature, and within their very own physiology as understood as the "temple of God". Thus the Ancients understood that they, as God's highest creation, was made in the image of God that they observed above them and around and within them. Egypt, as I contend, has left us the means of determining the original nature and significance of these Religious Myths that we find in almost all world religions; especially Christianity. (Gerald Massey's Lectures, Luniolatry, Ancient and Modern).

Scholars and thinkers through the years have offered their views on how myth can be used to understand both the sacred and mundane world. Prior to 1725 CE, myths of non-Christian religions were seen simply as distorted Biblical narratives. No doubt individuals with strong prejudices used this line of reasoning as a way to explain the vast similarities that appear in mythologies of radically different cultures, like the abundance of flood narratives. Giambattista Vico was one of the first scholars to argue against this view. He saw myths as imaginative attempts to solve the many mysteries of life and the universe. From there, scholars have developed an abundance of ways to interpret myth and modern scholarship today, with the aid of the restoration of the Egyptian language, has enabled the scholar to have a better understanding of the use of religious myths down through history and how they undergird the very story line of the "crucified savior" found in the New Testament so familiar in Christianity in the world today.

Some methods of interpretation of the ancient myths are better than others in my opinion. We must understand that the ancients intended myths to be but stories, usually, about gods and other supernatural beings. They are often stories of origins, how the world and everything in it came to be as understood by the sages and priests of antiquity of Egypt for example. They are usually strongly structured and and their meaning is only discerned by linguistic analysis and by those who possess the "gnosis" to properly understand the symbolism contained within. Indeed, they often reveal the archetypes of the collective unconscious that is common in all mankind. But on a more literal level that are symbolic and metaphorical in content expressing in metaphor and symbol higher Divine Truths often beyond the ability of man to verbalize. They orient people to the metaphysical

dimension, explain the origins and nature of the cosmos, validate social issues, and, on the psychological plane, address themselves to the innermost depths of the psyche. Some of them are explanatory, being prescientific attempts to interpret the natural world. As such, they are usually functional and are the science of primitive peoples. Often, they are enacted in rituals. Religious myths are to be understood as sacred histories, and distinguished from the unsacred.

The terms legend and folktale are sometimes used interchangeably with myth. Technically, however, these are not the same.

Answer for yourself: How should we distinguish them? Donna Rosenberg, in her book *Folklore, Myth, and Legends: A World Perspective*, offers some useful guidelines:

- A myth is a sacred story from the past. It may explain the origin of the universe and of life, or it may express its culture's moral values in human terms. Myths concern the powers who control the human world and the relationship between those powers and human beings. Although myths are religious in their origin and function, they may also be the earliest form of history, science, or philosophy...
- A folktale is a story that, in its plot, is pure fiction and that has no particular location in either time or space. However, despite its elements of fantasy, a folktale is actually a symbolic way of presenting the different means by which human beings cope with the world in which they live. Folktales concern people - either royalty or common folk -- or animals who speak and act like people...
- A legend is a story from the past about a subject that was, or is believed to have been, historical. Legends concern people, places, and events. Usually, the subject is a saint, a king, a hero, a famous person, or a war. A legend is always associated with a particular place and a particular time in history.

As a dedicated student of the Bible and as an ordained Minister I found through the years of my exhaustive study of the "Jesus Story" that all roads led to Egypt where I found the precursor of the "Jesus Story" hidden in the mythology of Egypt as taken from Astronomy and the study of Nature (which is influenced by the Sun and Cosmos). My interest in mythology intertwines with my interests in astronomy, archaeology, Biblical languages, comparative religions, gnosticism, church history, manuscript evidences and their alterations down through history, etc. In other words without a proper understanding of the role of "myth" in religion, especially Christianity, then it is impossible to approach the "Jesus Story" and gather the truth behind each of the narratives. Once one begins such a study in earnest he will understand of what I speak. Such a study will reveal to the dedicated student the universality of certain themes which had an astronomical basis, primarily in the procession of the equinoxes. It is from the observance of the precession of the equinoxes and the further study of the Sun and its path across the sky and through the twelve houses of the Zodiac that the ancient story of the birth, life, death, and rebirth of a personified savior originated. Many nations who looked to the stars as the face of God reasoned such stories and down through recorded history immortalized their observations not only in holy writ but captured them for eternity in stone. It is from these observations, for example beginning with the Priests of Egypt, that the substrate from which is molded later the "Jesus Story" given to us in the Age of Pisces.

It serves our purpose to give one more example of the use of myth by the Ancient Egyptians in capturing and relating a "Divine Truth" to all mankind. **The dung-beetle in Egypt was a type of Khepr-Ptah, the creator by transformation**, who is said to have been begotten by his own becoming, and to have been born without a mother, through repetition of himself. Khepr, the root of the name, signifies "to transform". To observant Egyptian Priests and sages **external nature was the scene of eternal transformation** and never-ending metamorphosis. And it had been observed that Khepr, **the beetle, was likewise a transformer**, inasmuch as it laid its eggs in dung found on the banks of the Nile, rolled it up into a ball, and buried itself deep in the dry sand along with its seed, where, it transformed, the old beetle into the young one, and so continued as the **same beetle** by transformation!

Thus the beetle served to typify that being or existence which could not be expressed, but which was seen to continue forever by self-repetition in phenomenal manifestation. They knew nothing of

beginning, and did not pretend to know, but only of becoming, and of repetition or "renewal coming of itself." So the beetle was adopted as a **type of transformation**. This "type of renewal" or "resurrection" or "rebirth" was understood as a "pattern" or "repetitive cycle" that occurred in other manifestations of God's handiwork in the Cosmos. Whether considering the phases of the moon as it transformed from an old moon into the new one, or the sun as it traveled a path in the sky from its lower regions to the upper regions of the sky or heavens, they witnessed God's creative endeavor expressed in the eternal cycle of "birth, sustaining of that life, destruction of that life, and rebirth of the 'same' life". Thus you see and understand Egypt's great emphasis in "life after death" and the elaborate centrality of in its religion. **Hor-Apollo says the scarabaeus deposits his ball of seed in the earth for the space of 28 days, the length of time during which the moon passes through the 12 signs of the zodiac, and on the 29th day it opens the ball. The day on which the conjunction of sun and moon occurred was the day of resurrection for the new life. The beetle in heaven had once more transformed, and there was another new moon! They had witnessed the cycle of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" of the "same moon" and this recurrent pattern was witnessed and expressed in both God's Cosmos and God's Nature and was expected to occur in man since they understood themselves created in the unforged image of God above them and around them.** As the ancient Egyptians observed Scarab beetles rolling their balls of dung in which they lay their eggs, and burying them underground, they likewise reasoned that the sun was rolled around the sky in the same way, and like the ball of dung, the sun descended down into the under world each night. As the ball of dung gave birth to another generation of beetles so the sun was reborn each morning bringing warmth and life to the earth. The Egyptians called Scarab beetles Khepera. He was the god representing regeneration, new life, virility and resurrection. They reasoned that the God who was the "same, yesterday, and forever" would bring the same pattern of transformation to bear in their lives if they lived by the same order exhibited by God's Cosmos and the Laws and Patterns observed within it. This is but one such use of myth to convey higher Divine Truths for all mankind by the Egyptian priests and the Egyptian religion. **This use of myth must be understood if we are ever hope of understanding the Egyptian myth of the Egyptian "messiah" and "godman" which we find rehashed in the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament.**

LUMIOLATRY

Usually I use the Sun to express many of these "Ancient Divine Truths" and precepts inherent in the Egyptian Religion that we find so misrepresented in Christianity and the "Jesus Story" today but I wish to something different this time. I wish to reveal these "same Divine Truths" in the Egyptian myths regarding another orb of the sky; namely, the moon. What we should expect to see is the same "Divine Pattern" of truths expressed in a similar Egyptian myth regarding their understanding of the moon as they expressed in their understanding of the Sun.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that Egypt heard God's same message repeated to them in not one but two different avenues; one regarding the Sun and the other the moon? If we can prove such a thing this just goes to show you that the Egyptian understanding of God and what He was speaking to them from the Heavens is correct: That God's message to mankind is the same and He truly is "the same yesterday, today, and forever". Now let us dig in.

The orb of the moon with its changes night after night, its complete darkness at the end of its cycle, and the transformation into the new life of light in the beginning, presented the earliest form of the primitive theatre, which offered its celestial show in heaven, complimentary to all eyes that gazed up from below. The moon, along with the Sun, must have been one of the earliest educators of primitive man in his natural environment as he witnessed the phenomena associated with the Sun and the moon. We know that the proper time for prayer for the Ancients, wishing or invoking aid of the power behind the heavenly orb, was at first sight of the new moon, just as it started visibly on the way to fulfillment, the mental attitude being, "May my wish be fulfilled like the light in thy orb, oh moon! May my life be renewed like thy light!" Such was the prayer of the earliest of man as he emerged in ancient Africa. The full moon being the mother-moon, the metaphorical "eye" in the sky that mirrored or reproduced the light of the sun.

An eclipse, like the Winter solstice, projected the shadow of coming calamity. Following the emerging darkness and the fear that darkness brought to man as darkness was his mortal enemy the renewed light of the old moon was like a promise of eternal life and everlasting youth.

Over time man began to personify the forces and powers that he witnessed around him. This was no different from the Sun or the moon. When personified the moon, for example, was the healer, the saviour, an image of very life (since providing the reflected light of the Sun at night). The first-born from the dead, the first-fruits of them that slept in the graveyard of sunken suns, and cemetery of old dead moons, was reproduced visibly in external phenomena, as the new moon which was personified as the male moon-god Thoth, called the eighth, and lord of the eighth region, as the place of rising again from the dead in the orb of the moon. This "rising from the dead" was simply the Divine principle witnessed over and over again of the moon going through its phases of darkness into light repeatedly. Death, being the great darkness for man, was again personified in both the Sun and the moon and in the phases of the moon man say that as the life of the moon was renewed following its death then the Creator was speaking to them of this higher principle as well. This Divine principle of "eternal life" was reinforced by what the same laws of "rebirth" in Mother Nature around them. In the mouth of two or more witnessed God had spoken to them of "life from the dead".

There was a lunar mythology extant long before it was known that the lunar orb was a reflector of the solar light. There was a time also when it was not known, and could not be divined, that the moon which dwindled and died down visibly was the **same** moon, not a different moon, that rose again from the dead. Hence there were *two* different messages conveyed from heaven to the primitive men on earth. In the earliest message and in one of these versions the moon declared that, as it died and did not rise again from its grave, even so was it with man, who went down to the earth and came back no more. But, when man reasoned and come to understand that it was the "same moon" that returned as the same old orb renewed, the nature of its revelation was reversed from how it was originally understood. This God, who was the same yesterday and forever, had spoken a higher revelation to man than he had first thought or understood. The Creator's message *now* contained a doctrine of the resurrection from the dead for man as well as moon. The re-arising and transforming orb at last proclaimed that even as it did not die out altogether, but was renewed from some hidden spring or source of light, so was this renewal to be expected with the human race, who were likewise renewed to re-live on hereafter like the moon.

In a myth of the Caroline Islanders it is said that at first men only quitted this life on the last day of the dying moon, to be revived when the new moon appeared. But there was a dark spirit that inflicted a death from which there was no revival. This dark spirit, with its fatal message, was primary in fact, and the true assurance of survival, like the moon, depended on its **being identified as the same moon** which rose again. It is in this way that we can re-think the primitive thought, by getting it re-thinged in the physical realities of natural phenomena. It is from such observations, as well as others made in the Heavens above and in Mother Nature, that the Ancients understood the Creator speaking to them of a life after death.

The Maories have a tradition of the first children of earth, in which they relate that **the earliest subject of human thought was the difference between light and darkness**; they were always thinking what might be the difference betwixt light and darkness. Naturally, the primary conditions of existence observed by primitive men were those that were most observable, and, foremost amongst these, were the phenomena of the day and the dark, which **followed each other in ceaseless change. Mythology begins with this vague and merely elemental phase of external phenomena, alternating in night and day.**

In a secondary stage, it was observed that this battle field of this never ending warfare of daylight and darkness was focused and brought to a definite point in the orb of the moon, where the struggle betwixt the two personified powers of light and darkness went on and on for ever, each power having its triumph over the other in its turn,--these being depicted in one representation as the solar light (sun) and the serpent of darkness, in another by the lion and the unicorn, etc. Different nations had

different symbols for this light and this darkness in their eternal battle. In Christianity we are familiar with the role of the serpent as personified evil which was associated with this darkness. Now what I say next is important. These phenomena of light and darkness were at first set forth and represented by means of animals, reptiles, birds, and other primitive types of the elemental powers; and lastly the human type was adopted, and the cunning of the crocodile, or the jackal of darkness, is **represented** by the Egyptian *Set*, the Norse *Loki*, the Greek *Hermes*, or the Christian Jesus, and to-day, we find Christianity engaged in defending in the full and perfect belief that their New Testament "Jesus" was a human being, and not a personification of an earlier Divine Concept; that being "the Christ within". Whereas, he was no more a person than was Set-Anup in Egypt. **The human form, like that of the earlier animal type, was only representative of some power manifested in natural phenomena. This mode of representation was known when these sacred stories were first told of mythical characters; it was afterwards continued and taught in the so-called "mysteries" by means of the Gnosis. When the art or Gnosis was lost to the world outside, the ancient histories were ignorantly supposed to be "human in their origin"; mythology was euhemerized (that is, the ideal was mistaken for the real), and Egyptian mythology was converted into Hebrew miracles and Christian history.**

When Herodotus went to Egypt, he recognized the originals of the gods that were adored, amplified, and worshiped by home in his Greece. They had begun in Egypt; the birthplace of all gods. It is the same with us and failing to possess this knowledge we are incapable of recognizing in the "Jesus Story" the higher Divine Concepts that were later "literalized" when those who gave us these same concepts never intended they be understood in such a manner.

When we are told by the Roman Catholic Egyptologist, Renouf, that "Neither Hebrews nor Greeks borrowed any of their ideas from Egypt," we can only think of such a dictum as an intentional blind, or as a result of putting up the glass to an eye that cannot see. It is simply impossible for the typical and normative Christian who has been fed a steady diet of "inspired, infallible, inerrant" New Testament rhetoric and who is devoid of such Egyptian knowledge to recognize, interpret or to understand the mythology of Egypt as he reads it in the "Jesus Story" in his Bible. Its roots go deep, and its branches spread too far, for their range of thought.

And now, let me offer a remarkable example of the modes in which the Egyptians expressed their thoughts, by means of external phenomena. The sun-god Ra is represented as possessing **fourteen spirits or *kas***, the living likenesses and glorified images of himself. These are **portrayed as fourteen personages** at Edfu and Denderah. In one text it is said,--"Hail to thee and thy fourteen spirits fourteen times." These are also mentioned in the tablet of Ipsambul, as the fourteen *kas* of Ra, which "Thoth has added to all his ways."

Answer for yourself: What are to seeing here? Thoth is the moon-god, and this gives us a clue to the fourteen spirits, which, I think, no Egyptologist has yet suspected. **But Thoth is the god of the first fourteen days of the moon's lunation. The next fourteen nights of the new moon reproduced the likeness of the solar god in light fourteen times over.** From any location on the Earth, the Moon appears to be a circular disk which, at any specific time, is **illuminated to some degree by direct sunlight**. Like the Earth, the Moon is a sphere which is always half **illuminated by the Sun**, but as the Moon orbits the Earth we get to see more or less of the illuminated half. During each lunar orbit (a lunar month), we see the Moon's appearance change progressively from not visibly illuminated through partially illuminated to fully illuminated, then back through partially illuminated to not illuminated again. **Both these manifestations of the moon, each taking 14 days, these were designated as the Creator's apparition or shadow or representation seen nightly in the moon!** The Egyptians, when regarding the moon in its dark half, likened it as a *mummy* or the un-illuminated *body* of the sun-god, who, as the sun, is described as coming to visit the darkened moon, to comfort it, to beget upon it, in the under-world. **This lunar body of the solar soul is represented** by the ass-headed god Aai (upon which the sun-god rode), who is found mummified on the tomb of Rameses 6th. **Thus, the dark orb or body of the moon was the mummy of the sun, and its fourteen days of growing light were thought of as fourteen manifestations of the solar-god in**

spiritual apparition, visible by night in the moon; hence it will be seen how natural it was that the lunar orb should be looked up to as the home of spirits, as when the Egyptian prays that his soul may ascend to heaven in the disk of the moon! In other words they saw the action of the Creator God in the moon and desired to go to where they believed to be the above of the Creator. Another fable of the dark half of the lunation has been preserved by Plutarch, who relates that when Typhon, the evil power (personified darkness known as Set in Egypt), was hunting by moonlight, he by chance came upon the dead body or mummy of Osiris prepared for burial, and, knowing it again, he tore it into fourteen parts, and scattered them all about. These fourteen parts typify the fourteen days of the lessening light, during which the devil of darkness had the upper hand. The twenty-eight days made one lunar month according to Egyptian reckoning.

Now let us go a little deeper into the Ancient's understanding of the eternal battle between light and darkness. The earlier and simpler representation of the lunar light and dark is portrayed in the myth of the Two Brothers, who always contend for supremacy over each other. The most ancient and primitive myths are found to be the most universal; and this of the twin brothers is extant all over the world. It is the myth of Set-Horus in Egypt; the Asvins or Krishna and Balarama in India; the Crow and the Eagle of the Australian blacks; Tsuni-Goam and Gaunab among the Hottentots; Jack and Jill, etc. There are over twenty forms of this same myth concerning the tension and contest between personified light and darkness and Jesus and Satan is not excluded from this list by any means. One only has to consult G. Massey's Natural Genesis. It is that struggle of two brothers in the beginning which is represented in the Hebrew book of Genesis as the murderous conflict of Cain and Abel. Cain as the victor is the *same character* as the Egyptian *Khunsu*, *Khun* or *Khen*, meaning to *chase*, hunt, beat, be the victor, and therefore I take it that the *name* of Cain is one with the Egyptian *Khun*. Abel is the dark little one that fades and falls and passes away, the one who becomes a sacrificial type, because of the nature of the phenomena. The conqueror of this darkness is portrayed as the killer. The Gnostic Cainites, however, maintained truly that Cain derived his being from the power above (God), and not from the evil power below. They knew the Mythos. The contention of Jacob and Esau for birth and for the birth-right is another form of the same myth. Esau, the red and hairy one as previously described in the origin of the myth with the Egyptian Set, is really the lord of light in the new moon.

Gen 27:12 12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing. (KJV)

Jacob is the child of darkness, hence the deceiver by nature and by name. A Jewish tradition relates that Esau, when born, had the likeness of a serpent marked upon his heel. This shows he was a personification of the hero who bruised the serpent's head, and that Jacob, who laid hold of Esau's heel, was a co-type in phenomena with the serpent of darkness. There is nothing moral or immoral in mere physical phenomena themselves. No fratricide is actually committed by the conquering Cain, nor fraud by the dark and wily Jacob. But when these same phenomena are dramatized, and the characters are made human, or inhuman, as the case may be, the un-moral becomes immoral, and the human image is disfigured by the most wilful flaw, or wanton brand of degradation. Cain is made the murderer of his own brother, in the beginning, and that red stain is supposed to run through all human history, as a first result of Adam's fall, and to burn on the brow of man until it is washed out at last in the blood of a redeeming Saviour--who is equally mythical. (G. Massey's Lectures, Lunolatry, Ancient, and Modern).

Answer for yourself: Why have I shown you such examples in this article?

These examples should make you stop and think long and hard about how we are to approach Ancient religious literature, like the Bible, and how we are to interpret what we read especially in light of the fact that we are born "literalists" today and normally approach everything we read as if it is a "literal" and "historic truth" when in fact it might not be. This has unbelievable implications when applied to the "Jesus Story".

In presenting these pieces of information is my hope that you can see that many of the stories we read in our Bibles were never meant to be understood as a literal history of "this" person or a "that" person but that they were but vehicles carrying "Divine Truths" about God's Cosmos to generations of hearers and later readers. Devoid of the "gnosis" and hidden keys to understanding what we are reading we are certainly led astray in trying to interpret what we are reading when filtering everything through the "literal-historic" glasses we wear in the Western Hemisphere today. We end up making huge mistakes in our understanding; taking the "ideal" as the "real" when nothing could be further than the truth. We must, if we desire to extricate ourselves from the idolatry of Christianity in worshipping and praying to a presumed "godman" that is no more than the personification of the Sun through the sky and its path through the Heavens and the Zodiac. But to understand the previous statement one has to study for himself to see these hidden myths in Egypt for what they are and trace their overlap down through successive Gentile nations and lastly as they come to rest as found in the "Jesus Story". Please understand there is lot of "Divine Truths" expressed in this "Jesus Story" but the reality of a historical being is largely in doubt once one examines the evidence which shows that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus who lived in Nazareth in the first century, and quite a lot of evidence that he did not. You have to take that "fable" up with the antisemitic Roman Fathers of the early Gentile Church that used their "Jesus Story" to break away from Biblical Judaism and create a replacement religion that we have today. Until you see these things for yourself then you too will have fallen prey to the darkness of Biblical ignorance and the lack of understanding of the true origins for your Christian faith. Isaac Asimov states: *"The Bible must be seen in a cultural context. It didn't just happen. These stories are retreads from stories before. But tell a Christian that---No, No! What makes it double sad is that they hardly know the book, much less its origins"*.

As alluded to above this lunar representation of God's light as reflected in His sun in the moon and the eternal contest and battle between this light and darkness has several shapes in Egyptian mythology, where the Twin Brothers are Set and Osiris, Set and Horus, the two Horuses, Taht and Aan, or Khunsu and Typhon. This cosmic battle between light and darkness, and [man's fear of the darkness](#) behind this imaginative battle, is recorded down through history and in successive Gentile nations; only the names are changed. I want to thank G. Massey for his life-long dedicated work as an Egyptologist for gathering and bringing forward such information in order to help truth seekers come to the true understanding of not only what they are reading when studying Egypt but when they are reading their Bibles and I am indebted to him and the [Gerald Massey's Lectures](#) for the adaptation of the above material.

As we draw to a close I hope these few examples have shown you that Egyptian Mythology is the ground-work of all our theology and it lies as the very bedrock of Christian Christology, and it is only by mastering the original plan and "mythos of Egypt" that we can learn how the superstructure has been built and how it undergirds our "Jesus Story". What we find in such a study is the facts behind the "Jesus Story"; namely that the depiction of the "New Testament's Jesus" and the "Jesus Story" is the representation of the immortal principle in all of mankind, the "Spiritual Christ Within" portrayed via the same vehicle of myth that reflects the struggle between "light and darkness" in battles with darkness who we find personified as "Satan" within and without. It is the oldest story known to the Ancients and they witnessed it every day of their lives and fearing the darkness and perceiving the light as their "savior" they then dramatized their struggle for their very own existence in legend and myth as these powers that contested around them were given "life" in the stories we read in world religions today. Christianity is not immune to such a synthesis. It is the same old story however; only the names have been changed from culture to culture and nation to nation but the players are the same: light and darkness.

Gen 1:1-5 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. (KJV)

We can call it "Set" or "Horus" or we can call it "Jesus" or the "Devil [darkness=evil; dark=evil; d=evil; the DEVIL]" and we can create all the theology we desire and man surely has but when we get to the original mythos then the truth rushes to the surface and we see that behind all the "boogey men" down through history which man has feared, behind them all, is Genesis chapter 1, verse one. Just as we have seen in the phases of the moon and as we had previously with the Sun early man saw Divine Principles and Divine Concepts in the observation of God's Garden of Eden, the stars and constellations above his head and in God's Garden of Mother Nature around him. These repeating patterns spoke hope to him a life beyond the eternal darkness that awaits him at his death. In fashioning such myths that captured these "Divine Truths" of life from darkness man personified his observations and the result was a mythos of a man, like himself, being raised from the dead and thus we myths that line the corridors of history of crucified and resurrected godmen like Jesus.

Man began in a dark womb of God and emerged into God's saving light and fearing the darkness as his mortal enemy man saw God's light as his savior. Over time this natural phenomena was personified into stories and myths that captured the real truth in the form of myth and emerges the "Set/Horus" and other such myths like the one we are most familiar with in the Western Hemisphere: the "Jesus/Satan" or the "Jesus/Devil" myth. Man's savior has always been the God of light and this salvation sent him was personified again as God's savior who gave his life for mankind that they might have life and life abundantly. The "truth" behind the myth is very real; only the myth is not historical. I hope you have the wisdom to see this difference.

Thus emerged the stories of these personified saviors who had virgin births, whose births were announced by a star, annunciations by Heavenly angels, were born in caves or mangers, were born in a "city of bread", who had 3 wise men who attended their birth, who were given the same 3 gifts, who had to flee a king who was to destroy the new infant savior, who were found teaching their Fathers' message when 12 years old in a temple at high noon, who were mysteriously absent from the scene until they were 30 years old, who were then immersed and baptized with a dove or some bird landing on them before encountering a temptation by the Devil with always lasted it seems 40 days, who chased the demons and darkness from lunatics into swine, who was transfigured on a high mountain, who raised the dead after 3 days in the form a a Lazarus, who turned water into wine, who had 12 disciples, who performed miracles with loaves and fish, who were challenged by opposing religious authorities, who sent out 72 disciples, who rode 2 asses, who had a "last supper", who was betrayed for 30 coins of "silver", who were crucified between 2 thieves, who had darkness at their deaths, who wore a crown of thorns, who had 3 women at their crucifixion, who were pierced with a spear, who was crucified on a cross, who was buried for 3 days and was raised, who battled the Devil (personified darkness at the Winter solstice for those 3 days, and who ascended after 3 days, etc. I could go on but to think that each of these events is unique to the "Jesus Story" is asking too much of any "thinking believer". If you heard the above then you should realize that there is a common "mythos" to this whole story and account of Jesus and other crucified saviors. If you were like me when realizing this I had to know the truth behind this "Jesus Story". This desire birthed Bet Emet Ministries where one pastor found the courage to resign a mega church and teach the truth to others who were as hungry for true God as himself.

It might sound simple but it does get involved when one begins to chronicle the path of this Sun and moon in more detail. I am preparing a website to do just that. You can find enough written by the Ancients to fill a book and that is exactly what has been done; we have the New Testament. The rest of the story is but "filler" from the personified path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the Heavens and then you have it all; the life of Jesus which we read on the pages of our New Testaments never knowing it is the retelling of the Ancient's story of the path of the Sun through the Heavens. It truly is the most amazing study that I have ever undertaken. It is our hope at Bet Emet Ministries that the desire for truth and the desire to offer God the the purest of worship devoid of idolatry will hopefully motivate you in such a study as it has me.

“All Indo-Germanic nations have worshipped crucified Saviors and overwhelming proof was obtained that the sun-myths of the ancient Aryans

were the origin of the religion in all the countries which were peopled by the Aryans”... Charles Morris, Aryan Sun Myths; The Origin Of Religion.

***Mythology is what grown-ups believe, folk-lore is what they tell their children, and religion is both* (Cedrin Whitman, letter to Edward Tripp, 1969).**

Let us study to show ourselves approved unto God. It is time that we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" come to the truth concerning this New Testament Jesus in the "Jesus Story" we inherited in America.

Answer for yourself: Want to get to the bottom of this "Jesus Story" once and for all? Well you might want to read and study these books as I have over the years. Blessings..Craig Lyons M.Div.

Anyone wanting to look into this subject, the truth behind the "Jesus Story", might consult the following as I have:

- **Aryan Sun Myths ...The Origin of Religion by Charles Morris,**
- **Bible Myths And Parallels In Other World Religions by T.W. Doane,**
- **The Jesus Mysteries by Timothy Freke and Peter Gandy,**
- **The Christ Conspiracy by Acharya S.,**
- **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey**
- **The Story of Christian Origins by Martin Larson,**
- **Sun Book Or The Philosopher's Vade Mecum by John Hazelrigg,**
- **Stowe's Bible Astrology: The Bible Founded On Astrology by Lyman Stowe,**
- **The Origin of Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis,**
- **Ruins or Meditations On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney,**
- **The Diegesis by Robert Taylor,**
- **The Devil's Pulpit Or Astro-Theological Sermons by Robert Taylor**
- **The Astrological Foundation Of The Christ Myth, Bk. 1 and Bk. 2, by Malik Jabbar,**
- **The Origin And Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward**

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHY IS THE "JESUS STORY" IS IDENTICAL TO THE STORIES OF OTHER RELIGIONS AND THEIR "GOD-MEN"?

During the early years of my study into a "Jewish Jesus" as I was finding the "Jesus Story" repeated when studying the lives of the other "god-men" found in other religions I was perplexed to see that the "Jesus Story" was duplicated in the lives of Attis, Dionysus, Osiris, Mithra, etc. I was not happy to find that there are many dozens of events in the gospels that are very similar, or identical, to incidents which appeared centuries before, in the stories of Pagan hero/saviors. These "god-men" were worshiped by the priesthood and laity of Mediterranean and Middle East religions. I reasoned that there had to be a common link between them. Then answer would come in a few months as further study indicated that Jesus and the other God-men are personifications of the Sun. I found upon doing the necessary studies that the Ancients formulated their Mythology (Religion) after astronomical phenomena. They saw this as the best way to connect with the Creator God. This was done by patterning their religious rituals in accordance with the most visible and observable aspects of God's creation, the Cosmos. The Ancients saw the universe and their immediate environment, as well as the capacities embodied within their own intellect, trustworthy representations of the Creator God. The Universe (terrestrial and celestial) appeared to our ancestors as the only authentic image of the Father. The Cosmos was undoubtedly His Handiwork and we, the human creation, were likewise the Handiwork of the Almighty. The ancients personified the elements of the Cosmos and recorded the movements of the stars and planets as personified deities and demons. Thus we should expect and do find that the collection of fables which make up the majority of the Bible are actually various dramas of Solar Mythology. Of course I include the Gospels in such a statement as I found them as well to be little more than solar mythology personified in the life of a "Jesus Christ". The fact that so many saviors were alleged to have been born on the same day of the year, under the same and similar circumstances in different parts of the world throughout history, indicates a common mythology. All these saviors, including Jesus, can be referred to as solar gods because their births, lives and deaths can be correlated to the transit cycles of the sun. Running upon this information as an adult and a graduate of a Seminary and currently pastoring a large congregation took my breath away as you can imagine and made me do some serious reflection for some time in my life as to what I was to do in light of now possessing this knowledge.

I came to realize why I had not found this information up to then in my life. I realized upon study that Spirituality in ancient times from the Mediterranean region was composed of two components:

- The Outer Mysteries: These mysteries consisted of Pagan beliefs, practices, and dogmas which were widely proclaimed and taught to the general public. Knowledge of these has been preserved in historical records. By "Outer Mysteries" I refer to are those such as found in the Roman Empire around the middle East before and during the early current era. Examples include the Eleusinian Mysteries, Gnosticism, Mithraism and Pythagoreanism. These "Outer Mysteries" comprise of a series of outer mysteries and public rituals. Sometimes these would be public holidays, sometimes they would cause regular social upheavals (leading to the Romans suppressing various mystery religions). The Egyptians had a similar structure with cults, many had public parades and displays. These outer mysteries are superficial, attention-seeking methods employed by religions to attract recruits who are interested, beguiled or intrigued by the symbolism used during them. Each Outer Mystery tradition had exoteric Outer Mysteries, consisting of myths which were common knowledge and rituals which were open to anyone who wanted to participate. I liken normative Christianity today to be one of many manifestations of these "Outer Mysteries" where a "literal" interpretation of history and texts are the standard ways of interpreting these religious teachings inherited down through history. It is within these

"Outer Mysteries" that the hidden meanings once known by the Ancients hierophants and initiates have been forgotten today.

Frequently, the "Outer Mysteries" would comprise of re-enactments of basic astrological stories of the fall and rise of the sun, and of stars as personified in the form of gods and godmen. This re-enactment of the rise and fall of stars, like the Sun following the Summer solstice and the Autumn equinox, began in Egypt. The world's earliest report of a dramatic production comes from the banks of the Nile. It is in the form of a stone tablet preserved in a German museum and contains the sketchy description of one, I-kher-nefert (or Ikhernofret), a representative of the Egyptian king, of the parts he played in a performance of the world's first recorded "Passion" Play somewhere around the year 2000 B.C. This Egyptian Passion bears a notable resemblance to the Passion Plays of the twentieth century concerning the Christ. Its purpose is obviously the same as that of the one at Ober-Ammergau, or the Tyrolean, or the Persian Passion Play of Hussein . . . the principal object, as always, being to **keep vivid in the minds of the faithful the sufferings and triumph of a god. The play closes with the resurrection of Osiris as a god and the foreshadowing to all the faithful of their own final resurrection. This original passion play is copied today not only in the "Jesus Story" but in the passion plays about his life and death.** History records for us a rather popular one which is the three day mourning on the [Winter Solstice](#) of the death of the sun, followed by a rejoice at it's birth as the days begin to get longer around the 25th of December. The Outer Mysteries would be public displays of mourning then rejoicing, and the Initiates, once moving into the "Inner Mysteries" would then be taught what it all means, like how today many Christians parents will teach their children about the 'real meaning of Easter' which is the equivalent of an Inner Mystery part, whereas the Easter eggs, chocolate eggs, and festivities are the Outer Mystery and the part for public consumption that yet hides the hidden meanings behind the public presentation of the "diluted version".

- **The Inner Mysteries:** There were also esoteric "Inner Mysteries", which were a sacred secret known only to those who had undergone a powerful process of initiation. These teachings were revealed only to those who had been initiated into the Pagan religions. **Initiates of the Inner Mysteries had the mystical meaning of the rituals and myths of the Outer Mysteries revealed to them, a process which brought about personal transformation and spiritual enlightenment.** The initiates learned for example that Osiris-Dionysus, Attis, Mithra, etc., were not a historical persons in the first place but an allegory of higher Divine precepts expressed through the medium of personification and allegro. These legends of "gods" and "godmen" were simple "spiritual allegories encoding spiritual teachings" that go to a higher level of understanding that just a plain historical understanding (Timothy Freke & Peter Gandy, The Jesus Mysteries: Was the 'original Jesus' a Pagan god?, Acacia Press, (1999).

A religion was a Mystery Religion if only the initiates were allowed to **know the keys with which to decode the Outer Mysteries.** It is an early religious method to take theological concepts and encode them into stories, legends, and myths, creating characters and events which need to be "decoded" in order to see what the storyline actually means. Not knowing the key would be like reading Cinderella or Snow White and the 7 Dwarfs and attempting to interpret it literally! **We have done the same thing with the "Jesus Story".** The keys, the inner understanding, allowed initiates to see what the story was really saying. Such stories were created to be fascinating, a little compelling, so that certain types of people would be attracted to the group through the symbolism used in the story, even though they don't actually know the inner meaning.

Late in the 4th century CE, Christianity was established as the state religion. Pagans were given the choice of converting to Christianity, being exterminated or being exiled. Their temples were either stolen for use as Christian churches, or destroyed. **Eventually, detailed knowledge of the inner mysteries was lost.** The core of the Outer and Inner mysteries was a mythical, male entity who was part god and part human -- often referred to as a "god-man." **His origin however came from the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac and constellations and it was this "knowledge" which was reserved for the "Inner Mysteries".** The biographies of these god-men were consistent from religion to religion because they were taken from the same Sun which the Ancients observed move the same way in the Heavens from year to year,

from century to century, and from age to age. The main difference among these various accounts and faiths was the name of the personified "Son" of "the Sun":

- Alexandria: Aion
- Asia Minor: Attis
- Babylonia: Antiochus
- Egypt: Osiris and Horus
- Greece: Dionysus and Asclepius
- Syria: Adonis
- Italy: Bacchus Persia: Mithras

I had spent my entire adult life as a Christian reading few if any books on Jesus or the Bible. I had read no books on comparative religions again believing what I was told from the pulpit weekly; namely, that it is we who have the truth and it was our job to take this "Jesus" into all the world that they "might be saved". I had assumed that I was "correct" in my religious beliefs because I was told that Sunday after Sunday that I was and after all I had a supposed Divine Book that I carried to church that told me that I was "right" in my theological thinking. Then came a major repentance in my life to which I surrendered to the ministry and began serious study of the Christian faith and the rest is history as found in the websites of Bet Emet Ministries.

The reason why all these narratives are so similar, with a godman who are born to virgins, who were born in caves or manglers, who were visited by 3 wise men, who lives were threatened by evil rulers, who had to flee for his life, who was at 12 noon in the house or temple of the "Most High" thereby beginning "his Father's work" at "age" 12, who begins their ministry at the age of 30, who was tempted by a Devil, who has 12 followers or disciples, who later sends out the 72 disciples, who walked on water, who raised the dead, who does miracles, who was crowned with thorns, who was crucified and resurrected after 3 days, who descended into hell for these 3 days, who rose again after 3 days, who ascended into Heaven, **is that these stories were based on the movements of the sun through the heavens, an astrotheological development that can be found throughout the planet because the sun and the 12 zodiac signs can be observed around the globe.** This same story is repeated down through history over and over again in almost every sun worshipping nation under "the Sun".

This, as you can imagine for an ordained and successful Pastor, was devastating. The continued documentation of this story in all of its nuances would in time lead to my resignation from my Pastorate as I no longer could condone the good that I was doing with the compromises I was forced to make to remain on staff once possessing this knowledge. **In other words, I found out that the "Jesus Christ" as depicted in the Gospels and all the others upon whom this character is predicated are but personifications of the sun, and the Gospel allegory is merely a retelling thorough the life of a supposed Jew and Messianic hopeful of a mythological formula dating several thousands of years old about the Sun and its path and movements through the heavens.** This can be proven by just considering for a second that many of the world's crucified godmen have their traditional birthday on December 25th.

Answer for yourself: Are these similarities between the "Jesus Story" and the lives of these solar gods and godmen just a coincidence? Not not at all. The worlds saviors and godmen, including Jesus, have their birthdays on December 25th, because the ancients recognized that (from an earthcentric perspective) the sun, as it moves across the sky in the fall of the year, makes an annual descent in its trajectory and position when it sets on the horizon until December 21st or 22nd, the Winter solstice, when it stops moving southerly for three days and then starts to move northward again. **During this time, the ancients declared that "God's sun" had "died" for three days and was "born again" on December 25th.** The ancients realized quite abundantly that they needed the sun to return every day and that their very lives depended upon the rebirth of the Sun after these 3 days. They feared not only the dark but the threat that one of these years the Sun might continue to move southward and would not stop and reverse its direction as it had before. **Thus, these many different cultures celebrated the "sun of God's" birthday on December 25th.** According the Ancients noticed that the Sun, personified as the Son of God "dies" for three days on December 22nd, the Winter solstice, when it stops in its

why is the jesus story identical to the stories of other religions and their godmen?

movement south, to be born again or resurrected on December 25th, when it resumes its movement north.

Answer for yourself: How as a virgin tied into the birth of the "Son of the Sun"?

In some areas, the calendar originally began in the constellation of Virgo, and the sun would therefore be "born of a Virgin" at the Vernal equinox. The story is all about the stars in one way or the other.

This same story of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac can be found around the globe for thousands of years prior to the supposed Jesus of history. You only have to look.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ARYAN PEOPLES OF THE WORLD AND THE ORIGIN FOR CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS DOCTRINES

In ancient times there lived on the highest elevation of Central Asia a noble race of men called the "Aryan." ..the Indo-European people otherwise known as "Aryans." These "Aryans" are that part of the human race that include the peoples of India, the Hindus, and Persians as well as most European. Archeological evidence, as well as linguistical studies, will prove that the European race traces its roots back to the Aryan peoples. The Aryans will be the forerunners of the Teutonic peoples which comes from a term "Teutons," which is a Latinized form of the word meaning the people of Germanic origin in general. However, it also refers to the languages spoken by other peoples including the Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, English, Dutch, Icelandic, Norse, Danish, German, and Swedish. Don't look now but we are speaking of Eastern European people. What is important for our study is that a link can be found between these Teutonic peoples and their predecessors...the Indo-European people otherwise known as "Aryans." This is very important for our study as we trace the evolution and spread of Sun-worship and how it became the backbone of all Gentile pagan religions and finally culminating as the core of Christian doctrines. Just remember the importance of the Aryan people for now. These Aryan people spoke a language not yet Sanskrit (ancient language of the Hindus, Greek, or German, but containing dialects of all). We need to understand that the nations which we normally think are European, especially Eastern European, from which America would spring one day, was heavily influenced by these people and that applies to their religious ideas as well. This is very important to remember as our study progresses.

THE WORSHIP OF THE ARYANS

These Aryan people worshipped nature; the sun, moon, sky, and earth as a comparison of ancient religions and mythology in the land peopled by Aryans, demonstrates. Their chief object of adoration was the Sun because the Sun was a symbol of the life-giving Divine Energy of the Universe whom we call God. To this race, in the infancy of its civilization, the Sun was not a mere luminary, but a Creator, Ruler, Preserves, and Savior of their world as they knew it. Around the Sun these people would develop a religious doctrine which finds its origin in the Sun and its influence upon mankind. Such is called "Astro-Theology".

The major factor to consider when reading and studying these "Astro-theologican Sun-Myths" is how they are to be interpreted. There are two ways that they have been approached by scholars; one today is accepted the other rejected. The historical interpretation is today discounted and most understand them to be an allegorical relating of the attributes of the Sun and its influence upon man.

As there could be no life or vegetation without light, the Sun, as a light-bringer, became for these people their Creator. If Creator, it was logical that this same Sun was then Ruler of their world as they knew it. This Sun was in reality their "Father" of all things both seen and unseen. These people related in pictures as much as words. In driving away the darkness, likewise in fertilizing the earth, the Sun became for them the Preserver and kind Protector of all living things.....the Savior of mankind. As the Sun sometimes scorches and withers vegetation and dries up the rivers, this same Sun was conceived of as a Destroyer also. As Creator, Preserver, and Destroyer the Sun was three persons in one...the **Trinity. This is the first time man imagined a Trinity within their Sun god. History proves such a concept would never pass away.**

It is very hard for man at the present day to realize the feelings with which the first dwellers on earth looked upon the Sun. Put yourself in their shoes for just a minute. "Think of man," says Professor Muller, "at the dawn of time...Was not the sunrise to him the first wonder, all though, all philosophy? Was it not to him the first revelation, the first beginning of all trust, of all religion?"

The Aryans looked up to the sky and gave it the name **Dyaus**, from a root-word which means "to shine." This name was to stick. When, out of the forces and forms of nature, they would later fashion other gods, this name of Dyaus became "**Dyaus Pitar**", the "**Heavenly Father**," or "**All-Father**." The earth they worshipped as the Mother of all.

THE "SUN" BECOMES THE OFFSPRING OF THE SKY GOD....THE "SUN" IS NOW THE "SON" OF GOD

Their reasoning led them to believe that the **Sun was the product of the Sky god; the Heavenly Father**. This "**offspring of the Sky-god**" was none other than "**the Son of the Sky**", or that the Sun was the "**Son of the Heavenly Father**", and that the immaculate virgin, the Earth (sometimes it was the dawn or the night), was the Mother of the Sun. Hence we have the Virgin, or Virgo, as one of the signs of the Zodiac.

As the Sun begins the apparent annual northward journey on the 25th of December, this was said to be the birthday of the Sun (all movement commences with birth). This special day, the birthday of the Sun, was observed with great rejoicings. On this day the sign of the Virgin is rising on the eastern horizon, the Sun having reached the winter solstice.

The division of the first decan of the Virgin represents a beautiful immaculate virgin with flowing hair, sitting in a chair, with two ears of corn in her hand, and suckling an infant called "Jesus" (Jesus in Latin), by some nations, and "Christos" (Christ in Greek) which means "an Anointed One, a Messiah. The infant denotes the Sun, which at the moment of the winter solstice, precisely when the Persian magi drew the horoscope of the new year, was placed on the bosom of the Virgin.

The **zodiacal sign of Aires** was anciently known as the **Lamb**; consequently, when the Sun made the transit of the equinox under this sign, **the Sun was called the "Lamb of God."** Later when the Sun was personified as "the Son" then the "**Son was the Lamb of God.**"

The birth of the Sun was said to be heralded by a star...the Morning-star, which rises immediately before the Virgin and her Child. As the Sun appears to start from a dark abode, it was said that he was "born in a cave or manger," or dungeon, and the splendor of the morning sky was said to be the halo around his cradle. As the Sun scatters the darkness, it was said that he would be the destroyer of the reigning monarch, Night. Warned of this peril by oracles, Night tries to prevent the birth of the Sun, and, failing in that, seeks to "take his life." For this reason it is said that the Sun is left on the bare hillside to perish, as he seemingly rests on the earth at his rising. The Sun meets with temptations on his course, is beset by foes, clouds of storm and darkness; but, in the struggle which ensues, he is conqueror, the gloomy army, broken and rent, is scattered. The daughters of his foes, the last light vapors which float in the heavens, try in vain to clasp and retain him, but he disengages himself from their embraces; and, as he repulses them, they writhe, lose their form and vanish. Temptations to sloth and luxury are offered him in vain; he has work to do, and nothing can stay him from doing it. He travels over many lands, and toils for the benefit of others; he does hard service for a mean and cruel generation. He is continually in company with his Twelve Apostles; the twelve signs of the zodiac.

As he approaches midsummer, he appears in all his splendor, he has reached the summit of his career; henceforth his power diminishes, and he meets with an early and a violent death, from which there is no escape. When the extreme southern limit his course is reached, his enemies (darkness and cold which have sought in vain to wound him) win the victory. The bright Sun of summer is slain, crucified in the heavens, and pierced by the spear (thorn, or arrow) of winter. He who has performed such marvellous miracles, healing the sick and raising the dead, cannot save himself; a stern fate decrees that he must die an ignominious death.

As the Sun wakens the earth to life after the long sleep of winter is passed, it was said that he raised the dead. The Sun is said to be "crucified", with outstretched arms in the heavens; outstretched to bless the world he is trying to save from the terror of darkness. His arms remain outstretched to the tree, or cross. It is an ancient custom to use trees as gibbets for crucifixion, or, if artificial, to call the cross a "tree," the tree being one of the

symbols of nature-worship, which denoted the fructifying power of the Sun. The Sun crucified was the Sun in winter as it dies when it falls below the equator and the length of darkness of the days increase, when it is subjected to the evil power of darkness, the "D-evil" or the "Devil," when his fructifying power is gone. [The Sun, in its death descends to hades for 3 days](#), then resurrects in its northward journey of re-birth on its way to spring as it is "resurrected."

Before the Sun dies he sees all his disciples; his retinue of light, the twelve hours of the day or the twelve months of the year. These disappear into the clouds of evening; but the tender mother and the fair maidens he has loved; the beautiful lights which flush the eastern sky as the Sun sinks in the west. The tender lights of Sun-set remain with him till the very last. Their tears are the tears of dew. [At the "death of the Sun" there is darkness over all the land. He descends into Hell, or Hades.](#) In ancient times Hell, or Hades, was a place neither of reward nor punishment, but was simply the home of the dead, good and bad alike, the word primarily signifying nothing more than the hollow grave, hole, pit, cavern, or other receptacle which receives the dead. By the Aryans, Hades was supposed to be in the far west, which to them was always the region of darkness and death, as the east was of light and life. [On the 22nd of December the Sun enters the sign of Capricornus, or the Goat, and appears to remain in the same place for 3 days and three nights, and then begins to ascend. This was said to be the resurrection of the Sun from Hades or the grave.](#) At the vernal equinox, at Easter, the Sun has been below the equator and suddenly rises above it. It rises triumphant over the powers of darkness and cold. The resurrection of the Sun was generally celebrated on the [25th of March](#), when the return to spring may be said to be the result of the return of the Sun, from the lower or far-off regions to which it had departed.

What is important for the reader to understand is that each of these Aryan nations had their own Sun Story and this was later personified in the lives of each nation's heroes; either real or fictitious:

- [Egypt gave us the myth of the original Savior God Osiris](#)
- [Adonis and Aphrodite](#)
- [The Greek Dionysus](#)
- [Attis and Cybele](#)
- [Demeter and Persephone](#)
- [Orpheus and the reconstruction of Dionysus](#)
- [Zoroaster and Zoroastrianism](#)
- [Brahmanism](#)
- [Buddhism as a revolt against Brahmanism](#)
- [Pythagoras and his religious synthesis](#)
- [Isis and Serapis](#)
- [Mithraism](#)

What is important for our study is that it would be the Essenes of the first century A.D., who in repudiation of a Judaism they felt had apostasized since they had lost the priesthood to the Hasmonians, turned from many Jewish beliefs and under the influence of their Teacher of Righteousness, adopted many of the above religious beliefs which can be shown to have had their origin in sun-worship. These Essenes would later attach themselves with the Messianic Movement in Palestine and this explains the infusion of their religious beliefs into the early church and the early faith which is today called Christianity.

Answer for yourself: Knowing that these Ancient nations never viewed their sungods as if real historical people then how did the Ancients understand these "Savior Stories" and the sungods?

SYMBOLISM AND SUN WORSHIP

There were numerous symbols which were held as sacred to the Sun, the most common being the fish, the lamb, the cross, and the serpent. The serpent was an emblem of the Sun, when represented with his tail in his mouth, thus forming a circle. The serpent was an emblem of eternity, when represented as casting off his skin; but when represented with his deadly sting, he was an emblem of evil. When represented as crucified on the tree (cross), the serpent denoted the Sun in winter, when it has lost its fructifying power.

rites and ceremonies originating with sun worship

The Aryans observed various rites and ceremonies, among them being Baptism and the sacrament of the Eucharist. If you read the individual accounts of these Sun-myths and their personification listed above, then you should have seen how **each one of the personified sungods had a sacred meal and Eucharist. Each one in some manner obtained salvation either through "eating the essence of the god" or being "unified with the god" though sexual union with one who represented the god; either male or female. There is nothing new under the Sun as we find the same concept of the Eucharist involved in Christianity; both Catholic and Protestant. Indeed, the doctrine of Transubstantiation is one of the most ancient of doctrines. The whole Christian world practices this same rite Sunday after Sunday and never stops to think how the Passover was changed by the early Gentile Church into the Eucharist; something they Gentiles always had done!**

Baptism was held to be a regenerating rite; and rivers, as sources of fertility and purification, were at an early date invested with a sacred character. Every great river was supposed to be permeated with the divine essence, and its waters held to cleanse from moral guilt and contamination.

The doctrines of Original Sin and the Fallen Condition of Man were not unknown to the primitive Aryan, who, in order to propitiate his gods, atone for sins, or avert calamities, offered sacrifices to them. When men lived mostly on vegetables, they offered grain, salt, fruits, water, and flowers; but when they began to eat meat and spices, and drink wine, they offered these also. The Aryans naturally supposed that the gods would be pleased with whatever was useful or agreeable to them.

In the course of time it began to be imagined that the gods demanded something more sacred as offerings, or atonements, for sin. This led to the sacrifice of human beings, at first of slaves and those taken in war, and finally of their own children, even their most beloved and first-born. It came to be an idea that every sin must have its prescribed amount of punishment, and that the gods would accept the life of one person in atonement for the sins of others. From this arose a belief in the **redemption from sin by the sufferings of a Divine Incarnation, by death on a tree or cross, or otherwise.**

THE SPREAD OF THESE BELIEFS

Branches of the Aryan race migrated to the east and to the west. One of the offshoots, at the west, founded the Persian kingdom; another built Athens and Lacedaemon, and became the Greek nation; a third went to Italy, and reared the city on the seven hills, which grew into imperial Rome. A distant colony of the same race excavated the silver mines of prehistoric Spain; and the first glimpse at ancient England reveals Aryan descendants fishing in willow canoes. Germany was also peopled by the Aryans. Meanwhile other bands of Aryans had gone forth, from the primitive home in Central Asia to the seacoast. Powerful hands found their way through the passes of the Himalayas into the Punjab, and spread themselves, chiefly as Brahmans and Rajputs, over India.

Wherever the Aryans went, the Sun-myths went with them, and appeared in the course of time, after their origin was forgotten, as the groundwork of religions, epic-poems, folk-lore, and nursery tales. **Out of these myths were shaped by degrees innumerable gods and demons of the Hindus; and devs and jins of the Persians; the great gods, the minor deities, and nymphs and fauns and satyrs, of Greek mythology and poetry; the stormy**

divinities, the giants and trolls, of the cold and rugged north; the dwarfs of German forests; the elves who dance merrily in the moonlight of an English summer; the "good people" who play mischievous tricks upon stray peasants among the Irish hills; fairies and gods and heroes.

Almost all we have of legend come to us from our Aryan forefathers. Often the stories are scarcely changed; sometimes so altered that the links between the old and the new have to be puzzled out; but all these myths and traditions, when we come know the meaning of them, take us back to the time when the Aryans dwelt together in the high lands of Central Asia. They all mean the same things; namely, the relation between the Sun and the earth, the succession of day and night, of summer and winter, of storm and calm, of cloud and tempest, of golden sunshine and bright blue sky.

ARCHEOLOGY, ANTHROPOLOGY, AND COMPARATIVE MYTHOLOGY....REVEAL THE ORIGIN OF MANY CHRISTIAN DOCTRINES AND DOGMAS

A few of the Aryan nations have preserved in their ancient poetry some remnants of the natural awe with which the earlier dwellers on the earth saw the brilliant sun "slowly rise from out the darkness of the night, raising itself by its own might higher and higher, till it stood triumphant on the arch of heaven, and then descended and sank down in its fiery glory, into the dark abyss of the heaving and hissing sea." It is to the stores and religions of these nations we now look to see if our premise is justified and provable: namely, that many or most of Christianity's doctrines and dogmas have their origin in Sun worship. What we are especially interested in as followers of Jesus/Yeshua, is if much of what we have been taught and read about him in the New Testament credible; and if not, then we need to look elsewhere to find such truths.

We need look no further than [Astro-Theology](#) and understand its implications for many of the doctrines of the Christian faith.

IF YOU HAVE READ EVERYTHING UP TO NOW...THEN YOU ARE READY TO BEGIN A SERIOUS STUDY AND COMPARISON OF THE "CHRISTIAN SAVIOR" AND THE NATION'S SUN-MYTHS...YOU BE THE JUDGE...LET THE EVIDENCE DETERMINE IF THE TEACHINGS OF A LITERAL AND HISTORICAL JESUS CHRIST AS THE SAVIOR OF MANKIND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE INFALLIBLE, INERRANT, AND INSPIRED. IS THE "JESUS STORY" A DIVINE AND UNIQUE REVELATION....OR PLAGIARIZED SUN WORSHIP OF THE NATIONS WHICH WAS LATER LITERALIZED AND HISTORICIZED IN THE BELIEF IN JESUS OF NAZARETH

[CONTINUE](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIRTHDAY OF THE SON OF THE SUN GOD

The Aryans looked up to the sky and gave it the name Dyaus, from a root-word which means "to shine." When, out of the forces and forms of nature, they would later fashion other gods, this name of Dyaus became Dyaus Pitar, the **"Heavenly Father,"** or **"All-Father."** The earth they worshipped as the Mother of all.

Their reasoning let them to believe that the **Sun was the "off-spring" or product of the Sky god; the Heavenly Father.** This **"offspring of the Sky-god was none other than "the Son of the Sky",** or that the **Sun was the "Son of the Heavenly Father", the "Son of the Sun-God",** and that the immaculate virgin, the Earth (sometimes it was the dawn or the night), was the Mother of the Sun. Hence we have the Virgin, or Virgo, as one of the signs of the Zodiac.

As the **Sun begins the apparent annual northward journey on the 25th of December, this was said to be the birthday of the Sun (all movement commences with birth).** This special day, the birthday of the Sun, was observed with great rejoicings. On this day the sign of the Virgin is rising on the eastern horizon, the Sun having reached the winter solstice.

For instance, many of the world's crucified god-men have their traditional birthday on December 25th ("Christmas"). The logical question arises: Why, if Jesus is a historical character, are there are presently two dates for both Christmas and Easter? This purportedly well-known character, who set the world on fire, has no birthdate whatsoever, and the "historical" references and genealogies found in the gospel accounts differ from each other. The gospels are not history at all but a retelling of the Mythos that find their origin in Sun Worship. The historical Jesus is a phantom. "These, which cannot both be historical, are based on the two birthdays of the double Horus in Egypt." In addition, early Christian "doctors" were constantly contradicting themselves as to when exactly "the Lord" died or "ascended to heaven" after "he" was resurrected. Two of the most powerful early bishops, Irenaeus and Papias record that Christ lived to be very old, "flatly denying as 'heresy' the Gospel stories as to his crucifixion at about thirty years of age." (J. Wheless, Forgery in Christianity).

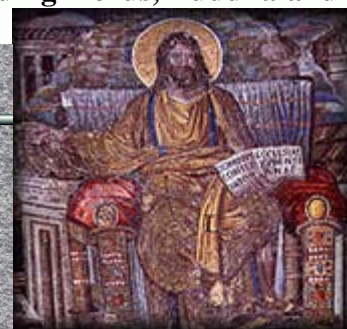
As concerning the above dates, the ancients recognized that (from an earthcentric perspective) the sun makes an annual descent southward until December 21st or 22nd, the winter solstice, when the sun stops moving southerly for three days and then starts to move northward again. During this time, the ancients declared that **"God's sun" had "died" for three days and was "born again" on December 25th.** The ancients realized quite abundantly that they needed the sun to return every day and that they would be in big trouble if the sun continued to move southward and did not stop and reverse its direction. Thus, these many different **cultures celebrated the "Sun of God's" birthday on December 25th.** In The Truth about Jesus, M. Mangasarian states: "The selection of the twenty-fifth of December as his birthday is not only an arbitrary one, but that date, having been from time immemorial dedicated to the Sun, the inference is that the **Son of God and the Sun of heaven enjoying the same birthday, were at one time identical beings [notice the Son is identified with the Sun...here comes the Trinity again as the Son is of the same essence as the Sun...reminds us of Nicea Council..right?].** The fact that Jesus' death was accompanied with the darkening of the Sun, and that the **date of his resurrection is also associated with the position of the Sun at the time of the vernal equinox,** is a further intimation that **we have in the story of the birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus, an ancient and nearly universal Sun-myth, instead of verifiable historical events.**"

THE FOLLOWING ARE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THE "SUN OF GOD":

- The sun "dies" for three days on December 22nd, the winter solstice, when it stops in its movement south, to be born again or resurrected on December 25th, when it resumes its movement north.
- In some areas, the calendar originally began in the constellation of Virgo, and the sun would therefore be

"born of a Virgin."

- The sun is the "Light of the World."
- The sun "cometh on clouds, and every eye shall see him."
- The sun rising in the morning is the ["Savior of mankind."](#)
- The sun wears a corona, "crown of thorns" or halo. Many of the sun-gods, including Horus, Buddha and Krishna (as seen in his ascension), are depicted with halos, hundreds to thousands of years before it became fashionable in Christianity.
- The sun "walks on water."
- The sun's "followers," "helpers" or "disciples" are the 12 months and the 12 signs of the zodiac or constellations, through which the sun must pass.
- The sun at 12 noon is in the house or temple of the "Most High"; thus, "he" begins "his Father's work" at "age" 12.
- The sun enters into each sign of the zodiac at 30°; hence, the "Sun of God" begins his ministry at "age" 30.
- The [sun is hung on a cross or "crucified," which represents its passing through the equinoxes](#), the vernal equinox being Easter, at which time it is then resurrected.



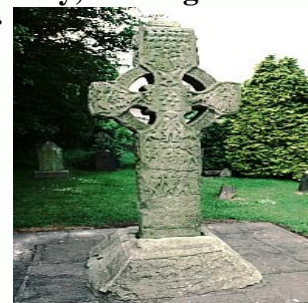
Mosaic of Christ enthroned

Answer for yourself: Does this remotely sound like what you have been taught or read about Jesus in the New Testament?

Answer for yourself: Where does fable end and truth begin?

Mangasarian states: "Like the dogmas of the Trinity, the virgin birth, and the resurrection, [the sign of the cross or the cross as an emblem or a symbol](#), was borrowed from the more ancient faiths of Asia." Walker states: "Early Christians even repudiated the cross because it was pagan. . . . Early images of Jesus represented him not on a cross,

but in the guise of the Osirian or Hermetic 'Good Shepherd,' carrying a lamb." In Christianity, the original occupant of the cross was a lamb, not a man. The man hanging on the cross did not occur until the 7th cent. C.E. "The stave, stake, prop or stay of the suffering sun was the Stauros, which was primarily a stake for supporting, shaped as a cross." This image can be found in crosses that have a circle on them (the circle is representative of the Sun).



Taylor: "On a Phoenician medal found in the ruins of Citium, and engraved in Dr. Clarke's Travels, and proved by him to be Phoenician, are inscribed not only the cross, but the rosary, or string of beads, attached to it, together with the identical Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world." Graves: ". . . the consecrated twenty-fifth of March is also the day marked in our calendars as the date of the conception and annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary." March 25th was considered the end of the sun's passing through the vernal equinox, when the sun was "resurrected," i.e., the day was now longer than the night.



Contrary to popular belief, the ancients were not an ignorant and superstitious lot who actually believed their deities to be literal characters. Indeed, this slanderous propaganda has been part of the conspiracy to make the ancients appear as if they were truly the dark and dumb rabble that was in need of the "light of Jesus." "The picture of the New Beginning commonly presented is Rembrandt-like in tone. The whole world around Judea lay in the shadow of outer darkness, when suddenly there was a great light seen at the centre of all, and the face of the startled universe was illuminated by an apparition of the child-Christ lying in the lap of Mary. Such was the dawn of Christianity, in which the Light of the World had come to it at last! That explanation is beautifully simple for the simple-minded; but the picture is purely false - or, in stronger words, it

is entirely false." Jacolliot: "We have repudiated Greek and Roman mythologies with disdain. Why, then, admit with respect the mythology of the Jews? Ought the miracles of Jehovah to impress us more than those of Jupiter? . . . I have much more respect for the Greek Jupiter [Zeus] than for the God of Moses; for if he gives some examples not of the purest morality, at least he does not flood his altar with streams of human blood."

The reality is that the ancients were no less advanced in their morals and spiritual practices, and in many cases were far more advanced, than the Christians in their own supposed morality and ideology, which, in its very attempt at historicity, is in actuality a degradation of the ancient Mythos. **Indeed, unlike the "superior" Christians, the true intelligentsia amongst the ancients were well aware that their gods were astronomical and atmospheric in nature.** Socrates, Plato and Aristotle surely knew that Zeus, the sky god father figure who migrated to Greece from India and/or Egypt, was never a real person, despite the fact that the Greeks have designated on Crete both a birth cave and a death cave of Zeus. As it had with so many preceding purveyors of wisdom and ideologies, the Church ripped off both Aristotle and Plato, presenting their known accomplishments in philosophy. The "Logos" is pure Platonism, which refined the "Word" aspect of the extant Mythos, the Logos in Greece being Hermes, who is also found in Egypt as the "Trismegistus." Cardinal Palavicino is quoted as saying, "Without Aristotle we should be without many Articles of Faith." It is amusing to consider that the omniscient "Lord," who came to deliver a "New Dispensation," needed the writings of Aristotle to determine doctrine for his Church.

In addition, all over the world are to be found sites where this god or that allegedly was born, walked, suffered, died, etc., a common and unremarkable occurrence that is not monopolized by, and did not originate with, Christianity. As concerns the "Jesus Lived in India" theory by Kersten, et al., it is claimed that in Kashmir is a tomb of a traveling prophet named "Yuz Asaf," which is an Arab name that some have attempted to link to "Jesus." Notovich claimed to have found a text in Tibet about the "Life of Saint Issa." It is also claimed that the tombs of "Moses" and "Thomas" are in India. And there are several places where the "Virgin Mary" purportedly rested and/or died. It should be noted that there were innumerable "traveling prophets" throughout the ancient world, all spouting the same parables and platitudes and doing the standard bag of magic tricks, as do the countless Indian yogis of today. It is difficult to believe that the Indians or Tibetans would be very impressed by such stories, since they have had numerous miraculous god-men of their own. It has also been claimed by the Athenians that the olive tree alive today on the Acropolis was miraculously planted by the goddess Athena, an act for which she was honored by having that city-state named after her; and, there are numberless "footprints" of this Buddha and that throughout Buddhist countries. In addition, in the Notovich text concerning the "Life of Saint Issa," which is of late date, it says at the very beginning, "This is what is related on this subject by the merchants who have come from Israel," thus demonstrating both that it is not an eyewitness account of a visit by the Jewish god-man and that there was an extensive trading and brotherhood network which would readily allow for such stories to spread. Again, all around the globe are stories of where this god or that set foot, did miracles, was born or died. This is standard in the world of mythmaking, and it is not an indication or evidence of historicity.

It is evident that there was no single historical person upon whom the Christian religion was founded, and that "Jesus Christ" is a compilation of legends, heroes, gods and god-men. In other words, there is a big difference between the Jesus of History and the Jesus Christ of Faith! There is not adequate room here to go into detail about each god or god-man that contributed to the formation of the Jewish Jesus character; suffice it to say that there is plenty of documentation to show that this issue is not a question of "faith" or "belief." The truth is that during the era this character supposedly lived there was an extensive [library at Alexandria](#) and an incredibly nimble [Essene brotherhood network that stretched from Europe to China, and this information network had access to numerous manuscripts that told the same narrative portrayed in the New Testament with different place names and ethnicity for the characters.](#) In actuality, the legend of Jesus nearly identically parallels the story of Krishna, for example, even in detail, as was presented by noted mythologist and scholar Gerald Massey over 100 years ago, as well as by Rev. Robert Taylor 160 years ago, among others ([Gnostic and Historic Christianity](#) by Massey). See also [The Diegesis](#) by Rev. Robert Taylor, [The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors](#) by Kersey Graves, [Pagan Christs](#) by J.M. Robertson, any works by Hilton Hotema, [Pagan and Christian Creeds](#) by Edward Carpenter, and [Deceptions and Myths of the Bible](#) by Lloyd Graham. Although some historicizers may glob onto these dates as proof that the research is outdated, this is simply not true. These

numbers are provided here to demonstrate that this truth has been known, and has been suppressed by vested interests, for a long time.

HOW DID THE CHRISTIANS ANSWER THE CHARGES OF THE PAGANS THAT THEY ONLY "COPIED THEIR ALREADY EXISTING PAGAN RELIGIONS"?

Justin explain this in the following manner: "It having reached the Devil's ears that the prophets had foretold that Christ would come...he [the Devil] set the heathen poets to bring forward a great many who should be called sons of Jove [that is, the sons of God]; the Devil laying his scheme in this to get men to imagine that the true history of Christ was of the same character as the prodigious fables and poetic stories" (Justin, Apol 2).

Julius Frimicus says, "The Devil has his Christs" (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 164).

Answer for yourself: Now don't you think that these Christian Fathers, when cornered by these Pagans and charged with "mimicking" their Pagan Religions, could be more honest than blaming the whole thing on the Devil as counterfeiting the Christian faith in the beginning? I would hope so.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE CELESTIAL VIRGIN OF SUN WORSHIP...BECOMES THE VIRGIN MARY OF CHRISTIANITY

This Celestial Virgin was feigned to be a mother. She is represented in the Indian Zodiac of Sr. William Jones, with ears of corn in one hand, and the lotus in the other. In Kircher's Zodiac of Hermes, she has corn in both hands. In other planispheres of the Egyptian priests she, carries ears of corn in one hand, and the infant Savior Horus in the other (Isis and Horus). In Roman Catholic countries, she is generally represented with the child in one hand, and the lotus or lily in the other. In Vol. II. of Montfaucon's work, she is represented as a female nursing a child, with ears of corn in her hand, and the legend IAO. We find "these" stories captured in stone as nation after nation has this same Sun Myth revealed in their architecture. She is seated on clouds, a star is at her head. The reading of the Greek letters, from right to left, show this to be very ancient.



The Virgin of Guadalupe is one of the most revered figures in Mexican Catholicism. Her story in Mexico begins with her miraculous appearance to Juan Diego (Cuauhtlatohuac), a young Aztec man, on December 9, 1531. He was on his way to receive Christian instruction from the Franciscans at Tlatelolco when he heard heavenly music and a sweet voice calling his name. He saw the Virgin, on this rocky Tepeyac Hill above Mexico City. It was her wish that the Bishop build her shrine on that spot. This same place was also the site of the shrine to the Aztec goddess of Earth and Corn.

Without a doubt you can see how in Christianity the same concept has been carried over from Sun Worship **into the Catholic Christian Church**. Again, we have proof positive of the paganization of Christianity where current doctrines are nothing more than the "recopying" of Sun Worship. This applies as well to the teaching of the Christian Church as to the immaculate conception.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE "JESUS STORY" TAKES PLACE IN THE SKY ABOVE

If one does the necessary study one finds that in the "Jesus Story" that Jesus is a personification of the Sun. As I have shown you a study of comparative religions shows that all the ancient religions were forms of sun worship. The story of Jesus is just another allegorical personification of the sun as was shown here. We have seen in prior articles how Darkness is the original evil. The ancient religious stories personified the evil Darkness and gave it names. Our whole "Jesus Story" story takes place in the starry night sky. Paul says,

"For our conversation is in heaven [i.e. the stars above] from whence also we look for the Saviour [the Sun], the Lord Jesus Christ." (Philippians 3:20)

In ancient times people were very familiar with the Sun and the stars. At night they had nothing better to do than gaze up at the stars. When sunset came that was it—that was the end of the day. They observed how the stars move across the sky during the night, and how different constellations are visible at different times of the year. **They made up stories which were allegories based on what they saw. Later on, these stories took on a life of their own, as the stories were passed down from generation to generation but the knowledge of what the stories represented was lost. People started believing the stories were real and actual history of events that actually really happened in the past, when originally the stories were nothing more than allegories for what people saw happening in the stars.**

Heaven has always been up. Hell has always been down. Heaven and Hell are not just theologically opposite, they are geometrically opposite. Heaven above; Hell below. Go outside at night and look up. You are literally looking at heaven (where Paul tells us above to look for our Savior, the personified Sun in the form of "Jesus Christ").

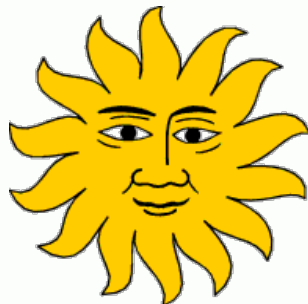
Answer for yourself: And what do you see? You see all the stars, which make up all the constellations. The "Jesus Story" takes place not on earth, but in the starry night sky above. And that is the solution to the conundrum. That is the secret to understanding the "Jesus Story. The entire story of Jesus' travels during his one year ministry is an allegory for the yearly journey of the Sun through the twelve zodiac constellations and the passage of the seasons of the year.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@airmail.net

CONTRASTING THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE SUNGODS WITH THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS: METAPHYSICAL ALLEGORY RENDERED AS IF LITERAL HISTORY? YOU HAVE GOT TO BE KIDDING ME?



- [Examining The Crucifixion Of Jesus And The Parallels To The Crucified Sungods #1](#)
- [Examining The Crucifixion Of Jesus And The Parallels To The Crucified Sungods #2](#)
- [Examining The Crucifixion Of Jesus And The Parallels To The Crucified Sungods #3](#)
- [Examining The Crucifixion Of Jesus And The Parallels To The Crucified Sungods #4](#)
- [Examining The Crucifixion Of Jesus And The Parallels To The Crucified Sungods #5](#)
- [Examining The Crucifixion Of Jesus And The Parallels To The Crucified Sungods #6](#)

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BEFORE WE CONTINUE...FOOD FOR DEEP THOUGH

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered how the Christian religion, with a Jew at the center of the faith, was so readily accepted by the Gentile nations which were to varying degrees anti-Semitic? Think on that for a while. Now I have the answer for you in a minute.

"It seems, at first glance, remarkable with what readiness the Teutonic and Celtic tribes dropped their ancestral faiths and accepted Christianity through the persuasions of a missionary" says Charles Morris, author of Aryan Sun-Myths - The Origin of Religion. I must concur; it really is.

Answer for yourself: Who are the Teutonic peoples?

The Teutonic peoples come from a term "Teutons," which is a Latinized form of the word meaning the people of Germanic origin in general. However, it also refers to the languages spoken by other peoples including the Gothic, Anglo-Saxon, English, Dutch, Icelandic, Norse, Danish, German, and Swedish. Don't look now but we are speaking of Eastern European people. What is important for our study is that a link can be found between these Teutonic peoples and their predecessors...the Indo-European people otherwise known as "[Aryans](#)." These "Aryan peoples" are that part of the human race that include the peoples of India, the Hindus, and Persians as well as most European. This is our link. Archeological evidence, as well as linguistical studies, will prove that the European race traces its roots back to the Aryan peoples. This is very important for our study as we trace the evolution and spread of Sun-worship and how it became the backbone of all Gentile pagan religions and finally culminating as the core of Christian doctrines. Just remember the importance of the Aryan people for now.

One should spend some time thinking deeply about such a comments.

Answer for yourself: What made Gentile Christianity so attractive that it became a world-religion almost over night?

Answer for yourself: What made it appealing on such a large scale so quickly?

THERE IS NOTHING NEW UNDER THE SUN...EVEN THE DOCTRINES OF SUN WORSHIP...KNOWN TO ALL NATIONS

But a fuller study of these questions and the subject at hand renders the unusual ease of this conversion much less surprising, by making it apparent that the ease by which Gentile nations accepted the "Jewish Gospel" was nothing more than the adding of the leading dogmas of Christianity to the nations' already existing religious beliefs. It was not so much the replacement of the former pagan religious belief system with a new and different "religion" but the assimilation of this "new religion" into the old. The secret was that this new (Christian) religions had so many doctrines in common with the "old religions originating from sun-worship" that the missionary prospects were NOT asked to give anything up; they only were asked to "tack-on" and receive a modificatin of what they already believed and had as a religious belief system. Very clever! It was an overnight sensation. The irony of the whole matter is that the "new" was not in reality "new" at all, but rather the "old" with a new spin to it.

These Teutonic and Celtic peoples above ceased to worship Odin and the lesser deities, and began to worship Christ, the Virgin, and the saints. What escapes the modern contemporary Christian is that these Teutonic and Celtic peoples only invested their already existing religious myths with many of the attributes of the new faith presented. They in reality retained most of their old religious dogmas and ceremonies, and converted primitive

Christianity quite as much as they were converted by it. The conversion was, indeed, as much a change of names as of beliefs. Though the ethics of Christianity slowly leavened this swarming mass of barbarism, the theology of the new faith became so closely interwoven with that of the old that it is not easy to this day to separate them.

THIS CHARGE CAN EASILY BE PROVEN...BUT IT CAN'T BE DONE UNLESS ONE STUDIES HARD IN THESE AREAS

"The nineteenth-century critical study of religious beliefs and the progress of the science of comparative mythology have gone far towards clearing up this mystery of the past, and are leading the way to a science of comparative mythology, as students break through the artificial barrier of sacredness which has been raised around this or that system of belief, and dare to question where older students deemed it their duty to adore. It is being more and more widely held that no belief can be sacred, that all faith must rest either upon evidence or blind acceptance, and that they who base their belief upon a study of facts are far superior intellectually, and certainly equal morally, to those who accept dogmas upon authority. Faith has been covered with a veil which it was declared impious to lift, and the very word exalted into a kind of magic formula, which was deemed powerful enough to move mountains.

"But what is faith, critically considered? It is either an unquestioning acceptance of the assertions of ancient books and modern teachers, which the reasoning powers of the individual are autocratically forbidden to deal with; or it is a belief reached through doubt and question, the persistent study of facts and the fullest exercise of the intellect. In the latter case it is the actual belief of the individual; in the former, the belief of somebody else, which has been instilled into the receptive mind of the disciple, and before whose sacredness every intrusive doubt and irreconcilable fact must bow the head in worship" (Morris, Aryan Sun Myths, intro.).

This dogma is a relic of the Dark Ages. It is based upon the general ignorance which prevailed in ancient communities and their restful dependence upon the superior learning of their teachers; it is utterly out of accordance with the general education of modern peoples, and the spirit of research which is now everywhere active, and which is far too vigorous to be repelled by the highest fence of theological interdict.

THE CHRISTIAN NEEDS SOME UNDERSTANDING ABOUT ANCIENT MYTHOLOGY

The study of the mythological systems of ancient nations has revealed many curious and unlooked-for facts and correspondences. It has been made apparent, in the first place, that those mythologies had their origin in primitive ideas about the movements of the heavenly bodies, the variations of day and night, summer and winter, and other natural phenomena, which were in time, through the modification of human ideas, transformed into the doings of a throng of deific beings. The worshippers did not know whence came their gods. We, who can approach the subject without prejudice and bigotry, and to whom mythology has ceased to be sacred, can easily trace their origin, and point out nearly every step of their evolution. It has become evident, in the second place, that a close affinity exists between the mythological ideas of different and often widely separated countries, the resemblance extending not only to their broader features, but in some cases to their minor details of dogma and belief. This correspondence in belief is undoubtedly due to two causes; primarily to the fact that the steps of progressing of the human intellect and the growth of ideas have been closely similar in all civilizing peoples; and secondly to the intercourse of tribes and nations, and the outflow of ideas over the earth, by the several methods of peaceful interchange of views, warlike conquest and forcible conversion, and propagandizing by missionary efforts. These various influences have tended to bring into some degree of conformity the religious systems not only of Europe, Asia, and Africa, but also those of the Old and the New World, between which some communication very probably existed in ancient times. This explains why we find in the Christian faith doctrines which are copies of these Gentile nations and their Sun-myths dating back for thousands of years.

NOTHING NEW UNDER THE SUN...PARDON THE PUN

The primary religious ideas of all peoples were undoubtedly much the same. The unquestioned supremacy of the sun among the heavenly bodies, the striking changes to which it was subjected in the variation from day to night, and from summer to winter; its life-giving beneficence, and its seeming struggle with the demons of storm and cold; not only everywhere exalted this heavenly body into the position of king of the gods in every system of nature-worship, but, gave rise to numerous myths, which necessarily in some measure corresponded, since they were everywhere based on the same phenomena of nature. It is true that nature-worship was not the sole primitive religious conception of mankind. Various other general ideas made their stay into and influenced systems of belief, prominent among these being the custom of ancestor worship, which widely, perhaps universally, prevailed in developing nations, and exerted a vigorous influence upon unfolding religions. Mythology, however, occupies the most prominent position in the growth of religious beliefs and can be shown to be the backbone of most of the sacred doctrines held dear by Christianity. Ancestral and other systems of worship have influenced religious practice and ceremony to a marked content, but have had much less to do with the growth of dogma than the intricate details of the history of the gods, to which the numerous phenomena of nature gave rise. Over religious belief the Sun has exercised a dominant influence, and still faintly yet distinguishably shines through the most opaquely obscure of modern theological dogmas.

IT SADDENS ME TO SAY THIS AS A FORMER CHRISTIAN PASTOR...BUT.....

It saddens me to say that the vast majority of the dogmas and doctrines of Christianity must be included among mythological outgrowths from nature and sun worship. Understand, I did not know of this until after many years of dedicated study. Very few of these dogmas of Gentile Christianity are the direct fruit of Christ's teachings. Very many of them are the work of later theologians, who were influenced both by their own religious education and the demands of their congregations. Christianity arose among the Jews, a people whose religious system had NEVER been strongly mythological, and had become much less so in the course of time. But the new doctrine which would later be espoused by the Gentile Church was not to be accepted by the Jews. Little wonder. When you have been to Sinai then nothing can take its place in your heart or your head! This “new, but not new Gentile faith” found its chief converts among peoples of Aryan origin; remembering it began with the Indo-Europeans, the Hindus, the Persians, and then later spread to the Greeks, the Romans, the Teutons, the Celts, etc.,—peoples among whom mythology had become extraordinarily developed, and whom it was simply impossible to convert in a mass to radically new ideas. Literally these Aryan Gentile nations only re-accepted again what they already were familiar with; only the names and language kept changing from time to time and culture to culture. They accepted Christ and his moral teachings, with the skillfully organized church system of the primitive Christians; but their older mythological belief was not thrown off at will, but was rather a plant whose roots had penetrated to every fiber of their beings, and had become an intimate part of the texture of their minds and history. It strongly influenced the most learned among them. With the unlearned it continued the prevalent system of belief, and insinuated itself into the dogmas of the new church as it moved away from its Jewish heritage to a mostly Gentile based population. This Gentile juggernaut proceeded world-wide with a power impossible to resist. It may be repeated that the Christian theology of today was not born with Yeshua and his apostles. Christian theology can be proven to be anything but a "unique Divine revelation" from God. This “new, but not new” Christian theology slowly “leavened” the nations. Traditions arose, partly based on old myths, partly on misconceptions by Gentile’s of Christ’s life and teachings, which affected even the writers of the several lives of Yeshua, and more strongly those who revere farther removed from Yeshua.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE ESSENES UPON EARLY CHRISTIANITY

From the very start legendary dogmas of mythological origin seem to have arisen in the new church, to have become the firm beliefs of congregations, and to have affected the minds of theologians much more than they themselves were aware of. And as the new faith spread through the world, it became more and more imbued

with old thought, until mythology took the center stage and the “message of Yeshua” was relegated to secondary importance among his followers. The theology of Sun-worship as re-interpreted in the life of Yeshua became doctrines necessary for one's "salvation" and the message of Yeshua was overlooked as to it's importance and connection to Eternal Life. This explains why Christianity is a religion of "creeds" necessary to be believed to be "saved" and Judaism as a religion of "deeds" which is the fruit of one's "salvation." No wider gulf could ever exist!

Answer for yourself: Who was responsible for sun-worship being re-interpreted in the life of Yeshua and later recorded in the New Testament? Can it be proven that concepts in the New Testament concerning Yeshua are taken directly from the Aryan nations and their theology of sun-worship? What was the role of the Essenes in this "re-interpretation" of the Messiah?

Christianity, **properly considered**, is not a system of belief based on creeds, but a system of ethics. Yeshua taught no creed. His life was spent in the inculcation of lofty ideas of morality. The few dogmas which he did assert are full of evidence of the influence of the preceding Hebrew faith, and were doubtless the outcome of his early religious education. Many of his utterances have been tortured into creeds, but few of them bear the interpretations that have been laid upon them. He was a moral teacher, pure and simple, and as an inculcator of moral ideas he stands at the summit of mankind. His teachings are the simplest and loftiest, his life was the noblest and most self-sacrificing, that literature and history present to our gaze. But for the dogmas of Christianity Yeshua is not responsible. These "Gentile adaptations of sun-myths were grafted onto the life of the man from Galilee and grew after his death through the following years and centuries and were embellished under the influence of a host of more ancient ideas and mythological conceptions, and the bulk of them have no more to do with the "Christianity" taught by Yeshua than has the mythology of the Aztecs. The true faith of Yeshua, originally destined to go into all the world, original “Christianity” if you wish to call it such, was simply thrown into a world seething with religious belief and fancies, and could not but be blended with some of these prevailing mythological ideas held dear by those to which this “original Christianity” was taken. The pure light of Yeshua's teachings lay within, but was long almost lost in the obscuring doctrine that belief is the essential of virtue, conduct a minor accessory; that lapse from virtue may be regally pardoned, lapse from faith is unpardonable. Such a doctrine has done infinite mischief to the cause of Christianity. Fortunately it is ceasing to prevail. The truth is burning through the clouds, and the example of Yeshua's life and the loftiness of his precepts are becoming of more value in religion than the creeds advanced by later theologians; and we may look forward with hope to the time in which conduct will become the essential feature of religion, and faith be relegated to its true position in the history of human thought.

In the many pages that follow ample evidence is presented to the reader in hopes his mind and heart will be awakened to the truths long overlooked by him and held from him by his spiritual authorities. These pages are the fruit of in-depth research by a young Pastor who loved God so much that he wanted to know Him as best possible. Many paths of study were traveled. by this lover of God. Many tears paved the way as truth led to his repentance as the leaven of the Christian Sun-worship he taught was cast aside. Eventually would come his resignation and he no loner would be an ordained Pastor of an apostate faith. That man was me.

Let us remember to hear truth and not rest assured that one's failure to accept it does not nullify it. We live in the present, we dream of the future, but we learn eternal truths from the past. Truth is incontrovertible. Panic may resent it; ignorance may deride it; malice may distort it; but there it is!

As we begin our study in earnest, I wish to leave you with a quote that has meant a lot to me in my search for truth my whole life. Horace Mann said:

“Keep one thing forever in view-the truth; and if you do this, though it may seem to lead you away from the opinions of men, it will assuredly conduct you to the throne of God.”

This is the whole of my purpose in presenting this material for your evaluation. Once presented with the facts you will then be capable of making an “intelligent” decision and with every falsehood removed the distance from you to God is shortened! "Corban, corban....draw near to God." Shalom.



[**Bennoah1@verizon.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)

[**CONTINUE**](#)

COMPARISONS OF THE "CHRISTIAN SAVIOR" AND THE VARIOUS SUN-MYTHS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS

It is imperative that you do not forget what you have just read and studied out because such information is foundational to the proofs which follow.

We must again call to mind that...["personification of nature and the Sun led to glorification of nature and the sun which eventually led to deification of the Sun."](#)

Let us compare the history of the "Savior" which we have already seen, with that of the Sun, as it is found in the Vedas. Again, the Vedas is the general name for the body of ancient Sanskrit hymns (India/Hindu) with the accompanying comments, believed by the Hindus to have been received by Brahma, and on which the [Brahmanical system](#) is based (a Brahma is a member of the sacred or sacerdotal caste among the Hindus). We are beginning with the oldest recorded religious history known to man. One can follow in the Vedic hymns, step by step, the development which changes the Sun from a mere luminary into a "Creator," "Preserver," "Ruler" and "Rewarder of the World"—in fact, into a Divine or Supreme Being.

- The first step leads us from the mere light of the Sun to that light which in the morning wakes man from sleep, and seems to give new life, not only to man, but to the whole of nature. He who wakes us in the morning, who recalls all nature to new life, is soon called "The Giver of Daily Life."
- Secondly, by another and bolder step, the Giver of Daily Light and Life becomes the giver of light and life in general. He who brings light and life today, is the same who brought light and life on the first of days. As light is the beginning of the day, so light was the beginning of creation, and the Sun, from being a mere light-bringer or life-giver, becomes a Creator, and, if a Creator, then soon also a Ruler of the World.
- Thirdly, as driving away the dreaded darkness of the night, and likewise as fertilizing the earth, the Sun is conceived as a "Defender" and kind "Protector" of all living things. **In reality the Sun becomes the Savior of mankind!**
- Fourthly, the Sun sees everything, both that which is good and that which is evil; and how natural therefore that the evil-doer should be told that the Sun sees what no human eye may have seen, and that the innocent, when all other help fails him, should appeal to the sun to attest his guiltlessness!

Let us examine now, says Prof. Muller, from whose work we have quoted before, a few passages (from the [Rig-Veda](#)) illustrating every one of these perfectly natural transitions.

"In hymn vii. we and the Sun invoked as "The Protector of everything that moves or stands of all that exists."

"Frequent allusion is made to the Sun's power of seeing everything. The stars flee before the all-seeing Sun, like thieves ([R. V. vii.](#)). He sees the right and the wrong among men ([Ibid.](#)). He who looks upon the world, knows also all thoughts in men ([Ibid.](#))."

"As the Sun sees everything and knows everything, he is asked to forget and forgive what he alone has seen and knows ([R. V. iv.](#))."

"The Sun is asked to drive away illness and bad dreams ([R. V. x.](#))."

"Having once, and more than once, been invoked as the life-bringer, the Sun is also called the breath

or life of all that moves and rests (R. V. i.); and lastly, he becomes the maker of all things, by whom all the worlds have been brought together (R. V. x.), and . . . Lord of man and of all living creatures."

"He is the God among gods (R. V. i.); he is the divine leader of all the gods (R. V. viii.)."

"He alone rules the whole world (R. V. v.)." "The laws which he has established are firm (R. V. iv.), and the other gods not only praise him (R. V. vii.), but have to follow him as their leader (R. V. v.)"
(Muller, Origin of Religions, pp. 264-268).

PROVING THAT THE HISTORY OF JESUS CHRIST AS FOUND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ..."THE CHRISTIAN SAVIOR", THE "TRUE LIGHT," WHICH LIGHTETH EVERY MAN THAT COMETH INTO THE WORLD (Jn. 1:9).....IS SIMPLY THE HISTORY OF THE SUN "PERSONIFIED"

In the articles and pages that follow I will address one aspect after another concerning the life of Yeshua as recorded in the New Testament and compare them with the more ancient Pagan Sun myths. Remember we are attempting to come to the answer for a very serious question:

IS GENTILE CHRISTIANITY A DIVINE AND UNIQUE REVELATION FROM GOD...OR IS IT A PIOUS FRAUD BASED UPON THE RETELLING OF SUN-MYTHS?

REMEMBER IN ALL OF THIS "NEGATIVE" INFORMATION AS WE EXPOSE UNTRUTHS....OUR PURPOSE IS TO FIND THE "TRUTH" ABOUT A JEWISH RABBI NAMED YESHUA WHOSE MESSAGE WAS REPENTANCE IN PREPARATION FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD TO COME.....

PROCEED TO THE EXAMINATION OF THE DATATHE "COMPARISON ARTICLES" CONCERNING THE STORY OF JESUS AS FOUND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT AND THE SUN-MYTHS OF PAGAN NATIONS



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CONTINUE

PERSONIFICATION OF THE SUN/NATURE ...LED TO GLORIFICATION... WHICH LED TO DEIFICATION

If we wish to find the gods and goddesses of the ancestors of our race, we must look to the sun, the moon, the stars, and the sky, the earth, the sea, the dawn, the clouds, the wind, etc., **which they personified and glorified.** That these have been the gods and the goddesses of all nations of antiquity, is an established fact. They are better understood as being called "[Solar Gods](#)".

The words which had denoted the sun and the moon would denote not merely living things but living persons. From personification to deification the steps would be but few; and the process of disintegration would at once furnish the materials for a vast fabric of mythology. Every word would become an attribute, and all ideas, once grouped around a simple object, would branch off into distinct personifications. These attributes of nature and the Sun and stars would gradually be converted into incidents of their mystical careers. Later each would receive a local habitation with a corresponding name unique to each area. These would remain as genuine history, when the origin and meaning of the words had been either wholly or in part forgotten.

BUT HOW DO WE KNOW THE GENTILE NATIONS PERSONIFIED....GLORIFIED...AND DEIFIED THE SUN AND NATURE?

The Aryans are said to have entered India through the fabled Khyber pass, around 1500 BC. They intermingled with the local populace, and assimilated themselves into the social framework. They adopted the settled agricultural life-style of their predecessors, and established small agrarian communities across the state of Punjab. The Aryans are believed to have brought with them the horse, developed the Sanskrit language and made significant inroads in to the religion of the times. All three factors were to play a fundamental role in the shaping of Indian culture. Cavalry warfare facilitated the rapid spread of Aryan culture across North India, and allowed the emergence of large empires. Sanskrit is the basis and the unifying factor of the vast majority of Indian languages. **The religion, that took root during the Vedic era, with its rich pantheon of Gods and Goddesses, and its storehouse of myths and legends, became the foundation of the Hindu religion,** arguably the single most important common denominator of Indian culture. The Aryans did not have a script, but they developed a rich tradition. **They composed the hymns of the four vedas, the great philosophic poems that are at the heart of Hindu thought.** "Veda" means knowledge, vedic culture means the spiritually aware society. And "dharma", as the meaning of life, the way to live the existence on Earth.

For the proofs of these assertions, the **Vedic poems furnish indisputable evidence, that such as this was the origin and growth of the Greek and Teutonic mythology.** In these poems, the names of many, perhaps most, of the Greek gods, indicate natural objects which, if endued with life, took on human personality. **Such mythologies haven been grouped around the sun; grounded on those expressions which describe the recurrence of day and night; on the great tragedy of nature, in the alteration of summer and winter. Simply said it was "nature religion" with the Sun at the center.**

Of the vast mass of solar myths, some have emerged into independent legends, others have furnished the groundwork of whole epics, others have remained simply as floating tales ([Aryan Myths.](#), vol. ii. pp. 51-53).

The results obtained from the examination of languages in its several forms leaves no room for doubt that the general system of mythology can be traced to its fountain head. We can no longer shut our eyes to the fact. For

the comparison of legends current in different countries it is not necessary to carry the search further back than the **worship of nature along with the Sun**. With the origin of earliest man we find a common language known by all; a language without words. I am speaking about a common language as **man interpreted his environment as speaking to him**. We have before us a stage of language corresponding to a stage in the history of the **human mind in which all sensible objects were regarded as instinct with a conscious life**. The varying phases of that life were therefore described as truthfully as they described their own feelings or sufferings; and therefore every phase became for them a picture. Early man described the things he saw, felt, or heard in his world from his point of view. **Man's language was the result of an observation of what his senses perceived**. In this way, man could not fail to note the changes of days and years, of growth and decay, of calm and storm; **but the objects which so changed were to them living things, and the rising and setting of the sun, the return of winter and summer, became a drama in which the actors were their enemies and friends. These myths, from the personification of nature and the sun, exhibit in their germs the myths which afterwards became the legends of gods and heroes with human forms, and furnished the groundwork of the religious epics, poems, whether of the eastern or the western world. It was only a short step from this personification of the sun and nature to human epics in which such forces or nature became deified in every nation's myths and heroes.**

The mythical or mythmaking language of mankind had no partialities; and the Sun occupies the largest extent of the myths of these nations. Mankind did not fail to put into words their thoughts and emotions roused in them by the varying phases of the Sun and nature of their world on which we, not less than they, feel that our life depends, although today we know a great something more than they about its nature.

Thus grew up a multitude of expressions which described the sun as the child of the night, as the destroyer of the darkness, as the lover of the dawn and the dew. Such phrases would go on to speak of the sun as killing the dew with his spears, and of forsaking the dawn as he rose in the heaven. The feeling that the fruits of the earth were called forth by his warmth would find utterance in words which spoke of him as the friend and the benefactor of man; which the constant recurrence of his work would lead them to describe him as a being constrained to toil for others, as doomed to travel over many lands, and as finding everywhere things on which he could bestow his love or which he might destroy by his power. His journey might be across cloudless skies, or amid alterations of storm and calm; his light might break fitfully through the clouds, or be hidden from many a weary hour, to burst forth at last with dazzling splendor as he sank down in the western sky. He would be described as facing many dangers and many enemies, none of whom, however, may arrest his course; as sullen, or capricious, or resentful; as grieving for the loss of the dawn whom he had loved, or as nursing his great wrath and vowing a pitiless vengeance. Then as the veil was rent at eventide, they would speak of the chief, who had long remained still, girding on his armor; or of the wanderer throwing off his disguise, and seizing his bow or spear to smite his enemies; of the invincible warrior whose face gleams with the flush of victory when the fight is over, as he greets the fair-haired Dawn who closes, as she had begun, the day. To the wealth of images thus lavished on the daily life and death of the Sun there would be no limit. He was the child of the morning, or her husband, or her destroyer; he forsook her and he returned to her, either in calm serenity or only to sink presently in deeper gloom.

So with other sights and sounds. The darkness of night brought with it a feeling of vague horror and dread; the return of daylight cheered them with a sense of unspeakable gladness; and thus the Sun who scattered the black shade of night would be the mighty champion doing battle with the biting snake which lurked in its dreary hiding-place. But as the Sun accomplished his journey day by day through the heaven, the character of the seasons is changed. The buds and blossoms of spring-time expand in flowers and fruits of summer, and the leaves fall and wither on the approach of winter. Thus the daughter of the earth would be spoken of as dying or as dead, as severed from her mother for five or six weary months, not to be restored to her again until the time for her return from the dark land should once more arrive. But as no other power than that of the Sun can recall vegetation to life, this child of the earth would be represented as buried in a sleep from which the touch of the Sun alone could arouse her, when he slays the frost and cold which lie like snakes around her motionless form.

That these phrases would furnish the germs of myths or legends teeming with human feeling, as soon as the

meaning of the phrases were in part or wholly forgotten, was as inevitable as that in the infancy of our race men should attribute to all sensible objects the same kind of life which they were conscious of possessing themselves.

By now you understand how the forces of nature and the sun could be understood by early man. These impressions were woven into various tales reflecting the crude understanding of mother nature as well as the Sun. Simply said, early man did not possess the knowledge to relate such events he encountered in scientific terms as we had today. Crude stories and myths based on his limited knowledge would have to do. Later such events were as stated personified, glorified, and finally deified. Such expressions have been handed down to us and many of them are carried over into the life of Jesus the Jew. The irony is that the Jewish people were called to be a light of knowledge and correction to such men and their myths. We have lost a lot in our attempt to be a follower of Yeshua; in fact the hard reality as I now plan to show you is that 2.5 billions good people who call themselves Christians are little better off than primitive man because they hold dear the same myths. The only difference is that the historical Yeshua has become the Christ of faith; such an object of faith as expressed in the New Testament is almost a carbon copy of what the earliest Sun-worshippers believed and taught. Let me see if I can prove it to you as we make comparisons between the Christian Savior and the various Sun Myths. After we are through then you can make an intelligent decision once you see the evidence for yourself. It is to that quest we now turn.

[The evidence awaits your inspection.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EVER WONDERED WHY THE GENTILE PICKED DEC. 25 FOR THE BIRTHDAY OF THEIR GODS?

Among some of the intellectuals, we may surmise that they viewed the myths as ascending from a true core, that was perverted and over time became legend. Again, this type of attitude is present in contemporary society. All of the Saviors of the Gentile nations, including Jesus who originally was a Jew, can be referred to as Solar Gods, Gods of the Sun. In other words, their births, lives, and deaths can be correlated to the Transit Cycles of the Sun. When the ancients formulated their religious beliefs, they used the Image of the creator God (that is to say the Cosmos) as their pattern. They personified the elements of the Cosmos, and recorded the movements of the stars and planets as personified deities and demons. They conjured fables and tales that hold exact correlation to the planetary (includes all elements of the universe) movements within the celestial heavens.

SO WHY PICK DEC. 25TH AS THE BIRTHDAY OF GOD?

We are now ready to explain why all of the ancient saviors mentioned earlier were alleged to have been born on December 25th and there are quite a few to which this event was described.

In astronomy/astrology, the beginning of cycles, that is to say, the Conception of a cycle is determined by a Conjunction, the point where elements of the universe Intersect (form a CROSS), or Pivot, or Join, or Come together, or Cross paths, or Occult each other. This is very important and will have a major impact upon the later creation of the crucifixion of the Sun-Gods.

This might be alarming for you to even consider, but within the New Testament is recorded the stories of these pagan solar-myths and the crucifixion of the sun as personified and applied to Jesus and his crucifixion.

The moon cycle begins at the new moon, the point at which the path of the moon around the earth intersects between the sun and the earth. This point of Conjunction commences a new moon cycle.

The summer cycle begins when the Sun reaches it's highest point in the celestial heavens at 23 1/2 degrees north declination, and pivots so as to retreat southward toward it's Fall. Thus, a Pivotal point commences a new cycle.

The Fall cycle (autumn) begins when the ecliptic of the sun crosses the celestial equator in the west. This point of intersection is the Genesis for fall type weather, a seasonal change. **Thus this "Crossing" commences a new cycle.**

The Winter cycle takes control when the sun bottoms out at it's lowest point south of the celestial equator and pivots so as to return to it's former position. Thus, the struggle of the sun to regain that (position) which was lost is the dawn of a new cycle.

CYCLE OF THE NEW YEAR...VIRGIN BIRTH AND IMMACULATE CONCEPTION

And the Cycle which the Ancients saw as the greatest of all, was the cycle of the new year. The point and time at which the ecliptic of the Sun, rising northward in the sky from its winter position, intersects the celestial equator at the Vernal Equinox.

This date March 21, was traditionally the commencement of the New Year. In ancient times, as well as today, they celebrated the victory of the Sun over the forces of the nether world (darkness). The ancient Gentiles, lacking the understanding of the laws of Science, foolishly believed that the Sun was emerging into it's glory

since defeating the powers of the great Typhon, that evil serpent that lurked and prowled in the perilous celestial waters (the ancient writers often used the terms "waters and seas or rivers" in reference to regions of Space or the Cosmos), beneath the celestial equator (the winter with longer dark days). This point of the Sun's crossing the earth's equator in rising northward in the sky at the **vernal equinox** was the forecaster of new life, of Spring, fresh vegetation, greenery and relief from the oppressions of winter. It was the time, or beginning of the time (season) to plant new seed under the bosom of the earth, to **Impregnate mother earth** so that she may bring forth new life in her time. But not only did man Impregnate the soil of the earth by implanting her with his seed, **the ancients surmised that the SUN, on this date of March 21, was indeed Impregnating the Cosmos with the Seed of Life for a New Sun, an Heir to His Throne of Glory (get ready for an immaculate conception)**. Remember in the Sun's northward track in the heavens the ancients were soon to expect Spring and Summer when the "dead" vegetation would bloom again and be "birthed anew."

On this date, March 21 (the beginning of spring), the ancients saw (perceived) the celestial Sun (God the Father) Impregnating the Cosmos (Virgin Mother) with the Sperm of Life (Rejuvenating Element) that would one day produce a New Sun (A Savior, A Christ) to replace and Renew the Kingdom of the Sun, once this present Sun's time had passed. We now have a virgin birth and this same story was told about one Sun-god after another from nation to nation for thousands of years. Christians believe it today.

The fact that so many nations had these same beliefs in vastly scattered locations of the world, throughout thousands of years of history, indicates a worldwide dissemination of a common mythology.

LOVING TRADITION MORE THAN THE WORD OF GOD...AND IT CONTINUES TODAY IN CHRISTIANITY

The early Greek-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, even altered the Old Testament when they changed the word used by Isaiah ("young woman") the prophet and used "virgin" instead in their translation, or should I say, mistranslation, of the Septuagint (LXX). To sell a Jewish Rabbi to the world, since Judaism was a world religion at that time, it was necessary to recast Jesus in the form of the Gentile godmen if they had any hope of "selling" a Jewish Rabbi to the nations as a new godman.

This date, March 21 (the beginning of spring...the Spring Equinox), marked the commencement of the period of Gestation for the future Savior (Sun) of the World. Now watch this!

We know that human gestation last for 280 days so it is also, with the Sun God. Most people think that human pregnancy lasts for 9 months, but that is an approximation. Check your encyclopedia or medical book, and you will discover that the actual term is for 280 days.

The period of Gestation for the Macrocosm (Celestial Sun-God) is the same as his Microcosm (Created Image) i.e., the Son Of God, as well as the human species in total. Let us Count the days leading from March 21 (the vernal equinox when the Sun crosses the equator in its northward track in the heavens) to see where 280 days will take us:

- 11 days (Including March 21) brings us to the end of March
- Now we must add 30 days for April, 31 for May, 30 for June, 31 for July, 31 for August, 30 for September, 31 for October, 30 for November, and guess how many we need in December? That's right, let's try 25 for December (remember Jesus' birthday is taught by your Christian leaders as Dec. 25th).

That adds up to 280 days!

Now, we can easily see that Jesus Christ and all of the Gentile Saviors referred to in these articles were Born Right On Time, three days after the winter solstice, at the stroke of midnight on December 25th **The evidence is**

ever wondered why the gentiles picked december 25th for the birthday of their gods?

clear that the Prophecy of the Birth of a Coming Savior was Astronomical, in Origin. The ancient Sages personified (gave human names and characteristics) the elements of the Cosmos, in order to produce a Theology (Mythology) that was intellectually compatible to every level of human society, preservable throughout history, because of it's Esoteric quality, and soundly based on Natural (Godly) Truth.

Answer for yourself: Do you really want the truth before you die? But we cannot end here.

Answer for yourself: Are there other doctrines taught by Christianity and contained in their documents that God never gave you and belief and action based upon them is sin and you might possibly not know it?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMPLES OF FAMOUS BIRTHS ON DECEMBER 25TH BESIDES THAT OF JESUS

The reverence for December 25, as the Day of Birth for the Sun (Son of God) goes back into pre-history. The hollowed reckoning for this day did not begin two thousand years ago with the Christ. Jesus Christ, so called, was simply the latest personage to be linked to this ancient date of December 25, depicted as the birth of the Sun God.

Some of the others that were revered on this day are as follows:

Chrishna, of India, born on December 25, his mother was a virgin, mother's name was Maia. The name Chrishna means Black or Dark. His uncle, Kamsa, the ruler at the time of his birth sought to kill him (Chrishna) because he had heard a Prophecy that Chrishna would overthrow him. Chrishna escaped death by being smuggled out of the area to safety (sounds like Herod and Jesus does it not?).

Mithra, of Persia, born on December 25, his birth was witnessed by Shepherds that brought gifts to honor him. He was styled as a Mediator between God and Man. Witness this quote from the Encyclopedia Encarta,

"Mithraism was similar to Christianity in many respects, for example, in the ideals of humility and brotherly love, baptism, the rite of communion, the use of holy water, the adoration of the shepherds at Mithra's birth, the adoption of Sundays and of December 25 (Mithra's birthday) as holy days, and the belief in the immortality of the soul, the last judgment, and the resurrection. Mithraism differed from Christianity in the exclusion of women from its ceremonies and in its willingness to compromise with polytheism. The similarities, however, made possible the easy conversion of its followers to Christian doctrine" ("Mithraism," Microsoft (R) Encarta. Copyright (c) 1994 Microsoft Corporation. Copyright (c) 1994 Funk & Wagnall's Corporation).

Horus, of Egypt, born on December 25. His mother, Isis, gave birth to him in the swamp, she was warned by the god Thoth, to flee and conceal the child from the evil Set. Set had killed the father of Horus, whose name was Osiris, and sought to kill Horus, also. Isis was able to keep Horus hidden from Set, till he (Horus) grew to manhood. Horus sought to avenge the murder of his Father, and made war against Set, and defeated him.

Buddha, of India, born on December 25, his mother's name was Maya (similar to Mary) she was a virgin. He was immaculately conceived, and at birth, he announced that he was a savior to the world. His birth was announced by a star. At his birth, he was visited by Wise Men who declared that they had seen Signs of his birth, that is to say, signs of the royal birth (coincidence?).

Beddou (Fot), was a god of the orient born 1027 BC, his mother was a virgin, he was born of royal blood. The king sought to kill him at birth, because he felt the newborn infant posed a future threat to his Throne. The god child was saved by shepherds, and lived in the desert till he reached the age of thirty, at which time he commenced teaching his spiritual doctrine to that religion.

Quetzalcoatl, a god the Western Hemisphere, was born of a virgin. He sojourned in the wilderness, fasted forty days. Was crucified. He was variously represented as the God of light that struggled against the god of darkness called Tezcatlipoca.

Hercules, son of the god Zeus, predestined by birth to inherit the throne of Argos. Hera, the jealous wife of Zeus desired the throne for another and sought to delay the birth of Hercules, and subsequently tried to kill Hercules while in his crib, by sending two snakes to strangle him. Hercules killed the snakes, though he was less than a year old. Later, He was sent away to the countryside where he became a shepherd.

Attis, of Phrygia, his mother was a virgin, her name was Nana. He was a shepherd, and reported to have died

by self emasculation under a pine tree. He was alleged to have risen from the dead at Easter i.e. The vernal Equinox.

Tammuz was hailed as the only begotten son of the god Ea. His mother was a virgin, by the name of Ishtar. As an infant he was hidden in a chest by Aphrodite, the goddess of love and entrusted to Persephone, the goddess of the nether world. Persephone later opened the chest, and was so stricken by the beauty of the babe, that she refused to return the child to Aphrodite. The two goddesses fought each other for possession of the child, till finally the god Zeus mediated the matter, and declared that the child shall spend half it's year with Aphrodite and the other half in the nether world with Persephone.

There were many, many more gods and saviors born of virgin mothers, than I have listed here. To explore this subject in detail, you need to read only 3 books in detail:

- The World's Saviors, by Charles Vail
- The Worlds Sixteen Crucified Saviors, by Kersey Graves
- The Golden Bough, by George Frazer.

The fact that so many Gentile "Saviors" were alleged to have been born on the same day of the year (at the Winter Solstice), under the same and similar circumstances, in vastly scattered locations of the world, throughout thousands of years of history, indicates a worldwide dissemination of a common mythology.

The sameness of these various myths that are widely separated geographically and in language and racial affiliation indicates an extremely ancient source as well as a coalescence of thought and philosophy within the ancient world that, perhaps many of us had not envisioned. Indeed ancient society was evidently nourished from the same spiritual fountain (Religious Philosophy). We see, that over the millennium, minor superficial descriptive differences have entered the ancient Myths, But nevertheless we can easily recognize the original core that pervades all of the various tales.

We should not assume that all people from the various regions of the world possessed the same interpretation of this symbolism. Nor should we assume that all the people within any given society, at the various strata (levels) of which all societies are layered possessed the same interpretation of this allegory. It is evident that the ancient sages, in their wisdom, devised a very refined and uniquely adaptable religious system that was distinctively compatible to an individuals level of understanding.

The problem is that we have come to believe the same "myths" about Jesus as Christians!

It is time to wise up. Whether you want to admit it or not if you are a Christian then your religious philosophy and belief system is directly descended from the Mythical allegories of the ancient world which were basically "personified astronomy". When in Rome do as the Romans, right? Well you have and not know it. All along you have been falsely assured by those you "trust" as spiritual leaders that you are "right with God." You better rethink that because if half or more of what you believe about Jesus can be shown to be lies, myths, and pagan superstitions derived from their fear and worship of a "personified and literalized" Nature, then you better study for yourself and repent and learn how a non-Jew relates to God within Biblical Judaism, the religion and faith of the the example of this Jesus you love and say you follow. Let us not forget that the religion of the Christ in the New Testament is Judaism and there is a place for the "non-Jew", Godfearer, in Judaism where he can make himself acceptable to God.

For sharing such things I am often chastised severely by well-meaning simple Christian shepherds thinking they have all truth because they read the New Testament. Understand there are people that know more than they and most spiritual Christian Gentile leaders will reject such knowledge outright because they fear being proved wrong. The facts speak for themselves. When you take the time to look for yourself you only need ask yourself

two questions:

Do you want to know the truth before you die?

In the face of such overwhelming facts and overwhelming evidence then is the Christian faith I have followed as inherited from my parents truly a "Divine and unique revelation from God" or should I begin a serious investigation into the faith of the Jew, Biblical Judaism, and the place for the non-Jewish God-fearer within Judaism who sets at the feet of the teachers of Israel and receive the "light to the world"?

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

SOL INVICTUS...THE RELIGION OF ROME...THE LEGACY OF GENTILE CHRISTIANITY

The official recognition of sun worship in the Roman Empire began during the time of Aurelian when he instituted the cult of "Sol invictus". The cult of Sol Invictus and that of Mithra are virtually the same. In the year 307 A.D. Emperor Diocletian, a sun worshipper, was involved in the dedication of a temple to Mithra and was responsible for the burning of scripture which made it possible for later emperors (like Constantine) to formulate their own version of "Christianity." After the rein of Diocletian, Emperor Constantine, while claiming to be a Christian maintained the title "Pontifus Maximus" the high priest of paganism. [Constantine's coins](#) were were inscribed: "SOL INVICTO COMITI" (COMMITTED TO THE INVINCIBLE SUN). **During his reign pagan sun worship was blended with the worship of the Creator, and officially entitled "Christianity."** Cybele the Phrygian goddess, known to her followers as "the mother of god", was closely related to the worship of Mithra. As Mithraism was a man's religion, the worship of Cybele was practiced by the women. The priests of Mithra were known as "Fathers" and the Priestesses of Cybele as "Mothers." **After baptism into the Mysteries of Mithra, the initiate was marked on the forehead. The sign of the cross formed by the elliptic and the celestial equator was one of the signs of Mithra.** Sunday (Deis Solis), the day of the sun, was considered by Mithraist a sacred day of rest. [December 25th](#) was celebrated as the birth of the sun, given birth by the ["Queen of Heaven"](#) - "Mother of god." The Mithraists celebrated a mithraic love feast. This feast consisted of loaves of bread decorated with crosses with wine over which the priest pronounced a mystic formula. Mithra was considered mediator between god and man. Mithraists also believed in eternal life in heaven and in the torture of the wicked after death. **Many of these beliefs and rituals were exclusive to Mithraism and up until the fourth century were not a part of the Christian faith.** Only those in accordance with the commandments of God could possibly be in honor of Christ. In the 4th century, through confusion and manipulation, rituals of "sun worship" were pronounced, by the followers of Satan to be "Christian" in nature. There is no Biblical support for the inclusion of Mithraic ritual, which is the worship of Satan, in the worship of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the Creator of heaven and earth. **It is a Satanic scheme to disguise the transgression of God's laws under the title of "Christianity".** This same system, characterized by the shrouding of truth in secrecy and the manipulation of the truth in order to achieve its ends, has been working for two millennia to combine paganism with Christianity. The mystery of iniquity is at work and it only takes a little leaven to leaven the whole lump.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PARALLELS TO THE "JESUS STORY"

It have found in my studies these last 16 plus years that all roads in the search for truth behind the "Jesus Story" all lead to Egypt eventually. If you will take the time to read this article then beyond any doubt you will see the prototypes for the later "Jesus Story" originated with the Osiris and Horus myths which themselves were but personifications of the path of the Sun and Moon in the Heavens above along with further personifications of the laws and cycles of Mother Nature as observed by Ancient Egyptian sages and Pharaohs for thousands of years prior to the time depicted for the New Testament Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Is the New Testament Jesus but a retelling of the Osiris and Horus myths as taken from Ancient Egyptian observations of the Sun and other movements of orbs in the Heavens as well as forces and powers operating in Mother Nature?

Answer for yourself: Can the "Jesus Story" be found today on the walls of Egyptian temples; in particular the Temple of Luxor?

John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, 1985, pp. 43-46, cites Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, Vol. II, p. 757 [London, T. Fisher Unwin, 1907], as providing information concerning the mythical elements of an **annunciation, an immaculate conception, a virgin birth, and an adoration as presented as consecutive engravings on the inner walls of Temple of Luxor, in Luxor, Egypt, from the time of King Amenhotep III (1538-1501 B.C.).**

Answer for yourself: What is so important about this discovery? This is the same story identically to the accounts of the nativity concerning Jesus as depicted in our New Testaments.

The engravings of the Temple walls of Luxor are presented as four scenes in consecutive order describing the birth of the Egyptian god, Horus, the son of Osiris.

John Jackson, in presenting Gerald Massey's account from Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, Vol. II, p. 757, states that we have basically 4 scenes depicted on the wall of the Temple of Luxor:



- **The Annunciation:** We find the god Thoth announces to a virgin, Isis, the impending birth of her son, Horus.
- **The Immaculate Conception:** We find that the god Kneph (Holy Ghost) and the goddess Hathor hold crosses, sign of life, to the head and nostrils of Isis and mystically impregnate her.
- **The Birth of the Child God:** We find that the mother, Isis, sits on a midwife's stool, and the newly born infant, Horus, is held by attendants.
- **The Adoration:** We find that the infant Horus receives homage from gods and Three Kings, the Magi, who offer him gifts.

But Gerald Massey is not the only person who has found this ancient "Jesus Story" because Samuel Sharpe in Egyptian Mythology and Egyptian Christianity, 1879, p. 19, states:

In this [set of engravings] we have the Annunciation, the Conception, the Birth, and [the] Adoration as described in the first and second chapter of Luke's Gospel ...

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this? Namely that the scenes described and carved on these Egyptian walls are the original source of mythical elements of the Horus myth as well as the later "Jesus Story" which is but a retelling of the same mythos as handed down for thousands of years.

Answer for yourself: How extensive are other parallels to the "Jesus Story" that can be found in the Osiris and Horus myths of Egypt?

EGYPTIAN HORUS MYTH AND PARALLELS TO THE "JESUS STORY"

| THE EGYPTIAN HORUS MYTH | THE "JESUS STORY" |
|---|--|
| 1. The Annunciation of the Birth of Horus | 1. The Annunciation of the Birth of Jesus |
| 2. The Immaculate Conception/Impregnation of a Virgin by God(s) | 2. The Immaculate Conception/Impregnation of a Virgin by God |
| 3. The Birth of Horus | 3. The Birth of Jesus |
| 4. The Adoration of Horus by Three Kings/Magi Bearing Gifts | 4. The Adoration of Jesus by Three Kings/Magi Bearing Gifts |

As you can see the Egyptian Horus myth and its mystical elements of annunciation, immaculate impregnation, birth, and adoration are similar to the mythical elements of the early life of Jesus found in the Jesus myth.

Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, pp. 96-109, describes the Egyptian Horus myth as connected to the Egyptian Osiris myth:

The mythology and symbolism relative to Osiris and Horus is rather complicated ... In ancient Egypt the kings were gods; the living king was the Horus and the dead king

was the Osiris.

Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, p. 96, cites a Professor Hocart as saying the following:

Osiris, after his death, became a king in the underworld ... and from his dead body his successor, Horus, is conceived. But every dead king is Osiris and every living king Horus. Thus Osiris and Horus are really the same, Horus being the living form of Osiris, an Osiris the dead form of Horus. There is thus a succession of men who are killed, become gods, and are succeeded by their posthumous sons.... (A. M. Hocart, Social Origins, London, Watts and Co., 1954, pp. 79-82.)

Answer for yourself: Is the above understanding of Osiris and Horus the origin for a most famous passage in the New Testament?

John 10:30 30 I and my Father are one. (KJV)

The reigning kings of Egypt were believed to be incarnations of Horus who was but Osiris reborn. Jackson, p. 109, states that the resurrection of Osiris is depicted by *bas-reliefs* (stone carvings on the a wall or a side of an altar, a statue, etc.) of the walls of a Temple of Osiris a Denderah, Egypt, in which Osiris is presented

- (1) as a mummy on his bier,
- (2) he arises, and
- (3) stands erect, with Isis standing behind him, and a male figure hold a *crux ansata*, the original "cross", an Egyptian symbol of life.

Jackson also states that another Osiris resurrection is depicted at the Temple of Isis in Philae, Egypt, upon which is this inscription: "This is the form of him whom one may not name, Osiris of the Mysteries (myths), who springs from the returning waters."

Again, we must never forget that the Osiris myth resurrection scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple of Osiris at Denderah and the Temple of Isis at Philae and **stand as original sources of mythical elements of the Osiris myth which is again the source for the later "Jesus Story"**.

We here find that we have an ancient Egyptian mythical element of a death and resurrection and a parallel to the death and resurrection mythical element in the Jesus myth.

THE EGYPTIAN OSIRIS MYTH AND PARALLELS TO THE "JESUS STORY"

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. Osiris is Killed (Death of Osiris) | 1. Jesus is Killed (Death of Jesus) |
| 2. Osiris is Resurrected | 2. Jesus is Resurrected |

Jackson, pp. 113-114, states that the English expert on Egyptology, Gerald Massey, listed in an appendix to his book, Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, **200 Egyptian parallels to the Jesus myth**.

Jackson, p. 114, further cites Albert Churchward, author of The Origin And Evolution Of Religion, a follower of Massey, as offering the **Egyptian Horus mythical element parallels to the Jesus myth** contained in the following table:



THE EGYPTIAN HORUS MYTH AND PARALLELS TO THE "JESUS STORY"

| | |
|---|--|
| 1. Horus was the son of Seb, an earthly father | 1. Jesus was the son of Joseph, an earthly father |
| 2. Horus stayed with his mother until the age of twelve | 2. Jesus stayed with his mother until the age of twelve |
| 3. Between the ages of twelve to thirty there is no record of the life of Horus | 3. Between the ages of twelve to thirty there is no record of the life of Jesus in the Gospels (Matthew/Mark/Luke/John/Acts) |
| 4. At age thirty, Horus was baptized by Anup | 4. At age thirty, Jesus was baptized by John |
| 5. By his baptism Horus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the | 5. By his baptism Jesus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, |

| | |
|---|--|
| Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a bird | the Holy Spirit, represented by a dove/bird |
|---|--|

FURTHER PARALLELS OF THE EGYPTIAN HORUS/ASSYRIAN BEL MYTH WITH THE "JESUS STORY"

| The Egyptian Horus Myth and The Assyrian-Babylonian Bel Myth | The Jesus Myth |
|---|--|
| 1. The Annunciation of the Birth of Horus | 1. The Annunciation of the Birth of Jesus |
| 2. The Immaculate Conception/Impregnation of a Virgin by God(s) | 2. The Immaculate Conception/Impregnation of a Virgin by God |
| 3. The Birth of Horus | 3. The Birth of Jesus |
| 4. The Adoration of Horus by Three Kings/Magi Bearing Gifts | 4. The Adoration of Jesus by Three Kings/Magi Bearing Gifts |
| 5. Horus was the son of Seb, an earthly father | 5. Jesus was the son of Joseph, an earthly father |
| 6. Horus stayed with his mother until the age of twelve | 6. Jesus stayed with his mother until the age of twelve |
| 7. Between the ages of twelve to thirty there is no record of the life of Horus | 7. Between the ages of twelve to thirty there is no record of the life of Jesus in the Gospels (Matthew/Mark/Luke/John/Acts) |
| 8. At age thirty, Horus was baptized by Anup | 8. At age thirty, Jesus was baptized by John |
| 9. By his baptism Horus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a bird | 9. By his baptism Jesus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a dove/bird |
| 10. The Arrest of Bel | 10. The Arrest of Jesus |
| 11. The Trial of Bel | 11. The Trial of Jesus |
| 12. A Priest/Judge Asks "What is his sin?" | 12. Pilate Asks "What evil has he done?" [St. Matthew 27:23] |
| 13. The Judgment Against Bel | 13. The Judgment Against Jesus |
| 14. Water Is Brought to the Building for the Washing of Hands | 14. Pilate Washes His Hands [St. Matthew 27:24] |
| 15. The Scourging of Bel | 15. The Scourging of Jesus |
| 16. A Criminal Condemned to Die with Bel Is Released | 16. Criminals Are Condemned to Die with Jesus; Barrabas Is Released |
| 17. Bel is Led Away to the Mount (a sacred grove on a hilltop--a hill for the kill) | 17. Jesus is Led Away to Golgotha (a hill called The Skull--a hill for the kill) [SeeNote 1 below] |
| 18. Bel is Executed [Bel is "Bound/Caused to Perish"--Most likely Crucified-Osiris is Executed/Killed. | 18. Jesus is Executed/Crucified |
| 19. A Commotion: A Riot Begins in a Nearby City | 19. A Commotion: An Earthquake, the Renting of the Veil of the Temple, The Dead Rise, and Walk and Talk with the Living |
| 20. Bel's Clothes Are Taken Away | 20. Jesus' Clothes Are Taken Away |
| 21. A Burial Garment Is Put Onto Bel's Body | 21. Jesus' Body Is Wrapped in a Burial Garment |
| 22. Bel Is Taken to a Tomb | 22. Jesus Is Taken to a Tomb |
| 23. Bel Goes Down into a Mountain/into the Underworld | 23. Jesus Descends into Hell (The Apostle's Creed) |
| 24. Women/Goddesses Seek Bel at the Tomb | 24. Women Seek Jesus at the Tomb |
| 25. Bel Is Resurrected/Osiris is Resurrected | 25. Jesus Is Resurrected |

Answer for yourself: Well we have seen enough to make a "thinking believer" rethink the "Jesus Story" or at least do some serious study into how we got this story in the first place. I have done these studies for over 16 years and feel impressed to inform other brothers and sisters of this plagiarism who are still bewitched by the falsehoods in Rome's Bible which we inherited. My advice to any seeker of truth is to learn the hidden mystical meanings behind these Egyptian myths and discover the glorious Divine Truths hidden within them that the Ancients spiritualist and sages of Egypt understood and which today we have seriously misinterpreted and understood by projecting a "literalistic" interpretation of them as we were taught as Christians who looked at the "Jesus Story" as factual history. Nothing could be more from the truth.

With this many parallels to the Jesus myth, and I didn't refer to the whole 200 of them that Gerald Massey attest, as found in Egyptian/Assyrian-Babylonian myths, the chances are excellent that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than a tragic misinterpretation of Ancient Divine Truths that has lost their meaning completely to us today. I suggest that one begin a serious study of Egypt, its religion, the proper interpretation of this religion, and then trace its evolution as we find today in Biblical and Rabbinic Judaism. Then you will have the peace you seek and the answers for the doubts and questions surrounding the "Jesus Story".

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence exits to prove the opposite (or should I say the lack of evidence). An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such

dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book.

As an educated man to believe that this is but "coincidence" stretches belief beyond limits of saneness. Besides any serious study of Egypt will show you that this **"Jesus Story" existed on 2 levels: the Mystical and the Mythical....only later will Rome come and reinterpret these Divine Truths and forge them into a Historical time line with a fictitious person and in so doing destroy the Ancient truths and Divine Revelation given the Ancients who first developed these "religious doctrines" in the first place.** So when you see this, and I mean all of this, then sadly there is no room for a "Historical Jesus". Yet to teach these truths of ethics and morality that is found in the "mind of Christ" to the Gentiles due to the preconditioning of a Jesus-centric faith into which we are born it is necessary to teach through the vehicle of this "Jesus" and in so doing slowly begin to widen the scope of the reader's learning and gradually introduce him to these other concepts and origins of the "Mystical and Mythical" Christ and slowly expose the Historical Jesus for what he is; namely, just an allegory which was later literalized and forged in Rome's New Testament in their grand scheme of replacement religion. So Egypt is destroyed today but her children and her truths live among her children, the Jewish nation and Biblical and Rabbinic Judaism. For me if you want to find the Messiah to come and the mind of such a one like whom this "Jesus" was made to represent, a Divine Concept within us, then we begin to look at Egypt and Judaism for only in Judaism and in Egypt do we find "the mind of Egyptian Karast (Krst)" who is the original Christ, and that the Egyptian mysteries were continued by the gnostic Christians and the authentic Paul who only wrote 7 epistles. Poor Paul for he is tragically misrepresented today and I on other sites have taken him to task severely but understand the Paul I oppose is again the "false Paul", the non-Gnostic Paul, who again Rome created and substituted their replacement religion for the true faith of the early gnostic Jews and gnostic Gentiles. Only later do we find that these metaphysical concepts coming down through recorded history from Egypt were destroyed when "literalized" and "Christianized" in Rome and their "version" of the New Testament which replaced the original and First New Testament of the gnostics. This as I see it today is the whole truth, and nothing but the truth as discovered by serious study on my part these last 16 plus years. Now you can see why I had to resign my Pastorate at my mega-church and begin Bet Emet Ministries; someone has to tell the truth, someone has to do these necessary study and someone has to make it available to all and not sell a different version of it Sunday after Sunday.

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

SIMILARITY BETWEEN THE EGYPTIAN GOD OSIRIS AND THE JESUS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...COINCIDENCE?

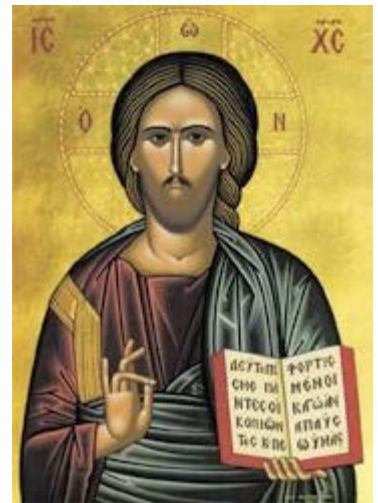
Having been requested by several of our readership at Bet Emet Ministries to share information we might have on the similarities between Jesus and the Egyptian Godman Osiris I thought this might be a good time to share some of the unique similarities between both these “godmen.” You, the reader, will have to evaluate and study it out for yourself if the truth as been told concerning the Jesus of the New Testament or if “copies” of pagan gods have found their way into the Jesus story of the New Testament. Let us not be confused to believe that such a “similar pattern” only existed in Egypt because such similarities of various “godmen” found their way down through the path of Gentile history until it finally culminated in Rome and its final expression of Gentile Christianity. Now, let us look at the similarities.

OSIRIS AND JESUS SIMILARITIES COINCIDENCE?

What form the details of the history of Osiris took in the early dynasties it is impossible to say, and we know not whether Osiris was the god of the resurrection to the predynastic or prehistoric Egyptians, or whether that role was attributed to him after Mena began to rule in Egypt. There is, however, good reason for assuming that in the earliest dynastic times Osiris occupied the position of god and judge of those who had risen from the dead by his help, for already in the 17th dynasty, about B.C. 3800, king Men-kau-Ra (the Mycerinus of the Greeks) is identified with him, and on his coffin not only is he called “Osiris, King of the South and North, Men-kau-Ra, living for ever,” but the genealogy of Osiris is attributed to him, and he is declared to be “born of heaven, offspring of Nut, flesh and bone of Seb.” It is evident that the priests of Heliopolis “edited” the religious texts copied and multiplied in the College to suit their own views, but in the early times when they began their work, the worship of Osiris was so widespread, and the belief in him as the god of the resurrection so deeply ingrained in the hearts of the



Egyptians, that even in the Heliopolitan system of theology Osiris and his cycle, or company of gods, were made to hold a very prominent position. Osiris represented to men the idea of a man who was both god and man, and he typified to the Egyptians in all ages the being who by reason of his sufferings and death as a man could sympathize with them in their own sickness and death. The idea of his human personality also satisfied their cravings and yearnings for intercourse with a being who, though he was partly divine, yet had much in common with themselves. Originally they looked upon Osiris as a man who lived on the earth as they lived, who ate and drank, who suffered a cruel death, who by the help of certain gods triumphed over death, and attained unto everlasting life. But what Osiris did they could do, and what the gods did for Osiris they must also do for them, and as the gods brought about his resurrection so they must bring about theirs, and as they made him the ruler of the underworld so they must make them to enter his kingdom and to live there as long as the god himself lived. Osiris, in some of his aspects, was identified with the Nile, and with Ra, and with several other “gods” known to the Egyptians, but it was in his aspect as god of the resurrection and of eternal life that he appealed to men in the valley of the Nile; and for thousands of years men and women died believing that, inasmuch as all that was done for Osiris would be done for them symbolically, they like him would rise again and inherit life everlasting. However far back we trace religious ideas in Egypt, we never approach a time when it can be said



that there did not exist a belief in the Resurrection, for everywhere it is assumed that Osiris rose from the dead; sceptics must have existed, and they probably asked their priests what the Corinthians asked Saint Paul, "How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?" But beyond doubt the belief in the Resurrection was accepted by the dominant classes in Egypt.

The centre and home of the worship of Osiris in Egypt under the early dynasties was Abydos, where the head of the god was said to be buried. It spread north and south in the course of time, and several large cities claimed to possess one or other of the limbs of his body. The various episodes in the life of the god were made the subject of solemn representations in the temple, and little by little the performance of the obligatory and non-obligatory services in connection with them occupied, in certain temples, the greater part of the time of the priests. The original ideas concerning the god were forgotten and new ones grew up; from being the example of a man who had risen from the dead and had attained unto life everlasting, he became the cause of the resurrection of the dead; and the power to bestow eternal life upon mortals was transferred from the gods to him. The alleged dismemberment of Osiris was forgotten in the fact that he dwelt in a perfect body in the underworld, and that, whether dismembered or not, he had become after his death the father of Horus by Isis (immaculate conception). As early as the XIIth dynasty, about B.C. 2500, the worship of this god had become almost universal, and a thousand years later Osiris had become a sort of national god. The attributes of the great cosmic gods were ascribed to him, and he appeared to man not only as the god and judge of the dead, but also as the creator of the world and of all things in it. He who was the son of Ra (son of God) became the equal of his father, and he took his place side by side with him in heaven (forming a type of coequality with God & basis for the Egyptian Trinity).

We have an interesting proof of the identification of Osiris with Ra in Chapter XVII. of the Book of the Dead. It is a noticeable fact that even at his meeting with Ra the soul of Osiris preserves the human face, the sign of his kinship with man.

Now Osiris became not only the equal of Ra, but, in many respects, a greater god than he. It is said that from the nostrils of the head of Osiris, which was buried at Abydos, came forth the scarabaeus which was at once the emblem and type of the god Khepera, who caused all things to come into being, and of the resurrection. In this manner Osiris became the source and origin of gods, men, and things, and the manhood of the god was forgotten (human nature deemphasized and Divinity emphasized). The next step was to ascribe to him the attributes of God; thus we see how a man became a God and served as the "prototype" for all other Godmen which would come after in the "image" of Osiris..the first Godman.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ISAIAH 53...THE TRUTH ABOUT THE PROPHECY YOUR CHURCH NEVER TAUGHT YOU

In these next pages and articles I have demonstrated beyond any doubt that the original and only logical interpretation of Isaiah 53 as originally held and handed down by the first readers and hearers of this passage was that the "suffering servant" referred to by Isaiah the prophet is the **corporate nation of Israel and was never intended or understood by its first hearers to single out one particular individual apart from the corporate nation.** As you read these articles you will see that for yourself. To approach this passage "an agenda" in order to read "Jesus/Yeshua" into the passages whereby you separate him out and apart from the corporate suffering of Israel is not exegesis and does great damage to the intended meaning of the passage as both God gave it and as Isaiah intended his readers to understand it when he gave it to them. **Yet it is my firm belief that within the "corporate suffering" of Israel as the "Servant" of YHWH we find Yeshua as possibly the greatest example if not the greatest example of the proto-typical Jewish Servant, who unfortunately like most Jewish people through history, has suffered at the hands of non-Jews in their calling as a "light to the Gentiles".** Yeshua is a perfect case in point, for only after his passion did a movement arise to take his message of hope and salvation to the non-Jewish nations of the world. I hope these pages help you better "rightly divide" the Word of Truth where by you come to see the big picture.

In the following articles I will show you how the Isaiah 53 in the Jewish Scriptures reads completely different from the Isaiah 53 in the Christian Bibles. The Massoretic text has been corrupted and the vast majority of the Christian world does not know this. The facts of the matter can be seen at: <http://geocities.com/faithofyeshua>. The reasons for this is many as you are coming to see as you read this website. My blessings to you as you recover truth long held from you by the purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Scriptures and the further corruption of them by the non-Jewish church. Shalom.

- [Isaiah 53 #1](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #2](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #3](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #4](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #5](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #6](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #7](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #8](#)
- [Isaiah 53 #9](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ANCIENT ASTRONOMERS & SOLAR MYTHOLOGY: DID THEY GIVE US THE FIRST "JESUS STORIES"?

We live in a different time today than did our forefathers. Most of us today live in big metropolis cities where at night the pollution and city lights blot out the spectacular view of the sky overhead and we have lost the awesomeness of the spectacle of the stars above our heads. There is an eerie orange glow that hangs above almost every large city or industrial centre and few know exactly what it is; simply said it is light pollution. If you live in a town and visit the country on a clear night you will see things that you never knew existed; you will see above you what the ancients saw: stars, planets, galaxies, comets, interstellar gas clouds, etc. If you live in the country and you spend a night in a town you will wonder where the Milky Way and the stars have gone to. The best way to understand how important it is for humans to be able to see the stars is to consider what it would have been like if clouds constantly covered the skies over the last 10,000 years. Most people are not aware of this fact but without the stars such innovations and leaps in learning as the following would not have occurred or would have been delayed by millennia: space travel, communication satellites, marine navigation (e.g. the discovery of the Americas), complex mathematics, advanced physics, precise timekeeping (therefore computing, fast telecommunications, etc) and so on. The sky and the orbs within them are very important for mankind to see and to both understand. This "truism" is especially true when we come to the topic of "religion" and the "Jesus Story" as we shall soon see.

THE ANCIENTS LOOKED AT THE STARS

In ancient times people were very familiar with the Sun and the stars. Early stargazers--especially the priests of Egypt and Babylon, semi-desert countries where skies are rarely clouded--were fascinated by the star-studded canopy which seemed to arch overhead, and by the daily cycle of the Sun, which seemed supernatural, beyond understanding. Since the dawn of time, Homo sapiens have pondered about their existence. They have asked repeatedly: "Where did we come from? How did we get here and where are we going?". These early thoughts gave rise to humans trying to make sense of their environment. Our early ancestors felt the urge to give order to their surroundings and explain how the world worked. This gave rise to cosmology, which is the study of the evolution, structure and origin of the universe. The ancients lived in a time when there was no television, no computer games and no electric light, so when the darkness of night crept in, humans lived in the realm of the stars.

Modern Egyptologists approximate that around 4,500 - 5,000 years ago the Egyptian civilization was rising in northeast Africa by the river Nile. But in the last one hundred years geologists have taken note that vertical water erosion on the Sphinx that can be dated to before 10,000 B.C.E. This fact tells us the the civilization of Egypt has been around for a very long time and with it their observation of the Heavens and the movement of the orbs within them.

Answer for yourself: How can we be sure? Well the evidence is mounting. The Sphinx alone is pointed exactly due East and it is the face of a woman and the body of a lion. The Age of Leo dawned dawned in 10948 B.C.E. Space does not allow me to plumb the depths of this now but the evidence for the existence of the Sphinx in time for the Age of Leo is in my opinion overwhelming. The Egyptians like many other cultures had wondered about their own existence and marvelled at the stellar spectacle displayed before them in the heavens. Egypt, like other nations, looked above their heads and saw the works and words of the Creator. To the Priests of these nations that took scrutiny of these orbs above their heads and their movements, cycles, patterns for hundreds and thousands of years in they in time they began to see the Spiritual and Mystical meanings behind these patterns that danced above their heads from generation to generation. Those Spiritually inclined were able to

see beneath these visible "patterns" and "cycles" interpreted them as the God of the Cosmos "speaking to them", as the God of the Cosmos "teaching them". Next these gifted Spiritual sages and mystics began to notice that these "same cycles and patterns" were occurring in Nature around them. It was if the Heavens and the Earth were dancing together. They then understood a very valuable concept that this God of the Cosmos was teaching them: [So Above, So Below](#)".

These Spiritual Masters of yesterday understood that what God was doing in the Heavens above He was also doing in Mother Nature below since these "patterns" and "cycles" overlapped in world in which they lives. This was God teaching them; this was the voice of God to them. God was speaking to them in His Heavens and the Priests and sages of these nations come to understand God's message to mankind written in the Heavens above. They came in time to understand that the Laws of God that operated in the Heavens above as seen in these unchanging "patterns" and "cycles" were likewise operating unchanged in Nature below. They came to understand that God was doing the same things above them that He was doing around them. Again, So Above, So Below". The Laws that operated above their heads in these cycles and patterns operated around them. Egypt will come to study these unchains Laws of the Cosmos and in so doing come to understand the Cosmos and the unchanging workings of God within it. Cosmology was born.

Unlike the Bible's version of creation the Egyptians envisioned the earth covered in an endless primeval ocean that they called Nun. Eventually the waters of the Nun (sometimes written as just Nu) began to subside and a primeval hill emerged from the floodwaters (matter) . It was on this hill that the supreme creator god Atum (the invisible god symbolized by the Energy of the Sun) would appear. After Atum's emergence from the floodwaters he would create two new gods Shu (god of the air) and Tefnut, thought to possibly be the goddess of moisture. Atum had created the two gods through the act of masturbation (bringing forth from inside himself), spitting out Shu and vomiting out Tefnut (Brandon, S.G.F., [Creation Legends of the Ancient Near East](#), Hodder and Stoughton Ltd, London. Brandon, 1963, p. 22). Shu and Tefnut would go on to consummate their own union by creating the deities Geb (god of the earth) and Nut (goddess of the sky).

Therefore it is with Nut that we have unique insight into the minds of the early Egyptian astronomers trying to understand the heavens and their own creation. The Egyptians believed that Nut's naked body was arched across the heavens from horizon to horizon. Attached to Nut's body were the stars and seen supporting Nut was Shu and depicted below Shu was Geb (the God of the earth). Shu, along with his sister Tefnut (the goddess of moisture and water), were the first deities to be created by Atum. Shu is the lord of cool air and the upper sky. He was believed to be the one responsible, like Atlas, for holding up the firmament and separating it from the earth. Now before you get the wrong impression Egypt understood that within the all encompassing God we find the many aspects, attributes, and workings of God and each of these "attributes of the One", or better understood as "Emanated Energies from the One", were separated in orders and hierarchies to better understood. This is not polytheism but correctly understood as "monotheism" where the Ultimate God, the First Cause, is the "All in the One". When the sun (Atum) would set the Egyptians would explain this as the goddess Nut swallowing the sun and then the sun would be reborn via the birth canal of Nut. Here we see some of the very earliest astronomical ponderings concerning the stars by the Egyptians. Take time to notice the stars in the body of Nut above.



The Egyptians had closely monitored the sun and stars and reasoned that their "rising" and their "setting" was again a "pattern" or picture of a Cosmic Law that spoke to them of the natural occurrence of the human cycles of death and rebirth. This is why the Egyptians came to believe in "resurrection" from the Dead; the Stars and Sun rose again, the plants that died were raised again as well. The ancient Egyptians called their land kmt, which meant "the black land." This is important for our study into these Divine Patterns as I will show you. What the Egyptians were referring to were the fertile black soils that were spread across the Nile valley during the season of Akhet, the season of the inundation of the Nile river which flooded yearly at the "new year" and fertilized the desert and it was through this flooding and depositing

of the volcanic silt from the mountains of Africa that the "desert bloomed" and provided rich soil for their crops and foods. This was the harvest that saved their lives and this again occurred "cyclically" yearly. The Nile "dried up" and offered death to those who depended upon her waters but according to this Divine Cycle it would "rise again" an offer salvation to the dwellers along the Nile. This event, the rising of the Nile as a cyclical terrestrial event was again connected with the Celestial. About this time of year the star Sirius the brightest star in our sky not counting the sun would be heliacally rising on the eastern horizon. Sirius lies approximately 8.7 light years away and is located in the modern day constellation of Canis Major. The Egyptians called this star Sopdet, "vocalized by the Greeks as Sothis". When Sopdet (Sothis) made its first dawn appearance the Egyptians would mark the start of their year.

Consequently this annual spotting of Sirius on the horizon signaled the flooding of the Nile. This allowed the Egyptians to closely monitor the seasons and the changing weather patterns. For ancient cultures this was a very important consideration for their own survivability. They would need to know what the best time of the year would be to plant crops for example, so the monitoring the heavens apart from religious beliefs also had strong practical values and helped Egypt form the first calendar. In addition, the heavens would have acted like a giant storyboard to the Egyptians in which it would allow them a form of education, moral guidance and a sense of cultural identity as they studied the Laws of God and the Divine Order that they taught "above". They understood these unchanging Divine Laws witnessed by the movements of these Heavenly orbs as they held to their "patterns" and "cycles", a pattern that brought order and harmony above, were mimicked below in the Earth and the fruit of them as well was Order and Harmony in Mother Nature. Man began to put this together; God was teaching man how to live according to the "patterns" or Order "above his head" and "around his life daily as seen in his natural environment).

This leads us to our contemporary view of the cosmos. "Cosmos" is taken from the ancient Greek word for the order of the universe. Many of the Egyptian and other cultural stories and knowledge has been passed on to contemporary astronomers. Like the ancient Egyptians, astronomers in particular still seek to bring understanding to the universe and its origins. Early Egyptian astronomers viewed this as a higher power like Atum, but today astronomers use a vast array of more reliable methods to study and contemplate the heavens.

Religious motive rather than scientific understanding drove the Egyptians in many of their early quests to understand the cosmos. Although the Egyptians developed great scientific understanding in many areas, the Egyptians ascribed many heavenly events to a higher order whom they called "God". However, from these very early ponderings, a fascination has developed to want to understand more about the celestial realm above and this innate curiosity that was fostered with many of the early civilizations like the Egyptians still drives the passions of many cosmologists today. We see this same fascination of God and His universe in the Psalmist of the Hebrew Scriptures.

The ancient author of Psalm 19 wrote:

The heavens declare the glory of God, And the firmament showeth His handiwork; Day unto day uttereth speech, And night unto night revealeth knowledge; There is no speech, there are no words, Neither is their voice heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, And their words to the end of the world. In them He has set a tent for the sun, Which is like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber; And rejoiceth as a strong man to run his course. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, And his circuit unto the ends of it; And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

At night the ancients had nothing better to do than gaze up at the stars. The ancients looked to the sky to determine what time of year it was. It was important to know what time of year it was. You needed to know when it was time to plant crops and when it was time to harvest the crops. These answers came to them as they observed the patterns and cycles of the Cosmos that followed Universal Laws and established patterns that were discerned year after year for centuries.

These ancients didn't conquer darkness as we do nowadays by flipping a switch on our walls and the rooms of our homes "light up". It was more difficult for them. When sunset came it signaled the end of the day and the day as they knew it was over. The ancients then observed how the stars move across the sky during the night, and how different constellations are visible at different times of the year. They noticed and tracked the movement of planets and the Sun and correlated these movements to the different times of the year and their seasons and they did so for thousands of years. These wonders they observed and the Laws that undergirded them and the similar Laws that surrounded them in Nature that was connected to the Sun and its path through the Heavens (Equinoxes and Solstices) brought keen understanding to them of God and His actions in the Cosmos. **God was speaking to them and they heard Him and recorded these words of God as taught in the visible Heavens and in Nature below and passed them down throughout history for those wanting this wisdom of God for themselves.**

Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

These Ancient Spiritual Sages used "myths" to capture for all posterity these Metaphysical Truths. Not only that but they wrote these "words" in stone and left it for all posterity in their temples and pyramids that yet exist today.

THE MESSAGE OF GOD...TOLD THROUGH MYTH

Answer for yourself: How do we hear God speak? How do we relate such a message?

We need to understand that one of the earliest advanced civilizations, Ancient Egypt, had a rich religious tradition which permeated every aspect of society. **As in most early cultures, the patterns and behaviors of the sky led to the creation of a number of myths to explain the astronomical phenomena and the origin of mankind.** Mankind has always possessed a want for exploring and explaining our origin. Before our secularized and scientifically dominated times religion - or myth if you so wish - has fulfilled the task of explaining the birth of the world and of mankind. Thereby also giving account for the birth of time. Mythology is defined as a collection of interrelated stories of a given culture. Myths tend to describe the creation of the world and give a culture an understanding of the events of nature and the world around them. Myths are also generated to tell the story of the first people to inhabit the earth. These people are elevated to gods and goddesses, which usually associate them as having supernatural and special powers. Myths also express the values or beliefs of a culture, and every culture studied has their own myths distinctive to their group. Ancient Egyptians tried to understand their place in the universe and their mythology centers itself on nature, the earth, sky, moon, sun, stars, and the Nile River.

Myth can likewise be understood as a given society's codification of its own traditional values in narrative and dramatized form. A familiar aspect of many religions is the use of narratives such as parables and fables to teach and reinforce moral attitudes and religious principles in forms easy to assimilate and remember. Myths are expressions concerning the underlying reality of a society that veil the truth about nature, humanity, and the society itself. In other words, a myth can be used to explain the current situation of reality as members of a given culture know it.

Religion in ancient Egypt was not unlike modern times. Today, not everyone believes in the same way, or of the same god. Egypt was no different. Individual kings worshipped their own gods or stressed certain aspects of this One God over others, as did other workers, priests, merchants and peasants. Pre-dynastic Egypt had formulated the ideas and beliefs of a "greater being", which was expressed in pictures and drawings. Some scholars suggest that "writing" was invented in order to communicate spiritual thoughts to the masses. **Now the pictures had ideas, and took on human traits. Ultimately the concept of God and His various attributes were personified and in so doing took a life of their own:** God in His personified forms

(various attributes, neteru) now lived, died, hunted, went into battle, gave birth, ate, drank, and had human emotions. God, once His attributes were personified, had now in a way become "various gods within the One God". These various attributes or "gods" often overlapped, and, in some instances, merged. There was no organized hierarchy structure of their reign. The dominance of one god, one attribute, or one function of this One God over another attribute or function within this One God often depended on the beliefs of the reigning king. Their area of dominance depended on where the king wanted his capital. Likewise, the myths changed with the location of the gods, as did their names. Certain gods were worshipped in different areas. Local cities or villages, known as nomes, often had unique gods that were known only to that region. On occasion, these gods attained country-wide recognition and became the myths and legends that were passed on from century to century.

But let us not forget that these understandings of God by these ancients were told as "myths" which were derived from the movement of the Heavens above their heads in the first place and witnessed by the same Laws of the Cosmos that operate in Nature below.

In a previous article I introduced the reader to a new concept: the Neteru as the "Attributes of God" as understood by the Ancient Egyptians. I shared a little about the neteru as the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God. The neteru who were called "gods" by some, were endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name, "angels". The ancient Egyptian word "neter," and its feminine form "netert," have been wrongly, and possibly intentionally, translated as "god" and "goddess," by almost all scholars. There is no equivalent word in meaning, to the word "neter," in the English language. Honest translation should use the native word, if they cannot find its equivalent in their language. "Neteru" (plural of "neter/netert") are the Divine Principles and Functions that operate the Universe. They are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. The words "god" and "goddess" leave the impression that ancient Egyptians had a multitude of gods, which is absolutely untrue. As such, an Egyptian neter/netert was not a god/goddess but the personification of a function/attribute of the One God. With this understanding comes likewise the understanding that the labeling of Egyptian religion as "pagan" or "idolatrous" betrays the complete lack of understanding of the Egyptian religion by the writer or would be scholar. The Song of Moses in Deuteronomy (32:43), as found in a cave at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, mentions the word "gods" in the plural: *"Rejoice, O heavens, with him; and do obeisance to him, ye gods."* We must make this important distinction especially when we come to consider the most important "neter", "the Christ".

For the Egyptians, the practice of astronomy went beyond legend as huge temples and pyramids were built to have a certain astronomical orientations and within these alignments and their measurements we find a further expression of the identity of God and His knowledge imparted to mankind. Although many of the religious aspects of Egyptian life were known for centuries, it was not until recently that a number of archaeoastronomers attempted to find out how important astronomy really was in ancient Egypt. From the beginning, man has observed the heavens. Early man observed the heavens because the Sun, Moon and stars gave indication of coming seasons to farmers and hunters. The sky aided in navigation especially for nomads and sailors. And many ancient civilizations thought the sky gave signs of life, war, earthquakes, the fate of kingdoms...and more. The new field of archaeoastronomy started in the 1960s with discoveries at Stonehenge. Archeoastronomy has been called the 'anthropology of astronomy' to distinguish it from the history of astronomy. This means that archeoastronomy pays attention to the astronomical practices, mythologies, and religions of ancient cultures. It sets to find out just how astronomy fit into a certain culture's life. Archeoastronomers will look at imagery and writing left by a civilization. They will look at architecture, especially to see if the buildings have any orientations towards the Sun or Moon or even Venus. The most common orientation is to look for alignment with sun rise on the date of a solstice. Ancient Egyptian astronomy like the astronomy of so many other pre-historic peoples was subjugated to religious mythology and the connections that existed between the heavens (the sky) and the earth. A great number of monuments throughout the Nile valley have been identified as possible constructions intended to capture the sun on days imparting meaning to the religious calendar or certain associated rituals (the equinoxes

and solstices). A sophisticated knowledge of celestial bodies (in this case the sun) were indispensable to the ancients in constructing the sacred world which so closely interacted with the civil world and seasonal changes. While it seems that the astronomy of the Egyptians was confined to the realm of observation, it becomes much easier in such an instance to understand the mythology and religion which may have surrounded their fascination with the celestial bodies, and the regularity the observation of such provided them with in planning ceremonial tributes, etc. related to the religious aspects of culture, as well as the practical functions astronomy may have served for them in predicting the annual flooding of the Nile (coincided with the rising of Sirius).

Now comes the big question.

Answer for yourself: So how is this connected to the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament? Simply in this way: the Jesus story when scrutinized in such ways as described above can be shown to be the personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac as well as other astronomical phenomena as related down through time which finds its genesis in the path and movements of the orbs of Heaven above. This is not any different from other myths told for thousands of years as found in books on comparative religions which detail similar myths, events, and sayings in the mouth of the Sungods from other nation which we find in the mouth of our Jesus Christ. We must not forget that like Rome, who gave us this New Testament, other nations tracked the movement of the Sun above as well and whom plumbed its meaning and message to them as would Rome.

Foremost of the archaeoastronomers, and one of the pioneers in the field, was Sir Norman Lockyer, a British astronomer who lived from 1836-1920 and extensively studied Egyptian astronomy. In his wonderful book The Dawn of Astronomy, Lockyer breaks ancient astronomy into three distinct phases. First, a civilization goes through the worship stage, where astronomical phenomena are viewed only as the actions, moods, and warnings of the gods. Next, a civilization progresses to using astronomy for terrestrial purposes, such as for agriculture or navigation. The final step is to study astronomy solely for the sake of gaining knowledge. The Ancient Egyptians started in the worship stage and eventually began to see how astronomy could help them in their everyday lives.

ASTRONOMICAL WORSHIP...THE ORIGIN OF THE WORSHIP OF GOD

The Egyptian gods and goddesses were numerous and are pictured in many paintings and murals. It needs to be said in the beginning that when you study Egypt and their Cosmology you quickly see that they were "monotheistic" in that Egypt understood God to be the "Many in the One". God to them had many attributes and these were depicted separately in the myths of the "gods". All of these "gods" made up the One Ultimate Creator. Certain gods were seen in the constellations, and others were represented by actual astronomical bodies. The constellation Orion, for instance, represented Osiris, who was the god of the Divine principle of death, rebirth, and the afterlife. The Milky Way represented the sky goddess Nut giving birth to the sun god Ra. In the picture above, Nut is shown bending over the Egyptians. The stars in Egyptian mythology were represented by the goddess of writing, Seshat, while the Moon was either Thoth, the god of wisdom and writing, or Khons, a child moon god.

The horizon was extremely important to the Egyptians, since it was here that the Sun appeared and disappeared daily. The Sun itself was represented by several gods, depending on its position. A rising morning Sun was Horus, the divine child of Osiris and Isis. The noon Sun was Ra because of its incredible strength. The evening Sun became Atum, the creator god who lifted pharaohs from their tombs to the stars. The red color of the Sun at sunset was considered to be the blood from the Sun god as he died. After the Sun had set, it became Osiris, god of death and rebirth. In this way, night was associated with death and day with life or rebirth. This reflects the typical Egyptian idea of immortality (birth, life, death, rebirth...the Eternal Cycle).

In ancient times people were very familiar with the Sun and the stars. At night they had nothing better to do than gaze up at the stars. They saw how the stars move across the sky during the night, and how different

constellations are visible at different times of the year. In such observations the ancients noticed that as the year passed the Sun appears to make a journey through the constellations of the Zodiac (12). The Zodiac is the ring of constellations that the Sun seems to pass through each year as the Earth orbits around it. The path the Sun follows is called the ecliptic. The ecliptic plane is the plane defined by the Earth's orbit around the Sun. All of the planets except Pluto orbit very near the ecliptic plane, so you will usually find all of them in zodiacal constellations. Now what I say next is very, very important.

The ancient astronomers and priests who tracked for hundreds and thousands of years the Sun, stars, constellations, and moon, would, over time, design stories and myths that captured yet concealed these Cosmic Laws that operate above our heads in the invisible realm of God and these were but allegories based on what they saw functioning in the Heavens above and around them in Nature as well. They tracked the Sun because it was the only Energy of the Cosmos that was, like the Invisible God, the "life-giver". The Sun was but a visible symbol or the "Invisible God" and the "Invisible Energy" of the Cosmos. Later on, these stories or personifications of the annual path of the Sun through the Heavens and Zodiac took on a life of their own as the stories were passed down from generation to generation but sadly the "gnosis" and the knowledge of what the stories originally represented was lost to later generations. People started believing the stories were real and actual history of events that actually really happened in the past to real historical people, when originally the stories were nothing more than allegories for what people saw happening in the stars.

We have our main problem right here: allegories expressing Divine Truths of the Creator were over time reinterpreted as "literal" stories and the original understanding and "gnosis" of these stories lost their true meaning and a "false" meaning was taught in its place.

Now that was a little necessary background. For our purposes we will looking in this website and in these articles into the "possibility" that the story of Jesus Christ in the New Testament is little more than an example of an allegory of the movement and path of the Sun through the Zodiac. "Not so" I have many think when just thinking of such a concept that seems almost impossible to the mind of one who has been taught a "historical Jesus" since they were children. But let me remind the reader that such a response rests upon emotion alone for seldom do I find any Christian who has ever studied the origin of the Christian faith let alone the Astrotheology behind it. Well all I have to tell you is that you need to see the evidence before you before you dismiss and discount this idea outright. When we finish the study then the conclusions you derive based on the evidence presented will be up to you. I would be amazed that after seeing the evidence that any could say at that time "Not so". I strongly believe that it is very important that every Christian and follower of "Jesus Christ" as depicted in the Roman New Testament become intensely familiar with this information in order to come to repentance regarding the idolatry connected with the Christian presentation of "Jesus Christ".

Now as I close some thoughts from my heart.

It is not easy for modern Christianity to be confronted with the evidence that it has never known the inner meaning of its own Bible let alone the truths that lie behind the "Jesus Christ". Yet that bold assertion can be made and supported by many infallible proofs today thanks to modern scholarship and the efforts of determined archeologists to give the world the "truth". It is my hope that the mind of the student and reader will be awakened by the disclosures of this hidden sense of religious meaning behind our "literalized Jesus Story" which our articles reveal. Likewise I hope that these truths brought forward by Bet Emet Ministries have such an impact upon each reader that he cannot help but wonder himself as to how completely the true significance of other fundamental structures in the Bible and Christian theology may likewise have been missed or misinterpreted in the teachings we inherited today in the traditional Christian faith. It is hard to come to the realization that as Christians we are almost totally ignorant of the meaning of the Book which for sixteen centuries has stood as the spiritual light and guide for Christianity. It must be most challenging for the mind of the reader to realize that Christianity has taught a salvation message connected to a "historical Jesus" which is utterly groundless and untruthful; a message trusted my untold millions on their way to the hereafter which can

now be shown to have never been understood correctly or interpreted correctly by those of the early faith which crafted this New Testament in the first place. How orthodox exegesis missed the true import of its own scriptures is almost beyond belief; but missed it they did and instead of the truth about the "Karest/Christ" which was taught by Egypt in the beginning of recorded time the world received a false rendering and a false salvation message designed and taught by Rome since the 3rd century A.D.

Not alone one, or two, but all of the doctrines of Christianity in vogue since the 3rd century of the Christian era will have to suffer drastic revision and restatement in light of the astronomical interpretation of the "Jesus Story" alone and this does not even take into consideration the damaging impact from the Gnostic Nag Hammadi Library and Dead Sea Scroll discoveries just a little over 50 years ago. The depth of the darkness that has involved the whole region of Christian religious intellectualism can be sensed without difficulty when one begins to acquire the facts of Comparative Religion, Gnosticism, and Astro-Theology where we find the earliest teachings of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into matter (flesh/mankind). Not possessing the "keys" to interpret the Ancient allegories of "the Karest/Christ" Orthodox Christianity stands in need of reinterpretation of every single dogma that has been sadly distorted out of its original sense. It is time for a serious inspection of Egyptian religion in hopes of recovering the necessary clues and "keys" to correctly interpret the Christian "Sungod Story" called the "Jesus Story" today.

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles in this website as well as the many other websites from Bet Emet Ministries it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is seen as nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament. Lacking the "keys" to the proper interpretation of these Sungods one is resigned to almost disbelief, fear, and discouragement when such facts are presented without their proper interpretation as cherished by the Ancients who gave them to the world thousands and thousands of years ago. Seeing the uncanny parallels to the Christian "Jesus Story" is unsettling to say the least for every Christian. But once one receives the "gnosis" and necessary "keys" for their proper interpretation one sees the absolute genius in them as the vehicle for preserving and spreading the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul/Christ in the flesh of mankind.

Religious studies teach us that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end as seen in our Christian Gospels is paralleled by the lives of the nations "Sungods" over and over again. I must draw your attention to the fact that these parallels also include the the motif of a crucified savior. These "parallel events" between the lives of the nations Sungods and the "Jesus Story" already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time given for Rome's supposed "historical Jesus". And lastly the reader needs to know that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than "Solar Mythology"; the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that being the annual passage of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the seasons of the year).

Now for some good news. We must continue our studies in order to learn what lies behind these "crucified Sungods" that predate the "Jesus Story" by thousands of years. I implore you that you continue your studies in order to learn the Divine Truths hidden behind this tragic "literalization of the Jesus Story" and its mistaken historical presentation by Rome. We must in honesty and in sincere love for truth come to the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul into mankind and its implications for every person; this I remind you is the "real Karest/Christ Story" and the real story hidden and lost behind Rome's literalized "Jesus Story". When we approach such a study we will come away from such an intense investigation not seeing a supposed historical person in the first century but rather seeing only the Spiritual history of a "typical figure" as an example for all mankind. **All previous Messianic characters, or Sungods, were only such typical dramatizations of man's inner life, under the form of a representative "history".** The Christs were simply ideal figures held up before mankind to provide them with an inspiring picture of their own attainable perfection. Unbelievable at it may appear, it is the fact of history that with the lapse of time and the decay of philosophical culture, the more ignorant came to take these dramatic heroes for actual living persons. And a designing priestcraft, either itself now sunken in similar ignorance, or motivated by selfish agendas and the quest for power, or both, found

it advantageous to the interests of a worldly ecclesiastical system to operate secretly and promote such a gross misunderstanding of the Ancient "Karest/Christ" to which they welded fear of damnation if one rejected their own special brand of "Jesus". At any rate, the Gospels, which were only spiritual allegories as testified by such writings of Philo, Clement and Origen, as well as Paul's (remember Paul states that the story of Abraham, Sarah and Hagar "is an allegory"), were about the third century converted into a "literal history". Lost at that time is the Spiritual Teachings of the "Descent of the Soul/Christ" into matter; otherwise known as "the Descent of the Soul". You see the "Jesus Story" is the "Soul's Story". It is to be yours and my story. Never was the "Descent of the Soul", as personified in the nation's "Godmen" to be understood as if confined to but one historical person; real or otherwise. And it was at this juncture that the Ancient Spiritual meanings connected with "the Christ" and "the Descent of the Soul" and man's responsibilities to "awaken to his Divinity hidden within him" were lost to even the most learned of the leaders of Christianity, and with it fled all possibility of retaining or regaining the deep inner sense of the scheme of correct theology. Lost for over 1,700 years is the truth of the "Indwelling Christ Crucified in matter/flesh" of mankind. Lost for over 1,700 years is the true meaning behind the "crucifixion of the Sungod in the Sky at the Equinoxes which is but a symbol for the crucifixion of the Christ/Soul in mankind. The "Jesus Story", instead of some historical person's story is "the paradigm" taken from prior similar stories from the nation's Sungods. **This is the "pattern for the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Soul within mankind. The "Jesus Story" is only just that.** The "Jesus Story", patterned after the Energy of the Cosmos (birth, life, death, rebirth of the Sun (God's Energy) is the "pattern" for similar Energies that in-dwell the flesh of mankind; the "pattern" for the Soul's "birth, life, death, and rebirth" as we learn from scrutiny of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac (the picture for the Soul). **So Above, So Below.** This is the "pattern" we as human kind are to emulate; the Sungods' stories, like the "Jesus Story" is to be your story, it is to be my story. Paul states that he groans and travails with the Christians until **"Christ be formed within you". Our life of combined Spirit and flesh on earth is to give birth to the "Christ Consciousness" in us. This is the radical fundamentalism in all religions.** In humanity the Christ nature is to be made conscious of its own divine Selfhood. It is to be brought by human experience from merely potential divinity to divinity actualized, that is, made aware of its own deific being. And this is accomplished by allowing the Christ to live and direct us toward "good works" as defined by the Torah (the Laws of God).

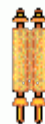
We live in an information age and truly "the rocks are crying out" and in so doing exposing the theological lies and deception of Rome and their "replacement religion" called Christianity today. It is time for the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth concerning "the Jesus Story".

If you should doubt what I say then I challenge the reader to examine and scrutinize the articles that follow and I will prove by example after example that the "Jesus Story" is the "personified Sun in its path in the Sky"; but behind it all you were never supposed to see a historical person other than yourself; this was to be your story and not some story about some first century Rabbi who supposedly lived 2,000 years ago.

Shalom.

[Let us continue our studies](#)

Bennoah1@verizon.net



PERSONIFICATION OF THE SUN IN THE WORLD'S RELIGIONS

Modern scholarship today has a hard message for Christianity and Christians everywhere. With the advancement of the media and the availability of volumes of information that was for years kept highly secret we see clearly today that Christianity and the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" found in the gospel stories is a rehash of the myths of other cultures – in fact, practically all of them rolled into one – in an attempt to unify the Roman Empire under one state religion. This secret is and has been known by the higher-ranking members of the fraternal orders, including the Jesuits, Protestants and Masons for centuries. Serious study today that takes advantage of the abundance of archeological information that has become available today exposes that "Jesus Christ" is a mythical character based on pre-Christian godmen found in the myths of other cultures around the globe. In reality, the story revolves around the solar hero, the personification of the sun, which was worshipped in numerous cultures for thousands of years. When one gets his hands on books by such distinguished and brilliant scholars like Thomas Paine, Rev. Robert Taylor, Gerald Massey, J.M. Robertson, Joseph Wheless, G.A. Wells and Barbara Walker then the puzzle pieces come together to reveal that the "Jesus Story" as found in the New Testament is little more than the "literalization" of prior Ancient allegories of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other constellations which influenced this story in various degrees. One only needs listen to Thomas Paine:

"The Christian religion and Masonry have one and the same common origin: Both are derived from the worship of the Sun. The difference between their origin is, that the Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun."

If we ever wish to get to the bottom of the Jesus issue and likewise wish to find the gods and goddesses of the ancestors of our race, we must look to the sun, the moon, the stars, and the sky, the earth, the sea, the dawn, the clouds, the wind, etc., **which they personified and glorified**. That these have been the gods and the goddesses of all nations of antiquity, is an established fact. They are better understood as being called **"Solar Gods"**.

Answer for yourself: What is the real reason for the subterfuge and deception? As Pope Leo X is reputed to have exclaimed, *"What profit has not this fable of Christ brought us!"*

The words which had denoted the sun and the moon would denote not merely living things but living persons. From personification to deification the steps would be but few; and the process of disintegration would at once furnish the materials for a vast fabric of mythology. Every word would become an attribute, and all ideas, once grouped around a simple object, would branch off into distinct personifications. These attributes of nature and the Sun and stars would gradually be converted into incidents of their mystical careers. Later each would receive a local habitation with a corresponding name unique to each area. These would remain as genuine history, when the origin and meaning of the words had been either wholly or in part forgotten.

BUT HOW DO WE KNOW THE GENTILE NATIONS PERSONIFIED....GLORIFIED...AND DEIFIED THE SUN AND NATURE?

The Aryans are said to have entered India through the fabled Khyber pass, around 1500 BC. They intermingled with the local populace, and assimilated themselves into the social framework. They adopted the settled agricultural life-style of their predecessors, and established small agrarian communities across the state of Punjab. The Aryans are believed to have brought with them the horse, developed the Sanskrit language and made significant inroads in to the religion of the times. All three factors were to play a fundamental role in the

shaping of Indian culture. Cavalry warfare facilitated the rapid spread of Aryan culture across North India, and allowed the emergence of large empires. Sanskrit is the basis and the unifying factor of the vast majority of Indian languages. The religion, that took root during the Vedic era, with its rich pantheon of Gods and Goddesses, and its storehouse of myths and legends, became the foundation of the Hindu religion, arguably the single most important common denominator of Indian culture. The Aryans did not have a script, but they developed a rich tradition. They composed the hymns of the four vedas, the great philosophic poems that are at the heart of Hindu thought. "Veda" means knowledge, vedic culture means the spiritually aware society. And "dharma", as the meaning of life, the way to live the existence on Earth.

For the proofs of these assertions, the Vedic poems furnish indisputable evidence, that such as this was the origin and growth of the Greek and Teutonic mythology. In these poems, the names of many, perhaps most, of the Greek gods, indicate natural objects which, if endowed with life, took on human personality. Such mythologies have been grouped around the sun; grounded on those expressions which describe the recurrence of day and night; on the great tragedy of nature, in the alteration of summer and winter. Simply said it was "nature religion" with the Sun at the center.

Of the vast mass of solar myths, some have emerged into independent legends, others have furnished the groundwork of whole epics, others have remained simply as floating tales (Aryan Myths., vol. ii. pp. 51-53).

The results obtained from the examination of languages in its several forms leaves no room for doubt that the general system of mythology can be traced to its fountain head. We can no longer shut our eyes to the fact. For the comparison of legends current in different countries it is not necessary to carry the search further back than the worship of nature along with the Sun. With the origin of earliest man we find a common language known by all; a language without words. I am speaking about a common language as man interpreted his environment as speaking to him. We have before us a stage of language corresponding to a stage in the history of the human mind in which all sensible objects were regarded as instinct with a conscious life. The varying phases of that life were therefore described as truthfully as they described their own feelings or sufferings; and therefore every phase became for them a picture. Early man described the things he saw, felt, or heard in his world from his point of view. Man's language was the result of an observation of what his senses perceived. In this way, man could not fail to note the changes of days and years, of growth and decay, of calm and storm; but the objects which so changed were to them living things, and the rising and setting of the sun, the return of winter and summer, became a drama in which the actors were their enemies and friends. These myths, from the personification of nature and the sun, exhibit in their germs the myths which afterwards became the legends of gods and heroes with human forms, and furnished the groundwork of the religious epics, poems, whether of the eastern or the western world. It was only a short step from this personification of the sun and nature to human epics in which such forces or nature became deified in every nation's myths and heroes.

The mythical or mythmaking language of mankind had no partialities; and the Sun occupies the largest extent of the myths of these nations. Mankind did not fail to put into words their thoughts and emotions roused in them by the varying phases of the Sun and nature of their world on which we, not less than they, feel that our life depends, although today we know a great something more than they about its nature.

Thus grew up a multitude of expressions which described the sun as the child of the night, as the destroyer of the darkness, as the lover of the dawn and the dew. Such phrases would go on to speak of the sun as killing the dew with his spears, and of forsaking the dawn as he rose in the heaven. The feeling that the fruits of the earth were called forth by his warmth would find utterance in words which spoke of him as the friend and the benefactor of man; which the constant recurrence of his work would lead them to describe him as a being constrained to toil for others, as doomed to travel over many lands, and as finding everywhere things on which he could bestow his love or which he might destroy by his power. His journey might be across cloudless skies, or amid alterations of storm and calm; his light might break fitfully through the clouds, or be hidden from many a weary hour, to burst forth at last with dazzling splendor as he sank down in the western sky. He would be described as facing many dangers and many enemies, none of whom, however, may arrest his course; as sullen,

or capricious, or resentful; as grieving for the loss of the dawn whom he had loved, or as nursing his great wrath and vowing a pitiless vengeance. Then as the veil was rent at eventide, they would speak of the chief, who had long remained still, girding on his armor; or of the wanderer throwing off his disguise, and seizing his bow or spear to smite his enemies; of the invincible warrior whose face gleams with the flush of victory when the fight is over, as he greets the fair-haired Dawn who closes, as she had begun, the day. To the wealth of images thus lavished on the daily life and death of the Sun there would be no limit. He was the child of the morning, or her husband, or her destroyer; he forsook her and he returned to her, either in calm serenity or only to sink presently in deeper gloom.

So with other sights and sounds. The darkness of night brought with it a feeling of vague horror and dread; the return of daylight cheered them with a sense of unspeakable gladness; and thus the Sun who scattered the black shade of night would be the mighty champion doing battle with the biting snake which lurked in its dreary hiding-place. But as the Sun accomplished his journey day by day through the heaven, the character of the seasons is changed. The buds and blossoms of spring-time expand in flowers and fruits of summer, and the leaves fall and wither on the approach of winter. Thus the daughter of the earth would be spoken of as dying or as dead, as severed from her mother for five or six weary months, not to be restored to her again until the time for her return from the dark land should once more arrive. But as no other power than that of the Sun can recall vegetation to life, this child of the earth would be represented as buried in a sleep from which the touch of the Sun alone could arouse her, when he slays the frost and cold which lie like snakes around her motionless form.

That these phrases would furnish the germs of myths or legends teeming with human feeling, as soon as the meaning of the phrases were in part or wholly forgotten, was as inevitable as that in the infancy of our race men should attribute to all sensible objects the same kind of life which they were conscious of possessing themselves.

By now you understand how the forces of nature and the sun could be understood by early man. These impressions were woven into various tales reflecting the crude understanding of mother nature as well as the Sun. Simply said, early man did not possess the knowledge to relate such events he encountered in scientific terms as we had today. Crude stories and myths based on his limited knowledge would have to do. Later such events were as stated personified, glorified, and finally deified. Such expressions have been handed down to us and many of them are carried over into the life of Jesus the Jew. The irony is that the Jewish people were called to be a light of knowledge and correction to such men and their myths. We have lost a lot in our attempt to be a follower of Yeshua; in fact the hard reality as I now plan to show you is that 2.5 billions good people who call themselves Christians are little better off than primitive man because they hold dear the same myths. The only difference is that the historical Yeshua has become the Christ of faith; such an object of faith as expressed in the New Testament is almost a carbon copy of what the earliest Sun-worshippers believed and taught. Let me see if I can prove it to you as we make comparisons between the Christian Savior and the various Sun Myths. After we are through then you can make an intelligent decision once you see the evidence for yourself. It is to that quest we now turn.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

SOLAR MYTHOLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY"

Few today would doubt that a Supreme Creator is responsible for the creation of the stars and the sun and the whole universe. That being so it never seemed to bother me that one who was especially fond of this present universe and looks to the stars for insight is charged with being a sinner according to Christian dogmas and doctrines. Growing up in the Christian Church I was consistently taught that astrology is wrong and against what the bible teaches.

Answer for yourself: Is this the truth? Well that is totally false and a lie. In fact the bible teaches the opposite, **Astro-theology plays a very big role in Christianity.**

Webster's Dictionary of 1828 defines the word **"Astro-theology" as a "theology founded on the observation of the celestial bodies."**

The crux of our study in this website is the determination if the depiction of "Jesus Christ" as recorded in the New Testament is a real historical person or if this depiction of him is just a myth. Until the evidence is collected, seen, and scrutinized personally by you then the final answer to this question remains elusive to the inquirer. Modern scholarship today is responsible for bringing this question to the forefront. Many biblical and historical scholars are saying today that the "Jesus Story" is a myth. When I first ran across such an idea in my studies after Seminary I totally dismissed this idea but this notion surfaced over and over in my continued studies during my Pastorate. Finally I had to tackle this problem and the evidences that I discovered are presented in this website for the benefit of the student of Christianity today.

Answer for yourself: What did the early Christians believe about "Jesus Christ"? Is it what we have come to believe today as taught by Western and Roman and Protestant Christianity? Let me say outright that most of you will not know about the things which will be discussed in this letter as this information will be new and challenging to most.

Answer for yourself: Why is that? Because as I have stated before in our other websites, you have been brainwashed into thinking that Astrology is bad and evil. Few know what the Bible says about Astrology; instead they are more familiar with hearsay and what they have heard preached in sermons.

Answer for yourself: What does the bible say about astrology let alone astronomy? We need to look into this as we begin our study.

Most Christians have been taught to take the bible literally, and word for word. Simply said we are "Greek" and taught since childhood to take everything "literally". Few ever realize that the Biblical writer and even the Ancients before them taught in "allegory" and "simile" often and we approach these "allegories" conditioned to interpret them "literally" when reading and studying the New Testament. Thankfully today there are some Christians who realize that the bible is not to be taken this way, at least not all of it.

Answer for yourself: But what does the bible say about it's own stories. Paul gives us a clue about one bible story.

Gal 4:22-25 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise. 24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. (KJV)

Now it is clear that Paul is saying that this story is NOT about historical people. He just admits that they are

really representative of two covenants. This is definitely the case with Paul as we shall see later on if we study the early Gnostic influence among the earliest Jewish and Gentile Christians. Modern scholarship today has brought to the attention of serious students of Scripture that instead of the traditional "received tradition" regarding the Apostle Paul that Paul was a Gnostic. For those who say he was not simply don't know what they are speaking about and devoid of proper understanding of Gnosticism as well as the Gnostic influences in Paul's writings concerning "the Christ within". We need say right up front that these Gnostics did not believe in taking the bible in a literal sense.

Answer for yourself: Could this be the reason why in reading the New Testament that we find so many contradictions with Paul's letters since we know Rome was responsible in writing many later "theological epistles" in the name of a long-dead Paul and these "roman forgeries" were intended to be understood and interpreted "literally" when the earliest 7 authentic epistles of Paul were written to be understood "allegorically"? Is Rome responsible for changing the meaning of "the Christ" as held by the earliest Jewish and Gentile Gnostic believers in "the Christ"? When one begins to look into these questions the answers that come help sort out the "Jesus Puzzle" that has concerned and perplexed scholars and students of Scripture for hundreds of years. It is only in this century with the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Gnostic Library in Egypt have the answers been easier to obtain and the information concerning these problems are readily available to any today; they only need know the need to look into such issues.

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that many other things we read in the Bible and the New Testament are meant to be understood as "allegories" and we have been mistakenly taught to interpret them "literally"? Could it be possible that the depiction of the "Jesus Story" was at one time understood "allegorically" by the earliest Christian "believers" of the First Century and only later reinterpreted "literally" through the design of Rome and the early Greek Church Fathers like Ignatius, Justin, and Irenaeus?

An allegory is a symbolic representation of one thing by another. Many of the Scriptures are allegorical in nature - certain physical people, places, things or events of an earlier time have an ultimate spiritual application in the present or future. While allegorical interpretation does have correct and legitimate usage, its self-centered approach is actually more ancient than Christianity, having originated with the pagan mystics, and then adopted by some Jewish and Christian "thinkers." According to the Encyclopedia Britannica, 15th Edition:

"Allegorical interpretation is a hermeneutical (interpretive) method used to uncover hidden or symbolic meanings of a Biblical text. Rooted in the techniques developed by Greek thinkers who attempted to overcome the problems posed by literal interpretations of ancient Greek myths, the allegorical method was further developed by Jewish scholars, such as Philo of Alexandria in the 1st century AD, and Christian thinkers, such as Clement and Origen of Alexandria in the 2nd and 3rd centuries AD. Though other methods were often used, the allegorical method was dominant until late medieval times. The Protestant Reformation of the 16th century rejected, for the most part, the allegorical method and returned to the more literal interpretation of the Bible."

Let it be understood that "allegorical interpretation" refers to an explanation of a Scripture passage which is based upon the supposition that its author, whether God or man, intended something "other" than what is literally expressed. Two modes of Allegorical Interpretation are found dealing with the Bible:

- the one, symbolic or typological interpretation, derived mainly from Palestinian Jews;
- the other the philosophical or mystical modes, originating with the Alexandrian Jews of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Why is this reference to Egypt so important? One of the earliest advanced civilizations, Ancient Egypt, had a rich religious tradition which permeated every aspect of society. As in most early cultures, the patterns and behaviors of the sky led to the creation of a number of myths to explain the astronomical

phenomena and explain the Divine Truths that the Egyptian Priests understood from such observations. For the Egyptians, the practice of astronomy went beyond legend: huge temples and pyramids were built to have a certain astronomical orientation and which likewise express "theological concepts" which we find "blurred" in Judeo-Christianity today. Although many of the religious aspects of Egyptian life were known for centuries, it was not until recently that a number of archaeoastronomers attempted to find out how important astronomy really was in ancient Egypt.

This reference to Egypt will be very important as our study continues for we shall see how the personification of the Sun, Constellations, and Stars and their paths in the Heavens will be the foundation for the later "allegories" that expressed Divine Truths that were later "literalized" by Rome in their depiction of the "Jesus Story" we find in the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice in the above definition that until the 16th century Biblical interpretation was basically "allegorical"? Could this mean that the writers of Bible let alone the New Testament meant that their writings be understood "allegorically" and not "literally"? What are the implications of this when we consider "Jesus Christ"? Could the "literal depiction" of "Jesus Christ" be an allegory expressing Divine Concepts and Divine Truths that only later came to be understood "literally" as if a real historical person? If the earliest Gnostic Jewish and Gentile believers, let alone Paul, never taught a "historical Jesus Christ" as we have come to understand today then how correct is our understanding of Jesus today? What are the implications regarding idolatry since this "Jesus" of the New Testament was made "God" at the Council of Nicea?

Answer for yourself: What have famous Church Fathers said on this issue?

- **Church father Origen, one of the most accomplished biblical scholars of early Christianity said, "The Scriptures were of little use to those who understood them literally, as they are written." (Higgins, *Anacalypsis II*, p. 270)**
- **St. Augustine also thought of the bible in allegorical terms by saying, "There is no way of preserving the literal sense of the first chapter of Genesis, without impiety, and attributing things to God unworthy of him."**
- **St. Athanasius bishop of Alexandria admonishes us that "Should we understand sacred writ according to the letter, we should fall into the most enormous blasphemies" (Pike, 266)**

Basically this is exactly what the modern day Christians have done. We simply don't know today what the Ancients and earliest Christians, both Jewish and Gentile, knew and believed about "Jesus Christ" way back then. It would shock most Christians today to know that what they have been taught about "Jesus Christ" is 180 degrees diametrically opposite to what the earliest "believers" understood and believed about "the Christ Jesus". We take so much of the bible literally today when it was not to be taken that way nor intended to be taken "literally" by the writers of these spiritual documents. I will prove this in this website as we trace the movement of the Sun through the Zodiac as well as look at other "Solar" and "Lunar" events and see how the Ancients understood and interpreted them and how this understanding, once understood only allegorically as expressing Divine truth, was much later "literalized" and found expression in the life and events that are the very being of the "Jesus Story" we find in the New Testament".

"Impossible" I hear the typical Christian say; well you better get strapped in for a bumpy flight for the evidence is irrefutable once you see it.

It has been said that: ***"The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun."***- Thomas Paine

Answer for yourself: Could this charge somehow be true and we not know it?

This is a most serious charge against Christianity as most know it and if such a charge can be shown to have

validity then one should be honest enough before God to begin a serious investigation in his religious beliefs in order to separate truth from fiction.

Basically there is very little historical evidence for the existence for a historical "Jesus Christ" outside of the one book given to us by Rome which is the New Testament. Mentions of him by contemporary authors are both ambiguous and modern scholarship at best and has shown them to be forgeries by modern scholarship today. Likewise modern scholarship has shown that the Gospels themselves are written about a hundred years after his death and are again forgeries and not written early or by the presumed authors cited by Church tradition. **This brings the "Jesus Story" into question and many want the truth of the matter concerning just who is this "Jesus Christ" we read about in the Roman New Testament.**

WHO IS THE "JESUS CHRIST" WE FIND IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?

The writings of early Christians also verify that Christ was perceived by the Pagans as a typical sun god, an idea that came to fruition in the works of French scholar Charles Dupuis at the end of the 18th century, when he wrote his multivolume *Origine de tous les cultes*. Dupuis was followed by Count Volney, another brilliant French mythicist, and the floodgates opened, with the German School of biblical criticism kicking into full gear, the Dutch throwing their hats into the arena, and the British making a tremendous impact that is likely responsible for the extremely low rate of church attendance in Britain today. Particularly notable among the British were Godfrey Higgins, Rev. Robert Taylor, Gerald Massey and J.M. Robertson, although Higgins was apparently a "sincere Christian" and not a mythicist in the strictest sense of the word. The German school culminated in the excellent works of Arthur Drews, while the French also produced Couchoud and Dujardin. The mythicists made such inroads that by the end of the 19th century the Right Reverend J.P. Lundy acknowledged the bulk of their arguments as truthful - up to the point where they claimed Christ to be a myth. Lundy was not at all alone in his acknowledgment of the Pagan origins of Christianity; indeed, some decades later Christian apologist Sir Arthur Weigall composed his work *The Paganism in Our Christianity*, in which he repeatedly admitted the unoriginality of the Christian fable.

Coupled with the above scholarship by such respected men of great study is the fact that the four canonical gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, appear nowhere in the historical/literary record until the end of the second century, despite the claims and wishful thinking of Christian proponents, many of whom, unbelievably, still maintain that these gospels were written by the apostles/disciples themselves and are "eyewitness accounts." These apologist assertions are simply wrong, as has been demonstrated repeatedly over the centuries by the ablest of scholars and scientists, many of whom were Christians.

It has always mystified believers and assorted other historicizers that the story of Jesus Christ appears in no contemporary historical record. Of at least 40 writers of the first several decades of the Christian era, including philosophers and historians, not one mentions Christ, Christians or Christianity. With such a suspicious development concerning a man who "supposedly shook up the world," apologists have been forced to resort to a few pitiful and inadequate "references" in non-Christian sources dating to decades later. Herbert Cutner, in his *Jesus-God, Man or Myth: An Examination of the Evidence*, provides an astute analysis of the purported references to Jesus in secular literature, including supposed Jewish "testimony" such as the writings of the Jewish historian Josephus and the Talmud. In the first place, the authors of these texts are not witnesses at all, having lived many decades to centuries after the supposed advent of Christ. **Secondly, it is evident that (non-Christian) Jews of the second century had no clue as to any "historical" Jesus.**

Answer for yourself: So who was this "Jesus" back then? If there is great doubt that he was not a historical person as we have been led to believe and interpret the passages in the New Testament then is it possible that the "Jesus Story" is but an allegory of the path of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac? Was "Jesus Christ" understood by the Ancients by other names as they viewed the Heavens and the movements of God's Cosmos? Is it remotely possible, and can we prove today, that the earliest Christians, themselves Gnostics, understood the "Jesus Story" as an allegory for the path of the Sun through the Zodiac?

If one has the courage to study and examine the absence of evidence for a historical Jesus Christ as well as the forgery of the New Testament by Rome then one quickly sees the truth concerning the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament. Having established for yourself that there is no evidence of a "historical Jesus," Cutner and many writers representing modern scholarship proceeds to Christian mythology which lies at the center of the debate, reiterating the solar-mythos, with its virgin birth and so many other motifs found within Christianity. Regarding astrology or astrotheology and biblical stories and rituals, Cutner remarks:

"...Nearly all the solar deities had a Virgin for a mother... The birthday of Jesus, like that of Mithra and other solar gods, was about December 25, and his twelve Apostles certainly correspond to the twelve signs of the Zodiac. When Jesus (who was the Sun of Righteousness) was crucified, the Sun naturally died; it was eclipsed. And of course, Jesus rose with the Sun on the day of the Sun. It would have been out of the question for him to rise on any other day - say on Moon-day. Every detail of the Sun Myth, says R.A. Proctor, the famous writer on astronomy, is worked into the record of the Galilean teacher. It could hardly have been otherwise" (Herbert Cutner, in his Jesus-God, Man or Myth: An Examination of the Evidence, p. 144).

As an ordained Pastor and Seminary graduate who is guilty of studying too much it saddens me to admit that after 16 years of intense scholarly study that my Christian faith and the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament is nothing more than a symbolic representation of the Sun, a solar deity, the Sun personified and its movements through the Cosmos chronicled as the events of a supposed historical person.

Let us look at one example before we tackle the articles on this website. Christianity celebrates December the 25th as the birth date of their savior god, Jesus Christ. However, what remains widely unknown to adherents of the faith is that this time of year, and specifically, the 25th has been a time of year honored and revered since the beginning of recorded history. December twenty fifth marks the time of the winter solstice, and there have been numerous savior gods throughout history, who were said to have been born on or near the 25th of December. **These savior gods, Mithra, Dionysus, Bacchus, Horus, Krishna, etc. were not actual people who came to the Earth, they are mythological personifications of the sun, presented or personified as actual people.** The name of the Phoenician solar god "Bacchus" literally means, **"the sun personified."** It is no different with Jesus of Nazareth, Christ is nothing more than a symbolic representation of the sun, a solar deity, the sun personified. As with countless cultures that came before Christianity, "the Christ" has been represented as an actual man who came to Earth to atone for the sins of mankind. I realize the reaction this stirs in Christians, and I can almost hear the threats of eternal damnation for saying this, but Christ is nothing more than a mythological, non-existent god-man. **The depiction of Jesus in the Roman New Testament is a fantasy, and just as the dozens of savior gods that came before him, he has been represented as an actual person, and the solar symbolism surrounding the contrived events attributed to his life have been taken literally, the esoteric meanings lost and distorted along the way.**

During the time of the winter solstice, the ancients that paid adoration to the sun claimed that from the 22nd of December to the 25th, the sun had died for three days. This is because on the 22nd, the sun reaches its lowest point in the sky, stays there for about three days, and then on the 25th, it begins its journey northward again. For this reason, the ancient cultures that celebrated the solstice said that on the 25th, the sun was "born again." This is also the reason that so many savior gods were said to have been born on the 25th of December. The days begin to get longer again at the time of the winter solstice, and at the spring equinox, the sun is resurrected. (Easter.) What a coincidence, that many of the savior gods that came centuries before Jesus, were also said to have been resurrected at the time of the spring equinox. **Actually, It's not a coincidence at all, when you understand that the vast majority of the world's religions are based upon the most ancient living science, astrology. The "holy bible" is a giant book of astrotheology, mythology, legend and parable, and the words "holy bible" are derived from the words helio bibilia, which means "sun book!"** One common misconception is that the ancients worshipped the sun as God, when in truth; the people of antiquity

saw the sun as a symbolic representation of God. God's SUN. The light of the world. **The son of God is the SUN of God personified!**

There have been literally dozens of crucified savior gods that supposedly came to Earth, far before Christ, that have the same, if not stunningly similar attributes and stories of their lives and death, such as; being born of a virgin, having 12 disciples, being crucified as an atonement for mankind's sins, dying and rising in 3 days, changing water to wine, healing the sick, teaching in parables, being born in a cave or manger, **and on and on it goes.** Among those savior gods are:

- The Egyptian sun god Horus, born of the virgin Isis.
- The Greek savior god Dionysus.
- Krishna, the Indian savior god spoken of in the Vedas.
- The Hindu god Buddha, born of the virgin Maya, (Mary.)
- Mithra of Persia, born of a virgin on December 25th.
- Quexalcote, the Mayan savior god, born of a virgin and crucified on a cross for the sins of man.
- The Tibetan Indra, born of a virgin.
- Prometheus, crucified for the sins of man and resurrected.
- Zoroaster, crucified for the sins of man.
- Bali, crucified for the sins of man and recognized as the second in the trinity.
- Thammuz, crucified for the salvation of mankind.
- Wittoba, crucified as an atonement for the sins of mankind. Bedru of Japan.
- Balder of Scandinavia.

This list could literally go on and on. The idea of a crucified savior god, born of a virgin, incarnating on Earth to redeem mankind is an ancient motif, it is an old story, stretching back into the farthest recesses of ancient history. It all began with the Ancients and their observation of the Sun and the Cosmos.

Answer for yourself: Why are all the savior gods born of a virgin? This is symbolic representation of the astrological sign of Virgo. Most ancient calendars began the first month in Virgo; hence the sun is born of a virgin, Virgo the virgin. The ancients devised measuring tools to keep track of the sun's heavenly journey. They divided the year into 4 groups of 3 and each was given a heavenly symbol. This became known as the Mazzaroth, or Zodiac. This is why so many of the savior gods were said to have 12 disciples, the 12 helpers are symbolic representations of the zodiac signs! The symbol used to represent the division of the year was the cross, and the sign of the cross can be found far back in the ancient world, well before Christianity was ever heard of.

We could write off one or two of the savior gods that came before Christ as coincidence, but when you study the origins of religions and comparative religions, and discover that it occurs over and over, again and again, the truth becomes obvious. There is so much solar symbolism in the bible that literally volumes could be written about the subject, and have been. The sad fact that growing up in this Western Hemisphere where Christianity is dominant few ever hear the truth about the "Jesus Story".

Well if you are ever to be convinced that what I have said is the truth and "nothing but the truth so help me God" then you must study and examine the evidence for yourself; only in doing so will you ever come to know the truth about the "Jesus Story" for yourself. As Christians and followers of "the Christ" we have been led into gross idolatry by the worship of Jesus as God in Christianity today. Such worship of Jesus let alone praying in his name or singing worship songs to him instead of the Creator is gross sin as defined by the Jewish and Hebrew Scriptures and as taught by Moses. If the Divine Truth concerning "the Christ within" which Gnostics like Paul taught had remained as "allegory" then we would not have a problem but Rome would not have it; they had a literal god-man Emperor on the throne of Rome and needed a Divine Book giving them authority for such worship of a god-man in the form of their Emperor so they made one to rival the Jewish Tanakh and we call it the New Testament today. Rome took the allegory and made it "literal" by forging the life of "the Christ within" as a historical person and passed it off as the Jewish Messiah to an unsuspecting Gentile world. Unknown to you the concept of the "Messiah" originated with Egypt and was known to the world

long before the Jewish nation. It is for certain most who read our articles don't wish to be in “sin” let alone die ignorantly as idolators; therefore this information is critical and necessary if one is ever to repent of such false beliefs we inherited from Rome. You can thank an antisemitic Rome for baptizing you in idolatry before God.

A small article of this size cannot possibly do justice to such a complex and verbose subject as we have at hand but I hope to “break the egg” so to speak to help our readers begin to scrutinize the subject matter at hand in more detail by their personal study. Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith, and then decide what to do with the serious “charge” made at the beginning of the article; that the Christian faith today is nothing but an evolution of “sun” worship transfigured into “Son” worship. Again I wish to reiterate the seriousness of such a charge if it can be proven.

It is to such evidences we turn presently. But first we need to look at what the Bible actually says about astrology and astronomy. We turn to this next and see again that Christianity has taught us wrong. Rome surely did not want you to ever study astrology and astronomy for if you did you would see the lie behind the "Jesus Story" Rome sold the world in their New Testament.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AND ASTROLOGY: WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT ASTROLOGY?

Answer for yourself: What does the bible teach about astrology and the heavens?

More than likely you know that from the very very ancient mankind observed the Heavens and the stars in them. What you more than likely did not know that likewise from the beginning Gods people were instructed to and encouraged to study the stars and the signs in the heavens. We find this admonition right in the beginning of our Bibles and the Hebrew Scriptures.

Gen 1:14 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: (KJV)

God instructs us from the beginning that the stars and the heavens are for signs!

Answer for yourself: What is the meaning of these "signs"? Signs for what?

Well it cannot be for seasons (spring, summer, etc) because that is mentioned in addition to "signs" in the same verse so "signs" must mean something else.

Strong's Concordance

226 'owth (oth); probably from 225 (in the sense of appearing); a signal (literally or figuratively), as a flag, beacon, monument, omen, prodigy, evidence, etc.: KJV-- mark, miracle, (en-) sign, token.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

226 'owth- 1) a sign, a signal

- a) a distinguishing mark
- b) a banner
- c) remembrance
- d) a miraculous sign
- e) an omen
- f) a warning

2) a token, an ensign, a standard, a miracle, a proof

Answer for yourself: Could these "lights" in the firmament mean more than the Sun and the Moon? Could these "lights" in the firmament possibly mean astrological signs or the signs of the Zodiac? Does the bible ever mention the Zodiac? You might be surprised but the Bible surely does mention the Zodiac and often synagogues had a zodiac in their floor.

In 1928, Israeli farmers in Beth Alpha, located at the base of Mount Gilboa in the Valley of Jezreel, were digging an irrigation ditch when they unearthed a brightly colored mosaic chip. A Hebrew inscription on the piece was cause for consultation with Professor Eliezer Sukenik of the Hebrew University, who immediately ordered an archaeological dig. This led to the discovery of the remains of a fifth century synagogue's pillars and walls. The greatest surprise came when they unearthed an almost completely intact zodiac mosaic floor.

The elegant floor of warmly colored stones contains an instantly recognizable image of the





twelve signs. The Greek Sun god Helios is the largest image, appearing in the center of the horoscope wheel. He's crowned and is shown inside his chariot surrounded by stars and a crescent Moon. Four horses appear with him, and his chariot has multi-colored wheels.

Beautiful renditions of the zodiac signs appear in the house sectors, starting with Libra at the rising sign point, rather than traditional Aries. Angels of the four seasons decorate the corners. Twenty-two different stones were used to create this masterpiece; the Hebrew alphabet is comprised of the same number of letters. The pavement was made in the time of Emperor Justin the First, who reigned from 518 to 527. It covers the entire nave area and has inscriptions referring to the zodiac in Hebrew and Greek. Examples of the twelve zodiac signs with Helios in his sun chariot surrounded by angels have been discovered in seven ancient synagogues in Israel. In addition to Beth Alpha, the zodiacs appear at Hammath Tiberias, Khirbet Susiya, Yafia, Sepphoris, Beth Shean, Husifa, and Na'aran.

ASTROLOGY AND ANCIENT JUDAISM

Hebrew tradition believes the first Jewish patriarchs used astrology, including Abraham. Abraham came from Babylon or Mesopotamia, a city with a name that translates as "light of the astrologers," where planetary deities were worshipped. One astrological treatise possibly written by Abraham is known to have existed in the third century B.C. Abraham's father Terah was also an astrologer.

Moses (c.1200-1100 B.C.), as Pharaoh's adopted son, was also an astrologer. He correlated the attributes of the twelve signs to the twelve tribes of Israel, then took the people from the tabernacle in the wilderness on their pilgrimage, lined up by zodiacal order. Rabbinical tradition asserts that the signs of the zodiac have represented the twelve tribes since antiquity.

Beth Alpha's floor is renown as one the most important mosaics in Israel. The synagogue is now part of a National Park on Kibbutz Hefzibah. Visitors can tour the Beth Alpha Synagogue National Park and see the most complete zodiac floor from the time when astrology held a place in the synagogue.

We should expect and do find multiple references to the Zodiac in the Bible.

Job 38:31-33 “Canst thou bring bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion? Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons? Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? Canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?”

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word "Pleiades"? Pleiades is a “cluster of seven stars in the neck of the constellation Taurus.” Then there is Orion. Orion is “constellation in the southern hemisphere containing seventy-eight stars.”

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the word Mazzaroth? What does this word mean?

Strong's Concordance:

4216 Mazzarah (maz-zaw-raw'); apparently from 5144 in the sense of distinction; some noted constellation (only in the plural), perhaps collectively, the 12 signs of the Zodiac: KJV-- Mazzoroth. Compare 4208.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon:

4216 mazzarah- Mazzaroth; the 12 signs of the Zodiac and their 36 associated constellations

Here we have a verifiable account of the Zodiac being looked upon with a “holy reverence”.

Job is actually asking if Yahweh (the so called sacred name for the tribal god of the Jews) God can bring the Zodiac about each day and according to the dates thereof. So it is very clear that we are talking about Astronomy here.

Amos 5:8 “He who made the Pleiades and Orion, and changes deep darkness into morning.”

These people knew the Zodiac and Astrology.

Answer for yourself: Why would God mention the Zodiac in the Hebrew Scriptures if we are not to understand it? It would appear without a doubt that these people knew the Zodiac and Astrology!

Answer for yourself: Why should this surprise anyone; it is all right there in the Bible?

Even Yahweh himself was fascinated with His stars that He even named them.

Ps 147:4 4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names. (KJV)

The Book of Jasher is given scriptural authority in Joshua 10:13 and II Samuel 1:18.

Answer for yourself: Why have we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" not ever been taught or know much concerning the Book of Jasher? The reason this book has not been very popular and probably hidden, is because what it says about astrology. One of the many problematic passages in the book is the one concerning Abraham's father Terah who *“had twelve gods of large size, made of wood and stone, after the twelve months of the year, and he served each one monthly” (Jasher 9:8)*. Abraham himself is depicted as worshipping the sun and the moon:

“And Abram served the sun in that day and he prayed to it...and Abram served the moon and prayed to it all that night.” (Jasher 9:14-17)

Then we have recorded that the Jews did the same thing later, *“And he (Josiah) did away with the idolatrous priests...who burned incense to Baal, to the sun and the moon and to the constellations and to all the host of heaven.” (II Kings 23:5)*

These Jewish kings were sun-worshippers as it is stated in II Kings 23:11, *“removed the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun...”*

This is where it really gets interesting. We see the phrase *“all the host of heaven”* in the passage above.

Answer for yourself: What is meant by "all the host of heaven"?

It is clearly referring to the stars and the constellations and such. That is what is meant by the “host of heaven”, it is basically astrological.

Now we have a problem in the next passage which seems contradictory to what we have seen up to this point and especially so when comparing what we saw written in Genesis earlier in this article. Notice with we the diametrically opposite position now taken concerning the Sun and the stars:

Yahweh warned his people, *“And beware, lest you lift up your eyes to heaven and see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the host of heaven, and be drawn away and worship them and serve them...”*

So we see here that *“all the host of heaven”* is the stars and such and that Yahweh warned to not even look up at them.

Answer for yourself: What is going on? Isn't this contradicting from Genesis 1:14 where it says that these “host of heaven” were given for a sign to his people? Something is wrong and unless one studies hard he will forever confused when contrasting these several passages; some for and some against astronomy and astrology.

Deut. 17:3 is another place where Yahweh condemns his people who *“has gone and served other gods and worshipped them, or the sun or the moon or any heavenly host, which I have not commanded”*. The interesting thing is here is that Yahweh, God the creator of all these things, the stars, the sun and moon NEVER once says that these things are not real, living creatures. Think about it. These verses go on to call them “gods”. It is as if Yahweh and His people all believed that these “host of heaven” had personalities and were living.

Answer for yourself: Can we prove this? To prove my point: *Nehemiah 9:6 “Thou, even thou, art Lord... and all the host of heaven worshippeth thee.”* So here we see the stars as worshipping Yahweh. This must mean that the writer believed that the stars were actually living creatures.

Judges 5:20 “The stars fought from heaven, from their courses they fought against Sisera.”

Answer for yourself: What did we see in the above verse from Judges 5:20? Here we see that the stars are actually fighting in battle. The writer of the book of Judges seemed to think that stars were living beings.

Job 38:7 “When the morning stars sang together, all the sons of God shouted for joy.”

This is basically saying that the “sons of God” were in reality the stars or host of heaven.

Ps 147:4 4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names. (KJV)

Here the bible says that even Yahweh himself gave the host of heaven, the stars, names.

Ps 148:1-3 1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. 2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light. (KJV)

So here we see that the stars and sun and the moon are told to praise God as if they were living souls. We can clearly see that this is exactly what the Hebrews believed. They believed that the stars were living beings.

Dan 12:3 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. (KJV)

So here Daniel said that those who have a “special” insight will be like the stars and that the stars are actually righteous.

Answer for yourself: How can a mass of organic and gaseous substance be righteous?

The only way is that Daniel thought that the stars had souls and were living. This is what was generally believed in ancient times as well as the Hebrews as we will see as our studies advance.

Answer for yourself: So who exactly was Yahweh? We have all been taught that Yahweh is believed to be a name for God but when we look deeper we see what we have missed our whole lives.

I King 22:19 19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. (KJV)

We have already seen in this article as discussed above that the "host of heaven" is the stars of the heavens. Then this verse is referring to the stars in the Heavens which surround the Yahweh's throne. More specific it refers to all the Heavenly orbs in the Heavens above which include the planets, the sun or the moon.

Answer for yourself: Is there anywhere that tells us exactly who Yahweh might be?

Ps 89:36-37 36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. 37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. (KJV)

The verse says that Yahweh's throne is **as the sun**, and that **it stands as a witness in heaven!** This means that we should be able to "see" this witness and see Yahweh's throne as we look into the sky above. This is all the more amazing when it dawns upon us that we have seen the Throne of Yahweh our whole lives and never recognized it as we looked at the Sun over and over again.

Answer for yourself: Could it be that this verse is saying that the ancient Hebrews viewed the Sun as if it was Yahweh or at least a symbol of Yahweh? Is this any different from Egypt who likewise looked at the Sun as the representation of God as their Savior?

Ps 50:1-2 1 The mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. (KJV)

So here we see that the rising of the Sun and its going down has something to do with Yahweh speaking.

Answer for yourself: Is God communicating a message to us from the Sun and other stars in the Heavens and we not know it?

- What is this message?
- Is there any connection between God's message to mankind in movement of the Sun and its path through the Heavens?
- Did the Ancient Egyptians understand this message of God and can we know it today?
- Has this message from God as understood by the Ancients been changed over time and have we lost the original understanding of what God was speaking as the Ancients understood it and has this message been replaced by a counterfeit message by Rome?

These are very, very important questions. I realize that this is new material for most but that does not change the fact that unlike "literal Christians today" and "literal followers of the Christ" the Ancients and their Priests understood the movement of the Heavens as the message of God and the voice of God to them. God's salvation message was proclaimed on the chalkboard of the Heavens above and the wisdom of the Ancients reveal to us such wisdom if only we knew to look. This concept of God speaking to us from the Sun and the Stars is totally foreign to Christianity in the Western Hemisphere today since we are taught since childhood that Astrology and Astronomy is evil.

The above passage goes on to say that God (the sun) hath shined. This is clearly speaking of the sun.

We all have at one time or another in our lives heard of Malachi 4:2

“But for you who fear my name the SUN of Righteousness will rise with healing in its wings...”

Here the SUN is referred to as being righteous and able to heal. This next verse should wrap this up and really expose just who Yahweh was.

*Ps 84:11-12 11 **For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. 12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee. (KJV)***

It is as plain as can be that this verse refers to Yahweh as being a star or the sun! How much more evidence do we need to see that the Ancients, and even the Hebrews, understood God as associated with the Sun and saw a message being proclaimed by the Creator by the movement of the orbs of the Cosmos?

Yahweh was worshipped in the symbol of the SUN!

Job 37:14-21 14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God. 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine? 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge? 17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind? 18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass? 19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness. 20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up. 21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Now what does this mean? This is talking about God's light shining through a cloud. Now what is the bright light in the clouds? It is the SUN!

Let us consider these other verses.

Isaiah 2:5 "...walk in the light of the Lord."

Isaiah 60:1 "Arise shine for thy light is come and the glory of the Lord is risen."

Numbers 24:17 "...a STAR shall come forth from Jacob..."

There are many more examples as these. As stated before the bible is nothing more than Astrotheology and is not to be taken literally in many places where we have erroneously done so because of inadequate teachings. One might say that the whole book can be shown to be nothing but myths, astral worship, and personification of the movement of the Heavens rolled into one book which is dispersed among the history of a people; the Hebrews.

Answer for yourself: Is there proof that the early Christians and even recent day Christianity still worship the sun? And what about Jesus?

- Is he really just another SUN God? Did he really exist?
- Can it be shown that the depiction of "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament is nothing more than the personification of the SUN and its path through the Zodiac?
- Can it be shown that Jesus Christ's father is the whole heavens and the 12 Houses of Israel is the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and the 12 disciples are the 12 signs of the zodiac?
- What about the New Testament? Has Astrology in the New Testament been interpreted "literally" as a historical "Jesus Christ" when in fact the Ancients who originally taught these concepts which were later written down never intended them to be understood other than an allegorical expression of Divine Truth and the Message of God as heard from the movement of the orbs in the Heavens above?

THE NEW TESTAMENT AND ASTROLOGY...HIDDEN IN PLAIN SIGHT

If you have read the New Testament much then you have read astrology over and over again and never possibly noticed it. Let us look quickly at only a few examples before we move to a deeper study.

Matthew 2:2 "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him."

Here we see that Jesus "the Christ" had his own star for they saw his star.

Matthew 2:10 "And when they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy."

Answer for yourself: Is this not worship of the stars?

I Corinthians 15:40-41 "There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is one, and the glory of the earthly is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for star differs from star in glory."

It is interesting that Paul states that some stars are different from others and compares the resurrection with the glory of a star.

Answer for yourself: Are stars born? Do they die? Does this have anything to do with them rising in the horizon and setting below the horizon and was this understood by the Ancients that God was speaking to them of "birth, life, death, and rebirth"? Was the rising and setting of the Sun and Stars a symbol of a theological Divine Truth; one of "birth" and "death" and "rebirth"? Did the Ancients see the same message spoken to them by God in Nature with the seasons which itself was controlled by the "signs" of Heaven? You bet they did and in fact in time they came to see these same Divine Principles working in their own bodies. In such a way Ancient mankind and the Egyptians and their Priests, who just happen to be the biological parents of the later Jewish race, came to see that mankind was "created in the image of God" which they saw above their heads, around them on earth, and within their own bodies. Keep that in mind. God was speaking to them of "life after death" and "Eternal Life" through the message of the Sun and Stars. Understand these movements of the Cosmos were understood allegorically by the Ancients of deeper Divine Principles and these Divine Principles later became religious Dogmas that were always understood "allegorically" and not literally. Literal truths were expressed through the medium of allegory by Ancient sages and Priests of Egypt for example but the myths created to express them were never meant to be believed literally. For example Osiris was a type and shadow of a Divine Concept and never meant to be understood as a historical person. Keep that in mind when we look at the life of "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament. Personification is fine to teach Divine Truths if we understand it as such but when personification and allegory become "literalized" without the reader's knowledge then deception enters into the mix and in the case of Christianity the personification of the allegorical "Christ" into a historical literal "Jesus Story" has rendered us as idolators since the vast majority of Christians today worship Jesus as a godman instead of worshipping the Invisible Divine Creator as instructed by Moses and the Ten Commandments.

Answer for yourself: Did we miss something of major importance in I Corinthians 15:44-41? Yes we did.

We must take time to notice something very important in this verse which was the very substrate of Egyptian and Jewish religion. Egypt understood and the substructure of their whole worship of God was the Divine Principles that "So Above, So Beneath". Let me explain. There is a heavenly and an earthly figure or pattern for everything. Two different concepts. Remember this it is very important.

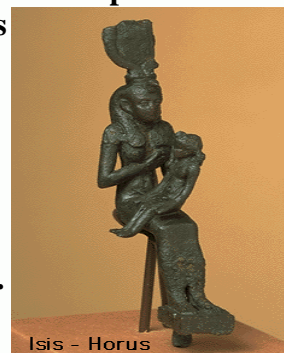
Malachi 1:11 "For from the rising of the sun to it's setting my name (Yahweh) is great among the nations."

Answer for yourself: But Yahweh's name is not said to be great **after** the setting of the sun. Why? Because his name was that of the Sun.

Before we go on we need to learn a little more of what the Ancients understood of the Sun. This brings us to Horus, the Son of God in Egypt. The name Horus comes from the Egyptian word "Hor", which translates as 'face'. We find that he had many names because of the different aspects connected to him. We find him worshipped as Mekhenti-irry which translates as 'He who has on his brow Two Eyes', the sun and moon representing his eyes. The followers of Horus invaded Egypt in pre dynastic history, at this time he was venerated as a victorious warlord. He became a part of the state religion and was associated with the sun god, Ra. Horus was so important to the state religion that **Pharaohs were considered his human manifestation (representatives) and even took on the name Horus.** In the more popular religious beliefs of the Osiris cults he was the son of Osiris and Isis. The avenger of his father's murder and the model of a dutiful son. It is in these stories that we find him doing battle with his uncle, Seth (personified darkness). This sure should make us think of the Sun battling darkness on a daily basis; especially when the Sun sets in the western horizon and "dies" only to be "resurrected later".

Other Names For Horus:

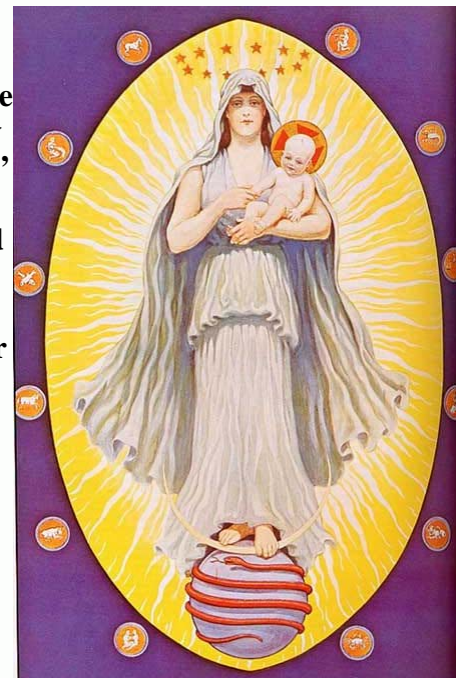
- Haroeris (Horus the Elder): An early form of Horus. He was a god of light. His eyes represented the sun and the moon.
- Ra-Harakhte: (Horus of the two horizons): This horus was identified with Ra and the daily voyage of the sun from horizon to horizon.
- Harpokrates (The infant Horus): As a child he represented the **new born sun** and was often pictured being suckled by Isis. In this form he is often depicted as a naked child seated on Isis's lap. This motif later become the icon for baby Jesus and Mary.
- Harmakhet (Horus in the Horizon): In this form he represented the **rising sun**.
- Horus Behudety: In the form of Horus of Edfu, he represented the **midday sun**.
- Harmachis: (Heru-Em-Akhet, Harmakis): "Horus in the horizon". Horus as symbol of resurrection, linked with the **setting sun**.



The picture of Isis and Horus is another "image" that has supposedly been "Christianized". The worship of the mother and her child, the re-incarnated sun god, has been one of the main components of sun worship since ancient times. The child



represented the reborn sun god, proclaimed to be husband of the mother. That enabled her to claim the title "mother of god" – "queen of heaven". Please notice the "nimbus" surrounding the heads in many depictions of the "mother and child". This "nimbus" or radiant light, in the form of a circle or halo, originated in the sun worship. The nimbus was used to indicate the radiance of the sun gods or goddesses. As if that was not enough often Catholic theology is betrayed by their artwork and no greater example could be found that this next picture of Mary and baby Jesus, not only with the nimbus of the sun above their heads but they are surrounded by the constellations of the Zodiac. Notice also the rays of the Sun behind her and let us never forget that we get the word for "ray", as in rays of the Sun, from Ra, the personification of God the Creator as the Sun in Egypt.



Answer for yourself: In the myth of Horus did the Ancients understand by watching the path of the Sun that God was speaking to them of higher Divine Truths such as "birth, life, death, and resurrection"? It sure appears so and they immortalized this Divine Truth in the allegory of Horus, the Son of God. We should expect to find the same Divine Truth in the "Jesus

Story" and we do but like Horus it was never meant to be taken "literally" as a historical person. Modern scholarship reveals this to today if we only look.

DID EGYPT KNOW YAHWEH FIRST?

Answer for yourself: Since we saw earlier that Yahweh was often depicted as the Sun then is there a possibility the Yahweh was first known by the Egyptians long before the Jewish people which again modern scholarship today shows us were their biological children? Did you know that the name "Yahweh" is from an Egyptian word *Ioa*?

Exod 3:13-14 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. (KJV)

The Egyptian name for God was "Nuk-Pa-Nuk," or "I Am That I Am". James Bonwick, in Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought, goes on to teach us that this Egyptian phrase, "I Am That I Am" should recall to our memory the Mosaic narrative. Also he informs us that the secret Name of God was earnestly sought for in prayer. On an ancient image of a priest, the Deity is styled "Divine Father." It was a solemn declaration on the tomb of an Egyptian worthy the cry of a pious Israelite-"The Lord is God, there is but one God for me". This is all the more understandable when we come to realize that all the various names for their "gods" and "goddesses" but nothing more than expressions of the Many in the One or the various attributes of the Creator individualize and expressed individually (James Bonwick, Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought, p. 395). In none of these forms or attributes, however, not even in the naked shining sun, was it the literal object that was worshiped, but certain functions or powers, of which these were but the representations. It was observed that the sun in cooperation with the earth and the atmosphere which gave rain, caused all manner of verdure to spring forth and bear its proper fruit. It was held, therefore, that the sun was the supreme formative power, the mighty author of fruitfulness, and that the greatest and most glorious manifestation and exertion of his powers were employed in reproduction. Sun worship was therefore nothing more nor less than the worship of the principle of reproduction in man and nature and symbolized the very gift of life which came ultimately from the invisible Creator Himself. And as the influence of the real sun was extended over and through all nature, so this principle was extended through all worship.

Godfrey Higgins, in his Anacalypsis, vol. ii, p. 17, informs us that this Egyptian name "I Am That I Am" was found on the temple of Isis at Sais in Egypt. "'I Am' was a Divine name understood by all the initiated among the Egyptians" says Higgins. He goes on to say that "The 'I Am' of the Hebrews and the 'I Am' of the Egyptians are identical." Furthermore he makes note of the fact that the name esteemed the most sacred by the Egyptians was that which the Hebrews later adopted; namely Y-Ha-Ho (Yahweh or Jehovah to us today). He says it is variously pronounced: but Clement, of Alexandria, Egypt, assures us, in his Stromatis, that all those who entered into the temple of Serapis, were obliged to wear on their persons, in a conspicuous place on their breast or forehead, the name of "I-ha-h", (Jao) or "I-ha-hou" (J-ha-ho), which signifies "the God eternal." Now for a remarkable statement: From this, I think, we may fairly infer, that the Egyptians were of the same religion, in its fundamentals, as the Jews (Godfrey Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii, p. 17).

Answer for yourself: Then does it not appear that the name "Jehovah" or "Yahweh", which was adopted by the Hebrews, was a name esteemed sacred among the Egyptians? The Hebrews called "Nuk-Pa-Nuk" which they learned of only in Egypt by the name recognized today which is "Y-ha-Ho" or "Yahweh" (Godfrey Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 329; vol. ii, p. 17). Bonwick goes on to say that this name was well-known to the Egyptian Gentiles long before the Jewish nation there can be no doubt. Bonwick also makes mention of the fact that the Egyptian expression "Nutar Nutra" exactly corresponds in sense to the Hebrew "El Shaddai," the very title by which God tells Moses he was known to Abraham and Isaac and Jacob (Prof. Renouf: Religion of

Ancient Egypt, p. 99). For those who want to check this out and learn more in detail a fantastic book I highly recommend is **Bible Myths and Parallels in Other Religions** by T. W. Doane (1910) and you can see these things in greater detail.

Answer for yourself: What other "Divine Truths" did Egypt know which we have today inherited from the hands of antisemitic Rome (remember the Jewish nation would be not only the children of the Egyptians but inherit their religion of the Sun as well) altered and changed? Has the allegories and symbolisms expressing Divine Truth as taught by Egypt and Judaism been "literalized" by Rome in the New Testament and in so doing we have lost the true message of God which He spoke from the Sun and the Stars which the Ancients priesthoods knew?

One more thing before we move on. Amen-Ra was another name for this Divine Father in heaven, who has the title of "Huhi" the eternal, from which the Hebrews derived the name "Ihuh." The closest the Jews come to a name for their god is Yahweh or as some call him Jehovah. But Jehovah had never been pronounced until the 17th century when the letter J was added to the English alphabet. Yahweh is translated in the Bible as LORD. But Lord is just another title, making the name of the Jewish god two titles, lord and god. It was their Shem Hammephorash for which neither Yahweh nor Jehovah are the correct pronunciations. The Jews considered the name of their god to be so sacred that it was only pronounced once a year and only by the High Priest in the temple in Jerusalem. Additionally, only the Hebrew consonants which correspond to IHUH or later JHUH, which comprise the Tetragrammaton - the Ineffable name, were written. Instead of pronouncing the name, the Jews substituted the name "Adonai" for the name of their god. Or so they now claim. But Adonis is the Phoenician God of love and beauty. It is quite probable that the Jews simply did not have a name for their god, so they borrowed the Greek name early in Jewish history. Whatever the name of the Jewish god may have been, there hasn't been a high priest who could pronounce the name in the temple for 1900 years. The fact is, there is not a modern Jew, or anyone else who knows how to pronounce his own god's name. And the Christian god does not even have a name. **For the derivation and origin of the name "Jesus Christ" we must look to Ancient Egypt for it began there thousands of years before the first century.**

Psalms 68:32-34 "Sing praises to the Lord, to him who rides upon the highest heavens, which are from ancient times...and his strength is in the skies."

This makes it clear that Yahweh rides in the heavens and in the sky is his strength.

Jesus, as "the Christ," was also worshipped as the sun.

Answer for yourself: When did Paul see Jesus?

Acts 26:13 "At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining around me..."

Here Paul says he seen this bright light at midday, the time of day when the sun is the brightest (Horus Behudety: Paul saw in this Jesus another form of Horus of Edfu as he represented the **midday sun**).

II Peter 1:19 "And so we have the prophetic word made more sure, to which you do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the DAY DAWNS and the MORNING STAR arises in your hearts."

Answer for yourself: What exactly does Peter mean by morning star and the reference to the "dawning of the day"? Could he possibly mean Jesus Christ?

Revelation 2:27 "And I will give him the MORNING STAR."

Well we finally get our answer as to whom Jesus Christ is and he himself admits it.

Revelation 22:16 "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the BRIGHT and MORNING STAR."

Well we have our answer but it is not comforting for some who have been taught a historical "Jesus" their whole lives. Jesus Christ tells us who he is just as God did in Psalms 84:11.

Ps 84:11 11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. (KJV)

God and Jesus are the SUN in many of the texts within our Scriptures and we fail to recognize it today! And these bible verses and the earliest Christian history which escapes the literary purge and destruction of Rome clearly prove that "Jesus Christ" was but an allegory for deeper Divine Concepts and was not worshipped as a historical person but as the Sun and the heavens was his father's house. The Bishop of Carthage Tertullian says that Christians were considered as sun worshippers because they prayed towards the east just like their pagan counterparts who also worshipped the sun. Tertullian goes on to say, "You say we worship the sun; so do you." (CE xiv, 525; Ad. Nationes, xiii; Ante-Nicene Father. iii, 123) Tertullian went on to renounce Christianity and admitted that he was in error.

DID THE EARLIEST CHURCH FATHERS KNOW JESUS WAS THE SUN BUT "LITERALIZED" THE SUN IN THEIR INTERPRETATIONS?

Other orthodox Christian fathers had interesting things to say also.

- St. Cyprian (258 CE) spoke of Christ as "the true sun (sol verus)."
- St. Ambrose (339-397 CE) the Bishop of Milan said of Christ, "He is our new sun."
- St. Gregory of Nazianzus (330-389) called Christ, "Sol noster, sol verus."
- St. Zeno of Verona (375) called Christ, "Sol noster, sol verus."
- Leo the Great (440-461) said that it was custom of many Christians to stand on the steps of the Church of St. Peter and pay homage to the Sun by obeisance and prayers.
- Emperor Hadrian could see not difference between the Christians and the followers of the Egyptian god Serapis who was the Sun. He states, ***"There are there [in Egypt] Christians who worship Serapis and devoted to Serapis are those who call themselves 'Bishops of Christ.'*** (Giles, Hebrew and Christian records, vol. ii p, 86)

This is really where the beginning of Christianity lays, in Egypt. There was a group there called the Therapeutae. For many centuries before the time of Jesus there lived a sect of religious monks in Egypt known as Essenes, or Therapeutae. Numerous bodies of ascetics (Therapeutae), especially near Lake Mareotis, devoted themselves to discipline and study, abjuring society and labor, and forgetting it is said, the simplest wants of nature, in contemplating the hidden wisdom of the Scriptures. Eusebius even claimed them as Christians and some of the forms of monasticism (by Christians) were evidently modeled after the Therapeutae" (Smith's Bible Dictionary, art, "Alexandria"). As Eusebius states in his Ecclesiastical History, Book II chapter 17, "Those ancient Therapeutae were Christians, and that their writings are our Gospels and Epistles." This sect of mystical Jews who lived near Alexandria in Egypt at the beginning of the first century CE. They are described by Philo in his book On the Contemplative Life as a **Jewish Pythagorean school which also included the Essenes.** Some say that Philo himself may have been a member. Although the **Church historian Eusebius argued that the Therapeutae were the first Literalist Christians**, as Philo wrote about them in 10 CE, 20 years before the supposed date of the crucifixion, this theory has now been thoroughly discredited. **Philo writes about the Therapeutae in terms suggesting that they were practising a Jewish version of the Pagan Mysteries. Ironically, Eusebius may well have been right. The Therapeutae are most likely the proto-**

Christians who created the Jesus story.

The Gnostics Jews had a very big influence on Christianity. Time and space will not allow me to go into the connection here but as we have seen before on our other websites the Gnostics did not believe that the bible should be taken literally. The early Jewish and Gentile Gnostics believed that the bible should be interpreted allegorically. It is no coincidence that there are 12 patriarchs, 12 tribes of Israel and 12 disciples. **12 is the number of astrology and the 12 "houses" that the sun passes through every day and the 12 hours of night and day.** The seven branched candlesticks seen in all Catholic churches are taken from, Revelation 1:12-16. These seven candlesticks are nothing more than the Sun as the central light and represented as Jesus again, and the Moon, Mercury, and Venus on one side and Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn of the other. Because in the *"middle of the lamp stand one like a son of man,...girded across his breast with a golden girdle, and his head and hair were white like wool, ...and his eyes were like a flame of fire. (Vs. 16) And in his right hand he held seven stars;... and his face was like the SUN shining in its strength."*

Answer for yourself: What did we just read? We just read another account where Jesus Christ is being described as the Sun again!

Revelation 4:7 "And the first creature was like a lion (Leo), and the second creature like a calf (Taurus the bull calf), and the third beast had a face as a man (Aquarius, the waterman) and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle (Aquila)."

Answer for yourself: Does this sound familiar? This is basically a copy of what Ezekiel chapter one states.

Answer for yourself: How did Ezekiel view this relationship?

Ezekiel states in 1:1 *"...the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God."*

We should notice right off that Ezekiel got his vision from the heavens.

Matt 28:20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "world" is purposefully mistranslated in your Christian New Testaments? Why?

Strong's Concordance:

165 aion (ahee-ohn'); from the same as 104; properly, **an age**; by extension, perpetuity (also past); by implication, the world; specially (Jewish) a Messianic period (present or future): KJV-- age, course, eternal, (for) ever (-more), [n-] ever, (beginning of the while the) world (began, without end). Compare 5550.

Thayer's Greek Lexicon:

165 aion-

- 1) forever, an unbroken age, perpetuity of time, eternity
- 2) the worlds, the universe
- 3) **a period of time, an age**

You hear often the talk about the "new age" coming. Well in this verse we find that the word "aion" is a reference to the divisions of the Zodiac that reveal to us the precession of the equinoxes. Gerald Massey says this about the "end of an age". *"When Horus had fulfilled the period of 2155 years with the Easter Equinox in the Sign of Aries, the birthplace passed into the Sign of Pisces, when the Ever Coming*

One, the Renewer as the Eternal Child who had been brought forth as a Lion in Leo, a Beetle in Cancer, as one of the Twins in Gemini, as a calf in the Sign of the Bull, and a Lamb in the Sign of the Ram, was destined to manifest as the Fish, in the Sign of the Fishes...Pisces." The Zodiac moves in the Heavens and every 2160 years one sign of the Zodiac moves out from the Vernal Equinox and is replaced by the next revolving sign of the Zodiac and a complete cycle of the Zodiac and all 12 constellations takes 26,000 years. In other words the time of the era of Jesus everywhere they were looking for a Messiah because of the Zodiac cyclic calendar. Massey goes on to state, *"The Messiah who manifested in this sign was foreordained to come as Ichthys the fisherman, or, doctrinally, the fisher of men"* (G. Massey, *The Light of Egypt*, p.20). ICHTHYS is an anagram for "Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior" and also ichthys is the Greek word for fish. Early Christians were called "Pisciculi" or "little fishes" (Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol. i, p. 568). Augustine said of Jesus, "he is the fish of the living water," (Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol. i, p. 636). Tertullian calls Jesus, "our fish". Thus every where you look you see a fish symbol on the back of cars that is suppose to represent a historical person but now you know it is all just Astrotheology. I think that there is more than enough proof here to say that the Egyptians and their children the Jews had a love affair with the heavens and even worshipped them for they were for them the picture of the Invisible God. We must never forget that the worship of the Invisible God was aided by what they saw from the hands of this God and by that I mean the Heavens from which He spoke to them. To think that they physically and literally worshiped an orb and not the God which made them is foolish. We have seen Yahweh and Jesus the Christ both referred to as the Sun.

Answer for yourself: What do with do with the many stories of Jesus in the New Testament? Are all of them Astrotheology literalized? Where does the Astrotheology stop and literal truth begin? Was Jesus Christ really a historical person or a personified Divine Concept later "literalized"? Can we be sure? Will checking out the evidence for ourselves help us come to the truth about the "Jesus Story"?

Answer for yourself: After what we have seen thus far don't you owe it to yourself to check out the evidence for what this article contends for yourself?

- If then the New Testament can be shown to be but myths and Astrotheology then should we not be wise like the Egyptian sages and Priest and men like Moses, himself an Egyptian Pharaoh, and come to the original message and proper understanding of what the Ancients understood this God speaking to all mankind from these Heavens?
- Is this message of God from Heaven capable of being restored today and will it help expose the lies given to us by an antisemitic Rome?
- Will our worship of God, once repenting and unlearning the errors taught to us by a false "literalization" of "Jesus Christ" and learning of these hidden Divine truths spoken from Heaven by God which have been long kept from us, benefit and help us worship the Creator in Spirit and in Truth as He desires of us?

You bet it will and we move on to this task at present. Blessings.....



Bennoah1@verizon.net

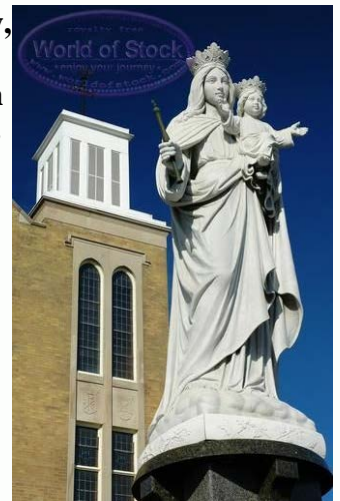
THE "JESUS STORY" AND PARALLELS WITH THE STORIES OF THE SUNGODS...COINCIDENCE?

We are all very familiar with the story: the child who will be the savior of his people is born surrounded by miracles and wonders. His mother became pregnant under mysterious and godly circumstances. His birth was lowly, hardly benefiting a king or a god. The birth was foretold ages before and announced by miracles and cosmic signs. The new baby's life is in danger from the current king, and he must be spirited away. This is the outline of the story of Jesus as we have come to know it, but it is also the story of Adonis, Dionysus, Mithras, Arthur, and literally hundreds of other gods and heroes of myth, legend, and religion. This story of Christmas is not new. It is older than the story of Jesus. Jesus is not now, and in fact never has been, the reason for the season.

In Seminary I began to notice that something was wrong and I just could not put my finger on it then for certain; besides they kept me busy and with my family my "outside" reading was limited to late nights. This outside reading would continue the whole 3 years of my Seminary training but upon graduation it would accelerate dramatically as I found more blocks of time for such study. Then, as I read more and more looking for a Jewish Jesus and the paths that such a pursuit took me, for example into the myths and legends of the world, I would learn about the psychological and social necessity for myths. As I learned to embrace myth and symbol, and to separate myth and symbol from superstition I discovered the truth about Christmas.



The more I studied intently I would slowly come to see that almost the entire civilized world of more than two thousand years ago "had its own version of Jesus Christ." "The figure of Christ," says Kalthoff, "is drawn in all its chief features before a line of the Gospels was written." At least the figure of Jesus in what is deemed its most captivating form was drawn in every feature long before it was presented in the Gospels. The first symbol of the Christian religion, the manger or basket-cradle of the divine child, the supposed unique exhortation to humility, was one of the most familiar religious emblems of the Ancient world. Had it been exhibited to a crowd in one of the cosmopolitan cities of the Roman Empire, it would not have been new, unique, or overtly special to anyone alive at that time. In fact this same "Pattern" of the virgin and the child was known since Ancient Egypt. On only has to look at the virgin and the child as seen in the depiction of Isis and Horus on the left and note the similarity to the Mary and Jesus depictions later. One person might pronounce the child figures name as Horus, another Mithra, another Hermes, another Dionysus; but all would have shrugged their shoulders nonchalantly at the news that it was just another divine child in the great family of gods. The world flowed on. Only the names were changed.



So here we have all of these ancient cultural influences, each with its own importance and firm entrenchment with the people who followed the beliefs of their various Sungods and "Christs". My supposed "unique and Divine revelation in my historical Jesus" was being found almost everywhere in previous Sungods and Solar saviors the further I read and investigated into Comparative Religions. After a while, I would say about a year of continued studies in Comparative Religions, I could not find anything in my New Testament that was actually "unique" or not repeated in the Ancient religious myths and legends of these earlier Sungods which can be found recorded from almost the beginning of recorded history. The more I investigated into Comparative Religions the more I could see that the "Jesus Story" was a "Pattern"; the outline of the "same story" told over and over

again, from nation to nation, since the beginning of recorded time. This same "pattern" or "story" had been repeated down through recorded history; only the names were changed. And to think, here I was, a Seminary graduate no less and did not know this and only stumbled onto it by accident in my outside reading and study. Without a doubt let it be said that the "Jewish Messiah" this character in this "patterned Jesus Story" is not; but Judaism has been saying that for almost two thousands years or more. But something had to be behind these Sungods and these "parallel stories" but I did not have the "keys" to that riddle yet.

Answer for yourself: What is a good Christian to do? Just quit God or become an apostate? No. You seek God for His wisdom and Knowledge and it will be given you.

Prov 2:1-6 1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. 6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. (KJV)

So I cried out to God for years that He direct my study because I only wanted "the truth" and I would teach and preach it no matter what it is: I wanted the Truth, the whole Truth so help me God. And God was faithful to open my mind and heart and Spirit to what I never dreamed could be the truth. Bet Emet Ministries stands today as a beacon of that Light and Truth and as a ray of hope into the darkness of religious pluralism today as we find so prevalent in the world.

Let's not delve into the political history of ancient Rome and Christianity. Let's take it as a given that the Roman church had great sway over the rulers of the time, and what they did was a move that has been repeated over and over again in the history of Christianity. If you can't beat 'em, and you refuse to join 'em, at least make it appear that you defeated them. So sometime between 354 and 360 C.E., a few decades after Emperor Constantine's conversion to Christianity and the Nicean Council the religion of "Jesus Christ" was being born. The only problem is that this "Jesus religion", called Christianity today, is a repudiation of not only of Judaism, its mother faith, but the Ancient Divine Wisdom of the Ages that preceded it. It is time for the truth.

Galileo Galilei All truths are easy to understand once they are discovered; the point is to discover them.

I give you truth as we delve into the Astrotheology behind our "Jesus-Story". I will show the reader through the study of the following articles the great number of correspondences from the life of the New Testament Jesus with the stories of former Sungods and with the actual career of the Sun and its path through the Heavens. This path of the Sun, when personified as the Ancients so did in their writings, becomes the "story line" for the later "Jesus Story" as it had in the "Osiris Story", the "Horus Story", the "Dionysus Story", the "Mithra Story", etc. These identical parallels found over thousands of years cannot be attributed to mere coincidence or even to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil! Let us enumerate some of these. There are:

- (1) Birth from a Virgin mother;
- (2) The birth in a stable (cave or underground chamber); and
- (3) The birth on the 25th December (just after the winter solstice).
- (4) There is the Star in the East (Sirius)
- (5) There is the arrival of the Magi (the 'Three King's)
- (6) There is the threatened Massacre of the Innocents, and the consequent flight into a distant country (told also of Krishna and other Sungods).
- (7) There is the Church festival of Candlemas (2nd February), with processions of candles to symbolize the growing light;
- (8) There is the Church festival of Lent, or the arrival of Spring

- (9) There is the Church festival Easter Day (normally on 25th March) to celebrate the crossing of the Equator by the Sun; and
- (10) The simultaneously the outburst of lights at the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.
- (11) The Crucifixion and death of the Lamb-God, on Good Friday, three days before Easter;
- (12) The nailing to a tree,
- (13) The empty grave,
- (14) The glad Resurrection (as in the cases of Osiris, Attis and others)
- (15) The twelve disciples (the Zodiacal signs); and
- (16) The betrayal by one of the twelve.
- (17) Then later there is Mid-summer Day, the 24th June, dedicated to the birth of the beloved disciple John, and corresponding to Christmas Day;
- (18) There are the festivals of the Assumption of the Virgin (15th August)
- (19) The Nativity of the Virgin (8th September), corresponding to the movement of the god through Virgo; there is the conflict of Christ and his disciples with the autumnal asterisms,
- (20) The Serpent and the Scorpion; and finally
- (21) There is the curious fact that the Church dedicates the very day of the winter solstice (when any one may very naturally doubt the rebirth of the Sun) to St. Thomas, who doubted the truth of the Resurrection! Pagan and Christian Creeds, by Edward Carpenter, p. 50.

And it only begins here.

Spinoza said: Be not astonished at new ideas; for it is well known to you that a thing does not therefore cease to be true because it is not accepted by many.

You might want to quit this article now for I lay bare the hidden truth behind our "Jesus Story". At times it is not pretty; but once you get the "keys" so necessary for its proper interpretation, then it becomes really "Good News" for mankind. The "Jesus Story" is the depiction, through the agency of personification, of the Descent of the Soul; its birth, live, intended Spiritual Maturation, and return to our Father in Heaven at the death of the body.

Let me now begin summing up just some of the main points which indicate, overwhelmingly, that the Biblical "Jesus Christ", as depicted "literally" and "historically" in the New Testament is a total fabrication. Here's why:

- There is no contemporary historical record of any kind about a Jesus Christ- not a single written word in Roman, Greek or Jewish sources tell of this immensely popular miracle worker.
- Nor is there a single artifact from the period to support his historicity. Later supposed proofs are from well past the supposed life span of "Jesus Christ", as depicted in the New Testament, are therefore worthless, as they are hearsay and without source materials as reference.
- The Messiah myth was prophesied in Jewish lore for centuries before Jesus Christ's time, so there were many claimed Messiahs, as well as many men named Jesus- some who did claim to be miracle workers and messiahs, and were persecuted and crucified by the Romans.
- The Hebrew penchant for cultural borrowing is also in evidence by the manifest similarities the Jesus Christ myth with earlier mythic heroes whose undisputable mythic exploits, lives, and names bear remarkable similarities to those features claimed in a historic Jesus Christ.
- Furthermore, the writers of the 4 Gospels- the de facto founders of Christianity- are all of unknown provenance, and there is not an original text to be found, and none that dates within decades of Jesus Christ's claimed life-span. Interestingly, Christian apologists have no qualms about applying these methods of deduction to state that other quasi-historical characters never existed, such as the Buddha. Yet, there is a bit more evidence for the reality of this even older figure. The point is while it's likely that the Buddha never truly existed, and the Christian apologists see this, the claims for Jesus Christ's existence are even more tenuous- in fact, nonexistent- yet the Christian apologists construct elaborate fantasies to trod over that conclusion. Many historians point to the fact that many Christian leaders, throughout the centuries, have outright admitted that Jesus Christ was not real. The most quoted is this

bit from Pope Leo X (1513-1521): ***'What profit has not that fable of Christ brought us!'*** The quote appears over & over in many forms, and may be spurious, but the sentiment is not unknown in the various churches that practice Christianity. But, even if all the above were not true, and someone were relating the Biblical tale of Jesus Christ to you, there are many points where even the average listener would stop and go-"Hey, that does not make sense!" **The most obvious is how could someone so reputedly famous go unrecorded in contemporary history.**

But other less obvious points stick out:

The Crucifixion had been used for centuries before Jesus Christ's time, and the corpses were left to rot to serve as deterrence. The most known example of this was the famed Spartacus who led slave rebellion of a century or so before, where he and 6000 or more other slaves were left to rot along the Appian Way.

Answer for yourself: So why would Jesus Christ, presumably a far greater long term threat, be allowed to die, then quickly taken away for burial? Why was he on trial in the 1st place? In looking up Pontius Pilate and other Roman prefects of the day it is apparent that trials were dispensed with in favor of immediate execution.

Answer for yourself: Why would Jesus be treated differently? The only reason is that it adds a 'mythic' flavor. and, then there are all the elements from other myths. Is this coincidence? Not likely.

Answer for yourself: If I told you that my new religion called "Heaven Bound" was started in memory of Randolph, the Son of the God Yahwichway, who died for your sins on a cross in Washington, D.C., would you not reasonably conclude I had borrowed elements of my tale from the more familiar one which you recognize under the name of "Jesus Christ"? So, it is very reasonable to state the reverse when obvious pre-Christian parts of the "Jesus Christ myth" are propounded as true. Yet, the harebrained Christian apologists simply state what all believers state: ***"Our god is true, all the others are false. That's just the way it is."***

Let me counter with another quote. This is taken from Robert M. Price's essay 'Jesus: Fact or Fiction, A Dialogue With Dr. Robert Price and Rev. John Rankin': 'Even if there was a historical Jesus lying back of the gospel of Christ, he can never be recovered. If there ever was a historical Jesus, there isn't one any more. All attempts to recover him turn out to be just modern remythologizings of Jesus. Every "historical Jesus" is a Christ of faith, of somebody's faith. So the "historical Jesus" of modern scholarship is no less a fiction.' In other words, way too much bastardy and forgery has taken place to ever be certain; from plagiarisms and frauds, to the Turin Shroud and the fraudulent ossuary of Jesus' claimed bother. In the end, no amount of proof, evidence of absence, nor reason, will ever dissuade the weak-minded and insecure that their belief system is baseless. This is the fundamental schism between science/logic and religion/faith.

The Jesus Christ of myth is just that. The evidence is clear. There was (with as close to metaphysical certitude as 1 can reasonably ascertain in this life) no historical or literal Jesus Christ of history and the cult that sprang up around this myth is based, as are all other religions, upon nothing but the will of a few to control the many. Rome made its existence secure by controlling the mind of mankind with fear and ignorance. It is time for this to stop!

It stops right here on this website and others where I reveal to the "truth seeker" what actually lies behind these Sun gods and Solar Saviours and our "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: And what might that be? The Descent of the Soul into matter, where the Deific Mind of our Creator comes to live within His creation; humankind as "the Krst/Karest/Christ" within of which the Gnostic Paul speaks in the New Testament. And well should he since Egypt brought this information forward in the beginning of time having seen and recognized it in **"the Pattern in the Mount in Heaven"**.

Let us continue our studies to come to this understanding of the "Soul Science" behind our "Jesus Story"; a story that so few have ever understood correctly over the last 2,000 years.

the jesus story and the parallels with the stories of the sungods..coincidence?



[**Bennoah1@airmail.net**](mailto:Bennoah1@airmail.net)

THE ANNUNCIATION, CONCEPTION, ADORATION, AND BIRTH OF HORUS: WAS THIS THE PROTOTYPE FOR JESUS?

If one does the necessary study and reads the right sources then beyond any doubt he sees that much of the Christian History was pre-extant as Egyptian Mythology. The Origin of the transcendental themes of Christianity reach far into Ancient Egyptian antiquity. In the New Testament Book of Matthew 1:20:23, the story of the Annunciation, Conception, Birth, and Adoration of the child, Jesus, is presented. It tells how the "angel of the Lord" appeared to Joseph, informing him that his wife Mary is pregnant by the Holy Spirit of God. We are taught to believe this about a supposed historical person from our very childhoods and this is read and repeated in millions of homes in typical readings at Christmas where we read also the Lukan account of the birth of baby Jesus. But all of this is not new at all; in fact the "same story" identically predates the supposed Jesus of the first century by thousands and thousands of years. Little did we know that the supposed unique and Divine Revelation about baby Jesus lies carved on thousand year old walls of stone in the Holy of Holies of the Temple of Luxor that can be dated as far back as 5,5000 years B.C.E. or earlier.

Answer for yourself: Why has this not been public knowledge and is only now begun to be taught and revealed to interested readers and students of Biblical history? Well the main reason is that it has only been in the last two hundred years that we have been able to rediscover how to read the Egyptian hieroglyphics which was prompted by the discovery of the [Rosetta Stone](#). It is recovering the dead language of Egypt that we can now correctly read the Pyramid texts and Coffin texts and discover the unbelievable similarities to our "Jesus Story" and all the other later stories of the nation's Sungods (personifications of the Divine Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God who became matter [flesh of mankind]).

The answer to the above question is not too difficult to comprehend. The facts concerning the "Jesus Story" being patterned after the Horus of Egypt like other foundations, have been buried out of sight for thousands of years in a hieroglyphical language, that was never really read by Greeks or Romans, and could not be read until the lost clue was discovered by Champollion, almost the other day! Champollion was a French Egyptologist, who is acknowledged as the father of modern Egyptology. He achieved many things during his short career, but he is best known for his work on the Rosetta Stone. It was his deciphering of the hieroglyphics contained on the Stone that laid the foundations for Egyptian archaeology. Hidden for a thousand years in the lost language of Egypt and their hieroglyphics is to be found the exact replica of the later Roman "Jesus Story". This is almost too incredible to believe until you examine the results for yourself and if you do then you see that the "logia" or the "sayings of the Christ" can be found in the rituals contained in the [Egyptian Book of the Dead](#) as [uttered by Horus](#) as well as others. This information has laid beyond the knowledge of moderns until the efforts of Champollion and his work on the Rosetta Stone in the latter 1820s. Provided for the interested reader is the necessary link to examine the history for himself to see how the earlier "Horus/Jesus Stories" were lost to the world for thousands of years but now resurrected with the restoration of Egyptian hieroglyphics through the efforts of Champollion.

This loss of ability to decipher Egyptian Hieroglyphics is the reason why the original sources of our Mytholatry and Christology remained as hidden as they have; that is until the century in which we live. The mystical matter enshrouded in this language was sacredly entrusted to the keeping of the buried dead, who have faithfully preserved it as their Book of Life, which was placed beneath their pillows, or clasped to their bosoms, in their coffins and their tombs.

As Christians we all fell into the same pit of ignorance. We all were taught to accept the Canonical Gospels as containing an assumed undoubted human history, and we assumed, as others taught us to do, that the assumed history on the pages of our New Testament proved itself. Everything goes well with such an approach until one

decides to study the origin of the Christian Faith and do so in a scholarly fashion.

The first thing we encounter in such study is the fact that a Jesus, or Jehoshua Ben-Pandira, *was* an historical character, known to the Talmud. **The only problem with this is that this historical character, Jehoshua Ben-Pandira is found in history 100 years too early for the assumed New Testament Jesus.** Without such study we all make the same mistake; namely, approaching the New Testament supposing that this New Testament and its record of a Jesus, the events surrounding his life and his sayings proved the personal existence of this Jesus as found portrayed in the Canonical Gospels.

The hardest thing in my life as an Ordained Pastor was to study to the point where I found that this depiction of Jesus in the New Testament was a fraud. After dedicated and sustained serious study of the origins of Christianity one is hard pressed to believe this account of an assumed historical when confronted with the records of Egyptian history and religion as you are about to see for yourself.

THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF THE EGYPTIAN MESSIAH...HORUS & THE PATTERN FOR THE LATER JESUS STORY

The mythical Messiah was always born of a Virgin Mother. It finds its ultimate expression from the constellation Virgo. Understand that most all of the Ancient "saviors" had virgin-births.

Answer for yourself: Why was a virgin birth necessary in the instance of Horus? Simply because his father, Osiris, had been murdered by his brother (the Cain and Able story). If you are familiar with the Osiris Myth then you would already know this but if not I suggest that you become very familiar with this story as it is the undergirding tale that lies behind the "Jesus Story" from beginning to end. You will find upon study that the Jewish race was heavily influenced by both Egypt and Babylon and many of their "religious myths" become incorporated in their religious heritage and find expression in the Tanakh.

Answer for yourself: Why is the constellation Virgo connected with all this virgin birth stuff? Well you have to know a little astronomy to understand the role of Virgo in the mind of the Ancients (<http://jesusastrotheology.netfirms.com>). If you take the time to get into such stellar astronomy and religion then you will see that most religious stories found in the Christian New Testament come from the personification of the movement of the orbs in the Heavens. I was blown away by such revelations the more I studied this topic when reading books from such men like:

- The Origin Of All Religious Worship by Charles Dupuis
- The Origin and Evolution Of Religion by Albert Churchward
- Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature by C.F. Volney
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World by Gerald Massey

This information was so overwhelming and earth-shattering that it answered for me any and all questions that remained unanswered concerning the possibility for a historical Jesus that lingered after yeas of advanced study. This of course, a virgin birth, is an event unknown to the medical profession as well as being opposed to all natural phenomena observed in the operation of the laws of nature given to us by the Creator. Therefore such an event as a possible virgin birth to a "thinking believer" should be first of all suspect and understood as an impossible historical event and one should be aware that such an event, as recorded in almost every ancient religion is one that can only be explained by means of a Mythos which incidentally can be found preserved in numerous Ancient theologies long before the birth of Christianity. This astronomical phenomena is replayed over and over down through history since all nations saw the same constellations in the night sky and with trade, travel, and military conquest these myths of the constellations and the path of the Sun moved around the globe given enough time.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the "Virgin Mother" was represented in Egypt by the maiden Queen,

Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III some 16 centuries B.C.? Truly there is nothing new under the Sun and one only has to undertake a serious study of Egypt and Egyptian religion to find the "Jesus Story" and the "Logia" (the sayings of the Lord) which we find later reproduced in the New Testament as put into the mouth of the later "messiah" of Rome's invention.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of the Temple of Luxor? The Luxor area of Upper Egypt was the Thebes of the ancient Egyptians - the capital of Egypt during the Middle and New Kingdoms. Today it is famous for its temples and the nearby Valley of the Kings.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that on the walls of the Temple of Luxor we find carved in stone what appears to be the **"first" nativity from which all others are patterned**?



THE EGYPTIAN NATIVITY

Of great interest to us in this article are four consecutive scenes reproduced in Temple which are found portrayed upon the innermost walls of the **Holy of Holies in the Temple of Luxor**, which was built by Amenhept III, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty. Below is the depiction taken from the wall of this Temple of Luxor. It is important for our study to examine this depiction of events on the wall of the Temple of Luxor very closely so we will refer to this picture in the following article repeatedly.



What appears to be a meaningless depiction of scattered events is pregnant with meaning (excuse the word play).

The Legend of Osiris is one of Egypt's most Ancient literature myths. So old, it's origins have been lost in time. It was an important story to the Egyptians because of Osiris' role as the king who is resurrected as the "King of the dead". A king that every Egyptian, from the mightiest pharaoh to the lowliest peasant, hoped to join in the afterlife. Other important themes that we find in the story are; the trials of Isis in which she is idolized as a dutiful wife and protective mother. And the revenge of Horus against his evil uncle Seth who killed his father Osiris, which is a powerful struggle of good verses evil. In an effort to avoid confusion you should be aware that there are two forms of the god Horus in this story, first we find him as the brother of Osiris, then later we find him called Harpocrates or Horus his infant son.

It may be worth noting that in all the vast amount of text that we have from the ancient Egyptians, we find no complete version of this tale. We find only pieces, references and additions to it. One of the most important versions of the story comes to us from a Greek writer named, Plutarch, who lived in the first century A.D.

We find the Legend of Osiris literally portrayed on the walls of the Holy of Holies of the Temple of Luxor. Unknown to the reader of this article at this time is that the Legend of Osiris and his son Horus is the very same story of the birth of the Jesus as depicted in the New Testament thousands of years later.

We find that the "Gospel Story" was written on the walls of this Temple of Luxor (Thebes) thousands of years before the assumed Jesus of history. The story of the divine Annunciation, the miraculous Conception (or

Incarnation), the Birth, and the Adoration of the Messianic Child (originally Horus), had already been engraved in hieroglyphics and represented in 4 consecutive scenes upon the innermost walls of the holy of holies in the Temple of Luxor which was built by Amenhept III, a Pharaoh of the 18th dynasty, long before there was any concept of Jesus existing in the first century A.D. In these scenes the maiden queen Mut-em-ua, the mother of Amenhept III, her future child, impersonates this "virgin-mother" (originally Isis) who was miraculously impregnated following the death of her husband Osiris and consequently bore a child without sexual intercourse since her husband had been murdered by his evil brother (see the Osiris Myth).

Let us look at the above picture once more as we describe the scenes for the reader.



Annunciation: The first scene on the left hand shows the God Taht (Thoth) [the New Testament Gabriel] the Lunar Mercury, the Annunciator of the Gods, in the act of hailing the Virgin Queen, Mut-em-ua, [Mary] and announcing to her that she is to give birth to the coming Son (Amenhotep III in the character of Horus, the divine child [prototype for the later Jesus]. Originally the story finds its first telling when the god Thoth announces to a virgin, Isis, the impending birth of her son, Horus.

In the first scene at left, the neteru Thoth, god, messenger of the Almighty God, the transmitter of the logos (word) of God, is depicted in the act of announcing to queen Met-em-Ua (who has assumed the role of Isis that she will give birth to a child who will be righteous and a divine heir (this is the baby Horus - prototype). Now like Isis who conceived after Osiris was dead and gone Met-em-Ua is virginous which is depicted by her slim belly. This will be a virgin birth in the pattern of Isis.

Luke 1:26-33 26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. (KJV)

Immaculate Conception: In the next scene the god Kneph (the Egyptian Holy Ghost) and the goddess Hathor hold crosses, the Egyptian Ankh as a sign of life, originally to the head and nostrils of Isis and mystically impregnate her. Of course this myth is retold later in the account of Queen Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III. Kneph ("the Egyptian Holy Spirit") descends and assisted by Hathor, impregnates the virgin [the New Testament Mary] by holding the "ankh", symbol of life, to her head, mouth, nostrils. Notice if you will that her belly is now swollen and enlarged with the life from God. In this scene the virgin is pictured as becoming pregnant (conceiving) through the Spirit.

Gen 2:7 7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils

the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (KJV)

Luke 1:31-35 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Pharaohs were called "Sons of God"?

The "ankh" is the Egyptian cross having a loop for its upper vertical arm. The Ankh, known in Latin as a *crux ansata* ("handle-shaped cross"), is the **Egyptian hieroglyphic symbol for "life"**. Kneph is the form of the Holy Ghost or Spirit that causes the Immaculate Conception, Kneph being the "spirit" by name in Egyptian. Impregnation and conception are made apparent in the virgin's fuller form (see the picture). The natural effects of this "miracle conception" are made apparent in the virgin's swelling form (just look at her abdomen in the 2nd depiction on the 'left' of the mural).

The Birth Of The Child God: In the next scene on the far right we see the mother is seated on the midwife's stool, and the child is supported and lifted up by the hands of one of the nurses. Originally, the mother, Isis, sits on a midwife's stool, and the newly born infant, Horus, is held by attendants. With the development of the mythos we find that next the mother, Queen Mut-em-ua, the future mother of Amenhept III, the Biblical Solomon, is seated on the mid-wife's stool, and the newborn child is supported in the hands of one of the nurses. Later this same story is told only the names of the virgin mother has been altered [Mary] as well as the name of the child god [Jesus instead of Horus].

Luke 2:4-7 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. (KJV)

Adoration: The fourth scene is that of the Adoration. Here the child is enthroned and adored by Amun, the hidden Holy Spirit behind all creation, and three men behind him (Amun) who offer and gifts with the right hand (open facing up) and eternal life with the left hands (holding again Ankhs/crosses). So we find the pattern for the later 3 gifts and 3 wise men that are depicted first thousands of years earlier on stone wall in the Temple of Luxor. These 3 figures are kneeling and offering gifts with the right hand and life (ankh cross) with the left hand.

Originally the infant Horus receives homage from gods and Three Kings, the Magi, who offer him gifts. In a re-adaptation of the earlier myth we find here the child of Queen Mut-em-ua is enthroned, receiving homage from the Gods and gifts from men as well. As children growing up in the mainly Christian Western Hemisphere we heard this same story over and over never suspecting that it is but a retelling of the Osiris Myth. Never did we know that when we heard of the birth of Jesus and read the birth narratives with our families at Christmas time that we were reading the same story told for over 10,000 years. Never did we suspect that as these men who worshipped Jesus in the New Testament account were but a re-adaptation of those who originally worshipped Horus. All along we had a re-adaptation of these 3 wise men who found baby Horus; in our case the name was changed: Horus became Jesus and Mut-em-ua became Mary. These same 3 wise men worshipped Jesus (the New Testament Horus), and offered gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. But lets look deeper. In the depiction of this miraculous birth on the walls of the Temple of Luxor Isis has been replaced by Queen Mut-

em-ua [later to be replaced by Mary]. Behind the deity Kneph, on the right, three spirits, the Three Magi, or Kings of the Legend, are kneeling and offering presents with their right hand, and life with their left. The child thus announced, incarnated, born, and worshipped, was the Pharaonic representative of the Aten Sun in Egypt, the God Adon of Syria, and Hebrew Adonai; the child-Christ of the Aten Cult; the miraculous conception of the ever-virgin mother, personated by Mut-em-ua, as mother of the "only one," and representative of the divine mother of the youthful Sun-God.

Luke 2:8-20 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them. (KJV)

Matt 2:1-2 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. (KJV)

These scenes, which were mythical in Egypt, have been copied or reproduced as historical in the Canonical Gospels. In this [set of engravings] we have the Annunciation, the Conception, the Birth, and [the] Adoration as described in the first and second chapter of Luke's Gospel. John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ [American Atheist Press, PO Box 2117, Austin, TX 78768-2117, 1985, pp. 43-46.], cites Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, Vol. II, p. 757 [London, T. Fisher Unwin, 1907], as providing this information concerning the mythical elements of an annunciation, an immaculate conception, a virgin birth, and an adoration as presented as consecutive engravings on the inner walls of Temple of Luxor, in Luxor, Egypt, from the time of King Amenhotep III (1538-1501 B.C.). These books are must reads in my opinion if you want to see these things in more detail let alone follow the story of the evolving Horus-Jesus in the New Testament. On my websites I devote considerable space to this very important myth for behind it all again one finds astronomical origins for such a myth.

It needs to be said that critics should remember that the scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple at Luxor and stand as an original source of mythical elements of the Horus myth let alone the source for the later "Jesus birth myth".

John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, p. 109, states that the resurrection of Osiris is depicted by bas-reliefs (stone carvings on the a wall or a side of an altar, a statue, etc.) of the walls of a Temple of Osiris at Denderah, Egypt, in which Osiris is presented (1) as a mummy on his bier, (2) he arises, and (3) stands erect, with Isis standing behind him, and a male figure hold a crux ansata, an Egyptian symbol of life. Jackson also states that another Osiris resurrection is depicted at the Temple of Isis in Philae, Egypt, upon which is this inscription: "This is the form of him whom one may not name, Osiris of the Mysteries (myths), who springs from the returning waters." Again, critics should remember that the Osiris myth resurrection scenes described are literally carved in stone on the walls of the Temple of Osiris at Denderah and the Temple of Isis at Philae

and stand as original sources of mythical elements of the Osiris myth. **We herein have an ancient Egyptian mythical element of a death and resurrection and a parallel to the death and resurrection mythical element in the "Jesus Story".**

Answer for yourself: Is the "Jesus Story" as we have inherited it not a historical reality? Well that is for you to decide based on evidences like these presented in this article. The sole pursuit of such study is to come to the truth of such matters surrounding the New Testament Jesus in hopes that our worship of the Creator be not tainted with idolatry but offered solely to the Creator grounded in truth. I have found that the study of Egypt will give you the answers to these most difficult questions that surround the truth concerning the New Testament Jesus.

Answer for yourself: What should you expect to find if you began a serious study of Egyptian Religion?

You will find, as I have, that all of the material of both Christian and Hebrew theological systems has emanated from Ancient Egypt's crypts of secret wisdom! You will find as well that the Gospel's "life" of Jesus turns out to be nothing but the garbled and fragmentary copy of an Egyptian prototype who never lived as a human being, but was a purely typal dramatic figure, portraying the "Soul" or the "Divinity in man" which was expressed through the literary vehicle of myth, personification, allegory, simile, and typology. With this one revelation of lost truth which is easily recovered today and proven by facts and hard evidence that exists in Egyptian religion the structure of historical Christianity topples to the ground. It must be replaced by a purely spiritual Christianity where mankind focuses once again as did the Ancients before the 3rd century and the rule of Rome on cultivation of the god within man (the Christ) and no longer looks to the sky for the return of a "non-historical" entity.

In closing let it be said that this set of scenes attests to the deeper significance of the virgin birth mystery. Every mother is a goddess and every child is a product or mixture of Creation or physical nature and the spirit of God. Through this metaphor, we are to understand that each human being has a Divine Origin, heritage and birthright. Therefore it is clear to see the meaning of the Christian statements: ***"I and my Father are one"***. ***"Jesus answered them, 'Is it not written in your law that ye are gods?'"***, from John 10:30 and 34 respectively. This is not the story of some supposed historical person to which unforged evidence is not in existence, rather it is your story and my story and the potential we have to life as the Divine in this mortal body no longer ruled by our animal natures but by the Spirit of God; such is our gift if we awaken to our true identity as living Souls.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST...WAS IT TAKEN FROM SUN-MYTHS?

The birth of Jesus Christ is said to have been taken place at **early as dawn** on the 25h day of December. The Christian **ceremonies of the Nativity** are celebrated in Bethlehem and Rome, even at this present time, **very early in the morning**. Now, this is the [Sun's birthday](#). At the commencement of the sun's apparent annual revolution round the earth, he was said to have been born, and, on the first moment after midnight of the 24th of December, all the heathen nations of the earth, as if by common consent, celebrated the announcement of the "Queen of Heaven," of the ["Celestial Virgin of the Sphere,"](#) and the birth of the god Sol.

On that day the sun having fully entered the winter solstice, the Sign of the Virgin was rising on the eastern horizon. The woman's symbol of this stellar sign was represented first by ears of corn, then with a new-born male child in her arms. Such was the picture of the Persian sphere cited by Aben-Ezra:

"the division of the first decan of the Virgin represents a beautiful virgin with flowing har, sitting in a chair, with two ears of corn in her hand, and suckling an infant called **Iesus** by some nations, and **Christ in Greek**" (Volney, [Ruins](#), p. 166 and note).

This denotes the Sun, which, at the moment of the winter soltice (25th December), precisely when the Persian magi drew the horoscope of the new year, was placed on the bosom of teh Virgin, rising heliacally in the eastern horizon. On this account he was figured in their astronomical pictures under the form of a child suckled by a chaste virgin (Volney, [Ruins](#), p. 155; Dupuis, [Origin of Religious Belief](#), p. 236).

Thus we see that Christ Jesus was born on the same day as Buddah, Mithras, Osiris, Horus, Hercules, Bacchus, Adonis, and other [personifications of the Sun](#).



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE CONSTELLATION VIRGO AS THE VIRGIN WHO GAVE BIRTH TO THE "SON" OF THE SUN

We touched only slightly on the problem for Christianity of the prevalence everywhere of a virgin mother and her divine child in the ancient world long before the Christian era. In this solar myth, the "sun of God", as the personification of the Sun, was considered to be born of the new, or virgin, moon. We need to first acquaint ourselves with some astronomical terminology:

There are two different types of observations that we make for stars and their "risings" and "settings". One is called "inferred" and the other "perceptible".

Certain types of rising and settings of stars must be inferred instead of observed, because the star is obscured by sunlight. These are used only by astronomers:

- the cosmical rising: the star and the sun rise together. The star, of course, is obscured by the sun.
- the cosmical setting: the star sets as the sun rises.
- the true achronychal rising: the star rises as the sun sets.
- the true achronychal setting: the star and sun set together

But more for our interest is the perceptible risings and settings of stars. These risings and settings can be observed directly, and it is these which have played a part in calendars:

- **the heliacal rising:** the first visible, though brief, appearance of a star on the eastern horizon before sunrise. On the previous morning, sunlight made the star invisible. When the rising of a star is spoken of, it is usually the heliacal rising that is meant. In ancient Egypt, the helical rising of Sirius coincided with the annual rising of the Nile at Memphis.
- **the heliacal setting:** the last visible setting of a star at the evening twilight. On the following evening, the star will pass below the horizon while there is still too much sunlight for it to be seen.
- **the apparent achronychal rising:** the last visible rising of a star in the evening twilight. On the following evening, the star will rise while there is still too much daylight for it to be seen.
- **the apparent cosmical setting:** the first visible setting of a star in the morning twilight. On the previous morning, the star didn't quite reach the western horizon before sunlight made it invisible.

Matthew 2:2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Matthew 2:7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

Matthew 2:9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

Matthew 2:10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

The Virgin birth aspect also comes from the observation that during certain ages the constellation of Virgo rose with the sun:

"At the moment of the Winter Solstice (the birth of the Sun, "personified as the son") the constellation Virgo, the Virgin, rose heliacally (with the Sun), having the Sun (Horus..the Egyptian

Messiah) in her bosom. . . . Virgo was Isis; and her representation, carrying a child (Horus) in her arms, exhibited in her temple, was accompanied by this inscription: "I AM ALL THAT IS, THAT WAS, AND THAT SHALL BE; and the fruit which I brought forth is the Sun" (Albert Pike, The Morals and Dogma of Scottish Rite Freemasonry, L.H. Jenkins, 1928, p. 455).

At the time for the supposed birth of a historical Christ, there were some very interesting alignments and appearances of stars that need to be noticed.

We need to know right up front that the Ancient calendar also started at a different time. For those who did not begin their calendars with Capricorn, the Ancients began their calendar in Virgo and ended in Leo, that is why the Sphinx has the head of a Virgin and the Body of a Lion. When the Sun of God was re-born at the Vernal Equinox (Spring), it was for a while in the history of mankind in the Constellation of Virgo, so it was said the Sun or as the "personified Son", that he was "Born of a Virgin". The Sun is the "Eye of God" or "Eye of Horus". Ra was the Sun God in Egypt. His full name was Amen Ra. That is why we say "A-men" after our prayers. The Egyptians knew this and all of the Egyptian beliefs and customs are built into our society secretly by the Freemasons.

SIRIUS..THE STAR OF ISIS AND THE VIRGIN

First of all Sirius, the brightest star in the sky, and the "Star in the East" in our Gospel accounts, was on the meridian line. The brightest of all the fixed stars is Sirius. Known to astronomers as Alpha Canis Major, it is the principal star of the constellation Canis Major (the Big Dog). The ancient Egyptians called it Septit, the Hebrews knew it as Sihor, to the Greeks as Sothis and also as the "the Dog Star" that followed Orion the Hunter. Sirius has a magnitude of -1.42, which makes it nine times more brilliant than a standard first magnitude star. It can even be seen in daylight with a telescope. Sirius is 23 times as bright as our sun and has almost twice its diameter. Being only 8.7 light-years away, Sirius is the fifth nearest star to our solar system, and the nearest after Alpha Centauri among the naked eye stars. Throughout recorded history, and probably long before, Sirius was the subject of much veneration and myth making throughout the world. Even as late as the 1970s it became the subject of a very controversial theory linked to extra-terrestrials and the Dogon tribe of Mali published by the scholar and author Robert Temple. There is much speculation on the origin of its modern name which is generally thought to be derived from the Greek word "Sirio" meaning "scorching" or "sparkling", apparently because it rose in the height of the summer heat. Some etymologists, however, have suggested a connection with the ancient Egyptian god Osiris. But of all the various names and epithets that this star was given, none can match the notoriety of its role in history as the "Star of Isis". Since earliest times the ancient Egyptian paid particular attention to Sirius, which they identified to the 'soul' of the Goddess Isis. There was a time, very long ago, that Sirius could not be seen in the sky from Egypt. This was because of a phenomenon known as the Precession of the Equinoxes. The Precession is a very slow wobble of our planet taking the polar axis of the Earth in a circular swing of 47 degrees every 26,000 years. The general effect is that the stellar landscape appears to swing up and down like a pendulum. Before the 12th millennium B.C.E. Sirius was below the horizon line as seen from the region of Cairo/Giza. It made its first appearance in the skies at that place in 10,500 B.C.E. Then it had a declination of about 58 degrees 43', which meant it would have just been visible in the south about 1.5 degree above the horizon line. For early man to witnessing the 'birth' of such a bright star must have been a very impressive sight rich with meaning and messages from the gods. Also the rising of Sirius occurred at the same time when the constellation of Virgo was rising in the east, which explains why the star Sirius became the symbol of a virgin-goddess. We do not know when exactly Sirius became identified to the goddess Isis, but the idea certainly goes back to the origin of Egyptian culture. It was from the 'womb' of Isis-Sirius that was born the divine child, Horus.

To understand how Virgo was connected with the "virgin birth" we need to understand the myth of Isis and Osiris. We find that Isis and Osiris were among the four children born from the womb of the sky-goddess, Nut and fathered by Ra, the sungod. The other two children were Seth and Nephtys. Osiris took Isis as

his wife, and they became the first rulers of Egypt. At the age of 28 Osiris was brutally murdered by his jealous brother Seth and his body cut into fourteen pieces. Isis recovered all of the pieces of Osiris' body except the phallus, which she could not find. Isis fashioned an artificial phallus for Osiris, placed herself on it in the form of a kite, and became pregnant with his seed. This was a type of virginal insemination by other means than natural intercourse. She then went into hiding in the marshes of the Nile, and gave birth to Horus. This as you can see begins to pattern the "Jesus Story" of the virgin birth from being overshadowed by the Holy Spirit of God and the hiding from an evil one who desired to kill the new born child. From the Pyramid Texts and various other religious writings, it is clear that this myth has its counterpart in the stars, with Isis identified to Sirius and Osiris to the constellation of Orion. In the Pyramid Texts it is said of Osiris-Orion:

"Your sister Isis comes to you rejoicing for love of you. You have placed her on your phallus and your seed issues in her, she being ready as Sirius, and Horus Sopd (a star) has come forth from you as Horus who is in Sirius" [Pyr. Text line 632]

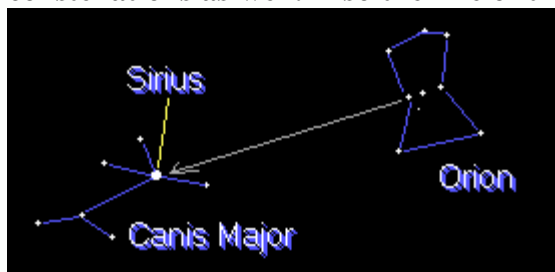
Recreating the ancient skies of the early Dynastic Era (c.3300 BC) which took place just before the great Pyramid Age (c.2750 - 2100 BC) we find that the star Sirius performed a very evocative cycle in the heavens which readily explains why it was associated to a magical birth. Because the earth moves around the sun, the fixed background of the stars appears to shift throughout the year in relation to the sun. Yearly observations of Sirius, for example, would show that there is a time when the star sets in the west immediately after sunset. After that the star is no longer visible for a period of about 70 days. It will reappear again, however, just before sunrise in the east. This reappearance is known as the heliacal rising of the star. In c. 3300 BC the heliacal rising of Sirius occurred exactly on the day of the Summer Solstice (21 June Gregorian).

The striking conjunction of the heliacal rising of Sirius and the Summer Solstice in 3300 BC was, in itself, a powerful omen; but there was something else also occurring at the same time which, quite literally, caused the whole of Egypt to be reborn. This was the annual flooding of the Nile. In ancient times the Nile would begin to swell in early June caused by the huge volume of water brought down river by the melting snows in the highlands of Central Africa. By late June the water would begin to spill over the banks to eventually flood the whole Nile Valley by end July. We know for certain that the ancient Egyptians considered the heliacal rising of Sirius to be the magical cause of the Nile Flood. To a land that gets little if any rain the flooding of the Nile was their salvation from God above and it was connected with the rising of Sirius and Virgo in the east. The heliacal rising of Sirius became the celestial sign that marked the beginning of the New Year. There are many ancient texts which refer to the conjunction of the 'New Year', the Summer Solstice, the start of the Flood and the appearance of Sirius which shows that this event was of the utmost importance to the Egyptians. The oldest of these texts is carved on a small ivory tablet dated to the 1st Dynasty (c. 3100 BC) where it is said that *"Sirius is the Opener of the Year's Flood"*. The very same notion is given in the Pyramid Texts (c. 2200 BC), where it is stated that: *"It is Sirius, the beloved daughter (of Ra, the Sun-god), who prepares yearly sustenance (the flood) for you in her name of 'Year'"*. In his book Echoes of Ancient Skies, the archaeo-astronomer Dr. Ed Krupp writes that,

"After disappearing from the night sky (for 70 days) Sirius eventually reappears in the dawn, before the sun come up. The first time this occurs each year is called the star's heliacal rising, and on this day Sirius remains visible for only a short time before the sky gets too bright to see it. In ancient Egypt this annual reappearance of Sirius fell close to the summer solstice and coincided with the time of the Nile's inundation. Isis, as Sirius, was the 'Mistress of the Year's beginning', for the Egyptian new year was set by this event. New Year's ceremony texts at Denderah say Isis coaxes out the Nile and causes it to swell. The metaphor is astronomical, hydraulic, and sexual, and it parallels the function of Isis in the myth. Sirius revives the Nile just as Isis revives Osiris. Her time in hiding from Seth is when Sirius is gone (70 days) from the night sky. She (Isis) gives birth to her son Horus, as

Sirius gives birth to the new year, and in the texts Horus and the new year are equated. She is the vehicle for renewal of life and order. Shining for a moment, one morning in summer, she stimulates the Nile and starts the year."

So we must envision that the Virgin-Virgo was rising in the East at the same time Sirius was visible in the east as well. But also Orion, called "The Three Kings" by oriental astronomers, was in proximity to these other two constellations as well. Also the line of the ecliptic, of the equator and of the horizon all met in the constellation of Virgo. This was a site to behold and captured the minds of men and yet do today at this myth lives among us today. It is interesting also to note that the brightest and largest star in the constellation Virgo is called Spica; it is to be found in the "ear of corn" (sign of fertility) which the Virgin holds. Bethlehem means the "house of bread," and there is therefore an obvious connection between these two words. These are astronomical facts. The interpretation of the symbolism attached from ancient days to these constellations is as old as religion itself. Whence came the signs, and how the meanings and symbols associated with them came into being, is lost in the night of time. They have existed in men's minds and thoughts and writings for thousands of years, and are our joint heritage today. We find it at the very heart of Christianity attached to the "Jesus Story" which we are told we must believe as "historical-reality" in order to be saved.



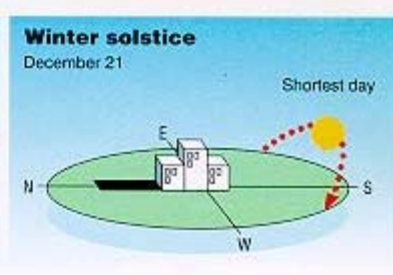
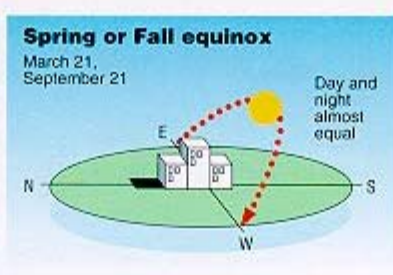
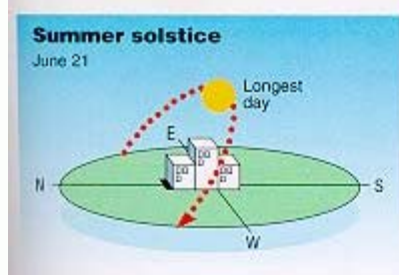
THE ALLEGORY OF EASTER, CHRISTMAS, AND THE SON OF THE SUN

From earliest times mankind has depended upon our great central Orb, the Sun, center of our planetary system to create and regulate all life on our particular place of residence, the Earth. To those who cared to do their own thinking and analyzing, the Sun governed with unfailing accuracy the length of the days and seasons in every clime. Spring, Summer, Autumn and Winter followed each other with such regular punctuality that man attributed divine power to the Sun which never ceased bestowing food and warmth through the productivity of the Earth. To the thinker, the Sun was the Savior of mankind! The Sun rescued man from the severities of the Winter months and therefore was considered a Savior; and as life was re-activated in the Spring, the Sun assumed the role of a Creator; and then as the Great Preserver in the Summer and Autumn months as food and comfort were supplied to fortify and provide for man's future. Through the ages, and among most peoples, as mankind came to realize its complete dependency upon the Sun, this magnificent "Orb of Day" became the Great Benefactor or in its personified state as it stories were told down through history as "the son" of God and the center of Worship, by priesthoods of various religions. The part played by the Sun is most strikingly to be observed in the Christian Religion. For demonstration's sake, although by now you have seen abundant evidence to support such a contention, let us assume that the story of Christ, as expressed in the modern New Testament texts, is a parable for the Sun's activities. The birth takes place on the 25th of December. The Sun in its annual circle through the signs of the Zodiac, or the months of the year, shines upon the Earth in regular orderly manner between the Tropic of Cancer on the North and the Tropic of Capricorn on the South. December 21st of each year the Sun reaches its lowest point of declination at the Tropic of Capricorn. It then remains, seemingly motionless (Sol, the Sun, "stands still" Solstice) the 22nd, 23rd and 24th, and then on the 25th of December (Christmas) it has noticeably started its return North toward the Equator and therefore is "born again". Perhaps this metaphor will be more easily grasped when the phenomenon of the New Year replacing the Old year is represented by the picture on the right as we contrast the old being replaced by the stages of the solar year being represented by a young child's entering as an old man exits on the opposite side.



In Christianity, Jesus (I-ES+us, the one ES-sence or the Sun), born again every December 25th at the Winter

solstice, is portrayed as a babe because at that time of the year the Sun's power is weak. Beginning December 25th, the Sun's northbound progress as it rises higher in the sky daily, is depicted in the increase of daylight; that is longer and longer days until on the 21st of March, the **Vernal Equinox**, when the Sun has reached the



Equator, the length of the days and the nights is equal. **On the 25th of March (when the Sun has entered Aries), the Sun has progressed Northward into the**

Northern Hemisphere and has therefore impregnated that section of our globe with the fertile seed; and plant life activity becomes more visible everywhere, in our part of the world. **This natural annual occurrence on March 25th checks accurately with the religious story because exactly nine months later, December 25th the son (Sun) is born.** But the center of our interest in this article is the fact that astronomers tell us that **one minute after midnight on December 24th the constellation Virgo rises above the horizon** with its bright star, Vindimiatrix (located in the figure's elbow), of major propensity and clearly to be seen, gives evidence of the birth's being virgin. **Referring again to March 25th at the Spring equinox the days begin to be longer than the nights thus signalling the triumph of "Light" over "Darkness".** This physical astronomical phenomenon is celebrated in the Christian churches by the designation of a particular Sunday called **Easter**. In symbology, the Moon is considered the wife of the Sun and therefore Easter, at present, is the first Sunday after the first full moon after the 25th of March, (the Spring Equinox) that is, **after the Sun crosses the Equator. Nine months later in the religious story, the "Holy Mother" has the child at the Winter Solstice (the whole "Jesus Story" from start to finish).**

The Summer Solstice, when the Sun has reached the Tropic of Cancer in its northern trek, takes place the 21st through the 24th of June, and on June 25th the days begin to grow shorter as the Sun's path (the Ecliptic) descends Southward to the Equator which it crosses the **25th of September (the Autumn Equinox is around Sept. 22th today).** In the religious story this is called the **second crucifixion at Golgatha** where the **god is crucified between two thieves and mention is made of the presence of a hand maiden. (Virgo, the Virgin).** After this the Sun's journey continues Southward to the Tropic of Capricorn which it reaches on December 21st and the **annual phenomenon is repeated. The ever repeating "Crucifixion of the Lord, the SUN ever ends!** Just as children would continue to believe in the myth of Santa Claus, so would, and so do human grown-ups believe in the priestly concocted religious stories until they, the humans, turn their thinking and reasoning upon what they have been "fed" since birth and compare them rationally and reasonably to the phenomena of Nature occurring continually before their eyes.

So for any thinking believer it surely seems that the "Jesus Story" originated in the stars, was later personified, and later believed as if "literal" through the erroneous teaching of the various priesthoods. Tragically mankind's salvation has been attached to this assumed "historical narrative" when in fact God has always taught since the beginning of time that man only need live a life **of "love" as defined in the Torahs of the World; beginning first with Egypt and the 42 Negative Confessionse** and later with the Jewish Torah in order to received Divine Salvation.

Just as the 20th Century was accurately designated by W. E. B. DuBois as "The Century of the Color Line" or Racism, so do we see the 21st Century as "The Century of 'The Truth' about the World's Religions."

Bennoah1@verizon.net

the constellation of virgo as the virgin who gave birth to the son of the sun



THE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST AS RECORDED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT...IS IT A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Answer for yourself: Would you think it strange if you found out that [the time of the birth of many of the incarnated Gods and Saviors of antiquity was fixed at the same period, and this period known as the 25th of December, was celebrated all over Christendom as the birthday of Jesus Christ?](#)

This is all the more strange when you discover that this period formerly dated the birth of a new year -- the birth of King Sol. And when we find that the ancient pagans were in the habit of celebrating this venerated the twenty-fifth of December as the birthday of their Gods in the same manner Christians now celebrate it as the birthday of Christ, we are driven to admit that something more than mere fortuitous accident must be adduced to account for the coincidence?

THE TESTIMONY OF SCHOLARS...SHOULD TEACH US

According to Dr. Lightfoot, the temple of Jerusalem was employed in celebrating the birthday of a pagan God (Adonis) on the very night Christians assign for the birth of Christ.

The Reverend Robert Taylor ([Diegesis](#)) informs us that nearly all the nations of the East were once in the habit of rising at midnight to celebrate the birthday of their Gods, on the twenty-fifth of December. And to this statement Mr. Higgins adds that, "At the first moment after midnight of the twenty-fourth of December, the ancient nations celebrated the accouchement of the [queen of heaven and celestial virgin](#), and the birth of the God Sol, the Infant Savior, and the God of Day" (Graves, [The Sixteen Crucified Saviors](#), chapter 8)."

THE ROLL CALL IS IMPRESSIVE

Bacchus of Egypt, Bacchus of Greece, Adonis of Greece, Chrishna of India, Chang-ti of China, Chris of Chaldea, Mithra of Persia, Sakia of India, Jao Wapaul (a crucified Savior of ancient Britain), were all born on the twenty-fifth of December, according to their respective histories. Chrishna is represented to have been born at midnight on the twenty-fifth of the month Savarana, which answers to our December, and millions of his disciples celebrated his birthday by decorating their houses with garlands and gilt paper, and the bestowment of presents to friends. The Rev. Mr. Barret tells us, "It was once common for the women in Rome to perambulate the streets on the twenty-fifth of December, singing in a loud voice, "Unto us a child is born this day."

The twenty-fifth of December, then, it will be observed, was marked as the birthday of the incarnated Gods, Saviors, and Sons of God, of many of the religious systems of antiquity, long prior to the birth of Christ.

And why his birth was fixed at that date is not hard to account for. According to the celebrated Christian writer Mr. Goodrich, the Christian world had no chronology and recorded no dates for several centuries after the commencement of the Christian era (Goodrich, [History of all Nations](#), p. 23.) No event of their history was marked by dates for nearly four hundred years. Hence, the time of Christ's birth is altogether a matter of conjecture, as is also every other event noticed in the Christian bible. This is proved by the fact that the ablest Christian writers and chronologists differ to the extent of thirty-five hundred years in fixing the time of every event in the bible. A Mr. Kennedy presents us with three hundred different chronological systems, by different Christian writers, all founded on the bible, and proving that the date of its various events are inextricably

involved in a labyrinth of doubt, darkness and uncertainty.

Relative to the time of Christ's birth, the "Encyclopedia Britannica" says: "Christians count one hundred and thirty-three contrary opinions of different authors concerning the year the Messiah appeared on earth -- many of them celebrated writers." (Art. Chron.) Mark the declaration -- one hundred and thirty-three different opinions as to the year Christ was born in; one hundred and thirty-three different years fixed on by different Christian chronologists as the time of the birth of the most extraordinary and most noted being, as Christians would have us believe, that ever appeared on earth. Think of an omnipotent God descending from heaven, performing astounding miracles, and presenting other proofs of being a God, and yet not one of the three hundred writers of that era take any notice of him, or make any note of his birth or any event of his life. This circumstance is of itself sufficient to banish and dissipate all faith in his divinity.

As you well know, Christmas, December 25th, is a day which has been set apart by the Christian church on which to celebrate the birth of their Lord and Savior, Christ Jesus, and is considered by the majority of persons to be really the day on which he was born. This is altogether erroneous, as you are now beginning to see upon examination of the subject.

There was no uniformity in the period of observing the Nativity among the early Christian churches; some held the festival in the month of May or April, others in January (see Bible for Learners, vol. iii, p. 66; Chamber's Encyclopedia, Art, "Christmas").

MOST WHO PROFESS TO KNOW HIS BIRTHDAY....DON'T

The **year** in which he was born is also as uncertain as the month or day. "The year in which it happened," says Mosheim, the ecclesiastical historian, "has not hitherto been fixed with certainty, notwithstanding the deep and laborious researches of the learned" (Ecc. Hist., vol. i. p. 53. Quoted in Taylor's Diegesis, p. 104).

According to Irenaeus (a famous Church Father...A.D. 190), on the authority of "The Gospel," and "all the elders who were conversant in Asia with John, the disciple of the Lord," Christ Jesus lived to be nearly, if not quite, **fifty years of age**. If this celebrated Christian father is correct, and who can say he is not, Jesus was born some twenty years before the time which has been assigned as that of his birth.

The Rev. Dr. Giles says:

*"Concerning the **time of Christ's birth** there are even greater doubts than about the place; for, though the four Evangelists have noticed several contemporary facts, which would seem to settle the point, yet on comparing these dates with the general history of the period, we meet with serious discrepancies, which involve the subject in the greatest uncertainty"* (Hebrew and Christian Records, vol. ii. p. 189)

Again he says:

*"Not only do we date our time from the exact year in which **Christ is said to have been born**, but our ecclesiastical calendar has determined with scrupulous minuteness the day and almost the hour at which every particular of Christ's wonderful life is stated to have happened. All this is implicitly believed by millions; **yet all these things are among the most uncertain and shadowy that history has recorded. We have no clue to either the day or the time of year, or even the year itself, in which Christ was born"*** (Hebrew and Christian Records, p. 194).

It is evident, from the facts just presented, that all systems of Christian chronology are founded on mere conjecture, and hence should be rejected as worthless.

Answer for yourself: What event of Christ's life, then, can be accepted as certain, when no record was made of it till the time was forgotten, and none for at least half a century after the dawn of the Christian era, according to Dr. Lardner, when nearly all who witnessed it must have been dead?

We think the most reasonable conclusion in the case is, that Christ, instead of performing those Munchausen prodigies attributed to him -- such as casting out devils, raising the dead, controlling the elements of nature, etc. -- led such an ordinary, obscure life -- excelling only in healing the sick and other noble deeds of charity and philanthropy -- that he attracted but little notice by the higher classes, or by anybody but those of a similar turn of mind, till he was deified by Constantine, in the year 325 A.D. Hence, the time of his birth was not recorded, and was forgotten. Consequently, the twenty-fifth of December was selected as his birthday, because it was the birthday of other Gods, and because it was regarded by the heathen, from time immemorial, as the birthday of Sol, the glorious luminary of heaven, it being the period he is born again into a new year, and "commences again his journey and his life;" and because, also, this epoch was, as Sharon Turner informs us, in his History of the Anglo-Saxons, the commencement of a new year up to the tenth century.

These events signalized the twenty-fifth of December, and made it a period of sufficient importance to lead the early Christians to suppose it must have been the birthday of their Messiah. Mosheim, however, confesses that the day or the year in which it happened "has not been fixed with certainty, notwithstanding the profound researches of the learned." So that it is still an open question as to when Christ was born. What day of the month, what year, or what century it took place in, is still unknown. This circumstance is, as before suggested, sufficient of itself to utterly prostrate all faith in the divine claims for Jesus Christ. What would be thought of a witness who should testify in court to the truth of an occurrence of which he did not know the year, or even the century, in which it took place, or who could come no nearer than one hundred and thirty-three years in fixing or guessing at the time. Would the court accept such testimony?

Some Christian writers fix the year 4 B.C., as the time when he was born, others the year 5 B.C., and again others place his time of birth at about 15 B.C. The Rev. Dr. Geikie, speaking of this, in his *Life of Christ*, says: "The whole subject is **very uncertain**. Ewald appears to fix the date of the birth at five years earlier than our era. Petavius and Usher fix it on the 25th of December, five years before our era. Bengel on the 25th of December, four years before our era; Anger and Winer, four years before our era, in the Spring; Scaliger, three years before our era, in October; St. Jerome, three years before our era, on December 25th; Eusebius, two years before our era, on January 6th; and Idler, seven years before our era, in December" (*Geikie, Life of Christ*, vol. i. p. 559).

Albert Barnes writes in a manner which implies that he knew all about the year (although he does not give any authorities), but knew nothing about the month. He says:

"The birth of Christ took place four years before the common era. That era began to be used about A.D. 526, being first employed by Dionysius, and is supposed to have been placed about four years too late. Some make the difference two, others three, four, five, and even eight years. He was born at the commencement of the last year of the reign of Herod, or at the close of the year preceding" (Barnes' Notes, vol. ii. p. 402).

*"The Jews sent out their flocks into the mountainous and desert regions during the summer months, and took them up in the latter part of October or the first of November, when the cold weather commenced. . . . It is clear from this that our Savior was born before the 25th of December, or before what we call Christmas. At that time it is cold, and especially in the high and mountainous regions about Bethlehem. **God has concealed the time of his birth. There is no way to ascertain it.** By different learned men it has been fixed at each month in the year" (*Barnes' Notes*, vol. ii. p. 25).*

Canon Farrar writes with a little more caution, as follows:

*"Although the date of Christ's birth cannot be fixed with absolute certainty, there is at least a large amount of evidence to render it **probable** that he was born **four years** before our present era. It is universally admitted that our received chronology, which is not older than Dionysius Exiguus, in the sixth century, is wrong. But all attempts to discover the **month** and the **day** are useless. No data whatever exists to enable us to determine them with even approximate accuracy" (Farrar, *Life of Christ*, App., pp. 673-674).*

Bunsen attempts to show (on the authority of Irenaeus, above quoted), that Jesus was born some fifteen years before the time assigned, and that he lived to be nearly, if not quite, fifty years of age (*Bible Chronology*, pp. 73-

74).

According to Basnage (Hist. De Juif) the Jews placed his birth near a century sooner than the generally assumed epoch. Others have placed it even in the third century B.C. This belief is founded on a passage in the "Book of Wisdom," written about 250 B.C., which is supposed to refer to Christ Jesus, and none other. In speaking of some individual who lived at that time, it says:

*"He professeth to have the knowledge of God, and he calleth himself **the child of the Lord**. He was made to reprove our thoughts. He is grievous unto us even to behold; for his life is not like other men's, his ways are of another fashion. We are esteemed of him as counterfeits; he abstaineth from our ways as from filthiness; he pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed, and **maketh his boast that God is his Father**. Let us see if his words be true; and let us prove what shall happen in the end of him. For if the **just man** be the son of God, he (God) will help him, and deliver him from the hand of his enemies. Let us examine him with despitefulness and torture, that we may know his meekness, and prove his patience. Let us condemn him with a shameful death; for by his own saying he shall be respected."*

This is a very important passage. Of course, the church claims it to be a **prophecy** of what Christ Jesus was to do and suffer, but this does not explain it.

If the writer of the "**Gospel according to Luke**" is correct, Jesus was not born until about A. D. 10, for he explicitly tells us that this event did not happen until Cyrenius was governor of Syria. Now it is well known that Cyrenius was not appointed to this office until long after the death of Herod (during whose reign the Matthew narrator informs us Jesus was born), and that the taxing spoken of by the Luke narrator as leaving taken place at this time, did not take place until about ten years after the time at which, according to the Matthew narrator, Jesus was born (Josephus, Aniq. xviii.ch.i.sec.l.).

Eusebius was Bishop of Cesarea from A.D. 315 to 340, in which he died, in the 70th year of his age, thus playing his great part in life chiefly under the reigns of Constantine the Great and his son Constantius. Eusebius, the first ecclesiastical historian, places Jesus' birth at the time Cyrenius was governor of Syria, and therefore at about A. D. 10. His words are as follows:

"It was the two and fortieth year after the reign of Augustus the Emperor and the eight and twentieth year after the subduing of Egypt, and the death of Antonius and Cleopatra, when last of all the Ptolemies in Egypt ceased to bear rule, when our Saviour and Lord Jesus Christ, at the time of the first taxing— Cyrenius, then President of Syria— was born in Bethlehem, a city Judea, according unto the prophecies in that behalf promised" (Eusebius, Ecc. Hist. Lib. 1. ch.vi.).

Had the Luke narrator known anything about Jewish history, he never would have made so gross a blunder as to place the taxing of Cyrenius in the days of Herod, and would have saved the immense amount of labor that it has taken in endeavoring to explain away the effects of his ignorance. One explanation of this mistake is, that there were two assessments, one about the time Jesus was born, and the other ten years after; but this has entirely failed. Dr. Hooykaas, speaking of this, says:

"The Evangelist (Luke) falls into the most extraordinary mistakes through out. In the first place, history is silent as to a census of the whole (Roman) world ever having been made at all. In the next place, though Quirinius certainly did make such a register in Judea and Samaria, it did not extend to Galilee; so that Joseph's household was not affected by it. Besides, it did not take place until ten years after the death of Herod, when his son Archelaus was deposed by the emperor, and the districts of Judea and Samaria were thrown into a Roman province. Under the reign of Herod, nothing of the kind took place, nor was there any occasion for it. Finally, at the time of the birth of Jesus, the Governor of Syria was not Quirinius, but Quietus Sentius Saturninus." (Bible for Learners, vol. iii. P. 56).

The institution of the festival of the Nativity of Christ Jesus being held on the 25th of December, among the Christians, is attributed to Telesphorus, who flourished during the reign of Antonius Pius (A. D. 138-161), but the first certain traces of it are found about the time of the Emperor Commodus (A. D. 180-192) (Chamber's

Encyclo., art. "Christmas").

"The pre-Christian Europeans practiced a variety of paganistic rituals that culminated each year, at the dawning of the winter type weather, on Dec. 25th. They celebrated this day as the day of the Birth or Resurrection of the Sun God. Not as a symbol. They actually looked upon Dec. 25 as the day when the Sun was Born anew-Resurrected into new life. This ritual worship of the resurrection (birth) of the Sun-God on Dec. 25th goes back thousands of years into pre-history" (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 10).

For a long time the Christians had been trying to discover upon what particular day Jesus had possibly or probably come into the world; and conjectures and traditions that rested upon absolutely no foundation, led one to the 20th of May, another to the 19th or 20th of April, and a third to the 5th of January. At last the opinion of the **community at Rome** gained the upper hand, and the 25th of December was fixed upon (Bible for Learners, vol. iii. p. 66). It was not until the **fifth century**, however, that this day had been generally agreed upon. By the fifth century, however, whether from the influence of some tradition, or from the desire to supplant Heathen Festivals of that period of the year, such as the Saturnalia, the 25th of December had been generally agreed upon (Encyclopedia Brit., art. "Christmas"). How it happened, that this day finally became fixed as the birthday of Christ Jesus, may be inferred from what we shall now see as look to the **pagan sanctification of the day long before Jesus' birth**. This was a **"pagan holy day that commemorated the birth of the Sun"** as we have shown.

PAGAN ANTECEDENTS ... UNREFUTABLE EVIDENCE OF THE PAGANIZATION OF JESUS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

On the first moment after midnight of the 24th of December (i.e., on the morning of the 25th), nearly all the nations of the earth, as if by common assent, celebrated the child birth of the **"Queen of Heaven," of the "Celestial Virgin"** of the sphere, and the birth of the god Sol.

In **India** this is a period of rejoicing everywhere (Monier Williams, Hinduism, p. 181). You need to remember that these Indo-Europeans would only hand-down their Sun-Myths to the Aryans at a later time; therefore it is here we find the earliest record of such belief. It is a great religious festival, and the people **decorate their houses with garlands, and make presents to friends and relatives**. This custom is of very great antiquity (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 126).

In **China**, religious solemnities are celebrated at the time of the **winter solstice**, the last week in December, when all shops are shut up, and the courts are closed (Ibid. 216).

Buddha, the son of the Virgin Maya, on whom, according to Chinese tradition, "the Holy Ghost" had descended, was said to have been born on Christmas day, December 25th (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, pp. x-25, and 110, and Lillie, Buddha and Buddhism, p. 73).

Among the ancient **Persians** their most splendid ceremonials were in honor of their Lord and Savior Mithra; they kept his birthday, with many rejoicings, on the 25th of December.

The author of the Celtic Druids says:

"It was the custom of the heathen, long before the birth of Christ, to celebrate the birthday of their gods," and that, "the 25th of December was a great festival with the Persians, who, in very early times, celebrated the birth of their god Mithras" (Celtic Druids, p. 163; Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 272; Monumental Christianity, p. 167; Bible for Learners, vol. iii, pp. 66-67).

The Reverend Joseph B. Gross, in his Heathen Religion, also tells us that:

"The ancient Persians celebrated a festival in honor of Mithras on the first day succeeding the Winter Solstice, the object of which was to commemorate the birthday of Mithras" (The Heathen Religions, p. 287)

Among the ancient Egyptians, for centuries before the time of Christ Jesus, the 25th of December was set aside as the birthday of their gods. M. Le Clerk De Septehenes speaks of it as follows:

"The ancient Egyptians fixed the pregnancy of Isis (the Queen of Heaven and the Virgin Mother of the Savior Horus), on the last days of March, and towards the end of December they placed the commemoration of her delivery" (Relig. Of the Anct. Greeks, p. 214).

Mr. Bonwick, in speaking of Horus, says:

"He is the great God-loved of Heaven. His birth was one of the greatest mysteries of the Egyptian religion. Pictures representing it appeared on the walls and temples. One passed through the holy Adytum (the interior or sacred part of a heathen temple) to the still more sacred quarter of the temple known as the birth-place of Horus. He was presumably the child of Deity. At Christmas time, or that answering to our festival, his image was brought out of that sanctuary with peculiar ceremonies, as the image of the infant Bambino is still brought out and exhibited in Rome" (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 157).

Rigford observes that the Egyptians not only worshipped a Virgin Mother "prior to the birth of our Savior, but exhibited the effigy of her son lying in a manger, in the manner the infant Jesus was afterwards laid in the cave at Bethlehem" (quoted in Anacalypsis, p. 102, vol. ii).

The Chronicles of Alexandria, and ancient Christian work, says:

"Watch how Egypt has constructed the childbirth of a Virgin, and the birth of her son, who was exposed in a crib to the adoration of the people" (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 143).

Osiris, son of the "Holy Virgin," as they called Cerea, or Neith, his mother, was born on the 25th of December (Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 99).

This was also the time celebrated by the ancient Greeks as being the birthday of Hercules. The author of The Religion of the Ancient Greeks says:

"The night of the Winter Solstice, which the Greeks named the triple night, was that which they thought gave birth to Hercules" (Relig. Anct. Greece, p. 215).

He further says:

"It has become an epoch of singular importance in the eyes of the Christian, who has destined it to celebrate the birth of the Savior, the true Sun of Justice, who alone came to dissipate the darkness of ignorance" (Ibid.).

Bacchus, also, was born at early dawn on the 25th of December. Sir. Higgins says of him:

"The birth-place of Bacchus, called Sabizius or Sabaoth, was claimed by several places in Greece; but on Mount Zelmissus, in Thrace, his worship seems to have been chiefly celebrated. He was born of a virgin on the 25th of December, and was always called the Savior. In his Mysteries, he was shown to the people, as an infant is by the Christians at this day, on Christmas-day morning, in Rome" (Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 102; Dupuis, p. 237, and Baring Gould, Orig. Relig. Belief, vol. i. p. 322).

The birthday of Adonis was celebrated on the 25th of December. This celebration is spoken of by Tertullian, Jerome, and other Fathers of the Church (Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 99), who inform us that the ceremonies took place in a cave, and that the cave in which they celebrated his mysteries in Bethlehem, was that in which Christ

Jesus was born.

This was also a great holy day in ancient **Rome**. The Rev. Mr. Gross says:

*“In **Rome**, before the time of Christ, a festival was observed on the 25th of December, under the name of '**Natalis Solis Invicti**' (**Birthday of Sol the Invincible**). It was a day of universal rejoicings, illustrated by illuminations and public games (**The Heathen Religion**, p. 287). “All public business was suspended, declarations of war and criminal executions were postponed, friends made presents to one another, and the slaves were indulged with great liberties”.*

A few weeks before the winter solstice, the Calabrian shepherds came into Rome to play on the pipes. This practice is kept up to the present day.

The ancient **Germans**, for centuries before "the true Sun of Justice" was ever heard of, celebrated annually, at the time of the Winter solstice, what they called their Yule-feast. At this feast agreements were renewed, the gods were consulted as to the future, sacrifices were made to them, and the time was spent in jovial hospitality. Many features of this festival, such as burning the yule-log on Christmas-eve, still survive among us (**Bible for Learners**, vol. iii. p. 67).

Yule was the old name for Christmas. In French it is called **Noel**, which is the Hebrew or Chaldee word Nule (Chambers's, art. “Yule,” and **Celtic Druids**, p. 163).

The greatest festival of the year celebrated among the ancient **Scandinavians**, was at the **Winter solstice**. They called the night upon which it was observed, the "Mother-night." This feast was named **Jul**—hence is derived the word **Yule**—and was celebrated in honor of **Freyr** (son of the Supreme God Odin, and the goddess Frigga), who was born on that day. Feasting, nocturnal assemblies, and all the demonstrations of a most dissolute joy, were then authorized by the general usage. At this festival the principal **received presents**—generally horses, swords, battle-axes, and gold rings—at their departure” (Mallet, **Northern Antiquities**, pp. 110 and 355).

The festival of the 25th of December was celebrated by the ancient **Druids**, in Great Britain and Ireland, with great fires lighted on the tops of hills (Dupuis, 160; **Celtic Druids**, and **Monumental Christianity**, p. 167).

Godfrey Higgins says:

*“Stuckley observes that the worship of Mithra was spread all over Gaul and Britain. The Druids kept this night as a great festival and called the day following it Nolagh or Noel or the day of regeneration and celebrated it with great fires on the tops of their mountains which they repeated on the day of the Epiphany or twelfth night. The Mithraic monuments which are common in Britain, have been attributed to the Romans but this festival proves that the Mithraic worship was there prior to their arrival (**Anacalypsis**, vol. ii. p. 99).*

This was also a time of rejoicing in Ancient Mexico. Acosta says:

*“In the first month which in Peru they call Rayme, and answering to our **December**, they made a solemn feast called Capacrayme (the Winter Solstice) wherein they made many sacrifices and ceremonies, which continued many days” (**Hist. Indies**, vol. ii. p. 354).*

EVEN THE CHURCH FATHERS SPEAK OUT AGAINST IT...SOME FOR IT

The evergreens, and particularly the mistletoe, which are used all over the Christian world at Christmas time, betray its heathen origin. Tertullian, a Father of the Church, who flourished about A. D. 200, writing to his

brethren, affirms it to be...

"rank Idolatry" to deck their doors "with garlands or flowers, on festival days, according to the custom of the heathen" (Middleton, Works, vol. i. p. 80).

St. Chrysostom, (A. D. 390), referring to this Pagan festival, says:

"On this day, also, the birth of Christ was lately fixed at Rome, in order that whilst the heathen were busy with their profane ceremonies, the Christians might perform their holy rites undisturbed" (Ibid.).

Add to this the fact that St. Gregory, a Christian Father of the third century, was instrumental in, and commended by other Fathers for, changing Pagan festivals into Christian holidays, for the purpose, as they said, of drawing the heathen to the religion of Christ.

These few examples show that the heathen in those days, did as the Christians do now.

Answer for yourself: What have evergreens, and garlands, and Christmas trees, to do with Christianity? Or with a Jewish Rabbi who preached repentance?

Simply nothing!

It is the old Yule feast which was held by all the northern nations, from time immemorial, handed down to, and observed at the present day. In the greenery with which Christians deck their houses and temples of worship, and in the Christmas-trees laden with gifts, we unquestionably see a relic of the symbols by which our heathen forefathers signified their faith in the powers of the returning sun to clothe the earth again with green, and hang new fruit on the trees. Foliage, such as the laurel, myrtle, ivy, or oak, and in general, all evergreens, were Dionysiac plants, that is, symbols of the generative power, signifying perpetuity of youth and vigor (Knight, Anct. Art and Mythol, p. 32).

Among the causes, then, that cooperated in fixing this period— December 25th—as the birthday of Christ Jesus, was, as we have seen, that almost every ancient nation of the earth held a festival on this day in commemoration of the birth of their virgin-born god.

On this account the Christians adopted it as the time of the birth of their God. Mr. Gibbon, speaking of this in his Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, vol. ii. p. 383, says:

"The Roman Christians, ignorant of the real date of his (Christ's) birth, fixed the solemn festival to the 25th of December, the Brumalia, or Winter Solstice, when the Pagans annually celebrated the birth of Sol"

And Mr. King, in his Gnostics and their Remains, says:

"The ancient festival held on the 25th of December in honor of the 'Birthday of the Invincible One,' and celebrated by the great games at the circus, was afterwards transferred to the commemoration of the birth of Christ, the precise day of which many of the Fathers confess was then unknown" (King's Gnostics, p. 49).

As Dr. Hooykaas remarks:

"The church was always anxious to meet the heathen half way, by allowing them to retain the

feasts they were accustomed to, only giving them a Christian dress, or attaching a new or Christian signification to them (Bible for Learners, vol. iii. p. 67).

In doing these, and many other such things, which we shall speak of in our next articles, the Christian Fathers, instead of drawing the heathen to their religion, drew themselves into Paganism. Christianity, instead of being "Jewish," is Pagan to the core! And it is these same "pagan" and "heathen" beliefs and practices that people who confess that they love God continue to do today out of ignorance

It is evident, from the facts just presented, that all systems of Christian chronology are founded on mere conjecture, and hence should be rejected as worthless.

Answer for yourself: What event of Christ's life, then, can be accepted as certain, when no record was made of it till the time was forgotten, and none for at least half a century after the dawn of the Christian era, according to Dr. Lardner, when nearly all who witnessed it must have been dead?

Although I cannot agree with the entirety of the next quote as to the obscurity of Jesus (Sharon Turner, History of the Anglo-Saxons), yet it is yet worth reading especially in light of the reference to Sun Worship:

"We think the most reasonable conclusion in the case is, that Christ, instead of performing those Munchausen prodigies attributed to him -- such as casting out devils, raising the dead, controlling the elements of nature, etc. -- led such an ordinary, obscure life -- excelling only in healing the sick and other noble deeds of charity and philanthropy -- that he attracted but little notice by the higher classes, or by anybody but those of a similar turn of mind, till he was deified by Constantine, in the year 325 A.D. Hence, the time of his birth was not recorded, and was forgotten.....

Consequently, the twenty-fifth of December was selected as his birthday, because it was the birthday of other Gods, and because it was regarded by the heathen, from time immemorial, as the birthday of Sol, the glorious luminary of heaven, it being the period he is born again into a new year, and "commences again his journey and his life;" and because, also, this epoch was the commencement of a new year up to the tenth century"

(Sharon Turner, History of the Anglo-Saxons).

These events signalized the twenty-fifth of December, and made it a period of sufficient importance to lead the early Christians to suppose it must have been the birthday of their Messiah. Mosheim, however, confesses that the day or the year in which it happened "has not been fixed with certainty, notwithstanding the profound researches of the learned." So that it is still an open question as to when Christ was born. What day of the month, what year, or what century it took place in, is still unknown. This circumstance is, as before suggested, sufficient of itself to utterly prostrate all faith in the divine claims for Jesus Christ.

Answer for yourself: What would be thought of a witness who should testify in court to the truth of an occurrence of which he did not know the year, or even the century, in which it took place, or who could come no nearer than one hundred and thirty-three years in fixing or guessing at the time.

Answer for yourself: Would the court accept such testimony? Should you?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE VIRGIN BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST AS RECORDED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

In antiquity, filled with legend, lore, and superstition, the report of a virtuous woman giving birth to a child with the usual form, and possessing the usual characteristics of a human being, but without a male partner in the conception, might in an age of miracles and ignorance of natural law, be believed with implicit credulity. But in an age of intelligence, when the keys of science have provided modern man the answers for such legends and myths. Modern investigations into religious histories of pagan nations have laid bare the fact that most ancient religious countries abound in reports of these "virgin births." That being the case then the only recourse for a Christian who is a "thinking believer" is to obtain a profound and general skepticism after he has done personal study into such legends.

We continue our search for the truth and origin of the "virgin birth" stories that not only were applied to Jesus in the New Testament, but which also can be traced to the beginning of time for other "god-men" and the various religions of the heathen nations. **What is truth? How do we know we have? How do we know we don't have it?** Well, the last question is easy: You study!

My research has again linked such "virgin birth" stories to the Sun. Nothing is new here as you shall quickly see. In this respect these immaculately conceived "virgin born" gods are **personified from the Sun**.

THE EVIDENCE

Mankind will not emulate extraordinary leaders but instead fall to their knees, adore and worship them. Rather than follow a difficult example it is easier to deify the exemplar thus providing an excuse for not emulating him. It has been said: "How can mere men do what gods can do?" This inclination to worship Jesus as a god rather than follow him as a man stems from the earliest days of Christianity. Within 60 years of the crucifixion Jesus's adoring followers had created the myth of the conception of Jesus by the Holy Ghost making him at least half a god from the start. He thus became an impossible role model for merely mortal men. Yet even the half of him that was human passed on by his mother was too much for the adorers. They they wanted a fully fledged god. After centuries as a tolerated heresy, in 1854 the doctrine of "The Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God" was adopted by the Roman Church rendering Jesus's mother a perfect being from her own birth, free of original sin, incapable of sin throughout her life - a sinless mate for God Almighty to conceive a divine son. Jesus as a fine example of loving manhood had been usurped by the adorers and worshippers.

But lets look at the text. No mention is made of the Virgin Birth in the epistles and in fact Paul could not be more explicit in recording that Jesus was "of the seed of David according to the flesh" as if he were refuting the suggestion. For Paul Jesus was the Son of God through the "Spirit of Holiness" which did not require a supernatural conception. Nor does the earliest gospel mention the virgin birth. The mystical Book of the Revelation of John the Divine does not mention it, though it would be perfect for inclusion in such an allegorical piece. None of the Jewish patriarchs were born of virgins and, though older women beyond the menopause had their wombs "opened" to conceive Isaac, Jacob and Samuel, no divine impregnation was suggested.

The virgin birth appears in Luke and Matthew, years after the event, to prove Jesus's divinity. The birth stories in the two gospels come from different sources and differ widely but both contradict their central thesis that Jesus's mother was a virgin by giving a genealogy to show that Joseph was descended from David, an irrelevancy if Joseph had not impregnated his wife. The original idea was obviously to trace Jesus's lineage through Joseph to David to fulfill messianic prophecy. Then the idea of making Jesus more divine through a virgin birth arose and was tacked on spoiling the object of the genealogy. The editors of both gospels see a

problem and try to avoid it: in Luke by inserting "as people thought" to show Jesus was not really Joseph's son and in Matthew by slyly separating Joseph from his son by inserting after "...Joseph" "the husband of Mary, of whom was begotten" Jesus. If the intention was to imply that Mary was begetting Jesus then the person inserting the story was either ignorant or depended on the ignorance of his readers for only men could beget according to Jewish convention. Neither Luke nor Matthew refer to the birth story again and indeed it contradicts the main story. Presumably his family or at least his mother would have been aware of all that feting by kings and shepherds, and glory in the heavens, and the reason for it all. Yet later they are continually puzzled and disappointed by Jesus's behaviour. And why bother trying to establish a divine conception when both refer to Joseph in the main narrative as the father of Jesus.

The Ebionites, the first Jewish followers of Jesus accepted Joseph as the natural father. An attempt was made by the early Christians to justify the virgin birth story by referring to Isaiah 7:14 where is written, "Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son". The word employed in the Greek version of the Old Testament was parthenos. But a reference to the original Hebrew yields the word almah. Both parthenos and almah did not necessarily mean a virgin as we understand it, a woman who had never had intercourse. In Greek it could mean youth, the state of unmarried, or even a person who is first married. In Hebrew it could mean beside the usual meaning, an immature girl who could not conceive because she had not yet started to menstruate. The idea of a virgin as a premenstrual girl allows her to have children and still be a virgin. If she were to conceive from her very first ovulation, she would not have menstruated but would be a mother and still a virgin. If she conceived at the first ovulation after the birth, she could be a virgin mother of two children of different ages. Since Jewish girls often married before menstruation - in Joel 1:8 an almah's husband is mentioned - virgin mothers were not unusual. Now Mary was described as "betrothed" to Joseph implying that she was a minor under the age of twelve and a half. After that age she could become his wife. Thus the "virgin" Mary could have given birth. If she did, the truth was misunderstood in the gentile world of the Roman Empire, and indeed beyond, where it was de rigeur not only for gods but also great men to be born of virgins. **Ra, Hatshepsut, Amenophis III, Cyrus the Great, Julius Caesar, Perseus, Plato, Apollonius of Tyana, Fohi, Lao Kium, Zoroaster and Attis all came of virgin births according to their followers.**

Herodotus explained that such conceptions occurred by way of a ray of light and according to Plutarch's book on Isis and Osiris it entered through the ear. Tertullian confirms it was a ray of light. Thus medieval pictures of Mary at the moment of conception show a ray of light entering her ear. **Furthermore it is common for gods and those akin to gods to have mothers called Mary or a cognate name. Adonis was born of Myrrha, Hermes of Maia, Cyrus of Mariana or Mandane, Joshua of Miriam, Buddha of Maya and Khrishna of Maritala.**

Many are the cases noted in history of young maidens claiming a paternity for their male offspring by a God.

Mr. Kenrick tells us the likeness of this virgin mother, with the divine child in her arms, may now be seen represented in sculpture on some of the ancient, ruined temples of that ruined empire. And Mr. Higgins (**Anacalypsis**) makes the broad declaration that **"the worship of this virgin mother, with her God-begotten child, prevailed everywhere."** This author also quotes Mr. Riquord as saying, this son of God "was exhibited in effigy, lying in a manger, in the same manner the infant Jesus was afterward laid in the cave at Bethlehem." Mr. Higgins further testifies that **the worship of this virgin God-mother (that is, the God and the mother) is of very ancient date and universal prevalence in all the eastern countries, as is proved by sculptured figures bearing the marks of great age.** By the way, the reprint of **Anacalypsis** is available on the Internet...I recommend it very highly if you want to get to the truth about many of the doctrines of Christendom.



Mr. Higgins remarks that the mother was still held to be a virgin, even after she had given birth to other children besides the deity-begotten bantling, which furnishes another striking **parallel to the history of Mary, the mother of Jesus,** as she was still called a virgin after she had given birth to Jesus and his brothers James and John. And it is an incident worth noticing here, that, in the case of Mayence, virgin-mother of the God-sired Hesus of the Druids, the ancient traditions of the country, more than two thousand years old, represent her body as being enveloped in light, and a crown of twelve stars upon her head, corresponding exactly to the apocalyptic figure described by St. John, in the twelfth chapter of his Revelation. She is also

represented with her foot on the head of a serpent, according to Davie's Universal Etymology.

In corroboration of this statement one only needs to examine the evidence existing today of such legends; such evidence from the religious records of India, Egypt, Persia, Greece, Rome, Mexico, Tibet, etc.

Maia, mother of Sakia and Yasoda of Chrishna; Celestine, mother of the crucified Zunis; Chimalman, mother of Quexalcote; Semele, mother of the Egyptian Bacchus, and Minerva, mother of the Grecian Bacchus; Prudence, mother of Hercules; Alcmene, mother of Alcides; Shing- Mon, mother of Yu, and Mayence, mother of Hesus, were all as confidently believed to be pure, holy and chaste virgins, while giving birth to these Gods, sons of God, Saviors and sin-atoning Mediators, as was Mary, mother of Jesus, and long before her time.

Ceres, the virgin mother of Osiris, claimed that he was begotten by the "father of all Gods."

In Greece it became so common that the reigning king issued an edict, decreeing the death of all young women who should offer such an insult to deity as to lay to him the charge of begetting their children. The virgin Alcmene furnishes a case of a young woman claiming God as the father of her offspring, when she brought forth the divine Redeemer Alcides, 1280 years B.C.

Auguste Nichols tells us, in his Philosophical Essays on Christianity, that Io is called, in Eschylus, "the Chaste Virgin," and her son "the Son of God" If you would like to see other example you need look no further than Guigne's History of the Huns.

Gonzales informs us he found on an ancient temple in India the Latin inscription 'Partura, virginis,' "the virgin about to bring forth." And similar inscriptions have been found on pagan temples in the country of the ancient Gauls (Riquord's Theology of the Ancient Gauls, Chapter X.).

"He who hath ears to hear, let him hear," and treasure up these facts. According to Chinese history there were two beings -- Tien and Chang-Ti -- worshiped in that country as Gods more than twenty- five hundred years ago, born of virgins "who knew no man." The mother of the mighty and the almighty God Hercules, we are told, "knew only Jove."

If history and tradition, then, are to be credited, God had many "well-beloved sons," born of pious and holy virgins, besides Jesus Christ. And some of them are represented as being his only begotten," and others his "first begotten," sons. And all these cases appear to be equally as well authenticated as the story of Jesus Christ. All stand upon a level, the same kind and the same amount of evidence being offered in each case.

THE BLACK VIRGIN

Curiously, several of the above-named Saviors are represented as being black, Jesus Christ included with this number. There is as much evidence that the Christian Savior was a black man, or at least a dark man, as there is of his being the son of the Virgin Mary, or that he once lived and moved upon the earth. And that evidence is the testimony of his disciples, who had nearly as good an opportunity of knowing what his complexion was as the evangelists, who omit to say anything about it. In the pictures and portraits of Christ by the early Christians, he is uniformly represented as being black. And to make this the more certain, the red tinge is given to the lips; and the only text in the Christian bible quoted by orthodox Christians, as describing his complexion, represents it as being black. Solomon's declaration, "I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem" (Sol. i. 5), is often cited as referring to Christ. According to the bible itself, then, Jesus Christ was a black man.

But a little background into the "black virgin." Hundreds of icons of Mary have



intentionally black faces and hands. In France they are called "Vierge Noires" or Black Virgins; in other countries they are called Black Madonnas. Some call her "the other Mary"; **Jung said she is Isis**; others consider her to be the iconic remains of prehistoric Earth Mother worship. **She is linked with Cybele, Diana, Isis & Venus; cross-culturally she is associated with Kali, Inanna & Lilith.** Historically she has ties to the Crusades and the Moorish occupation of Spain, to the Conquistadors, who brought her to the New World, and to the Merovingians and Knights Templars, who saw her as Mary Magdalene. As Sara-la-Kali she is revered by the Gypsies at Saintes Maries de la Mer. For modern psychologists she is said to express the archetype of the Dark Feminine. Whoever the enigmatic Black Virgin may be, she holds a powerful attraction for her millions of devotees around the world. Her sacred sites stand on highly charged earth energy centers, enhanced by megalithic ley-lines and sacred architecture. From ancient times to present, people have undertaken pilgrimages to her shrines as a way to explore her mysteries and to enable her to do her miraculous work of healing, transformation and inspiration. France has more than 300 Black Virgin sites, with over 150 Black Virgins still in existence.

Answer for yourself: It is believed by many that Jesus will return to this planet as Messiah. Let us suppose that, at some future time, he makes his second advent to the earth, as some Christians anticipate he will do, and that he comes in the character of a "black" Messiah, how would he be received negro-hating Christians or the sons of the Aryan nations?

Answer for yourself: Would they worship a negro God?

THE LINK TO ASTROLOGY

And the tradition of divine Saviors being born of undefiled and undeflowered virgins has an astronomical chapter we must not omit to notice. The virgin, with her God-begotten child, was pictured imaginarily in the heavens from time immemorial. They are represented on the Hindu zodiac, at least three thousand years old, and on the ancient Egyptian planispheres. And if you will examine Burritt's Geography of the Heavens, you will find the **infant God-son (the sun) is represented as being born into a new year on the 25th of December (the very date assigned for Christ's birth), and may be seen rising over the eastern horizon, out of Mary, Maria, or Mare (the Latin for sea), with the infant God in her arms, being heralded and preceded by a bright star, which rises immediately preceding the virgin and her child, thus suggesting the text, "We have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him." (Matt. 2:8).**

If you have not you need to refresh yourself with the 280 cycle from the vernal equinox to Dec. 25 which the ancients believed was the gestation of the Sun-god impregnation of "mother earth." The ancients believed this "child god" was to be born of a Virgin. This, of course represents the constellation of Virgo. Virgo had command of the Fall equinox at the time this passage was edited by the Gentile priesthood. And Virgo, as such, represented the fall of the fetus in the third trimester, before it's birth. A human fetus enters its third trimester after 186-187 days. The Fall equinox, Sept. 22 (when the fetus falls toward the vagina, birth) is 186 days from the Conception at the vernal equinox (March. 21). Again, we see the link between the human body and the Cosmos and the ancients interpreted this as man being made in the image of the Cosmos which declared to them God.

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence and is the writers of the New Testament relating "truth" when they write of the birth of Jesus? Where is the Holy Spirit in any of this?

Such facts led the learned Alphonso to exclaim:

"The adventures of Jesus Christ are all depicted among the stars"

And such facts fasten the conviction on our mind that the stories of Gods cohabiting with young maids or virgins, and begetting other Gods, is of astrological origin -- the story of Jesus Christ included. A critical research shows that astronomy and religion were interblended, interwoven, and confounded together at a very early period of time, so indissolubly, that it now becomes impossible to separate them (at least without a considerable amount of study and finances to procure the necessary documents for inspection).

INDIAN AND EGYPTIAN MYTHOLOGY

This Virgin, of whom the Sun, the true "Savior of Mankind," is born, is neither the bright and beautiful Dawn, or the dark Earth, or Night. Hence we have, as we have already seen if your have read the prior articles, the **"Virgin,"** or **"Virgo,"** as one of the signs of the Zodiac. The sign of the "Celestial Virgin" rises above the horizon at the moment in which we fix the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 314, and Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 147). We have in the first decade the **Sign of the Virgin**, following the most ancient tradition of the Persians, the Chaldeans, the Egyptians, Hermes and Aesculapius, a young woman called in the Persian language, "Selinidos de Darzama; in the Arabic, Aderenedesa-that is to say, a chaste, pure, immaculate virgin, suckling an infant, which some nations call Jesus (Savior), but which we in Greek call "Christ" (Abulmazer). As a Christian you need to understand that this is the origin of the Mary and Jesus statues you see in many Catholic Churches. From this would come a whole host of "false doctrines" believed by millions today.

The **"Dawn"** was **personified** by the ancients as a **"virgin mother, who bore the Sun"** (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 156). In Sanskrit "Ida" is the **"Earth,"** the wife of Dyaus (the Sky), and so we have before us the mythical phrase, **"the Sun at its birth rest on the earth."** In other words, **"the Sun at birth is nursed in the lap of the mother."** The moment we understand the "nature" of a myth, all impossibilities, contradictions, and immoralities disappear. If a mythical personage be nothing more than a name of the Sun, his birth may be derived from ever so many different mothers. He may be the son of the Sky or the Dawn or of the Sea or of the Night (Renouf's Hibbert Lectures, p. 108).

This Celestial Virgin was feigned to be a mother. This Celestial Virgin is represented in the Indian Zodiac of Sr. William Jones, with ears of corn in one hand, and the lotus in the other. In Kircher's Zodiac of Hermes, she has corn in both hands. In other planispheres of the Egyptian priests she carries ears of corn in one hand, and the infant Savior Horus in the other. In Roman Catholic countries, she is generally represented with the child in one hand, and the lotus or lily in the other. In Vol. II. of Montfaucon's work, she is represented as a female nursing a child, with ears of corn in her hand, and the legend IAO. She is seated on clouds, a star is at her head. The reading of the Greek letters, from right to left, show this to be very ancient.

In the Vedic hymns Aditi, the **"Dawn,"** is called the **"Mother of the Gods."** She is said to have given birth to the Sun (Max Muller, Origin of Religions, p. 261). "As the Sun and all the solar deities rise from the east," says Prof. M. Muller, "we can understand how **Aditi (Dawn)** came to be called the **"Mother of the Bright Gods"** (Ibid. p. 230). The poets of the Veda indulged in theogonic speculations and they knew of Indra as the greatest of gods, they knew of Agni as the god of gods, they knew of Varuna as the ruler of all; but they were by no means startled at the idea that their Indra had a mother, or that Varuna was nursed in the lap of Aditi. All this was true to nature; for their god was the Sun, and the mother who born and nursed him was the Dawn. Without scarcely an exception, all the names by which the "Virgin goddess" of the Akropolis was known point to this



mythology of the Dawn (Cox, Aryan Myths, vol. i. p 228).

We find in the Vishnu Purana, that Devaki (the virgin mother of the Hindu Savior Chrishna, whose history corresponds in most every particular with that of Christ Jesus who would come over 800 years later) is called Aditi, which, in the Rig-Veda, is the name for the Dawn. Thus we see the legend is complete. Devaki is Aditi, Aditi is the Dawn, and the Dawn is the Virgin Mother. "The Savior of mankind," who is born of her is the Sun, the Sun is Chrishna, and Chrishna is Christ.

In the Mahabharata, Chrishna is also represented as the "Son of Aditi" (Cox, Aryan Myths, vol. iii, pp. 105, and 130, vol. ii). In other words, Chrishna is the son of the "Virgin Mother" as is the Christ.

Indra, the Sun, who was worshipped in some parts of India as the Crucified God, is also represented in the Vedic hymns as the Son of the Dawn. He is said to have been born of Dahana, who is Daphne, a personification of the Dawn (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 118).

The humanity of this SOLAR GOD-MAN, this demiurge, is strongly insisted on in the Rig-Vida. He is the son of God, but also the son of Aditi. He is Purusha, the man, the male. Agni is frequently called the "Son of man." It is expressly explained that the titles Agni, Indra, Mitra, etc., all refer to one Sun-god under "many names." And when we find the name of a mortal, Yama, who once lived upon earth, included among these names, the humanity of the demiurge becomes still more accentuated, and we get at the root idea.

Horus, the Egyptian Savior, was the son of the virgin Isis. Now, this Isis, in Egyptian mythology, is the same as the virgin Devaki in Hindu mythology. She is the Dawn (Renouf, Hibbert Lectures, p. 111 and 161). Isis, as we have already seen, is represented suckling the infant Horus, and, in the words of Prof. Renouf, we may say, "in whose lap can the Sun be nursed more fitly than in that of the Dawn" (Ibid., p. 161, 179).

Among the goddesses of Egypt, the highest was Neith, who reigned inseparable with Amun in the upper sphere. She was called "Mother of the gods," "Mother of the sun." She was the feminine origin of all things, as Amun was the male origin. She held the same rank at Sais as Amun did at Thebes. Her temples there are said to have exceeded in colossal grandeur anything every seen before. On one of these was the celebrated inscription thus deciphered by Champollion:

I am all that has been, all that is, all that will be. No mortal has ever raised the veil that conceals me. My offspring is the Sun

She was mother of the Sun-god Ra, and is commonly supposed to represent Heaven; but some expressions which are hardly applicable to heaven, render it more probable that she is one of the many names of the (Ibid., p. 179).

GREEK MYTHOLOGY

If we turn from Indian and Egyptian, to Grecian mythology, we shall also find that their Sun-gods and solar heroes are born of the same virgin mother. Theseus was said to have been born of Aithra, "the pure air," and Cedipus of Iokaste, "the violet light of morning." Perseus was born of the virgin Danae, and was called the "Son of the bright morning" (Tales of Ancient Greece, pp. xxxi). In Io, the mother of the "sacred bull, the mother also of Hercules, we see the violet-tinted morning from which the sun is born; all these gods and heroes being, like Christ Jesus, personifications of the Sun (Cox, Aryan Myths, vol. i. p. 229). The bull symbolized the productive force in nature, and hence it was associated with the Sun-gods. This animal was venerated by nearly all the peoples of antiquity (Wake, Phallism in Anct. Religs. p. 45).

"The Savior of Mankind" was also represented as being born of the "dusky mother," which accounts for many Pagan, and so-called Christian, goddesses being represented black. This is the "dark night," who for many weary hours travails with the birth of her child. The Sun, which scatters the darkness, is also the child of the

darkness, and so the phrase naturally went **"that he was born of her."** Of the two legends related in the poems afterwards combined in the "Hymn to Apollo," the former relates the birth of Apollo, the **Sun**, from Leto, the **Darkness**, which is called his mother. The idea was entertained by the ancients that these god-begotten heroes were engendered without any carnal intercourse, and that they were they sons of Jupiter. This idea is later expanded and relates that such "virgin births" comes from the idea that the **Holy Spirit was operating in some fashion on the virgin mother Earth** (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, p. 156).

The dark earth was also represented as being the mother of the god Sun, who apparently came out of, or was born of her, in the East, as Minos (**the sun**) was represented to have been born of Ida (**the earth**) (Cox, Aryan Myths, p. 87).

In Hindu mythology, the **Earth**, under the name of Prithivi, receives a certain share of honors as one of the primitive goddesses of the Veda, being thought of as the **"kind mother."** Moreover, various **deities** were regarded as the progeny resulting from the fancied union of the Earth with Dyaus (**Heaven**).

Our Aryan forefathers looked up to the **heavens** and they gave it the name of Dyaus, from a root word which means **"to shine."** And when, out of the forces and forms of nature, they afterwards fashioned other gods, this name Dyaus became **Dyaus pitar, the Heaven-father**, or Lord of All; and in far later times, when the wester Aryans had found their home in Europe, the Dyaus pitar of the central Asian land became the **Zeupater** of the Greeks, and the **Jupiter** of the Romans, and the first part of his name gave us the word **Deity**.

According to Egyptian mythology, Isis was also the Earth (Williams, Hinduism, p. 24). Again, from the union of Seb and Nut sprung the mild Osiris, Seb in the **Earth**, Nut in **Heaven**, and Osiris is the **Sun** (Renouf's Hibbert Lectures, p.110-111).

Tacitus, the Roman historian, speaking of the Germans in A.D. 98, says:

There is nothing in these several tribes that merits attention, except that they all agree in worshipping the goddess Earth, or as they call her, Herth, whom they consider as the common mother of all (Manners of the Germans, p. xi).

These virgin mothers and virgin goddesses of antiquity, were also, at times, **personifications of the Moon**, or of Nature (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, pp. 81, 90, and 166). **The moon was called by the ancients, "The Queen," "The Highest Princess," "The Queen of Heaven," "The Princess and Queen of Heaven," etc.** She was **Ishtar, Ashera, Diana, Artemis, Isis, Juno, Lucina, Astarte, etc.** (Goldzhier, pp. 158; Knight, pp. 99-100).

Answer for yourself: Who is "God the Father," who overshadows the maiden?

The overshadowing of the maiden by **"God the Father,"** whether he be called **Zeus, Jupiter, or Jehovah**, is simply the **Heaven, the Sky, the "All-Father,"** looking down upon with love, and overshadowing the maiden, the broad flushing light of Dawn, or the Earth. **From this union the Sun is born without any carnal intercourse. (virgin birth).** The mother is not yet a virgin. This is illustrated in Hindu mythology by the union of Prithivi, "Mother Earth," with Dyaus, **"Heaven."** Various deities were regarded as their progeny. **The "God the Father" of all nations of antiquity was nothing more than a personification of the Sky or the Heavens.** In one of the Chinese sacred books, the Shu-king, Heaven and Earth are called "Father and Mother of all things" (Taylor, Primitive Culture, pp. 294-296). The **"God the Father"** of the Indians is Dyaus, that is, the **Sky** (Williams, Hinduism, p. 24). Ormuzd, the god of the ancient Persians, was a personification of the sky. In Greek iconography Zeus is the Heaven. **The Christian God supreme is still Dyaus Pitar, the "Heavenly Father."**

NOW PAY ATTENTION: THE SUN BECOME THE SON!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

In the Vedic hymns the **Sun**, the Lord and Savior, the Redeemer and Preserver of mankind, is frequently called the **"Son of the Sky"** (Muller, Origin of Religions, pp. 261, 290).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the Sun is now become the "Son"? Get ready for incarnational theology for here it comes.

According to Egyptian mythology, Seb (**the Earth**) is overshadowed by Nut (**Heaven**), the result of this union being the beneficent Lord and Savior, Osiris (Renouf, Hebbert Lectures, pp. 110-111). The same thing is to be found in ancient Grecian mythology. Zeus or Jupiter is the **Sky**, and Danae, Leto, Iokaste, Io and others, are the **Dawn**, or the **violet light of morning** (Cox, Tales of Ancient Greece, pp. xxxi, and 82; and Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 229).

The sky appeared to men to perform the functions of a Father, as the Earth those of a Mother. The sky was the father, for it cast seed into the bosom of the earth (rain), which in receiving them became fruitful, and brought forth, and was the mother...Plutarch

The Phoenician theogony is founded on the same principles. Heaven and Earth (called Ouranos and Ghe) are at the head of a genealogy of aeons, whose adventures are conceived in the mythological style of these physical allegorists (Squire, Serpent Symbol, p. 66).

In the Samothracian mysteries, which seem to have been the most anciently established ceremonies of the kind in Europe, the Heaven and the Earth were worshipped as a male and female **divinity**, and as the **parents of all things** (Squire, Serpent Symbol, p. 64).

The Supreme God (the Al-fader), of the ancient Scandinavians was Odin, a personification of the Heavens. The principal goddess among them was Frigga, a personification of the Earth. It was the opinion among these people that this Supreme Being or Celestial God had united with the Earth (Frigga) to produce "Baldur the Good" (the Sun), who corresponds to the Apollo of the Greeks and Romans, and the Osiris of the Egyptians (Mallet, Northern Antiquities, pp. 90, 94, 98. 406, 510, 511).

Xiuletl, in the Mexican language, signifies Blue, and hence was a name which the Mexicans gave to Heaven, from which Xiuleti-cutli is derived, an epithet signifying "the God of Heaven," which they bestowed upon Tezcatlipoca, who was the "Lord of All," the "Supreme God." He it was who overshadowed the Virgin of Tule, Chimelman, who began the Savior Quetzalcoatl (the Sun).

Now I could go on but you get the point. As you have seen, the overshadowing of the Earth by the Sky produced the Sun. It would be a short step from personification to glorification to deification. And as you also saw, as far back as the Vedic hymns the **Sun**, the Lord and Savior, the Redeemer and Preserver of mankind, is frequently called the **"Son of the Sky"** (Muller, Origin of Religions, pp. 261, 290). **It is this concept later accepted by Nicea that made Jesus "of the same essence as the Father;" therefore the Son is equal with the Father. This is how idolatry and Sun Worship crept into the faith of the early church and remains there today!**

But back to the point, the whole concept of the immaculate virgin births of pagan godmen is found in the overshadowing of the Earth by the Sun thus producing the offspring of the Sun and Earth; namely the Son.

Answer for yourself: Now don't you think that these beliefs among the Gentiles of the world played a large part in the fashioning of many doctrines "about Jesus?" Could it be possible such doctrines were "read into the life of Jesus" by non-Jews who had ingrained anit-Semitism? Is it possible that they made "Jesus equal with God" and recorded such "beliefs" in documents that you have come to believe today are "inerrant" and "infallible" (New Testament)?

Answer for yourself: Is the evidence not overwhelming? Where is a Jewish Rabbi to be found in any of this whose purpose was to bring men to God by preaching repentance and obedience to the Commandments of God?

Answer for yourself: As a Christian, could you have inherited and believed lies instead of the truths about the "historical Jesus" which fly in the face of such pagan traditions?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BORN OF A VIRGIN: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

*Matt 1:23 23 Behold, a **virgin** shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. (KJV)*

The New Testament teaches that Jesus was born of the virgin Mary. This means that Mary had no sexual relations with any man prior to the birth of Jesus.

*Luke 1:27-38 27 To a **virgin** espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women. 29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. 36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible. 38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. (KJV)*

According to traditional Christian dogma the virgin birth is set down in the New Testament as an historical fact. The writers who recorded the story were Matthew -an eyewitness to the events in the life of Jesus-and Luke, the doctor, who presents many things in the life of Christ from Mary's viewpoint. The passages in both Matthew and Luke are authentic, with no evidence at all that they were later additions to the text. The doctrine of the virgin birth has been believed by the church from its inception. Ignatius, who lived at the start of the second century, wrote to the Ephesians: *"For our God, Jesus the Christ, was conceived in the womb by Mary, according to a dispensation, of the seed of David but also of the Holy Ghost."*

Answer for yourself: Is the virgin birth that we read about in the New Testament taken from Astronomy and we not know about it?

It is taken from granted that the reader of this article is very familiar with our prior article on the [nativity](#) and the [winter solstice](#). This is necessary information that is crucial to the understanding of the origin of the virgin birth teaching. Having said that then understand that the virgin birth dogma makes reference to another sidereal phenomena happening at the same time. On the eastern horizon on the morning of the 25th of December, the day of the winter solstice noting the birth of the Sun from lying motionless and dead for 3 days, the ancients also took notice of the constellation of Virgo.

THE CONSTELLATION VIRGO...IS IT THE ULTIMATE ORIGIN FOR THE VIRGIN-BIRTH TEACHING?

Answer for yourself: What do we know of the constellation of Virgo and its legend or myth? Well, let me help you catch up.

Virgo is the Winged Virgin. We see this clearly when looking at Isis in Egypt. Virgo, personified as Isis, often is depicted holding a Palm Branch in her left hand or an Ear of Wheat in her right, a symbol of the fruitfulness of



woman, which marks her brightest star, Spica. Virgo was worshipped as the great goddess of the harvest throughout the ancient world. The origins of the cult of the Great Goddess, who was both virgin and mother, are prehistoric, but since the dawn of recorded history the Great Goddess has been associated with the constellation Virgo. The Sun nowadays passes through the constellation of Virgo in September/October, and is therefore the constellation that announces the harvest. Virgo is the second largest constellation (after Hydra).

The image of a female deity has long been associated by early cultures with the constellation of Virgo. Ancient star maps often depict a winged woman holding stalks of wheat or corn in her left hand. The bright star that represents the woman's left hand is called Spica, which means "Ear of Grain" in Latin. The representation of the constellation as a goddess of cultivation is due to the position of the summer solstice within this portion of the sky from 6000 to 4000 BC. The appearance of the constellation Virgo in the horizon marked the time of harvest and the change of seasons. The figure of a woman within this portion of the sky was probably determined by the matriarchal societies of this era when the development of the sciences and arts of agriculture and grafting, the domestication of animals and the settling of cities was occurring. Few know today that earliest understanding of God was "feminine" and not "masculine". When human beings first began to acknowledge a higher, creative power they recognized that power as belonging to the female principle. If one looks into the distant archaic world that initiated the worship of the Goddess one will find that the earliest understanding of God was "feminine". In time, however, the male principle pushed aside and eventually crushed the worship of the female divinity, and replaced it with a Father God who was responsible for all creation. Now the Male Principle is perceived as the ultimate creative force in the universe, somewhat of an obvious paradox, but one we have bought into for thousands of years. Few ever stop to think that the Bible was written by men. The early patriarchs of the Jews wrote in masculine terms, convinced that there had never been a Goddess and that God had always been male. This was advantageous for men politically as well as socially. Empowered by the belief that a male God favored men as the superior creation, they abolished any female worship. Because of this we have lost the true understanding of Virgo and its influence upon religion today; especially in Christianity with its emphasis upon Mary, the immaculate conception, and the Virgin birth.



The Arabs called the star Spica the "Defenseless One" because it lacks bright companion stars. It is visible on clear summer nights if you trace a line from Polaris to the south, through Arcturus in Boötes. It also forms a large triangle with Arcturus and Denebola in the constellation Leo that can be used to orient yourself. Some of the mythological representations of Virgo are Nana, Eve, Istar, Demeter, Hecate, Themis, Hera, Astraea, Diana, Cybele, Isis, Fortuna, Erigone, Sibylla and the Virgin Mother. From Virgo we get all of our representations of the Great Mother in some form. Virgo as the feminine aspect of the Creator existed before the masculine gods of ancient and classical mythology.

In Egypt Virgo represents the goddess Isis, the moon goddess-wife of Osiris the god of fertility and agriculture, and mother of Horus the new moon. Isis originally represented the Great Mother, similar to Nana and Themis. She is usually depicted as a woman carrying a small child in

her arms, probably the infant Horus. **The image eventually came to represent the Virgin Mary holding the infant Jesus.** The "Virgin myth" began long ago in Egypt. It is in the Predynastic Egypt that we find the myth of the Virgin in its inception which was taken from the constellation Virgo. We have three characters in this story. It starts off by the killing of Osiris. Isis (Inanna in Sumerian times) collects the pieces of her dead husband. The only piece she keeps is his phallus (penis), subsequently impregnating herself (of course here is where the "virgin" part comes in). Isis became pregnant and bore a child, Horus. **This child Horus of course parallels the profile of "Jesus".** The Isis and Horus story was very popular in Egypt and it was **symbolic for life and death and the life that raises out of death which again found its earliest expression from the "rebirth of the Sun from the dead at the Winter Solstice".** As you can see when



contrasting the pictures of Isis and Horus and Mary and baby Jesus there are remarkable similarities not only in the statues but when you examine the facts of these two "myths" as found between the story of Isis and Horus and Mary and the virgin born Jesus then there is no doubt that the Christian story of the Virgin birth was plagiarized from the Isis and Horus story of Egypt. When one examines the evidence then one is led to accept the same conclusion as the scholars. The myth was obviously stolen; the names were changed and the events were changed (typical Christian behavior down through history). **Herein lies another 2000 year old case of plagiarism in the first century of the early Christian movement.** This mother and son relationship was universal among pagan nations. Each nation

would have their own name for their gods and goddesses, but they all adopted each others concepts. This was mainly due to one nation conquering another, and absorbing each other's cultures. Later, this pagan culture was absorbed into the (un)holy Roman Empire, and ultimately by the Roman catholic church. Notice the similarity between the catholic Madonna (Mary) and the Egyptian Madonna (Isis).

Isis had a pronounced effect on the Christian perception of Mary, the mother of Jesus. Isis was endlessly depicted holding the divine child Horus, so there was no break in continuity when the Christian image of the Madonna and Child took over. Looking at old figurines it is often quite impossible to tell which was which.

Mary was first called the Mother of God in Alexandria, the Egyptian centre of Isis worship, in the third century. Just after 400 AD Epiphanius denounced women who worshipped Mary as a goddess. Yet by 430 AD Proclus hailed her as the Mother of God and an intermediary between God and man. Nestorius objected to this. But a decisive sermon was preached in 431 AD at Ephesus which led to Nestorius being discredited and Mary elevated to the Queen of Heaven. In another of those pointed coincidences, Diana or Artemis, whose day was 13 August, had been the goddess of the Ephesians and represented an aspect of Isis. In the sixth century a popular myth that Mary had been miraculously carried to Heaven by Jesus and his angels was officially recognized by the Church as **The Assumption**. Now it is a great Roman Catholic festival held on... 13 August! But that is not all we need to notice. Get a load of this. **The festival of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin is held on 25 March because it is precisely nine months before the official birth date of Jesus on 25 December. It is no coincidence that the birth of Jesus was set on the same day as the birth of the sun god who was identified with Horus (Ra), the son of Isis and Osiris. 25 March is thus also the date of the Annunciation of Isis.**

Isis was often represented standing on the crescent moon, with twelve stars (Zodiac) surrounding her head. In almost every Roman Catholic church on the continent of Europe may be seen pictures and statues of Mary, the "Queen of Heaven," standing on the crescent moon, her head surrounded with twelve stars. ***"It would seem more than a chance that so many of the virgin mothers and goddesses of antiquity should have the same name. The mother of Bacchus was Myrrha; the mother of Mercury or Hermes was Myrrha or Maia; the mother of the Siamese Savior - Sommona Cadom was called Maya Maria, i.e. 'the Great***

Mary'; the mother of Adonis was Myrrha; the mother of Buddha was Maya; now, all these names whether Myrrha, Maia or Maria, are the same as Mary, the name of the mother of the Christian Savior. The month of May was sacred to these goddesses, so likewise is it sacred to the Virgin Mary at the present day. She was also called Myrrha and Maria, as well as Mary... " (T.W. Doane, Bible Myths And Parallels In World Religions, p. 332).

With the rise of the patriarchal society and religion of Christianity, no strong female figure was easily recognizable. The Virgin Mary, as mother of God, became the obvious representation of all the noble and necessary feminine traits of the Great Mother. Her representation in the stars was placed with Virgo.

Virgo is the Queen of Heaven (Isis, Mary, etc.). Of all the names that she has been given and all the roles ascribed to her, surely this title represents her best. In the zodiac, as we now know it, she is the only female representation. As such, she rules over one whole half of creation, existence, and experience. All the other female figures in myth are bits of her, or in the case of Innana-Isis-Ishtar-Aphrodite - different facets of her Personality as seen by different cultures at different times. **In Christian symbology she is the Blessed Virgin, Mother of the Son of Light, and/or the Magdalene Mary.**

ASTRONOMY AND THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Now if we logically look at the allegories and origins of Virgin Births in all myths and religions we discover that the **prototypes of the Virgin Mary**, are the sister-wives of Sun-gods. It is in this context that we must understand certain virgin goddesses such as the Egyptian Isis, and the Greek Artemis, are both sisters of the Sun gods, Osiris and Apollo respectively.

The Virgin Mary is the Constellation of Virgo and the story of virgin births is the timeless allegory of Virgo giving birth to the Sun on the darkest night of the year, the 24th of December. This we have seen is connected to the **birth of the Sun at the Winter Solstice (later personified as "the Son" of the Sun).** We can see in the study of early histories (including church fathers, Jerome and others) that December 25th was celebrated by pagans of past times for the rebirth of a "ray" from a sun-god born in human form in a cave. In Syria and Phoenicia this "ray" was named Adonis (lord). In Persia this human incarnation was Mithras, also known as Mitra in India. Born in a cave, the one called Mithras was seen by worshipers as a god who takes on the sins of mankind, and it is reported too that a ritual similar to that of Christian baptism was apparently indulged in by believers. The births of these god-men was celebrated like our Jesus on or around December 25th called both the "Birthday of Mithras" and "Night of Light". Justin Martyr (2nd century Christian writer) records Mithras was born on the day the sun was born anew, in a stable. If we follow the path of the Sun we discover that **towards the end of August the radiant Sun enters the celestial Virgo and places the seed of the new Sun in her to germinate the embryo of the new Sun, Horus, Apollo or Christ.**

This phenomenon, which takes place every year in August, gave rise to Christmas, a festival which still exists, and in which it is supposed that the Mother of Christ, disregarding her earthly life, is associated with the glory of her son, and is placed by his side in the heavens. **We know that the sign of the celestial virgin (the constellation Virgo) rose over the horizon at the moment assigned to the birth of our Lord Jesus the Christ (Winter Solstice).** Ignoring that fact Christians may be reluctant to recognize Virgo as the Blessed Virgin. Yet Virgo's stars descend after harvest below the horizon, and the sun of the winter rises from the same point which is understood in astrology to be the infant Sun in his Mother's arms. It is the birthday of the Christos who represents the Sun that is born in each and every one of us.

The story of the Virgin Mother Isis, giving birth to the Sun-god, Horus, which Christianity has so faithfully preserved, is a reminder of the inscription concerning Mary's Egyptian prototype, Isis, which appeared on the Temple of Sais: The inscription reads **"The fruit which I have brought forth is the Sun"**. Horus, son of Osiris, the Sun-god, was conceived of even though his phallus had been cut off by his brother Set, the dark, twin, aspect of Osiris. **On a very important related note December 25th was celebrated in Rome, Italy as**

this "New Birth" or "Unconquered Sun", the Sol Invictus as seen on ancient calendars. The cult of Isis became enormously popular in the Roman Empire. Romans called her the "eternal savior of the race of men. **The transfer of part of the Isis myth undoubtedly took place in the 1st century A.D.** Over time "the image of Isis suckling her child Horus under the sacred tree of Hathor at Denderah," became the archetypal model for images of the Virgin Mary with the infant Jesus.

Ishtar, taken from Isis and the personification of the constellation Virgo, is the Babylonian Mary, called Mother of the Fruitful Breast, Queen of Heaven, Creator of People, Guide of Humanity. Ishtar was worshiped in Jerusalem where priests staged the time honored death and resurrection of her Sun-god lover Tammuz, Innana and Dammuzzi in Sumerian, whose Syrian name was Adonis.

Ezek 8:14 14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. (KJV)

Her breast offering pose suggested her function as the goddess of all nourishment. Eventually Christian writers belittled her Holy sexual character by calling her the 'Whore of Babylon and Mother of Harlots (Revelation 17:5)

In mythology, Mary is a development of the goddesses: Isis, Hathor, Ishtar, Aphrodite among others as depicted in the works of Plutarch. Her left the foot on land and the other in water to show her dominion over earth and sea. She is shown as the naked goddess with all her usual halo of stars, one breast was a moon, which figure was repeated on her pubis. Her right breast was a star, or sun pouring blessings on the world. Isis and Hathor were the two major goddesses in Egypt. Hathor was called the mother of all gods and goddesses, who brought forth herself, never having been created. She was Queen of Heaven and her name was on every royal list in the earliest dynasties. Isis also existed from the beginning. She was goddess from whom all becoming arose. Both were said to have given birth to the Sun, Hathor as the Nile Goose, Mother of the Golden Egg, and Isis as the womb of Horus.

The great Christian doctrine of the virgin birth, if looked at logically, is similar to a series of divine births of both Hindu, Egyptian, Persian, Greek and Old Testament gods. In the Hebrew scriptures we have stories of the "wondrous births" in connection with Isaac, Samson and Samual. The Talmudic Moses has a virgin mother; Samuels mother became pregnant after receiving the divine seed.

Impregnation by angels was deemed holy and desirable. The Immaculate Conception represents such a union. Among the offspring of such human beings are: Buddha, Dionysus, Hercules, Christna, Theseus, Melchizedek, Plato, Apollonius of Tyanna, and Merlin the Magician. On the Greek side not only were the heroes of legend, Hercules, Theseus, Perseus, Jason and others believed to be the sons of divine fathers and human mothers, but the same legend reached down to more historical figures like Pythagoras and Plato, both of whom were sons of the sun-god Apollo.

So as stated above the constellation Virgo was noticed by the Ancients on the Easter horizon on the morning of the 25th of December when the Sun was "born" from the dead of winter. As we have seen above the constellation Virgo was always known as being associated with Isis, the divine and archetypal Mother. **So it was said that the sun of god, the light of the world was born or risen again after his 3 days of death when he laid motionless in the south-western horizon and in his reawakened "birth" that he is born in a crib or manger (in the sign of Cancer), of a Virgin. And even long before these particular constellational dynamics were known, the sun was said to be born of a virgin. The relevance came from the fact that in ancient times, the Egyptian New Year began in the sign of Virgo, on the 25th of July. So it was said that the sun was born of a Virgin, or in a Virgin.**

The star-sprinkled Egyptian night sky that not only stuns visitors to Egypt was also studied intensely by special temple priests who soon discovered that the appearance of a star they named sepdet (which we know as Sirius) was associated with the beginning of the Nile flood . This was the start of the world's first calendar, invented

over 5000 years ago. To develop a calendar, you need a regular event that is predictable. And what was more regular and important to the ancient Egyptians than the rise and fall of the River Nile? The waters started rising around the end of June, and the flood period (achet) lasted until October, covering the land with rich black mud and preparing it for the sowing and growing period (peret). The harvest time (schemu) started at the end of February and ended with the new Nile flood. This predictable, ongoing cycle defined the agricultural year. But there was a problem! The flood came within a range of 80 days with variable intensities all in all, not very accurate timing. **The brightest star in the sky, Sirius, or Sothis as it was called by the ancient Egyptians, the star who's heliacal rising was in early July 3000 years ago, but due to the wobble of the earth on its axis is now a few weeks later, turned out to be a very reliable predictor of the recurring flood and defined the exact length of the trip of the earth around the sun .** From their mythology, the Egyptians saw a connection between Sirius' appearance and the beginning of the Nile flood. They believed the Nile flood was caused by the tears that Isis (the Great Mother of All Gods and Nature) shed, after her husband Osiris was murdered by his brother Seth. Sirius was the cosmic appearance of Isis. The first new moon following the reappearance of Sirius after it disappeared under the horizon for 70 days was established as the first day of the New Year.

Now knowing all this then I ask you to think with me a moment. We all know that daylight hours gain as our new year unfolds. This of course concerns the return of the Sun to its northward movement following the Winter Solstice as we have learned above in the articles on the [Winter Solstice](#) and the [nativity](#). Thus we are reminded and asked by Edward Carpenter in his [Pagan and Christian Creeds](#) (see his chapter on Solar Myths), to imagine a time when the average person had no access to Almanacs or Calendars. A time when all that “timid mortals” could see was the failure of light and warmth and the sun sinking low in the sky (in northern climates with the coming of Winter which for them meant "death"). Further, if we go out next **Christmas evening, at midnight, we will see the brightest of the fixed stars, Sirius, afire in the southern sky to the left of the meridian. Due to the Precession of the Equinoxes, this same star, some three thousand years ago was almost exactly on meridian line.** Without printed calendars therefore, **the arrival of Sirius to the meridian at midnight “became the sign and assurance of the Sun having reached the lowest point of his course, andthe moment of rebirth.** This then was the sacred hour when in the underworld (the Stable or the Cave or whatever it might be called)” [the sun having plunged under the earth] a **“personified Sun-child was born to be the Savior of men. At that moment Sirius stood on the southern meridian (and in more southern lands....this would be more nearly overhead); and that star Sirius, of whom there is little doubt, is the Star in the East mentioned in the Gospels”.** Still thinking back in time, **while Sirius is at midnight on the Meridian, the constellation Virgo (Virgin) is rising on the horizon. Here we see an astronomical myth or fact of the brightest star in the Heavens, the blazing star sirius pointing to a Virgin in the East, who will soon give birth (sunrise) to a renewed and reborn “sun” god (or son of god) who will save mankind from darkness (personified "dark-evil", "d-evil", "devil)by no longer remaining motionless for 3 days in the Heavens but reversing its course (December. 25th) northward in the horizon once again thus gaining in light and delivering a new year filled with gifts of warmth, renewed energy, food and spiritual relief.** One can visualize Virgo, the virgin, giving birth lying on the horizon “out of her side” as in the story of Buddha being born from his mother’s side. Albert Magnus (13th century bishop) has written ***“we know that the sign of the Celestial Virgin rose over the horizon at the moment we fix the birthday of our Lord Jesus Christ” (the personified Sun).***

These astronomical event-myths and thoughts are noted in many writings and recordings and are also projected Romulus (the founder of Rome and son of Mars), as well as Plato and Krishna among others in worldwide traditions. **Our Christmas story appears to be an old one, retold many times throughout history.**

And we read that Mary came into the Inn upon a donkey or ass. This refers again to Cancer, as one of the largest and most well known of the constellations in Cancer was and is called the Ass. This constellation and that of the Manger can be seen on any planisphere. In the art-work of the Medieval and Renaissance periods,

four animals are commonly seen around the cot of Jesus. There is the donkey, the bull, the lamb and the lion. These represent the constellations and paranatellons of the Cardinal signs. There can be no other reason why a lion would be incorporated into the depiction. **Actually the reference to Mary being a virgin is not from the Hebrew Scriptures being the essence of physical accuracy. The word almah, was mistranslated to read 'virgin,' when it really meant 'unmarried mother' or "young woman". The mistranslation occurred purposely to align the concoction of the 'biography' of Jesus to ancient cosmological and mythic motifs.**

There is much more to learn regarding the Virgin birth teaching as applied to the "Jesus Story" in relationship to the forgery of the religious texts we find both in the Christian Old Testament as well as the later forgeries in the Roman New Testament. We now continue our study in these related areas.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE ..."OH REALLY"?

According to the New Testament, one of the signs of Yeshua's Messiahship was a virgin birth.

Answer for yourself: But is this really a sign that authenticates the identity of the Messiah?

Christianity claims that the Scripture to prove this is found in Isaiah 7:14:

"Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."

Answer for yourself: But have we as Christians erred in our understanding of the Isaiah 7:14 passage? Is the above "Christian" translation of Isaiah accurate to the Hebrew Scriptures or a forgery?

There has probably never been an "Old" Testament Scripture more frequently quoted by Christians than this verse. This is especially true every Christmas when we are all reminded, whether we want to be or not, that a virgin brought forth a son to be the savior of the world. But, unknown to most Christians, there is a problem here, and we at Bet Emet are dedicated to the elucidation of the facts that bring assurance to the correct interpretation of the Biblical Scriptures. Thus the reason for this article and those like them. We feel mandated by God to be honest to the text, Biblical history, Biblical language, Biblical context, culture, archeology, anthropology, etc., in our pursuit of truth and the spreading of the true "Gospel" of God.

First of all, the supposed quote from Isaiah 7:14 as found in most English Bibles doesn't follow the Masoretic Text of the "Old" Testament. It comes from the Septuagint! This is of major importance because accurate Biblical translation requires that the word and the concept it carries in the original be translated accurately; thus meaning the translated word carry the same concept attached to the original word from which the translation began. Such is not the case here, and other places as well in your Bibles. We have with this Isaiah 7:14 quote a major instance of the KJV translators inserting their own theology in place of God's Word. Shame on them! But, like billions of Christians, I had heard this verse repeatedly throughout my life and it was certainly ingrained in my mind as sacred Scripture. Also, like those same millions, I can't really say that I had ever bothered to look at the story in Isaiah to put my beliefs into context. When I began to investigate the facts for myself I found things often completely different from which I both heard and been taught by Christian leaders. And so will you if you will only look for yourself!

A VIRGIN OR A YOUNG WOMAN?

The word translated "virgin" in Christian theology and in most New Testaments, actually means "the young woman," (i.e., the original Hebrew is "ha'almah" or "the young woman," and not "habethulah". which means "the virgin"). The original Hebrew from which the New Testament quotes reads: "Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a sign: behold, the young woman shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that a number of modern New Testament translations have correctly translated this verse and maybe you have yet to see them?

In fact The New English Bible, The Good News Bible, and The Revised Standard Version translate the Hebrew correctly. The verse is, literally, "Hinneha ha-almah harah ve-yeldeth ben ve-karath shem-o Immanuel" in Hebrew.

Of course there have been volumes written by Christians defending this Scripture as a prophecy of the coming Messiah (specifically Yeshua). But, even if an entire library were written, it would mean absolutely nothing in

light of the real story and its connection to the salvation and the restoration of the Ten Tribes of Israel in the end time. Let us examine for ourselves.

COMING TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH CONCERNING THE VIRGIN BIRTH STORY

H.W.F. Gesenius, who has authored a Hebrew Lexicon and who is considered a language scholar by other Christian scholars, renders the Hebrew "ha'almah" thus:

"Used of a youthful spouse recently married, Isa. 7:14 (compare Joel 1:8). The notion of unspotted virginity is not that which this word conveys, for which the proper word is 'habethulah.'" He notes that the Septuagint "incorrectly rendered" the word as virgin, and ends by saying, "neither does it convey the idea of the unmarried state, as has of late been maintained . . ." (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon, p. 634, #5959. 23. Ibid).

I can't help but to quote the added notation of the translator of Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament, one Samuel Prideaux Tregelles, L.L.D., which shows the complete ignorance and bias of Christianity in this matter: "The object in view in seeking to undermine the opinion which would assign the signification of virgin to this word, is clearly to raise a discrepancy between Isa. 7:14, and Matt. 1:23." "The absolute authority of the New Testament is, however, quite sufficient to settle the question to a Christian" (Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon, p. 634, #5959. 23. Ibid).

Answer for yourself: But I would ask you if the New Testament should carry such authority for you and Christianity if such errors and blatant mistranslations abound?

WAS THE SIGN TO KING AHAZ 800 YEARS BEFORE YESHUA WAS BORN...OR FOR YOU 2800 YEARS LATER?

To put the question of Isaiah 7:14 in context, we need to consider to whom the "Lord Himself" was going to give a sign, which we can do so by simply going back to that time and place. This is one of the first rules of interpretation of Scripture in that passages must be interpreted both historically and contextually. To take out scissors and cut a passage out of it's intended meaning and catapulting it 700 years into the future in order to create a fulfilled prophecy is not the way to make sense out of the Bible.

Let us examine the context of the prophecy. King Ahaz of Judah was in a terrible state of mind when this prophecy was written as indeed he had every reason to be. His kingdom was shortly to be invaded by the King of Syria teamed with the northern Kingdom of Israel: "And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it" (Isaiah 7:1). In Isaiah 7:3-7 we read that God sent the prophet Isaiah to meet Ahaz to tell him not to fear the alliance of Israel with Syria, and that He, the Elohim of Judah, would not allow any harm to come upon the nation at this time. To alleviate the king's fears, God was going to give him a sign.

Notice verse 11: "Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord." Now the king's reply didn't please God, as verse 12 makes clear.

Here was the Creator of the Universe offering not only to deliver Judah and King Ahaz, but to give comfort by performing a sign for reassurance! But, the wicked King Ahaz bluntly refused the offer! Here is God's reply in verse 14: ***"Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you (King Ahaz) a sign [of deliverance from the military threat]; Behold, ha'almah' [i.e., THE YOUNG WOMAN] shall conceive, and bear a son,***

and shall call his name IMMANUEL."

Answer for yourself: Again, for what was this sign given? As assurance that Judah and its king should be delivered from their enemies!

HOW DOES GENTILE CHRISTIANITY DEAL WITH THE QUOTE

Now consider the Christian explanation of this verse: it is that the sign would be the birth of the Messiah, which they claim was Yeshua! Can you imagine, if God was trying to comfort King Ahaz and the nation of Judah in the face of such adversity, that He would offer a sign that was to come to pass nearly 700 years in the future? Well, that is what Christianity teaches when they maintain that this was a prophecy about the birth of Jesus Christ! Please understand that I am not trying to discount belief in Yeshua as Messiah, only to enlighten those who call themselves by his name of the terrible injustice they do to the truth that in the final analysis nullifies their witness to the Jewish people who KNOW BETTER!

God might as well have told Ahaz, "700 years from now, after you and all the people in the kingdom are dust in the ground, I will give you a sign that I will deliver Judah from this enemy that now threatens you." There would be little comfort in such a promise!

Answer for yourself: But let me ask you...was Israel delivered during the time of Yeshua (Yeshua) or after his life? If anything, things got worse with the war of 70 C.E. and the ultimate defeat in 135 C.E. which would culminate with the banishment of the Jews themselves.

However, Matthew's account would have us believe that the birth of Yeshua was the sign from God to King Ahaz: "Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us" (1:22-23, KJV).

Answer for yourself: Can you see the utter nonsense of such a statement now?

What Matthew's assertion means in light of what the Scripture actually says is nonsense! This is no inspiration or inerrancy or infallibility in this! What's more, the Hebrew word *harah* is past or perfect tense, "conceived," which in both Hebrew and English, represents past and completed action, and a number of rabbis have pointed this out to stubborn Christians! The verse should read: "Behold the young woman has conceived [is with child] and bears a son .." (Drazin, Their Hollow Inheritance, pp. 172-174).

Furthermore, the definite term "the young woman" indicates that King Ahaz personally knew the woman through whom the sign was to be given. It would hardly have been a sign to the king if some totally unknown woman bore a son and named him Immanuel about which Ahaz would have never known. It would have to be someone the king knew as "the young woman" clearly indicates. In other words, at some point into the terrible situation confronting the kingdom, someone would come to the king and say, "by the way, your niece gave birth to a son today: she has named him Immanuel which means that God is with us." Suddenly King Ahaz would remember the words of Isaiah's prophecy! Suddenly, and perhaps finally, he would trust in God to deliver Judah from their enemies! (The Collegeville Bible Commentary quite candidly speculates that the young woman in question was known to Ahaz, and notes that she may have well been one of the king's wives. p. 422).

"And she shall call his name Immanuel," which means "God is with us." What an absolutely clear statement! Isaiah 7 doesn't say that God would be born "among us," but that He was "on our side": He would fight for Judah and deliver them from their enemies !

This would be a good place to make another observation.

WHY CALL HIM YESHUA OR JESUS IF HE WAS TO BE CALLED

IMMANUEL?

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered why Yeshua or Joshua, his Hebrew name, wasn't called Immanuel if Isaiah 7 was a prophecy about the coming Messiah?

The reason Yeshua was not called Immanuel was because Isaiah 7 is not a prophecy of a coming Messiah.

All we have in the "Immanuel" prophecy is another case of the NT (Gentile) writers scouring the "Old" Testament in an effort to prove Yeshua's Messiahship, and they did so decidedly too late to rename Yeshua Immanuel!

SINFUL?...WELL FOR A CHRISTIAN IT CANNOT REFER TO YESHUA THEN

This notwithstanding, let's lay to rest the claim that this is a prophecy of the coming Messiah by looking at verse 15 of chapter 7. This Scripture tells us that the young child, Immanuel, would not, by any means, be perfect as we are told the sinless Yeshua was. "Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good." In other words, this little boy, Immanuel, was to learn, like all humans do, right from wrong by experience! Notice then verse 16: "For before the child shall know to refuse the evil [meaning he would be a sinner!], and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings." Again, the child Immanuel was to be born as a sign to Ahaz, and before this imperfect, sinful little human child was two or three years old, Judah would be delivered from her enemies!

If we go to II Kings 16:9 we see God delivered Judah as He had promised Ahaz! History tells us clearly that three years after the sign to King Ahaz (732 B.C.E.) Tiglath-Pileser III took Damascus, and executed the Syrian king and destroyed the Syrian kingdom, which rendered Israel completely powerless (Asimov's Guide to the Bible, pp. 375, 532). These events happening three years from the time of Isaiah's prophecy clearly spells out the meaning of Isaiah 7:16 and the identity of the child Immanuel! What the Holy Scriptures and history clearly spell out is that Ahaz and Judah were delivered from their enemies, which means that the sign of the birth of the child Immanuel must have also come to pass. There is no prophecy here of a child being born almost 700 years in the future! To understand that when God gave a promise of a sign that it was carried out immediately, notice II Kings 20:8 and II Kings 20:11, Judges 6:17 and Judges 6:21.

CHRISTIANITY'S WAY OUT OF A BIND...CALL IT A "DUAL-PROPHECY"

Furthermore, if one wants to find a way around these facts by claiming that this is a "dual" prophecy, which many ministers now preach, then to honest to the truth the entire chapter needs to be applied in this manner. That is, we must understand that Yeshua did not live a sinless life because the child Immanuel had to learn to refuse evil and choose good. It is uncertain how the idea of "dual prophecy" came to be instituted in Christianity. Some churches rely very heavily upon the explanation of dual prophecy because it very often relieves them from discarding their erroneous theology and religious belief system and getting bogged down in questions that are unanswerable outside the duality argument. What duality of prophecy means, as taught by some Christian churches, is that prophecies, such as Isaiah 7, that can be shown to have come to pass before the advent of Christianity, will also be fulfilled at a later time. Of course, these ministers will arbitrarily pick and choose which Scriptures are "dual" based solely on their own interpretation of prophecy, itself a victim of their church's doctrine.

In addition we must believe that God delivered Judea from their enemies (meaning Rome) in the time of Yeshua. Just a quick check of Biblical history teaches otherwise.

CIRCULAR REASONING....UNRELIABLE

To sum this discussion up, I would like to illustrate a typical tactic used by Christian writers when dealing with Isaiah chapter 11. Defending the Christian position that this is a prophecy about Yeshua, but not being able to explain the Scripture within its "OT" context, Christian writers often assert: "The real key to understanding this remarkable prophecy of Isaiah is found in the New Testament." They then proceeds to explain Isaiah 11 by using the Gospel of Matthew! Absolutely incredible! Not being able to prove the Messiahship of Yeshua from the true prophecies of Israel, these Christian ministers assures us that Yeshua was the Messiah by quoting other NT scriptures! I guess what get to me the most is that I don't want to or feel the need to lie to convince others of the Messiahship of Yeshua because God is author of Truth and not lies. Thus I and others with Bet Emet strive to rightly interpret the Word of God so that the Holy Spirit can witness to Truth. Such honors God and His Word. No honest God-fearing human being should present Yeshua as Messiah to Non-Jews as well as Jews using lies and historical untruths. It is only by the authority of Israel's sacred Scriptures, the Old Testament, that the Messiah can be understood! We should only teach Yeshua as fulfilling Scripture when he actually does, and not apply prophecies to him which never were intended by God for His Son.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT IS THE MASORETIC TEXT AND IS IT IN THE CHRISTIAN'S BIBLE?

YES AND NO! This needs explanation.

The term "Masoretic Text" is the name for the Hebrew text handed down from the Jews since the Babylonian captivity. The word "Masoretic" comes from "masor," a Hebrew word meaning "traditional." It means to hand down from person to person. The Masoretes handed down this text from generation to generation, guarded it and kept it well. There were families of Hebrew scholars in Babylon, in Palestine, and in Tiberius. According to most students of these matters, these Masoretes safeguarded the consonantal text of the Jewish Scriptures.

"The Masoretes flourished from about 500 to 1000 A.D. They were supposed to have standardized the Hebrew O.T. in about 600-700 A.D. by putting in the vowel pointings to aid in the pronunciation of the consonantal text. Their text is called the Masoretic Text or M.T. if you want to abbreviate it. Many assume that these Jewish Scriptures, as preserved by these Masoretes, are the "same" Jewish Scriptures contained in their Christian Bibles today. **Nothing could be further from the truth!**

DOES THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE CONTAIN THE JEWISH MASORETIC TEXT....OR HAS IT BEEN ALTERED?

It would be a wonderful thing if in the Christian Bible we had a faithful replication of the Jewish Palestinian Masoretic text but we do not. Therefore the need for ministries like Bet Emet to bring this sad fact to your attention in hopes that your recognition of such a problem will lead to your own investigation into the matter to not only confirm what we have said, but also lead you in repentance of many false religious beliefs you hold as a traditional "Christian."

In looking over the introductory notes of several of the Bibles I possess I was struck by the statements by several Bible committees guarantying that within their "translations" we have the Jewish Scriptures. One hardly ever approaches one's Christian Bible thinking it could be wrong and thus we, by default, are led astray.

If you open the beginnings of your Christian Bibles you often find in the preface to the Old Testament a commentary detailing how your Christian Old Testament was put together. Granted this is just a collection of summary statements but you can get the drift. Let me give you an example.

The Oxford Study Edition of The New English Bible with Apocrypha states on page xix: "the earliest known Hebrew manuscripts containing any parts of the Old Testament are among the Scrolls (commonly called the Dead Sea Scrolls) found in the caves of Qumran near the north-western end of the Dead Sea; they may be dated in the last two centuries B.C., though some may be a little earlier and others somewhat later."

So far so good. But watch what they say later:

"The text which they present is to a large extent identical with that in our Hebrew Bibles."

THAT STATEMENT IS SIMPLY JUST NOT TRUE AND I CAN PROVE IT TO YOU IF YOU WILL LISTEN!

WHAT YOU DON'T KNOW CAN HURT YOU

Most of you would read such a comment **"large extent identical with that in our Hebrew Bibles"** and be reassured that your Christian Old Testament is a faithful representation of the Old Testament in the Jewish Hebrew Bible.

Answer for yourself: What about those portions that do not fall within the above **"To a large extent"**? Do these portions make a major theological difference? Are these differences the reason why the Jews do not accept the Christian's Old Testament and much that is taught about Jesus by the Christian church and their texts?

Answer for yourself: What if I could show you that the above statement as representative of most Christian Old Testaments was a lie?

Over my dedicated fifteen plus years as a serious Bible researcher I have heard it all. The only way to know the truth for yourself is to find it yourself. I set out to do that and I have. And it is this truth I share with you. So many today have "holes" in their beliefs; holes when filled would alter their perspectives. But most study to a superficial level it seems and end up accepting and promoting the "party line" or "denominational position" for acceptability within the fraternity, or being preconditioned to a particular "belief" then when challenged they dismiss their opponents challenges.

What you just read above "that the Christian Old Testament in your Bibles is to a 'large extent identical' with the Hebrew Bible" is a lie spread by those of a particular religious position that produced that particular Bible. I have invested great time and finances to find out what the facts are concerning the changes and differences in the Jewish Hebrew Bible that are **"NOT"** to a large extent" the same as the Christian Old Testament.

I have been humbled to say the least by my research and these comparisons and this led directly to my resignation as a Christian Pastor. As my studies progressed during the eight years of my pastorate I came to a place finally where I could no longer continue the charade. I had to resign. Simply said, based on what I discovered the facts were as plain as the nose on my face; I had not been preaching the truth as taught by the Bible Jesus used and read. Then why continue.

SO WHAT IS WRONG WITH THE CHRISTIAN OLD TESTAMENT IN MOST CHRISTIAN BIBLES?

There are basically two major problems with the Christian Old Testament: Doctrine and Prophecy.

The Christian Old Testament is not a faithful representation of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures in multiple places. Simply said, many DOCTRINES as recorded and taught about Jesus in the New Testament come directly from what is recorded in the Christian's Old Testament. If these doctrines find their origin in a falsified and corrupted Old Testament which the Christian Bibles use, then understand such doctrines in the New Testament are false! That means the quotes in the New Testament are wrong if the sources for them can be shown to be wrong! A simple comparison between the Christian's Old Testament, along with the Septuagint (the corrupted Greek translation of these Jewish Scriptures) against these Jewish Scriptures in the Jewish Tannah will convince even a blind man! You just need to know they exist and that your investigation into the matter will reveal it beyond any doubt.

What I am saying is that what are supposedly "fulfilled prophecies" from the Old Testament in our Christian Bibles, seen as quotes in the New Testament, are in reality quotes of forgeries in many places because the Christian's Old Testament come from texts which were altered and falsified in the Greek translation of them 200 years before Jesus. Therefore the New Testament's reference to these as "fulfillments," upon examination with the real Jewish Masoretic text, can be shown to but gross falsifications and purposeful mistranslations in many instances. Understand I am not saying "all Messianic prophecy" is corrupted, but much is and you should know about it. There is a big difference when reading the Old Testament and believing what you are reading came from God or from men with a theological agenda. Many of these "doctrines" and "prophecies" were literally "created" by the Pythagorean-Greek Jews of Alexandria which they translated the Jewish Scriptures

into Greek.

THE TERRIBLE IRONY OF THIS

Answer for yourself: Have you ever confused "Messianic prophecy" with "Sun-worship" and the prophecy concerning the coming of sun-god redeemers?

Before you say "no" you need to listen to this. These Pythagorean-Greek Jews of Alexandria (the Essenes) had long since separated from conservative Judaism. Study will reveal this to you. Just because Jews lived in Alexandria does not mean they were not Hellenized and had been influenced by the religious climate that existed in [Alexandria, Egypt](#).

These Greek-Jews (Essenes) of Alexandria were the translators of the Jewish Scriptures and were responsible for the Greek translation of the Old Testament which would later find its way into the Christian Bible. In other words, many religious teachings of these Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes, as taken from Pythagorean and Buddhist religious beliefs, as well as Iranian sun-worship, were "added" into their Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures in order to enhance the religious authority of their sect. [This is a fact!](#) They made it look as if God had sanctioned them as "His people" instead of Israel! Besides that they altered what the Tanakh said concerning the "anointed one to come" and [patterned the Messiah after sun-gods](#).

These Pythagorean-Buddhist Greek-Jews looked toward a cosmic sun-god incarnated man. This man will be "crucified" and killed in the heavens. These concepts were later personified as if this man was real. The stories and legends grew (<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>). The irony is that when Jesus was "crucified," this large group of Essene believers, in the turbulent Messianic confusion of the first century, looked to the "crucified Jesus" as the one they had been waiting for, but admittedly missed identifying him as such while he was alive. So, if you followed, these pagan beliefs as held by these Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes, which originated from sun-worship, the same "pagan religious beliefs" which had been "added" to the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures, were now applied to Jesus after his crucifixion. Jesus became the "fulfillment" of them only because these Essenes identified him after he was crucified with their crucified theological heroes.

So what was never Messianic prophecy in the Greek translation and alteration of the Jewish Scriptures, now becomes "Messianic prophecy" to these Essenes in the first century. Religious concepts held by these Essenes which they applied to their incarnated sun-god redeemer Angel-Messiah were now applied to Jesus. These Essenes literally convert as a large group to the Jesus' movement in the first century and almost totally vanish. They become the first Christians. Now within the synagogues in the latter part of the first century and later we have two Messianic beliefs jockeying for mastery: one Davidic, and one Cosmic; one from the Tanakh and one from a synthesis of Pythagorean-Indian-Buddhist belief which trace their origin to astrology and sun-worship and which were recorded in a falsified translation of the Jewish Scriptures by prior Essenes in Alexandria in order to bolster the authority of their sect by promoting the sect and their religious views as if given by God in the Bible. No wonder the Jews down through history, as well as today, don't accept much what is taught by the Christian church about Jesus and the Messiah; their Bibles never had such stuff in it!

The problem for the Christian is that the Tanakh never said such things about the Davidic Messiah. Many of

these concepts as held by these Essenes which were applied by them from the corrupted Greek Old Testament to Jesus, their acclaimed Angel-Messiah, never could be found in the Jewish Tanakh. **Their beliefs about Messiah were not to be found in the Tanakh, but only in their own writings to which they exalted above the writings of Moses and the prophets.**

The same passages that these Essenes yielded to in the Greek Old Testament for their beliefs concerning their godman, when examined in the Jewish Scriptures and rightly understood and interpreted by conservative Rabbis, never were intended to be of a Messianic nature in the first place.

Answer for yourself: Do you want to believe the truth about Jesus and the Messiah, or will fantasy and pagan beliefs, long ago added to the Word of God and undetected by most today, suffice for your religious beliefs as far as your concerned?

Tragically, we read these "added" religious doctrines in our Christian Old Testament, and read the "quotes in the New Testament as taken from the same source" as if given by God. We read them as if this were the truth about the Messiah and Jesus. We never had a reason to doubt our Christian Old Testament or its quotes in the New Testament. Just a cursory reading of these documents will not reveal what I have said in this article to hardly anyone. Only serious study and comparative study of the documents will do this. We choose to believe like "good and faithful" Christians and like sheep we were led astray and never knew it. And we never knew, that is up till now! God knows we have believed a lie even if we don't, and I thank Him that is love is not contingent on us being "right." But if we can learn the truth and alter our worship whereby we remove ourselves, based on what we learn, from idolatry, then our love for God should demand we study to find the truth and not die as idolators.

The Christian Old Testaments might read as if came from God, because most of it did, and the New Testament's quotes of these falsified passages might seem reassuring, but if you took the time to compare these problem passages with the Jewish Bibles today you would see for yourself the prophets never said such things as recorded in many places in the Christian Old Testaments. Besides that, the quotes in the New Testament, when taken from these problem passages, are completely wrong and misleading as well.

There exists today the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures and the Christian Old Testament and they are not the same in very important places affecting both doctrines and prophecies. As a Christian you will never know that until someone first tells you and then you go look for yourself to see if this be true. When I was confronted with such information I, as a Pastor, had to know. What if I had been wrong? What if I had the wrong book? What if 2000 years ago things were changed and I don't know it and believe what I have been told and taught by others who don't know as well?

As stated above, but its importance requires its restatement. Many quotes from this altered Christian Old Testament were again included in the New Testament and you read them as if they are again true and given by God. All you are reading are the accepted traditions of those who came before you who either never knew how to read Hebrew, knew of this deception or willfully added to it.

The New English Bible goes on to say:

"In the second century A.D. or even earlier the Rabbis, the Jewish religious leaders, compiled a text from such manuscripts as had survived the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70, and on this basis was established the traditional or Massoretic text, so called from the Hebrew word "massorah" or "tradition". The earliest surviving manuscripts of this text date from the ninth to eleventh centuries A.D.; and it is this text, as printed in R. Kittel's Biblia Hebraica (3rd edition, 1937), which has been used for the present translation".

Let me tell you what you just read....**Another lie!**

The text in the Oxford's New English Bible, like all Christian Old Testaments, is NOT the text that is used, or has been used, by the Jewish Rabbis and people since long before Jesus! That's right. The

text you are reading is the one handed down by the Alexandrian translators which forged many of their sects Pythagorean-Buddhist and Essene doctrines into their translations. You are reading the evolution of their Greek translation and not the Hebrew Masoretic text in all instances. In the majority of the passages we find agreement between the Greek and the Hebrew, and any differences are minor to say the least. **Yet, it not these passages that trouble us, but the one which make for theological and doctrinal diversity.**

This is the purpose of the Web Site and the many articles listed; to reveal this problem to all those who show interest. On this site I have provided for you what I believe to be overwhelming evidence to not only the falsification and purposeful mistranslation of the Jewish Scriptures, but hundreds of examples of these divergent doctrines and religious beliefs which influenced many in the early years of the early church. Some never deterred from the faith of Jesus; but many did. Many were influenced by this Greek adulteration of the Jewish Bible, and forthcoming were doctrines taken from this Greek text along with variant readings which ended up in your Christian Bibles. We go to church and "hear" these falsehoods taught and "amended" but never take the time to compare. I have don't that for you. The evidence is not pretty, but repentance is. With every lie exposed, with every false doctrine crushed, and with every step toward truth and obedience, then God is closer.

Not only did you not know of these things before now, but those who published this Oxford Bible did not know as well; at least hopefully for it would be a terrible thing to think that such deception was done on purpose. To list all the Christian Bibles which have fallen to this same deceptions would take forever.

THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE CHRISTIAN'S OLD TESTAMENT TEXT

"What about the Hebrew text used by the KJV translators? Here is some background on it. The Daniel Bomberg edition, 1516-17, was called the "First Rabbinic Bible." That's a joke. This text, in many places, was derived from the Septuagint instead of the Palestinian Masoretic text, which I will show you in the following pages on this web site, is but an altered and poorly constructed falsification of the Jewish Scriptures in many places. Again, I must be fair. Much confirms the Jewish Masoretic text, but there are instances where it does not and these are theological and doctrinal problems for the Christian if he only knew.

Then in 1524-25, Bomberg published a second edition edited by Abraham Ben Chayyim (or Ben Hayyim) iben Adonijah. This is called the Ben Chayyim edition of the Hebrew text. Daniel Bomberg's edition, on which the KJV is based, was the Ben Chayyim Masoretic Text. This was called the Second Great Rabbinic Bible. This became the standard Masoretic text for the next 400 years. All along you need to understand this is a fraudulent text and now the people, uneducated, never knew. Sounds a lot like today. They accepted what they had been handed just like you and me. Bomberg never knew himself for the adulteration of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek was clouded in embellished legends (the letter of Aristeas) which had grown around the importance and divine creation of the Greek translation which scholars today recognize as lies told to increase the importance and acceptance of this falsified text by the Gentiles as against the Jewish Bible. **You need to realize when one begins with a misrepresented text, and when quotes are taken from these falsified, perverted, twisted, and adulterated passages, then the quotes are just a wrong as its parent document!**

"The Ben Chayyim Masoretic Text was used even in the first two editions of Biblia Hebraica by Rudolf Kittel. The dates on those first two editions were 1906 and 1912. He used the same Hebrew text as the KJV translators (it is already corrupted). Now the KJV has this same falsified and corrupted Old Testament as the Septuagint and few know today; except the Rabbis who both know and read Hebrew.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered why the Rabbis don't use the Christian Bible's Old Testament? Could it be that they know it is theologically mutant in many places? Why not use it if it is accurate?

SO WHY HAS CHRISTIANS REJECTED THE JEWISH BIBLE JESUS

USED? IS "OLDEST" REALLY THE "BEST"?

Today, the reason that most of the Hebrew departments, in colleges, universities, and seminaries who teach Hebrew, use Septuagint and Christian Old Testaments instead of the Palestinian Masoretic text is the same reason they use the critical Greek text in the N.T. They believe the "oldest" texts, either in Hebrew or in Greek, must always be the best. **Not necessarily.** Since no copies of the Masoretic text could be found till the 9th century A.D. these "differences" of what I spoke were assumed to be nothing more than a Jewish reaction to Christianity. Christian writers and scholars of their day assumed that the variant readings were because the Jewish Rabbis removed the "prophecies" in reaction to Christianity and Jesus. Without sufficient knowledge and on the surface this makes all the sense. We have two Old Testaments. One is made to be a constant prophecy about the Messiah or Jesus. The other is not. The Greek manuscripts of the Jewish Hebrew Scriptures were older than any existing Jewish Masoretic texts by a thousand years, and following the rule "oldest is best" preference was given by most to the Greek translation over the Hebrew Masoretic text. Not all agreed however. I find it rather startling that Clement of Rome, the first Bishop of Rome, referenced in all his writings the Jewish Masoretic Palestinian text and never quoted from the Greek. Check me out and see if I am right. The first Church father beyond Paul did not use the Greek Scriptures and he was the Bishop of Rome.

Answer for yourself: What did he know that we don't? Could he possibly have known that the Greek translation had been perverted and misrepresented the Messiah so badly that he could not use it?

So, logically following the "oldest is best" rule the Christians paid little attention the the Jewish Bible and their Jewish texts which were definitely "not Christianized (in the form of promotion of the Essene Angel-Messiah)." What you need to understand is that even though these Greek translations might be the oldest, they were doctored by Essene heretics and therefore are not the "best" regardless that they are the oldest. **Oldest never means most accurate or truthful.**

Answer for yourself: But how can we know for sure? How can we know the Rabbis' Old Testaments today are true and the Christian Old Testament falsified? Until the last 50 years it has been one camp vs the other camp; opinion vs opinion. Nothing was settled.

THE ROCKS CRY OUT

Then God did something wonderful.

With the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls came evidence to the existence of this Jewish Masoretic text just as old or older than the Septuagint (Greek translations of the Old Testament). The identical similarity of a texts separated by over a thousand years was infinitesimal. The accuracy was astonishing and almost beyond belief. No longer could Christians say the Jews changed their Old Testaments after Jesus as a sour-grapes reaction to Christianity! Since the discovery of the manuscripts at Qumran we now have copies of the same texts reading identical which are separated by more than one thousand years. This exactness in the comparison of the 900 A.D. texts with the 200 B.C.E. texts has convinced textual scholars, both Jews and Christians, that such uniformness can be applied safely to all of the Masoretic texts. It must not be forgotten that we now have in our possession Masoretic texts as old or order than the Septuagint which contradict and correct the deviant readings which were added to the Greek mistranslation of the Hebrew texts by the Alexandrian Greek-Jews and Essenes. We now know the Septuagint is the errant text and one needs to begin to examine the origin of this translation in order to come to an understanding who it was that was behind the translation, and the existing religious beliefs of the sect that translated it, and their reasons for doing so.

The discovery at Qumran revealed that the Masoretic text we have today as preserved and used by Rabbis all over the world, is the same Masoretic text unaltered for the most part that existed long before the time of Jesus. **It is this Masoretic text which should have been used in all readings of the Christian's Old Testament and it was not!** And again let us not forget that this Jewish Masoretic text, as found at Qumran, differs considerably with the Greek translations found there also. If this more accurate Masoretic text had been used

for the Christian's Old Testament instead of the corrupted Essene one, then the lies told about Jesus in the New Testament would not have existed, or at least been promulgated as if were Divine fiat.

What should concern you now is whether you want to read the real Word of God before you die or not. What should concern you is that you have a choice before you: you can obtain an "accurate" translation of the Jewish Scriptures in English by accepting the Jewish Tanakh, or you can continue to read your contemporary Christian Old Testament and its fables concerning a godman Angel-Messiah. A "translation" is what you were expecting when you bought your Christian Bible; you got a purposeful mistranslation in many places, and not possessing the knowledge, you are forced to read it not discerning the meat from the bones.

Answer for yourself: Don't you want a faithful translation? If it could be proven to you that the Greek translation was falsified over two thousand years ago would you not want to know? If it could be shown that those who did this translation were not the Rabbis as attested by legend as you have been told... would you want to know? Do you want to get behind the legends and get the facts and the truth?

DID JESUS LEAVE US ANY CLUES?

Not only was the Jewish Scripture preserved by the Jews in Palestine, but it was authorized by Jesus. Understand that in Jesus' day the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures existed and had for almost two hundred years. It can be shown that Jesus authorized the traditional Masoretic Hebrew O.T. text and not the Greek translation of these Jewish Scriptures:

Matt 4:4

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Matt 5:17-18

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one **jot or one tittle** shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled (referencing the Hebrew text and not the Greek).

Luke 24:44

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the **law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms**, concerning me.

Jesus never refuted any text, any word, or any letter in the Hebrew O.T. He didn't say, "Now Moses was misquoted here, it should have been this..." Jesus never said: "We need to get the Greek translation because the Messianic prophecies in the Hebrew have been altered and I have been taken out of them." He never said: "The doctrines as taught in the Hebrew texts have passed away and the newer ones in the Greek is what God really intended to say." **THINK!**

He offered no textual criticism whatever. Had there been any changes, I'm sure he would have at least mentioned it somewhere in his teaching and preaching or at least corrected it if it had been in error. If he had then we would have some record of it, but in all that is recorded of his life and his sayings there is not one instance of him ever correcting "the text" or telling us that the existing Greek translation is the true Word of God and should be heeded over the Palestinian Masoretic text. Jesus was quick to correct sin and error in behavior of the people, and the source for his authority and truth which was the standard for all mankind's conduct was the Hebrew texts. It would seem that if such beliefs and dogmas in the Hebrew Masoretic text had been wrong and different ones and changes in the Greek translation had been right, then Jesus would have been

a hypocrite to teach from and correct others from a Hebrew Masoretic text which was not authoritative or Divine. Jesus, if from God, would have been obligated to teach from the new improved Greek Bible. He did not!

Jesus never alluded to the Greek Bible once, but always referred to the Jewish Masoretic text as it existed in his day! Understand the Greek texts and translation of the Jewish Scriptures existed in his day and this Greek Bible had 4 divisions and not 3 like the Jewish Bible. Again, he tells us in Luke 24:44 that it is the: 1) Law of Moses, 2) prophets, and 3) psalms where all is to be fulfilled. (3 divisions and not 4). Jesus alludes directly to the Jewish Bible and not the Greek Bible.

Answer for yourself: Don't you think that a first century Jew would know of the alterations and corruptions of the Greek translation and could this be the reason both he and the Jewish religious leaders in Palestine refused to use it?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

STUDIES INTO THE VIRGIN BIRTH

- [A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE...OH REALLY?](#)
- [SINCE THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES SAID "YOUNG WOMAN AND NOT A VIRGIN"....HOW DID IT GET CHANGED?](#)
- [THE HEBREW BEHIND THE GREEK BEHIND THE ENGLISH CORRECTS THE VIRGIN BIRTH TEACHING AND MANY OTHER NEW TESTAMENT ACCOUNTS](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE MIRACULOUS CONCEPTION...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Much of the life Jesus Christ, as recorded in the New Testament, are nothing more than allegorical representations of the Sun God. Long before Jesus the Ancients formulated their Mythology (Religion), after the Image of Astronomical Phenomena. They saw this as the best way to connect with the Creator God, that is by patterning their religious rituals in accordance with the most visible and observable aspect of God's creation, the Cosmos. Many of the stories and accounts in the life of Jesus in the New Testament are actually various dramas (metaphorical representations) of Solar Mythology. We are presently focusing on the Solar-Lunar aspects of ancient mythology and modern religion. We shall at this point commence a dissection of the New Testament gospels. As done previously, I wish to evaluate the most salient and popular episodes within these scriptures and show their parallel to the lives of the other mythical saviors that we have already discussed. **And we will illustrate that much within the Gospels are analogous to Solar Mythology.** Let me say this is done only to separate the lies and falsehoods from the truth about Jesus so those who follow him and his example can do so in truth.

First, we have the miraculous conception of a virgin.

- Mat 1:18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
- Mat 1:19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.
- Mat 1:20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
- Mat 1:21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
- Mat 1:22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
- Mat 1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

THE ASTRONOMICAL ANALOGY

The astronomical explanation of the first three points is as follows, The Miraculous Conception, as I explained in a previous article, refers to the Conjugation (Conception) that annually takes place at the vernal equinox. God, the Father, the Sun personified, at this time (the vernal equinox) is joined (the crossing of the celestial equator and the ecliptic of the sun) to commence the Gestation of the Son (Sun) of God (Father Sun), that will be born 280 days later on December 25th.

The ancients felt that an offspring of a god, a son of god, should have a purer maternal origin than mortals, and this was evidence of his supernatural or divine origin. A man, even if he were thought of as a god, had to be born of a woman, and this could not be concealed, but paternal parentage is never so obvious, being known only to the mother, if anyone.

The purity of his maternal parentage required these Gentile Saviors to be born of a pure woman—a maiden. **Hence, the Gentile saviours often were born of virgins and this "concept" continued even for the Gentile redactors of the New Testament.** Besides normal conception ordinary birth was also too ignominious for a god. It had to be spotless, or immaculate. Jesus Christ in an apocryphal gospel, like Chrishna was born through his mother's side, rather than the impure route. Though not in the canonical works, some of the Christian fathers endorsed this story. I have even read Catholic dogma where it testifies that Jesus was born not through Mary's

vagina, the normal birth canal, but through her navel!

Not only saviours but famous men, like **Plato, Pythagoras, Alexander, Augustus and others, were thought to have been born miraculously**. Plato was born of Paretonia, begotten of Apollo, not Ariston, his father, according to one authority.

The doctrine of immaculate conception is ancient but the manner of the holy conception was different in different countries. **Zoroaster** was immaculately conceived by a ray from the Divine Reason or Word and this was adopted by medieval artists.

But the idea of being *overshadowed by the Holy Ghost* seems to have been most current. God, the father of a god was believed to *overshadow* the mother of a god, to impregnate her. In 550 BC, Pythais, the mother of Pythagoras, conceived by a spectre or ghost of the god Apollo, the Sun-god.

Answer for yourself: Does the ghost of the sun god differ in principle from the Christian Holy Ghost?.

Juno of Rome grew pregnant at the touch of a flower to give birth to Mars. No impregnation could have been purer. So the most immaculate conception of all was that of the god of War! If it sounds absurd, how is it more senseless than conception by a ghost? Botany has shown that, at least, a flower can fertilize other flowers but no science has yet investigated the virility of ghosts.

The Greek **Juno, Hera**, was immaculately impregnated by the wind to give birth to **Vulcan**. Here is a close parallel indeed for the word habitually translated as spirit or ghost in the scriptures and continued into the Greek of the New Testament really means breath or wind! **So literally the virgin Mary was impregnated by the wind just like Hera**. The author of the Perennial Calendar tells us the **miraculous conception of Juno Jugulis, the blessed virgin queen of heaven, fell on the second of February, the day of the early Christian festival of the date of the conception of the ever Blessed Virgin Mary**.

A Chinese sect worshiped a saviour known as **Xaca**, who was conceived of his mother, **Maia**, by a white elephant, which she saw in her sleep, and for greater purity, she brought him forth from one of her sides. In Chinese popular religion, the virgin mother **Shing-Mon** gave birth to the God **Yu** from a conception by a water lily. The procreative refinement evinced here is equal to that of Juno. In another story **Yu** was conceived of a star!

Tamerlane's mother conceived having had sexual intercourse with the god of Day. The mother of Ghengis Khan, being too modest to claim that she was the mother of the son of God, said only that he was the son of the sun.

Osiris of Egypt and even Julius Caesar were immaculately conceived—the latter being the son of the beautiful virgin **Cronis Celestine**, and begotten by the Father of all Gods, **Jupiter**. His heir and nephew, **Augustus Caesar**, was curiously his half brother, as another son of Jove, by whose divine lust he was immaculately conceived in the temple of Apollo.

Both **Buddha and Chrishna**, of India, were immaculately conceived. The mother of Chrishna was overshadowed by the supreme God, Brahma, and the Holy Ghost was Naraan. Chrishna's mother had given birth seven times previously but remained a virgin. Philostratus, a disciple of Apollonius of Cappadocia, who was contemporary with Jesus Christ, tells that **Damis, the mother of Apollonius**, gave birth to this god and rival saviour of Jesus Christ, by being overshadowed by the god, **Proteus**.

Several of the virgin mothers of gods and great men go ten months between conception and delivery.

Plainly the tradition of the miraculous conceptions of gods, sons of gods, saviours and messiahs was prevalent in the world from ancient times on, beginning long before the mother of **Jesus** was overshadowed by the ghostly representative of the Most High. The belief in immaculate conception extended to every nation in the world. Grote, referring to Greece, declares that the furtive pregnancy of young women, often by a god, is one of the

most frequently recurring incidents in the legendary narratives of the country.

Both the prevalence and antiquity of the idea of immaculate conception among the heathen is conceded by earlier Christian writers in their arguments from precedents of the divinity of Christ. St. Augustine, Origen and Lactantius tried to persuade us of the immaculate virginity of the mother of Jesus Christ by the example of similar pagan events. **The doctrine of immaculate conception is, then, conceded as long anterior to Christ and therefore not unique in his case.**

PROBLEMS WITH THIS DOCTRINE

- The gospels show that Christ himself did not claim to have a miraculous birth. He did not once allude to it, though as the principal evidence of his divinity, as Christians claim, he would have done so.
- His paternal genealogy, as made out by Matthew and Luke, completely confounds his virgin birth. They both trace his lineage through Joseph, which they could only do if Joseph was his father.
- His own disciple, Philip, declared him to be the son of Joseph, and several texts show that it was the original belief.
- The story of the virgin birth rests on the slender foundations of an angel and a dream. Mary got it by an angel, and Joseph by a dream, and thereby we have the whole of the story of the divinity of Jesus Christ.
- However, we have neither Joseph's nor Mary's report of these things, but only Matthew and Luke's. We do not know that either of them ever saw or spoke with Joseph or Mary on the subject.
- If Christ were a miraculously born god, would his mother would have reproved him for misconduct when she found him in the temple, as she, if no one else, must have known his nature?
- If Mary conceived miraculously, why was it kept so long from Joseph? Did the concubine of God intend to deceive her lawful husband? An angel had to be sent from heaven to let him into the secret.
- Why did not God inform Joseph by *inspiration* instead of using the round about way of sending an angel to do it?
- *Mary was found with child of the Holy Ghost*, but as we are told nothing more about the circumstances, does it not leave us suspicious?
- Since it all seems to have been based on dreams, was carried on through dreams, and has no better foundation than dreams, why should we give it better credit than similar stories found in heathen mythology? Or is it that Gentile Christianity is just a dreamy religion?
- In an educated and scientific age, should we accept reports of the birth of a God based on no better a foundation than dreams, angels and the legends of oriental mythology? In particular, can any scientist entertain the idea of infinite beings, themselves mere conjecture, actually impregnating human females?
- Ancient Eastern belief was that sexual intercourse was sinful, procreation was impure and human children were born thus contaminated. Human beings were imperfect and any god sent into the world as a saviour had to avoid such contamination. The solution was that incarnate gods entered the world through human virgins to avoid the impurity and the slander that the saviour might have arisen in more normal ways if the mother were not a virgin. Can any unbiased deny that this is the source of the origin of the story of Christ's virgin birth?
- If Christ had to come into the world avoiding the impurity of human conception and birth, why did he not descend directly from heaven in person? If he can descend on the clouds at his—still awaited—second advent, why could he not do the same at his first advent, thereby pre-empting reasons for doubt and saving far more of fallen humanity?
- Could anyone, free of religious guilt and indoctrination, presented with these stories as the truth today, willingly and joyfully accept them as proof that someone was a god? Or would they consider them to be fraudulent inventions, intended to gull the credulous?
- If you have never taken the time as a Christian to study the origins of your faith I highly suggest it. If you would only familiarize yourself with the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. one can quickly see how under the influence of Constantine, a Sun-worshipper, that in the conversion of the Empire to the Christian faith then its leader, Jesus, had to be moulded into the image of prior Sun-gods. Such was Constantine's wish and whatever the emperor desired was done or else. Check it out!

Answer for yourself: Does this event as depicted in the New Testament now seem "Divine and unique" to you any longer?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE NATIVITY: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

The word "nativity" might be new to some or our readers or the meaning vague so let us begin this article with the definition of the word "nativity".

na-tiv-i-ty

- **1. birth.**
- **2. birth with reference to place or attendant circumstances**
- **3.the birth of Christ.**
- **4. the church festival commemorating the birth of Christ; Christmas.**
- **5.a representation of the birth of Christ, as in art.**
- **6. in Astrology; a horoscope of a person's birth.**

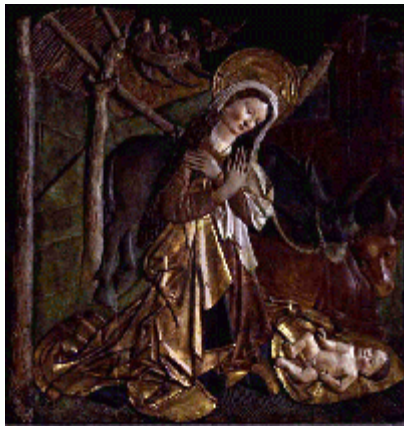
So we find that the word "nativity" refers to a "birth" and in particular the "birth of Christ" along with the later Christian festival that sanctifies that birth as exceptional among mankind. The word even goes so far as to apply to art that is created around this theme.

Answer for yourself: But did you notice that the word also carries the meaning of a relationship to astrology? How can astrology be connected to the birth of Jesus Christ? As in our other articles in this series is the birth of the historical Jesus Christ as depicted in the New Testament related to astrology and can we find the genesis or origin for such an event in the stars and in astrology?

The Nativity brings together Mary, Joseph, the Christ Child, the Shepherds, the Angels and, on Epiphany, the Wise Men. Representations of the birth of Christ proliferated from the IVth century, particularly in books like Psalters which were used during the liturgy. There are two traditions of iconographic representation of the Nativity.

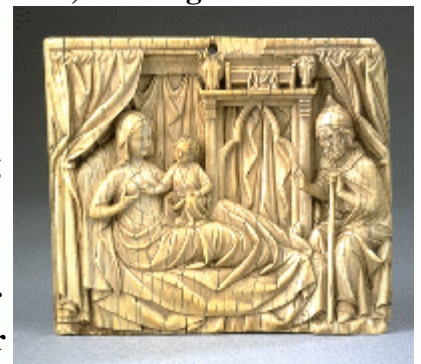


The Western tradition sees the conception and birth of Jesus as divine events: Mary is virginal and because she was not subject to the curse of the daughters of Eve, did not suffer during labour. This is why she is depicted seated, holding the Infant Jesus on her lap. At the end of the XIVth century, under the influence of Italian artists, the Virgin is represented on her knees in a posture of adoration.



The Eastern tradition, on the other hand, emphasizes the reality of the incarnation of Jesus and his human birth: Mary, having just given birth, is pictured lying down.

The iconography of the Nativity also includes the tidings of good news to the Shepherds, the homage of the Wise Men and other elements. Though Jesus's birth is celebrated on December 25, most scholars agree that it is unlikely he was actually born on this date.



First, we must recognize that it was almost inevitable, in an ancient context, that stories of a miraculous birth for Jesus would have appeared, and this in turn will make the historian skeptical with almost equal inevitability. The narratives of the heroes in the Hebrew Bible make a miraculous birth almost an essential pre-requisite for anyone who wants to have a significant role in Israel's history.

Similarly, the Roman historian Suetonius, born around 69-70 C.E., had the following to say about a sign proceeding the birth of Caesar Augustus (the quote is from his work entitled The Twelve Ceasars):

According to Julius Marathus [the freeman and secretary of Augustus], a public portent warned the Roman people some months before Augustus' birth that Nature was making ready to provide them with a king; and this caused the Senate such consternation that they issued a decree which forbade the rearing of a male child for a whole year. However, a group of senators whose wives were expecting prevented the decree from being filed at the Treasury and thus becoming law – for each of them hoped that the prophesied King would be his own son.

Suetonius also reports that another source tells the story of how Augustus was conceived miraculously by Apollo rather than by his human father. Any historian would look at such stories with skepticism. It is not necessarily that the historian lives in a worldview which excludes the possibility of the miraculous and of divine intervention a priori. But whereas the literature of the ancient world suggests that the miraculous was an almost daily occurrence, modern experience does not confirm this. And so even if one today were to admit that such things may occasionally happen, one would still feel justified in querying the large number of accounts of miraculous events from the ancient world. As David Hume said, **“Extraordinary events require extraordinary evidence.”**

The problem with stories like those of Jesus' miraculous birth from a virgin in Matthew and Luke, is that a historian would seem unjustified giving them credence while denying the historicity of other ancient accounts of miraculous births, ones from around the same time and with the same amount of supporting evidence. In fact, Matthew and Luke's evidence seems to blatantly contradict the claims of Paul (our earliest source), as well as being internally incoherent. Both Matthew and Luke have preserved genealogies of Joseph, and two contradictory ones at that, while also affirming that Joseph was not really the father! Of course, Joseph's acceptance of the child would have amounted to 'adoption', but Paul's testimony is that Jesus really is the descendent of David according to the flesh (Romans 1:3; see also 2 Timothy 2:8). This does not mean that you as an individual cannot believe the virgin birth. What it does mean is that, as a historian, you do not have sufficient basis to justify the assertion “We can say with a great deal of confidence that we are certain that Jesus was born of a virgin.” But once again, we come back to the reverse as well: we cannot say how Jesus was conceived. We simply do not have enough relevant evidence. Could Joseph have been the father, as later Jewish Christian groups believed? It is certainly the most 'natural' explanation! Could Mary have been raped by a Roman soldier, as some later Jewish polemical writings claimed? It is certainly not a possibility that can be excluded. At the end of the day, one's assessment of the stories of Jesus' miraculous birth will be a judgment call, based above all else on one's worldview. Those whose worldview accepts the possibility of God 'interfering' with the natural course of events in all sorts of minute details hidden from human scrutiny will find nothing implausible about Jesus (or Augustus or anyone else) having been conceived in a miraculous way, with accompanying signs and portents. Those whose worldview does not include experience of day-to-day miraculous divine intervention will quite naturally be skeptical of ancient accounts which imply that the world then was very different and 'played by different rules' than those that appear to be in force today.

One only needs to look at the way the later Church developed the legends concerning Jesus' birth further still in order to see that the canonical Gospels are simply stages in the development of stories about Jesus' origins and birth that are increasingly miraculous and of steadily decreasing value for a historian. It is a pity that we start our study of the information regarding the historical figure Jesus of Nazareth with the stories about his birth, because these are from relatively late sources and are among the least reliable material in the Gospel tradition. But nothing more needs to be said by way of introduction here. **It is time we move directly into the nativity and see if there is any connection with astrology which forms the very genesis for such a legend and myth.**

THE NATIVITY

According to the New Testament Jesus was born in the city of Bethlehem in a stable, surrounded by farm animals and shepherds. The baby Jesus was born into a manger from the Virgin Mary assisted by her husband

Joseph. The odd location of the birth was the result of the refusal of a nearby inn to accommodate the expecting couple. Three wise men were also said to have visited the event, bearing gifts. This in a nutshell is the "nativity"

Answer for yourself: Is the events mentioned above that comprise the "nativity" acutal historical events or were these later "literalizations" of events that occurred in the Heavens above as seen through the eyes of stargazers? Were the paths of the Stars later personified and even later "literalized" and formed into legends and myths of sungods and even later in the story of "Jesus Christ" as we find in the New Testament?

Well we need to look into this if truth is your quest. Certainly no one desires to worship God in vain or in error and unless we come to terms with such stories in the Bible then the certainly of the value of our worship as taught by Christianity will always remain in doubt.

ASTROLOGY...THE SIGN OF CANCER

The sign of Cancer also plays a very important role in the event known as the "Nativity," the birth of Christ in the manger in the inn. The improbable story of the Annunciation, the flight into Egypt and then the pause along the way are all cover stories for the relationship and dynamics of the constellations. It is reported that the son of god was born on the 25th of December (Christmas).

Answer for yourself: Why is this day so remarkable throughout antiquity?

{short description of image}

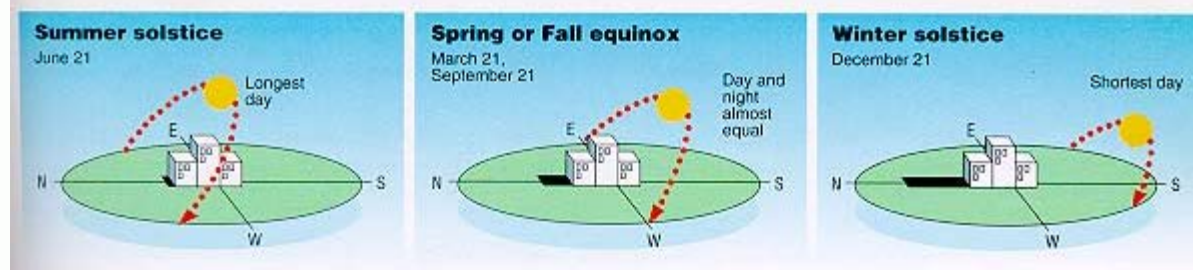


This is a few days after the famous Winter Solstice and this date had long been a pagan festival. For instance, in Egypt December 25th was the birthday of Horus, son of Isis and Osiris.

Answer for yourself: Do you know why this day and period of time of the year was held sacred? Simply because this is Astro-theology at its best. This is the time of the Winter Solstice. People have celebrated the middle of winter for centuries. Winter Solstice is the longest night of winter, after which each of the days grow progressively longer until the Summer Solstice. Many cultures celebrated this sign of winter's waning and traditions of the Solstice have continued into today's other Winter Festivals. The importance of agriculture in early societies made the seasons very important to their celebrations. Spring and Summer were times of new life

and Fall was the time of the Harvest. Winter, cold and dark, was a time of little sunlight. The sun's light weakened towards Winter, and people feared that it might disappear completely. In order to honor the sun, people celebrated. If they honored the sun, they felt it would return quickly and completely. Music, bonfires, and feasts were used to honor the sun back to its full strength. The importance of the lights of Hanukkah and Christmas could be said to have Solstice origins. The ancient Romans celebrated Saturnalia, beginning December 17th. Saturnalia honored the god of agriculture, Saturn. This was a time of feasting, gift-giving, and visiting. Evergreen trees were covered with fruit and other decorations, and candles were popular gifts. Elements of Saturnalia can be seen in Winter Solstice and other Winter celebrations today.

But more to the point the Ancients noticed in very ancient times that during the solstice period, the sun which was travelling south into the cold of winter and would descend until it reached a point where it would stop. In



the winter the days are short and the Sun in low in the sky. The Winter Solstice is the day when the Sun is the lowest in the southern sky. During the short winter days

the Sun does not rise exactly in the east, but instead rises just south of east and it sets south of west. Each day after the winter solstice, which occurs on December 21st, the Sun's path becomes a little higher in the southern sky after having remained motionless in the sky for 3 days. The Sun also begins to rise closer to the east and set closer to the west until we reach the day when it rises exactly east and sets exactly west. This day is called the equinox. In fact this is what the word 'solstice' means, 'sun standing still.' This most southerly position of the sun is marked on all globes, as the tropic of Capricorn, for it is in that sign that this event takes place. Notice if you will that the Sun seems to sinking lower into the horizon as winter approaches and the days possess less dayling and heat. That means less photosynthesis and less harvests and food supplies diminishing. Ancient man feared the darkness for it was personified death to him. In the absence of light from the Sun then man was vunerable to bad and evil things happening to him. In fact we get the term "the devil" from this concept as the Ancients connected the ideas of "evil" and "darkness" together. To the Ancients the dark was "evil" and they called it the "dark-evil" or the "d-evil" or the "devil". I hope you see this. Darkness brought the threat of attack from enemies he could not see, the capture of his women and family by invaders, the threat of attack by predator animals or posionious snakes let alone the absence of light and heat that promised food for tomorrows. In such conditions as the Sun, the provider of light, security, safety, heat, and photosynthesis and the abundance of food stuffs was the Savior of the Ancients. So when we speak of the Winter Solstice it is rather easy knowing this that as the Sun sank deeper into the southern horizon on a daily basis and with less light every day to the point that the path of the Sun had moved further down the sky to where it had remained motionless for 3 days at the Winter Solstice then the ancients considered that the sun had actually died. In fact, the great orb, would remain standing still for three days neither moving north or south. Then, it was noticed, that on the third day, the sun would begin moving northward again.

Answer for yourself: Can you now see and understand why it was always said that the sun, the light of the world, would die for three days and then on the third day rise again?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this was known thousands of years before Christianity came on the scene?

Now this all occurs in the sign of Capricorn. But due to the movement of the earth in relation to the zodiac, the stars of the opposite signs or constellations are visible in the opposite houses. So in the house of Capricorn one sees the stars of the northern signs, including that of Cancer.

And there are several important constellations in the sign of Cancer.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that one of the important constellations in the sign of Caner is called the "manger" or "cradle"? M44 (NGC 2632), the name for the star in Cancer, is better known by the name the Beehive Cluster, or the Latin equivalent, Praesepe, which not only means a hive but also a crib, or manger.

As stated one of these constellations, known to the ancients astrologers was called the Manger or the Cradle. Said to be the manger in which the Christ Child was born. It is visible from December to June. The two brightest stars of the constellation are said to be the donkeys present when the Child was born.

It is important for theological reasons to understand the constellation of Cancer which is that portion of the night sky into which the Sun "walks like a crab," sideways. It is the position of the sun during the summer solstice. The sun enters, stays for a few days, and walks out backward.

Answer for yourself: We are now aware that it is at this time that after reamining motionless in the sky for 3 days as if "dead" the Sun begins to move backwards in the sky from the Winter Solstice (born again) and in so doing brings hope to the world and salvation again to mankind. Then is it any coincidence the connection between the Sun "birth" from the "dead" and the "birth of the Christ child" on the same day which is Decemeber 25th? This is long beyond coincidence and any thinking believer will be hard pressed believing that the infancy narratives concerning Jesus Christ in the New Testament and the parallels to it which can be

found in Ancient history and comparative religions concerning other sun-gods birthed on December 25th for thousands of years is but a coincidence.

This again is the constellation, amongst others, that is seen just before dawn on the day when the sun is beginning its rebirth. **So it was said that the sun of god, the light of the world, that dies on the cross of the zodiac, rises after three days and is born from a manger or cradle.**

Answer for yourself: What is the "cross" of the Zodiac?

The idea of the cross comes about because it was known that the two solstices and two equinoxes can be geometrically aligned using a perfect cross. **In fact this was the origin of the symbol of the cross.** It comes from no other place and no other discipline than astrology. Now we know what constellations are seen in the night sky of December.

Well this is but the beginning of our study into the nativity as we have to address the 3 magi, the star in the east, the virgin birth, the desire to kill the Christ child, etc. We have a lot to "unlearn" and "relearn" and we need be about it so we progress in our studies of the Astro-theology behind the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament.

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS' BIRTH FORETOLD BY A STAR...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The evidence is extensive. One has only to look.

"The pathway of sacred history and literature reveals that all the systems of worship which have existed in the past have had a dip in "the halo of the heavenly orbs" so states Kersey Graves (Sixteen Crucified Saviors). This means that the heathen pagan nations and their religions are heavenly influenced by the cosmos and the personifications of it over the history of mankind.

He is so true. Over the years my research has found numerous examples of stars playing significant roles in "marking" and "announcing" the births of several of the false "Crucified Sun-god Saviors" of the nations enmeshed in Sun Worship, besides figuring in some cases by marking important events in their subsequent history. Mr. Higgins, the author of an incredible book entitled Anacalypsis, remarks that:

"Among the ancients there seems to have been a very general idea that the arrival of Gods and great personages who were expected to come, would be announced by a star."

The stars have a clear role at the births of several of the saviours and to mark important events in their subsequent history. The ancients thought the arrival of gods and great people would be announced by a star. **A star figured either before or at the birth of Abraham, Caesar, Pythagoras, Yu, Krishna, and Christ.** The astrological practice of calculating destinies by the stars had long been popular in the East at the time of Christ's birth.

We have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him (Mt 2:1).

Note, it was **his star not just a star** or even the star, suggesting an astrological meaning.

Zoroaster, about 1000 BC, prophetically announced to the wise men of that country that a saviour would be born, attended by a star at noonday. Similarly when Nared had examined the stars, having heard of **Chrishna's** fame, he declared him to be from God—the Son of God. The Roman Calcidius speaks of it as a wonderful star, **presaging the descent of a God amongst men.** A star foretold of the birth of the **Roman Julius Caesar.** The Chinese God **Yu** was not only heralded by a star, but conceived and brought to mortal birth by a star.

Numbers 24:17 is the famous passage: There shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Seth. This is a text often quoted by Christian writers as having a prophetic reference to the Christian Messiah. The same text goes on to say, It shall destroy the children of Seth, a prophecy which is plainly false, if it is meant like the rest, to apply to Jesus Christ.

The star of Jacob or Judah, both being the same, is shown on astronomical maps as prominent in the constellation Virgo, the Virgin, called by the Hebrews, Ephraim. When this "star" was positioned in the "belly" of the constellation Virgo...the virgin was immaculately made pregnant by the Sky God and she would bring forth the Son of God. It was known in the Syrian, Arabian and Persian Systems of astronomy as **Messaeil**, suggestive of **Messiah**, and was considered the ruling genius of the constellation. It seems to have been the star, Spica. The star of Jacob was evidently a figure from astrology in which the virgin is shown rising with an infant Messiah (Messaeil) in her arms. Messaeil is, when analyzed, **Messaeh-el (Messiah-God), and is found in the constellation Virgo, which commences rising at midnight, on the 25th of December,** with this star in the east in her arms—the star which piloted the wise men. According to Albertus Magnus, in his Book on the Universe, the sign of the celestial virgin rises above the horizon, at the moment we find fixed for the birth of our Lord Jesus

Christ.

Sir William Drummond adds in OEdipus Judaicus: The anointed of El, the male infant, who rises in the arms of Virgo, was called Jesus by the Hebrews... and was hailed as the anointed king or Messiah.

Early people thought a star was alive, because it appeared to move, and acted as though controlled by a living spirit. In Job 38:9 the morning stars join in a chorus and sing together. An astrological interpretation of the star of Bethlehem makes more sense than the notion of a star leaving the firmament and travelling untold light-years to stand over the young child Jesus, as he lay amongst the oxen and asses in a stable (Mt 2:7). To those who like to see God grossly violating his own laws of nature, they might as well believe, since it would have been much easier, even for God, that the star was a large electric light bulb suspended on a wire from heaven. All nations once believed that the planetary bodies or their inhabitants controlled the affairs of men, and even their births. Such astrology still holds sway over many gullible people today.

We find a counterpart to the story of Matthew's travelling star in Virgil (60 BC) who has a star guiding Aeneas westward from Troy. Pliny in his Natural History records that the people of Rome fancied they saw a man they took for a god in a star or comet. The apocryphal book of Seth relates that a star descended from heaven and lighted on a mountain, in the midst of which a divine child was seen bearing a cross. To Jews, pagans and Christian the stars might as well have been flies on a ceiling. They could have had no idea that they were immensely bigger than the earth and even the nearest was untold millions of miles away.

And the cases of Abraham, Caesar, Pythagoras, Yu, Chrishna, and Christ, may be cited in proof of this declaration. We find such phenomena in all of them plus many more. A star figured either before or at the birth of each, according to their respective histories and "legends." The "star" in question is the bright "morning star" which originally heralded the birth of the god Sol, the Sun-god, the beneficent Savior.

What is very interesting is that a knowledgeable glance at a geography of the heavens will show the "chaste, pure, immaculate Virgin, suckling an infant," preceded by a Star, which rises immediately proceeding the Virgin and her child. This can truly be called "his Star," which informed the "Wise Men," the "Magi," who were the Astrologers and Sun-worshippers of their day. Let us not also forget the "shepherds who watched their flocks by night," who by noticing this "announcing star," knew that the Savior of Mankind was about to be born. Such a story makes a Christian think of "Jesus," but the sad fact is that although such stores are recorded in a Christian's "infallible and inerrant New Testament," they can be found told about the pagan's god-men since time immemorial. And it is a historical fact that should be noted here that the practice of calculating nativities by the stars was in vogue in the era and country of Christ's birth, and had been for a long period previously in various countries: "We have seen his star in the east, and have come to worship him." (Matt. 2:1)

Now mark, here, it was not the star, nor a star, but "his star;" thus disclosing its unmistakable astrological features.

In the history of the Hindu Savior Chrishna, we are told that "as soon as Nared, who, having heard of his fame, had examined the stars, he declared him to be from God; i.e., the Son of God.

Mr. Faber (Origin of Idolatry, vol. ii. p. 77) reports Zoroaster (600 B.C.) as prophetically announcing to "the wise men" of that country that a Savior would be born, "attended by a star at noonday."

The Roman Calcidius speaks of it a wonderful star, presaging the descent of a God amongst men." (Maurice, Indian Skeptics Refuted, p. 62.)

SO WHY IS THIS IMPORTANT?

The prevalence of such "star" stories announcing the births of pagan Savior-gods laid the foundation for the wise men of Jesus' birth. Such a "star" apprised the wise men of Christ's descent from above. But such "an

announcing star" was previously said to have foretold the birth of the Roman Julius Caesar. The Chinese God Yu was not only heralded by a star, but conceived and brought to mortal birth by a star.

It is stated in Numbers 24:17, that there is a star..."The star out of Jacob" which is to come out of Jacob." This is a text often quoted by Christian writers as having a prophetic reference to the Christian Messiah.

Answer for yourself: Have you read the passage for yourself, or have you let your Pastor use scissors on it before he quoted it to you?

You need to look at the context to determine if it applied to Jesus or not. But the same text declares further, "It shall destroy the children of Seth," a prediction which no rational interpretation can make apply to Jesus Christ.

Upon study one finds that such nonsense originates with astrology. What should be of importance to you is that such "copying of lies and fables" is written in a document touted by millions to be "God-breathed." Hardly!

We find this "star of Jacob" or "Judah" (the same) represented on astronomical maps as a prominent star in the constellation Virgo (the Virgin), fancifully termed by the Hebrew "Ephraim" no less. Remember that the prophecy given to Ephraim means he was to become "a multitude of Gentiles" (captivity and assimilation of Northern Tribes) and it is from these mass of non-Jews who lost their Biblical heritage that they also incorporated Sun-Myths due to the pagan influence upon them.

Gen 48:19 19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of **nations**. (KJV)

The Hebrew word for "nations":

1471 gowy rarely (shortened) goy- as a noun, masculine: nation, people a) nation, people 1) usually of non-Hebrew people 2) used of descendants of Abraham (remember Abraham was a non-Jew) 3) Goyim? = "nations"

Answer for yourself: Has that happened to you as well?

Answer for yourself: Do you think that there is any remote chance since reading of the "Virgin" and the sign of "Virgo" that a "star" in the constellation Virgo would be in the slightest way connected to the birth story of "Virgo" or the "Virgin?"

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence that the star in the constellation Virgo would be connected with birth of the Virgin?

Even a blind man could see this; excuse the pun. It was known in the Syrian, Arabian and Persian Systems of astronomy as Messaël (suggestive of Messiah), and was considered the ruling genius of the constellation.

The "star of Jacob," then, was simply a figure borrowed from the ancient pagan systems of astronomy, in which they fancifully represent a virgin rising with an infant Messiah (Messaël) in her arms. Messaël is, when analyzed, is nothing more than the bright "morning star" which originally heralded the birth of the god Sol, the Sun-god, Messaëh-el (Messiah-God), and is found in the constellation Virgo, which commences rising at midnight, on the 25th of December, with this "star in the east" in her arms -- the star which piloted "the wise men."

As you can see it was standard and established practice among all ancient people to use the changing positions of the stars as a means of predicting (prophesying) the change of the seasons. The positions of the stars in the

night sky changed by approximately one degree every twenty-four hours. This is caused by the difference in the stellar year (366 1/4 days) and the solar year (365 1/4 days). The ancients measured the shift of the seasons by tracking the stars and the time they (stars and constellations) crossed the meridian at night. The position of the circumpolar stars (in the night sky, at a particular time) was also a standard method of tracking the seasons.

Therefore the Biblical statement that the birth of the Sun (Son) was predicted by the appearance of a star, was actually quite commonplace. It was the standard method of the Era.

The constellation of Orion has for millennia been recognized as a group of stars which herald the coming of winter, on Dec. 22, and the birth of the Sun (Son) God, three days later. It is the most glorious constellation in the sky! The legend of the three wise men has, for ages, been connected with the three stars in the Belt of Orion, Mintaka (the belt), Alnilam (string of pearls), and Alnitak (the girdle). These three stars (three wise men) sit proximate to the celestial equator and are easily recognizable, by all.



IF YOU ARE A CHRISTIAN....THIS SHOULD REALLY BOTHER YOU!

The whole thing, then, is evidently an astronomical legend. What gets me is that the New Testament is purported to be a Divine Revelation; a unique Revelation from God. Evidently it is not! Any **thinking believer** can see that there is severe problems with such a belief.

What is even worse is when one contemplates what other "errors" are presented as "truth" in the New Testament which goes without one's detection.

When we die I guess we all find out, right? I prefer to know now! **Do you?**

Albert the Great, in his Book on the Universe, tells us, "The sign of the celestial virgin rises above the horizon, at the moment we find fixed for the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ." Sir William Drummond, (Cedipus Judaicus, p. 27), states:

"The anointed of El, the male infant, who rises in the arms of Virgo, was called Jesus/Yeshua by the Hebrews, ... and was hailed as the anointed king or Messiah"

This is further proof of the astrological origin of the story.

Dr. Hales, (Chronology) calls Christ "the star of our salvation, the true Apollo, the sun of righteousness" -- all of which are astronomical terms.

This is not as strange as it may look when we factor in the fact that the early inhabitants of the earth regarded a star as a thing of life, because it appeared to move, and therefore was believed by them to to move and act though the animation of a living spirit. And this idea we observe lurking amongst the borrowed orientalisms of the Jewish Old Testament.

The representation of the morning stars joining in a chorus and singing together (Job 38:9), is an instance of this kind. And then we find a much stronger and more conclusive case in the New Testament, where Matthew represents a star as breaking loose from its orbit, and traveling some millions of miles, in order to stand over the young child Jesus, as he lay amongst the oxen and asses in a stable (Matt. 2:7). It is as if the "star had a mind of its own and was alive;" thus explaining its defiance of the laws of science.

"All nations," says Mr. Higgins, (Anacalypsis), "once believed that the planetary bodies or their inhabitants controlled the affairs of men, and even their births." Hence the states, "My stars," "He is ill-starred," etc., in use then, and still in use at the present day. The good or ill luck of a person was attributed to the good or evil

stars which it was believed ruled at the hour of his birth. Astrology today is a big business. Nothing new under the sun. (forgive the pun).

We find a counterpart to the story of Matthew's traveling star in Virgil's writings, who declares (60 B.C.) that a star guided Aeneas in a journey westward from Troy. In the days of Pliny (Pliny, Natural History, Book II.), the people of Rome fancied they saw a God in a star or comet in the form of a man. The Apocryphal Book of Seth relates that a star descended from heaven and lighted on a mountain, in the midst of which a divine child was seen bearing a cross. Now when you understand that "crosses" are a big part of Sun-Worship then such a comment is not surprising.

LET US NOT MAKE JESUS "STUPID"...BUT THE WRITER OF MATTHEW DOES

The writers of the Gospel of Matthew paints Christ in a bad light when they portray him with profound ignorance of astronomy, when he speaks of "the stars falling from heaven to the earth." (Matt. 24:29) For if there could be any falling in the case, the falling would be in the other direction and the earth would fall to the stars, as larger bodies always attract smaller ones.

As shown above, the stupendous orbs of night were represented by Jew, Pagan and Christian as breaking away from their orbits, and running hither and thither. Today we benefited by the vast progress of science which teaches that the stars are stupendous orbs, some of them a thousand times larger than the planet on which we live, and that they could not depart one rod from their accustomed orbits without breaking up the whole planetary system, and destroying the universe. God gave us illusions to himself in the stars and planets, but not prophecy. Early man knew the planets were all circular, they all moved in circular orbits, and even today we understand that our universe is moving in a circular orbit as well. Geometry teaches us that there is no more "perfect creation" than a "perfect circle." Thus, in this God reveals to us Himself; perfection. The "cosmic designer" give order to the universe and it, properly understood it pictures the "perfect God." This was understood by early man as we find in the Assyrian Triad which has as its center the "perfect circle," representing to them God is the center of all things.

Now read the Gospel of Matthew again with understanding. Observe the absurdity in Matthew's story, which teaches that the wise men followed the star in the east, when they, coming from the east, were, as a matter of course, traveling westward, which would place the star to their backs. That must be a pilot or guide which follows after, instead of going before. Omitting further citations from history, we will only observe further that the ancient Hindus, Egyptians, Chaldeans, Syrians, Mexicans, etc., took great account of stars, and employed them on all important occasions, especially on long journeys and at the births of Gods and great personages -- a circumstance which aids in explaining the star chapter in the gospel history of Christ.

IN CLOSING

Another absurdity in Matthew's story, is that the wise men followed the star in the east, when they were coming from the east. Unless they circumnavigated the world or walked backwards so that they pretended they were travelling East because that was the way they faced, they must have been travelling westward, which would place the star to their backs.

But as we close this article, although a lot of data is presented, understand that the New Testament, touted to be a "Divine and unique revelation" is anything but that. Star stores are not important, but if other things can be found within it just as suspect as this "star story" then we at Bet Emet hope your love for God will drive you to know the truth about a Jewish Jesus and his real message before you die and meet God face to face.

Bennoah1@verizon.net



THE HEAVENLY HOST SANG PRAISES AT JESUS' BIRTH...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Luke 2:13-15 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. (KJV)

Let us not also forget the "shepherds who watched their flocks by night," who by noticing this "announcing star." The writer of the Gospel of Luke would have us believe that these shepherds likewise were awakened to the auspicious time of the birth of the Sun-King. This star had alerted them of his birth and they knew that the Savior of Mankind was about to be born. These shepherds were attendants to a "free Heavenly concert." It makes a beautiful picture.

Such a story makes a Christian think of "Jesus" and his birth. But the sad fact is that although such story of a "heavenly choir announcing the births of Jesus is recorded in a Christian's "infallible and inerrant New Testament," similar stories can be found told about the births of pagan god-men since time immemorial.

In the Sanskrit Dictionary, compiled more than two thousand years ago, we find a full account of the incarnate deity Vishnu, who appeared in human form as Krishna. Vishnu, being moved to relieve the earth of her load of misery and sin, came down from heaven, and was born of the virgin Devaki, on the 25th of December. Krishna's birth was announced in the heavens by his star, and a chorus of Devatas celebrated, with song, the praise of Devaki (Morris, Aryan Sun-Myths And The Origin Of Religion, p. 37). Morris relates:

"The spirits and nymphs of heaven danced and sang; and at midnight, when the Supporter of All was born, the clouds emitted low, pleasing sounds, and poured down rain of flowers" (Morris, Aryan Sun-Myths And The Origin Of Religion, p. 37).

The immortals of the Tusita-heaven decide that Buddha shall be born when the Flower-star makes its first appearance in the east. At his birth a host of angelic messengers descend and announce tidings of great joy: "A hero, glorious and incomparable, has been born, a savior unto all nations of the earth" (Morris, Aryan Sun-Myths And The Origin Of Religion, pp. 50-51).

The Aryan Sun-Myths, as has been mentioned, went with the Aryans when they peopled Persia, and became the religion of the ancient Persians. Mithras was the name which the Persians gave to the Sun. After ages had passed, it was utterly forgotten that Mithra was the Sun, and it was believed that he was the Only Begotten Son of God, who had come down from Heaven to be a mediator between God and man, to save man from their sins. The 25th of December was said to be the day on which this God-man was born, and it was celebrated with great rejoicings. The legend was that the wondrous infant was visited soon after his miraculous birth, by wise men called magi, who brought gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. It was customary for the magi to ascend a high mountain, at early dawn on the 25th of December, and there, with their faces turned to the east, to wait anxiously for the first rays of the Sun, which they hailed with incense and prayer. The shepherds, also were in the habit of prostrating themselves and praying to their god, the Sun.

All nature smiles at the birth of the Heavenly Being. "To him all angels cry aloud, the heavens, and all the powers therein." "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men." "The quarters of the horizon are irradiated with joy, as if moonlight was diffused over the whole earth." "The spirits of the nymphs of heaven dance and sing." For the Lord Savior is born, "to give joy and peace to men and Devas, to shed light in the dark places, and to give sight to the blind."

Truly, there is nothing new under the sun.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS IS RECOGNIZED AS THE DIVINE CHILD & PRESENTED WITH GIFTS AT HIS BIRTH...TRUTH...SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The next in order of the wonderful events which are related to have happened at the birth of Christ, Jesus, is the recognition of the divine child, and the presentation of gifts.

We are informed by the Matthew writer, that being guided by a star, the Magi from the east came to where the young child was. The original word here is "magoi" from which comes our word "Magician." The persons here denoted were philosophers, priests, or astronomers. They dwelt chiefly in Persia and Arabia. They were the learned men of the Eastern nations, devoted to astronomy, to religion, and to medicine. They were held in high esteem by the Persian court; were admitted as counselors, and followed the camps in war to give advice (Barne's Notes, vol. i. p. 25).

Matthew relates in 2:2:

"And when they were come into the house (not stable) they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, frankincense, and myrrh."

The Luke narrator, who seems to know nothing about the Magi from the east, informs us that shepherds came and worshipped the young child. They were keeping their flocks by night when the angel of the Lord appeared before them saying:

"Behold, I bring you good tidings, for unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, which is Christ the Lord."

After the angel had left them, they said one to another:

"Let us go unto Bethlehem and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known to us. And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger" (Luke 2:8-16).

The Luke narrator evidently borrowed this story of the shepherds from the "Gospel of the Egyptians," or from other sacred records of the biographies of Chrishna or Buddha.

It is related in the legends of **Chrishna** that the divine child was cradled among shepherds, to whom were first made known the stupendous feats which stamped his character with marks of the divinity. He was recognized as the promised Savior by Nanda, a shepherd, or cowherd, and his companions, who prostrated themselves before the heaven-born child. After the birth of Chrishna, the Indian prophet Nared, having heard of his fame, visited his father and mother as Gokool, examined the stars, etc., and declared him to be of celestial descent (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. pp. 129-130; Maurice, Hist. Hindostan, vol. ii. pp. 256, 257, 317; Vishnu Purana).

Not only was Chrishna adored by the shepherds and Magi, and received with divine honors, but he was also presented with gifts. These gifts were "sandal wood and perfume" (Oriental Religions, pp. 500-501).

Similar stories are related of the infant Buddha. He was visited, at the time of his birth, by wise men, who at once recognized in the marvellous infant all the characters of the divinity and was hailed god of gods (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 157).

Viscount Amberly, speaking of him, says:

"He was visited and adored by a very eminent Rishi, or hermit, known as Asita, who predicted his future greatness, but wept at the thought that he himself was too old to see the day when the law of salvation would be taught by the infant whom he had come to contemplate" (Amberly, Analysis, p. 177; Bunson, Angel-Messiah, p. 36).

"I weep (said Asita), because I am old and stricken in years, and shall not see all that is about to come to pass. The Buddha Bhagavat (God Almighty Buddha) comes to the world only after many kalpas. This bright boy will be Buddha. For the salvation of the world he will teach the law. He will succor the old, the sick, the afflicted, the dying. He will release those who are bound in the meshed of natural corruption. He will quicken the spiritual vision of those whose eyes are darkened by the thick darkness of ignorance. Hundreds of thousands of millions of beings will be carried by him to the "other shore" and will put on immortality. And I shall not see this perfect Buddha, that is why I weep" (Lillie, Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. 76).

Now contrast that with Luke 4:18-19-18:

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Coincidence?

He returns rejoicing, however to his mountain-home, for his eyes had seen the promised and expected Savior.

Now contrast that with Luke 2:25-27:

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Coincidence?

EXAMINING THE EVIDENCE

Painting in the cave of Ajunta represent Asita with the infant Buddha in his arms (Bunson, Angel-Messiah, p. 36). The marvelous gifts of this child had become known to this eminent ascetic by supernatural signs.

Buddha, as well as Chrishna, was presented with "costly jewels and precious substances" (Beal, History of Buddha, p. 58).

Rama, the seventh incarnation of Vishnu for human deliverance from evil, is also hailed by "aged saints" who die gladly when their eyes see the long-expected one (Oriental Religions, p. 41).

How-tseich, who was one of those personages styled, in China "Tien-Tse," or "Sons of Heaven," and who came into the world in a miraculous manner, was laid in a narrow lane. When his mother had fulfilled her time: "Her first-born son (came forth) like a lamb, there was no bursting, no rending, no injury, no hurt, showing how wonderful he would be."

When born, the sheep and oxen protected him with loving care (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 200; Amberly,

Analysis of Religious Belief, p. 226).

The birth of **Confucius** (551 B.C.), like that of all the demi-gods and saints of antiquity, is fabled to have been attended with allegorical prodigies, amongst which was the appearance of the Ke-lin, a miraculous quadruped, prophetic of happiness and virtue, which announced that the child would be "a king without a throne or territory." Five celestial sages, or wise men, entered the house at the time of the child's birth, whilst vocal and instrumental music filled the air (Thornton, History of China, vol. i. p. 152).

Mithras, the Persian Savior, the mediator between God and man, was also visited by "wise men" called Magi, at the time of his birth (King, Gnostics and their Remains, pp. 134, 149). He was presented with gifts consisting of gold, frankincense, and myrrh (Inman, Ancient Faiths, vol. ii. p. 353).

According to Plato, at the birth of **Socrates** (469 B.C.) there came Magi from the east to worship him, bringing gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii, p. 96).

AEsculapius, the virgin-born Savior, was protected by goatherds (shepherds present), who, upon seeing the child, knew at once that he was divine. The voice of fame soon published the birth of this miraculous infant, upon which people flocked from all quarters to behold and worship this heaven-born child (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 150).

Many of the Grecian and Roman demi-gods and heroes were either fostered by or worshipped by shepherds. Amongst these may be mentioned **Bacchus**, who was educated among shepherds (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. 398), and **Romulus**, who was found on the banks of the Tiber, and educated by shepherds (Bell, Pantheon, vol. ii. p. 213. **Paris**, son of Priam was educated among shepherds (Ibid. vol. i. p. 47), and **AEgisthus** was exposed, like AEsculapian, by his mother, found by shepherds and educated among them (Ibid., p. 20).

Viscount Amberly has well said that:

"Prognostications of greatness in infancy are, indeed, among the stock incidents in the mythical or semi-mythical lives of eminent persons."

Answer for yourself: If you remember we stated earlier that if Christianity is to be believed to be a "Divine and unique revelation from God" then we should not expect to find the same things which make up it's core of "Divine Truth" existing prior to it. What are we to think now about not only this doctrine, but others as well?

Answer for yourself: Don't you think that if you desired the "truth" about Jesus you need to start looking elsewhere?

I have a suggestion. Try Second Temple Judaism and learn what was believed by this man before it is too late and then mould your life around Jesus the Jew, and not Jesus the Gentile's Sun-god.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE VISIT OF THE MAGI...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

In several of the previous articles we have made mention of several "magi" accounts. We add to these now. As soon as the God-begotten saviours were born into the world they were adored by shepherds from near by. In some cases they were also visited by wise men, or Magi, as the Persians and Brahmins called them, from far away. Sometimes the visitors were from even farther away, even angels leaving their heavenly ranks to wing their way to this rude tenement to adore its new born saviour.

We are informed by the Matthew writer, that being guided by a star, the Magi from the east came to where the young child was. The original word here is "magoi" from which comes our word "Magician." The persons here denoted were philosophers, priests, or astronomers. They dwelt chiefly in Persia and Arabia. They were the learned men of the Eastern nations, devoted to astronomy, to religion, and to medicine. They were held in high esteem by the Persian court; were admitted as counselors, and followed the camps in war to give advice (Barne's Notes, vol. i. p. 25). Matthew relates in 2:2: "And when they were come into the house (not stable) they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, frankincense, and myrrh."

The visit by "Magi" to the newly born incarnate Sun-god is very natural, for after all the Magi were Sun worshippers, and at early dawn on the 25th of December, the astrologers of the Arabs, Chaldeans, and other Oriental nations, greeted the infant Savior with gold, frankincense and myrrh. They started to salute their God long before the rising of the Sun, and having ascended a high mountain, they waited anxiously for his birth, facing the East, and there hailed his first rays ;with incense and prayer (Dupis, Orig. Relig. Belief, p. 284; Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. pp. 96-97; Prof. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 272).

In an earlier age we find what seems strange to man today was anything but that to the primitive Gentiles of antiquity. I am speaking of the birth of their god-men or Avatars. Such events were numerous in country after country, at least as far as legends go. The birth of a God or Messiah was, as a matter of course, regarded as an event of sufficient importance to attract the attention of the great ones of the earth, and even the creatures of heaven also. "And hence we find it related in the history of several of the God-begotten Saviors of antiquity, that as soon as they were born into the world they were visited by "wise men from a distance" (or Magi, as they were called by the Persians and Brahmins). And in some cases they were likewise waited upon and adored by the neighboring shepherds; and even celestial spirits are reported in some instances as leaving their star-gilt homes to wing their way to the humble mansion, the rude tenement, containing a new-born God, that they might honor and adore "the Savior of men, the Savior of the world" (Graves, The Sixteen Crucified Saviors).

One only needs to look at the sacred biographies of both Confucius and Christ because both provide examples of the angel host forsaking their homes in the skies to pay their adoration and worship to a Deity-begotten god-man at his birth. Such a godman was always sent down by the "Father of Mercies" to save a guilt-laden world. And in both cases the Magi are reported as assembling to present their offerings to the infant God.

In the case of Confucius (born 598 B.C.), it is declared, "Five wise men from a distance came to the house, celestial music was heard in the skies, and angels attended the scene" (Five Volumes). Strikingly similar to this ancient legend, in each of the several characteristics, is the Christian story.

Matthew in chapter 2 verse 1 which speaks of "wise men from the east" journeying to Jerusalem to visit the infant Christ, soon after his birth, amongst the mules and oxen in a stable, though he omits to state the number of itinerant adorers who presented themselves on the occasion.

The Persian story is more specific, as it gives the number of Magi who visited the young Savior of that country as five. Luke 2:13 speaks of "a multitude of the heavenly host praising God," in gratulation of the birth of the

Judean Savior.

Now, when we bear in mind that one method of praising God, with the orientals, was by music, we quickly understand this is only another mode of proclaiming, as in the case of Confucius, that "celestial music was heard in the skies." And "angels attended the scene" of Confucius' birth. So, likewise, Luke 2:15 relates that the angels, after rejoicing with the shepherds on the occasion of the birth of Christ, "went away into heaven." **How complete the parallel!** and, but for the digression, and monopoly of space, we might trace it much further, and show that Confucius, like Christ, had twelve chosen disciples; that he was descended from a royal house of princes, as Christ from the royal house of David; that he, in like manner, retired for a long period from the noise and bustle of society into religious contemplative seclusion; that he inculcated the same Golden Rule of doing to others as we desire them to act toward us, and other moral maxims equal in importance to anything that can be found in the Christian Scriptures, etc.

Other Saviors at birth, we are told, were visited by both angels and shepherds, also "wise men," at least great men.

Chrishna, the eighth avatar of India, 1200 B.C., (so it is related by the "inspired penman" of their pagan theocracy) was visited by angels, shepherds and prophets (avatars). "Immediately after his birth he was visited by a chorus of devatas (angels), and surrounded by shepherds, all of whom were impressed with the conviction of his future greatness." We are informed further that "gold, frankincense and myrrh" were presented to him as offerings. The well-known modern traveler, Mr. Ditson, who visited India but a few years since, uses the emphatic declaration, "In fact, as soon as Chrishna was born he was saluted by a chorus of devatas, or angels." In the evangelical narrative of the Christian Savior an angel is reported to have saluted his mother thus: "Hail, thou that art highly favored; the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women" (Luke 1:28)

Answer for yourself: Can these facts be relegated to the bin of "coincidence?"

And in the next chapter the angel is reported as joining with "the heavenly host" "in praising God."

A similar report is found in the Hindu bible (the Ramayana), appertaining to the mother of the eighth Savior, of whom it is declared "Brahma and Siva, with a host of attending spirits, came to her and sang, 'In thy delivery, O favored among women, all nations shall have cause to exult.'" And when the celestial infant (Chrishna) appeared (it is related in a subsequent chapter), "a chorus of heavenly spirits saluted him with hymns; the whole room was illuminated by his light, and the countenance of his father and mother shone with brightness and glory (by reflection), their understandings were opened so that they knew him to be the Preserver of the world, and they began to worship him." The last text here quoted brings to mind Luke 24:45, which declares, "Then he (Christ) opened their (his parents) understandings."

Answer for yourself: Can these facts be mere "coincidence?"

The ninth avatar of India (Sakia) furnishes to some extent a similar parallel. According to the account of an exploration made in India, and published in the New York Correspondent of 1828, "There is on a silver plate in a cave in India an inscription stating that about the time of the advent of Buddha Sakia (600 B.C.), a saint in the woods learned by inspiration that another avatar (Messiah or Savior) had appeared in the house of Rajah of Lailas. Learning which, he flew through the air to the place, and when he beheld the new-born Savior he declared him to be the great avatar (Savior or prophet), and that he was destined to establish a new religion" -- the New Covenant Religion.

Answer for yourself: Can these facts be relegated to the bin of "coincidence?"

This should make you sick. Look at what we have we inherited in the Gentile Christian Church.

Answer for yourself: Is it any wonder that Jews, the true people of Jesus, won't accept what we so readily hold as "sacred?"

We next draw on the history of Greece. It is authentically related of Pythagoras (600 B.C.) that his fame having reached Miletas and neighboring cities, men renowned for wisdom (wise men) came to visit him. (Progress of Religious Ideas, vol. i.) In the Anacalypsis we are told that Magi came from the East to offer gifts at Socrates' birth, bringing gold, frankincense and myrrh," the same kind of offering as that presented to the two divine infants Chrishna and Christ, according to their respective "inspired" biographers. (Matt. 2:4, and the Ramayana).

And the legend of Mithra, of Persia, might also be included in our category of comparison, if we had space for it. All the four Saviors last named (if Socrates may be called such) are reported as having been honored and enriched with aromatic offerings at their respective births. And we have the statement from Mr. Higgins (Anacalypsis), that the same assortment of spices (with the gold) constituted the materials offered as gifts to the sun, in Persia more than three thousand years ago; and likewise in Arabia near the same era.

And it may be stated here, that an ancient historic account of Zoroaster of Persia (6,000 B.C., according to Pliny and Aristotle), speaks of his having also been visited by Magi, or "Magia," at the period of his earthly advent. And it is, perhaps, well to note in this place, that "Magi" is the term used in the Apocryphal Gospels, to designate the "wise men" who visited Christ at birth; and that Magi, Magic and Magician are but variations of the same word, at least derivations from the same root, all suggesting a wisdom correlated to the Gods. Osiris, an incarnate deity of Egypt, we may cite as another case of an infantile God receiving signal honors and eclat at birth, as he was visited while yet in the cradle by a host of admiring adorers. "People flocked from all parts of the world to behold the heaven- born infant." Such a world-wide fame must have had the effect to attract, with the numerous crowd who thronged to see and worship him, no small number of "wise men."

Answer for yourself: Now ask yourself: "Is Christianity a Divine and unique religion from God?"

Answer for yourself: Does it make sense at all that the divine Father, in his infinite wisdom, should have chosen to reveal the intelligence of the birth of his son Jesus Christ to a set of nomadic heathen idolaters hundreds of miles distant (though known as "wise men" because of their skill in astrology) before he made it known to his own "chosen people" (the Jews)?

Answer for yourself: Does it make sense that God would call such pagans "wise men," while men of God's own election, the Jews, according to the Christian bible, were often stigmatized and denounced as "fools," a "generation of vipers," etc?

Let us not forget that it was at the moment of the winter solstice (25th December), precisely when the Persian magi drew the horoscope of the new year, the the "morning star" was positioned in the heavens as being in the bosom of the Virgin (Virgo) rising heliacally in the eastern horizon. On this account he was figured in their astronomical pictures under the form of a child suckled by a chaste virgin (Volney, Ruins, p. 155; Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 236).

Answer for yourself: If you have been keeping up, is there little doubt that so far the telling of the story of Christ in the New Testament is nothing but the "re-telling" of the Sun-Myths?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BORN IN A CAVE/MANGER...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

In this respect also, the history of Jesus Christ corresponds with that of other Sun-gods and Saviors, for they are **nearly all represented as being born in a cave or dungeon**. This is the dark abode from which the wandering Sun starts in the morning (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol.i. p. 153). "As the Dawn springs fully armed from the forehead of the cloven Sky, so the eye first discerns the blue of heaven, as the first faint arch of light is seen in the East. This arch is the cave in which the infant is nourished until he reaches his full strength; in other words, until the day is fully come."

As the hour of his birth drew near, the mother became more beautiful, her form more brilliant, while the dungeon was filled with a heavenly light as when Zeus came to Danae in a golden shower (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 133).

At length the child is born, and a holt of serene light encircles his cradle, just as the Sun appears at early dawn in the East, in all its splendor. His presence reveals itself there, in the dark cave, by his first rays, which brightens the countenances of his mother and others who are present at his birth.

It is recorded in the Protevangelion, Apoc. ch. 14, that when Christ Jesus was born, all of a sudden there was a great light in the cave, so that their eyes could not bear it.

Answer for yourself: Coincidence? You will have to decide.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

HEROD AND THE MASSACRE OF THE INNOCENTS ...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

One would expect that an extraordinary circumstance as the birth of a God into the world must be marked with unusual incidents and fanfare. This was first exhibited by angels, shepherds, prophets, magi or "wise men," flocking around their cradles.

Besides that, one would expect the unusual display of divine power and providential care on the part of the great Father God, who was still left in heaven to save the young saviors through their infancy. But such power is threatening to the powers that be. Something had to be done to ensure the status quo. So we are told that the powers at be, not being resourceful, decide to kill the infant Savior/god-man. There is nothing new under the sun. The same story has been repeated in various renditions from pagan solar myths down through history from nation to nation.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this story of the child who threatens the reign of a ruling monarch is a common motif found in many ancient religions? The "slaughter of the infants" is yet another part of the standard mythos, an element of the typical sacred-king tradition found in many mythologies, whereby the reigning monarch tries to prevent from being fulfilled a prophecy that a new king will be born who will overthrow him. As Walker says, "Innocents were slaughtered in the myths of Sargon, Nimrod, Moses, Jason, Krishna and Mordred as well as in that of Jesus" (B. Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths And Secrets, p. 435). They are also slain in the stories of Oedipus, Perseus, Romulus and Remus, and Zeus. Doane states:

The flight of the virgin-mother with her babe . . . is simply the same old story, over and over again. Some one has predicted that a child born at a certain time shall be great, he is therefore a "dangerous child," and the reigning monarch, or some other interested party, attempts to have the child destroyed, but he invariably escapes and grows to manhood, and generally accomplishes the purpose for which he was intended. This almost universal mythos was added to the fictitious history of Jesus by its fictitious authors, who have made him escape in his infancy from the reigning tyrant with the usual good fortune...When a marvelous occurrence is said to have happened 'everywhere', we may feel sure that it never happened anywhere" (T.W. Doane, Bible Myths And Their Parallels In Other Religions, p. 172).

Answer for yourself: Can we remember that it is also found in the Old Testament with Moses as a baby being placed in a basket and sent down the river to avoid the mass slaughter of all the children?

King Herod (night) ordering the death of all the children (stars). Darkness hears a child will be born that will overthrow him. Indeed when the Sun rises it will conquer the darkness. So darkness orders all the stars extinguished. Allegorically all the children of the land are to be killed. What better way to insure darkness rules than to murder all those little points of light. All the stars are killed, but the sun survives the slaughter and rises anyway, conquering the darkness.

It is certainly a remarkable circumstance that so many of the infant Saviors should have been threatened with the most imminent danger of destruction, and yet in every case miraculously preserved, and thus were the Saviors saved. All of the myths of a Sun (Son) god describe some kind of threat to the life of the child god at birth. Also mentioned, is the governor or king, that sees the child as a threat to his sovereignty.

Matt 1:1-2:13 1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. 2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; 3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; 4 And Aram

begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; 5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias; 7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; 8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; 9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; 10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; 11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: 12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; 13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; 14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; 15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; 16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. 17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. 20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: 25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. CHAPTER 2

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9

When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. 12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. 13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is the same story told about Jesus only coincidence? Is the story of Herod's desire to kill "the light of the world" a Sun myth and not a historical reality?

A jealousy seems to have existed in several instances in the mind of the tyrant king or ruler of the country that the young Saviors and prospective spiritual rulers (who were mostly of royal descent) would ultimately acquire such favor with the people, by such a display of superior power and greatness of mind, as to endanger his retaining peaceable possession of the secular throne; to express it in brief, he feared the young God would prove a rival king, and hence took measures to destroy him.

Therefore, in common with almost all of the Sun-gods, they are fated to bring ruin upon their parents or the "reigning monarch." Perseus, Oidipous, Romulus and Cyrus are doomed to bring ruin on their parents. They are exposed in their infancy on the hillside, and rescued by a shepherd. **"All the solar heroes begin life in this way."** Whether, like Apollo, born of the dark night (Leto), or like Oidipous, of the violet dawn (Iokaste), they are alike destined to bring destruction on their parents, as the Night and the Dawn are both destroyed by the Sun (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 198).

ASTROLOGICAL BACKGROUND

These "destruction myths" find their origin, like most Christian doctrine, in the stars. **The new Sun (personified as the Son) is born in the winter as we have seen.** The astrological sign of Capricorn represents the lord of Hades. This is the Cardinal sign of Winter (opposition, Satan, Saturn). **Winter takes control (at the Winter Solstice on Dec. 22),** and within three days of mounting his throne winter is challenged by the reborn Sun (Son) of the Father (Sun). The object of course is to say the darkness at the winter solstice.

So now the king (Winter, Darkness) is worried and knows that he must murder the Sun (Son) before he gains the strength of his Father (Sun). The guardians of the Sun (Son) know that he can not withstand the power of the Winter (Satan, Herod), so they shield him (Son) and hide him till his time of glory approaches (he reaches maturity) (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 34).

The Sun (Son) will be mature enough to withstand the powers of Satan after he reaches the age of thirty. This Thirty does not mean years, it means degrees of arc. **The Sun is born right after the King of Darkness takes his throne, in the sign of Capricorn.** This king (Herod) is determined to kill all opposition to his power within the nether world. But Capricorn (Herod) will die after thirty years (degrees), because each zodiacal sign is limited to thirty degrees of arc. Therefore after the death of Herod (Capricorn), the Sun (Son) comes out from hiding to begin his mission, he is thirty years (degrees) old. But even though the chief rival (Herod/Capricorn) of the Sun (Son) has died, the Sun is yet within the domain of Satan (darkness), under the equinoxes. He, the Sun, must face more struggles and temptations as he climbs and fights his way up the horizon on toward his glory, at the vernal equinox (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 35).

The Sun in its rise upon the horizon following the Winter Solstice scatters the Darkness; and so the phrase went that the child was to be the destroyer of the reigning monarch, or his parent, the Darkness or Night.

The oracles and the Magi, as was said, warned the latter of the doom which would overtake him. The newly-born babe is therefore ordered to be put to death by the sword, or exposed on the bare hilltops, as the Sun seems to rest on the Earth (Ida), at its rising. The exposure of the child in infancy represents the long rays of the morning sun resting on the hill-side (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 198).

The Sun-hero Paris is exposed on the slopes of Ida, Oidipous on the slopes of Kithairon, and AEsculapius on that of the mountain of Myrtles. This is the rays of the newly-born sun resting on the mountain-side (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i, pp. 64, 80).

In Sanskrit Ida is the Earth, and so we have the mythical phrase, the Sun at its birth is exposed on Ida-the hill-

side. The light of the sun must rest on the hill-side long before it reaches the dells beneath (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 221; Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 114).

In oriental mythology, the destroying principle is generally represented as a serpent or dragon. Now, the position of the sphere on Christmas-day, Dec. 25th, the birthday of the Sun, shows the Serpent all but touching, and certainly aiming at the woman; that is, the figure of the constellation Virgo (who suckles the child Jesus (Horus) in her arms). Thus we have it illustrated in the story of the snake who was sent to kill Hercules while he was yet an infant in his cradle. The history of the Savior Hercules is so similar to that of the Savior Christ Jesus, that the learned Dr. Parkhurst was forced to say: *"The labors of Hercules seem to have been originally designed as emblematic memorials of what the REAL Son of God, the Savior of the world, was to do and suffer for our sakes, bringing a cure for all our ills, as the Orphic hymn speaks of Hercules"*

The "same" story can be found in Typhon, who sought the life of the infant Savior Horus.

Again, it is illustrated in the story of the virgin mother Astrea, with her babe beset by Orion, and of Latona, the mother of Apollo, when pursued by the monster (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 158, 166, 168).

Answer for yourself: Do we find this same Sun myth in the "Jesus Story" of the virgin mother Mary, with her babe beset by Herod? We sure do. But like Hercules, Horus, Apollo, Theseus, Romulus, Cyrus, and other solar heroes, Christ Jesus has yet a long course before him. Like them, he grows up both wise and strong, and the "old Serpent" is discomfited by him, just as the sphinx and the dragon are put to flight by others.

This "Herod Massacre Event" in the New Testament relates to the constellations that are found in the northern sky on the morning of December 25th. For if the stars of Cancer are occupying the house of Capricorn, so in reverse, the stars of Capricorn must be occupying the house of Cancer. Now the sign and stars of Capricorn have for millennia been associated with threat, time, karma & darkness. They are often connected with the adversarial forces. And in astrological parlance an 'opposition' is considered an unfavorable aspect. So opposing the sign of Cancer, opposing the place of birth or rebirth of the sun, we have these stars. In the story we also have the Saturnian force opposing the coming of the 'son.' This is Herod, the authority figure, the potentate of the times. Capricorn and Saturn, its planetary ruler, is connected with punitive authorities, as any common astrologer knows. And this is the reason why in the Nativity tale we have such a reference. The entire Nativity and all of the New Testament concerns the stars and their relationships.

IT IS NO DIFFERENT WHEN WE COME TO THE "CHRIST STORY"

In the case of the Christian Savior we are told that an angel, or "the angel," warned Joseph (the assumed father) to take the young Savior and God and flee with him into Egypt, because "Herod the king sought to destroy the young child's life," and had, in order to effect this end, decreed the destruction of all the children under two years old. And Joseph heeded the divine warning, and fled as directed. An angel and a dream, then, it will be observed, were the instrumentalities used to save the young Judean Savior from massacre.

And strange as it may seem, we find the same agencies had been previously employed to effect the rescue of other Saviors likewise and similarly threatened.

CHRISHNA OR CHRIST...?

In the case of Chrishna of India, in particular, the similitude is very striking in nearly every feature of the whole story.

In the first place there is the angel warning. In the Christian story we are not specifically informed how the

tyrant Herod first became apprised of the birth of the Judean Savior. The Hindu story is fuller, and indicates that the angel was not only sufficiently thoughtful to warn the parents to flee from a danger which threatened to dispossess them of a divine child, and the world of a Savior, but was condescending enough to apprise the tyrant ruler (Cansa) of his danger likewise -- as we are told he heard an angel voice announcing that a rival ruler was born in his kingdom.

And hence, like Herod, he set about concocting measures to destroy him without a direct attack. Why either of them should have taken such a circuitous or roundabout way of killing an infant, when the life of the strongest man, and every man in their kingdoms, was at their instant disposal, "divine inspiration" does not inform us.

But so it was. And we must not seek to "become wise above what is written" in their bibles. Herod's decree required the destruction of all infants under two years of age (see Matt. 2:16) -- first ordering, however, "Go, and search diligently for the young child" (Matt. 2: 8).

Cansa's decree ran thus: "Let active search be made for whatever young children there may be upon earth, and let every boy in whom there may be found signs of unusual greatness be slain without remorse."

Now, let it be specially noticed that there is to this day in the cave temple at Elephants, in India, the sculptured likeness of a king represented with a drawn sword, and surrounded with slaughtered infants -- admitted by all writers to be much older than Christianity. Mr. Forbes, in his Oriental Memories, vol. iii. p. 447, says, "The figures of the slaughtered infants in the cave of Elephanta represent them as being all boys, who are surrounded by groups of figures of men and women in the act, apparently, of supplicating for those children." And Mr. Higgins, in his Anacalypsis, testifies relative to the case, that Chrishna was carried away by night, and concealed in a region remote from his natal place, for fear of a tyrant whose destroyer it had been foretold he would become, who, for that reason, had ordered all the male children born at that time to be slain. Sculptures in Elephanta attest the story where the tyrant is represented as destroying the children. The date of this sculpture is of the most remote antiquity. "He who hath ears to hear, let him hear," and deduce the pregnant inference, Joseph and Mary fled with the young Judean God into Egypt; Chrishna's parents likewise fled with the young Hindoo Savior to Gokul.

STEP BY STEP

Now, let us observe for a moment the chain or category or resemblance.

1. There was an angel warning in each case relative to the impending danger.
2. The governor or ruler was hostile in each case to the mission of the young Savior.
3. A bloody decree was issued in both cases, having for its object the destruction of these infant Messiahs.
4. The hurried flight of the parents takes place in each case.
5. And it may be remarked further, that the "Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus," once believed by the Christian world to be "inspired," and which for hundreds of years passed current as divine authority, relates that Christ and his parents sojourned for a time at a place called Matarea, or Mathura, as Sir William Jones spells it, who says it was the birth place of Chrishna.

It is further related in the case of Chrishna, that as he and his parents approached the River Jumna in their flight, the waters "parted hither and thither," so that they passed over "dry shod," like Moses and the Israelites in crossing the Red Sea. And here let it be noted that the representation of this flight, which is said to have occurred at midnight, is like that of the massacre perpetuated and attested by imperishable monuments of stone bearing evidence of being now several thousand years old.

Sir William Jones says: --

The Indian incarnate God Chrishna, the Hindus believe, had a virgin mother of the royal race, who was sought to be destroyed in his infancy about nine hundred years before Christ. It appears that he passed his life in working miracles, and preaching, and was so humble as to wash his friends' feet; at length, dying, but rising

from the dead, he ascended into heaven in the presence of a multitude." The Cingalese relate nearly the same things of their Budha." And several authors of Egyptian history refer to a story perpetuated in the Egyptian legends concerning the God Osiris, who was threatened with destruction by the tyrant Amulins, to save whom his parents fled and concealed him in an arm of the River Nile, as Christ was concealed in the same country, and, for aught that appears to the contrary, in the same locality. The mother of another and older Savior of Egypt fled by a timely warning to Epidamis before the birth of the divine child, and was there delivered of "our Lord and Savior," Horus. And the earthly or adopted father of the Grecian Savior, and God, Alcides, had to flee with him and his mother to Galem for protection from threatening danger.

In the ninth and tenth volumes of the Asiatic Researches, we find the story of the "only begotten" or "first begotten son of God," Salvahana, of Cape Comorin, son of a virgin mother (as were all the other Saviors referred to), and a carpenter by the name of Taishnea. Note with me the remembered to Joseph, "foster-father of Jesus," who was himself a carpenter. The story of this "Son of God" presents several features very similar to that relating to Jesus. Sir William Jones, Colonel Wilford, and the Rev. Mr. Maurice all confess to the antiquity of this story, as originating before the birth of Christ. Speaking of Zoroaster of Persia (another case), 600 B.C., an author remarks, "Tradition reports that his mother had alarming dreams of evil spirits seeking to destroy the child to whom she was about to give birth. But a good spirit came to rescue him, and consoled her by saying, 'Fear not; God Ormuzd will protect the infant, who has sent him as a prophet to the people and the world who are waiting for him.'" China, too, presents us with a case of the threatened destruction of a Savior in infancy, evidently recorded more than two thousand five hundred years ago. It is the case of the God Yu, who was concealed in a manner similar to that of Moses -- a commemoration of the story of which is perpetuated by an image or picture of the virgin mother with a babe upon her knee -- sometimes in her arms. Now, let it be noted that these virgin-born Gods, who, we are told, came "to save the world," could not save themselves, but had to be protected and saved by other Gods.

Without pursuing the subject further in detail, we may mention by way of recapitulation, that Chrishna, Alcides, Zoroaster, Salvahana, Yu, to which list we may add Bacchus, Romulus, Moses and Cyrus, according to their reputed history, were threatened with death and destruction, but were providentially and miraculously preserved. The case of Augustus is related by Suetonius, that of Romulus by Livy, and that of Cyrus by Herodotus. It will be recollected that Pharaoh, like Herod, in order to reach the infant Moses, ordered the massacre of all the male infants (Herod making no distinction of sex), in order that he might, by this singular and circuitous method, reach the object of his jealousy and malignity without passing a direct sentence of death upon him.

The whole story of Herod's slaughter edict, with the familiar history of its execution, like nearly every other miraculous incident related in "The Holy Scriptures," which detail their histories, are traceable in the skies. Herod, we are told, literally means hero of the skin -- a term applied also to Hercules, a personification of the sun -- because the sun, on entering the constellation of the Zodiac in July, was supposed or assumed to invest himself with the skin of the lion, and this became "the hero of the skin," or a hero with a new skin. Now this solar Herod, passing through the astronomical twins and young infants of May, was said to destroy them, though the word destroy is in the Greek anairean, which any person, on turning to the Greek lexicon, will observe means also to take away, pass through, or withdraw from, so that Pharaoh more properly passed through the infants than destroyed them.

The text, "In Rama there was a voice heard," "Rachel weeping for her children," etc., is quoted by a writer (Strauss) as referring to the children slaughtered by Pharaoh. Let two things be noticed here:

- 1. Rama is the Indian and Phenician name for the zodiac.
- 2. Rachel had but two children to weep for -- Joseph and Benjamin -- just the number found in the fifth sign, or May sign, of the zodiac. And Venus, among the ancient Assyrians and Phenicians, was in tears when the sun, in his annual cross through the heavens, passed through or over the astronomical Twins (Gemini), doubtless fearfully apprehending their destruction.

The case of the massacre is an illustration and example of the manner in which all the miraculous

stories related in the Christian Scriptures, as having been practically exemplified in the life of Jesus Christ, are traceable to older sources, frequently terminating among the stars.

The Gospel of Matthew, chapter two, tells us of King Herod's anger at the **three wise men** and then of the killing of every child. Surely, the slaughter of every male child (Matthew 2:16-17 in Bethlehem, Ramah, and the surrounding area would have got mentioned in many places, such as Josephus' detailed accounts of the times, in fact it would likely cause the downfall of such an immoral, monstrous leader who issued such orders! Incidentally, the other 'great' leader in the Bible to issue such orders was Moses, Numbers 31:17-18, Joshua 6:21-24, in both cases killing all the women/young/old in a city in two separate occasions. **Many other myths, including more ancient Roman ones, had an event where all the male children were killed,** and the famous Romulus and Remus story is (once again) a good, famous example. It is likely that Herod's orders to kill all those children, and the star that went unnoticed by all except three astrologers from "the East", did not actually happen. Both Luke and Matthew appear to, well, make things up, and none of these things are mentioned in the other two gospels, nor in the recovered Gospel of Thomas.

It should be noted that the terrible story of Herod killing the infants as portrayed in Matthew is not found in any histories of the day, including Josephus, who does otherwise expose multitudes of Herod's real abuses. The "slaughter of the infants" is yet another part of the standard Mythos and no wonder there is no historical records of this event if taken from the stars. This story is a rehash of the Krishna tale: "[The tyrant Kansa] ordained the massacre in all his states, of all the children of the male sex, born during the night of the birth of Christna. . ." (Jacolliot)

So in closing we find that in the "Jesus Story" that Jesus is a personification of the Sun. As I have shown you a study of comparative religions shows that all the ancient religions were forms of sun worship. The story of Jesus is just another allegorical personification of the sun as was shown here. Herod is the personification of night or darkness. We have seen in the article how how Darkness is the original evil. According to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food for one's family without becoming a meal yourself for the roaming predatory animals, was a life and death struggle. If you have ever ventured out on a cold night with insufficient clothing, and without friend or family near, you could quickly see how fearful the dark, cold primordial nights could be. And then came winter! The ancient religious stories personified the evil Darkness and gave it names. In this case the name for Darkness is Herod. **There is no historical record of this mass infanticide slaughter ever actually happening or being ordered. It never really happened on Earth.** Our whole story takes place in the starry night sky. Paul says,

***"For our conversation is in heaven [i.e. the stars above] from whence also we look for the Saviour [the Sun], the Lord Jesus Christ."* (Philippians 3:20)**

In ancient times people were very familiar with the Sun and the stars. At night they had nothing better to do than gaze up at the stars. When sunset came that was it—that was the end of the day. They observed how the stars move across the sky during the night, and how different constellations are visible at different times of the year. **They made up stories which were allegories based on what they saw. Later on, these stories took on a life of their own, as the stories were passed down from generation to generation but the knowledge of what the stories represented was lost. People started believing the stories were real and actual history of events that actually really happened in the past, when originally the stories were nothing more than allegories for what people saw happening in the stars.**

Heaven has always been up. Hell has always been down. Heaven and Hell are not just theologically opposite, they are geometrically opposite. Heaven above; Hell below. Go outside at night and look up. You are literally looking at heaven (where Paul tells us above to look for our Savior, the personified Sun in the form of "Jesus Christ").

Answer for yourself: And what do you see? You see all the stars, which make up all the constellations. The

"Jesus Story" takes place not on earth, but in the starry night sky above. And that is the solution to the conundrum. That is the secret to understanding the "Jesus Story". The entire story of Jesus' travels during his one year ministry is an allegory for the yearly journey of the Sun through the twelve zodiac constellations and the passage of the seasons of the year.

Our story takes place every night after September 23, the Autumn Equinox, when the Sun moves out of Virgo the celestial virgin. After the Sun sets the three bright stars in the belt of Orion rise in the east, slightly south of due east.

They travel across the sky during the night, towards where the sun set. They set slightly south of due west, near where the Sun set the evening before. During the last quarter of the year you will see this story repeated each night. On September 23 (the Autumn Equinox) these three bright stars rise in the east around 11PM. By December 1 these three stars rise in the east around just around Sunset. This is probably the best time for this story, as the stars will travel all the way across the night sky in search of the Sun which had already set. Understand the "new Sun" was connected to the new age which was to begin the [age of Pisces](#) at this time in history. Eventually these 3 stars, the three wise men, will set in the west just before sunrise. This explains the astrotheology behind Herod killing the infants and the search for the new-born Sun by the 3 wise men who are personified by the 3 stars in the constellation Orion as we see in the associated picture of the constellation Orion. Schwaller de Lubicz, in his [Sacred Science](#), showed that the Zodiac of Dendera in the Temple of Hathor (around 100 BC) was actually a time clock measurement that marked the procession of the equinoxes from the Age of Pisces back to the Age of Taurus which started in 4380 BC by his calculations. Schwaller estimated the Age of Pisces to begin near 60 BC and the Age of Aquarius to begin at 2100 AD. With each new age there came a "new Sun" and this was what the 3 stars in Orion personified were searching for. Basically they were searching for the Sun of the the concept of the Eternal Return associated with the new age and the new Sun. In both the following passages when one understands the typology used in the New Testament we find the solar concepts hidden by mistranslation as we find in the use of the word "world" when the actual word refers to "age".



Matt 24:3 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? (KJV)

Matt 28:20 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

The disciples simply were asking of the emergence of the new age and when it was to occur and the signs that inaugurated it and received the assurance that the Sun would be with mankind even through the end of the changing of the present age and beginning of a new one in the Platonic Year (time required for one complete cycle of the precession of the equinoxes, about 25,800 years). Now let us move on to the next Sun story as found in the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament that we have been taught to interpret "literally". Shalom.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE SLAUGHTER OF THE INNOCENTS...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?

I am indebted to T.W. Doane and his masterful Bible Myths And Parallels In World Religions for some of the deepest truths behind the "Jesus Story" than can be recovered today. He related in his book how the miraculous conception and birth of Jesus, the birth star, the visit of the Magi, etc., are adaptations of previous ancient legends and myths that come from Astro-theology. This particular myth concerning "the slaughter of the innocents" has been termed **"the myth of the dangerous child."** Its general outline is this: A child is born concerning whose future greatness some prophetic indications have been given. But the life of the child is fraught with danger to some powerful individual, generally a monarch. In alarm at his threatened fate, this person endeavors to take the child's life, but it is preserved by divine care.

Escaping the measures directed against it, this "dangerous child" finally fulfills the prophecies concerning his career, while the fate which he has vainly sought to shun falls upon him who had desired to slay it. There is a departure from the ordinary type, in the case of Jesus, inasmuch as Herod does not actually die or suffer any calamity through the actions of this "dangerous child" as in other versions of this same myth. But this failure is due to the fact that Jesus did not fulfill the conditions of the Messiahship, according to the Jewish conception which Matthew has here in mind. Had he, as was expected of the Messiah, become the actual sovereign of the Jews, he must have dethroned the reigning dynasty, whether represented by Herod or his successors. But as his subsequent career misrepresented the expectations, the evangelist was obliged to postpone to a future time his accession to that throne of temporal dominion which the incredulity of his countrymen had withheld from him during his earthly life.

The story of the slaughter of the infants which is said to have taken place in Judea about the time of the birth of Jesus, is to be found in the second chapter of the Gospel of Matthew and is as follows:

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. (KJV)

The wise men went to Bethlehem and found the young child, but instead of returning to Herod as he had told them, they departed into their own country another way, having been warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod.

Matt 2:16 16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. (KJV)

We have in this story, told by the writer of the Gospel of Matthew a story about Jesus which no other Gospel

writer seems to know nothing about. That seems almost impossible to believe in light of the fact that this same story, almost identically to each point of contrast, is previously known about Crishna of India.

Answer for yourself: Does such a plagiarism written about the life of Jesus in the New Testament mean that what we are reading about Jesus is but fiction and exposes just how closely the mythological history of Jesus has been copied from that of the Indian Saviour?

Joguth Chunder Gangooly, a "Hindo covert to Christ," tells us, in his *Life and Religion of the Hindoos*, that:

"A *heavenly voice* whispered to the foster father of Crishna and told him to fly with the child across the river Jumna, which was immediately done".

Answer for yourself: Was not Joseph also warned by a Heavenly voice to fly with the Christ child into Egypt, which was also immediately done?

Matt 2:13 13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. (KJV)

Joguth Gangooly goes on to reveal: "This was owing to the fact that the reigning monarch, King Kansa, sought the life of the infant Saviour, and to accomplish his purpose, he sent messengers '*to kill all the infants in the neighboring places*'" (J. Gangooly, *Life and Religion of the Hindoos*, p. 134).

Godfrey Higgins, in his *Anacalypsis*, vol i, p. 129, states:

"Soon after Crishna's birth he was carried away by night and concealed in a region remote from his natal place, for fear of a tyrant whose destroyer it was foretold he would become; and who had, for that reason, ordered all the male children born at that period to be slain".

Sir William Jones says of Crishna:

"He passed a life, according to the Indians, of a most extraordinary and incomprehensible nature. His birth was concealed through fear of the reigning tyrant Kansa, who, at the time of his birth, *ordered all new-born males to be slain, yet this wonderful babe was preserved*" (Sir W. Jones, *Asiatic Researches*, vol. i, pp. 273 and 259).

W.T. Doane, in his *Bible Myths and Parallels in World Religions*, p. 166, goes on to relate that the Epic poem Mahabarata, composed more than two thousand years ago, we have the whole story of this incarnate deity, born of a virgin, and miraculously escaping in his infancy from the reigning tyrant of his country, related in its original form.

Representations of this flight with the babe at midnight are sculptured on the walls of ancient Hindoo temples (W.T. Doane, in his *Bible Myths and Parallels in World Religions*, p. 167).

This story is also the subject of an immense sculpture in the cave-temple at Elephanta, where the children are represented as being slain. The date of this sculpture is lost in the most remote antiquity. It represents a person holding a drawn sword, surrounded by slaughtered infant boys. Figures of men and women are also represented who are supposed to be supplicating for their children (Godfrey Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol i, p. 130; Maurice, *Indian Antiquities*, vol. i, pp. 112-113, vol. iii. pp. 45, 95).

Thomas Maurice, speaking of this sculpture, says:

"The event of Crishna's birth, and the attempt to destroy him, took place by night, and therefore the shadowy mantle of darkness, upon which mutilated figures of infants are engraved, darkness (at once congenial with his crime and the season of its perpetration), involves the tyrant's bust; the string of *death heads* marks the multitude of infants slain by his savage mandate; and every object in the sculpture illustrates the events of that

Avatar" (Maurice, Indian Antiquities, vol. i, pp. 112-113).

Another feature which connects these stories is the following:

Sir Wm. Jones tells us that when Crishna was taken out of reach of the tyrant Kansa who sought to slay him, he was fostered at Mathura by Nanda, the herdsman (Maurice, Indian Antiquities, vol. i, p. 259). Canon Farrar, speaking of the sojourn of the Holy Family in Egypt, says:

"St. Matthew neither tells us where the holy Family abode in Egypt, nor how long their exile continued; but ancient legends say that they remained two years absent from Palestine, and lived at Matareeh, a few miles north-east of Cairo" (Farrar, Life of Christ, p. 58).

Chemnitius, out of Stipulensis, who had it from Peter Martyr, Bishop of Alexandria, in the third century, says, that the place in Egypt where Jesus was banished, is now called Matarea, about ten miles beyond Cairo, that the inhabitants constantly burn a lamp in remembrance of it, and that there is a garden of trees yielding a balsam, which was planted by Jesus when a boy (Introduction to Gospel of Infancy, Apoc).

Here is evidently one and the same legend. There are many that are almost identical that preceded the "Jesus Story".

Salivahan, the virgin-born Saviour, anciently worshiped near Cape Comorin, the southerly part of the Peninsula of India, had the same history. It was attempted to destroy him in infancy by a tyrant who was afterward killed by him. Most of the other circumstances, with slight variations, are the same as those told of Crishna and Jesus (Asiatic Researches, vol. i, p. 259).

Buddha's life was also in danger when an infant. In the southern country of Magadha, there lived a king by the name of Bimbasara, who, being fearful of some enemy arising that might overturn his kingdom, frequently assembled his principal ministers together to hold discussion with them on the subject. On one of these occasions they told him that away to the north there was a respectable tribe of people called the Sákya, and that belonging to this race there was a youth newly-born, the first-begotten of his mother, etc. This youth, who was Buddha, they said was liable to overturn him, they therefore advised him to "at once raise an army and destroy the child" (Beal, History of Buddah, pp. 103-104).

In the chronicles of the East Mongols, the same tale is to be found repeated in the following story:

"A certain king of a people called Patsala, had a son whose peculiar appearance led the Brahmins at court to prophesy that he would bring evil upon his father, and to advise his destruction. Various modes of execution having failed, the boy was laid in a copper chest and thrown into the Ganges. Rescued by an old peasant who brought him up as his son, he, in due time, learned the story of his escape, and returned to seize upon the kingdom destined for him from his birth" (Amberly, Analysis, p. 229).

Hau-ki, the Chinese hero of supernatural origin, was exposed in infancy, as the "Shili-king" says:

"He was placed in a narrow lane, but the sheep and oxen protected him with loving care. He was placed in a wide forest, where he was met with by the wood-cutters. He was placed on the cold ice, and a bird screened and supported him with its wings" (The Shih-king, Decade ii, ode 1).

Mr. Legge draws a comparison with this to the Roman legend of Romulus.

Horus, according to the Egyptian story, was born in the winter, and brought up secretly in the Isle of Buto, for fear of Typhon, who sought his life. Typhon at first schemed to prevent his birth and then sought to destroy him when born (Bonwick, Egyptian Beliefs, pp. 158, 166).

Within historical times, Cyrus, king of Persia (6th cent. B.C.E.), is the hero of a similar tale. His grandfather, Astyages, had dreamed certain dreams which were interpreted by the Magi to mean that time

offspring of his daughter Mandane would expel him from his kingdom. Alarmed at the prophecy, he handed the child to his kinsman Harpagos to be slain; but this man having entrusted it to a shepherd to be exposed, the latter contrived to save it by exhibiting to the emissaries of Harpagos the body of a still-born child of which his own wife had just been delivered. Grown to man's estate Cyrus of course justified the prediction of time Magi by his successful revolt against Astyages and assumption of the monarchy.

Herodotus, the Grecian Historian (B.C.E. 484), relates that Astyages, in a vision, appeared to see a vine grow up from Mandane's womb, which covered all Asia. Having seen this and communicated it to the interpreters of dreams, he put her under guard, resolving to destroy whatever should be born of her; for the Magian interpreters had signified to him from his vision that the child born of Mandane would reign in his stead. Astyages therefore, guarding against this, as soon as Cyrus was born sought to have him destroyed. The story of his exposure on the mountain, and his subsequent good fortune, is then related (Herodotus, bk. 1 ch. 110).

Abraham was also a "dangerous child." At the time of his birth, Nimrod, king of Babylon, was informed by his soothsayers that "a child should be born in Babylonia, who would shortly become a great prince, and that he had reason to fear him." The result of this was that Nimrod then issued orders that "all women with child should be guarded with great care, and all children born, of them should be put to death" (Calmet's Fragments, art. "Abraham").

The mother of Abraham was at that time with child, but, of course, *he* escaped from being put to death, although many children were slaughtered.

Zoroaster, the chief of the religion of the Magi, was a "dangerous child." Prodigies had announced his birth; he was exposed to dangers from the time of his infancy, and was obliged to fly into Persia, like Jesus into Egypt. Like him, he was pursued by a king, his enemy, who wanted to get rid of him (Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 240). His mother had alarming dreams of evil spirits seeking to destroy the child to whom she was about to give birth. But a good spirit came to comfort her and said: "Fear nothing! Ormuzd will protect this infant. He has sent him as a prophet to the people. The world is waiting for him" (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i, "Religions of Persia").

Perseus, son of the Virgin Danae, was also a "dangerous child." Acrisius, king of Argos, being told by the oracle that a son born of his virgin daughter would destroy him, immured his daughter Danae in a tower, *where no man could approach her*, and by this means hoped to keep his daughter from becoming pregnant. The god Jupiter, however, visited her there, as it is related of the Angel Gabriel visiting the Virgin Mary,' the result of which was that she bore a son named Perseus ((In the Apocryphal Gospel of the Birth of Mary and "Protevangelion". Acrisius, on hearing of his daughter's disgrace, caused both her and the infant to be shut up in a chest and cast into the sea. They were discovered by one Dictys, and liberated from what must have been anything but a pleasant position (Bell, Pantheon, vol. i, p. 9; Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 58; Bulfinch, The Age of Fable, p. 161).

Esculapius, when an infant, was exposed on the Mount of Myrtles, and left there to die, but escaped the death which was intended for him, having been found and cared for by shepherds (Bell, Pantheon, vol. i. p. 27; Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 34).

Hercules, son of the virgin Leto, was left to die on a plain, but was found and rescued by a maiden (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 44).

CEdipous was a "dangerous child." Laios, King of Thebes, having been told by the Deiphic Oracle that CEdipous would be his destroyer, no sooner is Edipous born than the decree goes forth that the child must be slain; but the servant to whom he is in-trusted contents himself with exposing the babe on the slopes of Mount Kithairon, where a shepherd finds him, and carries him, like Cyrus or Romulus, to his wife, who cherishes the child with a mother's care.'

The Theban myth of CEdipous is repeated substantially in the Arcadian tradition of Telephos. He is

exposed, when a babe, on Mount Parthenon, and is suckled by a doe, which represents the wolf in the myth of Romulus, and the dog of the Persian story of Cyrus. Like Moses he is brought up in the palace of a king (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 14).

As we read time story of Telephos, we can scarcely fail to think of the story of the Trojan Paris, for, like Telephos, Paris is exposed as a babe on the mountain-side (Ibid. p. 75). Before he is born, there are portents of the ruin which he is to bring upon his house and people. Priam, the ruling monarch, therefore decrees that the child shall be left to die on the hill-side. But the babe lies on the slopes of *Ida* and is nourished by a she-bear. He is fostered, like Crishna and others, by shepherds, among whom lie grows up (Ibid., p. 73).

lamos was left to die among tile bushes and violets. Aipytos, the chieftain of Phaisana, had learned at Delphi that a child had been born who should become time greatest of all the seers and prophets of the earth, and lie asked all his people where the babe was: but none had heard or seen him, for he lay away amid the thick bushes, with his soft body bathed in tile golden and pure rays of the violets. So when he was found, they called him larnos, the "violet child;" and as he grew in years and strength, he went down into the Alpheian stream, and prayed to his father that he would glorify his son. Then the voice of Zeus was heard, bidding him come to tile heights of Olympus, where he should receive the gift of prophecy (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 81).

Chandraqupta was also a "dangerous child." He is exposed to great dangers in his infancy at time hands of a tributary chief who has defeated and slain his suzerain. His mother, "relinquishing him to the protection of the Devas, places him in a vase, and deposits him at the door of a cattle pen." A herdsman takes the child and rears it as his own (Ibid., p. 84).

Jason is another hero of the same kind. Pelias, the chief of Iolkos, had been told that one of the children of Aiolos would be his destroyer, and decreed, therefore, that all should be slain. Jason only is preserved, and brought up by Cheiron (Ibid., p. 150).

Bacchus, son of the virgin Semele, was destined to bring ruin upon Cadmus, King of Thebes, who therefore orders the infant to be put into a chest and thrown into a river. He is found, and taken from tile water by loving hands, and lives to fulfill his mission (Bell, Panthion, vol. 1, p. 188; Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 296).

Herodotus relates a similar story, which is as follows:

"The constitution of the Corinthians was formerly of this kind; it was an oligarchy, (a government in the hands of a selected few), and those who were called Bacchiade governed the city. About this time one Eetion, who had been married to a maiden called Labda, and having no children by her, went to Delphi to inquire of the oracle about having offspring. Upon entering the temple he was immediately saluted as follows: 'Eetion. no one honors thee, though worthy of much honor. Labda is pregnant and will bring forth a round stone; it will fall on monarchs, and vindicate Corinth.' This oracle, pronounced to Eetion, was by chance reported to the Bacchiade, who well knew that it prophesied the **birth of a son to Eetion who would overthrow them**, and reign in their stead; and though they comprehended, they kept it secret, purposing to destroy the offspring that should be born to Eetion. As soon as the woman brought forth, they sent ten persons to the district where Eetion lived, to put the child to death; but, the child, by a divine providence, was saved. His mother hid him in a chest, and as they could not find the child they resolved to depart, and tell those who sent them that they had done all that they had commanded. After this, Eetion's son grew up, and having escaped this danger, the name of Cypselus was given him, from the chest. When Cypselus reached man's estate, and consulted the oracle, an ambiguous answer was given him at Delphi; relying on which he attacked and got possession of Corinth" (Herodotus: bk. v. ch. 92).

Romulus and Remus, the founders of Rome, were exposed on the banks of the Tiber, when infants, and left there to die, but escaped the death intended for them. The story of the "dangerous child" was well known in ancient Rome, and several of their emperors, so it is said, were threatened with death at their birth, or when mere infants. Julius Marathus, in his life of time **Emperor Augustus Caesar**, says that before his birth there was a prophecy in Rome that a king over the Roman people would soon be born. To obviate this danger to the

republic, the Senate ordered that all the male children born in that year should be abandoned or exposed (Farrar, Life of Christ, p. 60).

The flight of the virgin-mother with her babe is also illustrated in tile story of Astrea when beset by Orion, and of Latona, the mother of Apollo, when pursued by the monster (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 168). It is simply the same old story, over and over again. Some one has predicted that a child born at a certain time shall be great, he is therefore a "dangerous child," and the reigning monarch, or some other interested party, attempts to have time child destroyed, but he invariably escapes and grows to manhood, and generally accomplishes the purpose for which he was intended. This almost universal mythos was added to the fictitious history of Jesus by its fictitious authors, who have made him escape in his infancy from the reigning tyrant with the usual good fortune.

When a marvellous occurrence is said to have happened everywhere, we may feel sure that it never happened anywhere.

Popular fancies propagate themselves indefinitely, but historical events, especially the striking and dramatic ones, are rarely repeated. That this is a fictitious story is seen from the narratives of the birth of Jesus, which are recorded by the first and third Gospel writers, without any other evidence. In the one, that related by the writer of the Gospel of Matthew, we have a birth at Bethlehem implying the ordinary residence of the parents there and a *hurried flight* almost immediately after the birth from that place into Egypt. We next have the slaughter of the infants, and a journey, after many months, from Egypt to Nazareth in Galilee.

Answer for yourself: Why is the Gospel of Luke completely different in these regards?

In the other story, that told by the writer of the Gospel of Luke, the parents, who have lived in Nazareth, came to Bethlehem only for business of the State, and the casual birth in the cave or stable is followed by a quiet sojourn, during which the child is circumcised, and by a leisurely journey to Jerusalem; whence, everything having gone off peaceably and happily, they return naturally to their own former place of abode, full, it is said over and over again, of wonder at the things that had happened, and deeply impressed with the conviction that their child had a special work to do, and was specially gifted for it. There is no fear of Herod, who seems never to trouble himself about the child, or even to have any knowledge of him. There is no trouble or misery at Bethlehem, and certainly no mourning for children slain. Far from flying hurriedly away by night, his parents celebrate openly, and at the usual time, the circumcision of the child; and when he is presented in the temple, there is not only no sign that enemies seek his life, but the devout saints give public thanks for the manifestation of the Saviour.

Dr. Hooykaas, speaking of the slaughter of time innocents, says:

"Antiquity in general delighted in representing great men, such as Romulus, Cyrus, and many mote, as having been threatened in their childhood by fearful dangers. This served to bring into clear relief both the lofty significance of their future lives, and time special protection of the deity who watched over them."

He goes on to say: "The brow of many a theologian has been bent over this (Matthew) narrative! For, as long as people believed in the miraculous inspiration of the Holy Scriptures, of course they accepted every page as literally true, and thought that there could not be any contradiction between time different accounts or representations of Scripture. The worst of all such pre-conceived ideas is, that they compel those who hold them to do violence to their own sense of truth" (Hooykaas, Bible for Learners, vol. iii. pp. 71-74).

As I stated above, this story is to be found in the fictitious gospel according to Matthew only; contemporary history has nowhere recorded this audacious crime. It is mentioned neither by Jewish nor Roman historians:

- **Tacitus, who has stamped forever the crimes of despots with time brand of reprobation, it would seem then, did not think such infamies worthy of his condemnation.**
- **Josephus also, who gives us a minute account of the atrocities perpetrated by Herod up to even the very last moment of his life, does not say a single word about this unheard-of crime, which must have been so notorious. Surely he must have known of it, and must have mentioned it, had it ever been committed.**

"We can readily imagine the Pagans," says Mr. Reber, "who composed the learned and intelligent men of their day, at work in exposing the story of Herod's cruelty, by showing that, considering the extent of territory embraced in the order, and the population within it, the assumed destruction of life stamped the story false and ridiculous. A governor of a Roman province who dared make such an order would be so speedily overtaken by the vengeance of the Roman people, that his head would fall from his body before the blood of his victims had time to dry. Archelaus, his son, was deposed for offenses not to be spoken of when compared with the massacre of the infants" (W. T. Doane, Bible Myths And Parallels In World Religions, p. 173).

No wonder that there is no trace at all in the Roman catacombs, nor in Christian art, of this fictitious story, until about time beginning of the fifth century (Monumental Christianity, p. 238). Never would Herod dared to have taken upon himself the responsibility of such a sacrifice. *Such a crime could never have happened at the epoch of its professed perpetration.* To such lengths were the early Fathers led, by the servile adaptation of time ancient traditions of the East, as they adapted and wrote the "Jesus Story".

When caught in this gross plagiarism Rome resorted to burning the world's libraries to cover up the above accounts and other evidences of their lies contained in their "Jesus Story" and the "Christ Myth" as you can easily see once you get a chance to view the evidence for yourself.

Answer for yourself: After seeing this evidence what is the chance that these Gospel accounts are accurate let alone true? What else are we reading in the New Testament this is equally false? **No wonder the Jewish nations, sages, and Rabbis cannot believe in the Christian Messiah!**

Answer for yourself: So after all this expose on the evidence surrounding the multiple stories of the "dangerous child" down through recorded history that is given back to us today by the heroic exploits of archeologists in the last 200 plus years we are are faced with a very uncomfortable premise: the there are gross falsifications within the "Jesus Story". Rome destroyed all the evidence against themselves which they could lay their hands upon, but they did not destroy it all and truly today the "rocks cry out" against them and the "Jesus Story" of their making.

Answer for yourself: So where did these stories originate? Well we find the answer in Astronomy as the Ancients recorded the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons (equinoxes and solstices) in myths and symbolism whereby the personified Sun, following the Summer solstice and its gradual descent in the sky toward the Autumn equinox with days possessing less light and greater darkness was spoken of as if the very life of the Sun was threatened by the onslaught of increasing darkness on a daily basis. This descent of the Sun in the "fall" of the year not only provided the symbolism for the "fall of mankind" but provided the fodder for the myths concerning the seeking of the life of the Sun as personified as the "Son of the Sun". This same solar event, as witnessed by all nations under the Sun, gave rise to the many "sungods" whose very life was being sought by personified Darkness in the vehicle of kings like Herod and others.

What we have here is Astrotheology at is best and another proof of the myths that are the very foundation of the "Jesus Story" and a Christian Messiah that Biblical Judaism cannot accept.

Let us continue our study.

Bennoah1@verizon.net



THE ORDER TO BE PUT TO DEATH ...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Something special occurs when a God is born. Something extraordinary takes place and we find just that in the infancy narratives of the birth and early lives of these Sungods. We find abundant records where their lives are marked with unusual incidents and fanfare. We find the gamut from angels, shepherds, prophets, magi or "wise men," flocking around their mangers and cradles. This sure sounds familiar to a typical Christian and for good reason as we shall see.

Besides that, one would expect the unusual display of Divine power and providential care on the part of the great Father God, who was still left in heaven to protect and safeguard the young saviors through their infancy. But such power from on high, from Heaven, is threatening to the powers that be. Rulers in high places from nation to nation don't wish to bow before God so something had to be done to ensure the status quo. So the powers at be, as we find in the mythos, decide to kill the infant Savior/god-man.

This is the theme repeated down through ancient history concerning the threat to almost all of these "sun-born saviors" and "Christs"

Truly, there is nothing new under the sun. This same story is repeated in various renditions from pagan nation to nation as found recorded in the Aryan nations of antiquity.

It is certainly a remarkable circumstance that so many of the infant Saviors should have been threatened with the most imminent danger of destruction, and yet in every case miraculously preserved, and thus were the "Saviors saved". All of the myths of a Sun (personified as the Son) god describe some kind of threat to the life of the child god at birth. Also mentioned, is the governor or king, that sees the child as a threat to his sovereignty.

Answer for yourself: Is the same story told about Jesus only coincidence?

A jealousy seems to have existed in several instances in the mind of the tyrant king or ruler of the country that the young Saviors and prospective spiritual rulers (who were mostly of royal descent) would ultimately acquire such favor with the people, by such a display of superior power and greatness of mind, as to endanger his retaining peaceable possession of the secular throne; to express it in brief, he feared the young God would prove a rival king, and hence took measures to destroy him.

Therefore, in common with almost all of the Sun-gods, they are fated to bring ruin upon their parents or the "reigning monarch." Perseus, Oidipous, Romulus and Cyrus are doomed to bring ruin on their parents. They are exposed in their infancy on the hillside, and rescued by a shepherd. "All the solar heroes begin life in this way." Whether, like Apollo, born of the dark night (Leto), or like Oidipous, of the violet dawn (Iokaste), they are alike destined to bring destruction on their parents, as the Night and the Dawn are both destroyed by the Sun (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 198).

ASTROLOGICAL BACKGROUND

Answer for yourself: Where do we find the origin for all of these stories about the "threat to this newly born Sun saviors"?

These "destruction myths" find their origin, like most Christian doctrine, in the stars. The new Sun (personified again as the Son as found in these Ancient nations) is born in the winter as we have seen on December 25th following the Winter Solstice. The Sun, having been believed to have perished or being "dead"

was raised to "new life" following the 3 days of death and great darkness of the Winter Solstice.

We have at this time the Sun entering into a new Constellation and that being "Capricorn" (known by the Ancients as the "manger"). [Our "Jesus-Astrotheology" website makes this very clear.](#)

The astrological sign of Capricorn represents the **lord of Hades**. This is the Cardinal sign of Winter (opposition, as in opposition to the light of the Sun at its greatest, the longest days of darkness each year and this was again personified as the Devil, Satan, Saturn). Winter ([the battle of Set and Horus](#)) takes control (at the Winter Solstice on Dec. 22), and within three days of mounting his throne, he is challenged by the Sun (personified as the Son) of the Father (Sun) that he, or some other ruffians captured (at the Autumnal Equinox) and has finally slain at the Winter Solstice. **So now the king (Winter, Darkness) is worried and knows that he must murder the Sun (Son) before he gains the strength of his Father (Sun...as it beings to raise in the Sky once again on December 25th).** The guardians of the Sun (Son) know that he can not withstand the power of the Winter (Satan, Herod, Cerberus)), so they shield him (Son) and hide him till his time of glory approaches (he reaches maturity) (Jabbar, [The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth](#), p. 34).

The Sun (Son) will be mature enough to withstand the powers of Satan after he reaches the [age of thirty. This Thirty does not mean years, it means degrees of arc.](#) The Sun is born right after the King of Darkness takes his throne, in the sign of Capricorn. This king (Herod) is determined to kill all opposition to his power within the nether world. But Capricorn (Herod) will die after thirty years (degrees), because each zodiacal sign is limited to thirty degrees of arc. Therefore after the death of Herod (Capricorn), the Sun (Son) comes out from hiding to begin his mission, he is thirty years (degrees) old. But even though the chief rival (Herod/Capricorn) of the Sun (Son) has died, the Sun is yet within the domain of Satan, under the Equinoxes. He, the Sun, must face more struggles and temptations as he climbs and fights his way to his glory, at the Vernal Equinox (Jabbar, [The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth](#), p. 35).

The Sun scatters the Darkness; and so the phrase went that the child was to be the destroyer of the reigning monarch, or his parent, Night. [The oracles and the Magi, is was said, warned the latter of the doom which would overtake him.](#) The newly-born babe is therefore ordered to be put to death by the sword, or exposed on the bare hilltops, as the Sun seems to rest on the Earth (Ida), at its rising. The exposure of the child in infancy represents the long rays of the morning sun resting on the hill-side (Fiske, [Myths and Mythmakers](#), p. 198).

- The Sun-hero Paris is exposed on the slopes of Ida, Oidipous on the slopes of Kithairon, and AEsculapius on that of the mountain of Myrtles. This is the rays of the newly-born sun resting on the mountain-side (Cox, [Aryan Mythology](#), vol. i, pp. 64, 80).
- In Sanskrit Ida is the Earth, and so we have the mythical phrase, the Sun at its birth is exposed on Ida-the hill-side. The light of the sun must rest on the hill-side long before it reaches the dells beneath (Cox, [Aryan Mythology](#), vol. i. p. 221; Fiske, [Myths and Mythmakers](#), p. 114).

In oriental mythology, the destroying principle is generally represented as a serpent or dragon. Now, the position of the sphere on **Christmas-day, the birthday of the Sun**, shows the Serpent all but touching, and certainly aiming at the woman; that is, the figure of the constellation Virgo (who suckles the child Iessus in here arms).

Answer for yourself: Where do we hear of precursors to this event which we find in our "Jesus Story"?

Thus we have it illustrated in the story of the snake who was sent to kill Hercules while he was yet an infant in his cradle. The history of the Savior Hercules is so similar to that of the Savior Christ Jesus, that the learned Dr. Parkhurst was forced to say:

"The labors of Hercules seem to have been originally designed as emblematic memorials of what the REAL Son of God, the Savior of the world, was to do and suffer for our sakes, [bringing a cure for all our ills, as the Orphic hymn speaks of Hercules"](#)

Answer for yourself: What do we find the first of these stories that are later interpolated into our "Jesus Story"? The "same" story can be found in Typhon, who sought the life of the infant Savior Horus.

Again, it illustrated in the story of the virgin mother Astrea, with here babe beset by Orion, and of Latona, the mother of Apollo, when pursued by the monster (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 158, 166, 168).

Answer for yourself: Did these "threatenings of the new baby savior" find their origin in the "stars" and then later we incorporated into religious myths? Yes.

The book of Genesis and Revelation we get a glimpse of the "prototype" for all later such stories.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice this covers the "beginning" and the "end" of our Bibles? Is what happens between these two books in our Bible nothing more than celestial events and filler material of the path of the Sun as personified in anthropomorphic renditions of people which are in reality celestial events? Well, not all but many. As you study you will have to decide this for yourself.

The great drama of the universe started with the sign of Virgo (the virgin), and in Leo (the Lion) we reach the last scene of the last act. **You did see this most likely but we just went from Genesis to the Book of Revelation; alpha and omega, beginning and end (of the celestial story).** In the Zodiac we have come full

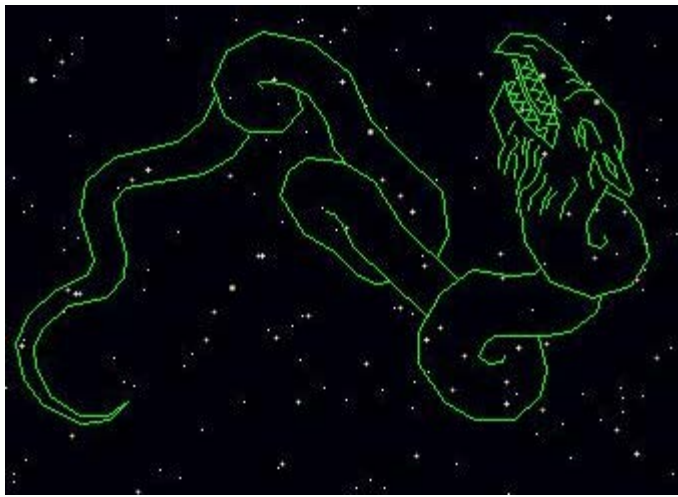


circle, for the tail of the Lion touches the head of Virgo, the correct place to start and end in the interpretation of the twelve signs. Understanding this then we should also understand that Egypt knew this first and the chief purpose of the great Sphinx of Egypt, which was the head of a woman (symbolic of Virgo) and the tail of a lion (symbolic of Leo) carries celestial symbolism. We have pointed out previously that the beginning point of prophecy in the first book of the Bible concerns the woman and her Seed (taken from the stars and Virgo), which would

destroy the seed of the serpent (the serpent, dragon, Satan, Darkness). The sign of Virgo clearly showed this. The ending point in Biblical prophecy, in the last book of Scripture, describes the Seed of the woman as *'the Lion of the tribe of Judah...who has prevailed'* (Rev. 5:5). Thus the start and finish of the Zodiac coincide with the start and finish of the prophetic story that became the foundation for all later Sungod stories and least we forget the "Jesus Story". The full understanding of what we just read is not to be found just in the visible recognition of these Constellations and their relationship to the Path of the Sun but rather the metaphysical teachings that lay behind them that explains that all of what we see above our heads is going on Spiritually, Mystically in the Souls/Hearts of mankind. But if we only knew.

Answer for yourself: But after examining all the Signs under the searchlight of the scriptures of the Ancient nations as well as Christianity along with the Ancient Divine Wisdom, can there be any doubt in our minds but that God intended the constellations to bear a message? And what was that again? It teaches us about the salvation of our Souls since, as the Ancient knew, "[So Above, So Below](#)".

How glorious it is to see that in the night sky this picture is portrayed for all the world to see — the old, old story which is ever new; that story which is wondrously portrayed, not only in the Zodiacal figures and in their names, but even in the intricacies of the detailed names of all the ancient stars in these constellations. These are pictures that go back beyond the recorded history of men to the very God who flung the stars from His fingertips... who sprinkled them across the sky... who numbered and named them all... and who painted for us in the galleries of the dome of the heavens, the glorious plan of God for the ages. How wondrous He is!



In ch. 12 of the Book of Revelation we see in a daring vision the signs of the zodiac are the players in the cosmic drama: 'Draco' threatens 'Virgo', who is pregnant of a child. Virgo delivers a son and Draco wants to swallow it, but God does not allow it.

Let us remember our symbolism. The darkness, at the winter solstice, has overtaken the Sun and the Sun (personified as the Son) exists not. But on Dec. 25th the Sun (personified Sun) is infused with new life and is "alive" again and will increase in strength as it makes its way again northward in the Sky toward the Summer Solstice where (his face will shine like the Sun).

Matt 17:2 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (KJV)

But darkness must again try to prevent this light of the Sun which will fight for its mastery over darkness once again. This is the Eternal Struggle of the Cosmos that reflects a metaphysical background (Spirit vs Matter/flesh).

- Egypt personified this Cosmic struggle as part of the constellation of the Crocodile that represented Set, ruler of darkness, the dead and the circumpolar stars. Several of the pyramids at Abousseir and Giza were oriented to the position of the star Thuban. The Great Pyramid of Cheops was built with a narrow passage having a length of 126 meters and at an inclination of 26°17' over the horizon. Every night Thuban shown directly through this passage into the chamber of the sarcophagus.
- Mesopotamia only renamed the players. Mesopotamia considered the female monster, Tiamat, symbol of chaos, it was defeated by Marduk when he cut her in two following an epic battle that describes the creation of earth as seen by the people of Sumer. One half became the constellation of the dragon and the other became the Hydra. One only has to see the Mesopotamian legends of Andromeda, Cetus, Hercules, Hydra and Perseus to get the complete picture.
- Greece representation of the vigilant dragon that protected the golden apples of the Hesperides, as well as the dragon who guarded the Golden Fleece in the Garden of Ares. One only has to see the Greek legends of Aries and Hercules to see this same Cosmic Struggle.

Answer for yourself: Did you know that you just read about the Christian "reinterpretation" of this Ancient mythos?

We find the last telling of this same Ancient Mythos in the story of virgin mother Mary, with her babe is beset by Herod. But like Hercules, Horus, Apollo, Theseus, Romulus, Cyrus, and other solar heroes, Christ Jesus has yet a long course before him (he must rise in power in his ministry on toward the Summer Solstice before immediately mentions "I must die" (at the Winter Solstice and be resurrected to new life just like the Sun). Like them, he grows up both wise and strong, and the "old Serpent" is discomfited by him, just as the sphynx and the dragon are put to flight by others.

IT IS NO DIFFERENT WHEN WE COME TO THE "CHRIST STORY"

In the case of the Christian Savior we are told that an angel, or "the angel," warned Joseph (the assumed father) to take the young Savior and God and flee with him into Egypt, because *"Herod the king sought to destroy the young child's life,"* and had, in order to effect this end, decreed the destruction of all the children under two years old.

Answer for yourself: What is so strange about this? In all the records of the evil things that the historical Herod did NOT ONE can be found concerning his decree to kill the children. [Many left detailed accounts of his](http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com/no7_order_to_be_put_to_death...or_sun_myth.htm)

atrocities but nowhere today is to be found any account of this evil decree or design connected with the historical Herod. Could this be again the retelling of the mythos and we not know it?

And Joseph heeded the divine warning, and fled as directed. An angel and a dream, then, it will be observed, were the instrumentalities used to save the young Judean Savior from massacre.

And strange as it may seem, we find the same agencies had been previously employed to effect the rescue of other Saviors likewise and similarly threatened.

CHRISHNA OR CHRIST...?

In the case of Chrishna of India, in particular, the similitude is very striking in nearly every feature of the whole story.

In the first place there is the angel warning. In the Christian story we are not specifically informed how the tyrant Herod first became apprised of the birth of the Judean Savior. The Hindu story is fuller, and indicates that the angel was not only sufficiently thoughtful to warn the parents to flee from a danger which threatened to dispossess them of a divine child, and the world of a Savior, but was condescending enough to apprise the tyrant ruler (Cansa) of his danger likewise -- as we are told he heard an angel voice announcing that a rival ruler was born in his kingdom.

And hence, like Herod, he set about concocting measures to destroy him without a direct attack. Why either of them should have taken such a circuitous or roundabout way of killing an infant, when the life of the strongest man, and every man in their kingdoms, was at their instant disposal, "divine inspiration" does not inform us.

But so it was. And we must not seek to "become wise above what is written" in their bibles. Herod's decree required the destruction of all infants under two years of age (see Matt. 2:16) -- first ordering, however, *"Go, and search diligently for the young child"* (Matt. 2: 8).

Cansa's decree ran thus: *"Let active search be made for whatever young children there may be upon earth, and let every boy in whom there may be found signs of unusual greatness be slain without remorse."*

Now, let it be specially noticed that there is to this day in the cave temple at Elephants, in India, the sculptured likeness of a king represented with a drawn sword, and surrounded with slaughtered infants -- admitted by all writers to be much older than Christianity. Mr Forbes, in his Oriental Memories, vol. iii. p. 447, says, "The figures of the slaughtered infants in the cave of Elephanta represent them as being all boys, who are surrounded by groups of figures of men and women in the act, apparently, of supplicating for those children." And Mr. Higgins, in his Anacalypsis, testifies relative to the case, that Chrishna was carried away by night, and concealed in a region remote from his natal place, for fear of a tyrant whose destroyer it had been foretold he would become, who, for that reason, had ordered all the male children born at that time to be slain. Sculptures in Elephanta attest the story where the tyrant is represented as destroying the children. The date of this sculpture is of the most remote antiquity. "He who hath ears to hear, let him hear," and deduce the pregnant inference, Joseph and Mary fled with the young Judean God into Egypt; Chrishna's parents likewise fled with the young Hindoo Savior to Gokul.

STEP BY STEP

Now, let us observe for a moment the chain or category or resemblance.

1. There was an angel warning in each case relative to the impending danger.
2. The governor or ruler was hostile in each case to the mission of the young Savior.

3. A bloody decree was issued in both cases, having for its object the destruction of these infant Messiahs.
4. The hurried flight of the parents takes place in each case.
5. And it may be remarked further, that the "Gospel of the Infancy of Jesus," once believed by the Christian world to be "inspired," and which for hundreds of years passed current as divine authority, relates that Christ and his parents sojourned for a time at a place called Matarea, or Mathura, as Sir William Jones spells it, who says it was the birth place of Chrishna.

It is further related in the case of Chrishna, that as he and his parents approached the River Jumna in their flight, the waters "parted hither and thither," so that they passed over "dry shod," like Moses and the Israelites in crossing the Red Sea. And here let it be noted that the representation of this flight, which is said to have occurred at midnight, is like that of the massacre perpetuated and attested by imperishable monuments of stone bearing evidence of being now several thousand years old.

Sir William Jones says: --

The Indian incarnate God Chrishna, the Hindus believe, had a virgin mother of the royal race, who was sought to be destroyed in his infancy about nine hundred years before Christ. It appears that he passed his life in working miracles, and preaching, and was so humble as to wash his friends' feet; at length, dying, but rising from the dead, he ascended into heaven in the presence of a multitude." The Cingalese relate nearly the same things of their Buddha." And several authors of Egyptian history refer to a story perpetuated in the Egyptian legends concerning the God Osiris, who was threatened with destruction by the tyrant Amulins, to save whom his parents fled and concealed him in an arm of the River Nile, as Christ was concealed in the same country, and, for aught that appears to the contrary, in the same locality. The mother of another and older Savior of Egypt fled by a timely warning to Epidamis before the birth of the divine child, and was there delivered of "our Lord and Savior," Horus. And the earthly or adopted father of the Grecian Savior, and God, Alcides, had to flee with him and his mother to Galem for protection from threatening danger.

In the ninth and tenth volumes of the Asiatic Researches, we find the story of the "only begotten" or "first begotten son of God," Salvahana, of Cape Comorin, son of a virgin mother (as were all the other Saviors referred to), and a carpenter by the name of Taishnea. Note with me the remembered to Joseph, "foster-father of Jesus," who was himself a carpenter. The story of this "Son of God" presents several features very similar to that relating to Jesus. Sir William Jones, Colonel Wilford, and the Rev. Mr. Maurice all confess to the antiquity of this story, as originating before the birth of Christ. Speaking of Zoroaster of Persia (another case), 600 B.C., an author remarks, "Tradition reports that his mother had alarming dreams of evil spirits seeking to destroy the child to whom she was about to give birth. But a good spirit came to rescue him, and consoled her by saying, 'Fear not; God Ormuzd will protect the infant, who has sent him as a prophet to the people and the world who are waiting for him.'" China, too, presents us with a case of the threatened destruction of a Savior in infancy, evidently recorded more than two thousand five hundred years ago. It is the case of the God Yu, who was concealed in a manner similar to that of Moses -- a commemoration of the story of which is perpetuated by an image or picture of the virgin mother with a babe upon her knee -- sometimes in her arms. Now, let it be noted that these virgin-born Gods, who, we are told, came "to save the world," could not save themselves, but had to be protected and saved by other Gods.

Without pursuing the subject further in detail, we may mention by way of recapitulation, that Chrishna, Alcides, Zoroaster, Salvahana, Yu, to which list we may add Bacchus, Romulus, Moses and Cyrus, according to their reputed history, were threatened with death and destruction, but were providentially and miraculously preserved. The case of Augustus is related by Suetonius, that of Romulus by Livy, and that of Cyrus by Herodotus. It will be recollected that Pharaoh, like Herod, in order to reach the infant Moses, ordered the massacre of all the male infants (Herod making no distinction of sex), in order that he might, by this singular and circuitous method, reach the object of his jealousy and malignity without passing a direct sentence of death upon him.

The whole story of Herod's slaughter edict, with the familiar history of its execution, like nearly every other miraculous incident related in "The Holy Scriptures," which detail their histories, are traceable

in the skies. Herod, we are told, literally means hero of the skin -- a term applied also to Hercules, a personification of the sun -- because the sun, on entering the constellation of the Zodiac in July, was supposed or assumed to invest himself with the skin of the lion, and this became "the hero of the skin," or a hero with a new skin. Now this solar Herod, passing through the astronomical twins and young infants of May, was said to destroy them, though the word destroy is in the Greek anairean, which any person, on turning to the Greek lexicon, will observe means also to take away, pass through, or withdraw from, so that Pharaoh more properly passed through the infants than destroyed them.

The text, "In Rama there was a voice heard," "Rachel weeping for her children," etc., is quoted by a writer (Strauss) as referring to the children slaughtered by Pharaoh. Let two things be noticed here:

1. **Rama is the Indian and Phenican name for the zodiac.**
2. Rachel had but two children to weep for -- Joseph and Benjamin -- just the number found in the fifth sign, or May sign, of the zodiac. And Venus, among the ancient Assyrians and Phenicans, was in tears when the Sun, in his annual cross through the heavens, passed through or over the astronomical Twins (Gemini), doubtless fearfully apprehending their destruction.

The case of the massacre is an illustration and example of the manner in which all the miraculous stories related in the Christian Scriptures, as having been practically exemplified in the life of Jesus Christ, are traceable to older sources, frequently terminating among the stars.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MESSIAH TO BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The New Testament indicated that we have the birth of the "Christ child" at Bethlehem and visited by Wise Men with Gifts. We have already dealt with the stories of the Wise men and their gifts.

Mat 2:1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Mat 2:2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

Luke 2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. Luke 2:8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

The New Testament records that the "Christ-child", the culmination of the Sun-god-men, was prophesied to be Born in Bethlehem, because this word (Bethlehem) means House of Bread or Harvest, which accurately serves to represent the Astrological sign (house) of Virgo (a woman holding a stalk of wheat). Let us examine the definition from a Funk and Wagnalls encyclopedia:

"BETHLEHEM (Heb. and Aram., "house of bread;" Arab. Bayt Lahm, "house of meat"), town, West Bank, near Jerusalem. Originally called Aphrath, the town also is referred to as Bethlehem-Judah to distinguish it from another Bethlehem (see Josh. 19:15-16) in the territory of the tribe of Zebulun. Bethlehem is first mentioned in the Old Testament as the place where Rachel, the wife of the patriarch Jacob, was buried (see Gen. 35:19). In the Book of Ruth, it is mentioned as the home of King David's ancestors and of David himself (see 1 Sam. 17:12) and, in the Book of Micah, as the birthplace of the future Messiah (see Mic. 5:2). With the exception of St. Mark, the earliest Gospel writer, the authors of the Gospels claim Bethlehem as the birthplace of Jesus Christ and, as such, it has been regarded by Christians as a holy place. Bethlehem contains one of the oldest churches in the world, the Church of the Nativity, built by the Roman Emperor Constantine the Great in 330 on the traditional site of Christ's birth."

Answer for yourself: Was there a mistake made in the information given above as taken from an encyclopedia no less? Hang on.

MESSIAH TO BE BORN IN BETHLEHEM.....WHAT DID MICAH REALLY SAY?

What is strange upon serious investigation is that the prophecy from Micah does not say the Messiah will be born in Bethlehem at all. The designation of Bethlehem as the birth place of the Messiah has more to do with the constellation Virgo which has been characterized by the ancients as being represented as a Virgin holding a stalk of wheat. But traditions are often taught and preached instead of truth.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BETHLEHEM AND THE VIRGIN...TRUTH OR IS IT A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

You might think it strange that I begin an article about Bethlehem with a short biography about Jerome, a Christian Latin Church Father but you will see in just a minute why it was necessary. Saint Jerome (340?-420), a father of the Latin church, was born at Stridon, a frontier between Styria and Hungary. He went to Rome while quite a young man and there studied Greek and Roman classics. There, too, Jerome was baptized into the Christian faith. He traveled in the East, pursuing his studies until a dream led him to renounce classical learning and devote himself to the Bible. For four years he lived as a hermit, enforcing upon himself the most rigid discipline and the most laborious studies. At this time he learned Hebrew that he might translate the Bible. Jerome was ordained as a presbyter at Antioch and later began to expound the Scriptures at Rome at the same time beginning to revise the Latin New Testament. Finding his work resented by the clergy he went to Palestine and there at Bethlehem founded a monastery in which he spent the remainder of his life. He translated the whole Bible into Latin. Jerome's Vulgate, as his version is called, is regarded as the foundation of ecclesiastical Latin. Jerome is considered one of the great scholars of the Western church.

This short biography was necessary to establish the fact that Jerome lived many years in the very city of Bethlehem and in so doing became very familiar with the city and its history. That being so it is very interesting to note what Jerome has to say about his city. He writes that the "little town of Bethlehem" was a sacred grove devoted to the Syrian solar-fertility-savior god Adonis (Tammuz), who was born hundreds of years before the Christian era in the same cave later held to be that of the birthplace of Jesus.

The whole tradition of Adonis closely resembles that of Jesus. The birthplace of Jesus identified by early Christians was in fact a shrine to Adonis! According to Jerome (340 - 420 AD), translator of the Greek bible into the Latin Vulgate, Hadrian desecrated the cave in Bethlehem associated with Jesus' birth by consecrating it with a shrine of Tammuz-Adonis. In reality Jerome will have been excusing the opposite crime. The conversion of an ancient shrine to Adonis to a Christian purpose because in the time of Jerome the Christians had taken over the Empire.

In The Golden Bough: A Study in Magic and Religion, Sir James George Frazer wrote of the later worship of Adonis, beloved of Venus, that was indigenous to Bethlehem. Jerome notes well the confusion of the Christian worship through the sharing of similar themes and rites:

"In this connection a well-known statement of Jerome may not be without significance. He tells us that Bethlehem, the traditionary birthplace of the Lord, was shaded by a grove of that still older Assyrian Lord, Adonis, and that where the infant Jesus had wept, the lover of Venus was bewailed. Though he does not expressly say so, Jerome seems to have thought that the grove of Adonis had been planted by the heathen after the birth of Christ for the purpose of defiling the sacred spot. *If Adonis was indeed, as I've argued, the spirit of the corn, a more suitable name for his dwelling-place could hardly be found than Bethlehem, 'the House of Bread,' and he may well have been worshipped there at his House of Bread (Bethlehem) long ages before the birth of Him who said, 'I am the bread of life.* Even on the hypothesis that Adonis followed rather than preceded Christ at Bethlehem, which most scholars discount since Adonis preceded Jesus, the choice of his sad figure to divert the allegiance of Christians from their Lord cannot but strike us as eminently appropriate when we *remember the similarity of the rites which would commemorated the death and resurrection of the two*".

Like Jesus, Adonis was born on December 25th of the Virgin Myrrha, who was: a temple-woman or hierodule, identified with Mary by early Christians, who called Jesus's mother Myrrh of the Sea...Syrian Adonis died at Easter time. . . Adonis died and rose again in periodic cycles, like all gods of vegetation and fertility which

responded to the Sun and the seasons. He was also identified with the Sun that died and rose again in heaven after 3 days at the Winter solstice.

As noted, Adonis/Tammuz was a favorite Semitic and Hebrew god, and each year during his passion in Jerusalem, women "wailed for the dead savior Tammuz in the temple of Jerusalem, where Ishtar was worshipped as Man, Queen of Heaven (Ezekiel 8: 14)" (B. Walker, Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, p. 1026). At this time, Adonis/Tammuz wore a "crown of thorns" made of myrrh. Walker relates of Tammuz:

"The *Christos* or sacred king annually sacrificed in the temple at Jerusalem . . . the Romans called Tammuz the chief god of the Jews. . . . A month of the Jewish calendar is still named after Tammuz. . . Tammuz was imported from Babylon by the Jews, but he was even older than Babylon. He began as the Sumerian savior-god Dumuzi, or Damu, "only-begotten Son," or "Son of the Blood." He fertilized the earth with his blood at the time of his death, and was called Healer, Savior, Heavenly Shepherd. He tended the flocks of stars, which were considered souls of the dead in heaven. Each year on the Day of Atonement he was sacrificed in the form of a lamb . . . Though Tammuz occupied the central position in the sacred drama at Jerusalem, the New Testament transformed him into a mere apostle of the new dying god, under the Greek form of his name, Thomas" (B. Walker, Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, p. 970-971).

As a fertility god, Adonis/Tammuz was representative of "the spirit of the corn," and "Bethlehem" means, the "House of Bread," "House of Corn," or "house of bread-corn, grain or wheat"(G. Massey, The Historical Jesus or The Mythical Christ, p. 27). This motif is passed down in the Christian myth when Jesus, like his predecessor Horus, says, *"I am the bread of life" (Jn. 6:48)*.

The word "Bethlehem" is literally "House of Bread." Without knowing this one may be tempted to take out a map and search for a town called Bethlehem. However, one should actually be looking for a place known as the "House of Bread" in the sky. This may seem impossible at first to one who has read the gospels "literally" his whole life but just hold on. In searching the sky for the "house of bread" is a great first step towards exposing the "Jesus Story" as an allegory, for you see, there has always been a place known as the "House of Bread," except it's not a place on Earth, it's a time of the year!

Answer for yourself: Does the Sun in its path through the sky and a particular House of the Zodiac at a particular time of the year serve as the origin for this "House of Bread"? It sure does.

The "House of Bread" is a reference to August, which is harvest time. It's a great time of year ancient civilizations all looked forward to with great anticipation. The term "house" refers to one of the 12 houses of the Zodiac, which is like a big calendar in the stars. You can tell what time of year it is by observing the stars as they come out just after sunset and then determining where the Sun is in relation to the stars. You determine which constellation or "house" the Sun is in. It's like determining which page of the wall calendar you are turned to. It tells you what month of the year you are in. When the Sun is in the "House of Bread" it's August - it's harvest time! In the "House of Bread" is the constellation Virgo, the virgin. Hence in Bethlehem, the House of Bread, you will find a virgin, the constellation Virgo. Virgo is always depicted as holding either a sheaf of wheat or an ear of corn since she represents harvest time. As the Sun moves through the Zodiac on it's yearly journey, it eventually passes into and out of the House of Bread and moves on to the next house. The Sun moves out of the constellation Virgo, the eternal Virgin, and in so doing figuratively gives birth to the Sun, as the Sun passes out of Virgo the Virgin. Connected in the gospels with this birth of the Sun, or as we are more familiar the "personified Son of the Sun, we see the association of the Virgin, the infant child, the city of the "House of Bread", and the time of the year when the Sun enters Virgo being the time of the harvest. Of course this works only for the Ancients who did not begin their calendars with Virgo but with Capricorn.

Answer for yourself: Is this but a coincidence? We saw in an earlier article on Virgo, the Virgin, the connections between the Sun passing through the constellation Virgo and the virgin birth myth. We also saw that owing to the time of the year that the Sun passed through Virgo, we found references to the



"fall harvest" so it should not surprise us that Virgo is depicted as a woman with stalks of wheat in her hand. **Later when we look at the chronological study of the year ministry of Jesus Christ as depicted in the New Testament that it is in this fall of the year that we find Jesus feeding 4000 with 7 loaves of bread and a few fish.** Here we find more "bread symbolism". We, looking more closely, will at that time notice that there are 5 houses between Virgo and Pisces, and two more when we count Virgo and Pisces; thus totaling 7 loaves of bread. We we get there we will see more hidden symbolism connected to the path of the Sun through Virgo the Virgin. **So we should not be take by surprise when we consider the connections between the Virgin, the infant, the star in the east (Sirius), and the House of Bread, Bethlehem, since it all comes from the stars as relating to Virgo, the Virgin.**

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this? Like so many other places in Israel, let alone Biblical characters like John the Baptist and Jesus, Bethlehem was first situated in the mythos as taken from the constellations of the Virgin with the "wheat of the harvest" and the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and then given location on Earth.

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



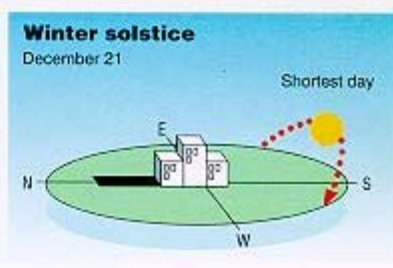
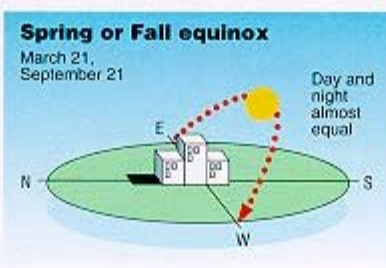
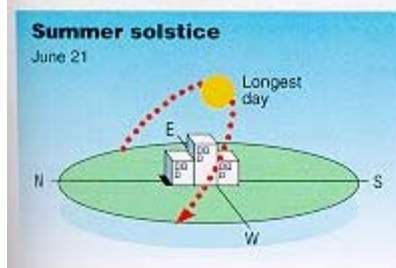
Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS OF "NAZARETH"...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?

Answer for yourself: What does the Autumn Equinox have to do with Jesus being from Nazareth?

If you have been following the study we have been diligently sharing with the reader that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year. We have traced the Sun through the 4 seasons as it moves through the Zodiac from sign to sign or from House to House. We have learned a lot but for the benefit of our new readers a short review is necessary. The "Jesus Story" is wrapped up with the equinoxes and solstices. The Sun rises and sets and moves across the Heavens and in so doing it traces a path across the sky that is slightly different every day and this is easily noticed by observing the horizon and marking where the sun rises and sets every day. As we have seen the, at the Winter solstice, remains still in the heavens in regard to this path for 3 days and the Ancients presumed that the Sun was dead and slain in its fight against the darkness. Magically after these 3 days where the "Sun stood still" (the derivation of the word solstice) the Sun begins to retrace its path in the sky and with it comes the promise of brighter and warmer days and the sure harvest to some that ensures the salvation of mankind. Darkness, man's greatest enemy, was conquered and man's salvation was coming through "the light of the world" (the Sun). The Sun will retrace its exact path across the sky but now in the opposite direction

culminating at the Summer solstice where it will eventually reach its zenith in the sky. At this point the Sun is its full glory and splendor. But passing over the



Summer Solstice the Sun will begin its slow decline again in the Heavens as it completes its solar year only to return to the Winter solstice and its death again. And the cycle continues and has continued for thousands and thousands of years. Picture with me by looking at the diagram the path of the Sun and how it moves up and down the sky as it moves through each equinox and solstice. Understanding how the Sun reaches its apex and begins to descend again in the sky is key to understanding how Jesus, as personified as the Sun in the New Testament, can be connected to a city named Nazareth that did not exist in the first century nor the time allotted for the life of this Jesus Christ.

Answer for yourself: Did the city of Nazareth exist in the first century? Well no. Scholars tell us that this city was not a historical city in the first century and the time period allotted for Jesus Christ in the New Testament.

The town of Nazareth did not appear on Earth until after the writing of the gospels. Scholars will tell you that there is no such place as Nazareth in the Old Testament or in Josephus' works, or on early maps of the Holy Land. The name "Nazareth" was apparently a later Christian invention. In fact, the town now designated as Nazareth is near Mt. Carmel, indicating it was the Carmelites who created it. Jesus, therefore, was not from Nazareth, which did the city exist at the time of his purported advent. The real purpose for putting Jesus in association with the word "Nazareth" was to make of him a Nazarene or Nazarite, as he was the same as the most famous Nazarite, Samson, a solar myth. The title comes from the Egyptian word "natrz," which refers to "the plant, the shoot, the natzar. . . the true vine," and Nazarite is an epithet for the sun, which gives life to the grape vine (G. Massey, Gnostic and Historic Christianity, (1985), p. 31). Nazarite is also translated as "prince," as in "prince of peace." The Nazarites/Nazarenes were the ascetics who were not to shave their heads or beards unless for ritualistic purpose, because their hair was a symbol of holiness and strength, representing in fact the sun's "hair" or rays, which is why the solar hero

becomes weak when the woman cuts his hair. When the hair was long, the Nazarite would have nothing to do with the grape, vine or wine, but when the Nazarite was shorn in a ritual, he would then drink wine. This story reflects the time of the year when the grapes ripen and wine is made, as the sun's rays weaken. Of course by now you recognize this as the time after the Summer solstice approaching the Autumn equinox (see the diagram above).

Thus, we see that Nazareth is not the birthplace of Jesus but represents yet another aspect of the solar mythos. As Massey states, in his The Historical Jesus Or The Mythical Christ, on page 28, "The *actual* birthplace of the carnalized Christ was neither Bethlehem nor Nazareth, but Rome".

NAZARENE...WHAT DOES IT MEAN?

If one was to consult Baker's Dictionary of Theology, by E.F. Harrison, one will find that the term "Nazarene" is applied in the NT both to Jesus and to his followers. The Jews needed some nickname by which to identify disciples of Jesus and they chose "the sect of the Nazarenes" (Acts 24:5; cf. 28:22). Whatever dishonor adhered to the use of this epithet derived from the crucifixion and the breach within Judaism for which Jesus was held responsible. It is not evident that the general use of the word with reference to Jesus in his lifetime as a means of identification or address carried any adverse connotation. John 1:46 is quite indecisive as affording ground for the opinion that Nazareth had an evil reputation. **More likely the passage means that since Galilee as a whole was not expected to produce the Messiah (cf. John 7:41, 52), much less could one of its minor communities do so (such as Nazareth).** The word occurs in two forms, as Nazarenos (six times) and as Nazoraios (thirteen times). But both are probably derived from the place-name Nazareth. The claim that the second word points to a pre-Christian sect to which Jesus belonged is ill-founded. Those who propose it usually doubt the Christian tradition about Nazareth as the boyhood home of Jesus, looking on it as a deliberate attempt to divert attention from Jesus' original connection with the "Nazarenes" by associating him with a place dubbed Nazareth. **Now here is where the writer of the Gospel of Matthew shows us his complete lack of understanding of the Jewish Scriptures and definitely shows us that the Holy Spirit was not leading this man to write "anything."** The writer of the Gospel of Matthew explains the residence at Nazareth was the occurrence of the fulfillment of the Judges passage, as necessitated by prophecy (2:23), but this is only because of his unfamiliarity with the Jewish and Hebrew word "nazir" for "Nazirite." But I will give him this; one thing he gets right. Both words begin with the initial "N." Such is the hard facts of the matter and they **betray the non-Jewish authorship of not only this Gospel, but such inaccuracies that line the pages of the New Testament and few know of them let alone that they are there.** That is why we must begin our own personal study to find the truth within our faith!

Answer for yourself: Was Nazareth even a city when Jesus was a child? You might think I am crazy but before you do maybe we should listen to the archeologists and authorities which know a lot more than some misguided non-Jew who penned these documents in the early second century or the zealous Christian pastors who preach this stuff (the first quote for a recognized "Gospel" cannot be found in any Christian literature until 200 A.D.).

The following is taken from The Dead Sea Scrolls Deception by Baigent and Leigh. On page 174 it is recorded for us:

"Among the terms by which the Qumran community referred to themselves was "Keepers of the Covenant", which appears in the original Hebrew as "Nozrei ha-Brit". From this term derives the word "Nozrim", one of the earliest Hebrew designations for the sect subsequently known as "Christians". The modern Arabic word for Christians, "Nasrani", derives from the same source. So, too, does the word "Nazorean" or "Nazarene", which, of course, was the name by which the "early Christians" referred to themselves in both the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles. **Contrary to the assumptions of later tradition, it has nothing whatever to do with Jesus' alleged upbringing in Nazareth, which, the evidence (or lack of it) suggests, did not even exist at the time. Indeed, it seems to have been the very perplexity of early commentators encountering the unfamiliar term "Nazorean" that led them to conclude Jesus' family came from Nazareth, which by**

then had appeared on the map. In other words the city was not known to exist when Jesus was a child and he could not have lived there!"

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of all the references to Nazareth as the childhood home of Jesus let alone his appellation "Jesus of Nazareth" since the city is known to not have existed when he was a child?

Again we are moved to admit as the scholars tell us that the city of Nazareth not only did not exist in the first century but that the Nazarites or Nazarenes were ascetics whose hair was a symbol of holiness and strength, representing in fact the sun's hair or rays. Again we have a solar connection between the "Jesus Story" and the place of the supposed birth of this personified sun-godman.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS BETWEEN AGE 12 AND 30: THE SILENT YEARS? TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?

Millions of people claim that they belong to the Christian religion, but few of them know anything about the alleged life of the founder of their religion. Never studying completely or reading scholarly accounts on the New Testament few ever encounter what modern scholarship has to say about "Jesus of Nazareth". There is a growing consensus today, in light of archeological evidence that the Jesus of the New Testament is a mythical figure and not a historical person as we have been taught to believe and interpret when reading the New Testament. Instead of a "literal" understanding of this "Christ" we are coming quickly to see that the earliest believers in "the Christ" understood this Christ in an allegorical manner whereby was conveyed the deeper and hidden Divine Truths of the Creator to all mankind.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so? Since secular history is silent on the historical actuality of the alleged life and teachings of Jesus, and our only non-forged references to this Jesus is the one book given to us by Rome, the New Testament, then our only source of information on him is the New Testament which is full of contradictions and whole life can be shown to be a replay of the events of prior sungods and sungodmen.

"The Christian myths were first related of Horus or Osiris, who was the embodiment of divine goodness, wisdom, truth and purity...This was the greatest hero that ever lived in the mind of man -- not in the flesh -- the only hero to whom the miracles were natural because he was not human" (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis," Black Classic Press, (Reissued 1998).

Massey tells it like it truly is and this is confirmed when one gathers up the courage to do these kind of studies and examine the evidence, or lack there of, in coming to the hard truths about Jesus of "Nazareth". G. Massey, a supreme Egyptologist, relates that stories from the life of Horus had been circulating for centuries before Jesus birth (circa 4 to 7 BCE). If any copying occurred by the writers of the Egyptian or Christian religions, it was the followers of Jesus who incorporated into his biography the myths and legends of Horus, not vice-versa. According to author and theologian Tom Harpur: "[Author Gerald] Massey discovered nearly two hundred instances of immediate correspondence between the mythical Egyptian material and the allegedly historical Christian writings about Jesus. Horus indeed was the archetypal Pagan Christ."

But our focus in this article is the parallel of events in the life of Hours and Jesus concerning the "hidden years" in common between their lives.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that many of the world' saviors have in common many years in their lives where there is abject silence about where they were and what they said? Like Horus, for example, Jesus has no history between the ages of 12 and 30.

Answer for yourself: How can this be explained?

Thy myth of the "Jesus Story" give us our answers. There is a silence in the life of Jesus that exists for 18 years.

We lose sight of Jesus in the Gospels at the same place we lose sight of Horus; namely, their respective Temples. In the story the reference to God at midday, 12 noon when the Sun is at its highest point explains the reference to the Temple being called "the Temple of the Most High".

It is written that Horus stayed with his mother until the age of 12. Between the ages of twelve to thirty there is no record of the life of Horus. Ironically Jesus stayed with his mother until 12 years of age and between the ages of twelve to thirty there is no record of the life of Jesus in the Gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John) and the book of Acts. At age thirty, Horus was baptized by Anup. At age thirty, Jesus was baptized by John

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence or does this show a "pattern" or "parallel" between these two godmen?

The story of Jesus being baptized and beginning his ministry at age 30 is a retelling of the identical tale of Horus, representing the Sun moving into a new constellation at 30 degrees. "Age 30" is a reference to 30 days, which is one month - the time it takes the Sun to move to the next house of the [Zodiac](#).

It is taught of Horus that he was a child teacher in the temple and was baptized by "Anup the Baptizer" when he was thirty years old. Horus was also baptized by "Anup the Baptizer," who becomes "John the Baptist" in the New Testament (himself a personification of the constellation Aquarius (the water bearer).

Answer for yourself: Is this account in the life of Horus just a coincidence when contrasted with the life of Jesus? Let us be fully aware that the story of Horus, a major Egyptian God, is told in the "Book of Vivifying the Soul Forever" over 3,000 years before the birth of Christ. When one begins to do a comparison between the life of Horus and the life of Jesus he quickly comes to a most startling revelation: the "Jesus story" in the Bible is a recycled version of the Horus story. The entire story of Jesus was plagiarized in bits and pieces, and sometimes blatantly intact, from ancient god/man mythology passed down by Greek, Roman, Egyptian and Persian cultures.

In fact, in the catacombs at Rome are pictures of the baby Horus being held by the virgin mother Isis - the original "Madonna and Child".

Jesus is alternatively depicted by some as beginning his ministry at 28 years and not at 30 years, which represents the 28-day cycle of the moon, or the month, as reckoned by the Egyptians.

We are taught in our culture that Jesus is the divine hero, but other cultures have different saviors that parallel the life and events recorded for us in our New Testaments concerning Jesus. Religious beliefs are a function of the culture in which one lives. If we had been reared in a different culture, we would have heard the story of a different savior, instead of the Jesus story. Upon comparing the stories of the different saviors, one finds that the similarities are so striking, it is beyond a doubt that they are more than just a coincidence.

The Egyptian Horus myth mystical elements of annunciation, immaculate impregnation, birth, and adoration are similar to the mythical elements of the early life of Jesus found in the Jesus myth. When one looks into the religious doctrines of past cultures, it becomes plain to see that what we are forced to believe today is no different than the beliefs that came before it. In fact, in regards to Christianity and the Bible, it becomes even clearer how the story of Christ was nothing more than a rehash of much older religious traditions and beliefs that existed in the area.

The first Horus was the child, who always remained a child. In Egypt the boy or girl wore the Horus-lock of childhood until twelve years of age. Thus childhood ended about the twelfth year. But although adulthood was then entered upon . . . the full adulthood was not attained until thirty years of age.. . as with the man so it is with the god, and the second Horus, the same god in his second character, is the *Khemt* or *Khem-Horus*, the typical adult of thirty years. The god up to twelve years was Horus the son of Isis, the mother's child. The virile Horus, the adult of thirty years, was representative of the Fatherhood, and this Horus is the anointed son of Osiris.

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with the "Jesus Story"?

These two characters of Horus:

- **Horus the child of 12 years of age**
- **Horus the adult of thirty years**

are reproduced in the two phases to which the life of Jesus is limited in the gospels

Thus from the time when the child-Christ was about twelve years of age until that of the typical *hommefait* of Egypt, which was the age assigned to Horus when he became the adult god, there is no history. **This is in exact accordance with the Kamite allegory of the double Horus.** And the mythos alone will account for the chasm which is wide and deep enough to engulf a supposed history of eighteen years. Childhood cannot be carried beyond the twelfth year, and the child-Horus always remained a child, just as the child-Christ does in Italy and in the German folk-tales. The mythical record, founded on nature, went no further, and there the history consequently halts within the prescribed limits, to begin with the anointed and regenerated Christ at the age of Khem-Horus, the adult of thirty years (Gerald Massey, The Historical Jesus and The Mythical Christ, Star Publishing Co., Springfield, Mass., 1886, pp. 56-58.)

There you have it in a nutshell.

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE DOVE AT THE RIVER JORDAN: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

Matt 3:16 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: (KJV)

John 1:32-34 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. (KJV)

All four Gospels record the event that a dove descended upon Jesus at his baptism. But only the Gospel of John records that when Jesus is baptized at Jordan a dove appears to announce that he is the Son of God.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this very same story is told about Hours thousands of years ago? By his baptism Horus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a bird. The account of Jesus' baptism is a repeat of the baptism of Horus in the river Eridanus, or the Nile, and the dove represents the goddess Hathor, who brings Horus forth as an adult in a ceremony symbolizing rebirth.

Answer for yourself: Are you also aware that Horus was baptized at the age of 30 as was Jesus? Is this just a coincidence or does it appear that the "Jesus Story" is but a rehash of the prior ancient story of Horus, the first Son of God?

Godfrey Higgins, in his Anacalypsis, vol. i, p. 648, relates:

"When Jesus was baptized by that very mysterious character [Joannes] in the Jordan, the holy Spirit descended on to him in the form of a dove, and a fire was lighted in the river. Now I cannot help suspecting that a mystic union was meant to be represented here between the two principles-in fact the reunion of the sects of the Linga and the Ioni or Dove-which we yet find in Jesus and his mother in the Romish religion"

Alvin Boyd Kuhn, in his Lost Light, relates in reference to Jesus' immersion:

"Then the immersion took place. And it was at the conclusion of the rite that the spirit from heaven descended upon him in the symbol of the dove. This bird, sharing the role with the hawk (symbol of Horus) and bennu or phoenix, emblemed primarily the life-giving power of the third element, air (mind). Dove is traced to "Tef," the breathing force. It stands in general for the divine energy of the soul. In the planisphere another star beside Sothis, somewhat farther south, stood in position to announce the coming of the solar year and the sun-god. This was the star Phact, the Dove. The hawk, allied to the dove, was the divine symbol of Horus. When divinized Horus received the hawk, Jesus the dove. Horus rose as the dove as well as the hawk; for he exclaims: "I am the Dove; I am the Dove!" Seven doves, showing the sevenfold nature of all deific emanation, are frequently found. In Didron's Iconography the child Jesus is represented in the virgin's arms or womb, surrounded by seven doves as symbols of the seven nature powers he was to spiritualize.



As Christians we are familiar with Jesus was baptized by John and not the prior Horus story. This immersion is essentially an Essene and Nazarine practise that was probably a **direct copy of Osirian purification rites**. The temple walls of Egypt are covered with images of ritual purification with water by Toth and Horus. The fact that upon the baptism of Jesus the Holy Spirit descended upon him like a dove and the voice of God was heard saying *'This is my beloved son with whom I am well pleased'*, **is surely an exact copy of the Ancient Egyptian rite. The Egyptian King became Horus, the son of the God Osiris.**

In like manner the writers of the New Testament had Jesus become "the son of God" in the same manner. The ritual purification was a part of Jesus' coronation in which he actually became the living son of Osiris. In the "Jesus Story" baptism was being offered to all as a means of ritually cleansing the sins to be welcomed into heaven for according to the words of the Bible, John says there will come after me one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.

This would be the anointed one, the living Son of God, the divine Horus on earth. This is exactly what Jesus claimed; namely, that he was the Son of God. Understanding that regardless of names the nature of the Divinity expressed by different names is the same. In light of this then Osiris is the human manifestation of the love and light of the supreme god Ra, God of Gods, Light of Light as was Jesus to the writers of the New Testament as expressed as the Son of Yahweh. This is exactly what the church claimed for Jesus and the Father with whom he was consubstantial and co-eternal.

By his baptism Horus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a bird. By his baptism Jesus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a dove/bird.

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence or does this show a "pattern" or "parallel" between these two godmen? Is the "Jesus Story" but a retelling of the live of Horus?

Answer for yourself: What is going on here and why the parallels and the retelling of the Horus story in the form of the "Jesus Story"?

Answer for yourself: Is it as if the gospels and the gospel writers are trying to rewrite the world's old religions in a way that would be more suitable for a new age, the age of Pisces? Ah...yes! **The Age of Pisces, an artifact of the Precession of the Equinoxes, is the time span extending from about 200 B.C.E. (or up to 600 years even earlier) until the current day.**

From the viewpoint of the Earth, the sun appears to rotate around the ecliptic -- i.e. the sun's apparent path among the stars during the year. This is also sometimes referred to as **the Zodiac**, i.e. the constellations of stars through which the Sun appears to pass. Astrology assumes the relevant position of the sun, as well as the Moon

and the planets of our solar system, with respect to the constellations have specific meanings. Astrology, which has been handed down from some of the earliest historical records, also claims an impact on worldly affairs by virtue of the slow retrograde motion of equinoctial points along the ecliptic -- the latter known as the Precession of the Equinoxes. This Precession is due to the gravitational effects of the Sun and Moon on the Earth's equatorial bulge (if the Earth was a perfect sphere, there would be no precession!). The result is a slow rotation of the axis of the Earth's rotation with respect to the Earth's orbit around the Sun (an approximately 25,920 year cycle). This results in the star, Polaris, being the current "north star" (the pole star or north celestial pole). However, during ancient Egypt the pole star was Alpha Draconis (Thuban), while 12,000 years from now, the north celestial pole will lie near the brilliant blue star, Alpha Lyrae (Vega). At the Spring Equinox the constellation rising with the Sun controlled the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years and in the time of the New Testament Jesus we have the emergence of the new age of Pisces. The end result is that approximately every 2,160 years (i.e. 1/12th of 25,920 years), the Precession of the Equinoxes appears to rotate the spring equinox from one constellation to another. Currently, we appear to be at the end of the Age of Pisces, and the beginning of the Age of Aquarius (hence the song from the musical and movie, Hair, "This is the coming of the Age of Aquarius..."). Note that the ages progress in retrograde motion, going in the opposite direction as the sun, which moves from Aquarius into Pisces into Aries, and so forth. By this reckoning, the Age of Aries lasted from approximately 2400 B.C.E. to 200 B.C.E. -- **essentially the span of time of ancient Egypt.**

ENTER THE INFLUENCE OF EGYPT UPON JUDAISM AND THE WORLD

Space does not allow for a through discussion of how the Jewish race came from the loins of the Egyptians with their intermarriages with the Semites but it is a proven archeological fact today that the parents of the Jews are Egyptians. That explains why both the Egyptians and the Biblical Jews were both black-skinned peoples and why the Jewish faith has so much in common with Egyptian religion since they came from the same mold; a religious synthesis based upon an Ethical Monotheism (the Many in the One) that stresses ethics, morality, Law, and Commandments, and which both teach a Messiah. Now I would love to spend a lot of time here but our website covers all this in detail if you want the truth behind this and how Ezra, a Persian, rewrote the Jewish history and covered all this up: <http://www.egyptcx.netfirms.com>

The writers of the "Jesus Story" were NOT replacing or changing the significance of the old faith of Egypt in any way, just re writing the stories to make them relate to the needs of the time and the environment of the Roman Empire. All the more so when we understand it was in this time period that the Age of Aries changed to the Age of Pisces.

What we fail to realize in studying the Bible is that at the time of Jesus there was a change in the Precession of the Equinoxes. The age of Aries was changing to the Age of Pisces. I cannot stress enough the importance of such a change in relation to the religious literature being written in that time period. Let us not forget as well that in the first century the cult of Isis was big news in Rome. Isis worship was so widespread and popular in the Roman Empire at the time of the foundation of Christianity that an early Christian was able to write that some lands were full of the madness of Isis and it is suggested that Claudius deliberately promoted the cult of Cybele and Attis to temper its success and power. The popularity of the cult was sustained for another four centuries, based on its offer of immortality to its followers and its majestic ceremonial. The last recorded festival of Isis was held in Rome in 394 AD but it was one of the last of the old faiths to die out, surviving less flamboyantly—it was illegal—against the Christian onslaught until the fifth century AD. It may very well be argued that there was nothing wrong with the cults of Isis and Osiris, they were very popular in the Roman Empire, so why change or adapt them. **The cults of Isis and Osiris promised life after death in the perpetual bliss of the realm of Osiris if one led a good life as did Biblical Judaism.**

The Jewish religion was a world religion in its day with influences as far as Rome and beyond. Judaism however was exclusive to such an extent that conversion to the faith by gentiles required them giving up so much of their

culture for a different life-style. A bridge was needed to span the gap between the prior Gentile's religions and the emergence of Judaism as a world religion in their day. Judaism, and a Gentile's conversion to it, required the giving up of one's entire life style and following very strict domestic rules in order to be put right of justified with God. A link to the past was needed in order to ease such a transition in thought and life-style. **This was done through "reshaping the old religions of antiquity in the form of the new" and in rewriting the "Osiris Story" and in so doing out comes the very similar "Jesus Story".**

John G. Jackson, in Christianity Before Christ, 1985, pp. 43-46, cites Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, Vol. II, 1907, p. 757, as providing information concerning the mythical elements of an annunciation, an immaculate conception, a virgin birth, and an adoration as presented as consecutive engravings on the inner walls of Temple of Luxor, in Luxor, Egypt, from the time of King Amenhotep III (1538-1501 B.C.), which paralleled the life of Jesus completely. But that is not all that he relates.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Jackson, on pages 113-114 of his Christianity Before Christ, states that the English expert on Egyptology, Gerald Massey, listed in an appendix to his book, Ancient Egypt: Light of the World, **200 Egyptian parallels to the Jesus myth**? You need to set down and think hard about this fact as I had to when encountering this in my studies years ago.

What we see is that with this change of Ages and the Precession of the Equinoxes from Aries to Pisces the decision was simple and the reality of the situation was that the cults of Isis and Osiris (during the age of Taurus and Aries) had to be re-written in a Jewish context to modernize the old faith in light of the new emerging Age. A representative of Judaism, this "Jesus" and the "Jesus Story", was going to have to re-enact a new version of the death and resurrection of Osiris, and in so doing he was made to suffer as had Osiris. In other words the Age of Pisces had to include the religion of the Ancients in a new way for the new age that was emerging as the Age of Pisces. We ended up with this done in the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament but since few if any Christians know about Osiris then they miss the parallels to Osiris and Horus when reading the "Jesus Story". Thus we find the same events as the dove and many others as found in the Osiris and Horus accounts repeated in the "Jesus Story" as there truly is nothing new under the Sun.

Let us continue with our studies.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS SPENT 40 DAYS IN THE WILDERNESS: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

Matt 4:1-3 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. 3 And when the tempter came to him.... (KJV)

In many of the Bible stories, we hear of the prophets or the heroes venturing into, or being exiled into, the 'desert' or the so-called "wilderness." The most famous cases are Abraham, Jacob, Moses and Christ, though all the major myths feature something similar. Like all the passages of the scriptures, this is an occult reference. It deals with the heavens and with astrology, and well the clergy know it.

It has been mentioned in prior articles in this series that the sun passing through the twelve signs of the zodiac was frequently used as a motif in the great myths of the heroes. The Romans ridiculed the Deities, which were worshipped on the shores of the Nile; they proscribed Annubis, Isis and Serapis, and yet they worshipped themselves Mercury, Diana, Ceres and Pluto, in other words, absolutely the same Gods under other names and under different forms; so much is the ignorant vulgar swayed by names. Pluto said, that the Greeks had worshipped since the remotest antiquity, the Sun, the Moon and the Stars, and yet the same Pluto was not aware, that they had still preserved at his time the same Gods under the names of Hercules and Bacchus, of Apollo, Diana and Æsculapius. Only the names had changed but common to both is that these myths were personified from the path of the Sun through the Zodiac. The name of Jesus Christ must be included among such names as the depiction of Jesus Christ in the New Testament is nothing more than the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as we are seeing in these articles.

The Sun reaches it's highest place in the sign of Cancer. Cancer was one of the most important of the signs and the symbolism connected with it is very ancient. The Egyptians had several gods associated with the sign as it related to the Summer Solstice. The most important of these was Khepra or Khepera and his personal symbol was the scarab beetle. Later the astronomers changed the icon of the Scarabeus beetle to a crab. But though the sign of Cancer was the highest position of the sign and though it is the most northerly of the sign, it was given rulership by the Moon. In the northern hemisphere, the longest day of the year (near June 22) when the Sun is farthest north and is connected with the Summer Solstice.

THE SIGN OF CANCER...KNOWN AS DARKNESS

It was also known as the Gate of Coming Forth, meaning coming forth into the world. The souls were thought to descend to the terrestrial abode via the sign of Cancer. This is why the sign is still associated with the female & the mother. Many important constellations, including the Great Bear, Ursa Major and the pole star are also in Cancer. However the majority of the sign of Cancer is dark. Its constellations are particularly dim. Not a single star of Cancer is brighter than the fourth magnitude. Magnitude is a system of designating the apparent brightness of stars. It was Hipparchus who arranged the constellations of the zodiac into the order we now know them. In his time, the Sun reached its apex in the northern hemisphere when it was in the constellation Cancer, the place in the sky and time of year we now refer to as summer solstice. This is the reason the northern boundary of the tropics is referred to as the Tropic of Cancer. The idea that this dimmest part of the zodiac represents a crab might have to do with the fact that the Sun turned southward when it reached that part of the heavens. This dim constellation has just eight stars that can be distinguished by the naked eye. In addition, the famous cluster, sometimes called the Beehive, can just be made out without optical aid, but none of its individual stars can be seen without a lens. Currently it rises upward in the east as it gets dark after sunset. To find it one must leave the city on a dark, clear night. An ancient writer tells us that Chaldeans associated this region with a crab because these creatures walk sideways, then

backwards, like the Sun appears to move as it reaches the solstice and turns southward. Possibly related to this, ancient Egyptians called this part of the sky the Scarab, in reference to their concept that an invisible celestial scarab beetle pushed the Sun across the heavens. It is also interesting to note that somehow Cancer, then marking the northern gate of the Sun, became known to Chaldean and Platonist philosophers as the "Gate of Men," through which, they said, souls of people came down from heaven to enter human bodies.

Answer for yourself: Why then is the constellation of Cancer called the "wilderness"? **It is because of this darkness of the stars of this constellation of the Zodiac that the ancient Magi referred to Cancer as the 'wilderness.' And when the sun was entering into the sign it was said that it had entered into the wilderness for 40 days.**

Answer for yourself: How do we derive 40 days as connected with the wilderness of the constellation Cancer?

This is because most signs are considered 30 degrees wide and of 30 days in duration. But with 5 or so degrees on either side, we make 40 altogether. **Now when the Sun physically, or any hero mythically, passes into and through the sign of Cancer, the orb or hero was said to be in the "wilderness."**

Answer for yourself: Do you know that the term "the Devil" originates from the concept of the "dark-evil" or the "d-evil" or the "devil"? Man has feared the dark since creation and darkness and the bad things that happen to mankind in the dark were again personified by the Ancients as "the Devil" or the "dark-evil". **Thus the Sun, as he passed through the darkness of the constellation of Cancer, was also said to be tempted by the evil one, the tempter, the adversary.**

Answer for yourself: Then if our premise is correct, namely that the depiction of the "Jesus Story" is an allegory later "literalized" that expressed the movement and path of the Sun through the Zodiac then we should expect to find Jesus spending 40 days in the wilderness being tempted by the "Devil" or darkness and that is exactly what we find. So we read of Christ in the wilderness being tempted by Satan.

Answer for yourself: What other symbolisms are connected to the number "40" that originated from the darkness of the constellation of Cancer?

- The Egyptian period of the Inundation, was noticed to last approximately forty days, hence the connection of the number with water and initiation.
- It was also noticed that the days of pregnancy were approximately 40 weeks. So it was that the number became connected with periodicity, retreat, denial, sacrifice, pain and rebirth.
- We have the 40 days of the Deluge,
- 40 years of wandering in the wilderness for the so-called "Chosen People",
- 40 days of fasting by Moses,
- 40 days spent by Christ in the desert being tempted,
- 40 days between the rising of Jesus and his final departure,
- 40 days of mourning for Jacob,
- 40 days of fasting for Elijah,
- 40 days mourning in the rites of Persephone,
- the 40 days of the Christian Lenten, etc.

Answer for yourself: Having seen the preponderance of evidence does it seem likely that the reference to Jesus spending "40 days in the wilderness fighting the darkness or "Satan" is nothing more than the personification of the Sun as it travels through the constellation Cancer?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The earliest gospel disposes of the forty days in the wilderness, the wild animals, the temptation by the Devil and the ministrations by angels in one verse. Let us not forget what we have already learned about the Darkness be equated with Evil and the word play: D-evil or the Devil. Now understanding this let us continue and see what we shall see.

The gospel writer of the Gospel of John does not mention any of this. Yet Luke and Matthew give details of the fasting and the temptation with Jesus offered the world from the top of a mountain. By coincidence:

- Elijah fasted on Horeb in the wilderness for forty days;
- Moses did the same on Sinai.
- Zoroaster was tempted by the Devil in the wilderness;
- Buddha was also;
- Jupiter was led by Pan (the Devil) to the top of a mountain called the Pillar of Heaven whence he could see the countries of the world;

Forty is one of those mystical numbers that pop up in old religions: there were forty days of sacrifice in the Persian Salutation to Mithras; forty days of mourning in the mysteries of the goddess Persephone; the deluge lasted forty days, etc. The story is introduced to establish Jesus as a great leader, superior even to Moses. Furthermore the offer of the kingship of the world by the devil was intended by Gentile Christians as a rebuttal of the idea that Jesus was a Messiah in the Jewish mould who would become a world ruler - that is what the Devil offered him and he refused it.

The temptation by, and victory over the evil one, the D-Evil, or whether Mara or Satan, is nothing more than primitive man's personification of the Sun and the victory of the Sun over the clouds of storm and darkness. In ancient mythology, all heroes of light were opposed by the "Old Serpent," the Devil, symbolized by Serpents, Dragos, Sphinxes and other monsters. The Serpent was, among the ancient Eastern nations, the symbol of Evil, of Winter, of Darkness and of Death. The Serpents was never understood to be "literal" in these Eastern nations.

The Serpent also symbolized "the dark cloud," which by harboring the rays of the Sun, preventing its shining, and therefore, is apparently attempting to destroy it!

Now, when one personifies the Sun, we have the picture of "evil" (Serpent) trying to destroy the Savior.

The Serpent is one of the chief mystic personifications of the Rig-Veda, under the names of Ahi, Suchna, and others. **The Serpents of various nations represented the Clouds, the enemy of the Sun, keeping back the fructifying rays.** Indra struggles victoriously against him, and spreads life on the earth, with the shading warmth of the Father of Life, the Creator, **the Sun.**

Buddha, the Lord and Savior, was described as a superhuman organ of light, to whom a superhuman organ of darkness Mara, the Evil Serpent, was opposed. He, like Christ Jesus, resisted the temptations of this evil one, and is represented sitting on a serpent, as if its conqueror (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 39).

Chrishna also overcame the evil one, and is represented "bruising the head of the serpent," and standing upon it (Asiaatic Researchers, and vol. ii of Higgins Anacalypsis).

In Egyptian Mythology, one of the names of the **god-Sun** was **Ra**. He had an adversary who was called Apap,

represented in the form of a serpent (Renouf, Hibbert Lectures, p. 109).

Horus, the Egyptian incarnate god, the Mediator, Redeemer and Savior, is represented in Egyptian art as overcoming the Evil Serpent, and standing triumphantly upon him (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 158; Monumental Christianity, p. 402).

Osiris, Ormuzd, Mithras, Apollo, Bacchus, Hercules, Indra, CE dipus, Quetzalcoatl, and many others Sun-gods, overcame the Evil One, and are represented in the above described manner (Cox, Tales of Ancient Greece, p. xxvii; Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii, p. 129; Baring-Gould's Curious Myths, p. 256; Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. x; Kingsborough, Mexican Antiquities, vol. vi. p. 176).

Growing up in obscurity, the day comes when he makes himself known, tries himself in his first battles with his gloomy foes, and shines without a rival. He is rife for his destined mission, but is met by the demon of storm, who runs to dispute with him in the duel of the storm. In this struggle again darkness the beneficent hero remains the conqueror, the gloomy army of Mara, or Satan, broken and rent, is scattered; the Apearas, daughters of the demon, the last light vapors which float in the heaven, try in vain to clasp and retain the vanquisher; he disengages himself from their embraces, repulses them; they writhe, lose form, and vanish.

Free from every obstacle, and from every adversary, he sets in motion across space his disk with a thousand rays, having avenged the attempts of his eternal foe. He appears then in all his glory, and in his sovereign splendor; the god has attained the summit of his course, it is the moment of triumph (Doane, Bible Myths, p. 482-483).

NOW WHAT WAS THE ASTRONOMICAL ORIGIN FOR SUCH STORIES?

To understand this we must regress to what we learned from a prior article.

These "destruction myths" (the life of the Sun/Son was sought by the Darkness which was threatened by the coming Light) find their origin, like most Christian doctrine, in the stars. The new Son (Son) is born in the winter as we have seen. The astrological sign of Capricorn represents the lord of Hades. This is the Cardinal sign of Winter (opposition, Satan, Saturn). Winter takes control (at the Winter Solstice on Dec. 22), and within three days of mounting his throne, he is challenged by the Sun (Son) of the Father (Sun) that he, or some other ruffians captured (at the autumnal equinox) and has finally slain at the winter solstice. So now the king (Winter, Darkness) is worried and knows that he must murder the Sun (Son) before he gains the strength of his Father (Sun). The guardians of the Sun (Son) know that he can not withstand the power of the Winter (Satan, Herod), so they shield him (Son) and hide him till his time of glory approaches (he reaches maturity) (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 34).

The Sun (Son) will be mature enough to withstand the powers of Satan after he reaches the age of thirty. This Thirty does not mean years, it means degrees of arc. The Sun is born right after the King of Darkness takes his throne, in the sign of Capricorn. This king (Herod) is determined to kill all opposition to his power within the nether world. But Capricorn (Herod) will die after thirty years (degrees), because each zodiacal sign is limited to thirty degrees of arc. Therefore after the death of Herod (Capricorn), the Sun (Son) comes out from hiding to begin his mission, he is thirty years (degrees) old. But even though the chief rival (Herod/Capricorn) of the Sun(Son) has died, the Sun is yet within the domain of Satan, under the equinoxes. He, the Sun, must face more struggles and temptations as he climbs and fights his way to his glory, at the vernal equinox (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 35).

Now, let us pick up the story.

The guardians were successful in protecting the infant (Sun, Son) but still he has not reached his glory (the vernal equinox) i.e. the resurrection of Spring. The Sun (Son) at this point (the thirtieth degree of Capricorn)

has matured (survived to 30 years (degrees) from his birth) but he (Sun, Son) is still within the realm of winter (Satan). Winter (Satan) knows that he cannot kill the Sun (Son) at this point of maturity, therefore he (Satan) seeks to torment the Sun (Son), tempt him, cajole him to prevent the Sun (Son) from escaping his (Satan's/Darkness') domain. **The torment, or temptation is described as lasting for forty days. The ancients, in this case, used the term days as a metaphor for degrees.** The sign of Capricorn (the birth place of the Sun (Son) lies at minus 16 degrees south declination i.e. sixteen degrees below the celestial equator. The sign of Aries (the vernal equinox, the birth place of spring, where Christ enters his glory and the Sun rises above the equator signaling the coming of Spring and life) lies at plus twenty-four degrees north declination. **Add this twenty-four degrees to the sixteen degrees (position of Capricorn below the celestial equator) and you get forty degrees (the ancients told the story as 40 days to the masses).** This is the distance, relevant to the position of the two Cardinal signs, Capricorn and Aries, that the Sun (Son) must climb, struggle, suffer, be tempted, before he (The Sun) escapes the clutches of Satan (Winter). This term forty represents the struggle of the Sun (Son) in the wilderness of Darkness, climbing and overcoming torments toward salvation and life of Spring. With Israel, it was forty years in the wilderness, and with Noah, it was forty days of torrential rains, but regardless, the symbology is the same; the plight of the young Sun in the valley of Amenta, the Nether World, fighting his way to cross the forsaken territory (wilderness) between the zodiacal sign of the winter solstice (Capricorn) and the Spring equinox (Aries) (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, p. 36-37).

The bottom line for you, if you are a Christian, is that there are many "myths" which have been added to the life of Jesus in the New Testament by Gentiles who, because they forsook Biblical Judaism and the Jew's enlightenment, remained in Darkness and they spread this darkness of ignorance, superstition, and falsehoods where ever they went. Now you go to their churches where you inherit such fables as truth.

I hope you have the reason and sense enough to at least see the evidence for yourself and ask yourself if these "harmless" fables are the extent of such error as found in the New Testament. I assure you it is not. Most who read our articles have never investigated such materials for themselves and they simply do not know about such things. It is our hope at Bet Emet that what you see in these articles will cause you to seriously investigate other teachings in the New Testament as well which I assure you affect your relationship with God which you have been taught in error and again at this time in your life are not aware. We stand ready to help those who truly want the truth about God and His revelation before they die.

Answer for yourself: As you step back and examine the evidence, is it not overwhelming that what we interpret literally today is nothing more than a allegory to primitive man? The true religion and faith of Jesus awaits you if you are interested and really hungry for God. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS TURNED WATER INTO WINE AT THE WEDDING FEAST AT CANA: TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

The recording of Jesus' first miracle in the Gospels, recorded in John 2: 1-11, turning the water into wine at the wedding feast at Cana, is of great importance for several reasons. The biggest in my opinion is that it establishes a trend of reworking the Ancient mythos and presenting it as a "literal" event to be believed by all who read the account. In the gospels, Jesus is claimed to have changed water into wine during the wedding at Cana as proof of his divinity. This has always bothered me based on other passages that I have read in the New Testament in which Jesus says things like:

John 8:50 50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. (KJV)

It always bothered me why Jesus would do some outlandish thing like turn water into wine which would never honor or bring glory to the Creator and at the same time stress in the Gospel of John that he has not come to seek his own glory but reveal the glory of his Father God but yet we find him doing some cheap circus trick as turning water into wine. This is a huge paradox that is troubling until you come to find out the **the "Jesus Story" is astronomical and never occurred on earth.** If Jesus was not seeking his own glory then I don't know what he was doing.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that this "same" tale is found in other mythologies and is part of the solar mythos and one of many stories taken from Astrotheology concerning various prior "sungods" existing thousands of years before the New Testament's Jesus?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that long before the Christian era, Dionysus/Bacchus was said to turn water into wine, as related by A.J. Mattill:

"The Greek deity Dionysus (also called Bacchus) is known by most people for his patronage of wine; he is best known, in the context of this series, as one from whom, supposedly, Jesus' Cana miracle was borrowed. It is quite right to note that the miracle of Dionysus comes from a record that postdates the first century."

Leedom relates that "this story is really the Christian counterpart to the pagan legends of Dionysus, the Greek god of wine, who at his annual festival in his temple of Elis filled three empty kettles with wine-no water needed! And on the fifth of January wine instead of water gushed from his temple at Andros. If we believe Jesus' miracle, why should we not believe Dionysus's?" (Leedom, The Book Your Church Does Not Want You To Read, p. 125)

Barbara Walker informs us:

The story of his miracle at Cana was directly modeled on a Dionysian rite of sacred marriage celebrated at Sidon; even the Gospels' wording was copied from the festival of the older god (B. Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia Of Myths And Secrets, 1983, p. 464).

In pre-Christian times, priests would turn water into wine to fool the gullible masses into believing they had miraculous powers. At Corinth, where "Paul" purportedly taught, there existed a water-to-wine device into which water was poured and then diverted by priests, who, hiding inside the covered parts of the sluice, would pour wine out the other end. Another such device was used at Alexandria.

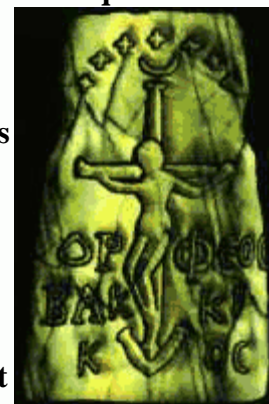
THE CONNECTION BETWEEN BLOOD AND WINE

But one of the most creative myths that certainly relates to and has influenced the world's most extended religion, Christianity, is the association of blood and wine. Greek Mythology tells us that the Carmanians, who lived in the Asian regions south of the Caspian Sea, opened the veins of the forehead and mixed the blood with their wine, believing that tasting each other's blood mixed with the wine, was the highest proof of friendship. Wine, a divine beverage, was the gift of Dionysus, which some say was his same blood. In particular in ancient Greece, for example, red wine was drunk at the bacchanals by the devotees of the god Dionysus in a symbolic ritual of his blood. **It is significant that red wine is the color of blood and wine emerged as the principal symbol of Dionysus, representing also the fullness of life.** During the spring festival, the drinking of wine was the most prominent feature, **representing the very presence of the god.**

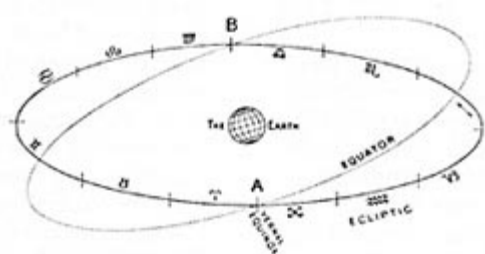
To some extent Dionysus and Christ had many things in common. **Christ was also associated with blood and the vine, and many myths and attributes of Dionysus were used in early Christian iconography.** His followers also named Dionysus as Lysios ('redeemer'), the god who could deliver them from the mundane, everyday life, through the ecstasy of transcendent Nature (rebirth, resurrection). The vine of Dionysus represented new life springing from the old. In the same way the finding of Ariadne by Dionysus as she wakes from sleep, was taken as an allegory of the soul waking from death. The great Greek traveller and geographer, Pausanias, reported in the 2nd century BC a miracle of the wine, not that dissimilar to Christ's miracle of turning water into wine: '... three pots are brought into the building by the priests (of Dionysus) and set down empty in the presence of the citizens and of any strangers who may chance to be in the country. The doors of the building are sealed by the priests themselves and by any others who may be so inclined. On the morrow they are allowed to examine the seals, and on going into the building they find the pots filled with wine.'

Answer for yourself: "Ok" I understand all the above but what is our link to the Sun? Well it is rather simple actually. The parallel to the Sun in this legend is not mystical at all but scientific. It has to do with photosynthesis and fermentation. The Sun changes water into wine when, following the rains, the grapes would ripen on the vine and ferment in the heat after picked. **Jesus, as the personified Sun, was made to do the same.**

The truth of the matter is that Christianity was not new at its conception, and it has never been unique. All beliefs in the Christian form of worship were taken from pre-existing pagan beliefs. There are many parallels with Dionysus and the "Jesus Story". Dionysus was sacrificed on a cross long before Jesus' conception. We know this from a multitude of stories of Dionysus. Archaeologists have even found an engraving of Dionysus hanging on a cross, which predates any finding of a Christian cross.



Answer for yourself: What does this "crucifixion" of the godman have to do with astronomy?



The sun is crucified at the point of its crossing of the equinoxes. Let me explain. The ancients understood that the Sun crosses over the intersection point of the ecliptic and the celestial equator of the earth. The earth has a "tilt" and this angle of the earth's tilt literally "crosses" the angle in which the earth travels in its path around the Sun. These 2 angles "intersect" and in so doing makes a cross and this was projected by the Ancients into sky. The Sun's position is fixed in the Cosmos. It is the earth that revolves around it. Knowing this

the Ancients measured that the Sun's rays, as the earth wobbles because of its tilt, moves across the earth in relation to this intersection of the angle of the path of the earth around the Sun and the angle of the earth's tilt as measured at its equator. This intersection of the angle of the path of the earth orbit around the Sun and its the angle of its own equator in relation to its tilt make a "cross" and as the Sun's rays moves twice a year over this "cross", from season to season, from equinox to equinox. These Ancients reasoned that the Sun was there on this cross of the equinox. Now the Spring or Vernal equinox of the two as you can see was to be the most important for it was in Spring, after the



long winter and darkness which was "personified as death" that the earth sprung into "new life" with the greenery of Spring and increasing light and warmth. This was the actual manifestation of the Sun's rebirth following the Winter solstice. These Ancients reasoned that the "Sun had been crucified on the cross" and later, as we have seen in our study of the Winter solstice, raised to new life 3 days later and this manifestation of new birth was officially recognized in the Spring at the Vernal equinox when mankind witnessed the fruits of such new "birth" with the budding of the earth in relation to the Sun's new vitality and warmth with it warmer days and longer light during these days. Such is why we have the official resurrection of the Sun at this time of year. Christianity recognizes this at is Easter "Sunrise" services. **The Easter Sunrise Service custom can be traced back to the ancient Pagan custom of welcoming the sun God at the vernal equinox - when daytime is about to exceed the length of the nighttime. It was a time to "celebrate the return of life and reproduction to animal and plant life as well."** Get it?

Later this Astronomical fact as witnessed and understood by the Ancients was personified in legends and myths where a "cosmic man" was put on this cross intersecting these equinoxes. Thus we find that the personification of the Sun was turned into a "Son of the Sun on the cross". "Crucified in the Heavens before the foundation of the world" thus relates to a Astronomical fact as told through the stories of men and "godmen" like Dionysus and sadly Jesus as well.

In conclusion we must note one again that not only **Dionysus, also called Bacchus, was crucified on this "same cross" as was Jesus but was understood as the god of wine, and he also performed the famous "turning water into wine" miracle long before Jesus had the chance.**

To summarize, every day scholars find new evidences that Jesus was not the first man-god to be born of a virgin mortal, not the first to die for our salvation, not the first to perform miracles like turning water into wine or walking on water. Christianity was not the first religion to have heaven, hell, prophecy, monotheism, eternal life, the Eucharist, etc. Simply put, and it pains we as an ordained Pastor of the Christian faith no less, to admit that after 20 years of scholarly study that beyond all doubt the religion to which we are born into in this Western hemisphere, Christianity, is nothing but a imitation of pre-existing pagan mythologies derived from the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac. If paganism and Christianity are so similar, with every idea of Christianity being found in an earlier pagan religion, and society has established paganism to be myths, Christianity must also be a myth.

Answer for yourself: How has Christianity answered such charges? You won't believe it. The Christian Father Justin Martyr, writing in the 100s AD, wrote that the Devil (himself personified darkness) reading the Old Testament prophesies of the Messiah sent Bacchus early, to trick men about Jesus: "The devils, accordingly, when they heard these prophetic words, said that Bacchus was the son of Jupiter, and ...having been torn in pieces, he ascended into heaven." [Justin Martyr, First Apology, 54].

Science has explained a bunch of religion to be a fantasy. After all is said and done I have found for myself and my life that Judaism, a distant child of Egypt, has within it the purest revelation of the Creator and His message to mankind: see the Laws of my Cosmos, see the order to the Universe and Nature, witnesses the cycles of this order in Heaven above and the earth below, see this same order and cycles within your bodies, understand My plan of birth, life, death, and rebirth, and live your lives according to this Divine Order that I gave you as my "teaching tool", live according to this order and these laws....learn of My instruction, learn of my Torah, learn from My earliest messages before man corrupted them, learn from My children in whom I gave my message, look to Egypt and their children the Jewish nation, see Me in them and realize that you are created in My image; **SO AS ABOVE, SO BELOW!**



Take just a second to look at this graphic of what is commonly today called "the Star of David". Notice if you will the arrow pointing up toward the sky and Heaven and the arrow pointing down to the ground or "earth". This should really get you attention but this graphic comes originally from Egypt as the very center of their faith and religion expressed this Divine Concept. The statement "As Above; So Below" refers to the fact that the objective, material world, is to be but a reflection of the spiritual world (Heaven). There truly is a Divine Pattern and Egypt knew it and built their civilization upon it both mystically and architecturally. Their children the Jews carry this legacy both within their faith and their religion.

Although the "Jesus Story" might not be historical true that does not mean we cannot learn these same Divine truth and principles from that the Ancients did for it was they who "personified these truth" for all time and for all mankind. Realizing that they were the custodians of this Divine message they accordingly captured these Divine Truths for eternity in simple myths and legends as well as wrote them in the stones of Egypt that yet exist today for those who know to look. Sadly this knowledge has been lost but today with the aid of Gods' grace and mercy as well as the great advancements of archeology as well as the availability of such information in today's "information age" mankind is capable of receiving this knowledge whereby he can see the errors of "organized religious dogmas" forces upon him by an antisemitic Roman religion who won the wars and destroyed the world's libraries and buried these Divine Truths for thousands of years. So in closing there are many ways to see and understand the Christ. The earliest "Christians", long before Rome conquered Israel and gave the world a "false historical Christ" understood the truths of which I speak.

Eusebius says that "the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients" (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv).

Augustine is quoted as saying:

*"That in our time is the Christian Religion, which to know and follow is the most sure and certain health, called according to that name, but not according to the thing itself, of which is the name; for the thing itself which is now called the Christian Religion really was known to the ancients, nor was wanting at any time from the beginning of the human race..." (Opera Augustini, vol. i. p. 12; quoted in Taylor's *Diegesis*, p. 42).*

Answer for yourself: Did you read those quotes by our Church Fathers?

That should make you really "THINK"! It did me....it cause me to devote my life to the study of this "Jesus Christ" to get to the bottom of the truth concerning him.

The question you have to ask yourself is if your understanding of a "historical Jesus Christ" today given us by Rome and their "book", the New Testament, is the same understanding that the Ancients had of this "same Divine concept" as held under different names in their day and time. What you will find if you study hard that the earliest understanding of God's Christ goes all the way back to Egypt and that the earliest understanding of "Jesus Christ" was not a historical Jesus at all but a mystical "Christ within you" not a "historical fleshly Christ" eating a bagel somewhere. **The Mythical and Mystical Jesus Christ was a vehicle to convey ancient Divine Truths no less than Osiris and Dionysus.** The problem is that unlike the **Ancients who NEVER understood these personifications of Truth to be literal people** we have incorrectly viewed the New Testament Jesus in an incorrect manner due to church tradition and the departure of the Gentile church from Biblical Judaism. It is my hope at Bet Emet Ministries that you can come to the point whereby you can see for yourself, upon the fruits of your own personal study, that the "Jesus Story" we have been given by Rome, containing a "fleshly Jesus", is but a "literalization" of prior existing Divine concepts as taken from Astronomy and Astrology. But as important is the simultaneous revelation that the worship of such a man as Rome would have it and teaches it **renders us as idolators** before the Creator. In so doing Rome gave the world a

"historical Jesus" when in fact there is not a shred of legitimate and unforged and untampered historical evidence **anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. it is my hope that through this website along with your study of Comparative Religion that the reader comes to see that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus and that its origins came again from Astronomy. It is my hope as an ordained pastor who serves the Creator that you come to see that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the Sun through the 4 seasons of the year (the equinoxes and solstices and its position against the celestial sphere as it changes during the year. In so doing I hope you come to see the beauty in our Creator's Laws and Torah and I believe the best example of this today is not Christianity by any means but Biblical Judaism from which it departed for study will show you that within Judaism today we have the earliest Ethical Monotheism known to man originally given to Egypt by the Creator thousands and thousands of years ago.**

Blessings..Craig Lyons M.Div.



Bennoah1@airmail.net

JESUS TURNED WATER INTO WINE...TRUTH OR SUNMYTH RETOLD?

John 2:1-12 1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. 6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. 9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did this event actually happen? Did a historical Jesus really turn water into wine?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that during the centuries leading up to the birth of Christianity, the Pagan Mystery religion, often known simply as the 'Mysteries', had spread throughout the ancient Mediterranean and that many of the greatest figures of the Pagan world were initiated into these Mysteries, and regarded them as the very source of civilisation?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that each Mystery tradition had exoteric Outer Mysteries, consisting of myths which were common knowledge, and rituals which were open to anyone who wanted to participate as well as esoteric Inner Mysteries in which were sacred secrets only known to those who had undergone a powerful process of initiation? Initiates of the Inner Mysteries had the mystical meaning of the rituals and myths of the Outer Mysteries revealed to them, bringing about personal transformation and spiritual enlightenment.

At the heart of the Mysteries were myths concerning a dying and resurrecting godman, who was known by many different names. In Egypt he was known as Osiris, in Greece as Dionysus, in Asia Minor as Attis, in Syria as Adonis, in Italy as Bacchus, in Persia as Mithras. **Fundamentally all these godmen are the same mythical being, who the ancients called 'Osiris-Dionysus'.** As I studied these myths, it became obvious that the story of Jesus had all the characteristics of another version of the same perennial tale. Moving ever each event by event I found that I was able to construct the Jesus story from mythic motifs previously relating to Osiris-Dionysus. Common to many of them was the "godman" turning water into wine.

- Osiris-Dionysus is God made flesh; the saviour and 'Son of God'
- His father is God and his mother is a mortal virgin.
- He is born in a cave or humble cow shed on the 25th of December before three shepherds.
- He offers his followers the chance to be born again through the rites of baptism.
- **He miraculously turns water into wine at a marriage ceremony.**
- He rides triumphantly into town on a donkey while people wave palm leaves to honour him.
- He dies at Easter time as a sacrifice for the sins of the world.
- After his death he descends to Hell, then on the third day he rises from the dead and ascends to heaven in glory.
- His followers await his return as the judge during the Last Days.

His death and resurrection are celebrated by a ritual meal of bread and wine which symbolise his body and blood.

These are just some of the mythic motifs the tales of Osiris-Dionysus share in common with the supposed 'biography' of Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Why are these remarkable similarities not common knowledge? Because, as I was to discover later, the early Roman Church did everything in its power to prevent the world from perceiving them. Rome over the early centuries of the organized Church systematically destroyed Pagan sacred literature in a brutal programme of eradicating the Mysteries - a task it performed so completely that today Paganism is regarded as a 'dead' religion.

Although surprising to us today, to writers of the first few centuries these similarities between the new Christian religion and the ancient Mysteries were extremely obvious. Pagan critics of Christianity, such as the satirist Celsus, complained that this recent religion was nothing more than a pale reflection of their own ancient teachings. Early 'church fathers', such as Justin Martyr, Tertullian and Irenaeus, were understandably disturbed and resorted to the desperate claim that these similarities were the result of 'diabolical mimicry'. Using one of the most absurd arguments ever advanced, they accused the Devil of 'plagiarism by anticipation'; of deviously copying the true story of Jesus before it had actually happened in an attempt to mislead the gullible! These church fathers struck us as no less devious than the Devil they hoped to incriminate.

The obvious explanation was that, as early Christianity became the dominant power in the previously Pagan world, popular motifs from Pagan mythology had become grafted onto the biography of Jesus. Over the years of my study I have collated a comprehensive body of evidence chronicling the similarities between the supposed "historical Jesus" and the prior personifications of the sungods that there remained no significant elements in the biography of Jesus that I did not find prefigured by the Mysteries. On top of this, I discovered that even Jesus' teachings were not original, but had been taught by the sages of the Pagan Mysteries for centuries! If there was a 'real' Jesus somewhere underneath all of this I surely could not find him.

The truth of the matter is that Christianity was not new at its conception, and it has never been unique. All beliefs in the Christian form of worship were taken from pre-existing pagan beliefs.

Answer for yourself: Ever heard of the Greek god Dionysus? He was sacrificed on a cross long before Jesus' conception. We know this from a multitude of stories of Dionysus. Archaeologists have even found an engraving of Dionysus hanging on a cross, which predates any finding of a Christian cross. Dionysus, also called Bacchus, was the god of wine, and he also performed the famous "turning water into wine" miracle long before Jesus had the chance.

The author of Magic and Ritual in the Ancient World, Marvin Meyer, states: "Moses feeds a multitude in the wilderness just as Jesus feeds a multitude in the wilderness. Jesus walks on the water just as the Greek god Poseidon rides his chariot over the water; that's his miracle. Jesus changes water into wine just as the Greek god Dionysius, as his chief miracle, changes water into wine. And the message of the New Testament Gospels really is that Jesus can do the same kind of good stuff that Poseidon and Dionysius can do. So those stories really are adopted then and adapted to the figure of Jesus".



S12.1 Dionysos

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that our famous early Church Fathers admit that Christianity is a fraud?

"When we say that the Word, who is the first-birth of God, was produced without sexual union, and that He, Jesus Christ, our Teacher, was crucified and died, and rose again, and ascended into heaven, we propound nothing different from what you believe regarding those whom you esteem sons of Jupiter." [Justin Martyr, First Apology, 21]

Answer for yourself: In keeping with the theme of astrotheology are you aware that the whole myth of turning water into wine comes from the stars in the first place?

Let us move back into time to the age of Aries. Roughly every two thousand years (2160 to be exact), because of the precession of the equinoxes, the sun on the vernal equinox rises against the stellar background of a different constellation. For the past two thousand years that constellation has been Pisces the Fish, symbol of the Christian age. Prior to the age of Pisces it was the age of Aries the Ram, and before that it was the age of Taurus the Bull. It is interesting to note that during the first and second millennia BC, approximately the Age of Aries, ram-oriented iconography was common in Dynastic Egypt, while during the Age of Taurus the Bull-cult arose in Minoan Crete. In the Aries Age, Capricorn was followed in January by the sign of Aquarius. The principal festival now marking this period is Epiphany, commemorating Christ's baptism and assumption of the Holy Spirit. It is the essence of symbolism that like qualities go together; therefore, when we read that the baptism of Christ by John the Baptist occurred on January 6, the event falls just where we should expect to find it, in Aquarius, the Waterman.

Answer for yourself: Did Egypt sanctify January 6 in the beginning? They sure did. January 6 was observed in Egypt as the day of Nibs, when the water was said to be at its purest. Epiphanius wrote that this was the season when water was withdrawn from the river and stored not only in Egypt but in many other countries. In some places springs and rivers were said to turn into wine on this day. From this tradition a myth developed to the effect that Bacchus (Dionysus) turned water into wine at this very time of year; and, by one of those "coincidences" which are to be found so frequently in the Scriptures, the turning of water into wine at the marriage in Cana was the first miracle of Jesus. Two centuries after Epiphanius, Chrysostom commanded that the water be blessed and drawn from the rivers at the baptismal feast. In Roman Catholic communities priests still bestow blessings on rivers and other bodies of water at this season of the year, the practice doubtless being

derived from the ancient Egyptian custom (Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, pp. 125-127.)

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

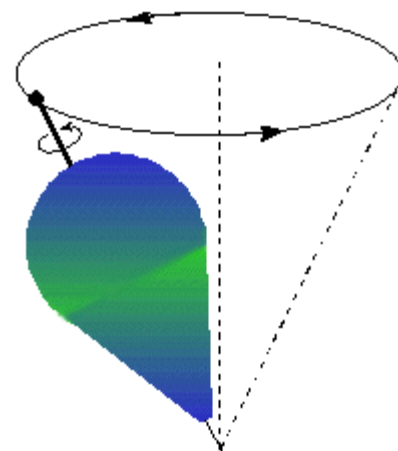
THE TWELVE AGES OR AEONS OR DISCIPLES: ...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Many of the anecdotes and stories in New Testament have to do with the astronomical phenomena called '**The Precession of the Equinoxes.**' This is the movement of the constellations relative to the motion of the Earth. There are three basic celestial motions that concerned the ancients & that were symbolized by three circles, a motif seen on religious architecture:

- **There is the motion of the Earth around the Sun,**
- **There is the motion or orbit of the Earth on its own axis &**
- **There is the 'wobble' motion of the planet Earth as it turns on its own axis.**

This latter motion is the one that makes it appear as if the point of the Equinoxes are moving backwards in relation to the fixed astrological houses. Now this motion may not seem worthy of attention to most readers. However, we cannot emphasize it enough as the '**Precession**' is the heart of all **mythology, symbolism & religion.** One cannot have astrology without it. It is the secret of all magical, Hermetic traditions & volumes can be & have been written on it, few which are in print today. Even the humble nursery rhymes descend from it. Jack and Jill, Humpty Dumpty, Goosy Goosy Gander, Old Mother Hubbard, etc., all contain cryptic sabean motifs.

The zodiac is of twelve houses. It takes **72 years for the zodiac to move 'backwards' just one degree of arc of 360 degrees.** This means that it takes **2,160 years for the sun to pass through one sign of the zodiac of 30 degrees.** And for all twelve signs it takes 25,920 years for one complete revolution of the Zodiac where each sign of the Zodiac has ruled the Vernal or Spring Equinox. This complete revolution of the Zodiac of 25,920 years is called the Platonic Year or the Grand Cycle. In order to uncover some of the mysteries that are shrouded in our mythological and religious symbols, including the Great Sphinx, we must look beyond our Earth year to a much longer cycle of our planet. We call this greater cycle, or one wobble of the Earth, the Platonic year in honor of the Greek philosopher Plato — whose ideas concerning the realities of the physical and metaphysical planes are still cherished by many of us who are seeking the wisdom of the ages. I am going to introduce this cycle in the simplest way possible. The combined gravitational effects of the sun, moon, and planets on the Earth's equatorial bulge cause the Earth's axis to sway clockwise in a slow circle, like the motion of a spinning top. It takes 25,920 years for the Earth's axis to complete one wobble, sway, or clockwise circle. We call this 25,920-year cycle of our planet the Platonic year. It is also referred to as the precession of the equinoxes or the great year in a comprehensive dictionary. The great year is one of the longest cycles that are well known to our astronomers. The sun's plane, which is also called the ecliptic, crosses the equator each year on March 21, the day of the Vernal Equinox. At the exact location where the sun's plane crosses the equator, the sun would be directly above the equator at high noon, and there would be no shadow cast by a perpendicular stick protruding from level ground at the equator. In the cycle of the great year, the ecliptic intersects the celestial equator a little west from where it crossed the year before. This is known as the precession of the equinoxes. The sun, on a vernal or fall equinox, takes about 25,920 years to go all the way around the celestial equator or Zodiac and cross at the same point again.



Important for our study is that we understand that the twelve constellations of the Zodiac, that were painstakingly researched by the Egyptian, Hindu, Persian, Chaldean, Hebrew, Greek and Chinese astronomers,

create an imaginary belt in the heavens. The Zodiacal circle formed by these constellations is close to being aligned with our celestial equator. When the sun's plane crosses the equator on the first day of spring, we could ask ourselves which of the twelve constellations is out behind our brilliant sun. The Platonic cycle causes a slow backwards movement of the sun's apparent position in the Zodiac when viewed on successive Vernal Equinoxes. We refer to this slow-backwards movement as the precession of the equinoxes. The sun's apparent position moves a little bit west in a constellation when observed on the same day each year; it takes an equinox sun approximately 2,160 years to transit one of the twelve constellations on its 25,920-year jaunt around the Zodiac. If we were to check the sun's position in the Zodiac on successive Vernal Equinoxes, we would see that it will take approximately 2,160 years for the spring sun to travel through one constellation of the Zodiac on its way to the next constellation. If we were to live for 25,920 years, or one great year, we would witness twelve new ages.

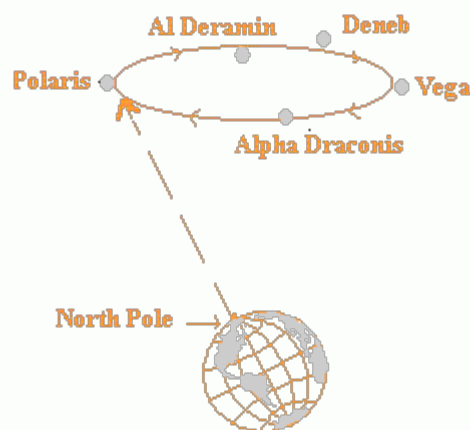
Consider the twelve star constellations of the Zodiac the same way we think about the twelve months in the annual cycle of our planet. The Earth year consists of twelve months of about thirty days in each month. In the Platonic year, there are twelve ages of nearly 2,150 years in each age. The name of an age is taken from the name of the constellation that the Vernal-Equinox sun or the spring equinoctial point is traversing. When used correctly, the Zodiac is the master calendar or the face of a clock for the Platonic year.

The astronomical ruins around the Earth prove that the ancient priesthood and shamans knew a lot more than we usually give them credit for. They understood not only the Platonic year but some subtle variations in its slow-working celestial mechanism. As far back as Egypt the priesthood understood the Precision of the Equinox and that the Cosmos was moving in a pattern and they knew just how long it took to cycle. Our ancient ancestors not only understood the patterns of the Platonic year but they also incorporated the reckoning of that long cycle in the designs of their great monuments like the Egyptian temples and pyramids.

Then 4 of these Great Ages also constitutes a Cycle that is spoken of in the ancient records. But the astrologers knew that there are many changes in the evolution of the Earth when the sun passes into another house. And while the Spring Equinox was being measured to see which constellations were opening the year, the wobble of the earths rotation itself made the pole axis point to a different star in the northern sky. This is another important cycle that lasts 3,700 years.

7 STATIONS OF THE POLE

There are seven major 'stations' of the Pole that were known. When we take an imaginary line off the Earth's North Pole axis and extend it into the heavens, we find that the line points at a star that we call Polaris, our "North Pole" star. The cycle of the Platonic year causes the line off the

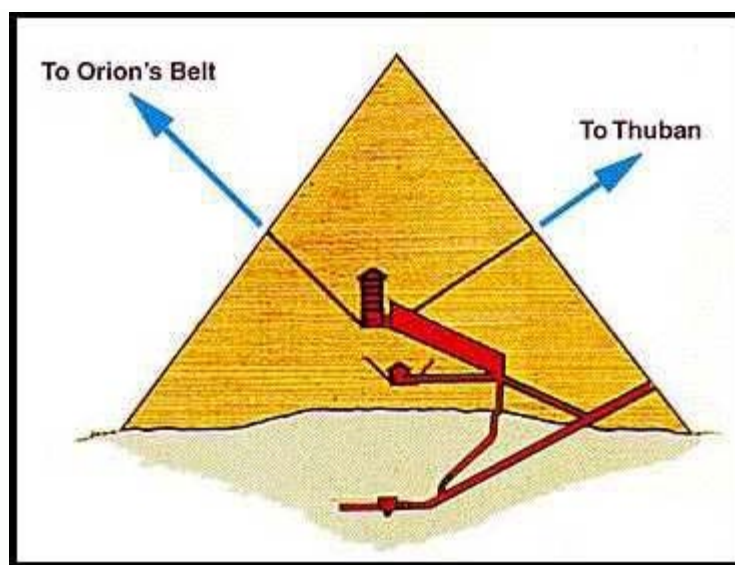


North Pole to scribe a circle in the heavens approximately 25,920 years long. During this long period of time the northern axis of earth points in different directions in the Heavens and over time points to different "pole stars" during the Precession or wobble of the earth during these 25,920 years. As the earth continues to wobble the imaginary line off the North Pole axis of the Earth moves slowly in a circular motion and continues to scribe its 25,920-year circle in the heavens. Around the year A.D. 27,900, our North Pole axis will once again point at Polaris, where it is at this time in history. For less than

10000 years, there has been two pole stars before polaris :
-tau Hercule (Hercules) about less than 8000 years. -
alpha Dragon (Alpha Draconis) about less than 3000 years. Because Thuban, the name of the Pole Star given by the Egyptians, was the pole star 5000 years ago the ancient Egyptians keenly observed it and a shaft in the Giza Pyramid pointed directly to it during the Pyramid Age.

Answer for yourself: Why is this knowledge of the Ancients important for us to know today? Because this gave rise to euphemisms in religion & mythology such as:

- The 7 candlesticks that the 'son' (sun) passes through,
- The hall of the 7 chambers,
- The 7 crowns,
- The 7 magi,
- The 7 sleepers,
- The 7 jackals,
- The 7 gates,
- The 7 challenges,
- The 7 hurdles, etc.



The Pole of the earth is euphemistically called the Rock of Ages, in the Bible. **The Denderah zodiac is the Egyptian Rock of Ages.** It was fabricated after the conquests of Alexander the Great and the reestablishment of the sovereignty of Egypt. Henry Melville in "Veritas" very fittingly speaks of the "Pole Star" as the rock of ages. ***"Trust ye in the Lord forever; for the Lord Jehovah is the rock of ages." Isaiah 24:4.*** This Polar star is the rock, or Mount Olympus of the Latins, which was so high that no bird could fly to the top, nor were clouds ever seen on its summit. This Polar Star is the Mount Meru of the Buddhists, and the **Mount Zion of the Hebrews.** ***'They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth forever.' Psalm 125:1.*** David says, ***'Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.' Psalm 61:1.*** From our world nothing can appear higher than the Polar star which is the pivot or point of axis on which the earth performs its diurnal and annular motion. David exclaims, ***'thus saith the Lord, the heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; where is the house that ye build unto me? And where is the place of my rest!' Isaiah 66:1.*** Cephas, or Cepheus, means rock . Cepheus is seated in the highest heaven, and he has Mount Olympus, or the Pole Star, for his footstool." Celestial Astrology and Astronomy are spoken of as lost sciences, and we are told that until the position of the dark planets is known, astrology can not become an exact science, yet it can and will again be raised to its former sublimity.

The North Pole of the heavens was represented as the Mountain, the South Pole as the Pit. The Mountain and the Pit explain the meaning of Helion and Acheron, which, according to S. A. Mackey, were made use of in astronomical calculations by the ancients. **Helion or the Sun, was the Sun in his highest, Acheron was usually translated as Hell, or the last condition or state of the Sun in its disappearance among the Southern constellations.** Could we look down from the North Pole to the South Pole into the great abyss, the point of our vision might lead us very quickly to the discerning of a Christian Heaven and Hell, for many an absurd misinterpretation has been generated concerning these primordial parents, the Poles.

The Pole was connected to stability. Plinths, columns, lecterns & podiums, etc., represent this Pole, as does the staff that the 'wise' are seen carrying.

For a zodiac age to change meant that a new constellation was seen at dawn on the 21 March or the

Spring Equinox after a cycle of 2,160 years. When the Pyramid was built the sign of Virgo was at this point. When the Mystery Schools opened on the Nile, the constellation of Leo was there. When the Priestarchies dominated, it was the Age of Taurus. During the Age of Aries, the male god was worshipped & there was war & conquest in the world. **As each age changes, the 'knowers' see to it that an entirely new mythology is created around its associated symbols. All the imagery that surrounds the various heroes has to do with the sun passing through these 12 houses.** And the modern historians know this, but dare not go into it, as this information is sequestered by many of the secret fraternities of the world. **One can review all the myths of the world in relation to this astronomical movement. And all the historical ages can be analyzed in regards the signs of the zodiac. And even in our own age, we find innumerable zodiacal symbols incorporated into heraldry, paintings, architecture, city-plans & in the milieu of religion, government & media.**

THE SACRED NUMBER "12" AND THE ZODIAC

The sacred meaning of the number twelve relates to the Twelve Signs of the Zodiac. Most of us will be familiar with the Twelve Signs of the Zodiac. The apparent movement of the Twelve Signs of the Zodiac across the sky does not only take place on an annual basis however. The cycle also occurs over a period of 25,920 years, often referred to as Plato's Great Year as we saw above. **The banners or symbols of the twelve Zodiacal Constellations, representing the Twelve Ages in the Precession of the Equinoxes, appear to arch their way across the sky as if in royal procession.** The beginning of a new Zodiacal Season is marked by the standards of the Lion, the Bull, the Man and the Eagle ... sometimes equated with the Four Cardinal Directions. The Fifth Cardinal Direction is the central point of revolution, the pole of the ecliptic. The completion of one revolution of the Zodiac we saw above is referred to as a Great Year or the Platonic Year. **Within this Great Year are four Seasons, which are defined by the Spring, Summer, Autumn and Winter Equinoxes. For this reason the Great Year is also referred to as the Precession of the Equinoxes. Today we live in an Age of Science in which Precession is regarded as just another phenomenon. No great deal is attached to it. However in the remote ancient past only the intellectual elite would have been allowed to be initiated into, and share, a secret of such magnitude ... the Secret of Precession**



The Earth makes one orbit of the Sun passing through the 12 signs of the zodiac in exactly the same time that it takes the Moon to orbit the Earth 12 times. The largest planet in our solar system, Jupiter takes 12 years to complete one orbit of the Sun.

In Genesis 29, **the twelve tribes of Israel** are described as being founded by the twelve sons of the patriarch Jacob. These were Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad and Asher. In Numbers and in Joshua, the list is Reuben, Simeon, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Ephraim, Manasseh, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad and Asher. Joseph is dropped and replaced by the names of his two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, while Levi is simply dropped.

The implication of this difference is that the names are less important than the structure of 12 tribes with Jacob as their progenitor. This is the stuff of tribal myths. Some scholars teach that we should not take any of these ancestors as necessarily being real people. Once again, they are the result of many hundreds of years of oral tradition through which they have held their structure completely, whereas the less important names are subject to change. Some modern scholars are of the opinion that the names are probably geographical rather than personal and refer to the 36 areas occupied by each tribe. Even this is arbitrary because, during the early development of the nation, most of the members were nomads, wandering with their herds from place to place.

Answer for yourself: What other evidence have we for a regular pattern of a body consisting of a leader plus 12 followers?

The other prominent biblical example is the 12 disciples of Jesus. Now it must be obvious to anyone reading the Gospel depiction of Jesus and the accounts of Jesus' teaching that, for a short period of popularity, he was constantly surrounded by crowds of people. I think the numbers at the Sermon on the Mount are probably exaggerated, but there must have been an impressive gathering. Now the point is that it would be quite difficult to distinguish between the crowd and the special disciples.

All spiritual teachers gather together a band of close followers, usually by accretion from the crowds who just come to listen or out of curiosity, but the number of these disciples varies from day to day and month to month. The same would have been true of Jesus' disciples, with some coming and going. **That 12 are given a special place in the Gospel accounts owes more to the necessity for preserving the pattern than to the sticking power of the named individuals and this "pattern" is taken from the influence of the Zodiac.**

Let us look at some examples:

- A modern example of this pattern is the Order of the Garter, which has 12 members and the monarch as its head.
- Similarly a legal jury has 12 members and is subject to the judge.
- Traditionally, a witches' coven has 12 members plus a leader.
- The legend of King Arthur and the 12 Knights of the Round Table is, according to a poem by Robert de Borron written about 1200 AD, deliberately modelled on the Last Supper, but be that as it may, the image is sufficiently strong to have survived for 800 years.
- The Greeks and Romans had many gods, but 12 were separated from the rest as the Major Gods. The Greek list with the Roman equivalents in brackets is:
 - Zeus (Jupiter)
 - Apollon (Apollo)
 - Ares (Mars)
 - Hermes (Mercury)
 - Poseidon (Neptune)
 - Hephaistos (Vulcan)
 - Hera (Juno)
 - Demeter (Ceres)
 - Artemis (Diana)
 - Athene (Minerva)
 - Aphrodite (Venus)
 - Hestia (Vesta)
- The Valkiries in Scandinavian mythology were 12 nymphs of Valhalla who, with drawn swords, would ride into battle alongside the warriors and pick out those of the enemy destined for death.
- In ancient times there were 12 princes of the Aztec god king Queltzalcoatl.
- There were 12 princes of Ishmail.
- Osiris, the Egyptian King had 12 apostles, as did Jesus with his 12 disciples.
- There were 12 apostles of the Patriarch.
- There were 12 divisions of Solomon's Table,
- 12 Altars of St. James and
- 12 Labours of Hercules.
- In homoeopathic medicine there are 12 basic mineral salts, each equated to the influence of the 12 signs of the Zodiac.
- In weighing gold there are 12 ounces to the pound and
- Diamonds have 12 axes.

Answer for yourself: Need we go on to see the influence of the Zodiac since the beginning of time?

Answer for yourself: Which came first, the sacred number or the lists? I suggest that the number is primary and arises from the Sumerian division of the circle into twelve 'houses' to which the distinctive names of the heavenly constellations were added later by the priests themselves. From Sumer we move to Egypt and rest of mankind's history that preserved the importance of the sacred number "12" and does so today. Thus was created a pattern into which gods and others could be neatly gathered.

So in reflection the evidence appears to strongly suggest that the idea the 12 disciples of Jesus Christ is a personification from the Stars that was later literalized and since today so few have a working knowledge of astrology and astronomy as did the Ancients then this knowledge lays collecting dust while we go about our lives believing in untruths.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS HAD TWELVE APOSTLES...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

It really matters not to me if Jesus had 12 or 10 to 100 disciples or apostles. Not wanting to spend too much time on this I will present just the facts and let them speak to you themselves. Let us not forget what we have already seen however. You be the judge.

Throughout the whole of the legends we have seen in prior articles that the New Testament's depiction of "Christ Jesus" is personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac. The Sun gives its life to others in its yearly life cycle; being birthed at the Winter Solstice from its death where it remained motionless for 3 days (Dec. 21-24).

Paul wrote in Galatians 1:11-12 he wrote, ***"For I would have you know, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but I received it through a revelation of Jesus Christ."***

Here Paul admits that he did not hear of this Jesus from apostolic tradition but he uses the word "paralambano" which is the same unique word that was used in the Greek mysteries to refer to some Gnostic experience. So Paul makes clear that the gospel he preaches about "his Christ" has come to him through personal revelation.

Answer for yourself: But think about this. If at the time Paul wrote this why would he have to state that his gospel of Christ is from personal revelation when he could very well have used the 12 disciples themselves as witnesses? Something is amiss here if you think about. Could it be that there was no such thing as the "tradition of the disciples" about Jesus and that Paul did not know of any such thing?

There is NO corroborating evidence for the existence of the 12 Apostles and absolutely NO evidence for the colourful variety of martyrs' deaths they supposedly experienced. The Bible itself actually mentions the death of only two apostles, a James who was put to death by Herod Agrippa and the nasty Judas Iscariot (see below), who gets several deaths because he's the bad guy.

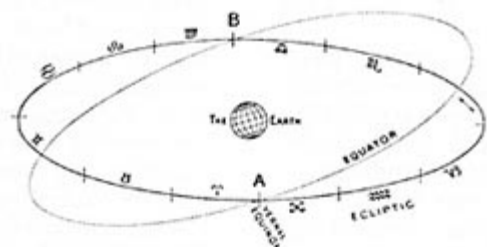
Legend and tradition alone, dreamed up by the early churches in their bid for legitimacy and authority, provided the uplifting fables of heroics and martyrdom. The plethora of conflicting claims and alternative deaths stand eloquent testimony to wholesale fabrication of the non-existent godman's non-existent companions. **The sun's "followers" or "disciples" are the 12 signs of the zodiac, through which the sun must pass.**

Upon closer inspection we find **Christianity to be both a "literalized" and "plagiarized" astrotheology, humanism, and a perversion of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom.** From the astrotheological beliefs of the ancient Egyptians, which spawned the basis for many of Christianity's tenets — **12 signs of the Zodiac=12 disciples, sun worship= "personification" in to "son" worship (Horus...the Egyptian Karest/Christ), the immaculate conception of Horus, the Egyptian sun/sky god** (Among several other immaculate conception mythologies), etc., to the humanism of eastern philosophies/religions, which spawned outright the "Golden Rule" — Christianity's only ethical strong point — thousands of years before the alleged existence of Christ, to the usurpation of pagan traditions such as the celebrations of the Winter Solstice (Christmas) and the Spring Equinox (Easter), it's not at all difficult to see how **Christianity has come to be what it is today — nothing more than an amalgamation of ancient legends, customs and traditions, secular and religious. There is truly not one original thought within the New Testament.**

Many people may know that the Zodiac is a big part of deciphering the "Christ myth" and the "Jesus Story" from the 12 houses or "ages" of the zodiac relating to 12 disciples (helpers), to the separation of the zodiac into

four seasons making a cross on which the sun of god “dies”, stops moving for three days, and is “reborn” on December 25, but talk about the startling correlation between the Zodiac and Jesus' adventures.

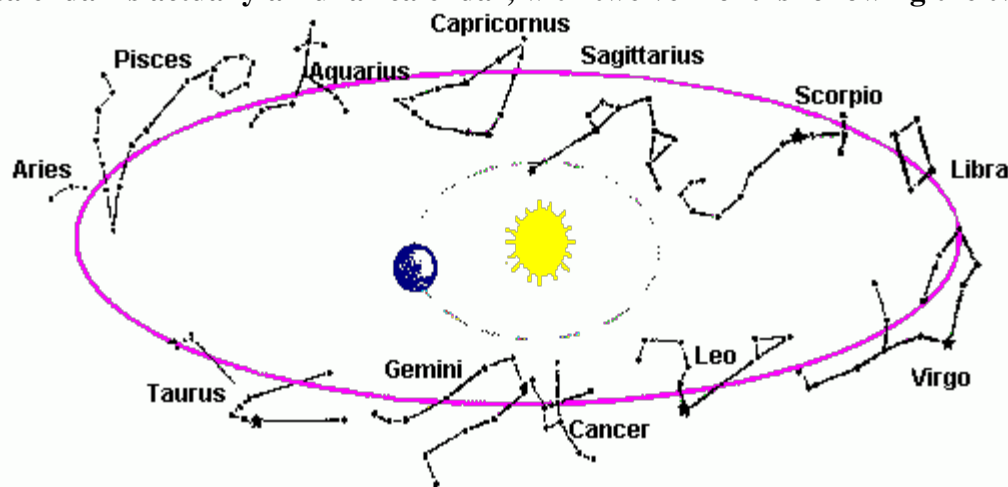
Answer for yourself: Do you know the cross is a picture of the path of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices? The Spring and Autumn Equinox have equal amount of light and this is symbolized by the horizontal plane of the cross that has equal lengths. The vertical beam of the cross is symbolic for the Solstices; the Winter Solstice refers to the top vertical short extension (the shortest amount of light on the Winter Solstice) and the bottom beam of the cross refers to the Summer Solstice which has the longest amount of daylight on that day each year. Besides cosmological and human interpretations, there is an astronomical story that tells of the great sidereal cross which fixes the four cardinal points of the equinoxes and solstices -- points completely invisible except to the mind's eye, yet commemorated by humanity for thousands of years. An equinox is the point of intersection between the plane of the ecliptic (the sun's path in the sky) and the celestial equator (the earth's equator projected in space), and occurs once in spring and once in the fall. The solstices occur each year when the sun is at its southernmost point (December 22 this year) and again when it is at its northernmost (approximately June 21).



The ancient Egyptians had the notion that the autumn sun needed to be propped up because of its declining light. They celebrated September 10 as the nativity of the supports of the sun. The shorter days proved the sun was getting weaker as it traveled down into the underworld. To them, the autumnal sun was the dying savior, and so they fashioned stakes to support it called stauros (in the shape of the tau). These were crosses not of death, but of sustenance, people were grateful for the light and warmth of the sun, and sought to uphold and buttress it. At the vernal equinox the stauros was changed to become a support for mankind, perhaps as part of the life-giving ankh.

Traditionally, the days prior to the winter solstice, as the sun seems to turn southward and downward, were said to be the time when all the powers of darkness, symbolized by [Herod in the Jesus story](#) and Kansa in the Krishna story, try to kill the lightbringer. At the [winter solstice the sun seems to pause for about three days](#), before beginning its northward ascent. Anciently this was seen as a time for great rejoicing: a December birth story was celebrated in Rome hundreds of years before Jesus, because the S-U-N was reborn. Some say that each of us is like a sun and must travel a similar journey.

Back to the 12 disciples let it be said that the year has twelve months. The Zodiac is divided into twelve "houses," representing the twelve divisions of the year (Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius.) There are twelve cycles of the moon in a year. The Jewish calendar is actually a Lunar calendar, with twelve months following the twelve cycles of the moon (Nisan, Iyyar, Sivan, Tammuz, Ab, Elul, Tishri, Cheshvan, Kislev, Tebeth, Shebat, Adar.) Occasionally it is necessary to throw in an extra month, Adar2, to keep the Jewish Lunar calendar in sync with the solar year, just as we occasionally throw in an extra day (Feb. 29) to keep our calendar in sync with the solar year. **The prominence of the number 12 is always a strong sign that the story is an astrological allegory for the passage of the year.**



Jesus' major attributes and adventures (and many of his minor ones as well) are those of a sun god. The story of the sun, as widely known in bits and pieces worldwide, follows a basic, logical path. In the northern hemisphere, the sun is "born," "born again" or "resurrected" on December 25th, which is celebrated as Jesus'

birthday. Because the sun god is thus born in the sign of Capricorn, the goat, it was said that farm animals attended his birth. At the time the sun rose on December 25th, he was back-dropped by the constellation of Virgo, so it was said that he was born of the Virgin. The Virgin, not a virgin, referring to the constellation and the Goddess. Also present at the sun's birth are the "Three Kings," stars in Orion's Belt. The gifts brought by the "wise men" in the gospel story are all typical symbols of the sun or gifts offered to it. As in the Jesus tale, the sun's myth forwards to the "age" of 12, representing high noon, when it was said that the sun was in the Temple of the Most High. As the sun moves into the sign of Aquarius, in January-February, which was the rainy season in some places when the zodiac was developed, the sun was said to be "baptized" by the Waterman. Here's the solution to the enigmatic scripture (Luke. 22:10) about following the man with the water jar into a house. It also explains why John the Baptist was placed in art in the position of Aquarius. And so it goes. The fish motif in the gospel tale represents the Age of Pisces. March or Aries is the Lamb of God. The vernal equinox--spring--occurs during Aries, which is why "Easter," or Christ's Passion, is set at that time: At the equinox, when the night and day are the same length, the sun was said to be on a cross. And the "Jesus Story" continues with the path of the Sun; the only difference is that the movements of the Sun through the Zodiac are "personified" in our "Jesus Story".

Let us look at a quick summary:

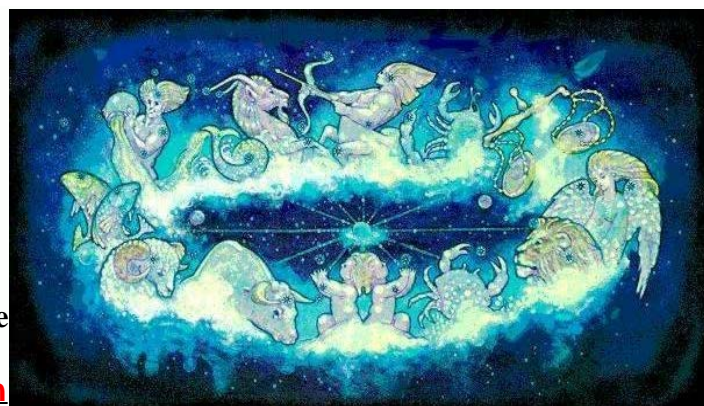
The "Jesus Story", it will now be seen, has a great number of correspondences with the stories of former Sungods and with the actual career of the Sun through the heavens--so many indeed that they cannot well be attributed to mere coincidence or even to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil! Let us enumerate some of these. There are (1) the birth from a Virgin mother; (2) the birth in a stable (cave or underground chamber); and (3) on the 25th December (just after the winter solstice). There is (4) the Star in the East (Sirius) and (5) the arrival of the Magi (the "Three Kings"); there is (6) the threatened Massacre of the Innocents, and the consequent flight into a distant country (told also of Krishna and other Sungods). There are the Church festivals of (7) Candlemas (2nd February), with processions of candles to symbolize the growing light; of (8) Lent, or the arrival of Spring; of (9) Easter Day (normally on the 25th March) to celebrate the crossing of the Equator by the Sun; and (10) simultaneously the outburst of lights at the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem. There is (11) the Crucifixion and death of the Lamb-God, on Good Friday, three days before Easter; there are (12) the nailing to a tree, (13) the empty grave, (14) the glad Resurrection (as in the cases of Osiris, Attis and others); there are (15) the twelve disciples (the Zodiacal signs); and (16) the betrayal by one of the twelve. Then later there is (17) Midsummer Day, the 24th June, dedicated to the Nativity of John the Baptist, and corresponding p. 51 to Christmas Day; there are the festivals of (18) the Assumption of the Virgin (15th August) and of (19) the Nativity of the Virgin (8th September), corresponding to the movement of the god through Virgo; there is the conflict of Christ and his disciples with the autumnal asterisms, (20) the Serpent and the Scorpion; and finally there is the curious fact that the Church (21) dedicates the very day of the winter solstice (when any one may very naturally doubt the rebirth of the Sun) to St. Thomas, who doubted the truth of the Resurrection! **These are some of, and by no means all, the coincidences in question.** But they are sufficient, I think, to prove, even allowing for possible margins of error, the truth of my general contention. To go into the parallelism of the careers of Krishna, the Indian Sungod, and Jesus would take too long; because indeed the correspondence is so extraordinarily close and elaborate.

When we read the "Jesus Story" and after we are illuminated to this Solar symbolism then the reader cannot help noticing the "Sun-like" career and life of the New Testament Jesus. This Jesus is in constant company with twelve apostles, the twelve signs of the zodiac; but so is the Sun as it travels through its path once a year. The number twelve appears in many Sun-Myths and we find it duplicated here in the teaching of the 12 disciples.

Answer for yourself: Is it just a coincidence that the year has twelve months and that the Zodiac is divided into twelve "houses," representing the twelve divisions of the year (Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius.)?

There are twelve cycles of the moon in a year. The Jewish calendar is actually a Lunar calendar, with twelve months following the twelve cycles of the moon (Nisan, Iyyar, Sivan, Tammuz, Ab, Elul, Tishri, Cheshvan, Kislev, Tebeth, Shebat, Adar.) Occasionally it is necessary to

throw in an extra month, Adar 2, to keep the Jewish Lunar calendar in sync with the solar year, just as we occasionally throw in an extra day (Feb. 29) to keep our calendar in sync with the solar year. **The prominence of the number 12 is always a strong sign that the story is an astrological allegory for the passage of the year.**



It refers to the twelve hours of the day or night, or the twelve moons of the lunar year (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 165; Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 175). **Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, had twelve apostles** (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 175).

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence again? What other similarities exist between the New Testament Jesus and Horus and Osiris? Coincidence?

Modern scholarship tells us that the number "12" that we find in the New Testament concerning the number of Jesus' disciples refers to the twelve hours of the day or night, or the twelve moons of the lunar year (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 165; Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 175).

Answer for yourself: Is it just a coincidence that Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, had twelve apostles (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 175).

In all religions of antiquity the number twelve, which applies to the twelve signs of the zodiac, are reproduced in all kinds and sorts of forms. For instance, such are the twelve great gods; the twelve apostles or Osiris; the twelve apostles of Jesus; the twelve sons of Jacob; the twelve tribes; the twelve altars of James; the twelve labors of Mars; the twelve brothers of Arvaux; the twelve gods Consents; the twelve governors in the Manichean System; the adectyas of the East Indies; the twelve asses of the Scandinavians; the city of the twelve gates in the Apocalypse; the twelve wards of the city; the twelve sacred cushions, on which the Creator sits in the cosmogony of the Japanese; the twelve precious stones of the rational, or the ornament worn by the high priest of the Jews, etc. (Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, pp. 39-40).

Answer for yourself: Now is there any doubt that the account of Jesus' having 12 Apostles might be again a further development from the influence of Gentile Sun-Myths?

A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Archeology, Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, Comparative religion, Astronomy and Astrology must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS SENT OUT THE 72 DISCIPLES...TRUTH OR SUN MYTH?

Luke 10:1 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. (KJV)

This is a unique incident reported in the Gospels. Luke is the only one who reports it. Jesus had sent His twelve disciples out two by two on a similar mission, had given them very similar instructions. But now here He sends out a group of seventy-two. It's a reminder that Jesus' preaching program was a much larger and better organized project than we sometimes realize. We know that Jesus sometimes preached to huge crowds. But there were other times when His following shrank to be very few. At the end even the Twelve abandoned Him. But here in this incident He has enough devoted followers that He can send out 72 disciples (36 pairs) ahead of Him on this current journey He was on, to prepare the people in the upcoming villages for His coming.

It strikes me how meager the supplies are that Jesus tells His disciples to take along. If you're one of Jesus' workers, he doesn't promise you many creature comforts. He tells them, "Do not take a purse or bag (he means like a knapsack) or sandals." Don't even take shoes along. That seems kind of drastic for a man who is in other places of the New Testament depicted as a man of compassion. It doesn't seem like Jesus is concerned for their well being. He isn't concerned about their protection. He says, *"Go! I am sending you out like lambs among wolves."* This doesn't sound like the kind of boss I'd be interested in working for. He's not even concerned about His workers' protection!

Answer for yourself: Does this not make you stop and think that this picture of Jesus is at best diametrically opposed to other depictions of him in the New Testament? All the more reason why this picture and the account of sending out these 72 disciples is suspect and possibly not historically accurate. Could this story of the "72" not be historically accurate but rather a Sun myth? Well let us investigate this for ourselves.

Answer for yourself: Are there other references in the Bible concerning "72"? Yes there are.

- The 70 ancients accompanying Moses that received an outpouring of the spirit, plus the 2 absent ones which had remained in the camp, Eldad and Medad. (Nb 11,25-26) T
- the 72 races resulting from Noah. They are enumerated in chapter 10 of the Genesis. There are fifteen descendants by Japhet, thirty by Cham, twenty-seven by Sem. The list is arbitrary since the descendants of Peleg are not taken into account, and that the fathers are counted at the same time that their sons.
- The 72 languages confused to the Tower of Babel.

Answer for yourself: Does the number "72" have any relationship to the Zodiac as we found in the number "12"? Well yes it does. Let me explain.

We saw in the previous article that the number "12" refers to the twelve houses or signs of the zodiac that are found on or very near to the ecliptic. The ecliptic is the path of the sun around the zodiac. The Zodiac is a circle of space surrounding the Earth. It may be imagined as a belt in the heavens about 15 degrees wide in which the planets travel. It is the Sun's apparent path, called the ecliptic. The zodiacal circle is divided into twelve parts, each part containing 30 degrees of space called the Signs of the Zodiac. Thus a sign is a one-twelfth division of the zodiacal circle and is defined as containing 30 degrees of celestial longitude: 12 signs each measuring 30 degrees constitute the circle of the zodiac or 360 degrees. In this circle the planets travel each in its own orbit, one outlying beyond the other. The zodiac, then, is a circle divided into twelve signs through which the planets travel or transit from west to east, going through one sign after another in their order from Aries to Pisces. Although the zodiac is generally referred to as a circle it is, in fact, elliptical. Each sign possesses a certain specific influence of its own. The motion of the Earth around the Sun once a year causes the Sun to appear to pass through one of the 12 signs each month.

There are more than twelve constellations there of course. And in fact if one counts all the constellations of great importance, there are 72, not counting the 12. Signs and constellations are not the same thing. The confusion occurs because there was a time long ago when they were named the same names. The signs describe the seasons or months of the year. The zodiacal constellations are found along the ecliptic or the path the planets track through the sky. The signs, or seasons of the year, are defined by the solstice and Equinox points. **These points are moving through all the constellations precessing one degree every 72 years.** Approximately every 26,000 years every sign will move through every constellation along the ecliptic. It is this movement of the signs, or seasons, through the constellations that is the mechanism of how myth and symbol change over time.

These extra-zodiacal constellations are called the paranatellons. Paranatellons are constellations that rise and set simultaneously with zodiacal constellations. These other constellations also pay homage to the passing sun.

Using mathematical fact, the number **72 represents the number of years in one degree of a zodiacal age.** A Grand Cycle of 360 degrees would complete the circle. Each of the twelve signs of the zodiac now has 30 degrees allotted to it. Each one of these ages called a Month in the Great Zodiacal Year, and each of the thirty-days of such a month amounts to one day. This figure of 72 years is in full agreement with Kabbalistic practices representing the number of years of a man's life.

So it was written that Jesus had 12 official servants and 72 others that also carried the message. The symbol of the Arthurian Round Table is also a motif that is based on the round of the zodiac. Now these paranatellons are the leitmotif behind innumerable other Biblical and mythical stories. But because we are not conversant with these constellations and their esoteric relevance we do not notice when they turn up either in fiction or art, architecture or commercial.

Answer for yourself: What other symbolism using the number "72" exists with Biblical connotations as well as other places in our society?

- The current distribution of the Revelation book is 22 chapters, adopted since the 13th century. But such was not always the case. The oldest known division of the text is that the Greek commentator Andrew of Cesary (6th century) in 72 chapters. Although made with enough accuracy, this structuring could be easily reduced to 70, while putting in the same chapter, the numbers 60, 61 and 62 which constitute a whole, the millennial Reign. Andrew had wanted moreover group these 72 chapters three by three, in order to obtain 24 sections, corresponding to the 24 old mans. These 24 sections were completely arbitrary, and divided the texts at the wrong moment. Let us mention that the Codex Amiatinus and the Codex Fuldensis share the book of the Revelation in 25 chapters, and that some Latin handwritten find some from 22 to 44.
- The 72 old men of the synagogue, according to the Zohar.
- The 72 Jewish translators (six of each tribe) that Ptolemy II, king of Egypt (283-246 before B.C.), asked to Eleazar, great priest of Jerusalem, to send him to translate into Greek the books of Moses, written in Hebrew, for his library in Alexandria. It is the oldest Greek version of the Old Testament written in Hebrew. It is designated under the name of Septuagint because according to a legend these 72 translators would have produced separately the same translation without consulting each other and this in 72 days. This translation is recognized officially by the Church as well as the Vulgate. Note that according to others sources, it would be rather 70 translators, and not 72, from where the term of Septuagint.
- According to the visions of Ann-Catherine Emmerich, after his temptation in the dessert, Jesus is served by 12 superiors angels and 72 angels of less rank.
- In the Gospel according to Philip and in the Gospel of the childhood of Jesus, it is written that one day, while he was youth, Jesus entered in the dyeing of Levi. He took 72 colors and threw them in the cauldron. Then Levi was in anger, but Jesus "take out them all white and tells: 'It is thus indeed that the Son of the Man is come as dyer'".
- According to the Zohar, the degrees of the Jacob's ladder were to the number of 72.
- The name of God is composed of 72 letters according to the cabalistic tradition. It comes from the mystical text (called Schemamphorash) of the Exodus, chapter 14 verses 19, 20 and 21 of which each one is composed

of 72 letters in the original Hebraic text. It is this ineffable name of God whom murmured the great priest in the middle of the shouts of the crowd. It was replaced later by the sacred named, YHWH, than cabalists pronounce by spelling them one after the other: Yod, He, Waw, He. It is also by extraction and transposition of the three verses of the Schemamphorash that cabalists deduce the names of the 72 spirits (or angels) of the Cabal which they call the "explained divine name".

- The volume of Saturn is 72 times of that the Earth.
- It is the number of the Immortals Taoism.
- The 72 companions of apotheosis of Houang-ti.
- The 72 disciples of Confucius.
- Lenain mentions the 72 intelligences governing the 72 zodiacal terms according to the Cabal.
- The mass of the Moon is the 72th of that the Earth.
- Osiris was enclosed in a coffin by 72 disciples and accomplices of Thyphon.
- The Chinese astrology has 36 beneficial stars and 72 malevolent stars, their sum constitutes the sacred number 108.
- The axis of the earth moves of one degree every 72 years compared to stars and to the vault of heaven.
- At the age of the puberty, the young Parsee received the investiture of the sacred cord Kucti made of 72 linens in symbol of the community.
- Maspero mentions a fable of Egyptian origin where Mercury would have, according to the legend, played chess with the Moon and would have earned to him the 72th part of a day. And this 72th part of a day, multiplied by 360 (original number of day in one year) gives 5 days which have been added by the Egyptians and the Peruvians in their calendar.
- Since a high antiquity, the Chinese divide the year in 24 parts of 15 days called Tsie-Ki, and each Tsie-Ki, subdivided in three, produces 72 part called Keou.
- The "sentûr" Persian has 72 cords, three by note.
- The life duration of the ovule is 72 hours.
- It is the average number of cardiac pulsations of the man per minute.
- Percentage of water of which the human body is composed.

Answer for yourself: Having seen the preponderance of evidence does it seem likely that the number of "72" as found in Jesus sending out his larger group of disciples is related to the Zodiac since having previously seen that the prior 12 disciples are really symbols for the Houses of the Zodiac?

JESUS CASTS DEVILS OUT OF THE SWINE: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

Matt 8:30-32 30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. (KJV)

There are many discrepancies concerning this story of Jesus casting out of the demons from demoniacs and their entrance into swine as recorded in the New Testament. In the Gospel of Matthew, Jesus exorcises two demoniacs at Gadara, city of the Gadarenes (some manuscripts Gergesenes; others Gerasenes) and the demons don't call themselves "Legion". Luke retains the Gerasa location, the single demoniac and the name "Legion" but calls the swine "a large number" and doesn't mention how many.

Answer for yourself: What is the truth of this story?

Williams Harwood has some interesting things to say about this teaching in light of historical facts.

"Since the fall of the city a few months earlier [in 70 C.E.], Jerusalem had been occupied by the Roman Tenth Legion [X Fretensis], whose emblem was a pig. Mark's reference to about two thousand pigs, the size of the occupying Legion, combined with his blatant designation of the evil beings as Legion, left no doubt in Jewish minds that the pigs in the fable represented the army of occupation. Mark's fable in effect promised that the messiah, when he returned, would drive the Romans into the sea as he had earlier driven their four-legged surrogates." - William Harwood, Mythologies Last Gods: Yahweh and Jesus. Unlike Gerasa, Gadara was the scene of a great massacre of Jewish rebels by the Roman troops in 69 C.E. Like the pigs, the fleeing rebels were driven into the water. "Vespasian sent Placidus with 500 horse and 3000 foot to pursue those who had fled from Gadara..." (Sn 4) "Placidus, relying on his cavalry and emboldened by his previous success, pursued the Gadarenes, killing all whom he overtook, as far as the Jordan. Having driven the whole multitude up to the river, where they were blocked by the stream, which being swollen by the rain was unfordable, he drew up his troops in line opposite them. Necessity goaded them to battle, flight being impossible... Fifteen thousand perished by the enemy's hands, while the number of those who were driven to fling themselves into the Jordan was incalculable; about two thousand two hundred were captured..." (Sn 5) - Flavius Josephus, War of the Jews, Bk IV, Ch 7. Josephus reports that as a result of the battle "the Jordan was choked with dead", and "even the [Dead Sea] was filled with bodies." (War of the Jews, Bk IV, Ch 7 Sn 6).

The story of the demoniacs and the pigs also appears in the pseudo Gospel of Barnabas. The gospel, which may also have been written in the 1st century, does not use material from the New Testament. Here the location of the story is Capernaum and the number of the demons is given as "six thousand six hundred and sixty-six".

But there is more to this than meets the eye as you will now see.

EGYPT AND ASTRONOMY:

Answer for yourself: But we are looking for an Astronomical origin for the story. Is there one?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the story of Jesus exorcising devils out of the demoniac and entering into the swine is from Egyptian in origin?

The moon has always played an important role in Egyptian religion. During ancient times, it was never as

important to the Egyptians as the Sun, though the moon was considered by them to be the nightly replacement of the Sun. Within all of the known creation accounts, the Sun is always paramount. However, in the relationship between the Moon and the stars, the god of the moon can be designated as "ruler of the stars". The disk of the moon was itself never worshipped as a deity during the history of ancient Egypt. Like the Sun, it was regarded as a symbol or manifestation of the Creator and often depicted in characteristics of various animals that brought to life ideas connected to the Divine that was beyond human description. The beginning of the lunar cycle was considered to be the crescent of a new moon, and it ended with the moment of the full Moon.

Khonsu was the Egyptian representative of the god of the moon and was known as a lunar deity. Khonsu's name means "wanderer" and refers to the movement of the moon across the sky. He was often depicted as a mummified human, sometimes with a hawk's head, holding a sceptre and flail, with a "sidelock of youth" and a headdress of a horizontal crescent moon surmounted by a full moon. Khonsu was the adopted son of Amun and Mut, and became the third member of the Theban triad, replacing Montu. In his hands, which emerge from the bindings, he holds a crook and sceptre. His name appears to be derived from a word meaning 'to cross over' or 'wanderer', suggesting that Khonsu means 'He who traverses', a fitting title for a moon god such as he. In his capacity as lunar god he assisted Thoth, helping him to record the passing of time and also served as **a healer of the sick and protector against evil spirits. In addition he was well practised as an exorcist. Evil spirits were often considered to be the source of an illness.** Thoth in his Khonsu aspect is a lunar god. He was frequently depicted in juvenile form ("Khonsu-the-Child"), often wearing a tightly wrapped robe symbolizing the potential for life—this **referred to the Moon's cycle of generation -decay-regeneration.**

Particularly during later times, Khonsu's fame as a god of healing was widespread, and enhanced by the fact that he was believed to have personally healed one of Egypt's kings during the Greek Period, Ptolemy IV, who called himself "beloved of Khonsu who protects the king and drives away evil spirits. In fact, as a healing god, Khonsu came to be worshipped by the common people as well, who sometimes took the god's name as part of their own.

Before we look at the gospel account of Jesus healing the demon possessed lunatics and sending the demons into the swine it is very important to note that the **Egyptians regarded the pig as an unclean animal.**

Answer for yourself: Since the Jews had laws concerning unclean foods then could they have gotten these concepts from the Egyptians? Does this possibly hint at the Jewish nation could be the hidden children of the intermarriage of Egyptians with Semites? You need to read our other websites if you desire to know the truth about this and how Ezra, a Persian, covered up the Egyptian parental roots of the Jewish nation.

A particular animal might be looked upon by one tribe as an incarnation of their deity, and by another as the incarnation of their Satan. **The black pig, for instance, was associated by the Egyptians with Set (himself a personification of darkness),** who was the god of a people who conquered and oppressed them in pre-Dynastic times. Horus is depicted standing on the back of the pig and piercing its head with a lance; its legs and jaws are fettered with chains. But the pig was also a form of Osiris, "the good god". Set was identified with the Apep serpent of night and storm, and in certain myths **the pig takes the place of the serpent. It was the Set pig, for instance, that fed upon the waning moon in which the pig was symbolic for the the encroaching of darkness over light as the moon wanes.** The Egyptian symbolized this Moon's increasing darkness as the loss of the left eye of Horus. How his right eye, the Sun, was once blinded is related in a Heliopolitan myth. Horus sought, it appears, to equal Ra, and desired to see all things that had been created. Ra delivered him a salutary lesson by saying: "Behold the black pig". Horus looked, and immediately one of his eyes (the Sun) was destroyed by a whirlwind of fire. Ra said to the other gods: **"The pig will be abominable to Horus". For that reason pigs were never sacrificed to him.**

Ra similarly desired to slay "his enemies", because he created evil as well as good. Seb, the Egyptian earth god, was the father of Osiris, "the good god", and of **Set, the devil (personified darkness);** they were "brothers". Osiris was a boar (a pig), and Set was a boar. The original **"battle of the gods"** may, therefore, have been the conflict between the two boars for the mastery of the herd--a conflict which also symbolized the **warfare**

between evil and good, winter and summer.

The primitive lunar myth is symbolized in the legend which tells that Set, the brother that had killed Osiris, hunted the boar (pig) in the Delta marshes. He set out at full moon, just when the conflict between the demon (darkness..as the moon wanes and begins to lose its light) and the lunar deity might be expected to begin, and after slaying Osiris he later found the body of Osiris, which he broke up into fourteen parts--a suggestion of the fourteen phases of lunar decline. Thus Set, the murderer of Osiris, was depicted as the moon-eating pig (the devourer of light in the waning of the Moon). The black boar of night (Set, the murder of Osiris), therefore hunts, slays, and devours the white boar of the moon (personified light).

In The Golden Bough, Professor Frazer shows that the pig was tabooed because it was at one time a sacred animal identified with Osiris. Once a year, according to Herodotus, pigs were sacrificed in Egypt to the moon and to Osiris. The moon pig was eaten, but the pigs offered to Osiris were slain in front of house doors and given back to the swineherds from whom they were purchased.

Herodotus relates that if they Egyptians touched a pig casually, they at once plunged into water to purify themselves (Plutarch: Vit. Phoc. xxviii). Swineherds lost caste, and were not admitted to the temples. Pork was never included among the meat offerings to the dead. In Syria the pig was also "taboo". In the Highlands, even in our own day, there survives a strong prejudice against pork, and the black pig is identified with the devil.

Now we come to the similar account in the Gospel. As Massey states regarding the gospel accounts of Jesus and the swine:

The devils entreat Jesus not to bid them depart into the abyss, but as a herd of swine were feeding on the mountain they ask permission to enter into these. *"And he gave them leave."* Then the devils came out of the man and entered the swine, which ran down into the lake-exactly as it is in the Egyptian scenes of the judgment, where condemned souls are ordered back into the abyss, and they make the return passage down to the lake of primordial matter by taking the shape of the swine (G. Massey, The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ, p. 63). Horus also in the Ritual causes the transformation into the pig. "Says Horus to the gods, When I sent him to his place, he went. And he has been transformed into a black pig (a type of the devil)!" "Hateful is the pig of Horus, turning his shape into the abomination of a great pig". Such a transformation originated as we say above in the lunar phases being represented by the sow, pig, and boar who devoured the light of the moon as it wanes monthly. This astronomical phenomena was symbolized through the battle between Set and Horus through the analogy of a demonic pigs that devoured the reflected light of the Sun as seen in the phases of the Moon.

This character of the mighty exorcist and chaser away of demons portrayed in the gospels is taken from the stories of the Egyptian god Khonsu. Massey goes on to state "the Christ of the canonical gospels had several mythical prototypes, such as Horus, Iu-em-hept, or Khonsu, and sometimes the copy is derived from one original and sometimes from another. And the original of the Great Healer in Luke's Gospel may be found in the God Khonsu, who was the Divine Healer, the supreme one amongst all the other healers and saviours, especially as the caster-out of demons, and the expeller of possessing spirits. He is called in the texts the "Great God, the driver away of possession." In the Stele of the "Possessed Princess," this God in his effigy is sent for by the chief of Bakhten, that he may come and cast out a possessing spirit from the king's daughter, who has an evil movement in her limbs. The demon recognizes the divinity just as the devil recognizes Jesus in the gospel account, the expeller of evil spirits. Also the God Khonsu is Lord over the pig--a type of Set (personified darkness). He is portrayed in the disk of the full moon of Easter, in the act of offering the pig as a sacrifice. Moreover, in the judgment scenes, when the wicked spirits are condemned and sent back into the abyss, their mode of return to the lake of primordial matter is by entering the bodies of swine. Says Horus to the Gods, speaking of the condemned one: *"When I sent him to his place he went, and he has been transformed into a black pig."* So when the Exorcist in Luke's Gospel casts out Legion, the devils ask permission of the Lord of the pig to be allowed to enter the swine, and he gives

them leave. This, and much more that might be adduced, tends to differentiate the Christ of Luke, and to identify him with Khonsu, rather than with Iu-em-hept, the Egyptian Jesus, who is reproduced in the Gospel according to John. **In this way it can be proved that the history of Christ in the Gospels is one long and complete catalogue of likenesses to the Mythical Messiah, the Solar or Luni-Solar God.**

E.P. Sanders remarks referring to the casting out of the demons into pigs as related in the gospels: "The story is strange on all counts. It is by far the most dramatic exorcism attributed to Jesus, and it combines exorcism with 'nature' - the swine. One of its details renders it unlikely. Gerasa is about thirty miles south-east of the Sea of Galilee, and there is no other large body of water around. Matthew shifts the scene to Gadara, six miles from the sea, perhaps thinking that this reduces the problem - though a six mile leap is just as impossible as one of thirty miles. I am at a loss to explain the story in the sense of finding a historical kernel." - E.P. Sanders, The Historical Figure of Jesus (1993) p. 155.

So if we evaluate the above then the chance that the Jesus' account seems to be again taken from an earlier Egyptian account of where Khonsu not only healed the demon or disease possessed but arranged that the demon enter into the unclean animals like a pig is rather certainty. There seems to be nothing new under the Sun or the Moon, its other half as witnessed after the Sun' setting, for that matter.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE 3 YEARS OF JESUS' MINISTRY...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH?

We know the year that the New Testament depicts that Jesus began his ministry since Luke specifies the year Jesus went to the river Jordan to be baptized by John the Baptist.

"In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberias Caesar" (Luke 3:1).

Luke again give us the age of Jesus when he first began his ministry.

Luke 3:23 Jesus, now about 30 years old travels from his home-town of Nazareth in Galilee

If one reads the Gospels then he is struck by the purely legendary accounts of Jesus' nativity and childhood. It is only after this that we come to the public period of his life. It must be remembered that the sayings and deeds attributed to Jesus existed only in an oral form for at least four decades or longer after his death before they were put into writing in the now missing Q and the gospel of Mark. One should expect that these oral traditions to have passed through many different persons before reaching their written form. We find the first quote of one of the Synoptic Gospels no earlier than 180 A.D. with Irenaeus. As it that is not problematic enough, there was no guarantee whatsoever that the early compilers of Jesus' words and deeds knew how to differentiate the authentic from the fictitious accounts. That becomes our task as inheritors of the Roman New Testament.

Modern scholars teach us that the Gospel of Mark is the earliest of the four gospels and was definitely composed from traditional (not direct eye-witness) sources which already contained mistakes regarding the culture and geography of Palestine.

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from the Gospel of Mark containing such inaccuracies? **Basically we be very careful in reading Mark and be wary that we do not accept as historical what is mythical.** In fact, uncertainties abound regarding the events described by the gospels regarding Jesus' period of ministry.

An example of this uncertainty is in the actual duration of the ministry of Jesus. While it is not stated explicitly in any of the four gospels, we can gather allusions to the actual length of time Jesus went about preaching by looking for internal clues within these documents.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Synoptic Gospels of Mark, Matthew, and Luke disagree as to the length of time of Jesus ministry when compared to the Gospel of John?

A reading of the synoptics reveals to the astute reader ONLY ONE celebration of the Passover and that at no point in the earlier narratives was it hinted that even a year had gone by. This shows us that Jesus career lasted, at the utmost, a single year.

In John's gospel however, we find that three Passover festivals were mentioned to have occurred during the ministry of Jesus:

John 2:13 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, (KJV)

John 6:4 4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. (KJV)

John 11:55 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. (KJV)

These 3 passages show us that the writer of the Gospel of John disagreed with the writers of the Synoptic Gospels in that he thought that Jesus' career lasted three years (C. H. Guignebert, Jesus, 1956: NY. University Books, p. 205).

From the material derived from Mark's gospel, it has been calculated that three to four weeks would suffice for everything related in Mark, with the exception of Mark 1:13 where Jesus was said to be in the wilderness for forty days (D.E. Nineham, Mark: The Pelican New Testament Commentaries, Penguin, 1963, revised, p. 35). This limits the length of Jesus ministry to only about two months and definitely less than one year. Other estimates range from a few months to the full three years of the Johanne itinerary (C. H. Guignebert, Jesus, 1956: NY. University Books, p. 211). The truth is that even such a basic information as the duration of his ministry is no longer available to us. The contradictory information derived from the gospels only served to underline this scarcity of certain knowledge about the ministry of Jesus.

For the purpose of our study I want to elaborate upon a three-year ministry of Jesus as depicted by the writer of the Gospel of John. At the heart of our study we must remember we are examining the mythos of Jesus Christ and in particular the importance of the sacred number 33 which is derived from a 3 year ministry of Jesus which, according to Luke, began when Jesus was 30 years of age.

The number 33 is a number that connects directly with the zodiac & the movement of the sun around it. As mentioned above in prior articles, the sun takes 2,160 years to pass backward through one sign of 30 degrees of a sign of the Zodiac. Now this number 2160 or its shorter version 216, is a number that turns up in megalithic construction throughout the world. It was encoded into most of the cyclopean structures, to represent the Serpent or Sidereal Cults who were the Magi, or astrologers. Now it takes 2,160 years for the sun to clear a house as we have seen. In degrees this is 30. But the sun enters at the 30th degree but is not totally clear until the 33rd degree, as it is of a certain size also.

Answer for yourself: Is this why the New Testament says the ministry of the Christ begins at 30 & finishes at 33? If it can be proven that the depiction of the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the path of the Sun through the Zodiac then this makes perfect sense and is in keeping with the symbolism of the Zodiac.

Today we have lost this knowledge but if read by one of the Ancient priest of Egypt or even one of the early Gnostic Jews or Gentile Gnostics this would not have escaped their attention. This reference would have been unmistakable to anyone aware of the secrets of astrology. **The number is connected to the initiation of the 'sun' of god not 'son,' passing through the zodiac.**

Answer for yourself: Is this why the Freemasonic lodges also utilize the number? Most definitely. That is why they have a 33 degree Mason attainment. There are also 33 vertebrae in the spinal column.

Of course one article does not a proof make so we continue our study to stack up the host of evidence that proves our point that the depiction of Jesus Christ in the New Testament and the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is a "literalization" of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS TOLD PETER "GET BEHIND ME SATAN": TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Matt 16:23 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. (KJV)

It is recorded for us in the New Testament that Jesus Christ said these words to Peter.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the origin of these words is found in astrology?

As we have seen so often in this study Jesus Christ is the personification of the Sun in the New Testament. Christ represents the sun, the supreme light in the heavens.

John 9:5 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

But in the sidereal mythos, the planet Mars was always seen as the rival to the light of the sun, the usurper, the adversary of the light and majesty of the sun. The reason for this was that like Venus the planet Mars was often seen rising heliacally, that is with, or even slightly before the sun, on the eastern horizon. So it was said that he planet Mars does not know his place and attempts to compete with or take away from its light and power. *So the solar heroes that preceded Jesus Christ were saying the same things as "get thee behind", or "get thee below me me satan".* A study of comparative religion can easily show this to you. In reality "Satan" was a metaphor in this verse for Mars. And the word satan was used generically for rival, even in the political arena. It meant combatant or rival, not necessarily evil.

It is beyond question that the great ancient design of the zodiac is a wondrously conceived graph aimed to depict the structure of the Logos, the pattern or creative evolution, the essential constitution of the universe and the course of the current of life in the cosmos, and by analogy in man the microcosmic replica of the macrocosm. Almost infinite nuances of significance have been adumbrated in those twelve signs or houses of the zodiac and the thirty-six other constellations, as well as in the semantic pictorializations which ancient sagacity and an ingenuity born of a wise understanding of the profounder truth of life conceived and drew around those star clusters in the heavens. The uranograph, or chart of the skies, was incontestably the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited. Not quite simply and clearly, but still most luminously for the initiated who held the recondite keys to the symbolic lexicon of ancient writing, it can be affirmed that all Bibles are but amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography that was first written on the open slate of the sky, then charted in the zodiac and the planispheres carved on the ceilings of ancient temples and later transferred to earth and inscribed in scrolls, tablets and parchments. Then the ancients were "uranographers." The "uranograph" was a chart of heaven. By this is meant a map outlined by the early sages charting the spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of spiritual force, and all "after the pattern of things in the heavens." Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. The Ancients knew "So Above, So Below" as the axiom for all creation.

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

From the history of man written thus in the constellation of the skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over



the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart! All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. According to this chart each nation was given an upper and lower section, had a river flowing from the upper down to the lower, had a lake or sea, a central city representing the Holy City, and a score of parallel features found in every case. There was first a division into seven nomes or districts, later into twelve. Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfilment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the

outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God. There is not a scrap of evidence anywhere to identify the Israelites as the historical Hebrews or Jews. The latter simply appropriated the distinction to themselves and fitted their history into the sacred scheme. As proof of this it is offered that a monument in Egypt contained hundreds of Palestinian place names, afterward localized in the Holy Land of Judea, before the "historical" Exodus from Egypt. Hence the modern discovery of a town in Palestine bearing the name of a place mentioned in the Bible does not offer a single whit of proof that the Bible is history. It only proves that the religious formulators of the national epic had given to a certain place a name already found on the uranograph or spiritual chart, much as European explorers gave sacred names such as Salem, Providence, New Haven, Canaan, Newark, Corpus Christi and Santa Fe to new towns when they came to America. Jerusalem, Egypt, Sodom and others are therefore only spiritual names transferred to the map from the celestial chart. Man, adjured the old Scriptures, was to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the pattern of the heavens," the frame of the heavenly or zodiacal man, the primal Adam (taken from the works of Alvin Boyd Kuhn).

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MANY MANSIONS IN MY FATHERS HOUSE: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun. -- Thomas Paine

Since the Earth experiences four different seasons, all the same and equal (in time) each year, the round calendar was divided into four equal parts. This represented the complete story of the life of "God's Sun." The famous painting of "The Last Supper" pictures the 12 followers of the Son in four groups (of 3) ... the four seasons of the year!



On the round surface of the yearly calendar, you draw a vertical line directly across the middle,



cutting the circle in half - one

end being the point of the winter solstice; the other end being the point of the summer solstice. Then draw another straight line (crossing the first one). One end of the new line is the spring equinox; the other end is the autumn equinox. You now have the starting points for each of the four seasons. This is referred to by all major encyclopedias and reference

works, both ancient and modern, as "**The Cross of the**

Zodiac." **Thus, the life of God's "Sun" is on "the**

Cross." This is why we see the round circle of the Sun on the

crosses of Christian churches. The next time you pass a Christian church, look for the circle (Sun) on the cross.

On December 21 or 22, the Sun, going south, reaches its lowest point in the sky (our [Winter Solstice](#)). By December 25th, it is clear that the Sun is returning northward during its daily path across the Heavens. **Therefore, on Dec. 25th the sun is "Born Again."** Christians stole Dec. 25 from the Roman celebration of Sol invictus - the Sun Unconquered. And to this day, His worshippers still celebrate His birthday - Merry Christmas, and Happy New Year.



As noted before, the year was divided into 12 equal parts, or months. And to each month was appointed a heavenly symbol or astrological "Sign." Each of the 12 monthly signs was called a "House" of the heavenly Zodiac.

John 14:2 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this passage above a "key" to the reader that there is astrology mixed into the New Testament and we never knew it? This is definitely an astrological reference.

We are told in Matthew 14:17 & 19 that God's Son tends to His people's needs with "Two Fishes." The two fishes represent the astrological sign all astrologers know as "Pisces." Thus, we have had for almost 2000 years God's Sun ruling in His "Kingdom" in the sign of Pisces/Two Fishes. As stated before, these signs are called houses. Therefore, Pisces is the "Lord's House" at this time. Truly the Greatest "Fish Story Ever Told!" According to astrology, sometime after the year 2000, the Sun will enter His new Sign, or His new Kingdom, as

it was called by the ancients. This next coming Sign/Kingdom, soon to be upon us, will be, according to the Zodiac, the House or Sign of Aquarius. So when we read in Luke 22:10, we now understand why God's Son states that He and His followers, at the last Passover, are to go into "the house of the man with the water pitcher." So we see that in the coming millennium, God's Sun will bring us into His new Kingdom or House of Aquarius (the man with the water pitcher).

Once we realize that in Astrology, each month is assigned one of the so-called "Houses" of the Zodiac and in heaven are 12 houses (12 monthly signs), then the words we read of God's Son saying "In my Father's House are many mansions, " makes sense (when translated correctly).

So, correctly read in the original text, we read: "In my Father's heavenly abode are many houses." Yes, 12 to be exact. "The Pisces of the Zodiac is still prominent on church windows of all denominations."

[The zodiac](#) and the circle of the twelve houses are two basic frames of reference which have many things in common; nevertheless, they must be clearly differentiated — in the mind of the student of astrology if his or her interpretation is not to lack sharpness and real validity. Zodiacal signs and houses have in common the fact that they are considered usually as spatial factors; that is, they are said to constitute compartments inside of which celestial bodies are located — these bodies acquiring thereby special colorations or characteristic traits, and being strengthened or weakened in their action.

There are moreover twelve signs and twelve houses, and the two series give rise to similar sequences of features and meanings. Thus Aries, being the first sign, has characteristics which parallel those of the first house of an astrological chart; Cancer, being the fourth sign parallels in meaning the fourth house, etc. This is so evident in the usual astrological teaching that the signs of the zodiac have been called at times the "houses of the Sun," and also they are considered as the day or night "mansions" of the planets. Religiously minded astrologers, indeed, refer to the zodiacal signs as the "many mansions" in the Father's house, of which Jesus speaks in the Gospels. The zodiac as a whole has been interpreted as a kind of "aura," or electromagnetic spheroid, surrounding the earth, each sign representing a section of this aura. Also correspondences have been established traditionally between each sign and a part of the human body — the whole zodiac being said to represent the body of the macrocosmos, or Heavenly Man.

This passage *'In my father's house are many mansions'* is not a correct translation. It is meant to say, that in the father's house or abode are many rooms. It refers to the heavens, the actual abode of god, in which there are many houses. And specifically there are the twelve houses of the zodiac. There are several passages in the New & Old Testament that make direct reference to the stars and to astrology.

Anyone familiar with modern-day Christianity must surely know we are said to be living in the "Last Days." This teaching is, in part, based on the idea expressed in Matthew 28:20 of the King James Bible, where God's Son says, *"I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."* End of the World??!! Yet another simple mistranslation to clarify with a proper understanding of the actual words used. This *"end of the world"* is translated differently in various Bibles. Some say *"End of Time," "End of the Days,"* and still others say *"Conclusion of this system of things."*

Answer for yourself: So what does all this talk of the "End Times/Last Days" really mean?

Here is the simple answer. When the scriptures speak of "the end of the world," the actual word used is not, I repeat, not end of the world. *The actual word in Greek is "Aeon," which, when correctly translated, means "Age" which refers to one of the Zodiac constellations or signs.* Any library will have Bible Concordances. Strong's Bible concordance is a good reference work to use here. Look up the word "age" in any secular dictionary or Bible Concordance. There you will find the word for "age" is from the Greek "Aeon." Remembering that in astrology each of the 12 houses (or signs) of the Zodiac corresponds roughly to a 2000-year period of time, called an "ag," we now know we are nearly 2000 years into the House or Age of Pisces. Now, correctly understood, it can rightly be said that we today, in fact, are living in the "Last Days."

Yes, we are in the last days of the old "Age of Pisces." Soon, God's Sun, not a fleshly "Son", will come again into His New Kingdom or "New Age" of Aquarius (man with the water pitcher).

That's right, "The New Aeon" ... "The New Age." This is the theme in the New Testament - God's Sun and his coming Kingdom/Age. "The New Age of Aquarius."

Answer for yourself: Is this too hard to believe that the whole of the New Testament is teaching the coming of a "new Sun at the end of the present age of Pisces" instead of a "returning Son"? After a life time of erroneous teaching when the allegorical myths and legends of the Sun and its path through the Heavens has been taught "literally" due to the influence of Rome which gave us this New Testament in the first place, I would say "yes", it is hard to believe but when one undertakes such a study of the Solar Mythology in the origin of all religions then then are overwhelmed when you find that the vast majority of "Jesus Stories" in the New Testament find their origin the the Sun, its path through the Heavens, and the movements of the Constellations through the sky. I guess you can say that it is time to do some hard study and that the old saying is so true; namely, **"there is nothing new under the Sun".**

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

DEATH ON A CROSS....TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

First we need to understand that Jesus was crucified on a stake or a pole that had no cross beam. Archeological evidence from that period finds no such "crosses" but instead stone "coffins" often are opened, unearthed by archeologists, to find bodies still nailed to the poles as was the common way of Roman crucifixion of that period. There simply was no cross beams, but if you remember many of these Sun-gods when crucified had arms extended to the whole of the world. A good example is Isis as seen in these images. Thus the need for a like representation of Jesus and his death; thus the like need for a cross bar on such a pole. It simply never happened that way.



When the Sun reached his extreme Southern limit in the sky, then his career was ended and it was assumed by primitive man that the Sun had been overcome by his enemies. The Sun was dead. If you remember in our study on the Winter Solstice that the Sun, for 3 days a year, remains motionless in the sky. It does not move lower on the horizon in its track across the sky nor does it begin its upward journey either. The Sun remains "dead" for 3 days. Again if you remember this was the origin of the "descent into hell" stories as the Sun was submitted to the the "Dark-Evil" or the "D-Evil" (Devil). The powers of darkness, and of winter, which had sought in vain to wound him, have at length won the victory: The bright Sun of summer is finally slain, crucified in the heavens, and pierced by the arrow, spear or thorn of winter. If need be refresh yourself with our articles on the "Son or Sun of God" as you see for yourself how the Sun was submitted to the "cross" of the equinoxes and later personified into the "Son" who was submitted to the same "cross of the equinoxes."

The intersection of the 4 equinoxes is represented as a "cross" by primitive man. As the Sun was placed on this cross it was easily seen and understood by primitive man that the Sun is divided up into 4 parts, or should I say that the Sun divides the year into 4 parts (spring, summer, autumn, winter). Pictured this way the Sun as on the cross was understood to be "crucified." When you then remember how the Sun became the Son then you have the Son on the Cross.

The crucifixion of the Sun-gods is simply the power of Darkness triumphing over the "Lord of Light," and Winter overpowering the Summer. It was at the [winter solstice](#) that the ancients wept for Tammuz, the fair Adonis, and other Sun-gods, who were put to death by the boar, slain by the thorn of winter (Cox, [Aryan Mythology](#), vol. ii. p. 13).

Other versions of the same myth tell us of Eurydike stung to death by the hidden serpent, or Sifrit smitten by Hagene (the Thorn), of Isfendiyar slain by the thorn or arrow of Rustem, or Achilles vulnerable only in the heel, of Brynhild enfolded within the dragon's coils, of Meleagros dying as the torch of doom is burnt out, of Baldur, the brave and pure, smitten by the fatal mistletoe, and of Chrishna and others being crucified.

In Egyptian mythology, Set, the destroyer, triumphs in the West. He is the personification of **Darkness and Winter**, and the Sun-god whom he puts to death, is Horus the Savior (Renouf, [Hibbert Lectures](#), pp. 112-115).

Throughout this tale, the Sun-god was but fulfilling his doom as seen in the heavens. This natural laws of the universe were interpreted by primitive man and later personified as we have seen into mythos of his culture. Everyone on the planet saw the same things and this explains the uncanny similarities of the Sun-Myths around the globe from thousands of years ago. The suffering of a violent death was a necessary part of the mythos; and, when his hour had come, he must meet his doom, as surely as the Sun, once risen, must go across the sky, and then sink down into his bread beneath the earth or sea. It was a fate from which there was no escaping.

THE DEVELOPING MYTHS OF THE NATIONS

Chrishna, the crucified Savior of the Hindus, is a personification of the Sun crucified in the heavens. **One of the names of the Sun in the Vedic hymns is "Vishnu" and it is very important to know that in the Rig-Veda the god Vishnu is often named a manifestation of Solar Energy, or rather as a form of the Sun (Indian Wisdom, p. 322).**

Chrishna is Vishnu is human form. Chrishna says: "I am Vishnu, Brahma, Indra, and the source as well as the destruction of things, the creator and the annihilator of the whole aggregate of existences (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 131).

In the hymns of the Rig-Veda the Sun is spoken of as "stretching out his arms," in the heavens, "to bless the world, and to rescue it from the terror of darkness." This reminds me of many of the examples of Isis with the Sun-disk on her head as she "stretches out her arms."

Indra, the crucified Savior worshipped in Nepal and Tibet, is identical with Chrishna, the Sun. Indra, who was represented as a crucified god, is also the Sun. No sooner is he born than he speaks to his mother. Like Apollo and all other Sun-gods he has "golden locks (reminiscent of the Sun rays of golden light," and like them he is possessed of an inscrutable wisdom. He is also born of a virgin...the Dawn. Chrishna and Indra are one (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. pp. 88, 341; vol. ii. p. 131).

The principal Phenician deity, **El**, which says Parkhurst, in his Hebrew Lexicon, "was the very name the heathens gave to their god Sol, their Lord or Ruler of the Hosts of Heaven," was called "The Preserver (Savior) of the World," for the benefit of which he offered a mystical sacrifice (Wake, Phallism, p. 55). **Notice again the connection between the Sun's (Sol's) sacrifice on behalf of mankind!**

The crucified **Iao** (Divine Love personified) is the crucified Adonis, the Sun. The Lord and Savior was called Iao (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 113).

Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, was crucified in the heavens. To the Egyptian the cross was a symbol of immortality, an emblem of the Sun, and the god himself was crucified to the tree, which denoted his fructifying power (Ibid. pp. 115, 125).

Horus was also crucified in the heavens. He was represented, like Chrishna and Christ Jesus, with outstretched arms in the vault of heaven (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 157).

The story of the crucifixion of **Prometheus** was allegorical, for Prometheus was only a title of the Sun, expressing providence or foresight, wherefore being crucified in the extremities of the earth, signified originally no more than the restriction of the power of the Sun during the winter months (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, p. 88).

Ixion, who was bound to the wheel (Sun wheel), was none other than the god Sol, crucified in the heavens. The Sun, as climbing the heights of heaven, was sometime interpreted by men as the Sun being "arrogant" since for himself he made exorbitant claims. He was punished by being bound to a "fiery cross." Stories were invented of the Sun revolving daily on a four-spoked cross (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 27). Whatever be the origin of the name, Ixion is the "**Sun of noonday**," crucified in the heavens, whose four-spoked wheel is seen whirling in the highest heaven. So was Ixion bound on the fiery wheel, and the sons of men see the flaming spokes day by day as it whirls in the big heaven. The "wheel" upon which Ixion and criminals were said to have been executed was a cross, the name of the thing was dissembled among Christians; it was a **St. Andrew's cross**, of which two spokes confined the arms, and two the legs.

THE ALLEGORICAL REPRESENTATION OF THE GENERATIVE AND DESTRUCTIVE ATTRIBUTES OF THE SUN-GODS

Hercules is torn limb from limb; and in this catastrophe we see the "**blood-red sunset**" which closes the career of Hercules (Cox, Tales of Ancient Greece, p. xxxii). The Sun-god Hercules cannot rise to life of the blessed gods until he has been slain. The morning cannot come until Eos who closed the previous day has faded away and died in the black abyss of night.

Achilleus and Meleagros represent alike the "**short-lived Sun**," whose course is one of toil for others, ending in an early death, after a series of wonderful victories alternating with periods of darkness and gloom (Ibid., p. xxxiii). In the tales of the Trojan war, it is related of Archilleus that he expires at the Skaian, or western gates of the evening. He is slain by Paris, who here appears as the Pani, or dark power, who blots out the light of the Sun from the heaven

We have the story of **Adonis**, born of a virgin, and known in the countries where he was worshipped as "The Savior of Mankind," killed by the wild boar, afterwards "rose from the dead, and ascended into heaven." This Adonis, Adonai in Hebrew or "My Lord," is simply the Sun. He is crucified in the heavens put to death by the wild boar (personified Winter). "Babylon called Typhon or Winter 'the boar;' they said he killed Adonis or the fertile Sun" (Muller, Science of Religion, p. 186).

The Crucified Dove worshipped by the ancients, was none other than the crucified Sun. Adonis was called the "Dove." At the ceremonies in honor of his resurrection from the dead, the devotees said, "Hail to the Dove! the Restorer of Light" (Calemt, Fragments, vol. ii. pp. 21-22). This Crucified Dove" is described by Pindar, the great lyric poet of Greece, born about 522 B.C.E.

"We read in Pindar of the venerable bird Iynx bound to the wheel, and of the pretended punishment of Ixion. But this rotation was really no punishment, being, but as Pindar relates, voluntary (compare to Jesus' death), and prepared by himself and for himself; or if it was, it was appointed in derision of his false pretensions, whereby he gave himself out as the crucified spirit of the world." "The four spokes represent St. Andrew's cross, adapted to the four limbs extended, and furnish perhaps the oldest illusion to the crucifixion. The same cross of St. Andrew was the Taw (T), which Ezekiel commands them to mark upon the foreheads of the faithful, as appears from all Israelitish coins whereon that letter is engraved. The same idea was familiar to Lucian, who calls T the letter of crucifixion. Certainly, the veneration of the cross is very ancient. Iynx, the bird of Mautic inspiration, bound to the four-legged wheel, given the notion of Divine Love crucified. The wheel denotes the world, of which she is the spirit, and the cross the sacrifice made for that world" (Pindar, Nimrod: vol. i. p. 278; Higgins, Anacalypsis, p. 503).

This "Divine Love," of whom Nimrod speaks, was "The First-begotten Son" of the Platonists. The crucifixion of "Divine Love" is often found among the Greeks. Ionah or Juno, according to the Iliad, was bound with fetters, and suspended in space, between heaven and earth. Ixion, Prometheus, Apollo of Miletus were all crucified. At Miletus was the crucified Apollo who overcomes the Serpent of evil and the evil principle in the world.

Semi-Ramis was both a queen of unrivaled celebrity, and also a goddess, worshipped under the form of a Dove. Her name signifies the "Supreme Dove." She is said to have been slain by the last survivor of her sons, while others say, she flew away as a dove. In both Grecian and Hindu histories this mystical queen Semiramis is said to have fought a battle on the banks of the Indus, with a king called Staurobates, in which she was defeated, and from which she flew away in the form of a Dove.

Of this Nimrod says:

"The name Staurobates, the king by whom Semiramis was finally overpowered, alluded to the cross on which she perished," and that, "the crucifixion was made into a glorious mystery by her infatuated adorers"

Make no mistake about it. This Oriental story has had unbelievable impact and influence in almost every nation

of the world. These words apply to Christ Jesus , as well as Semiramis, according to Christian Father Ignatius.

Here we have the crucified Dove, the Sun, for it is well known that the ancients personified the Sun female as well as male.

We also have the fable of the Crucified Rose, illustrated in the jewel of the Rosicrucians. The jewel of the Rosicrucians is formed of a transparent red stone, with cross on one side and a red rose on the other thus forming a crucified rose. This idea stems from the fable of Adonis who was the Sun whom we have seen often crucified whereupon he was then changed into a red rose by Venus (The Rosicrucians, p. 260).

The emblem of the Templars is a red rose on a cross. This is usually surrounded with a glory, and placed on a calvary. This is the Naurutz, Natsir, or Rose of Isuren, of Tamul, or Sharon, or the Water Rose, the Lily Padma, Pena, Lotus, crucified in the heavens for the salvation of man (Ibid.).

Answer for yourself: Is it just coincidence that Jesus Christ was called the Rose, the Rose of Sharon?

Jesus was believed by his followers to be the incarnation of Divine Wisdom. He was the son of Mair or Maria. He was the Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the Valley, which bloweth in the month of his mother Maia. Thus, when the angel Gabriel gives the salutations to the Virgin, he presents her with the lotus or lily; as may be seen in hundreds of old pictures in Italy. We see therefore that Adonis, "the Lord," "the Virgin-born," "the Crucified," "the Resurrected Dove," "the Restorer of Light," is one and the same with the "Rose of Sharon," the crucified Christ Jesus.

Plato (429 B.C.E.) in his Pimaeus, philosophizing about the Son of God says:

"The next power to the Supreme God was decussated or figured in the shape of a cross on the universe."

This brings to recollection the doctrine of certain so-called Christian heretics, who maintained that Christ Jesus was crucified in the heavens.

The Chrestos was the Logos, the Sun was the manifestation of the Logos or Wisdom to men; or, as it was held by some, it was his peculiar habitation. The Sun being crucified at the time of the winter solstice was represented by the young man playing the **Bull (emblem of the Sun)** in the Mithraic ceremonies. The Chrest was the Logos, or Divine Wisdom, or a portion of divine wisdom incarnate; in this sense he is really the Sun or the solar power incarnate, and to him everything applicable to the Sun will apply.

Lund, in his Monumental Christianity, provides a great picture of the Christian Savior crucified in the heavens. The pattern of the illustrations can be traced to Chrishna who is also represented crucified in "space." This is exactly displayed in the form of a Romish crucifix, but not fixed to a piece of wood, though the legs and feet are put together in the usual way. There is a glory over the top of it, coming from above, not shining from the figure, as is generally seen in a Roman crucifix. It has a pointed Parthian coronet instead of a crown of thorns. All the avatars, or incarnations of Vishnu, are painted with Ethiopian or Parthian coronets. For these reasons the Christian author will not own that it is a representation of the "True Son of Justice," for he was not crucified in space; but whether it was intended to represent Chrishna, Wittoba, or Jesus, it tells a secret: it shows that someone was represented crucified in the heavens, and undoubtedly has something to do with "The next power to the Supreme God," who, according to Plato, "was decussated or figured in the shape of a cross on the universe." The Sun-gods Apollo, Indra, Wittoba, or Chrishna, and Christ Jesus, are represented as having their feet pierced with nails (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 28).

Answer for yourself: Who was the crucified god whom the ancient Romans worshipped, and whom they, according to Justin Martyr, represented as a man on a cross?

Answer for yourself: Can we doubt, after what we have seen, that he was this same crucified Sol, whose birthday they annually celebrated on 25th of December?

In the poetical tales of the ancient Scandinavians, the same legend is found. Frey, the Deity of the Sun, was fabled to have been killed, at the time of the winter solstice, by the same boar who put the god Adonis to death, therefore a boar was annually offered to him at the great feast of Yule (Knight, Anct. Art and Myth, pp. 87-88). "Baldur the Good," son of the supreme god Odin, and the virgin-goddess Frigga, was also put to death by the sharp thorn of winter.

The ancient Mexicans crucified Savior, Quetzalcoatl, another personification of the Sun, was sometimes represented as crucified in space, in the heavens, in a circle of nineteen figures, the number of the metonic cycle. A serpent (emblem of evil, darkness, and winter) is depriving him of the organ of generation (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 32).

It is a well known fact that Christ Jesus, and many of the heathen saviors, healers, and preserving gods, were represented in the form of a Serpent. This is owing to the fact that, in one of its attributes, the Serpent was an emblem of the Sun (think of Moses and the serpent on the cross...the Sun crucified). It may, at first, appear strange that the Serpent should be an emblem of evil, and yet also an emblem of the beneficent divinity; but, as Prof. Renouf remarks, in his Hibbert Lectures, "The moment we understand the nature of a myth, all impossibilities, contradictions, and immoralities disappear."

The serpent is an emblem of evil when represented with his deadly sting; he is the emblem of eternity when represented casting off his skin; and an emblem of the Sun when represented with his tail in his mouth, thus forming a circle. This idea is quite consistent with the ideas entertained by the Phenicians as to the Serpent, which they supposed to have the quality of putting off its old age, and assuming a second youth (Sanchoniaton: quoted by Wake: Phallism, p. 43). This idea even existed in the Americas. The great century of the Aztecs was encircled by a serpent grasping its own tail, and the great calendar stone is entwined by serpents bearing human heads in their distended jaws. The annual passage of the Sun, through the signs of the zodiac, being in an oblique path, resembles, or at least the ancients thought so, the tortuous movements of the Serpent, and the facility possessed by this reptile of casting off his skin and producing out of itself a new covering every year, bore some analogy to the termination of the old year and the commencement of the new year. Accordingly, all the ancient spheres: Persians, Indian, Egyptian, Barbaric, Mexican, etc., were surrounded by the figure of a serpent holding its tail in its mouth (Squire: Serpent Symbol, p. 249).

Thus there came to be, not only good, but also bad, serpents, both of which are referred to in the narrative of the Hebrew exodus, but still more clearly in the struggle between good and the bad serpents of Persian mythology, which symbolized Ormuzd, or Mithra, and the evil spirit Ahriman (Wake, Phallism, p. 42).

As the Dove and the Rose, emblems of the Sun, were represented on the cross, so was the Serpent (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 128). The famous "Brazen Serpent," said to have been "set up: by Moses in the wilderness, is called in the Targum (the Aramaic versions of the Old Testament) the Savior! It was probably a serpentine crucifix, as is called a "cross" by Justin Martyr. The crucified serpent denoted the dormant Phallos, or the Sun after it had lost its power. It is the Sun in winter, crucified on a tree, which denoted its fructifying power. Being the most intimately connected with the reproduction of life on earth, the Linga became the symbol under which the Sun, invoked with a thousand names, has been worshipped throughout the world as the restorer of the powers of nature after the long sleep or death of Winter. In the brazen Serpent of the Pentateuch, the two emblems of the Cross and the Serpent, the quiescent and energizing Phallos, are united (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. pp. 113-118). As Mr. Wake remarks, "There can be no doubt that both the Pillar (Phallus) and the Serpent were associated with many of the Sun-gods of antiquity (Wake, Phallism, p. 60).

This is seen often when the serpent is represented with rays of glory surrounding its head.

The Ophrites, who venerated the serpent as an emblem of Christ Jesus, are said to have maintained that the serpent of Genesis, who brought wisdom into the world, was Christ Jesus. The brazen serpent was called the Word by the Chaldee paraphrast. The Word, or Logos, was Divine Wisdom, which was crucified; thus we have the cross, or Phallus, with the serpent upon it. Besides considering the serpent as the emblem of Christ Jesus, or of the Logos, the Ophites are said to have revered it as the cause of all the arts of civilized life. Several females

have been believed to have been selected and impregnated by the Holy Ghost, and is was, in some cases, the form of a serpent which was the form the Holy Ghost chose to impregnate them. This was the incarnation of the Logos.

The serpent was held in great veneration by the ancients, who, considered it as the symbol of the beneficent Deity, and an emblem of eternity. As such it has been variously expressed on ancient sculptures and medals in various parts of the globe.

Although generally, it did not always, symbolize the god Sun, or the power of which the Sun is an emblem; but, invested with various meanings, it entered widely into the primitive mythologies. As Mr.. Squire observes:

"It typified wisdom, power, duration, the good and evil principles, life, reproduction; in short, in Egypt, Syria, Greece, India, China, Scandinavia, America, everywhere on the globe, it has been a prominent emblem" (Squire, Serpent Symbols, p. 155).

The serpent was the symbol of Vishnu, the preserving god, the Savior, the Sun (Wake, Phallism in Acent. Relig., p. 72). It was an emblem of the Sun-god Buddha, the Angel-Messiah (Ibid. p. 73; Squire, Serpent Symbol, p. 195). The Egyptian Sun-god Osiris, the Savior, is associated with the snake (Faber, Orig. Pagan Idol., in Squire, p. 158). The Persian Mithra, the Mediator, Redeemer, and Savior, was symbolized by the serpent (Ibid.). The Phenicians represented their beneficent Sun-god, Agathodemon, by a serpent (Kendrick, Egypt, vol. i. p. 375). The serpent was, among the Greeks and Romans, the emblem of a beneficent genius. Antipator of Sidon, calls the god of Ammon, the "Renowned Serpent" (Ibid.). The Grecian Hercules, the Sun-god, was symbolized as a serpent; and so was AEsculapius and Apollo. The Hebrews, at one time in their antiquity, worshipped the Sun-god Sol, and represented him in he form of a serpent. This the the "seraph" spoken of above as set up by Moses (Num. 21:3) and worshipped by the children of Israel. Seraph is the singular of seraphim, meaning Semilice (splendor, fire, light); emblematic of the fiery disk of the Sun, and which, under the name of Nehush-tan, "Serpent-dragon," was broken up by the reforming Hezekiah.

The principal god of the Aztecs was Tonac-actcoatl, which means the Serpent Sun (Squire, p. 161).

The Mexican virgin-born Lord and Savior, Quetzalcoatl, was represented in the form of a serpent. In fact, his names signifies "Feathered Serpent." Quetzaloatl was a personification of the Sun (Ibid. p. 185).

So we see it is relatively easy to connect the Serpent and the Sun, as corresponding symbols of the reproductive or creative powers.

The mysteries of Osiris, Isis, and Horus, in Egypt; Attis and Cybele, in Phrygia; Ceres and Proserpine, at Eleusis; of Venus and Adonis, in Phenicia; of Bona Dea and Priapus, in Rome, and all susceptible of one explanation. They all set forth and illustrated, by solemn and impressive rites, and mystical symbols, the grad phenomenon of nature, especially as connected with the creation of things and the perpetuation of life. In all, it is worthy of remark, the Serpent was more or less conspicuously introduced, and always as symbolical of the invigorating or active energy of nature, the Sun.

In early Christian art Christ Jesus was represented as a crucified lamb. The crucified lamb is "the Lamb of God taking away the sins of the world, and slain from the foundation of the world" (Lundy, Monumental Christianity, p. 185). In other words, the crucified lamb typifies the crucified Sun, for the lamb was another symbol of the Sun and one of the signs of the Zodiac. This concept had been applied since the beginning to the crucified Sun-heroes of myth as seen in the example of Chrisha being connected with the constellation Aires and being called the "Lamb of God."

We find, then, that the stories of the crucifixion of the different so-called Saviors of mankind all melt into one, and that they are allegorical, for "Savior" was only a title of the "Sun," and his being put to death on the



cross, signifies no more than the restruction of the power of the Sun in the winter quarter.

With Justin Martyr, then, we can say:

"There exists not a people, whether Greek or barbarian, or any other race of men, by whatsoever appellation or manners they may be distinguished, however ignorant of arts or agriculture, whether they dwell under the tents, or wander about in crowded wagons, among whom prayers are not offered up in the name of a CRUCIFIED SAVIOR to the Father and creator of all things" (Justin Martyr, Dialog. With Typho, quoted in Gibbons' Rome, vol. i. p. 582).



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE GOOD SHEPHERD: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

John 10:11 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (KJV)

The New Testament mentions Jesus Christ as the good "Shepherd". There are also the ["Shepherds" who watch their "flocks" by night who come to visit him in the manger.](#)

Answer for yourself: Jesus is supposed to be born on December 25th, at the [Winter Solstice](#). Are you aware that first of all there are no shepherds who watch flocks in the dead of winter, and secondly, like all the passages of the Bible, the meaning of this is to be found in the Gnostic cosmology of ancient Egypt?

Answer for yourself: Then where do we get this idea of a "good Shepherd" as connected with "the Christ"? Well, Egypt, where else?

The stories of Jesus and Horus are very similar. In the later Egyptian religion, Osiris, the father of Horus was essentially a supreme and transcendental god who had acquired the attributes of most other Egyptian gods. Among his many titles were Lord of Lords, King of Kings, God of Gods, the Resurrection and the Life, the [Good Shepherd](#), Eternity and Everlastingness, the god who "made men and women to be born again." Even [Horus and his Father, Osiris, were interchangeable](#), reminding us that the Egyptian counterpart, the Christian Jesus said: *"I and my Father are one."*

Now let us examine the 23rd Psalm of Christianity.

The Shepherd Psalm 23 THE LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside still waters.

Answer for yourself: Do you know the origin for the 23rd Psalm?

Before we let the cat out of the bag", so to speak let it be known that whoever wrote the First Book of the Kings and the Second Book of the Chronicles could not foresee the detailed verification potential of modern archaeology. The city of King Solomon in Jerusalem is thought to be on the slope leading down from what is now the Al Aqsa mosque. Israeli archaeologists have been desperately excavating the site for many decades yet not one iota of evidence of the existence of King Solomon has been found. No mention of his name has been found on any tablet, inscription, tax record or pot decoration. Anyone who has visited Egypt will have seen widespread evidence of a monarch who reigned three hundred years before Solomon, Pharaoh Rameses II, yet of King Solomon who ruled over a vast empire and army (1 Kings 4, 21-26 and 1 Kings 9, 17-23, 2 Chronicles 9, 25-26) there is no trace. All the vassal peoples who paid taxes to him have left not a single record of account or inscription. Not one of the soldiers of his conquering army left a sword, helmet or shield. Search through Israel's museums and you will find no evidence that proves the existence of an empire ruled in Israel by King David or King Solomon although there are ample artifacts marked "Canaan" or "Philistine". It is inconceivable that if Solomon, a presumed Jewish King, and his empire had existed in reality not a trace of them could be found from all the archaeological "digs" throughout Israel. To be consistent with the pattern of other great Bronze and Iron Age cultures in the ancient Near East (Egyptian, Babylonian, Assyrian, and Hittite), it would be expected that numerous documents, art, and inscriptions on buildings or public monuments would have been left by such a great king or by his descendants later in honor of him. Yet no article of any kind bearing his name has ever been found.

Answer for yourself: Why not? Simply because the Bible has misled us by its ancient writers and we are looking in the wrong nations for the evidence of Solomon's and David's existences. Archeology today is showing us that

the Biblical King David is the Pharaoh Tuthmose III and King Solomon is the Pharaoh Amenhotep III.

Answer for yourself: If Solomon was a Pharaoh and wrote proverbs, many which are collected in our Bibles today, then is there a good chance that some Psalms might have an Egyptian origin as well?

If King Solomon is to be properly identified as an adaptation of the Pharaoh Amenhotep III, then the source of his predecessor, King David, should be expected to be found in Egypt. And we have no problem finding such evidences once we know "when" and "where" to look; once we get behind the Bible's myths concerning the true identity of the Biblical Patriarchs who were Egyptian Pharaohs.

That means that the Pharaoh Amenhotep III, the Biblical King David In the Bible, wrote Psalms about God and the 23rd Psalm is an Egyptian hymn to Osiris. **A hymn to Osiris as the Good Shepherd** begs him to lead the deceased to the green pastures and still waters of Paradise, the nefer-nefer or beautiful, beautiful land, to restore the soul to the body and give protection in the valley of the shadow of death (the Tuat).

Answer for yourself: Does this mean that the The Lord's Prayer, Psalm 23, was taken from the hymn to Osiris? Yes, this is the testimony of modern scholarship today. The Lord's Prayer was prefigured by an Egyptian hymn to **Osiris-Amun (Amen)** beginning, **"O Amen, O Amen, who art in heaven."** **Amen, the name for an Egyptian God was also invoked at the end of every prayer; Christianity does the same today.**

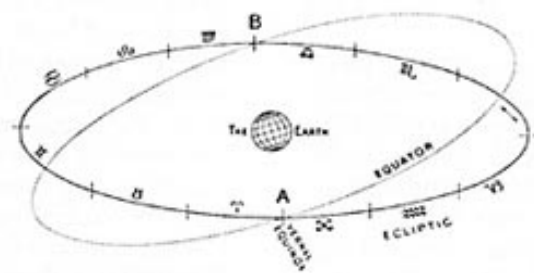
The early Christians represented their "Jesus Christ" as "the Good Shepherd" and repudiated the cross because it was part of the Ancient Wisdom teaching that, when understood, revealed their duplicity and dishonesty in representing their "Christ" as a "historical figure". Unknown to most Christians who never study their faith and its Egyptian origins "the Christ" was never understood as a "historical person" until the advent of Roman Christianity. These early Orthodox Christians, who persecuted the Gnostic Christians out of existence almost, never taught a "historical Christ" until the early second century and refused to acknowledge or teach a Metaphysical Divine Concept as "the Christ". Thus the first images of Jesus which archeology and Christian history reveal to us show the "orthodox Jesus" as an androgynous youth, the Good Shepherd, carrying a lamb. The original occupant of the cross was this lamb and this comes from the Age of Aries where the Sun was on the Cross of the Zodiac at the Vernal Equinox. This explains why Aries, the ram, and the shepherd motif was so popular during the age of Aries in expressing the Sungod.

Answer for yourself: Then when did the Christian Jesus become associated with a "cross"? A man was not shown hanging on a cross in Christianity until the 7th century AD. Imagine that! We cannot find any characterizations of the Christian Jesus in existence anywhere "on a physical cross" until the 7th century A.D.

Answer for yourself: Had this been a historical even, the crucifixion of God on a wooden Cross as a historical Jesus as the Nicean Creed maintains instead of the Cross of the Zodiac as we find in the nations "allegorical Sungods" then how can we reason that the atonement connected to a supposed natural wooden cross was not taught or depicted in paintings and Christian artwork for over 700 years? History teaches us that Jesus was taught as "the Savior" but so were all the Sungods. Conspicuously absent was how "Jesus saves" in church history; the avenue of the Cross and Jesus hanging on the Cross was shown until the 7th century A.D.

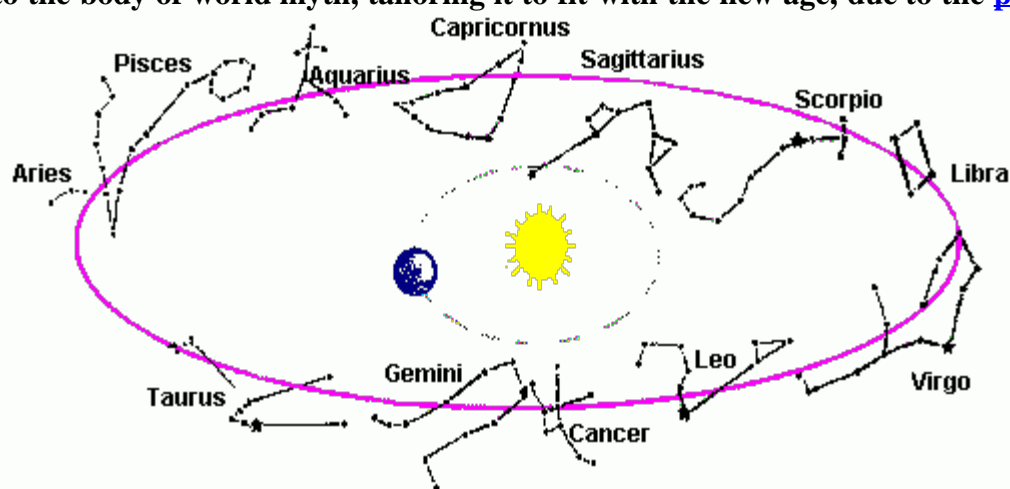
Answer for yourself: Where did the Christians look to finally adopt the "cross" and associate it with their presumed "historical Jesus"? That is easy. **The personified Sun became the "Son on the Cross".**

Let me explain. The Ancients explained that the Sun is hung on a cross or crucified when it passes through the Equinoxes (both the Spring/Vernal Equinox and the Autumn Equinox). At the Vernal Equinox at Easter, it is resurrected, rising above the celestial equator (from the Southern Hemisphere of darkness of Winter to the Northern Hemisphere of increasing light and warmth at the Spring Equinox). Jesus' death is mentioned accompanied by the darkening of the sun (the Sun was dead below this cross of the Zodiac until it rose from its death at the Winter Solstice and crossed "cross-ed..get it" the intersection of the Celestial Equator and its plane where it intersects with the Elliptical orbit of the Earth



around the Sun". If you look at the picture these two "planes" or orbits "intersect" and this is the Equinox. The date of his resurrection from the dead (darkness of the Sun) is the position of the sun at the time of the Vernal Equinox when the priests could declare that the rebirth was complete—the day was now longer than the night and light is not equal to and will increase over the darkness progressively from this moment on. The Sun, personified as the "Son" is raised to new life and this again occurs every Vernal Equinox. March 25th was considered the end of the sun's passing through the Vernal Equinox, when the sun was resurrected. You just read a summary of the "Gospel story" otherwise known as the "Jesus Story" which is the personification of the path of the Sun.

As the Precessional Ages change, so does the mythology that is associated with the zodiac cycles. In fact, one of the most important jobs of the Pharaonic priests, the Celtic bards, the shamans, etc., was to render the changes to the body of world myth, tailoring it to fit with the new age, due to the [precession of the equinoxes](#), while



keeping the mystical coherence. In fact, the role of the 'artist,' is the same. Now Christianity was a theology that expressed the archetypes connected with the twelfth sign of the zodiac, that of Pisces, the sign of the fishes. **But the previous Age was that of Aries, the Ram, and before that Taurus, the Bull, etc.** We know the Sphinx was built by the Egyptian in the Age of Leo and if you look to your left in the picture you can trace the "end of the Age"

as it "precesses" to the left every 2,160 years. World religions were "reinterpreted" down through time as the sign of each Age changed according to the Precession of the Equinoxes. You can easily see how the "bull symbolism" of Egypt changed to the "ram symbolism" of Egypt in the days of Moses with the changing of the Age from Taurus to Aries and to the fish symbolism of the Age of Pisces with what we know as "Jesus Christ". Unknown to most all Christians is the FACT that there have been constant "reinterpretations" of "the Karest/Christ" down through recorded history, from Age to Age and our "Jesus Christ" is the latest of them all. Behind each Age and its "new symbol" for the Christ remains however the unchanged Ancient Wisdom of God's Karest (Descent of the Soul into physical matter - flesh) as it was understood in the beginning of time and held sacred by the early Christian Gnostics whom were persecuted out of existence by Roman "literalized" Christianity.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Egyptian Pharaohs and priests of knowledge in that Age were referred to as the "Good Shepherds"?

Answer for yourself: Why? What did they "shepherd"?

The "Flocks" that they watched by night were the stars in the night sky, as they were all siderealists. Eight Signs of the Zodiac have animal symbols. The Zodiac has been called "the Celestial Zoo". Many of the constellations are represented by animal symbolisms. This is why we read that the Magi, as well as the "Shepherds," following the bright star Sirius, knew of the place of birth of the Solar King, Jesus Christ. **The word "Shepherd" was a euphemism for 'astrologer,' for it is they who "follow," the stars.**

The **nativity** sets erected every Christmas season generally include the following: a baby Jesus in some type of **manger** or on the lap of Mary, who is near **Joseph**; three shepherds on one side of the family and three kings on the other side.



Answer for yourself: What is wrong with this picture?

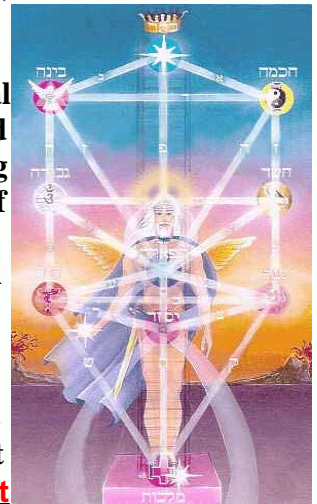
This scene, however, is totally and biblically invalid. In actuality, the story of the shepherds and that of the Wise Men as given in the Gospels are distinct from one another, **separated by approximately two years**. The **wise men arrive when the child had grown and was living in a home**; the **shepherds were present at the precise time of the birth of the Christ child**, as they found the baby in a stable lying in a manger. Again this betrays the historicity of such an event and exposes the Mythos behind its later "literalism" by Rome.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Constellation of Capricorn is called the "manger"? This of course is where the Sun can be found in the Winter Solstice (Dec. 25th). How come we should not be surprised when we find out the the supposed date of the Christ child aligns perfectly when the Sun is in the House of Capricorn which is known by the Ancients as the "manger" for the birth of the New Sun following the Winter Solstice? Lets see now:

- The Ancients taught the Metaphysical truths of the "birth of the Soul" as it was "crucified" in matter (descended into in matter). Most know that in the Scriptures "Egypt" is often symbolic for the flesh. That being so now I have a real shock for you.
 - ***"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."***
- **Answer for yourself:** How as "the Christ" crucified in Sodom and Egypt? Where does it say Jesus was crucified in Egypt or Sodom? Have we again tried to "literalize" what we read and miss the truth by miles? Jesus crucified in Egypt! And what becomes of the Gospel "history"? It is left to take its only true place, which is among the sacred myths! The crucifixion was, on the authority of the Bible itself, a spiritual and not a historical transaction. Again we have lost the "gnosis" as to what we are reading in our Bibles. The Christian Bible is simply not understood by its readers for the most part; clergy included. The "key" here is that the writer is telling his audience that "Christ, the Divine Principle" descended from the realm of the Godhead into all matter and in so doing he "died" when Spirit became one with matter. When the Christ became incarnated in all matter, when the Soul descended into mankind, "Christ was crucified/God was crucified" when the Spirit infused matter. This is how the Ancients spoke of it and we misunderstand what we read today and give totally different concepts to it that have nothing to do with what we read at all. The blind are leading the blind in Christianity today.
 - In order to understand this we have to remember the intersection of the Earth's celestial orbit with the elliptical orbit of the earth around the Sun. This is very important. Every Vernal Equinox (Spring) the Sun rose above the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere and this was reckoned as the Sun "being alive again". The Sun had been "resurrected" to new life; the Sun was "born again". As this Cosmic Energy, the Sun, was a symbol for the Cosmic Creator, then they reasoned that God, as Cosmic Light from the Sun and Energy from the Sun had descended once again upon the Earth then **God Himself had descended Himself, as "the Christ", into all matter**. God was now however "limited" by the nature of this physical environment and matter and the issue of sin and evil became real. Thus the passage of Phillipians tells us what these Ancient Spiritual Masters believed back then:
 - ***Phil 2:5-8 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)***
 - **Answer for yourself:** Is this a Metaphysical death and not a historical death of some supposed person? Is this the description of the Descent of God, the Descent of the

Cosmic mind and Energy and fusion of "Cosmic Intelligent Creative Energy" (God) into "physical matter"? Yes it is!

- Here the Ancients teach us that God, in the form of the Emanation of "the Christ" (think of the Descent of Cosmic Energy from the Ain Sof (Atum) in the Kabbalah, the Descent of the [neteru](#)/Sefirot) infused all matter, even flesh, and in so doing God, the exalted One, choose to associate Himself with matter and leave the spiritual realm and in so doing humbled Himself when he became one with man and this "cross" was but an intersection of the Divine into matter (thus forming a cross of intersecting planes of existence). Notice if you will that the two "beams" of the cross are not the same length. The Ancients used the "cross" to symbolize the Equinoxes and Solstices, the Equinoxes being of equal length of light (the horizontal beam) and the Solstices being of unequal length of light (the vertical beam). The Winter Solstice being the top part of the vertical beam since the amount of light at the Winter Solstice is the least of the year and the longer beam below the horizontal beam symbolizing the Summer Solstice which has the longest light of the year. Thus we find in the Cross the Metaphysical concept of God becoming Matter, the Descent of the Soul, the Descent of the Christ into matter. **This is the true nativity and not the falsified one given us by Rome about a historical person which can be shown to be a counterfeit.**
- The Ancients taught that in this Descent of the Soul that when the Soul leaves heaven it enters matter and this was understood by the Ancients as like a "death" so we, as Souls are as if "dead" NOW being imprisoned in the matter of flesh which has a propensity to sin). These streams (neteru) of Cosmic Energy and Force sprang outward from the heights of the ONE, the Absolute Spiritual Energy of the Universe and suffered diminution of their power as they preceded farther and farther from the primal source, until at last they came to a pause in the inert arms of matter. Their living quality was countered and finally stifled in the meshes of matter, where motion came to a "dead" halt or suffered "death". Our Souls need a new birth; a resurrection and enlightenment of sorts as to its Divine reality inside this matter of our bodies. We are to experience our resurrection now while alive by our awakening to our Divine identity as Souls and Divine Entities; awaken to "the Christ" within us all:
 - *Eph 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)*
- The Soul in man, the Christ in mankind, is to become "one new man" as Paul speaks. This Christ exists in each of us "crucified" on the cross of matter. Paul states that he groans and travails with the Christians until "Christ be formed in you". Our life of combined Spirit and flesh on Earth is to give birth to the Christ Consciousness in us. This is the radical fundamentalism in all religions. This Christ Selfhood in us is born out of the struggle between Soul and body/flesh, Spirit and Matter, light and darkness in us. Now you understand the [ancient battle between Horus and Set](#). In humanity the Christ nature is to be made conscious of its own divine Selfhood. It is to be brought by human experience from merely potential divinity to divinity actualized, that is, made aware of its deific being. It is the struggle to inform matter with its living energies, the struggle against the inertia of matter, that calls forth the latent faculties of spirit to self-recognition. Matter causes soul to exert its unused powers, and so evolves them through exercise. Thus spirit comes to know itself and this "exercise" is translated as the doing of good works which just happened to be defined by the Torah of Egypt and Judaism. Thus this is the whole ball of wax in a nutshell.
 - *"For I have heard from one of the wise that we are now dead; and that the body is our sepulchre."--PLATO.*
- The "dying away" of a voice or other sound, or of the ripple made by casting a stone in the pond, is allegorical of the type of "death" here signified. Life comes out from its first Cause, Amun, the Absolute ONE, and meets its death in the bosom of matter. But again we are required to distinguish between the "death" of a power and its absolute annihilation or extinction. Life was merely held latent in the grip of an element able to silence its activities. It had not ceased to be. Its powers had only gone into latency. They would emerge again. In this connection it might be well for us to pause and face an obvious implication of the data before us. For in the strict sense of the term, **we must realize that such a thing as death in**



the sense of total annihilation either of being or matter is an unthinkable and impossible thing. That which IS can't cease to BE. That only which can happen to it is a change of state or transmutation of form. It can only come into manifestation and go out again, yet never is not. That being Scientific Law then we must contemplate what is called death anywhere as the passing from a more to a less vivid and active state of manifestation. "Death" is therefore accurately defined as the less heightened, less vibrant, condition of any form of being or life. And this gives solid philosophical base for the re-establishment of the ancient meaning of "death".

In conclusion the Ancients taught that the Sun was "reborn" at the Winter Solstice, and this Celestial Concept and its Metaphysical realities was taught through the teachings of the personified "Son". This personified "Son", and not a historical Son, was birthed (symbolic for the Sun) in the House of Capricorn on Dec. 25th. This Constellation of Capricorn just happens to be called "the manger". Coincidence? Again we are seeing that behind what we mistakenly read as if it is to be understood "literally" lies a whole new world of Metaphysical teachings; teaching which were always taught by the medium of religious myths, allegories, similes, metaphors, etc. Rome comes along in the 3rd century and does away with all of this, burns the libraries of the world to hide this knowledge and cover up their lies and gives the world a counterfeit religion in its place; a religion that birthed the Dark Ages.

But according to the Roman New Testament the Wise Men, on the other hand, according to the Gospels, only saw the [star when Jesus was born](#), and it took them some time to get to Jerusalem. Behind this whole thing lies more Astrotheology which does have Spiritual Meanings but without the "keys" to properly interpret it you will never know what is the truth about what you read in your Bibles. It is a hard, hard thing to be confronted with the truth about our Bibles. **It is very hard to realize that modern Christianity has not known the true meaning of its own Bible for over 1,700 years. Such a bold assertion can be made and supported today without question due the evidences that exist that prove such a position.** Instead of the truth we read and interpret literally things like this:

Luke 2:8-12 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. (KJV)

Either the writer of the Gospel of Luke was totally ignorant of the Mythos of "the Christ" which was well known in his day, and this is hard to believe, or purposefully tried to deceive his readers. And we, not having the knowledge, fell for it.

Hosea 4:6 6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. (KJV)

It gets worse. Not only have we forsaken the true Christ for Rome's counterfeit Christ, but we adhere to Religious doctrines from a religion that prides itself that it is "not under the Law but under grace"; one that prides itself that "Christ is the end of the Law" and one that prides itself on following the passage: **Gal 5:18 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. (KJV)**

One last thing. Furthermore, Matthew never says that these men were kings. **On the contrary, we know that these were not kings because the specific title given in the Greek text is "magoy" or magi, which means "wisemen," or more specifically, "astrologers."** In the Matthew description, then, we have an unknown number of astrologers from the east. The east in the Scriptures is always the region of Mesopotamia, where ancient Babylon and Assyria were located (modern Iraq). It was Babylon that was noted for magi or

astrologers. So we know that we have at least two astrologers from Babylon.

Luke 2:8 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. (KJV)

The above passage is an astronomical metaphor regarding the birth of the Sun at the Winter Solstice which we find in the Gospel of Luke. When the passage mentions "Shepherds watching their flocks by night" this refers to stargazing in ancient terminology of the Biblical time in questions with the events mentioned.

The name "planet" is from the Greek word for "wanderer". The planets "wander" or move across the heavens across the backdrop of the fixed stars. The ancient Sumerians referred to the planets as "those which are shepherded (sheep)" by the Sun. A close review of translated Sumerian "tablets" also indicates that the Sumerians were aware of a Sun centered solar system long before the arrival of Western Man. This we must remember preceded Egypt. A "wise man", or "stargazer" (astronomer/astrologer) versed in the astrological practices of the ancient Sumerians would recognize this verse "Shepherds in the fields watching their sheep" as a "signal" incorporating astronomical symbolism making reference to astronomers "watching their flock by night" (star gazing) and witnessing the changing of the Age from Aries to Pisces.

Answer for yourself: What can we draw from this study?

From the study of Comparative Religions we deduce rather easily that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. The crucifixion of Energy/Spirit/God/Karest/Christ was a celestial Metaphysical Event; not a literal historical one. From the serious study of Solar Mythology we see without a doubt that the "Jesus Story" is actually a Divine allegory; a personification of the Descent of the Soul into matter and ultimately flesh. You see the "Jesus Story" is to be yours and my story. It is the pattern for our Spiritual Development and nothing more.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon

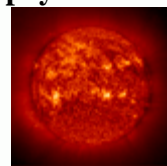
THE RAISING OF LAZARUS...TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.....Therefore his sisters sent unto Him saying, "Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick." When Jesus heard that, He said, "This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby." Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When He had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. (John 11:1-6)

We have read the story since we were children of this mighty miracle performed by Jesus in the New Testament. But we never knew that this story is another teaching concerning the Winter Solstice and the rebirth of the "dead Sun" who was slain by the darkness of Winter and who remained in the grave of darkness for 3 days until raised in newness of life on the 4th day. Of course this 4th day we all know to be December 25th; the famous day for the birth of all the sungods. As we begin I make mention to notice with me the peculiar reference to "light" in the verses that follow the account of the Lazarus.

John 11:9-17 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did the above passages refer to a man walking in daylight who does not stumble in darkness because he is aided by the "light of the world" which is the Sun? It sure does but we don't pay attention to that and just move on but we must not; we must come to terms with the Ancients and their understanding that the Sun was called "the light of the world".



Before we go on it is important that we do a quick review in order to make the necessary connections to the information that follows.

Answer for yourself: Have you read and thoroughly familiarized yourself with the solar concepts connected with the [Winter Solstice](#) in the previous articles which teach how the Sun was viewed by the Ancients as having died for 3 days and was raised to life on the 4th day, that day being December 25th? Well if you have you should be struck at the parallel in the above account of Lazarus being dead and raised presumably on the 4th day. Don't you think it rather "telling" that at one moment we are discussing the resurrection of a dead man and the next we are speaking in an allegory of light, darkness, sleep, death, and next the "light of the world" which to the Ancients was always the Sun? Notice the nimbus or the solar halo around the head of this early artist's depiction of Jesus from early church history. The connection is obvious.



John 8:12 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. (KJV)

The language of the Bible has a way of leading unsuspecting readers into thinking it was recording human historical events when, in reality, it was referring to the patterns of the stars. A general overview serves to explain how the Bible's allegorical language reflects a superstitious fear of darkness. Well we need to look into this for sure.

You should be struck by the somewhat strange comments following in the Gospel of John, verses 9-17, regarding "12 hours of daylight and 12 hours of darkness" as well as the reference to Lazarus being "dead for 4 days" especially in light of the prior understanding when studying the Winter Solstice that it is on the 4th day, December 25th, following three days where the Sun remained "asleep" or "dead" as it sunk and remained at the same spot on the southwestern horizon as the Sun set for 3 days in a row. Remember for just a second what we learned; namely, that the Sun was "reborn from the dead" on the 4th day which just happened to be December 25th.

Ancients were correct in seeing the sun and its light as indispensable to life, but to the point where they worried that as daylight hours got shorter, the **sun was endangered of dying a permanent death. When sunlight hours began to increase again after the Winter Solstice men rejoiced for the Sun had risen from the dead.** Thus **darkness was personified as evil**, because to them, **darkness was the sun's enemy.** This



tension between good and evil ebbed and escalated every year as seen in the picture of the Zodiac and its "cross". Notice in the picture that the Zodiac has four quadrants that represent the four seasons of the year. Starting at the bottom of the picture, in the mindsets of the Ancients, when the Sun kept setting lower in the horizon and as the days of light and warmed diminished consecutively the Ancients feared in increasing darkness which to them meant the bitter cold of Winter along with the diminishing to their food stores which could mean a sure death to them and their families. Then came a period of 3 days when the Sun in its travels across the sky reached a point when setting in the horizon that it no longer made a southwestwardly trek but remained fixed at the same point of the horizon for 3 days and the Ancients, in their mythos, reasoned the Sun was dead. This fixed position of the Sun lasted for 3 days and these very important days are from December 22 to 24. But on midnight of December 24th the Sun miraculously began a northward movement as it began to ascend again in the Sky and this brought hope for warmth, protection, and an abundant harvest in the Spring. The Sun had come back to life. **It was reasoned that the Sun was resurrected on December 25** when daylight hours start to increase. Evil was in power during the dark winter months, but it was also a time, as daylight hours were increasing, when the sun was winning its way back to glory. At the spring equinox, when daylight and nighttime hours are equal, the sun has nullified the dark forces. As the days get progressively longer, the sun is on its righteous path back to full strength. It is the only season of the year when there is no dissension and there is peace on earth. At the summer solstice, when the sun is at its zenith, it is on its throne at full power. As the sun starts to descend, the dark forces are starting to edge their way back. As the days get progressively shorter, the sun is still strong, but its strength is being sapped by all this constant tribulation. At the fall equinox, things begin to look bleak. There is not much more that can be accomplished before the sun is betrayed and killed. This is the mythos behind the story of Lazarus as we shall now see to hold on as the myth of the resurrection of Lazarus is exposed as nothing more than a sun myth retold.

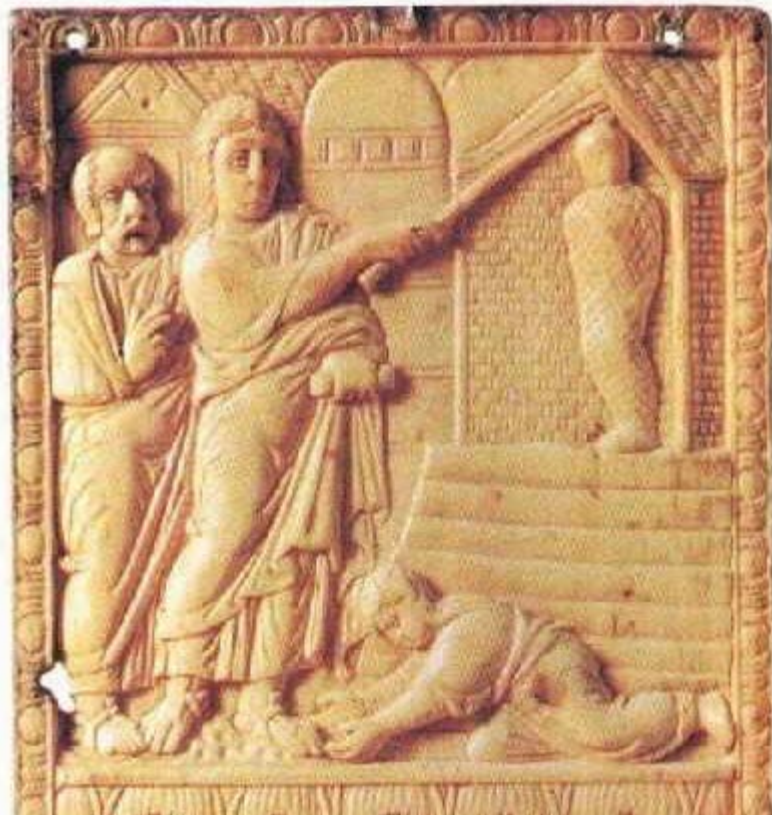
Well some might say that this is pure coincidence. Well you won't for long as you read what comes next.

WAS LAZARUS REALLY A REFERENCE TO THE EGYPTIAN OSIRIS?

There are clear parallels between the "Jesus raising Lazarus" story and the Egyptian "Horus raising "El-Azar-

Us" or "El-Osiris" story, and given that there is a gnostic sarcophagus or maybe two that depicts Jesus as beardless man with a wand raising Lazarus who is wrapped like a mummy, that would suggest that we are speaking here of the mythic mystery over the literal historical interpretation of the raising of Lazarus or "El-Azar-Us" (the Egyptian word we recognize today as Osiris). In that case, the story of the raising of Lazarus should be considered in its pagan mythical mystery layer, as opposed to first viewing the story as if it is reflection of a historical account that involved a historical Jesus as well as one poor dead soul. It seems we are right back to where we have been since the beginning; namely are we to interpret the stories in our New Testament as "literal occurrences" or "allegories" that expressed Divine Truths which were later "literalized." Well the facts will help us decide.

There is at least one ancient picture of a Jesus-like figure with a wand raising a mummy-wrapped figure in the early history of the Christian Church. A wand would indicate divine magic power to raise the dead. The canonical Jesus figure is portrayed as a channel of some sort of transcendent, supernatural power to raise the dead. In fact this picture is the earliest picture we have of Jesus raising Lazarus and it is dated from 400 A.D.



Answer for yourself: Was the story of Jesus raising Lazarus from among the dead intended to be primarily read as a mythic description of the raising of the Sun from the dead at the Winter Solstice or was it intended to be understood as a historical report of a unique incident through a literalist interpretation of a physical miracle performed upon a man named Lazarus? Was the raising of Lazarus actual history or a personified myth regarding the path of the Sun at it rose into the norther sky following the Winter Solstice?

Today's audience already knows full well the literalist interpretive framework that is offered as the fully predominant one in today's church and in today's conservative and liberal historical-Jesus scholarship. The interpretive framework which is not obvious today is the pagan mystic mythic mysterious view of Jesus' raising of Lazarus which finds its origin in the myths of Egypt and primarily with Osiris and his death (Osiris personified Sun).

Answer for yourself: What is the opposite of the interpretive framework of modern historical-Jesus scholarship? What have they eliminated or failed to relate to the Christian? Did the ancients mean for the story of Jesus' raising of Lazarus to be read first of all as a literal report, through the interpretive framework of literal historical events or did they understand it as an allegory for the death and rebirth of the Sun at the Winter Solstice?

THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION...THE SUN REBORN

The Lazarus story has a connection with Egypt and we find parallels to it in the "Pyramid Texts". The Pyramid Texts are inscribed on the walls on ten pyramids which are all situated at the necropolis of Saqqara. These pyramids date to the Fifth, Sixth and Eighth Dynasties of the Old Kingdom (2705-2213 BC). The main part of this enormous collection of texts is inscribed in the pyramids of the kings of the Fifth and Sixth Dynasties: Unas, the last King of the Fifth Dynasty, his successor Teti, who was the first king of the Sixth Dynasty and his successors Pepi I, Merenre and Pepi II. Let us look at some very



interesting things found written on the walls of the Pyramids of Egypt for 2700 B.C.E.

It is in these "Pyramid Texts" that we first find a unique play on words when we look at the word **Bethany**.

Answer for yourself: Where did Lazarus supposedly live? He is mentioned at living at Bethany.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "Bethany, when translated back into the Egyptian language is "Beth-anu" and it means the **House of the Sun**?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware than many of the details of that story of the raising of Osiris have analogs in the story of Lazarus? Helms' book Who Wrote The Gospels has a section on Lazarus. On pages 121 - 126 Helms talks about the Lazarus myth in relation to the "Pyramid Texts". He uses R.O. Faulkner as his primary reference.

When compared to the story of Osiris that predated the Lazarus account by thousands of years we find that the resurrection of Lazarus is nothing more than another version of the story of the solar year. Robert Taylor, a Christian minister, gave a sermon about this very thing in 1830 which you can find in his famous work that got him imprisoned in the colonies which is entitled The Devil's Pulpit. **He shows us that the resurrection of Lazarus is a plagiarized story taken from the Ausarian Resurrection (Osiris) of over 12,000 years ago, which was also based on the Sun and its resurrection from the dead at the Winter Solstice.**

Answer for yourself: Do you know the Osiris story? I believe that all Christians and followers of all world religion must understand this story for it is from this story that all religions emanate in some degree. **It is in this story that the God Ausar (Osiris as the personified Sun) was killed by his brother, Set (personified darkness from which we later get the concept of the adversary of the Sun whom we call Satan).**

Answer for yourself: Do we find in the Osiris story the cosmic dualism of light fighting the darkness for mastery? It is in the study of these equinoxes and solstices that one sees the tension between darkness and his mastery over the light as well as the resurrection of the light and his ultimate mastery over the darkness? We sure do. **The story of the resurrection of Osiris (Sun) back to life is the ultimate triumph of the struggle of light versus darkness** and this triumph is accomplished at the Winter Solstice but not fully realized until the Vernal or Spring Equinox with the bursting forth of Spring and Mother Nature which at that time responds to the victory achieved previously at the Winter Solstice. To complicate things more over time the Sun was personified as the "Son". Thus the Sun and the Son are basically the same in that they tell the same story over and over. The son (Sun) of Ausar (Osiris), named Heru (Horus in Greek) avenged his father's death by fighting with Set (the darkness). Heru (Horus) triumphs over Set (darkness) which we see in the Universal Laws of the Cosmos and then Horus' father Osiris is then was resurrected from death of darkness. **This is the ultimate Dualism that we find expressed in so many ways in all world religions.** In ancient Egypt a dualistic tendency appears, on the one hand, in the religion of the sun-god Re (**light**), the principle of life and truth, who has a perpetual adversary, Apophis, the gigantic serpent of **darkness**; on the other hand, a similar tendency appears in the later legend of Osiris, in which Set is the adversary who kills Osiris and constantly opposes Isis and Horus. However, Re (or another good god) might be represented as the universal creator. As for Set, who had been the principal god in certain provinces, he was for a long time regarded as capable of doing good in certain respects; only in a later epoch did he become the personification of evil. Moreover, he was regarded as the brother of Osiris, which means they had a common origin.

Whether or not you believe in battles between the forces of light and darkness, this idea nevertheless occupies an important place in a substratum of collective belief in Western culture. The idea of light-and-darkness is as old as the hills. The alternation of night/day and winter/summer has been a fundamental human experience throughout time. The interaction of light and dark created life. To the Ancients all creation was seen to result from infinite variations of these two polarities which together make one. As prehistory unfolded, people became increasingly habituated to hurting and harming one another. A shock to human values and sensibilities, this brought up the 'problem of evil'. What made people do this? Was there an evil force causing people to act anti-socially or to go against the Laws of Creation? **Thus arose the idea of a universal battle, not merely an interaction, between the forces of light and darkness. This is generally known as dualism.** In this scenario, light became 'good' and darkness 'evil'. This Cosmic principle was preserved by the Ancients through the aid of myths and legends that captured for all time this Eternal Principle and we find it expressed through the agents of Osiris, Horus, and Set to begin with but others would follow in every nation under the Sun (forgive the pun).

This contest between good (life) and bad (death) and light and darkness is played out in many legends the world over; only the names change. The New Testament account of Lazarus is but one of many of these myths. The original story of such a tension between good and evil and light versus darkness goes all the way back to Egypt and the legend of the triumph of life and light over darkness and death begins with Osiris. **Thus the stories of being raised from the dead goes back to Egypt.** It relates to one of the best known and most powerful myths, the raising of Osiris, the god of the dead.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the European plagiarizers changed El-Ausar (Osiris) of Egypt to Lazarus? Are you aware that similarly Heru or Horus was changed into Jesus, the son (Sun) of God? This original story (prototype for Constantine's bible) is published in detail in the Egyptian Book of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: Are you also aware that the word Lazarus when translated into the Egyptian language means "El- Azur or El-Osiris" which means "God Helps"? We find these similarities with Judeo-Christianity due to the influence of the Alexandrian influence of Hellenistic Judaism. I have a book in my library written by Randel Helm's entitled Gospel Fictions and in this book it relates that the "Pyramid Texts" describe a story of Osiris being raised from the dead by Horus. Now what follows next is very important to our understanding of the Lazarus story in the gospel of John.

The word "Lazarus" is a thinly disguised depiction of "L-ASURAS". "Ausar" is the real name of Osiris in Egyptian. 'L' just means "the", and functions as a definite article in English. This means that "L-Asuras" or Osiris is just another name for Lazarus and it was this Osiris who was raised from the dead following 3 days in the tomb. It is interesting to note that in Hindi the **Sun is called Asurya (the Egyptian Ausar/Osiris) or Surya or Sri.** This is where we get our Sire or Sir, when referring to a man of status and education.

THE STORY OF THE EGYPTIAN LAZARUS...OSIRIS

The story of Ausar (Osiris) is one of Egypt's most ancient myths. So old, its origins have been lost in time. It was an important story to the Egyptians because of Ausar's (Osiris) role as the king of Egypt who is resurrected as the "King of the dead". The god Ausar was the central deity in ancient Egyptian mortuary rituals. **In Egyptian mythology he is ruler of the Underworld and associated with resurrection.** Ausar is also associated with agricultural renewal and the resurrection of Mother Nature as well. **He is often depicted with a green face and likewise is depicted as a man wrapped in white mummy bandages and holding the crook and the flail, both symbols of kingship.** Osiris, Ausar, is the god of the dead, and the god of the resurrection into eternal life; ruler, protector, and judge of the deceased, and his prototype (the deceased was in historical times usually referred to as "the Osiris" [L-Ausar/Lazarus..see above the word play]). His cult originated in Abydos, where his actual tomb was said to be located.



Osiris is the husband of Isis. In that after thousands of years all female goddesses became merged as an aspect of Isis, she too is central to Egyptian symbolism. Most scholars know of the tragic story of the death of Osiris. **Osiris was murdered by his evil brother Set (personified darkness). Darkness overpowers and kills the light following the Autumn solstice.** The days and the length of the darkness per day get progressively longer and does so right up to the Winter Solstice. Set, darkness and the adversary, is equated with Typhon-Apophis of the Greeks and our Satan today. **Satan is based on the personage of Set.** According to Egyptian mythology, Ausar was murdered by his brother Seth then brought back to life by the love of his sister and wife, Auset (Isis). This myth describes the forces of destruction that initiated the process of mummification. The love of Auset is **symbolic of regeneration and the promise of eternal life. The cycle of destruction, death and rebirth was repeated each year in the annual flooding of the Nile, the river that provided the essential ingredients needed to sustain life, giving birth to one of the first civilizations.**

But Set, the Evil One as personified darkness, the brother of Osiris and Isis, envied Osiris and hated Isis. The more the people loved and praised Osiris (the Sun was the Savior of mankind), the more Set hated him; and the more good he did and the happier mankind became, the stronger grew Set's desire to kill his brother and rule in his place. And when Osiris returned from his travels (the Sun is constantly moving in the Heavens) Set was among the first to welcome him back and kneel in reverence before "the good god Pharaoh Osiris" (darkness yields to the light of the Sun for 6 months of the year). Set, the darkness), with the help of of seventy-two of his wicked friends planned the death of Osiris (the Sun). Osiris was murdered by his brother, Set, who then chopped the body into smaller pieces. Isis and Nepthys, her sister, found the pieces (except his penis) and gave wax models of them to the priests to worship. With the aid of the god Thoth Isis reassembled Osiris but you know what its like, you open the box and there's an important part missing; so Thoth helped her to fashion a magic phallus (said to be from gold), Isis turned it on and became pregnant. Ra sent Anubis and Thoth to mummify Osiris and Isis brought life back into his body. Afterwards, Osiris had to stay in the underworld and judge the souls of the dead and was called Neb-er-tcher ("lord of the outermost limit"). Meanwhile Isis gave birth to a son, Horus the son of God, the son of the Sun, at Khemis on the west bank marshes of the Nile Delta. Later with the assistance of the magical Thoth, Horus defeated Set (the Sun defeated the darkness at the Winter Solstice) in a mighty battle that cost Horus his eye and Set his testicles. The gods intervened and sat in judgement. Horus was granted a magical eye and was reinstated as King. Immediately that Horus was crowned he legged it to the underworld to find his father's body. Whereupon he rendered the 'magic eye' to Osiris causing his resurrection (res-erection). Osiris then became God of the Underworld and Judge of the Dead.

The essence of Osiris left to establish a kingdom in the constellation of Orion, while his body went to the underworld. The worship of Osiris, like that of the sun god Ra, was one of the great cults of ancient Egypt. It gradually spread throughout the Mediterranean world and, with that of Isis and Horus, was **especially vital during the time of the Roman Empire and it would be Rome again who gives us the New Testament.** Identified variously with the waters of the Nile, the grain of the earth, the moon, and the Sun, **Osiris was the great symbol of the creative forces of nature and the imperishability of life (the triumph of life over death and light over darkness as seen in the path of the Sun through the Heavens).**

Osiris died and the Sun stood still on the horizon for 3 days and men feared the Sun had died. Through the power of Birth (Isis) under the authority and skill of Thoth (The Higher Genius) Osiris arose on the physical plane as the great avenging god Horus, his son. On the spiritual plane Osiris became the great god of the underworld. **Like Christ he became the god that the Egyptians needed to become in order to be saved.** What this means is that unless the initiate allows for the complete transformation of the self under the direct

guidance of the Higher, no true and lasting power can be obtained.

*Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (**Osiris-Ausar**) be formed in you, (KJV)*

Osiris is called "The Bornless One."

John 1:1-5 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. (KJV)

To the Egyptians one must become Osiris. In that no one can or could deliver the forty-two [negative confessions](#) in the hall of truth, because no one is perfect in earthly life.

Rom 3:23 23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (KJV)

By identification with Osiris the candidate who stands in the Hall of Truth can indeed deliver the negative confession (the "Negative Confession" or the "Declaration of Innocence" comes from the 'Book of Going Forth By Day' commonly called the 'Book of the Dead'. This declaration of innocence had to be said by the deceased in the Hall of Two Truths, in order to be purified and to be allowed Rebirth). The reason is clear, it is not him, **but him in Osiris** that is delivering the 42 negative confession that the Egyptian believer made at his death. This was the ultimate statement of one's righteousness in life.

Osiris, being the first living thing to die, subsequently became lord of the dead. His death was avenged by his son Horus, who defeated Set and cast him out into the desert to the West of Egypt (the Sahara). Prayers and spells were addressed to Osiris throughout Egyptian history, in hopes of securing his blessing and entering the afterlife which he ruled; but his popularity steadily increased through the Middle Kingdom. By Dynasty XVIII he was probably the most widely worshipped god in Egypt. **It is in this 18th dynasty that emerges the Pharaoh Moses who overturns this worship of the godman and refocuses worship of Egypt upon the invisible Creator of the Universe. We need another Moses today to refocus our worship from the false godman of Nicea, Jesus of Constantine's doing, back to the invisible Creator God.**

So we have now see that Lazarus, or L-Asuras or Osiris is raised from the dead. Asur, is the real name of Osiris in Egyptian. But this again goes back to Egypt. It relates to one of the best known and most powerful myths, the raising of Osiris, the god of the dead which is nothing more than the [personified story of the rebirth of the Sun from the dead following the Winter Solstice](#).

Let us now remember the ancient quote from Thomas Payne:

The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun.

Fortunately, centuries of Christian book burning (like the burning of the Alexandrian library and its 700,000 volumes by Rome in the 4th century) cannot erase the stars. By looking at the Gospels through the eyes of an astronomer and astrologer, we can understand why the Gospels follow the same story outline. The tale of Jesus takes place within one Zodiac year. By breaking down the Gospels according to each of the twelve Zodiac constellations, we can track Jesus as the sun through references to each motif that the constellations correspond to. This was hard for me to believe until I understood such a laborious study and was thoroughly convinced by what I uncovered.....I had believe a lie and was an ordained pastor of a false religion. In repentance I have devoted my life to correcting my past false teachings in hopes that when I meet the Creator my penitence is enough.

A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Archeology, Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, Comparative religion, Astronomy and Astrology must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"

Let us continue our study.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS TO RAISE UP A NEW TEMPLE IN 3 DAYS: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

Mark 14:58 58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. (KJV)

John 2:19 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What lies behind such hard to understand verses?

The above passages are a reference to the [coming forth of the Sun again after 3 days at the Winter Solstice](#).

Answer for yourself: What is meant by that? This resurrection in the above passages actually refers to the rising of the Sun from its death after 3 days; the personified story again which we find in our Solar "Jesus Story". This is one of the oldest Divine Mythos known to man.

The Winters Solstice is also know as Yule, Christmas, and Saturnalia and it occurs in mid-December. It is a celebration of the new Solar year and the beginning of Winter. The Winter Solstice has been celebrated in cultures the world over for thousands of years long before the time assumed for Rome's "Jesus Christ". This start of the solar year is a celebration of Light and the rebirth of the Sun. In old Europe, it was known as Yule, from the Norse, Jul, meaning wheel (think Zodiac).

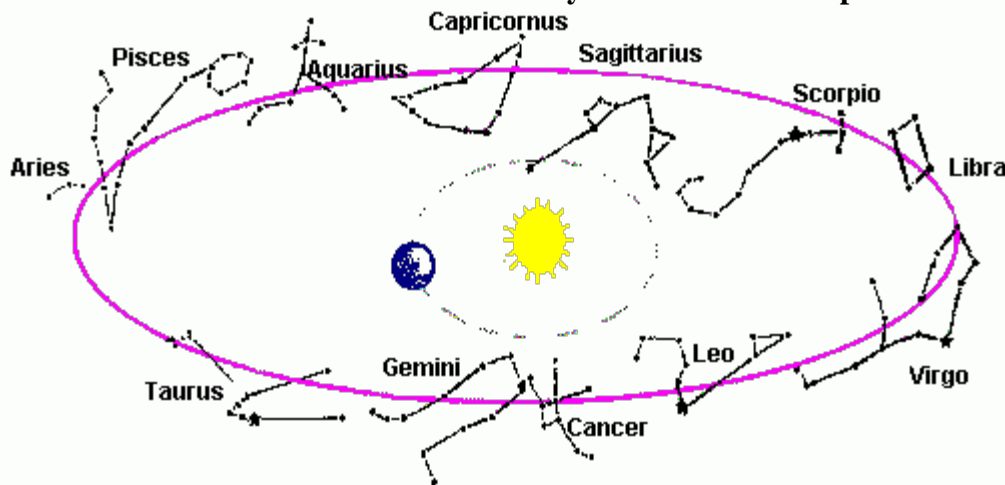
Answer for yourself: Are you aware what the Ancients called the Zodiac? They called it "the Temple" of God.

The zodiac was known by the siderealists as "the Temple".

The word "temple" means "Time of El or god", meaning the clock of god, which is of course the zodiac is.

Now, the rebuilding of the temple can either be seen as:

- The actual 3 days of the sun's rebirth in the sign of Capricorn, or
- As the 3 signs or Houses of the Zodiac that precede the Spring Equinoctial rising of the Sun (Capricorn, Aquarius & Pisces)".



The "days," as in the reference to "3 days" actually refers to signs of the zodiac; they are days of Precession or the 3 houses of the Zodiac in which the Sun travels. This has to do with the [Precession of the Equinoxes](#) which give us the material from which we construct and personify our "Sun Saviors" like our Jesus Christ.

Today, many people in Western-based cultures refer to this holiday, the [Winter Solstice](#), as "Christmas." Yet a look into the origins of Christianity's Christmas reveals the Solar heritage behind their "Jesus" which is but a personified concept for the movement of Sun in the Sky (Heavens) which is duplicated by

almost by all nations in the birth of their "personified Solar godmen".

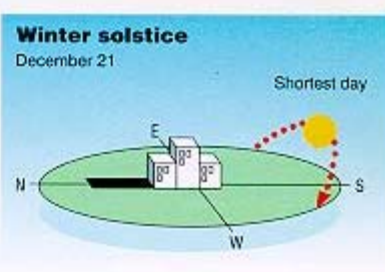
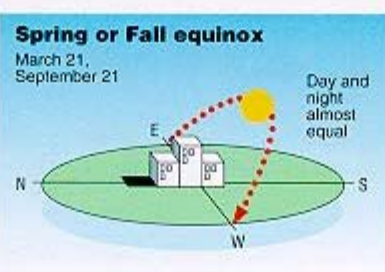
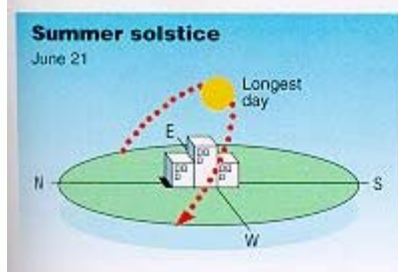
Answer for yourself: Do you know why this day and period of time of the year was held sacred? Simply because this is **Astro-theology at its best.**

This is the time of the Winter Solstice. People have celebrated the middle of winter for centuries. Winter Solstice is the longest night of darkness in the winter, after which each of the days grow progressively longer with increased Sunlight until we arrive at the Summer Solstice. Then this "wheel" and cycle of the path of the Sun begins again its decline into the death awaiting it at Winter again at the Winter Solstice. Many cultures celebrated this sign of winter's waning and traditions of the Solstice have continued into today's other Winter Festivals. The importance of agriculture in early societies made the seasons very important to their celebrations. Spring and Summer were times of new life and Fall was the time of the Harvest. Winter, cold and dark, was a time of little sunlight and the death of the Sun and its life-giving power to mankind. The sun's light weakened towards Winter, and people feared that it might disappear completely. In order to honor the Sun, people celebrated. If they honored the Sun, they felt it would return quickly and completely. Music, bonfires, and feasts were used to honor the Sun back to its full strength.

Answer for yourself: What should we think when we ponder the reference to celebrations of "lights" at this time of the years with winter's increasing darkness? We should immediately think of Hanukkah and Christmas lights.

The importance of the lights of Hanukkah and Christmas could be said to have Solstice origins. The ancient Romans celebrated Saturnalia, beginning December 17th. Saturnalia honored the god of agriculture, Saturn. This was a time of feasting, gift-giving, and visiting. Evergreen trees were covered with fruit and other decorations, and candles (light) were popular gifts. Elements of Saturnalia can be seen in Winter Solstice and other Winter celebrations today.

But more to the point the Ancients noticed in very ancient times that during the Solstice period, the Sun which was travelling south into the cold of winter and would descend until it reached a point where it would stop in the Sky as if were "dead". In the winter the days are short and the Sun in low in the sky. **The Winter Solstice**



is the day when the Sun is the lowest in the southern sky where it remains motionless for 3 days; neither sinking any lower on the horizon nor rising in

the least as well. The Ancients feared the Sun was "dead". During the short winter days the Sun does not rise exactly in the east, but instead rises just south of east and it sets south of west. Each day after the winter Solstice, which occurs on December 21st, the Sun's path, after having remained motionless for 3 days, between December 21st through the 24th, miraculously begins to rise in the southern sky after having remained motionless in the sky for 3 days. The "Sun" of God has risen from the dead and the fruits of its resurrection will be observed in the forthcoming Spring Equinox (Easter). The Sun also begins to rise closer to the east and set closer to the west until we reach the day when it rises exactly east and sets exactly west. This day is called the Spring Equinox (Easter). In fact this is what the **word 'Solstice' means, 'Sun standing still.'** This most southerly position of the Sun is marked on all globes, as the tropic of Capricorn, for it is in that sign that this event takes place. Notice if you will that the Sun seems to sinking lower into the horizon as winter approaches and the days possess less daylight and heat. That means less photosynthesis and less harvests and food supplies diminishing. Ancient man feared the darkness for it was "personified death" to him. In the absence of light from the Sun then man was vulnerable to bad and evil things happening to him. In fact we get the term **"the devil"** from this concept as the Ancients connected the ideas of "evil" and "darkness" together. **To the Ancients the dark was "evil" and**

they called it the "dark-evil" or the "d-evil" or the "devil". I hope you see this. The Christian "Devil" is an imaginary being birthed out of ignorance and fear; at the bottom of it is but personified darkness. Darkness and its evil was real however; it brought the threat of attack from enemies he could not see, the capture of his women and family by invaders, the threat of attack by predator animals or poisonous snakes let alone the absence of light and heat undergirded photosynthesis that promised food for himself and his family for the future. In such conditions the Sun, the provider of light, security, safety, heat, and photosynthesis and the abundance of food stuffs was the Savior of the Ancients. So when we speak of the Winter Solstice it is rather easy knowing this that as the Sun sank deeper into the southern horizon on a daily basis and with less light every day to the point that the path of the Sun had moved further down the sky to where it had remained motionless for 3 days at the Winter Solstice then the ancients considered that the Sun had actually died. In fact, the great orb, would remain standing still for three days neither moving north or south. Then, it was noticed, that on the third day, the Sun would begin moving northward again.

Answer for yourself: Can you now see and understand why it was always said that the Sun, the light of the world, would die for three days and then on the third day rise again? Do you see the connection between the Temple, the Zodiac, and the 3 days that the Sun remained motionless (dead)? This is an allegory which is later "literalized" by Rome and in so doing we lost the "keys" to this gnosis.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that what I have just described to you was known thousands of years before Christianity came on the scene? We find all of this in Ancient Egypt in its most ancient understanding of Ra in his Solar Barge moving across the Sky and the Equinoxes and Solstices.



We must never forget that the primary, motivating factor that inspired early man to worship God, was his fear and dread of the potential fierceness of his environment. His (primitive man) major impetus for worshipping and sacrificing to the Sun God was to assure that the Sun God would continue protecting mankind from the ravages of the dreaded winter.

So for primitive man, the inception of winter, Dec. 22, was the worst day of every year for him. This day, Dec. 22 was the start of winter and marked the beginning of the worst stage of his yearly struggle for survival. This day, Dec. 22, is referred to by astronomers as the Winter Solstice. This word, Solstice, according to Webster's Dictionary means "to stand still, pause, a turning point." Primitive man even believed the Sun had died as he could detect no movement of the Sun in the sky for 3 days and these 3 days were days having the shortest daylight of the year. This day, Dec. 22, the start of winter, was the harbinger of his potential perdition. On Dec. 22 of each year, the Sun reached its Winter Solstice, the lowest point of the trajectory (angle of rays) of the entire year as depicted in the picture above. After Dec. 22 (the turning point), the Sun again rises northward, which is a sign that summer shall come again! God's salvation in the Sun was on its way to mankind!

Even though Dec. 22 marks the beginning of winter and the weather turns progressively worst from that point (Dec. 22) until the spring (March 21), all is not lost. Because the fact that the angle of the Sun's rays projecting on the earth, was moving progressively northward told early man that the warmth and comfort of the summer Sun would eventually prevail. His faith was renewed that he and his family would be "saved" by God who controlled the movement of the Sun and the Stars. Now you see why they looked to the Sun as the "image of God" and the Cosmic example for this Invisible God whose light and energy was represented to them by the Sun. God was speaking to the Ancients from Heaven through the movement of the Sun and the Stars and this was man's first salvation message; that there is "life after death" and this was first seen in the movements of God's Sun.

But there was a period of doubt, for early primitive civilization. Primitive man did not understand our universe and solar system as we do today. We, today, know exactly what causes the four seasons of the year. But early man did not; at least not for awhile until we come to Egypt. He did not possess knowledge of our Solar System, the axis of the earth, its rotation and revolving around the Sun. He did not understand that these forces

operated by a Natural, Providential Law, that would stay its course, no matter what. Early man only understood the result, not the cause. Because of this he would "reason" such events as best he could and these resulting "myths" would be handed down among mankind until Science would advance to replace such foolishness. Such lack of knowledge about the Laws that operate in the Heavens, in the beginning of mankind, would be later personified into acts and events of each nation's solar heroes in the form of "allegories" and "myths" that explained not only the "visible" workings of God's Cosmos but the "invisible" metaphysical realities that operate behind them. So far so good! But tragically these "Divine Allegories" were later to be "literalized" by Rome as they lifted these Ancient Wisdom from the realm of allegory and in so doing depicted them as if they had been "literal" and "carnal" and applied them to an assumed historical "Solar Savior" whom they passed off as the Jewish Messiah to the unsuspecting ignorant world of illiterates who had no Bibles, religious training, etc. It was these same Sun-worshipping Romans who had control over the New Testament and this is where the problems come in and why we have a Solar Bible and not know it today.

Now you can better understand that each year, early society awaited the approach of Dec. 22, with foreboding. Dec. 22, the day of the Winter Solstice (definition is to stand still) was a day of reckoning for them. Because it seemed to them, as they observed and tracked the North to South movement of the Sun, that on this day Dec. 22, the Sun entered its grave. The North to South progression of the Sun can be likened to a swinging pendulum. You know that when a pendulum reaches its Solstice (the point where it swings back - its turning point), that for a slight imperceptible moment, it actually stands still. But in terms of our vast solar system, the point of Solstice is not imperceptible. It lasts for days, three days to be exact. For three days, after the Sun reaches its Solstice, it appears to stand still. This period of pause, between the Sun's descent and Ascent, wrought paralyzing dread and fear into the hearts and minds of the early pre-Christians. Over time, they established rituals and traditions concerning this period (Dec. 22 to Dec. 25). They passed the word through oral tradition, and eventually, after their societies established writing, wrote it down, concerning their Sun God: the Sun shall lay in a grave (point of Solstice) for 3 days. But after 3 days the Sun shall rise, be resurrected, (according to Webster's Dictionary, the word resurrect is linked to the word "resurge", which means "To Rise Again", to revive), and ascend toward heaven, (progressively ascend northward to the position of the summer Sun).

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to see that when the Sun and its path through the Heavens was later personified and then later "literalized" by Rome that out comes the "Jesus Story"? The "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year.

1 Cor 15:14 14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Risen? What are we to think now when we read this passage? Has "allegory" been reinterpreted as if "literal"? Is the subject the "Sun" or the "personified form of the Sun" as the "Son of the Sun"?

And when the Sun completes its ascent upward toward the point of its summer Solstice, it will comfort us and bless us with warm weather and long days and will save us (be a savior) from the ravages of winter. So, this, that I have explained to you here, is the ORIGINAL, authentic, true CONCEPT of the resurrection. As the revelation of God would grow among Mankind, men could see how the God of the Universe has spoken such to them in the Cosmos. Egypt understood it best: God was speaking to them of His true salvation message through the path of the Sun which followed Universal and Cosmic Laws: birth, life, death, and rebirth. God was speaking to mankind through the movement of the Heavens that all life must follow the Divine Order and Laws of God (seen in the cycles and patterns that repeat Eternally in the Heavens "above" and in Nature "below") and when done then harmony, order, and love is produced and the ultimate salvation of mankind is realized through living such "Divine Order" (ma'at) and man

can have faith in his own resurrection like God's sun (through his birth, life, death, and rebirth); Divine Principles taught daily to mankind as seen the God's Heavens above, God's Nature around them as well as the internal workings and processes of the human body which follow these same Laws of God.

When the pre-Christians spoke and wrote of the resurrection of the Sun; they meant exactly that. It did not refer to a person, but to the SOLAR SUN. That would come later.

Now understand I believe in the resurrection of the dead as well as truths about the original "Christ" but not as Rome has sadly reinterpreted for all but as a Divine Concept within all mankind. That is what Paul and his authentic 7 epistles taught:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

What you, the reader must be sharp enough to see, is that many "untruths" have been mixed with "truths" in the life of Jesus as portrayed in the New Testament and "cast out the leaven."

But, when the Gentile Church broke from their Jewish Roots the Gentile priesthood began to associated with the inherited traditions about "the Christ" with their older "religious traditions" of the Sun-gods. Long ago their Gentile ancestors had personified these events in the Heavens and in so doing "*changed the Sun to Son*". Even though these were Divine Allegories they spoke to the hearts of mankind because what God is doing visibly in the Heavens above God want to do in the invisible hearts of people as well. Divine order, harmony, the observance of Divine Laws as seen above was to be manifested in the human heart. The path of the Sun above was to be the "path of the Son of God" below and mankind are the sons and daughters of God. Rome limited it to one person. Shame on them! As God's children we are to be His "sons/daughters" and let the path of God's Sun be the instruction for our paths through life; a path of Divine order, Divine harmony, Divine Law, and one which lives according to the pattern that follows after the Laws of God that operate in the Cosmos. Such wisdom above our heads in Heaven and in the laws of Nature around us; if we only had a clue that the "historical Christ" as God's Son is not the true teaching; rather "God's Sun" in us!

The priesthood told the pagans that the SON (Christ) was born on Dec. 25, just like their SUN. They told them that the Son had been dead in a grave for three days and then was resurrected (revived) and ascended to heaven (upward) just like their Sun.

Answer for yourself: Looking at the astronomy and astrology down through recorded history let alone a comparison of comparative religions this seems rather unlikely. The religious texts we inherited from Rome are definitely questionable. Yet this is totally a matter of faith for you, the reader.

WHAT CAN WE LEARN...AND WOULD GOD WANT US TO?

Emperor Aurelian established December 25 as the birthday of the "Invincible Sun" in the third century as part of the Roman Winter Solstice celebrations. Shortly thereafter, in 273, the Christian church selected this day to represent the birthday of this historical Jesus, and by 336, this Roman solar feast day was Christianized. January 6, celebrated as Epiphany in Christendom and linked with the [visit of the Magi](#), was originally an Egyptian date for the Winter Solstice.

But your eyes are being opened to the truth of God's Laws, God's Divine Order, God's Divine Harmony as the fruit of obedience to God's Divine Laws (Torah) which operate in the Laws of Heaven and the Law of Nature. This is our real Bible, our real instruction; we only need the "keys" to interpret it. Keys, that Rome took from us when giving us a counterfeit religion that disrespects all of the above. This is why Bet Emet exists in hopes

we can sanctify ourselves before our LORD and one day meet Him with truth and lives lived in this truth accordingly!

Most of the customs, lore, symbols, and rituals associated with "Christmas" actually are linked to Winter Solstice celebrations of ancient Pagan cultures. In closing "Pagan" does not always mean "evil or bad." But to attribute celestial events to some supposed historical Jesus, the assumed Messiah of Rome's imagination, and teach them as literal truth to others is not truthful!

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"

Let us continue our study.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE MIRACLE OF THE 5 LOAVES AND 2 FISHES: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH?

There is abundant evidence suggesting that both during the time given for the New Testament's depiction of events in the life of its Jesus and at the time the New Testament was written the flash point of Jewish religious orthodoxy was the dietary laws. These proscriptions were an elaboration of the passages in the book of Leviticus whose original function had been to regulate the selection, preparation, and consumption of animals used for ritual sacrifice. The dietary laws to which the Pharisees and other orthodox Jews carefully adhered prescribed meticulous ritual washings deemed necessary to avoid contamination, and they carefully regulated how food was to be prepared and eaten and with whom it might be safely shared. Scrupulosity about defiling contact with sinners and the fear of ingesting unclean food combined to make the sharing of meals a particularly touchy issue. For observant Jews of the time, it was a perilous thing to share a meal with those about whose moral and religious status they were uncertain. Conscious intention had nothing to do with the all-important matter of avoiding impurity. Contact with sinners or the ingestion of forbidden or unsanctified foods would defile one and make it necessary to submit to ritual cleansings, regardless of how inadvertent the exposure to the impurity might have been. The safest course, under the circumstances, was to avoid all contact with outcasts and sinners and with pagans and non-observing Jews. For those who strove to observe every detail of the elaborate dietary regulations, meals shared with anyone other than one's most intimate kin and co-religionists were occasions fraught with moral and religious dangers.

In the first century, Greek and Roman influence in Palestine was pervasive, and mingling with non-Jews became a fact of life for Jews living in the cities of Judea and Galilee. Consequently, orthodox Jews found the task of adhering to the dietary proscriptions more challenging, while at the same time they felt adherence to these customs more than ever essential for the preservation of Jewish cultural identity.

More to our point in our study again and again, the Gospels show the New Testament Jesus and his disciples sharing meals, and Jesus' eagerness to share these meals with "sinners" and the "outcasts" is but just one of the more unhistorical accounts connected to his presumed ministry.

The above thoughts play heavily in the "feeding miracles" of the New Testament Jesus. The various Gospel accounts of Jesus feeding large crowds from scant supplies may be versions of one memorable event for which several accounts survived. In the present form, the accounts presuppose that those who had come to hear him, some from considerable distance, brought no food with them. Jesus' audience would have been almost exclusively made up of Jews, and, as many scholars have pointed out, most religious-minded Jews of the time would have taken the precaution of bringing with them enough bread or dried fish to insure that they would not be forced to eat food whose ritual purity was in doubt. But we need to understand that in such a large gathering the presence of non-Jews would have been a certainty thus posing a large problem for the rest of the Jews present.

Answer for yourself: Is this account of feeding the multitude really a historical account to be believed?

But taking the precaution of bringing a supply of ritually clean food would have been only one hurdle, and perhaps not the largest one. For eating these provisions while in the company of others of uncertain moral and religious character would have placed one in jeopardy of moral contamination from sinners and pagans. The fact that Jesus had a reputation for attracting and tolerating the socially marginal would have added to the anxiety of observant Jews in this regard. Not knowing the moral and religious status of those sitting nearby would have made many reluctant to bring out whatever provisions they had with them.

So we turn to the Gospel of Mark, chapter 6, verses 30-44, where Jesus feeds the 5000 and Mark 8, verses 1-9,

where we find Jesus feeding 4000.

Answer for yourself: We find an account of the feeding of 4,000, and in the previous chapter there's an account of the feeding of 5,000. Were there two separate events, or have we two separate accounts of a single event? **We find this doublet of the miracle** recorded as accomplished by "Jesus Christ" in the New Testament. This is the same story told twice with changes.

"We are faced with the inescapable realization that if Jesus actually lived in the flesh in the first century A.D., and if he had been able to read the documents of old Egypt, he would have been amazed to find his own biography already substantially written some four or five thousand years previously" (Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn, A Rebirth for Christianity (pp. 39-40).

There is a huge lack of secular evidence outside of the Bible that Jesus Christ actually lived when and where the Bible said he did. If Jesus actually existed and did all the very unusual and controversial things he is said to have done then surely many people would have written about it during and immediately following Jesus' life. And yet an extensive search by many scholars over hundreds of years has turned up nothing. **The very few references to Jesus that allegedly date back to his lifetime have all been shown to be in all likelihood forgeries, made no doubt by people who realized this embarrassing lack of evidence needed to be rectified.** Even if we ignore the evidence that they are forgeries, the very small number of these questionably authentic writings that allegedly date back to his alleged lifetime are still far too few. There should be a huge wealth of writing about this person that was written during his lifetime.

So we must ask hard questions in light of the above facts.

Answer for yourself: How are we to account for the non-existence of any records dating back to this period of time about this person? How are we to explain why the earliest Gospel giving a full account of Jesus' life was written a full 40 years after his death according to the Church position and according to modern scholars who now show us how the Gospels were written a full 140 years after the alleged event?

Answer for yourself: But is there an astronomy-astrology origin for this teaching of Jesus feeding the multitudes?

THE AGE OF PISCES AND VIRGO

Matt 14:17-19 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 He said, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Constellation of Pisces contains "two fish"? You do now.

Answer for yourself: Are the two fishes mentioned in the above miracle possibly a reference to the constellation Pisces? Could it be that the five loaves are but representations of the five smaller planets? Well let us see.

The miracle of the bread and fishes has to do with the Age of Pisces. But more specifically, it has to do with the **relation of the signs Pisces and Virgo which face one another in the wheel of the zodiac.** If you notice you should see the **the constellation Pisces is directly opposite to the constellation Virgo.**

That means when for example Pisces is rising on the horizon then the constellation opposite to it, Virgo, in this instance, is setting. They are 180 degrees opposite. Opposite signs are a special case. **They're not really "exact" opposites, but "complementary" opposites - meaning they**



"complete" each other. They have qualities which are similar in "function" but opposite in "execution", so to speak. The Opposite Sign refers to the sign that is directly across from your the sign in question. In this instance we are concerned by the relationship between Pisces and Virgo as they are opposite signs in the [Zodiac](#).

Over the years of my study I was always looking for "keys" which helped to open the passages of the Bible to me to further my understanding. I can remember when looking at the Greek and Hebrew words in the beginning as a whole new world opened to my and Bible study. Next came comparison of variant texts to try to find the best and oldest texts devoid of tampering by the "creative theologians" of our past Christian History. In further study of my Jewish Roots I would eventually run into the

["Egyptian Connection"](#) and this would absolutely take my breath away and has now for over 7 years of intense study of Egypt and Egyptian religion. **In so doing I recognized a missing "key": namely, that in reading the Bible, both Old and New Testaments, it is impossible to come to the original truth behind a passage or sequence of passages without a working knowledge of astronomy and astrology for so much of the Bible has been shown to me to be but personifications of the movement of the Sun, Stars, and Constellations in the Heavens above (sky) as told by the Ancients.** This brings me back to Egypt for they were the first stargazers and their knowledge and beliefs today have been and are being recovered and they throw a tremendous light upon the Hebrew Scriptures.



What we fail to understand in reading, for example, the accounts of Jesus feeding the 5000 and then the 4000, is that this is a constellation story. Unknown to the typical reader of the New Testament is the fact that in Egypt when Virgo emerges above the Eastern horizon the Egyptians began their Harvest.

Gen 1:14-18 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. (KJV)

Egypt was more aware of this passage than possibly any subsequent nation on earth other than Babylon possibly. The existence of large cities depends on efficient and reliable agriculture, and therefore on an accurate calendar, so that farmers know when to plant, when to harvest, etc. The astronomical observations required to construct a calendar and maintain its accuracy were the task of the Egyptian and Babylonia's priesthood. Since the observers were priests, it seems natural that their names for the objects in the sky they found most useful for calendar purposes corresponded to the names of the immortal gods in the respective Egyptian and Babylonian pantheon. We still use these god-names for the planets, although our names (Mars, Venus, Jupiter, etc.) are for the Roman counterparts of the Babylonian gods (Nergal, Ishtar, Marduk, etc.). It was not just a matter of easy-to-remember names: the planets, in some sense, were the gods they were named for.

But we need focus upon the Constellation Virgo since this is the time that the Egyptians began their harvest. It is the sign of the fertility goddess Isis who later became Arista, Demeter, Ceres & Mary, etc.. Every nation saw the same things in the Heavens and only the names changed as you might expect from nation to nation. Each year in the northern hemisphere during the solar month of Virgo, grains, fruits, and vegetables are harvested to be preserved and stored to sustain life throughout the winter. It seemed quite appropriate, therefore, when I once heard a planetarium director refer to **Virgo as the "Mother of the**

Harvest." Virgo is the Winged Virgin, she holds the Palm Branch in her left hand, and the Ear of Wheat in her right, a symbol of the fruitfulness of woman, which marks her brightest star, Spica. Virgo was worshipped as the great goddess of the harvest throughout the ancient world.



The origins of the cult of the Great Goddess, who was both virgin and mother, are prehistoric, but since the dawn of recorded history she has been associated with the constellation Virgo. To the Ancients when the Sun passed



through the constellation of Virgo (August through September) it announced that it was second harvest time. The origin of Virgo is lost in antiquity but among the European and Middle Eastern myths it has always been a symbol of fertility and the production of crops. It would appear on the eastern horizon in the evening during the northern hemisphere Spring and is setting soon after sunset when the crops are ready to harvest. Now, due to precession of the equinoxes, it rises a little sooner in the cycle of the seasons but it still dominates the sky during the northern Summer. To the inexperienced eye Virgo is a huge patch of nothingness, lit by lonely Spica, but regular stargazers can easily pick out the 'rectangle' that marks the body of this celestial lady. To amateur astronomers it is famous for it's wealth of galaxies. In the modern day Virgo is the second largest constellation in the sky in area (after Hydra).

We need to look now at the opposite sign from Virgo which is Pisces. Pisces is one of the 13 constellations of the Zodiac, and one of the 12 astrological constellations. **It represents two fish tied by their tails. Pisces seems to be one of the oldest constellations in the sky.** The ancient Syrians saw this region as representing two fishes bound by a cord, one fleeing toward the western horizon and one fleeing northward. This peculiar image was adopted by the **Egyptians, who saw the fish as swimming from Set, the evil brother of Osiris (dualism again..good vs evil).** The Greeks adapted the story again - for them, one fish was Aphrodite, the other her son Eros, and both were escaping the giant Typhon (the Greek Set). The constellation is the site of the Vernal Equinox, the point at which the Sun crosses the celestial equator from the Southern hemisphere into the Northern. This used to happen in Aries, but has since moved into Pisces due to the Earth's precession. It will soon happen in Aquarius (the dawning of the Age of Aquarius).



Answer for yourself: What is the connection between the two constellations?

The fish is the symbol of the child born of the mother & virgin (Virgo). The constellation Pisces represents Aphrodite and her son, Eros, who changed themselves into fishes and jumped quickly into the Nile in order to escape from the dreaded monster Typhon/Set. They were fleeing from danger, from the evil ruler.

Answer for yourself: Is this similar to the [story of Mary and Jesus evading Herod?](#)

But more to our point the entire story of the 5 loaves and the two fishes is or was a discourse on the dynamics of the constellations, particularly those of Pisces (the two fishes) and Virgo (the five loaves..goddess of bread) and their 180 degree relationship in the Zodiac (one rose when one set on the horizon). **Virgo is the fifth sign of the zodiac from Aries the first sign, and Virgo always symbolized by five loaves of bread, in the same manner as hot-cross buns symbolize Easter today.**

Ikhthus is the Greek word for "fish". One of the signs for Christianity is the fish. The reason for this dates from some early societies of Christians who protected themselves and their congregations by keeping their meetings secret. In order to point the way to ever-changing meeting places, they developed a symbol which adherents would readily recognize, and which they could scratch on rocks, walls and the like, in advance of a meeting. The fish was chosen as eminently apropos. The Greek word for fish,

| | | | | |
|--------|---------|--------|------|--------|
| I | X | Θ | Υ | Σ |
| Ιησους | Χριστος | Θεου | Υιος | Σωτηρ |
| Jesus | Christ | of God | Son | Savior |

ikthtus (ichthys in borrowed words), spelled, in Greek characters, Iota-Chi-Theta-Upsilon-Sigma (looks like **IXOYE** in Roman alphabet characters) is regarded as an acronym for Ièèsòòs Khristos Theou hUios Sòòter, (or, in Roman alphabet characters, *Iesou (Jesus) Christos (anointed) Theou (of God) Uios (son) Soter (saviour)* which means *Jesus Christ, the Son of God, the Saviour*. Some have linked this symbol and the story of the loaves and the fishes which Jesus Christ used to feed the multitude, and the expression that Jesus Christ and his apostles were "fishers of men."

As seen above the constellation Pisces comprises a set of dim and scattered stars that trace the images of two widely separated fish joined by a knotted cord. One fish, swimming upward, faces east toward Aries, while the other fish swims westward toward Aquarius along the plane of the ecliptic.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Does this have anything to do with a "cross"? Yes.

The directions of motion of the two fish form a cross, the symbol of the Christian religion -- the upright line of the cross representing spirit and the horizontal line signifying matter.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Behind this story, this allegory of the Stars above, the Ancients are speaking in cryptic language and symbolism of the Descent of the Soul into matter (mankind). This is "the Karest/Christ" of Egypt which has become "incarnated" in the Human Race.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Here, before you is not a story of two literal fish, which is exposed as fiction because of the doublet in the contradictory passages in the New Testament in the first place, but rather we have the Metaphysical teaching about how this Creator became "mankind" and in us dwells and lives and has His being. Rome, in receiving these traditions about "the Karest" lost the "keys" to the interpretations of these Ancient Wisdom stories and "literalized" these Ancient Spiritual teachings. Rome lost the gnosis. The Christian Gnostics, who Rome will persecute out of existence, had them but only in the last 50 years with the discovery of the Nag Hammadi Library and the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls along with the restoration of the Egyptian hieroglyphs and the Egyptian language in the last two hundred years have scholars been able to show us the Original Divine Mythos behind our Christian Bibles which is tragically misinterpreted "literally" instead of "allegorically" in so many places.

Babylonian mythology tells of two fishes that pushed ashore a giant egg, from which emerged the fertility corn-goddess Atagratis and her lover-son Ichthys, who dies and is reborn annually. The myth of Ichthys and the sign Pisces later became connected with Christianity. Directly across the zodiac from Pisces lies the sign of Virgo, symbolizing the virgin grain goddess of ancient Greece and also connected with the Virgin Mary of Christian mythology, whose birthday is liturgically celebrated on September 8, when the sun crosses the midpoint of the sign Virgo.

John 6:33 33 For the bread (think Constellation of Virgo) of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are we to think that in the Descent of the Soul in mankind, the Descent of the Karest/Christ into mankind, that this is the "bread from Heaven" we read about in the highly symbolic and Gnostic like Gospel of John? We should.

So we have seen that in the above account of Jesus feeding the masses that the two fishes are in reality the zodiacal sign of Pisces and Virgo and the message of their unique correspondence in the Heavens. The "symbolism" of the Christ is all through these Constellations and let us not forget that "the Christ" is a

Metaphysical - Divine concept. This divine part within humans was called the Karest/Christos and was a reflection of the Logos principle (called the Word or Son-of-God) which emanated from the unknowable God-head. **The newly synthesized Mysteries of Jesus was an initiatory system designed to lift the Initiate to a state of consciousness to realize the Christ, (the immortal part with man, said to be crucified in matter) thus recognizing his immortal nature.** The central figure of this new cult was Jesus Christos who was the Logos within man, the image of God in man, and also considered a fundamental archetype inspiring both the Greek and Jewish tradition - the image behind Iasius and Yohua. Paul, a Gnostic, wrote as an Initiate of the Mysteries of Jesus or knew of them and spoke in terms familiar to Initiates. He uses the terms Jesus Christos, and Christos Jesus and plain Christos which he calls *"the power of God, and the wisdom of God"* and *"the image of God"*. The great leap which Paul made was to see that the Christos in man inspired both the Greek mystery system and the Jewish spiritual beliefs. He was able to do this as a result of his personal spiritual experiences, and it was this that gave his words authority : *"... this man was caught up into Paradise - whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows....and heard things that cannot told, which man may not utter..."* The Initiate in the Mysteries of Jesus Christos acted the archetypal story of Jesus, in an attempt to achieve a State of Consciousness able to experience or receive the Christ, to join the lower man with the higher Christ essence. Paul wrote: *"For we Initiates impart the Gnosis in our Mysteries "*

The term "planet" originally meant "wanderer": it was observed long ago that certain points of light wandered (changed their position) with respect to the background stars in the sky. In ancient times, before the invention of the telescope and before one understood the present structure of the Solar System, there were thought to be 7 such wanderers or planets: Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, the Moon, and the Sun.

- **The five loaves have been said to represent the five smaller planets.**
- **Later in the gospel myth, the number of the loaves is seven, representing the seven "planets" used to name the days of the week.**
 - **Monday...Moon**
 - **Tuesday...Mars**
 - **Wednesday...Mercury**
 - **Thursday...Jupiter**
 - **Friday...Venus**
 - **Saturday...Saturn**
 - **Sunday...Sun**

Matt 14:20 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is the relation to the 12 baskets? How many signs or "houses" in the Zodiac? **There are "12" disciples?** "Jesus," as the Sun personified, "breaks up" the multiplied loaves into the 12 "baskets" or constellations, symbolizing the creation of the countless stars and the placement of them in the heavens.

Answer for yourself: But what about the doublet of the same story referencing to both "5 loaves" and "7 loaves"? This again is but another Astronomical reference to the known planets by the Ancients which were already symbolized by both the numbers of "5" and "7". Ancient man could without the aid of telescopes see the 5 visible planets from earth and when adding the Sun and moon the total was then "7".

Matt 14:17 17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. (KJV)

Matt 15:36 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen so far in these "feeding miracles"?

So we have seen the reference to 5 planets, 7 planets, 12 constellations and the 2 fish representing the constellation Pisces.

Answer for yourself: Is this but a coincidence? Is this "Jesus Story" actually an historical event and a real miracle? What other parts of this "Jesus Story" come from the stars and is not actual history of a supposed Jewish Rabbi or presumed Messiah?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Ancients considered the Sun to be "the fisher" and that the Greek version of the Great Mother, Demeter, was called "Mistress of Earth and Sea, multiplier of loaves and fishes"?

In closing be aware that the earliest pre-Christian communion foods eaten at sacred feasts, often following the resurrection of their god, as an initiation into an ancient mystical rite, was loaves and fishes (Acharya S., The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Every Sold, 1999, p.197).

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"

Now let us continue our studies.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS WAS TRANSFIGURED ON A MOUNTAIN: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD #1?

In the gospel story, Jesus is "transfigured" on a mountain in front of his disciples, Peter, James and John.

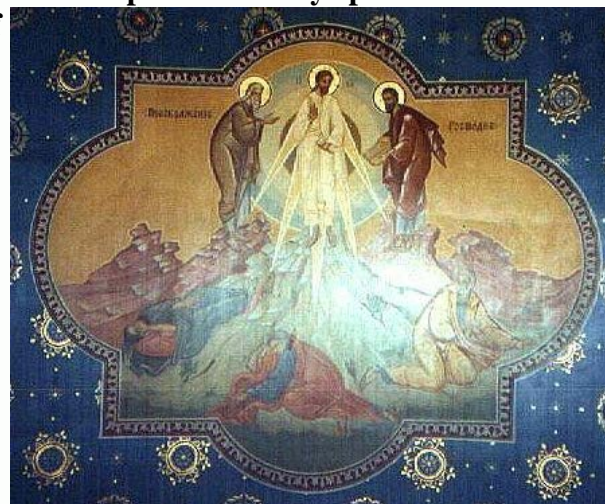
Matt 17:1-9 1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. (KJV)

We have all more than likely heard the story. After six days later, Jesus took his innermost circle--Peter, James and John (James' brother) and brought them to a high mountain, possibly an outcropping of Mount Hermon which was near Caesarea Philippi. While Jesus was praying, Peter and the others fell asleep. They woke up to find that Jesus had changed. **His face shone like the Sun**, and his clothes were gleaming white--whiter than any laundry on earth could make them. Christians call this the transfiguration. This event, the transfiguration of Jesus is chronicled in Mat. 17:1-13, Mark 9:2-13, and Luke 9:28-36. Jesus goes to a high mountain top and shines brightly, just as the Sun is high in the sky and shines warmly and brightly during the Summer months.

Answer for yourself: Why does the text say that Jesus' face shine like "the Sun"? Could it be because the whole story is a retelling of an earlier and Ancient story about the "Sun personified" in the form a "solar savior" which pours out its life for man. Could this account of the transfiguration of Jesus by a retelling of the physical events associated with the the Summer solstice?

Answer for yourself: Is there any significance in the fact that early Christian painters always painted a solar nimbus or halo about Jesus' head like one we see at his painting of the transfiguration of Jesus? Could this be because the story of the transfiguration of Jesus is nothing more than the personification of the Sun at the Summer solstice where it reaches the top or zenith of the sky in its yearly path and shines in all is glory like no other time of the year? If that is correct then then should we be surprised to find a "solar halo" about the head of this "personified Sun" as depicted as the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament? No, not at all.

Answer for yourself: Is the depiction of the transfiguration of Jesus a personified retelling of the Sun as it passes through Leo, the Lion (July 23 - Aug. 22), and aries at the zenith of its travels in the sky at the strongest hot days of summer and we not know it?

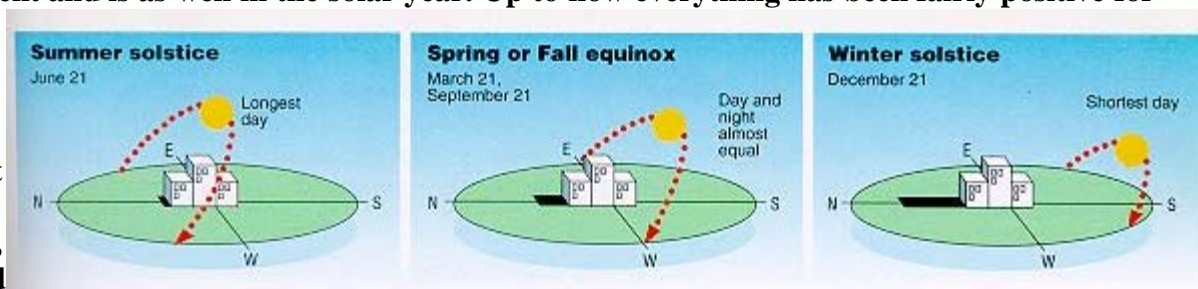


BEFORE WE BEGIN...LET US UNDERSTAND THE SUMMER SOLSTICE AND A LITTLE ASTRONOMY

Since the beginning of the year when our story with the birth of the Sun in the house of Capricorn we have seen that the Sun has been climbing higher and higher in the sky each day. Each day the Sun rises farther northward in the east, and sets farther northward in the west. The days are getting longer and brighter and warmer. On June 21 we reach the Summer solstice, the longest day of the year. On this day the Sun rises farthest northward, the Sun climbs to its highest point in the sky, and then sets farthest northward in the west. It is the beginning of Summer, a period of bright, sunny, warm, and wonderful weather. It is at this point in the "Jesus Story" that we have in the New Testament, in keeping both with the chronological sequence of the life of Jesus as well as the annual path of the Sun in the sky, the Transfiguration of Jesus. Notice I mentioned that both "chronologically" and "astronomically" we have an association between the two and this is very important for what I will show the reader. As mentioned above Jesus goes up a high mountain, the highest point Jesus reaches in the story, and shines brighter than ever, the brightest he shines in the whole story. *"His face shone like the Sun."* (Matthew 17:1-13). Notice the symbolism for it is but one of the "secrets" behind the "Jesus Story".

We must understand that the Summer solstice is the turning point in our "Jesus Story" and the life of Jesus as seen in the New Testament and is as well in the solar year. Up to now everything has been fairly positive for

Jesus in his ministry as depicted in the New Testament. He is being accepted and popular most places he goes. But things change from this point on. From this day, the Summer solstice and



forward, the Sun begins to die as it starts slipping southward again on its way to its certain death at the Winter solstice with the days getting colder and the hours of light diminishing daily. The Sun cannot escape its rendezvous with the Winter solstice and its death for 3 days before its resurrection. The word solstice derives from the Latin and literally means Sun standing still. (Sol meaning Sun and sistere meaning to stand still.)

"How can the Sun stand still?" you ask. Well, it doesn't actually stand still in the sky, it continues its unrelenting daily march westward across the sky, but for a moment, its north/south movement is halted. On this day, the annual swing of the sun's position reaches its northernmost point and, like a pendulum at the apex of its swing, halts momentarily (3 days) and then reverses direction. If you have been watching the elevation of the noonday Sun increase daily since the equinox (actually since the winter solstice last December) or the northward advance of the points on the horizon of sunrise and sunset, you will have noted the change in position slowing over the past few days (in sharp contrast to the rapid changes occurring around the equinox). It is very important to understand that the Ancients saw and understood the Sun climbing in the sky and reasoned as if the Sun was climbing the mountain in the sky.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? Simply because we have the Sun shine in its brightest and longest at the Summer solstice as well as its highest position of the sky. The Ancients reasoned that it was as if the Sun was on top of the mountain in the sky just like we see Jesus on top of a "mountain".

In the days following the solstice, the position of the noon elevation will be a little lower, and the positions of the sunrise and sunset a little further south. But during these few days surrounding the solstice, the changes may be almost imperceptible to the eye. This gives the impression that the Sun is standing still in the sky. You can check this for yourself if you are able to see the point on the horizon where the Sun rises or sets each day. Sunrise reaches its furthest northeast location on the day of the solstice, moving further and further south each day thereafter until at the winter solstice when the drift stops and the solar trip back north begins. (Or similarly, you can watch the western sunset location.) By watching the sunrise/sunset locations change over the next six months or more, you will also notice that the day-to-day changes are greatest around the equinoxes and become very slow around the two solstices -- someone said a better name might be the "stallstice."

Astronomically the Sun will continue slipping southward as the days of Autumn approach. The Ancients witnessed these Astronomical events and waited with fear as they watched the Sun move to its eventual death in the cold dark of the Winter Solstice on December 22. Originally they waited with fear and dread as they watched the light "vanish" from their sky as the Sun sank lower in the horizon daily and the days shorten in daylight. Over time with the return of the Sun from its death at the Winter solstice they began to celebrate the renewal of the Sun and began to notice a pattern in the Heavens year after year. They began to see that yearly the Sun was being resurrected again three days later, on December 25 as it began its northward rise in the sky again; our Christmas day. **However, this turning point at the Summer solstice is the first time in the solar year that one could now think of the the eventual death of the Sun and its ultimate fate awaiting it in the dead of winter at the Winter solstice. Let us take note that as we found with the Winter solstice where the Sun lays motionless for 3 days before it reverses its path in the sky we also find that at the Summer solstice the Sun remains motionless in its path across the highest part of the sky for an equal 3 days before its begins its southward decline in the sky. It is at the Summer solstice that the Sun had risen to the top of the mountain in the sky.**

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with Jesus' transfiguration on a mountain? Well keep reading and remember that it was on this "mountain" that Jesus' face "shined like the Sun" according Matthew 17:2:

Matt 17:2 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (KJV)

Now if you have followed us and the Astronomy so far then we should now understand that at the Summer solstice the Sun reaches it peak in its path in the sky and its greatest distance above the celestial equator. We should now understand that moving past the Summer solstice and this peak position in the sky the Sun will now move southward to its allegorical death at the Winter solstice. Now we must pay attention. **That being an Astronomical fact then we should expect to find, if the life of Jesus is an allegorical and personification of the path of the Sun as we suggest, following his solar "transfiguration" in Matthew 17:1-13 an immediate mention of his soon coming death.** But not only will we find such a declaration of the Sun's or Jesus' soon coming death we even are treated in the New Testament texts to a warning of the Sun's coming death personified in the life of Jesus just before Matthew chapter 17 which contains the actual story of Jesus' transfiguration. Thoughts are now turning to the soon coming death of the Sun as personified in the "Jesus Story".

Jesus first predicts his death just before the Transfiguration (Matthew 16:21-28).

Matt 16:21 21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Can we expect to find this reference to death associated with Jesus' transfiguration in keeping with "the pattern" of the life of Jesus as the "personified Sun" and do we actually find it in the New Testament texts? We sure do; just before its mention and right after the transfiguration. We find the reference to Jesus' soon coming death right before and after his transfiguration. In the same chapter of Matthew 17 no less immediately following Jesus' transfiguration we find the announcement of his soon coming death:

Matt 17:22-23 22 And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence that we can follow the life of this Jesus in the "Jesus Story" and it parallel metaphorically the path of the Sun in the sky? When and how many of these similarities does it take to

make us rethink that there is something amiss about this "Jesus Story" in the New Testament and that possibly it is not true?

Answer for yourself: Do you remember that the Hebrew word for "Galilee" means circuit or circle? Do you the reader remember seeing its connection to the circular path of the Sun in the sky from previous articles? Are we gullible enough to believe that this is but a coincidence?

The Sun can not escape it's fate nor its path in the sky as witnessed by mankind since day one. Neither can Jesus, a personification of the Sun. Jesus, as the personified Sun, cannot escape his fate.

I am remembered of a quote by C. Dennis McKinnsey that is appropriate at this place in the article:

"Jesus is a mythical figure in the tradition of pagan mythology and almost nothing in all of ancient literature would lead one to believe otherwise. Anyone wanting to believe Jesus lived and walked as a real live human being must do so despite the evidence, not because of it".

Well the evidence is mounting article by article. Mr. McKinnsey really held nothing back but he has done the studies necessary to see through the deceptions of Rome and their presentation of "the Christ" which most of us have never even dreamed exists let alone have tackled the difficult problems regarding determining the truth behind the "Jesus Story". As I have mentioned before there are "3" different Christs down through history as presented in the literature and what complicates all of this is that they are mixed together in the New Testament and the reader, not knowing this, never dreams to differentiate between the Mystical, Mythical, and Historical Jesus. Let me give you a clue; one of them is completely false as built off a "literalization" of the other two. Now let me give but one more hint: "the Christ", of Egypt, as shown by the brilliant Egyptologist Gerald Massey, was not a "historical one" but expressed what we today see in Paul speaking of "the Christ within".

Col 1:27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

It just happened that "the Christ in you" was related to the laypeople through the medium of "myths". The "mystical" aspects of God within His temple made without hands, you and me, has been related to mankind since the beginning through the medium of "myth" and "metaphors". These "myths", and the characters within them, were but vehicles of these Divine Truths and were never understood by the Ancients to have been interpreted or understood as if "historical" people. That my friend is the whole ball of wax when you finally see it and nothing could me more true than the famous axiom of Rabbi Hillel: *"now go and study; the rest is commentary"*. Let us continue our study.

HOW MANY TRANSFIGURATIONS ARE THERE?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that a "transfiguration" is also a part of the myths of several other solar and lunar savior-gods who were likewise transfigured on mountaintops?

Answer for yourself: Do you know that we find such a "transfiguration" in the lives of Zoroaster, Horus, Buddah, Dionysus, and many, many others down through recorded history that exists long before the "Jesus Story"?

Answer for yourself: Do you mean to tell me that this event in Jesus' life as depicted in the New Testament is not unique to this presumed Jewish messiah? That is exactly what I am telling you. There are many prior savior-gods who had similar transfigurations as we find in the "Jesus Story". Let us begin with Osiris as he is the prototype for all others.

We will continue the study in the second article in this series as we look into the transfiguration of Jesus and the

origin for such a teaching and in so doing we might be surprised at the wisdom of the Ancients for in such a story of the "transfigurations" of prior gods we may just find some of the deepest spiritual revelations ever given mankind by the Creator above.

[Let us continue in the 2nd article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS WAS TRANSFIGURED ON A MOUNTAIN: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD #2?

THE MOON AND ITS ROLE IN THE TRANSFIGURATION OF JESUS...GETTING UP TO SPEED

This will be somewhat of an involved study and not a quick one if you are to see the truths behind the "transfiguration of Jesus" and how it is linked to the Moon. So we should begin to start such a study at the beginning. In so doing it is important to note that the Egyptian God Osiris is called a Moon God by many scholars and Egyptologists. Towards the end of the New Kingdom, what was now Re-Horakhty-Atum became more closely associated with the mummiform shape of Osiris, who was generally seen as the nocturnal manifestation of Re (the personified Sun as reflected from the Moon.). Such a statement should alert us to the fact that Ancient religions once owned a close affinity with natural events and the course of the solar year.

Answer for yourself: How do we know that this is true? Well the Christian Church and the various religions still hold the thin cords of that bond of kinship between the subjective and the objective worlds in their calendar of yearly festivals. If you look most of the "holy day" in Christianity revolve around the solstices and equinoxes as did all Ancient Religions. This is not a coincidence. What we find is that these rituals and events have been over thousands of years reinterpreted and different meanings often applied to these natural events throughout the solar year due to the historical events that accompany the growth of a particular people and a particular nation. In so doing the inner purport of these natural events has been lost in our ecclesiastical knowledge today, and the great knowledge of the Ancients and their superior understanding of the Divine has been lost to most of us today. Words indeed fail me in my effort to convey to another's mind the major transfigurations of my own philosophic mind, my conception of life and religion, as the truth embodied in solar and lunar movements little by little took form in my comprehension. The more I studied the Ancients the more I saw that reinforced my perception of their keen insights into the Divine that often left me breathless. It was, to say the least, an illumination so flashing as to stun and daze my thinking, as if I had been brought face to face with the entire glory of truth in one sudden flare. If but words will enable me to impart to your minds a fraction of what has been my own intellectual experience in dealing with this material, I may express the hope that whenever hereafter you behold the Moon in the nightly sky, you may be moved by feelings and suggestions of the utmost profoundness of what you are witnessing and the Divine Truths behind your lunar observations. It is time to see the Moon as but one of God's teaching tools in the blackboard of the sky and gleam the hidden revelations that it speaks to mankind in its reflection of the Sun and its light. God set these lights in the heavens, not merely as lamps unto our physical feet by night and by day, but in a far deeper sense to keep us mortals enlightened by their astonishing revelation of our cosmic and spiritual history. For the Sun and Moon together trace in the open book of the skies each month and each year the entire narrative and pattern of our inner spiritual experience. Let us become aware, if not already, that it is in these movements of these heavenly orbs like the Sun and Moon that the deepest Divine Revelations were realized by the spiritual Ancients and recorded for all the world on the walls of their temples and inside their Pyramids in order to preserve them for eternity and today most of the world has not a clue that these secrets given to man by God intended for all mankind lay today unknown in the darkness of halls and temples long forgotten by the world.

The (apparent) annual revolution of the Sun about the earth, or more properly the course of the Sun through the four seasons or four quarters (twelve signs) of the zodiac, was the entire symbolical basis of ancient religious systematism. Without this understanding one's study will be lost and one tossed to and fro in search of the "keys" to tie all the threads of the "Jesus Story" together in a clear representation of the Divine Truths which it carries within it. Although the "Jesus Story" may not be historically factual or accurate that does not mean that it is not a vehicle for carrying Divine Truth. Understand that for the

Ancients the Divinity in man was typed and represented by the Sun, and the sun's yearly experience in its journeying was made the outward typograph of the experience of the Divine Spirit in mortal man. As the Sun descended into the dark realm of winter at the Winter solstice, died and was buried out of sight, to be revived and raised up again to glory in the Vernal equinox, so the Ancients reasoned that God likewise descended into the depths of night and winter as pictured in physical matter, and in so doing lost His divine nature and died in His process of incarnation into physical matter; only to rise again, as pictured in the "Osiris Story" in Egypt. The Gnostic Egyptians understood the Kabbalah and how an invisible, intelligent Energy and Creator-Architect of the Cosmos could become through a series of emanations manifested in physical matter and substance. Although the Egyptians never mentioned "quantum physics" they understood it and this is revealed thoroughly in the the study of their religion. They were the first to teach that something is made out of nothing. We read the same later in the Genesis creation accounts that summarize what Egypt explained in detail. More to the point for this study it is **important for us to note that Osiris was the "type" and "pattern" to convey these Divine Truths to mankind. The "Osiris Story", like the "Jesus Story", was but a vehicle to convey these deeper Divine Truths to mankind. Like the Moon as we will see Osiris was raised from the dead "on the third day in the Moon."**

Answer for yourself: What has that got to do with Jesus' transfiguration? A lot and if you keep reading you will see of what I speak once you receive the knowledge of the Ancients detailed below.

The phases of the Moon are: **waxing, full, waning, and new. The new Moon was born on the third day of the dark period which comes between its phases.**

Answer for yourself: Why is the new Moon being "born on the 3rd day important"?



The Ancients believed and taught that this "3 days" which it took for the birth of the new Moon was the time during which all Saviors in ancient scriptures rested in their tombs of death. We need to understand as well that the Ancients divided the zodiacal chart into four quarters to match the four seasons, the four cardinal points, and the fourfold segmentation of man's nature. At the junction points of each two of these divisions, **or at the two solstices and equinoxes, the ancients celebrated the four great religious festivals of the year.**

In June at the Summer solstice came the great Fire-festival, symbolic of the highest expression of the fiery nature of deity;

In September at the Autumn equinox came the festival that commemorated the incarnation, under whatever name;

- In December at the Winter solstice was celebrated the end of the dark night of death, and the birth or quickening of the Sun-god to new life;
- In March at the the Vernal equinox followed the joyous festival of the bursting of the bars of death in matter, or the resurrection.

Each of these was of cardinal importance and significance; yet it might be said that of the four the **Autumn equinox and the Spring equinox were the ones of primary importance.** The Autumn equinox symbolized the descent of the Divine Spirit (God) into physical matter (called the incarnation) and the Spring equinox symbolized His re-arising after his "death" at the prior Winter solstice. **These celestial events, the Autumn equinox and the Spring/Vernal equinox, to the Ancients symbolized death and rebirth in the spiritual life of mankind.** This is so very important to understand. If we remember our Astronomy then we should recall that as the Sun had reached its glory and greatest illumination at the Summer solstice it would immediately began its "fall" in the sky downward so likewise the Ancients reasoned that God, symbolized by the Sun in all its glory, also fell from the sky to inhabit the physical realm of matter. This was called the "descent of the Soul". They called this the "incarnation" and symbolized it in the Autumn equinox which paralleled the same "fall" of God as symbolized by the Sun. After the death of man to his flesh at his

"Winter solstice" which occurs within himself and with his repentance and submission to God's Spirit residing within himself then man was "resurrected" and "born again" at his personal "Spring equinox". It is as simple and as difficult as that. These solar and lunar events which we will see in a moment spoke of the spiritual nature of man and the expected spiritual pilgrimage of his soul within. What man witnessed written on the blackboard of the sky was understood as likewise needing to occur within himself. These patterns and cycles witnessed both in the Heavens and sky above and in Nature around him was to occur on a mystical level within him for in realizing this he both knew and understood that he was made in the image of God who was speaking to him from Above as well as Beneath. These "mystical" understandings of God and His will for mankind was preserved for eternity by the Ancients by the development of "myths" that captured these hidden and deeper Divine Truths which lay behind natural observations. In creation of the "Osiris Story" and later nations who also created "god stories" was this same attempt to immortalize the story of the pilgrimage of the soul within mankind. The "Jesus Story" is no different. These "myths" expressing higher Divine Truths would eventually be presented and published as a human history in the New Testament as the "Jesus Story" but understand that it is Mythical in one phase and Mystical in the other; Egyptian and Gnostic in both, but historical in neither. The proof of such a statement comes from understanding not only the Astronomy behind the story along with the same principles as taught by Mother Nature as a secondary witness but also the comparison of the story with prior similar stories that are identical that predate the "Jesus Story". The transfiguration of Jesus is but one of many accounts in the New Testament which are vehicles for these lost truths which were immortalized in similar myths. It is now time to look deeper into the transfiguration of Jesus and with the insights summarized above we hope to see what is really being taught by such a myth.

GETTING TO THE BOTTOM OF THE TRANSFIGURATION AND THE GNOSIS BEHIND IT

The early Christian Gnostics, persecuted out of existence by the religious intolerance of Rome, spoke continually of the passion of "the Christ" and the passion of "Sophia" which represented the descent of the Soul (the Divine) into physical matter.

Phil 2:5-7 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: (KJV)

Let me warn you that the "Christ Jesus" in the above verse is not a "Christ" with flesh on it as you might suspect. To understand that we need to learn more.

Since the transfiguration of Jesus occurs at the Summer solstice (the Sun at its zenith in the sky and greatest strength) it is fitting that we speak for a moment on these equinoxes and solstices. The "fire-festival" of ancient days (Summer solstice) in June has passed out of modern knowledge. Our Fourth of July celebration, with its pyrotechnics and old-time bonfires is but a lingering vestige of this Ancient ritual at the Summer solstice and contains within it a certain appropriateness not dreamed of by the general mind. Following the Sun at its greatest strength we next move through the seasons to the great Autumn equinox and festival commemorating the death of the god as he sank below the horizon and a lingering vestige of this exists today unsuspectingly in the celebration of Hallowe'en. It was designated Michaelmas, as Michael is from the Egyptian Makhu, the god of the horizon or the balance. The proper celebration of Hallowe'en or All Souls' Night has preserved features of the ancient religious symbology which are of extreme significance. The public's total ignorance of the hidden meaning behind Halloween speaks volumes as to the decay of ancient wisdom and a knowledge of the forms under which it was depicted. The wearing of masks, which were originally those of animal faces, signified the incorporation of the Divine God or Soul or soul that came from spiritual realms and incarnated into the body of an animal (the highest creation of God was the mammal). The hallowe'en masks depicted the Divine Souls as hiding themselves behind the outward mask of an animal's body! It is as if God was saying that He came to earth and made the bodies of animals and mammals His habitation. These

were the "coats of skin" that Genesis describes the Eternal as making for Adam and Eve in the Edenic days. As the Divine Creator took residence in the bodies of the lower race which He came to uplift, it was a most natural form of typology to picture him as looking out upon the world through the grimacing features of some animal. The laughableness of the masks was designed to betoken the distortion and sad disfigurement of the beauty of God as His intrinsically Divine Nature came to expression darkened and corrupted by the animal medium through which it passed into concrete expression. Here is the long-lost meaning of the masks of Hallowe'en. A mask is not all that people wore at these celebrations as various "costumes" were used as today. Behind this is a Divine mystery. The duality of the mask and suit was designed to represent the fact that God, a unit nature on His own plane, split into duality when He incarnated into the physical realm of matter in regards to mankind. A great Egyptian verse reads: "The soul makes the journey through Amenta (incarnate life) in the two halves of sex." There is a great truth back of this statement. Indeed it is the great mystery of human life. The Ancients teach that before incarnation, we, as spirits, were, in regarding sexual identity a combination of major aspects of both the male and the female. Sex pertains to the physical body, and the Soul, which is sexless, receives a sexual differentiation by virtue of its coming to incarnation in a body. **But this division and separation of the "two" sexes rises to even higher significance when it is seen to connote also man's duality as a creature of combined physical and spiritual natures.** Humanity is divided into male and female, in outer form; it is also divided in each individual between the two worlds of spirit and matter. Man is the result of the union of a soul or immaterial principle of intelligence or spiritual part of the Divine with a gross body. This duality, along with the sexual duality of the race, is typed by the divided suit of the Hallowe'en symbolism.

Now let us speak of the Vernal equinox where we have the great festival of Easter typing the resurrection of dead life on all planes.

Answer for yourself: And how do we give expression to the meaning? Chiefly in the outward form of bright new spring clothing! This is not merely a social custom. It arose out of the archaic symbology, when man thought it fitting to imitate nature, who was then clothing herself anew in the bright glories of springtide. Ponder a moment over the idea, and you will be able to see an infinite depth of new meaning in this custom of casting off old garments and coming out in new ones. In a similar fashion one of the several reasons why the snake was a symbol of the resurrection was his sloughing and self-renewal in the springtime. The entire process of evolution in the human cycle is to be consummated at our Easter by our casting off the old garment of mortality, the body of flesh, and standing forth transfigured in the radiant body of solar glory, our spiritual house not made with hands.

Easter, and the Vernal equinox, is rightly the consummate festival of human joy, because it signalizes the god's release from his imprisonment in a body of what was to him virtually death.

Rom 7:24 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? (KJV)

The opposite side of the year, then, must have been the season of grief and sorrow over the god's descent from spiritual freedom into the bondage of "Egypt," or the human body. Our mortal bodies are the "flesh-pots of Egypt!" And so we find it in the ancient days. In old systems and cults there were celebrated various festivals appropriate to this motive. It is at the Autumn equinox, following the Summer solstice, that we find man's observances of the descent of the soul of God into matter.

- **There was a three-days festival of mourning for the death of the god around the date of the autumn equinox;**
- **There was a seven-days festival of the same significance;**
- **There was a forty-days festival equivalent to Lent.**

The seven-days festival was called in Christian times the Fetes de Tenebres, a French name for **Festival of Darkness**. It commemorated the soul's sad entry upon its dark night of bodily incarnation. Let us not forget that at this time the Sun was descending in the sky as it traces its path to its death at the Winter solstice.

Now all three of these ancient autumnal festivals which lamented the soul's descent into the realms

of physical matter always described in the sacred books as "death," have been continued by the Christian Church.

Answer for yourself: Why should this be a problem for us?

Because they changed it. **These events and the teachings associated with them as understood by the Ancients since the beginning of time have been transferred over into the opposite side of the year, where they have no appropriateness and where they are glaringly out of place.** This has been due to the loss of the original meaning of the celebrations with the decay of all ancient theology dating from the third century on. Christianity has so far missed the interpretation of old symbols and so far drifted away from solar religion that it has postponed the season set aside for lamenting the death and burial of our spiritual Lord until that season in which all nature is in the midst of her renewal and resurrection (Spring/Vernal equinox...Easter). This time of the year with the budding of Spring surely is no time to grieve for the buried King of all life when He is already emerging from his tomb! The fit time for that is in "the melancholy days" of autumn. **Roman Christianity changed the Ancient's understanding of the Divine Message given to all mankind by the Creator since the beginning of time.**

In altering the Divine Truth as taught by the movements of the orbs in the Heavens and the message of Mother Nature since the beginning of time Roman Christianity arranged each of the three periods at such a time that the concluding day of each one falls upon Easter. This is the only possible justification for placing the festivals of mourning in the spring, namely, that their night of mourning can be gloriously terminated in the rejoicing on Easter morn.

THE 3 DAY FESTIVAL

We have already spent much time dealing with this "3" day period of time associated with the Sun standing still at the **Summer and Winter solstice**. I refer the reader to these other articles where this is taught in depth. It is desirable now to trace the origin of the Passion Week of seven days, the ancient Fetes de Tenebres, and also the origin of the forty days of Lent.

THE SEVEN DAY FESTIVAL

To explain fully the significance of the number seven and its application to the sufferings of the Christ and the descent of the soul would take no less than a whole series of article in themselves. In God's descent into the physical realm He was taught to have struggled through six kingdoms of nature:

- three sub-mineral,
- the mineral,
- the vegetable and
- the animal,
- the human stage (making 7 levels of descent)

This descent of God into matter was understood as "death". It is in this last and 7th stage, the human stage, that God makes his debut upon the scene of incarnate existence. Hence in all fables and myths the gods appear in a seventh epoch, period or cycle, as in the Genesis account of the finishing of creation on the sixth day with God creation of mankind. A series of old allegories placed the rising of the Savior out of death on the seventh morn, and this construction the Christians followed in the institution of Passion Week with the resurrection of Jesus at sundown on the Sabbath which according to Jewish time is the beginning of the 7th day as well.

Likened to the death of the Sun as it falls in the sky following the Summer solstice (time of Jesus' transfiguration) we find the same "death" mythically revealed in the descent of the Divine in nature.

THE FORTY DAY FESTIVAL

The Lenten period of forty days has two mythological origins.

- First it was derived from the Egyptian agriculture, where the seed was in the ground forty days before germinating. As the seed in the soil was a natural figure for the soul in incarnation, the period of incubation was transferred to the spiritual allegory of the decent of the Divine soul into matter.
- A second origin derives it from another natural phenomenon of incubation, the forty weeks spent by the human foetus in the womb. As forty weeks was too large a portion of the year to devote to a commemoration of one phase of the spiritual drama, the typical forty days were substituted, the number alone being significant.

Answer for yourself: What can be a more natural typology of the incarnation can be found than the cycle associated with a fetus?

This number forty, which occurs scores of times in Old and New Testament allegorism, has been retained at several other points in the Christian year.

- Hallowe'en has been placed just forty days past the autumn equinox,
- The festival of Candlemas, or the Purification of the virgin, following the birth of the Christ, falls on February 2, just forty days after Christmas.
- Whitsuntide (Pentecost or Whitsun) is observed on the seventh Sunday after Easter and falls forty days after the ascension.

But from these celebrations more or less of the ancient significance of the number has disappeared.

In all of these we find a picture of the Decent of the soul or the Divine from Heaven to the physical realm (mankind). These 3, 7, 40 days festivals all found their roots from laws inherent in either **Astronomical facts** or facts drawn from laws pertaining to **Mother Nature**. This was again pictured by the Ancients always as **the "death" of the God** who suffered in manifestation into the physical realm of matter. This was purely a myth as you can see that expressed a Mystical fact. The metaphysical realm was explained by the Ancients by use of myth and allegory and only much later was it mistakenly understood as if "historical".

Answer for yourself: What should the examination of the above 3 day, 7 day, and 40 day cycles that referred to the death of God teach us about Jesus? Namely that Christianity's announcement of three different periods of God's burial or death in matter -- three, seven and forty days -- is a definite proof that the event can not be historical and that the moving of this event from the Autumn of the year to the Spring of the year as connected with the "Jesus Story" would mean that the "Jesus Story" is not historical.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that there was a diversity of opinion amongst the Christian Fathers as to whether Jesus the Christ was born in the winter solstice or in the vernal equinox?

It was held by some that the 25 of March was the birthday of the Christ (Jesus). Others maintained that this was not correct but rather his birth was to be recognized on December 25th, at the Winter solstice. According to Clement of Alexandria the birth of Jesus took place upon the 25 of March. But in Rome the festival of Lady Day was celebrated on the 25 of March in commemoration of the miraculous conception in the womb of the virgin, which virgin gives birth to the child at Christmas, nine months afterward.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever heard of the Gospel of James? According to the gospel of James (Ch. 18) it was in the Vernal equinox, and consequently not at Christmas, that the virgin birth took place.

XVIII. I And he found a cave there and brought her into it, and set his sons by her: and he went forth and sought for a midwife of the Hebrews in the country of Bethlehem. 2 Now I Joseph was walking, and I walked not. And I looked up to the air and saw the air in amazement. And I looked up unto the pole of the heaven and saw it standing still, and the fowls of the heaven without motion.

And I looked upon the earth and saw a dish set, and workmen lying by it, and their hands were in the dish: and they that were chewing chewed not, and they that were lifting the food lifted it not, and they that put it to their mouth put it not thereto, but the faces of all of them were looking upward.
And behold there were sheep being driven, and they went not forward but stood still; and the shepherd lifted his hand to smite them with his staff, and his hand remained up. And I looked upon the stream of the river and saw the mouths of the kids upon the water and they drank not. And of a sudden all things moved onward in their course.

Answer for yourself: Connected with the birth of the Christ is the mention of the pole star of Heaven as if "standing still" which tells us what? That the time is the time of the solstice and in this particular passage we are referring to the Winter solstice.

Answer for yourself: Why is this passage so important for us? This passage is valuable from many points of view, and should put an end forever to the notion that the Christian Christmas festival has anything to do with commemorating the birth of a personal being from a human mother. It was purely an astronomical celebration. When the birthday of Jesus was officially set by decree of Pope Julius in the year 345 A.D., it was placed on December 25 expressly to match the astronomical date of the birth of Mithra and Dionysus in the Mystery cults! It was the pagans who set the date for Christmas!

Answer for yourself: What should this tell us? Namely that again we are not dealing with a historical person.

Taking our rough diagram of the zodiac and its four quarters, we may see several large spiritual facts which are fruitful for our instruction.

The Ancients taught that these 4 quarters type the fourfold nature of man, or his four bodies:

1. The physical (earth),
2. The astral or emotional (water),
3. The mental (air), and
4. The spiritual (fire).

The divine spirit in man lives in these four sheaths, which interpenetrate each other in the field of the physical body. It lives in the four because it has built them up in its journey through the round of the elements, building a form in and of the matter of each. To contact those four elemental worlds it had to evolve an organism of the material of each. The Sun, traversing the four quarters of the zodiac, is a picture of this evolutionary journey of the human soul through the four worlds or elements. To symbolize this great fact, the descent of the Soul and the Divine into matter, the year, the month (lunar) and the day were each divided into a fourfold section, and the year and the day additionally given a twelvefold partition, i.e., the twelve months and the twelve hours, of day and night. The lunar months give us seven days in each quarter, and twenty-eight is the number of the gestation period, in days, of many animals.

All this numerology and this tendency of patterns and cycles to recur at regular intervals is part of the great significant fact that the ancients saw in the movements of the Sun and Moon a counterpart or analogue of the spiritual history of all men. With nature's aid they wrote the drama of human life on the open tablet of the sky. Or rather, it might be said, they deciphered the handwriting of mother nature herself in the skies, her stencils being the Sun and Moon (Alvin B. Kuhn, Lost Light).

Then we have also the cycle of the Great Year, a period of 25,868 years, measured by the total precession of the equinoxes through the entire twelve signs, giving us the different astronomical "Ages." Each of these twelve divisions lasted 2155 years; and the ancient sages represented the Messiah as coming at the beginning of each new Age under the form of a different sign of the Zodiac. Jesus of Galilee appeared came at

or near the beginning of the Piscean era; thus his followers were called the Pisciculi (little fishes) and his disciples were figured as rude fisherman. As we have now entered the Aquarian Age, the Messiah should be re-charactered to conform to ancient usage. He should be the Waterman, or dispenser of the water of life and universal love.

We have look at many things so far and in all of them we have come to question the "historical" reliability of Jesus. We have to tie this all together now and to do this we have to go back to some Astronomy; in particular lunar mythology and "theology".

MORE ASTRONOMY...NECESSARY TO UNDERSTAND THE TRANSFIGURATION

The Sun is our light by day, the Moon by night. In the daytime we receive the rays of our Sun directly; by night we get them only secondarily and by reflection. And here is the beginning of the great symbolism of the Moon. It is a reflector of the sun's light, and this reflection is made at night, when the Sun is out of sight of man; when God symbolized by the Sun cannot be seen. The Moon is our Sun-by-night, and it is well to delve more deeply into the implications of this datum. Allegorically speaking then the Moon conveys to us the Sun's light in our darkness as human beings. This is the teaching of the Ancients.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean on a wider scale of values? It means this: as the night typifies our time of incarnation (the descent of the soul into matter), the diminished light of the Sun reflected on the lunar surface is an indication of the fact that by no means the full power and radiance of the Sun (our divine light or spirit) can fall upon mankind or shine from us while in our earthly and physical existence. In other words man is but a dim reflection of the Divine within and are in spiritual darkness, or have access only to that spiritual force and radiance that can get down to us through the intervening medium of the physical mechanism. The Kabbalah teaches that in the ten Sefirot we find the descent of the Divine En Sof into matter as well through ten emanations; the last emanation possessing the least amount of Divine and the greatest amount of physical matter. The body which individualizes us is the only transmitter of godly life and nature to us. As it is our outer garment, the light from within must come through it to reach us in the outer world. As at night solar light comes to us reflected and refracted, dimmed and obscured by its passage through another orb, so in our night of incarnation on earth, our divine character within us shines for us only in that diminished and broken form which is limited by our flesh. Allegorically speaking, the Moon, our bodies, is all that we can have of the Sun at night and that diminished and dimmed. So the diminished bodily manifestation and transmission of the godly nature within us, in our physical lives, in this diminished reflection, is all that we can have of God. This explains the ancient and widespread desire or religious sages and holy men and women to escape the bonds of the body by rigid mortification and crucifixion of its fleshly tendencies. As souls trapped in this incarnation of matter, we are deprived of the full manifestation of our inner light and the radiance of God within ourselves. Allegorically speaking then within each of us Gods is then as the hidden Sun, and we must get His light and illumination and truth through this reflecting medium which is our body. This is why Taht, the moon-god in Egyptian mythology-religion, is called the witness for Ra, the great Sun-god. He, through his orb, is the witness to the human race of the presence of the invisible Sun (the God within each of us....the Christ within of which Paul speaks).

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this not like the character of John the Baptist, who is described in the Gospels as being not that true light, but as coming to bear witness to that light?

So the Ancients understood that the Moon is not the true light, but hangs in the darkness and sky of our night to bear witness that the true solar light, God the Creator, is yet shining His truth and existence to us from

within us (our bodies and minds). It thus also symbolizes the human body, which is surely not the light of spirit, yet in its structure and in its outward countenance, it reflects and bears witness to the divine spirit that animates it, the Divine Invisible Intelligent Energy and Creator hidden within all mankind. In like manner our spirit, given by God, is to shine out of us as the Sun shines on the Moon! We simply are talking about Spiritual Maturity here if you have guessed but describing it in terms and symbols used by the Ancients to teach the same truths about the battle of the flesh versus the spirit in man as does Paul in the New Testament. Only our choice of words and symbolisms, as used by the Ancients are different. The above descriptions is the sign language of Egyptian wisdom expressing through the language of natural forces and observation higher Divine concepts that we should treasure today in our quest to "Be ye holy for I am holy".

This is a profound thing to realize about the Moon.

Answer for yourself: And what is this again? The Moon is a type and shadow of mankind's lower nature, which reflects the higher indwelling nature of God.

But the most superb element in the spiritual symbolism I am trying to depict comes next in the development of our teaching. This is the eternal meaning connected with the sun's light on the Moon that I am endeavoring to impress upon the minds of the reader. This is the great fact which I would hope you remember the next time you look upon the silvery Moon at night. As the young crescent fills with light and rounds out its luminous circle, it is portraying for all mankind his spiritual design and blueprint as set out in the sky by the Creator Himself. It is preaching to us as uncomprehending mortals the gospel truth about our own divinization.

Paul teaches us again about this lunar truth that the Ancients first expressed:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

The growing expanse of light on the Moon as it moves through its stages is the sign, symbol and seal of our own transfiguration into Godliness! This is the plan of God for mankind, His greatest creation. The spark of divinity implanted in our mortal bodies and physical matter which contains this descending Soul must to use one Biblical figure,

1 Cor 15:49 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. (KJV)

The texts of the Egyptian Book of the Dead express the features of this process. **Horus** in his resurrection is made to say, after enumerating the bodily members one by one: "There is no member of my body that is without a god." He means in effect that there is no portion of his nature that has not been divinized, i.e., purified, raised, **transfigured with spiritual radiance**. And this states the whole purpose of human life. God came to dwell within us in order to transform our lower natures and lift them up to exist in harmony with Him. The Ancients, as they gazed upon the lunar crescent as it progressed through its stages of fuller illumination, thus reflecting more of the Sun's light (the Sun being a symbol for God), and see the Moon go on toward fullness of its illumination, provided them with the profoundest and loftiest truth about this mortal existence of ours: that mankind is in the process of filling our very bodies with the glowing radiance of an interior hidden light, which will steadily transform mankind's whole nature into a more complete image of God. This is the plan of the Creator.

The next time that you see the crescent (from Latin crescere, to grow) of the Moon you should be excited to realize that little by little, God's nature is slowly creeping over us, spreading through us! The Ancient's understood that this growing light on the Moon is God's sure pledge of mankind's deification! Here is inspired writing of revelation by the hand of Nature herself. Here is a "true gospel" which no man can forge or mistranslation for selfish agendas. Such is the great wisdom of the Ancients and we see this very thing repeated not only in Horus' transfiguration but in the account of Jesus as well.

The typical mountain for this transfiguration likewise had a twofold character in the mythology and the

eschatology. As solar, it was the mount of sunrise of the Egyptian dawn. As eschatological, it was the mountain of Amenta, up which the souls of the dead climbed—the mount of glory and the glorified. It was the mount on which the human **Horus was transfigured and regenerated to become pure spirit in the likeness of the Father.** Hence, now we can better understand that the Sun, which reflects off the Moon and is an example for man's spiritual development, reveals its glory like no other time of the year at the Autumn equinox and in so doing reveals to man his path and desired destination in his walk through life. For as we saw following man's transfiguration and transformation from "flesh" to "spirit" then man falls like the Sun to his death and then the judgement only to be reborn again. This is the hidden message behind the allegory of Jesus' transfiguration. It is a story told with the Sun, Moon, and the Heavens revealing a much deeper spiritual significance to those enlightened to the "gnosis" of the initiates. We lacking this knowledge today fail to see the beauty of what is really being taught here and are forced to interpret this as some literalization applying to only one man when it applies to all of God's children. We should be living in anticipation that the crescents of our lives grow whereby we reflect more of the Divine in our lives than yesterday so than when it is time for our fall from the sky of live we will be ready to meet our Creator having the full knowledge that we have spent our lives letting the light of God not only be reflected from within ourselves but allowing it to enlarge us to where we are shinning His truth and knowledge as the design or mankind: growing to fullness of His light in the reflection of our lives as if a full Moon shinning in a dark sky.

So in Osiris being a "Moon god" and through the life of his son, Horus, we find motifs for the later "Jesus Story". Osiris, as a Moon god, was so only because of the power and light of the Sun (symbolic for God) and in its secondary role as the illuminator of the Moon (our bodies and lives). This link is vital to understanding the Osiris story accurately. So in searching for a prior origin for the "Jesus Story" regarding specifically the "transfiguration of Jesus" we need to be looking for similar motifs in the "Osiris Story". We need to learn about Osiris to spot these links. Having understood the Astronomy behind the Summer solstice now it is not so hard to turn our vision toward Osiris and come to the understanding that as a "Moon god" he was nothing more than an allegorical story or "myth" which yet was but a nocturnal manifestation of Re (the Sun in the first place).

For those of you who wish to learn Osiris in this capacity of a "Moon god" thus reflecting the light and truth of God, the Sun, then this next article is for you. I hope you read it as it again is the precursor for the later "Jesus Story".

[Let us continue in the last article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS WAS TRANSFIGURED ON A MOUNTAIN: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD #3?

In the first two articles we explained in detail how the account of the transfiguration of Jesus on the Mountain in the Gospels was basically a retelling of the prior transfigurations of other solar and lunar gods like Horus, Buddah, Dionysus, Zoroaster, etc. In those two articles we mentioned that the transfiguration event is nothing more than the allegorical representation of astral phenomena as witnessed and understood by the Ancients who saw in such celestial events a much higher Spiritual Revelation. They came to mould in myths higher spiritual truths that the Ancient sages and Priests of antiquity reasoned from such events. I referenced it, as they understood it, to the Summer solstice, where the Sun, understood by the Ancients as a symbol for the Creator God, reaches the zenith of its path in the sky and its greatest light, illumination, and brightness is shown upon the world below. Allegorically speaking we saw that this really refers to the intentioned Spiritual development of mankind by the Creator as he "matures" and becomes "Holy for I am Holy" says the Divine. The Sun was personified over time in the form and myths of Horus, Buddah, Dionysus, Zoroaster, and even Jesus and even before that the same Divine Concepts represented in the lives of these solar gods were first understood by these Ancient sages by observations of the Moon as it reflected the light of the Sun. Thus we find in these solar myths and lunar myths that the Moon is personified as mankind. I assume you have heard the phrase "man in the Moon". Of this I speak. In these earlier articles we noticed how the phases of the Moon and its increasing light as seen from its emerging crescent, increasing over 14 days to fullness of illumination at a full Moon, was likened to the Spiritual development of mankind whereby mankind, in their intended progressive spiritual maturity, achieves the ultimate goal of reflecting God's light from within himself to a greater degree as he grows and mature Spiritually during his life. The Ancients saw a direct parallel to the Moon reflecting the Sun's light (remember a symbol for God) with mankind in which he is also to reflect God's light through his life. **We saw also that as in the changing phases of the Moon as it reflects this light of the Sun, man should expect a gradual increase of God's light shining from within himself as comes to the realization that he is "divine" and allows this light and revelation of God within to shine from his life as he grows older.** God was teaching mankind through the movement of the Sun and the Moon and the stars deep Spiritual Truths before there was ever Bibles or holy books written. Also, as we saw following the Summer solstice where the Sun begins to descend in the sky on its path to its ultimate death as exemplified in passing through the Autumn equinox and finally its ultimate death at the Winter solstice (allegorically speaking), man should likewise expect that he must prepare for his ultimate death as exemplified by the Sun and the Moon in their astronomical cycles and patterns:

- **Seen in the Sun in its rising and setting daily in this pattern and cycle repeated eternally**
- **Seen in the Sun and the solar year as it moves through the seasons of the year (equinoxes and solstices) as well as the Zodiac,**
- **As seen in the Moon in its cycles through its phases; from a crescent Moon, to a full Moon, and ultimately a darkened and invisible Moon, and returning again to a crescent Moon, and repeating the cycle eternally**

The Ancient sages and Priests of Egypt all the while realized that it is the Creator's goal for mankind to increasingly and gradually reflect more of this light from God which dwells within him as his knowledge and revelation of this indwelling light becomes illuminated within him through his life. They understood that what we see in the physical realm is but a reflection of the metaphysical and mystical realm that dwells within mankind. Similarly man was to reflect like the Moon the light of God (the Sun) progressively through his life as did the Moon above. Thus Osiris, the pattern for all mankind, was known as a Moon god and in so doing became the vehicle for such spiritual teachings that are lost today because he is only seen by most as a historical figure at best or cast aside as a silly myth. We also saw that the Ancients understood that this "life" given mankind by the Creator was to be recycled as witnessed by the Cosmic Laws written by God above him in the Heavens and as witnessed in Mother Nature around him where these same cycles and patterns spoke daily to

him of God and His master plan regarding all life: birth, sustaining of life, death, rebirth, etc. But understand that behind all of this the Ancients understood that all of these events, first witnessed in the natural, were to be understood on a higher plane. These natural phenomena spoke of a much higher truth in the Mystical realm; the realm of the metaphysical. Along with that the Ancient Egyptian sages and holy men captured these Divine Truths which they witnessed in the Heavens and Nature around them in "myths" and "legends" which would be remembered for all time among mankind and would you know they were right for all world religions are molded around these very myths (even Christianity); often without the knowledge of the many millions who follow their own religion believing that they alone follow the "only way, the truth, and the life". What a debt we owe these Spiritual Masters of the black race of Egypt, the land of Kam, and their black skinned children, the original Jews of the Bible who sacrificed their lives down through history to preserve these precious truths. Of course history and conquest has a way to "blur" Divine Truth and it has been "blurred" and at times these truths are almost non-recognizable. But in my opinion Biblical and Rabbinic Judaism is the best "existing" way today to reach back in time and listen to these Ancient Spiritual Masters speak to us today. That says a lot I believe coming from a former ordained Christian Pastor who studied too much and saw these hidden truths long lost and dusty in the corridors of the replacement religion he inherited in the Western hemisphere.

LOOKING AT OSIRIS A LITTLE CLOSER...THE ASTRONOMICAL SYMBOLISM

It has been by purpose in this website as well as in the earlier articles in this series to reveal that not only the Transfiguration of Jesus on the Mount is an astronomical allegory expressing higher Spiritual truth and was never intended to be seen in a "literal" fashion as most have been taught today but at the same time to introduce to the reader the hidden truths behind the "Jesus Story" and how this whole account is not a historical biography but rather a rather later "literalization" of prior spiritual myths and legends which were packed with Spiritual Truths which today have been lost to almost all of mankind. Remember these "Spiritual Truths" came from scrutiny of Astronomical phenomena as witnessed by Ancient Spiritual Masters as instructed originally by the Elohim. That of course is a whole other study for another day or even years. These Spiritual Truths of which I speak can be recovered today but not without much effort on the part of the seeker of truth. The folly of a "literal" interpretation is seen when we realize in so doing that we miss the hidden Divine Revelations given to the Ancients by the Creator or Creators in the beginning of our existence. Remember the names of God in your Bible are both singular and plural. In this article I wish to bring out some more of this lunar symbolism as understood by the Ancients as attached to the original "Jesus Story" which few know today is really the "Osiris Story".

Answer for yourself: How many Christians know the "Osiris Story" let alone the 200 parallels to the "Jesus Story" which Gearld Massey enumerates in his books on Egypt?

I believe that all Christians and followers of all world religion must understand the truth behind the "Jesus Story" for it is from the original "Osiris Story that all religions emanate" in some degree (even Christianity). It is in this story that the God Ausar (Osiris as the personified Sun) was killed by his brother, Set (personified darkness from which we later get the concept of the adversary of the Sun whom we call Satan).

Whether or not you believe in battles between the forces of light and darkness, this idea nevertheless occupies an important place in a substratum of collective belief in Western culture. It all came for primitive mans' fear of darkness. The idea of light-and-darkness is as old as the hills. The alternation of night/day and winter/summer has been a fundamental human experience throughout time. The interaction of light and dark created life. To the Ancients all creation was seen to result from infinite variations of these two polarities which together make one. As prehistory unfolded, people became increasingly habituated to hurting and harming one another. A shock to human values and sensibilities, this brought up the 'problem of evil'.

Answer for yourself: What made people do this? Why do we act out evil upon one another and where does this "evil" reside and what is its remedy? Are you aware that this quest for the answers to the origin of Evil was the ultimate reason for the origin of all religions? Was there an evil force causing people to act anti-socially or go against the Laws of Creation which taught order and harmony (Egypt called it Ma'at)? Thus arose the idea of a universal battle, symbolized originally between light and darkness, later personified in the battle between Horus (personified light) and Set (personified darkness); not merely being an interaction between the forces of light and darkness. **This is generally known as dualism and is the basis of most world religions in one fashion or the other.**

In this scenario, light became 'good' and darkness 'evil'. Light or "white" became good and "black" became evil and behind this is the origin for all racism. **This Cosmic principle of the tension between good and evil was preserved by the Ancients through the aid of myths and legends that captured for all time this Eternal Principle and we find it expressed through the agents of Osiris, Horus, and Set to begin with but others would follow in every nation under the Sun with their own similar myths carrying different names for the characters involved. The same story is told again and again down through history from nation to nation as they struggled with the same concepts and finds its final expression in history in the "Jesus Story" which rolled all these prior "myths" and "legends" rolled into one unique synthesis. This explains why there is no existing prior "religious myth" found in any one nation which contains all the parts of this puzzle which later we find rolled into this one unique synthesis in the "Jesus Story". It is the summary statement of all of them.**

This contest between good (life) and bad (death) and light and darkness is played out in many legends the world over; only the names change. **The New Testament account of Lazarus is but one of many of these myths.** That may be a shock to you but if you read the article in the link above then you see that Lazarus is again a personification of this eternal struggle between light and darkness and is nothing more than a later retelling of the "Osiris Story". The original story of such a tension between good and evil and light versus darkness goes all the way back to Egypt and the legend of the triumph of life and light over darkness and death begins with Osiris. Everything it seems regarding religion began with Egypt. Thus the stories of being raised from the dead goes back to Egypt and their religion focused on death and the beyond and gives mankind great insight into this shadowy subject. Egypt's resurrection religion has as its very center one of the best known and most powerful myths, the raising of Osiris, the god of the dead. **Osiris, Ausar**, is the god of the dead, and the god of the resurrection into eternal life; ruler, protector, and judge of the deceased, and his prototype (the deceased was in historical times usually referred to as **"the Osiris" [L-Ausar/Lazarus..see above the word play]**). His cult originated in Abydos, where his actual tomb was said to be located. The essence of Osiris left to establish a kingdom in the constellation of Orion, while his body went to the underworld. So we have now see that Lazarus, or L-Asuras or Osiris is raised from the dead. Asur, is the real name of Osiris in Egyptian. But this again goes back to Egypt. It relates to one of the best known and most powerful myths, the raising of Osiris, the god of the dead which is nothing more than the personified story of the rebirth of the Sun from the dead following the Winter Solstice. But it is more as well; it also reflects Osiris in the Moon as well since the Moon reflects the light of the Sun. Identified variously with the waters of the Nile and the grain of the earth (the physical realm of matter), the Moon, and the Sun (the celestial realm), Osiris was the great symbol of the creative forces of nature and the imperishability of life (the triumph of life over death and light over darkness as we have seen in the path of the Sun through the Heavens as well as the Moon being but a reflection of God's Light in the Sun). This is all the more important when we realize that the Ancients saw in these events man's example of how he is to live his life as well as the pattern to be followed at his death. Osiris was the pattern for the "perfect man" like Jesus is made to be to the Christian...the role model). As Osiris was "the goal" so was Jesus made the "goal". We call it "Christ-likeness" today and this expresses perfectly of what I speak. In this teaching of the "Christ within" we approximate exactly what the Ancients understood about "becoming Osiris". But when this "Jesus Story" is only interpreted historically, which it is not, then we move into idol worship and miss the Divine Truths desirous of the Creator we learn. We recognize this as Christians as being "in Christ"; the Ancient Egyptian sages, priests and Pharaohs understood it as "becoming Osiris" or being "in Osiris" just like the concept was later called "in Christ".

Rom 8:1 1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. (KJV)

Rom 16:7 7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. (KJV)

1 Cor 1:30 30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (KJV)

2 Cor 5:17 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: How can the above verses be understood as if referring to a historical Christ Jesus? They cannot and the "gnosis" of the "Christ within" has today been tragically lost and replaced by the "Christ historical-without". This one simply did not exist except in Rome's imagination and the forgery of a Second New Testament that replaced the First New Testament of the Gnostic Christians which ONLY taught a "Christ Within".

Now we turn to the "Osiris Story". Osiris died and the Sun stood still for 3 days and men feared the Sun had died. Through the power of Birth (Isis) under the authority and skill of Thoth (The Higher Genius) Osiris arose on the physical plane as the great avenging god Horus, his son. On the spiritual plane Osiris became the great god of the underworld. Like Jesus he became the god that the Egyptians needed to become in order to be saved.

I wish in this article to present some interesting facts about Osiris, the prototype for the New Testament Jesus, who was first and foremost a God of Fertility before his death, and God of the Underworld after his murder by his brother Set (Typhon). Osiris was the son of Geb (earth) and Nuit/ Nut (the heavens), and is credited with inventing the instruments of agriculture. He also instituted Law, Marriage and Religion. Isis, his sister and wife is credited with teaching men the use of barley and wheat. Osiris' brother Set (Typhon) was filled with envy and malice and sought to usurp his throne. But Isis, who held the reigns of government (for Isis represented the sovereignty of the land), frustrated his plans. Set resolved to kill Osiris and organized a conspiracy. Osiris was persuaded to lie down in a wooden chest and Set and his 72 two conspirators nailed shut the chest and flung it into the Nile. With the help of Nephthys, her sister and Anubis, Isis found the chest on the shores of Byblos, but Set, while out hunting by moonlight, discovered the chest, opened it, and cut Osiris' body into 14 pieces (14 days is half the lunar cycle), which he scattered throughout the land. Important for us to notice is that Set discovered and stole this chest back from her and cut Osiris' body into fourteen pieces which he then scattered across Egypt. Isis, Nephthys and Anubis found all but one piece (the phallus) and with the aid of the magician Thoth, resurrected Osiris. Osiris became God of the Underworld and Judge of the souls of the deceased. After much bickering and fighting between Set and Horus, the son of Isis and Osiris, as to who would inherit the throne of Egypt, Horus was given the throne by Ra/Re. Few Egyptologists today have noticed that the Osiris Ritual still exists under the disguise of both the gnostic and canonical gospels, or that it was the fountain-head and source of all the books of wisdom claimed to be divine. In the mythology - that is, in the primitive mode of rendering the phenomena of external nature - Osiris as light-giver in the Moon was torn in fourteen pieces during the latter half of the lunation by the evil Set, the personified and opposing power of darkness. He was put together again and reconstituted by his son, beloved Horus, the young solar god. This representation could not have been made until it was known that the lunar light was replenished monthly from the solar source. Then Horus

as the Sun god and the vanquisher of Sut, the power of darkness, could be called the reconstituter of **Osiris in the Moon**. In that way a foundation was laid in natural fact according to the science of mythology, and a mystery bequeathed to the eschatology which is doctrinal. For as it had been with the dismembered, mutilated god in the mythos, so it is with the Osiris deceased, who has to be reconstructed for a future life and put together bit by bit as a spiritual body in one of the great mysteries of Amenta. Amenta represents the Underworld or Land of the Dead. Originally it meant the horizon of the Sun set. Later, it became the symbol of the west bank of the Nile, where the Sun set and also where the Egyptians traditionally buried their dead. .

In another version of this legend, Isis swallowed Osiris and brought him back to life, reincarnated as the child Horus, or else as the ithyphallic moon-god Min, or Menu. To some the myth that Isis assembled Osiris from his body parts that she swallowed and spat him out as Osiris-Min represents reincarnation, or continuation of life. After his resurrection he became a god and became known as lord of the underworld and as the moon-god. He is sort of the equivalent of Christ in Christianity. By the 18th dynasty in Egypt he was the equal of Ra.

Osiris, being the first living thing to die, subsequently became lord of the dead. His death was avenged by his son Horus, who defeated Set and cast him out into the desert to the West of Egypt (the Sahara). Prayers and spells were addressed to Osiris throughout Egyptian history, in hopes of securing his blessing and entering the afterlife which he ruled; but his popularity steadily increased through the Middle Kingdom. By Dynasty XVIII he was probably the most widely worshipped god in Egypt.

His popularity endured until the latest phases of Egyptian history; reliefs and statues still exist of Roman emperors, conquerors of Egypt, dressed in the traditional garb of the Pharaohs, making offering to Osiris in Roman temples. The worship of Osiris, better understood as the worship of the Power that reanimated Osiris whom was identified with the Sun who was again a symbol of the Intelligent Creator and Live-Giver of the Universe, was one of the great cults of ancient Egypt. It gradually spread throughout the Mediterranean world and, with that of Isis and Horus, was especially vital during the time of the Roman Empire and it would be Rome again who gives us the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Could this be one reason why the "Jesus Story" is a copy-cat retelling of the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story" all rolled into one?

Answer for yourself: Should it concern us that after all, the Church Fathers who canonized the New Testament were all Romans (ex-pagans who converted to Christianity), who grew up with "Osiris Worship" and is it just possible that in creating a replacement religion for Judaism that they only recast "Osiris" and the "new Jesus"?

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the statement above? Roman emperors dressed like Egyptian Pharaohs? How big could have been; this Egyptian influence upon Rome and the Roman New Testament and we not know it? This is all the more important because the fact of the matter is that modern scholarship today tells us that the New Testament Jesus is a plagiarized version of Osiris and his son Horus which again is but the Egyptian myth of the personified Sun and Moon. You only have to know the myth of Osiris and Horus and contrast the myth of Osiris and the myth of Horus with the "Jesus Story" to see these similarities yourself.

Answer for yourself: Instead of trying to "believe" the "Jesus Story" as a literal and historical truth don't you think it is time we, as did the Ancients, come to the understanding of these "God-breathed" truths that lay behind the "myths" and "legends" of these solar heroes, these gods and goddesses instead of focusing on them as if "literal truths"?

Answer for yourself: Is it not time to realize that similarly Heru or Horus was changed into Jesus, the son (Sun) of God?

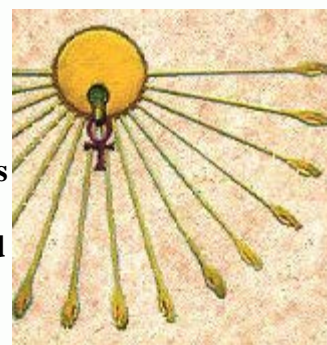
Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to see that the "Jesus Story", prototype for Constantine's bible, is to be found published in detail in the Egyptian Book of the Dead?

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the reference above to the 18th Dynasty of Egypt? Did you know that the Pharaoh Akhenaten is believed by many scholars today like Ahmed Osman and others to be the Biblical Moses? If that is so, and the archeological evidence supports it today, then why is the promotion of Aten over Osiris by Moses so important? Who is this Aten?

The Aten gained its prominence during the reign of Akhenaten. The heretic king made an effort it seems, to unite all the peoples of Egypt under one god. He abolished the traditional cults of Egypt and replaced them with the Aten. Unfortunately for Akhenaten, the Egyptians did not wish to be united in this fashion. Traditions, even false ones are hard to give up. **Akhenaten, the Biblical Moses, considered the Aten to be the invisible creative force in the universe and the only god worthy of his worship.**

Exod 20:1-6 1 And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (KJV)

Of course now you see that even the innocent worship of Osiris as a presentation of God is not allowed. **We can understand Osiris and Jesus as a "Divine Concept" but not as a literal personage worthy of prays, songs, or worship or adoration for all of these are strictly reserved for God ALONE! Do do otherwise is gross idolatry and forbidden by Moses and the later Jewish faith.** Moses understood that innocently Egypt was "getting off the path" in their worship of the Creator and something had to be done so he took quick and decisive action and enforced the worship of the **Invisible Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos who Alone is God!** Therefore there is to be 3 dimensional representation of Osiris or Jesus or any other for that matter. This commandment is not only found in the Laws of Noah but in the Laws of Moses as well. Thus inscriptions state that the god of Moses, the original Aten, had no physical image, but it was represented as a solar disk projecting many downward rays that ended as human hands. Sometimes holding ankhs, the symbol of eternal life.



Answer for yourself: Could it just be that Moses' rebellion (Akhenaten..in the 18th dynasty) and closing down of all the Temples in Egypt and enforcing the worship of Aten in Egypt was due to this prevalence of Egypt's worship of the "personified godman" over the worship of the Invisible, Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Universe whom today Christians call Yahweh or "God"? THINK!

Egyptian history and archeological records today teach us that the Aten gained its prominence during the reign of Akhenaten. The heretic king made an effort it seems, to unite all the peoples of Egypt under one god. He abolished the traditional cults of Egypt and replaced them with the Aten. Unfortunately for Akhenaten, the Egyptians did not wish to be united in this fashion. The king considered the Aten to be the creative force in the universe and the only god worthy of his worship.

Answer for yourself: In other word was Moses trying to stop the worship of the "personified Osiris" of his day or as known today by a similar name today the "personified Jesus" of his day? THINK!

We need another Moses today to refocus our worship from the false godman

of Nicea, Jesus of Constantine's doing, back to the invisible Creator God.

Fortunately, centuries of Christian book burning (like the burning of the Alexandrian library and its 700,000 volumes by Rome in the 4th century) cannot erase the stars, the Sun nor the Moon. Archeology today has given us the glory of Ancient Egypt and their rich Spiritual heritage. By looking at the Gospels through the eyes of an astronomer and astrologer, we can understand why the Gospels follow the same story outline which was to be understood only on a higher "allegorical" and "spiritual" level.

Now back to our main points since we cannot chase too many rabbits in every article.

Osiris eventually became the most important of the Egyptian gods, taking over the function of Ra, and he assumed the role of all the nature gods which then just represented aspects of his divine resurrection. But I hope you saw that behind the "Osiris myth" is first of all astronomy

Answer for yourself: Was the message of resurrection from the dead understood by the Ancients by looking at the Moon? Was the Osiris story and the connection to him being cut into 14 parts symbolic of the stages or phases of the Moon? Was Osiris being "restored" after his death a picture of "life after death" or "resurrection" which again was pictured in the continual cycle of the Moon passing through its phases, from darkness to light back to darkness, being understood by the Ancients allegorically for birth, life, death, rebirth as a Divine Principle working in God's Cosmos? It sure was. It is really not to hard once you see it.

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. (KJV)

It should becoming clearer now for the reader. Ancients sages and Priests could only apprehend the nature-forces by their effects, and try to represent these by means of other powers that were present in nature, but which were also necessarily superior to the human. The powers first perceived in external nature were not only unlike the human, they were very emphatically and distinctly more than human. So they fashioned a type of sign-language to express these greater than human "powers" which were invisible and which were at work above and around them. These powers and patterns and cycles were represented first in the form of animals which exhibited attributes greater than the human and only after along period of time were they refashioned in the likeness of man. That is where they got off for as time will show us they would being to worship "man" who for them was image of this God that they saw at work above and around them. This "human representation" of God over time was captured again in myths and the "gnosis" originally possessed was lost in subsequent generations and what was originally ONLY understood as "allegories", "figurations", "symbolisms" and "typifications" became erroneously understood and interpreted as if "literal" and or "historical". It happened for Osiris and it has happened for his successor; the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament. On this website alone I have shown in many, many places, that an unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. An unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. Personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book. If we understand that behind these "representations" of solar orbs and forces of nature lie real "Divine Truths" recognized by the Ancient Spiritualists which we have lost today when we "literalize" these myths we have

inherited with a false hermeneutic and interpretation attached to them. The Transfiguration of Jesus is but one of many of these pieces of "lost wisdom" which we read never realizing that we possess no truth to the account when we read it literally and this is no different from the story of Lazarus or the Nativity or the Crucifixion for that matter. These were never intended to be understood historically as if a biography of some historical person and courageous study will reveal that to the true "truth seeker".

Answer for yourself: Is it just a coincidence that along with Jesus who was "transfigured" on the mountain we find Moses and Elijah, both whom were dead but appearing as if alive again? How are we to see this story? Did actually Moses and Elijah show us? How do we reconcile this with commandments to not consult the dead in the Torah? The Torah says *"Do not act on the basis of omens. Do not act on the basis of auspicious times."* The Israel of God, the legacy of Moses and Egypt, is to be a holy and intelligent nation. Therefore God commanded us not to follow false teachings like the "literalized" Osiris and "Jesus Story" and not to think that they are actually true. The Torah says, *"There is no divination in Israel and no occult powers in Israel."* (*Numbers 23:23*). This indicates that occult practices and divination are not proper for the nations of Israel. For us to think that this occurred with a historical Jesus would have been sin and disqualifies him, if real, of being anyone's Messiah. Of course you are seeing that the whole story is Mystical and Mythical and based off of Astronomy and movements of orbs in the Heavens. Rabbi Moshe Maimonides (the RaMbaM) writes that divination and occult practices are totally ineffective. They are false means of fooling people, thought up by early idolaters in order to draw people to follow them. Whoever believes that these are true powers that are merely forbidden by the Torah lacks intelligence. Truly intelligent people realize that there is actually no substance to these things. The Torah forbids them because these were invented by fools, to trick others. People should not waste time with this instead of studying Torah for in it and its proper interpretation are the ways of God's salvation for Jew and Gentile.

Answer for yourself: Looking at Osiris in the Mount of the Moon again then was this a picture and a message of the Divine Truth that there exists a "resurrection from the dead" following the Godly ordained pattern for man's spiritual development and was this "Divine Truth" being taught daily by the Sun and monthly by the Moon as it reflected the light of the Sun? Was this same Spiritual and Divine Truth captured for all time by Egyptian myth and was this same truth foreshadowed by the Ancients in the "Osiris myth"?

If you ask what phenomenon played a vital part in developing the human imagination to believe in a life after death, it was, quite simply, observing the Moon. The part that the Moon has played in resurrection beliefs is one of the most fascinating subjects in the history of religions. The Sun is always the same. The Moon, on the other hand, is born new, grows to maturity, dies and is resurrected. The period of the new Moon -- the resurrection of the Moon -- became one of the most important religious celebrations in all primitive cultures. And do not miss this next fact. Even church father St. Augustine, writing within the framework of 4th century Christianity, still used the cycles of the Moon as his "proof" that there was a resurrection from the dead. Other church fathers used the same argument as "proof." "On the third day he rose again from the dead" is a phrase found in primal religious liturgies that refer to the resurrection of the Moon after the third night of darkness following its death and complete darkness. As the Moon dies and cometh to life again, so we also, having to die will rise again," declared the Ancient Egyptian sages. Basically the Moon was "she," for the Moon-Goddess created time, with its cycles of creation, growth, decline and destruction. But that is not a hard and fast rule as we find with Osiris. This "feminine connection" with the Moon is why almost all ancient calendars were based on phases of the Moon and menstrual cycles (28 days of the Moon cycle, 28 days of the cycle of a woman's menses).

Answer for yourself: By observing such similarities in patterns and cycles observed in the Heavens above and within the physiology of mankind then did the Ancients come to the understanding that they were "created in the Image of the only God that they could see, the God who operated above their heads"? Yes they did.

Calendar and "time" consciousness developed first in women, because of their natural menstrual body calendar,

correlated with observations of the moon's phases.

As mentioned above some scholars have proposed that Osiris' division into 14 pieces reflects that god's relationship with the Moon. The Moon waxes and increases its illuminated area for 14 days and then loses a piece each day for another 14 days, just as Osiris was cut into 14 pieces and had to have these same 14 pieces remade. The Astronomical event of the waning of the Moon (decreasing illumination surface of the Moon) and waxing of the Moon (increasingly illuminated surface of the Moon) is where the myth gets its life. The full Moon as viewed by the Ancients was seen as the counterpart of the Sun on the same mountain in the sky. Likewise as the Moon was in full splendor and illuminated brightly on the mountain of the sky when full at night so again was Jesus, as the personified Sun, is to be found on the same mountain at the Summer solstice. This should make all the more sense when realizing that the Moon gets her light from the Sun. Then the Moon, in its eternal cycle disappears into the darkness as it wanes, and again like Osiris, reappears **two or three days later as it waxes anew, resurrected like that god. Osiris was the personification of this Astronomical lunar events and so is Jesus in the New Testament. The Moon is invisible for about three days during the new Moon phase just as was Jesus 3 days in the tomb.**

Answer for yourself: Can all of this be but a coincidence? Hardly.

The Moon is the brightest object in the night sky, with clear features and changing brightness. **It like the Sun passes through a cycle of birth, life, death, and rebirth and the Ancients understood this Divine Concept and expressed it in myths.** As a result the Moon, and not only the Sun, looms large in our world view. Almost every culture in the world and across time has a Moon myth. There are colorful stories of how the Moon came to be in the sky, why the Moon has phases and why the Moon has features on its face. The Moon was often an important god or goddess with spiritual connections to fertility, crops, spring, death and rebirth and other cyclic changes. **The Moon as you can now see also had connections with the story of the death and resurrection of the Egyptian god Osiris. In later ages of the Egyptian empire, the Moon directly stood for Osiris, who ruled the transformation from life to death and cyclic changes. The waxing and waning of the Moon was interpreted as the death and resurrection of the god. Osiris became to be identified with the Sun and Moon, and with the great creative and rejuvenescence force or power, ie., the resurrection, and of life of every sort and kind which has the power of renewing itself.**

Perhaps this sense of the **number three** explains sufficiently why it is used in reference to **the period between death and resurrection.** But then again, there may be other factors involved. For example, the Moon is invisible for about three days during the new Moon phase. And according to a Jewish belief that perhaps originated in Persia, the soul stays near the body for three days after a person's death: "For three days the soul hovers over the grave, contemplating a return to the body, but once it sees that the facial color has faded, it goes away, never to return" (Gen. Rab. 50:10).

John 11:17 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he (Lazarus) had lain in the grave four days already. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that we find this same 3 days mentioned in the story of the resurrection of "the Osiris" who we saw above was "L-Ausar or Lazarus"? Mention is made in the account of Lazarus of 4 days? Why 4 days? Because it is on the 4th day, the day following the 3 days of total darkness and allegorical death of the Sun at the Winter solstice and the Moon following its waning and total darkness for 3 days, that both orbs begin to show new "life" as seen in the Sun's movement once again in its northward trek up the sky as well as the Moon as it begins to reflect the light of the Sun as a "crescent Moon".

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence or a deeper Spiritual Truth told through the agency of myth which was never meant to be interpreted "literally"?

BUT ISN'T MYTHOLOGY EVIL?

Now it is important to understand how these Ancients viewed these "gods". Contrary to popular belief, the ancients were not an ignorant and superstitious lot who actually believed their deities to be literal characters. Indeed, this slanderous propaganda has been part of the conspiracy to make the ancients appear as if they were truly the dark and dumb rabble that was in need of the "light of Jesus." The reality is that the ancients were no less advanced in their morals and spiritual practices, and in many cases were far more advanced, than the Christians in their own supposed morality and ideology, which, in its very attempt at historicity, is in actuality a degradation of the ancient Mythos. Indeed, unlike the "superior" Christians, the true intelligentsia amongst the ancients were well aware that their gods were astronomical and atmospheric in nature. Socrates, Plato and Aristotle surely knew that Zeus, the sky god father figure who migrated to Greece from India and/or Egypt, was never a real person, despite the fact that the Greeks have designated on Crete both a birth cave and a death cave of Zeus. In addition, all over the world are to be found sites where this god or that allegedly was born, walked, suffered, died, etc., a common and unremarkable occurrence that is not monopolized by, and did not originate with, Christianity.

Answer for yourself: So where do we find the original transfiguration of a god?

Gerald Massey, famed Egyptologist, explains the mythical meaning of the transfiguration and the origin of all later transfigurations when speaking of Osiris: The scene on the Mount of Transfiguration is obviously derived from the ascent of Osiris into the mount of the Moon (his 14 pieces lost and restored which is seen in the 14 day cycle of the Moon). The sixth day was celebrated as that of the change and transformation of the solar god into the lunar orb, when he re-entered on that day as the regenerator of its light.

With this we may compare the statement made by Matthew, that *"after six days Jesus" went "up into a high mountain apart; and he was transfigured," "and his face did shine as the Sun, and his garments became white as the light"* (G. Massey, The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ, p. 78). So you might say that Osiris is the "man in the Moon" and it is in the moon's fullness, after the 14 days of waxing of the Moon (regathering 14 parts of the Moon and its illuminated surface), that we see the fully resurrected Osiris as the full Moon shining so brilliantly in the darkness (personified death) like the Sun (remember the Moon's only light is the reflected light of the Sun). In the "Jesus Story" we have the example of light and her victory over the darkness of night (the evil of death) as seen in the presence of Moses and Elijah. High in the mountain of the sky the Ancients came to understand that it is the Sun, by means of its reflected light off of the dark and lifeless orb of the Moon, that transfigures the death of the Moon into new life. The Moon became transfigured as a dead orb possessing no light into one brilliantly shining in the mountain top of the night sky but also became in doing so one like the Sun. But also the myth of Osiris tells the same story by the recombination of his 14 pieces which correspond to the phases of the Moon and as they are restored Osiris lives again as does the Moon and the Ancients understood that this "transfiguration" in the mountain of the sky spoke to them of "resurrection from the dead". So as high in the sky as was Jesus, the personified Sun shining in all his glory in the "Jesus Story", when revealing the glory of God and the Divine within him (as the pattern for all mankind in their spiritual development), we find Osiris shining with the life of the Sun in the darkness of the underworld.

Answer for yourself: Who else was "transfigured"? Well there were many others besides Osiris and Jesus but lack of space will limit to discussion of only a few.

For those of you not familiar with Dionysus and the influence this myth had on the later "Jesus Story" let me give you a quick summary. "Almost always," says Dr. Cheetham, "the suffering of a god--suffering followed by triumph--seems to have been the subject of the sacred drama." Then occasionally to the Neophytes, after taking part in the pilgrimage, and when their minds had been prepared by an ordeal of darkness and



fatigue and terrors, was accorded a revelation of Paradise, and even **a vision of Transfiguration--the form of the Hierophant himself, or teacher of the Mysteries, being seen half-lost in a blaze of light (transfiguration).** Finally, there was the eating of food and drinking of barley-drink from the sacred chest--a kind of Communion or Eucharist (Edwin Hatch, D.D., The Influence of Greek Ideas and Usages on the Christian Church (London, 1890), pp. 283-5). **But as stated the Dionysus story itself if taken from an much earlier and Ancient story of Osiris in Egypt. Osiris and Dionysus, as both these gods surrender their lives for mankind during what was once the eighth month of the Roman year (mid-summer at the Summer solstice).**

This is the end of the period of inundation of the Nile in Egypt, when the flood waters begin to recede, and the full impact of the flood, whether for better or worse can be measured by the priests. This is also the end of the wine harvest in temperate climates, when the last grapes have ripened on the vine, before the cold sets in, withering the

leaves. The grapes are crushed and their blood is sealed away in darkness where a sacred transfiguration takes place and the new wine is born. Among many reasons why the birth and return of Dionysus was celebrated during the middle of winter is the fact that the first wine is ready at this time. The ancients gave the wine approximately **72 days to ferment**, this is also the amount of time that the priests of Anubis allowed for the mummification of the dead.

Let us now look at Buddah.



The life of Buddha ended sublimely. During a journey he felt ill. He came to the river Hiranja, near Kuschinagara. There he lay down on a carpet spread for him by his favorite disciple, Ananda. **His body began to shine from within. He died transfigured, a body of light, saying, "Nothing endures." The death of Buddha corresponds with the transfiguration of Jesus.** The life of Jesus, however, contains more than the life of Buddha. Buddha's life ends with the transfiguration. The most significant part of the life of Jesus begins after the transfiguration. **In the language of the initiates**, Buddha reaches the point where divine light begins to shine in man. He stands before the death of the physical. He becomes the cosmic light. Jesus goes further. He does not die physically at the moment the cosmic light transfigures him. At that moment he is a Buddha. But at the same moment he enters upon a stage which finds expression in a higher degree of initiation. He suffers and dies. The physical part of him disappears. But the spiritual, the cosmic light does not vanish. His resurrection

follows. He reveals himself to his community as Christ. At the moment of his transfiguration, Buddha dissolves into the hallowed life of the universal Spirit. Christ Jesus awakens this universal Spirit once more to present existence in a human form. **Such an event had formerly taken place in a pictorial sense at the higher stages of initiation of the mysteries. Those initiated according to the Osiris myth attained to such a resurrection in their consciousness as a pictorial experience.** In the life of Jesus this "great" initiation was added to the Buddha initiation, not as a pictorial experience, but as reality. **Buddha demonstrated by his life that man is the Logos and that he returns to this Logos, to the light, when his physical part dies. In Jesus the Logos was made by the writers of the New Testament to become a person. In Jesus the Word became flesh "literally" according to these reshapers of the Ancient mythos by the writers of the New Testament.**

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that God is trying to reach all of His children, in all nations, with these

"higher Spiritual Truths" through the agency of similar myths?

Well all of the above is a beautiful story but it has to be understood for what it really is. Its ultimate origin was taken from Astronomy from the Ancients actual observations of the path of the Sun at the Summer solstice where the Sun reaches the Zenith of its path in the sky in the hottest days of mid-summer. The Sun, climbing from its new birth following the Winter solstice reaches its apex in its path in the sky at the Summer solstice.



In Egypt the year began soon after the Summer Solstice, when the Sun descended from its midsummer height, lost its force, and lessened in its size as it descends the sky on its way to its final death at the [Winter solstice](#). This all represented Osiris, who was born of the Virgin Mother as the child Horus, the diminished infantile Sun of Autumn; the suffering, wounded, bleeding Egyptian "messeh" or Messiah, as he was represented. **"The word 'Messiah' comes from the Hebrew verb 'to anoint', which itself is derived from the Egyptian word messeh, 'the holy crocodile'. It was with the fat of the messeh that the Pharaoh's sister-brides anointed their husbands on marriage. The Egyptian custom sprang from kingly practice in old Mesopotamia."** (Sir Laurence Gardner, "The Hidden History of Jesus and the Holy Grail" (from a lecture given at the Ranch, Yelm, Washington, 30 April 1997). Osiris, like Jesus, descended into hell, or hades, where he was transformed into the virile Horus, and rose again as the Sun of the resurrection at Easter. In these two characters of Horus on the two horizons, Osiris furnished the dual type for the Canonical Christ, which shows very satisfactorily HOW the mythical prescribes the boundaries beyond which the historical does not, dare not, go. The first was the child Horus, who always

remained a child. In Egypt the boy or girl wore the Horus-lock of childhood until 12 years of age. Thus childhood ended about the twelfth year. But although adulthood was then entered upon by the youth, and the transformation of the boy into manhood began, the full adulthood was not attained until 30 years of age.

Answer for yourself: Does the ages of ["12" and "30"](#) stand out to you as you remember the "Jesus Story"? Coincidence?

The man of 30 years was the typical adult. The age of adulthood was 30 years, as it was in Rome under Lex Pappia. As with the man, so it is with the God; and the second Horus, the same God in his second character, is the Khemt or Khem-Horus, the typical adult of 30 years. **The God up to twelve years was Horus, the child of Isis, the mother's child, the weakling. The virile Horus (the Sun in its vernal strength), the adult of 30 years, was representative of the Fatherhood, and this Horus is the anointed son of Osiris. These two characters of Horus the child, and Horus the adult of 30 years, are reproduced in the only two phases of the life of Jesus in the Gospels.** John furnishes no historic data for the time when the Word was incarnated and became flesh; nor for the childhood of Jesus; nor for the transformation into the Messiah. But Luke tells us that the child of twelve years was the wonderful youth, and that he increased in wisdom and stature. **This is the length of years assigned to Horus the child; and this phase of the child-Christ's life is followed by the baptism and anointing, the descent of the pubescent spirit with the consecration of the Messiah in Jordan, when Jesus "began to be about 30 years of age."**

So in drawing these articles to a close we can say, especially if you have read other articles on this site detailing other evidences, that from beginning to end the **Canonical Gospels contain the Drama of the Mysteries of the Luni-Solar God, narrated as a human history.** We can say then for sure that the **scene on the Mount of Transfiguration is obviously derived from the ascent of Osiris into the Mount of Transfiguration in the Moon. The sixth day was celebrated as that of the change and transformation of the Solar God in the lunar orb, which he re-entered on that day as the regenerator of its light.** With this we may compare the statement made by Matthew, that **"after six days Jesus went up into a high mountain apart, and he was transfigured, and his face did shine as the Sun, and his garments became white as the light."** **In Egypt the year began soon after the Summer Solstice, when the Sun descended from its midsummer height, lost its force, and lessened in its size.** This represented Osiris, who was born of the Virgin Mother

as the child Horus, the diminished infantile Sun of Autumn; the suffering, wounded, bleeding Messiah, as he was represented. He descended into hell, or hades (the 3 great days of darkness at either the end of the Moon phase or it can be applied to the 3 days of the Sun's stillness at the Summer solstice as it begins to descend to the Autumn equinox and greater darkness and apparent death at the 3 days of the Winter solstice where the Sun stand still and the days year is filled with the longest darkest and coldest days of the year where the Ancients believed the Sun had died), where he was transformed into the virile Horus, and rose again as the Sun of the resurrection at Easter. This "Osiris Story" is without a doubt the "Jesus Story" retold. The "Jesus Story" is the final chapter in a long book of Astro-theology handed down since the beginning of recorded time.

Since the beginning of the year when our story began the Sun has been climbing higher and higher in the sky each day. Each day the Sun rises farther northward in the east, and sets farther northward in the west. The days are getting longer and brighter and warmer. On June 21 we reach the Summer Solstice, the longest day of the year. On this day the Sun rises farthest northward, the Sun climbs to its highest point in the sky, and then sets farthest northward in the west. It is the beginning of Summer, a period of bright, sunny, warm, and wonderful weather. **It is at this point in the Jesus Story, where the SUN is at its greatest GLORY and BRIGHTNESS, that we have the Transfiguration of Jesus where his "face shone like the Sun".**

Matt 17:2 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (KJV)

Jesus goes up a high mountain, the highest point Jesus reaches in the story, and shines brighter than ever, the brightest he shines in the whole of his story. "***His face shone like the sun.***" (Matthew 17:1-13) Jesus brings with him Peter, James, and John, and at the mountain top they meet Moses and Elijah. But understand that the Sun can not escape its ultimate fate. The Sun will continue slipping southward, Autumn will come, and the Sun will eventually die in the cold dark of the Winter Solstice on December 22, to be resurrected again three days later, on December 25.

Answer for yourself: Coincidence?

This turning point is the first time we may think about the eventual death of the Sun and it's ultimate fate in winter. Jesus first predicts his death just before the Transfiguration (Matthew 16:21-28). But the Sun can not remain at it's highest point forever. If it did there would be no seasons of the year. The harvest cycle wouldn't exist. We rely on the harvest cycle for our food, without which we would die. **And just as the Sun can not escape it's fate, so too Jesus, a personification of the Sun, can not escape his fate, as he begins to tell us at this point in the story of his soon coming death.**

Matt 17:9 9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you catch that? **Risen "again"**? How can Jesus who has not died yet be "RISEN AGAIN"?

Opps! The editors of the New Testament forgot to remove this blunder and it goes only to show us that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than the retelling of the path of the Sun. Jesus is the personified Sun of the New Testament which "rises again and again" and has done so and will do so eternally. Surely you see this. This fact explains why if you undertake an unbiased study of History you will find that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. This explains why an unbiased through study of Comparative Religion will reveal to you that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for the Sun and Moon and their cycles and paths in the Heavens and the Sun again in its annual passage through the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun

through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. **Believe it or not, or do the study for yourself, and you will see as I did that the personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book.**

The waning cycle of the Moon also stands for Osiris' journey into the underworld just as it did for Jesus' 3 days in hell which is again the 3 days of the darkness of the Moon before it renewed crescent following its 2nd 14 days phase following its fullness. As the Moon grows dark, it goes "into darkness," the equivalent of the underworld, hades, and hell, and the waxing cycle as the Moon grows brighter which is both Osiris' ascent from the underworld as well as Jesus' resurrection following battling this great darkness for 3 days. Without going into too much detail, suffice to say that the number 14 is a very important number to the worshippers of Osiris, for more reasons than his death. Osiris, in his association with both the Sun and Moon, represents the principle of cycles; that everything has a beginning and an ending, but that life still goes on and new life takes the place of the old.

Whether you believe it or not does not matter, the fatal fact remains that every trait and feature which go to make up the Christ as Divinity, and every event or circumstance taken to establish the human personality were pre-extant, and pre-applied to the Egyptian and Gnostic Christ, who never could become flesh. The Jesus Christ with female paps, who is the Alpha and Omega of Revelation, was the IU of Egypt, and the Iao of the Chaldeans. Jesus as the Lamb of God, and Ichthys the Fish, was Egyptian. Jesus as the Coming One; Jesus born of the Virgin Mother, who was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost; Jesus born of two mothers, both of whose names are Mary; Jesus born in the manger--at Christmas, and again at Easter; Jesus saluted by the three kings, or Magi; Jesus of the transfiguration on the Mount; Jesus whose symbol in the Catacombs is the eight-rayed Star--the Star of the East; Jesus as the eternal Child; Jesus as God the Father, re-born as his own Son; Jesus as the Child of twelve years; Jesus as the Anointed One of thirty years; Jesus in his Baptism; Jesus walking on the Waters, or working his Miracles; Jesus as the Caster-out of demons; Jesus as a Substitute, who suffered in a vicarious atonement for sinful men; Jesus whose followers are the two brethren, the four fishers, the seven fishers, the twelve apostles, the seventy (or seventy-two in some texts) whose names were written in Heaven; Jesus who was administered to by seven women; Jesus in his bloody sweat; Jesus betrayed by Judas; Jesus as conqueror of the grave; Jesus the Resurrection and the Life; Jesus before Herod; in the Hades, and in his re-appearance to the women, and to the seven fishers; Jesus who was crucified both on the 14th and 15th of the month Nisan; Jesus who was also crucified in Egypt (as it is written in Revelation); Jesus as judge of the dead, with the sheep on the right hand, and the goats on the left, is Egyptian from first to last, in every phase, from the beginning to the end--"Gerald Massey

"The Christian religion and Masonry have one and the same common origin: Both are derived from the worship of the Sun. The difference between their origin is, that the Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun".-

Thomas Paine

Answer for yourself: [What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"](#)

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THERE WAS DARKNESS ALL OVER THE LAND...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

If you have been diligent to read up and through this article then you should be impressed at the evidence presented.

Answer for yourself: Can such parallels between the assumed events in the life of a "historical Jesus" and those of the allegorized and personified Sungods be resigned to mere "coincidence"?

If you have ever spent much time in serious study of the New Testament then you have already seen how many of the events of the life of Jesus have been embellished by the early Gentile Church to "make Jesus greater" than those who came before him. However, we need not make the "fish story" longer if you know what I mean for the truth is enough.

Answer for yourself: Did this event of the darkness over the whole land really happen in history? Are there records in any nation about it at the time for the supposed crucifixion of this Jesus?

If there was a quasi-historical Jesus who was crucified by the Romans, certainly his execution did not occur as recorded in the New Testament. All three synoptic gospels claim that while Jesus was on the cross, darkness fell "over all the land" from the sixth hour until the ninth hour (Matt. 27:45; Mark 15:33; Luke 23:44). In all three accounts of this event, the word land has been translated from the Greek word *ge*, which can mean "earth," so it is quite possible that all three gospel writers intended to say that the three hours of darkness covered the whole earth. In fact, the KJV even translates the word as earth in Luke's version: "(T)here was darkness over all the earth." Whether the synoptic writers intended to say that darkness covered the whole earth for three hours is really immaterial, because their language is such that they obviously didn't mean that this was only a phenomenon that was localized to the city of Jerusalem. They claimed that darkness covered "all the land" for a period of three hours, beginning at midday, **so this would have been at least a regional event that would have been noticed and mentioned in the contemporary records of other nations.**

Answer for yourself: Who can seriously imagine a three-hour period of darkness happening in midday without references to it being recorded in Egypt, Greece, Syria, Arabia, Persia, and the other nations that would have experienced it? Even if it were merely a regional darkness, we can reasonably expect that other writers of the time would have referred to it. The fact that no such records exist is reason to believe that this midday darkness was simply another part of the legends and myths that evolved as Christianity grew.

Neither the place nor the time of Jesus' birth is known. There has never been any unanimity about this matter. There has been considerable confusion and contradiction about it. It cannot be proved that the twenty-fifth of December is his birthday. A number of other dates were observed by the Christian church at various times as the birthday of Jesus. The Gospels give no date, and appear to be quite uncertain - really ignorant about it. When it is remembered that the Gospels purport to have been written by Jesus' intimate companions, and during the lifetime of his brothers and mother, their silence on this matter becomes significant. The selection of the twenty-fifth of December as his birthday is not only an arbitrary one, but that date, having been from time immemorial dedicated to the Sun, the inference is that the Son of God and the Sun of heaven enjoying the same birthday, were at one time identical beings. **The fact that Jesus' death was accompanied with the darkening of the Sun, and that the date of his resurrection is also associated with the position of the Sun at the time of the vernal equinox, is a further intimation that we have in the story of the birth, death, and resurrection of Jesus, an ancient and nearly universal Sun-myth, instead of verifiable historical events.** **The story of Jesus for three days in the heart of the earth where he descended into hell to do battle with the "Devil", the "dark-evil", the "d-evil", the "devil" (get it?), Jonah, three days in the belly of a fish; of Hercules, three days in the belly of a whale, and of Little Red Riding Hood, sleeping in the belly of a**

great black wolf, represent the attempt of primitive man to explain the phenomenon of Day and Night. In particular the birth of light from darkness and death at the Winter Solstice. The Sun is swallowed by a dragon, a wolf, or a whale, which plunges the world into darkness; but the dragon is killed, and the Sun rises triumphant to make another Day. This ancient Sun myth is the starting point of nearly an miraculous religions, from the days of Egypt to the twentieth century.

In the same manner ends the tale of the long toil and sorrows of other Sun-gods. The last scene exhibits a manifest return to the spirit of the solar myth. He (the Sun personified) must not die the common death of all men, for no disease or corruption can touch the body of the brilliant Sun. After a long struggle against he dark clouds who are arrayed against him in an effort to prevent his light (following the Sun's descent after the Autumn Equinox on his way to his death at the Winter Solstice), he is finally overcome, and the Sun eventually dies beneath the horizon. This is the perpetual battle between Set and Horus. Such are the stories of all the preceding Sun-gods who became men. With the setting of the Sun it was understood to "die" only to be "raised" again. Blacker and blacker grow the evening shades, and finally "there is darkness on the face of the earth," and the din of its thunder crashes through the air (Description of the death of Hercules, Cox, Tales of Ancient Greece, pp. 61-62).

It is the picture of a sunset in wild confusion, of a sunset more awful, yet not more sad, that which is seen in the last hours of many other Sungods. It is nothing more than a picture of the battle of the clouds over the dead or dying Sun, which is to be seen in the legendary history of many Sungods. Just described is the "battle of the clouds over the dead or dying Sun..." (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 91).

This eternal cycle is played out over and over, from nation to nation, in the religious mythos of their Sungods, all of which are personifications of the path of the Sun through the Sky, Heavens, and Cosmos (symbolic of the Eternal cycle of the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Cosmic Energy of our Soul).

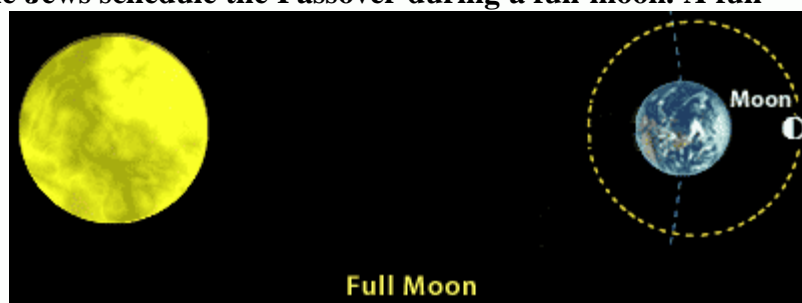
Answer for yourself: Could there have been a solar eclipse as many Christians maintain?

"For the Hebrews celebrate the Passover on the 14th day according to the moon . . . but an eclipse of the sun takes place only when the moon comes under the sun." - Julius Africanus, The Extant Fragments Of The Five Books Of Chronography of Julius Africanus

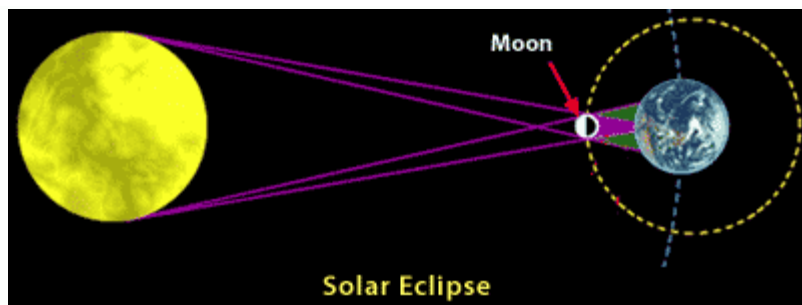
The Passover was always observed at the full moon.

If we look for natural events - a solar eclipse - to explain the darkness that supposedly occurred during the crucifixion of Jesus Christ according to the New Testament, we must explain away the existence of the full moon. Our first piece of information is found in Luke 22:13-15 where we are told that Jesus died on a Friday just before the Passover. This is important because the Jews schedule the Passover during a full moon. A full moon occurs when the moon is on the "back side" of the earth as shown in the figure. That is, the earth is between the sun and the moon. When this happens, the moon is referred to as a new moon.

Astronomical records show that no solar eclipse occurred anywhere near the city of Jerusalem during the years of A.D. 30-33.



A solar eclipse can only occur when the moon passes between the sun and the earth. When the moon passes between the sun and the earth, the sun's rays are blocked from shining on the earth and consequently part of the earth is darkened. Therefore, a solar eclipse cannot occur during a full moon. No eclipse was possible due to the positions of the sun



causes:

- The Jewish Passover occurs during the full moon.
- Full moon occurs when the moon is behind the earth.

and moon during the Passover. **Therefore, the darkness that supposedly occurred over the face of the earth is not explainable by natural**

There is no way to explain this supposed darkness upon the whole land by referring the event to some supposed eclipse to which no contemporary records of the times exist.

Answer for yourself: What are we left to conclude?

Taken together with all the evidence we have seen from the study of prior articles it seems more and more that the possibility of the existence of a historical Jesus is less and less. It would appear as our knowledge of the Sun and constellations increase that the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than a parody on the Sun and its path through the sky as witnessed by the Ancients and captured in personified myths that were later "literalized" by Rome when they created the New Testament.

The reader needs to know that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and there exists today an abundant amount of evidence that proves that a historical Jesus never existed. Likewise the reader needs to know that Comparative Religious studies teach us that the basic plot of the Jesus Story, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions long prior to the alleged time of Jesus. And lastly the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than "Solar Mythology"; the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that being the annual passage of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices (the seasons of the year). But let us go on to learn the Divine Truths hidden behind this tragic historical presentation of this "Jesus Story" and finally come to the knowledge of the Descent of the Soul into mankind; the real story behind Rome's "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS BETRAYED FOR THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH?

Matt 26:14-16 14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. (KJV)

Matt 26:20-21 20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. (KJV)

The twelve disciples of Jesus (the personified Sun) are the twelve signs of the Zodiac.

The twelve disciples of Jesus (the personified Sun) are the twelve "signs" or Ages of the Zodiac (a deeper study that before).

The Sun, or "Son" as the personified Jesus or Sun, was betrayed by one of his Disciples. Since the 12 disciples are the literalization of the 12 signs or Houses of the Zodiac then it stands to reason that one of these 12 Houses of the Zodiac is unfriendly toward the Sun.

Answer for yourself: How can that be? These are not real people but the Laws of the Cosmos come into play now. According to the dictionary, the word "betrayed" means *"to deceive, to lead astray, to deliver into the hands of ones enemy."*

Answer for yourself: What is the astronomical meaning of this? Who is the enemy of the Sun? Well, darkness is. Let me explain. Now I trust you read the "link" to the article about mankind's fear of darkness. If you did then now you know completely what is going on here. The Sun is being overtaken by "darkness".

Answer for yourself: What is the meaning of this astronomically? This clearly refers to the Sign (at the Autumnal Equinox...September) that leads the Sun (Father) into the hands of the enemy (below the celestial equator), where Darkness rules (where night is longer than the light of day time). In astronomy, the Autumnal Equinox (fall equinox, September equinox, or southward equinox) signals the beginning of autumn in the northern hemisphere: the moment when the sun appears to cross the celestial equator, heading southward; the Equinox occurs around September 22–September 24, varying slightly each year according to the 4-year cycle of leap years in the Gregorian Calendar. Progressively the days contain less amounts of light and the sure death of the Sun is approaching at the Winter Solstice. This is the meaning of the mythos before it was later "literalized" by Rome and applied to their "historical Jesus".

The Ancients wrote that the payment of Judas for his crime was thirty pieces of silver. They used the term "Silver" as a metaphor for Degrees. One sign of the Zodiac covers thirty degrees (thirty pieces) of arc. Thus we see that 12 Signs equals 360 Degrees which is EXACTLY the total arc made by the twelve Signs of the Zodiac and encircles the globe exactly.

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS CRUCIFIED AT THE PLACE OF THE SKULL...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Mat 27:22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. Mat 27:23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

Mat 27:28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. Mat 27:29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! Mat 27:30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. Mat 27:31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. Mat 27:32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

John 19:14 And it was the preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! John 19:15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. John 19:16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away. John 19:17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

Answer for yourself: Is the account in the inspired, infallible, and inerrant New Testament concerning the place of the crucifixion of Jesus nothing more than a Solar-myth retold and we not know it?

THE ASTRONOMICAL ANALOGY EXPOSED

Answer for yourself: What is the word "Golgotha" connected to? It is connected to the Astronomical sign of Capricorn.



A definition pertaining to the Skull is found within both of the words, Capricorn and Golgotha. Let us look at the definition of Golgotha from my Holman's Bible Dictionary:

GOLGOTHA (gahl' guh thuh) Place name transliterated from Aramaic and or Hebrew into Greek and then into English meaning, the **skull**.

Also let us look from my American Heritage Dictionary and let us pay special note to definitions 4 & 5,

Cap-ri-corn (kap-ri-korn') also Cap-ri-cor-nus (kap'ri-kor-nes) -- n.

1. A constellation in the equatorial region of the Southern Hemisphere, near Aquarius and Sagittarius.

- a. The tenth sign of the zodiac in astrology.
- b. One who is born under this sign. Also called Goat. [Middle English Capricorne, from Latin

Capricornus: caper, capr-, goat + cornu, horn; see ker- below.]....

2. Suffixed extended form *krrs-no-. **CRANIUM; MIGRAINE, OLECRANON, from Greek kranion, skull, upper part of the head.**

3. Suffixed form *kr-e.

- a. CHARIVARI; CHEER, from Greek hare-, kara, **HEAD**;
- b. **CAROTID**, from Greek karoun, to stupefy, be stupefied ("**to feel heavy headed**")

So the message is crystal clear, Jesus (the personified Sun) being crucified at the Place of the Skulls (Golgotha = Capricornus) is when the Sun (Christ) meets it's death at the winter solstice in December, on the 21st through the 24th, in the sign of Capricorn (Golgotha). This of course this time, December 21 through the 24th, precedes the time when this same Sun is raised to "life" on December 25th, again the exact date for the "birth of the personified Sun, Jesus Christ" of the Gospels. Coincidence? I think not. **The New Testament depiction of Jesus Christ is nothing more than the "personified Sun".**

Bet Emet Ministries has an "Astro-Theology" site that traces the movement of the Sun through the Zodiac and parallels the events and sayings of the "Jesus Christ" from Matthew chapter 1 through chapter 28.

This "personified story of the Sun) of course begins in the House of Capricorn where the "Jesus Story" naturally begins. This is a most interesting study to find the birth/new life of "Jesus" as seen as the Sun entering the House of Capricorn as the Ancients understood it.

The word Capricorn is very intriguing. Research this word with a good dictionary and you will discover some wisdom from the Ancients. The zodiacal sign of Capricorn (where Christ (the Sun) was killed) contains, in it's etymology, clues to it's hidden meaning. The word is divided into two parts, Capri means Goat, and Corn means (derived and associated) Horn.

Now pay close attention. One of the definitions of the word Goat is **Scapegoat**, and a definition of Horn is a symbol (person) of high honor and authority, a King, Prince. So here we have in the esoteric meaning of this Sign Capricorn; **A King that is made into a Scapegoat (a sacrificial lamb, that dies so that others may live).**

Answer for yourself: Did you understand what was just said?

If you have followed our ministry any length of time you hopefully have seen how the concepts of Biblical Atonement were negated by the Gentile writers of the New Testament and likewise how the Torah was made to be "passed away." **It is in this Holy Word of YHWH that we find the methods given by the Divine Creator for atonement for sin; many of which do not require blood.** This was know by the Jews who throughout their history often because of captivity, as well as distance, were not left without methods of atonement and ways to be right with God following their repentance from sin.

What we have written into the New Testament are concepts of "Capricorn atonement" held sacred by the Gentile star-gazers. You can thank Rome and its literalized Sun-worshipping predecessors for this. Since supposedly Jesus' death was at this time of the year, they simply read their superstitions from their astrology into the supposed life of Jewish Rabbi's death. His supposed murder was made sacrificial and given ideas that related more to astrology and the Torah.

Answer for yourself: **What does the theme of "atonement" have to do with the "Passover"?** We have the wrong festival and the wrong time of year; we should be connecting "atonement" with "Yom Kippur" and not the "Passover". You should think deeply and ask yourself what the "scapegoat," which is involved in Yom Kippur, has to do with Passover? **Nothing! Atonement was to found in the fall at the High Holy Days as given by God; specifically Yom Kippur. Passover has nothing to do with atonement and atonement was never**

connected with it! Again we have been duped into following in the footsteps of the pagans for which Israel was to be their light and deliverance from such falsehoods.

Answer for yourself: [What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"](#)

Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to see the light yet?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS ENTERS JERUSALEM RIDING UPON A COLT AND AN ASS...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH?

Most Christians never read their Bibles close enough to spot some things that others see. These "tunnel-visioned" people of faith, when confronted with such absurdities, react quickly to pronounce that such a one as a "demon" or is destined to split Hell wide open. I hope that is not the case with you for what we see next is totally absurd.

Mat 21:5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. Mat 21:6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, Mat 21:7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him (Jesus) thereon. Mat 21:8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strowed them in the way.

THE ASTRONOMICAL ORIGIN FOR SUCH A TALE

In The Astrological Foundation of The Christ Myth, Malik H. Jabbar uses the four cycles of the sun : summer cycle, fall cycle, winter cycle, and spring cycle to explain the symbolism connected to the Christ myth.

"Throughout the Bible, Jesus (the sun) is always traveling. While in its glory the Sun (Jesus) brings truth and light to the world." Jabbar selects ten events from the gospel of Jesus Christ and uses astronomical analogy to explain the Christ myth that evolved from them. One example is the depiction of Christ entering Jerusalem riding upon a colt **and** an ass.

Answer for yourself: How many animals? Two?

The astronomical analogy states : Jerusalem is the summer solstice, the apex, the highest point in the sun's travels. Ever since the sun crossed the vernal equinox, its focus has been on Jerusalem. **The Christ entering Jerusalem riding upon two asses refers to two prominent stars which the sun rides (crosses) within the constellation of Cancer (the sign of the summer solstice).** The stars are:

- Asellus Borealis (Northern Ass) and
- Asellus Australis (Southern Ass)

First we need to determine the time of the year when Jesus is supposed to have entered into the Holy City and most know it was in the Spring at the Passover season. Jerusalem is the Summer Solstice, the Apex, the highest point of the Sun's (Father's) travels. Let us remember that the Sun (Father) crossed the Vernal Equinox (tracking upward from the Southern Hemisphere and cross the equator northward on its way toward Spring and the Vernal/Spring Equinox). **The Gospels instruct us that Jesus (personified as the Sun) enters Jerusalem riding upon two asses.** This refers, as mentioned above, to two prominent stars which the Sun rides (crosses) within the constellation of Cancer (the sign of the summer solstice) on it way to the Summer Solstice (again symbolized in Ancient mythology as Jerusalem). The mythos required the riding of "two asses" or these "two stars". The stars are **Asellus Borealis (Northern Ass) and Asellus Australis (Southern Ass) are the two asses in the "Jesus Story".**

In the initiation of the Bacchic Mysteries, the role of Bacchus is played by the candidate who, set upon by priests in the guise of the Titans, is slain and finally restored to life amidst great rejoicing. The Bacchic Mysteries were given every three years, and like the Eleusinian Mysteries, were divided into two degrees. The initiates were crowned with myrtle and ivy, plants which were sacred to Bacchus. In the Anacalypsis, Godfrey Higgins conclusively establishes Bacchus (Dionysus) as one of the early pagan forms of the Christos myth: "The

birthplace of Bacchus, called Sabazius or Sabaoth, was claimed by several places in Greece; but on Mount Zelmisus, in Thrace, his worship seems to have been chiefly celebrated. He was born of a virgin on the 25th of December; he performed great miracles for the good of mankind; particularly one in which he changed water into wine; **he rode in a triumphal procession on an ass**; he was put to death by the Titans, and rose again from the dead on the 25th of March (Spring Equinox...the resurrection of the Sungod at Easter/Passover): he was always called the Saviour. In his mysteries, he was shown to the people, as an infant is by the Christians at this day, on Christmas Day morning in Rome."

Answer for yourself: Could be the Descent of the Soul be behind this "ass story in our Jesus Story"? Is Jesus, as the Christ, but an allegory for the metaphysical Decent of God, the Soul, into matter (flesh)?

In the Oriental mystical cycle of the Hither East, of what is now called Asia Minor, the **planet Saturn** was frequently **mystically called an ass**, or rather **the ass represented that planet in mystical symbolology**. And in equivalent symbolology **the foal of the ass was this Earth**, because the ancient seers said that this physical globe Earth was under the direct formative influence of the planet Saturn. When you recollect also that the cyclical journey of the monad (**an indivisible, impenetrable unit of substance viewed as the basic constituent element of physical reality...a type of Cosmic Energy in the form of a "neteru" as explained by Egypt, literally the invisible manifestation of God in matter**) take place strictly **according to Cosmic Laws and Cosmic Order in the solar system**, and according to set routes, running from one planet to another; when you recollect also that the **earthly Jerusalem according to the Jewish symbolology was this Earth**, as the **heavenly Jerusalem according to the Christian symbolology was the existence in spiritual spheres and the goal of human evolutionary attainment**, you may begin to have a clearer idea of what I am briefly and in part trying to tell you.

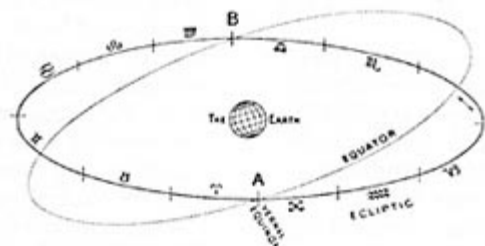
Answer for yourself: There is a deeper meaning here beyond just noticing the path of Celestial Orbs. There is a metaphysical and Spiritual teaching to be learned. And what is that? Again, it is the **Descent of the Soul** which are behind all of the "Christ Stories" we mistakenly read as if "historical narratives".

The spiritual soul rides into "Jerusalem" -- material existence -- on an ass, meaning Saturn, and the foal of an ass, meaning this Earth; and **the monad, the Christ-spirit, descending into matter thus, is crucified on the cross of matter, that is to say is betrayed and crucified, following the Platonic imagery of the ancients**. That explains why almost all the Ancient Sungods, like the Christian Christ, had to to be "crucified"



for like the Sun, they rose from the darkness into light and new life as did the Sun at the Vernal Equinox (the Sun being a picture of God's Energy, in the form of man's Soul which was entrapped in the matter of flesh). This Sun rose from the Southern Hemisphere every Vernal Equinox and brought with it new life, new light, photosynthesis, health, food, safety, in reality mankind's Salvation from the death pangs of darkness and Winter. This resurrection of the Sun, symbolized in the forms of Sungods (the Christs) was symbolized in its awakening of man's Soul trapped in the darkness of matter and flesh on toward progressive sanctification and maturity within man at this was connected with the Sun, God's Energy, at the Vernal Equinox just like the Sun which "crossed" the planes of the Earth's celestial orbit and the elliptical orbit of the Earth around the Sun thus forming a "CROSS". This Energy of God in the form of the Sun, personified as the Soul, had been born from death at the

Winter Solstice and its intent was to grow to maturity physically and Spiritually. Now, the Soul, incarnated into the matter of mankind at the Winter Solstice is gestating in physical matter when mankind is but children, already crucified and incarnated in "dead matter of flesh" awaiting to be awakened from its sleep in the depths of man's carnality.



Eph 5:14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

The emergence of "life" given birth at the Winter Solstice was to gestate in the womb of matter only to rise to awareness (Spiritual Awareness) at the Spring/Vernal Equinox of our lives as did all the Christs and "Christ Stories" as we saw above in the case of Dionysus (another symbol of the Soul). God has been teaching mankind about his Soul and the plan for its maturation in the Sky since time began. The path of God's salvation for man's Soul is above our heads as seen in the cyclical laws of "birth, life, maturation, death, and rebirth" played out before us year after year. We only need the "keys" to read this story correctly for it truly is the [real Salvation Message of God](#). Even the Laws of Nature agree with this Cosmic message and the "ass story" is but one part of the whole story of "the Christ" in Heaven.

Answer for yourself: There is a problem however. What is it?

The one thing you should always be on guard against is the reading of any line of these Christian Scriptures as recounting an actual historical physical event as limited to just one person which this is a "pattern for the whole of mankind". Every main thought or idea in the Christian Scriptures are basically allegorical expressed through a historical nation, and refers directly to the cycle of initiation and to some of the teachings given during the initiation ceremonies.

Now again this is but a harmless story, but the real harm has been caused by those who littered the New Testament with such fables and who also added many of their pagan religious doctrines to the life of Jesus in the texts you hold sacred. The atrocity is that these anti-Semites of old ascribed such Solar-myths and fables to Jesus when the truth of the matter is that Jesus, the Jew, nor his faith of Biblical Judaism, could or would ever accept or believe them. Sadly, as non-Jews, mainly Christians, today we have been forced through our ignorance, our apathy to study for ourselves, or the child-like faith to believe anything anyone in a three-piece suit who stands behind a pulpit says, or whoever has the latest cassette series for sale. Faith can be gullible at times. Only look at the above example. You, dear one, most likely have fallen prey to lies and superstitions about some assumed "historical Jesus" because we simply don't know how to interpret these old Sacred Documents correctly. Without a doubt when a Christian is asked "do you want to know the truth" they unanimously resound with a ear-deafening "yes," however, when presented with hard facts and evidence they recoil in disbelief never investigating for themselves if these things they heard be true. I used to be such a one when one day I realized my "Swiss-cheese" theology was full of holes. Surely the God of the Universe, who is perfect beyond all understanding, can do a better job in revealing His truth to His people than what I am being shown in Seminary. Believe me He has; I didn't at that time in my life have it. I do now and wish to share with you if you are interested. The choice is yours if you truly want to learn of the **ONLY truth God has given man**. It is free for the asking. You only need to read, pray, repent, and turn to God in truth as you study and shun the religious lies you have been given by men who profit from such instead of giving the truth to you for free.

Answer for yourself: [What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS HAD A LAST SUPPER: TRUTH OF SUN-MYTH?

The Eucharist, or the sharing of the god's blood and body, has been a sacred ritual within many ancient mystery religions since time began. Of course this is the very center of the "Jesus Story" as well. Jesus is made to say in the Gospel of Luke:

Luke 22:19-20 19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did this really happen. Did a historical Jesus have a "last supper" in the upper room as the New Testament maintains? Are we to "eat the body of Jesus Christ" and "drink his blood" as commanded and at Catholics do weekly along with Protestants in some abbreviated manner of the same sacrament?



While this cannibalistic rite is now allegorical, in the past participants actually ate and drank the "god's" body and blood, which was in reality that of a sacrificed human or animal, as the consuming of the flesh has been thought since time immemorial to bestow the magical capacities of the victim upon the eater.

Due to its importance to life, blood is associated with a large number of beliefs. One of the most basic is the use of blood as a symbol for family relationships; to be "related by blood" is to be related by ancestry or descent, rather than marriage. This bears closely to bloodlines, and sayings such as "blood is thicker than water" and "bad blood", as well as "Blood brother". Among the Germanic tribes (such as the Anglo-Saxons and the Vikings), blood was used during the sacrifices, the Blóts. The blood was considered to have the power of its originator and after the butchering the blood was sprinkled on the walls, on the statues of the gods and on the participants themselves. This act of sprinkling blood was called bleodsian in Old English and the terminology was borrowed by the Catholic Church becoming to bless and blessing. The Hittite word for blood, ishar was a cognate to words for "oath" and "bond".

In Judaism, blood cannot be consumed even in the smallest quantity (Leviticus 3:17 and elsewhere); this is reflected in the dietary laws.

Lev 17:11 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (KJV)

Judaism teaches us that blood is purged from meat by salting and pickling.

The story of **Mithra** precedes the Christian fable by at least 600 years. According to Wheless, the cult of Mithra was, shortly before the Christian era, "the most popular and widely spread 'Pagan' religion of the times."

Mithra has the following in common with the Christ character:

- Mithra was born on December 25th.
- He was considered a great traveling teacher and master.
- He had 12 companions or disciples.
- He performed miracles.
- He was buried in a tomb.

- After three days he rose again.
- His resurrection was celebrated every year.
- Mithra was called "the Good Shepherd."
- He was considered "the Way, the Truth and the Light, the Redeemer, the Savior, the Messiah."
- He was identified with both the Lion and the Lamb.
- His sacred day was Sunday, "the Lord's Day," hundreds of years before the appearance of Christ.
- Mithra had his principal festival on what was later to become Easter, at which time he was resurrected.
- **His religion had a Eucharist or "Lord's Supper."**

One Christ-like god that is very rarely mentioned even within today's burgeoning pagan communities is the ancient Persian god, Mithras. Yet two millennia ago the Mithraic religion, which swept across the Roman world, was the greatest rival of Christianity; a greater threat even than the Egyptian religions. In Mithras: Mysteries and initiation Rediscovered, Australian author D Jason Copper said ***"if Rome had not become Christian, it would have become Mithrasian"***. The story of Mithras, which precedes Christianity by at least 600 years, had numerous elements in common with the character of Jesus. To begin with, Mithra was born of a virgin in a cave on December 25. Like Jesus, Krishna and Horus, little is known about Mithras until he reached maturity. At about age 30 he began his ministry, offering salvation based on faith, compassion, knowledge and valor. He had 12 companions or disciples and was considered a great travelling teacher and master. He was known to his followers as the "Way, the Truth and the Light", the "Redeemer", the "Saviour" and the "Messiah". He also was called the "Good Shepherd" and was identified with both the lion and the lamb. Like Jesus, Mithras performed miracles and, on his death, was buried in a tomb from which he arose after three days. His resurrection was celebrated every year and his sacred day was Sunday, the "Lord's Day". **Some scholars believe the Catholic Church itself was built upon the papacy, hierarchy and ritual of the Mithras religion.** Like today's clergy, Mithrasian priests acknowledged a **"Last Supper"** and performed baptisms first with water and then "with the spirit". According to Cooper, the Mithrasians had a "Last Supper" which, like the modern Communion or Eucharist, included wine as a symbol of sacrificial blood. "Bread in wafers, or small loaves marked with a cross, was used to symbolize flesh," he said. "The priestly symbols were a staff, a ring, a hat, and a hooked sword; members were called brothers, and priests were called 'Father'." Indeed, the "mitre" hats worn by today's orthodox bishops were first worn by Mithrasian high priests as the hat's name - mitre (mitra) suggests. The "dog collar" worn by today's clergy harks back to the ring or halo associated with another Roman god, Saturnus, whose feast also was celebrated on December 25. The architecture of the Christian Church - from the cavernous interior to the ceremonial altar - was borrowed straight from Mithraic temples, which were destroyed. "The Christians sacked his temples, burned his books, and attacked his followers," Cooper said. "They desecrated his temples, and built their own churches on the same foundations as the old Mithraic temples." As if that were not enough, the Christians then took Mithras' principal festival - **the festival of the "Resurrection of Mithras" - and turned it into what later became Easter.**



The Eucharist, or the sharing of the god's blood and body, has been a sacred ritual within many ancient mystery religions and is part of the Mythos and Ritual. In a standard ritual that was practiced around the world, and which continues in some places, participants in the ritual actually ate and drank the "god's" body and blood, which was in reality that of a sacrificed human (king) or animal. The Christian form of the Eucharist is very similar to the ritual that was practiced as part of the Greek Eleusinian Mysteries, in detail, as is outlined by Taylor (Diegesis). The Eleusinian Eucharist honored both Ceres, goddess of wheat, and **Bacchus/Dionysus, god of the vine.** **The Christians also adopted the Bacchanal symbol IHS (Greek) or IES - Iesu/Jesus. These letters stood for the sun.** You can see the rays of the Sun and the connection between the Sun and the Christian Jesus Christ. "Mr. Higgins observes, **"The whole paschal supper (the Lord's supper with the Christians) was in fact a festival of joy to celebrate the passage of the sun across the equinox of spring (the Vernal Equinox)"**.

The Christian form of the Eucharist is highly similar to the ritual practiced as part of the Eleusinian Mysteries, in detail, as was unhappily admitted by Christians from the beginning.



The Eleusinian Eucharist honored both Ceres, goddess of wheat, and [Bacchus/Dionysus, god of the vine](#).

In Tibet, the Dalai Lama was also known to celebrate a Eucharist with bread and wine. The Tibetan religious hierarchy is very similar to that of the Catholics, a fact that has disturbed Catholic proponents, as has the fact that **the Eucharist was also found among the Mexican natives, long before the Christians arrived in the Americas**. As Higgins relates:

Father Grebillion observes also with astonishment that the Lamas have the use of holy water, singing in the church service, prayers for the dead, mitres worn by the bishops; and that the Dalai Lama holds the same rank among his Lamas that the Pope does in the Church of Rome: and Father Grueger goes farther; he says, that their religion agrees, in every essential point, with the Roman religion, **without ever having had any connection with Europeans**: for, says he, they celebrate a sacrifice with bread and wine; they give extreme unction; they bless marriages; pray for the sick; make processions; honor the relics of their saints, or rather their idols; they have monasteries and convents of young women; they sing in their temples like Christian Monks; they observe several fasts, in the course of the year, and mortify their bodies, particularly with the discipline, or whips: they consecrate their bishops, and send missionaries, who live in extreme poverty, travelling even barefoot to China.

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence or a repetition according to a pre-existing "pattern" taken from the personification of the Sun through the Houses of the Zodiac where the Sun passes through Virgo, the House of Bread on its way to death at the Winter Solstice?

Answer for yourself: [What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this event as found in the "Jesus Story?"](#)

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MANY MANY WOMEN WERE BEHOLDING AFAR OFF...TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things (Luke 23:46-49).

We read in Luke 23: 50-56 that those women who followed Him stood there and watched everything until the burial of Jesus. They saw how Joseph of Arimathea went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb that was hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before. And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

We read in

Luke 23: 50-56 that those women who followed Him stood there and watched everything until the burial of Jesus. They saw how Joseph of Arimathea went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb that was hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before. And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Matt 12:46-50 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. (KJV)

Every one who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands, for my name's sake, will receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life (Matthew 19.29)

Answer for yourself: What do the two above passages have to do with the lives of prior Sungods?

All the Sun-gods forsake their homes and virgin mothers, and wander through different countries doing marvelous things. Finally, at the end of their career, the mother, from whom they were parted long-ago, is by their side to cheer them in their last hours. The ever-faithful woman who is always near at the death of the Sun-god is "the fair and tender light which sheds its soft hue over the Easter heaven as the Sun sinks in death beneath the Western waters" (Cox, Aryan Myths, vol i. p. 223).

The tender mother who had watched over him at his birth, and the fair maidens whom he has loved, will never forsake him. They yet remain with him, and while their tears drop on his feet, which they kiss, their voices cheer him in the end of his life.

Luke 7:37-38 37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. (KJV)

In this we have the Dawn, who born him, and the fair and beautiful lights which flush the Eastern sky as the Sun sinks or dies in the West. Their tears are the tears of dew.

The ever-faithful women were to be found at the last scene in the life of Buddha. Kasyapa having found the departed master's feet soiled and wet, asked Nanda the cause of it. "He was told that a weeping woman had embraced Gautama's feet shortly before his death, and that her tears had fallen on his feet and let the marks on them" (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 49).

In his last hours, CE dipous (the Sun) has been cheered by the presence of Antigone (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 223).

At the death of Hercules, Iode (the fair-haired Dawn) stands by his side, cheering him to the last. With her gentle hands she sought to soothe his pain, and with pitying words to cheer him in his woe. Then once more the face of Hercules flushed with a deep joy, and he said:

"Ah, Iole, brightest of maidens, thy voice shall cheer me as I sink down in the sleep of death. I saw and loved thee in the bright morning time, and now again thou has come, in the evening, fair as the soft clouds which gather around the dying Sun."

The same story is related in the legend of Apollo. The Dawn, from whom he parted in the early part of his career, comes to his side at eventide, and again meets him when his journey on earth has well nigh come to an end (Tales of Ancient Greece, p. xxxi).

When the Lord Prometheus was crucified on Mt. Caucasus, his especially professed friend, Oceanus, the fisherman as his name, Petraeus, indicates, being unable to prevail on him to make his peace with Jupiter, by throwing the cause of human redemption out of his hand, forsook him and fled (Petraeus was an interchangeable synonym of the name Oceanus).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the similarity of a friend's rebuke of Jesus: *"Then Peter took him, and begin to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord, this shall not be unto thee"* (Matt. 16:22)?

None remained to be witnesses of his dying agonies, but the chorus of ever-amiable and ever-faithful women, which also bewailed and lamented him, but were unable to subke his inflexible philanthropy (Potter, AEschylus).

But standing by the cross of Jesus were his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing near, he said to his mother, 'Woman, behold, your son!'

Again note the similarity to the disciples of Jesus and their reaction at the end of his life as the story is carried over of the "fleeing from the master":

Mark 14:50 50 And they all forsook him, and fled. (KJV)

Matt 26:56 56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled (KJV).

Answer for yourself: Was the Scriptures actually fulfilled "historically" and "literally" when we have before us but another copy and retelling of the lives of prior Sungods?

Bennoah1@verizon.net

many women were beholding afar off...truth or sun myth?



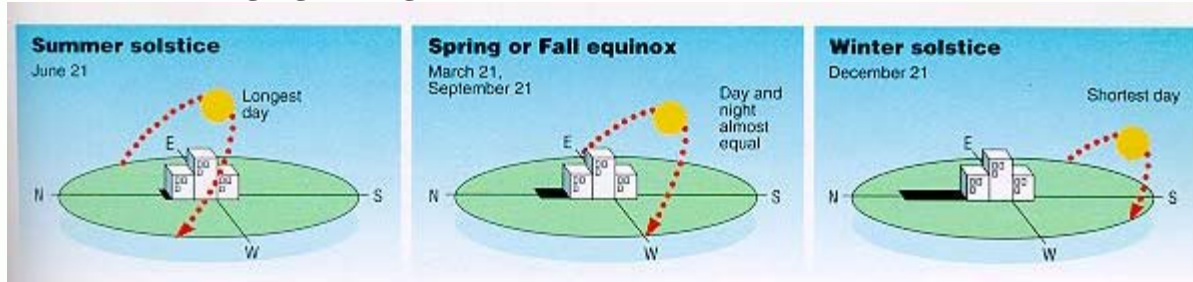
MARY WAS FIRST TO THE TOMB OF JESUS: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH?

Matt 28:1 1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. (KJV)

Mark 16:1-2 1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that like Mary the mother of Jesus, Mary Magdalene represents the sign of Virgo? Mary Magdalene, lover of the Lord, also embodies an essential aspect of Virgo. The constellation of Virgo is the Virgin Goddess, meaning "whole unto Herself."

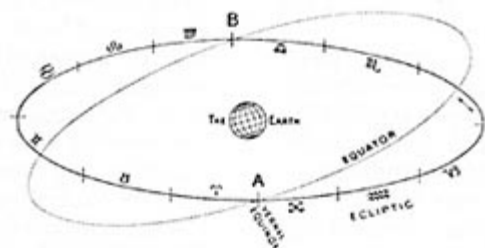
But the stars of Virgo were seen physically in the sign of Pisces (directly opposite in the sky; one rising while one setting...6 months apart). The constellation Virgo, the heavenly Virgin, was at the seen in the sky in the morning of the Passover, of Easter, at the first days of Spring, at the Vernal Equinox. Thus the sign of the fish, being a symbol for "Jesus Christ", is related to the Virgin of Virgo. We see how the Virgin of Virgo rose on the Eastern horizon at the Vernal Equinox at the same time Pisces, the symbol for "Jesus Christ", was setting in the western horizon. Besides that we are interested in the appearance of both Marys at the tomb early in the morning following the Sabbath. As we have seen in our study of the [Winter Solstice](#) where we have seen the Sun die and be raised to now life, we now see the connection to "Jesus Christ" and the "Virgin" with the "tomb" at the Winter Solstice. The tomb relates to the winter seasons, the signs of the underworld where the sun is concealed and considered dead or asleep for 3 days. At the time of the Equinox and the rising of the Virgo Virgin, in the last days of the sign of Pisces (setting on the western horizon), the Sun of the Spring Vernal Equinoxes young new since having just been born again from the dead at the prior Winter Solstice. The Sun/Son had "risen." But we need to focus on the tomb in the above passage. We should expect and do find that the Marys arrive at the dawn at the site of Pisces (the age of Christ" and we should expect to find that they discover the stone rolled away from the door to the tomb. We know they do in the story and this actually relates to the earth itself, moving away from the "door" or the Equinox, allowing the 'bright angel,' or the light of the sun to show as it makes its northward passage into the Heavens and the sky and the length of light in the day increases. The angel guarding the door, is the sun which has risen. And the stars of Virgo are seen at the



moment of the opening of the "tomb" when the Sun, now born anew, rises to its glory above in the Heavens above our heads. So it was written that "Mary" was present at the tomb

before all else and this simply refers to the Virgin/Virgo rising at the Spring Equinox following the death of the Sun which it is found to be alive again and rising in the Heavens. Picture with me the rising sun at the Spring Equinox in the middle picture and picture as well that before the Sun rose and it became too bright to see the constellations that the Ancients saw on the Eastern horizon on the Spring Equinox Virgo and opposite that on the western horizon was Pisces. Knowing that the Sun had just rose from the dead from the Winter Solstice the new Sun was making its way across the Heavens once again and at this time Virgo, symbolic of the Virgin Mary and Mary Magdalene as well, appear as well in the sky to meet the raised Sun. The earth continues in its path around the Sun and was thought of as a round stone that had moved away from the Sun in its death and continued in its path around the Sun.

Symbolically the earth, as a stone, had been rolled away from the Cross of the Zodiac where the equinoxes are but where the earth's equator and the ecliptic orbit of the earth around the Sun intersect. This was called the Cross of the Zodiac as the Sun had been on the Cross and now was raised to be greeted by Virgo on the Eastern horizon. Seeing this as well as the other informative articles on this website then it appears to the "thinking believer" that the "Jesus Story" is little more but an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year as the Sun passages through the Heavens.



Answer for yourself: Don't you find it rather interesting that mention is made of the coming of the virgins to the tomb of the Christ at *"the rising of the Sun"*? That should make you think and think hard just what you are reading: a literal account or an allegory of the rising of the Sun from the dead of the Winter Solstice.

Answer for yourself: Could it be that the earliest Gospel, Mark, had this reference only to be taken out with the further "literalization" of the resurrection of the Sun as told through the "Son of the Sun"; Jesus Christ, and as found in the later Gospel of Matthew?

Answer for yourself: [What are we to make of this Astrotheology behind this tale about Mary as found in our "Jesus Story"?](#)

[Let us continue our studies.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ANGELS AT THE TOMB...TRUTH OR SUN-MYTH?

In searching the Internet a long time back I ran into this awesome picture by Anna Mills Raimondi depicting the resurrection of Christ. In this painting Raimondi presents the angels' question of Luke 24:5 *"Why do you seek the living among the dead?"* which they ask the women who came to the tomb of Jesus. She also explains their initial reaction of terror. This angel, while beautiful, is also overwhelming, clothed in scintillating light. I think Raimondi captures well the moment in which the the Resurrection of Christ is announced, and the ultimate fate of humankind foreshadowed. The image is at once beautiful, terrifying, mysterious and glorious. It is a sermon without words.



To any student who has studied the resurrection narratives in the Gospels problems arise upon close scrutiny of these accounts. The four canonical Gospels have enjoyed a long, diverse and rich heritage of investigation and interpretation. Up until the time period of the Enlightenment they were generally considered to be accurate representations of the person and work of Jesus Christ. Major shifts in both scientific and philosophical thinking during the Enlightenment resulted in similar shifts in theological thinking—thinking that began to seriously question the consensus surrounding the Gospels. A relatively short time later, "in the middle and late nineteenth century in Europe, as one of the final effects of the Enlightenment, historical-critical scholarship began to be applied in earnest to the Gospel narratives." The use of historical-critical methodologies on the Gospels led to questions surrounding the historical accuracy of the Gospels and cast doubt on the veracity of the information they offered about the earthly life of Jesus. There have been continuing attempts on the part of certain scholars, since the efforts of Hermann Samuel Reimarus and especially since the work of David Friedrich Strauss (*Das Leben Jesu*), to reconstruct a historically satisfying picture of the Jesus of history from the canonical Gospels, as well as other available documents. The "Quest" for the historical Jesus has gone through at least 2 phases in the past and is currently experiencing a third phase (since the early 1980s). For all their efforts though, scholars have not arrived at much of a consensus—indeed very different pictures of the historical Jesus have emerged.

There is no end to the debate about the Jesus of the New Testament; "no end" until your studies arrive at Ancient Egypt and the Kamite religion of antiquity where we find the origins for our "Jesus Story" in the lives of Osiris and Horus. A good case in point is the story of the "angels at the tomb". This is our study in this article but before we can accomplish this we need some background information in order to "recognize" what we read in the New Testament.

We must begin with the Egyptian view of the Soul of mankind. During life, the Soul, including those of animals, and of gods, was thought to inhabit a body of flesh. In Egyptian mythology, the human Soul is made up of five parts:

- the Ka,
 - The Ka was the **concept of life force**, the difference between a living and a dead person, death occurring when the ka left the body. The Ka was thought to be passed on to children via their father's semen. The Egyptians also believed that the ka was sustained through food and drink. For this reason food and drink offerings were presented to the dead, though it was the vital energy within the offerings that was consumed, not the physical aspect. The ka was often represented in Egyptian iconography as a second image of the individual, leading earlier works to attempt to translate ka as "double".
- the Ba,
 - The Ba is in some regards the closest to the Western notion of the **soul**, but it also was everything that makes an individual unique, similar to the notion of personality. Like a soul, the ba is a part of

a person that lives after the body dies, and it is sometimes depicted as a human-headed bird flying out of the tomb to join with the ka in the afterlife.

- the Akh,
 - Originally the Akh is the unchanging unification of Ka and Ba, which united after the death of the physical body. In this sense, it was a sort of ghost. The Akh was the aspect of a person that would join the gods in the underworld being immortal and unchangeable. In later belief, the Ka was considered to change into the Akh and Ba after death, rather than uniting with the Ba to become the Akh. At this stage, it was believed that the Akh spent some time dwelling in the underworld before returning and being reincarnated as a Ka, gaining a new Ba (Soul).
- the Sheut
 - A person's shadow was always present. A person could not exist without a shadow, nor the shadow without the person. The shadow was represented as a small human figure painted completely black.
- the Ren
 - A person's name was given to them at birth and would live for as long as that name was spoken, which explains why efforts were made to protect it, placing it in large amounts of writings. For example, part of the Græco-Roman Book of Breathings, a descendant of the Book of the Dead, was for ensuring the survival of the name. A cartouche (magical rope) was often used to surround the name and protect it for eternity. Conversely, the names of deceased enemies of the state, such as Akhenaten, were studiously hacked out of monuments.

Now that was not too hard. What we need to understand is that the Ancient Concept of the Soul was multi-dimensional.

When reading the Gospels we have different accounts of the resurrection tomb. In the version given by Matthew there is but one divine visitant at the tomb, in addition to the two women here called the two Mary's.

Matt 28:1-3 1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Who or what is this "one visitor" we find in the tomb in the Gospel of Matthew? Why does Luke say there were "two"? We will get to that momentarily.

Answer for yourself: In earlier articles did we not draw comparisons between "angels" and the "neteru" of Egypt? We sure did. We saw that the neteru were the personifications of universal principles, functions and attributes of the one great and supreme God. The neteru who were called "gods" by some, were endorsed and incorporated into Christianity under a new name, "angels". So whether they be called "angles" or "neteru" we are dealing with the same concept; namely, they are all aspects and functions of the One Supreme God. Important for us to understand is that in the Matthew account we see only "one" angel or neteru.

Familiarity with Egyptian Religion will enlighten the reader to the fact that the angel that rolls the stone away from the tomb in the Gospel for the buried Christ to rise corresponds to the neteru Shu who is described as uplifting the heaven when the god Atum or Horus comes forth from the sarcophagus and passes through the gate of the rock to approach the land of spirits.

Answer for yourself: Who is the neteru Shu?

The Ennead were the nine great Osirian gods/neteru/angels: Atum, Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut, Osiris, Isis, Set, and Nephthys. Shu (Su) was the god of dry air, wind and the atmosphere. He was also



related to the sun, possibly as an aspect of sunlight. He was the son of the creator god, father of the twin sky (Nut) and the earth deities (Geb) and the one who held the sky off of the earth. He was one of the gods who protected Ra on his journey through the underworld, using magic spells to ward off Ra's enemy, the snake-demon Apep (**personified darkness**). As with other protector gods, he had a darker side - he was also a god of punishment in the land of the dead, leading executioners and torturers to kill off the corrupt souls. He was the punisher of Souls. His name



might be derived from the word for dryness - shu, the root of words such as 'dry', 'parched', 'withered', 'sunlight' and 'empty'.

But his name could also mean **"He who Rises Up"**. Mostly, he was shown with his arms raised, holding up the goddess Nut as the sky, standing on the body of Geb. He is the lord of cool air and the upper sky. He was believed to be the one responsible, like Atlas, for holding up the firmament and separating it from the earth. In his capacity as the lord of air, he is also the creator of the wind. **The concept associated with Shu in which "he lifts up" is very important as it applies to the dead. Shu was also called to 'lift up' the spirits of the dead so that they might rise up to the heavens, known as the 'light land', reached by means of a giant 'ladder' that Shu was thought to hold up (the ladder to Heaven).** He also was believed to hold up Nut, the sky goddess and his daughter, above his son the earth god Geb. Without Shu holding



the two apart, the Egyptians believed that there would be no area in which to create the life they saw all around them. The Egyptians believed that there were also pillars to help Shu lift up the sky - these pillars were on the four cardinal points, and were known as the 'Pillars of Shu'.

I am Shu. I draw air from the presence of the Light-god, from the uttermost limits of heaven, from the uttermost limits of earth, from the uttermost limits of the pinion of Nebeh bird. May air be given unto this young divine Babe. [My mouth is open, I see with my eyes.] -- The Chapter of Giving Air in Khert-Neter (From The Book of the Dead)

Shu, as a attribute of the One god, was a god related to living, allowing life to flourish in Egypt with his breath of life. He was the bridge between life and death, both a protector and a punisher in the afterlife. To the Egyptians, if there was no Shu, there would be no life - Egypt existed thanks to Shu.

Answer for yourself: Now let us think for a second. We have heard of Shu our whole lives but never knew it. Since Shu was connected to "air, wind, breath" then can you see the connection to the Genesis narrative which teaches the same concept about God?

*Gen 2:7 7 And the **LORD God** formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. (KJV)*

Strong's Concordance: for the word "God" above:

430 'elohiym (el-o-heem'); **plural** of 433; **gods in the ordinary sense**; but specifically used (in the plural thus, **especially with the article**) **of the supreme God**; occasionally applied by way of deference to magistrates; and sometimes as a superlative: KJV-- **angels**, X exceeding, God (gods)- dess, -ly), X (very) great, judges, X mighty.

Answer for yourself: What do we see here? We see that the Supreme God is a composite of a plurality of identities or "gods" which we have come to correctly understand as **"angels" or "neteru"**. Shu is but one of the many **"neteru"**.

Answer for yourself: Can you see how Ancient Egypt, thousands of years long before the Genesis narrative, understood that Shu, as God, was the breather of life/Spirit/Ka into mankind? Does he breathe into the dead as well?

It is said in the Egyptian Book of the Dead that Shu stands at the gate of Tser to lift up the heaven (Rit., 17, 56-7). The Tser was the rock of the horizon in which the dead body of Osiris was laid for its rest when it was buried in the Egyptian city of Annu. **Shu is not only the uplifter of heaven or raiser of the gravestone, he is also the opener of the sepulchre as the bringer of breath to the newly awakened soul.** The Egyptian knew well enough that his body would remain where it was left when buried because it had been mummified. The mummy is but a reminder that when the Soul descended into matter that this matter was "death" to the Soul from which it is only liberated at the body's demise.

The Ritual in the Book of the Dead speaks of the "shade", the "soul" and "spirit" as being in the tomb with the mummy-Osiris who rises from stage to stage according to the evolution of his spirit from the bonds of matter. As we saw above in our study of the Egyptian religious view of the Soul the most important of these are the body-soul (Ba) and spirit-Ka (Ka) which recombine following the death of the body. The deceased, when in the tomb, is thus addressed, ***"Let the way be opened to thy Ka and to thy Soul, O glorified one; thou shalt not be imprisoned by those who have the custody of souls and spirits and who shut up the shades of the dead"*** (Rit., ch. 92).

Now recall that originally the Akh is the unchanging unification of Ka and Ba, which united after the death of the physical body. The Akh was the aspect of a person that would join the gods in the underworld being immortal and unchangeable. Thus the body-soul (Ba) and Ka made their appearance in the tomb previously to being blended together in the manifesting resurrected soul (Akh), called the double of the dead which constituted the risen Horus, and which was the only one of the seven souls that bore the human lineaments (Rit., ch. 178). **This is what we see in the "Jesus Story"; it is a depiction of what happens to us when we die.** The god (neteru) in mankind who rises from the dead is described in the Egyptian litany of Ra (58) as ***"he who raises his soul and conceals his body"***. His name is that of Herba, he who raises the soul. The mummified body died as Osiris, but the Soul would be raised as the Spiritual Horus.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever read this in the "Jesus Story"? Sure you have; you just don't recognize it. It is recorded for us in the resurrection of Jesus.

Luke 24:1-6 1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen: ...Galilee,
(KJV)

Let us not forget that the body of Jesus was wrapped just like the body of Osiris; only not mummified. The mummy-bandage of Osiris was woven without seam and the vesture of the Christ was likewise without a seam. Hence, as it is said, **the mummy of Osiris was not found in the sepulchre; neither was Jesus' body; this must be so to be fulfilled in the mythos.**

In one sense the body vanished by transubstantiation into spirit. The night of the evening meal on which the body was eaten **sacramentally** is called ***"the night of hiding him who is supreme of attributes"*** (Rit., ch. 18). Jesus, mind you, also eats a "last supper" before his death.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind this sacramental meal before death?

The body was symbolically eaten (the Eucharist) typically as a mode of converting matter into spirit; this was the motive of the Eucharist from the beginning. Again we see the same in the "Jesus Story".

Matt 26:26 26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. (KJV)

In one of the texts cited by Birch concerning the burial of the god Osiris at Abydos, it is said the sepulchral chamber was searched but the body was not found. The "Shade, it was found" (*Proceedings Bib. Archy.*, Dec. 2, 1884, p. 45). The shade was a primitive type of the soul; it is the shadow of an earthly body projected as it were into Amenta, and was portrayed in some of the vignettes lying black upon the ground of that earth, like the shadow of the human body on this earth. In Marcion's account of the resurrection there is no body to be found in the tomb; only the phantom, or the shade, was visible there. So in the Johannine version the buried body of Jesus is missing; **the Shade is present in the tomb; but the shade is of a texture that must not be touched.**

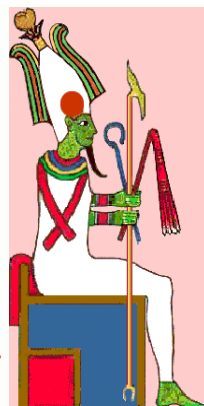
*John 20:1-17 1 The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. 3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. 5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, 7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. 9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. 11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, 12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. 17 Jesus saith unto her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.** (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that in the Gospel of Mark what is described as a "*young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe and they were amazed*" (*John 16:5*) is a glimpse of the "Ka" as that personage in the sepulchre? Is Luke's account a glimpse of the "Ka" and the "Ba" both?

According to the gnosis, the Ka had here taken the place of the missing mummy which had risen, or as the Egyptians said, **Osiris had made his transformation into Amsu-Horus (Amsu-Horus was the Kamite Christ who rose up from the mummy as a spirit).** But the risen is not the dead mummy, it is a type of personality in the shape of the mummy. It is what the Ritual describes as the mummy-form of a god.

Answer for yourself: Is that why Osiris is depicted after dead wrapped as a mummy in white?

The Spirit of the dead prays, "May I too arise and assume the mummied form as a god", that is, as the mummy of Osiris, the form in which Amsu-Horus rose, a type of permanent preservation, but not yet the spirit made perfect by possession of the Ka and Ba (not yet the Akh combined of Ba and Ka).



According to Luke, when the women came to the tomb with their spices and ointments they "found not the body of the Lord Jesus". But, *"behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel"*, who said to them *"why seek ye the Living (One) among the dead?"* (Luke XXIV. 5). These, in the Johannine Gospel, are *"two angels in white, sitting one at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain"* (John XX. 12).

Answer for yourself: What should we understand from this?

Now, if the "young man" represented the Ka-image in the human form we may suppose the "two men" to have been the Soul (Ba) and Spirit (Ka); the Soul glorified as the Akh that were portrayed in the Egyptian sepulchre and which are to be read of in the Ritual which we find repeated in our "Jesus Story".



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JESUS CHRIST AS CREATOR....TRUTH...OR SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

Christian dogma teaches that it was not "God the Father,; but "God the Son" who created the heavens, the earth, and all that therein is.

The writer of the fourth Gospel says:

"All things were made by him, and without him was not anything made that was made" (John. 1:8).

Again:

"He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not" (John 1:10).

Again we can read many passages indicating the same...that creation was the work of the "Son of God and not God the Father":

Heb 1:2 2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; (KJV)

Eph 3:9 9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: (KJV)

Col 1:15-17 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is the the only account of a human "Creator" or could have the same religious ideas been later applied to a man from Galilee which had been told in legends for hundreds of years previously?

EXAMINING THE EVIDENCE

Samuel Johnson, D. O. Allen (Allen's India, pp. 137 & 380), and Thomas Maurice (Indian Antiquities, vol. ii. p. 288), tell us that, according to the religion of the Hindoos, it is Chrishna, the Son, and the second person in the ever-blessed Trinity, "who is the origin and the end of all the worlds; all this universe came into being through him, the eternal maker" (Oriental Religions, p. 502).

In the holy book of the Hindoos, called the Bhagvat Geeta, may be found the following words of Chrishna, address to his "beloved disciple" Ar-jouran:

"I am the Lord of all created things" (Lecture iv. p. 51). "Mankind was created by me of four kinds, distinct in their principles, and in their duties; know me then to be the Creator of mankind, uncreated, and without decay" (Geeta, p. 52).

In Lecture VII, entitled: "Of the Principles of Nature, and the Vital Spirit," he also says:

"I am the creation and the dissolution of the whole universe. There is not anything greater than I,

and all things hang on me."

Again in Lecture LX., entitled, "Of the Chief of Secrets and Prince of Science," Chrishna says:

"The whole world was spread abroad by me in my invisible form. All things are dependent on me." "I am the Father and the Other of this world, the Grandsire and the Preserver. I am the Holy One worthy to be known; the mystic figure O.M. (the Hindoo ineffable name and the mystic emblem of deity which is never uttered aloud, but only mentally by the devout....it signifies Brahma, Vishnou, and Siva, the Hindoo Trinity).I am the journey of the good: the Comforter; the Creator; the Witness; the Resting-place; the Asylum and the Friend" (Geeta, p. 80).

In Lecture X., entitled, "Of the diversity of the Divine Nature," he says:

"I am the Creator of all things, and all things proceed from me. Those who are endured with spiritual wisdom, believe this and worship me; their very hearts and minds are in me; they rejoice amongst themselves and delight in speaking of my name, and teaching one another my doctrine" (Geeta, p. 84).

Innumerable texts, similar to these, might be produced from the Hindoo Scriptures, but these are sufficient to show, in the words of Samuel Johnson quoted above, that, "According to the religion of the Hindoos, it is Chrishna who is the origin and the end of all the worlds;" and that "all this universe came into being through him, the Eternal Maker."

The Chinese believed in One Supreme God, to whose honor they burnt incense, but of whom they had no image. This "God the Father" was NOT the Creator, according to their theology or mythology; but they had another god, of whom they had statues or idols, called Natigai, who was the god of all terrestrial things; in fact, God, the Creator of this world which was inferior or subordinate to the Supreme Being from whom they petition for fine weather, or whatever else they want. **He was their mediator.**

According to ancient Persian mythology, there is one supreme essence, invisible and incomprehensible, named "Zeruane Akerene," which signifies "unlimited time," or "the eternal." From him emanated Ormuzd, the "King of Light," the "First-born of the Eternal One," etc. **Now, this "First-born of the Eternal One" is he by whom all things were made, all things came into being through him; he is the Creator.**

A large portion of the Zend-Avesta, the Persian Sacred Book or Bible, is filled with prayers to Ormuzd, God's First-Born. Let us look at just a couple of examples:

"I address my prayer to Ormuzd, Creator of all things; who always has been, who is, and who will be forever; ..."

"O Creator, I obey thy laws..."

The writer of the Gospel of John copies the same invocation as you can see in the following where he says that Jesus taught that prayers are to be offered in his name as was the pattern of Sun-worship above.

John 14:13 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. (KJV)

Yet this is a direct contradiction to the teachings of Jesus:

Luke 11:1-2 1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of

his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. (KJV)

According to the religion of the ancient Assyrians, it was Marduk, the Logos, the Word, "the eldest son of Hea," "the Merciful One," "the Life-giver," etc., who created the heavens, the earth, and all that therein is (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 404).

Adonis, the Lord and Savior, was believed to be the Creator of men, and god of the resurrection of the dead (Dunlap, Mysteries of Adoni, p. 156).

Prometheus, the Crucified Savior, is the divine forethought, existing before the souls of men, and the creator Hominium (Ibid., p. 156).

The writer of "The Gospel according to St. John," has made Christ Jesus co-eternal with God, as well as Creator, in these words:

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God". "The same was in the beginning with God" (John 1:1-2).

Again, in praying to his Father, he makes Jesus say:

"And now, O father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was" (John 14:5).

Paul is made to say:

Col 1:15-17 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (KJV)

Again:

"Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day, and forever" (Heb. 13:8).

St. John the Divine, in his "Revelation," has made Christ Jesus say:

"I am the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end"... "which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty" (Rev. 1:8, 22, 13)... "the first and the last" (Rev. 1:17, Rev. 12:13).

Hindoo Scripture also makes Chrishna "the first and the last," "the beginning and the end." We read in the Geeta, where Chrishna is reported to have said:

"I myself never was not" (Geeta, p. 35). "Learn that he by whom all things were formed " (meaning himself) "is incorruptible" (Geeta, p. 36). "I am eternity and non-eternity" (Lecture IX, p 89). "I am before all things, and the mighty ruler of the universe" (Lecture X. p. 83). "I am the beginning, the middle, and the end of all things" (Lecture X, p. 85).

Ar-jouan, his disciple, address him thus:

"Thou are the Supreme Being, incorruptible, worthy to be known; thou are prime supporter of the

universal orb; thou art the never-failing and eternal guardian of religion; thou art from all beginning, and I esteem thee" (Lecture IX. p. 91). "Thou art "the Divine Being, before all other gods" (Lecture X. p. 84).

In another Holy Book of the Hindoos, called Vishnu Purana, we also read that Vishnu, in the form of Chrishna, *"who descended into the womb of the (virgin) Devaki, and was born as her son" was "without beginning, middle, or end" (Vishnu Purana, p. 440).*

Buddha is also Alpha and Omgea, without beginning or end, "The Lord," "the Possessor of All," "He who is Omnipotent and Everlastingly to be Contemplated," "the Supreme Being, the Eternal One."

Lao-Kiun, the Chinese virgin-born God, who came upon earth about six hundred years before Jesus, was without beginning. It was said that he had existed from all eternity (Prog. of Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 200).

According to the Zend Avesta, Ormuzd, the first-born of the Eternal One, is he "who is, always has been, and who will be forever" (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. ii. p. 207).

Zeus was Alpha and Omega. an Orphic lines runs thus:

"Zeus is the beginning, Zeus the middle, out of Zeus all things have been made" (Muller, Chips, vol. ii. p. 15).

Bacchus, was without beginning or end. An inscriptions on an ancient medal, referring to him, reads thus:

"It is I who leads you; it is I who protects you, and who saves you. I am Alpha and Omega."

Beneath this inscription is a serpent with his tail in his mouth, thus forming a circle, which was an emblem of eternity among the ancients.

Without enumerating them, we can from the evidence say that the majority of the virgin-born gods were like Christ Jesus...without beginning or end..and that many of them were considered Creators of all things. This has led M. Dridon to remark (Hist. de. Dieu) that in early works of art, Christ Jesus is made to take the place of the Father in creation and in similar labors, just as in heathen religions an inferior deity does the work under a superior one.

Now this Redeemer and Savior was, as you have seen, is the Sun, and Prof. Max Muller tells us that in the Vedic mythology, the Sun is not the being Deva only, "who performs his daily task in the sky, but he is supposed to perform much greater work. He is looked upon, in fact, as the Ruler, as the Establisher, and the Creator of the World " (Muller,Origin of Religions, p. 264).

Having been invoked as the "Life-bringer," the Sun is also called, in the Rig Veda, "the Breath of Life of all that move and rest;" and lastly he becomes "The Maker of all things," by whom all the worlds have been brought together (Muller, Origins of Religions, p. 268).

There is a prayer in the Vedas, called "Gayatree," which consists of three measured lines, and is considered the holiest and most efficacious of all their religious forms. Sir William Jones translated it thus:

"Let us adore the supremacy of that spiritual Sun, the godhead, who illuminates all, who re-creates all, from whom all proceed, to whom all must return; whom we invoke to direct our undertakings aright in our progress toward his holy seat."

With Seneca (a Roman philosopher, born at Cordova, Spain, 61 B.C.) then we can say:

"You may call the Creator of all things by different names (Bacchus, Hercules, Mercury, etc.), but they are only different names of the same divine being, the Sun."

Now we find the exact same things said about Jesus in the New Testament as its writers attribute "creation" to the Son of the Sun; to Jesus:

Again, we have the "pattern" of Sun-worship reapplied to the life of a Jewish Rabbi and hoped for Messiah by the Gentile Church....Judaism, the faith of Jesus, teaches monotheism and that all things were created by God the Father only:

- Gen 1:1 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. (KJV)
- Gen 1:21 21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. (KJV)
- Gen 1:27 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)
- Gen 1:27 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.
- Gen 1:27 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)
- Gen. 2:3 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. (KJV)
- Gen 2:4 4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, (KJV)
- Gen 5:1 1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; (KJV)
- Gen 5:2 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. (KJV)
- Gen 5:2 2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. (KJV)
- Gen 6:7 7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. (KJV)
- Deut 4:32 32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? (KJV)

As if you didn't notice God existed long before the "sun" which He created later:

- Gen 1:14-19 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. (KJV)

But primitive man, knowing God through what he could only see, fashioned

myths and beliefs involving the cosmos to explain to himself the God he could not see, and we have this legacy in the Roman New Testament in which we are lead to believe as did the ancients that "Sun became the Son."



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH THIS "JESUS CHRIST"? MY THOUGHTS ON JESUS AFTER 20 YEARS OF STUDY #1

Greetings and welcome to Bet Emet Ministries. My name is Craig Lyons and I am at present a "resigned" Pastor of the Christian faith. There are many reasons for this resignation from the Christian Ministry in my life following Seminary and eight years of a very successful ministry and it is to these issues we must turn since you asked either to be added to the teaching ministry of Bet Emet Ministries or are a reader of one of many of our ministry's websites. So often when surfing the Internet people find one of our Websites and get confused when beginning in the "middle" so to speak in the study of the "Jesus Story". **Bet Emet's Websites are intended to be a "Spiritual Pilgrimage" in ones study of "the Christ"; moving from the assumed Historical Jesus Christ to the Mystical Jesus Christ and finally to the Mythical Jesus Christ.** You see there are 3 different Jesus that we encounter down through these last 2000 years. Only two of them are true; one is false. That is why I decided to create a "summary" of Bet Emet's views on "the Christ" from beginning to end. It will take 3 articles to do this but I felt this is necessary with our multiple Websites that now exist on the Web and in so doing I plan on prefacing each Website in time with these 3 articles to let the reader know just where he is "jumping in" with his studies of "the Christ" as explained on the Website which he is reading presently.

Needless to say it is not easy to teach the revelation of "the Christ" in one Website as it has come down to us over these last thousands of years beginning with Egypt over 13,000 years ago until the present time in which we live. So we did not even try to do this in but one Website for that was impossible but we did try over these years to lay out **the successive progression and evolution of the understanding of "the Christ" down through history.** This "Christ" goes by different names in different cultures but few see this until they advance greatly in their studies. It took me a while to see this as well. It began with an Egyptian Karast and ended with a Christian Jesus Christ. The problem for the student is how to interpret this "Jesus Christ" and the "Jesus Story" that we have inherited today and in so doing determine if it has maintained its integrity down through these successive millennia as understood by the Ancients who first gave us these Spiritual Concepts in the first place. Needless to say it has not. Being a Pastor and seeing this for myself stirred my heart that I must inform others of this deception and this not only led to my resignation from my Pastorate but would further lead to the birth of Bet Emet Ministries where this information could be made available to the concerned students and seekers of truth about the true origins of the Christian Faith. **Let me prepare you for what is coming in these 3 summary articles.** it is a summary statement of the very core of all 13 of our Websites and their message. Therefore it is necessary for the seeker of truth to understand up front that ***"the study of the origins of the Christian Faith and the 'Jesus Story' is not always easy and untroublesome especially in light of what you often uncover when your studies get rather deep into this area"***. No truer words have ever been spoken.

I believe with all my heart that since you desire to learn about the Jewish Roots of the Christian Faith and all that entails and or asked to receive our teaching articles and materials then you need to understand completely what you will be shown in the studies that are forthcoming. **Bet Emet will PROVE to you beyond any doubt over our websites that as Gentile Christians today we have inherited unknowingly a false faith and a replacement religion that has little in common with the true faith of the earliest "Christians" who followed "the Christ".** You will come to see the gigantic difference between Ancient understanding of "the Christ", the "Joshua-Jesus" and the "Jesus Christ" as depicted in our current New Testament in today's Christian Bible. That will become tragically clear as you begin your serious study of our sites as you progress from an assumed Historical Jesus Christ to the Mystical Jesus Christ and finally to the Mythical Jesus Christ.

The Rabbis teach that "Study is the highest for of worship of God".

I guess the above statement from first century Judaism says it all; namely because there is much to learn, uncover, unlearn, repent of, and accept anew in light of newly acquired factual knowledge from our studies. This hopefully will benefit each seeker of truth to live before God in the light of what he has learned from this newly acquired knowledge that we at Bet Emet share with the reader. This will all become clearer as you read our articles and study our Websites. As I tell everyone due to the challenging nature of what we teach: ***"Don't believe anything we teach...but let it provoke your own study to find the same things we did over the years of our serious study into the roots of our Christian faith."***

We offer a [recommended reading list](#) to each concerned student to help direct him in his studies. We also have available all 13 of our Websites on one CD to make it easier for one to do these studies. Email us for details.

Over these last 18 years I guess you could say I have studied well near a thousand books or so and have two rooms in my home converted to libraries. Such is the level of my study and desire to arrive at the truth behind the "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis and "puzzle" portrayed in the New Testament. I have been fortunate enough to have traced down books written in the 1700's in my pursuit of these Ancient truths about the Christian Faith and "the Christ". I wanted to know the truth behind my Christian Faith before I die having been enlightened in Seminary that there were many "problems" under the surface of his "Sunday Orthodoxy". Understand that most readers will be like me having grown up in Christianity since childhood. That being the case we fall prey to the same fallacy; namely, **blindly accepting and assuming that our faith, the Christian Faith and the Christian Bible is the only way to God let alone to Heaven.** With such conditioning Sunday to Sunday we end up innocently reinforcing prior sermons and teachings concerning the New Testament's depiction of Jesus as a "literal-historical" person. We never have an inkling to study this out for ourselves. We just assume we have the truth today. Until a few years ago few if any Christians every studied the origins of their birth faith to the degree necessary to spot the problems inherent with the "Jesus Story". The Internet today is changing that. It was during my 3 years in Seminary from 1985-1988, in obtaining my Masters of Divinity degree, that I came first face to face with the irregularities and contradictions within the "Jesus Story". I was shocked to hear what my Pastor never taught me or possibly never knew. Knowing that "God is not the author of confusion" then I had to know who was responsible for this "Swiss cheese" theology. That is what I call it for it fits the problem well. This was the beginning of a life-time quest for truth about God and His "Christ". This hunger for truth would shape the rest of my life and studies and does so up to this very day. Let me say that in my increasing depth of study over time in my pilgrimage of investigation into the "Jesus Story", I, as an Ordained Pastor of a mega-church in Dallas, Texas, experienced the full gamut of emotions possible: tears, heartbreak, grief, anguish, anger, indignation, confusion, sadness, depression, etc.**It was only with great courage and continued study on my part through this dark past of Christianity and its distortion of Ancient History and Ancient Religious Antiquity did I eventually come to the joy of my salvation which only came when I discovered the beauty and truth of Biblical Judaism and it strong historical links with the first Monotheistic nation in this world; namely, Ancient Egypt.**

Having graduated Seminary and realizing that I was given nothing to further my understanding of a "Jewish Jesus" while there I set out to discover and restore the Jewish Roots of my Christian Faith. That was my first step. I reasoned that since Seminary had not taught me a "Jewish Jesus" then I would find him on my own. I never dreamed the shock that would be coming my way by such intense study into these areas over the next 5 years. I began a serious study of Biblical Judaism that lasted about 4-5 years and in so doing found that such study presented me with multiple roads for later study that led elsewhere and these were, due to time restraints, allotted to a future day for their consideration and investigation as time would permit. As the years passed I finally found the necessary time to travel these roads of enlightenment and in was in these other vistas of study that my eyes were really opened like never before to the deceptions inherent in the "Jesus Story" which I had inherited since childhood.

My almost 20 years of study and discovery has motivated me to develop numerous websites containing the fruit of my research and study that I, as an Ordained Pastor, felt the normative Christian believer should want to know if given the chance. I remember that during my Pastorate I often asked my students: ***"Do you want to***

know the truth before you die?" An affirmative answer on my part led me to develop with God's help over these last few years a series of "thematic" studies that found expression in [various Websites on the Internet](#). My study was a progressive one to say the least, for after all it takes time for a seed to grow. **These websites chronicle for the student the progressive revelation that I received in my studies that led me from an assumed historical Jesus to the Mystical Christ and finally to the Mythical Christ. You might say that there are 3 different understandings of "Jesus Christs", or the Egyptian "Karast", down through recorded History and if you undertake such a personal study you will find that only 2 of them are real and the other the product of a gross deception and a masterful and purposeful misinterpretation of the prior two. More on that as we progress in this article.**

BELIEVING IN JESUS?

Like most of those who read my articles I assume that like me you grew up as a Christian or else you would not be interested in Jesus Christ. I grew up as a Christian and that being so was taught to "believe in Jesus." I grew up taught to "believe the New Testament" from start to finish. I entered Seminary with such a background and as a "believer in Jesus". At that time in my life, devoid of any serious scholarly study into the "Jesus Story", I did not have a doubt in the world that my birth faith was not the ultimate truth in the world about the Creator and the Jewish Messiah. Through all the early years of my study following Seminary where I would be challenged to my very core by what I was uncovering in my search for a "Jewish Jesus" and seeing the hidden fruits of my studies I desperately wanted to continue to "believe in Jesus" and find some authentic evidence that would allow me to continue to believe in the "historical Jesus" as depicted in the New Testament. But all I had was this one book from Rome, the New Testament, and my intense studies into Manuscript Evidences and Canonization of the New Testament was revealing to me that this book is highly unreliable as a truthful depiction of not only the Jewish Messiah but "the Christ" as well. Purposeful manipulations, purposeful misquotations of the Hebrew Scriptures, purposeful mistranslations of the Hebrew Scriptures, using the Hebrew Scriptures out of context, and outright Scriptural invention of assumed prophecies in the New Testament was revealing to me that my New Testament was a forgery and a fraud. It was not accurate to the prior Hebrew in hundreds of places. Surely, I thought, that somewhere there is something that exists outside of this one book, a forgery, that will be the proof that Jesus of Nazareth is a real person behind the pages of my New Testament. As my studies accelerated because of what I was uncovering I was face to face with the facts of archeology, manuscript evidences, and modern scholarship from numerous scholars today that showed me the existence of hundreds of purposeful forgeries of religious texts in the New Testament concerning the "Jesus Story" but yet I clung to the hope that my Jesus is real and the soon coming Messiah of Israel. I reasoned: "So what; the book was forged by Rome". But I clung to the hope that my Jesus was real despite a Roman forgery of the Jewish Scriptures. **But that was the early years** when my studies were confined to Biblical Judaism and comparison of the texts from the Dead Sea Scrolls with the Greek Septuagint (LXX) and later English Old and New Testament translations. I can remember during these times and during these studies into the LXX, the Greek translation of the earlier Hebrew Scriptures which were translated in Alexandria, Africa, **my first introductions into African Hermeticism and Gnosticism along with African Mythology**. Just beginning to scratch the surface of these "theological rabbits" during that time I remember how scared I was at what I was reading and beginning to find and much of it literally took my breath away when **I first began to look into Comparative Religions and Solar Mythology. It was in this time of my studies when beginning to study Comparative Religions with the Solar and Lunar Mythology of Egypt and later nations which taught the same things where I first saw the origins of the "Jesus Story" existing as far back as 13,000 B.C.E.** I was mortified and after a short while put "these studies" on the shelf not wishing to go into these subject matters at the depth necessary at that time. Still clinging to my Jesus you might say I was afraid to look into this. They would have to wait for another day. But that day came sooner than I ever expected. God has a way of leading you through the valley of the shadow of death; even when it involves but study and the fear of the unknown.

So I put these studies into Comparative Religions and Egyptian Solar and Lunar Mythology away for about a year and returned to a much safer study of the "Jesus Story". But God would tug at my heart over and

over to continue to go deeper into the study of the "Jesus Story". After about the first 4-5 years of study when everything was non-threatening when looking only at a "Jesus Jesus" and the Jewish faith and the Jewish ideas of the Messiah I felt safe and I could at that time reason that the texts were forged because the Gentiles wished to change the Jewish concepts of the Messiah. But all the while I felt the strong attraction to begin a serious study of African and Egyptian Religion as well as Gnosticism and it is there that I began to see the "Mystical Christ Within" of which the authentic Paul and his 7 epistles talks about. I decided that I would tackle Gnosticism first. It was in these beginning stages of my deeper study of "Gnosticism" that I began to find the reason for all the forgeries of the New Testament texts that I had found before and even the replacement of the "First Gnostic New Testament" with the "Second New Testament" of Rome which "literalized" this "Gnostic Christ within". These forgeries of New Testament texts were not only necessary to provide a Replacement Religion against Biblical Judaism but were also necessary to destroy the "Gnostic Christ Within" which I discovered was the belief of the earliest Christians which modern scholarship will today attest NEVER believed in a "Christ with flesh". In such studies dealing with the comparison of the Hebrew Tanakh with later quotes in the New Testament along with Gnostic Christianity I discovered the most unbelievable deception known to man; namely, the outright and blatant forgery of the New Testament along with the earlier purposeful mistranslation of the Hebrew Scriptures, the purposeful mistranslation and misquotation of the Hebrew Scriptures when quoted in the New Testament along with the outright purposeful invention of others in order to present a "fleshly Christ" instead of the "Mystical Christ within". This was done mind you to undermine and destroy the Gnostic opponents of Roman "literal" Christianity which was beginning to emerge after the first century. Rome, having not the "gnosis" to properly understand the "Gnostic Christ" nor the Egyptian "Karast" created a replacement religion that reinterpreted and destroyed the Ancient understandings of "the Christ". In so doing Rome destroys over the first 5 centuries of the emerging Gentile Church the Ancient understanding of God which has existed on this planet for over 30,000 years. One only has to study Egyptian Religion as far back as it goes to see that in the beginning Ancient mankind knew that God lives in them and the Invisible, Uncreated Energy and Intelligent Architect of the Universe, God, came through emanations to dwell within physical matter (mankind). These Ancients described this as "the descent of the Soul, the passion of the Christ (masculine), and the passion of the Sophia (feminine). Through my studies I learned how the Ancient Egyptians were the origin for the vast majority of religious doctrines and dogmas that exist in Christianity today while sad at the same time to see that so many of them has been "reinterpreted" and given different and erroneous meanings by later Rome. I saw with my own eyes how Egypt believed that every child of God possessed within themselves this "Egyptian Karast" which is called "the Christ" today. But instead of everyone possessing this "Christ Within" Rome made it appear in their destruction of this Ancient knowledge and Biblical Judaism as well that this Christ existed in the "flesh" to the exclusion of others and was historically confined to one person alone; that being the "Jesus Christ" of Roman invention whom is called today "Jesus of Nazareth". The irony of it all would hit home when I discovered archeologists maintain that Nazareth was not even a city yet in the first century but was built much later. I saw quite clearly I had inherited and believed "a lie" from Rome.

Understand I grew up believing in Jesus and throughout all these years of study I desired to hang on to my "Jesus" as long as I could but the hard cold facts of the studies I was doing continued daily and monthly to expose my beliefs in a historical Jesus as unfounded since the more I studied the less I saw of a historical Jesus Christ and the more I saw that the original faith of the First Century believers in "the Christ" was one that believed not in a historical Jesus but the "Gnostic Christ Within". The puzzle was coming together the more I studied and separated apart the Gnostic New Testament from later forgery of Rome's Second "literalized" New Testament. But sadly for me the picture coming together from gathering the puzzle pieces strewn down through history presented for me the ultimate challenge to my faith. The picture unfolding for me daily, from book book, was not one that supported at all the existence of a flesh and blood Jesus of Nazareth; rather it revealed just the opposite. Forgery of the texts of the New Testament by Rome following the first century was the vehicle that gave life to this "historical" and "fleshly Christ".

I looked heavenly into modern scholarship and what they have to say about the "historical Jesus". Looking at

the facts concerning the forgery of outside evidence for the existence of a "historical Jesus" was depressing to say the least. Just like the ossuary of James, now been declared a fraud and the deceiver behind bars, I could find not one single existing unforged evidence attesting to the existence of a "historical Jesus" outside of this already declared fraud of a book given us by Rome. An unbiased study of History and archeology and analysis of the surviving documents showed me that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. I consistently found that outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee.

By now I was ready to tackle Egypt and the Egyptian Solar and Lunar Mythology that was associated with the earliest "Jesus Story" ever found on this planet. I had overcome my fear of losing my Jesus and now nothing could hold me back at getting to the bottom of this "theological puzzle". I was off to find the truth behind the "Mystical Christ" and the "Mythical Christ" and determine once and for all the links, if any, to my inherited "Historical Jesus".

In time my studies would progress into other areas where my prior fear of discovering something that would make me lose my faith in Jesus no longer existed. I would find over the next few years that a through study of Comparative Religions revealed to me that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions over 13 thousand years prior to the alleged time of Jesus of Nazareth. As I continued to submit to dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology I found that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. I would discover that personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book.

It is to these matters we now turn.

[Let us continue our study in the second article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH THIS "JESUS CHRIST"? MY THOUGHTS ON JESUS AFTER 20 YEARS OF STUDY #2

Like most being reared in Christianity as my birth faith I assumed before Seminary that all is well that end well and never questioned anything in the Bible for I had been positively programed to believe that I had a "infallible, inerrant, and inspired" Bible as the unadulterated Word of God. That worked until I set in classes in Seminary and saw the "Swiss cheese theology" that was taught that came from an intensive investigation of the Christian Bible. Something was wrong and at that time I could not put my finger upon what was really wrong with it but I would be able later to achieve that goal as my studies following graduation from Southwestern Theological Seminary, in Ft. Worth, Texas, would provide me with such "answers" to the many questions I had when I left there concerning both a "Jewish Jesus" and a "Historical Christ".

At present Bet Emet Ministries has over ten websites; 13 to be accurate. We need to talk about them for a second. Understanding that growing up any beginning study of the Bible is normally taken from a "literalistic" view since we are basically "Greeks" and grow up with a "literalistic" interpretation of the Bible. Literal interpretation is taking the Bible at face value and reading it as a literature and as a narrative of historical and factual events. We assume that a literal interpretation of what we are reading in the Bible is the normal and accurate thing to do for the most part never wondering if this could be inaccurate for some reason. That is what we all do when first coming to the Bible in study; that is until our studies progress enough to see that such "literal interpretation" is often folly and absurdity in light of the newly learned facts provided by modern scholarship that shows that these Ancient writers often wrote in "pictures, allegories, similes, and symbolism" and never intended their writings and spiritual concepts to be interpreted "literally" by anyone. This means that we have to start all over and begin a serious reevaluation of what we have been taught and learned since our prior interpretation of many texts are flawed when examined under the light of modern scholarship. Understand that few ever study to this level necessary to see this falacy and principle of erroneous "literal" interpretation of much of the New Testament and live their whole lives with a false hermeneutic and interpretation of religious passages written as far back as 1500 B.E.C. To think that these Ancient people wrote literally just because that is the way we do it in our culture today is the height of foolishness. No where is this principle so important to understand is when we come to interpreting the "Jesus Story".

3 AREAS OF STUDY NECESSARY IF YOU WANT TO FIND THE TRUTH ABOUT JESUS CHRIST

Mark 8:27 27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? (KJV)

What a question! I found over these last 18 years of study that in order to recover the truths regarding the question "Whom is Jesus Christ" then 4 areas of study will be necessary. It is to these areas of study we now turn in order to determine whom this "Jesus Christ" of the New Testament really is and how he was understood by the Ancients and writers of the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Why not just accept the "literal" interpretation of Jesus Christ as we have our whole

lives? Simply because modern scholarship today is revealing to us facts and evidence that have detrimental and damaging consequences to a "literal interpretation" of the "Jesus Story" which we find in our Christian Bibles.

I found that in order to learn the truth behind the "Jesus Story" one has to become very familiar and competent in 4 areas of study:

- **The Analysis Of History**
- **The Analysis Of Gnosticism**
- **The Analysis Of Comparative Religion**
- **The Analysis Of Solar Mythology**

THE ANALYSIS OF HISTORY

Troubling most for me during my years of study was, as stated in the prior article, the fact that there isn't a single "unforged" reference to Jesus Christ anywhere in recorded history that exists outside of this one book given us by Rome for the time he supposedly lived. The few references which some say allude to him are, according to modern scholarship, are forged, fabricated, or manufactured long after the original writing in order to bolster support for the existence of a historical Jesus in the face of accusations to the contrary by Christianities' detractors. What should be inconceivable to a "thinking believer" is that during the alleged time of Jesus no one bothered to write down anything about this most extraordinary person and presumed Messiah. Many people alive at that time wrote extensively about everything that happened for it was a very troublesome time in the Middle East, and yet there is not a single reference to Jesus anywhere in all this wealth of first hand accounts and the few that do exist are shown by modern scholarship to be "doctored". This strange silence on Jesus Christ which pervades almost a century of Christian correspondence cries out for explanation. Modern scholarship to day will tell us that all references to Jesus Christ outside of this "one" book given to the world by Rome are either forged, fabricated, or purely invented in order to place this "Jesus Christ" into a historical time-line of Rome's choosing. Of course they chose the Messianic timeline of the Jews but ironically the Jews tell us today that their expected Messiah never appeared and never fulfilled the expected Jewish and Hebrew prophecies in their Hebrew Scriptures. They also tell us, if we care to look, that our Christian Bibles are forged and not accurate to the true Hebrew Scriptures. We at Bet Emet have Websites detailing this gross forgery in the Christian Bible if you care to look.

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate and unforged historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not.

If one does some serious study and examine when the Bible itself was truly written they discover that the Gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke, John; the four books detailing the life of Jesus) are not referenced in any writings by any Christian writer or Church Father until the later half of the second century, a full 140 years after the "Christ Event" supposedly happened. I am speaking of 170 A.D. as the first time any Christian writer, defending his faith, ever mentions a "gospel" by name. The Catholic Church admits a date of 70 A.D. for the earliest Gospel, a full 40 years after the alleged event, but this again upon serious examination is but "received tradition" for no quote or mention of any early gospel can be discovered today in the prolific writings of the early Christians until 170 A.D. when Irenaeus mentions them first. Many lay at hid feet the production of the replacement Second New Testament that replaced the prior Gnostic Scriptures or as I prefer to call it the "First New Testament". BibleScholars claim the Gospels were written in 170 A.D. mainly because there is no reference to the gospels by anyone, Christian or non-Christian, prior to 170 A.D., especially by certain people who definitely would have included references to them had they existed. This is where our inquiry has to begin and this will be addressed as we make our way through this website. Next we must look into comparative religion. We already have addressed this in detail on [prior websites](#) by this ministry.

Let me close by saying that I have found out what I would call a "universal axiom"; that being that "winners write history". Rome won and the Jews lost; Greece won and Egypt lost. The accounts that have come down to us by way of tradition today which are supposed to represent "historical truth" often are anything but that. I found through my studies that you often learn "historical truth" not by reading the accounts of the winners of battles and the history written from triumphant nations but by readings the accounts of the "losers" of these political-religious struggles. No truer words could ever be spoken I believe. Let me move on with a recommendation for good book to read to help the reader see the truths of history that Rome and Greece have tried so desperately to cover up. It is facts like these that caused Rome to burn the libraries of the world to cover up their lies and deceit. This book will reveal to you the greatness of the Egyptian nation and religion and how mankind owes everything he has today to the greatness of this first Monotheistic black race of Africa.

- Stolen Legacy by George G. M. James

THE ANALYSIS OF GNOSTICISM

Gnosticism flourished in Egypt and Western Asia between 250 B.C. and AD. 400. It was a Theosophic movement made up of elements of Egyptian mythology, Indian metaphysics, Judaism, and Greek philosophy. Gnosticism was overwhelmed by Christianity in the fourth century, AD., but some of the lost Gnostic literature has been recovered, and I shall briefly consider it. The ancient Gnostics were those who "knew", just as the modern Agnostics are those who "do not know". Gnostics believed in a Supreme God who was both unknown and unknowable. This unknown god was not the creator of the world; this task was delegated to lesser gods, who were emanations of the Supreme God. Egypt called this the "many in the One". These subordinate gods or emanations from the One true God, who created and governed the world, were called Aeons. Among the Aeons were:

- The Logos (The Word, [Masculine])
- Sopia (Wisdom [Feminine]).
- Nous (Mind).
- Phronesis (Judgment).
- Dynamis (Power)

What I uncovered in my studies is that all of the above are but attributes of the One Supreme God, yet they exist separately. The Supreme God and the Aeons altogether formed the Pleroma (Fullness of the Godhead).

Col 1:19 19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell; (KJV)

Col 2:8-9 8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9 For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. (KJV)

In the Gospel of St. John, the Logos, or Word, is identified with "the Christ" which to these earliest writers was not a "historical fleshly person" but a manifestation of God existing in the metaphysical realm. The Gnostic influence among the primitive Christians was very strong. St. Paul, the apostle to the Gentiles, was Gnostic. As Rhys has observed: It will be noticed that generally speaking the earlier Epistles show signs of Gnostic influence, while the later show signs of anti-Gnostic bias. In the earlier epistles long before Rome's later forgery of the First New Testament, "the Christ" is spoken of as a spiritual being who has always existed. . . . This Christ spirit was in Paul himself, just as it had been in Jesus: *"Christ liveth in me."* (*Galatians 2:20*) (Rhys, *Shaken Creeds*, p. 39.) A later Christian Gnostic, Manes (216-275), formed a sect known as the Manichaeans. The Manichaeans according to Rhys, *"believed that Jesus descended from heaven in the form of a man about thirty years of age. His body was illusory, as he was in reality a purely spiritual being; and in the same way the dove (Holy Spirit) which descended*

upon him, or rather into him, at his baptism was also an illusion." This explains why Paul never concerns himself with a "fleshly Jesus" or mentions hardly any teachings associated with the later traditions of "Jesus of Nazareth". Paul's Christ was not a human being; that is until Rome makes it look that way by later forgeries of anti-gnostic writings to which they attach Paul's name thereby giving these anti-gnostic forgeries immediate "authority".

Manes, the founder of this sect called Manichaeans, described the Virgin Birth story as a fable which had grown up around the ***imaginary figure of this pre-existing spirit Jesus***, and drew attention to the fact that ***no first-hand witness gave evidence to its occurrence***. (Rhys, Shaken Creeds, p. 173.) A later form of Manichaean Gnosticism was established in the late sixth century of Mazdak, who combined his religious doctrine with socialism: Mazdakism is mentioned in Chapter XLI of Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, and Professor J. B. Bury appended the following note on this esoteric cult: Its religious character distinguished Mazdakism from all modern socialistic theories. His doctrines were embraced by the ancient Gnostics and Mazdak was enrolled by them with Thoth, Saturn, Zoroaster, Pythagoras, Epicurus, John and ***Christ as teachers of the true Gnostic doctrines*** (Gibbon, History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, ed. by Oliphant Smeaton, Vol. II, Modern Library Two-Volume Edition, pp. 255-256).

If you wish to do your own study into this most important area of study of the earliest understandings of "the allegorical or Gnostic Christ" then I recommend to the readers that you consider:

- Gnosticism, Judaism, and Egyptian Christianity by Birger Pearson
- Fragments of a Faith Forgotten by G. R. S. Mead
- Pistis Sophia, A Gnostic Gospel by G. R. S. Mead
- Did Jesus Live 100 B. C.?, by G. R. S. Mead,
- Thrice Greatest Hermes by G. R. S. Mead,
- Shadow of the Third Century, Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn,
- Early Christian Heresies by Joan O'Grady
- The True Origins of Christianity and the Bible by Andrew Benson
- The Beginning Of Christianity by Andrew Welburn
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- Jung And The Lost Gospels by Stephan Hoeller
- Gnosticism: New Light On The Ancient Tradition by Stephan Hoeller
- Gnosis: The Nature & History Of Gnosticism by Kurt Rudolph
- The Gnostic Gospels by Elaine Pagels
- The Gnostic Paul by Elaine Pagels
- The Gnostic Scriptures by Bentley Layton

I discovered in all of my studies over these years that after the Roman Emperor Constantine made the Christian religion the State religion of the empire, the remaining Gnostics were persecuted out of existence and their literature was destroyed. How and why Gnosticism was destroyed by organized Christianity is, as a rule, glossed over in history textbooks. One American scholar has penned an accurate and colorful account of these episodes. I ask the reader to read the following slowly and gleam the truths from it that I have found reiterated consistently throughout my studies by many infallible proofs:

"Preceding Christianity there was a school of science and philosophy which had accumulated practically all the wisdom and knowledge understandable to mankind. The object was to broadly educate the masses of the people by a unit system which would give to humanity a wisdom in common. ***This was the most potential period in human intellectual advancement the world has known. This school was called Gnosticism.*** Gnosis means to know - knowledge. Christianity means to believe - ignorance. These are the two schools; the one advocating the universal education of men, the other the universal ignorance of men. The one desired to develop the unit man, the other desired to suppress the unit and level all mankind to a common plastic mass. ***To accomplish this necessitated the suppressing of all extant knowledge; the closing of all the avenues through which people might acquire independent learning, education and***

intellectual training, and the debasement of humanity in abject ignorance The school which pitted **itself against Gnosticism assumed the name Ecclesia.** This name at once identified the purpose for which the organization was created to seize control of government, that it might exploit mankind for profit, and for its own glorification. Temporal power was the church goal. The name Ecclesia was derived from the Greek, and signified the legislative body which governed ancient Athens long before Christianity was invented. **The first essential act of the Ecclesiasts was to suppress Gnosticism, and confiscate its vast accumulation of wisdom and knowledge, in order to control the education of future generations in a manner to adjust mankind to its purposes.** Therefore the Gnostic wisdom was not wholly lost to the world but its great, universal educational system was supplanted and displaced. **It is a well-established historical fact, not denied by the church that it required about 500 years to accomplish this submersion of Gnosticism, and to degrade the new generations in ignorance equal to the state of imbecility.** History again points its accusing finger at the living evidence. The horrible results of such a crime against nature and mankind are pictured in the **Dark Ages** . . . Not even priests or prelates were permitted to learn to read or write. Even bishops could barely spell out their Latin. During this period of mental darkness, the ignorant masses were trained in intolerance, bigotry, fanaticism, and superstitious fear of an invisible power secretly controlled by the church; all of which begat a state of hysteria and imbecility. Through this terrorism popes seized control of the temporal power, retaining this control for nearly 500 years. They appointed and deposed kings at will, hence they dictated legislation to their ends and purposes - the very essence of government . . . This process of legislating evil into mankind is to vindicate that damnable doctrine of original sin, which slanders nature and insults all mankind . . . Originally the motive was to confiscate the intellects of man, but the modern policy is much more concerned in confiscating their personal rights and property. Here is the other aspect of the suppression of Gnosticism. Its method of teaching was an understandable symbolism. It specifically recognized nature as the great teacher, and visible things as the traditional records of past events, in progressive evolution from the lowest state to the highest, with thinking, reasoning man as the highest evolved being. Man did not fall, he was raised up by a natural promotion. Hence every man was a Gnostic to the extent of his accumulated knowledge and understanding. Thus each unit man became a teacher, and all men were given equal rights in the acquirement of knowledge. It was wholly an educational system, and a natural consequence in evolution. **The Ecclesiasts, the Roman church, being thoroughly familiar with the Gnostic wisdom concerning astronomy, chemistry, and mathematics, as demonstrated by the splendid systems of Babylon, Egypt and Assyria, conceived the idea of developing a religio-political form of universal government, to control and exploit the future generations of people upon the earth through living, personified agents of the imaginary heavenly powers. . . to monopolize such a divine power as that contemplated it was necessary to personify nature, using the Gnostic system of symbolisms, and to give to these wholly imaginary beings names and functions. The Gnostic system had to be confiscated, and Gnosticism suppressed, to prevent exposure. This is why Christianity is so viciously antagonistic towards science and philosophy** (Thomas Sawyer Spivey, . **The Last of The Gnostic Masters**, Beverly Hills, California: Published by the author, 1926, pp. 544-551.)

Let me say in closing this part of the article that once I obtained a through understanding of Ancient Gnosticism I could see the terrible and horrific transformation of their earlier and simpler Ancient truths as presented through the hands of Rome today that line the pages of our New Testaments. Not only would Rome burn the libraries of the world for hundreds of years to eradicate this prior knowledge of the Divine as understood since the beginning of time on this planet but would be responsible for the tragic reinterpretation of all things "gnostic" and in so doing present the world with a counterfeit religion in the name of a "historical Jesus" which up to that time has been treasured and believed by the Ancient Egyptians on down through every successive nation as the "Christ Within" which was of a Mystical Nature and not possessing "flesh" of any sort. Paul and his authentic 7 epistles taught it correctly:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Paul and the earliest Christians, which I found upon my intense studies and the reading of the best of the books on these issues that exist today, knew no "Historical Jesus" and had no belief in a "fleshly Jesus of Nazareth". I discovered that only later with Rome's falsification and forgery of the earlier existing Gnostic New Testament presented by Marcion will the "Mystical Christ Within" and the "Gnostic Christ" be given flesh and in so doing be able now to be fit into a historical timeline of Rome's choosing. Our websites deal with this issue in detail. The more I studied the more my "historical Jesus" began to vanish into the background of Rome's lies and deceptions and alterations of "the faith once given to the Saints which was definitely as I was finding more "Mystical" than "literal-historical". I have studied these areas and allied areas of study in detail along with Egyptian studies as they are related for over the last 6 years and the more that I study the more I see that this view of the Ancients Egyptian "Karast/Christ" is accurate to the earliest wisdom of the Ancients. My turmoil at discovering uneasy things concerning my Jesus finally turned into harmony and peace the more I found these Ancient Truths for myself and saw God as the earliest Ancients understood Him and these earliest Ancient Divine Truths which were captured for all Eternity through the medium of allegory and myths. Finally I found the peace and truth behind the "Jesus Story" but there were other problems that yet needed my attention if I were to cover all my bases in getting to the bottom of the "Jesus Story". I had yet to deal with the realm of Mythology. That was next on the agenda.

[Let us continue our study in the second article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH THIS "JESUS CHRIST"? MY THOUGHTS ON JESUS AFTER 20 YEARS OF STUDY #3

Like most being reared in Christianity as their birth faith I assumed before Seminary that "all is well that end well" and never questioned anything in the Bible for I had been positively programed to believe that I had a "infallible, inerrant, and inspired" Bible as the unadulterated Word of God. That worked until I set in classes in Seminary and saw the "Swiss cheese theology" and began to read very closely and begin to notice the contradictions that had escaped my shallow reading before as a just a "believer". Having begun an intensive investigation of this Book, the Bible, my life would never be the same again. All I can remember from back then is that I was concerned at what I was beginning to notice and knew that something was wrong and at that time I could not put my finger upon it but I would be able later to identify just what those problems were as my studies advanced. I began to devote my life to achieving and coming to the answers I sought for the many questions that surfaced concerning the "Jesus Story" as my studies grew into other areas like Judaism, Biblical History, Archeology, Comparative Religions, Astronomy, etc. Following graduation from Southwestern Theological Seminary, in Ft. Worth, Texas, I would begin to devote the time the time to pursue the "answers" to the many questions I had when I left there concerning both a "Jewish Jesus" and a "Historical Christ". Let me say up front I was not prepared for the whole of what I would find.

THE ANALYSIS OF COMPARATIVE RELIGION

Intensive and prolonged studies into these above areas of knowledge only rattled me more as I found out when reading many books on comparative religion by such famed authors as Albert Churchward and his The Origin And Evolution Of Religion, C.F. Volney and his Ruins, Dupis and his The Origin Of All Religious Worship, T.W. Doane and his Bible Myths and Parallels in Other Religions, Arthur Weigall and his The Paganism In Our Christianity, James Frazer and his The Golden Bough, Samuel Angus and his The Mystery-Religions And Christianity, Edward Carpenter and his Pagan and Christians Creeds, F. Max Muller and his Lectures On The Origin And Growth Of Religion, etc., where I uncovered the undeniable and terrible alarming facts that revealed beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" existed thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus. In fact it existed in the earliest recorded religious literature of mankind on this planet. The only problem is that this "story" and its origins came from the personification of the Sun and the Moon and their movements in the Heavens! Now you understand why I had to begin a study of Astronomy as well as I found that all religions in one way or another came from the Ancients understanding of the celestial orbs and their movements and paths in the Heavens above. If one looks into such study he finds that many other religions have identical and indistinguishable stories of crucified saviors who all resurrected and ascended 3 days following their deaths on "crosses". Little did I know that when I began such a study that this "cross" was in the sky thus making sense of the phrase: crucified before the foundation of the world. This will become clear to you when you look at our Jesus-Astronomy site. The fruit of my studies in comparative religion as I contrasted it with the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament showed plainly that the exact same story and various accounts of the identical events and many "sayings" in the life of Jesus already existed in numerous religions prior to the alleged time of Jesus dating thousands of years earlier. I was overwhelmed when I discovered that the accounts of Chrishna, Horus, Orpheus, Bacchus, Osiris, Dionysus, Buddha, Apollo, Hercules, Adonis, Ormuzd, Mithras, Indra, Oedipus, Quetzalcoatl, etc., all read like the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament. Other than the names being changed the story read the same. The motif of a virgin born Crucified Savior who was resurrected 3 days following his death was already existing prior to the alleged time of Jesus and dating back to thousands of years earlier than the supposed time for the life of Jesus of Nazareth. When reading comparative religions I found that they basically all had virgin births, were visited

by wise men and shepherds, were given the same 3 gifts, had to flee a king which desired to kill the new born infant, was tempted by a devil, turned water into wine, raised the dead, walked on water, had transfigurations and shined brightly, had 12 dedicated disciples, were betrayed by 30 pieces of silver, were pieced, had a twin for a disciple, were wounded in the house of their friends, were crucified between two thieves, had darkness at their deaths, was dead for 3 days, raised from the dead after 3 days and ascended, was expected to return, etc. **Even a blind man could see that there is a common story here or a common mythology that ties all these stories of these sungods together with the "Jesus Story".** The more I read about the "Jesus Story" and saw its origin as far back as Egypt and the earliest recorded written records that exist on this planet, many of which can be seen on the side of the walls of Egyptian temples today, then I seriously had to doubt the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament being a **divine and unique revelation.** **The more I studied it appeared as if my "Jesus Story" was a fraud.** I began to wonder where I could find any truth concerning this **supposed "Jesus Christ" of history.** What is even more startling is that Early Christian apologists admitted this when confronted by those exposing such Christian plagiarism in the first and early centuries and they tried to explain this all away by saying that this "replay of the lives of the Solar gods" away as the work of the Devil.

Let us look at Augustine for just a second. **What never ceased to amaze me when reading the early Church Fathers is their admission to their own deceptions in foisting the Christian faith upon the world.** One of the great admissions by Augustine in his writings is one which pulls the underpinnings out from under the whole of the "unique" Christian Religion as the "only" path to Heaven which Roman Christianity attests today. I can remember it well when studying Augustine and his theology the passage that jumped out at me like few that I had read in that time of my life. **In what I was reading of Augustine one day I was startled by what he said and it stopped me on a dime and I had to re-read it several times to see not only the picture of what Augustine was painting but at the same time identify with his own concern about how could there be Christianity before Christ?** I read more I felt the concern and identified with the great mystery of which Augustine had written. I began to see that Augustine, the supposed greatest Church Father ever, had studied this question regarding a "Christianity before Jesus" and answered it accordingly as follows:

"That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity" (Retractt. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3). Please take the time to re-read this quote above from Augustine.

I wondered at what this astounding quote from Augustine could mean. It would take several years of study on my part to identity exactly what Augustine meant by that quote. **He was speaking about Egypt and the Egyptian religion which was a mixture of the Mystical and Mythical representations of Divine Truth given to the earliest of mankind on this planet.** Now Augustine wrote around 400 A.D. and mind you this is far removed from the time period supposedly of the "historical Jesus". I would come to see with more study that **Augustine "assumes" something that was not in this "TRUE RELIGION" which "ALREADY EXISTED FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE HUMAN RACE" which is not true; namely, that nowhere in this "TRUE REGION FROM THE BEGINNING" was there ever a "Karast/Christ" who was to come in "the flesh".** This is a major study to say the least that took several years to get to the bottom of it thoroughly on my part but I did and the fruits of my studies are becoming available in various websites as time permits.

The Bishop of Carthage, Tertullian, says that Christians were considered Sun worshippers because they prayed towards the east just like their pagan counterparts who also worshipped the Sun. Tertullian goes on to say, ***"You say we worship the Sun; so do you."*** (Catholic Encyclopedia, xiv, 525; **Ad. Nationes**, xiii; **Ante-Nicene Father**, iii, 123) **Tertullian went on to renounce Christianity and admitted that he was in error.** When challenged by their opponents the Christian's general argument was, "What better way to for the Devil to combat our True Religion than for the Devil to have previously created a whole bunch of false religions identical to our True Religion." I don't know how dim you have to be to believe such a thing but they had not recourse;

instead the early Church Fathers of Gentile Christianity were exposed as copy cats and they knew it! It is they who forged a "historical Jesus" and it is we who don't know of this today! Instead of teaching the same Divine Truths and Divine Revelations as held by the Ancient priests and sages as expressed through the medium of "myth, legend, and symbols" since time began these early Church Fathers like Ignatius, Justin Martyr, and Irenaeus "LITERALIZED THE WHOLE THING" and presented these prior symbolic godmen as if a unique character all rolled into one named "Jesus Christ" and inserted him into a historical time line of their making.

One can read the many books by those authors listed above and others and find the same basic story line as found in the "Jesus Story" from every Aryan Sun Worshipping nation under the Sun. This common story line was troublesome to say the least for such a one as myself being reared in a Christian home with Jesus taught as the only way to Heaven. I had to know from where all these nations got this "same story". I reasoned that there had to be an original source for these multiple "Jesus Stories" as found in the lives of Osiris, Dionysus, Attis, Mithra, etc. The more I read these authors over the span of 2-3 years and consumed book after book it began to appear that my "Jesus Story" was not the story of a historical person after all but a retelling of a much older "original story". I had to know how it came into being in the beginning and I set my sights on finding out where the ultimate source for the "Jesus Stories" lay.

THE ANALYSIS OF SOLAR & LUNAR MYTHOLOGY

I had to know how this "Jesus Story" had begun in the beginning and where it had come from. I had to know where all these godmen like Chrishna, Horus, Orpheus, Bacchus, Osiris, Dionysus, Buddha, Apollo, Hercules, Adonis, Ormuzd, Mithras, Indra, Œdipus, Quetzalcoatl, etc., had their ultimate origins. Sure the stories of each one of these exist and overlap amazingly but I reasoned that such a "common story" must of had an ultimate origin that all nations could see for themselves and had done so in successive periods of time spanning hundreds if not thousands of years. Just a little more study and I would have it. I had noticed that in all of my reading that the mention of Constellations as well as the Sun and Moon seemed to recur continually. Surely I reasoned that these orbs provided the ultimate source for the original "Osiris Story" let alone its later adaptation into the "Jesus Story". I was right as my studies into Astronomy and Astrology would show me. The source for all of this was to be found in Astronomy and Astrology. Now I had it. This was the final key to the whole puzzle. I had found the beginning of the "Jesus Story" and it was above my head in the stars and constellations all the while. **No wonder all the nations had similar stories; mankind saw the same things in the sky and as trade and travel increased over time, let alone captivities through military conquest (the Jews) throughout the world the stories and mythology of these constellations would become undifferentiated between all nations.**

In pursuit of this knowledge and having to know how the "Jesus Story" began I found that all roads led to Egypt, as well as other nations chronologically down through history, where the events were the same but only the names of the characters in their own "Jesus Stories" were different. In such study I ran into the **revelation that the whole "Jesus Story", as well as the stories of all the other crucified saviors and godmen prior to Jesus, was nothing more than an allegory of the Sun's annual journey through the sky and the Zodiac and the transit of the Sun and stars through the 4 seasons of the year (the Spring equinox, the Summer solstice, the Autumn equinox, and the Winter solstice). Various personifications of the movements of these celestial orbs, all mixed together, told the "Jesus Story" verbatim.** I quickly realized that this one solar event, the path of the Sun through the Heavens, repeatedly observed by all of mankind year after year, for thousands of years, recorded and chronicled by all nations for thousands and thousands of years, **explains why all these stories of the sungods and the "Jesus Story" are essentially the same. Only the names for their "Jesus" was different as one would expect. The allegory of the personified Sun in its path through the sky was the original precursor to the "Jesus Story" in our New Testaments and not an assumed historical person. Rome would come later and "literalize" this prior allegory and out comes the "historical Jesus".**

Answer for yourself: But how can be certain that the above is true? There is a way. Do you know what it is? Just do more study into the existing supposed evidences for a historical Jesus and see if they can pass the test of scrutiny. I did and they cannot as modern scholarship today attests. **We learn from such a study is that that all existing outside references to the "historical Jesus" are faked in one way or the other.**

An unbiased study of History will show you that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the Jesus Story originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. I had already discovered for myself that an unbiased and through study of Comparative Religion revealed to me that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of Jesus. As I continued such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology I then found that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. **Amazingly I found that the personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follows in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book of Matthew. Doing such an involved personal study made me realize that my hope for finding the "historical Jesus" evaporated into thin air.** Then I realized that the Jewish Nation had been right all along; their Messiah had not come and Jesus of Nazareth was not only an imposter but non-historical as well.

This period in my life is when I coined this phrase:

A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, the study of Gnosticism as well as Comparative Religions, Astronomy and Astrology, and Archeology, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.

I quickly came to realize that the parallels of the Ancient legends and myths (as told by the Ancients of the personified Sun in it annual path as it travels through the Zodiac) with the "Jesus Story" are so numerous that it is impossible to explain them away as just a coincidence. During the course of such study I was so overwhelmed by what I saw at first I could not believe what I was encountering; in fact I felt that I had to began a simultaneous study of Astronomy and Astrology in order to see for myself the "Jesus Story" in the sky. **The fruit of such study was the personal accumulation of mounds of data that showed without a doubt that the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament is nothing more than Rome's plagiarism of the personification of Sun and its path through the sky.** Never had I dreamed when in Seminary that my studies would ever lead into such areas as Comparative Religions, Solar Mythology, and Astronomy, but pursuing such studies in these areas **proved beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" is just an allegory for the Sun passing through the Zodiac and the passage of the seasons of the year.** This common origin, the personification of the Sun by nation after nation, explains why all the stories of crucified saviors are essentially the same as the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament.

Of course these are just words but the articles are packed with evidence and facts to prove what I say. For those who have not read the websites and studied for themselves the materials presented I am not going to ask the reader to do a little reading in these areas as we continue with articles. But if you want to know the truth about the "Jesus Story" then you have to become acquainted with the evidence and facts that lie behind such above statements. The following is a presentation in summary form of the Astral Theology that lies behind the "Jesus Story". Once you have read this then you will see that the outline for the "Jesus Story" being little more than a

combination of Solar Mythology coupled with Lunar Mythology.

In my studies I repeatedly discovered, no matter whom the author, that down through history there exists two principal types of Savior-Gods and this is agreed to by the vast majority of hierologists and others who study the Ancient literature regarding "sacred things. They are:

- **vegetation gods and**
- **astral gods.**

The vegetation theory was presented with great erudition by Sir James G. Frazer in The Golden Bough, Abridged Edition (New York: The Macmillan Co., 1949), and also by Grant Allen in The Evolution of The Idea of God (London, Watts and Co., 1931). The stellar, lunar and solar myth theories have been treated with an equally vast scholarship by **Charles F. Dupuis, Count Volney, Gerald Massey, Dr. Albert Churchward, Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn, John M. Robertson, Godfrey Higgins, Ernest Busenbark, and Rev. Robert Taylor.** **Other experts will be cited as we progress, but the men named above are among the outstanding authorities in these areas and many of their books are yet available to the interested reader.**

An accurate and concise summary of the vegetation theory has been given by Dr. Forsyth in his Psychology and Religion:

"Many gods besides Christ have been supposed to die, be resurrected and ascend to heaven. This idea has now been traced back to its origin among primitive people in the annual death and resurrection of crops and plant life generally. This explains the world-wide prevalence of the notion. Among still more primitive tribes, Grant Allen showed, it is not yet understood that sown corn sprouts because of the spring sunshine, and they attribute the result to divine agency. To this end, they are accustomed at seed time to kill their tribal god, either in human or animal form, and scatter the flesh and the blood over the sown fields. They believe that the seeds will not grow unless the god is sacrificed and added to them in this manner. When, therefore, the crop appears, they never doubt that it is their god coming to life again. It is from this erroneous belief of primitive tribes that Christianity today derives its belief in Christ's death and resurrection" (David Forsyth, Psychology and Religion, London: Watts and Company, 1935, p. 97.)

Now a quick note on Astral theology and Astral gods. **As I continued my reading and study over the years I discovered that the majority of the specialists in solar mythology have regarded the ancient crucified Saviors as personifications of the sun and believed that their biographies were allegories of the sun's passage through the twelve constellations of the zodiac.** This theory has been oversimplified by some scholars, since stellar and lunar elements also enter into the solar mythology. **The vegetation cults were the most ancient, but they were over time blended with the astral worship.** It serves our purpose greatly to learn a little about them especially concerning the death and resurrection of the god. In the primitive sacrificial rites, the victim was originally the king or chief of the tribe or clan. The prosperity of the group was supposed to have a magical relation to the health of the king. If the ruler became old and feeble, it was thought that the nation or tribe would suffer a similar decline, **so the king, considered to be a god in human form, was sacrificed for the good of all and then replaced with a younger and more vigorous successor (a type of rebirth).** **In later times the king's son was chosen as the scapegoat,** and, being of divine origin, **was called the son of the god.** In even later days a condemned criminal replaced the royal victim. The culprit was given regal honors for a time, then put to death. **He was usually slain while bound to a tree with arms outstretched, as if on a cross. After being entombed, he was believed to rise from the dead within three days; the three-day period being based on the three-day interval between the old and new moons.** **Later with the development of solar theology we find ironically this same "3 day" period expressed at the Solstices. This become the time period of darkness and the death of the god before his "rebirth".** Berossus in his Chaldean History tells of an annual festival

celebrated in Babylonia, called the *Sacaea*. This fete lasted five days, and during that time masters and servants exchanged places in society. The king temporarily gave up his throne, and a mock king, Zoganes, took his place. After five days the mock king was dethroned, scourged, and then either hanged or crucified. "In this regard," an eminent Egyptologist remarked, "it is interesting to notice that in the Acts, the writer mistakenly speaks of Jesus as having been slain and then hanged to a tree, as though this were a common phrase coming readily to his mind, and the word *hanged* is frequently used in Greek to denote crucifixion." (Weigall, The Paganism in our Christianity, pp. 77-78.)

The Roman scholar Macrobius (fourth century) in his Saturnalia discussed the practice in pagan temples of representing the gods at different ages of their lives and stated that:

"These differences of age refer to the sun which seems to be a babe at the Winter Solstice (Christmas), as the Egyptians represent him in their temples on a certain day; that being the shortest day, he is then supposed to be small and an infant".

This hypothesis was not original with Macrobius, who obtained it from the priests of Egypt since Horus as depicted in the same way as the "rising sun, the midday sun and the setting sun". I discovered upon such study the many parallels between the careers of Horus and Jesus Christ which Gerald Masses listed in his Ancient Egypt. This compendium gives nearly 200 similarities and identical events between the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story". **It was in Egypt that I found the 1st "Jesus Story" from which all others descend.** I discovered that in Egypt, 3000 years ago, the birthdate of the sun-god was celebrated on the 25th of December; the first day to noticeably lengthen after the day of the Winter Solstice (the 21st of December). At the midnight hour on the first minutes of the 25th of December the birthday of the sun was commemorated. The sun was then in the zodiacal sign of Capricorn, then known as the Stable of Augeus, so the infant sun-god was said to have been born in a stable. Follow the above link and you can follow the life of Jesus as traced not only chronologically through the Gospel of Matthew as well as the successive path of the Sun through the Zodiac beginning with the Constellation of Capricorn. Now back to the events of December 25h. At the time of the Winters solstice brightly shining on the meridian was Sirius (The Star from the East); while rising in the east was Virgo (The Virgin), with the horizon passing through the center of the constellation. To the right of Sirius was the constellation Orion (The Great Hunter), with three stars in his belt. These stars, in a straight line, point at Sirius and were anciently known as the "three kings." We have met them in the Gospels as the three Magi or wise men from the East. In the Zodiac of Denderah the constellation Virgo was pictured as a woman with a spike of corn in one hand, and on the adjacent margin the Virgin was denoted by a figure of Isis with Horus in her arms. If anyone doubts the relevance of this to the Christian cult, then ponder the words of Edward Carpenter in his Pagan and Christian Creeds:

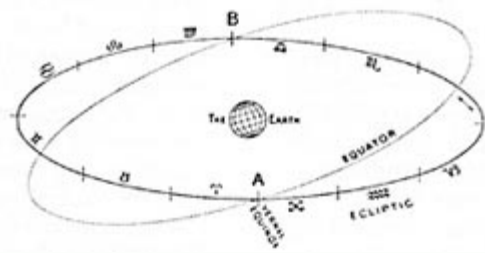
"But it is well known as a matter of history that the worship of Isis and Horus descended in the early Christian centuries to Alexandria, where it took the form of the worship of the Virgin Mary and the infant Savior and so passed into the European ceremonial. We have therefore the Virgin Mary connected by linear succession and descent with that remote Zodiacal cluster in the sky! . . . A curious confirmation of the same astronomical connection is afforded by the Roman Catholic Calendar. For if this be consulted, it will be found that the festival of the Assumption of the Virgin is placed on the 15th August, while the festival of the birth of the Virgin is dated the 8th September. . . .

At the present day, the Zodiacal signs (owing to precession) have shifted some distance from the constellations of the same name. But at the time when the Zodiac was constituted and these names were given, the first date obviously would signalize the actual disappearance of the cluster Virgo in the sun's rays, i.e., the Assumption of the Virgin into the glory of the God, while the second date would signalize the reappearance of the constellation or the Birth of the Virgin" (Edward Carpenter,

Pagan and Christian Creeds, New York: Harcourt, Brace and Co., 1920, pp. 32-33.)

With all this talk about the Constellations and the unbelievable parallels to the "Jesus Story" it was but a short time and I realized that I needed to learn more about Astronomy if I was to understand the

"Jesus Story" found in the sky so after reading and scanning a few books to learn about celestial concepts I was ready to go deeper in my search for the origins of the "Jesus Story". Especially important is the understanding of the Precession of the Equinoxes as explained in our other websites. In so doing I was left simply breathless and utterly amazed: I had found the "keys" to deciphering the whole "Jesus Story" as seen in the Heavens above as interpreted by the Ancients by observing the movement of the Sun, Moon, and Constellations down through time. The next thing I did was go purchase a telescope for I wanted to see the "Jesus Story" in the Heavens for myself. I realized that behind the "Jesus Story" was an intimate link with the Precession of the Equinoxes. In the time period of the New Testament in the Middle East it was the beginning of the age of Pisces, the two fishes. The age was changing and the Age of Aries, the Lamb; or should I say the "Lamb of God", had just ended only to be replaced by a new understanding of "the Egyptian Karast/Christ" with the emergence of the Age of Pisces. I was ecstatic to come to see this knowledge. It was with further study that I learned that at the Winter Solstice the sun was at the lowest point of the celestial sphere, at its southern limits, then it began to move northward along the ecliptic passing over the celestial equator at the Vernal Equinox (Easter). **The crossing of the sun from the south to the north side of the equator was the origin of the festival of the Passover. The Sun literally "passed over" the crossing of the Earth's equator where it intersected with the ecliptical orbit of the Earth around the Sun thus forming a CROSS IN THE HEAVENS! The Sun was on the Cross and when later personified the Son of the Sun was on the Cross; said differently as if the Son of God was on the Cross. When the sun passed over the celestial equator 3000 years ago it was situated in the Constellation of Aries the Lamb, or Ram, so the lamb became the symbol of the sun-god. This suggests the origin of the Paschal Lamb, widely known as a symbol of the crucified Christ. Several of the sacrificed saviors were said to have been crucified in the heavens. This solar crucifixion may be explained as follows:**



L. Gordon Rylands, in his The Beginnings of Gnostic Christianity goes on to say: *"For in an astronomical chart, the sun is apparently crucified upon the intersecting lines of the Equator and the Ecliptic at the moment of his descent into the lower hemisphere, the hemisphere of darkness and death; and so again at the moment of his resurrection into the hemisphere of light and life, while the period of transit is three days. At the time when the myth of the death of the sun-god originated, the sun, being in the constellation Aries at the Spring Equinox, was identified with the Ram. That is the Lamb which has been slain from the foundation of the world. The custom of dressing the paschal lamb in the shape of a cross is referable to the same myth"* (L. Gordon Rylands, The Beginnings of Gnostic Christianity, London: Watts and Co., 1940, p. 217.) A blind man can see the crucifixion of the Son of God in this celestial event that occurred twice a year as observed by mankind: at both the Vernal or Spring Equinox and the Autumn Equinox. The Spring Equinox was chosen as most special for its association and connection with the new life from the dead of winter as seen in the new greenery and lush growth of vegetation in the Spring of the year.

All roads in my studies always led back to Egypt where these Ancient observations captured Divine Concepts which were encased in myths and legends in order to preserve the message of God to mankind for all Eternity. Again it needs to be stressed that these myths and legends like Osiris and Horus were not to be seen and understood as if they happened to a "literal" god or person like Osiris but in them was captured by their Spiritual Masters the messages of God; namely, that God gave to all Creation patterns and cycles that expressed Heavenly truths like "birth, life, death, and rebirth" that was appointed for all mankind created in His image. The Ancients, seeing Divine Order and Divine Laws operating in both the Cosmos and in Nature reasoned that likewise man, created in the image of God, was given life in order to experience this God and live their lives in like order exemplified above their heads in the sky as well in Nature that surrounds mankind. These Laws of the Cosmos were delineated by the Spiritual Masters and from them the Ancients developed similar patterns and cycles or order for man's life according to God's pattern revealed to them in the

Heavens and in Nature. Egypt called it living in Ma'at in hopes that man, at the end of his cycle of birth, life, and death, would be ready for his judgement and be accepted by the Divine Creator. Following the examples of Osiris and Horus, as well as many others, provided mankind with a "pattern" of righteousness which he was to emulate during his life. These myths were but the anthropomorphic way (to ascribe human form or attributes to an animal, plant, material object) of providing instructions for man as how to live a life honoring to the Creator so that in his death he would be judged with mercy instead of punishment. So we find these Divine Messages gathered from the Ancients scrutiny of the Heavens and Nature whereby they extrapolated the Laws of the Cosmos which they later expressed in the various personifications of forces and powers in both the Heavens and in Nature along with the movements of these orbs in the Heaven. These Laws taken from the movement of the Sun, Moon, Constellations, as well as parallel Laws seen in Nature, provided mankind with a pattern to emulate for his life and prepare him for his death and later accounting before the Creator. But yet these personifications and earlier "Jesus Stories" were but that; namely, allegories and were never intended to be understood as if a literal historical person. The vehicles chosen to express these Divine Truths, myths and legends about a non-historical being, achieved its purpose for these religious myths yet live today in the world. We must never lose sight of the fact that these Ancients never viewed these "vehicles" as historical truths about a historical Osiris or even later vehicles like Dionysus or Attis or Mithra or even Jesus for that matter. Rome and its "literalization" of these prior myths in their unique synthesis creates a "fleshy Christ" out of the Egyptian Karast. But let us not be deterred but let us see as did the Ancients the genius of using myth to capture for all Eternity these Divine Truths and Divine Message and Laws of the Creator. It worked for them but it has not worked for us. Sadly we have lost the knowledge on how to interpret these myths today. We have lost the "gnosis" or knowledge necessary to properly interpret these myths today; even the "Christ Myth" and the "Jesus Story".



Accordingly we find in the vast body of world mythology that we have vegetation gods, tree gods, star gods, moon gods, sun gods, etc., but Osiris of Egypt seems to have been all of these blended into one. We need to talk about a few before closing this article. In the Temple of Isis at Philae was an engraving of the body of Osiris with stalks of corn growing out of it, and sometimes this god was called the crop or harvest, so Osiris was symbolic of the corn which annually died and came to life again. In such a way Osiris was teaching mankind of God's plan for "life exists after death". Understand it was the SAME Osiris who died who was raised to life and not a reincarnation. The Ancients understood that as the same plant that died the previous year was raised to new life the following year then they like Osiris would be raised to a new life following their deaths. The same principle was seen in the Moon as the SAME Moon who went through its phases into total darkness and death only to be illuminated by the light of the Sun following 3 days of total darkness was representative again of the same principle noticed first in nature; namely, life cycles from death into life. The Ancient reasoned as it was the SAME moon it would be the SAME person who would live again following the darkness of death.

Osiris, in another aspect, was a god of the dead. Among his titles were: Ruler of the Dead, Lord the Underworld, and Lord of Eternity. On the monument he occupies the judgment seat and holds the staff of authority and the cross of life. On his breast a St. Andrews cross may be seen, and his throne is covered with a pattern of squares in two colors, like a chessboard, representing the good and evil which he was required to judge.

Osiris, in another aspect, was a moon-god. Osiris is credited with ruling over Egypt for twenty-eight years. This is symbolic of the twenty-eight days of the lunar month. The rending of the corpse of Osiris into fourteen parts by Set and his fellow conspirators refers to the waning of the moon, which was imagined to lose a part of itself on each of the fourteen days of the second half of the lunar month. The mythical account tells of Set's

discovery of the body of Osiris at the time of the full moon, so the dismemberment took place during the waning of the moon. An explanation of this was given by Gerald Massey:

"Osiris as light giver in the moon was torn in fourteen pieces during the latter half of the lunation by the evil Sut, the opposing power of darkness. He was put together again and reconstituted by his son, beloved Horus, the young solar god. This representation could not have been made until it was known that the lunar light was replenished monthly from the solar source. Then Horus as the sun-god and the vanquisher of Sut, the power of darkness, could be called the reconstituter of Osiris in the moon" (Gerald Massey, Ancient Egypt, Vol. I, p. 187.)

The spring season in Egypt was heralded by the new moon of the month of Phamenoth, and at this time in the temples the ceremony of the entry of Osiris into the moon was celebrated. At the rite of the burial of Osiris, his worshippers built a crescent-shaped chest, because the moon approaching the sun becomes crescent-shaped and then vanishes. On the monuments Osiris is sometimes seen as a human-headed mummy, holding the emblems of power, and wearing on his head the image of a full moon within a crescent.

Osiris, in another aspect, was a sun-god. John M. Robertson in his Christianity and Mythology states:

"Rightly intent on establishing a hitherto ill-developed principle of mythological interpretation, the cult of the vegetation spirit, Dr. Frazer had unduly ignored the conjunction seen deductively to be inevitable, and inductively to be normal, between the concept of the vegetation god and that of others, in particular the sun-god. He becomes for once vigorously polemical in his attack on the thesis that Osiris was a sun-god, as if that were excluded once for all by proving him a vegetation god. The answer is that he was both, and that such a synthesis was inevitable. Dionysus and Adonis, Dr. Frazer shows, are vegetation gods. Yet they too are both born on December 25th, as was the Babe Sun-god Horus, who however was exhibited as rising from a lotus plant. Now, why should the vegetation god be born at the winter solstice save as having been identified with the sun-god?" John M. Robertson, Christianity and Mythology, p. 33.)

The esoteric religious rites of the ancient Egyptians were known as the MYSTERIES. There were two sets of Mysteries. Osiris was the god of the Greater Mysteries, and Isis was worshipped in the Lesser Mysteries. The Mysteries were based on dramatic performances representing the death of Osiris (the sun-god) and the search for his body by Isis (the moon goddess). Many ancient nations celebrated mysteries, but those of Egypt were the earliest. In the words of Brown:

"The mysteries of all the other nations were quite similar to those of Egypt, and were no doubt derived from them" (Robert Brown, Jr., Stellar Theology and Masonic Astronomy, New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1882, p. 11.) Of course this would apply to Christianity as well.

My studies enlightened me to the fact that the sacerdotal or Priestly caste of ancient Egypt were an admirable group of men, possessed of keen intellect, profound knowledge, and high character. The Mystery Schools of Egypt were the world's earliest universities. The wise men of ancient Greece went to Egypt for their higher education. Among these men were Plato, Thales, Eudoxus, and Pythagoras. Plato studied in the Nile Valley for thirteen years. The metaphysical doctrines now called Platonic were first taught in the sanctuaries of Thebes, Memphis, and Heliopolis long before Plato was born.

I have had the privilege to read some of the best scholars and minds ever on this planet who has been able to peer down through thousands of years and lost knowledge and piece together again the source for all the world's religions. In so doing I learned that the role of the zodiacal symbolism in ancient mythology and religion was revealed to the modern world by a French scholar, Charles François Dupuis (1742-1809), who wrote a twelve volume work entitled The Origin of All Religious Worship. A one-volume abridgment, translated into

English, was published in New Orleans in 1872 and extracts from this translation have recently been reprinted in The Rise of Modern Mythology, by Burton Feldman and Robert D. Richardson. Count Volney was a disciple of Dupuis and popularized many of his ideas in The Ruins of Empires (New York: Peter Eckler, 1890). Some of the key ideas have been concisely epitomized by Professor Richardson in his The Rise of Modern Mythology, as follows:

"Dupuis . . . traced much of Western Civilization, religion, and myth, to the development of the zodiac. He argued, the zodiac must have arisen in North Africa, in Upper Egypt and Ethiopia, about fifteen-thousand years ago, since the constellations and their signs were matched best at that time and place... The zodiac, Dupuis thought, was an astronomical and agricultural calendar, the first most important schematization of the astral, solar and lunar events that interested early man, and the general source of most early stories, personifications, and myths. Early man according to Dupuis, worshipped nature and the forces of nature: he did not worship some abstract or nonexistent force behind or above nature" (Burton Feldman and Robert D. Richardson, The Rise of Modern Mythology, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1972, pp. 276-277.)

The theoretical position taken by Dupuis was brilliantly defended by his disciple, Volney, and at a later date by Massey and Churchward. The classic statement on the origin of the zodiacal system was given by Count Volney in his celebrated Ruins of Empires, and since that work is now out of print I reproduce the following eloquent passage:

"Should it be asked at what epoch this system took its birth, we shall answer on the testimony of the monuments of astronomy itself, that its principles appear with certainty to have been established about seventeen thousand years ago. And if it be asked to what people it is to be attributed, we shall answer that the same monuments, supported by the unanimous traditions, attribute it to the first tribes of Egypt; and when reason finds in that country all the circumstances which could lead to such a system; when it finds there a zone of sky, bordering on the tropic, equally free from the rains of the equator and the fogs of the North; when it finds there a central point of the sphere of the ancients, a salubrious climate, a great, but manageable river, a soil fertile without art or labor, inundated without morbid exhalations, and placed between two seas which communicate with the richest countries, it conceives that the inhabitant of the Nile, addicted to agriculture from the nature of his soil, to geometry from the annual necessity of measuring his lands, to commerce from the facility of communications, to astronomy from the state of the sky, always open to observation, must have been the first to pass from the savage to the social state; and consequently to attain the physical and moral sciences necessary to civilized life.

It was, then, on the borders of the Upper Nile, among a black race of men, that was organized the complicated system of the worship of the stars, considered in relation to the productions of the earth and the labors of agriculture; and this first worship, characterized by their adoration under their own forms and natural attributes, was a simple proceeding of the human mind....

As soon as this agricultural people began to observe the stars with attention, they found it necessary to individualize or group them; and to assign to each a proper name. . . A great difficulty must have presented itself. . . First, the heavenly bodies, similar in form, offered no distinguishing characteristics by which to denominate them; and secondly, the language in its infancy and poverty had no expressions for so many new and metaphysical ideas. Necessity, the usual stimulus of genius, surmounted everything. Having remarked that in the annual revolution, the renewal and periodic appearance of terrestrial productions were constantly associated with the rising and setting of certain stars, and to their position as relative to the sun, the mind by a natural operation connected in

thought these terrestrial and celestial objects, which were connected in fact; and applying to them a common sign, it gave to the stars, and their groups the names of the terrestrial objects by which they answered.

Thus the Ethiopian of Thebes named stars of inundation, or Aquarius, those stars under which the Nile began to overflow; stars of the ox or bull, those under which they began to plow; stars of the lion, those under which that animal, driven from the desert by thirst, appeared on the banks of the Nile; stars of the sheaf, or of the harvest virgin, those of the reaping season; stars of the lamb, stars of the two kids, those under which these precious animals were brought forth....

*Thus the same Ethiopian having observed that the return of the inundation always corresponded with the rising of a beautiful star which appeared towards the source of the Nile, and seemed to warn the husbandman against the coming waters, he compared this action to that of the animal which, by his barking, gives notice of danger, and he called this star the dog, the barker (Sirius). In the same manner he named the stars of the crab, those where the sun, having arrived at the tropic, retreated by a slow retrograde motion like the crab (Cancer). He named stars of the wild goat (Capricorn), those where the sun, having reached the highest point in his annuary tract... imitates the goat, which delights to climb to the summit of the rocks. He named stars of the balance (Libra), those were the days and nights, seen being equal, in equilibrium, like that instrument; and stars (Scorpion), those where certain periodical winds bring vapors, burning like the venom of the scorpion. In the same manner he called by the names of rings and serpents the figured traces of the orbits of the stars and planets, and such was the general mode of naming all the stars and even the planets, taken by groups or as individuals, according to their relations with husbandry and terrestrial objects, and according to the analogies which each nation found between them and the objects of its particular soil and climate. (Volney, *The Ruins of Empires*, pp. 120-123.)*

I found with more study that the symbolism of the zodiac has been brilliantly displayed in the myth of Hercules, and this myth was known among other peoples: to the Sumerians, Phoenicians, and Greeks. Herodotus named Hercules as being originally one of the great gods of Egypt. There is no god named Hercules in the official pantheon of Egypt, but an ancient Greek tradition identified Hercules with Khonsu, an ancient god of Ethiopian derivation.

Dupuis was of the opinion that the "Jesus Story", like the twelve labors of Hercules, were astronomical allegories and myths of the passage of the sun through the twelve signs of the zodiac, and that the story of Jesus Christ in the Bible was equally mythological, since both Jesus and Hercules were sun-gods, and that neither were historical characters. This theory of the non-historicity of Jesus Christ has been ably defended by Count Volney, Lord Bolingbroke, Reverend Robert Taylor, Gerald Massey, Dr. Albert Churchward, Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn, John M. Robertson, G. R. S. Mead and several other scholars, equally eminent.

Gerald Massey and his school have argued persuasively for an Egyptian origin of Christianity, claiming that the whole Christian Bible, both Old and New Testaments, are traceable to the religious records of ancient Egypt. Massey presented his opinions backed up by impressive documentation. I cannot discuss these works at length, for that would require a book in itself. However, Massey did publish a book of ten lectures; the most important being *The Historical Jesus and the Mythical Christ*. I shall discuss this work briefly because of its importance in the study of the myth theory of Christian origins. Massey noted that two birthdays had been assigned to Jesus by the Christian Fathers; one at the Winter Solstice (Christmas), and the other at the Vernal Equinox (Easter); and he observed:

"These, which cannot both be historical, are based on the two birthdays of the double Horus in

Egypt. Plutarch tells us that Isis was delivered of Horus the child, about the time of the Winter Solstice, and that the festival of the second or adult Horus followed the Vernal Equinox. Hence the Solstice and Spring Equinox were both assigned to the one birth of Jesus by the Christolators; and again, that which is impossible as human history is the natural fact in relation to the two Horuses, the dual form of the Solar God in Egypt" (Massey, Lectures, p. 6.)

The relation between Osiris, Horus and Jesus, along with the astronomical elements underlying the mythology, is explained thusly:

"In Egypt the year began just after the Summer Solstice, when the sun descended from its midsummer height, lost its force, and lessened in its size. This represented Osiris, who was born of the Virgin Mother as the child Horus, the diminished infantile sun of Autumn; the suffering, wounded, bleeding Messiah, as he was represented. He descended into hell, or hades, where he was transformed into the virile Horus, and rose again as the sun of the resurrection at Easter. In these two characters of Horus on the two horizons, Osiris furnished the dual type for the Canonical Christ, which shows very satisfactorily how the mythical prescribes the boundaries beyond which the historical does not, dare not, go. The first was the child Horus, who always remained a child. In Egypt the boy or girl wore the Horus lock of childhood until twelve years of age. Thus childhood ended about the twelfth year. But although adulthood was then entered upon by the youth, and the transformation of the boy into manhood began, the full adulthood was not attained until thirty years of age. The man of thirty years was the typical adult. As with the man, so it is with the God; and the second Horus, the same God in his second character, is the Khemt or Khem-Horus, the typical adult of thirty years. The God up to twelve years was Horus, the child of Isis, the mother's child, the weakling. The virile Horus (the sun in its vernal strength), the adult of thirty years, was representative of the Fatherhood, and this Horus is the anointed son of Osiris. These two characters of Horus the child, and Horus the adult of thirty years, are reproduced in the only two phases of the life of Jesus in the Gospels and these two characters of Horus necessitated a double form of the mother, who divides into the two divine sisters, Isis and Nephthys. Jesus also was dual-mothered; and the two sisters reappear in the Gospels, as the two Maries, both of whom are the mothers of Jesus. This again, which is impossible as human history, is perfect according to the mythos that explains it."

"As the child Horus, Osiris comes down to earth; he enters matter and becomes mortal. He is born like the Logos or as a Word. His father is Seb, the earth, whose consort is Nut, the heaven, one of whose names is Meri, the Lady of Heaven; and these two are the prototypes of Joseph and Mary. He is said to cross the earth a substitute, and to suffer vicariously as the Savior, Redeemer, and Justifier of men. In these two characters there was constant conflict between Osiris and Sut, the Egyptian Satan. At the Autumnal Equinox the devil of darkness began to dominate; this was the Egyptian Judas, who betrayed Osiris to his death at the last supper. On the day of the Great Battle at the Vernal Equinox, Osiris conquered as the ascending God, the Lord of the growing light. Both these struggles are portrayed in the Gospels. In the one Jesus is betrayed to his death by Judas; in the other he rises superior to Satan. The latter conflict followed immediately after the baptism. In this way: when the sun was half way round from the Lion sign, it crossed the River of the Waterman, the Egyptian Iarutana, Hebrew Jordan, Greek Eridanus. In this water the baptism occurred, and the transformation of the child — Horus into the virile adult; the conqueror of the evil power, took place, Horus became hawk-headed, just where the dove ascended and abode on Jesus; both birds represented the virile soul that constituted the anointed one at puberty. By this added power Horus vanquished Sut and Jesus overcame Satan" (Massey, Lectures, pp. 13-15.)

Since the mythology of Horus was known in Egypt thousands of years before the advent of Christianity, then the Egyptian Christ must have been the original and the Christian Christ a copy of the much earlier prototype. This viewpoint again was cogently presented by Massey in the following passage:

"The Christian dispensation is believed to have been ushered in by the birth of a child, and the portrait of that child in the Roman catacombs as the child of Mary is the youthful Sun-God in the Mummy image of the child-king, the Egyptian Karast, or Christ. The alleged facts of our Lord's life as Jesus the Christ, were equally the alleged facts of our Lord's life as the Horus of Egypt, whose very name signifies the Lord ... Whether you believe or not does not matter, the fatal fact remains that every trait and feature which go to make up the Christ as Divinity, and every event or circumstance taken to establish the human personality were pre-extant and pre-applied to the Egyptian and Gnostic Christ, who never could become flesh. The Jesus Christ with female paps, who is the Alpha and Omega of Revelation, was the lu of Egypt and the lao of the Chaldeans. Jesus as the Lamb of God, and Ichthys the Fish, was Egyptian. Jesus as the Coming One; Jesu born of the Virgin Mother, who was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost; Jesus born of two mothers, both of whose names are Mary; Jesus born in the manger, at Christmas and again at Easter; Jesus saluted by the three kings, or Magi; Jesus of the transfiguration on the Mount; Jesus whose symbol in the Catacombs is the eight-rayed star — the Star of the East; Jesus as the eternal child; Jesus as God the Father, reborn as his own Son; Jesus as the Child of twelve years; Jesus as the Anointed One of thirty years; Jesus in his Baptism; Jesus walking on the waters, or working his Miracles; Jesus as the Caster-out of demons; Jesus as a Substitute, who suffered in a vicarious atonement for sinful men; Jesus whose followers are the two brethren, the four fishers, the seven fishers, the twelve apostles, the seventy (or seventy-two in some texts) whose names were written in Heaven; Jesus who was administered to by seven women; Jesus in his bloody sweat; Jesus betrayed by Judas; Jesus as conqueror of the grave; Jesus the Resurrection and the Life; Jesus before Herod; in Hades, and in his reappearance to the women, and to the seven fishers; Jesus who was crucified both on the 14th and 15th of the month Nisan; Jesus who was also crucified in Egypt (as it is written in Revelation); Jesus as judge of the dead, with the sheep on the right hand, and the goats on the left, is Egyptian from first to last, in every phase, from the beginning to the end" (Massey, Lectures, pp. 21-22.)

As if these discoveries in my studies were not enough I further discovered to my surprise that the worship of Osiris and Isis was popular in the Roman Empire for hundreds of years and especially during the time of the assumed period of Jesus Christ, and the Greeks got many of their gods from the Egyptians, but neither the Romans nor the Greeks really understood the symbolism or mythology of the Egyptians. They had lost the "gnosis" and knowledge necessary to understand these myths as the Ancients intended. **These Europeans turned these allegorical gods that represented Divine Concepts into literal men, and the esoteric meaning of the old religion was lost; hence the ancient beliefs and how to interpret them was lost over time.** The old gods became humanized. Some remarks of Sir Wallis Budge on the decline of ancient Egyptian faith may appropriately be cited here:

"..the cult of Osiris and Isis spread all over Southern Europe, and into many parts of North Africa, and it continued to be a religious power in them until the close of the fourth century A.D. At Philae . . . the worship of Osiris and Isis continued until the reign of Justinian, and it only came to an end in Nubia then, because the Emperor caused the temple to be closed by force, and confiscated the revenues of the shrine. The ideas and beliefs which were the foundations of the cult were not even then destroyed, for they survived in Christianity. And the bulk of the masses in Egypt and Nubia who

professed Christianity transferred to Mary the Virgin, the attributes of Isis the Everlasting Mother, and to the Babe Jesus, those of Horus. About the middle of the Ptolemaic Period the attributes of Osiris were changed, and after his identification with Seraphis, i.e., Pluto, the god of death, his power and influence declined rapidly, for he was no longer the god of life. In the final state of the cult of Osiris and Isis, the former was the symbol of Death and the latter the symbol of Life" (E. A. Wallis Budge, Osiris: The Egyptian Religion of The Resurrection, New York: University Books, 1961, Vol. II, pp. 305-306.)

As you might imagine the literature on the Osirian cult is rather large. This information is critical and necessary to understand properly if a Christian is searching out the true origins for his faith. I recommend that for the novice the best introductions would be James George Frazer, Adonis, Attis, Osiris, (New Hyde Park, NY: University Books, 1961), and Harold P. Cooke, Osiris: A Study in Myths, Mysteries and Religion, (London: The C. W. Daniel Co., 1931). Highly recommended and a must read is Historical Deception: The Untold Story of Ancient Egypt by Moustafa Gadalla as well as all books by this gifted author.

As quoted above "whether you believe it or not does not matter". The evidence speaks for itself.

Answer for yourself: What is the chance that 200 identical parallels between Horus, the Son of God, and the "Jesus Story" is but coincidence as Gerald Massey delineates in his masterful works on Egyptian religion?

When all the evidence is amassed from History, Comparative religion, Gnosticism, and Solar and Lunar mythology and compared with the accounts of New Testament and its "Jesus Story" then any thinking believer will be convinced that the depiction of Jesus Christ as found in the New Testament is not the Jewish Messiah and not even a real historical person. He is just a myth. Having said that the evidence must yet be examined for mere statements should never suffice to convince anyone of anything. You have to see the facts and evidence which we present to be certain and that requires your personal study.

[Let us move to the next article in this study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH THIS "JESUS CHRIST"? MY THOUGHTS ON JESUS AFTER 20 YEARS OF STUDY #4

TRUTH HIDDEN IN MYTH?

There is one thing I have found that cannot be denied from my studies of Egypt and Egyptian Religion; namely, that **myths and legends are vehicles for truth and often carry Divine Truths given to the Ancients from the Creator.** These "myths" of the solar gods may not be "literal-historical" but they are loaded with Mystical Divine Truths which were never understood as if these sungods were real personages in the beginning. **We must never loose sight of this.** The Ancient sages and priest immortalized these Divine Truth by the agency of myth to ensure their eternity and immortality and they yet live today thousands of years later. **These myths, legends, and stories told that captured these Divine Truths might not be "real" and "historically literally" but that does not mean that the Divine Truths held within these myths are not "real".** Although the "Osiris Story" might not be real that does not mean that it is not chocked full of Divine Truths recognized by the Ancient magi, sages, and priests of Egypt. **The same applies to the "Jesus Story" (in places)! Although the "Jesus Story" might be not a historical truth that does not mean we cannot, once understanding that it is but an allegory that was later "literalized", look within it for God's Divine Truth to us for when you do you will find that such Divine Truths likewise rest within it as well when interpreted properly.** It is important to understand that we find "truth" often in myths and legends for no myth exists that has not a seed of truth within it.

PRESENTING THE "JESUS STORY" THROUGH THE 4 WAYS OF RABBINICAL TEACHING

What I also uncovered when getting to the bottom of the origin of the "Jesus Story" is that the New Testament Jesus can be understood in many different ways and in so doing yet communicate Divine Truth to the reader. As stated above we basically have 3 different ways to understand "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" as I and others see it. We at Bet Emet Ministries have covered all 3 different understandings and presentations of "Jesus Christ" through the totality of our websites.

- **Historically**...(myth taught through the medium of a presumed historical person; although not accurate to the existence of a historical person yet important in that it serves as an example to be emulated by all mankind)
- **Mythically**...(personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac and the 4 seasons of the year; the equinoxes and solstices)
- **Mystically**...(expressing a hidden teaching, a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Masters of Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos into matter, ie., mankind). Paul speaks of this:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Are all three methods of presenting Jesus Christ equally accurate to truth? Well you have seen up to now that they are not. Our focus needs to be on correctly interpreting the Mystical and Mythical Christ and then dealing with the erroneously interpreted "Historical Jesus...the Christ with flesh".

It goes without saying that we all begin to read and study the Bible from a "literal" perspective assuming that it is the vehicle for "literal truth" about Jesus Christ, never realizing that often these stories were written to be understood as allegories by the original writers. Bet Emet Ministries began several years ago to present websites dealing with Christianity which adopted this **"Literal Interpretation" of Jesus in the "Jesus Story"** since the "literal" approach toward Jesus in the New Testament is taught today by almost all of Christianity as they assume that Jesus Christ was a historical person. **We all grow up in the Western Hemisphere assuming that the "Jesus Story" is a historical reality; that is until we do the serious study of our faith required to get to the bottom of the "Jesus Story" and the religious synthesis within it. Only with the study of Gnostic Christianity did I come to clearly see the Mystical Christ. Many of our websites, especially the early ones from years ago, begin by approaching the "Jesus Story" from this historical - grammatical method of interpretation because this is how we grow up and first get acquainted with the "Jesus Story".** This I felt was necessary to get the reader and student started in order to reveal the greater Spiritual Truths that lay within Biblical Judaism that does not come with the added baggage of idolatry which we find in Gentile Christianity. As a pastor I realized that it takes time for a "seed to grow" and if I strike out and were to say "everything you believe about Jesus is wrong" I would lose any hope of reaching people with the fruits of my studies. **So the beginning study of the Jewish Roots of Christianity follows the Rabbinical Methods of teaching and I applied them to Bet Emet's presentation of the "Jesus Story".** There are 4 levels of Rabbinical teaching.

PASHAT The first level of understanding is PASHAT (simple). The Pashat is the literal meaning. It is similar to what Protestant hermeneutics calls "Grammatical Historical Exegesis" and also similar to what Protestant Hermeneutics calls "The Literal Principle." The PASHAT is the plain, simple meaning of the text; understanding scripture in its natural, normal sense using the customary meanings of the words being used, in accordance with the primary exegetical rule in the Talmud that no passage loses its PASHAT (b.Shab. 63a; b.Yeb. 24a). While there is figurative language (like Ps. 36:7) symbolism (like Rom. 5:14); allegory (like Gal. 4:19-31) and hidden meanings (like Rev. 13:18; 1Cor. 2:7) in the Scriptures, the first thing to look for is the literal meaning or PASHAT. This is how and why I developed the first websites and in so doing try to reveal the beauty of Biblical Judaism to the Christian student desiring the truth of his Jewish Roots. For it is in Biblical Judaism do we find our links with Egypt in their purest form thus preserving better than any these Ancient understandings of God and the Cosmos and man's responsibilities to the Creator. **These following websites approaches "the Christ" as an assumed "historical person" yet never telling the reader that behind this motif of a "historical Jesus" lies the greatest deception know to mankind.**

- RETURNING TO THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY...THE FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA
- <http://returntofaithofjesus.netfirms.com>
- THE COVENANT OF NOAH & THE LAWS OF NOAH AND THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH
- <http://covenantofnoah.netfirms.com>
- THE BIBLICAL "PATTERN" OF WORSHIP & THE GENTILE GOD-FEARER IN THE FIRST CENTURY SYNAGOGUE - "CHURCH"
- <http://jewishrootscx.netfirms.com>

REMEZ The next level of understanding is called in Hebrew REMEZ (hinting at a prior truth or a hidden truth that goes beyond the current text). Peculiarities and contradictions in the Biblical texts are treated and presented to the reader as hinting at a deeper truth than that conveyed by its PASHAT. The fun of discovering our Jewish Roots, Sabbaths, and Biblical Festivals is over and it is time for serious investigation of our inherited faith. **Our Websites get more challenging as I begin using the principle of Remez to hint that there are problems with the "Jesus Story" and begin to question many of the teachings of Christianity and their presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah.** We still approach these issues as if "historical" but as your studies progress you begin to slowly get the picture that there is severe problems with what Christianity teaches about "the Christ" and its presentation of Jesus as the Jewish Messiah. It bears saying again that we approach this information yet as if "historical" but as our websites progress we will soon move to the "Mythical" and the "Mystical" presentations of Jesus Christ. You might say we are in the process of cracking

the egg shell regarding the "Jesus Story".

- THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND ITS LEGACY OF SUN WORSHIP
- <http://essenecx.netfirms.com>
- RETURNING TO THE BIBLICAL FAITH OF JESUS/YESHUA BY EXAMINING CLOSELY OUR BIBLES
- <http://www.faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>
- AN UNBIASED LOOK INTO THE HISTORY OF THE NEW TESTAMENT...AND THE ROLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT IN ITS CANONIZATION?
- <http://historyofformationofnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- PAUL...THE TRUE FOLLOWER OF JESUS...OR...SUBVERTER OF THE FAITH OF JESUS AND FOUNDER OF A NEW RELIGION?
- <http://paulproblem.netfirms.com>
- THE JEWISH CONCEPT OF "THE" MESSIAH....WHY CAN'T THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS AGREE?
- <http://jewishmessiah.netfirms.com>
- A TRUTHFUL ANALYSIS OF MESSIANIC PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW BIBLE AS CONTRASTED WITH THE CHRISTIAN TRANSLATIONS...DID JESUS FULFILL THEM?
- <http://messianicprophecy.netfirms.com>
- DANIEL 9:17-27: THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF YEARS AS TAKEN FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES
- <http://seventyweeksdaniel.netfirms.com>

This approach, teaching God's higher Divine truths through the vehicle of a godly example, the "assumed historical Jesus of the New Testament", works well up to a point because in doing so we are presented with a "Godly" example of a life to be emulated as found in the Jesus of the New Testament (for the most part). A life patterned after the Jesus of the "Jesus Story" will hopefully issue forth in one bearing the fruit of morality and ethics and one lived in the Fruit of the Spirit. This is the reason why Israel does not evangelize today because Christianity has accomplished for them their task as God's Priesthood. As a pastor I wish they could have accomplished this without the masked idolatry connected with the "Jesus Story". The non-Jew has learned of the God of Israel and has learned how to live in peace and harmony through the teachings of Christianity. Sadly in all of this the main character, the Jewish Messiah, has been so badly misrepresented in the character of Jesus who, for example, is made to cleanse all foods and abolish the kosher laws in Mark 7:14. This is rather strange for a Jew who is obligated to observe Kosher. Hopefully you see the problems of what I speak. Again through our websites the student is made aware of the problems inherent in places in this New Testament's depiction of the New Testament Jesus. Yet, in such a presentation then Jesus is the non-Jew's "pattern" for he, real or not, is the only Jew to ever witnessed to us and came knocking on the doors of our lives as non-Jews. Sadly the Jewish community is closed to the non-Jew for the most part due to the tragic treatment of their people by the Christian Church these last 2000 yrs. As I say often it is sad that when we answered the door of our lives as we heard the "knock" of this New Testament Rabbi named Jesus that we did not possess, at that time, enough knowledge of the truth about "the Christ" and the true "Jewish Messiah" that we could not recognize that this Jew named Jesus, as God's "light to the Gentile world", came dressed like the idolator Constantine teaching a replacement religion. Lacking this knowledge which Bet Emet's Websites provide the student unsuspectingly we bought into the Roman counterfeit and no wonder the Jews cannot accept this Roman Jesus as their Messiah. Good for them! But hopefully as your studies mature you begin to see that there are other ways to understand the "Jesus Story" but surely understanding the "Jesus Story" as a historical truth concerning a literal person who lived 2000 years ago and who embodied the historical Jewish Messiah is not one of them.

DRASH Another level of Jewish hermeneutic and understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "drash" meaning "search", this is the allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. Creativity is used to search the text in relation to the rest of the Scriptures, other literature, or life itself in order to develop an allegorical, typological or homiletical application of the text. This process involves eisegesis (reading of the

text) of the text. **Ironically as I found this expression or interpretation of the texts reflected most accurately the type of "belief" of the earliest Christians who were not only looking for a historical Jewish Messiah to be revealed but at the same time understood that the "logos" or "the Christ/Sophia/Egyptian Karast" lived within all mankind. This understanding of "the Christ" reflects Paul and his 7 authentic epistles where he teaches the "Christ within".**

As you might expect a few years later, as time allowed, Bet Emet provided a website dealing with the **Mystical Interpretation of the "Jesus Story" and "the Christ" as we showed that the religious beliefs of the earliest "believers" who were called the first "Christians", long before Rome emerged to dominate the Christian faith, did not accept a historical Jesus at all but rather understood "the Christ" as a Divine Concept that lives within every man and woman and is not exclusive to just one person as is portrayed today by "literalistic Roman Christianity.** It is in this site that we **restore the earliest Gnostic Christian understanding of the "the Christ"** as it existed for almost 5 centuries before being utterly destroyed by Rome with its replacement religion we have today which I call "Literal Christianity".

- **MARCION AND THE "FIRST" NEW TESTAMENT...WHO WERE THE ORIGINAL CHRISTIANS AND WHAT DID THEY BELIEVE ABOUT "THE CHRIST"?**
- <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com>

With the completion of this website 2/3 of our quest to restore to the world the hidden truths behind "the Christ" and the "Jesus Story" has been realized. We have one to go.

SOD

The 4th and final level of understanding the Scriptures is called in Hebrew "Sod" meaning "hidden". **It is here that I reveal the hidden links to Egypt and Astronomy which they "allegorized" to capture for all time the Divine Concepts that they witnessed written in the sky and Heavens above them.** God, writing on the blackboard of the sky and Heavens, expressed to these Ancients sages and Priest eternal principles that were later captured in "myths" and "legends" to preserve for all time these Godly truths that would last through all time and yet today survive in spite of the destruction of Egypt by Alexander the Great and later Rome. These Laws of the Cosmos were expressed in allegorical myths that were reaffirmed by the same Laws witnessed operating in Nature. Ancient man, understanding that these same Laws operated within himself and his body saw therefore that "he was created in the image of God "; the image he witnessed operating above and around him when noticing the same Laws and Cycles in the Heavens and in Nature operating within his physical body as well. This is truly beautiful when you see it as it brought tears to my eyes to see and comprehend Gods' earliest message to me and you that has not been changed or adulterated by the agendas of men down through history. It is so simple when you see it. That is the way God intended it to be in the beginning but we strain at a nat and swallow a camel today with our highly developed and evolved theologies down through Christian history.

It has been a hard and long process for me to accomplish but my task is about through when I complete this **last website on the "Mythical Jesus Christ" as seen in the stars.**

Now it is time to devote this website to the comprehensive understanding of the **"Mythical Christ"**. In so doing we will prove that the "Jesus Story" is actually an allegory for the path of the Sun "personified" as it travels through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac and through the 4 seasons of the years (the Spring Equinox, the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice). You will come to see that this is the oldest and most important story humans ever knew as it also is full of Divine Truths that are to be understood "allegorically" and not "literally" as we have erroneously been taught today by a literalized Christianity of Rome's making. We owe a great debt to Ancient Egyptians and their great wisdom and their foresight in preserving for the the world this earliest understanding of God.

- **THE EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND ITS RELATIONSHIP TO JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY**
- <http://www.egyptcx.netfirms.com>

- **ASTROTHEOLOGY AND THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: DOES IT ORIGINATE WITH THE STARS?**
- <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com>

If you are diligent to study and read these websites then you have it all. There is little that exists that is not covered in one way or the other or has somehow escaped my attention over these almost 20 years of study. There is nothing I would trade for my years of study and the truths that I have gathered and although it has been challenging to my very core I fully am aware that because of such serious studies my walk with God, the true God, is closer than ever. It is truly well with my soul because **"I KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT HIM SEPARATED FROM ALL THE FICTION"** that men have written down through history to promote their own religion and political agendas.

So we began our study with the question:

Matt 16:13 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? (KJV)

Now you have you answers! ?The rest is up to you to study to show yourselves approved..needing not be ashamed when you meet this Creator face to face when you cross your Nile/Jordan...(the same)

IN CLOSING

As stated earlier we begin our study with Bet Emet Websites with a "historical" assumption and present studies to show the beauty of Judaism over the dishonesty in Christian theological dogma and do so by using the depiction of the New Testament Jesus as if "historical" because he provides a vehicle for the teaching of Jewish theology, morals, values, ethics, etc. It is not my purpose to reveal the weaknesses behind such a historical presentation of Jesus at this time as it will be developed and proven at a later time as one's studies progress through the Mystical Jesus and the Mythical Jesus.

Of concern for us of course is the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament and its reliability as understood "literally" since it is being taught as a literal truth today about a historical man who lived 2000 years ago. You will come to see in time as you study that the Ancients understood this "Jesus Christ" entirely different from how we have been taught today under the direction of Roman and Protestant Christianity. Here are some big questions for you to ponder in light that most Christians trust in this Jesus Christ for their Eternal Salvation.

- **Answer for yourself:** Who or what is truly behind the name "Jesus Christ"? Can it be proven that the "Jesus Story" is nothing but the personification of the Sun and its passage through the various houses of the Zodiac as it passes through the 4 seasons and the equinoxes and solstices? If so then what do you do now?
- **Answer for yourself:** Are the infancy narratives and later depictions of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ in the New Testament nothing more than solar stories told as allegories which were later "literalized" and subsequently written into Rome's New Testament and depicted as a literalized historical Jesus Christ when in fact they were understood by the Ancients as astrological myths taken from astronomy?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Rome destroy the Gnostic Christ of the earliest "Christians" which had existed since the beginning of time over the first 5 centuries of the early Church and replace it one of their own making? What are you to do when you see this from your studies on our Websites?
- **Answer for yourself:** If I study to find that the "Jesus Story" follows chronologically the Gospel of Matthew from chapter one through the end of the book which parallels identically the personification of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac then what should this mean to me regarding my belief in Jesus as the historical Christ and Jewish Messiah?

Answer for yourself: Have we as Christians and followers of the "the Christ" been deceived by Rome and spent a good part of our lives worshipping a man as God as Rome has declared in their New Testament since the Nicean Council (325 A.D.) when in fact we should have been worshipping the one true Creator as the Pharaoh Moses (Akhenaton) instructed? Are we guilty of idolatry as Christians because we have believed a fable no more real than Snow White and the seven dwarfs?

Well the following studies in the above websites is not for the weak of heart as I will present infallible proofs that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is but a hoax perpetrated upon us by Rome in their hatred of Jewish Gnosticism back in the first century. You will see, in the last website depicting the Mythical Christ, as we move chronologically from one sign of the Zodiac to the other, from month to month, from season to season, from Spring equinox to Summer solstice, from Autumn equinox to Winter solstice, and repeating again this cycle, that if you study with us and finish the studies on this website, that the "Jesus Story" as depicted in the New Testament is nothing more than the literalization by Rome of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac along with other solar myths later incorporated into their "Jesus Story" as literalized by Rome as well. In so doing you will see as I and many others have that we have not been taught the truth about "the Christ within" and how He is so integral to the proper worship of the Invisible God as Egypt taught. It would seem that Egypt got it right in the beginning but thanks to Hellenism and Romanism we lost these earliest and correct understanding of Divine Concepts witnessed in God's Heaven and Nature. In a way these were our classroom and where we were to be instructed by the Creator about our life and purpose in God's creation. We are truly blessed today to live in an age where archeology and the information age can bring these truths back to life for you and me.

As a "retired Pastor", and moved by what my studies revealed, I feel moved to share this information and evidence from such studies with those interested in the truth behind the origin for "Jesus Story" which is taught to the world today as a historical reality when in fact it is not. In the websites that are delineated above such evidence is presented to the reader in hopes that the missing puzzle pieces concerning the "Jesus Story" will be plainly evident to him and he can, in the light of such knowledge, no longer be deceived by the astrological allegory of "the Christ" as found in the New Testament which is erroneously taught "literally" today. I make very few promises to our readers but I make this one now: If you do these studies, and read these articles on this website then you will be thoroughly convinced as I was that the "Jesus Story" was never meant to be understood "literally" as it has been taught to you and me. **Thus the worship of Jesus as a historical person or connecting this assumed historical person with God or believing him to be God is the most vulgar idolatry according to Moses and the Ten Commandments and a terrible affront to the Creator and constitutes blasphemy of the Name of God.**

[Let us continue our study in the last article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT ARE WE TO DO WITH THIS "JESUS CHRIST"? MY THOUGHTS ON JESUS AFTER 20 YEARS OF STUDY #5

Well in this last article I felt it would be beneficial if we listened to what the scholars have to say about the "Jesus Story". Of special note will be comments regarding our last website on the subject of the Astrological and Astronomical Foundation of the "Jesus Story" and the Mythical Christ. We begin of course where it all started; in Africa.

Dionysius Siculus, a Greek historian, born at Agriguntum in Sicily, lived in the times of Julius Caesar and Augustus. From his own statements we learn that he travelled in Egypt between 60-57 B.C. and that he spent several years in Rome. The latest event mentioned by him belongs to the year 21 B.C. He asserts that he devoted thirty years to the composition of his history, and that he undertook frequent and dangerous journeys in prosecution of his historical researches. According to Diodorus, the Ethiopians were the earliest of civilized men, and that they colonized Egypt under the leadership of Osiris. Then the Egyptians diffused this Ethiopian culture to all parts of the world.

Answer for yourself: What should this tell us? It should alert us to the fact that the "Osiris Story" went into all the world and explains why so many of the world religions have parallels and overlaps with the "Osiris Story" and why Christianity mimics the "Osiris Story" with its own adaptation of it as found in the "Jesus Story". Of course within this "Osiris Story" is the "Horus Story" and this is more critical to our study since both Jesus and Horus is the Son of God. There is an interesting commentary on the latter statement by Dr. Churchward:

"Diodorus Siculus declares that the Egyptians claimed to have sent out colonies over the whole world in times of the remotest antiquity. They affirmed that they had not only taught the Babylonians astronomy, but that Belus and his subjects were a colony that went out of Egypt. This is also supported by the book of Genesis in the generations of Noah. He was greatly impressed with the assertions of the priests respecting the numerous emigrations, including the colonies of Babylon and Greece, but they named so many in diverse parts of the world that he shrank from recording them upon hearsay and word of mouth. He tells us that they had sacred books transmitted to them from ancient times in which the historical accounts were recorded and kept, and then handed on to their successors.... Thus we see that colonies went forth and settled in all parts of the world, leaving the proofs in language, myth, and the hieroglyphics, in religious rites. The symbolical customs and ceremonies in far off lands are still extant among races by whom they are no longer read or understood, but which can be read in Egypt" (Churchward, The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man, pp. 283-284)

Answer for yourself: What should this tell us? Simply that we have lost the "gnosis" or necessary knowledge today to properly understand both the "Osiris Story" as well as the "Jesus Story"; let alone recognize that our "Jesus Story" comes from Africa in the first place and have had to rely upon Rome's version of these Ancient myths which serious study will show you is unbelievably flawed when compared to the original from which it was derived.

Herodotus was told by Egyptian scribes that they had astronomical records going back 50,000 years. We cannot check these figures, but certainly the Egyptian astronomers had accurate records, going back to a remote past. Later on, Diodorus observed:

"The positions and arrangements of the stars as well as their motions have always been the subject of careful observation among the Egyptians ... they have preserved to this day the records concerning each of these stars over an incredible number of years, this subject of study, having been zealously preserved among them from ancient times, and they have also observed with the utmost avidity the motions and orbits and stoppings of the planets . . . And according to them the Chaldeans of Babylon, being colonists from Egypt, enjoy the fame which they have for their astrology because they learned that science from the priests of Egypt"(Library of History, Book I, pp. 277-279.)

The data preserved in the Great Pyramid of Egypt shows an advanced knowledge of mathematics and astronomy. This truly is a most fascinating study; possibly the most interesting study of my life. Orthodox scholars may deny this, but the evidence exists and it cannot be shouted down. As a well-informed English scholar observed:

*"Our entire solar system with all its planets and moon describes a huge circle around another sun in space, viz., the star Sirius. This movement takes 25,920 years to complete and, during that time, our Sun appears to traverse through various constellations or star clusters. This was already known to the ancient from China to Mexico and from Babylon to Egypt" (George R. Goodman, "The Age of Unreason," an article in *The Freethinker*, Vol. LXXXV, p. 182.)*

In the article cited above Mr. Goodman also discussed the relations of the large and small zodiacs. In discussing the large zodiac he noted that:

"By arbitrarily dividing that huge circle into twelve sections (or houses) they gave to each of them an appropriate sign and name and called the duration of 2,160 years an age. Twelve of these ages constitute one complete turn of our solar system around Sirius".

This next statement is of immense importance and should grab you attention.

Noting that all religious festivals, even those in Christianity, were and are based on the motions of the sun, moon, planets, and the resulting four seasons, Mr. Goodman then declared:

"But for a long time it was something of a mystery why practically all Sun-gods and most of the Christs and Messiahs should have been portrayed as having had two mothers. The answer can be found in the small zodiac. For if one draws a straight line from the zodiac's section called Virgo, going through the pivotal center to the opposite section called Pisces, one has traversed six months, which will presently be seen to dramatize not only cosmic happenings, but also man's evolutionary development".

"The ancients localized the birth of the natural man in the zodiacal house of Virgo, and that of the evolved man in the opposite house of Pisces . . . Virgo gave man his natural birth by water (all babies are born in a sac of water!) and became known as the Water-Mother. Pisces stood as the symbol of the evolved and intellectual man and was called the Fish-Mother"... No wonder then that Virgo was poeticized as the Water-Mother of the Natural man, and Pisces as the intellectual and ethically-evolved man or the god-to-be. Man's physical body is the high product of a biological evolution that actually started in the ocean water! The virgin mothers are all identified with water as symbol, and their various names, such as Meri, Mary, Myra, Myrrha, Miriam . . . On the other hand, there are the fish avatars of Vishnu (the second god of the Hindu triad), such as the Babylonian Ioannes who,

*like the Egyptian Horus and the Gospel Jesus, and the Hebrew Jonah (derived from Ioannes) - all came as the zodiacal Pisces or Ichthys, fish in Greek, and offered themselves as food for man while the latter is immersed in the sea of generation . . . To put it concisely in one sentence - all the various Christs and saviors were credited with two mothers, because Virgo was the watermother of the natural man and Pisces was the fishmother of the spiritually evolved or highly ethical and intellectual man. . . But the greatest unveiling of this investigation awaits the sleuth who makes use of the Julian calendar in the Roman Catholic calendar of Saints in connection with the large zodiac. He will find that the death of John the Baptist is fixed on August 29th. On that day, a specially bright star, representing the head of the constellation Aquarius, rises whilst the rest of his body is below the horizon, at exactly the same time as the sun sets in Leo (the kingly sign representing Herod). Thus the latter beheads John, because John is associated with Aquarius, and the horizon cuts off the head of Aquarius! (Goodman, *The Freethinker*, p. 182.)*

THE HISTORICITY OF JESUS CHRIST???

I must in conclusion of these articles say something about the question of the historicity of Jesus Christ. Throughout my studies over these years I began with Jesus as the Jewish Messiah and ended with severe doubts to that matter as you might expect having read these articles that bring the truth to light regarding "the Christ" and the Astrology and Astronomy behind the "Jesus Story" to the surface. Orthodox Christians recognize him as a god, Unitarians as a man, and Rationalists as a myth. An English scholar, Herbert Cutner, wrote an important and informative book: Jesus: God, Man or Myth? (New York: The Truth Seeker Co., 1950). Mr. Cutner, presenting impressive evidence pro and con, **finally decided, having weighed all the evidence both pro and con that Jesus was a myth.** This may come as a shock to some readers as it did to me when I first came across it in Gerald Massey's lecture on The Historical Jesus and The Mythical Christ. I remember it well having tried to refute Gerald Massey, but failing completely to disprove what he said about the "historical Jesus" being a fake I finally had to bow my knee in repentance having analyzed the proofs for myself and was now was fully convinced that he was correct and that my inherited traditions about Jesus of Nazareth were incorrect. **This preponderance of celestial evidence which I had uncovered revealing that the "Jesus Story" was nothing more than the personification of the Sun its path through the Zodiac and the Heavens was beyond any coincidence for any "thinking believer".** The position taken by the great Egyptologist was found to be unassailable in my opinion having had two years trying to prove such evidence a falsehood. I could not and finally gave up trying. Massey looked for the "historical Jesus" in the "Jesus Story" and could not find him; neither could I. But Massey did discover another Jesus who lived in Egypt about the year 100 B.C. and met his death by crucifixion. This is as close as it gets. The interested student may study this thesis in Massey's Lectures, in G. R. S. Mead's Did Jesus Live 100 B.C.?, and also In Dr. Franz Hartman's The Life of Jehoshua: The Prophet of Nazareth (Boston: Occult Publishing Co., 1889).

I also noticed something during all my years of study. It was in the wake of the Scopes Monkey Trial and the uproar about evolution being taught in American schools that the rise of fundamentalism began to cover up the Ancient knowledge once possessed in this country as evidenced by the many good books written in the latter 1800's concerning the truth about the "Jesus" of the New Testament. I have personally in my library so many of these good books it saddens me to say that today such knowledge concerning the truth about the "Jesus Story" is harder to come by than before. Only in these latter years following the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Gnostic Library is the truth again rising slowly to the surface once again. It as if this knowledge of the truth about the "Jesus Story" from the enlightenment of Europe began to be extinguished by fundamentalist censorship in America following the early 1900's and we are blessed today to be witnessing the recovery of these long lost truths and knowledge of the Egyptian Karast and the "Christ within".

Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, historian and sociologist, after extensive study, finally announced:

"As a matter of fact, the evidence for the point of view that Jesus was actually an historic character is

so slight that a considerable number of the most distinguished students of New Testament times have declared Jesus to be a mythological personage...Among the more eminent scholars and critics who have contended that Jesus was not an actual historical figure we mention Bruno Bauer, Kaithoff, Drews, Stendel, Felder, Deye, Jensen, Lublinski, Bolland, Van der Berg, Virolleaud, Couchoud, Massey, Bossi, Niemojewski, Brandes, Robertson, Mead, Whittaker, Carpenter and W. B. Smith" (Harry Elmer Barnes, The Twilight of Christianity, New York: Vanguard Press, 1929, pp. 390-391).

Robert Keable, a liberal Christian apologist, wrote a book with the title, The Great Galilean, purporting to be a life story of the Christian Christ. Mr. Keable must have drawn heavily on his imagination in order to produce this book, for he tells us right at the start that he had no historical documentation. In his own amazing words:

"No man knows sufficient of the early life of Jesus to write a biography of him. For that matter, no one knows enough for the normal Times obituary notice of a great man. If regard were had to what we should call, in correct speech, definitely historical facts, scarcely three lines would be filled".

"Moreover, if newspapers had been in existence, and if that obituary notice had had to be written in the year of his death, no editor could have found in the literature of his day so much as his name. Yet few periods of the ancient world were so well documented as the periods of Augustus and Tiberius. But no contemporary writer knew of his existence. Even a generation later, a spurious passage in Josephus, a questionable reference in Suetonius, and the mention of a name that may be his by Tacitus - that is all. His first mention in any surviving document, secular or religious, is twenty years after".

"We do not know with anything approaching historical certainty of whom he was born, or when, or where; how long he lived, or how long he labored; and the sayings which are indubitably his are a mere handful. The stories of his reputed resurrection are so contradictory and confused that it is impossible to make more than a guess at their true import. If the question of his ever having lived at all is not very seriously open to doubt, at least it has been possible for a Swedish professor within the last few months to make out a perfectly good case for the supposition that he was born a century or so before the accepted date" (Robert Keable, The Great Galilean (Boston, Massachusetts: Little, Brown and Co., 1929, p. 3.)

Orthodox Christians hold that the four Gospels of the New Testament were written by the four evangelists: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. But in my studies over these last 20 years I found that beyond any doubt this cannot be so, for these four characters were not historical men and surely were not Jews. They were, in fact, the four corner signs of the zodiac which were later personified. The evidence has been presented by George R. Goodman, as follows:

"Hewn out of the stonework outside Catholic churches, one can sometimes see four curious figures which are variously described as representing the four evangelists or the four living creatures mentioned in the Apocalypse and Ezekiel. Actually, they are merely the four points of the compass, and have been adopted from the Zodiac, in which they are known as the four fixed signs, and are three months apart. They are Leo the Lion, Taurus the Bull, Aquarius the Water-Bearer and Scorpio, also known as the Eagle. According to tradition the lion represents Shem, the Lion of Judah, and the Semitic race. The Bull symbolizes Egypt and the land of Ham. Aquarius is said to represent the mythical Noah and the remnants of the Atlanteans, the Adamic race, driven by a catastrophical flood to the four quarters of the globe. And Scorpio or the Eagle, belongs to Japheth who is alleged to have traveled north, thus becoming the father of the Aryan race" (Goodman, *The Freethinker*, Vol. 85, p. 186).

In the eighteenth century Viscount Bolingbroke, **Charles F. Dupuis, and Count Volney** discussed and wrote about the myth theory of Christian origins. I have read both their books and remember the incredible revelation gained from reading these books which are available today in repents. In the early nineteenth century this line of scholarship was continued in England by the Reverend Robert Taylor. Reverend Taylor, having himself studied as a pastor to learn such truths behind the "Jesus Story", preached sermons in which he claimed that the Christian Savior was but the personification of the Sun and that the story of his life was nothing more than the allegory of the passage of the Sun through the twelve signs of the zodiac. As a result, Reverend Taylor was called the "Devil's Chaplain" and was sentenced to two years in jail for blasphemy. Taylor was an ordained minister, a surgeon, an a graduate of Cambridge University, but this did not protect him from persecution from his repentance from his former teaching of religious lies and presenting the hidden truths behind the "Jesus Story".

One of the greatest merits of Ernest Busenbark's Symbols, Sex and the Stars, is his splendid chapter on the death and re-birth of the Sun God. For the benefit of those who are unable to consult that work I have attempted to condense it in the words of the author.

ALLEGORY OF THE SEASONS...THE PATH OF THE SUN THROUGH THE EQUINOXES AND SOLSTICES: THE "JESUS STORY"

THE WINTER SOLSTICE

As the sun appears to recede southward in autumn, the days in the northern hemisphere become shorter and cooler, vegetation withers, fertility of the earth ceases, the sun stands lower in the sky, its warmth and brightness are diminished. Allegorically speaking, the hours and powers of Darkness are gradually winning over the powers of Light. On December 22, in north temperate latitudes, there are twice as many hours of darkness as there are of daylight. For weeks the sun has been growing weaker and weaker. Now is the culminating point, the shortest day of the year. On this day the sun reaches his farthest point southward. In Babylonian mythology this point represented the gates of the underworld, presided over by Nergal, the prince of Darkness. In the Hercules myth, it represented the arrival of the sun at the Pillars of Hercules, which marked the end of his journey. As the sun sinks below the horizon on this date, the forces of Darkness achieve their victory. But the supremacy of Darkness is quickly challenged, because the virgin goddess (Virgo) gives birth to a new sun which replaces the dead god on the following day, and a new cycle begins. For about **three days** the length of the day seems to remain unchanged, then it gradually lengthens. **The birth of the sun was personified in Egypt by Horus, the god of light and savior of the world.** On the inner walls of the holy of holies in the Temple of Luxor, the birth of Horus is depicted in a series of four scenes which are strikingly similar to Christian representations of the Annunciation and Immaculate Conception of Mary and the Birth and Adoration of Jesus (Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, p. 116.)

SPRING AND THE SPRING EQUINOX

For weeks after the winter solstice, the puny, newborn sun struggles against the powers of Darkness. Myths present the youngster as growing up in obscurity or concealment. But as the weeks pass, the young sun god gathers strength, rising higher and higher in the sky, his brightness increasing rapidly until on March 21, he emerges victorious. This is the day of the spring equinox, when the sun crosses the equator. It is the turning point, the day of his **Passover or Crossification.** Night and day are of equal length all over the world on this date, the sun rising at 6:00 a.m. and setting at 6:00 p.m. Now begins a period in which the hours of light exceed the hours of darkness, symbolized as the sun's resurrection from the Underworld (the lower signs of the zodiac) and with its regeneration, life and vegetation can continue; the young sun redeems the world from darkness. During the Aries (Lamb) age, Egyptians celebrated this season by sacrificing a lamb. Three days later they celebrated the resurrection of the young sun-god. The Jewish custom of killing the paschal lamb and celebrating the Passover is said to celebrate the Lord's passage over the houses in Egypt when he slaughtered all of the first-born children and animals of the Egyptians. There is little reason to doubt that, originally, the

celebration was an ancient solar festival. With the rise of Christianity, the day and hour on which the Jews were commanded to sacrifice the lamb came to be observed as the day and hour at which Christ died on the cross, his Resurrection being celebrated on the third day following (Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, pp. 119-120.)

SUMMER AND THE SUMMER SOLSTICE

On June 21, the longest day of the year, the youthful sun reaches the farthest point northward in the ecliptic. On this day the sun rises earlier and sets later than on any other day in the year. On June 21, the earth's North Pole is inclined 23-1/2 degrees toward the sun, and on December 21 this position is reversed, the North Pole then being inclined 23-1/2 degrees away from the sun. To the Babylonians the point of the summer solstice represented the gate of Nibbu, the domain of the god Anu, "the point beyond which no man can pass." It marks the very peak of the sun god's virility when he shines with maximum brilliance and heat. The culminating point is at the full moon which marks the day when the sun mates with Ishtar, the Great Mother Goddess. It also marks the beginning of the sun's decline, for having given freely of his energy to restore fertility to the earth, his powers begin to wane, that is, the length of the days soon begins to decrease. In Babylon both the marriage and the decline of Tammuz were celebrated but a few days apart. This was the significance of that statement of Gilgamesh in which he accused Ishtar of being an enchanter, a poisoner, and a sapper of virility. For his death the people of Babylon and other Chaldean cities were in the habit of mourning and fasting for forty days prior to the festival of Ishtar (Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, pp. 120-121.)

AUTUMN AND THE AUTUMN EQUINOX

On September 23 the powers of Light and Darkness are again on even terms (day and night being of equal length) and the sun now begins its entry into the Underworld. In Babylonian astrology this period marked the entry of the sun into the six lower signs of the zodiac and the six unlucky or unfruitful months. It was also observed by important religious ceremonies as the time of judgment, the period when men's deeds on earth were weighed in the Balance and, on the Zodiac, was symbolized by a pair of scales. At this period the Babylonians solemnly celebrated the Festival of Lights with processions of citizens carrying torches to symbolically light the passage of the dead through the Underworld . . . After the autumn equinox, the dark powers steadily increase their mastery over the sun until the final episode on December 22, when the cycle ends with the sun's death and the birth of a new sun savior. . . Here the axis and equator form a cross on which is placed the Macro-cosmic man, pierced through the heart by a spear which strikes him at an angle of 23-1/2 degrees, the exact angle of inclination of the ecliptic on December 22 and June 21 (Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, pp. 122-124.)

THE MESSAGE IN THE STARS...THE SAME SINCE THE BEGINNING

In most ancient calendars the year began at the time of the Vernal Equinox, March 22. According to calculations of some astronomers, the sun rose in the sign of Aries (the ram/lamb) at this season of the year, from about 2512 to 360 B.C. It was within this period that astrology, the zodiac, and the sun god myths reached complete development. though the first zodiacal signs were charted in the sky much earlier.

As the earth makes a complete revolution every twenty-four hours, all of the twelve signs or constellations follow each other through the sky with a new one rising over the eastern horizon every two hours. And, as the earth advances in its orbit around the sun, the sun appears to rise in a different sign each month.

During the Aries Age sunrise was in Cancer at the summer solstice, in Libra at the autumn equinox, and in Capricorn at the winter solstice. This is why on our Websites I begin the "Jesus Story" with the Sun in Capricorn since following the Winter solstice we have the "birth" of the Sun anew.

Answer for yourself: Why is this necessary? This is done to reveal the allegorical birth of Jesus as well as the

"Jesus Story" in the stars:

- Several hours before sunrise on December 25, or about midnight, the sign of the Virgin, the Constellation Virgo, rose above the horizon in the east. This was the hour of the young sun god's birth.
- The sacrificial lamb, the constellation Aries, was at the same time in the horizon with the rising of the Virgin in the east.
- High in the western sky, in the sign of Taurus, stood Orion, which is called the star of Horus. The three bright stars in the belt of Orion were the three magi, or kings.
- Directly across from where these 3 stars in Orion's belt point is the brightest star in the sky names Sirius which is the "birth star" that led the 3 magi to the birth of the sungod.
- Directly across the sky from Orion is the Scorpion, which a myth says followed him, as indeed it does in the Zodiac.
- In Taurus is the constellation of Columba, the dove, symbol of the Virgin and the Holy Ghost.
- At the feet of the Virgin is the herdsman Bootes known as the "foster father" of Mary, the Virgin, and whom we meet as Joseph in the "Jesus Story".
- Within the sign of Taurus there is also a small group of stars called the stable (Auriga). This is the same Stable of Augeas, which Hercules mythically cleansed as his sixth labor, and Justin Martyr proudly boasted that Christ was born on the very day when the sun takes his birth in the Stable of Augeas in the sign of the Goat (Capricorn). It also agrees with the tradition that the sun god was born in a stable or cave (caves or niches carved in the rocks being sometimes used as stables) . . .
- In the Aries Age, Capricorn was followed in January by the sign of Aquarius. The principal festival now marking this period is Epiphany, commemorating Christ's baptism and assumption of the Holy Spirit. It is the essence of symbolism that like qualities go together; therefore, when we read that the baptism of Christ by John the Baptist occurred on January 6, the event falls just where we should expect to find it, in Aquarius, the Waterman. January 6 was observed in Egypt as the day of Nibs, when the water was said to be at its purest. Epiphanius wrote that this was the season when water was withdrawn from the river and stored not only in Egypt but in many other countries. In some places springs and rivers were said to turn into wine on this day. From this tradition a myth developed to the effect that Bacchus (Dionysus) turned water into wine at this very time of year; and, by one of those "coincidences" which are to be found so frequently in the Scriptures, the turning of water into wine at the marriage in Cana was the first miracle of Jesus. Two centuries after Epiphanius, Chrysostom commanded that the water be blessed and drawn from the rivers at the baptismal feast. In Roman Catholic communities priests still bestow blessings on rivers and other bodies of water at this season of the year, the practice doubtless being derived from the ancient Egyptian custom (Busenbark, Symbols, Sex and The Stars, pp. 125-127.)

Answer for yourself: Do you see the Nativity, the very origin of Jesus in the stars above? This is where it began but of course in Ancient times the name was different.

We have heard people say that since historical events are dated B.C. and A.C. or A.D., then there must have been an historical Jesus. Of course, this chronological scheme proves no such thing. Unitarians have eliminated the miraculous elements in the Gospel and then proceeded to accept the rest of narrative as ground for the biography of the man Jesus. This is entirely uncritical. In the words of Massey:

"The worst foes of the truth have ever been, and still are, the rationalizers of the Mythos, such as the Unitarians. They have assumed the human history as the starting point, and accepted the existence of a personal founder of Christianity as the one initial and fundamental fact. They have done their best to humanize the divinity of the Mythos, by discharging the supernatural and miraculous element, in order that the narrative might be accepted as history. Thus they have lost the battle from the beginning, by fighting it on the wrong ground" (Massey, Lectures, p. 23)

The birth of Jesus Christ has been set at Christmas and his death and resurrection at Easter. But up to the

fourth century, the birth of the Christian Savior was celebrated on the sixth of January.

Answer for yourself: Why was the date for the birth of the Christian Savior changed?

The reason why it was changed to December 25 was as follows:

"Certain it is that the winter solstice, which ancients assigned to the twenty-fifth of December, was celebrated in antiquity as the birthday of the Sun, and that festal lights or fires were kindled on this joyful occasion. Our Christmas festival is nothing but a continuation under a Christian name of this old solar festivity; for the ecclesiastical authorities saw fit, about the end of the third or the beginning of the fourth century arbitrarily to transfer the nativity of Christ from the sixth of January to the twenty-fifth of December, for the purpose of diverting to their Lord the worship which the heathen had hitherto paid on that day to the sun" (Frazer, The New Golden Bough, p. 722.)

Everyone knows that Easter is a roving date in the calendar, since it is the first Sunday after the first full moon after the Vernal Equinox (the beginning of Spring). **Easter, therefore, cannot be the date of the death of any historical personage since it changes year to year.**

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection between these two opposing dates for the crucifixion of Jesus and Astronomy? Two dates are given in the New Testament for the time of the crucifixion, namely: the 14th and 15th of the month of Nisan.

Answer for yourself: How do we know that? Simply because the Synoptic Gospels and the Gospel of John has the crucifixion on two different days!

Answer for yourself: Why this discrepancy? The true explanation was given by the famed Egyptologist Gerald Massey once again:

"The Synoptics say that Jesus was crucified on the 15th of the month of Nisan. John affirms that it was on the 14th of the month. This serious rift runs through the very foundation! As human history it cannot be explained. But there is an explanation possibly, which, if accepted proves the Mythos. The crucifixion (or Crossing of the Sun of the Spring Equinox) was, and still is, determined by the full moon of Easter. This, in the lunar reckoning, would be on the 14th in a month of twenty-eight days; in the solar month of thirty days it was reckoned to occur on the 15th of the month. Both unite, and the rift closes in proving the Crucifixion to have been astronomical, just as it was in Egypt, where the two dates can be identified" (Massey, Lectures, p. 6.)

Answer for yourself: Having seen that the whole story of the crucifixion of Jesus is not historical but Astronomical then what does that mean to the Christian who is trusting in Jesus' death, burial, and resurrection for his Salvation? Well I had to face the same question and found the answers for myself in the message of Judaism: repentance for the Kingdom of Heaven is near. Learning of my true Covenant with the Creator and the Laws and requirements given me as found in Judaism today then in repentance I turned to the true God now devoid of the false "Osiris" and false godman whom I now saw was not historical but mythical.

Upon trying to disprove these scholars that I was reading when involved in the studies of my "Jewish Roots" and the roads traveled in such studies I finally had to admit I could not disprove them and finally bowed my knee to the overwhelming evidence that I was uncovering that was proving to me beyond any doubt that the "Jesus Story" is found in the movement of the celestial orbs in the Heavens and from such observations of the Ancients, which were later personified in the stories of "Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Adonis, Attis, Krishna, Mithra, and Jesus". **In other words all of these "Crucified Saviors" come from the movement of the Sun as it moves past the intersection of the earth's equator and the celestial orbit of the earth around the**

Sun when these celestial movements were later "personified".

It is the tradition among orthodox Christians that Jesus Christ was buried on Good Friday and arose from the tomb on Easter Sunday. **There are no historical data for this belief.**

Godfrey Higgins in his two volume set entitled Anacalypsis states:

The Gospels all agree that Jesus rose on the Sunday morning, and pointedly and unnecessarily, unless there was a particular meaning intended to be conveyed say very early before daylight. But the tradition is, that he rose the moment after midnight of the second day. At Rome, at some of the churches, the ceremonies begin at this time, and in Syria, in commemoration of the resurrection of Adonis; and now in the same place and at that same time, the ceremonies of the resurrection of Jesus Christ begin to be celebrated..."The history of the sun, I repeat, is the history of Jesus Christ. The sun is born on the 25th of December (Winter solstice), the birthday of Jesus Christ. The first and greatest of the labors of Jesus Christ is his victory over the serpent, the evil principle, or the devil. In his first labor Hercules strangled the serpent, as did Krishna, Bacchus, etc. This is the sun triumphing over the powers of hell and darkness; and, as he increases, he prevails, till he is crucified in the heavens, or is intersected in the form of a cross (according to Justin Martyr) when he passes the equator at the vernal equinox...The twelve labors of Hercules are his labors in passing through the signs of the zodiac, which are so similar to the history of Jesus Christ, as to induce the revered, pious, and orthodox Parkhurst to declare them types of what the real Savior was to do and suffer. These celestial images are what induced the learned Alphonso the Great to declare, that the whole history of Jesus Christ might be read in the stars" (Anacalypsis, Vol. II, pp. 143-145.)

Historical Christianity is based on the four Gospels. These works were supposedly written by the four Evangelists: (2) Mark, (2) Matthew, (3) Luke, and (4) John. The Gospel of John has no value as an historical document. It was written as an interpretation of the mission of Jesus in terms of Hellenistic metaphysics and Alexandrine theology. The other three Gospels are called the Synoptics, because they are a synopsis of an earlier source document. These three Gospels were written, according to church tradition, sometime between 65 and 95 A.D. E. Again according to Church tradition the Gospel of Mark, it seems, appeared between 65 and 70 A.D.; Matthew between 70 and 75 AD.; and Luke between 78 and 93 A.D. **None of these writings have any historical value, and their supposed authors never existed. The four Evangelists, Matthew, Luke, John and Mark were myth duplicates of the four Sons of Horus of ancient Egypt. These were Amset, Tuamutef, Gebhsennuf and Hapi. They were the four corner constellations of the Zodiac. So the four so-called gospel writers were just as mythical as were their writings. God mythology cannot be transmuted into bad history** (John G. Jackson, Christianity Before Christ, p. 198-200).

What amazed me in my studies during the early years is that in reading the Gospel accounts of the early life and ministry of Jesus, I found nothing of any certainty was known about his birth, childhood, and early manhood. The Mark Gospel and that of St. John say nothing of a virgin birth but start their story with the ministry of Jesus. The Gospels of Luke and Matthew deal with the early years of the Savior, and the writers disagree with each other in so many instances as to make their accounts of no historical value. Neither story appeared before 100 A.D. and the first quote or mention of a Gospel by names occurs after 170 A.D. by the pen of Irenaeus, and it is not known who wrote them. Two birthplaces are given for the Lord Jesus, Bethlehem and Nazareth. Bethlehem was situated in Judea, about five miles south of Jerusalem. Nazareth is a considerable distance north of Jerusalem. Since nobody can be born in two places, then either one or both accounts are false. As if that is not enough archeologists today teach us that Nazareth was not even built as a city in the time period allotted for the life of Jesus.

The writer of the Gospel of Matthew said that Jesus was born in a house, but according to Luke his first birthplace was a stable. **Another tradition told of his birth in a cave.** The cave story is obviously mythological

and so is that about the stable. The Egyptologist, Sir Arthur Weigall, was a member of the Church of England and firmly believed in the historicity of Jesus, but he was compelled to admit that the Markan and Lukan stories of the birth of the Savior were mythological, for he declared that:

"Firstly, as regards the cave; the cave shown at Bethlehem as the birthplace of Jesus was actually a rock shrine in which the god Tammuz or Adonis was worshipped as the early Christian Father, Jerome tells us; and its adoption as the scene of the birth of our Lord was one of those frequent instances of the taking over by Christians of a pagan sacred site. The propriety of this appropriation was increased by the fact that the worship of a god in a cave was a commonplace in paganism: Apollo, Cybele, Demeter, Herakles, Hermes, Mithra and Poseidon were all adored in caves; Hermes, the Greek Logos, being actually born of Maia in a cave, and Mithra being rock-born"... "Then as regards the stable: St. Luke says that when the child was born Mary wrapped him in swaddling clothes and laid him in a manger (phatne), that is to say a rough trough, like the Greek liknon, which was a sort of basket used either for hay or as an actual cradle, somewhat as the manger is represented in Botticelli's picture of the Nativity. The author of the Gospel of St. Luke, however, was here drawing upon Greek mythology; for the god Hermes was wrapped in swaddling clothes when he was born and placed in a liknon, or manger-basket. So also was the god Dionysus, who in Bithynia, gave his name to the month beginning at our Christmas, and who... was closely related to the popular conception of Jesus" (Weigall, The Paganism in our Christianity, pp. 51-52.)

As we have seen, December 25th, Christmas Day, could not have been the birthday of an historical Jesus. This has been conceded by many eminent Christian scholars. Again I cite Weigall:

"I may add that the time of the year of which Jesus was born is completely unknown, the date of our Christmas Day, December 25th, having been adopted by the Church only in the Fourth Century A.D., this being the traditional date of the birth of the sun-god... Nothing, in fact, is known historically, about the early years of our Lord. All that can be said is that He was the son of a carpenter named Joseph and of his wife, probably called Mary, who seem to have lived at Nazareth, or the neighboring hamlet of Bethlehem"

"These two had at least seven children, there being five sons - Jesus, James, Joses, Judas and Simon, and two or more daughters whose names are not known; and we may therefore picture our Lord as growing up with his brothers and sisters in the usual rough manner of a middle-class native household, but gradually detaching Himself from them as his religious consciousness developed"
(Weigall, The Paganism in our Christianity, pp. 53-54.)

In the supposed biographies of Jesus in the Bible only the early and late years of his life could be discussed because there was a blank period of eighteen years between the ages of twelve and thirty. Most Christian writers don't even mention it since any explanation of it would be pure speculation from their viewpoint. We have been informed that Jesus Christ was crucified and that he afterwards rose from the dead and finally ascended to heaven. The Christian Father Irenaeus wrote a book, Against Heresies, about 180 A.D., and in this work he mentioned that there were in his day Christians who denied that Jesus was crucified. They claimed that Jesus metamorphosed himself and that Simon of Cyrene took his place on the cross. As for Jesus, he lived on for many years and died as an old man. Some scholars have regarded this story as a forgery. But this is hard to believe. As an English authority remarked:

"It is quite impossible to imagine a Christian forger would have deliberately inserted a statement to the effect that Jesus died an old man with the Divine Authority of the Gospels against him. On the other hand, one can easily imagine that a forger, horrified at the statement of Irenaeus, thought it

better served the Faith to add a sentence of his own that the Christ was crucified by Pontius Pilate"
(Cutner, Jesus - God, Man or Myth?, p. 102.)

It is in the statements like this from the pens of my Church Fathers that I was spurred on to even deeper studies in order to find the "truth" about the "Jesus Story" since obviously I was learning that you cannot believe what these Church Fathers wrote or said for the most part since it became obvious to me that they had an anti-Jewish agenda.

In the Gospel of John, Jesus has been shown as carrying the cross on the way to the crucifixion, while in the Synoptics the cross-bearer was Simon of Cyrene:

- According to Mark, Jesus was crucified at the third-hour (9:00 a.m.),
- According to Luke, it was the sixth hour (12:00 noon),
- According to John he states that at noontime Jesus had not yet been sentenced to death, so it must have been later that day.

Answer for yourself: What are we to believe if anything with supposed infallible and inerrant writings like these? In dealing with the Gospel Myths, in a scholarly study J. M. Robertson wrote a passage both brief and brilliant on the cross-bearing by Simon of Cyrene. Since this great work is now out of print, I cite in full the section to which I refer:

Another item in the gospel story can with some degree of probability be traced to an artistic representation of a pagan myth. One of the subsidiary labors of Hercules was the setting up of two pillars at Gades (Cadiz) to mark the boundaries of Europe and Libya. Here the cult of Herakies combines with that of his Phoenician double, the Sun-God Melkarth, worshipped at Gades, of whose mythos the Samson legend in the Hebrew Bible is a variant. The two pillars (represented in the Hebrew as in the Phoenician temples), are simply ancient symbol-limits of the course of the sun in the heavens; and, as usual we have a variety of legends in the different mythologies to explain them. In the Samson legend they occur twice, figuring as the gateposts of Gaza, which the hero carries off; in another as the two pillars of the Philistine hall, between which the shorn and blinded hero sits in his captivity; Samson here being the winter sun, weak and rayless; at the end, of course, and therefore touching at least one pillar (as the personified sun at the end of his solar year). Now just as Samson in one story carries the pillars, so did Herakles, as became his strength, carry his pillars to their places; even as in the Tyrian form of the legend he dies at the very place where he has set them up (the sun dies at the very place in the Heavens that he renews his cycle and path yearly). And in ancient art he was actually represented carrying the two pillars in such a way under his arms that they formed exactly a cross. Here, perhaps, we have the origin of the myth of Jesus carrying his own cross to the place of execution. Christian art has always represented him as staggering under the load, as even Herakies stoops with the weight of his columns. Singularly enough, the three synoptics substitute for Jesus as cross-bearer one Simon, a man of Cyrene, coming from the country - a way of suggesting perhaps, that he was strong. Cyrene is in Libya, the legendary scene of the pillar-carrying of Herakles; and in Palestine Simon, Semo or Sem, was actually a Godname, representing the ancient Sun-God Semesh, identified with Baal, with whose mythus that of Samson unquestionably connects. And the God Semo or Simon was especially worshipped in Samaria. That district, lying between Galilee and Judea, must at an early period have tended to affect the Jesuist legend; and in the third and fourth gospels, the Founder visits the region and wins converts in it. What more likely than a representation of the Sun-Hero Simon (so recognized by the many Jews settled in Greek-speaking countries), carrying his pillars crosswise, should come to figure as that of a man Simon carrying a cross? The two versions of the cross-bearing satisfy us that the story is a myth: is any

hypothesis more probable than that Simon the Cyrenian's task is a variant of that of the Cyrenian Simon-Herakles?" (Roberson, Christianity and Mythology, pp. 368-369.)

The mother of Jesus, according to John, was a spectator of the Crucifixion, but this was not so if we believe the other Evangelists, who, however, named Magdalene as being among those present.

Answer for yourself: In what year was Jesus allegedly crucified? According to holy writ it occurred during the rule of Pontius Pilate and when Caiaphas was a High Priest of the Jews; or anytime between 26 and 36 A.D. One hundred so-called Christian authorities attempted to name the year in which Christ was crucified; twenty-three gave the year 29, eighteen said the year 30 was correct, nine gave the year 31, seven settled for the year 32, thirty-seven concluded that the year 33 was right, and six stood up for 36 A.D.

The glaring contradictions of the story of the Resurrection have to be read to be appreciated:

- If we follow John, Mary Magdalene was the lone visitor to the tomb on the first Easter morn.
- Matthew said that Mary Magdalene was accompanied by the other Mary.
- Mark names Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James and Salome.
- Luke asserted that it was Mary Magdalene, Mary the Mother of James, Joanna, and some other women.
- These women, stated Mark, came at sunrise, but John said that they arrived when it was not dark.
- When these pilgrims arrived the tomb was closed according to Matthew, but open if we consult Luke, who stated that the stone covering the tomb had been rolled away.
- The women met an angel, if we listen to Matthew; Mark said they saw a young man;
- Luke recorded two men; and John asserted that the women observed two angels.

Answer for yourself: Cannot God get this inspired and infallible story correct? Well on second thought maybe it is not inspired at all.

Walter Cassels in his scholarly study Supernatural Religion, studied the Resurrection narratives in detail and then concluded that since there were no witnesses to this alleged event then we must dismiss it as being an historical happening. **If there was no crucifixion and no resurrection, then there was also no ascension. It stands to reason that if the whole thing was Astronomical then it was not historical! This has caused considerable embarrassment to educated and intelligent Christians when they are exposed to the Astronomical "Jesus Story".**

CONCLUDING THOUGHTS

The religions of the world may be divided into two main types: namely, the natural and the supernatural, or Atheistic and theistic. The great Western cults such as Judaism, Christianity, and Islam are theistic, since they are founded on the belief in a personal god. The great Eastern cults such as Buddhism, Confucianism, and Theosophy are considered by some as Atheistic religions, since they are not based on the belief in a personal god. The theological god is personal, whereas the metaphysical god is nonpersonal. **Many educated people in the Western World today are turning back to the wisdom of the ancients, who believed in a Great God who was not anthropomorphic but just a name for the Universe, the All in All which has neither beginning nor end. The Minor gods were symbols of the laws and forces of Nature. Such ideas are embraced in the African Traditional Religion and in the most advanced type of religion in the Western World, which has been called by the Rev. Professor Thomas Altizer and the Rev. Dr. Paul Van Buren, Christian Atheism.** Atheists have been popularly considered as anti-religious people. But many Atheists are and have been Spiritualists and Theosophists, and are not these people religious? **I learned long ago that just because someone studies hard and for a long time to uncover the truths behind the "Jesus Story" and no longer considers himself a believer in the "traditional Christian Jesus" does not mean he**

does not believe in the First Cause or the Creator whom most call God. Many would classify such a one as an "atheist" but such is a narrow view on the whole subject. We must be careful of the labels pinned on advanced thinkers by traditional tunnel-visioned Roman Christianity. Madam Alexandra David Neel lived for many years among the mystics of Tibet. From a Christian viewpoint these people are Atheists, but they certainly are not without religion. Madam David-Neel has said that:

"To present to Westerners a perfectly clear and complete idea of the mysticism of the Tibetans is almost impossible.. . In the West a mystic is a devout person - of a very superior type, granted, but always essentially a believer, the worshiper of a god. On the contrary, the Tibetan mystic will probably be regarded by many Occidentals as an Atheist. If we call him by such a name, however, we must guard against attributing to the term those feelings and ideas which it connotes in Western lands. In countries under Christian influence the Atheist for centuries past has been a rare exception, a kind of demonical character appearing in the flock of faithful believers. Even in these days he appears before the imagination of many as a rebel confronting Faith and Religion in a theatrical attitude of denial and challenge. There is nothing like this in Tibet, where the idea of a supreme personal God has never held sway" (Alexandra David-Neel, Initiations and Initiates of Tibet, pp. 11-12.)

Professor John S. Mbiti is an authority on African religions, and he tells us that:

"As far as is known, there are no images or physical representations of God by African peoples: this being one clear indication that they consider him to be a Spiritual Being. The fact that He is invisible also leads many to visualize Him as spiritual rather than physical. One of the most explicit descriptions of God as Spirit occurs in a traditional Pygmy hymn which says:

- In the beginning was God
- Today is God
- Tomorrow will be God.
- Who can make an image of God?
- He has no body.
- He is a word, which comes out of your mouth.
- That word! It is no more,
- It is past, and still it lives! So is God.

"In a Shona traditional hymn God is addressed as the Great Spirit who piles up rocks to make mountains, causes branches to grow and gives rain to mankind. Thus, God is pictured as an active and creative Spirit. It is particularly as Spirit that God is incomprehensible. So the Ashanti rightly refers to him as the fathomless Spirit, since no human mind can measure Him, no intellect comprehend or grasp him . . . So God confronts men as the mysterious and incomprehensible and beyond human vocabulary. This is part of the essential nature of God" (John S. Mbiti, African Religions and Philosophy, pp. 44-45.)

The god of the theologians is personal; the god of the philosophers is non-personal. This difference, not being apparent to many people, has caused a considerable confusion of thought. **Many Christians denounce Paganism as false religion. If this is correct, then Christianity is also false, for it is of pagan origin, and if one is not true, then neither is the other.** Outstanding thinkers such as the philosopher, Spinoza; the astronomer, Professor Fred Hoyle; and the Egyptologist, Dr. Margaret Murray, have said that **god is just another name for nature, or the Universe(the Invisible Intelligent Creative Energy of the Cosmos from Whom all come and all return).**

These ideas are not exactly new, for a great French scholar expressed some of them in the late eighteenth century. I refer to **Charles Francis Dupuis**. This scholar wrote voluminously, but a good one-volume edition

of his best writings was published under the title Dupuis' Explanation of an Apocalyptical Work, translated by Gilbert Vale. On god and his worship Dupuis wrote as follows:

"The word God appears destined to express the universal and eternally active force which gives motion to everything in nature, according to the laws of a constant and admirable harmony which develops itself in the different forms taken by organized matter, which intermingles with everything animates everything, and which seems to be one unallied in its infinitely varied modifications, and to belong but to itself. Such is the living force which the universe, or that regular assemblage of all bodies, which an eternal chain links together, encloses within itself, and which a perpetual motion majestically impels in the bosom of boundless space and time. It is in this vast and marvelous ensemble that man, from the moment he wished to reason upon the causes of his existence and of his preservation, as well as upon those of the various effects which are born and destroy themselves around him, ought first to have placed that sovereignly cause, which makes everything spring forth, and in the bosom of which everything reenters again to return out of it, by a succession of new generations and under different forms"...

"Behold, the great God, the first, or rather, the only God, which has manifested himself to man through the veil of the matter he animates, and which forms the immense body of the Divinity. Such is the sense of the sublime inscription of the temple of Sais: 'I am all which has been, all which is, all which shall be, and no mortal has yet raised the veil which covers me. . He who sees the world sees God, as much as man can see him; as he who sees the body of a man and his movements, sees the man as much as he can be seen, though the principle of his movements, of his life, and of his intelligence remains concealed under the envelope that the hand touches and that the eye perceives. It is the same with the sacred body of the Divinity or the Universe - God'" (The Universe: God and His Worship, pp. 1-4.)

John G. Jackson, in his Christianity Before Christ gives a very concise account on the worship rendered to nature Dupuis expressed himself thusly:

"It is no longer by reasoning that we will endeavor to prove that the universe and its parts considered as so many portions of the Great Cause or Great Being, ought to have attracted the attention and the homage of mortals. It is by facts and by an abstract of the religious history of all nations that we are enabled to demonstrate that what ought to have been, has effectively been, and that all mankind of every country from the most remote antiquity, have had no other gods than the natural gods, that is today the world and the moon, the planets, the fixed stars, the elements, and in general everything bearing the characteristic of cause and perpetuity in nature.. . Cheremon and the most learned priests of Egypt were persuaded, the same as Pliny, that nothing except the world, or except the visible cause, ought to be admitted, and they supported their opinion by that of the most ancient Egyptians who only recognized, they say, four gods, the sun, the moon, the planets, the stars comprising the zodiac, and all those which, by their rising or setting mark the division of the signs, their interior subdivisions, the horoscope and the stars which preside over it, and which they name the powerful chiefs of heaven. They affirmed, that the Egyptians, considering the sun as a great God, the architect and moderator of the universe, explained not only the fable of Osiris, but moreover all their other religious fables generally by the stars and the play of their motions, by their apparition, their disappearance; by the phases of the moon, by the increase or the diminution of its light, by the progressive march of the sun, by the division of the heavens and of time into their two great parts, the one belonging to the day, the other to the night, by the Nile; in short, by the action of physical causes. They are said to be the gods-sovereign, arbiters of fate, that our fathers have honored with

sacrifices, and to whom they have raised images... It was in honor of the orb which gives us light, that they built the town of the sun, or Heliopolis, and a temple in which they placed the statue of this god. It was a gift, and represented a beardless young man, with his arm raised, a whip in his right hand, in the attitude of a charioteer; in his left hand were the thunder bolts and ears of corn. It was thus they designated the power, and altogether the beneficence of the god who lights the fires of the thunder, and who yields that which makes the harvest spring up and ripen. . . In short, the world, in the Egyptian system, was regarded as a great Divinity, composed of the assemblage of a crowd of gods, or partial causes, who were nothing else than the diverse members of the great body called the World or the Universe-God'....

"The Ethiopians, progenitors of the Egyptians, placed in a burning climate, did not less adore the Divinity of the sun, and above all that of the moon, who presided over the nights, and whose wild freshness made them forget the scorching heat of the day. All of the Africans sacrificed to these two great divinities. It was in Ethiopia that was found the famous table of the sun. The Ethiopians who dwelt above Meroë admitted gods eternal and of an incorruptible nature, says Diodorus, such as the sun, the moon, and the whole universe" (Universality of the Worship Rendered to Nature, pp. 1-4.)

Of the animated and intelligent universe, we read:

"It is right to consider in the universe all the affinities under which the ancients have considered it. They were very far from seeing in the world a machine without life and without intelligence, moved by a blind and necessary force. The greatest and soundest part of the philosophers thought that the universe eminently contained the principle of life and motion which nature had placed in themselves, because it existed eternally in nature, as in the abundant and teeming source, the results of which vivified and animated everything possessing life and intelligence. . . Men believed that the universe lived like man and like the other animals, or rather that those only lived because the universe, essentially animated, communicated to them for some instants an infinitely small portion of its eternal life which it poured into the gross and inert matter of the sublunary bodies. Did it withdraw that portion from them, the man and the animal died, and the universe alone, always living, circulated, by its perpetual motion, around the remains of their bodies, and organized new beings". (pp. 1-2.)

"Cleanthes, who looked upon the universe as God, or as the universal and unproduced cause of all effects, gave to the world a soul and an intelligence, and it was to that intelligent soul that properly belonged the Divinity. God, according to him, established his principal seat in the ethereal substance, in that subtle and luminous element which circulates around the firmament, and which thence impregnates all the stars, who thus share the divine nature". (p. 3.)

"Thus, the universe is one vast body, moved by one soul, governed and guided by one intelligence which have one extent, and which acts in all its parts, that is to say, in everything which exists, since nothing exists out of the universe, which is the assemblage of all things". (p. 4.)

"The universe was then a unique God, composed of the assemblage of a crowd of gods, which concurred as partial causes in the total action, it exercises itself in itself and upon itself. Thus formed itself that great administration, one only in its wisdom and in its primitive force, but multiplied ad infinitum in its secondary agents, called gods, angels, genie, etc., and with which men believed they could treat as they treated with the ministers and the agents of human administrations". (p. 13.)

Count Volney, who based The Ruins of Empires on the research Dupuis, concluded that both civilization and

religion originated among the African Ethiopians. In referring to the ancient kingdom of Ethiopia, Volney observed that:

"There a people, now forgotten, discovered, while others were yet barbarians, the elements of the arts and sciences. A race of men, now rejected from society for their sable skin and frizzled hair, founded on the study of the laws of nature, those civil and religious systems which still govern the universe".
(The Ruins of Empires, pp. 16-17.)

Peter Eckler in the publisher's preface to the work cited above commented as follows:

"A voluminous note, in which standard authorities are cited, seems to prove that this statement is substantially correct, and that we are in reality indebted to the ancient Ethiopians, to the fervid imagination of the persecuted and despised Negro, for the various religious systems now so highly revered by the different branches of both the Semitic and Aryan races. This fact, which is so frequently referred to in Mr. Volney's writings, may perhaps solve the questions as to the origin of all religions, and may even suggest a solution to the secret so long concealed beneath the flat nose, thick lips, and Negro features of the Egyptian Sphinx. It may also confirm that statement of Diodorus, that, "The Ethiopians conceive themselves as the inventors of divine worship, of festivals, of solemn assemblies, of sacrifices, and of every other religious practice."

"That an imaginative and superstitious race of black men should have invented and founded, in the dim obscurity of past ages, a system of religious belief that still enthalls the minds and clouds the intellects of the leading representatives of modern theology - that still clings to the thoughts, and tinges with its potential influences the literature and faith of the civilized and cultured nations of Europe and America, is indeed a strange illustration of the mad caprice of destiny, of the insignificant and apparently trivial causes that often produce the most grave and momentous results".
(Volney, The Ruins of Empires, pp. iii and iv.)

The conclusions of Count Volney were subsequently confirmed by Professor A. H. L. Heeren, General J. G. R. Forlong, Gerald Massey, Dr. Albert Churchward, and Lady Flora Lugard. The Ethiopian contributions to culture and mythology were best stated by the Scottish anthropologist, General J. G. R. Forlong, whom we cite:

"It was undoubtedly Kushites who rendered possible the Aryan advance, and who played the part of a civilizing Rome thousands of years before Rome's birth. It was their vast mythology and strange legends that passed as Lord Bacon wrote, "like light air into the flutes of Grecians, there to be modulated as best suited Grecian fancies. Indeed, it is manifest from many old writings, that it was their tales, myths, traditions and histories that lay at the base of the Western World's thought and legendary lore. These so impressed all subsequent races and entered so deeply and minutely into all Aryan mythologies that many writers now think Aryans can only claim to have added to the superstructure and complexion of Ethiopian myths and mythical history; and let us remember that active Aryan life and mythologies began at least 3000 years B.C. when high Asia...becoming too cramped for this race, they were pressing southward to India and Ariana and to the west generally. Then and there must Aryans have met with Ethiopian civilization, as did Semites, when these began to group themselves into nations about a thousand years later, or say 2000 B.C. They were all builders on old Kushite foundations" (J. G. R. Forlong, Rivers of Life, London: Bernard Quaritch, 1883, Vol. II, pp. 403-404.)

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen in these summaries of my thoughts on Jesus?

It all began in Africa with the acute observations of God's Heavens and the movements of celestial orbs in the Garden of God from which over time patterns and cycles were observed and those among primitive mankind extrapolated from them "Divine Truths" that were later personified into myths, legends, and traditions that captured for all Eternity this Divine message from the One Creator and God to all mankind. These messages observed in movements of the Sun, Moon, and Constellations were confirmed by a second voice from this same God in the Ancient's observations and witness of Nature and her laws which were seem to parallel the same Laws operating in the Heavens above. God was saying the same things and early mankind reasoned it as such. These Laws expressing cycles and patterns and Divine Order of the Cosmos was understood by man not only as a paradigm for his existence but a plan for his life both ethically and morally. These Laws and patterns and cycles found expression in the personification of these forces as found in myths and legends of "gods" and "goddesses" which in reality were but forces and powers that expressed the benevolence and love of the Creator for His children whom He has fashioned in His image. Over time sadly the allegorical understanding of the working of the Cosmos became "literalized" and in so doing the beautiful truths once held by the Spiritual Masters of Egypt and Africa was lost. One only has to do a little study into sacred geometry in Egypt to see the unbelievable wisdom and knowledge possessed by these Ancients. Summarizing all that has been said I believe with all my heart that we must return to our "African and Jewish roots" in the wake of Roman literalized Christianity and the transfiguration of the Gnostic Christ into a historical Jesus of Nazareth which as you are beginning to see never existed. **Sometimes we have to "unlearn" in order to "learn". This is hard but necessary.**

An impartial study of History will show you, as it did me, that there is not a shred of legitimate historical evidence anywhere that the "Jesus Story" originated as the biography of a man named Jesus, and quite a lot of evidence that it did not. Outside of this one forged book, the Roman Bible and the New Testament, there exists not one piece of unforged or unadulterated evidence for the historical existence of this man from Galilee. An impersonal through study of Comparative Religions will reveal to you, as it did me, that the basic plot of the "Jesus Story", from beginning to end, including the motif of a crucified savior, already existed in many other religions thousands of years prior to the alleged time of the assumed Jesus and if you continue such dedicated studies into Astronomy and Solar Mythology you will find that beyond any doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than an allegory for what would naturally be the oldest and most important story humans would notice and write down, that of the annual passage of the seasons of the year and the path of the Sun through the celestial sphere and the 12 Houses of the Zodiac during the year. If you study you will find as I did that **the personification of the Sun through the sky as found in the story of ancient solar and lunar gods follow in chronological procession through the year the exact chronology of the "Jesus Story" when personified from Matthew chapter 1 through then end of the book.** This kind of evidence may be denied but cannot be disproved!

As an educated man to believe that this is but "coincidence" stretches belief beyond limits of sanity. **Besides any serious study of Egypt will show you that this "Jesus Story" existed on 2 levels: the Mystical and the Mythical....only later will Rome come and reinterpret these Divine Truths and forge them into a Historical time line with a fictitious person and in so doing destroy the Ancient truths and Divine Revelation given the Ancients who first developed these "religious doctrines" in the first place.** So when you see this, and I mean all of this, then there is no room for a "Historical Jesus". Due to the preconditioning of a Jesus-centric faith into which we are born I have found it necessary to begin teaching these "Divine Truths" of ethics and morality that is found in the "mind of Christ" through the vehicle of this "Historical Jesus" and in so doing slowly begin to widen the scope of the reader's learning and gradually introduce him to these other concepts and origins of the "Mystical and Mythical" Christ and slowly expose the Historical Jesus for what he is; namely, just an allegory which was later literalized and forged in Rome's New Testament in their grand scheme of replacement religion. **So Egypt is destroyed today but her children and her truths live among her children, the Jewish nation and Biblical and Rabbinic Judaism. For me if you want to find the Messiah and come to learn of the mind of such a one like whom this Jesus was to be then we must begin to look at Biblical Judaism and the place of the non-Jewish Godfearer within it for only in Judaism do we find Egypt's wonderful legacy and do we find "the mind of Egyptian Karast (Krst)" who is the original Christ, and it is there today that the Egyptian mysteries were continued by the early Jewish gnostic "Christians" and the authentic Paul who only wrote 7**

epistles. The rest of the Pauline corpus is forged in his name by Rome in their anti-gnostic purge of the world's truth and the transfiguration of the Gnostic Christ into the Historical Jesus. **The Christianity of the Ancients is not the Christianity of Rome today.** I pray and hope that your studies not only show you this but convinces you as they did me that these metaphysical concepts coming down through recorded history from Egypt and later into Judaism were destroyed when "literalized" and "Christianized" in Rome. It is time we return to the "faith once given" to the Saints and it is not Gentile Roman Christianity as I have found; a sad confession to make by an Ordained Pastor of an apostate faith. Bet Emet Ministries is my repentance.

LET US EXAMINE THE EVIDENCE FOR OURSELVES...SEE THE ARTICLES ABOUT THE ASTRONOMICAL "JESUS STORY"

RECOMMENDED BOOK LIST

DO YOU WANT TO LEARN MORE ABOUT THE TRUTH CONCERNING THE HEBREW ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY?



Recover The Faith Once Given To The Saints Which Has Been Perverted By Roman Gentile Christianity....Return To "The" Faith Once Given To The Saints...The Real Faith Of Israel Which Went Into All The World In The Great Commission And Which Was Stamped Out By Constantine And Rome In The Early 4th Century.

Received The Bet Emet Libraries/Articles For Your Study...Get The Facts...Learn The Difference Between Religious Rhetoric And The Truth About What Happened To Christianity....Catch Up On Bet Emet Newsletters...



Bennoah1@verizon.net

SO WHO WAS THIS JESUS TO THE EARLIEST CHRISTIANS?

It has been the determined position of Orthodox Christianity for over some 1,700 to 1,800 years that we are to believe that the "Christos" is restricted and isolated to just one historical person who supposedly lived in the first century in Israel and that this person alone is "the Christ" or "the Messiah" to the exclusion of all others. One thing that bothered me my whole life as a Christian is the fact that Judaism has denied this for over two thousands years if not longer. Somebody is right and somebody is wrong here; the problem is determining which one. Study is necessary to find the truth concerning this "Jesus of Nazareth" after being 2,000 years removed from the said events. The answers don't come quick; but they do come.

Answer for yourself: And who is this person that Christianity teaches as "the Christ"? Well that was easy. If you are a Christian your first answer would be "Jesus of Nazareth"; otherwise known as Yeshua in Aramaic-Hebrew. Orthodox forms of Christianity, as stated above, would have us believe that this "Christos" is isolated to just the person of Yeshua (Aramaic for "Jesus") of whom they preach and teach and validate such a belief upon from the received tradition as testified and maintained by the book given the world by Rome and which is called today the New Testament.

Answer for yourself: Were you aware before you studied the true historical evidences which we have shown and which archeology has given the world in these last two hundred years that an earlier "Christianity" than the later Roman Christianity called "Gnostic Chrestianity" holds a very different view of this "Yeshua" and this "Christos"? Today we need to understand that these two terms "Christianity" and "Chrestianity" are mixed and the earlier one almost if not totally forgotten by most. So in this article I will use these terms interchangeably.

Answer for yourself: And what was believed about this first "Yeshua" and "Christos" before the emergence of the mighty Roman Empire and the writing of the New Testament under their oversight which was canonized in 398 A.D. and which depicts Rome's interpretation of "the Christos"?

We know for certain today that these earliest "Christians" first of all were not called "Christians" but rather "Chrestians"; "Chrestus" being the name not for some supposed historical person but rather for the "indwelling Christ of God" which was understood since the beginning of time to dwell and tabernacle within each man and woman created in the image of God by our Creator. These Gnostic Christians viewed this indwelling "Christos", this indwelling "Logos", this "Jesus" (the savior of the Soul in matter), this "Yeshua" as the "pattern" indwelling within each child of God; a "perfect man" (the Adam Kadmon) and model for all mankind. This can be likened to sort of a "completed man" and this Christos was viewed as a Presence of God among mankind. In short, this "Christ" was to be the experience of each child of God; the goal of spiritual maturation of one's Soul to be obtained by all mankind while in these fleshly bodies. Thus, to Christian Gnostics long before the rise and emergence of Orthodox Roman Christianity this "Yeshua" was God's vehicle for light and illumination of the whole mankind. Unknown to most is that every nation had their "Karest" or "Christ" and the similarities in their lives and "sayings" are uncanny when you do these studies in Comparative Religions. There was in reality "one Christ" as the example for all men and nations and "His Story" was told throughout the history of mankind under different names and identities and in nation after nation. In reality this "Christos" was understood as a "bridge" between the Invisible Realm of God and the visible plane of man's existence. This Christos was God's illuminator of mankind and was the gift given to each of mankind buried deep within his "flesh" and it was man's responsibility to awaken the Christ within and yield to its instruction and direction.

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: And why was this necessary? The next verses say it all.

Eph 5:15-17 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Why is the word "walk" so important in verse 15 above?

Thayers' Greek Lexicon says it best:

4043 peripateo- to walk:

- a) to make one's way, progress; to make due use of opportunities
- b) Hebrew for, to live
 - 1) to regulate one's life
 - 2) to conduct oneself
 - 3) to pass one's life

Only when the Christ awakens in mankind can man know the will of God and the purpose of his Soul in his fleshly existence.

Rather than something removed or exclusive to just one human being or some supposed "historical Yeshua", the Christos is considered to be incarnated in the whole of mankind, all men and women and collectively these, when aware of the indwelling Christos, are truly the "body of Christ" around the central concept of the indwelling Christ, this Christ acting as a Center of Christ Revelation of the Divine which is asleep within mankind. Essentially, according to masters of Gnostic Christian Tradition, the Presence of the Messiah is not embodied by a single individual alone but by a core of individuals and, ultimately, is to be embodied by humanity as a whole--giving birth to a New and Divine Humanity. This is the goal of mankind and purpose of our existence.

From the Gnostic perspective, this "Christos" or this "Yeshua" is comparable to the "image" of our Future Self, our True and Divine Self, and belief in the Incarnation of the Christos in each man and woman (just like in the Jesus Story) was not originally believed limited to just one child in some manner but the belief in the divinity of man was understood on a much deeper level by those possessing such Spiritual Insight to be that all men and women created by God have within them the potential in their lives to live as "living sacrifices" unto God whereby their lives are manifestations of God's salvation both in body and Spirit. In this way they became living examples of God as the "life giver", of God's salvation; they became examples of this "Yeshua" to a suffering and needy world. Such was the understanding of the "indwelling Christ" in these earliest Gnostic Christians and history teaches us that this has been the belief of mankind since Ancient Egypt for they have their "Karest" as well but we don't recognize it or the "Karests" of other nations today since they go by the names of Horus and Osiris, Dionysus, and a host of other names. Other nations will follow Egypt's example because all of this knowledge was discerned from the Heavens above mankind's head and Spiritually inclined sages of antiquity were gifted with superior intellect and spiritual sensitivity to both see and understand the message of our Creator written in His Heaven. Every nation has taught this indwelling "Karest" to those with "eyes to see and ears to hear". But sadly not all want to hear this message because of the awesome responsibility morally and ethically that it brings to the hearers. Rome will be a perfect example in the earliest centuries who did not want this "Christ".

But these Gnostics taught such a belief in the Divine Potential within each and every human being. We see it so clearly in the teachings of the Gnostic Paul which never once mentions a supposed historical Jesus or even the life and teachings of such a supposed sage. There is only two sentences in all of Paul's writings that refer to any "teaching" of "the Christ"; rather strange if he were speaking about a prior human being. Paul's "Karest" was the "Christ" within all men as it had always been taught before the rise of Rome and their historical Jesus and their book of fiction which describes supposedly a life of Christ limited and confined to only one person. Listen

well to what this Gnostic Paul wrote in this authentic epistles and not the later forged ones by Rome:

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

Thus, to believe that Yeshua is the Incarnation of Christ is to believe that the Christos is incarnated in yourself and that within you dwells the True Nature of God in your Soul and Self, and that one is predestined to evolve toward Christhood. This "Jesus Story" is not the story of another; it is to be our story, our example, our paradigm. The New Testament teaches that this is the goal but sadly purposeful and unenlightened translation of the Greek New Testament has hidden this from us. We all grew up hearing preached from our pulpits "Christ is the end of the Law".

Answer for yourself: But is he? Is Christ really the end of the Law?

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Thayers' Greek Lexicon is very insightful here as we look at the hidden meanings to the word translated "end" in our New Testaments.

5056 telos-

- 1) end
 - a) termination, the limit at which a thing ceases to be (always of the end of some act or state, but not of the end of a period of time)
 - b) the end
 - 1) the last in any succession or series
 - 2) eternal
 - c) that by which a thing is finished, its close, an issue
 - d) **the end to which all things relate, the aim, purpose**
- 2) a toll, a custom (that is, indirect tax on goods)

The Greek word translated "end" and interpreted as "ceased" as in "the law ceasing for mankind" actually speaks of a "goal" to be achieved that is obtained by living like this Christ and obeying the Commandments and Laws of God in our lives just like this Christ-example in this same New Testament. This is to be our example for our lives that we might live as this Christ and experience this Christ in our lives; the story is not about some Christ living exclusively apart from you. **This "Jesus Story" is to be your and my story.** The verse speaks of every person's responsibility to allow this indwelling Christ to grow inside themselves and this was done by obeying the Laws of God which alters a person, transforms a person, and defines and molds one's character and personality. The "goal" is becoming a "living Christ" and this is the **"living sacrifice"** which the Christ in Paul mentions in Romans. Arriving as this "Christlikeness" through a life of faith and repentance and obedience to Gods' Commandments "further forms and nourishes this Christ in us" and one's life is but a series of opportunities to develop and strengthen this Christ in us and this is our purpose and goal which finishes our Soul growth and its existence on this earthly plane. So rather than being "kaput" the word "end" actually means **the goal to be sought after**. Ironically we misunderstand this verse and miss the truth of it by 180 degrees in our Churches.

This "indwelling Christ" in each of us as taught by Gnostic Christianity is similar to Eastern Wisdom Traditions which teach a Path to Enlightenment, and in the Gnostic view the True Gospel is a Way to the Attainment of Christ Consciousness. I know this is an overworked term but it is the truth no matter how some distort it today. The idea of "salvation" in Christian Gnosticism is a state of Self-realization of the Divinity

within you and its cultivation and maturation during your life by allowing God and His Torah to develop you; thus making you into "the Christ" you were destined to become. This the purpose of one's life and why we are here.

Understand that this "Christos" is known by many names. The name of Yeshua in Hebrew connotes this idea of Self-realization. It is the Name of Yahweh, which appears throughout the Old Testament, with the addition of one letter (the Hebrew letter Shin.) The Divine Name of Yahweh literally means, *"That Which Was, Is, and forever Shall Be"*, and the name Yeshua means, *"Yahweh delivers"* or *"Yahweh saves"*. Yahweh, or whatever name you call our Creator, represents the one Being-Consciousness-Force-Energy or Life-Power which is the Source of all, and Yeshua, or again whatever name you call God's mediator or "Karest or Christ", **represents a conscious unification with the Source**; hence a state of Truth-Consciousness (Christ Consciousness). No wonder the Gnostic Paul uses the term "in Christ" so often when speaking of this conscious unification with the Divine. In essence, the Blessed Name of Yeshua does not mean some supposed historical personage which by the way yet today has not one shred of unforged evidence that he ever existed but rather a lot that proves he did not, but rather means *"knowledge of truth that will set you free."* This truth is the awareness of one's Soul and Self inseparable from Yahweh.

Answer for yourself: But is our whole New Testament wrong? No, for as hopefully you learned from this website Irenaeus and others will take these Gnostic writings and "work them over" incorporating their Historical Jesus as the Christ in their response to the Gnostic First New Testament along with "you get away with it theology by easy 'believeism'". Yet, glimpses of this truth of which I speak are scattered throughout this New Testament and are certainly to be found in places in the gospels that appear in the Christian Bible, but it becomes more obvious in gospels that were not included in the Bible, such as the Gospel of St. Thomas, which was among the scrolls found at Nag Hammadi by an Arab peasant in 1945. As I tell all my students it takes time to obtain such a level of study whereby you spot these things but over time with such study then these things will begin to jump out at you and you begin to see the differences between the Gnostic Paul and Christ in the New Testament and Rome's later anti-Gnostic Paul and anti-Gnostic Christ. This gospel of Thomas is quite different than those that appear in the Bible. Instead of an interpretive story, the Gospel of St. Thomas is composed of wisdom sayings of God's Christ collected and handed down over the ages, the interpretation of which is left completely to the reader. These Wisdom Sayings is called "the Logia". Every successive nation has their "teachings of God's Christ"; they are only called by different names but the Wisdom of God is found in every nation; wisdom intended to allow mankind to reach his Spiritual Potential by allowing the Christ/Karest in them to be formed more and more in them every day. This Gospel of Thomas is a book meant to support an oral tradition and to encourage a spiritual quest for the direct experience of the Spirit of Truth. The first saying or verse of the gospel makes this perfectly clear.

1. And he said, "Whoever discovers the interpretation of these sayings will not taste death."

Basically, it is a proclamation of the gospel as a record of *"secret sayings"* that were spoken in the presence of Didymos Judas Thomas by Christ-centered ones who in themselves were "living Yeshuas" and tells us that if we gain understanding of the sayings, we will be spiritually empowered and free from death, which is to say Self-realized. No one can really say whether St. Thomas actually wrote this gospel, but the dedication of the gospel to his name is significant, for Didymos literally means **"a twin."**

Answer for yourself: Could it be that these "living Yeshuas" teaching this Ancient Wisdom and "secret sayings" were speaking to a disciple called Didymos Judas Thomas and then does this allude to the disciple as being like unto Yeshua or resembling him--hence the idea of the disciple as a Christ-bearer (twin) in the same way the Spirit of God in us all is the real Christ-bearer? What should this say to us?

Thus, the disciple to whom these sayings are spoken is one who knows the Indwelling Christ within himself, and it is implicit that one who reads and contemplates the Gospel of St. Thomas is to recognize Christ indwelling her or himself and to identify her or himself with that Light-Presence. **Thus the goal of Christlikeness must begin with "knowing thyself".**

The Gnostics considered "the Christ within" as not only as God's spiritual teacher, one who gives revelations, but also as an encourager for man to seek gnosis (Gnosis--"knowledge" of the true Self of man for himself). It is not sin, but ignorance that brings you into painful situations. The quest is to explore your own self, because within the psyche is the potential for liberation or destruction. *Man, know thyself*. Even in our New Testament the "Jewish Christ" often points to the fact that the source of knowledge is in man himself. Looking for this knowledge, or gnosis, is a lonely, difficult process in which one encounters an inner resistance. This resistance against Gnosis is the desire to "sleep" or to stay "drunk". Aside from the teachings of this Jewish Christ depicted as a personified "Jesus" the student, by self-knowledge, can find those things that even this "Jesus" cannot teach him. In Gnostic texts thus we find basically two issues: to distance oneself from the world and its pleasures, and the inner experience of Christ. This has been the goal of mankind since the beginning of time in many nations as man knew from the beginning that the search for God and His Kingdom begins within himself.

Luke 17:21 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: How can we describe the term "Gnosis"? According to Theodotus, 140-160 AD) Gnosis is *"The knowledge of what we are, what we have been, the place from which we have come, the place into which we have fallen, the goal we are striving for and from which we have been pulled away, and the nature of our birth and of our rebirth."*

The Gnostics used the term Gnosis for "knowledge" and "insight", because Gnosis implies an intuitive process of self-knowledge. To know oneself means to know the nature and destiny of man. "He who does not know himself, does not know anything, but he who knows himself, knows the depth of all things." (Book of Thomas the Athlete). Self-knowledge to the deepest level, is knowledge of the Divine.

Monoimus is recorded as saying: *"Give up seeking for God, the creation and other such things. Seek him by taking yourself as point of origin. Learn who he is, inside you, attract everything to itself and says: " My God, my spirit, my thinking, my soul, my body". To attain gnosis is to learn the true source of divine power, this is the "depth" of all being. He who knows this source, gains self-knowledge, and discovers its origin. He has discovered his true Father and Mother.*

Saturninus of Antioch taught that men have a divine spark (the Christ within) which wants to return to the unknown God. Each has to seek the divine spark within—the spiritual being trapped within themselves. So, Gnostics were originally spiritual beings who had been made to live in bodies and souls through falling from the spiritual world above. Sparks or seeds of the Divine Being fell from the transcendent realm into the material universe, which has the great potential for evil, and were "trapped" or imprisoned in human bodies. Gnosis allows the Gnostic redemption and rebirth into the spiritual world in which they were first born. Reawakened by knowledge, the divine element in humanity can return to its proper home in the spiritual realm even while we yet live in this existence; this is truly being "born again" or the "new birth". That is why the Early Church Fathers mentioned that Jesus had two mothers and was born at both the Spring Equinox and the Winter Solstice.

Lastly as an example that other nations who were not "Christians" knew of this "Christ within" I would like to mention The Delphic Oracle by Hart which states that the best known Delphic injunction was carved into the lintel at the Temple of Apollo: GNOTHI SEAUTON, *Know Thyself*. These words may have originated in Apollo's response to a question Chilon of Sparta asked: "What is best for man?" The reply, "Know thyself," is similar to the one believed to have been given to the Lydian king, Croesus, when he was told that he must know himself if he would live most happily. Croesus, a man of action and not philosophical, took this to mean that he should know his own strength, know what he wanted, and should rely on his own judgment. Others have found deeper meaning in these words, taking the "self" to mean the higher self, the true Self; to imply that as man is the microcosm of the macrocosm, he who knows himself knows all.

We find the same teachings of course in Judaism as well as the earliest "Christians" who taught only the "Yeshua within", "the Christ within" the very Self of man. Many spoke of these same teachings and were all "living Yeshuas" but this was never limited to just one person in some Palestine in the first century. Understand that teach as they may, and many did teach these Divine Spiritual Truths since the Ancient Egypt, that these sayings are really taught not by man but by the Indwelling Christ within the one that wrote them or spoke them. From the Christian Gnostic perspective, either way they are authentic teachings of the Christos. **This explains why in many religions we find similar if not exact teachings.** There is only one Truth as the Ultimate Truth from God. Whether uttered by Christ indwelling man, woman, Israel, Greece, or Egypt, the Christ indwelling the disciple is the same Light-Presence that has revealed Itself since the beginning of time with the first man and woman created by our Ultimate Creator. In this light, the sayings in the Gospel of St. Thomas may be contemplated and meditated upon as sayings emerging from the Indwelling Christ within ourselves, as though a still, small voice is speaking them inwardly as we read and contemplate and meditate upon them. Study and contemplation of any Scripture in this way can lead to deep intuitive insights and can easily become an experience of contact with the Light-Presence within us. This is the purpose of the Gospel of St. Thomas, and from the Gnostic perspective, it is the purpose of any Wisdom Teaching or Scripture--a way to enter into the knowledge and communion of the Divine Presence and Power within ourselves and our lives.

It is interesting to note the many different gospels we have: the Gospel according to St. John, the Gospel according to St. Thomas, the Gospel according to St. Mark, and so on. If one studies them, they clearly do not tell the same story nor represent a static or fixed view of this personified "Jesus Christ" or Yeshua or the Christos. **In fact, each gospel actually represents the knowledge and understanding of Christ in the experience of the person who wrote it.** In this we gain a sense of Original Christianity (not Christianity) as it existed in the pre-Roman Orthodoxy of the earliest centuries and in so doing we don't get a jumbled jargon of fixed doctrines dogmas, creeds, rituals; rather it was a living spiritual experience rather than a religion. It suggests that every "Christian" had his or her own unique gospel, his or her own knowledge and understanding of the Truth and Light as it was revealed in his or her own experience of Christ. **Every nation had its own Torah of sorts to guide man in the steps of this evolving Christ within as well we can trace the Laws and Commandments of Moses all the way back to Sumer with the real "Noah". It is these Laws that Christianity teaches "kills" and has "passed away" that train the Christ in us to reach the perfection of our Soul in our Earthly existence.** In this sense we may say that Original Christianity was Gnostic, for gnosis is a Greek word meaning "knowledge," specifically knowledge and understanding acquired through direct spiritual or mystical experience, and a Gnostic is anyone who has acquired such spiritual knowledge to one degree or another. Essentially, according to the Christian Gnostic view, the True Gospel is one's own experience of the Truth and Light, which is **"the knowledge of truth that will set you free."** Truth never sets anyone free; unless they "know it". When the Christos is understood in this way, the fact that some people may use the name Buddha or Krishna or another name for the Light-Presence does not present a problem, for by "Christ" we mean the Spirit of Truth or Light-Presence in whatever form it might appear or has appeared to every man and woman since time began. **Now this should help us understand correctly how the Ancient nations understood their "Christs" when we read the Ancient Wisdom accounts of their "Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithras, Apollos, and other sun gods" who are personifications of the Soul... "the Christ" in mankind.** Just like the Christian Jesus their "Christs", depicted as Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithras, Apollos, etc., were not literal flesh and blood human beings but only examples of the pinnacle of human spiritual evolution and Spiritual Maturation; they and the allegories of their lives and teachings were likewise "the goal" for mankind as Christ is the "goal" of the Law and not the "kaput" as we saw above. Every human being is unique and individual, therefore every individual's experience of the Truth and Light will be unique to her or himself, as will the Holy Gospel she or he brings forth from within her or himself. In terms of Self-empowerment and Self-realization, the only question in the Gnostic view is whether or not the individual having a psychic or spiritual experience is able to recognize the Light-Presence (Indwelling Christ) within him or herself, because it is this inward recognition that opens the way to various degrees of Enlightenment and Liberation ("Salvation").

There you have it. You just discovered the "real Jesus" as it was taught before the rise of the Roman Empire.

This "Jesus" as a Spiritual Concept goes back some 10,000 years for if you recall I showed the reader previously that we find this same name, "Jesus", as far back as the earliest records of Ancient Egypt some 10,000 B.C.E. This should get your attention and surely this cannot be a human Jesus. This, as I have detailed above, is the key to understanding the true Christ: the recognition and realization of the Light-Presence or Indwelling Christ within oneself and the bringing forth of that Light and Truth from within oneself. The message of Gnostic Christianity is that we are powerful spiritual beings, whether or not we are conscious of it. We are living embodiments of this Christ, of this God, and the only question is how we receive our empowerment and actualize the Light-Presence in us. **This is where the Torah comes in as it is the blueprint for mankind and defines the Ultimate will of God which is God's love to us whereby He reveals Himself to us; what He is and does (the Positive Commandments) and what He is not and what He does not (the Negative Commandments).** This makes all the sense to allow us to achieve our potential as individuals and the whole of mankind who is called to this end.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ONLY SENSIBLE CONCLUSION ABOUT JESUS CHRIST TO THE "THINKING BELIEVER"

Sometimes it is better to read one's conclusion before one reads the evidence for them. Let me say from my heart that I believe every Christian wants to know the truth about the Jewish Jesus. Without a doubt this is unquestionable. However, as you can see, because of the corruption of the oral traditions as held about Jesus by his earliest Gentile followers, what we have inherited today is anything but the truth. Today we are the beneficiaries of the sciences of Archeology, Anthropology, Astronomy, Astrology; beneficiaries of increased knowledge of Biblical History, Biblical Language, Biblical Culture, etc. We live with the added knowledge contributed by the discoveries made available by the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library whose secrets have been available for over 50 years at present. **We must not live in ignorance of such momentous advancements in knowledge if we want to know the "truth" about this man from Galilee.**

After the destruction of the Temple in 70 C.E., and with the vacuum created by the dispersion of the Jewish nation, the ordained authorities for the Jesus Movement were scattered and almost ceased to exist. In this wake of the absence of Jewish authority for a Gentile mission would surface a Gentile Movement which no longer paid regards to its "mother church." Unbridled, the Gentiles and anti-Semitism, mixed with improper understanding of the Jewish doctrines associated with Jesus, would culminate in a **Gentile Church which would reject the religion of its mother, Biblical Judaism, and pervert the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of God and His "Christ".** Along with that will come the corruption of the oral traditions and this will unfortunately be recorded finally in documents which today are sadly accepted as "infallible, inerrant, and inspired."

SO WHAT DID WE SEE IN THESE ARTICLES?

According to the Bible, Mankind was created in the image of God. This poses a very interesting question as to the descriptive "appearance of God." If we are, indeed, fashioned in the image of God, does this mean therefore, that God is Man, or does He (God) have the appearance of Man? Now, if we envision God in the likeness of Man, does this include human frailties? We, as humans, are depended upon the universe for our survival. We cannot exist without: Fire, Earth, Air, and Water. Primitive man understood this as the first "Trinity" where Earth, Air, and Water were "All in All" within Fire as symbolized by the Sun. Again, like before we find that the Ancients personified the forces of nature as shown by this sculpture from India as we find these three forces in the form of a "man."



Since Mankind was made in the "image of God" is it possible that the Creator God could be likewise dependent upon these same elements? These verses are unequivocal and clear. And according to these verses, Mankind "looks" like God and have the "characteristics" of God Almighty. **Mankind has His image.**

If we look up the word "image" in the American Heritage Dictionary we find:

- 1. A reproduction of the form of a person or an object, especially a sculptured likeness
- 2. Physics, an optically formed duplicate, counterpart, or other representative reproduction of an object, especially an optical reproduction of an object formed by a lens or mirror
- 3. One that closely or exactly resembles another, a double

Mankind has God's likeness.

If we look up the word "likeness" in the American Heritage Dictionary we find:

- 1. The state, **QUALITY**, or fact of being like; resemblance
- 2. An imitate appearance; a semblance
- 3. A pictorial, graphic, or sculptured representation of something, an image

If we attempt to further our understanding by identifying synonyms: likeness, similarity, similitude, resemblance, analogy, affinity. These nouns denote agreement or conformity, as in character, **NATURE**, or appearance between persons or things. Likeness implies close agreement.

I am not making a play on words. These definitions get to the heart of what the Biblical verses in Genesis actually means:

Gen 1:26-27 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)

The two words, Image and Likeness, define not only appearance but even the Nature and Quality of the Creation (Image).

Can you imagine the Creator God being subject to the same needs, weaknesses, and limitations that we endure? I most certainly cannot.

Some say that Man's likeness to God refers to the spirit and not to the flesh. The English word Spirit is derived from the Latin, spiritus, which means breath or to breathe, the act of inhaling and exhaling. So what are we saying, that God breathes as we do? Again, we are making God dependent upon a product of His creation, that is to say air, which is the vital constituent of human respiration?

Let us define the word spiritual:

- 1. Of, relating to, consisting of, or having the nature of spirit; not tangible or material, **IMMATERIAL**
- 2. Of, concerned with, or affecting the soul
- 3. Of, from, or relating to God, deific
- 4. Of or belonging to a church or religion; sacred
- 5. Relating to or having the nature of spirits or a spirit, supernatural

The word spiritual seems to indicate that which is unseen and immaterial, unearthly, that which relates to our soul, and what is Soul?

Again, for the last time let us understand the word "soul" as taken from the American Heritage Dictionary:

Soul:

- The animating and vital principle in human beings, credited with the faculties of thought, action, and emotion and often conceived as an immaterial entity
- The spiritual nature of human beings, regarded as immortal, separable from the body at death, and susceptible to happiness or misery in a future state
- The disembodied spirit of a dead human being; a shade

Take note that the definition of the word, soul, goes to our actions, our thoughts, our emotions. Should we conclude that our emotional makeup is an accurate reflection of God's demeanor? Could God be subject to the same emotional hang-ups as we?

Not only we, but primitive man struggled with understanding what it meant to be "created in the Image of God." Mankind knew he possessed a spirit, which was corruptible. But can God, a Spirit Himself, be

corruptible as Man? Surely not. Thus you can see that early Mankind was struggling to understand, what it meant to be created in the Image of God. As you can see I could go on for hundreds of pages, trying to explain with accuracy, in what manner Mankind, was created in the Image of God, and not come to a definitive solution; that is, if we try to make our conclusions agree with traditional Western religious precepts. We must never forget the Bible was not written with a Western mind-set!

TO UNDERSTAND CORRECTLY ...WE MUST PUT OURSELVES IN THE SHOES OF THOSE WE READ

As with many of our commonly accepted religious concepts in Christianity, our traditional beliefs and understandings of being created in the Image of God are in error. Being created in the Image of God does not mean what most of us have believed throughout our lives. When the Ancients wrote that we were created in God's Image, they were propounding a hypotheses based on human correlations to the Cosmos. Correlations that are Exact to the smallest detail.

The Ancients discovered undeniable correlations between the biology of the human species and the movements of celestial bodies within the stellar and solar universe. Correlations proportionately related in Time (duration) and Chronology (sequence) of Time. These correlations exist between the human species and the total universe, inclusive of the Solar System, and of the Solar System to the expanded universe (infinity).

What is said next is very important for you to understand. The Ancients saw the universe and their immediate environment as well as the capacities embodied within their own intellect as the most trustworthy representations of the Creator God.

The Universe (terrestrial and celestial) appeared to our ancestors as the ONLY authentic image of the Father.

The Cosmos was undoubtedly His Handiwork, and we, the Human creation was likewise the Handiwork of the Almighty. In consequence, when our fathers discovered that they were indeed biologically and chronologically correlated to the Cosmos, they transposed this knowledge to the written word and language as.....We (humanly) are created in the Image and the Likeness of God. One of the most noticeable correlations involves the life and light cycles of the female species of mankind to the moon. The Ancients discovered that the life (menstrual) cycle of the woman ran 28 days in correspondence with the light (phase) cycle of the moon, which also runs at 28 days intervals. They notices likewise that the phases of the woman's cycle and the moon's cycle were relational. They reasoned: "The New Moon begins in darkness and waxes to its's Fullness at 14 days (midway through the cycle of light). When the moon reaches it's fullness, after 14 days of growth (waxing), it then commences to discharge it's light so that by the end of the 28 day period all light has been shed (flushed) from it's celestial body. The life (menses) cycle of the woman of the species likewise begins in darkness (undeveloped). At the beginning of the cycle (out of darkness, undeveloped) the egg begins to grow within the ovary until it reaches maturity (fullness) at 14 days, at which point it (the egg) is released and flows toward the uterus from whence it shall be discharged (shed) from the body. If the egg is fertilized, it shall be discharged after an appointed time (280 days, the natural period of human gestation) as a new individual. If the egg is not fertilized, it shall be discharged in one tenth of the appointed time (28 days, the nature period of human menstruation) as the dead remains of a once fertile germ of life (light)" (Jabbar, The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth, 1995, p. 7-8).

In other words, primitive man interpreted his life as seen in the stars. In fact the whole of Mankind's "life-cycle" could be understood by him by the pattern of the Cosmos.

The Ancients studies ever further into the relational parallels between the human species and the Solar System

which they understood as the Handiwork of the Creator God. You can now see that in many ways early Mankind saw themselves "in the stars" and interpreted this as how they were, in many ways, created in the Image of God (the universe being a symbol of God to them). Within the chronology of the Solar System, they found analogies, than can only be described as astounding and categorically conclusive in proving the correlative link between humanity (the microcosm) and the universe (the macrocosm).

As the Ancients looked to the stars in hopes of "uncovering more knowledge of God" they took notice that the Sun passed yearly through the twelve constellations of the Zodiac. The Zodiac is a system of astronomical symbols and emblems employed for the purpose of teaching and illustrating two great truths:

- The existence of the ONE Spiritual, invisible, omnipresent, and omnipotent God, and
- The immortality of the soul of man

This might surprise you but these two doctrines were originally taught in all the ancient Mysteries of the Gentiles in the beginning, but over time degenerated into a corrupt system of Solar Worship. The Sun, originally intended as a symbol only of the true God, was in time confounded with the person of God Himself, and thus itself worshipped as a god (Brown, Stellar Theology and Masonic Astronomy, Kessinger Pub. Co., p. 16-17). Over time, as in Greece and India, so also in ancient Egypt, the "symbols for God" became in the popular mind actual gods, and the people degenerated into gross idolatry" (Brown, Stellar Theology and Masonic Astronomy, Kessinger Pub. Co., p. 19).

Rom 1:20-25 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (KJV)

Through the benefit of Archeology we know for a fact that the ancient Mysteries of the Gentiles originally taught the unity of God, and that their moral code was both pure and exalted, but over time, as stated, these ancient Mysteries became corrupt in their turn. Their crowning secret knowledge was the existence of the ONE and ONLY God and they "represented Him" through various symbols (i.e., Sun) which were later to be "personified, glorified, and deified." Originally the Sun was only a symbol of the great Creator, and not itself a divine being. Again, as you have seen the Sun becomes the "Son" and we as followers of Jesus have inherited a religious belief system that equates the two as "one" thus making such ones "idolators."

TYING IT ALL TOGETHER FOR THE CHRISTIAN

As said earlier, primitive man interpreted his life as seen in the stars. In fact the whole of the "life-cycle" of Mankind could be understood by him by the pattern of the Cosmos. The problem is when these simple "understandings" degenerated over time into false beliefs that contradicted the Revelation from God as well as His Word do we have problems. Many of these degenerated and subsequent evolutions of Gentile "Solar Myths" and their "interpretations" have found their way into your "inspired and infallible New Testament." The Gentile writers of the New Testament have written into the life of a Jewish Rabbi named Jesus many of these "degenerated Solar Myths" which often are deceptive and misleading to those wishing to know the truth about this man and his message. It is these "Solar Cycles" which were written into the accounts of Jesus' life by Gentile reactors and editors of the New Testament which not only confuse the truth but often mask it from the reader.

Sometimes these "Solar Myths" which have been applied to Jesus' life in the New Testament are harmless; however, at times that are a direct negation of the Revelation from God and a direct contradiction of the Jewish Masoretic Text and the Bible Jesus' used and tragically those who believe such and follow such in faith end up in sin and never know it until they die.

I wish to share some closing thoughts.

Throughout the whole of the legends we have seen, Christ Jesus is the toiling Sun (being made equal with God) laboring for the benefit of others, not his own, and doing hard service for a mean and cruel generation. Watch his sun-like career of brilliant conquest, checked with intervals of storm, and declining to a death clouded with sorrow and derision. He is in constant company with twelve apostles, the twelve signs of the zodiac. The number twelve appears in many Sun-Myths. It refers to the twelve hours of the day or night, or the twelve moons of the lunar year (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 165; Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 175). Osiris, the Egyptian Savior, had twelve apostles (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 175). In all religions of antiquity the number twelve, which applies to the twelve signs of the zodiac, are reproduced in all kinds and sorts of forms. For instance, such are the twelve great gods; the twelve apostles or Osiris; the twelve apostles of Jesus; the twelve sons of Jacob; the twelve tribes; the twelve altars of James; the twelve labors of Mars; the twelve brothers of Arvaux; the twelve gods Consents; the twelve governors in the Manichean System; the adectyas of the East Indies; the twelve asses of the Scandinavians; the city of the twelve gates in the Apocalypse; the twelve wards of the city; the twelve sacred cushions, on which the Creator sits in the cosmogony of the Japanese; the twelve precious stones of the rational, or the ornament worn by the high priest of the Jews, etc. (Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, pp. 39-40).

Speaking of the Sun in allegorical terms, "During the course of his life's journey across the sky as seen daily he is called "The God of Earthly Blessing," "The Savior through whom a new life springs," "The Preserver," "the Redeemer," etc. Almost at his birth the Serpent of darkness attempts to destroy him. Temptations to sloth and luxury are offered him in vain. He has his work to do, and nothing can stay him from doing it, as nothing can arrest the Sun in his journey through the heavens. Like all other solar heroes, he has his faithful women who love him, and the Marys and Martha here play the part. Of his toils it is scarcely necessary to speak in detail. But a thousand variations on the story of the great conflict which all the Sun-gods wage against the demon of darkness. He astonishes his tutor when sent to school. This we might expect to be the case, when an incomparable and incommunicable wisdom is the heritage of the Sun. He also represents the wisdom and beneficence of the bright Being who brings life and light to men. As the Sun wakens the earth to life when the winter is done, so Chrishna, Buddha, Horus, AEsculapius, and Christ Jesus were raisers of the dead. When the leaves fell and withered on the approach of winter, the "daughter of the earth" would be spoken of as dying or dead, and, as no other power than that of the Sun can recall vegetation to life, this child of earth would be represented as buried in a sleep from which the touch of the Sun alone could rouse her" (Doane, Bible Myths, p. 498).

Christ Jesus as portrayed in the Gentile New Testament, then, is the Sun, in his short career and early death. He is the child of the Dawn, whose soft, violet hues tint the clouds of early mornings; his father being the Sky, the "Heavenly Father," who has looked down with love upon the Dawn, and overshadowed her. When his career on earth is ended, and he expires, the loving mother, who parted from him in the morning of his life, is at his side, looking on the death of the Son whom she cannot save from the doom which is on him, while her tears fall on his body like rain at sundown. From her he is parted at the beginning of his course; to her he is united at its close. But Christ Jesus, like Chrishna, Buddha, Osiris, Horus, Mithras, Apollo, Attys, and others, rises again, and thus the myth takes us a step beyond the legend of Serpedon and others, which stop at the end of the eastward journey, when the night is done.

According to the Christian calendar, the birthday of John the Baptist is on the day of the summer solstice, when the sun begins to decrease. How true to nature then are the words attributed to him in the fourth Gospel, when he says that he must decrease, and Jesus increase.

John 3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence?

Among the ancient Teutonic nations, fires were lighted, on the tops of hills, on the 24th of June, in honor of the Wending Sun. This custom is still kept up in Southern Germany and the Scotch highlands, and it is the day selected by the Roman Catholic Church to celebrate the nativity of John the Baptist (Mallet, Northern Antiquities, p. 505).

Mosehim, the church historian, speaking of the uncertainty of the time when Christ Jesus was born, say:

"The uncertainty of this point is of no great consequence. We know that the Sun of Righteousness has shone upon the world; and although we cannot fix the precise period in which he arose, this will not preclude us from enjoying the direction and influence of his vital and salutary beams."

These sacred legends abound with such expressions as can have no possible or conceivable application to any other than to the "God of day." He is "light to lighten the Gentiles, and to be the glory (or brightness) of his people."

Notice the similarity with Luke 2:32:

A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. (KJV)

He is come "a light into the world, that whosoever believeth in him should not abide in darkness"...John 12:46...

I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. (KJV)

He is "the light of the world"...John 9:5:...

As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

He "is light, and in him no darkness is"... I Jn. 1:5....

This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. (KJV)

"All are agreed," says Cicero, "that Apollo is none other than the Sun, because the attributes which are commonly ascribed to Apollo do so wonderfully agree thereto."

Just so surely as Apollo is the Sun, so is the Lord Christ Jesus as depicted in the New Testament is the Sun. That which is so conclusive respecting the Pagan deities, applies also to the God of the Christians; but, like the Psalmist of old, they cry, ***"Touch not my Christ..."***

Many Christian writers of antiquity, as well as today, have seen that the history of their Lord and Savior is simply the history of the Sun, but they either say nothing, or, like some, claim that the Sun is a "type" of the true Sun of Righteousness. Mr Lundy, with whom I strongly disagree says, in his Monumental Christianity:

"Is there no bright Sun of Righteousness, no personal and loving Son of God, of whom the material Sun has been the type and symbol, in all ages and among all nations? What power is it that comes from the Sun to give

light and heat to all created things? If the symbolical Sun leads such a great earthly and heavenly flock, what must be said to the "true" and only begotten Son of God? If Apollo was adopted by early Christian art as a type of the Good Shepherd of the New Testament, *then this interpretation of the Sun-god among all nations must be the solution of the universal mythos, or what other solution can it have? To what other historical personage but Christ can it apply? If this mythos has no spiritual meaning, then all religion becomes mere idolatry, or the worship of material things*" (Lundy, Monumental Christianity, p. 117).

Mr. Lundy's premise is that Christianity 'purified' paganism. Hogwash!!!!

The problem with such a noble hypothesis is that it can be shown that a Jew, who is the center of the Christian faith, never believed or adhered to the very core doctrines of this "purifying" Gentile Christian Church.

In fact it can be easily proven that the historical Jesus of Second Temple Judaism believed opposite to hundreds of current Gentile Christian teachings of today!

Lundy's premise cannot hold up under scrutiny. According to this theory, the whole Pagan religions was typical of Christ and Christianity. Sadly I must agree that today Christianity and Pagan religion of antiquity are basically the same, but again a Jewish Rabbi is the heart and center of such Christianity today and he never believed what current Christians teach and believe because he knew what few of us today know...that the roots of such teachings are heathen and stem from Sun worship and are at their core idolatrous!

If men like Lundy and television evangelists and Gentile Pastors are correct then answer me the biggest question in the world.

Answer for yourself: Why then were not the Pagans the Lord's "chosen" people instead of the children of Israel which rejected and yet reject such "Christian teachings" as the "literalized historical Christ Jesus?" THINK!

The Jews as a nation, Jews like Jesus, were to be a light to those of us who still believe the lies of our Gentile forefathers! It is Israel who God called His Holy Nation and His Royal Priesthood and not the Aryan nations. It was Israel who was chosen to lead the Gentile peoples away from pagan superstitions like what Rome has done with the "allegorical Sungods when they "literalized the Christ" as a supposed "historical person". Sadly, the vast majority of the Gentile nations of the world flounder in the literalized Sun Worship today....it is called Christianity!

The early Christians were charged with being a sect of Sun worshippers (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 283). Mr. King says, in his Gnostics, and their Remains, p. 68: *"There can be no doubt that the head of Serapis (Sun god) marked as the face is by the grave and pensive majesty, supplied the first idea for the conventional portraits of the Savior."*

Read that again!

The Imperial Russian Collection boasts of a head of Christ Jesus which is said to be very ancient. Mr. King says of it: "It is in reality a head of Serapis, seen in front and crowned in Persia boughs, easily mistaken for thorns, through the bushel on the head leaves no doubt as to the real personage intended" (Ibid. p.137).

It must not be forgotten, in connection with this, that the worshippers of Serapis, or the Sun, were called "Christians" (History of Our Lord in Art, vol. 1.p. 31).

Read that again!

Thus we see that the Christians took the paintings and statues of the Sun-gods Serapis and Apollo as models, when they wished to represent their Savior Jesus. Mr. King, speaking of this god, and his worshippers, says:

"There is very good reason to believe that in the East the worship of Serapis was at first combined with Christianity, and gradually merged into it with an entire change, not substance, carrying with it many of its ancient notions and rite" (King, Gnostics And Their Remains, pl 48).

Read that again!

Again he says:

"In the second century the syncretistic sects that had sprung up in Alexandria, the very hotbed of Gnosticism, found out in Serapis a prophetic type of Christ, of the Lord and Creator of all" (Ibid. p. 68).

Dear ones the facts are hard to avoid.

The early Gentile Christians, or worshippers of the Sun, under the name of "Christ," had, as all Sun worshippers, a peculiar regard to the East, the quarter in which their god arose, to which point they ordinarily directed their prayers (Bell, Pantheon, vol. i. p. 13).

The followers of Mithra always turned towards the East, when they worshipped; the same was done by the Brahmans of the East and the Christians of the West. In the ceremony of baptism, the catechumen was placed with his face to the West, the symbolical representation of the prince of darkness, in opposition to the East, and made to spit towards it at the evil one, and renounce his works.

Tertullian says, that Christians were taken for worshippers of the Sun because they prayed toward the East, after the manner of those who adored the Sun. The Essenes, whom Eusebius calls Christians, always turned to the east to pray. The Essenes met once a week, and spent the night in singing hymns which lasted till sun-rising. As soon as dawn appeared, they retired to their cells, after saluting one another. Pliny says the Christians of Bithynia met before it was light, and sang hymns to Christ, as to a God. After their service they saluted one another. Surely the circumstances of the two classes of people meeting before daylight, is a very remarkable coincidence. It is just what the Persian Magi, who were Sun worshippers, were in the habit of doing.

When a Manichaeian Christian came over to the orthodox Christians, he was required to curse his former friends in the following terms:

"I curse Zarades (Zoroaster) who, Manes said, had appeared as a god before his time among the Indians and Persians, and whom he calls the Sun. I curse those who say Christ is the Sun, and who make prayers to the Sun, and who do not pray to the true God, only towards the East, but who turn themselves round, following the motions of the Sun with their innumerable supplications. I curse those person who says Zarades and Budas and Christ and the Sun are all one and the same"

THE LAMB OF GOD AND THE CONSTELLATION ARIES

There are not many circumstances more striking than than of Christ Jesus being originally worshipped under the form of a Lamb, the actual Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world. It was not until the

Council of Constantinople, called In Trullo, held so late as the year 707, that pictures of Christ Jesus were ordered to be drawn in the form of a man. It was ordained that, in the place of the figure of a Lamb, the symbol used to that time, the figure of a man nailed to a cross, should in the future be used. From this decree, the identity of the worship of the Celestial Lamb and the Christian Savior is certified beyond the possibility of doubt, and the mode by which the ancient superstitions were propagated is satisfactorily shown. Nothing can more clearly prove the general practice than the order of a council to regulate. This decree is today in the Vatican library. What is even more startling when you come to know it is that most of the Sun-gods were represented as the "Lamb of God" as seen in the picture of Chrishna.



The worship of the constellation of Aries was the worship of the Sun in his passage through that sign. "That constellation was called by the ancients the Lamb of God. He was also called the Savior, and was said to save mankind from their sins. He was always honored with the appellation of Dominus or Lord. He was called The Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world (remember this terminology was long prior to the historical Jesus by thousands of years). The devotees addressed him in their litany, constantly repeating the word, "O Lamb of God, that taketh away the sins of the world, have mercy upon us. Grant us thy peace."

On an ancient medal of the Phenicians this Lamb of God is described with the Cross and the Rosary, which shows that they were both used in his worship long before the historical Jesus.

Yearly the Sun-God, as the zodiacal horse (Aries) was supposed by the Vedic Aryajs to die to save all flesh. Hence the practice of sacrificing horses. The "guarding spirits" of the prince Sakya Buddha sing the following hymn:

- "Once when thou was the white horse
- In pity for the suffering of man,
- Thou didst fly across heaven to the region of the evil demons,
- To secure the happiness of mankind.
- Persecutions without end,
- Revilings and many prisons,
- Death and murder;
- These hast thou suffered with love and patience
- Forgiving thine executioners" (Lillie, Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. 93).

The solar horse, with two serpents upon his head (the Buddhist Aries) is Buddha's symbol, and Aries is the symbol of Christ (Lillie, Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. 110).

THE SYMBOL OF THE FISH AND THE CONSTELLATION PISCES

Christ Jesus was also symbolized as a fish, and that it is to be seen on all the ancient Christian monuments.

Answer for yourself: But what does the Christian Savior have to do with a fish? Why was he called a "fish"?

It is because the fish was another emblem for the Sun. Abarbanel says:

"The sign of Christ's coming is the junction of Saturn and Jupiter, in the Sign Pisces" (King, Gnostics, and their Remains, p. 138).

Apply the astronomical emblem of Pisces to Jesus, does not seem more absurd than applying the astronomical emblem of the Lamb. They applied to him the monogram of the Sun, IHS, [notice the Sun and the Cross] the astronomical and alchemical sign of Aries, or the ram, or Lamb; and, in short, what was there that was Heathenish they they have not applied to him?



The preserving god Vishnu, the Sun, was represented as a fish, and so was the Syrian Sun-god Dagon, who was also a Preserver or Savior. The Fish was sacred among many nations of antiquity, and is to be seen on their monuments.

Thus we see that everything at last centers in the Sun!

THE INFLUENCE OF CONSTANTINE...THE POWER THAT GUARANTEED YOU WON'T KNOW THE TRUTH TODAY

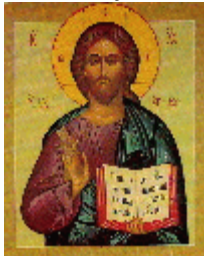
Simply said Constantine was a Sun worshipper before his "conversion" to the Christian faith as well as afterwards as well! These are the facts of history if you care to look.

Constantine, the first Christian emperor, had on his coins the figure of the Sun, with the legend: "To the invincible Sun, my companion and guardian," as being a representation, says Mr. King, "either of the ancient Phoebus, or the new Sun of Righteousness, equally acceptable to both Christian and Gentile, from the double interpretation of which the type was susceptible" (King, Gnostics, p. 49).

The worship of the Sun, under the name Mithra, "long survived in Rome, under the Christian emperors, and, doubtless, much longer in the remoter districts of the semi-independent provinces (Ibid. p. 45).

THE DEPICTION OF CHRIST WITH A HALO

One only needs to look at early Christian art to know theology. Christ Jesus is represented with a halo of glory surrounding his head, a florid complexion, long golden locks of hair, and a flowing robe. Now, all Sun-gods, from Chrishna of India to Baldur of Scandinavia, are represented with a halo of glory surrounding their heads, and the flowing locks of golden hair, and the flowing robe, are not wanting. But we must not forget that Jesus's depiction by the Gentile Church is nothing more than the carrying over of ancient Sun-Myths as seen in this example of Chrisina with a corresponding halo or Sun-burst 800 years before Jesus.



We must remember that "long, flowing golden locks of hair on these crucified Sun-gods was indicative of the rays of the Sun. Indra, the crucified Sun-god of the Hindus, was represented with golden locks (Cox, Aryan Myths, vol. i. p. 341). Mithras, the Persian Savior, was represented with long flowing locks. Izdubar, the god and hero of the Chaldeans, was represented with long flowing locks of hair (Smith, Chaldean Account of Genesis, p. 193), and so was his counterpart, the Hebrew Sampson. The Sakya-prince (Buddha) is described as an Aryan by Buddhistic tradition; his face was reddish, his hair of light color and curly, his general appearance of great beauty (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. 15). Serapis has, in some instances, long hair formally turned back, and disposed in ringlets hanging down upon his breast and shoulders like that of a woman. His whole person, too, is always enveloped in drapery reaching to his feet (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, p. 104). As for yellow hair, there is no evidence that Greeks have ever commonly possessed it; but no other color would do for a solar hero, and it accordingly characterizes the entire company of them, wherever found (Fiske, Myths and Mythmakers, p. 202). Helios (the Sun) is called by the Greeks the "yellow-haired" (Goldzhier, Hebrew Mythology, p. 137). The Sun's rays is signaled by the flowing golden locks which stream from the head of Kephalos, and fall over the shoulders of Bellerophon (Cox, Aryan Mytho., vol. i. p. 107). Perseus, son of the Virgin Danae, was called the "Golden Child" (Ibid. vol. ii. p. 58). The light of the early morning is not more pure than was the color of his fair cheeks, and the golden locks streamed bright over his shoulders, like the rays



of the sun when they rest on the hills at midday (Tales of Ancient Greece, p. 83). The Savior Dionysus wore a long flowing robe, and had long golden hair, which streamed from his head over his shoulders (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 293). Ixion was the "Beautiful and Mighty," with holden hair flashing a glory from his head, dazzling as the rays which stream from Helios, when he drove his chariot up the heights of heaven; like the vesture which the Gun-god gave to the wise maiden Medeia, who dwelt in Kolchis (Tales of Ancient Greece, p. 47). Theseus enters the city of Athens, as Christ Jesus is said to have entered Jerusalem, with a long flowing robe, and with his golden hair tied gracefully behind his head (Cox, Aryan Mythology, vol. ii. p. 63).

Thus we see that long locks of golden hair and a flowing robe, are mythological attributes of he Sun.
By a process of metaphor, the rays of the Sun were changed into golden hair, into spears and lances, and robes of light.

We see, then, that Christ Jesus, like Christ Buddha, Chrishna, Mithra, Osiris, Horus, Apollo, Hercules and others, is none other than a personification of the Sun as depicted in much of the New Testament, and that the Christians, like their predecessors the Pagans, are really Sun worshippers in many ways. The Sun-Myth has been added to the histories of these personages, in a greater or less degree, just as it has been added to the history of many other real personages. It it be urged that the attribution to Christ Jesus of qualities or powers belonging to the Pagan deities would hardly seem reasonable, the answer must be that nothing is done in his case which has not been done in the case of almost every other member of that great company of the gods. The tendency of myths to reproduce themselves, with differences only of names and local coloring, becomes especially manifest after perusing the legendary histories of the gods of antiquity. It is a fact demonstrated of history, that when one nation of antiquity came in contact with another, they adopted each other's myths without hesitation. After the Jews had been taken captives to Babylon, around the history of their King Solomon accumulated the fables which were related of Persian heroes. When the fame of Cyrus and Alexander became known over the then known world, the popular Sun-Myth was interwoven with their true history. The mythical history of Perseus is, in all essential features, the history of the Attic hero Theseus, and of the Thebian CEdipus, and they all reappear with heightened colors in the myths of Hercules. We have the same thing again in the mythical and religious history of Chrishna; it is, in nearly all its essential features, the history of Buddha, and reappears again, with heightened colors, in the history of Christ Jesus. The myths of Buddha and Jesus differ from the legends of the other virgin-born Savors only in the fact that in their cases it has gathered round unquestionable historical personages.

***In other words, an old myth has been added to names undoubtedly historical.
Such is the case for Jesus!***

- ***What does any of this have to do with a Biblical Judaism which preached repentance and obedience to the Commandments of God?***
- ***Where in the religion of this Jewish Rabbi does a non-Jew, a Godfearer, find his place?***

If you would like more information on how you, a non-Jew, can be assured that you are a true follower of "the Christ" the way it was understood and taught before Rome's "literalization" and corruption of these Ancient Divine Spiritual Truth held sacred for thousands of years then let us know and we will share with you things that will strengthen your walk with God. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

RESTORING THE LOST KEYS FOR PROPER INTERPRETATION OF THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE...INTRODUCTION

Answer for yourself: Has Christianity lost the keys for the proper interpretation of its own Bible?

In a word; "yes". Now it becomes my task to prove the awesome truths that lay silently behind the above question to the readership of Bet Emet Ministries. In the forthcoming weeks and months this will be my task. A great teacher has the ability to make his students "think thoughts they never thought before". God willing that will become your experience as I lift the veil of Isis and restore the ancient scriptural understanding of not only the Christian Bible and its allegories but show the reader how this recondite and ancient knowledge was once available to all but today is lost to most Christians through centuries of Roman purposeful misquotation, misinterpretation, and reinterpretation of the ancient spiritual knowledge that has its origin in Ancient Egypt and before. It would be a grave mistake on the part of the reader to assume that these forthcoming articles are an attack upon religion or Christianity because it is not; rather they need be viewed by all readers as the restoration of Divine Truth which the Creator deemed mankind be given in the conception of the race. Let us approach the study of this and other forthcoming challenging articles by being led by the great passage in the book of Jeremiah:

Jer 1:9-10 9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. 10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant. (KJV)

It is in the spirit of Jeremiah that I present these articles intended to restore the long lost proper interpretation and hermeneutic to our Christian Scriptures which find their true origin in Ancient Egypt at least 5,000 years B.C.E. or older. It needs to be mentioned again for the reader to not mistake in these articles the most forthright attack on ecclesiastical doctrinism as not an attempt to expose the "darkness" of error and in its place restore the "light of truth" in the many religious dogmas that we have been mistakenly taught incorrectly by ecclesiastical Christianity most of our lives. This endeavor, the restoration of the actual truths that lay behind our supposed "literal Jesus Story", would not be possible today had it not been for the momentous achievements of archeology in the last two hundred years which provided for mankind the "lost keys to scriptural interpretation" which have been missing from the eyes of men and women for over some two thousand five hundred years or more. By that I mean the momentous events of the recovery of the ability to decipher once again the Egyptian hieroglyphs carved in the pyramids, coffins, and papyrus records of Egypt which comes from initially the discovery of the [Rosetta stone](#). Long ago mankind lost the "keys" necessary to understand properly the "Christ Stories" from all nations. By this I certainly include our "Jesus Story" in Christianity. The Byzantine Emperor Theodosius I, a Christian, in 380 C.E. he issued a law ordering all citizens to believe in the Nicene Creed of the Council and in 325 this belief was required for anyone to be considered a Catholic Christian. He severely acted against ancient philosophy and religion by closing and even destroying all non-Christian temples and ending the Olympic Games. In 381 he convened the second Ecumenical Council in Istanbul (First Council of Constantinople). In 390 AD he brought the Egyptian Obelisk carved from granite from Temple of Luxor in Karnak, Egypt, to Istanbul and had it erected in the Hippodrome. In 391 and 392, Theodosius prohibited sacrifices and worshiping of pagan gods, making Christianity the only religion of the state. Theodosius' actions terminated a four thousand year old tradition and the true message of



the most ancient "Christ Stories" and in so doing the ancient Egyptian language and its religious truth was lost to the whole of mankind for over 1500 years. It was not until **the discovery of the Rosetta stone** and the work of Jean-Francois Champollion (1790-1832) that the Ancient Egyptians awoke from their long slumber and were once again able to read their "Jesus Story" in the Pyramid Texts, the Coffin Texts, and the Egyptian Book of the Dead. Today, by virtue of the vast quantity of Egyptian hieroglyphs restored to proper understanding can we once again know more about Egyptian society than most other ancient cultures. Along with that are of course the momentous discoveries in our day concerning the **Dead Sea Scrolls** and the **Nag Hammadi Gnostic Library in Egypt** which only verifies what the rocks are crying out in Ancient Egypt and have done for over 5,000 years or more. Sadly you and I grew up in an antisemitic Christianity that so hated the Divine Laws of the Creator along with the Jewish people who just happen to be the "children of ancient Egypt" that **these hoary spiritual ideas of Ancient Egypt were reinterpreted and altered almost beyond belief by the emerging Roman Christian Church and these altered religious concepts were handed down to an ignorant populace over centuries as the "only" way of "salvation" for mankind and has been accepted uncritically ever since.** But these 3 discoveries mentioned above have changed all of that and the light of truth is today exposing such religious superstition and gross miscarriage of justice at the hands of Roman Christianity regarding the earliest understanding of the Creator and His "Krst/Karest/Christ" given mankind in the beginning of time. It is time to expose the darkness and error of ecclesiastical doctrinism for what it really is; a monstrous misinterpretation of Ancient Spiritual Truth that was and will always be the true way for the salvation of the Soul of mankind. Once the reader has the ability to restore these ancient "keys" for proper spiritual interpretation of the scriptures he reads in his Christian Bible then it cannot be denied by the informed reader any longer that the current Christian doctrinism which fills our pulpits and airways in the Western hemisphere today have not only been stripped of their intended original meanings by their first writers but they will stand before the informed reader as such gross aberrations of Ancient Spiritual Truth so **devoid of their original meaning** that it will stagger the imagination of sound thinking like few things can do today.

Over the next weeks and months it will our task to study together and in so doing the evidences that we shall both see and witness will repudiate much of the indefensible structure of accredited Christian scriptural interpretation which passes sadly today as "orthodoxy". We will be forced to do this in order to erect on the restored ground of Ancient Scriptural Truth the glory that it once held for all of mankind. If Christian theology is to be rescued from its state of intellectual disrepute into which it has fallen beginning with the early Church Fathers in the early 2nd through 5th centuries whom possessed not these **"keys for ancient scriptural interpretation"** along with its immeasurable perversion of their original significance to such gross repulsiveness when contrasted with ancient truth, then the errors and distortions perpetrated upon it by those of its own Christian household must be ruthlessly dismantled as Jeremiah's example has shown us if we ever hope of restoring the truth to Christianity.

Hence to many the articles of Bet Emet will seem like a devastating assault on the very stronghold of common religious preaching and teaching that we find in Christianity today and which has lasted the last 1,900 years. I will let the facts and the evidence speak for itself as "key after key" for restoring these Ancient Scriptural Truths are stacked one on top of the other until the most glorious truths even given mankind by our Creator once again illuminates the path for all of humanity. I am confident that once you see these ancient "keys" for scriptural interpretation for yourself then all of your questions will be answered like never before. All that one needs for such a study is courage and an unwavering heart after God and His truth. The goal is before us and we shall reach the promised land of scriptural truth if we but only persevere in our studies together no matter how challenging to current cherished Christian religious beliefs may be. In the face of all this it must be maintained that these article are written to support and defend God's true religion against all its foes and that there are meant to be constructive and not destructive of **true religious values** at every turn of page after page of teaching. Only as our studies together advance will the reader be able to see and truly understand these statements that I make. I certainly understand that to submit Christian exegesis of its own scripture to the light of Ancient Scriptural Interpretation as it existed for thousands and thousands of years before the rise of the mighty Roman Empire in the 2nd through the 5th century and along with that their **"reinterpretation of almost everything religious up to that point in the history of mankind"** is no small task and this chore will upset many which are too comfortable in their "easy believeism" pawned off on the biblically illiterate that

fill our churches today. But it need not have to continue this way for you, the truth-seeker. I am fully aware as an ordained Pastor of Christianity today that we grow up rooted in beliefs and doctrinal statements that have been cherished for centuries around our Christian culture. I am fully aware that these childhood religious beliefs and their hallowed age-long acceptance are almost sacred to many. But that does not change the fact that if these childhood religious beliefs can be shown to be a gross miscarriage of truth and falsehood when compared with more Ancient Scriptural Interpretations which lied blurred almost beyond recognition in the Christian Bibles of today then under the eyes of God who knows that we through study have seen such errors we must be motivated to bend and bow our knees in humility and repentance of the errors we find encrusted in our Christian dogmas which have laid too long in the darkness of scriptural misinterpretation. There is but one cure for such religious sickness once the light of truth illuminates and divides the falsehoods from the truth; namely, all misconception and superstition must be ruthlessly cut out of the body of Christian theology as a cancer as it exists today along with all ignorant interpretation of its scriptures. In the place of this mistaken error it is my hope that once again God's living truth will begin to flow forth to the minds of mankind after centuries of suppression by a Roman Christianity which lost its way from the path of religious truth for some 1,900 years. Without a doubt as these "keys" for proper Scriptural Interpretation are restored article after article then no longer will the passages in our Bibles languish as but blurred images of Ancient Truth today; rather, the light of truth behind problematic texts will shine through once again to illuminate the minds of all "truth-seekers" as they once did when they were read as they existed carved in the pyramids, temples, and columns of Ancient Egypt and buried with the dead on pages of parchment (the Book of the Dead). It is my hope as we study article by article that all readers of Bet Emet Ministries will come to see that their Christian religious beliefs sprang not from Judea but from Ancient Egypt. It is my hope that we can prove to the reader that real Christianity survived as an Egyptian Mystery Cult until the 4th century C.E. when the Roman Orthodox Christianity and ecclesiasticism embarked on a mission of suppression and persecution of this Ancient Egyptian "Soul Science" the likes of which the known world had never witnessed before. I hope that the reader will be able to contemplate and understand the momentous change to the world and the direction given the Western Hemisphere when in 391 C.E. the Roman appointed Bishop Theophilus led a mob into the Serapeum quarter of Alexandria, Egypt, and burned the Alexandrian Library to the ground, effectively destroying all records of the true Egyptian roots of Christianity and the ancient "Horus Story" from which Rome will copy and reinvent as their supposed historical and literal "Jesus Story".

The Western world in which we have been born has too long and senselessly labored under the delusion that a pious and devout emotionalism fulfills the whole requirement of true religion. It does not. Ancient discernment, sound judgment, and the farsighted wisdom of the Scriptural Masters of antiquity as far back as Ancient Egypt knew that faithfulness without intelligence, or religion without philosophy, was insufficient and dangerous for the whole of mankind. The Egyptian Pharaohs and Priests knew that general good intent was not safe from aberrancy, foolishness and fanaticism unless it was directed by the highest powers and resources of the mind.

And the mind of mankind itself had to be fortified with specific knowledge of the nature of the cosmos and of man and the relation between the two. Following the maxim of the sage, Hermes Trismegistus, that *"the vice of a soul is ignorance, the virtue of a soul is knowledge,"* the scriptures of old instilled the precept that with all man's getting he must first get wisdom and understanding. Not only Egypt knew these things but their biological children, the later "Jewish people" knew these things as well:

Prov 4:5-9 5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. 7 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. 9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. (KJV)

Prov 16:16 16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! (KJV)

This wisdom and knowledge were related to mankind's well-being as health to his navel and marrow to his bones, and would alone give him a crown of eternal life. Wisdom and knowledge were pronounced more

precious than all the things that mankind could desire. Now this is important to grasp. Consequently the councils of ancient religious intelligentsia therefore laid down their systems of cosmology and anthropology, which have become by immemorial traditions the very foundation of all the Bibles and Sacred Books of humanity which are universally revered. In them were given the ordinances of life, the constitution of the cosmos, the laws governing both nature and mind. They are numerous beyond belief as we look at them all, but in the Western Hemisphere we usually only know of the Christian Bible but believe me all of these sacred books carry as their main theme the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh of mankind). From the Bhagavad Gita, Bahai Texts, the Bible, Buddhist Texts, Confucian Texts, Corpus Hermeticum, Dead Sea Scrolls, Divrei Torah, Enuma Elish, Ethiopian Texts, The Egyptian Book of the Dead, Gnostic Texts, Hindu Texts, Islamic Texts, Jain Texts, 1st and 2nd Books of Jeu Mormon Texts, Nag Hammadi Texts, Old Testament Apocrypha, Old Testament Pseudepigrapha, Pistis Sophia, New Testament Apocryphal Acts, New Testament Apocryphal Apocalypse, New Testament Apocryphal Gospels, Taoist Texts, Sepher Yetzirah, Shinto Texts, Sikh Texts, Tibetan Book of the Dead, Urantia Book, Zen Texts, and Zoroastrian Texts they all constitute the epitome of all human action guided by intelligence. For they were the first Institutes embodying the principles and fundamentals of all moral behavior, the only true chart and compass to guide human effort in a line of harmony with an overshadowing divine plan of evolution for the Cosmos in which mankind is but only a small part. It needs to be said again. These sacred books of antiquity all have one thing in common; namely the Descent of the Soul/Christ/God into matter and with it the Cosmic Mind of God we call consciousness took up its residence in the flesh pots of Egypt (human flesh). But growing up in Christianity I can say that if you were like me I always interpreted my Bible as if it were a story about "another", a Jewish Rabbi who was "the Christ". If you were like me then this Christ was limited to one not shared with the many. Never did it ever dawn upon me since having not done the studies at that early age, that my Bible was but allegories and personifications of Divine Forces, Celestial Powers, Cosmic Energies and processes, cycles, and patterns that were for the instruction of my Soul in that I might realize and fulfill my Soul's task while in this body of flesh. Mistaken as but a historical and literal narrative from beginning to end I would miss the first "key" so necessary if I was to ever fathom the truth behind my Christian Bible. All of the nation's spiritual volumes share this same goal and design; sadly often not recognized by the reader and like my example mistaken for literal history.

The corruption, purposeful misinterpretation, and final loss of the basic meaning of these ancient scriptures, many of which line the pages of my Christian Bible, has been, in the whole of mankind's chronicle, the greatest tragedy in human history. Alvin Kuhn so rightly states in his Lost Light: An Interpretation of Ancient Scriptures, p 3: "The loss of the Esoteric Gnosis and the truth about ancient scriptural interpretation in the centuries following Plato's day, culminating in the debacle of all philosophical religion about the third century of Christianity's development and ushering in sixteen centuries of the Dark Ages, has thrown all religion out of basic relation to true understanding and caused it to breed an endless train of evils, fanaticisms, bigotries, idiosyncrasies, superstitions, wars and persecutions that more than anything else blacken the record of man's historic struggle toward the light". After twenty years of serious study let me say that I whole heartedly concur with such a statement the truth of which cannot be overestimated.

This restoration of the proper interpretation of the ancient scripture as it applies to the Christian Bible and its "Christ" is really not as hard as most might think. At the heart of the "Jesus Story" let alone most of the stories of the Old Testament lays the fact and the need that mankind control his lower physical nature and its brute force by his mind and reason enlightened by God which lives within his flesh as "the Krst, Karest, Christ". This tension between matter and spirit/Soul was the one central situation primarily and fundamentally dealt with in all the sage tomes of antiquity; not just the Christian Bible. We find this expressed in the oldest religious writings of mankind; the Egyptian Book of the Dead and later in Judaism and other Eastern religions from beginning to end. To effect control of the animal nature in mankind and maintain it in a perfect balance and harmony with mankind's spirit/Soul was to be accomplished by training the reasoning and intellect of mankind in such a grand endeavor. This is the purpose of the Torah and the [42 Negative Confessions of Egypt](#) which lay the foundation for their later elaboration as Moses' Torah. This training of our animal nature is a process and sanctification of our human nature that requires time, repetition, and multiple incarnations. This was and yet is the aim and end of all mysterious and Cabalistic

Philosophy that finds expression in many religions that we find in the world today. Ancient philosophy taught that the true path of evolutionary growth of mankind which was to be trodden by humanity's effort that united the forces of the spirit with those of the world, **the lower nature in mankind disciplined by the higher nature in mankind in such a way that harmony and peace exist between the two.** Moustafa Gadalla in his *Egyptian Mystics: Seekers of the Way*, p. 42, teaches us that there are basically two forces within each of us: one pulling us away from our human potential and the other lifting us up to achieve our human potential (the goals for the Soul). This **archetypal inner struggle** is symbolized in Ancient Egypt in the **struggle between Horus and Set**. It is the archetypal struggle between opposing forces and energies. **Few Christians know that it was ancient Egypt that first gave the whole of mankind the paradigm and pattern for the subjection of the animal nature in mankind by his Spirit/Soul.** Too few Christians know anything more than Egypt has big pyramids and the awesome knowledge of the original "Krst", "Karest" or "Christ" of Egypt, the original "Jesus Story" is not within their grasp as it was meant to be understood and taught. Horus, in this concept, is



the divine man, born of nature, who must do battle against Set, his own kin, representing the power of opposition and not evil in the narrow sense of the world. Set represents the concept of opposition in all aspects of life (physically and metaphysically). Notice if you will that in the picture on the left that the personification of man's two natures is represented by a being which has "two heads"; one a jackal-like animal representing the force of opposition, or evil, and the other the head of a falcon representing the force of good which can soar to Heaven with a keen eyesight for the "spiritual" in this physical world. What an example of mankind and our two warring natures. We must continuously learn and evolve as mankind, like Horus whose name means ***"He Who is Above"***. We must be "born again" to say it simply while we yet live. In other words, we as mankind must strive to climb higher and higher this ladder of Heaven which

lays before us as the intended path for our Soul's growth and maturation in our fleshly bodies and our "flesh pots of Egypt". In the Legend of Osiris, Set kills Osiris and scatters his body, then claims the throne of the gods for his own. He is later struck down by Horus, the son of Osiris, who restores order to the world and sets up the pharaohs as the guardians of Maat (divine harmony...literally Heaven on Earth). Set and Horus continue to battle for control of the world, setting up an epic conflict of good versus evil. As mankind we are to learn and act by affirmation and submission to the Horus (same as the "Jesus/Christ Story") in each of us, and be negating the Set (Satan, Devil) which also abides within us. The obstacles within each of us, represented by Set, must be controlled and or overcome if divine harmony (Ma'at as Egypt called it) is to ever be achieved in our lives in our present incarnation. Without knowledge of the Osiris-Horus Legend then we as Christians have not a clue to the origin of our "Jesus Story"; **the Christian Horus**. To battle the enemies within, we must identify and acknowledge them and the ways taught mankind as to how he might "overcome" these works of the flesh (Set) and in so doing elevate his Soul as the Creator intended when the Soul experienced his "Fall" to earth. Stories and other means of expression, like allegories and spiritual myths, only personify the failures of the animal nature in all of mankind; like bad manners such as arrogance, anger, envy, etc. Paul calls these the works of the flesh, which I will call the works of Set/Satan/Devil:

Gal 5:19-21 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. (KJV)

The works of Horus/Spirit are just the opposite:

Gal 5:22-25 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. (KJV)

Needless to say the knowledge of the ancient Egyptian religion, in my opinion, is crucial to coming to the truth behind our "Jesus Story". Knowledge concerning the stories and characters in Egyptian stories and myths will

help you see these impurities in yourself (mirror image) so you can hate, reject, and defeat them (in you) as both Horus and Jesus conquered the darkness (Set/Satan). The same idea can be found in the the Old Testament's accounts of King David/Saul and in the New Testament in the parallel battle between Jesus and Set/Satan in the wilderness of the flesh. **This is all the more important once you come to understand that Horus is the Egyptian KRST, or "Karest" just like Jesus is the "Christ"; the indwelling consciousness of God hidden within the matter/flesh of mankind.** Other forms of expression such as proverbs and humor serve the same purpose. **We need** to identify and control and cleanse the impurities within ourselves, which impede our judgment and ultimate objective of our Souls. This is the job for our Soul; not some superman who is mistakenly believed to have risen visibly to Heaven and who is believed to come back at some time and do our spiritual jobs for us as Christianity teaches. We have lost the "keys" to the proper interpretation of the "Jesus-Horus Story". **When all is said and done the whole sum and substance of the Esoteric Doctrine behind all these religious and spiritual books of ancient antiquity, beginning with the Pyramid Texts, Coffin Texts, and the Egyptian Book of the Dead and even including the Bible, was simply the study and mastery of the powers engaged in the working out the evolutionary advance of mankind and his Soul while tabernacling in this body of matter (flesh).**

In the weeks and months that follow we will hopefully study together as we examine Christian dogma after dogma and see what the ancient scriptures first taught on these matters and then compare this restored knowledge with the current teachings of Christianity on these same doctrines. In so doing it is my intent to trace and reveal to the student and "truth-seeker" the later "Roman reinterpretation" of these original Words of God first given to ancient Egypt and expressed in their Hieroglyphs. **Let us not forget that the Egyptian Hieroglyphs were called by the Egyptians "the words of God" long before there was the first Jewish person or the later evolution of Christianity.** In the beginning was "the Word" and it was not the Christian Bible nor the blurred and terrible distorted Christian theology given the world by Rome which does such great injustice to the Ancient Scriptural Interpretation as it existed since the beginning of time. It is my firm belief that in these Egyptian Hieroglyphs termed the Word of God that we can find the most truthful representations given the minds of mankind by the Creator concerning not only the path for our Soul's maturation and spiritual development in this world but the truest representation of "the Karest/Christ" along with the earliest divine knowledge regarding Eternal life and the After-life ever given mankind.

We will pick up in the next article. I hope you share this information with our friends and pastors.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE: A BOOK CONCERNED WITH THE SCIENCE OF THE SOUL #1

We began this series of articles dedicated to restoring the "lost keys" for proper Biblical interpretation as stated in the first article in this series. Now we continue the study as each article after article will accomplish the promise made to all our readership in the first article in this series. So let's settle in and see what the world's spiritual truths of God were like before the rise of the mighty Roman Empire whom I will show you "reinterpreted" pretty much every thing in its battle with Judaism and the religious ideas set forth there which were actually inherited in many cases from Ancient Egypt. These articles are written to tell the truth about God, His Krst/Karest/Christ, and the Descent of the Soul into humankind as it existed and had been taught since basically unchanged since the beginning of recorded time before its "reinterpretation" during the 3rd through the 5th centuries by the emerging "replacement religion" of the Mighty Roman Empire which we know today as Christianity. I will show the reader how the Divine Truths as understood by the whole of mankind since its beginning were not only "reinterpreted" by Roman Christianity but how they they suppressed, buried this truth and its evidences, destroyed and changed the ancient documents and in its place a "reinterpreted" religious dogma after dogma in their presentation to the world of their counterfeit "salvation plan". I will show the reader how Rome substituted and promulgated with every device of propaganda known to mankind this "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. These articles should not be taken as an attack upon Christianity because so far from being hostile to Christianity, they actually are in all likelihood the first light of truth in centuries that is written in support and defense of the true religion of "the Christ" in over 1,900 years of Roman Christianity's mind control of the masses. These articles are intended to restore the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Religious Truths of the ancient world that once comprised the earliest expression of the true religion of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" before the rise of the mighty Roman Christianity in the third through the fifth centuries. These articles set out to prove that what was passed under the name of Christianity is not and really has never been the true religion of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" at all. The thing accepted for Christianity today has turned out to be something else very unlike the original "Krst Religion" which was taught for thousands and thousands of years before the "keys" of its knowledge were lost and "re-interpreted" by selfish priestcrafts of the 3rd through the 5th centuries in Rome. What we have today is a false substitution and perversion of these Ancient Spiritual Truths which is passed upon the unsuspecting as the truth of God when in fact it is not. These articles are my best attempt to rewrite the religious history of true Christianity which was later refashioned upon false foundations, to define the nature of its falsification of the Ancient Spiritual Truth and its utter misinterpretation of its Scriptures as they have been mistakenly taken as assumed "historical narratives" instead of their pure allegorical and mythical basis which instructed humankind for over 10,000 years. What I will repeatedly show the reader is that Christianity evolved and took historical form as the result of a corruption of the high wisdom already in existence and which had been for cherished for over 10,000 years, and not as a promulgation of some "new light and wisdom previously unknown". I will share with the reader the common solid ground for the thesis that the religion passed off upon the popular acceptance of the 3rd through 5th century by the Roman Empire was never anything but the corruption of the more exalted understanding and truer wisdom from Ancient Spiritual Egypt and the early nation of Israel. Let us begin now by exposing that fantastic delusion of "literalized and historicized" Scriptural myths which has inoculated the minds of untold millions in dark superstition over so many centuries under the name of Christianity and we do so first by looking at Augustine's world-shaking quote. Here it is:

"That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the very beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed, began to be called Christianity" (Retract.I, xiii).

Christianity as it existed in the beginning of time as the world's true religion, the religion of the Krst/Karest/Christ, has existed since Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E. or even longer. **What you don't know is that the whole corpus of its dogmas and teachings were later "reinterpreted" and "changed"**

by Rome in the 3rd through the 5th centuries and exist today at best as "blurred" images of the real. This unbelievable fact was mentioned by many different Church Fathers in their own writings in early Christianity but one in particular astonishing declaration was made in the early 4th century of our era by the most famous of all the Church Fathers, Augustine. Had this quote from Augustine not been hidden from the light of day by others bent on concealing the truth of this new "reinterpretation of Sacred Egyptian Religion" but had been shared in Western history, the whole course of that history would have been vastly altered for the better. It is only too likely the case that the obvious implications of the Augustine passage were of such a nature that its open dissemination was frowned upon by the ecclesiastical authorities in every age and for obvious reasons. Augustine's quote held the gist of the great truths of the Ancient Egyptian Religion which would have been a stumbling-block in the way of not only the perpetuation of priestly power over the general Christian mind but the later "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Egyptian Religion by a replacement religion of Rome which stood, unlike its former mentor, upon a "literal-historical" interpretation and hermeneutic of the whole corpus of Egyptian Religion. **Augustine's quote stands as a point-blank repudiation of the whole structure upon which the Roman Christian religion rests.** Every child born to Christian parents in eighteen centuries has been indoctrinated with the unqualified belief that Christianity was a completely new, and the first true religion in world history when in fact it is not! It is nothing more than a grossly, purposeful distortion of and deformed "reinterpretation" of a host of Ancient Egyptian Spiritual Dogmas of the Soul as I will show the reader as we progress from article to article. This ancient "true religion" that found its birth in Ancient Egypt came to be known under a lot of different names: Hermeticism in Ancient Egypt; Orphism in early Greece; Zoroastrianism in Persia; Brahmanism in India; Taoism in China; Shintoism in Japan and China, etc. Unknown to most Christians because of the negative writings of most misinformed Christian writers the Mystery Religions dramatized and ritualized the Descent of the Soul and "the Christ" in many lands. Always has this **Soul Science** existed among men; never was the core of this Soul Science not present in the history of the world. Hardly was this Soul Science ever apprehended at its real value by the masses and certainly not be the unenlightened; therefore often its representations have been badly misconceived and misunderstood at every turn down through history following the rise of the Roman Empire. Yet it existed despite attempts to conceal it, change it, and modify it and it came down to Augustine's day and he recognized it as the very basis of the Christianity that existed in his day. This same Soul Science found expression at the hands of Plato and Plotinus where it would find its new name, the Christos-Christianity; the religion of the Christos, the Divine Principle in all mankind. At the hands of the Roman Empire that which should have been but a straight perpetuation of that Ancient Egyptian Religious traditions of the Karest/Christ became almost a total negation and obliteration of the Ancient Spiritual Truths first entrusted to mankind by the Creator. In its place we unenlightened world was given our mistakenly presented "historical-literal" Jesus Story instead of the "keys" to understand the Ancient Krst/Karest/Christ as it had been taught since the beginning of time.



I think it fitting after this introduction to continue this article with the conclusions of this study at which we as students and "truth-seekers" will personally adopt after consistent and diligent study of all of these forthcoming articles over the next months. The conclusions will become reinforced article after article and hardened in our minds over and over again by the abundant discovery of facts after facts and the tons of sound evidences that will be brought forth in articles after articles which will soundly demonstrate over and over the truth of these 4 conclusions which I share with the reader since having done these in-depth studies for years. So here is what you are to look for over and over again as you read the forthcoming studies.

Based on years of the most diligent research, it is a fact that most of what we read in our Bibles which we take at face value as if a "literal narrative" or "objective literal history" is anything but that; in fact most of our Bibles are nothing more than Divine Allegories imparted by the heightened spiritual sensitivity of the Ancient Spirit Masters the likes of which the world sadly does not see or encounter any longer. Possessing the knowledge of these years of study I can say categorically that it is impossible to understand these spiritual allegories of the Bible that are mistaken for "literal-historical" truth without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies that formed these stories and gave them life in their very beginning. My efforts and diligent study in this field has been rewarded

by a number of the most significant discoveries which are basic for further grasp of the material that will progressively be presented to the reader. Our modern genius for supposed "scientific study" suffers extensively today from its own tendencies toward "dead letter" interpretations of ancient glyphs and symbols, apparently **unable to perceive the fact that allegory and metaphor and the use of myths were the main methods used in both the thinking process and its outward expression in ancient days.** Along with this it needs be said that there has sadly been little if any forward thinking in the field of Egyptology during the last (twentieth) century. There exists a split today in the field of Egyptology. Too often these new discoveries in archeology and Egyptology are met by old-line Egyptologists with derision and contempt even though modern findings are built upon new awareness of these same ancient traditions and philosophies. These "hard-liners" are demonstrating an extraordinary slowness to accept the new evidences that threatens their "old" hypotheses and for good reason as we shall soon see since these new findings undermine the traditional accepted religious beliefs of both Christianity and Islam upon which current Egyptology rests. What is needed today is a new objectivity as new modern scholarship and archeology's findings opens up a better and more informed perspective on the subjects than these older "accepted" traditionalists have theorized. So the wind of change is long overdue and it is making headway but slowly. Today we are blessed by the reassurance in discoveries that is unveiling true ancient Egyptology like never before; findings which are too often scoffed at by the traditional entrenched Christian and Islamic Egyptologist who appear to be dangerously myopic and short sighted concerning the new revelations coming forth concerning this new breed of archeological study involving **archaeoastronomical research** through current efforts at Giza and other places in Egypt. As you might expect at stake here are long-seated religious beliefs that will be threatened and exposed as falsehoods by such new revelations coming forth from the sands of Egypt and Africa. The "Keys" to the greatest Spiritual Truths ever cherished by mankind are once again seeing the light of day. Great men like Robert Bauval, John West, Graham Hancock, R.A. Schwaller de Lubicz, John Anthony West and others are turning over the apple cart of brain-dead and "stuck in the mud" Egyptologists who refuse to recant of their mistaken theories and beliefs that are built upon the sinking sands of inherited Old and New Testament traditional assumed "literal-historical" inherited beliefs. This assumed inherited "literal-historical" basis for traditional "literal-historical" Christianity is crumbling day by day in the light of the Egyptian Sun. Now the facts which will be re-established over and over again throughout our studies:

- **The composers of ancient scriptures, including the Christian Bible, were poets, allegorists, dramatists and mythicists. They never wrote literally!** They were in the line of generations of religious Spiritual Masters, sages and seers who had developed the art of spiritual representation to a point of the utmost ingenuity and complexity, completely shrouding the intended real meaning under veils of symbolism, which have utterly misled modern scholars who could not pierce the outer veil to read the veiled Spiritual truth hidden underneath. This means for you and me that our Bibles, let alone most of the holy books of the world, cannot be read without the "keys" of interpretation that unlock these religious and spiritual myths, allegories, metaphors, legends, and the reference to the symbols used. The ancients themselves testify plentifully that the scriptures are allegories. Origen, a early Church Father, regards the whole Bible as a set of allegories. But the most astonishing declaration to this effect is St. Paul's own statement in Galatians that the whole story of Abraham and Sarah and Hagar is **"an allegory"** in the book of Galatians.
- The Ancients Spiritual Masters were also esotericists, writing only of the inner life and for initiated pupils and not for the common folk. They wrote of inner things under an outer veil. They wrote of the Greater Mysteries which were never given out to the multitude, but taught in secret to disciplined students and "initiates". Spiritual truth was never published or made available in the ways we might expect today in our culture and in ways which we are so familiar with today like our ingrained approach to "literalism" and "historicity" of almost all things we read. Whatever was written by the Ancients, was veiled under glyph, symbol, and expressed in myths. Mostly it was taught by oral tradition. So there existed two teachings; a "outer mystery" told in simple stories which some could easily mistake not possessing the "keys" for their rightful interpretation and an "inner mystery" to which the truths and the "keys" to their proper interpretation were strictly guarded.
- Then the ancients were "uranographers" and in so doing the translated and transferred the very "chart of Heaven" to Earth and captured the higher Spiritual realities and truths behind the veil of glyph and

symbol, spiritual truths that were modeled for them in the Sky, Heavens, and Constellations above. The earliest ancestors of Egypt's ancient civilization studied the day and night skies just as intently as they studied their own souls. They accumulated considerable knowledge and wisdom about both the daylight world and the dream-time contained within the night sky. They established the foundations of their empire with this wisdom. We in the Twenty-first Century have had that same night sky transformed from the mundane, light-washed display of constellations learned in childhood to a place once again as vast and mysterious as it was for the ancients. The astounding photographs of the cosmos from NASA and the Hubble Space Telescope Project have restored the value of the heavens as both mystery and a reliable source of wisdom, because the images and data gathered from the sky have revealed the deeper structures of reality and taken humankind's knowledge up to the instant of creation itself. There is, once again, a living mythology about the relationship between the heavens and our daily life on Earth. We truly are made of star stuff, and it is on Earth as it is in heaven. Therefore we find that the ancients equipped with this wisdom of the Cosmos laid out and charted in esoteric language the very spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of spiritual force, and all "after the pattern of things in the heavens" that spoke of mankind and his Soul. Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. The night sky above Egypt was that mystery of starlight and dreams through which the world and reality turned between sunset and dawn, Duat, the dazzling display of the night sky, embodied in the star-spangled figure of the goddess Nut enfolding the world. The ancient calendar material has revealed a wealth of connections between the belief in that divine, eternal dimension and the everyday life of the ancient people of the Nile. The patterns of sky and river that shaped their lives serve today as valid metaphors for the eternal patterns of human behavior and human nature. From the history of man written thus in the constellation of the skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart!

All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God.

- Finally, after years of intense and scholarly study, it dawned upon me that all religious writings deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of mankind, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul in mankind. This is the whole story of religion after religion from beginning to end. The old hoary sacred books from nation to nation, including our Bibles as Christians and followers of "the Christ", deal with nothing beyond this story and its associated paths of parallel instruction. This fact alone is the key to all philosophy and religion. In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings can be reduced finally to a concise and clear meaning that can unite the whole of the human race. This fact and knowledge alone unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians for thousands of years since mankind lost the "keys" to interpret the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom imparted to the race of mankind in the beginning of time. That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion along with the necessity that the god in him, in the form of his Soul, conquer, master, and subjugate the animal nature within himself in order to have the whole person serve the interests of God His Creator.

Given these 4 grand conclusions above it is my hope and dream that I have contributed in some small way to help heal the fractured brotherhood in human society which lies separated by religion after religion; all claiming to be the only way to truth and Heaven when few if any today possess the "necessary keys" to unlock the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that is so grossly misinterpreted today by these world religions who operate at large. It is again my hope that my efforts in the forthcoming articles will help in some small way expose the great injustice done to God's truth by the traditional "literal-historical" interpretation of the Sacred Scripture which was never the intent of the writer or his message as understood by those who heard his message in the beginning of time.

That being said there exists an old Egyptian inscription of Isis:

""I, Isis, am all that has been, that is or shall be; no mortal Man hath ever me unveiled."

Veiled in the metaphors of mystery, illusion and time is the truth about who we are. Mysteries are veiled in secrets and veils shroud or distort the truth. The Mysteries of God are revealed in stages and the initiate, recipient, and hierophant can accept them. This is taught so clearly in our Bibles:

Matthew 13:10-17 Then the disciples came and said to him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?" 11 And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. 12 For to him who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away. 13 This is why I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. 14 With them indeed is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says: 'You shall indeed hear but never understand, and you shall indeed see but never perceive. 15 For this people's heart has grown dull, and their ears are heavy of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn for me to heal them.' 16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. 17 Truly, I say to you, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it. (RSV)

It should appear to most with the slightest recognition associated with the above verses that there exists "layers" of mystery and meaning behind the Scriptures we read that escapes understanding by the cursory reading of the texts by the vast majority of people which are unenlightened to the hidden mysteries behind what they read.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us?

Not every passage in the Bible, in fact most of them, should not be approached at first and thought to be seen or interpreted as if "historical" or "literal" since they involve "spiritual mysteries" that are said to be "hidden" in the first place. The Bible is a book of mystery concerning the Science of the Soul which involves the invisible realm of mankind. There needs to be understood that not everyone has the capability of just picking up these ancient Scriptures in our Bibles and easily understanding these layers of "truth" that lay behind these metaphysical verses we read. It is ludicrous that as "Greek minded thinkers" in the Western Hemisphere that we can pick up an Oriental religious document and interpret correctly and easily by just cursory reading without the necessary training and knowledge in the culture, language, symbolism, and mythology of that ancient time.

What indeed has Athens to do with Jerusalem? What concord is there between the Academy and the Church? -- Tertullian, Pres. Haer. 7

We have before us in the quote above the whole crux of the problem that lies behind our Biblical interpretations today. Knowing that the Ancients wrote in hidden symbolism and used myths and allegory to capture and teach religious truth then we should suspect that what we take for "historical-literal" fact in our Bibles is more than likely anything but that. We should wonder just what *"our eyes are closed toward"* as we read these Scriptures. We should never cease to wonder what is really being said behind what we are mistaken told to accept as a "historical narrative" when knowledge of the facts and study of these passages in their ancient cultures and perspectives prove otherwise. We are told by the Christ that although we hear these teachings and these Scriptures we cannot hope to understand and perceive often what we read and even hear from these texts we cherish. We are at a loss and we simply don't know it. We are at such a disadvantage being removed thousands of years from the writing and the intent of the writers who penned and

taught these scriptures originally. To think that we can approach this Oriental philosophy and religion with our traditional Greek Western "literalistic" mind-set is absolutely ludicrous and laughable in the first place; but yet that is what we do Sunday after Sunday as we wrestle these sacred passages out of their intended context and intended meanings. It has been my experience both as a Seminary graduate, ordained Pastor, and scholar that traditional Christianity and its devotees possess not the "keys" to restore these hoary and ancient scriptural passages back to their intended meanings by their original writers. This is a gross understatement of the facts involved once one begins his own personal study in order to acquire the "keys" necessary to understand these same Scriptures we mistakenly thought was but a simple historical narrative. Lucky for us today is the fact that we are the beneficiaries of huge amounts of ancient knowledge given us by the tireless efforts of archeologists over the last two hundred years whereby we can "see and perceive" deeper levels of Scriptural truth that lay buried under what we originally and mistakenly thought was "literal" and "historical" narratives never dreaming that a much deeper and profound spiritual implication lay behind such verses to which we had no inkling.

To slowly remove the veils of Isis in our minds to these problems surrounding proper Scriptural exegesis and interpretation of our Bible is tantamount to raising our consciousness and frequency of our thought; to come into total awareness of the truth of our reality and our true identity. In the beginning the Ancient sages and seers of antiquity taught that at one time all was shown, but as our consciousness spiraled downward to lower and slower frequencies and as the matter in which the Soul descended became more dense and "dark" then human consciousness forgot the simplest of concepts - **the nature of who we are**. Eventually our Souls moved to the slowest moving frequency and we "fell" no lower in matter and basically our Souls hit bottom - and just like a parachute in reverse - today we as mankind equipped once again with this Ancient Spiritual Knowledge spiraling upward in generation after generation as our Souls mature and maturate in this flesh of mankind as our Creator intended. With each turn of the spiral mankind moves through the veils that once blocked our view to the Spiritual realities from which we find our true origin as gods imprisoned in matter due to the Descent of our Soul. Then in successive ages of time mankind see the veils as slowly rising - things becoming clearer and begin to make more sense in a spiritual way unknown before. The truths hidden by the mystery of Krst/Karest/Christ are now revealed to the "truth-seekers" of this age as much more than a supposed "historical" or "literal" story. There is a whole other meaning that lies behind our supposed "historical-literal" Jesus Story; the meaning of which was cherished and unchanged until the rise of Roman Christianity in the 3rd through the 5th century. God help us restore the truth and make this Earth the brotherhood of man as it once was no longer separated by competing and opposing religions. This is what we begin to examine together in utmost intensity in the forthcoming article. So let us begin in earnest and in so doing reclaim our lost positions as truly God's "light" no longer hidden under the bushels of ignorance and religious deceit.

Now above all one must realize that in the age when that saying arose in the Egyptian culture concerning the inability to **"lift the veil of Isis"** it was still plain and clear that **when one spoke of the 'immortal' one spoke actually of man himself**. In the Egyptian culture, however, the mystery as a principle of the Mysteries,



was a deeply rooted principle. The Egyptian who was acquainted with his civilization knew that **what lives as 'immortal' within the Soul, must be awakened**. Yes, contrary to our custom of today, the Egyptian, as too the Greek, at least the Greek thinking in the sense of Plato, really only considered a man to be a partaker of immortality, who had consciously grasped the spiritual world. Plato taught a difference existed between who sought to grasp in the Soul the impulse of the immortal, the spiritual impulse, and those men who disdain this, who neglected to do so. If you think this over, you will easily see that the saying on the Statue of Isis at Sais actually meant: **He who will never seek to grasp the spiritual life of the soul cannot lift the veil of Isis; he however can lift it, who grasps the spiritual life, who therefore (in the Egyptian sense, today it sounds rather different) as 'mortal' makes himself 'immortal'**. There was no intention of saying that the human being as such cannot lift the veil of Isis, but only that one who binds himself exclusively to the mortal element, one who will not approach the immortal element, cannot lift the veil. At the heart of all of this lies the very foundation of Cosmic Truth that underlies passage after passage in our Bibles which reveals the Descent of the Soul into

flesh/matter which we mistakenly read as if a "literal history" of the incarnation of "the Christ" in a separate isolated person, this Jesus of Nazareth; limited to but one person who supposedly lived 2,000 years ago **when the reality of the truth is that it applies to every child of God.** This incarnation of "Jesus" is but a picture of yours and mind. The Bible again is a book concerned wholly with the Science of the Soul which ancient sages perceived was first taught to the whole of spiritual mankind from the Heavens and Sky above and which rises again from the dusts of Egypt and cries again to all of mankind its solitary truth that mankind is the offspring of God and themselves "gods" in matter working out their salvation in fear and trembling.

Answer for yourself: Could it just be that God set the plan for the evolution of mankind's Soul in the Heaven's above and few if any Christians have this knowledge? Could the very plan and purpose of mankind and the intended spiritual maturation of the Soul of every one of God's children be hidden in the Sky or Heaven above us and we not know it? Are our Christian Bibles a distorted reproduction of this ancient knowledge and Soul Science as taken from the Sky above and we again not know this? Can we ever hope of coming to the truth of the matter and discern truth from error and what is "allegory" and what is to be taken as a "historical narrative" when reading our Bibles? Is the Science of the Soul written among the stars of the Sky and Heavens and we don't know this and possess not the "keys" to interpret this message from God? Can we obtain these "keys" in order to know the truth of our existence before our deaths when the time allotted for us and our Spiritual development in this plane of existence is over?

Well these important questions deserve answers. Most certainly we can come to the truth that lies behind the falsehoods of our Christian Bibles and their distorted symbology but to do so will require a good deal of effort on behalf of the student and "truth-seeker".

If it were not possible I would not have devoted my life to the study and restoration of the Cosmic Truths about the Soul of mankind. Let all of this sink in including the 4 conclusions. [We now move to the next thought in the development of our Soul in the next article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE: A BOOK CONCERNED WITH THE SCIENCE OF THE SOUL #2

We ended the previous article promising the readers that we will be able together to piece together the lost "keys" so necessary to reconstructing the lost Science of the Soul which was taught by the Ancient Spiritual Masters and sages for thousands of years and in so doing expose the Roman "reinterpretation" and deviation from this Ancient Spiritual Truth.

We can begin to restore these ancient Spiritual truths and arrive at a correct hermeneutic and interpretation of our Christian Bibles by recognizing that three ancient and long-discredited sciences have had a surprising revival in not only popular interest today but in scientific interest in our day and time as well. Of course I am speaking of :

- symbolism,
- alchemy,
- [astrology](#).

The last in the list is somewhat problematic as many might agree. I wish to speak somewhat on astrology and I ask your indulgence. Astrology in its predictive or "fortune-telling" aspect is generally looked at skeptically and with good reason. That being said [there is whole other side on which astrology](#) has pertinence and virtue that has not been recognized in the modern revival and on which perhaps its most legitimate claim to consideration rests. I strongly suggest that before you read this short article that you read the above link concerning "astrology". **[This is astrology's function, of which I speak, is as symbolic theology!](#)**

In the early years of my study when I became aware of the unbelievable parallels that existed between my supposed "divine and unique" revelation of Jesus Christ and the lives of the nations various sungods from beginning to end I must say that such information was not only alarming and troubling to me but was a source of perplexity and bafflement to me that lasted for a long time until I acquired other necessary "keys" of knowledge that allowed me to correctly understand the relationship that exists between the nations sungods and the Jesus Christ of the New Testament. At first when reading the Bible knowing that what I was reading was but a "replay" of more ancient stories of the nation's sungods then my Bible became suspect and that bothered me intently. Next as you might expect I began having doubts as to how my "Jesus Christ" could have been a historical person since almost every event and saying found in the depiction of his supposed historical life can be found in the lives of ancient sungods like Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules and so on. All of the above were supposed to be "pagan" Christs or Satan's counterfeits of the real "Jesus" so I was led to believe by other Christian theologians, writers, or preachers. But my studies will prove to me otherwise and the philosophers of the ancient world knew what the vast majority of Christian writers and theologians evidently don't know today; namely, [that these figures as sungods were symbolic representations of the neteru and were never mistaken for historical men](#). If you take the time to read this link and the associated articles you will be a very informed and wise student and doing so will only better prepare you for what comes next in our studies.

Yet I was taught since a child that my "Jesus" was different, unique, one of a kind. That meant that he had to be different from Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, etc., even though their stories and lives were unique parallels. I was at an impasse for some time. The more that I read and studied these solar gods and contrasted them with the other lives of the nation's sungods as well as my "Jesus Story" I could not help but wonder about my Jesus' uniqueness since the stories of their lives read as if they came from a xerox machine that just "copied" each life over and over again to which a new name was affixed down through recorded history. I grew up in a nation where my solar god-man was called "Jesus". As if that was not enough I found in my studies that the "Logia" or wisdom sayings attributed to these solar gods and my

Jesus were often identical. I searched for years for the explanation for such similar accounts and why the lives of these solar gods and the life and events of my Jesus were practically identical and finally my search was rewarded with the answers I sought. I present them to you the reader in this and following articles. In so doing we retrieve the first of the "keys" so necessary to understanding the Bibles we have been given which so sadly distorts Divine truth when interpreted "historically" and "literally".

As you might suspect if the mythologies of the early nations have been a source of perplexity and bafflement to me and other students, no less so has been the Christian Bible itself which contain this "Jesus Story" to begin with; a story that is paralleled from beginning to end by almost 26 other solar saviors. Not even the most ardent Christian could claim that the Christian Bible has throughout a clear message between its two testaments that is clearly to be apprehended. Just ask a Jew and a Christian to try to agree on anything. Outside of much simple homiletic truth which has yielded comfort to many a troubled heart during their lives, the Bible has remained to even life-long students practically a sealed book and for obvious reasons that can be laid squarely at the feet of erroneous interpretation of its sacred texts fostered by Christianity itself for the last 1,900 years. I would find, as my studies advanced over the many years and as the "keys" to the Bible's proper interpretation were gathered by me "one by one", the major reason as to why the Bible's true meaning is not known to most Christians let alone theologians even living in this present day. Basically few know or are willing to even think that our Christian Bibles are books concerned about astronomy and astrology personified through the lives of metaphoric characters. "Nonsense" I hear readers scream when reading the above sentence. It would do you well to not discard this article and the many that follow if you truly want to know for certain what lies behind our "Jesus Story". Nothing but the smallest shadow of the truth that the book portrays has yet made itself known to the vast majority of Christians over the last 1,900 years since Rome burned all the libraries of the known world to cover up its plagiarism and reinterpretation of Ancient Spiritual Allegorical Wisdom pawned off to the ignorant and unlearned as presumed "historical narrative". Nineteen hundred years of theological jargon and searching for its hidden message of truth has not unearthed the treasure buried under its allegorical profoundness. This remains basically unknown to both Jews and Christians today; unknown to both are the ancient truths behind their competing testaments. And this failure to elucidate the Bible's cosmic truth can be laid squarely upon both the Jewish and Christian refusal to reinterpret their Bibles as spiritual allegory and instead they hold fast to their traditional interpretation of the Bible as a supposed "literal" history. Rejected now for over 1,900 years is the Bible's mystifying and cryptic typology and symbolism which is the "key" to its proper interpretation and always has been and always will be. From beginning to end the Bible is nothing but a series of spiritual allegories slandered as they are when presented as if a literal history when in fact they are not. Now understand at times we find interwoven with this cryptic symbolism enough history that only blinds our minds to the real allegorical significance of its myths that continue to be passed off as assumed history from beginning to end. The reason for this is that Israel, like so many other nations, were privy to these "allegories" and "spiritual myths" as we have them literally gestated and regurgitated through the eyes of the Jewish people as we also do with Egypt, Mesopotamia, Greece, etc. Thus there is a fabric of history from which these spiritual allegories are interpreted and disseminated through their unique cultural eyes.

A further startling discovery that I would make as my studies in Egyptian Religion, Gnosticism, and Astrotheology advanced is that the series of myths that line the pages of both the Old and New Testaments deal not with a wide variety of spiritual or cosmical situations, but only with the same one situation in endless repetition! After twenty years of study I can confidently say that there is but one story to all religions the world over from antiquity to present along with their many Bibles and Sacred writings; only one basic event that provides the background for story after story that we read in our Bibles and other Sacred Books that stirs the human heart and inspires our loyalty to God and provokes our morality to our fellowman. Beginning with Egypt the ancient spiritual myth-makers had but one narrative to relate from the beginning of time; one fundamental mystery of life to amplify to all mankind. All phases of mankind's spiritual life arise out of the elements of this one cosmic drama in which the whole of humanity is involved; and all scriptural allegory has reference to this one basic cosmic event whether the reader is aware of it or not. The myths, whether Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, and Jesus are all designed to keep mankind informed of this central predicament in which we as the Souls of God find ourselves. This is

truly the key to the Bible and all other Sacred Books. And it is the loss of this key event that the Bible is but an allegorical depiction of the Descent of the Soul as told through many different venues along with their proper interpretation in what we read in both our Testaments that has caused the Bible to yet be a sealed book even today.

Answer for yourself: And what lies behind this Bible as a "sealed book"?

This book, our Bible, and its many stories from beginning to end has withstood the best efforts of earlier "truth-seekers" down through history and will ever do so until those who try to find and ascertain its basic truth restore the necessary "keys" that unlock these various myths of the Descent of the Soul into matter (the incarnation of the Soul in humanity). This means we need familiarize ourselves with the symbols used by the ancients who wrote these spiritual passages if we ever hope to understand what they both thought and were teaching thousands and thousands of years ago as far back as Ancient Egypt and Israel long before the intertestamental years. The restoration of these "keys" to this ancient symbolism and allegorsim is so necessary for correct Biblical interpretation for the whole of mankind. This Ancient symbolism incorporated in the Sacred Books of nations as well as our Bible is taught repeatedly in religious myths the world over. This knowledge is seen at once to open the doors to a clearer meaning of the many troublesome Scriptures which has defied mankind's proper interpretation of these spiritual allegories mistaken as historical truth in the Christian Bible. Sadly such an understanding of cosmology has been almost wholly discarded from religion since Milton's day, yet only a cosmical situation provides the firm foundation for all unimpeachable and adequate interpretation of the Bible and its allegorical depiction of the Descent of the Soul and its incarnation as "the Krst/Karest/Christ" in all of humanity. It needs saying once more; the one central theme in the whole of our Christian Bible is the incarnation of the Divine in matter; no, not to be thought to be limited to but one person but the gift to the whole of humanity. The limitation of the "birth of Christ" to but one supposed "literal" and "historical" baby at a localized Bethlehem manger to which animals gave watch on a "silent but holy night" has kept the the whole of humanity from realizing the true meaning of its own Messianic fulfillment. With the third century conversion of the religious and divine intent hidden in the many spiritual allegories of the nations like Egypt, all of which represented the "Descent of the Soul" into this visible realm, all of which were taken from the age-old spiritual drama taught since the beginning of mankind as seen and understood from the visible Heavens above and its distortion and deformity into an alleged biography of a man-savior, the outlines of the great truth that a ray of the solar Logos was incorporated and distributed into animal humanity faded from the minds of mankind. This Divine Truth of our human natures was obliterated to all but the few who escaped persecution and death at the hands of the Roman destroyers of this Divine Truth. All sound understanding of the true inner significance the real "Christmas nativity" was almost irreversibly lost to mankind and will remain so until one stumbles onto these truths of which I write by accidentally studying subjects like Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion and Astrotheology as I did in my search for the truth about "the Christ". I wanted to know why the Jews and Christians cannot agree on the Messiah and it was from this problem that I have searched out these last 18 or so years that this knowledge has come forth. It was in my search for a "Jewish Jesus" and my inability to find unforged evidence of his existence that I was led to other paths of study that connected Judaism with the mysteries that lay behind the great Egyptian Religion that brought from Heaven to Earth the superior understanding of God's Cosmos and mankind's relationship to it; a much greater knowledge of God and the Divine that I had ever hoped or experienced as a typical Christian. The annual celebration of the advent of deity's incarnation to earth in the bosom of all mankind remains a "theological" travesty to this day in Christianity because it is limited to yet but one person when it is the inheritance of the whole of mankind.

Let us move on now is our studies and in so doing it needs be said that besides esotericism and allegorism the Bible composers had recourse to another method of depicting the Descent of the Soul which is less readily demonstrable and which has caused almost unlimited confusion in mistaking myth for history.

Answer for yourself: Other than esotericism and allegorsim what else lies behind this Bible as a "sealed book"? Here is where it gets fascinating. Did I say fascinating?

Answer for yourself: And what is this? It was the method of **uranography**. What is a uranograph? Get ready to be blown away by what you will learn next. I suggest very strongly that you "buckle up" for what comes next. You are about to see the very Mind of our God like never before. God, the Deific Mind of the Cosmos is so awesome so get prepared for what you learn next.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

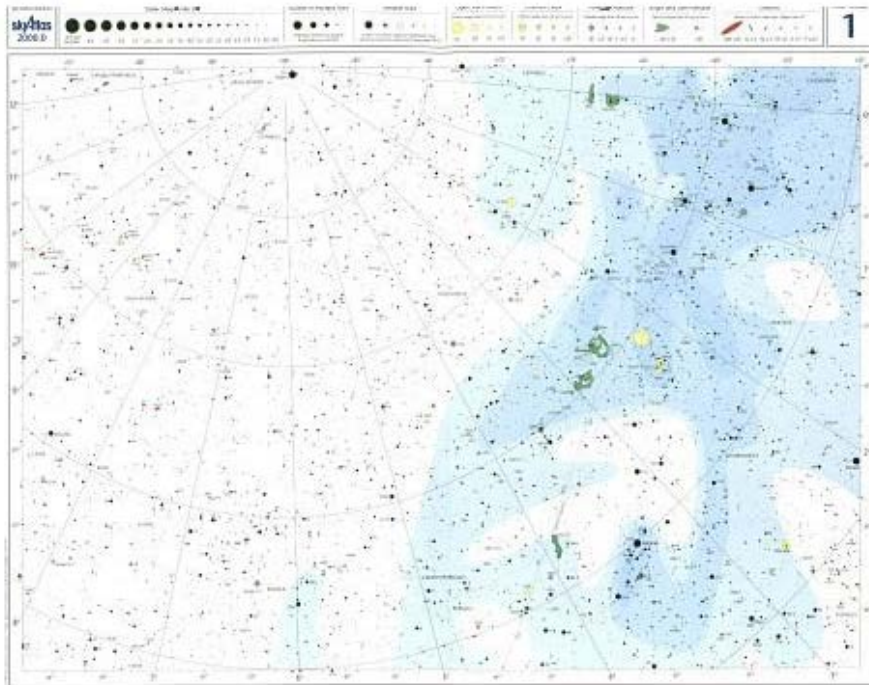
THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #1

It would appear from the title of this article that our Christian Bible is somehow and someway associated with "uranography" or a "uranograph" whatever that is. Well lets find out how not only our Bibles but many Sacred Scriptures the world over have a common thread and by that I mean are related to the God of the Cosmos and the role of the uranograph hidden within them all in their passages and stories to various degrees. This commonality speaks to us that at one ancient time on this planet there exited a commonality or a brotherhood of mankind under one revelation from the Divine; a brotherhood gathered around one basic religion doctrine that is but a faint memory since being divided subsequently the world over by religions who lost this religious truth; religions bent on the conversion or annihilation of those who won't succumb to the religious tenants of those possessed with a darkened tunnel-vision of God. But in order to learn of this "uranograph" that lies silently behind our Bibles we have to acquire some background information as to what a "uranograph" is in the first place.

For right now understand that a "uranograph" is a "star map" of the Heavens. It will make more sense to the reader as I enlighten your minds to the use of the uranograph behind the many Bible stories that we read and mistakenly believe to be "historical narratives" when in fact they are not. This is something you have to see for yourself before you can believe such a statement from me. Let me just say the Bible is a marvelous book when you come to possess the right "keys" for its proper interpretation but taken at face value it is a crude misinterpretation of the hidden spiritual message lost in a culture and writing methodology to which few in the Western Hemisphere has any competent knowledge at all. For right now know that in this study we will become acutely aware that this "uranograph" lies concealed behind the many passages we read in our Bible, both Old and New Testaments, which are sadly too often mistakenly assumed to be a "historical narrative" when in fact they are not. This is an unbelievable detective story that is hard to put down once you get on the "trail" of this truth. This will be a new revelation to most and definitely upsetting to normal Christians as these truths from such study begin to impact one's sound reasoning and ultimately their whole Christian "religious belief system" as it now stands as an assumed "literal-historical" narrative. Let is be said that it might take time for these new "spiritual concepts" to make their full impact upon the minds and hearts of the readers so I strongly suggest that you give this article as the others forthcoming the due attention they so rightly deserves. In other words it might require several readings for you to see and "get it". As further study I strongly suggest that the "truth-seeker" both read and study at their leisure our "astro-theology" website for further enlightenment as to this spiritual concept of the "uranograph" which lies behind our Bibles and in so doing the staggering importance of what I teach here will become plainly evident. It will take your breath away when you see the "Jesus Story" from beginning to end, from Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28, as nothing more than the personification of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac each year. Hidden behind this Solar Mythology is the most astounding "Soul Science" that mankind can ever hope to know about his true identity, his origin, and his future as "incarnated Souls" in this human plane of existence. But this "Soul Story" is not a new story at all; it was told of both Osiris and Horus 10,000 years B.C.E. because our same Sun passed through this same Zodiac every year that mankind has found life on this planet so these personified stories and myths of this Sun, our small visible representation of the Invisible Cosmic Intelligent Energy of the whole Cosmos whom we call God, should be the same and are the same. But the good news behind all of this is that when you recover the "keys" to the correct interpretation of these religious allegories and stories in our Christian Bibles then the most glorious revelation of mankind's Soul shines out at you and in so doing lights your path to the hereafter.

Answer for yourself: So what is uranography? What is a uranograph? What has this to do with our Bible?

The "uranograph" is a chart of Heaven. It is the road-map for our Souls. To some a "uranograph" is nothing more than a star atlas depicting the constellations and stars in the Heavens above. In fact I use one with my telescope at times. But for our purpose we need look deeper to the **spiritual significance of the "uranograph" as the very foundations of the Scriptures we read in our Bibles that are Divine allegories mistaken for assumed "literal historical" narratives way too often.** So for our purposes in this article a **"uranograph" is a map outlined by the early Spiritual sages charting the spiritual make-up, constitution, physiology of man and his two natures, the psychic centers and areas of spiritual force and energy within him,** and all of this was understood and translated to earth by the Spiritual Masters of antiquity **"after the pattern of 'things' in the heavens;"** **otherwise known as the "Pattern in the Mount".**



Answer for yourself: What is this **"pattern of things in Heaven"** of which I speak? What are **"these things"** that are patterned in Heaven? Can we know of them? How is Heaven to be translated and brought down to Earth? Is it possible? How can we know? Has it been known before and this sacred knowledge been lost to most today? Where do we begin to look? This surely is possible because even a verse in our New Testament tells us that it is:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

Evidently **mankind on earth as well as our environment on earth are to be the mirror image of Heaven above.** In other words **Earth is to be "Heaven's Mirror".** Ancient Egypt, better than any other nation that has ever existed on this planet not only knew this but made it happen for thousands of years. Heaven is to come and be manifested in our world and in our experience "now" as creations made **"in the image of God"**. Well everything it seems starts with Egypt so we look there first because my studies have shown me that the Ancient Egyptians, best of all later nations, understood this spiritual principle and concept better than any other nation that has risen since the glorious Old Kingdom of Ancient Egypt. What we will see should make you wonder just whom it was that taught these deep spiritual concepts of our Soul to them as seen imaged in God's visible Heaven and Sky in the first place. It makes you wonder who was here before the Egyptians that imparted this spiritual knowledge of mankind's Souls to them. It should make you wonder just whom taught mankind in the beginning this **"Soul Science"**.

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" Asclepius III 24-26

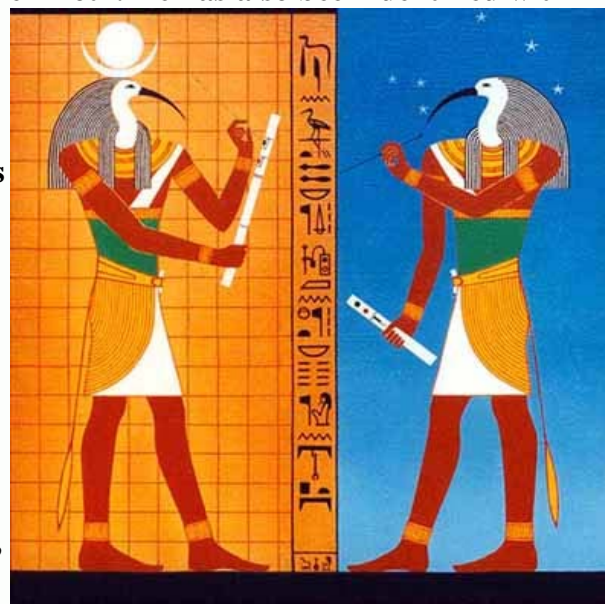
"True without deceit, certain and most true - what is below is like what is above and what is above is like what is below, for the performing of the marvels of the one thing." Hermes Trismegistus

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to fathom what was just said? Has God, our Creator been communicating to the whole of mankind from His starry Heavens since the beginning of time and we not know it? Has our Creator been speaking to you and me from above and we not know it? Are you aware that when you walk out into your backyard late at night and gaze at the night Sky that God is speaking to you right at that moment from Heaven above? Could our Creator be writing His plan of Spiritual Salvation for our Souls on the blackboard of His Sky and we know it not? Is it possible to acquire and possess the "keys" to rightfully recognize and interpret the Sky and the Heavens? Could it just be that this "message" from Heaven above, once it is correctly understood and interpreted, contradict almost totally this "literal-historical" Gospel that Roman Christianity has taught the world for over 1,900 years? Read that last question again and be prepared to be humbled by what you will learn.



This message from "Above" is of the highest spiritual nature and it was intended from the beginning of mankind and the incarnation of God's Deific Mind and Consciousness in earthly flesh to be taught and understood to every living creature. I was in my early 40's before I, as an ordained Pastor no less, bumped into it accidentally in my studies following Seminary as my studies continued and encompassed Judaism, Gnosticism, Egyptian Religion and Astronomy as I was tracking down the pre-Roman truths about "the Jewish Christ". I was startled repeatedly to see that the origins for what I was searching and finding in my studies seemed to continually have their origin in the Sky and Heavens above! These studies not only exposed the deceit and lies of this "literalized" and "carnalized" Roman Christian theology which I had inherited since childhood but these studies absolutely changed the whole direction of my life. I have since learned to thank my "Library-Angel" to leading me to this knowledge and opening both my mind and heart to these higher truths. Let us begin to uncover the real message of our Christian Bible because I guarantee you that although you have read this Bible your whole life you have never heard yet understood its true message that lies behind mystical and celestial allegories of "these things in Heaven" which are sadly mistaken for "literal" history on the earth as taught by mainline "literalistic" Christianity today. Let us begin with **Hermes Trismegistus**.

Answer for yourself: Who is Hermes Trismegistus? Hermes Trismegistus (Greek for "Hermes the thrice-greatest") is the syncretism of the Greek god Hermes and the **Egyptian god Thoth** ([neteru](#)). In Hellenistic Egypt, the god Hermes was given as an epithet the Greek name of the Thoth. He has also been identified with the **Enoch** of the Bible. The Hermetica is a collection of writings attributed to Thoth - a mythical ancient Egyptian sage whose wisdom is said to have transformed him into a god. Thoth, who was venerated in Egypt from at least 3000 B.C.E., is credited with the invention of sacred hieroglyphic writing and his figure, portrayed as a scribe with the head of an Ibis, can be seen in many temples and tombs. He is the dispatcher of divine messages and recorder of all human deeds. In the great hall of judgement, the after-life court of the god Osiris where the dead are judged, Thoth would establish whether the deceased had acquired spiritual knowledge and purity, and so deserved a place in Heaven. **Thoth was said to have revealed to the Egyptians all knowledge on astronomy, architecture, engineering, botany, geometry, medicine and religion, land surveying, and was believed by the ancient Greeks to be the architect of the pyramids.** According to Thoth, the **Great Pyramid and all of the sacred sites in Egypt were built following the geometries of the human body; a plan given in Heaven first and later translated to earth.** Thoth was the "One who Made Calculations Concerning the Heavens, the Stars and the Earth", the "Reckoner of Times and of Seasons", the one who "Measured out the Heavens and Planned the Earth". He was "He who Balances", the "God of the Equilibrium" and "Master



of the Balance". He is known as "The Lord of the Divine Body", "Scribe of the Company of the Gods", the "Voice of Ra", the "Author of Every Work on Every Branch of Knowledge, Both Human and Divine", he who understood "all that is hidden under the heavenly vault". Thoth was not just a scribe and friend to the gods, but central to order and harmony of the Cosmos, called by the Ancient Egyptians "ma'at", both in Egypt and in the **Duat (the realm of the ascended Souls in the Sky and Heaven)**. He was "He who Reckons the Heavens,



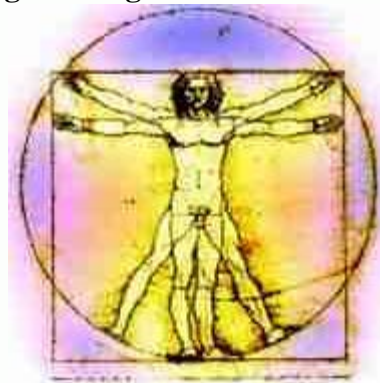
the Counter of the Stars and the Measurer of the Earth". Thoth was the "god of the equilibrium" and considered depictions of him as the "Master of the Balance" to indicate that he was associated with the Equinoxes - the time when the day and the night were balanced ("He who balances the scales"). **The Greeks, who were in awe of the knowledge and spirituality of the Egyptians**, identified Thoth with their own god Hermes, the son of Zeus and Maia, who was the messenger of the Gods and guider of souls in the realm of the dead. To distinguish the Egyptian Hermes from their own, they gave him the title "Trismegistus", meaning "thrice-great", to honor his sublime wisdom. The books attributed to him became collectively known as the "Hermetica". **Shrouded in this "myth" is the truth as it once existed and from this**

superior knowledge of God and the Cosmos a ray of Cosmic illumination was given mankind about himself, his natures, his origin, and his future and it all came from reading the Heavens "above". This knowledge was entrusted to the sages of antiquity and are the hidden foundations for the Sacred Books of the world today. This is the uranography of which I speak.

We could deal for hours about this Enoch, Thoth, and Hermes and I would love to do this but that is not our purpose here. What we wish to investigate is the relationship between God and Mankind and this **"Pattern that exists in Heaven"** above; a **"Pattern of Heaven to be built upon Earth"** given mankind by God through a series of Emanations from Himself (think of the Kabbalah) through the agency of the **"neteru"**; one particular Manifestation of God whom was given the name "Thoth". If this idea of the "neteru" is new to you or the idea of "Emanations from God" then follow the link before proceeding.

We need now to move on and investigate the paradigm, models, and **archetypes** that exists between the **"Macrocosm and the Microcosm"**; between Heaven and Earth, between God and man that find their ultimate origin in the Heavens above as the **"Pattern in the Mount"** that is to be replicated upon the "Earth". Let us not forget that **man is made in the image of God and the only image of God that man could ever see is the visible representation of God his Creator "above his head" and "in nature" around himself**. If you take time to read this link and the article then you will begin to see the depth of this uranograph that is the hidden secret that lies behind so many of **our Bible stories which are nothing more than personifications and anthropomorphic representations of the Heavens above**. The eternal, universal principle of the **relationship between the Macrocosm and the Microcosm**, and their combined relationship to the **mythological archetypes** is one that is as indispensable now in understanding the nature and existence of mankind as it was during the rise of the great religious sages and philosophers of the ancient world as far back as ancient Egypt. These Ancient Egyptians understood this most excellently; it is we "literalistic Christians" who don't today.

The principle of the Macrocosm-Microcosm holds that the ,laws, rules, forces, powers, and energies shaping and governing the human body and mind are exactly the same as those shaping and governing the entire universe. That being true then **each human is a miniature cosmos within himself**. It would at this point benefit us to know from the outset that the Egyptian's Great God Ra, the Logos, was regarded by them (as Amen-Ra) as the unseen although immediate over-all deity of our local universe (that is, of the Milky Way) in its entirety, the latter existing within His enfolding, omnipresent aura and semblance. **Amen-Ra clearly seems to have represented the principle of the universal Life-force, which although was unseen is yet omnipresent in every microscopic fragment of the cosmos (both visible and invisible)**. As this principle was the very basis of all purposeful existence in the universal Nature, it, as Ra (God), logically gave rise (in due cycle) to all manner of forms and hierarchies of intelligence and consciousness which are but attributes and



expressions of Ra (God). Bearing in mind the widely accepted modern concept of natural evolution, in which organic forms gradually evolve out of cells, which are themselves evolved out of base atomic substance and sub-atomic particles, the logical corollary of the theory is that all matter must, in fact, be fundamentally organic—that is, life-bearing (alive). Thus, as the Ancient Egyptians taught as well as other nations in antiquity, the Universe is itself organic (ALIVE). As atomically organized matter emerges from chaos to produce instinctive order as confirmed by quantum mechanics today and as such an instinct can only be the product of memory, which is itself a faculty of consciousness, it logically follows that natural order and consciousness are twin aspects of one and the same universal Life principle.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? Thus, the universe is not only organic and alive, it also possesses an infinite field of consciousness (Energies) out of which emerges an evidently hierarchical spectrum of evolving intelligence (hierarchies of Energies). Egypt call this hierarchial system of Cosmic Energies that Emanated from the One God, the "Father Energy", the "neteru". Hence, we might suggest, there is fundamentally little difference in the direction in which modern science is traveling today and the metaphysical beliefs of the Ancients. The only difference is that modern science has not quite "arrived" at the same, inevitable point of perception as did the Ancients but given time they will confirm the religion and science of Egypt and are doing so every day. Having said that then understand that our own Sun was thus thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's being, God's being, even the solar system as a whole representing merely a small part of God's objective physical form. Our Sun and solar system was but a small picture of the whole of God; one might say it was a small shadow of the real or a smaller image or "double" of the original that lies in the realm of the "invisible" since Ra is "hidden and unseen".

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

Consequently, our planet Earth, and mankind upon it, has to be viewed here from the Egyptian viewpoint in the context of a microcosm of Ra's macrocosm, fulfilling a partial role in the life of his vast organic life cycle. But taken to the next level mankind is but a "double" of the larger "Pattern" of Ra revealed throughout this same universe as well. Mankind is at the same time under the control of the same laws, rules, forces, powers, and energies that shape and govern the human body and mind which are again exactly the same as those shaping and governing the entire universe. Man is but a smaller version of the "image of God" revealed in the Cosmos.

This ideology combined with an understanding and analysis of the mythological archetypes that portray the multidimensional history of mankind, begins to shed the light of understanding on matters that seem both esoteric and insurmountable to the human mind. Simply said we are all extensions of Ra and are but small manifestations of a very big God whose whole body, if he had one, is the whole totality of the Cosmos and all of its powers, energies, cycles, and patterns. Thus man is but a small pattern of the whole; a microcosm of Ra's macrocosm.

Answer for yourself: What should this then mean to us?

Thus it can now be easily seen how the ancient religious myths and mythologies, like those of Ancient Egypt, which were personifications of the Sun and stars, actually speak the language of the cosmos to mankind in a symbolic and archetypal fashion that surpasses cultural and language barriers, and that therein lies the truest, unabridged version of human history, as well as the history of the universe(s) and that multifarious recognition we call God. In these mythologies lies the truth about our Souls. We only need the "keys" to interpret them correctly.

The idea of man as a Microcosm, representative both externally and internally of the earth or the universe, is idealistic of a primitive, original state of consciousness. This is wisely expressed in the following statement of the Essenes in *The Gospel of Peace*, wherein it is shown that humans contain within themselves the very essence of the Earthly Mother. The words of "the Christ" are cited wherein he speaks of the both the heavenly and the earthly nature of man:

"I tell you truly, you are one with the Earthly Mother; she is in you and you in her...The hardness of our bones is bone of the bones of our Earthly Mother, of the rocks and of the stones...The tenderness of our flesh is born of the flesh of our Earthly Mother...Except a man be born of the Earthly Mother and the Heavenly Father (notice...two births; one natural and one Spiritual) and walk with the Angels of the Day and the Night, he cannot enter into the Eternal Kingdom."

In addition to being of the flesh of the Earthly Mother, humans are also considered Microcosms of the Heavenly Father and the temporal Cosmos (represented by the stars and universe). This triplicity of the Earthly Mother, the Heavenly Father, and the temporal, sensorial, phenomenal (known through the senses rather than through thought or intuition), and materialistic Cosmos when all combined is considered the Macrocosm which is personified along with the entirety of its energies, forces, and powers (neteru) in the whole of mankind. When an individual acknowledges awareness of himself as a personification or extension of the Macrocosm, it is at this point that one can begin to integrate and bridge the gaps in consciousness that make a person appear as separate and alone. It is also at this point that one can start to embody and externalize higher dimensions of their quantum self (be born of the Earthly Mother, the Heavenly Father, and the temporal Cosmos) and walk with the angels-neteru (a conscious ability professed by both the Essenes and the Egyptians). This might sound complicated but really it is not. We are simply saying that mankind is to spiritually mature and advance to the point that he recognizes that he is a Divine manifestation of God, our Creator tabernacling in these fleshly bodies. Along with this comes the idea that we are all "connected" with one another; similar to cells in one body. Thus the ancient Egyptian saying: *"the body of Krst/Karest/Christ"*. Let us look at a verse that speaks of such a spiritual awakening so needed in the world today:

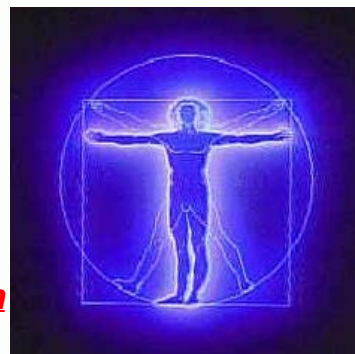
John 14:20 20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. (KJV)

And from the wisdom of Paracelsus concerning the Macrocosm-Microcosm he wrote:

"Everything that comes from the flesh is animal and follows an animal course; heaven has little influence on it. Only that which comes from the stars is specifically human in us (from Above); this is subject to their influence...You should look upon man as a part of nature whose end lies in heaven. In the heavens you can see man, each part for himself; for man is made of heaven. And the matter out of which man was created also indicates to you the pattern after which he was formed...Heaven is man, and man is heaven, and all men together are the one heaven, and heaven is nothing but one man...We, men, have a heaven, and it lies in each of us"

Paracelsus goes even further in elaborating on the inner Microcosm of humans being related to the macrocosmic stars. Through a certain mental faculty our spirit can by imitation be made like to some star, so that it is filled with the characteristics and functions of it. He states that each human was created great and noble and that they can only be understood as an image of the Macrocosm, the Great Creator:

"The inner stars of man are, in their properties, kind, and nature, by their course and position, like his outer stars, and different only in form and material. For as regards their nature, it is the same in the ether and in the microcosm, man...Just as the sun shines through a glass, as though divested of body and substance, so the stars penetrate one another in the body...For the sun and moon and all planets, as well as all the stars and whole chaos, are in man...For man was created from heaven and earth, and is therefore like them!"



Now lets connect Heaven to Earth; at least physically. All atoms and sub-atomic particles hail from the One Source we call God and our bodies and everything in which we partake or all that we create, as well as the planet on which we live, is part of the cyclic, harmonic life of the Cosmos. The sub-atomic particles that comprise the atoms of the Cosmos eventually combine to form under the influence of Cosmic energies into molecules and eventually matter which frames the stars and the planets. Some of this eventually found its way to our home we call Earth and became the building blocks that created all matter on this planet; even providing the carbon based "clay" necessary for the human species. So what is "Above" has actually become "What is Below"; both literally and figuratively. Thus, humans can be likened unto the Creator (the Heavenly Father, the Earthly Mother and the visible and sensorial Cosmos). One cannot ignore the flesh of the Mother, the spirit of the Cosmos, nor the heavenly essence of the Father, for these are the same of which one is comprised (*man is thus made in the image of God*).

Gen 1:27 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (KJV)

Considering now then that humans are Microcosms and contain within the infinite substance of that which can be both visually and spiritually confirmed, the archetypes and "patterns" of the collective unconscious take on therefore a much more importance and their role as "patterns" for humankind to learn from and emulate becomes mankind's most important spiritual quest. It is these very archetypes and "Patterns" in the Sky and Heavens above that the Spiritual Masters of antiquity included in the Sacred Religious books of nation after nation; the Christian Bible being but one of many such books depicting the "Heavenly Patterns" to light the way of mankind in the ascent of his Soul while tabernacling in these fleshly bodies. This is called in our Bible "the Pattern in the Mount".

Now here is the crux of the matter if you have followed me up to now! The great, misunderstood mythologies and Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that was taken from the personification of the Sun (understood only as a symbol of the Invisible Conscious Energy of the Cosmos we call the Ultimate ONE or God) and its path through the Heavens and the Constellations of the Zodiac was personified on the pages of the most Ancient Spiritual Bibles and Sacred Books of antiquity. We fail to see this since being taught to interpret our Bibles as if "historical" and "literal" only. This Cosmic Intelligent Energy of the Universe, our God, was embodied and externalized as if manifested or incarnated in the myths of solar heroes like Horus, Orpheus, Dionysus, Mithra, Krishna, Adonis, Tammuz, Hercules, and even Jesus. These stories were never to be taken as if they applied to another; they were about you! These solar gods were personifications of the Cosmic energy that finds itself imprisoned in matter; the flesh of mankind as our Souls. The stories of the solar gods are the "Patterns" by which mankind can learn and instruct his Soul in God's intended path of spiritual development while resident in this matter of Earth. This "Pattern" for our Souls was first written in the stars above before it became written on the hearts of mankind. We are to be but "a microcosm" of the vast Cosmic "macrocosm" in our very experience as "Incarnated Souls" in this plane of matter; the human body. Our Soul's story from beginning to end is written in the Zodiac and the Sky and Heavens above. This knowledge and the "keys" for the proper interpretation of the *"intended Heavenly Pattern"* written in the Zodiac and Heaven was preserved throughout the ages of mankind in myth after myth that was never taught or intended to be understood as a "historical narrative" of any other person than the person who heard it. All of these Solar heroes were but examples for mankind to follow. They were "pictures" of us. In all of these myths that became the very foundation of the stories in our Bibles and Sacred Books of they world they represented mankind's Soul and their stories as religious myths typified the Souls incarnation and birth in each of mankind. The "religious myths" of the Ancients, like Ancient Egypt for example, were but Divine Allegories and metaphors for the Soul's life, its intended maturation, and its final release from physical matter which had captured and imprisoned it at the demise of the fleshly body. In so doing these religious myths, as interpolated from observations of the Cosmos above and from the observation of Heaven become no longer just archetypal sagas of fantasized gods, goddesses, heroes, heroines, dragons, winged creatures, and the like; but instead, they are better understood as the content of the multidimensional human structure (Spirit/Soul tabernacling in matter and flesh; our spiritual and animal natures), as well as a symbolic language expressing the

nature of the Divine Life as expressed in all matter (God/Ra and the Descent of the Soul from God/Ra into all flesh).

Rom 8:29 29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (KJV)

Mankind was to be a "little Ra" conformed into His image. And to think that all of this knowledge of the Soul and its Descent into Matter along with its intended "Pattern for spiritual growth", which is the major theme of the world's spiritual and religious books, came from the super keen spiritual sensitivity of ancient races like Ancient Egypt who sensed this message in God's visible Heaven and Sky above and who definitely understood that man needed to have "two births"; be born of the Earthly Mother (Virgo/Virgin) and the Heavenly Father (Pisces/the two fish) and in so doing would then be able to walk with the Angels of the Day and the Night. Today such concepts escape us totally and we can sadly only speak of them in retrospect; or even worse misinterpret them as if they applied to but one supposed person in history, the Roman "literalized" Jesus.

For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made (the Cosmos), even his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse.

Therefore, reflecting on this "Heavenly Pattern" and the archetypes of it we might better understand these spiritual concepts if they be defined as **the form of the inner substance and knowledge that lies hidden within mankind awaiting its "awakening"**. Mythology might best be defined then as the collective stories of the higher dimensions, or the Macrocosm (God), as they relate to dimensional physicality becoming the Microcosm (mankind). This is what our Bibles are all about in the stories we read regardless if we are aware of it or not.



Man, the microcosm, is thus to be best understood as a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. From the history of man written thus in the constellations of the Sky and Heaven, the early religious formulators, seers, mystics, Egyptian priests, etc., transferred this Heavenly idea, image, and record to earth. Beginning with the Pyramids Texts, the Coffin Texts, and later papyrus Egypt was the first to capture these Divine Ideals and translate them from Heaven to Earth. The Egyptians really have the first Bible; it is called The Chapters of Coming Forth by Day but is more commonly recognized today as the Egyptian Book of the Dead. This story of which I speak is told in there from beginning to end. Sadly today all later "religious books" miss this Divine intent which shaped the great nation of Ancient Egypt for thousands of years.

I hope you understood all of this because it is critically important. But ancient Sages and Spiritual Masters did much more that capture the Divine Pattern in the Heavens above and translate them to earth. **They patterned "earth" after "Heaven" and incorporated this Divine Symbolism "Above" into the very history of their nation, its geography, its architecture, and its theologies "Below" in order to make their nation conform to the "Pattern in the Heavenly Mount".**

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? In the beginning know and understand not everything that we approach and interpret as if "historical" and "literal" in our Bibles is just that. Often Divine Allegory of higher Spiritual realities and Divine Spiritual Truth is so framed in our Bibles, for instance, that what we mistakenly assume it to be a "historical-narrative" but later if we are fortunate to gather the "keys" necessary for correct interpretation of what we read in our Bibles that we see that these stories and tales were never intended to be "historical narratives" in the first place. Rather what we assumed to be "literal history" is not that at all. Namely, it is the depiction of a higher Spiritual Reality that takes the form of stories involving

assumed human beings and nations that are but representations to the finite minds of mankind of a higher Spiritual Reality modeled for mankind "Above" in the realm of God's Heaven and Sky. **Thus the Egyptians and the Jewish nation in particular stand out for this accomplishment and this is the reason we find this same celestial symbolism incorporated into their Spiritual Books like the Egyptian Book of the Dead and the Jewish Tanakh.** It is from this incorporation of **"So Above, So Below"** that we get our religious dogmas in Christianity today. Had these ancient Spiritual Realities and dogmas as they once existed in the earliest Gnostic Christian expression remained the same and carried the original intent of the first writers of these Spiritual Truths as far back as Ancient Egypt then we would not have a problem. But we do have a terrible problem besetting us because in the early 3rd through the 5th century to many of these earlier Spiritual Truths handed down from nation to nation concerning God and the Soul in mankind were "reinterpreted" by an anti-Gnostic Roman "literalistic" Christianity and in so doing the "light of God" was hidden under a bushel for almost 1,900 years.

What we will investigate in the forthcoming articles is the undeniable evidence that the spiritually minded sages and seers of ancient antiquity, especially Ancient Egypt and Israel, distributed the various powers, forces, energies, phenomena and localities observed and witnessed in the Heavens and Sky above mankind over the national maps of their nations in accordance with the heavenly chart as well as in their nation's religious faith! Not only that they took this **"Pattern in the Mount"** and incorporated it in their Sacred Geometry and architecture like the Pyramids, the Giza Plateau, the various Temples of Egypt as well as as their geography of their own nation. **The "Pattern in the Mount" was constructed on Earth with "intent" and "purpose" and in so doing this "Pattern in the Mount" became the very religious foundations of their Religious Beliefs and their national "theology".** The reader needs to understand right now that both Ancient Egypt as well as the Jewish nation will be leaders in such religious pursuits. **All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount.**

With the advent of the age of information that is blossoming the world over we no longer need have our paths to truth darkened and it is to this effort of "restoring the light of God's truths" in this matter we will continue to look deeper into this "uranography" in the **second article in this series.**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD?

According to the bible, Mankind was created in the Image of God. Mankind has written many volumes as to what this means but few have taken the time to research the ancients and their understanding of this concept. Let us not forget that it was the ancients who wrote this phrase in the first place and surely they above all would know what they intended by such a statement. It is we today who have lost our connection with these ancients and their documents which cause us to arrive at alternate meanings for concepts and ideas that they never intended or every taught. Simply said; we often are wrong about much of what we confess and believe.

The very mention of "mankind being made in the image of God" poses a very interesting question as to the descriptive Appearance of God.

- **Answer for yourself:** If we are, indeed, fashioned in the Image of God, does this mean therefore, that God is Man, or does He (God) have the Appearance of Man?
- **Answer for yourself:** Now, if we envision God in the Likeness of Man, does this include human frailties?

We, as humans, are Dependent upon the universe for our survival. We can not exist without, Fire, Earth, Air and Water.

- **Answer for yourself:** Is it possible that the Creator God could be likewise dependent upon the Elements.

In order to get to the bottom of this concept and arrive at it's intended meaning by those who framed it then it becomes necessary to review the bible verses concerning Creation:

- *Gen 1:26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*
- *Gen. 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.*

These verses are unequivocal and clear. And according to these verses,

We look like God and have the Characteristics of God almighty. We have His Image!

Answer for yourself: But what does the word "image" mean?

image

- 1. A reproduction of the form of a person or an object, especially a sculptured likeness.
- 2. *[Physics]* An optically formed duplicate, counterpart, or other representative reproduction of an object, especially an optical reproduction of an object formed by a lens or mirror.
- 3. One that closely or exactly resembles another; a double:

And we have His Likeness.

Answer for yourself: But what does the word "likeness" mean?

The American Heritage Dictionary states:

likeness

- 1. The state, quality, or fact of being like; resemblance.

- 2. An imitative appearance; a semblance.
- 3. A pictorial, graphic, or sculptured representation of something; an image.

SYNONYMS: *likeness, similarity, similitude, resemblance, analogy, affinity.* These nouns denote agreement or conformity, as in character, nature, or appearance between persons or things.

Likeness implies close agreement:

Please understand that it is not my intention to make a play on words. These definitions (from the American Heritage Dictionary) get to the heart of what these verses actually mean, in Genesis. These two words, Image and Likeness, define not only appearance but even the Nature and Quality of the Creation (Image).

- **Answer for yourself:** Can you imagine the Creator God, being subject to the same needs, weaknesses, and limitations that we endure? I find that rather difficult to comprehend. Some writers say that our likeness to God refers to the spirit and not to flesh. This English word Spirit is derived from the Latin, *spiritus*, which means breath or to breathe, the act of inhaling and exhaling.
- **Answer for yourself:** So what are we saying, that God breathes as we do?
- **Answer for yourself:** Again, are we making God dependent upon a product of His creation, that is to say air, which is the vital constituent of human respiration?

Let us define the word spiritual, which may be more on target to defining the Godly Image which some say we are created after.

spiritual

- 1. [adjective] Of, relating to, consisting of, or having the nature of spirit; not tangible or material. a good synonym would be the word "immaterial."
- 2. Of, concerned with, or affecting the soul.
- 3. Of, from, or relating to God; deific.
- 4. Of or belonging to a church or religion; sacred.
- 5. Relating to or having the nature of spirits or a spirit; supernatural.

This word spiritual seems to indicate that which is unseen and immaterial, unearthly, that which relates to our soul.

Answer for yourself: Now what is a Soul? Again, let me present another definition from the American Heritage Dictionary,

soul

- 1. [noun] The animating and vital principle in human beings, credited with the faculties of thought, action, and emotion and often conceived as an immaterial entity.
- 2. The spiritual nature of human beings, regarded as immortal, separable from the body at death, and susceptible to happiness or misery in a future state.
- 3. The disembodied spirit of a dead human being; a shade.

Take note that the definition of the word, soul, goes to our actions, our thoughts, our emotions. This is very interesting.

- **Answer for yourself:** Should we conclude that our emotional makeup is an accurate reflection of Gods demeanor?
- **Answer for yourself:** Could God possibly be subject to the same emotional hangups as we?

Please remember, we are trying to determine through a system of questions and analysis, exactly what it

means to be created in the Image of God

If we conclude that we are the spiritual image of God, but not the physical image, we end up with a real Pandora's Box. Without doubt, the state of today's world reflects spiritual corruption, in every facet of life. The spirit seems to be subject to the same or similar temptations and weaknesses as the flesh.

- Mat 26:41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
- Eph 6:12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

Without doubt, we possess a spirit, which is corruptible.

Answer for yourself: Can this be a true reflection of God's Image?

I think we could go on for hundreds of pages, trying to explain with accuracy, in what manner mankind, was created in the image of God, and not come to a definitive solution; That is, if we try to make our conclusion agree with traditional Western religious precepts. This is where we have failed; trying to understand Eastern ideas with a Western mindset!

GETTING TO THE HEART OF THE ISSUE

As, with many of our commonly accepted religious concepts., our traditional beliefs and understandings of being created in the Image of God are in Error. I have gone through this brief litany of the most commonly held interpretations, concerning the image and likeness, in which we were created, for the purpose of exposing the artificiality of our most popular concepts on this matter. Being created in the Image of God does not mean, what most of us have believed throughout our lives. When the Ancients wrote that we were created in God's Image, they were propounding a hypotheses based on human correlations to the Cosmos. Correlations that are Exact to the smallest detail as you will begin to see as you continue your reading and study with Bet Emet Ministries.

THE ANCIENTS KNEW THAT MANKIND WAS BIOLOGICALLY CORRELATED TO THE COSMOS...IT WE WHO HAVE FORGOTTEN THIS TODAY

Many thousands of years ago, at the dawn of history, if there is really such a time as a *dawn* to history, the Ancients discovered undeniable correlations between the biology of the human species and the movements of celestial bodies within the stellar and solar universe. Correlations proportionately related in Time (duration) and Chronology (sequence) of Time. These correlations exist between the human species and the total universe, inclusive of the solar system, and of the Solar system to the expanded universe (infinity).

Now read the next sentence slowly with much deep thought. The Ancients saw the universe and their immediate environment as well as the capacities embodied within their own intellect as the most trustworthy representations of the Creator God. The Universe (terrestrial and celestial) appeared to our ancestors as the only authentic image of the Father.

Ps 19:1-2 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. (KJV)

The Cosmos was undoubtedly His Handiwork, and we, the Human creation was likewise the Handiwork of the Almighty.

In consequence , when our fathers discovered that **they** were indeed biologically and chronologically correlated to the Cosmos, they transcribed this knowledge to the written word and language as, **We (humanity) are created in the Image and the Likeness of God.**

LET US EXAMINE SOME OF THESE CORRELATIONS

One of the most noticeable correlations involves the **life and light cycles of the female species of mankind to the moon.** They discovered by critical examination of the cosmos the correlation between the life (menstrual) cycle of the woman that ran 28 days in correspondence with the light (phase) cycle of the moon, which also runs at 28 day intervals. *[Remember this number "28" as we will find it again interpolated into the Osiris myth later in a subsequent article].*

They noticed likewise that the phases of the woman's' cycle and the moon's cycle were relational. The New moon begins in darkness and waxes to it's fullness at 14 days (midway through the cycle of light).. When the moon reaches it's fullness, after 14 days of growth (waxing), it then *commences* to discharge it's light so that by the **end of the 28 day period all light has been shed (flushed) from it's celestial body.** *[Remember this number "14" as we will find it again interpolated into the Osiris myth later in a subsequent article].*

The life (menses) cycle of the woman likewise begins in darkness (undeveloped). At the beginning of the cycle (out of darkness, i.e. undeveloped) **the egg begins to grow within the ovary until it reaches maturity (fullness) at 14 days,** at which point it (the egg) is released and flows toward the uterus from whence it shall be discharged (shed) from the body. **If the egg is fertilized, it shall be discharged after an appointed time (280 days, the natural period of human gestation) as a new individual.** If the egg is not fertilized, it shall be discharged in one tenth of the appointed time **(28 days, the natural period of human menstruation)** as the dead remains of a once fertile germ of life (light).

The ancients also observed that the human body did not reach fullness in physical and intellectual potential till approximately eighteen years after birth. They reasoned that eighteen years seemed to represent a complete cycle of life, from birth to Adulthood. Likewise the moon, which they associated with the 28 day life cycle took a little over eighteen years to complete the cycle of it's Nodes. The Node represents the point of intersection of the Moon with the ecliptic (the apparent path of the sun around the earth), both north (Caput Draconis) and south (Cauda Draconis). **It takes the Moon a little more than eighteen and a half years to complete this cycle (revolution), and restart anew, from it's original point of commencement. To complete a cycle** is the same as **reaching maturity.** Both terms indicate a coming into fulfillment. *[So again see the correlation of the 18 years of the moon's cycle of it's nodes related to the cycle of mankind's growth from birth to adulthood].*

The Ancients studied even further into the relational parallels between the human species and the solar system. Within the chronology of the Solar System, they found analogies, that can only be described as astounding and categorically conclusive in proving the correlative link between humanity (the microcosm) and the universe (the macrocosm). **The ancients understood this as Mankind being created in the image and nature of the Creator whose revealed Himself to them in the created Cosmos.**

At this point, we shall explore the Osiris myth and the Osiris pattern and then examine similar correlations as they relate to the **astrological (astronomical) foundations of the Christ Myth which is written into our New Testaments!**

made in the image of god



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #2

I ended the earlier article in this series by stating that the spiritually minded sages and seers of ancient antiquity distributed the various powers, forces, energies, phenomena and localities observed and witnessed in the Heavens and Sky above mankind over the national maps of their nations in accordance with the heavenly chart! I mentioned that this "Pattern in the Mount" was reproduced geographically, architecturally, and "theologically" not only in Ancient Egypt but in many other nations as well and became the very core of their Sacred lore and books. I also made mention that Ancient Egypt as well as the Jewish nation will be leaders in such religious pursuits. All nations tried to frame their own history, geography, architecture, and religious beliefs after the "Pattern of things in the Heavenly Mount".

Answer for yourself: Who were some of these nations that are important for our understanding of the Bible?

Mainly the Egyptians, Mesopotamia, Persia and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely from "Heaven to Earth". According to this chart in the Heavens, called the Uranograph, each nation was given an upper and lower section, had a river flowing from the upper down to the lower, had a lake or sea, a central city representing the Holy City, and a score of parallel features found in every case. There was first a division into seven nomes or districts, later the division was enlarged into twelve.

Answer for yourself: Why was this? There are 12 Houses or "Mansions" in the Zodiac, the "image of the Spiritual Man" in the Heavens.

Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the Sacred Allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. This was done by nation after nation to various degrees. Ancient Egypt is the "model" for all others. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God. In spite of this there is not a scrap of evidence anywhere to identify the Israelites as the historical Hebrews or Jews. The latter simply appropriated the distinction to themselves and fitted their history into the sacred scheme.

Answer for yourself: How can I say this? Is there evidence that proves what I just said? Yes.

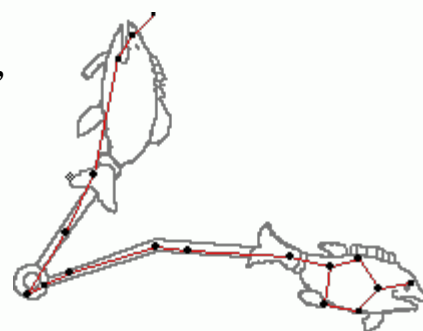
Now we must pay attention as the proofs of such a statement is presented to the reader. If you were to travel to Egypt today and have the capability to read the hieroglyphs you would see with your own eyes that there exists in Egypt an ancient monument that contains hundreds of Palestinian place names that were long after taken from the Sky and Heaven and Egyptian Religion localized in the Holy Land of Judea, and all of this existed, mind you, long before the time given for the "historical" Exodus from Egypt.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us since these "names" are found in Ancient Egypt long before there were ever a "Jewish nation" to begin with? That means that these names existed in Egypt as taken from the uranograph of the Heavens long before they existed in the land of Israel thousands of year later. This explains why we find towns in Palestine today which bear the same name of a place long recognized in Egypt before there were ever the first Jew on this planet. Just because they were later taken from the Ancient Egyptian Religion and incorporated as names for cities in Israel at later dates does not automatically make the Bible in these regards a "literal history". It only proves that the religious formulators of the national epic of Israel had given to a certain place a name already found on the uranograph or spiritual chart of the Heavens.

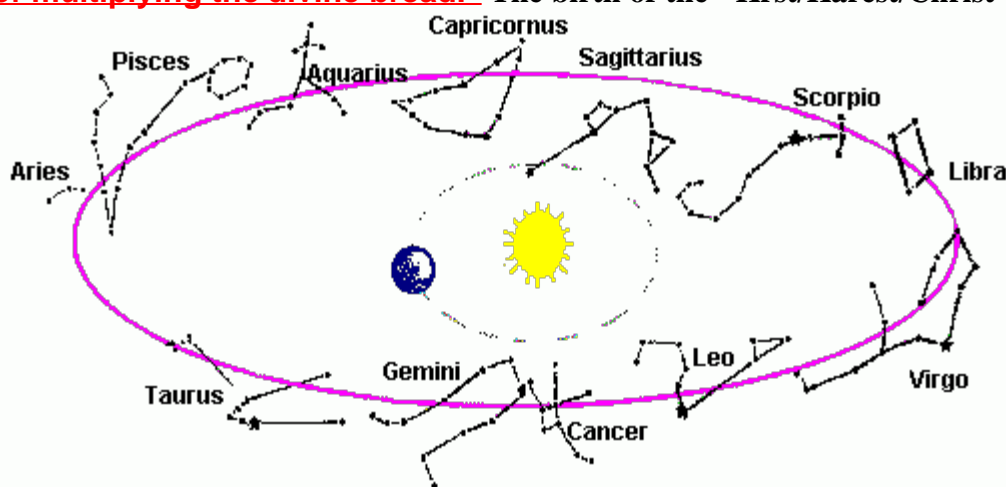
Let us look at one example of this. Virgo is a Constellation that was called by the Ancient Egyptians the "house of bread," that divine Bread that Jesus says in the New Testament



came down from heaven and was made man, as Christ, the God in man. Pisces was the house of the Great Fish, or the dual fishes. Bread and fish were therefore made the symbolic dual food for man: the one physical and the other spiritual nourishment.



Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? We learn from this namely that man has two natures requiring two different types of nourishment for required normal growth and maturation; first a natural nature requiring natural food and a second Spiritual nature requiring Spiritual food. As you can see the genius of the Spiritual minds of Egypt as they developed their semantic science; not only the Constellations but the very cities of the nation were often named from some function of the Deific life. A city in which it was symbolically said that Horus, as the Egyptian Christ, was born and died, was "Anu", which becomes "Any" when transferred to English (the Greek "u" always turning to English "y"). In the Egyptian Ritual, the Egyptian Book of the Dead, it is mentioned as "the place of multiplying the divine bread." The birth of the "Krst/Karest/Christ Soul" in all men surely multiplies that heavenly Bread, broken for all Souls at the Eucharist. So, through association with Virgo and its symbolic name, the house of bread, the opposite house of Pisces (adjacent across the Zodiac by 6 months), house of the fish, merged its emblemism with its polar opposite, and the two symbols, bread and fish, became the twin forms of man's divine food and all later "miracle" stories whereby mankind is "fed the food of Heaven".



Now you know why the New Testament Christ feeds mankind with both bread and fish. He does the exact same thing that the "original Krst (Christ)" does in Ancient Egypt. We should not be surprised then when we find that our New Testament Gospels themselves contain the allegory of the Christ character feeding a multitude of hungry people by miraculously multiplying bread and its companion symbol, fish. It is the "Pattern in the Mount" which is contained in the "Map of Heaven"; the Uranograph.

Answer for yourself: Where did this multiplication of the divine food take place in the Gospels? Can you guess? We already said that "Anu" can become "Any". Thus at the Hebrew city of "Any" the Hebrews had at some date prefixed their word for "house" (beth...in Hebrew) simply to give its astrological reference as the zodiacal "house of bread," and thus it became -- Beth-"Any", or Bethany! Now we see where this comes from; the Uranograph in Heaven. It comes from the Stars and the Constellations of Heaven; God's blackboard in the Sky where He writes for all mankind this "Soul Science" which Ancient Egypt came to see, recognize, cherish, and teach.

Answer for yourself: So what does this say to us? Both in ancient Egypt and in the Hebrew-Christian Scriptures the Christ figure dramatized the miracle of feeding the multitude of mortals in this symbolic city of **Anu** by multiplying the divine bread and fish.

Answer for yourself: How does one say "house of bread" in ordinary Hebrew? You say it like this: "Beth" (house), "lehem" (bread) -- **Bethlehem! Bethlehem is Bethany**, house of the combined "bread" and "fish". **For mankind, as the Jewish Christ says positively, is the product of two births:**

- **One Natural, of water**
- **One Spiritual, of Spirit (Fire).**

Let us look at this another way:

- **One birth of bread (Virgo...flesh/natural/matter)**
- **One birth of fish (Pisces...Spirit-Soul)**

We have heard it our whole lives: *"Ye must be born again,"* the famous saying uttered by the Jewish Christ; one must be born of water and the spirit-fire. **But Ancient Egypt taught it first thousands of years before there ever was a Jewish nation!**

One must have two mothers as our example since Jesus has two mothers.

Answer for yourself: Did Jesus have "two mothers"? Yes. **He even had "two births" as the Early Church Fathers attest.** This is problematic for any supposed "literal" or "historical" Jesus Christ as a human being; but not a problem for a Spiritual Allegory that adheres to the established Ancient Mythos taken from the Uranograph in the Sky and Heaven.

Virgo is the first great Mother of life as the formless unformed matter, the Virgin Motherhood; and her name was almost everywhere a form of the name for "sea" or "water". Pisces is another house in the Zodiac which represents the second Mother of life, organic matter that has been impregnated by the rays of the divine Sun of life, or Divine Spirit. Virgo can give birth only to the natural man; Pisces gives birth to the Spirit-Soul, which inorganic matter could not do. Pisces is the Fish, the symbol of organic life born out of the sea, so that its Christly offspring, the Christs in all of mankind who are brought from gestation to birth in the flesh of mankind (the Virgos), are all fished up out of the sea (Pisces is again symbolized by "two" fish).

Answer for yourself: Why did God put in the hearts of man the idea that the Constellation Pisces had to be "two fish" instead of "one"? Ancient Spiritual man knew that it was symbolic of the finalization of two births required for the Adam Kadmon or the perfect cosmic man as the goal of our Soul's maturation while tabernacling in these bodies of death and matter (one natural, one Spiritual). Ancient Egypt taught the necessity of being "Born Again" right here; the two births of the "Krst" along with his "two mothers" and they came to understand this Deific Mind of God as witnessed in the Heavens. The religious truth for all mankind; that he must be "born again" is written in the Stars. **Ancient Egypt taught this first!** Not only did Ancient Egypt but **Judaism as well teaches the Spiritual Doctrine of the necessity to be "Born Again"**. Roman Christianity will come later in all the glory of its "anti-Judaism" and steal this "buzz word" from the Jews, who learned it from Ancient Egypt, and sadly reinterpret the whole religious dogma and in so doing destroy its Heavenly import beyond recognition and today 2.5 billion Christians the world over parrot continually the words "born again" having not a clue they know not what it originally meant as taught by God in His Sky and Heaven. They go around professing being "born again" and if they knew the truth their mouths would be silent and their hearts broken. Read the link and you will know "the truth" about what I say.

Answer for yourself: So have we seen that in both Egypt and Israel the Spiritual concepts associated with two Constellations, both Virgo and Pisces, have been woven into the life of both Horus and Jesus as the "Krst/Karest/Christ"? Yes we have. Definitely the **"the Above is to be incarnated in the Below"**. This is the **"Pattern in the Mount"** which is to come to Earth and incarnated into the lives of all humankind.

But even more we find that Spiritual concepts of the cities of On (the Egyptian Heliopolis), Anu, and Bethany, and Bethlehem as well have been transferred from Heaven above to the Earth below and these same theological

concepts have been given geographical representations in both nations. Heaven has come down to Earth according to the sacred "Pattern given in Heaven above". Anu, or Heliopolis, was an Egyptian city where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Horus were enacted annually; the origin of which was depicted in the birth, life, death, and rebirth of the Sun in its path through the Zodiac once a year (the path of the Sun through the Equinoxes and Solstices). Thus Anu or Heliopolis was called "city of the sun" in Greek. The original name for Heliopolis is "Anu". "Egypt's greatest Masters, Osiris, Hermes, Isis, and Horus all belonged to 'the old race', the black Anu" (Chandler, *Of Gods and Men: Egypt's Old Kingdom*, 1999, p. 117). The oldest seat of the cult of the Sun-god was the famous city of Anu, the On of the Bible, and the Heliopolis of Greek and Latin writers. Hebrews added their prefix for house ("beth") to "Anu" to produce "Beth-Anu" or the "House of Anu" as we mentioned above. Since "u" and "y" were interchangeable in antiquity, "Bethanu" became "Bethany," the location mentioned in John 11. If you followed all of this then you see how the Uranograph, the map of the Heavens, came to earth in the form of "theology" as well as geographical landmarks. **The "Pattern in the Mount" became translated from "Above" to "Below"; not only geographically but "theologically" as well.**

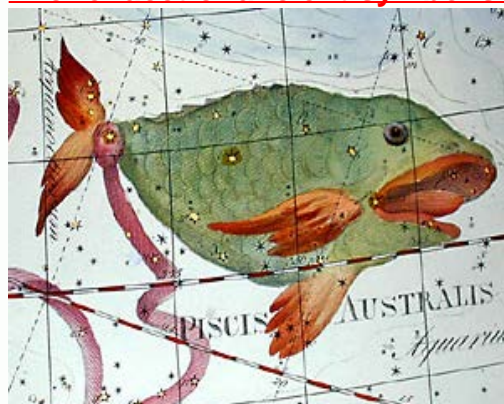
But such fruit of Uranography was not limited to just one city Anu; it involves a host of others some of the more important are Jerusalem, Sodom and others are therefore only Spiritual names transferred to the later geographical map from the celestial chart. The Uranography was also extended to nations like Egypt and Israel later.

Before we move on another example is warranted to give the reader the ability to grasp this concept that goes unnoticed on almost every page of our Bibles.

In one facet of ancient symbolism all life was said to have emanated from the Fish's mouth. In the uranograph, or chart of the heavens, the stream of life was pictured as flowing forth from the constellation in the southern sky called the Southern Fish, to correspond to that of Cetus, the Whale, in the northern sky. The Southern Fish is a separate constellation to Pisces, lying much further to the South, though in ancient legend it is often referred to as the parent of the zodiacal pair. **The area in which it lies has an heavy emphasis upon Constellations with watery imagery**, the goat-fish (Capricorn), the whale (Cetus), the water-pourer (Aquarius), the fishes (Pisces), and the dolphin (Delphinus) are all located nearby, obviously earmarking this region as one that **related to the rainy season of the ancient year, by which many of its Stars are associated with floods or troubles at sea.** The Southern Fish is usually depicted on star maps under the feet of Aquarius, where it swallows up the water poured from his urn. In the heavens the fish can be seen drinking water flowing from the jar of Aquarius and old pictorial sky maps depict the Southern Fish drinking the water flowing from the jug of Aquarius (the water bearer). Other stories credit the stellar fish swallowing the waters of the great deluge, thus saving the world. **Thence it flowed north and emptied its stream just under the foot of the constellation of Orion.**

Answer for yourself: What is this connection between Orion and "water" all about? Why is Orion standing in the water of Heaven? Does it relate to the Soul and mankind's two births and two mothers? Since Orion is believed to be symbolic for the Soul of the deceased Osiris then does Orion standing in the water of heaven speak to man that in order for his Soul to ascend to Heaven at his death then man must experience these "two births" and "two mothers" otherwise known as being "born again"? Yes but we will have to wait to get there when we shall see this religious doctrine in the actual Sky and Heaven itself. But understand now that this is the Uranograph at is most glorious.

Answer for yourself: What is so strange about the river flowing "north"? What is in the "North" of Heaven"? Does it relate to the Soul in some way?



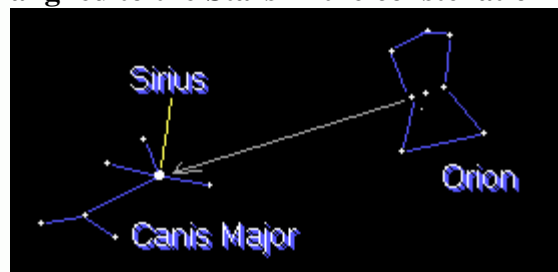
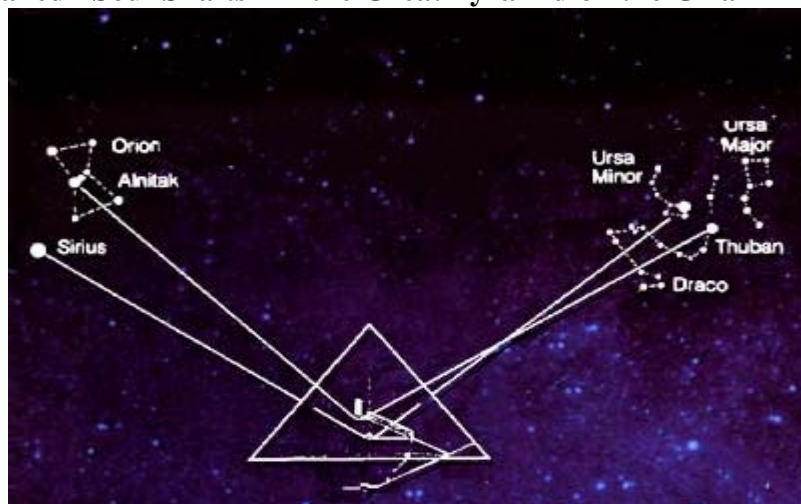
Understand that few rivers flow north. Unless land is totally flat, rivers of water run downhill. **The vast percentage of rivers on the planet flow in a southerly direction** because the source (usually in the mountains) is to the north of the mouth. If the source of a river is at a higher elevation than the mouth, that river will run from the source to the mouth. However, if that (higher) source is to the south of the mouth, that river will then flow to the north (downhill).

Answer for yourself: What other rivers of religious importance flows "north"? Are you aware that both the Jordan river in Israel and the Nile river in Egypt flows north like the celestial river of life depicted as the Southern Fish (Pisces Austrinus)? Coincidence? For rivers to flow "north" is extraordinary for most of the world's rivers. The Southern Fish, the constellation in the Sky, was sacred to the Egyptians, who imagined the infamous Nile fish had swallowed the phallus of the dismembered Osiris after his body had been cut up into 14 pieces. In Egyptian mythology, the constellation Orion is the abode of Osiris, the pharaoh-god who was slain by his jackal-headed brother, Set. Osiris conquered death and, once resurrected, Osiris' Soul came to reside in Orion. **In Ancient Egypt Orion was known as The Soul of Osiris.** The symbol of Isis in the heavens was the star Sept (Sirius), which was greatly beloved because its appearance marked not only the beginning of a new year, but also announced the advance of the Inundation of the Nile, the flooding of the Nile, which betokened renewed wealth and prosperity of the country and the physical salvation of mankind in Egypt. Isis, thus associated with the star Sirius, was regarded as the companion of Osiris, whose Soul dwelt in the star Sah - Orion.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that two shafts, called "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid on the Giza Plateau, were projected to these Stars implying their great religious significance? We will deal with this in greater detail later.

In Ancient Egypt the Milky Way was considered to be the Celestial Nile. The River Nile was the earthly Water of Life to the Ancient Egyptians; without the Nile there would have been no great Ancient Egyptian civilization. In like manner, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**, the Milky Way, was their Spiritual Water of Life. We easily see the importance for the river Nile to the Egyptians for it was the very "life of God" to the people and the nation. It was their "salvation" physically. Thus the River Nile corresponds on Earth to the Milky Way in the Sky and Heaven. Again this is Uranography at its best.

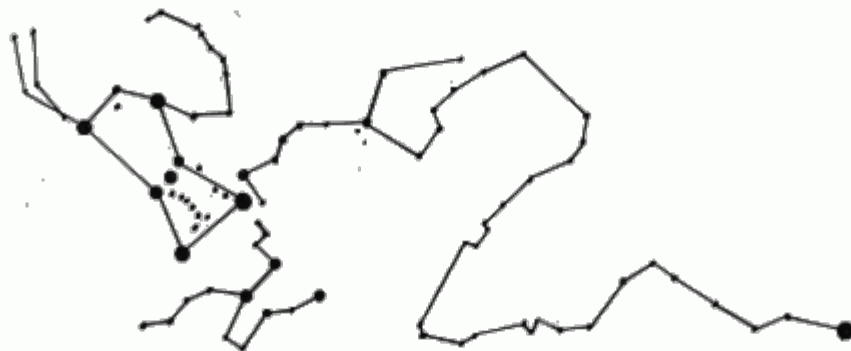
Likewise the the pyramids and their very positions and alignments on Earth correspond to the Stars above in the Sky and Heaven and their positions above. **The uranograph is complete as it should be if one was to "follow the Pattern on the Mount" and build it on Earth. Ancient Egypt did.** There exists an undeniable correspondence between the plan of Giza, its pyramids, and Stars in the Sky. The three pyramids of Giza are aligned to the Stars in the constellation Orion's belt, and Orion would have been the celestial representation of



Osiris, with the Milky Way aligning with the Nile as it passed the pyramids. Let us not forget the coming of Osiris was announced by **Three Wise Men**: the three Stars Mintaka, Anilam, and Alnitak in the belt of Orion, which point directly to Osiris' star in the east, Sirius, signifier of his birth. **The uranograph is again complete as it should be if one was consciously attempting to build upon earth the representative "Pattern On The Mount" that exists in Heaven upon Earth. Let us not forget that these ideas, Spiritual concepts, characters, and names were "celestial" before they were "terrestrial".**

We need to take note that when Osiris died that his Soul was believed to ascend into the Heavens and his new existence was in the Stars with God which was symbolized as Orion, the god-man in the Sky and to get there

Osiris had to cross over the river of life which was the "Jordan" in the Sky. It was called by Egypt first the River Eridanus which lies to the right of the feet of Orion as you see below. And often we think of crossing the River Jordan as crossing through the river of death at our body's demise and arriving in the eternal realms of God which is exemplified for us by Osiris - Orion who is the "celestial pattern"; the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. Orion-Osiris is at the top left of the image and his right foot is touching the **River Eridanus** (the Nile-Jordan in Heaven). He is teaching mankind that in order to ascend and return to Heaven man must be "born again" and complete the evolution of his "natural man" into the "spirit man" which both Ancient Egypt and Judaism both attest.



The Eridanus is known as the Celestial River. It most often related to the Nile or Euphrates Rivers because they were so important to ancient civilizations. Eridanus is the second longest constellation in the night sky which agrees in like with the Nile which flows over 4000 miles. **The Eridanus is a very long, winding river that starts at the left foot of Orion in the north**, sweeps south of Taurus, west to the edge of Cetus, then doubles back east to Caelum, and eventually ends far to the south, at the border with Hydrus. The name given by the Hebrews to the same stream of evolving life of God was of course the Jordan River, for they had named their one great river with that designation of the stream of evolution, taken from the sky charts of the earlier religious systems.

Answer for yourself: You mean the Ancients mapped the River Jordan in the Sky long ago and it was known "celestially" long before it was given that name "terrestrially" on Earth? **Yes. So the River Eridanus is likened to the Nile and to the Jordan and again our "uranograph" is complete as it adheres to the "Pattern in the Mount"**.

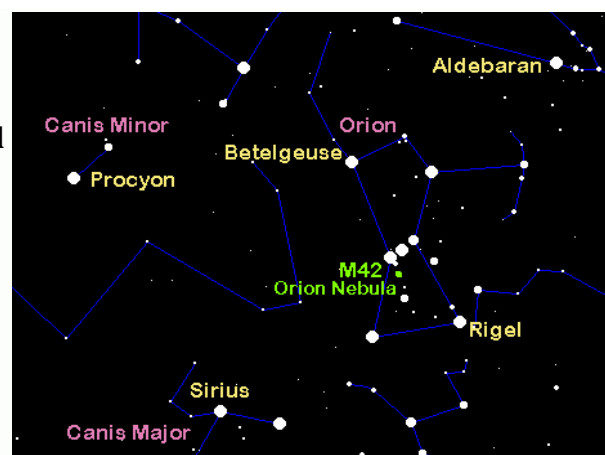
It is simple when you get on the scent of truth and study hard and read for yourself the "clues" and "keys" to this puzzle we call the Bible. What a "detective story" we have here. The spelling of this name Jordan was derived from the name which the Greeks had given to it, the **River Eridanus**. And that, going back a step, was derived from the original name it bore in the Egyptian system, namely, the "Iaru-Tana". Iaru is the Egyptian source of the Greek "hieros", and of the Hebrew "Jeru" as in "Jeru"-salem, both **meaning "sacred," "divine."** This is Heaven's "Divine River". But "Tana" was actually the name of the geographical lake out of which the great Nile River had its source, **the celestial lake or sea of source**. It was localized in each country reformulating the archaic religious tradition to suit its geography as the main river or lake available on their map; in Egypt, the Nile, in Palestine the Jordan, in Babylonia and Persia the Tigris-Euphrates, in India the Indus or Ganges.

Answer for yourself: So did Egypt translate the north-flowing river in Heaven mentioned above and apply it to the Nile in Egypt? Did the Jewish Rabbis and later sages translate the Celestial River in the Sky and Heavens and apply it to the Jordan? It would appear so.

This great cluster of bright Stars in Orion, to which the water flows North from the mouth of the Southern Fish, can be seen in our winter sky and it was in ancient astrological portrayal, **the representative of the Krst/Karest/Christ**. Orion was the Krst/Karest/Christ; the mighty hunter, who was followed by his dog -- the great Dog Star Sirius.

Answer for yourself: What can the Ancient Spiritual Masters teach us about this message in the Heavens? They teach us that Sirius, as the "dog-star", the "animal nature", trails Orion (the ascended Soul within mankind) and in so doing instructs mankind that that the power of the Divine Mind Of God in

humankind, seeking to stamp the shape of its creative ideas upon all of fleshly matter, led the way of evolution of mankind as a species, while behind it trailed the animal (the dog star; symbolic of the animal nature in mankind in subjection to the Spirit-man..the Krst/Karest/Christ within). Again we find the "two natures of mankind" in the Sky and Heavens; one in ascendancy and one, the natural man in decrease. Heaven teaches us that the animal nature in mankind must be mastered by the "Spirit Man"; the indwelling Osiris - Hours as the Krst/Karest/Christ. It is all in the Stars before it was in mankind's "theologies". Sirius, the faithful dog on the bottom left, represents the fleshy body and nature within mankind which is to be led by the Spirit-Soul after awaking in mankind (the Christ).



Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (Krst/Karest/Horus) be formed in you, (KJV)

The "Christ" awakened life is to be the shepherd of our Souls and in so doing harnesses, leads, and tames the animal nature of mankind throughout this life. At least this is the intent as modeled for all mankind in the "Pattern in the Mount".

Since we have mentioned Heavenly water we need mention that the fish as a symbol must then be thought of as the system of organic material evolution that carries the nucleus of Divine Mind forward to its goal of the consummation of natural life in its final blossoming out into Spiritual Godhead within these bodies of matter in this present existence. Whether discerned in its full Spiritual significance or not, enough of this significance adheres to the symbol in the primary motivations of Christianity to have been embodied in a feature of priestly attire, the Bishop's mitre, which is shaped in the form of the fish's mouth. The evidence for this is found in the Latin name of "os tincae", or the tench's mouth, the tench being a fresh-water European fish, which, the dictionary says, was noted for its tenacity of life. The door of life was figured in the shape of a fish-mouth at the western, or feminine end of a church. The Zodiac House of Pisces is the house of the birth of Saviors; Jesus, Horus, Ioannes and other divine Avatars which came to mankind with Heaven's message as Ichthys, "fish" in Greek. This, if you recall, is the "Second Birth" or the birth of the "Spirit-Man". We all know that a fish's bladder contains air submerged under water and we see this air rising from the fish's mouth most easily if you have an aquarium. This should speak to us Spiritually since it speaks of substantial Spiritual genius. We should see in this the power of the natural world to generate and bring to the surface of physical existence the power and function of the Deific Mind of God as symbolized as "breath" or "air" (Spirit-Soul) in the material conditions of all physical life which are symbolized by water. Vividly, then, the fish as a symbol, holds before our minds the idea that just as bubbles arise from the bottom of an aquarium so then the very Fire of God, the Divine Spirit, after incarnating into the clay of mankind, is subjected under the influence of the watery elements in man's lower psychic nature; like his animal nature, his senses and emotion. According to the "Pattern in the Mount" it is the will of the Creator God that the power of this Deific Mind or Divine Spirit rises to the surface of mankind's consciousness exactly like the bubbles arising from the fish's mouth. Man is to experience the "resurrection from the deadness of his animal nature" and "ascend" while he yet lives in these carnal bodies. Nature furnishes no end of these images of the forms of divine truth, but it seems we are too dull and spiritually blind to discern them. The fish symbol thus gives us the image of Spirit-Mind in the submerged animal nature of flesh, or the God-Krst/Karest/Christ power buried in matter. In spite of its burial, however, it does not die, because it still can breathe under the water. Several chapter-titles of the Ancient Egyptian Book of the Dead speak of *"giving air to the Soul of*



Nu in the underworld." Therefore ancient constructions of enlightened revelation, finding counterparts universally in nature, pictured the Divine Soul in incarnation by the symbolism of the great fish transporting the Divine unit of Spirit through, across or under the sea of life and landing it safely on that "farther shore" of heavenly bliss and glory.

Answer for yourself: What should this remind us of?

Here is the core of all the meaning that is attached to the Jonah-whale allegory. For, and do not doubt it, "Jonah," along with Joshua, Joash, Josiah, Jesse, Jehoash, Joram and others, is the same name etymologically as the name for "Jesus". We have here conclusively an allegory that is mistaken daily as if "literal" or "historical". It is this same "Jonah" or "Jesus" who in the New Testament was also tossed on a ship in the tempest, and, till aroused by the distressed sailors, was lying fast asleep in the lower part, or "belly" of the ship as Jonah laid in the "belly" of the great fish awaiting his "second birth". If you recall after this "second birth" of Jonah in the fish's belly, a birth in the the stellar House of Pisces, this "birth from Above" (Heaven), his whole nature changed toward the Ninevites whom before he despised. This "Krst/Karest/Christ Nature" or this "Jesus Nature" likewise has laid asleep way too long in the depths of our human ship, our animal nature and carnal body. It lies in need of awakening and remains still until in the perils of the storms of life of our emotional and sensual life awaken it and in so doing the "Krst/Karest/Christ Nature" is aroused to take rightful helm of our lives as the "Bishop and Shepherd" of our Souls.

"Soul Science", as we are seeing taught by the Ancient Egyptians, otherwise known as mythology, taught that God had set Orion in the Sky to teach us about our Soul. Orion was pressing on in pursuit of the Pleiades, that cluster of six Stars some little distance ahead of him, called the Seven Sisters, but with one star missing. If you look closely on the picture on the right you can see the Pleiades to the upper right of Orion to which he gives chase in the Sky and Heavens.

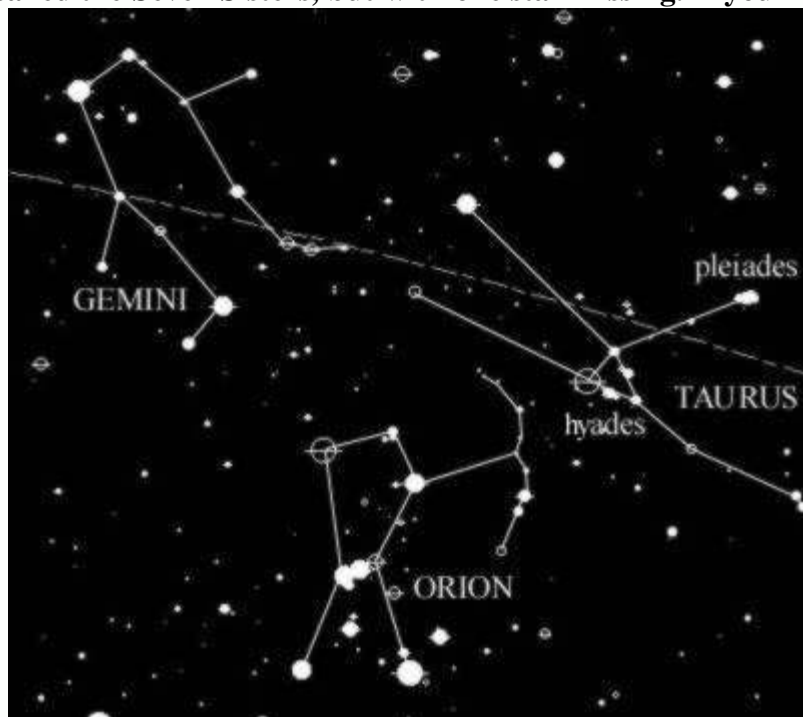
Answer for yourself: What did the Spiritual Masters teach us about Orion's pursuit of the Pleiades according to the "Pattern in the Mount"?

The Pleiades is an open star cluster, also known as the **Seven Sisters** and is a conspicuous object in the night sky with a prominent place in ancient mythology. **However, with the naked eye only 6 of these 7 sister Stars can be seen.**

To understand this then we must not forget that Orion again is the Soul whose purpose is to "ascend" to God and the Heavens as it evolves and obtains its intended Spiritual maturation within each of mankind. That being so then the subtle intimations here can be only that Spirit-Soul must seek to express itself through the agency of the natural world, **nature being feminine always (Mother Nature; Virgo...the first natural birth)**, and also eternally structuralized upon the basis of the **creational number seven**. That one "sister" or "star", symbolic for one plane of existence, cannot be seen by mankind as is as yet missing. This intimates that, since all the cycles of evolving life manifest six formations of physical substance, or planes of existence for the expression of their creative forces, the Spiritual mind-power which this structuralization of cosmic energy is destined to express, not being physical, but Spiritual, **is not manifest in visible form with its six-fold basis.**

Answer for yourself: What is this 7 planes of existence?

The seven planes of existence, from the highest to the lowest, are:



- **Adi Plane**
- **Anupadaka Plane**
- **Atma Plane**
- **Buddhic Plane**
- **Mental Plane**
- **Astral Plane**
- **Physical Plane**

It is not my intention to get into this now but let us remember that creation covers six days, and not seven, God resting on that cosmic Sabbath from his labors. The physical universe is always the visible side; the Cosmic Deific Mind Power or Energy that each cycle demonstrates by the work it produces at six levels, is invisible. If imagery of this sort seems overly subtle and a bit thin in spots, it must be realized that the religious mind of the ancient day behaved itself, so to say, in excursions of fancy of this kind; and if one will follow them closely, they will be found to foreshadow and prefigure the soundest and most unassailable truth than one can ever hope to know this side of the grave. So we see that our Spirit-Soul must seek to express itself in this physical world in which we live and as a prelude to this it must experience its "second birth" and its "two mothers" in order to complete its Spiritual evolution in this plane of existence. That we see again according to this "Pattern in the Mount" is impossible without the true "Born Again" experience as symbolized in the Uranography and the Sky and Heavens with the Constellation Orion-Osiris as the "ascended Soul"; a great picture for all mankind to both know, recognize, and follow.

We have seen that the Eridanus River of life, emanating from the mouth of the Southern Fish, flowed right up to the foot of Orion. As the stellar type of the Krst/Karest/Christ in man, the star, or constellation of Orion is thus represented as standing in incarnation at the point where the upsurging stream of evolution of matter and form pours at his feet the forces and energies of the physical world, and it is for him to gather them up and utilize them. In this exertion and service Orion-the Soul fulfills the purpose for which his heavenly Father sent him out to stand on the border between spirit and matter. So poetic imagery and mythology gave this creature of philosophical thought various manifestations and symbolisms in order to typify man as the dual creature he is, combining the body of a natural animal with the Soul of an embryonic god, in sea imagery a human with the feet or tail of the fish as seen in the mermaid. It simply testifies with a charming figure that the base of man's life is immersed in the sea. The very throne of the great God Osiris, the ascended Soul in the Heavens, was set over a River of water in Heaven.

Ps 29:10 10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever. (KJV)

Ps 24:2 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What kind of truths is God putting in the Sky for you and me? The truths thus intimated are always deeply related to man's inner life and experience, are in fact the deepest Spiritual truths regarding the constitution and goal of mankind that the human mind can grasp.

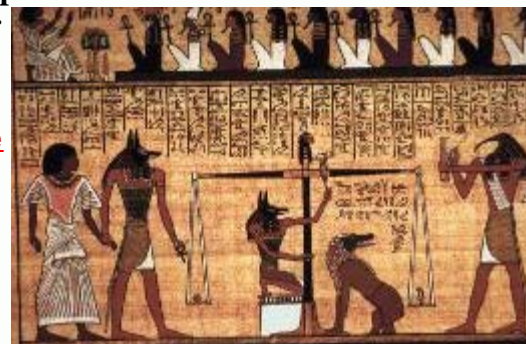
Answer for yourself: What is the big picture to all of this so far? What is the message God is sending mankind long before there were any Bibles?

Well we are having our eyes and minds opened in ways we never imagined. We see that the fish (Pisces) is the symbol of organic life, or the second birth which is generated out of the inorganic life (Virgo) which is the first birth. We see that the ancient starry religious drama represents to all who have "eyes to see and ears to hear" that the stream of organic life (a conscious mankind possessing a Deific Soul) emanates from the substrate matter of the physical universe, from the very womb of matter (Virgo again is symbolic of the first birth that intends a second birth in Pisces). Thus we hear: *'ye must be born again'*; mankind must have two birth and thus two mothers [a water mother (natural birth), a fish mother (Spiritual birth)]. As the sages like to phrase it often, when evolution of life has developed to its supreme organic unity of function, and thence it proceeds up the path of growth and Spiritual development until it reaches the state of Godhood then and only then can it be

symbolized truly by Orion (symbol for the second birth that ascends to the Heavenly regions). In brief they teach that the stream of organic evolution, arising out of the sea, the primordial waters of Nun, reaches its high goal of Godhood in the Spiritual Orion....the second birth. **It is important to take notice that the astrological depiction does not give it as arising out of the water directly, but out of the Southern Fish (symbolic for the second existence or birth), itself the product of a long evolution of organic structure arising out of the inorganic virgin matter.** It is important to clarify this double-stage procedure of the drama of creation, for inorganic matter could not generate the self-conscious mind in creatures starting at the bottom of the scale of manifest being. Inorganic matter was the "Old First Mother," and could give birth only to organic matter, considered as her daughter. The daughter, then, in turn, since she through the instrumentality of her highly developed specialized functionism such as brain and nerves could give birth to mind, reason, will and love in her creatures, would thus be the second mother and her child the Christ. In Zodiacal terms the Virgo -- Mother energy of matter, could not herself birth the Christ, but could produce her own daughter, Pisces, who representing the organic universe, could bear the **Christ consciousness in the brains and hearts of her offspring. Virgo had first to bear Pisces, and Pisces in turn bore the Krst/Karest/Christ. This explains why all ancient Sun-Gods and Saviors were "born" in the house of Pisces, the house of fish and of bread, ie., Bethlehem.**

I have taken considerable time to elaborated at length for the reader that this necessity of two births and two mothers as taught by Ancient Egypt in the beginning of time, which was by the way understood by the **archetype** and "Pattern in the Sky and Heavens" and the "Pattern in the Mount". This same "Pattern" can be found in its totality in the Gospel narrative in the New Testament. **All the ancient Christs were said to have two mothers, the First Old Mother, and the Second or Spiritual Mother.** In the Egyptian system they were the goddess sisters and twins, Isis and Nephthys. The myth said that Isis conceived the divine Son Horus and Nephthys gave him birth. Changing the figure, again it stands that Isis bore him and Nephthys suckled him. In the Gospels the two appear in the persons of Anna and her daughter Mary. Anna gives birth to Mary; Mary gives birth to the Christ. Some scholars assert that Anna, the name, means simply "year," from Latin "annum", thus a "year." If by "year" is meant the annual round of nature's cycles, the origin may be credible. Mary in this case would be, not the Virgin Mother (that would be Anna, as the first or inorganic matter is the virgin form), but the Fish, or Spirit-Mother, and her son, born in Pisces, would testify to this character. However, it is only necessary to realize when ignorance followed intelligence, there was confusion in the precise handling of the symbols, and, as we have seen, both bread and fish symbols, as well as Virgo and Pisces features, have been combined and inter-blended. But it was not so in the beginning when Ancient Egypt brought down from Heaven this "Soul Science".

This is not only intriguing but important for us at the same time in order not to lose sight of the fact that the representative religious doctrines of the "necessity of being born again" have their roots not only in Ancient Egypt but in Judaism long before Christianity will adopt the same religious teaching and butcher it and destroy it from its original intent. And to think that this "Born Again" teaching comes from the Stars and the Constellations where the true Spiritual Message of God and this "Soul Science" has always been written since the beginning of time. Mankind only confuse these truths the longer time passes and the further from their original inception that mankind finds itself the more "keys" to the proper interpretation of this "Soul Science" are lost or misplaced. **To insure that we have the ultimate truth we must restore these ancient Spiritual teachings to their first true understanding if we ever hope to have the real truth behind the religious doctrines we are taught today and in so doing truly equip ourselves for meeting God "face to face" when we stand before Him at the weighting of our hearts.**



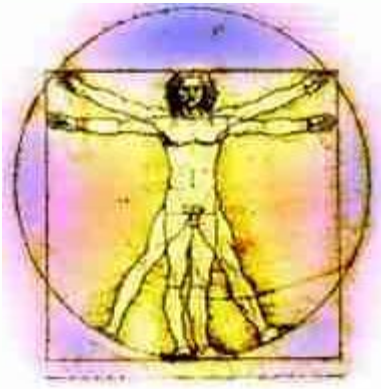
As stated briefly above the Uranograph is the chart of the heavens with the Constellations demonstrated thereon which were depicted in various symbolical representations. From the most remote times the ancients dealt with a **celestial chart or map, on which their earliest teachers had attempted to depict the features of the Soul's experience in the scenes which their enlightened imaginations had traced about the star clusters.**

Answer for yourself: Did the ancient Spiritual masters of Egypt and Mesopotamia see in the path of the Sun (the focused representative Energy of our Solar System which is but a symbol for the ONE Cosmic Intelligent Energy of All) as it moved through the 12 hours of the Zodiac to be but the symbolical representation of the birth, life, maturation, death, and revivification of the God's Soul/Christ of God? Yes they did! And this "Horus Story" or the "Dionysus Story" or the "Mithra Story" or the "Jesus Story" is but variations of the ultimate Spiritual allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter and its birth, life, intended maturation and release and return to the Father at the demise of the earthly body. That is why all the lives of the sungods read as if taken from the same story. That is why our "Jesus Story" is the retelling of the earlier Divine Allegories of Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Mithra, Chrishna, etc.

The stellar Zodiacs below at Denderah, Pylae and elsewhere are impressive reminders of the influence of this heavenly uranograph. The Great Pyramid, even now untouched by time is, according to the Denderah Zodiac, more than **78,000 years old**. This planisphere on the ceiling of one of the oldest Egyptian temples, with its mysterious three Virgins between Leo and Libra, is understood today to have confirmed the truthfulness of the Egyptian priests who affirmed that even since their first Zodiacal records were commenced, the Poles had been three times changed within the plane of the ecliptic. This means that three sidereal cycles of 25,868 years each have passed and elapsed (H.P. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, 368; 432-433). The civilization of Egypt is therefore untold ages old. Never was there a time when it appears to have been in its infancy, but all her arts and sciences were ever in full flower from the very moment of it bursting upon the stage of history. The discovery in quite recent years of the giant Zodiac, the Somerset Zodiac in England, is calculated to have existed since 2,700 B.C. It can be seen today in all its natural features in the countryside covering one hundred square miles, with the figure of Leo, the Lion, four miles from nose to tail-tip. This is but another most authentic attestation to the basic significance which **symbolical astrology** has held in ancient religious formulations. Present students have as yet little conception of how generally this graph was employed in Spiritual ideography and how pervasively it colored the composition of the scriptural writings. It is next to impossible to grasp subtle references in the Bible and other archaic literature without a knowledge of the features of this planisphere and Uranograph. Bibles are in fact, in a broad general sense, just the literary extension and amplification of the symbology of the zodiac! To those not possessing these "keys" of proper interpretation of the Divine Message in our Bibles this might sound mighty strange for such a statement until you have mastered the studies required to see the genius in such Spiritual Depiction which the ancient sages witnessed in God's Heaven above them. The Ancient Egyptian sages, priests, and mystics with elevated Spiritual insight that few seem to possess today were the first to write the history of the human Soul from what they witnessed in God's starry skies.



If we hold the ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt, for example, guilty of having thus perpetrated what seems to us today to be but pure fantasy then I assure you we are men and women whose ignorance knows no bounds. Upon scholarly study the reader can see for himself that these Spiritually inclined peoples were depicting history in that sphere where it had first occurred, before it continued later when it descended from Heaven above and found its reflection with mankind on earth. The undeniable fact revealed by such serious study into these issues finds that that Spiritual history had been established on a cosmic scale in the Heavens, in higher



ranges of cosmic life, before it was ever to be repeated and copied according to **"the Pattern in the Mount"** in the human drama on this planet Earth. The heavenly man, in whose image and likeness earthly man is made, and in whose body the suns and planets are but cells and organs, was the prototype of man himself. And so it comes that humanity was in primordial times instructed to build its life **"after the pattern of things in the heavens."** Now we better understand the famous

Egyptian axiom: **"So Above, So Below"**. The planisphere, the Uranograph, was the

historical and anatomical graph of the Divine Cosmical Man, and it became at once a secret glyph for the benefit of worldly humanity.

In the spirit of this understanding the religious teachers of antiquity diligently sought to write into human, racial, national and individual history the reflection or **"pattern of the Uranograph"** that God put in the Heavens for all mankind to witness. This effort was the secret motif back of all national epics and the allegorical Scriptures that we mistake for "literal history" today. The epic was an attempt to fashion national history in the similitude of the structural unity of the divine plan for macrocosmic, and by reflection, microcosmic, man. This is in general the theme of such an esoteric work as the Jewish Kabbalah for instance which is echoed not only in the Pyramid Texts, the Coffin, Texts, but in the Egyptian Book of the Dead as well as many other Spiritual works that exist in the world today including the Christian Bible.

Well it is time for a break. [We will continue this article in the next article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #3

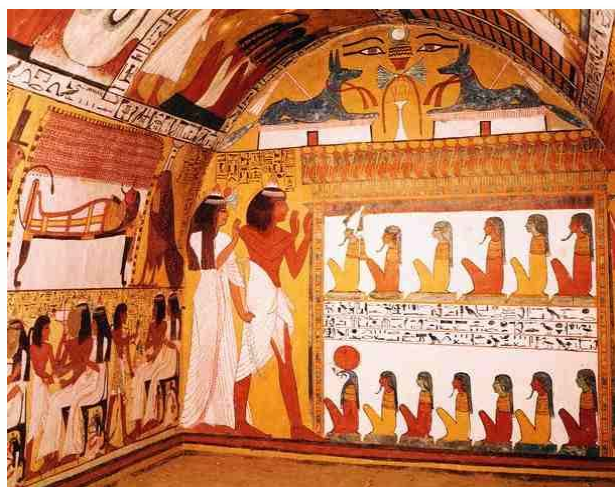
We need to say a few more things about this **"Pattern in the Mount"** that is captured by the planisphere and Uranograph as understood by the Ancients. We have looked at a few examples in the previous articles to give the reader an idea of the phenomena. We are just getting our "feet wet". Our subject in this series of articles is the Divine Concept of Uranography.

Answer for yourself: What again is Uranography?

Uranography, meaning "to draw the heavens", is the art and science of mapping and charting the Universe. It is the astronomical analog of cartography, the art and science of mapping and charting the Earth. The term **uranography** comes from Uranus, who - in classical mythology - was the heavens personified. But yet it is more; especially when this "map of the Heavens" is transplanted to Earth in man-made alterations to the physical land and geography in order to make the "land" conform to the "image of the Sky". It is much more when structures are built upon the Earth that are "exact replicas" of the "image of Heaven above". It is much, much more when the very Divine Truths imaged above in the Sky and Heaven descend to Earth into the hearts and minds of mankind where there they birth the "theologies" that catalyze the Spiritual development of mankind's Soul.

Let us not forget that Ancient Egypt and Israel, to a lesser extent, adapted the Uranograph, the map of the Heavens, to not only their national geography, but their religious architecture and their respective nation's theology. As we are seeing, one article at a time the Ancient nation of Egypt endeavored to depict the structure of the Logos, the pattern or creative evolution, the essential constitution of the Universe and the course of the current of life in the Cosmos, and by analogy in man, the **microcosmic replica of the macrocosm**, not only in their religious beliefs but in their architecture as it applied to both Temples and Pyramids. It is a fact today beyond all doubt that Ancient Egypt built their Temples and Pyramids in strict relation to Stars; thus indicating a wealth of astronomical knowledge. In many of these Temples we have found Zodiacs. At the beginning of this century not a sign on any of these Ancient Egyptian monuments was understood and now the wonderful genius of a small number of researchers has enabled Egyptologists to read the inscriptions with almost as much ease and certainty that we read our morning papers. We even have found Zodiacs in the floors of ancient synagogues in Israel as well. **At the heart of all religions is the Heavenly concept of the Uranograph whether we know it or not.** And when you think about it for some time it sure seems to make sense. If you are in a "religion" that teaches that when you die that you "go to Heaven" then it makes sense that we should know about Heaven while we are alive here in our Earthly existence. Ancient Egypt understood this and studied the Heavens intently for thousands of years and came to possess unbelievable wisdom and knowledge of Heaven; so much in fact that **Egypt came to be known as the "Image of Heaven" and "Heaven's Mirror"**.

The Uranograph, or chart of the skies, was incontestably the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited and Egypt gave the world the first one; it is called today the **The Chapters of Coming Forth by Day** or as it is more commonly known the **Egyptian Book of the Dead**. It is not easy for the unlearned or non-initiated into such knowledge to read and grasp the ideas of which these books speak or what these articles entail. It is only when one begins a personal study into this area that one's "eyes, mind, and heart" is opened to the glorious revelations that come from such knowledge. He sees, once obtaining and possessing the "keys" to the symbolic lexicon of ancient writing, that **all Bibles are but amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography that was first written on the open slate of the Starry Sky, then charted in the Zodiac and the Zodiacs and Planispheres which were carved and painted on the walls and ceilings of ancient Egyptian Temples and later transferred to earth and**



inscribed in scrolls, tablets and parchments. Man, commanded by his own ancient Scriptures, was to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the **Pattern of the Heavens,**" the frame of the Heavenly or Zodiacal man, the primal Adam; the

image of which is written in the Stars and Constellation's of God's Heaven. Ultimately, the student must eventually begin sincerely researching Astro-Theology, the subject of subjects. Astro-Theology, the "Religion of the Stars," is also called siderealism, sabeanism and Uranography. It is from this great subject that common astrology and astronomy derive. Any study of these cannot, in any way, be complete without comprehension of their parent: Astro-Theology.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28 in the New Testament can be shown to be but the personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac and the 12 Constellations (Houses) and that the whole life of Jesus, as in our "Jesus Story", is but this personification of the Cosmic Energy of the Cosmos, as the "Fire of God", the Soul, in its path and evolution through this physical existence? **This is Astro-Theology at its best.** But without the "keys" to correctly understand such "personification" and the use of "anthropomorphism" when reading the "Jesus Story" we are blinded by our conditioning to accept all we read as if "historical-literal" when in fact it is not which is easily provable today with a little study in areas like Gnosticism, Philosophy, Egyptian Religion, Comparative Religions, Judaism, and the corruption of the New Testament when compared to its original "Gnostic Roots". But again know and understand that this "Jesus Story", or really this "Horus Story" was never to be understood originally as if were about some "historical person"; it was Divine Allegory, God's love story to you and me since it concerns itself only with the Descent of the Soul (personified as Horus, Jesus) into matter (you and me) and the path for our Soul's intended Spiritual development and maturation while in these bodies of "death" and flesh. We will deal with this idea of the Souls "Descent" into "death" later as our studies advance. No wonder Paul admonishes those to whom he preached to: *"...Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, ...) Eph 5:14 14.*

In the previous articles on "Uranography" we have only scratched the surface of what lies behind our Bibles. The total scope of this in our Bibles knows no limits. The distinctive features of this cosmograph and Uranograph as the foundation for our Christian Bible and others nation's Spiritual epics are in evidence in the Ancient Wisdom when traced down through history from nation to nation. There are **common characteristics that are repeated in most of these Uranographs as found in nation after nation.** This should be expected since we are dealing with a "Pattern" in the first place which is to be "repeated" by mankind the world over. Thus the repetition of "the Pattern" from nation to nation is found in religious epic after religious epic in the stories we read on page to page of these "Spiritual" treatises and Bibles we cherish. Let me give the reader a short summary of the outline of Uranography:

- Unknown to most Christians is the fact that in every religious epic there is first and foremost always a central Holy City, a Spiritual City, a "Jerusalem" of sorts; a residence of the king and the eventual home of all the King's subjects and elect. This "Holy City" has a "Heavenly counterpart" and an "Earthly counterpart"; So Above, So below.
- Along with this there exists an Upper and Lower Land understood at first geographically. As Heaven is divided in half by the Milky Way so is the nation as a copy of "Heaven" also divided in "half". We see this perfectly in "Upper Egypt" and "Lower Egypt". We see this in Israel with the "Northern Tribes" and the "Southern Tribes". This "Pattern" is extended and make applicable to mankind, the microcosm

- of the macrocosm. Therefore we find that mankind also is divided in half: a natural animal nature and a spiritual nature, a "Lower Nature" and a "Upper Nature". But yet it was much more since such a division was but a typifying of the dual segmentation of Heaven and earth, Invisible and Visible, Spirit and Soul/body, or the two natures in mankind (Spiritual and flesh). We see this perfectly in Upper and Lower Egypt as well as the division of the 12 Tribes in Israel into Norther Israel (Ephraim) and Southern Israel (Benjamin and Judah).
- It is the purpose of these two natures to be blended in a harmony and unified into one whereby the Upper Egypt (Spirit) conquers the Lower Egypt (flesh). This happens in the mythos as well as in history. We see the Egypt was unified in about 3,400 B.C.E. when the two kingdoms were subjugated when Menes unified Egypt. **But this was said of almost all subsequent Pharaohs who were called "the unifiers" of Egypt.** Such a statement betrays the Mythos taken for supposed "literal history". This repetition of the "unification" of Egypt, Upper and Lower Egypt, over and over again under successive Pharaohs speak of the validity of the mythos over "literal-historical" persons who supposedly actually did the same things. The same can be said for the unification of Israel under King David. Through alliances and treaties, David unifies the Hebrew tribes into a kingdom. The mythos is fulfilled.
 - The two sections or lands seem to be always connected by a river, rising in the higher mountainous sources in the Upper Kingdom and flowing down to the Lower Kingdom, carrying its blessings of fertility, down into the Lower Kingdom, which is thus nourished by the living waters from above. The "Pattern in the Mount" is to descend down to the Lower kingdoms of manifestations. Behind this "Pattern" is the Spiritual idea the Spirit-Soul descends from Heaven "Above" into "Lower" manifestations of matter and being and expresses its Divine Life on these lower levels in various manifestations of "incarnations" and Emanations. This river of Deific Life has many names but the Nile is the most familiar as connected with Egypt. Israel's river that splits and divides the nation just like the Nile in Egypt is the of course called the Jordan. Both of these rivers are found in thy Sky and Heavens and were connected with Eridanus.
 - Then there seems to always be a bordering sea, symbolical in every case of the stormy short-living scene of the mortal life. This storm over the waters had to be quelled if the Spirit was to ever master the animal nature within the Temple in which he lives (our animal natures and body). Likewise there seems to also be a smaller body of water, a lake, a Sea of Galilee, a Dead Sea, a Black Sea, a Red Sea, a Jordan River, a Styx River, etc., which were to be crossed by the voyaging Soul to reach the more blessed isles on the other shore. Of course these "names" were given "terrestrially" after the names were recognized "celestially".
 - **There was a further division of the land into smaller sections. We see seven tribal provinces, a heptarchy or heptanomis, as in Egypt, Judea, England and elsewhere.** This division was representative of the seven kingdoms of nature, the seven stages of unfoldment through which life must pass in the completion of every cycle. At other times the division was a decad (ten), after the pattern of the Sephirothal Tree of the Kabbalah, but eventually redistributed in **twelve sections, as in the case of the Hebrews**, Athens, Afghanistan and some others, **reflecting the twelvefold segmentation of the Zodiac, which in turn typified the twelve levels of man's evolutionary attainment, or "twelve manner of fruits" on the branches of the Tree of Life, the twelve divine elements of man's perfected being.**
 - Likewise there was always a definite locality designated as the birthplace of the god, which was in many but not all instances also was the place of death and burial and following resurrection.
 - Other centers marked the scene of the Solar Christ's initiations, temptations, baptisms, trials, crucifixion and transfiguration, etc. Every stage of the Krst's/Karest's/Christ's evolutionary experience was to have an Earthy counterpart. **Everything was "celestial" before it became "terrestrial".**
 - Likewise we find that there were cities dedicated to the special cult of the Sun, the moon, and even such Stars as Orion, the stellar symbol of the Christos; or of Sirius, the great Dog-Star, symbol of the advent. Sirius was the birth star of the baby Christ Jesus that represent the 3 Stars in Orion's belt, or as we were told the 3 wise men who supposedly followed to the manger where the Christ child was to be born. Horus was born of Isis, returning to avenge his father's death at the hands of Set. Horus appears to be associated with the Messianic Star, appearing by Sirius.
 - The four cardinal points were featured, as emblematic of the four pillars of man's constitution, **his physical, emotional, mental and spiritual bodies and natures.** Also the 4 cardinal points referred to

the Four Sons of Horus who were traditionally the guardians of the internal organs of the deceased. Each was associated with a particular organ, and also with a different cardinal point on the compass. Solar and stellar symbolism have profoundly affected the Christian religion. For instance, in the Apocalypse, we read of the Four Beasts and the Four Horsemen. Taken literally the narrative does not make sense, but when we learn that the beasts are zodiacal constellations and the horsemen, planets, we get a much clearer perception of the matter. In Revelation 4:7, we read that: *And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.* These animals were the constellations that were situated at the four cardinal points of the Zodiac five thousand years ago. They were:

- Taurus the Bull (Vernal Equinox),
 - Leo the Lion (Summer Solstice),
 - Scorpio the Scorpion (Autumnal Equinox), and
 - Aquarius the Waterman (Winter Solstice).
- The reader will hopefully notice that in the Bible the Eagle has been substituted for the Scorpion. According to Sir Godfrey Higgins: *The signs of the Zodiac, with the exception of the Scorpion, which was exchanged by Dan for the Eagle, were carried by the different tribes of the Israelites on their standards (12 tribes, 12 standards, 12 Houses in the Zodiac); and Taurus, Leo, Aquarius, and Scorpio of the Eagle, the four signs of Reuben, Judah, Ephraim, and Dan, were placed at the four corners—the four cardinal points—of their encampment, evidently in allusion to the cardinal points of the sphere, the equinoxes and solstices, ...*(Higgins, *Anacalypsis*, vol. 2, p. 105). The book *Anacalypsis* by the way is a fantastic book that helps the reader find the truth behind the religious myths we are sold today in Christianity as supposed "literal-historical" narratives which are required to be "believed" in order to "go to Heaven".
 - A warfare between the Upper and Lower Lands and their kings was generally a part of the "history," ending in the conquest of the Lower by the Higher (the Lower nature is conquered by the Higher/Spiritual Nature) and the union of the two under the crown of dual sovereignty. This drama was enacted so often in the "history" of so many kings of Egypt that even a scholar of the eminence of the late William H. Breasted, in his *History of Egypt*, expresses his puzzlement over the fact that nearly every Pharaoh of the dynasties had to conquer Lower Egypt afresh and unite the two halves of the country under a common hegemony!

When one take all of the above into consideration the word "coincidence" fails to come to the mind of the "thinking believer". Common to all of these is the Cosmic symbolism that was first recognized in the Heavens and the Sky and then later translated to earth in architecture and in various theologies as well as the nation's geographical names of cities and the like. Even the Days of the week are named for the Gods of the various planets, moon and Sun. The "Pattern in the Mount" has come to Heaven and exists all around us today; it exists in Nature, in architecture, in religions, etc. It is truly sad that we are oblivious to most of it. Such is the fruit of a "Literalistic Christianity" which rejected its Egyptian and Jewish Roots over 2,000 years ago.

Moses understood this "Pattern in the Mount". The Bible gives indication that Moses was caught up in the Shekinah of God in verses such as Exodus 24:15-18. While in the presence of God (in Heaven?) Moses was shown heavenly items to which he was to use as the pattern for their earthly counterparts:

Exodus 25:8-9 - "And let them make Me a sanctuary that I may dwell among them. According to the pattern of the pattern of the tabernacle and the pattern of all its furnishings, just so you shall make it."

The book of Hebrews attests to the same thing:

Hebrews 8:5 - "... who serve the copy and shadow of the heavenly things, as Moses was divinely instructed when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For He said 'See that you make all things

according to the pattern shown you on the mountain'."

Extra-Biblical Jewish writings state that the Tabernacle and its furnishings/implements are indeed an image of what is in heaven:

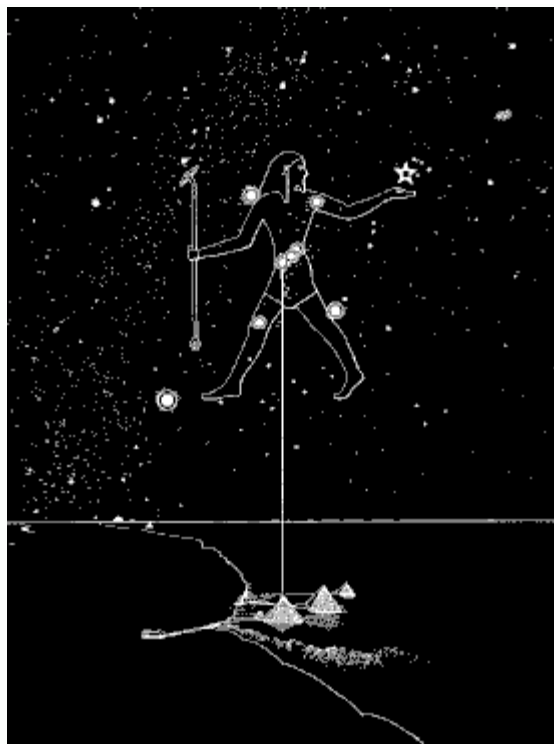
- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 149a - "... the structure of the Tabernacle corresponds to the structure of heaven and earth."
- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 231a - "Now, the Tabernacle below was likewise made after the pattern of the supernal Tabernacle in all its details. For the Tabernacle in all its works embraced all the works and achievements of the upper world and the lower, whereby the Shekinah was made to abide in the world, both in the higher spheres and the lower. Similarly, the Lower Paradise is made after the pattern of the Upper Paradise, and the latter contains all the varieties of forms and images to be found in the former. Hence the work of the Tabernacle, and that of heaven and earth, come under one and the same mystery."
- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 235b - "Now, the lower and earthly Tabernacle was the counterpart of the upper Tabernacle, whilst the latter in its turn is the counterpart of a higher Tabernacle, the most high of all. All of them, however, are implied within each other and form one complete whole, as it says: "that the tabernacle may be one whole" (Ex. XXVI, 6). The Tabernacle was erected by Moses, he alone being allowed to raise it up, as only a husband may raise up his wife. With the erection of the lower Tabernacle there was erected another Tabernacle on high. This is indicated in the words "the tabernacle was reared up (hukam)" (Ex. XL, 17), reared up, that is, by the hand of no man, but as out of the supernal undisclosed mystery in response to the mystical force indwelling in Moses that it might be perfected with him."
- **Menacoth 29a** - "It was taught: R. Jose b. Judah says, An ark of fire and a table of fire and a candlestick of fire came down from heaven; and these Moses saw and reproduced, as it is written, And see that thou make them after their pattern, which is being shown thee in the mount. Will you then say the same [of the tabernacle], for it is written, And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which hath been shown thee in the mount! — Here it is written 'according to the fashion thereof', whilst there 'after their pattern'."

The same concept is found when speaking of the first Temple. Here David receives the heavenly design idea and passes it along to his son Solomon, whom God had chosen to do the building:

- **Soncino Zohar**, Shemoth, Section 2, Page 164a - Then he began to expound to them this verse: A song of degrees for Solomon (li-shelomoh). Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it; except the Lord guard the city, the watchman waketh but in vain (Ps. CXXVII, 1-2). Said he: 'Was it Solomon who composed this Psalm when he built the Temple? (for li-shelomoh could be understood to mean "of Solomon"). Not so. It was King David who composed it, about his son Solomon, when Nathan came to him (David) and told him that Solomon would build the Temple. Then King David showed unto his son Solomon, as a model, the celestial prototype of the Temple, and David himself, when he saw it and all the activities connected with it, as set forth in the celestial idea of it, sang this psalm concerning his son Solomon.

Jewish literature has a lot to say about the heavenly Temple, including numerous references to a mysterious figure known as "Metatron," who is given such an exalted position, that at times he is even "confused" with God Himself. This Metatron figure bears a great likeness to "the Krst/Karest/Christ". **Moses was commanded to execute a plan which had a prior Heavenly existence.** This comes through in other sources in the Bible where the plan is communicated from a writing from the hand of God - in Chronicles, for example. **The notion you need to see is that there exists a "Preexistence Idea", a "Preexistent Thought", or plan for mankind and his Soul which is to be "recognized Above" and "constructed Below"; both "physically" and "Spiritually".**

There is nothing in this universe apart from God. God is present at



every point of the universe and can be approached and experienced at every such point and, though the Deity is no doubt infinitely greater than the universe which is His creation, every part and particle of that Universe, from the tiniest atom to the mightiest planet, is essentially, entirely and thoroughly Divine. In all likelihood the physiography and organic structure of the Heavenly man was to some extent copied in the distribution and construction of Pyramids, Tombs, Temples and other sanctuaries, and the Pyramids themselves were quite obviously Astronomical Graphs with ceremonial design and conformations.

The celestial typology was as we have seen above in this and earlier articles was engrafted on the topography of the country itself. One quick example are the 3 Pyramids on the Giza Plateau which correspond to the 3 Stars in the belt of Orion, the Soul ascended to Heaven. As we mentioned before the relative sizes, and detailed positioning of the Giza pyramids are a faithful mimicry of the Stars forming the 'belt' in the constellation of Orion. In addition, the supposed "air shafts" in the Pyramids actually pointed directly towards Orion, apparently with the aim of projecting the Soul of the deceased king out towards the constellation Orion where many

scientists believe today might exist a "hole in Heaven", a portal or "stargate" that might be the "Duat" of which Egypt spoke, the **"Highway in Heaven for the Soul"**.

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" (Asclepius III 24-26).

Written by Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert, The Orion Mystery: Unlocking the Secrets of the Pyramids, postulates that **many, if not all, of the pyramids of Giza were conceived as part of a unified design that sought to map the "Duat," or heavens, and specifically the constellations of Orion and the Hyades, onto the plains of Giza.** The Orion hypothesis has its roots in Bauval's initial observation regarding the curious misalignment of Menkaura's pyramid in relation to those of Khufu and Khafra and from his re-examination of a series of wall paintings, known collectively as "The Pyramid Texts," that were discovered over a century ago inside one of the pyramids at Saqqara. According to Bauval's reinterpretation of these texts, the Egyptian religion was, at its outset, a religion based in the Stars. the pyramids were an ambitious attempt to **map the heavens onto the Giza plateau, and this was because the Egyptians had a stellar religion that identified Osiris, Isis, and Seth with Orion, Sirius, and the Hyades respectively.** The three pyramids of Giza are a near perfect reproduction of the 3 Stars of Orion's belt: Like the pyramids, the three Stars of Orion are not perfectly aligned, the smallest of them is slightly offset to the East. All three are slanted in a Southwesterly direction. Their orientation to the Nile recreates Orion's orientation to the Milky Way. The layout of the pyramids, and their relative sizes were a **deliberate design plan**, and not the result of three king's enormous egos as been preached as dogma by the so-called "old school" Egyptologists. Robert Bauval has spent the last ten years investigating the pyramids themselves and the *Pyramid Texts*, the oldest writings known to mankind. He and Adrian Gilbert have uncovered for the first time the key to the plan that governed the construction of the pyramids. They reveal in The Orion Mystery that the Pyramids were much more than just tombs: **they were nothing less than a replica of Heaven on Earth (The constellation of Orion, or known to the Egyptians as Osiris).** Again we find Uranography at the very core of the Pyramids.

Not only did the Egyptian architecture incorporate stellar knowledge of the Uranograph but as we might expect the next step was for these ancient spiritual master to **weave the dramatic features of Uranography into their national history. Egypt and the Hebrew tribes are perhaps the most outstanding examples of the operation of this methodology on an extensive scale, how extensive the general student of the**

present age is unprepared to believe. Israel was not immune to the same influence as we see in their Temple. While the term "the Temple of Jerusalem" is in singular, there have been two temples in Jerusalem. The first was erected in 10th century B.C.E. by King Solomon, on the place where his father, King David shall have made repentance after trying to count the people of Israel, an act God punished with a plague. David's choice of place was connected to the belief that the rock here is the centre of the world. **This "Jerusalem" temple was built entirely according to patterns from Egyptian temples,** and was divided into four zones, all lying on the same axis, all zones had more or less the same width and only the length varied. Outside the building, and under open Sky, was the altar for fire sacrifices. The Temple in Jerusalem is an "Equinox Temple".

As the reader is beginning to see the names associated for ages with cosmic and spiritual typism were spread out over the maps of the different lands of different nations; and the national kings, heroes, warriors, sages became so-called characters in the immemorial heavenly drama. In the light of this knowledge and this custom we as "truth-seekers" are in a position to reach a conclusion that is of the greatest importance for us as we apply it to our ideas of as a supposed "literal history" which again is assumed to lie behind the stories in our Bibles. As we are beginning to see more often than not such Scripture in our Christian Bibles was never to be taken "literally" or "historically". **Most of the passages in our "New Testaments" are not to be taken at face value as if a "literal history" of some 2,000 year of "Messiah" as we might suppose but are an allegory of a Divine and Spiritual reality taken from the movement of the orbs in God's Heaven.** For we are confronted with the unassailable fact that the names and events in religious scripts were for the greater part not the products of objective history in the first place as we might think; but rather on the contrary the names and events in assumed history were a deposit from the religious books of antiquity that find their origin in the religious mythos of the Ancients as personified forms of the movement of the Sun and Stars above. **The names of kings, heroes, cities, lakes, rivers and mountains were on the Uranograph long before they appeared on national maps!** Again into play comes the ancient Egyptian axiom: **"So Above, So Below"**. These names of kings, heroes, cities, rivers and mountains were transferred from the Uranograph, the Sky Chart, to the maps of nations much later; **sometimes hundreds or thousands of years later!** The facts of the matter are indisputable; facts taken from such scholarly study reveal conclusively that the occurrences of Bible "history" had been enacted annually or nightly among the Stars of the Sky long before they became incorporated in the epics of religions from nation to nation. And these names of kings, heroes, cities, rivers, and mountains, for example, had been in the religious epics long before they became assigned to actual localities and personages in nation after nation. Heavenly regions and Spiritual realities were finally brought to earth and given a local habitation on land and in history long after they were discerned in God's Sky and Heaven "Above". In short, the naming of geographical features was done by the sacerdotal and priestly castes in each country where the spiritually minded priests simply sought to **pattern their country and its history after the scheme of the Uranograph!** Their map and their history were crafted as far as could be done in the mold of the cosmic chart. Each nation designed to make its configuration and history reflect and fulfill the heavenly model! Today as archeologists are studying Egypt we can begin to grasp the scope of Uranography which is passed off today as assumed "literal history".

Understand that what I have elaborated to teach the student and "truth-seeker" in this article is not some far-flung "theory"; it is attested by many scholarly opinions:

- We need look only to our own Bible for the clue to this endeavor of capturing divine truth in Heaven and translating it to the earth when looking at the injunction given to Moses in the Bible: ***"See that thou make all things after the pattern shown thee in the Mount . . . the pattern of the heavens."***
- "It has already been suggested that the mapping out of localities was celestial before the chart was geographically applied and that all common naming on earth came from one common naming of the heavens, commencing with the Great Bear and the Dog. The mapping out of Egyptian localities according to the celestial Nomes and scenery is described in the inscription of Khnum-hept, who is said to have 'established the landmark of the south, and sculptured the northern--like the heaven. He stretched the Great Bear on its back. He made the district in its two parts, setting up their landmarks, like the heaven'" (**Records of the Past, XII, 68.**)

- "Jerusalem, the Mount of Peace, the Nabhi-Yoni of the Earth, was one of these sacred cities that were mapped out according to the Kamite model in the heavens" (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, I, p. 168).
- **"The pattern of things in the Mount," "the pattern of the heavens," has not hitherto been seen to be the Biblical analogue and symbol of Plato's ideal forms.** The Mount, the heavens, are of course the heights of divine ideation, whereon God projected his new world in thought forms before he impressed them upon matter. The heavens are the uplands of consciousness, or spheres of being, not physical localities. God formed his mental models on the Mount of Vision and Imagination before he cast them into concretion.

Practically conclusive evidence that Bible names are not objective or historical (in the first place) is to be found in the fact that there are in the Bible some scores of allusions to such local names as Egypt, Jerusalem, Nineveh, Babylon, Tyre, Sidon, Gilead, Assyria, Galilee, Ethiopia and others which, if taken in the earthly geographical sense, yield no intelligible meaning whatever. Further evidence is to be found in the notable fact that the divisions and localities on mundane maps do in the main largely match the celestial features. Charts of the "Holy Land of Canaan" have been found existing in early Egypt as much as three hundred years before the alleged Israelite Exodus.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? What we assume to be "historical" concerning Israel and the "Promised Land" often is but "allegorical" before it was interpreted as if "historical". This is the same identical thing we need to face when looking at the New Testament from beginning to end when considering the "Jesus Story".

Gerald Massey, renown Egyptologist, states that "an entablature on the wall of an Egyptian temple bore a list of some hundred and twenty place names afterwards localized in Palestine, at a date at least one hundred and fifty years before there could possibly have been an exodus of Israelites from Egypt. It requires little "proof" to ascertain that "Egypt" as used throughout the Bible has the meaning of the lower self or animal-human personality, indeed the physical body of man itself. Jerusalem means the "holy city" or the heavenly realms, which are in mankind's consciousness, not on the map" (Alvin Kuhn, The Lost Light: An Interpretation Of Ancient Scripture, chapter 5, [Kessinger Publications](#)).

Answer for yourself: Did you read and understand what lies behind both "key" words, words that expressed Divine Concepts in the Stars and Heaven before they were ever brought down to Earth and used on maps? There is maybe not two words having greater importance for interpretation of our Bibles than Egypt and Jerusalem. You might need to read this 50 times to get it in your heart and head as preparation for your next reading of the Bible.

The picture of this paradise in the Hebrew writings, the Psalms, the Books of Isaiah, Ezekiel, Zechariah and Revelation, were pre-existing long ages earlier in Egypt before it found expression in later Hebrew thought. What the so-called "prophets" of the Jews did was to make sublunary the vision of the good time in another life. **There were always two Jerusalems**; from the time when Judea and Palestine were possessions of Egypt. **We also see that two Jerusalems were recognized by Paul, one terrestrial, one celestial" (Ibid).**

Answer for yourself: Is the city known today as "Jerusalem" known in Ancient Egypt, long before the nation of Israel ever existed as another word? Yes

The name of Jerusalem which we read and think was originally a Jewish city existed long before the time of King David, himself accurately known as the Pharaoh Tuthmose III, as the Egyptian word **"Aarru-salem"** or **"fields of peace in the heaven of the never-setting Stars"** (the circumpolar stars that never set or "die").

Answer for yourself: What are these "never-setting stars"? We made mention of them before as the "circumpolar Stars" that circle the North Star and in so doing never descend below the horizon or "die".

Therefore "Aarru-salem" is understood as being the place of "Eternal Life" and "life beyond death". The name of Jerusalem which we read as the "Aarru-salem" or fields of peace is equivalent to "Aarru-hetep" or "Sekhet-hetep", the fields of peace known in Ancient Egyptian." **This is but a reference to Eternal Life achieved after death.**

Exodus (3:12) reports the Eternal as saying to Moses: *"When thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain."* It was there called Mt. Horeb, and the first syllable, **Hor-**, can be equated with the **Hor-, of Hor-us, the Sun**. The injunction to Moses precedes: *"Thou shalt bring them in and plant them in the mountain of their inheritance, the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for them to dwell in, the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established."* Here *"the Lord shall reign for ever and ever."*

This was the Mount of Jerusalem, the "Aarru-Salem", or "Aarru-Hetep", the mount of eternal peace which exist in Heaven with God. In escaping from Egypt, which we saw was a symbol for matter of human bodies, or as it is sometimes called "Amenta", the goal of refuge is the Mount of Peace, as every religion on earth has attested.

Answer for yourself: So what are we saying about this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom? It is the hope of mankind that at the death of the body, the home of the Soul, than we, as Conscious Souls, **"escape our bodies of death", flee "Amenta" and return to the Stars and Heaven** which we believe to be the place where the *"Lord reigns forever"* in this **"Mount in Heaven"**. Mind you, this is all according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. **As spirits**, not human marching columns of masses of people, the children of Israel, after crossing the swampy Reed Sea of this life, our watery bodies, are led to the celestial land flowing with water. This heavenly home was located and dramatized as the **Circumpolar Paradise**, the Homeland of exiles and captives. *"I am master there,"* says the beatified spirit who has attained this mansion in the Skies and built his homestead there. *"I am in glory there; I eat there; I plant and I reap there; I plough there; I take my fill of love." "I net ducks and I eat dainties." "I am united there to the god Hetep"*--the seven powers completely exalted, unified and at peace.

Answer for yourself: As good as this is, as wonderful as it is to recover the "keys" to unlock this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, what are we missing here?

There is a hidden secret in this teaching and the "key" is Amenta. Normally traditional Egyptian exegesis by Egyptologists today delegate Amenta to the "realm of the dead". So far so good. If we are "dead" while we "live" as Souls in our bodies of death" then the location where we are risen from the dead changes from Heaven to Earth.

The burden of Jewish prophecy, which turned out so terribly misleading for those who were ignorant of the secret wisdom and who possessed not the "keys" to this Ancient Wisdom, is that **the vision of this glorious future should be attained while one lives on earth**; whereas it never had that meaning to most. . . . Thus Jerusalem on earth was to take the place of Jerusalem above and the Aarru-hetep became Jerusalem simply as a mundane locality" (Gerald Massey, *The Light of The World*, p. 539). **The Mount of Jerusalem, the Aarru-Salem, or Aarru-Hetep, the mount of eternal peace is meant to be achieved while we inhabit our earthly bodies as we escape from the fleshly existence and hell-hades on earth along with the punishment and chastisement for our disobedience because we let our Lower natures rule over our Higher natures.** This is not acceptable to our Creator who send out Souls into fleshly matter and thwarts the goal of their incarnation.

Answer for yourself: Then what is Amenta? **Amenta is the realm of the dead; it is the life of our fleshly existence NOW in which we live which too often is devoid of spiritual life due to the compromises we make that rob of this peace that comes only when we live in the "born again condition" God**

intended. In escaping from Egypt, in escaping in our personal Exodus from our carnal natures (the Exodus is an allegory), in breaking out of Amenta, the goal of refuge for us as we exist but yet "dead" in this body "of death" and prison is the Mount of Peace with God and our neighbor, as every religion on earth has attested and which so few understand and practice today. **We have so much just backwards today it is staggering, overwhelming, and saddening.**

According to Paul we are to "awaken from the dead" while we yet live in these bodies and this is done by the "awaking of the Krst/Karest/Christ Spirit-Soul" in us. This means that there is a "resurrection" that we are to experience while we walk in these "bodies of death" as Paul calls them.

What a wretched man I am! Who will deliver me out of the body of this death? Romans 7:21

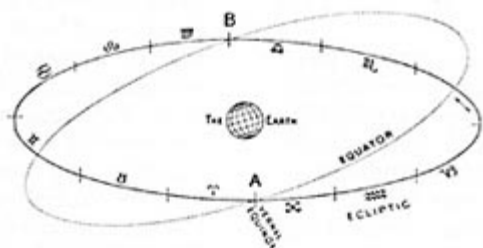
The "keys" are being restored for us whereby we can understand this ancient "Soul Science". Numberless texts in the Bible itself point to the correctness of the Uranographic interpretation of God's intended theology which is to impact our Souls; the proper interpretation of which is dependent upon the restoration of the "keys" of Ancient Biblical interpretation as recorded in the Skies and Heaven. It goes without saying that these "keys" for proper Scriptural Interpretation are absent from the vast majority of our churches.

Let us look at one more example before we end this article to show the darkness of Christian standard "exegesis" and Scriptural interpretation into which we have fallen. One more name we must look at, which by itself is enough to substantiate the claim made in this connection which I have shared above in this article. In Revelation, Chapter 2:8, speaking of the two witnesses whom it is said the dragon will rise up and slay, the apocalyptic writers says: ***"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified!!!"***

Answer for yourself: What did we see earlier as the meaning behind the word "Egypt" as used in Sacred Scriptures? We saw it meant the body of matter; this carnal fleshly body which is the home for our Soul.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus crucified in Sodom? Was Jesus crucified in Egypt? What is going on here? The New Testament says he was. But is this "literal" or to be understood as if a "historical truth" to which we are told to "believe in" to be "saved"? What is this "crucifixion"? Is it a cruel agonizing death on an "old rugged cross"; a tree? Or could it have metaphysical connotations that escape us since we don't possess the "keys" to interpret correctly this thousand year old "Sacred Wisdom"? Is this possibly true and have we completely misunderstood the gnosis that makes us believe that Jesus was crucified literally in Jerusalem which we already saw was a reference to the Stars and Heaven? Was "Jesus", the name given for one of the many manifestations of "the Christ", the **"neteru"**, crucified in the Sky when "the Christ" descended into fleshy matter and was incarnated in every child of God and we not know it? Is this "crucifixion" but a "symbol" for the **"Ladder of Heaven"** where the manifested Energies of God "ascend and descend"? Could this "crucifixion of Christ", a Divine Allegory expressing a Metaphysical Reality of the Descent of the Deific Mind of the Creator of the Cosmos down the Ladder of Heaven into darker and grosser forms of "matter" and "flesh", be mistakenly believed to be a "historical-reality" acted out on some old "rugged cross" when in fact it is not? Have we lost the "keys" to the "Dying and Rising God" theology of the Ancients and have accepted the Roman "Reinterpretation" of this Ancient Sacred Wisdom and not known it? Is this the meaning of the "crucifixion" and not what Rome made it out to be when they "literalized" and "carnalized" the "Jesus Story" as taken from Ancient Egypt? Could this be just one of the many reasons why Judaism rejects the Christian "Jesus Story" as it has for the last 2,000 years? Well, I let the cat out the bag too early for some I guess but you need to know the truth. All of this "crucifixion of God stuff" comes from the Symbolism of the Zodiac as you might be expecting by now having read enough articles to make you "think". And behind all of this is the Metaphysical





Reality and the duality of Spirit/Energy (invisible living existence) and Matter/Mankind (visible living existence). And to think that this "Cross in the Sky" was known by these Spiritual Masters of old and became the very foundation for their "personified godmen and Christs" as their salvation. [This will all be explained if you follow the link](#). Now back to our present article.

There is enough in this verse from Rev. 2:8 that refers to the Lord being crucified in Sodom and Egypt to refute the entire body of Christian theology as historically based. It implies a clear refutation of the whole Passion Week and Good Friday ritual, as commemorative of assumed literal "history." Rome should have done a better job sewing this "patchwork" New Testament together because the "holes" in it shout out to those who have "eyes to see" and "ears to hear". Something is wrong with it; it does not add up, it is not unified, it has scattered and conflicting passages some times on the same page. To blame this mess on the God of the Cosmos is beyond comprehension for such a Perfect Creator. Jesus, so this Roman New Testament says, was not crucified in an earthly Jerusalem, but only in a spiritual one, the name of which is indifferently Sodom or Egypt, the latter not even the name of an earthly city, but of a country! **Jesus (the symbol for "the Krst/Karest/Christ" descended into the physical realm....mankind) is crucified in the country Egypt and the city of Sodom which are OUR BODIES (the intersection-cross-crossing of Divine Thought or Divine Energy into matter (for our purposes humankind)).**

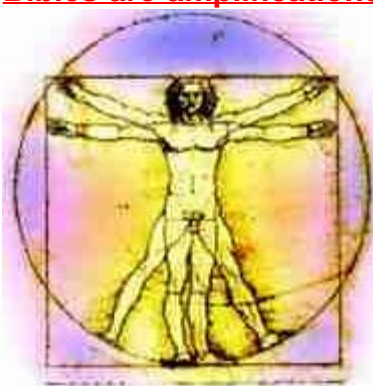
Answer for yourself: In light of this what are we to do with the whole of the Gospels as supposed "literal" history? Are these but allegories of the Descent of the Soul into Egypt; Egypt being the flesh of mankind where God intersected and "crossed" over from the invisible Spirit realm to the visible realm of matter? Is this "crucifixion" the whole summary statement of the Kabbalah and we not know it? Could it be that this intersection of the Deific Mind and Intelligent Cosmic Energy into matter was symbolized by the Ancients as a "cross", "crossing over into", or "interjunction" between two realms of existence; one Spiritual and one natural-anima, one invisible and one visible? Did this Invisible Divine Intelligent Energy impregnate matter and in so doing was this incarnation of the Cosmic Mind (in the form of the Descending Christ) into darkened matter characterized by the Ancients as a "crucifixion" or a "death" because it required God to divest Himself of His Heavenly status and humble Himself, empty Himself, and take upon Himself the likeness of human flesh and in doing confine Himself to lowly matter and the propensity to sin that restricts and denigrates the Divine to the degree that it does? You bet on all counts. The loss of the "keys" to this one religious dogma alone has caused untold misery for the whole of humanity and cost the loss of human life and tons of blood over the centuries. Truly, ***"My people perish for lack of knowledge"***.

I often feel sorry for sharing such knowledge with Christians as I can only remember my anguish when the light of God's truth broke through and enlightened my mind to the depth of my spiritual deception at the hands of a corrupt Roman Priesthood long dead which so tragically strayed from the Divine mythos and God's Divine truth when they gave the world a falsified "historical Jesus". Christianity as a supposed "literal" history must be relegated in the light of such knowledge and facts from our study of such things like a Uranograph to nothing more than a sacred myth where it always belonged. **The crucifixion was, on the authority of the Bible itself, a spiritual and not a historical transaction that deals with the "fall" of the Soul or the Descent of the Soul into matter (the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ in the flesh of mankind).**

The spiritual masters of old surely never dreamed that an age would come that would have so far misplaced and lost the mythical intent of their writings as to suppose that they conveyed no longer a Divine Spiritual Allegory

but were to be assumed to be a "literal" representation of a supposed historical event. Surely these anointed sages of Egyptian antiquity and ancient sagacity could not know that the wisest scholars of a distant epochlike Roman Christianity the last 1,900 years could be or would be so blinded by the forces that oppose enlightenment and the spread of knowledge as not to realize that the old religious Sacred Books from Ancient Egypt on down through history spoke only in the terms of those earthly images, patterns, and archetypes that prefigured only higher Spiritual Realities. What we fail to know and seem never to learn is that the ancient masters of religious science were not in the habit of speaking "precisely" and "literally"; they spoke under the forms of **figure and symbolism always**. They could not suspect that their indirect poetical method would so outrageously bewilder and confuse Christian theologians for over 1,900 years as it has even yet today. Had it not been for the grace of God and my pleading to Him for "truth" over the years I would surely be walking in darkness like the rest of the 2.5 billion Christians in the world today.

Unquestionably then the cosmic operation and cosmic significance lie behind the twelve Constellations of the Zodiac and the thirty-six or more other stellar configurations that provide the foundations for the personified stories that we read in our Bibles today. The planisphere, Uranograph, or Chart of the Heavens was without doubt the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited. Once you do these studies you see beyond any doubt that **all Bibles are amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography first written on the**



open face of the Sky, charted in the zodiac and heavenly maps, and later transferred to earth and written in scrolls and parchments. Man was instructed to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the pattern of things in thee Heavens," the Heavenly or Zodiacal man. And a map of the structure and history of this celestial Personage was sketched by the enlightened sages in the configured star clusters of antiquity. The word "Zodiac" comes from the Greek word "zodion" which means a "small living image". Thus the Zodiac signifies that it is a graph of the microcosmic life of man, which is cast in the form of the macrocosmic life of the Universe, or of God. Man's own small body is a replica of this body of God, made in its image and likeness. **The vast frame of Cosmic Man was outlined in the scroll of the Heavens, the solar systems and galaxies being nothing less than living cell clusters in His immense organism whom we recognize as the whole Cosmos.**

We will deal with this momentous **"symbolic theology"** as our studies advance but a word must be said at this stage of our study before we end this article. I must make a statement alarming to most traditional Christians who have not done the studies required to see this as of yet.

Biblical theology rests more solidly than has ever been believed on Zodiacal backgrounds. The acquiring of this so needed knowledge and its presentation will be admittedly a matter of great significance and importance as our studies advance.

As we get to this later we will see the unsuspected significance of two of the twelve signs, Virgo and Pisces, in the very heart of New Testament narrative. Let the reader picture before him the ordinary zodiac, with the house of Virgo at the western equinox point and that of Pisces directly opposite on the eastern side. The simple fact that they stand six months apart will presently be seen to assume great importance in the Gospel narrative as it relates to the "natural man" and the "Spiritual man", or between John the Baptist and Jesus. There is a relationship here that goes unnoticed but yet so often read in the Christian Scriptures without recognition; by that I mean the oft quoted verse in the Gospel of John:



John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

Let us just scratch the surface of this Zodiac and its relationship to "the Christ", "Jesus", and "Horus". This article must take a second to present a most puzzling and hitherto unexplained item of ancient religious myth, [that the Christs, the Sun-Gods, the Messiahs, were all were depicted as having two mothers.](#) Such a statement has been put on shelf #13 as nothing more than mythical rubbish and nonsense of early Paganism by Christianity for centuries. But it has not always been so. Yet little do we hear of our [Church Fathers who both wrote and taught the same things.](#)

Answer for yourself: What are we missing here? The profoundness and deepness of Ancient sagacity and scriptural intelligence, hiding sublime cosmic truth under glyph and symbol, has not been dreamed of yet explored by hardly any serious Christian "truth-seekers"; that is until now. Archeology, especially Egyptian Archeological discoveries are blowing the lid off of 1,900 years of Christian lies and deception to which its adherents have not a clue.

It really is so simple yet so deep that it escapes our minds full of darkness in need of God's illumination of His Spiritual Truth which goes misunderstood in the Bible which we read and think we understand. The depiction of the necessity of mankind's need of two mothers or two births should not be welcomed with such disbelief but sadly not possessing the "keys" for its proper interpretation passage after passage in the Bible goes misinterpreted by those who teach the flocks of God. It is time that this stops and because you are reading these articles you have been blessed to "see" what others desired to see, but did not.

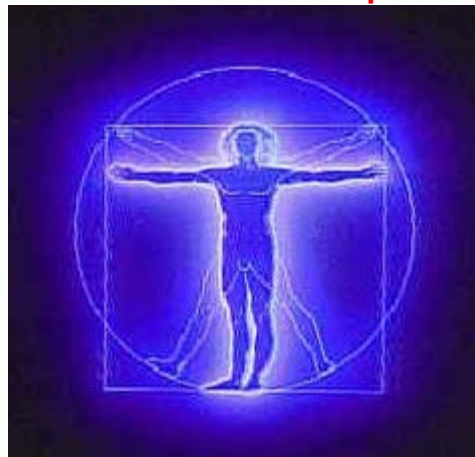
[We continue in the next article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #4

I mentioned in an earlier article in this series that mankind, the microcosm of the Cosmos, is thus to be best understood as a replica of the Heavenly man imaged in the Universe which is the macrocosm or "Pattern" for all Spiritual realities represented in the visible Heavens above. This is the idea expressed in the most Ancient religious documents found in nation after nation. **Macrocosm- Microcosm**, is the belief that there exists between the universe and the individual human being an identity both anatomical and psychical (mental, cerebra, intellectual, Soulsh). The macrocosm is the universe as a whole, whose parts are thought of as parts of a human body and mind. The microcosm is an individual human being whose parts are thought of as analogous to the parts of the larger universe. That man was a microcosm makes the identification of man and the cosmos almost complete. The element of incompleteness is the perfection of the macrocosm and the imperfection of man. The macrocosm has no imperfection for the simple reason that it is the model of perfection. That is why it is called a cosmos, the primitive meaning of which is "order". It is this "Pattern" of Spiritual reality in the Sky and Heavens above, this history of man written thus in the constellations of the Sky and the Zodiac, as discerned by the Spiritual Masters of Ancient Egypt and other early religious formulators, seers, mystics, Egyptian priests, etc., which was transferred as the Heavenly "Pattern", idea, image, and record to Earth not only geographically but "theologically" as well. This is what the "uranograph" is all about.



Now we must learn two very important terms and the differences between them before we go on. The term **panentheism** is Greek for "all-in-God," or "pan-en-theos". A panentheistic belief system is one which postulates a God that interpenetrates every part of nature, but is nevertheless fully distinct from nature. So this God is part of nature, but still retains an independent identity. The term panentheism appears to have been originally used by Karl Christian Friedrich Krause (1781-1832), although aspects of it can be traced all of the way back to Plato and even earlier to Ancient Egypt. Panentheism says that all is in God, somewhat as if God were the ocean and we were fish. If one considers what is in God's body to be part of God, then we can say that God is all there is and then some. The universe is God's body, but God's awareness or personality is greater than the sum of all the parts of the universe. There is an understandable tendency to confuse panentheism with pantheism or even to consider panentheism to be a type of pantheism - a problem exacerbated by the fact that we simply don't hear the term panentheism very often and most people are unfamiliar with it.

Answer for yourself: What is the difference between standard pantheism and panentheism?

It is true that both panentheists and pantheists share the view that the universe and every natural thing in it is pervaded by divinity. All things exist and consist in God. However, since panentheism postulates that the universe is contained within God and not God in the universe, panentheists believe in a God who is present in everything but also extends beyond the universe. In other words, God is the universe but is also greater than the universe. Theistically, Panentheism differs from Pantheism in that according to Pantheism God is all things, whereas according to Panentheism God is in all things. Often panentheists also believe that this God has a mind, created the universe, and cares about each of us personally. Pantheists on the other hand believe that the universe itself is divine and do not believe in personal

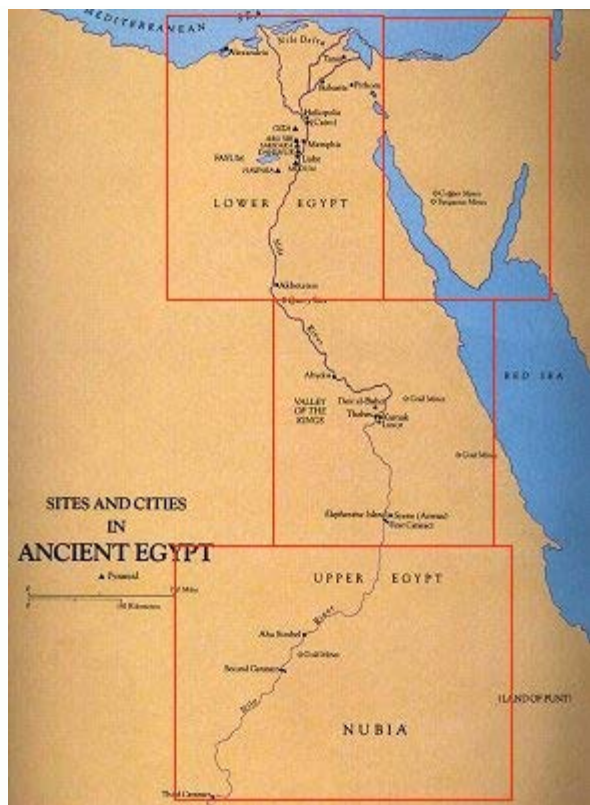
or creator gods. As a result, for those who are familiar with the concept, panentheism is a "middle way" between the extremes of impersonal pantheism in which personal freedom and creativity become nullified in an impersonal world, and extremes of philosophical theism in which the divine may be personal, but is too remote to be of any comfort or interest. Panentheism differs from Deism, which only postulates a God separate from nature. It differs from pantheism in that the latter identifies God with nature, although it agrees with pantheism that the god includes nature as a part of its being. **Since God is the Universe, and more, then we begin to see both how and why the Ancients believed man was made in the Image of God and why mankind was but a microcosm of the whole Cosmos which is God's expression of Himself to us.** If you have never read our article on **"Made In The Image Of God"** then stop right now and do so in order that you grasp this concept beyond any doubt. Now, let us move on.

This introduction was to alert the reader that this whole Cosmos, including the **"Pattern in the Mount", is a manifestation of God. Actually the whole of the Cosmos/Universe (both visible and invisible) is the "body of God" and serves as a "blueprint" for mankind. But for this to work man must possess, or reacquire the "keys" to read God's Book in the Heavens ("Above") in order to bring these Divine Truths down to Earth ("Below").** Ancient Egypt did this the best of all nations and today, thanks to the efforts of modern scholarship and archeologists this "Book of Heaven" is available to all to read today.

As mentioned in the first article the Ancient Spiritually minded sages of Egypt, Mesopotamia, and even Israel, as well as other nations, adopted and followed the **methodology of Uranography in transferring the "Pattern in the Sky/Mount in Heaven" to Earth (transferring the Mind of God to Earth).** Fully aware that man was made in the image of this God then they reasoned that it was their duty to **turn Earth into Heaven.** In order to do this they began to distribute the various powers, forces, energies, phenomena and localities observed and witnessed in the Heavens and Sky above (**neteru**) over the national maps of their nations in accordance with the **"Pattern in Heaven"** as depicted upon the heavenly chart or "Uranograph"! I also made mention that Ancient Egypt as well as the Jewish nation will be leaders in such religious pursuits. **Almost all nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the "Pattern of things in the Heavenly mount" but none did it better than Egypt and Israel.**

Answer for yourself: Who were some of these other nations that are important for our understanding of the Bible? Mainly the Egypt, Mesopotamia, Persia and after them the Jews of Israel made this transfer almost completely from "Heaven to Earth". We will look at multiple examples of this as we go on in our studies.

Now we need to pay close attention to see **"this Pattern"** in the Heavens as we look at some more generalities at first. According to this chart in the Heavens, the Uranograph, each nation was given an upper and lower section. In Egypt we see, for example in the picture below left, that the land of Egypt was divided into an "upper" and "lower" Egypt. In the last article we gave a "summary" of this Uranograph as it generally applied to the nations; now we look closer. The nation was always divided into 2 sections. When we look to Israel we see this same division according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**; a "Northern Israel consisting of ten tribes" and "a Southern Israel or Judah consisting of " two tribes" making therefore a dualistic geography of Israel as we find likewise in the Heavens above which are divided by the **Milky Way, the "River of Heaven" (symbolic for the Nile and the Jordan).** The Milky Way divides the night sky into two roughly equal hemispheres. But there are many "rivers" in Heaven that make up this Milky Way and we will get to that in a moment but you get the idea. Relative to the celestial equator, the Milky Way passes as far north as the constellation of Cassiopeia (one of those **Circumpolar Constellations that have inherently within it the**



idea of "life after death" and "Eternal Life" and as far south as the constellation of **Crux (the Southern Cross)**, indicating the high inclination of Earth's equatorial plane and the plane of the ecliptic relative to the galactic plane. On the left you can see a map of Ancient Egypt which is again shows the division of the nation into two parts. Egypt is a country made up of two separate land areas:

Upper Egypt and Lower Egypt. The names refer to ones location according to the flow of the Nile river. Upper Egypt is land upstream, or to the south and Lower Egypt is land downstream, or to the north.

Answer for yourself: Here we find "another cross" in the Sky. Now we have more than one cross in the Sky and Heavens. Is their "Spiritual Message" to mankind the same? What is the connection between these "Circumpolar Constellations" and their message of "Eternal Life" and this "Southern Cross" in the Heavens? Since these Circumpolar Stars never "set" or "descend below" the horizon and just "circle" the North Pole Star then did the Ancients understand that God was sending them a message that there exists "life without death" in the Sky and Heavens "Above"? What is the real message of these "crosses" in the Sky and these "Sacred Geometric" shapes that the Ancients recognized in the Sky and Heavens? What are they saying to mankind "then" and to us "today" and have we heard and understood the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom correctly concerning these "crosses in the Sky and Heavens" or have we had a complete "reinterpretation" of this Sacred Wisdom and not know it? Do they foreshadow some later Jesus on a old rugged cross? If not then what do they mean to me?



Wow, what a study. Once you begin it you cannot go to sleep for the desire to "crack" this 2,000 enigma which energizes your very Soul to know the truth and draw close to God once you hear the ORIGINAL message given mankind about the "cross in Heaven". [Well this truth on the "Cross in Heaven"](#) will have to wait for another day as we must focus on the heart of what this article must teach. We continue with the Uranograph.



As far back as Ancient Egypt people believed that the hazy band of stars that divides the night sky, the Milky Way, was the "Silvery River" of Heaven. The Milky Way is but one of billions of galaxies in the universe, the Galaxy has special significance to humanity as it is the home of the solar system. The term "milky" originates from the hazy band of white light appearing across the celestial sphere visible from Earth, which comprises stars and other material lying within the galactic plane. The galaxy appears brightest in the direction of Sagittarius, towards the galactic center. As there were a "River in Heaven" the Ancient Egyptian located its counterpart in their own nation. I refer to the Nile River. So did Israel later with the Jordan River. The Nile actually divided nation of Egypt in half as did the "Silver River" in the Sky divide Heaven in half.

Answer for yourself: Why do we find "12" tribes in Israel and not 10 or 8 tribes? Is this because of "celestial

symbolism" again? Was the number "12" significant to Ancient Egypt as well? Are these twelve divisions because the Zodiac has 12 divisions or Houses, Signs, or Mansions in our Father's House as well, His Heaven? Yes.

Now pay attention and when we are done just ask yourself if this is coincidental or if the Zodiac has played a pivotal role in shaping our lives without us even knowing it. The number 12 appears several times in the Bible, i.e., the twelve tribes of Israel, the twelve disciples of Christ, twelve stones, twelve princes, etc. It is my belief that these represent the twelve signs of the zodiac: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius, Capricorn, Aquarius and Pisces. Now watch this:



- The Earth makes one orbit of the Sun passing through the 12 signs of the zodiac in exactly the same time that it takes the Moon to orbit the Earth 12 times.
- The largest planet in our solar system, Jupiter takes 12 years to complete one orbit of the Sun.
- There are 12 hours in the day and 12 hours in the night
- In ancient times there were 12 Greek gods
- There were 12 princes of the Aztec god king Queltzalcoatl.
- The 12 sons of Jacob founded the 12 Tribes of Israel
- There are 12 princes of Ishmail.
- Osiris, the Egyptian King had 12 apostles,
- Jesus had 12 disciples.
- There were 12 Knights of the Round Table
- There are 12 apostles of the Patriarch.
- There were 12 divisions of Solomon's Table
- There were 12 Altars of St. James
- There were 12 Labours of Hercules.
- In homoeopathic medicine there are 12 basic mineral salts, each equated to the influence of the 12 signs of the Zodiac.
- In weighing gold there are 12 ounces to the pound
- Diamonds have 12 axes.
- There are 12 members of a jury.
- In Astrology the 12 signs of the zodiac are divided into four triplicities which are Fire, Earth, Air and Water.
- The number twelve is symbolic of the creation of the universe as it represents the division or fractionating of unity (God) into twelve individual distinct vibrations or tones. This is most readily seen in music.

Answer for yourself: Is all of this repetition of the number "12" all a coincidence?

Now we are gradually becoming aware of the existence of this "**Heavenly Pattern**" that was reproduced on Earth by Egypt and Israel. This "Heavenly Pattern" is even reproduced in "Mother Nature" without the help of mankind. That being said then it should not surprise us to find that Israel divided its people and land into twelve districts or tribes representing the 12 houses of the Zodiac in order to conform to this "**Heavenly Pattern**". Likewise, King Solomon, really the Pharaoh Amenhotep III, of the 18th Dynasty of Egypt, previously divided Egypt as into 12 districts as well in order to conform Egypt to the Uranograph and "Pattern in the Heavens". No wonder Israel will do the same and follow this "pattern"; they copy their "parents" ideas which were taught them. What we fail to realize is the fact that Egypt owned and controlled the land of Israel at that

time so it would not be out of character for such a division be made in both nations by Amenhotep III since he controlled both lands. **Let us never forget that with the influence of the religions of Isis, Ra and El, or: Is(is)-Ra-El (Elohim-Lord) or Mother Father Son (as the personified Sun) the Hebrews named their nation Is-Ra-El, or "Israel" for a reason.**

Answer for yourself: What is the etymology or origin of the name Israel? What is contained in the name of Israel? Think on what follows below and begin to grasp the importance of learning the truth about Egypt as it pertains to the knowledge of God which has come down to us through Israel and Judaism.

- **Is....Isis**
- **Ra....Ra, the head of the Egyptian pantheon, the Egyptian God**
- **El...Lord Baal**

Israel simply means Isis, Ra, and El. Thus Israel carries within its very name the concepts of Isis and Ra and El which reveals its Egyptian heritage.

Answer for yourself: What about the word "Krst/Karest" or "Christ"?

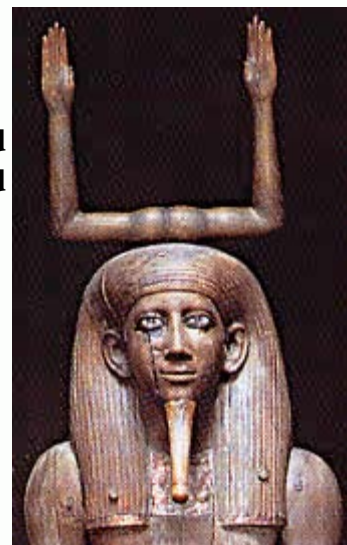
"Christ" simply means, **"Ka", Ra, Isis**. And this "Krst/Karest/Christ" is the key to all religions on way or the other. Another name for this Krst/Karest/Christ is the "Logos" which we are more familiar with as Christians today.

Answer for yourself: What is the "Ka"? Are you aware that hidden in the name of "the Christ" is the concept of the "Soul"? Could this meant that "the Christ" is the personification of "the Soul"? **DID YOU HEAR THAT?** Can this explain why the "Jesus Story" has been told for thousands of years as the "personification" of the Descent of the Soul into matter, or mankind? Now you understand the tragic consequences that enveloped mankind when Rome "literalized" the "Christ" and limited it to but one person. So sad; and then forged the earlier Gnostic New Testament which never taught a "historical Christ" but only the "Gnostic understanding" of "the Christ" within all mankind.

The "ka" is usually translated as "Soul" or "Spirit". The "Ka" was considered to be the essential ingredient or dimension that differentiated a living person from a dead one. Difficult to directly translate, possibly one of the most concise interpretations is **"life force"** or "sustenance". Each individual's "Ka", symbolized on the right, would come into existence at the moment of birth, subsequently serving as their "double" and sometimes depicted in funerary art as a slightly smaller figure behind the living being. Sometimes the creator god Khnum (one of the **neteru** or attributes of the One Sole God) was shown modelling the "Ka" on a potter's wheel, at the same time that He was forming the bodies of humanity. This sure sounds familiar when you read Isaiah:



Isa 64:8 8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand. (KJV)



But then again these ideas should since Israel inherited them from Ancient Egypt. The "Ka" is represented in hieroglyphs by a pair of arms pointing upwards. The "Ka" came into existence when an individual was born when the **Soul descended from Heaven into fleshly clay and matter**. It was thought that when someone died that their "Ka", their Soul-Spirit would live on after their body had died. So it should not seem strange to us that we see in the very name of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" the **Descent of the Soul into matter**, a "death of sorts" told though an allegory of the this Deific Mind being "intersected" with the plane of fleshly matter. If you think hard then you can see that the offspring of Osiris

(Father) and Isis (Mother) is the child Hours (Mind-Logos) or "Krst/Karest/Christ".

It is not time we deal with this now but the Ancients taught in their "Soul Science" that when this Deific Mind descended into "matter", the flesh of mankind, **"it died"** since being now limited by weaknesses and the constraints of physical matter (flesh). This is where we get the stories of the **"Descent of Christ into hades"** we read about, whom like other solar gods, likewise "descended into hades" (symbolic of the Descent of the Soul into the flesh of mankind). We read of this "descent into hades, the realm of the dead" over and over again in the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom. Today we have lost the "keys" to interpret correctly these ancient Spiritual dogmas when we encounter them in our Gospels which a handed down centuries since Ancient Egypt. **It staggers the imagination that a pure Spiritual Concept of the "Descent of the Deific Mind of God into humankind" can, over thousands of years and at the hands of Rome, become so mutilated as to become the supposed descent of a human being into Hell to fight the Devil, which again is nothing more than "personified darkness".** If you think ever harder then you see the genius of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom; that the offspring of Creation, the fruit of "natural birth" culminates, in the Descent of the Krst/Karest/Christ into matter (mankind) and its "awakening" within mankind which is the "second birth"; the "birth of the Christ in us" and his subsequent "resurrection" in us when we experience being "born again" in the House of Pisces (the two fish, the two natures). **Thus the immeasurable importance for learning about the two births of mankind and the two mothers.** Now we see the **importance for the Early Church Fathers when they taught that this Jesus was born at the Spring Equinox as well as at the Winter Solstice.**

This should teach us quickly not only how much Spiritual Wisdom we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" has lost growing up under the influence of an anti-Jewish Christianity but just how influenced Israel was by Egyptian religion in its history in their new land. As you might surmise already **this "Heavenly Pattern" must be reproduced on Earth; Heaven must come to Earth and it is through the efforts of Egypt and Israel that it did better than any other nations which tried to be the manifestation of Heaven on Earth.** Thus we see the efforts of nations to conform their country, both **geographically and theologically**, to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** according to the celestial Zodiac and Star patterns above. Christianity, my birth faith, cannot make such a claim.

Again the "terrestrial" must conform to the "celestial" representation. This is more than a suggestion; it is the Command of God to mankind since the beginning of time. **Each land, both Egypt and Israel, as you see, has two divisions which is a picture of Heaven on Earth which the Ancients understood that this also reflects the dual-nature of mankind:**

- **one natural-animal nature (in need of Spiritual awakening) and**
- **one Spiritual nature.**

Let us not forget that what we are witnessing is the adaptation of the Uranography to Earth. Behind all of this is a Spiritual reality hidden by the Creator in the stars above that affects man's nature; both natural and Spiritual. I hope that all our readers are beginning to see the point.

Graham Hancock, in his **Heaven's Mirror: The Quest For The Lost Civilization**, beginning on page 88, states that Egypt believed that an initiate's ability to "ascend to the Sky", in order to make visionary journeys amongst the stars of Heaven, would be enhanced if he were to divorce himself from the concerns and "attachments" of material existence (the carnal existence). It was also believed that his contemplations would be richer if they were to be performed in an ambience that would make him acutely aware of his place in the Cosmos. This was essential because in Egypt, as in ancient Central America, "all the world which lies below" was viewed as having been:

"set it order and filled with content by the things which are placed above; for the things below have not the power to set in order the world above. The weaker mysteries, then, must yield to the stronger...the system of things on high is stronger than the things below...and there is nothing that

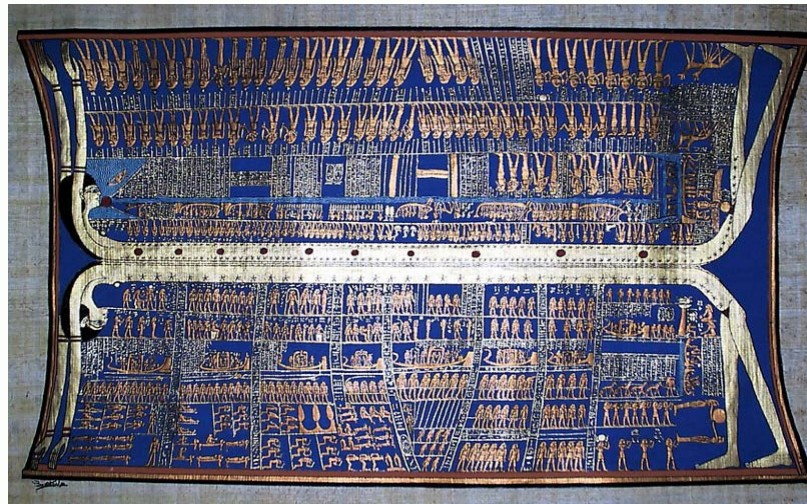
has not come down from above" (Scott, Hermetica, p. 457, 521, 523).

The Hermetic Texts insistently describe Egypt as "an image of Heaven" (ibid. p. 341), as "the temple of the whole world" (Hermetica, translated by Brian P. Copenhaver, Cambridge Univ. Press, 1995, p. 81), and sometimes as "the sanctuary of the Cosmos" (Scott, Hermetica, p. 341) - the precious land where "all the operations of the powers which rule and work in Heaven have been transferred to Earth below" (Ibid. p. 341). As if that is not enough we learn from the Book of What Is In The Duat that the essential requirement for those seeking the Eternal Life was they they should build on the ground perfect copies "of the hidden circle of the Duat in the body of Nut [the Sky and the Heavens]" (The Egyptian Heaven And Hell, Twelfth Division Of The Duat, p. 258).

Answer for yourself: What is the Duat? Simply said, for now, it is the "Stairway to Heaven", it is the same as "Jacob's Ladder"; a portal if you will or a "stargate" for the ascension and descending of the Soul. I would love to "jump into Duat" now but it must wait. More of this later when we look into where Egypt taught us it lies in Sky and Heavens above. It can be actually seen from Earth believe it or not. But be patient.

Whosoever shall make a copy thereof, and shall know it upon the earth, it shall act as a magical protector for him both in Heaven and upon the Earth (Ibid., p. 258).

It stands to reason that people who thought like this would have been almost compelled to express their ideas not only in religious texts but also in their architecture and geography of their own nations. This is actually what was done by the Ancients because of their understanding of the Heavens and the Sky above them. The foundation of their "Sky Religion" and their "Soul Science" was based upon the axiom "So Above, So Below". This is exactly what we find in Ancient Egypt and the emphasis on Uranography in their religious texts which later become the foundation for all later Sacred Texts and Bibles of the Ancient world as well as their



monuments, Temples, and Pyramids and other sacred architecture and sacred geometry used in their construction. Thus we see that the Egyptian Temples and pyramids were a part of a deliberate and long-term program to copy Heaven upon the Earth; literally to build Heaven on Earth.

The picture on your left is the astronomical ceiling in the tomb of Ramses VI with depictions of scenes from the Book of the Day and the Book of the Night. The sky-goddess Nut, one of many neteru, the incarnation of the Heavenly firmament is shown curved into arch to emulate the celestial

vault. Many times she is shown as a woman whose hands and feet touch the ground so that her body forms a semi-circle. As such she represents the Heavens. Her arms and legs represent the four pillars on which the Sky rests. In such a depiction we see the depiction of Nut as the Two Skies; the morning and evening Sky. In another depiction we see the ceiling of the tomb of Ramesses VI (1143-1136 B.C.E.). The ceiling depicts Nut, the Egyptian goddess of the sky. The path of the sun through the day and night skies is depicted, seen as the red disk born from Nut's loins and traveling along the length of her body (to the left of the picture) to be swallowed in the evening. The empty solar barque returns beneath her body (to the right of the picture) at night to begin the cycle again the next morning.

Nut, as the evening Sky is shown swallowing the Sun in her mouth (the round



black dots above) in the evening and renewing it and releasing it again in the morning from her vagina (giving birth to new Living Energies once again..."the Sun" in this instance). **This goddess Nut, this personification of the Sky and Heavens; this "neteru", therefore acquired a life-giving and regenerative role in her capacity of Lady of the Heavens and of the Stars, but also and primarily through her role as the mother of the Sun (the deceased Pharaoh was associated with the Sun deity since being a microcosm of the total Energy of the Cosmos) he shared in the Sun's rebirth through Nut (regeneration of Energies like the Sun and Souls), who also had another function, that of a protective goddess, warding off evil from the deceased. Understand the Sun was for the Ancient Egyptians the symbolic picture of this Solar System for the all encompassing Cosmic Energy of the Cosmos, this One Sole God. As this Sun was birthed daily from its daily demise and death at dusk, likewise on a smaller scale it was believed that the Pharaoh, a microcosm of the macrocosm, and mankind in general (many microcosms), as but smaller representations of this Cosmic Energy, would likewise arise anew from the dead as well. Thus we see why Nut was pictured as swallowing the Sun with her mouth only to give birth to it again from her loins. This is a great picture of Eternal Life since all Energies in the Cosmos comprise this One and Only God. The sky-goddess Nut, served as the incarnation of the heavenly firmament and it is fitting that she be shown curved into a Heavenly arch to emulate this celestial vault above our heads. Nut was just one of the many attributes and manifestations of the One God; Nut was but one manifestation of the "Neteru". But more germane for us is the fact that this "Uranograph" of Nut was consciously transferred to Earth in not only the nations geography, but their architecture and Temple paintings by the score as well as their theology and this later becomes "lost in translation" down through history and we miss the Spiritual import of these original Divine Allegories and sadly today read these blurred accounts reflecting the very structure of the Heavens as if they were "literal historical narratives" in our Bibles which they are not. Rome is the culprit here with its "literalization" of "the Christ" into but one person and in so doing deprived the world of its Soulish goal.**



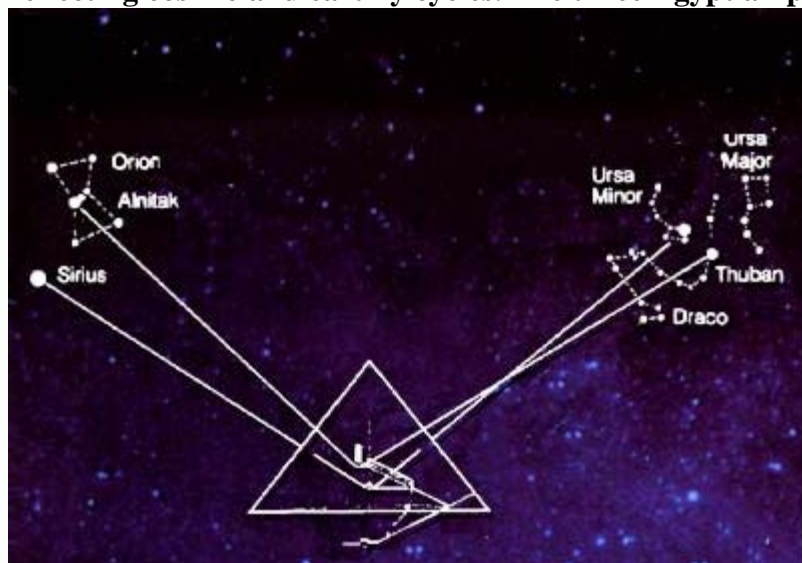
The Zodiac is but one part of this "Pattern in the Mount" which is associated with the Goddess Nut. It is important to note that 36 other constellations lie outside the 12 that comprise the Zodiac. Some things need to be said about this Zodiac.

The root of Zodiac comes from the Greek word for "zoo", which literally means "circle of animals." But, to look at the stars themselves it would take a very vivid imagination indeed to envision actual animalistic forms by the actual placement of the stars of each constellation in space. The names were given to the constellations by the Ancient Egyptians and were directly tied to the natural observations of their repetitive life activity cycles throughout the year. Many give the Greeks the credit for the Zodiac and knowledge of the Precession of the Equinoxes but in so doing only betray their gross lack of knowledge concerning Egyptian Religion and its relationship to Astronomy. Needless to say the Ancient Egyptians were more spiritually evolved than people of the present and could from their observations deduce much finer things than the grossly materially minded of the present. Back then the skies were unpolluted and therefore much clearer. People became much more familiar with the skies and they became used to them as they defined the cycles of their lives. Due to the heat most worked at night so it was easy to become familiar with the skies and the stars in Ancient Egypt. So it was the original inhabitants of Egypt that named the Zodiac. The knowledge of the Stars came because of careful observation of the Stars which they could always see them because of the pure atmosphere rather than through clouded and the industrialized and light polluted skies which we have to deal with today. Most of them would sleep during the heat of the day and only venture outside in the coolness of the evening to do their work. They had the Constellations constantly in their vision, which gave them to opportunity to memorize the configuration of the Stars. They observed the Zodiac as an immense circle which was divided into twelve nearly equal parts, each segment having an individual constellation within it. But the Zodiac also moves in such a way that after 30 days the Sun came to be under a different sign. Ancient hieroglyphic texts affirm that **Egypt was seen as the mirror of heaven, the mirror of the Zodiac. "As above, so below"** was not merely an aphorism but a way

of life. The quest of individual, king and country was to express divine harmony, the principle of goddess Ma'at, and thereby literally **reflect Heaven on Earth**. To mirror Heaven the Skies must be known. The ancients carefully watched the cycles of the Heavens because changes above portended changes below. Graham Hancock, in his Heaven's Mirror, reveals to the reader that this phenomena of "Uranography" is not to be limited to Ancient Egypt. In very different parts of the world, evidence exists of a common legacy--shared by cultures separated by hundreds, sometimes thousands of years as well as continents. The importance of this work lies in the author's discovery of the unifying thread that binds together the insights from previous cultures from east to west, north to south, which are expressed in the oldest remains of temples and other structures. We find them in pre-Dynastic Egypt at the city of Anu or On, called Heliopolis by the later Greeks, as well as at the city of Khemenu, dedicated to Tehuti, Djehuti, or Thoth, whom later Greeks called Hermes Trismegistus. Both were linked to the Shemsu Hor, Friends, Followers, or Sons of Horus, a mysterious brotherhood of teachers said to have founded Heliopolis. The same insights appear in cultures of Mesopotamia, whose main tangible testimonies are the ziggurats of Assyria/Babylonia; in Cambodia at Angkor Wat; on the Pacific Islands; and across the seas in Central and South America. **In each case, a similar cosmological system "is associated with a school of sacred geometry and architecture and a cult of celestial imitation that finds mysterious virtue in making "copies" on the ground -- models, symbolic schemes -- of certain constellations in the sky"** (p. 259). From Mexico to Iceland, Cambodia to Easter Island, China to Egypt, we are finding a **common Astronomical Wisdom handed down from a time before history**. The evidence includes diverse examples of megalithic architecture, the world over, which incorporate precise and sophisticated geometry and are positioned **according to astronomical alignments and symbolism**.

Answer for yourself: What should this say to us?

The Ancients understood that human life will never reach its full potential until our lives become a mirror of nature. God gave mankind a "blueprint" for our development in the Heavens "above" and was shadowed in Nature "below". Most cultures previous to the current industrial and technologically based societies, took into account not only the terrestrial but also the celestial cycles in designing their Temples. In ancient Egypt, music, architecture and astronomy were combined in a concise, harmonious unified system, where heaven and Earth were not isolated realms and science and religion were an integrated, mutually supportive system. From the research of Robert Bauval (The Orion Mystery) and Graham Hancock (Fingerprints of the Gods), and from the book The Message of the Sphinx, which they co-authored, we find many examples of Egyptian Temple designs reflecting cosmic and earthly cycles. The three Egyptian pyramids of the Giza Plateau mirror the offset line up



of the three stars in the belt of Orion, with the Nile to the West, as the Milky Way's river of stars lies to the west of Orion. The Great Pyramid is aligned to true north-south (as opposed to magnetic North-South), which is based on the actual points around which the earth's axis spins. The shafts inside the Queens and Kings chambers were aimed directly at the bright stars that were important in Egyptian cosmology, such as Sirius, Orion and the Pole Star. As Hamlet's Mill so interestingly puts it, the language of archaic myth is astronomical. It is dealing with the Skies! Their very buildings were built to reflect the Constellations above them in the air! They correlated what was on Earth to reflect what was in Heaven. This occurred not only in Egypt, but in Cambodia, as well as the Nazca Plains in Peru, and at Stonehenge!

Answer for yourself: Now who gave them these exact alignments? And a short distance away, the Sphinx faces east, gazing at the point on the horizon where the constellation of Leo would have risen about 13,000 years ago (using computer technology to calculate the precessional drift).

In commenting on this Uranograph, the chart of Heaven and its impact upon Earth, both "celestially, geographically, and theologically", let it be said that each nation had a river flowing from the upper division down to the lower section. In Egypt we find the Nile and in Israel we find the Jordan which divided the nation into two separate regions.

Answer for yourself: How does the Uranograph apply to this?

Again this was symbolic of the two natures of mankind; one natural and one Spiritual which was separated within mankind (mankind being almost totally a body of water). Each nation had a central city representing the Holy City, a lake or sea, as well as a whole bunch of other parallel features which can be found in almost every case from nation to nation which again were mirrored in the Sky. It becomes more clear after each piece of this religious puzzle is acquired that there was the attempt by nation after nation to Pattern their nation, its geography and theology according to the "Pattern in the Sky". This explains, for instance, why nations first divided their nation into seven nomes or districts and later this division became twelve in order to match the 12 signs of the Zodiac mentioned above.

Answer for yourself: Are you becoming fully aware that all of the above which I mentioned is found in the Sky and the Heavens before they were later located on the Earth, and that they existed "celestially" before they existed "terrestrially"? Are you aware that from these visual observations of God's Heaven comes the various religious theologies down to Earth which we inherited in our lives today which exists in various conditions of degeneracy and accuracy when compared to the original intent of these original teachings when first given by these Ancient Spiritual Masters? Rome in the 3rd through the 5th century will "reinterpret" much of this and in so doing the original intent of these "celestial messages" and their intentions for the development of mankind's Soul will be changed. Knowing this then we must expend the greatest amount of effort to restore the "correct teachings" that God imparted to these mystical seers in the beginning of time and which He wrote for us in the Sky and Heaven above.

As you are beginning to see, each nation thus labored to have its unique history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory found in the Heavens and Sky. Nation after nation molded its national history to conform as best they could to the form of the celestial myth. In other words the "celestial myths" in the Heavens and the Sky were adapted to almost every nation's national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, and in so doing they reasoned that this proved that they were the "chosen people" of God. Now it all makes sense. Being the biological offspring of Ancient Egypt it is easy to understand how Egypt's children will adopt this same celestial Uranograph and being influenced by Egypt's adaptation of it then they will later do the same to their later homeland, their Temple, and their religious philosophy and theology and apply the distinction of being "God's chosen people" to themselves and in so doing they fitted their history into the sacred scheme aligned in the Heavens above.

Answer for yourself: You might wonder how I can make such a charge. Is there evidence that proves what I just said? Yes, abundant evidence exists today to prove both the above points; namely, that the children of Israel over 3000 years ago were the black-skinned children of the Egyptians as well as the attempt of later Israelites to adapt their nation epic to the "celestial myth" in the Sky as had their parents, the Egyptians. Lets look at this evidence before we close this article.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that in Egypt today, carved in the sides of stone monuments thousands and thousands of years old, some as old as 10,000 years B.C.E., are "names" of places that will find their "Earthly existence in Israel only within the last 3000 years"? Are you aware that Egypt had knowledge of these sacred names taken from the Sky and Heavens above thousand of years before there were ever Jews in Egypt let alone the Exodus? These Egyptian names taken from the Sky will be transferred later to various cities in Israel but their origin is from "above" our heads in God's Heavens. What we see is that our "theologies" today, from religion to religion, were adapted from Spiritual insight into the Cosmos by the Ancients and all later religions of mankind either built upon this knowledge or "lost this knowledge" and

"reinterpreted" these Heavenly symbols and glyphs down through history.

Now we must pay attention as the proofs of such a statement will be presented in greater detail to the reader. If you were to travel to Egypt today and have the capability to read the hieroglyphs you would see with your own eyes that there exists in Egypt ancient monuments that contains hundreds of Palestinian place names that were taken from the Sky and Heaven long before the Exodus and the settlement of the land of Israel by those fleeing Egypt after the reign of Akhenaten. What we find is that the Egyptian Religion, when it became localized in the Holy Land of Judea and adapted as "Judaism", only then used these names for cities and places in Israel and only after the supposed "historical" Exodus from Egypt. This is a study in itself that also has to wait for another day. **That means that these names that we find in Israel later already existed in Ancient Egypt as taken from the Uranograph of the Heavens long before they every existed in the land of Israel.** This explains why we find towns in Palestine today which bear the same name of a place long recognized in Egypt before there were ever the first Jew. We have already looked at "Bethany" but the list goes on and on. It is important for you to understand that just because these names were later taken from Egyptian Religion and incorporated as names for cities in Israel does not automatically make the Bible in these regards a "literal history". It only proves that the religious formulators of the national epic of Egypt as well as Israel had given to a certain place a name already found on the Uranograph or Spiritual chart and transferred there their Spiritual meanings.

At the bottom of all of this, as you will come to see the more you study, hidden in these stars and "Patterns Above" is God's will for the Spiritual maturation of mankind's Soul. St. Paul and Plato, Hermes and Orpheus, and the theologians of Ancient Egypt have long ago delineated the moral effort of mankind required to reach the acceptable level of man's Spiritual development while in these bodies of flesh. Paul speaks of the First and Second Adam, the first and second birth of mankind. **Little do we know that these "Spiritual concepts" of the Soul's intended Spiritual growth and development find their origin in the Stars above; the "Pattern for the Soul" is in the Heavens above ("So Above, So Below").** It is the task of the Second Adam to combat, overcome, transform, and finally embraces the union of the First Adam (the natural man of Earth which is carnal, sensual, and possesses an animal nature). First comes that which is natural, says St. Paul, then that which is Spiritual.

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is Spiritual. 47 The first man is of the Earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

The natural man is born first in this creation and his clay body is to serve as the vehicle for the birth of the Second Adam and the Soul's maturation. Egypt teaches us this first in the religious myths of Horus, the original Krst/Karest/Christ and his opposition in the form of Set. If you look at the picture on the right you will see a figure with "two heads"; one an animal and one a hawk. The animal nature typifies all that is carnal within mankind and the hawk head of Horus is symbolic of heavenly sight that is possible for mankind and one who develops it has the ability to soar into the Heavens of God and see things the "natural man" cannot see. The victory of the Soul is won, then, by it transcending the instinctive animal nature and subduing it to the will of God and His Laws through the domination of "the Christ" within. **This is the story of Horus and Set and their famous battle.** This is the ancient teaching existing in some of the oldest records on our planet regarding man's Soul. The whole moral struggle in man is envisaged as the warfare between the two natures, the imprisoned potentiality of the Soul wrestling against the powers of flesh and blood to acquire dominion over them, to govern them according to reason and to subdue their fierce wild energies into the service of God's Divine Laws. Men of truly divine stature with heightened Spiritual sensitivity gave this wisdom of the Second Adam's victory over the First Adam to the race in its childhood and Paul of the Epistles only reiterates this struggle between man's two natures. **And again all of these "Spiritual Truths" concerning the "Soul of mankind" came from the observation of the "Pattern in Heaven". These ancient sages sought to embody this Spiritual reality that exists in mankind in unforgettable forms of universal Spiritual religious myths that relayed to Earth this "Pattern in the Heavens, the Pattern in the Mount"**



for the Soul's birth, growth, maturation, victory, and release and return to God at the body's demise.

These "divine truths" were witnessed by these Ancient Spiritual Sages in the forms and phenomena of God's nature; both "celestial" and "terrestrial" (the Cosmos above and in Mother Nature). The medium that translated this "divine message" to mankind was that of the universal language of truth composed of the symbols drawn from nature itself, both "celestial" and "terrestrial". The great Bibles and Sacred Books of the world are works written in the language of symbols, with allegory, fable, parable, myth, drama, glyph, and astrograph as the primary elaborations of this Divine Truth witnessed in the Sky and Heavens above along with its confirmation in Mother Nature. In symbol after symbol man expressed this Cosmic Truth through the use of nature's symbols like the tree, the leaf, the seed, the root, the branch, the stump, the river, the Star, the sun and moon, Earth and water, air, fire, aether, the flood, the fish, beetle, cow, cat, dragon-fly, etc. Manifestations of nature provided the symbolism needed like thunder, lightning, rain, drought, and even the rainbow. Man even used geometrical shapes to convey this Divine Truth like the cross, the circle, the square, triangle, the arch, the ark, and a host of other forms and phenomena were the characters and expressions of this Soul Science.

So far I have explained the Spiritual concept of Uranography to the reader and just lightly touched on the subject. Uranography lies hidden in almost everything we read in the Bible one way or the other whether we know it or not. In order for you to believe what seems to most of us today to be almost improbable and or impossible then you need to see continually such evidence. In closing this article let us lightly touch the symbolism of "water" and "fish".

Gen 1:2 2 And the Earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. (KJV)



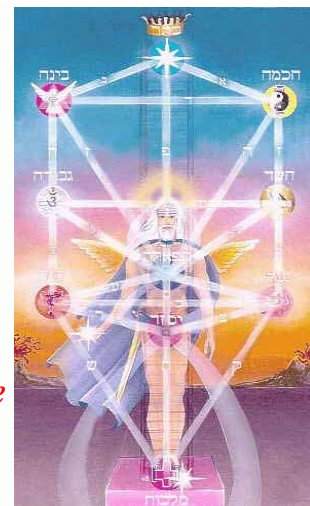
Everything begins with "water", Egypt called it Nun. The Egyptians symbolized this Spiritual concept, this neteru, as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing, as you might expect, water, fruitfulness and fertility. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Genesis calls this the "darkness" which lies upon the "deep". **The name of the water of chaos was Nun.** This name "Nun" is very, very important as we shall come to see. In this "watery" dark-chaos lived the Ogdoad, **undifferentiated "Energies" of God and potentiality** which lay dormant in the One unmanifested God-Energy. It is from this unmanifested chaos that the attributes, forces, powers, energies, processes, cycles, and pattern within

God, the latent Cosmic Mind, will issue forth and in so doing God will bring order, or "ma'at" and harmony to bear upon this chaos. Nun was thought to be the father of Ra, who was known as the father of the gods (neteru) and all that comes afterwards. **It was from Nun that Ra (just one name for God)** (or Amun, another of the Ogdoad who became prominent Middle Kingdom onward, and joined with the sun god as Amen-Ra) **created himself, rising up on the first piece of land - the primeval mound (matter).**

Gen 1:9 9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. (KJV)

This concept is very important and lies at the very basis of what Quantum Physics is teaching the world today. **Energies never end, they never cease, they just change form and in all of these energies and even their visible forms which we call "matter" lie a common Consciousness which I prefer to call "the Mind of God".** So you might can visualize this concept as the Kabbalah teaches us that there exists a "Tree of Life"; planes of existence and manifestation of these Energies of God that transcend the "invisible" on down into a more progressive "visible" manifestation. Back to our point you might can say:

John 1:1-4 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and



the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (KJV)

Key to our understanding is the word "Word".

Strong's Concordance: #3056 logos (log'-os); from 3004; something said **(including the thought)**.

We all know that before a "word" can be spoken and come into existence for others to "hear" or be "written" it has its origin in "thought" first in our minds. Being made in the image of God then we should reason that this is the same for God as well. If "thought" precedes a written word then likewise it would for God as well. This Cosmic Intelligence and Mind first "thought" a "thought" and it became an "existence" in varied manifestations beginning with the invisible subatomic levels on down to the crudest material manifestations that we find in nature both mineral, plant, and animal and human levels of existence as this hierarch of external existences rises in complexity and consciousness. This is figuratively called the **"Ladder to Heaven"** that bridges the visible creation with the invisible creative origin for all things in the "thought" of the Mind of God. So this Cosmic Mind "created" Himself as Egypt teaches us from this "water abyss" of undifferentiated potential. Some call this the "neutron soup". Egypt knew how this worked and gave this Cosmic Intelligence and Energy the name Ra. You might say God's first name was "Ra". We find this in both the Egyptian and Genesis creation accounts actually which are so similar; we just don't recognize that Ra existed long before Elohim or YHVH was used to describe Ra. In other origin myths there are parallels which we find regardless if we look in those of the Egyptians, Sumerians and Babylonian stories, as well as Native American, South American, African, Tibetan, Hindu texts. There exist a state of chaos out of which is born matter and this matter is separated infinitively into higher intelligences and existences. Hence from this cosmic primal material are born or Emanated various deities and Energies - often elements of nature or necessary precursors to life itself. Therefore, chaos is a rich array of elemental forces all in place, but without form or differentiation. In this original context, chaos is all things in a hiatus, waiting for something, living in a sense of intelligent suspension. This is a vital ingredient in the creative process - any creative process; it requires the infusion of the Mind of God into this "primordial water"

from which all else Emanates.

To understand Nun one must think of the primeval water that encircles the entire world, and from which everything was created. This was personified as a god or a ["neteru"](#) by God; one part of the whole of Whom God is. So we see that this **"water" is the beginning of all later manifestations of life and existence**; both inorganic and organic. I wish I had time to deal with this in depth but for now know that **"water", in its association with life, speaks to us of the womb, the home of the Cosmos for all gestating life.** In order for this potential life to come forth then a **"mother", providing the adequate watery environment in her womb, is needed in order to ensure the next cycle of life as it evolves into the "Pattern" destined for it by our Creator.** "Water" and "mother" go together. As mankind enters the picture we see that **Ancient Egypt understood that actually "two mothers" are needed for the Spiritual completion of mankind; one natural and one Spiritual.**

I wrote recently on articles entitled ["Did Jesus Have Two Mothers"](#). Not because I wrote them but the knowledge in these articles are pure "genius"; the credit to which I lay at the feet of the Ancient Spiritual Masters and Greek philosophers like Plato and Plotinus who were schooled by Egypt. It is very, very important to realize that in the mythicism of archaic literature beginning with Ancient Egypt the Sun-god, the Christos-Messiah of Egypt, specifically called in Egypt "Iusa" or "Horus", son of Osiris, had two mothers. In fact they were "sisters"; Isis and Nephytis. Remembering what we read above now it makes more sense to realize that the mother of all life is "matter" which comes from the Latin word "mater". This "matter", in the first chapter of Genesis, is twofold in its formation and organization. There is the **firmament above** and the **firmament below**. There are the **waters above** and the **waters below**. Let us not forget that "water" has already been disclosed to be the prime symbol of matter in Genesis and in the previous Egyptian creation accounts since it is from Nun that all Energies gestate in this "neutron soup" before being brought forth as the "thoughts" of Ra as tangible matter in its multiple levels of differentiation. As we might expect the conception of a primal body of water from which everything is derived is especially prevalent among peoples living close to coasts or in river areas:

- the Egyptian Nu (the primordial ocean)
- the Mesopotamian Apsu (the primeval watery abyss)
- Tiamat (the primeval chaos dragon).

Again of great symbolic significance to us and our study here is the fact that matter, **water for instance, can exist in two distinct forms:**

- one **invisible** vapor of water
- the other as a **visible** substance such as liquid or ice,

Answer for yourself: What should we learn from this?

All matter has evolved in two separate and distinct states; including mankind. It is first, in the formless state, not actually a substance but rather reflects only the **"future potentiality"** of possible substance and actualized "matter". This world of "two separate and distinct states" expresses the ideas in the world of [Plato's "ideas" espoused in his "Cave teaching"](#). **This "celestial idea" as applied to mankind is the Adam Kadmon we read about; the perfect Universal Man the image of which is in the Stars above which is to be transferred to humanity below.** It is inorganic, unatomic, invisible, the "great sea" of material potentiality which the ancients called **"mare", "matter", or "Mary" which brings it forth.** It is "Mary" or "matter" that brings forth the "first birth"; the "natural man". This is not the Adam Kadmon but only the "potentiality" of its existence (the "born again experience"). In this state "matter" or "Mary"; "the first mother," who generates in turn that which, unlike her mother, is organic, atomic, structuralized and visible substance, the "second mother". For "matter", or "Mary", when she becomes impregnated with the seed of Spirit-Cosmic Mind of God's "Word/Thought" is destined to give birth to the Krst/Karest/Christ/Christos in man's developed body.

Answer for yourself: What is this "Pattern" in Heaven teaching us?

What we see here is that the Ancients taught that there is first the inorganic or "virgin mother", "virgin matter", "virgin Mary", who is not yet "one flesh" with the Spirit, and secondarily there is the organic or "second wedded mother", who finally produces the the "Christ" in us all, the "god-son and god-daughter" in us all.

My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

"Isis conceived him (matter, the first birth); Nephthys gave him birth (spirit, the second birth-born again)."

I hope you see that as mankind we all are to have experientially two mothers; one that give birth to the "natural man, the First Adam", and one who gives birth to the "spirit man, the Second Adam" in which the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ, if formed and fed the "bread from Heaven", will continue to grow Spiritually and eventually dominate the animal nature in mankind.

Answer for yourself: Since we have a virgin birth from matter then can you begin to guess what is the offspring of such a virgin birth? Can you begin to grasp that this "second birth" of Horus/Christ is the "son of God" in each of us; the "the Christ" is the "Soul" awakened to maturity in mankind? You and I should look at the "Jesus Story" not as a "story" about another; rather, it is my story, your story, every man and woman's story.

It was "water" again which Egypt called Nun, that typified the general all-pervading first virgin essence of matter which was inorganic, undifferentiated, and unfertilized. It naturally follows that the "fish" is the form of "manifested life" which is to live in the organic water, as its first and universal creation of an organic structural constitution. **It is this "fish" that is the symbol of the second mother or the "second Spiritual birth"; the**



symbol for the "indwelling Christ" in mankind. The "fish" is the symbol for the "second birth" of mankind and the formation of "the Christ" in all of us (symbolic of the totality of intended mankind; the natural and Spiritual births of mankind in what was originally inorganic and inert matter). What we find

expressed in the Ancient Wisdom is that the Krst/Karest/Christ character in the allegorical depiction, then, would be the "son of the fish," or the "son of the "fish-mother," not of the "water-mother" since the "water mother" is the mother of the "first birth" (the natural man...latent potential matter devoid of the life-giving Christ-Spirit). This explains why we find that many of the goddess mothers of Sun-gods or Messiahs were actually called "the fish-mother" of the Son of God! This hopefully makes sense to you and explains the very constitution of mankind in need of a "second birth" that is symbolized in the Heavens by the Zodiac sign of Virgo and later by Pisces which are "two fish" (again symbolic of the Adam Kadmon, man who has experience both a natural and a Spiritual birth; "two births" - born again).

Now if you have followed this up to now then you deserve a pat on the back. Good job my friend.

Well we will continue this series in the [next article as we continue to reveal our Bibles as uranography at its best.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #5

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" Asclepius III 24-26

Answer for yourself: How is this quote above connected with the Soul of mankind? How is this quote above connected with being "born again" or is it? What you just read above is at the very heart of the Egyptian Religion and its "Soul Science". What role does the Uranograph play in this "Soul Science"?

We continue where we left off in the first article. We make mention in earlier articles that the Bible and the world's Sacred Books are concerned with the Soul from beginning to end and the necessity of mankind's two births. We saw that this "Spiritual Message" concerning mankind's Soul was recognized written in the Stars and Constellations in the Sky and Heaven by the Ancient Spiritual Masters in Ancient Egypt and Israel as well as a host of other nations. We saw that this "Spiritual Message" in Heaven above was translated to Earth "below" and inscribed in Egypt's geography, architecture, Temples, Pyramids, and "theologies". This, as you know, is central to our "Jesus Story" as well.

Our "Jesus Story" begins almost with the admonition of "the Christ", the dramatic figure of the divine principle in man, who taught and announced it categorically in declaring to Nicodemus that *"ye must be born again."* Nicodemus asks if this means that we must enter a second time into our mother's body and experience a second birth in the natural manner. Jesus replies that we *"must be born of water and the Spirit."*

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Latin word "spiritus", translated "Spirit" in many passages, means as well "air" or "breath"? One of the great keys to restoring true understanding to the Bible and the intended meaning of its passages is the correct understanding of the four "elements" of ancient mythicism: earth, water, air and fire:

- The body of the physical or natural man was conceived as being composed of the two lower elements of ancient mythicism: earth and water.
- The higher or Spiritual man was conceived of being composed of the commingling of air and fire, representing mind and Spirit.

Thus man has two natures; a dualism if you will. Understanding this then we can look at Jesus' statement to Nicodemus and render it: being *"born of water and air."*

And in the New Testament text we find that John the Baptist uses three of the four elements when he states that he, the forerunner of the Christos, and therefore a type of the lower natural man, indeed baptizes us with water (omitting earth), but that there cometh after him one higher than himself who shall baptize us with the holy spiritus (air) and with fire. Jesus thus affirms that we have two births, necessitating two mothers, and John the Baptist adds that we must have two baptisms.

Mankind possesses a "Spirit" which is an indestructible fragment of God's own mighty Spirit. This has been rightly called a "tiny spark of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Mind of God". That being so the ancients typified the divine element in man by fire and in contrast the lower or human element by water.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean: The ancients taught that the fiery Soul of man is housed in a tenement of flesh (earth/clay) and matter which is seven-eighths water by actual composition!

Answer for yourself: Why do all the sungods, messiahs and "Christs" cross rivers and seas and why are these solar heroes immersed in water and baptized in the ancient mythologies that long predate Christianity? Why is the Christ baptized and cross the lake of Galilee? Why do almost all other solar-god walk on water, calm stormy seas, etc.? Is this a "Pattern" and what does it mean to us? Is this "calming" of water have anything to do with the Soul of mankind? The crossing of the rivers and seas and the immersion of solar heroes in water in olden mythologies, and the rite of baptism in theology, signified nothing beyond the fact of the **Soul's immersion in a physical body of water nature in its successive incarnations.**

Now we have seen that mankind is distinctly a creature compounded and made of two natures:

- a higher and a lower,
- a Spiritual and a sensual,
- a divine and a human,
- a mortal and an immortal, and finally
- a fiery and a watery

These two natures are conjoined in a mutual relationship in the organic body of flesh. Says Heraclitus: *"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."* Speaking of man Plato affirms: *"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."* To create man God incarnated the fiery Spiritual principle of his life in the watery confines of material bodies. That is the truest basic description of man that anthropology can present. All problems spring from that foundation and are referable for solution back to it.

In the figure on the right we see Horus and Set join forces to tie up the symbol of Union (Sema). The Sema symbol refers to the **union of Upper Egypt (Spiritual man) and Lower Egypt (fleshly man) under one ruler**, but there as intimated is a more subtle level of understanding.



Answer for yourself: Who or what is this "one ruler" over both mankind's natures?

It refers to one's Higher Self and lower Self (Horus/Set) (Muata Ashby, **The Egyptian Book of the Dead**, p. 42). **Man is, then, a natural man and a god, in combination.** Our natural body gives the Soul of man its baptism in water; our initial Spiritual body is to give us the later baptism by fire! We are born first as the natural man; then we are to be born "again" as the Spiritual man (or that is the Divine Plan and **"Pattern in the Mount"** which we will soon look at when we study the Constellation Orion. Or, said differently but meaning the same, we are born first by water and then by fire. Of vital significance at this point are two statements by St. Paul:

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is Spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is Spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

Again he says:

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

This should hopefully make sense to all **for the "natural man" is not yet in that higher kingdom of evolution, and he must be transformed, transfigured, lifted up into a superior world of Spiritual consciousness before he can recognize Spiritual things. Spiritual Evolution will thus transform him, and nothing else will.**

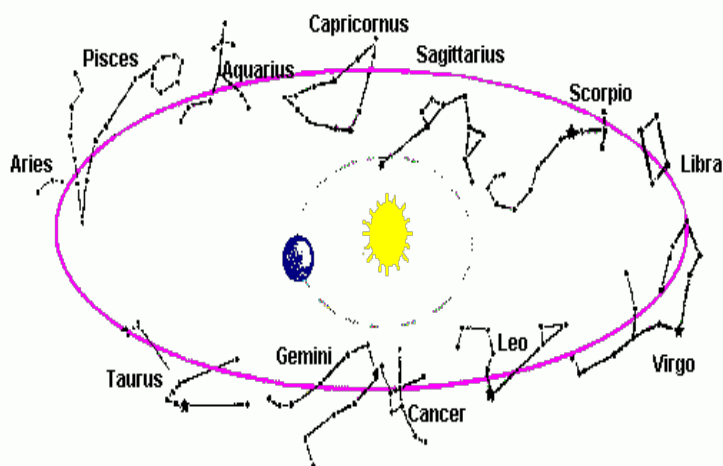
Using astrological bases for portraying cosmic truths, the ancients localized the **birth of the natural man in**

the zodiacal house of Virgo and the birth of the Spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces. These then were the houses of the two mothers of life. The first was the Virgin Mother (Virgo), the primeval symbol of the later Virgin Mary that predates the Mary of the Gospels by thousands of years B.C. Virgo gave man his natural birth by water (from the primordial waters...Egypt call this "Nun") and became known as the "Water-Mother".

Gen 1:2 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters [primordial waters] (KJV)

Pisces (the Two Fishes by name) gave mankind his birth by the Fish and was denominated the "Fish-Mother". **The virgin mothers are all identified with water as symbol and their various names, such as Meri, Mary, Venus (born of the sea-foam), Tiamat, Typhon and Thallath (Greek for "sea") are designations for water**. On the other side there are the Fish Avatars of Vishnu, such as the Babylonian Ioannes, or Dagon, and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis was called "the Fish-Mother." As you can see many nations had this "revelation" of the "necessary re-birth" of mankind; from a "natural man" to a "Spiritual man". Virgo stood as the mother of birth by water, or the birth of the natural man, the first man of the earth, earthy. But Pisces stood as the "Fish-Mother" of birth by Spirit or fire, or the birth of Spiritual man; the second man which is later described by St. Paul as *"the Lord from heaven."*

1 Cor 15:47 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)



Virgo was the water-mother of the natural man, Pisces the fish-mother of the Spiritual man (Alvin Kuhn, The Lost Light, p. 7). Their relationship of "natural" and later "Spiritual" was first taught to mankind through the constellations of the Zodiac. Look again at the grouping of Virgo and Pisces and see that they "oppose" each other being 6 months apart in the path of the Sun just like Horus and Set are forces and powers of opposition to each other. The myth of this "opposition" of these two natures in mankind comes to light in the **battle of Horus and Set** and Jesus and Satan is but another retelling of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom; although not literal they both teach a supreme Divine Truth but only as a Spiritual allegory. **To make this**

opposition of powers or "neteru", in Horus and Set, or in Jesus and Satan, both "historical" and "literal" is to destroy the Divine Teaching hidden in both these stories and myths. This might be your first introduction into the serious questioning of the historical reliability and truth behind the "Jesus Story" but it has to begin somewhere if you ever hope of coming to the ultimate truth behind the "Jesus Story" we received and were taught to believe was a "historical" event "without ever questioning it" or studying it out.

It is obvious that water is the type of natural birth because all natural birth proceeds in and from water. If fact prior to natural birth it is common to say "her water broke". Even NASA teaches us that the first thing they look for when exploring other planets or worlds is "water". Science today teaches us that all first life originated in the sea water. This does not preclude the idea of "Intelligent Design" in such an evolution of life. The fish is a birth in and from the water, and it stands patently as the **generic type of organic life issuing out of inorganic! The fish typifies and is a symbol of life embodied in a physical organic structure**. Organic life is born out of the water, and is the first birth, the child of the water-mother. And if organic life is in turn to become the mother herself for another life then its child or "offspring" the ancients taught will be **mind and Spiritual consciousness**, which is likened to "the Son of the fish-mother"! In brief, water is the mother of natural physical being, and organic structure becomes the later mother of the Divine mind and Consciousness of God that incarnates in organic matter; in this case mankind.



But the parallels are not yet complete. Water is the type of another thing which is still more germinal of life, namely, physical matter. Matter is the virgin mother of all life. All things are generated in the womb of primordial matter, the "old genetrix" of Egyptian mythology. And it is by a consideration of the nature of matter and its evolution that we are enabled to arrive at last at the true meaning of the double motherhood of life. For oddly enough, matter is seen to exist in two states, in each of which it becomes mother of life, at two

different levels. Primordial matter, the sea of (to us) empty space (Egypt called this Nun), is the first mother of all living forms. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Nun was believed to be symbolic of the chaotic waters before the First Time. The god was shown as either a frog-headed man, or as a bearded blue or green man (symbolic of water). He was also shown rising up out of a body of water, carrying the solar barque in his up stretched hands. This is the primal "abyss of the waters" of which we read in the Book of Genesis. It is from this "sea of latent patentability" that all later "manifestation" and "Emanation" of matter will usher forth. The Latin word for "mother" is our very word "matter," with one "t" left out--**mater**. And how close to "mater" is water! And all organic structure is the second mother, the parent of the developing Spiritual Mind.



The ancient books always grouped the two mothers in pairs. They were called **"the two mothers"** or sometimes the **"two divine sisters."** Or they were both the wife and sister of the God, under the names of Juno, Venus, Isis, Ishtar, Cybele or Mylitta. In ancient Egypt they were first Apt and Neith; and later **Isis and Nephthys**. Gerald Massey relates Neith to "net," i.e., fish-net (again the second mother of the two)! Clues to their functions were picked up in the Egyptian Book of the Dead: **"Isis conceived him; Nephthys gave him birth."** Or: **"Isis bore him; Nephthys suckled him,"** or **"Nephthys reared him"**. The full sense of these statements was not discerned until they were scrutinized in the light of another key sentence which matched them: **"Heaven conceived him; the Tuat brought him forth."**

Answer for yourself: What is this teaching saying? Is this mumbo-jumbo or is a deep Spiritual revelation lurking here?

For that which is to issue forth in the cycles of evolution as the Divine Mind in an organic creature (mankind is a perfect example) is at first conceived, as taught by the Ancient Egyptians, first by Divine I ideation (Divine Thought originates first) in the innermost depths of the Creator's Cosmic Consciousness, or in the purely noumenal world, or again in the bosom of Infinite Spirit, where Spirit is identical with pure undifferentiated matter. We have read this our whole life as Christians never fathoming the depth of such a statement:

John 1:1-3 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "word"?

Strong's Concordance:

3056 logos (log'-os); from 3004; something said (**including the thought**);

We see that before something can be "said" its first origination is in "thought"!

This idea of the evolution of the Divine Mind in matter, for example mankind, is mirrored in the Egyptian statement that *"Isis conceived him"*. Matter in its invisible, inorganic state was the womb of the first conception. Isis is a virgin, i.e., pure matter, or matter waiting transformation into a Spiritual existence. The Tuat, on the other hand, is really earth, as the type of physical matter, or matter organic, aggregated into substantial forms, called by us physical matter. It is matter as substance, constituted and existent in the visible world in structural forms.

Answer for yourself: Have we just said that in the Mind of God, the "template or pattern or idea in the invisible realm", becomes "visible and physical"? Yes. That is what we just described. With God "thought" become reality and eventually manifests in physical organic existence in which the Mind of God awaits "awakening". Isis was matter subsistent as empty space (Nun), and Nephthys was atomic matter, constituent of visible structural forms. The physical worlds which we must now think of as floating in the sea of empty space like fish in the water, are the second form of matter, and their organic bodies of substantial matter give birth to the Logos in the solar systems and to the "Krst/Karest/Christos" in man. So divine Spirit is conceived in the womb of Isis, the first universal mother, and brought to birth in the womb of Nephthys, the second mother, the immediate incubator and gestator of its manifest expression. One might paraphrase this situation by saying that a human child is first conceived in mind of its parents, and exists in the "thought" of its parents at first, only later to be born from the womb of its physical mother when that "thought" is "realized" physically. Thus life has two births and must of necessity have two mothers. Life is Spiritually conceived and materially born. Or, man may be said to be born as a natural creature from Spirit into matter, and born later as a Spiritual god when he emerges from his baptism in the water of the body as "reborn" in a Spiritual sense and this "rebirth" is culminated when he re-enters the bosom of his Father at the demise of the physical and visible body which housed his "awakened Soul". Or, finally, he is born first as man, by water; and reborn later as god, by fire.

Matt 3:11 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: (KJV)

Mistaken for a presumed "literal-historical" event we have before us the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which describes the birth of the Deific Mind in mankind, the "Christ being formed in us" and we fail to grasp this awesome reality when reading this and other verses like it in the New Testament. Surely we are smart enough to grasp the allegorical language in such a verse for literal fire would consume all of us. And this first birth was depicted by Ancient Egypt as taking place on the western side of the Zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, Virgo, because in the west the Sun, universal symbol of Spiritual fire, descended into organic matter in its setting, or incarnation (the Sun appeared to descend into the Earth at dusk). So the Ancient Spiritual Masters both recognized in the setting Sun, the Fire of God as it descended into mother Earth, or matter, inseminates mankind for the necessity of his "second Spiritual Birth". Mankind is born as natural man on the west (Virgo), only to be regenerated as the Spiritual man on the east (Pisces). The Spirit's descent on the west makes it mankind; its resurrection on the east, like the Summer Sunrise, makes it deity again. This descent of God in matter (mankind) and the Spiritual Awakening in mankind is the the death and resurrection of the god in all religions of antiquity which is the "Pattern" we find in all the sungods as "dying and rising" gods. This idea of a "dying-rising" god, like the "Jesus Story", is nothing more than the incarnation of Divine Energy and Spirit-Consciousness into matter (mankind) and mankind's "awakening" to his true identity and later return to the Father Spirit at the demise of physical matter (the death of the flesh of the body). In the texts we read this cycle of "Spiritual Evolution" is described as the descent of the Christos (the Messiah) into Egypt (symbol for the physical body) and his exodus back to Canaan (the Promised Land of Spiritual reality). There you have it!

Further scrutiny of such Ancient Spiritual Wisdom brings to light other links of connection with the Bible. The

chief one is found in the **symbol of bread in connection with both Virgo and Pisces**. Pisces is the house of the Fishes by name, but it is not commonly known that **Virgo in astrological symbology was the house of Bread**. This is indicated by several items of ancient typology. Many centuries ago in the **Precession of the Equinoxes**, the end of the year was marked by the position of the great **Dog-Star Sirius, mighty celestial symbol of the divinity in man**. The Ancient Egyptian Religion taught that precisely at midnight of **December 24** Sirius (the birth star of the "Jesus Story") stood on the meridian line from the zenith to Egypt. At the same moment there arose on the eastern horizon the Constellation of the Virgin (Virgo). Understand that Virgo and Sirius are key players in this "Symbolic Theology" and Soul Science.



Answer for yourself: Why was this important? There were two very important Stars in this Constellation that has important theological implications for the Ancient Egyptians and us today as well:

- Virgo, bearing in her left arm was a star which symbolized the Christ child, the symbol of the **Christhood coming to function in mankind once it was awakened by the "reborn" experience and second birth**, and
- Virgo, bearing in her her right hand was the great star Spica (Latin, a head, or "spike" of wheat) which was the **symbol of that same divinity coming as celestial food from Heaven for mankind**.

It must ever be remembered that in the "Jesus Story" we are told that as followers of "the Christ" we are to virtually eat his body as food, and drink his blood, if we would inherit Eternal Life. So typology represented the Christos as coming in the form of man, the babe Christ, and as food for man, the wheat. John speaks of the Christ principle in the words: ***"This is that bread which came down from heaven, that if a man eat of it he shall hunger no more."*** Jesus broke a loaf into fragments and gave to his disciples, saying that it was his body, broken for them. But Horus did this "miracle" first first 10,000 years before the "Jesus Story". **The "Pattern in the Mount" is eternal and must be kept intact and it was**. We now have Virgo established as the house of Bread and Pisces as the house of Fish. But the characterization of the two Houses must be brought along to a more specific evolutionary reference to which we look next.

Answer for yourself: What are these "Houses," thus defined? They are, as at first, the two states of matter which we addressed above, but now we look deeper and see that they are an immediate reference to the life of man on earth. They are in the final stage of the meaning man's body itself, which consists of matter in both its invisible and its visible forms. For man has a natural body and a Spiritual body. Man's body itself houses the two mothers. The body is this double house of Bread and of Fish; natural then Spiritual.

Now what comes next I find startling and life-changing and its impact upon the "Jesus Story" is not to be underestimated. We made mention in passing that the Egyptians had an actual Egyptian city, where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris or Horus were enacted each year. This city was called **"Anu"** but this name we saw bears a theological significance that is not to be underestimated and this city and what it represents is "celestial" before it is "terrestrial" and was given to a geographical town. **This name "Anu", was given also to the human body as the location of this "Spiritual Transformation"; the body is the site of the "death, burial and resurrection of Osiris-Horus, "the Krst/Karest/Christ".** This is the **Pattern in the Mount** which has become so tragically blurred and misinterpreted and mistaken today by a "literalist-historical" Christianity. This 3 letter word and short name carries the central meaning of all theologies. The name of this "city" now rises out of the dust of the ancient Egyptian book, the Book of the Dead, to help enlighten us to make proper comprehension of our Christian Bibles and the stories we read.

It is to such a study that we turn next.

Bennoah1@verizon.net



THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #6

I made mention in closing the previous article that what comes next in our studies is startling and life-changing and its impact upon the "Jesus Story" is not to be underestimated. This is an "understatement" when the full ramifications of what you will learn next hits home.

We made mention in passing that the Egyptians had an actual Egyptian "city"; a "location" where the rites of the **death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year. This is very important!!!** Understand that this city in Ancient Egypt was representative of a "Spiritual Transformation" that occurred to Osiris, the "Pattern" again for all humanity. And this "Pattern in the Mount" above us was incarnated into the theologies have come down to us today in various degrees of mutilation and degradation. Again this is Uranography at its very best as you shall see.

Answer for yourself: What is the name of this city? It is was called **"Anu"**.

This city was called **"Anu"** but this name bears a theological significance that is not to be underestimated and this city and what it represents is "celestial" before it is "terrestrial" and was given to a geographical town. **This name "Anu", was given also to the human body as the location of a "Spiritual Transformation"; the body is the site of the "death, burial and resurrection of Osiris-Horus, "the death, burial, and resurrection of Krst/Karest/Christ".** This is the **Pattern in the Mount** which has become so tragically blurred and misinterpreted and mistaken today by a "literalist-historical" Christianity. **This 3 letter word, "Anu", and this short name carries the central meaning of all theologies and all religions.** The name of this "city" now rises out of the dust of the ancient Egyptian book, **the Egyptian Book of the Dead**, to help enlighten us to make proper comprehension of our Christian Bibles and the stories we read.

Answer for yourself: Why is the Egyptian Bible called the **Book of the Dead**? What good does a book do anyone if they are physically "dead"? How can they read it? Could "dead" meaning something other than what we are accustomed to believe it means? Could we be "dead" while we yet "live"?

Egypt understood that this body is a prison for the Soul and when it descends from unlimited freedom and Spirituality in Heaven to Earth. In such a descent into matter the Soul becomes imprisoned in a body full of disease, sin, and works of the flesh. They likened such a condition to "death"; the Soul was "dead" once it incarnated. This body is "hades", the "realm of the dead" to the Ancient Spiritual Masters. We have lost the ancient Spiritual understanding and have it completely backwards today in Christian theology. Thus we find the admonition of the early Gnostics to "awaken" from the dead while we yet live:

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Now you can easily see that this Egyptian Book of the Dead was a book to help instruct and prepare the "living-dead" for their ascent to Heaven once their physical bodies died; it was a book intended to be used "now" while we yet live in these bodies of "death"; thus the title the **Egyptian Book of the Dead**.

Thus the next link for us to realize in our studies is that this **physical body is for the Soul the house of death and in its regenerative phase, the house of rebirth.** It is the house into which the Spirit-Soul descends to its partial obscuration in the darkness of the grave of dense and darkened matter, into the night of death, or incarnation, out of which it is to arise in a new birth or resurrection on the opposite side of the cycle (first in Virgo and then in Pisces). A significant passage from the **Book of the Dead** recites: ***"Who cometh***

forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death--referring to the incarnating Soul in physical matter which imprisons the Soul as a form of "death". In a Spiritual sense the Soul "dies" on entering the body in its incarnation, but has a new birth in it as it later resurrects from Spiritual deadness within it. This is the "Born Again" experience we have seen imaged in the House of Virgo and Pisces previously. The body is therefore the house of his death and rebirth, or the place of the Soul's crucifixion and resurrection. This is how the Ancient Spiritual Masters described it; a "death" and "crucifixion" at it descended and intersected with matter. We will look more into this "crucifixion" in a body of "death" later and its implications for an "old rugged wooden cross".

No wonder "Anu" is the location for Spiritual Transformation, no wonder this is located in the bodies of humanity. This city of "Anu" refers to a city within the the bodies of mankind where the Sun (Energies) of God, as the Soul sank to its death on the cross of matter (Spirit intersected matter in its descent into the flesh of mankind), only to re-arise in a new birth within this Temple made without hands. Historically, according to the Uranograph, Egypt named such a city "of the Sun" Heliopolis which is the term in the Greek. The Ancient Egyptian knew the body was the focus of the Energy of God, it was a "little Sun". This does not tell us much but when we learn that in the Egyptian Religion that this city of "resurrection from the dead" lies "within our body", like the parent city in Heaven from which it was taken in the Uranograph, then the implications for us are startling. This city is "ANU" and is taken from a Heavenly city above. The "death and resurrection" of the Krst/Karest/Christ is to occur in us; not in some tomb of stone in Israel.

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed [birthed] in you, (KJV)

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

The Ancient Egyptians had a name for the body as the location of these transformations of nature, which carry the central meaning of all theologies. This name now rises out of the obscurity of ancient Egyptian books to enlighten all modern Bible interpretation; especially our New Testaments. This city of the body, where the sun of Soul sank to its death on the cross of matter, to rearise in a new birth, a resurrection, was called the city of the Sun, or in Greek, Heliopolis, but in the Egyptian, "ANU".

This "theological concept" was of such importance that Ancient Egypt gave a name to a literal city according to the Uranograph and this city, as mentioned above, is "Anu", and it was here in Egypt where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year; but understand that according to the Uranography this name "Anu" bore a theological significance before it was given to a geographical town.

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? It was at the city of Anu where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year and these were a picture for all mankind. This was the "Pattern" for all mankind and their "Spiritual Awakening". It is appropriate that in our bodies, where Ancient Egypt taught lies the city of "Anu", while we yet walk and talk ,that we as humanity experience this same "resurrection from the dead" while we yet live. This is Egyptian Soul Science at its best. This is very important for understanding "this Pattern in the Mount" which has come to Earth in our bodies. "So Above, So Below". When this fact is connected with the fact that this "city", where "rituals of resurrection" occurred lies within the body of mankind, then we have something dramatic to ponder and experience while we yet live in these "bodies of death". This name "Anu" therefore bears a theological significance long before it was given to a geographical town later in Israel but this is how it should be as we have so far seen in our studies of the Uranography. The discovery of this, along with the above information is the reason why I love the study of Comparative Religion for it is in such pursuits that you learn the truth behind

our Christian fables and "literalized misinterpreted stories".

But we are not through yet. Many thousands of years ago in the literature of old Egypt we find the mention of this place called **"Anu"** in the Book of the Dead being described as being **"the place of multiplying bread."** **Horus multiplied bread in Anu.** As Christians we have heard that Jesus multiplied bread but we were never taught that like Jesus so did Horus thousands of years earlier. We find Horus in the Ritual, in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, Jesus' Egyptian prototype thousands of years earlier from which the "Jesus Story" is taken, doing the same things that Jesus does in the New Testament. **Horus was the earlier Iusa, or Jesus prototype.** When we learn that an ancient Greek or Egyptian "U" becomes "Y" when transferred to English then we find that this Divine Transformation of mankind occurred at the Egyptian **city of "Any" ("Anu" become "Any")**, known as **the house of bread** (and of fish, no doubt), and when the Hebrew word for "house," which is "beth", is added, the result is found in the Gospel's city of **Beth-any!**

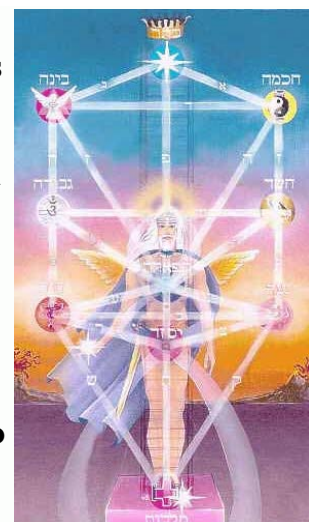
Now you know why the New Testament **Christ feeds mankind with both bread and fish.** He has to in order to keep the Spiritual Allegory taken from the Sky and Heaven intact. This is not really a "literal" and "historical" miracle but a "Divine Allegory" which teaches a completely different Spiritual message that is sadly completely lost in Christian standard "literalistic" interpretation. As you can see the truth that God wants man to know is not some supposed "historical-literal" story of feeding a multitude of hungry people on a mountain on a sunny Sunday afternoon after Synagogue or "Church", which actually never happened by the way, but rather the Spiritual implications of such a story that is discerned only when one possesses the "keys" to the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt. We should not be surprised then when we find that our New Testament Gospels themselves contain the allegory of the Christ character feeding a multitude of hungry people by miraculously multiplying bread and its companion symbol, fish. The "Spiritual Mythos" is intact but lies void of its true understanding. He has to according to the Egyptian Religion and the Uranograph in the Sky.

Understand that this story of Horus/Jesus comes down from Heaven and the "Spiritual interpretations" of the Stars but we never know this "Spiritual interpretation" because we interpret this story as if a "historical-literal" account which is not the intent of God in the first place. It is in Heaven and in the Stars and Constellations that God, who is not a man with a mouth, or hands, or flesh, teaches us about mankind's two natures and His will that man be "born again", that man experience a "Spiritual resurrection" while he yet lives in these bodies of "death" (the Second Birth) and that man feed himself on Heaven's bread and not carnal bread and fish.

Before you get too excited at these truths know that this concept of being "Born Again" can be found in Judaism long before it is misinterpreted on purpose by Roman Christianity in order to cover up the actual Spiritual meaning that it applies to mankind obeying the Torah and the Laws of God's Cosmos as part of this "Born Again" process. These Laws, these Commandments, these mitzvot maintain the harmony of Heaven on Earth. Egypt call it "ma'at" and they are contained in the **42 Negative Confessions** which is the foundation for the later "Torah" of Moses. **Likewise the need to be "Born-Again" was first taught in Egypt as we might expect since all Spiritual Realities in their original meanings find their origin in Ancient Egypt and their Religious Mysteries taken from the Uranograph in the Sky, the "Pattern in the Mount".** Heaven above teaches man that he must be "Born Again" and we will see this shortly with the Constellation Orion and his "immersion" in the River Eridanus in the Sky. **Again we see the real interpretation of stories we assumed to be "historical-literal" are but Heavenly allegories teaching on Soul Science. It would serve us well right now to understand the Spiritual Concept of "Being Born Again" from the Jewish perspective since it is from this we can draw helpful conclusions that will impact our Souls while in these mortal bodies.**

We saw above that the Egyptian Book of the Dead gives to "Anu" the characteristic designation, "the place of multiplying bread"! Here in the long silent tomes of old Egypt is found the original, the prototype, of the miracle of the loaves and the fishes in the Gospels of Christianity. But this is true of every world religion today; the original prototype for all later religious dogmas as found in their most innocent and uncorrupted state in Ancient Egypt. At last we can know the truth; that this "miracle" of "Spiritual resurrection from the dead" happens within us, within mankind, since Anu is the term for the "body".

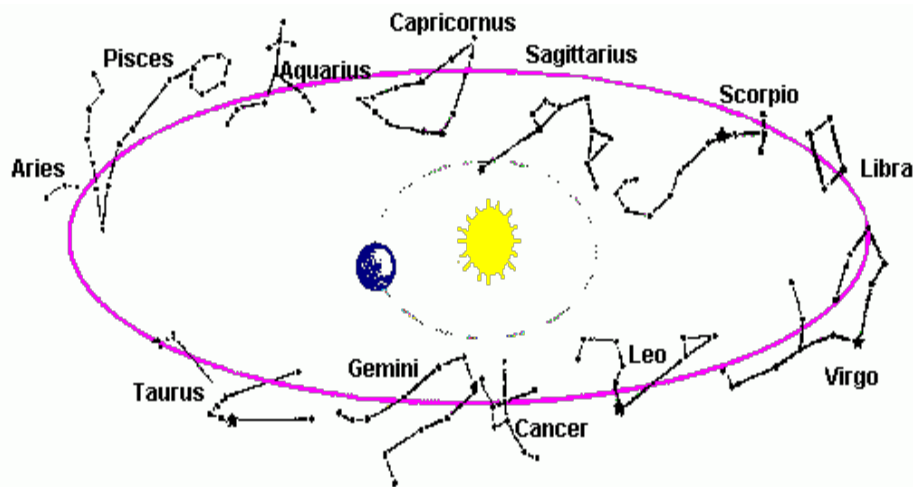
We are to catch in the assumed miracle the sense that **the physical body, as A-NU**, was the place where the corpus of the Christ's deific power was to be broken into an infinite number of fragments and distributed out among a multitude of creatures in the Descent of the Soul among the human species. The Ancient Spiritual Masters taught that the Soul in its descent into matter was deprived of the food of Spiritual life in its sojourn in the three kingdoms, the mineral, vegetable and animal. It is when it re-ascends the **"Ladder of Heaven"** and reaches the plane of Mind and Soulsh-Consciousness that it can be rightfully said that man is made in the **"image of God"**. It is in this plane of Conscious existence that **man can choose** to feed his Soul on the Bread from Heaven. Here are all the elements of the inner meaning of the Christian Eucharist: the broken but multiplied fragments of the body of the God, as the Krst/Karest/Christ incarnated and distributed to feed hungry humanity the Soul's food which our Father intended. And as humanity is composed of twelve groups of divine conscious units, there were gathered up twelve baskets of fragments! The Divine Mythos is kept intact. **And this episode of the Christ's pretended physical life is found to be Egyptian totally in origin and meaning and is totally symbolic in character!** Thus in the the Hebrew city of "Anu", or "Any", the Hebrews had at some time in the past prefixed their word for "house" (beth) to the Egyptian word "Anu" and in so doing gave to this city or location in our bodies the astrological reference as the zodiacal "house of bread." Therefore, **"Beth-Anu", a city in Egypt, became "Beth-Any" which is "Bethany" in the Gospels!**



The "keys" to interpretation of this Soul Science are coming together. It should by now become progressively obvious to the reader that the Hebrews came along and appropriated Egyptian material and re-wrote and re-interpreted it under their unique cultural and religious perspectives and and out comes the religion of Israel. They picked up the name "ANU" and fitting it back into its Zodiacal setting as Virgo, they called it the "House of Bread." This required their adding to "ANU" their word for "house," which, as anyone knows, is "Beth". This yields us **Beth-Anu** as we have said. But there is more. We have seen that **Beth-Anu now stands before us as the Bethany of the Gospels!** Bethany is thus just the sign of Virgo, as the **"house of Bread,"** the home of the great star Spica, the head of wheat!

As the Spiritual man (the Soul) comes down and descends into matter in his incarnation we are met right at the beginning with opposition from our animal nature. This is evident even in a very small child; they don't call it the "terrible twos" for no reason. This conflict and opposition between these two natures within mankind is expressed in the **allegorical conflict between the "two brothers, Set and Horus, the prototype for Isaac and Ishmael and Jacob and Esau" (the two natures in mankind).** A war of sorts breaks out between Spiritual and the natural man. At first it is the Spiritual that decreases (the Spirit is immature, like a baby Jesus, or infant Horus) and it is the physical-animal nature in mankind which has no restraint; it is the animal nature that increases (just like what John the Baptist mentions that needs to decrease). When the bottom of descent of the Soul is reached (and "Sinai" means "point of turning and returning"), and the **re-ascent of the Soul is begun, the reverse is true; the physical decrease and the Spiritual increases.** It is then the first or natural man who diminishes, while the buried Spiritual genius germinates and increases as "the Christ" within this body, within this city of "Anu" or "Any" which is our fleshly abode. Now we can understand why the "natural man", John the Baptist says: **"must decrease, and he (the Spiritual man/the Krst/Karest/Christ must increase."** **And this whole Spiritual metamorphosis occurs (the decrease of the animal nature/flesh and increase of Spiritual) within mankind....within our bodies of "Anu".**

It is very significant that **"Anu" is mentioned as "the place of multiplying the divine bread."** The birth of the Krst/Karest/Christ-soul in all men surely multiplies that Bread from Heaven which is broken for all souls as the Eucharist. So, through association with **Virgo and its symbolic name, the House of bread and the opposite**



house of Pisces, House of the fish, we have merged both symbolisms with its polar opposites, and the two symbols, bread and fish, became the twin forms of man's divine food as well as symbolic of man's first birth (natural) and second birth (Spiritual).

Answer for yourself: So what does this say to us? Both in ancient Egypt and in the Hebrew-Christian Scriptures the Christ figure dramatized the miracle of feeding the multitude of mortals in this symbolic city of **Anu** by multiplying the divine bread and fish. This is "Spiritual" and never intended to be understood as "literal" or "historical". It is but a Divine Allegory to show mankind his intended experience while tabernacling in these "bodies of death"; that mankind is to experience a "Spiritual Resurrection" from the dead while he yet lives.

Answer for yourself: Should we be surprised to find that in the Gospels this Jesus, as "the Christ", does this very thing, multiplying the fish loaves and two small fishes to feed a multitude? No, but in reading this "miracle" we never had an idea that this "miracle" is to happen in us.

Answer for yourself: What lies behind the name "Anu"?

The name is obviously made up of "NU" (the Egyptian Nun), the name for the mother Heaven, or empty space, or abyss of nothingness, and Alpha privative, meaning, as in thousands of words, "not." "A-NU" would then mean "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete actuality, the world of physical substantial manifestation. "A-NU" is then the physical body of man on earth. The Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss of the "NUN", or space in its undifferentiated unity (Heaven), which is the sign and name of all things negative. The "NUN" is indeed our "none." Life in the completeness of its unity is negative. To become positively manifest it must differentiate itself into duality, establish positive-negative tension, and later split up into untold multiplicity. This brings out the significance of the Biblical word "multiply." The Book of Genesis depicts this "division" and "multiplication" over and over again in its early chapters. Life can not manifest itself in concrete forms until it multiplies itself endlessly. Unit life of Deity must break itself up into infinite fragments in order to fill empty space with a multitude of worlds and beings of different natures.



Answer for yourself: Is this why the body of Osiris was cut up and spread throughout the land and why all the allegorical solar-gods were "torn to pieces" and distributed about as a picture of the descent of the Divine into all forms of matter including human kind? Yes.

The primal Sea or Mother must engender a multitudinous progeny, to spawn the limitless shallows of organic fish-worlds. This is the meaning of the promise given to Abraham, that his seed should multiply till it filled the earth with offspring countless as the sands of the seashore. And if life was symbolized by bread (Virgo), as the first birth, and by fish, as the second birth (Pisces), then we might expect to find in old religious typology the allegory of a Christ figure (Horus and Jesus) multiplying loaves and fishes! And we do!

This is astonishing enough, but it yields in amazement to the next datum of Comparative Religion which came to our notice as a further tie between the Bible and antecedent Egyptian mythology. Few can accurately access

the seriousness of the challenge of this knowledge presents the Gospel's historicity. As stated, in The Egyptian Book of the Dead, there exists reference to **"Anu" as the body of mankind as the "the place of multiplying bread"!** **It is in the human body where this miracle is to take place in a Spiritual sense; not on some Israel hillside on a sunny Sabbath afternoon.** Here in the long silent volumes of Ancient Egypt is to be found the original, the prototype, of the miracle of the loaves and the fishes in the Gospels of Christianity. Instead of a "literal" interpretation as we have learned as Christians only in the Book of the Dead do we find the heightened original Spiritual meaning. And a meaning never before apprehended or thought by most preachers must now be read into this New Testament account at last. It is time for a major repentance in Christian Biblical interpretation. Finally we are enjoined to catch in the miracle the sense that **the physical bodies of mankind, as A-NU, are the place where the Christ's deific power not only has descended but was broken into an infinite number of fragments and distributed out among a multitude of creatures, hungered after a three-days' fast, or deprivation of the food of Spiritual life in their sojourn in the three kingdoms, the mineral, vegetable and animal, before reaching the plane of mind in the human creature.** Here are all the elements of the inner meaning of the Christian Eucharist: the broken but multiplied fragments of the body of the god, distributed to feed hungry humanity in the form of the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ. And as the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom taught, humanity is composed of twelve groups of Divine conscious units, there were gathered up twelve baskets of fragments! Amazing when you get a little knowledge. **And this episode of the Christ's alleged "literal" and "historical" life as a Jew in Israel some 2,000 years ago is found to be totally Egyptian in origin and meaning and symbolic, allegorical, and metaphorical in character ONLY! Faced with such knowledge we must call for a complete "reinterpretation" of this "Jesus Story" in order to return these great Spiritual Truths to mankind in the way they were originally intended to be understood.**

But new implications arise and lead us on to more startling disclosures the more we study. The Hebrews came along and appropriated Egyptian material. They picked up the name "ANU" and fitting it back into its zodiacal setting as Virgo, they called it the "house of Bread." This required their adding to "ANU" their word for "house," which, as anyone knows, is in the Hebrew the word "Beth".

Answer for yourself: What do we get now?

We mentioned in passing above the hidden secret behind the word **"Beth-Anu"**. Now it is a fact of common philological knowledge that the ancient Greek and Egyptian "U" is rendered as "Y" when the words are brought over into English. The "U" became a "Y," and "Beth-Anu" now stands before us as the **"Beth-any" of the Gospels! Bethany is thus symbolic for the sign of Virgo, as the "house of Bread,"** the home of the great star Spica, the head of wheat!



Answer for yourself: How does one say "house of bread" in ordinary Hebrew?

You say it thusly: Beth (house), lehem (bread) -- **Bethlehem! Bethlehem is Bethany,** house of the combined bread and fish. **For the Christ, as Jesus says positively, is the product of two births, the one natural, of water; the other Spiritual, of spirit (fire); or of bread (Virgo) and fish (Pisces).** This is the "Pattern" for mankind and it all comes from the Heavens. We have heard it our whole lives: **"Ye must be born again,"** the famous saying uttered by the Jewish Christ; one must be born of water and the spirit-fire. Virgo is the first great Mother of life as the formless unformed matter, the Virgin Motherhood; and her name was almost everywhere a form of the name for sea or water. Pisces in the Zodiac represented the second Mother of life, organic matter that has been impregnated by the rays of the divine Energy-Sun of life, or Divine Spirit-Energy. Virgo can give birth only to natural man; Pisces gives birth to the Spirit-Soul, the "Christ-Horus-Soul" which inorganic matter inorganic could never do. Pisces is the Fish, the symbol of organic life born out of the sea, so that its Christly offspring, the Christs themselves, are all fished up out of the sea. **Later it seems that the two signs, Virgo and Pisces, and their symbols, bread and fish, were almost interchangeably confused or commingled in the symbolic imagery. This was natural, since the two**

signs represented the same body of man in its two aspects of dying and being reborn, and the two processes are confusedly interblended. Likewise, according to the Uranograph, Jerusalem, Egypt, Sodom and others are therefore only Spiritual names transferred to the later geographical map from the celestial chart. And behind them all lies hidden teachings of "the Soul". We will see this clearly when we take up the passage that *"our Lord was crucified in Sodom and Egypt"* later.

If Pisces is then the "house" in which the Christ in man comes to his birth, it is pertinent to ask if there are evidences in the Bible or Christianity that Jesus was colored with the fish typology. Here we encounter abundant material enough to provide another opportunity to study. For we find in the Gospels that Jesus is colored with many items of the Piscean symbology:

- He picks his twelve disciples from the ranks of fishermen (in Egypt they were as well carpenters, reapers, harvesters, sailors, rowers, builders, masons, potters, etc.);
- He told Peter to find the gold in the fish's mouth;
- He performed the miraculous draught of fishes;
- He declared that he would make them "fishers of men."
- In the catacombs under Rome the symbol of the two fishes crossed was displayed on the Christ's forehead, at his feet, or on a plate on the altar before him.
- And the Romans for several centuries dubbed the early Christians Pisciculi, or "Little Fishes," members of the "fish-cult."
- And the Greeks denominated the Jesus of the Gospels as Ichthys, the Fish.

All this fish symbolism can not be explained away as sheer incident material or coincidence. This "fish symbolism" as attached to "the Christ" is the product of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom, which figured the Christs under the symbolism of the [reigning sign of the zodiac, according to the precession of the equinoxes.](#) And this was Pisces, the symbol for the "Second Birth" in mankind.

But we are not done yet. The Christ, as it has here been delineated, is the offspring or creation of a conception of Deific Mind, first in the inner bosom of Spiritual matter, then in organic bodily structure. Primeval space, we have seen, was called in Egypt the **NUN, or the Waters of the Nun.** The ancient Egyptians believed that Nun was the primordial waters from which creation took place. It is these same "waters" that we read about in Genesis. All Bible students recognize a familiar ring in the phrase **"Joshua, Son of Nun."** Hardly anyone knows with definiteness that **"Joshua" is just a variant name for Jesus.** The phrase is actually written in some old documents as **"Jesus, Son of Nun."** At any rate Joshua is just Jesus, no less. So here is the Christ, called Jesus, son of the primordial space, son of the primordial water, or the NUN. But the amazement increases when we turn to the Hebrew alphabet and find that while "M" is called and spelled "Mem" and means "water," "N" is called and spelled "Nun" and means--of all things--**"Fish"!**

Answer for yourself: So what have we seen? Jesus, then, is son of Pisces, the Fish-sign, as he indeed is in the Gospels themselves.

And Horus, the Egyptian Christ, who is identical with the Jesus of the Gospels in some one hundred and eighty particulars, performed at Anu a great miracle.

Answer for yourself: What was this miracle? Horus raised his father Osiris from the dead, calling unto him in the cave to rise and come forth. Now follow this closely. "Anu", as we have seen, became "Beth-any" of the Gospels; and it was at Bethany that Jesus raised Lazarus from death! So we have both Osiris and Lazarus risen from the dead at "Bet-Anu" or "Beth-Any". Is t his a coincidence or are they the same? Did this resurrection occur at a literal city in Israel or does this "resurrection" occur in our bodies as we have shown above?

Answer for yourself: And who was Lazarus? Here is one of the greatest of all the marvels as this chain of comparative data unfolds under our eyes. According to Budge and other eminent Egyptologists the **ancient designation of Osiris was "ASAR".** But the Egyptians invariably expressed reverence for deity by **prefixing the definite article "the" to the names of their Gods.** Just as Christians say, or should say, "the Christ",

they said: "the Osiris". It will be found that the article "the" connoted Deity in ancient usage. Our definite article, "the" is the root of the Greek word "theos", God; the Spanish article, masculine, "El," is the Hebrew word for God; and the Greek masculine article, "ho," is a Chinese word for deity. To say the Osiris was equivalent to saying "Lord Osiris".

Now when the Hebrews took up the Egyptian phrases and names they converted the name of "the Osiris" or "Lord Osiris" directly into their own vernacular, and the result was "El-Asar." Later on the Romans, speaking Latin, took up the same material that had come down from revered Egyptian sources and to "El-Asar" they added the common Latin termination of the second declension masculine nouns, in which most men's names ended, namely, "-us"; and the result was now "El-Asar-us." In time the initial "E" wore off, as the scholars phrase it, and the "s" in Asar changed into its sister letter "z," leaving us holding in our hands "the Lazarus" whom Jesus raised at Bethany (Beth-"Anu" where the rites of resurrection of Osiris were held)! No wonder Lazarus was raised at "Beth-Any" (Beth-Anu).

Likewise it was at Bethany that as Christians we read that "Lazarus" was raised from the dead by the Gospel's Son of God. The link previous will take you to an article revealing how the Gospel's account of the raising of Lazarus is in all actuality the raising of Osiris who, known by his Egyptian name, Asar, or as "El-Asar-Us", makes the parallel stories identical. As, by reincarnation, a man is reborn and resurrected to new life from the "dead" state of inertia under the lethal dominance of the instincts of the flesh and this is accomplished by the new projection of himself into body as his own son (Osiris raised in Horus, the second birth from the first birth, the Spiritual birth from a natural birth), so, according to the "Pattern in the Mount", it is always the divine son who in all the allegories raises his father from the dead. Could anything be more astonishing, then, than the discovery that "Lazarus" is an old Egyptian derivative, which with the prefixing of the Hebrew word "El" for "God," and the Latin masculine terminal -us suffixed to "Asar", the original form of the name of Osiris, gives finally "El-Asar-us", or Lazarus! So the Christ of Egypt, Horus, raised from the dead his father Asar, or Osiris. And this took place at, you got it, Anu, or (Beth)any, in our bodies and not some hilly countryside.

This speaks to us of the "resurrection of 'the Christ' within us". This is the "Second Birth"; the "Born Again" experience. This is the only "Coming Of Christ" we will ever experience! Think on that! As Osiris raised in Horus, the second birth from the first birth, the Spiritual birth from a natural birth, we are to experience our "resurrection" while we yet live in these bodies of death and find our new existence in the Christ being formed in us as Paul states. This is the "Pattern in the Mount" which we will look at more closely when we turn to Orion in the Sky and the Constellation Eridanus, the River in Heaven in which Orion-Osiris is immersed.

To evidence that this derivation is not a fanciful invention or sheer coincidence the Biblical names of High Priests may be cited. We find one with the name of El(e)azar and another by name Azar-iah, "iah" or "jah" being suffixes of great deific connotation, matching "el." And so we are faced with the irrefutable evidence of Comparative Religion that Jesus' raising of Lazarus at Bethany is but a rescript of the old Egyptian dramatic mystery in which Horus, the Christ, raised his "dead" father Osiris, or El-Asar-us from the grave at "Anu". And the Egyptian recital was in the papyri perhaps 5000 years B.C.E. or much earlier.

The identity is even carried out to the point that there are in both allegories the two women present for this resurrection of Osiris as Horus, whose names reach similarity in the Gospel Mary and the Egyptian Meri (parallel to the two sisters of Osiris, Isis and Nephthys). Also at the Egyptian scene were present the two divine sisters, Isis and Nephthys. An old source-name for Isis was "Meri", basic for the Latin mare, "the sea". The Egyptian plural of "Meri" was "Merti". In Latin feminine form this became "Mertae". In Hebrew it resolved into what was rendered in English as Martha. So even in the ancient Egyptian transaction there were present the two Maries, or Mary and Martha, the sisters of Lazarus!

All this sets the stage for the crowning item in this whole article. In the Gospel drama John the Baptist bears

the character of the firstborn or natural man, coming first to prepare the ground or make straight the path for the advent of the Spiritual man or Lord Christ. Remembering our **"Symbolic Theology"** we have learned so far, then **John the Baptist would therefore stand as the son of the water-mother**, Virgo, and under the astrological symbolism (Virgo is an Autumn Constellation) would be born at the Autumn Equinox, or in his mother's house. On the other side of the cycle of "descent and resurrection", Jesus, the Christos, would be the son of the "fish-mother", and would be born in his mother's house, Pisces.

Answer for yourself: What is hidden here?

These houses, Virgo and Pisces, are six months apart astrologically. We have mentioned this before as these Two Houses of the Zodiac are in opposition (Natural birth, Spiritual birth). The whole structure of Gospel historicity quivers under the impact of the strange dramatic circumstance, given in Luke, that the annunciation to Mary of her impregnation by the Holy Ghost came when John the Baptist was six months in Elizabeth's womb. The natural man, having covered the "six months" between his birth and the date of his quickening into Spiritual status in the evolutionary cycle, was thus quickened, or leaped in his mother's womb, when the time for the birth, or advent, of the Spiritual Christ had arrived. This is not a coincidence but must occur according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**. The water baptism was to be consummated with the fire at the baptism of Jesus by John, a fire was kindled in the waters of the Jordan (symbolic for the water body of mankind which houses the slumbering Soul of mankind awaiting "resurrection" by the fire of God).

St. Paul declares that we come to birth spiritually only as we die carnally, which means that the quantity of divine character in us grows in proportion as the amount of raw nature declines. **As the Spiritual man, Jesus, son of Nun, the fish, increases, the natural man, John, son of Virgo, the Water, must decrease.** Astrologically, as a Constellation or Star sinks below the horizon in the west, its opposite Constellation would be rising in the east. As John, type of the natural first birth, went down, Jesus, type of the Spiritual second birth, rose on the world. And, says John the Baptist: **"I must decrease as he must increase"!**

Answer for yourself: Coincidence? After having read and hopefully understood the previous articles what can we say without a doubt about our Bibles that we did not know before? Well there are some important things to grasp from such a study so lets summarize.

Based on years of the most diligent research, it is a fact that it is impossible to understand the allegories of the Bible without a knowledge of ancient methods of sacred writing, and of the ancient philosophies and Ancient Spiritual Wisdom concerning this "Soul Science". My efforts and diligent study in this field has been rewarded by a number of the most signal discoveries which are basic for further grasp of the material.

- **The composers of ancient scriptures were poets, allegorists, dramatists and mythicists. They never wrote literally.** They were in the line of generations of sages and seers who had developed the art of Spiritual representation to a point of the utmost ingenuity and complexity, completely shrouding the intended real meaning under veils of symbolism, which have utterly misled modern scholars who could not pierce the outer veil to read the veiled Spiritual truth hidden underneath. This means for you and me that our Bibles, let alone most of the holy books of the world, cannot be read without the "keys" of interpretation that unlock these religious and Spiritual myths, allegories, metaphors, legends, and the reference to the symbols used. The ancients themselves testify plentifully that the scriptures are allegories. Origen regards the whole Bible as a set of allegories. But the most astonishing declaration to this effect is St. Paul's own statement in Galatians that the whole story of Abraham and Sarah and Hagar is **"an allegory."**
- The Ancients Spiritual Masters were also esotericists, **writing only of the inner life and for initiated pupils and not for the common folk.** They wrote of inner things under an outer veil. They wrote of the Greater Mysteries which were never given out to the multitude, but taught in secret to disciplined students. Spiritual truth was never published or made available in the ways we might expect and are

- familiar with today likes our "literalism" and "historicity" of almost all things we read. Whatever was written, was veiled under glyph and symbol. Mostly it was taught by oral tradition.
- Then the ancients were "Uranographers" and in so doing the translated and transferred the very "chart of Heaven" to Earth and captured the higher Spiritual realities and truths behind the veil of glyph and symbol. In so doing they laid out and charted in esoteric language the very Spiritual constitution and physiology of man, the psychic centers, areas of Spiritual force, and all "after the pattern of things in the heavens" that spoke of mankind and his Soul. Man, the microcosm, is a replica of the heavenly man and the universe. From the history of man written thus in the Constellation of the Skies, the early religious formulators transferred the record to earth and distributed the various phenomena and localities over the national maps in accordance with the heavenly chart! All nations tried to frame their own history and geography after the pattern of things in the heavenly mount. Mainly the Egyptians and after them the Jews made this transfer almost completely. Each nation thus strove to have its history interpreted as a fulfillment of the sacred allegory; and its national history, thus diverted into the form of the celestial myth, was made into the national epic. And finally came the claim on the part of several, notably the Jews, that since their history fulfilled the outlines of the sacred story, they were proven to be the "chosen people" of God.
 - Finally, after years of intense and scholarly study, it dawned upon me that **all religious writings deal with but one central fact, the incarnation of man, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul in mankind.** This is the whole story of religion after religion from beginning to end. The old hoary sacred books from nation to nation, including our Bibles as Christians and followers of "the Christ", deal with nothing beyond this story and its associated parallels of instruction. This fact alone is the key to all philosophy and religion. **In the light of this one fact all complicated meanings can be reduced finally to a concise and clear meaning that can unite the whole of the human race.** This fact and knowledge alone unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians for thousands of years since mankind lost the "keys" to interpret the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom imparted to the race of mankind in the beginning of time. **That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion along with the necessity that the god in him, in the form of his Soul, conquer, master, and subjugate the animal nature within himself in order to have the whole person serve the interests of God His Creator.**

Given these 4 grand conclusions above it is my hope and dream that I have contributed in some small way to help heal the fractured brotherhood in human society which lies separated by religion after religion; all claiming the way to truth and Heaven when few if any today possess the "necessary keys" to unlock the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that is so grossly misinterpreted today to the world at large. It is again my hope that my efforts have helped in some small way expose the great injustice done to God's truth by the traditional "literal-historical" interpretation of the Sacred Scripture which was never the intent of the writers or their message for mankind in the beginning of time.

[Let us continue our studies in the next article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #7

After twenty years of scholarly study I can say for certain that the world's religions, mythologies, gods, goddesses, etc., are derived from the Ancient Spiritual teachings of Africa, both Ancient Ethiopia and Egypt, a system founded upon expressing the cosmic, universal principles of all life modeled for mankind in the Heavens above. Essentially, the world's religions, as they exist today, are various degrees of corruptions or distortions of the Ancient African and Egyptian theology and Egyptian mysteries. "Original Judaism" and "Original Christianity" were one and the same. Both began as African Cosmology from Ancient Egypt, the land of Ham. Judaism existed long before the "Jews"! Christianity existed long before Christ!

Gerald Massey presents massive evidence for the African origin for Christianity in his writings. He shows that the Old and New Testaments are wholly traceable to the religious records of Ancient Egypt. [Gerald Massey traces the Christ legend \(Jesus Christ\) back 10,000 years B.C.E. to Africa's Nile Valley.](#) Massey is quoted by John Jackson: *"The alleged facts of our Lord's life as Jesus the Christ, were equally the alleged facts of our Lord's life as the Horus of Egypt, whose very name signifies the Lord...Whether you believe or not does not matter, the fatal fact remains that every trait and feature which go to establish the human personality were per-existing and pre-applied to the Egyptian and Gnostic Christ, who never could become flesh"* (John Jackson, [Christianity Before Christ](#), p. 169).

Answer for yourself: And why is this so?

The reason that this is so is because **the whole "Osiris-Horus Story", the paradigm and pattern for the whole later "Jesus Story", is discerned from observations and personifications of the Heavens and the movement of the orbs within.** The genius in all of this is that these Ancient Mystics and Spiritual Masters came to understand that the Creator put in the Heavens the Word of God that gives mankind the only Bible that He was ever to trust.

Answer for yourself: And which one is this? The one written in the Sky and Heavens above.

These personifications of Divine Intent for the human race and its Spiritual development were the carriers of Divine Truth given by the Creator that are necessary for mankind's Spiritual awakening and proper Spiritual growth.

African Cosmology is the root and source of all world religions including "Eastern Religions". Like the Human race and world civilizations, all major world religions and mythologies sprang from Africa, from the African Mysteries. This illustrates a basic and profound principle of the universe.

Answer for yourself: And what is this?

Namely; all things have a common source, both in Heaven and Earth. This is why there is a major similarity between the deities, names and characters of the deities, stories, themes, rituals, prayers, symbols, and teachings of the world's religions. **Mankind saw the same things in the Heavens; basically the stories were the same only the names were different from nation to nation.** The Africans distributed their cosmology around the whole planet in antiquity, along with civilization. *"Egyptian mythology, the source and fountainhead of all ancient wisdom and legendary lore, could not be understood apart from this [its astrological foundation], neither can astronomy be explained apart from the mythology"* (G. Massey, [Ancient Egypt: The Light of the World](#), p. 591).

With that as an introduction let us recall that the previous article dealt with "water" and "fish" which was ultimately concerned with the two natures and two births of mankind; one in "water", the "natural birth" in Virgo (Virgin), and one in Pisces, the "two fish" which represented the "Spiritual birth". Now let us continue to look at the Bible in this regard and some of the characters and stories in our Bibles that are related to these two Constellations that I mentioned above which find their origin in the Celestial Heavens. Now read closely and see what comes next.

Acts 7:44-45 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is "Jesus" doing in this verse; a verse that applied to the Old Testament times before King David? Isn't this scripture referring to Joshua, son of Nun rather than to a Jesus who supposedly lived some 3,000 years later? Here is another instance.

Hebr 4:7 (KJV) Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

Again, the context of the passage above reveals, like the Scripture above it, that this Scripture is referring to Joshua, the son of Nun and not to some supposed person who would live some 3,000 years later. But yet it says "Jesus" and not "Joshua". All other translations put "Joshua" here. Yet the KJV has "Jesus" translated in the verse? Why? What is hidden behind this "Joshua-Jesus" interpolation?

Answer for yourself: Why then is it translated "Jesus"? The answer lies in the Greek/Latin corruption of the original Hebrew name of Joshua. The reason the King James Version has "Jesus" in those two verses is because when the Gentiles tried to transliterate the name Joshua into Greek, they came up with "Iesous". When "Iesous" was transliterated into Latin, it became "Iesus", which was then carried over into English it became our modern day "Jesus" when the letter "J" developed.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? The reason the King James Version has "Jesus" in those two verses is because Jesus is actually the same name as "Joshua". Therefore both Joshua and Jesus are both the "Son of Nun".

- Encyclopedia Britannica (15th ed.) "Jesus Christ----The same is true of the name Jesus. In the Septuagint it is the customary Greek form for the common Hebrew name Joshua;" (Vol. 10 p.149)
- Barnes' notes: (Note on Matt. 1:21) "His name is Jesus: The name Jesus is the same as Saviour. It is derived from the verb signifying to save. In Hebrew it is the same as Joshua. In two places [Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8] in the New Testament it is used where it means Joshua, the leader of the Jews into Canaan, and in our translation the name Joshua should have been retained."
- The Acts of the Apostles, by Jackson and Lake "Jesus--- This is the regular Greek translation of the Hebrew Joshua."
- Smith's Bible Dictionary: "Jesus Christ ---- The name Jesus means Savior, and was a common name, derived from the ancient Hebrew Jehoshua."
- A Dictionary of the Bible, by James Hastings "Jesus -- The Greek form of the name Joshua or Jeshua. Jeshua ---- Yahweh is Salvation or Yahweh is opulence."
- Catholic Encyclopedia: "The Sacred Name ---- The word Jesus is the Latin form of the Greek "Iesous" which in turn is the transliteration of the Hebrew Jeshua, or Joshua, or again Jehoshua, meaning 'Jehovah is Salvation' " Vol. 8, p. 374
- Interpreter's Bible: (Note on Matt. 1:21) "Jesus: for He shall save: The play on words (Yeshua, Jesus; yoshia, shall save) is possible in Hebrew but not in Aramaic. The name Joshua means "Yahweh is

salvation"

- **Matthew Henry's Commentary** (on Matthew 1:21) "Jesus is the same name with Joshua, the termination only being changed, for the sake of conforming it to the Greek."

Answer for yourself: Then is it just as correct to say "Jesus, the Son of Nun" as it is to say "Joshua, the Son of Nun? Yes it is.

Answer for yourself: And what was this Nun again? The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. It was from this watery mass of directionless chaos, called Nun, that all later manifestations of Creation appeared. It is within this hierarchy of manifestation that "the Christ" was Emanated by the "thought" of God, the Primal Cause. Despite all the various Creation myths that the Egyptians subscribed to, they had one thing in common, Nun. Even though the myths named different gods and powers and forces as "attributes" of the One original Creator, they all agreed that He sprang from Nun, the primordial waters of the Cosmos. Nun was more than an ocean, He was a limitless expanse of motionless water. Even after the world was created, Nun continued to exist at it's margins and would one day return to destroy it and begin the cycle again. Nun was portrayed as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing water and fertility. Sometimes he is shown with female breasts as well. In one hand he holds a palm frond, a symbol of long life and wears another one in his hair. On the left Nun is shown rising up out of a body of water, carrying the solar barque (the boat of Ra that travels as the Sun across the Sky) in his up stretched hands.



And the KJV Bible says that "Jesus Christ" is the Son of this Nun! This should give us much cause to think and study to find the "truth" behind our "Jesus Story".

This name, the name of "Jesus", for example, is found in many places in the Old Testament; we just don't recognize it. Most astounding however is that **the name "Jesus" can be found in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years B.C.E.** Joshua is not the only place where we find hidden the name of "Jesus". Jonah is another perfect example.

Let's look at an Old Testament use of the same word we are more familiar with today as "Jesus". By that I mean the word "Jonah". For example, the name **"Jonah" is a type of the name "Jesus"**. Jonah's name translates into English as "dove" and his father's name as "truth", and Nineveh means "progeny", so right away the story is intriguing to those of us who lean toward the mystical view. A dove showed Noah that God's judgment upon earth had truly ended and the flood waters were receding (Gen.8:11). Peace had been restored between the Creator and His creation. For the very poor, a dove was the prescribed offering for sin, restoring peace between the sinner and God (Lev. 5:7). The Spirit of the Lord descended upon Jesus **"like a dove"** in Matt. 3:16 and we know that He came to restore peace between mankind and God (Col. 1:19-20). The story of Jonah involves restoring peace between the people of Nineveh and God and so it's fitting that God sent a Dove, the offspring of Truth to warn His progeny. As with most Old Testament interpretations found in the New Testament, the Jesus' interpretation is primarily "typological". **Jonah becomes a "type" for Jesus and both are again symbolic of "Horus"; the original Krst/Karest.**

- By his baptism Horus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a bird **(just like the "Jesus Story")**. **It was here that Horus had a complete change in character.**
- By his baptism Jesus was transformed into the beloved and only begotten Son of the Father, the Holy Spirit, represented by a dove/bird.
- By his baptism into the watery tomb of the belly of the fish Jonah emerges "born again" exhibiting a changed behavior; only his emotions needed to follow his actions. But like the New Testament so appropriately says, **"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also"** Matt 6:21 21 . (KJV).

The passage teaches that our "emotions" follow our "actions". Jonah's repentance in preaching repentance to the city of Nineveh will in time change his heart and his feelings about those who were the former enemies of his nation.

If you have ever read or studied the "Horus Story" you are stuck at the similarities to what we as humankind go through in the formation of our "Spirit man" or "Spirit woman" (the Krst/Karest/Christ in us). It is quite similar to the "Jonah Story". Unlike the "Jesus Story", which is a depiction of the "Spiritually Mature" man who never fails, the goal of our Spiritual perfection, we find **the "Horus Story" is the progressive story of the successes and failures of the Soul in its relentless struggle to master the basest carnal instincts of this animal nature within us in the Spiritual evolution of the Soul within humankind. The "Horus Story" is the story of the Soul's struggle to overcome the failures of the flesh and the "works of the flesh"; happily it teaches that such a Spiritual progression of the Soul while encased in physical "matter" is a real possibility. Happily the "Horus Story" is the story of the "Perfection of the Soul"; a Spiritual Pilgrimage of sorts that shows mankind the "formation of the Christ" within the species.**

Answer for yourself:

- Jonah spent three days in the belly of the fish;
- Jesus will spend three days in the ground.

Answer for yourself: How is this connected to the stars?

The whale is a symbol of the abysmal dark. It appears, for example, in the Bible Story of the prophet Jonah, who evaded the divine charge to preach in Nineveh, was cast over board, swallowed by a huge fish (usually represented as a whale), and cast up on land 3 days later (symbolically interpreted as Christ's death, entombment, and resurrection). The whale, like other animals such as the crocodile, elephant, and tortoise, is seen in the mythologies of many peoples as carrying the universe ("The Herder Symbol Dictionary" 1978, Herder Freiburg, Chiron Publications, p. 213). The Belly-of-the-Whale myth of Jonah in the Bible is typical of the initiation rites of death and rebirth which again depicts symbolically the "Path of the Soul" in mankind as it does the "the Descent of the Soul into death [the human body], the burial [in dense matter], and the resurrection [awaking of the Soul within mankind-matter]". This is the core of the "Christ Story"; the "Jesus Story". **Astronomically, Cetus is a large winter Constellation. As large as it is, Cetus has been identified as the Biblically famous whale who swallowed Jonah.** In that quadrant in the Sky called "the Celestial Sea", **Jonah is likely represented by Aquarius the waterman.** Look at the ["sky chart"](#) and notice the proximity between Aquarius, Jonah, and Cetus, the great whale which swallows "Jonah". The "Celestial Sea" is a dark pool of faint stars and is located on the southern horizon below Pegasus. These watery constellations are:

- Capricornus, the Sea-Goat;
- Aquarius, the Water Bearer;
- Pisces, the Fishes;
- Piscis Austrinus, the Southern Fish;
- Cetus, the Whale; and finally
- Eridanus, the River

17 And the LORD appointed a great fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. (Jonah 1:17)

Cetus also represents the sea monster sent by Neptune to devour Andromeda. Cetus was turned to stone when Perseus showed the monster the head of Medusa.

The Ancient Spiritual Masters taught that mankind is affected by astronomical cycles because he is an integral part of the whole Cosmos, and these cycles mark the periods when mankind as a whole will undergo a change. For example, the phases of the moon affect the tides, water, and our bodies are about 85% water. It stands

to reason that mankind experiences some effects from the moon let alone the other planets and Stars in the Cosmos. In the sacred books of all nations these are often mentioned, and are in the Bible of the Christians, as, for instance, in the story of Jonah in the belly of the whale. This "Jonah Story" is an absurdity when read as history, but not so as an astronomical cycle. "Jonah" is in the constellations, and when that astronomical point which represents man reaches a point in the Zodiac which is directly opposite the belly of Cetus or the whale on the other side of the circle, by what is known as the process of opposition, then Jonah is said to be in the center of the fish and is "thrown out" at the expiration of the period when that man-point has passed so far along in the Zodiac as to be out of opposition to the whale. Similarly as the same point moves thus through the Zodiac it is brought by opposition into the different Constellations that are exactly opposite from century to century while it moves along. During these progresses changes take place among men and on earth exactly signified by the Constellations when those are read according to the right rules of symbology. It is not claimed that the conjunction causes the effect, but that ages ago the Masters of Wisdom worked out all the problems in respect to man and found in the Heavens the means for knowing the exact dates when events are sure to recur, and then by imprinting in the minds of older nations the symbology of the Zodiac were able to preserve the record and the prophecy. Thus in the same way that a watchmaker can tell the hour by the arrival of the hands or the works of the watch at certain fixed points, the Sages can tell the hour for events by the Zodiacal clock. This is not of course believed today, but it will be well understood in future centuries, and as the nations of the earth have all similar symbols in general for the Zodiac, and as also the records of races long dead have the same, it is not likely that the vandal-spirit of the western nineteenth century will be able to efface this valuable heritage of our evolution. In Egypt the Denderah Zodiac tells the same tale as that one left to us by the old civilization of the American continent, and all of these are from the same source, they are the work of the Sages who come at the beginning of the great human cycle and give to man when he begins his toilsome ascent up the road of development those great symbols and ideas of an astronomical character which will last through all the cycles.

In the New Testament "the Christ" plays on the imagery of Sheol found in Jonah's prayer. While Jonah metaphorically declared, *"Out of the belly of Sheol I cried,"* Jesus likewise will be depicted in the belly of Sheol. Finally, Jesus compares his generation to the people of Nineveh. The "parallels" between the "Jonah Story" and the "Christ Story" are astounding and they should be; for this is the "same entity" in both accounts. Jesus fulfills his role as a type of Jonah, however his generation fails to fulfill its role as a type of Nineveh. Nineveh repented but his generation, which has seen and heard one even greater than Jonah, fails to repent. Through his typological interpretation of the story of Jonah, Jesus has weighed his generation and found it wanting.

Answer for yourself: When looking at our "Jonah" story which, if any, astrological connection do we find if any? Do both the "Jonah Story" and the "Jesus Story" come from the Stars? It would appear so.

We again find a fish and hidden symbolism referring to the Constellation of Pisces which teaches us of "the two births"....see previous articles). Behind the "Jonah Story", really a "Pattern" for the later "Jesus Story" told over again, we find the "celestial story" of mankind being birthed anew by a "fish" which symbolized the "second birth" of mankind. Referring to this "watery re-birth/womb" it is said:

John 3:4 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb (watery place of birth-rebirth anew), and be born? (KJV)

The "Jonah Story" is really the same story told over again; it is the same story of "Virgo-Pisces", the same story of the "Osiris-Horus Story". The "Jonah Story" is but the retelling of the same metaphysical story which is retold through different symbolisms and names but the Spiritual message is the same.

Answer for yourself: How is that? It is about "two births" which are so necessary for mankind.

Once the "natural man" as Jonah, with all his hatred toward the enemies of Israel, the Assyrians of Nineveh

along with all his character flaws and moral failures, is swallowed by the great fish and enters the realm of dead inside the womb of the fish's belly for 3 days, again we are confronted with the symbolic death in the belly of the great "Fish" (Pisces) which is paralleled to the tomb or womb which ushers forth a "new birth". Jonah enters into the **belly of the fish which is symbolic for the death of the "natural man"**. Next Jonah exists the womb and belly of the fish "reborn" only after the death of the "old man and his carnal nature". This expulsion of Jonah is the "rebirth" or "second birth in the fish" which is the "Spiritual birth" that is culminated in Jonah's obedience and his eventual obedience to God and his preaching to Ninevah. The Spiritual analogy is perfect and parallels both the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story". Jonah emerges as a changed man after his "second birth" which is the will of God for all mankind. It is after these 3 days that Jonah conquers the "darkness within his Soul" and is "born again" and we need only read the fruit of such a "recreation" to see its authenticity. **Just like the Sun which is reborn after 3 days dead fighting the darkness of the Winters Solstice** so is our "Born Again" Jonah. **Again let us not lose sight of the Uranograph in the Sky as connected with Cetus as well as the "two fishes" of Pisces which taught this Spiritual truth of the necessity of mankind's "two births" long before a Jonah story or a "Jesus Story" was rendered as if a supposed "historical-literal" narrative. Nor let us loose sight of the Sun and its "rebirth" after the Winter Solstice at December 25th (a symbol for the "birth" of "the Christ" - the Soul in humanity).** It is not an accident that "Jesus" or "Jonah" is connected with **the "fish" which is the symbol of the second birth** of the whole of mankind as it is related to the **Constellation Pisces (the two fish, the two births, the two mothers of all matter)**. **Now we can better understand why the Early Church Fathers taught that Jesus had two births; one at the Spring Equinox and the other at the Winter Solstice.** Unquestionably "Jonah" is a variant of the divine name, "Jesus", which is found in some twenty-five or more forms in the Old Testament. **But this story is repeated over and over both in the Old and New Testaments and we miss it since we mistakenly approach these stories as if assumed "historical narratives" and "literal discourses" which they are not; they are celestial allegories and myths carrying the same Divine message of God in the visible Heavens to the Souls of mankind.**

Answer for yourself: So what are we saying about "Heaven" and the stories we read in our Bibles like the "Jonah Story" and the "Jesus Story"?

Although most of the Old Testament has been accepted by fundamentalists as the gospel truth, even they have confessed to doubts about Jonah and the whale. For a man to be swallowed live by a whale and survive to tell the tale was either a Biblical miracle or a bit of fisherman's braggadocio. There have been many attempts to interpret the allegory. However, **since most of the main characters in the Bible personify the Sun (symbolic of the Living Energy we call God), we can safely assume that Jonah also represents some aspect of the solar orb. Those three uncomfortable days and nights were the Winter Solstice.** Between the twenty-first and twenty-fourth of December the nights are the darkest and longest of the entire year and **these 3 days (Dec. 21 through Dec. 24th) were known to ancient astrologers as the Whale's Belly. No doubt this has reference to the winter Constellation Cetus, the Whale, which is just above the horizon at that time.** The "whale" was, therefore, in a position to swallow Jonah when he, as the personified Sun, plunged into the sea. Thus it was that Jonah, the personified Sun, spent three days and nights in the Whale's Belly, where he meditated on the Lord. Behind this is the "new birth" of the Sun and this "new birth" was symbolic of a Higher Spiritual reality in mankind that was pictured for him in the Sky and Heavens above. The same story of the Soul is being taught over and over again in the Heavens above. This is quite amazing when you see it. God's only Bible that has not been altered or forged or tampered with is in the Sky and Heavens above. All we need is the "keys" to its proper interpretation because as Christians we approach almost everything in the Bible as if there were "literal historical narratives" that involve other people when the truth is that they are but pictures of "ourselves".

Again this whole "Spiritual" teaching of the "two births" comes from the Heavens and the Stars. In the course of the **Precession of the Equinoxes**, about 255 B.C., the Vernal Equinox, the vernal birthplace of the Sun (**personified in Ancient theology as the "Son of the Son of God"**) passed into the sign of the two Fishes, Pisces, and the "Savior/Messiah" from Heaven, who had been represented for the previous 2155 years by the Ram or Lamb during the Age of Aries, and previously before that for another 2155 years by the Apis Bull (Age

of Taurus), was now imaged as the Fish, or the "Fish-man," called Ichthys in Greek. The reader should understand that with each changing of "the Age" there was always a new "interpretation" of "the Christ" which was related to the "House" of the Zodiac in which the Sun traveled at the Vernal Equinox. The original Fish-man, the An of Egypt, and the Oan of Chaldea, dates from the previous cycle of the Precession of the Equinoxes, or **26,000 years earlier**. With the changing of the Age and the end of the Age (**our New Testament calls this mistakenly the "end of the world" in Matt. 28:20**); and about 255 B.C., the new manifestation of God's salvation to mankind as His "Savior/Messiah", as the **Fish-man**, was to come as the "Savior-Messiah) up once more and rise above the celestial waters of Nun once again anew (this water chaos called the body of mankind). What you don't know is this "coming of the Messiah-Savior" is the awakened manifestation of "the Christ" in humanity where it is not limited to but one person as Rome would have you believe. Mankind, humanity is taking steps toward its Spiritual Evolution as **"the Krst/Karest/Christ is formed with us"** and this, as the Ancients taught, comes in steps that coincide with astrological changing of the Ages which brings with it a higher Conscious in the "evolution of the Christ" within all the peoples of the world. **There is a "Pattern in the Mount" here.** The original birth of Jesus, as the depiction of "the Christ" anew, was marked when the Sun entered the stars of Pisces the fishes. Thus Jesus is the personified Sun in the age of Pisces. **So when Jesus says he will be with us until the close of the age, he meant the age of Pisces.** The Sun will enter the Age of Aquarius sometime in the second decade of the second millennium.

Matt 28:18-20 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen. (KJV)

Alternate translations record this correctly and the KJV above does not:

... 20 teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age (Pisces... when I will come again in a different Spiritual understanding as connected with the Constellation Aquarius)." (Matt. 28:20)

Answer for yourself: What is this reference to "26,000 years earlier"? J. Lewis, in Astronomy of the Ancients, states: "Simplicius (sixth century A.D.) writes that he had always heard that the Egyptians had kept astronomical observations and records for the last 630,000 years...Diogenes Laertius carried back the astronomical calculations of the Egyptians to 48,863 years before Alexander the Great. Martianus Capella corroborates the same by telling posterity that the Egyptians had secretly studied astronomy for over 40,000 years before they imparted their knowledge to the world". Needless to say the 6,000 year dating by Bishop Ussher for the age of mankind and the planet is but a ruse. Hidden within these great ages with the changing of each "Age" we have a change in the interpretation of the "Salvation of God". Look at the example below.

The coming Messiah is called "Dag", the Fish, in the Talmud and this coincided with the coming of the Age of Pisces; and the Jews at one time connected his coming with some conjunction, or occurrence, in the sign of the Fishes (the Age of Pisces)! This is as we should expect knowing the Astronomy and the "mythos" involved with the Constellation of Pisces. **Let us not forget that it was in the House of "Pisces" that we find the culmination of the "second Spiritual Birth" of mankind! It is in the "second Spiritual Birth" than man obtains Eternal Life.** The reader should not be surprised to find that God's salvation comes "anew" and always with a new "interpretation" with each changing of "the Age" and each new interpretation always involves the Soul and its salvation in this matter we call the body in one way or the other. This is immensely important that you grasp this as God's message to mankind and his Soul is both progressive and new with each changing of "the Age" (Taurus, Aries, Pisces, Aquarius, etc.) This fact, that the Jews in their Talmud call their Messiah "Dag" shows the Jews were not only in possession of the astronomical allegory at one time in the past, but **also of the tradition by which it could**

be interpreted correctly. But this is as it should be since they are the children of the Egyptians, or at least once was a long time ago. It was the Mythical Messiah alone who was, or could be, the subject of prophecy that might be fulfilled--prophecy that was fulfilled as it is in the Book of Revelation--when the Equinox entered the sign of Aries, the Ram in 2,410 B.C.E. It was at this time, as it had always before with each new Vernal Equinox that initiated the new Age, that the **Celestial Cross was re-erected at the Vernal Equinox**, and the foundations of a new Heaven were laid. This was repeated when the Equinox entered the sign of the Fishes in 255 B.C. Prophecy, and get my point, will be again fulfilled when the Equinox enters the sign of the Waterman at the commencement of the Age of Aquarius. **This "Cross of Christ" has always been "celestial" and astronomical; not "terrestrial".**

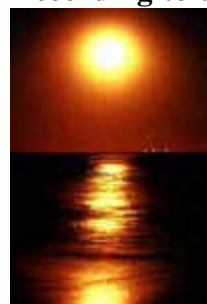
Here is where we run into the problem. The uninstructed Jews, over time will lose the "keys" to the interpretation of their own mystical religious truths. Later generations of the Jewish nation, unfamiliar with the astronomical and astrological "keys" to their own mystical Spiritual wisdom materials that teach of the Soul of mankind which was inherited from Ancient Egypt as observed in the Heaven above, will confuse the prophecy, whose meaning is solely astronomical and solely related to the cycles of time, with a future possible "literal-historical" fulfillment in human history. That was bad enough but even more damaging is that this mistaken Spiritual information will be handed down to the still more ignorant Christians. The same tradition of the "Coming One" is extant amongst the Millenarians and Adventists, as amongst the Moslems. It is the tradition of El-Mahdi (the political and religious leader), the prophet who is to come in the last days of the world to conquer all the world, and who comes announcing the "Day of the Lord is at hand," which shows that the astronomical allegory has left some relics of the true Ancient Egyptian tradition among the Arabs, who were at one time learned in astronomical lore. Massey, in his The Historical Jesus and Mythical Christ, states: "The Savior/Messiah, symbolized as the Fish-man, is foreseen by Esdras ascending out of the sea as the 'same whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver the creature.'"

Answer for yourself: Is this Savior/Messiah external to each person and limited to one or is it hidden inside each child of God awaiting manifestation in these bodies of matter and clay? Is this "Messiah-Savior" to arise from within each body of "water" which comprise our human vessels? Is this "Jesus, Son of Nun" to awaken and arise within the human species? Does this "Savior" dwell within each of us? Does this "Savior", the Son of the Fish-Mother, only arise from the water of Nun inside us when we experience the "Second Spiritual Birth"? I think by now you know the answer.

According to the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and Spiritual Tradition the ancient Fish-man only came up out of the sea to converse with men and teach them in the daytime. "When the sun set," says Berosus, "it was the custom of this Being to plunge again into the sea, and abide all night in the deep." So the man foreseen by Esdras is only visible by day. As it is said, **"E'en so can no man upon earth see my son, or those that be with him, but in the daytime."** This is parodied or fulfilled in the account of Ichthys, the Fish, the Christ who instructs men by day, but retires to the lake of Galilee, where he demonstrates his solar nature by walking on the waters at night, or at the dawn of day." (Alvin Kuhn, The Lost Light, p. 7-8). We are told that his disciples being on board a ship, **"when even was come, in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking upon the sea."** Now the fourth watch began at three o'clock, and ended at six o'clock. Therefore, this was about the proper time for a solar God to appear walking upon the waters, or coming up out of them as the Oannes.

Answer for yourself: What is being taught by the Krst/Karest/Christ "walking on the water"? This is not to be understood as if some historical event but an allegory for the submission of this watery chaos, the animal nature in mankind by the Spiritual nature or "the Christ" within mankind ([Horus vs Set](#); Jesus vs Satan).

Oannes is said to have taken no food whilst he was with men: **"In the daytime he used to converse with men, but took no food at that season."** So Jesus, when his disciples prayed him, saying **"Master, eat,"** said unto them, **"I have meat to eat that you know not of. My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me."** **The mythos is kept intact.**



This is the perfect likeness of the character of Oannes, who took no food, but whose time was wholly spent in teaching men. Moreover, the mythical Fish-man is made to identify himself. When the Pharisees sought a "sign from heaven," Jesus said, *"There shall no sign be given but the sign of Jonas. For as Jonas became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the son of man be to this generation,"* The sign of Jonas is that of the Oan, or Fish-man of Nineveh, whether we take it direct from the monuments, or from the Hebrew history of Jonah, or from the Zodiac. The voice of the secret wisdom here says truly that those who are looking for signs, can have no other than that of the returning Fish-man, Ichthys, Oannes, or Jonah: and assuredly, there was no other sign or date--than those of Ichthys, the Fish who was re-born of the fish-goddess, Atergatis, in the sign of the Fishes, 255 B.C. After whom the primitive Christians were called little fishes, or Pisciculi. This date of 255 B.C. was the true day of birth, or rather of re-birth for the celestial Christ, and there was no valid reason for changing the time of the world (Ibid.).

Quoting Massey: "The Gospels contain a confused and confusing record of early Christian belief: things most truly believed (Luke) concerning certain mythical matters, which were ignorantly mistaken for human and historical. The Jesus of our Gospels is but little of a human reality, in spite of all attempts to naturalize the Mythical Christ, and make the story look rational. The Christian religion was not founded on a man, but on a divinity; that is, a mythical character. So far from being derived from the model man, the typical Christ was made up from the features of various Gods, in which the traits of several persons are merged into one that is not anybody...It is not I that deny the divinity of Jesus the Christ; I assert it! He never was, and never could be, any other than a divinity; that is, a character non-human, and entirely mythical, who had been the pagan divinity of various pagan myths, that had been pagan during thousands of years before our Era. Nothing is more certain, according to honest evidence, than that the Christian scheme of redemption is founded on a fable misinterpreted; that the prophecy of fulfillment was solely astronomical, and the Coming One as the Christ who came in the end of an age, or of the world, was but a metaphorical figure, a type of time, from the first, which never could take form in historic personality, ...that no Jesus could become a Nazarene by being born at, or taken to, Nazareth; and that the history in our Gospels is from beginning to end the identifiable story of the Sun-God, and the Gnostic Christ who never could be made flesh. When we did not know the one it was possible to believe the other; but when once we truly know, then the false belief is no longer possible. The mythical Messiah was Horus in the Osirian Mythos; Har-Khuti in the Sut-Typhonian Mythos, Khunsu in the Amen-Ra Mythos, Iu in the cult of Atum-Ra, and the Christ of the Gospels is an amalgam of all these characters (Ibid., p. 9).

The above is the "key" to discovering what lies behind our supposed "historical-literal Jesus Story". Once you receive the "gnosis" as to what is behind our "Jesus Story" you should be struck by the Spiritual message that lies behind such Celestial Allegories woven unknowingly within our "Jesus Story"; that the Creator intends that mankind, as the natural fruit of a virgin birth evolve Spiritually until "Horus be formed" in you, until "Christ be formed in you" by being "born anew" in the House of the Fish (Pisces). This makes all the more sense if the reader knows the Horus story as to how, like Jonah, Horus struggled against his former nature and its works of the flesh and eventually conquers them as the resurrected "Spiritual Horus". And all of this concerning mankind's Spiritual transformation and "two births" comes from the stars in God's Heaven! This is the "Pattern in the Mount" which is to be reproduced both in you and through you in this physical plane in which we live.

We need a break and will continue in the next article in this series where we investigate the connection between "Joshua" and "Jesus" to a fuller extent.

Let us continue in the next article in this series.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #8

In the previous article we looked extensively at the "Jonah Story" in the Sky and the Stars. We saw that it the same story that we find in the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story"; that at its very core lies the necessity of mankind's "Second Birth" or the necessity of being "Born Again" Spiritually. And we saw all of this in the Stars and Heavens above where our Loving Creator placed His Word and His Bible in the "Good News" in the Stars. Ancient Egypt understood this and discerned **"the Pattern in the Mount"** and endeavored to bring this "Pattern" down to earth: [So Above, So Below](#).

Now we pick up this interesting study in Soul Science with the "Joshua-Jesus" enigmas.

Another similar story along the same line of the "Jonah Story" is our "Joshua Story" as to which there is not the slightest possibility of dispute as to ["Joshua's" identity being identical with "Jesus" as I revealed before in the prior article](#). "Joshua" and "Jesus" are the same names in all actuality. Usually we read that **Joshua is "son of Nun" never connecting it as the Egyptian "Nun" and the symbolism contained in it as the "first birth"**.

Answer for yourself: What is this Egyptian Nun? Well we mentioned it long ago but possibly we need a refresher; especially in light of the fact that both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are the Sons of Nun since their names are interchangeable.



We said before that everything begins with "water", Egypt called it Nun. The Egyptians symbolized this Spiritual concept, this [neteru](#), as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing, as you might expect, water, fruitfulness and fertility. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Genesis calls this the "darkness" which lies upon the "deep". **The name of the water of chaos was Nun**. This name "Nun" is very, very important as we shall come to see. In this "watery" dark-chaos lived the Ogdoad, **undifferentiated "Energies" of God and potentiality** which lay dormant in the One unmanifested God-Energy. It is from this unmanifested chaos that the attributes, forces, powers, energies, processes, cycles, and pattern within God, the latent Cosmic Mind, will issue forth and in so doing God will bring order, or "ma'at" and harmony to bear upon this chaos; the end result of which is "the Creation" of all matter. Nun was thought to be the father of Ra (a name for God), who was known as the Father of the gods (neteru-Energies comprising the Godhead) and all that comes afterwards. **It was from Nun that Ra (just one name for God)** (or Amun, another of the Ogdoad who became prominent in the Middle Kingdom onward, and joined with the sun god as Amen-Ra [the Sun being a symbol for the Energy of the Cosmos whom is God) **created himself, rising up on the first piece of land - the primeval mound (God manifesting Himself in all forms of matter, both visible and invisible)**. And our focus is not on not only "Joshua, the son of Nun" but "Jesus, the son of Nun as well.

Answer for yourself: What again is being taught here? The "Christ" is the fruit of Nun, this watery origin of undifferentiated chaos of potential "being; the fruit from the "first birth, the first "becoming or Creation", end-result of eons of manifestations of God in hierarchies of existences, more particular the fruit of the "natural man", the First Adam, which manifests itself only in the "second birth" within this natural man, "the Spiritual man". We are speaking of the incarnation of "the Soul/Christ" or "Deific Mind" in inorganic matter where the "Mind of God" takes hold in inert yet potential "matter". You could say that this Egyptian Nun is a type of Cosmic womb that brings to its intended Spiritual goal "this Mind of God" in the eventual home for its greatest expression; humanity. We speak of "the Krst/Karest/ Christ" which is to be formed in each human being on this planet as the "goal" of Creation. We used to sing a song: **"in Him we live, and move and have**

*our being". Yes, that is true but more true is: "in us He lives and moves and has His being" and this "being" is in the form of "the Krst/Karest/Christ". This Nun is the name of the actual Hebrew letter "N" and means, of all things,--**"fish."** Joshua, the Son of Nun, as Jesus, is as you can now see, the **"Son of the fish, or Son of the fish-mother" that is to be birthed in the whole of mankind.** We already saw that the fish is the ancient symbol for the "second birth" in mankind as it relates to the Constellation Pisces. So both "Joshua" and "Jesus", being interchangeable names, are the Sons of Nun. The "Pisces" symbolism is dramatic for Jesus and should bring to your thoughts the ideas we have already seen concerning the "Second Birth" or the "two natures" and the necessity of being "Born Again".*

We mentioned two Scriptures in passing before. Now lets see them:

*Acts 7:44-45 44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with **Jesus** into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; (KJV)*

Answer for yourself: What is "Jesus" doing in this verse; a verse that applied to the Old Testament times before King David? Isn't this scripture referring to **Joshua, son of Nun** rather than to a supposed "literal-historical" Jesus who supposedly lived some 3,000 years later? Or are they the same "Divine Concept" that is personified and in so doing we believed it to refer to a historical persons? Here is another instance.

*Hebr 4:7 (KJV) Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8 For if **Jesus** had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.*

We see in these verses the substitution of "Jesus" in place of "Joshua" which we most likely would NOT expect to read given the context of these passages. This is troubling for the "literal-historical" Jesus belief; it only betrays that behind our "Jesus Story" lies something else; a Divine Spiritual Reality and concept that was never meant to be taken as if a "literal-historical" story.

Answer for yourself: What impact should these verses have upon the assumed "historicity" of the Gospels let alone the assumed "literal-historical" existence of a human Jesus Christ in the first century? You will have to decide.

But yet, in spite of the context of the passages, the redactors of the KJV Bible inserted "Jesus" into these verses. They made the same connection as we should given the Ancient Spiritual knowledge in these articles. **So both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are the Sons of Nun,** the primordial waters, and we saw in Hebrew that Nun is the name of the Hebrew letter "N" and means "Fish". I hope you see that this "Jesus", as "the Krst/Karest/Christ" is Emanated into matter eventually tabernacling in mankind awaiting "resurrection" from these bodies of death (the body was called by the Ancient Egyptians **"Anu"**; a focal point both in our human bodies where the "death/incarnation" and "resurrection" of the Soul (the Osiris story) occurs) like we have mentioned before. **Thus both "Joshua" and "Jesus" are Sons of the Fish mother.**

We should all be familiar with the symbol of "the fish" because the Greek world in the first three centuries of Christianity designated the Christian Jesus as **Ichthys (Ichthus), the Greek word for "fish."** Augustine and Tertullian both expressly name Jesus as "the great fish", and his followers as the "little fishes," (Latin, pisciculi). **And again the origin for these teachings is to be found in the Zodiac and the Constellation Pisces: God is teaching mankind Soul Science from the stars.** Nor is this all or the most significant detail but one of many "hidden Spiritual truths" that originate in the Sky and Heavens above.



Answer for yourself: We have dealt above with some pretty heavy "theology" that challenges our accepted

"literalistic" and "historical Christianity" to its very core, but where did these ideas come from? What is the real origin for the "first birth" and the "second birth" required for the whole of mankind? Where did the idea of the "animal nature" and the "Spiritual nature" within mankind originate? Where did mankind look to receive these divine teachings concerning the Soul of mankind and the need for man to be "born again" from above? Simply said...**the Stars above**. We have already connected the **"two mothers"** with Nun, the primordial waters of the Cosmos so we should not be surprised. **We have already shown the reader that the Early Church Fathers connected the two births of this Jesus with the Spring Equinox and the Winter Solstice which is impossible for a human being**. The purpose of the "two mothers and the "second birth" is for the Spiritual Nature in mankind to subjugate the Animal Nature in humanity. well. **Often this animal nature is called "Satan"**. Consequently we have all heard "The Devil made me do it!" But did he really?

Answer for yourself: How would the Torah view this particular slogan? Believe it or not, "The Devil" is not the problematic part. Though many people may not realize it, his roots are firmly planted in the Jewish tradition and they go all the way back to Ancient Egypt. The only problem is that "the Devil" does not exist outside of ourselves. Let me explain. The word, "Satan," comes from a Hebrew root that means to **hinder or denounce**; there are many references to him in the Talmud and Midrash--not to mention the Book of Job, where he makes perhaps his most famous appearance.

As we learned earlier that Osiris is called "'the' Osiris" we find that Satan is called as well ("the' Satan). This address we said was the way the Ancients connoted "deity" which lies at the very core meanings of the "neteru" of whom both Osiris and Satan are classic examples. Yes, both Osiris and Satan are "neteru"; Energies that comprise parts of the whole of God. "The Satan" is real: **Satan is an angel (neteru)**, that is to say, a Living Spiritual Force created by Hashem to play the role of Accuser, and Tempter of the the human race. He is neither "good" nor "bad"; just serves God for in God he find his existence as but one "attribute" of the One God of the Cosmos. Within God is both "positive and negative" forces and powers of opposition. A manifestation of the Satan exists inside of God as he does in every human being in fact. It is the powerful force that the Jewish Sages call the **"yetzer ha'ra," or "evil inclination."** As one great contemporary Torah scholar defines it, the **yetzer ha'ra is "the collective name for the drives and attitudes which interfere with [i.e. hinder] man's search for spirituality and closeness to God"** (Rabbi Aharon Feldman, **The Juggler and the King**, p. 21). We can spot the footprints of the yetzer ha'ra in our almost insatiable desire for pleasures, honor, wealth, attention. If not kept in check, this desire can swamp that opposite yearning we have inside of us for spiritual growth and holiness, the manifestation of the **yetzer ha'tov, or "good inclination."** The idea is to keep these "inclinations" or "natures" in balance, in harmony (Egypt call it ma'at) and this is the task of the "indwelling Christ". So there is a Devil inside us, if you will, a force whose very purpose is to challenge us. But he was put there by God, the King of All, and reports to Him (He's not an independent force gone berserk). And the reason God put the yetzer ha'ra inside of us is so that we will rise above it--i.e., gain spiritual reward (and fortitude) by following the promptings of the yetzer ha'tov instead (the good inclination-nature). We develop our spiritual muscles by refusing to follow the yetzer ha'ra--however strong the temptation--and by heeding the guidelines of the Torah...and of our own higher selves. Far from being a tragedy, then, the existence of the Satan/yetzer ha'ra is for our own benefit. It exists in order to help us become better people, and more loyal servants of the Holy One. And this victory is won by nurturing "the Christ" in us whereby we master this "evil inclination" and bring it into subjection to the will of God in the Torah (the Laws for both Jews and **non-Jews**, Divine Laws which actually frame our respective Covenants with God). In a sense, we can characterize the struggle against the yetzer ha'ra as the very purpose of our existence on earth!

Answer for yourself: And where do we find this first taught? Yep, Ancient Egypt in the **Horus-Set battle in the Osiris Myth that reveals this Divine Concept to mankind in the beginning of time**. And to think all of this was discerned from the Stars and the Heavens above by the Ancient Egyptians and other nations of antiquity. You see, there is a War in Heaven; a picture of the War in mankind. So Above, So Below.

Let us continue to see how all this theology came from the Stars and how this was captured by the Ancients in the Uranograph. I mentioned this before in earlier articles but the importance of it requires I address it again

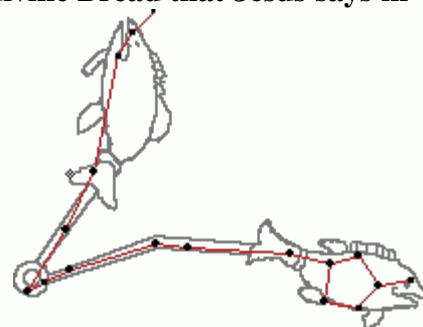
for those who need a "refresher" or who might have found this "article" out of sequence when surfing the Internet.



In earlier article we showed the reader that there exists a **"Pattern in the Mount"**. We looked at the religious significance of the Constellations Virgo (the virgin) and Pisces (the two fish) and the role they play in both Egyptian Religion, Judaism and Christian theology. We saw how that the astrologizing early mythicists allocated the birthplace of the first or natural man in the sign and Constellation of Virgo, the Virgin (matter/water), and placed the birth of the second or Spiritual man, "the man Christ," in the sign directly opposing Virgo, or which was six months opposite Virgo in the zodiac. We showed the reader that this sign or House was Pisces, who like Virgo, is also a water sign. We showed the reader how the New Testament allegory uses **bread and fish** as the divine food that the Christ brings

wherewith to feed mortal man in order to immortalize him, in the "miracle" of the feeding of the five thousand and how this was connected to both the Houses of Virgo and Pisces. **We showed the reader that the sign Pisces, the House of the fishes, was also termed, by association with the opposite sign Virgo, in which the Virgin carries in her hand the great star Spica ("the head of wheat" from which the divine bread was to be made). We showed the reader that Virgo is a Constellation that was called by the Ancient Egyptians the "House of bread,"** and drew connection between that divine Bread that Jesus says in the New Testament came down from heaven and was made man, as the Christ, the God in mankind which comes from the Descent of the Soul from "Above".

We showed how Pisces was the House of the Great Fish, or the dual fishes (the picture of the two natures in manthe "yetzer ha'ra, the evil inclination and the yetzer ha'tov, the good inclination). We shared with the reader how the Bread and fish were therefore made the symbolic dual food for man: the one representing the physical food for the "natural" man and the other representing the Spiritual nourishment from Heaven for the "Spiritual" man. We continued to show the reader that the "House of bread" in Hebrew is, as any scholar knows, Bethlehem!



And we drew the obvious conclusion as you might expect; there can be no other place for the Christos to be born than in "Bethlehem," the Zodiacal "House of bread" and of fish. That is why the Early Church Fathers teach that Jesus had "two mothers" and was at the same time they also taught that Jesus was "born at the Vernal Equinox and the Winter Solstice".

Answer for yourself: How can all of this be a coincidence? These above facts are in reality various particulars involving the same story of the Soul which is only expressed through the Zodiac and auxiliary Constellations as well as through the path of the Sun in the Heavens in its relationship to its Equinoxes and Solstices. This is why the "Jesus Story" follows the path of the Sun when personified throughout the Zodiac, from House to House as it is read from Matthew chapter one through Matthew chapter 28. All of this "assumed historical narrative" is but Spiritual Allegory and Symbolism for the Descent of the Soul into matter and its struggle for Spiritual Maturity while houses in these bodies of death in which it only finds its release and return to Heaven at the death of the body. There you have the "Jesus Story"; in reality the personified and anthropomorphic depiction of the pilgrimage of the Soul through this plane of fleshy existence. Historically and naturally all of this above is an impossibility for a human being but not so in the Celestial Allegory and Spiritual Mythos which was the origin for the "Horus/Jesus Story" in the first place.

Answer for yourself: Is then this "Jesus Story" simply a story of the Soul expressed as the Energy of the Sun (symbolic for the Spiritual Energy of the Soul-God) as it matures and moves through its stages of maturation through the Zodiac as the Sun? Yes it is

Answer for yourself: We have seen this but maybe not as clear as it appears now. When does the New Testament have the birth of Jesus in relationship to the birth of his cousin, John the Baptist? We made mention in earlier articles that the first chapter of Luke records **Jesus' birth as occurring just six months after**

that of John the Baptist, who expressly announces himself as playing the part of the first or natural man, who must come first to "prepare the way of the Lord," the Spiritual Christ and who must, as the "natural man" DECREASE so that the "Spiritual man" may come forth and INCREASE! Beyond any possibility of doubt these six months in Luke's narrative must be interpreted as the half-year on the Zodiacal chart or Uranograph and can be understandable only in this manner. This is not a historical story. What we have here is a momentous disclosure of the presence of ancient astrological symbolism which lies at the very heart of the Christian Gospels; really our whole Bible. Again if we look at the Zodiac on the right we see that 6 months separate not only Virgo (first natural, water birth) and Pisces (second Spiritual birth/water) but also, as the Early Church fathers taught, 6 months separate the two births of Jesus (one at the Spring Equinox, the natural birth, and one at the Winter Solstice, the Spiritual birth). These Early Church Fathers, in describing Jesus having two births, admit that this "Jesus" is "celestial and not terrestrial". These celestial correspondences lie at the very core of our Soul Science as Egypt first taught with Osiris-Horus which is the pattern for all later "Jesus Stories".



Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? The Creator is teaching us the same story over and over again throughout the Sacred Books of the world and even in the many varied stories in our Bibles. We learn from this namely that mankind has two natures requiring two different types of nourishment for required normal growth and maturation; first a "natural nature" requiring natural food and a second "Spiritual nature" requiring Spiritual food. Sadly so never has so much been passed off by the Church as "spiritual food" which is anything but that when the "keys" to Biblical Truths are found by hungry parishioners. There is truly a famine of the Word of God in our churches today. We have simply misunderstood this Bible from cover to cover. This is obvious in the diagram of "Pisces" alone since it contains "two fish" which is indicative of mankind's two natures: a "Spiritual nature" residing along side the "Animal nature" in mankind. You can see the genius of the "Spiritual" minds of Egypt as they discerned Spiritual realities from the Heavens above and developed it into their Soul Science. Not only the Constellations but the very cities of the nations were often named from some function of the deific life.

Thus as you can see all of this "theology was "witnessed" and "testified" to from intuitive Spiritual sensitivity to the visible Cosmos, Sky, and Heavens above which held in "coded" form the "keys" to the Soul that descended into matter, into human flesh and its intended Spiritual development while in our mortal bodies.

As stated briefly above the Uranograph was again the chart of the heavens with the Constellations demonstrated thereon and depicted in symbolical representation. From the most remote times the ancients dealt with a celestial chart or map, on which their earliest teachers had attempted to depict the features of the Soul's experience in the scenes which their enlightened imaginations had traced about the star clusters.

Answer for yourself: Did the ancient Spiritual masters of Egypt and Mesopotamia see in the path of the Sun (the focused representative Energy of our Solar System) as it moved through the 12 hours of the Zodiac to be but the symbolical representation of the birth, life, maturation, death, and revivification of the God's Soul and the Christ of God? Yes they did! And this "Horus Story" or the "Dionysus Story" or the "Mithra Story" or the "Jesus Story" is but Spiritual allegories of the Descent of the Soul into matter and its birth, life, death, and return to the Father at the demise of the earthly body. That is why all the lives of the sungods read as if taken from the same story.

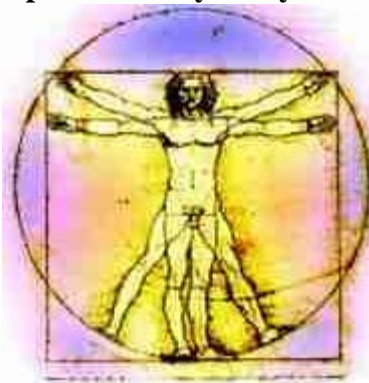
The stellar zodiacs below at Denderah, Pylae and elsewhere are impressive reminders of the influence of this heavenly Uranograph. The Great Pyramid, even now untouched by time is, according to the Denderah zodiac, more than **78,000 years old**. This planisphere on the ceiling of one of the oldest Egyptian temples, with its mysterious three Virgins between Leo and Libra, is understood today to have confirmed the truthfulness of the Egyptian priests who affirmed that even since their first Zodiacal records were commenced, the Poles had been moved three times within the plane of the ecliptic. This means that three sidereal cycles of 25,868 years each have passed in the history of mankind (H.P. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, 368; 432-433). The civilization of Egypt is untold ages old. Never was there a time when it appears to have been in its infancy, but all her arts and sciences were ever in full development. The discovery in quite recent years of the Somerset



Zodiac in England, a giant zodiac, is calculated to have an origin at least as old as 2700 B.C. In the natural features of the countryside covering one hundred square miles, with the figure of Leo, the Lion, four miles from nose to tail-tip, is another most authentic attestation to the basic significance which **symbolical astrology has held in ancient religious formulations.** Present students have as yet little conception of how generally this graph was employed in Spiritual ideography and how pervasively it colored the composition of the scriptural writings. **It is next to impossible to grasp subtle references in the Bible and other archaic literature without a knowledge of the features of this planisphere. Bibles are in fact, in a broad general sense, just the literary extension and amplification of the symbology of the Zodiac which is God's teaching tool given to mankind to learn of his Soul!** To those not possessing these "keys" of proper interpretation of the Divine Message in our Bibles as taken from its Heavenly original representation this might sound mighty strange or impossible. Let me warn

you to hold you contempt or your possible anger at me, the messenger, until you have mastered the studies required to see the genius in such Spiritual Depiction which the ancient sages witnessed in God's Heaven above them. The sages with elevated Spiritual insight that few seem to possess today were the first to write the history of the human Soul from what they witnessed in God's starry skies. I hope this give you a sense of "awe" the next time you walk outside at night an look at God's Heaven.

If we hold the ancient Spiritual Master of Egypt, for example, guilty of having thus perpetrated what seems to us today to be but pure fantasy then I assure you we are men and women whose ignorance knows no bounds. Upon scholarly study the reader can see for himself that these Spiritually inclined peoples were depicting



history in that sphere where it had first occurred, before it continued later with mankind on earth. The undeniable fact revealed by such serious study is that Spiritual history had been established on a cosmic scale in the Heavens, in higher ranges of cosmic life, before it was ever to be **repeated and copied according to "the Pattern in the Mount" in the human drama on this planet Earth.** The heavenly man, in whose image and likeness earthly man is made, and in whose body the suns and planets are but cells and organs, was the prototype of man himself. We barely can grasp the above statement. The Egyptian Great God Ra, the Logos, was regarded by them as the unseen although immediate overall Deity of our local universe and the Milky Way in its entirety, the later existing within his unfolding aura. Our own Sun was thus thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's

whole being, even the solar system as a whole representing merely a small part of his objective physical form. Thus, our planet Earth has to be viewed here from the Egyptian viewpoint in the context of a microcosm of Ra's macrocosm, fulfilling a partial role in the life of Ra's vast organic life cycle, and being therefore also directly

subject to the effects felt within it of His feelings, emotions, and thoughts. Man was the progeny of Ra and the product of his Divine Thought; a microcosm of the macrocosm of Ra...God. Ra thus expressed his "thought" through those things visible through the Cosmos:

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

Maybe you need to read the above verse once again and ponder it as did the Ancient Egyptians. And so it comes that humanity was in primordial times instructed to build its life *"after the pattern of things in the heavens."* Now we better understand the famous Egyptian axiom: "So Above, So Below". The planisphere was the historical and anatomical graph of the Divine Cosmical Man, and it became at once a secret glyph for the benefit of worldly humanity.

In the spirit of this understanding the religious teachers of yesterday ever sought to write into human, racial, national and individual history the reflection or "Pattern of the Uranograph". This effort to reproduce the Uranograph of Heaven on Earth was the secret motif back of all national epics and the allegorical Scriptures that we mistake for history today. The epic was an attempt to fashion national history in the similitude of the structural unity of the divine plan for macrocosmic, and by reflection, microcosmic, man. This is in general the theme of such an esoteric work as the Jewish Kabbalah.

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven or, to be more precise, that everything governed and moved in heaven came down to Egypt and was transferred there? If truth were told, our land is the temple of the whole world" (Asclepius III 24-26).

As we might expect the next step was for these ancient Spiritual master to weave the dramatic features into their national history and their unique religious theology. Egypt and the Hebrew tribes are perhaps the most outstanding examples of the operation of this methodology on an extensive scale, how extensive the general student of the present age is unprepared to believe. We have mentioned previously and will look again at the Uranograph of Egypt and Israel to study once more that in these Uranographs we find:

- Always a Holy City, a "Jerusalem" of sorts; a residence of the king and the eventual home of all the King's subjects and elect.
- An Upper and Lower Land, typifying the dual segmentation of heaven and earth, or spirit and body, or the two natures in mankind (Spiritual and flesh) which was in all systems held to be the union of a divine with an animal nature or principle.
- The requirement that these two natures to be blended in a harmony and unified into one whereby the Upper Egypt conquers the Lower Egypt (which happens in the mythos as well as history).
- That the two sections or lands seem to be always connected by a river, rising in the higher mountainous sources in the Upper Kingdom and flowing down to the Lower Kingdom, carrying its blessings of fertility, down into the Lower Kingdom, which is thus nourished by the living waters from above.
- We find the recurrence of similar name for such a river. The Nile is the most familiar as connected with Egypt.
- We find that there seems to always be a bordering sea, symbolical in every case of the stormy short-living scene of the mortal life.
- There are also lesser bodies of water or lakes like the Sea of Galilee, Dead Sea, Black Sea, Red Sea, Jordan River, Styx River, etc., which were to be crossed by the voyaging Soul to reach the more blessed isles, or farther shore of Spiritual bliss.
- There were also the further division of the land into seven tribal provinces, a heptarchy or heptanomis, as in Egypt, Judea, England and elsewhere. This division was representative of the seven kingdoms of nature, the seven stages of unfoldment through which life must pass in the completion of every cycle. At other times the division was a decad, after the pattern of the Sephirothal Tree of the Kabbalah, but eventually

redistributed in twelve sections, as in the case of the Hebrews, Athens, Afghanistan and some others, reflecting the twelve-fold segmentation of the Zodiac, which in turn typified the twelve levels of man's evolutionary attainment, or "twelve manner of fruits" on the branches of the Tree of Life, the twelve divine elements of man's perfected being.

- There seems always to be a definite locality designated as the birthplace of the god, which was in many instances also his place of death and burial and following resurrection.
- There are also other centers marked the scene of his initiations, temptations, baptisms, trials, crucifixion and transfiguration, every stage of his evolutionary experience, in fact.
- There were cities dedicated to the special cult of the sun, the moon, and even such stars as Orion, the stellar symbol of the Christos; or of Sirius, the great Dog-Star, symbol of the advent.
- The four cardinal points were featured, as emblematic of the four pillars of man's constitution, his physical, emotional, mental and Spiritual bodies and natures.
- There is always a warfare between the Upper and Lower Lands and their kings was generally a part of the "history," ending in the conquest of the Lower by the Higher and the union of the two under the crown of dual sovereignty. This drama was enacted so often in the "history" of so many kings of Egypt that even a scholar of the eminence of the late William H. Breasted, in his History of Egypt, expresses his puzzlement over the fact that nearly every Pharaoh of the dynasties had to conquer Lower Egypt afresh and unite the two halves of the country under a common hegemony!
- There was a mountain or holy hill of the Lord, and there were points of entrance and exit from and to the lower world of Amenta.

As you can see the Mythos was being acted out, lived out below. This better helps us understand **"So Above, So Below"**. In all likelihood the physiography and organic structure of

the cosmic-heavenly man was to some extent copied in the distribution and construction of Pyramids, Tombs, Temples and other sanctuaries, and the Pyramids themselves were quite obviously astronomical graphs with ceremonial design and conformations. **The celestial typology was as we have seen above was engrafted on the the geography, architecture and theology of the country itself. Egypt is a perfect example.** Thus the names associated for ages with cosmic and Spiritual typism were spread out over the maps of the different lands; and the national kings, heroes, warriors, sages became so-called characters in the immemorial heavenly drama. I



In the light of this knowledge and this custom we as "truth-seekers" are in a position to reach a conclusion that is of the greatest importance for us as we apply it to our ideas of as a supposed "literal history".

More often than not such Scripture is not a "literal history" but an allegory of a divine and Spiritual symbol taken from the movement of the orbs in God's Heaven. For we are confronted with the unassailable fact that the names and events in religious scripts were for the greater part not the products of objective history in the first place as we might think on the contrary that these names and events in "assumed history" were a deposit from the religious books of antiquity that find their origin in the religious mythos which have come down to us today devoid of the proper "keys" so necessary for their proper interpretation. **The names of kings, heroes, cities, lakes, rivers and mountains were on the Uranograph long before they appeared on national maps!** Again into play comes the ancient Egyptian axiom: **"So Above, So Below"**. They were transferred from the Uranograph to the maps! The facts of the matter taken from such scholarly study reveal conclusively that the occurrences of Bible "history" had been enacted annually or nightly among the stars of the Sky long before they became incorporated in the epics of religion. And they had been in the religious epics before they became assigned to actual localities and personages. Heavenly regions and Spiritual transactions were finally brought to earth and given a local habitation on land and in history long after they were discerned in God's sky and Heaven. In short, the naming of geographical features was done by the sacerdotal and priestly castes in each country where the Spiritually minded priests simply sought to pattern their country and its history after the scheme of the Uranograph! Their map and their history were crafted as far as could be done in the mold of the cosmic chart. Each nation designed to make its configuration and history reflect and fulfill the heavenly model!

Understand that what I have elaborated to teach the student and "truth-seeker" in this article is no "theory"; it is attested by many scholarly opinions:

- We need look only to our own Bible for the clue to this endeavor of capturing divine truth in Heaven and translating it to the earth when looking at the injunction given to Moses in the Bible: *"See that thou make all things after the pattern shown thee in the Mount . . . the pattern of the heavens."*
- "It has already been suggested that the mapping out of localities was celestial before the chart was geographically applied and that all common naming on earth came from one common naming of the heavens, commencing with the Great Bear and the Dog. The mapping out of Egyptian localities according to the celestial Nomes and scenery is described in the inscription of Khnum-hept, who is said to have 'established the landmark of the south, and sculptured the northern--like the heaven. He stretched the Great Bear on its back. He made the district in its two parts, setting up their landmarks, like the heaven'" (Records of the Past, XII, 68.)
- "Jerusalem, the Mount of Peace, the Nabhi-Yoni of the Earth, was one of these sacred cities that were mapped out according to the Kamite model in the heavens" (Gerald Massey, The Natural Genesis, I, p. 168).

"The pattern of things in the Mount," "the pattern of the heavens," has not hitherto been seen to be the Biblical analogue and symbol of Plato's ideal forms. The Mount, the heavens, are of course the heights of divine ideation, whereon God projected His new world in thought forms before He impressed them upon matter. The Heavens are the uplands of consciousness, or spheres of being, not physical localities. God formed His mental models on the Mount of Vision and Imagination before He cast them into concretion.

Practically conclusive evidence that Bible names are not objective or historical (in the first place) is to be found in the fact that there are in the Bible some scores of allusions to such local names as Egypt, Jerusalem, Nineveh, Babylon, Tyre, Sidon, Gilead, Assyria, Galilee, Ethiopia and others which, if taken in the earthly geographical sense, yield no intelligible meaning whatever. Further evidence is to be found in the notable fact that the divisions and localities on mundane maps do in the main largely match the celestial features. Charts of the "Holy Land of Canaan" have been found extant in early Egypt as much as three hundred years before the alleged Israelite Exodus, whence it is to be presumed that this promised land of peace and plenty was allegorical before it was historical. **Massey states that an entablature on the wall of an Egyptian temple bore a list of some hundred and twenty place names afterwards localized in Palestine, at a date at least one hundred and fifty years before there could possibly have been an Exodus of Israelites from Egypt. It requires little "proof" to ascertain that "Egypt" as used throughout the Bible has the meaning of the lower self or animal-human personality, indeed the physical body of man itself. Jerusalem means the "holy city" or the heavenly realms, which are in consciousness, not on the map.**

"The picture of this paradise in the Hebrew writings, the Psalms, the Books of Isaiah, Ezekiel, Zechariah and Revelation, were pre-extant long ages earlier as Egyptian. What the so-called 'prophets' of the Jews did was to make sublunary the vision of the good time in another life. There were always two Jerusalems from the time when Judea and Palestine were appendages of Egypt. Two Jerusalems were recognized by Paul, one terrestrial, one celestial. The name of Jerusalem we read as the Aarru-salem or fields of peace in the heaven of the never-setting stars. The burden of Jewish prophecy, which turned out so terribly misleading for those who were ignorant of the secret wisdom, is that the vision of this glorious future should be attained on earth; whereas it never had that meaning. . . . Thus Jerusalem on earth was to take the place of Jerusalem above and the Aarru-hetep became Jerusalem simply as a mundane locality" (Gerald Massey, The Light of The World, p. 539).

From numberless texts in the Bible itself which point to the correctness of the Uranographic interpretation of names we take one alone, which by itself is enough to substantiate the claim made in this connection which I have shared in this article. In Revelation, Chapter 2:8, speaking of the two witnesses whom it is said the dragon will rise up and slay, the apocalyptic writers says: *"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which Spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified."*

There is enough in this verse to confound the entire corpus of Christian theology as historically based. It implies a clear refutation of the whole Passion Week and Good Friday ritual, as commemorative of "history." Jesus, so it says, was not crucified in an earthly Jerusalem, but only in a Spiritual one, the name of which is indifferently Sodom or Egypt, the latter not even the name of an earthly city, but of a country! **Jesus crucified in Egypt (in the body...in the incarnation of the Soul in its Decent into Matter..flesh....as "the Christ"). Now you have it!**

Answer for yourself: In light of this what are we to do with the whole of the Gospels as supposed "literal" history? Are these stores in our Bibles in which we were led to believe were "historical" narratives and "historical accounts" nothing more quite often but allegories of the Descent of the Soul into Egypt; Egypt being the flesh of mankind? It would appear so.

I almost feel sorry for sharing such knowledge with Christians as I can only remember my anguish when the light of God's truth broke through and enlightened my mind to the depth of my Spiritual deception at the hands of a corrupt Roman Priesthood long dead which so tragically strayed from the divine mythos and God's divine truth when they gave the world a falsified "historical Jesus". Christianity as a supposed "literal" history must be relegated in the light of such knowledge and facts to nothing more than a sacred myth where it always belonged. **The crucifixion was, on the authority of the Bible itself, a Spiritual and not a historical transaction that deals with the "fall" of the Soul or the Descent of the Soul into matter (the indwelling Krst/Karest/Christ in the flesh of mankind).**

The Spiritual masters of old surely never dreamed that an age would come that would have so far misplaced and lost the mythical intent of their writings as to suppose that conveyed no longer Spiritual allegory but were "literal" representations of supposed historical events. Surely these anointed sages of Egyptian antiquity and ancient sagicity could not know that the wisest scholars of a distant age would be so blinded by the forces that oppose enlightenment and the spread of knowledge as not to realize that the old religious sacred books from Ancient Egypt on down through history spoke only in the terms of those earthly forms that prefigured Spiritual realities. The old masters of religious science were not in the habit of speaking "precisely"; they spoke under the forms of figure and symbolism always. They could not suspect that their indirect poetical method would so outrageously bewilder and confuse Christian theologians for over 1,900 year as it has even yet today.

Unquestionably then the cosmic operation and cosmic significance that lie behind the twelve constellations of the zodiac and the thirty-six or more other stellar configurations must raise their voices once again today to enlighten our understanding and interpretation of our Sacred Religious texts and Bibles. The planisphere or chart of the heavens was doubtless the first of all Bibles, pictorially edited. It is time to realize that **all Bibles are amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography first written on the open face of the sky, charted in the Zodiac and Heavenly maps, and later transferred to Earth and written in scrolls and parchments. Man was instructed to fashion his new body of Spiritual glory "after the Pattern of things in the Heavens," the Heavenly or Zodiacal man.** And a graph of the structure and history of this celestial Personage was sketched by the enlightened sages in the configured star clusters. **Zodiac comes from the Greek word "zodion", a small living image, signifying that it is a graph of the microcosmic life of man, which is cast in the form of the macrocosmic life of the Universe, or of God.** Man's own small body is a replica of this body of God, made in its image and likeness. The vast frame of Cosmic Man was outlined in the scroll of the heavens, the solar systems and galaxies being living cell clusters in his immense organism. The visible truth of this is above our heads every night.

[Let us continue our study in these articles.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #9

We ended the prior article by stating that the Spiritual Masters of old in Ancient Egypt surely never dreamed that an age would some day come in the far future which would have so badly misunderstood and misconstrued there sacred writings as ours today. But it has. It is ours.

It would have been beyond their wildest notion that any nation would later arise who, completely devoid of the methodology of their allegorical, metaphorical, and symbolic writing style, could so completely misjudge, misconstrue, misunderstand and misinterpret the mythical intent of their religious writings as to suppose that these religious writings conveyed not spiritual allegories but were instead to be understood as if "literal" representations of supposed historical events. Lost to generations of supposed scholars these last two thousand years is the fact that the great Scriptures of antiquity on which our Occidental faiths have been built up have had not only a remote Egyptian origin but that they are based upon astronomical and astrological analysis of the Heavens and the messages written there for the whole of mankind by the Creator. These ancient writings convey their profound message of truth and wisdom in a language of semantic crypticism that has first baffled, then deceived the minds of all the theological scholars and sages, both Jewish, Islamic, and Christian, who have endeavored to interpret their esoteric and hermetic significance. Never in the last two thousand years, since the days of Egypt's ancient glory, has this profound and secret meaning behind the Christian Bible and other nation's Sacred Books, involving, as it does for the Christian Faith, the very reliability of the historicity of both the Old and New Testaments, been known or published along with the "keys" for its proper interpretation until the last one hundred years or so. And this knowledge comes to us today from the chiseled pylons, temples, pyramids, pyramid texts and coffin texts and other Sacred Books of Ancient Egypt which hold the "secrets" to all these Sacred Books of antiquity collected down through history from nation to nation. This spiritual knowledge discovered in Egypt with the "keys" for its proper interpretation is one, if not the most significant revelation in the area of religious intelligence in twenty centuries at least. This knowledge, as I found progressively upon some twenty years of study, and the truths it teaches, has the power to not only threaten but to reveal as ludicrous the main theological tenants of Christianity and Islam and to a much lesser extent Judaism in some regards. Such restoration of this spiritual knowledge could generate a New Enlightenment in the life of religion not only in the West, but in the world at large. This knowledge could cause the world to beat their swords into plowshares and end their religious enthusiasm for world dominance. This is so needed in our world and in our day on this planet. Surely these anointed sages of Egyptian antiquity and ancient African sagicity could not have known that the wisest scholars of a far distant age several thousand of years removed from theirs would be so blinded by the maleficent forces that oppose spiritual enlightenment and the spread of knowledge as not to realize that all the old religious Sacred Books from Ancient Egypt on down through history spoke only in the terms of symbolism and allegory and in so doing prefigured spiritual realities which were "literal" only in the invisible metaphysical realm in which they existed. These Ancient Religious Mystics and sages could not suspect that their indirect poetical method of religious writings and instruction would so outrageously befuddle and discombobulate Christian theologians for over 1,900 years as it even up to today. It is time to change this state of affairs especially in light that this knowledge is being made available today for the first time in over 2,000 or more years due to the determined efforts of honest archeologists and Egyptologists that have risen up in the last two hundred years and in so doing threaten the very standing of the entrenched "old school Egyptologists" of yesterday which refuse such new **Archaeoastronomical knowledge from Ancient Egypt** because it threatens the inherited religious traditions of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam which have supported the hypothesis of these older "religious" Egyptologists. Let me begin this article with two statements about truth:

Galileo: All truths are easy to understand once they are discovered; the point is to discover them.

Mark Twain: In religion and politics people's beliefs and convictions are in almost every case gotten

at second-hand, and without examination, from authorities who have not themselves examined the questions at issue but have taken them at second-hand from other non-examiners, whose opinions about them were not worth a brass farthing. Autobiography, 1959

The quote from Mark Twain hits home with me. I had to know "for myself" the truth behind my Christian faith when Seminary opened my eyes to this "swiss cheese theology" which is so full of "theological" holes which I was awakened to while there for 3 years earning my Masters's degree. The quest for truth behind the contradictory passages of my Bible stimulated my quest and search for the hidden truths behind my "Jesus Story" and has continued to spur me on to deeper truths going one now for almost 20 years. The results of such a quest for the "truth" behind my inherited Christianity are to be found on my websites which bring these "hidden truths" to the light of day once again. Having said that then let our study in the uranograph and chart of the Heavens that lies behind our Bibles continue.

We only begun in earlier articles to look together at the cosmic operation and cosmic significance that lie behind the twelve constellations of the Zodiac and the thirty-six or more other stellar configurations. But we have only so far just scratched the surface. It is my hope that the reader is beginning to see that the planisphere, uranograph, or chart of the heavens was doubtless the first of all Bibles, iconographically edited, which have



come down through time to us today in such a confused state that they this stellar knowledge in our Bibles lie before almost all of us devoid of their intended original understanding. **All Bibles are amplifications and elaborations of the original volume of ideography first written on the open face of the sky, charted in the Zodiac and heavenly maps, and later transferred to earth and written in sacred scrolls and parchments. Man was instructed to fashion his new body of spiritual glory "after the pattern of things in the heavens, the Pattern in the Mount, the heavenly or Zodiacal man".** The Ancient Spiritual Sages, knowing this, then extrapolated and later sketched **"the theology in the Sky"** and once interpreted brought it down to Earth in both their theology, architecture and in their "man-made" geography and "sacred geometry" in order to conform to the "Pattern in the Heavens", the "Pattern in the Mount". **The term "Zodiac"** comes from the Greek word "zodion", a small **living image**, signifying that it is a **graph, map, and chart of the microcosmic life of man, which is cast in the form of the macrocosmic life of the universe, or of God.** Man's own small body is a replica of this body of God, made in this God's **image and likeness**. The vast frame of Cosmic Man was outlined in the scroll of the Heavens, the solar systems and galaxies being living cell clusters in his immense organism which were represented microcosmically in the actual bodies of mankind.

We will deal with this momentous **"symbolic theology"** as our studies advance but a word must be said at this stage of our study. I must make a statement alarming to most traditional Christians who have not done the studies required to see this as of yet. **Biblical theology, from beginning to end, rests more solidly than has ever been believed on Zodiacal backgrounds. The acquiring of this so needed knowledge and its presentation will be admittedly a matter of great significance and importance as our studies advance.**

As we get to see this over and over as our studies advance we will see the unsuspected significance of various signs of the twelve signs of the Zodiac and the role they play "silently" behind the stores we read from Genesis through Revelation in our Bibles. We have already taken a look at Virgo and Pisces as they lie at the very heart of New Testament narrative but this is only the beginning. Let the reader picture before him the ordinary Zodiac, with the house of Virgo at the western equinox point and that of Pisces directly opposite on the eastern side. The simple fact that they stand six months apart will soon be seen to assume great importance in the later Gospel story of John the Baptist's introduction of Jesus. It is the analysis of such Biblical stories, once we possess the "astronomical keys" for their proper interpretation, that we come to grips with the real "historicity" of what we read in our Bibles. The good news, the real Gospel, is that it is possible today to find and learn the "real Heavenly truths" that the Creator intended these "allegories" and "stories" in our Bibles to convey. There is a relationship here between what we think are "literal-historical" narratives and the "celestial

spiritual truths" that exist and which were intended originally to be understood only as spiritual allegory and metaphor. This relationship too often goes unnoticed as we read in the Christian Scriptures without recognition of the "real spiritual meanings" of what it is we are truly reading; by that I mean the often quoted verse in the Gospel of John:

John 3:3 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. (KJV)

More than likely more pen and paper have been used in writing about being "born again" than any other topic if the Christian Faith. But as a Pastor for 8 years I found few Christians if any who really could tell me what it meant let alone the "Jewish understanding" or the even older "Egyptian understanding" of "being born again". To properly understand the passage and the intent of "born again" we must scratch the surface of this Zodiac and its relationship to "the Christ", "Jesus", and "Horus" of Egypt. "Astounding" I hear you say, but it is the truth as you will come to see. **It should amaze you that "being Born Again" was recognized in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago from looking at the Zodiac and the Sun's path through it; in particular the Spring Equinox and Winter Solstice.** This mind you, carried the same meaning in Ancient Egypt as it does today in Biblical Judaism; only when we come to 3rd century Christianity do we find the "re-interpretation" of the saying whereby it loses its original intent. Inherent in this saying, "born again", is the idea of a "new birth" and a "new mother". This article must take a second to present a most puzzling and hitherto unexplained item of ancient religious myth, **that the Christs, the Sun-Gods, the Messiahs, were all were depicted as having two mothers.** Such a statement, that God's Christs, have had "two mothers" seems ludicrous at first sight and has been put on shelf #13 by many as nothing more than mythical nonsense and hogwash of early Paganism by Christianity for centuries. But is has not always been so. Yet little do we hear of our **Church Fathers who both wrote and taught the same things.** It is amazing what you can learn when you read and quit listening to someone else "preach" to you. If the reader has not read and understood these prior articles in the above "links" I strongly suggest he do so at this time before preceding with this study.

Answer for yourself: What are we missing when we read our Bibles as typical Christians devoid of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as a background to what we read? We totally miss the profoundness and deepness of Ancient sagacity and their discerning, sound judgment, and farsighted wisdom and scriptural intelligence which goes unnoticed since they purposefully hid exalted and lofty cosmic truth under emblem and symbol which we, as "uninitiated" Christians, not possessing the "keys" to this symbolism, mistakenly interpret as if "literal" or "historical" events. Such a course for proper Biblical interpretation of our cherished Sacred Book has not been dreamed of yet nor explored by hardly any serious Christian "truth-seekers"; that is until the last hundred years or so with the advances in Egyptian archeology.

It really is so simple yet so deep that it escapes our minds which languish in full darkness in need of God's illumination of His Spiritual Truth which goes misunderstood in the Bible which we read and at the same time think we understand. The depiction of the necessity of mankind's need of two mothers or two births is case in point. Such statements should not be welcomed with disbelief as they are but sadly not possessing the "keys" for the proper interpretation of such statements let alone passage after passage in the Bible then **"Symbolic Theology" goes misinterpreted as if "historical-narrative"** by those who teach the flocks of God when the intent of the verse is just the opposite from what is being taught.

Answer for yourself: Why is this? Well for starters the "Jesus Story" begins almost with the admonition of "the Christ", **the Christ being again the dramatic figure of the divine principle in man,** who taught and announced to Nicodemus that *"ye must be born again."* Nicodemus asks if this means that we must enter a second time into our mother's body and experience a second birth in the natural manner. **We see that even Nicodemus looks at this doctrine as if "literal-natural" when in fact the Christ does not.**

Answer for yourself: There is a big lesson to learn here. What is it?

1 Cor 15:46 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward

that which is spiritual. (KJV)

The "natural man" sees only "the natural"; he can only see and "think first" of a "literal-historical" understanding and approach to life. The "spiritual man" sees deeper and must always if he hopes to know the deep things of God.

Jesus, the New Testament's personified Christ replies that we *"must be born of water and the spirit."*

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the Latin word "spiritus", translated "spirit" in many passages, means also "air" or "breath" ? One of the great keys to restoring true understanding to the Bible and the intended meaning of its passages is the correct understanding of the "symbolism" used within it. There is a secret language we all recognize, but few are fluent in the language of symbols. Symbols surround us in myriad forms and form an large part of our daily lives, yet unlike our spoken languages, schooling in symbolism is left to the individual initiative. Few students or Christians every grasp the importance of symbolism and its correct interpretation when they read Scriptures because they allow their own experience do be "the interpreter" when in fact this only guarantees that they miss the intent of the writer or speaker who speaks to us often from many thousands of years ago and from another culture and religion so distant from us today. Many of the symbols we take for granted today as stationary signs of religious or secular life were created long ago, representations of the movements of earth and heaven, symbols of the seasons, and representations of cosmic and earthly powers and forces. Over time, the symbols have acquired layers of increasingly complex meaning and in so doing they have not only lost the "ancient truths" held by these symbols in their beginning but these "later meanings" often have so strayed from the original intent of the symbol that their original meanings and God's intent behind their representations have been lost.

Knowing not this religious symbolism, typification, allegory, and typology behind our Bibles and the "keys" to its correct interpretation, mankind staggers today in darkness proclaiming the brightness of it; never aware that he calls the "dark light" and the "light dark". In other words we have so far strayed from the truths that God gave mankind in the beginning of our existences that if the scope of such a vast departure from truth was capable of being realized by the vast majority of Christians today the churches would remain vacant and preachers would be out of jobs. Signs and symbols, ideograms (graphical symbols that represent words), pictograms, logograms, and phonograms, as used in our Western religious traditions, share a common ancestry that dates before the creation of writing all the way back to "sign language" long before man learned to communicate "orally" with one another. The unique feature of ideographs is that they may be used by a plurality of languages which may pronounce them differently while using them in conformity to the same norms and ideas shared by mankind. These symbols are powerful because they are archetypal - even cultures that do not share language share an innate understanding of symbols.

Let us look at the four "elements", "symbols", and "ideographs" of ancient mythicism: earth, water, air and fire:

- The body of the physical or natural man was conceived as being composed of the two lower elements of ancient mythicism: earth and water.
- The higher or spiritual man was conceived of being composed of the commingling of air and fire, representing deific mind and spirit.

As recently as a few thousand years ago, Western scientists considered the whole earth to be made of 4 elements: Earth, Air, Fire, and Water. The concept of a fundamental element or elements forming the basis of all matter has existed since the ancient Greeks dominated science and philosophy but its true origin goes way back to Ancient Egypt. Empedocles, and later Aristotle, developed the theory that all things are composed of four elements: air, earth, water, and fire. Although modern scientific understanding of the elements has grown substantially since the time of the ancient Greeks, the mystical connection between humanity and the

elements of nature remains. Even though science has taken a different turn, we can still use this ancient wisdom to make sense of the world. Even today, earth, water, air, and fire are not bad symbols for the four states of matter -- solid, liquid, gas, and plasma. **Science has discovered new ideas, but in the field of religion and Mysticism these elements are still important today, to illustrate the oneness of all things which find their existence in God.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this concept of the 4 elements so important?

This very idea of the whole of **all existence is made up of 4 elements: Earth, Air, Fire, and Water lie at the very core of our religious beliefs and philosophy no matter what the religion might call itself to day.** We find it at the very core of Egyptian Religion, Judaism, Christianity and Islam. Thus, as we saw previously with the constellations of Virgo and Pisces in earlier articles, God is teaching His Creation that **man has two natures; a type of dualism if you will, which is founded upon these 4 elements.** Understanding this then we can look deeper now at Jesus' statement to Nicodemus and render it the same but a little different: **"born of water and spirit" or actually being "born of water and air"** (notice this is two of these 4 basic building blocks of all elements and nature).

And in the New Testament text we find that John the Baptist uses three of the four elements when he states that he, the forerunner of the Christos, and therefore a type and "symbol of the lower natural man", indeed baptizes us with **water** (omitting earth), but that there cometh after him one higher than himself who shall baptize us with the **"holy spiritus" (air)** and with **fire** and in so doing give life to the "spirit man". In an earlier article I said that my studies in Egyptian Religion, Gnosticism, and Astrotheology has shown me that the series of myths that line the pages of both the Old and New Testaments deal not with a wide variety of spiritual or cosmical situations, but only with **one situation in endless repetition; the incarnation of the Divine in matter, the Descent of the Deific Mind-Soul-Krst-Karest-Christ into matter (mankind).** Thus again in this passage concerned as it is with being "born again" we see the same teaching over and over again regarding our Souls which we saw in our prior study of Virgo and Pisces: **the Christ thus affirms that we must have two births (a second birth-"born again"), necessitating two mothers (Virgo/Pisces), and John the Baptist adds that we must have two baptisms (one of Air/Fire).**

Answer for yourself: What is this "fire"?

Mankind possesses a **"spirit"** which is an indestructible fragment of God's own mighty Spirit. This has been rightly called a **"tiny spark of fire, a tiny "Sun" of fire/Energy of that cosmic Intelligence and Love which we call the Deific Mind of God"**. The Christ is the offspring or creation of a conception of Deific Mind, first in the inner bosom of spiritual matter, then in organic bodily structure (the incarnation, the Descent of the Soul into matter, the Descent of the Deific Mind of the Cosmos into matter-mankind). Primeval space, we have



seen, was called in Egypt the NUN, or the Waters of the Nun. Everything begins with "water", Egypt called it Nun. The Egyptians symbolized this spiritual concept as a bearded man with a blue or green body, symbolizing, as you might expect, water, fruitfulness and fertility. The Egyptians believed that before the world was formed, there was a watery mass of dark, directionless chaos. Genesis calls this the "darkness" which lies upon the "deep". **The name of the water of chaos was Nun.** This name "Nun" is very, very important as we shall come to see. In this "watery" dark-chaos lived the Ogdoad, undifferentiated "energies", also called "the attributes" of God and these attributes or energies of God lay dormant in the One unmanifested God-Energy; that lay dormant in the darkness of the neutron soup of the NUN. It is from this unmanifested chaos that the attributes, forces, powers, energies, processes, cycles, and patterns within God, the latent Cosmic Mind, the Krst-Christ-Logos, will issue forth and in so doing God will bring order, or "ma'at" and harmony to bear upon this chaos. Nun was thought to be the father of Ra, who was known as the father of the gods (neteru) and all that comes afterwards. **It was from Nun that Ra (God)** (or Amun, another of the Ogdoad who became prominent Middle Kingdom onward, and joined with the Sun god as Amen-Ra) **created Himself, rising up on the first piece of land - the primeval mound (matter).** Now for something startling.

Num 27:18 18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; (KJV)

All Bible students recognize a familiar ring in the phrase "Joshua, Son of Nun." As we have seen the name "Joshua" is just a variant name for Jesus.

Answer for yourself: Are you aware we find this phrase "son of Nun" applied to Jesus in old Christian documents from the early centuries? Isn't Joseph Jesus' Father or, depending upon your theology, is not God Jesus' Father? Who is this "Nun"?

The phrase is found actually written in some old Christian documents which never made it into our New Testaments as "Jesus, Son of Nun." At any rate "Joshua" is "Jesus" and "Jesus" is "Joshua". So here is the Christ, called Jesus, son of the primeval space, or the NUN. But the wonderment increases when we turn to the Hebrew alphabet and find that while "M" is called and spelled "Mem" and means "water," "N" is called and spelled "Nun" and means—of all things—"Fish"!

Answer for yourself: What does this teach us? Hidden in the Hebrew then this Jesus, is son of Pisces, the Fish-sign, as he indeed is in the Gospels themselves. And we already have seen that this new interpretation of "the Christ" emerges at the changing of the Age from Aries to Pisces. Again we see the astrological and astronomical significance of the concept of "Jesus" and "Joshua" instead of an assumed historical personage. Again we see the hidden uranograph behind the theological concepts we have today.

Christ is the personified Sun as found in Scripture:

Matt 17:2 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the Sun, and his raiment was white as the light. (KJV)

Fire, symbolized as the Sun, supports and sustains life. It maintains the body temperature at 98.4 degrees Fahrenheit, which is essential for sound health. Moreover, fire is also present in the form of digestive fire in the human body that "burns up our calories" and gives our body energy for its very life and bodily processes. Fire is immanent even in stones which will become apparent when two stones are struck against each other. One can notice the presence of fire even in trees. When two branches rub against each other, fire emanates. Ask any boy scout. Now you begin to get the idea of how these 4 basic elements are deposited in all things that exist; they just are hidden at times, latent as we described above in the NUN. We just don't see them always as they are "hidden" within all matter. Now let us look at "fire" and "theology" and how it is related to Eternal Life. Fire plays a central role in the process by which a mortal may escape the cycle of rebirth and ascend to the Isles of the Blessed (Heaven) according to the Ancients. To understand this we must begin with the normal progress of the Soul after death, for similar rituals are used for immortalization of this event in this life and in the afterlife.

We are speaking about "fire". The Pythagorean Alcmaeon (Greek medical writer and philosopher-scientist who lived around 500 B.C.E.) and others related the immortality of Soul to the immortal, divine stars (celestial energies/fire/suns). Plato also taught that the fiery substance of the stars, which he called Aithêr, is divine (the very visible representation of living Energies of the Cosmos which finds its origin in the God of all Cosmic Energy), and in the Cratylus (397c) he connected the term "Aithêr" to the Gods (Theoi) and to "run, move", because the Gods, like the stars, move eternally.

Answer for yourself: What is Plato teaching us?

Basically Plato taught us that anything that "moves" is "alive" with the life and "fire" of God. This Divine Fire is found both outside surrounding us as human beings and inside us at the center of our being. Man's whole nervous system is literally small "fire" which can be likened to a small "Sun". It is this "fire" that bridges the

synapse. For communication between nerves, actually between neurons to occur, an electrical impulse must travel down an axon to the synaptic terminal. Therefore, at the very core of our body and our nervous system which charges our whole body and causes it to operate we find the very "fire" of God. Thus it is said *"man is made of portions of the cosmos, and in death like returns to like"* (Burkert, Lore & Sci. in *Anc. Pythag.* 362): the Soul goes to the heavenly Aithêr, and the body goes to Earth, each returning to its own element. Egypt taught as a fundamental religious truth: fundamental rule *"the body to earth, the spirit to the sky"*. Thus, according to the Orphic golden tablets, when the Soul reaches its destination, it should say, *"I am a child of Earth and Starry Heaven, but my race is of Heaven alone; this Ye know Yourselves."* Now you know where we get the idea that when we die we "go to Heaven". Now you can understand why we are taught that when we die we, as smaller "energies" of God, as small "Suns" from the One Sun of the Cosmos, as a part of the Consciousness of God, small incarnations of God's Deific Mind as our Soulish makeup, as God's "small Suns" and "cosmic energies" entrapped in matter, return or "go to Heaven", "we go to the stars" from which we have come.

Answer for yourself: Is this not strange that resurrection from the dead was likened to becoming a "star"? It sure seems to be until you understand again the "symbolic theology" which we read which expresses the metaphysical concepts that we yet believe today. The Ancients spoke through symbolism; again they were not "literalists" like the Greek-minded Americans we are today.

This phraseology of "becoming a star" is the way the Ancients expressed Eternal Life; they understood that we as human beings have come from God, the Living Universe, and we return to the Living Universe on a higher plane that we inhabit in our terrestrial bodies and so return from which we have come as Living Conscious Energies and that collectively all of humankind make up this "body" of God which we call the "body of Krst/Karest/Christ". Truly amazing when you obtain the "keys" to its proper interpretation. Now you understand when you about Egypt that the dead righteous Pharaoh was, after his death, believed to become a "star". Later this concept of Eternal Life limited in the beginning to the Pharaoh was extended to all people.

The Egyptians had extended knowledge of the night sky and the stars above. The circumpolar stars (the set of stars that seemed to "orbit" the North Star through the course of the night and thus never dipped below the horizon) were called the "Imperishable Ones". These sets of stars in the northern hemisphere that do not rise and set on the horizons were known as the "Imperishable Ones" by the Egyptians because those ancient people associated the setting of any heavenly body as synonymous with death and the rising of the body as rebirth. Since they never "dipped" below the horizon they were thought to "never die" but "live forever". The infinite and unchanging nature of the stars overhead influenced the development of not only the Egyptian calendar but their beliefs regarding the life after death. God was teaching them of "birth, life, death and rebirth" by the cycles of the Sun and its path through the Zodiac as well as the movement of the stars in the Heavens. They both told the "same theological story" of God. It was the "Pattern in the Mount" which was duplicated in Mother Nature below: So Above, So Below.



As we might expect since now familiar with the uranograph, every Egyptian temple was a complex model of the cosmos and thus many images of the stars, constellations and stellar deities grace temple ceilings. Every Egyptian temple building was a microcosm reflecting the Cosmic Macrocosm. Again we see "So Above, So Below". The New Testament teaches the same theology:

Matt 6:10 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. (KJV)

You just read "the Pattern in the Mount". Egypt was the "Mirror of Heaven" and designed their architecture to reflect Heaven on Earth. All the parts of the temple structure had its specific symbolism, which is most clearly seen in the developed New Kingdom temples. Egyptian Temples were a model of the Universe. To get the idea here is a picture on the left of the Zodiac found at the Hathor Temple at Dendara, Egypt. This is the "Pattern in the



Mount" which spoke spiritual realities to mankind from God's Heaven. God, who has no mouth or hands or body speaks yet from His Throne of this Cosmos to all of His Creation; to mankind whom was made in His image. **The architecture of the Egyptian temple was a symbolically recreated cosmos,** fully functional according to Ma'at, the inner sanctum being the most well-protected part, where the god could be in residence. **What I just described to you is exactly what we find in the Temple in Jerusalem; an Equinox Temple which Holy of Holies faces East and opens to the East to meet the rising Sun.** As you might expect many Temples in Egypt were orientated so that the Sun, a symbol of God, would follow its main axis from East to West during the course of the day. The second axis was orientated to follow the course of the Nile from its source to the delta. Often it was located on a rising slope to help the architecture recreate the conditions of the Primeval

Mound from which all life will usher forth from the Nun. The ritual for the laying out of the foundation of a new temple building was very precise. It was carried out at night with only the king and certain priests present. The **neteru**, the goddess Seshat, as an attribute and Energy of God, was believed to overlook the procedure with the king marking out the foundation by stretching a cord between two poles. **The cornerstones of the temple was determined by the position of the stars** and for this the king used a specific sighting tool. **Again you get the idea; the "Pattern in the Mount" was brought down to earth according to the uranograph and found expression in not only architecture but "theology" as well. The uranograph is the "key" to this "Pattern in the Mount" being "incarnated" in Mother Earth and Egypt knew it. So did Israel and we find this "Heavenly Speech" in their Religion today; the "key" is to interpret these ancient spiritual writings "correctly" and in order to do that you have to have familiarity with the ancient's "spiritual symbolism".**

In instances where the night sky was charted on the ceiling of Temples, brighter stars were sometimes designated by circles - like the Sun disks. In decorative uses, the sky hieroglyph and the body of the sky-goddess Nut was decorated with five-pointed stars. It was believed that the stars did not just inhabit this world, but in the **Duat (land of the afterlife)** as well. The Egyptians believed that the **"ba"** (the word "ba" is usually translated as **"soul"** or **"spirit"**; however, "ba" is probably better translated as **"spiritual manifestation"**) might **ascend to the sky to live as a star (a conscious cosmic "Energy") in Heaven (the Soul as the "fire" of God, as a part of the whole Energy/Spirit of God, returns to its Cosmic source).** Many tombs also featured deep blue ceilings dotted



with bright yellow stars in the exact image of the hieroglyph in hopes to make the "ba" (Soul) feel at home in its new dwelling place. The stars were called the "Followers of Osiris" and represented the Souls in the underworld (it was Osiris again who was resurrected from the dead). The five-pointed star, often with a circle around it, was the Egyptian symbol of the Duat. Here you see on the left the "boat of Ra" where one makes his journey to the next life.



Now it makes sense why almost all religions teach that when we die we "go to Heaven" or "we go to the stars" or at least hope it does.



Equipped with this knowledge then we better understand why the Pharaoh's body was preserved so that he himself might have a real existence as an adult in the Otherworld of the Celestial regions in which he was supposed to reach the sky. Some early and late texts told of a "ladder" similar to that which Jacob saw in his dream.

Gen 28:12 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. (KJV)

A Pyramid text tells of the gods "fixing together the ladder for King Pepi," and another calls on King Unis to climb the ladder so as to reach the Sky. The ladder ultimately became a "stairway to Heaven" and was taken over the Osiris cult after the Paradise of that god had been raised to the regions beyond the Sky. Sometimes it was said that the Pharaoh was raised to Heaven by the wind, or that he climbed a column of smoke and then used a cloud as his vehicle. In many ancient Egyptian pictures of the Soul, the "Ba" is depicted as a human-headed bird. The idea of the Soul reaching the Sky in "bird form" is found to be as old as the Pyramid Age, when the gods, as stars, were supposed to flutter by night into the darkened Sky. The insistence in the Pyramid Texts that the dead should go Eastward suggests, however, the existence of the belief that admission to the Celestial regions was possible only at dawn. No wonder in our "Jesus Story" he is found "risen" at dawn. Coupled with this is the idea that with the rising of the new Sun at dawn daily then the picture of the "renewed" and "resurrected Energies of God", here seen in the Sun, only foreshadowed the "Pattern in the Mount" that out repeatedly taught mankind that Energies that pass from earthly existence continue to exist and life as does the same Sun that dies and resurrects daily. It is the "same Sun" that rises, the "same Moon" that passes into total darkness (death) that reemerges reflecting the Energy of God once again (the moon reflects the light of the Sun). God, who is the same yesterday, today, and tomorrow was demonstrating to the Ancients the unending "Pattern in the Mount" which was reflected upon the Earth since these same cycles, patterns, and Laws were found to be operating on Earth exactly as they did in Heaven "above" and Earth "below": **So Above, So Below.** Mankind knew that they never cease to exist even though there Earthly tabernacle for their Soul fades. **Now we see that the night Sky was the visible presence of that next world beyond the horizon.**



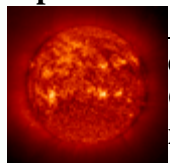
Egypt taught that for this "Celestial Goal" to happen one must live righteously and fulfill in his life acts of righteousness called the **42 Negative Confessions**. **"Deification" of the "dead" depended on the moral conduct of the deceased when he was still alive in accordance with his obedience to the "Laws of God (the Egyptian Torah).** Henceforth it was possible for all "just people" to attain immortality in their own right - after successfully passing the examination of the gods at the "Judgment of the Dead". According to the Egyptian philosophy, man is born mortal but contains within himself the seed of the Divine; "the fire of God". His purpose in this life is to nourish that seed, and his reward, if successful, is eternal life, where he will reunite with his divine origin. The essence of the Egyptian metaphysical beliefs is that man is created to accomplish a specific role, within the grand cosmic scheme. According to Egyptian traditions, one cannot succeed in earthly life merely by default. One must use his metaphysical faculty (Deific Mind symbolized by the heart) and his physical faculty (action symbolized by the tongue). These actions will be in agreement or at variance with

natural harmony. If during his/her earthly life, the actions are not harmonious with nature, he or she will reincarnate again to the earthly realm, to try another time. At the end of one's earthly existence, a performance evaluation will determine his/her fate. **Thus man has within himself the "fire of God".**

Fire is the element with the highest vibrations. **Fire is the only element with the power of transformation.** All the other elements have only clearing and cleaning power. This is very important. **In the physical plain FIRE is the Sun, flame and a blaze; in the spiritual plane "fire" is LIGHT.** The physical fire transforms by burning material stuff, changing the material, matter, "stuff" into gas by **raising its vibrations (producing heat)** and leaving the minerals as ashes. In so doing as the "vibrations increase" it emits "light". The spiritual LIGHT transforms by raising the vibrations of energy, thus turning dark (light-less) and heavy energy into shining LIGHT again.

Answer for yourself: So what have we said here?

Thus the principle of the Element of FIRE is: LIGHT or Energy which is "life". Another symbol of **FIRE is the Sun,** the symbol for FIRE in its highest perfection. Egypt looked at the Sun and they did not, I repeat did not "see God" or "worship the Sun"; rather **the Ancient sages of Egypt saw the Sun as the "visible" representation of the Cosmic Intelligent Energy who is the Creator of all.** That explains why the Pharaohs were believed to become "like stars" when they die; they return to the Cosmic Intelligent Energy from which we all have Emanated and come whom we call God; they return to "the light"; the God who is the totality of the Cosmos - Heaven- Sky. One Egyptian legend states that each day, Ra was born and began a journey across the sky in Ra is just another name for God. Ra has been known by many names and takes many different forms. This makes him one of the most confusing gods to understand:



- **At sunrise** he is Khepera, represented by the sacred scarab.
- **Around noon**, when the Sun is at its full power, he is Ra.
- **At sunset**, when the Sun is said to be weak, growing old and dying he is Tem or Temu.

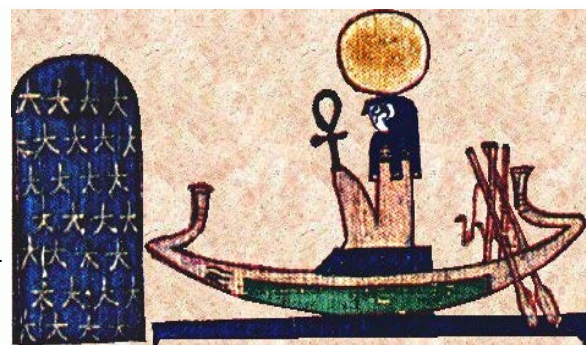
Answer for yourself: What did we see? Even the Energies of God have "life-cycles"; a birth, sustaining of this life-cycle, and eventual death and re-issuance of this "same Energy" (birth, life, death, rebirth). This "Divine Cycle" is demonstrated in the cycles of Heaven with the Sun and stars as well as in Mother Nature on Earth. Man noticed and applies the same "Laws of the Cosmos" to his own existence. This "Divine Cycle" was symbolized through "religious myths" and in so doing these Divine Truths were teachable to others. Ra is a perfect example.

Ra, as the symbol for this Intelligent Creative Energy of the Cosmos, travels across the sky with the Sun upon his head in two boats. Each day, Ra was born anew and begins a journey across the sky. Ra was believed to travel in the Manjet-boat or the "Barque of Millions of Years" on his "day voyage". He was joined on this daily journey by a crew of many gods. The Manjet-boat would sail through the twelve provinces, representing the twelve hours of daylight. The boat used in the morning is called Matet, which means "becoming stronger" (as the Sun does as it climbs in the sky). From midday on he travels in the Semktet ("growing weaker") boat. When Ra completes this travels and begins to decline below the horizon or has "set" (note the play on the word "darkness" at sunset) like the Sun at dusk, he begins his journey into the underworld or the Duat/Tuat. **At the end of each day Ra was thought to die** and embarked on his "night voyage". Ra sailed in a boat called the Mesektet-boat or night-barque on his journey through the twelve hours of darkness. **For this night voyage and journey Ra was called Auf, which means 'corpse'.**



Answer for yourself: What did we just read? We read of God's design for all life: "Birth, Life, Death, Rebirth". It was not always smooth sailing on these ships. During the day Ra

had to defeat his chief enemy, a serpent or snake named **Apep (personified darkness)**. Apep was the ancient spirit of evil and destruction who dwelled in eternal darkness. Every day he would attempt to devour the Sun Boat of Ra as it sailed the heavens. Set's original role was to battle Apep and keep him from destroying the boat. **Apep became a symbol of evil, and he was depicted often as a serpent-dragon.** You see, Ra would travel through the Underworld, Amenta, every night in his Boat of the Sun. Each night, Apep would try to end Ra's journey, but each night he failed.



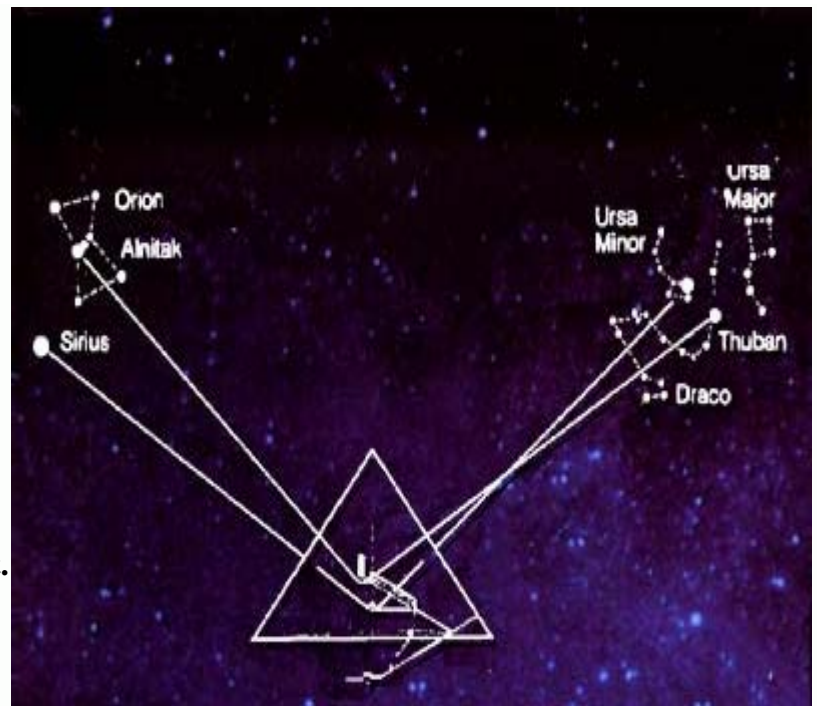
Occasionally, Apep would succeed, and the world would be plunged into darkness (a solar eclipse). But Set and his companion Mehen would cut a hole in Apep's belly to allow the Sun Boat to escape. **A great battle was fought between Ra (LIGHT) and Apep (DARKNESS)**, and Ra was usually victorious. The picture inlay on the left shows Set destroying the evil serpent of darkness; however on stormy days or during an eclipse the Egyptians believed that Apep had been victorious and swallowed the Sun. As Apep was thought to live in the underworld, he was sometimes thought of as an Eater-up of Souls. Like Ra, after his death symbolized by the setting Sun, the Egyptian monarch/Pharaoh was believed following his death to likewise ascend into the Sky-Heavens did Ra (symbolized by the Sun) to join the entourage of the Sun god; in other words he went to Heaven to be with Ra (God). He as the "fire" of God returned to the Heaven of all Energies, to **God the Father of all Neteru**.

Answer for yourself: What did we just read when we looked at the rising and setting of the Sun which was personified as "Ra" and "Apep" and their eternal battle? We read the story of our Soul vs our flesh: Cain and Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, Horus and Set, and Jesus and Satan! Are these stories above but Spiritual Allegories? You continued study will reveal this answer to you. Did you know that Esau and Set, the murderer of his brother Osiris, had ruddy skin and red hair? Why is it mentioned that Esau has "red hair"? Coincidence?

We just read the eternal conflict between the two opposition powers and forces of the Cosmos; positive and negative, light and dark, good and evil, etc. God is ONE but within Him dwells a dualism that brings all things into expression; even polar opposites which we call "evil" in our estimation today. No wonder in the Bible that Satan is subservient to God; he is but another "neteru". If your lost here then read about the "**neteru**" and come to understand correctly the Spiritual Concept of "Set" or "Satan".

One more thing needs to be said about the dead Pharaohs becoming "stars".

Answer for yourself: Could this be why there exists "shafts" in the Great Pyramid? Could this be why one of the shafts pointed to various stars like the constellation Orion? Was this symbolic of the Pharaoh's ascent to Heaven following his death? Was this the path of his Soul? Are these "Soul Shafts"? This is the most probable explanation, based on the solid data we have available to us. At least it corresponds to the system of religious beliefs of the ancient Egyptians. The Great Pyramid contains four tiny shafts, which lead upwards and outwards, northwards and southwards respectively, from the Great Pyramid's so-called King's and Queen's Chambers. For many years it was assumed that these shafts were for ventilation purposes, but there have always been Egyptologists who have argued for a ritual or symbolic function. Two such scholars were Alexander Badawy and Virginia Trimble, who put forward a theory in the



1960s that the shafts were aligned to certain stars, with one of them being targeted towards Orion's Belt. Professor R. T. Rundle Clark, who had a great respect for the Pyramid Texts, notes that "the rising of Orion in the southern sky after the time of its invisibility is the sign. . . Osiris has been transformed into a 'living soul.' "

"Behold he has come as Orion, behold Osiris has come as Orion. . . O king, the sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. . . you will regularly ascend with Orion from the eastern regions of the sky, you will regularly descend with Orion in the western region of the sky."
(Pyramid Texts, line 820-2)

"O king, you are this Great Star, the Companion of Orion, who traverses the sky with Orion, who Navigates the (Duat) Netherworld with Osiris; you ascend from the east of the sky, being renewed in your due season, and rejuvenated in your due time. The sky has born you with Orion. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 882-3)

Thus the dead King, as an "Osiris," evolved to inhabit a newly born stellar matrix in the constellation of Orion. It would appear beyond any doubt that again the uranograph has played a large part in the architecture of Egypt; the "Pattern in the Mount" has been built upon Earth to conform to the Spiritual Symbolism in the Sky and Heavens above. The "Heavenly Theology" has been duplicated on Earth according to the uranograph. The Duat, translated as Netherworld by most Egyptologists, actually appears to be the star birth Bardo field in the heart of Orion. There the newly immortal King must "Navigate the Duat" as a companion of Orion/Osiris. Significantly, the Osiris-king announces: *"The sky is pregnant of wine (the dawn-light), Nuit has given birth to her daughter, the dawn-light, I raise myself indeed. . ."* (Pyramid Texts, line 1082-3). The "fire" of God dwelling the body of the Pharaoh is symbolically depicted as returning to Heaven in the construction of the Great Pyramid and it utters this Divine Truth to all who will listen today as well.

If the Pyramid Texts are truly the operating manual for the monuments on Giza and their evolutionary resonance with the star fields of Orion, then they deserve much more study than they have received in the century or so since their discovery. Others, primarily Robert Bauval in The Orion Mystery, have drawn attention to these clues, but Egyptologists and archeologists have been slow to respond. No attempt has been made to examine other texts of comparable antiquity, such as the Builder Texts of Edfu and Dendera, for more clues.

But the reader should see that Osiris, mankind's example and symbolic representation, as the "Energy" from God, returned to the Heavens like a "star"; itself another Living Energy of God.

That being so the Ancient Spiritual Masters **typified the divine element in mankind by fire** and this so makes sense. In contrast the **lower or human element was typified by water.** From the Egyptians the Greeks got their ideas of the afterlife and their philosophies followed this same path. Egypt taught that when a righteous man dies he goes to Heaven; his Soul ascended to NUT to become a star and accompany RE (God) in his boat of 'millions of years'. Now you understand this. **This is all an allegory for a deeper "spiritual principle"; the story is not "literally and historically" true; yet it is "spiritually true" because the Laws that operate in the visible Heavens and in Mother Nature teach this!**



Answer for yourself: What does this mean: The ancients taught that the fiery Soul of man is housed in a tenement of flesh (earth/clay) and matter which is seven-eighths water by actual composition! In man God's fire, God's Energy as Consciousness, lives in water (a microscopic Nun...primordial waters of creation). Man is a small universe with his own Sun and its "own fire"; the Christos, the Deific Mind of God dwelling in this "dark" matter awaiting the epiphany when God's light again shines out from the darkness. This is being **"born again"** where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" awakens in us to lead our flesh to perfection; **"be ye Holy for I am Holy"**. And it was the Sun and stars above that taught them this; that God's energies in the Cosmos operate according to a "Pattern" and this "Pattern" was visibly demonstrated to the Ancient Spiritual Masters by the many cycles, patterns, figures, and designs that operate in God's Heaven and in Mother Nature which teach the "same truth" over and over again; namely that out of "death comes life"; the "same life" since it was the "same Sun" that rose every morning and not a new one. **Eternal Life is a Cosmic Law that applies to all forms of "fire" and "Consciousness"**. Again, like we saw above, these 4 basic elements, like "fire" and "life" are hidden within each other element in the whole of the Cosmos. Now let us focus on our religious theology more acutely when we look at the necessity that our "fire" , our "Soul", our "lives" cross the river-water in the Sky-Heavens.

We continue in the next article in this series.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #10

We ended the previous article discussing the relationship between the Soul, the Christ, and the "fire/Energy" of the Intelligent Creative and Sustaining Central Energy of the Universe whom we call God. We saw that this Deific Mind, this "fire of life", this Cosmic Consciousness descended into matter and brought with it the Mind of God as our Consciousness which is the home of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" within the "matter" we call humankind. Egypt called the "Krst" one of the many "[neteru](#)" which compose the wholeness of God. We mentioned that **the ancients taught that the fiery Soul of man is housed in a tenement of flesh (earth/clay) and matter which is seven-eighths water by actual composition! In man God's fire, God's Energy as Consciousness, lives in a watery environment (a microscopic Nun of sorts...the primordial waters of creation).** We discussed man as a small "cosmos" reflecting the larger "cosmos"; that man is a small universe in himself. We spoke of the "Pattern in the Mount" and how it was understood and reproduced upon the Earth both geographically, architecturally, and "theologically" by both Egypt and their offspring the later Jewish nation. I want the reader to understand that as science today explores this cosmos that we learn wonderful things which help paint more accurately our concept of God. Space does not allow for a full treatise at this point but know that our Sun has its own "Sun" which it circles as does our planets our Sun. Understand that our Solar System circles a larger system. And know as well that our Solar System experiences its own Equinoxes, Solstices, and Seasons as does our planet. What I am saying is that once you understand the "Pattern in the Mount" and come to understand that we, a humankind on this planet is but a "copy" of the "larger" then the Mind of our Creator is shown to have no limit to its wonder and working. Egypt understood then and devoted their nation and their lives, generation after generation, to duplicating this "Pattern in the Mount" upon Earth. They understood that Egypt is the "Image of Heaven" and "man is the image of God".

Answer for yourself: We mentioned previously the Nun as the personification of the swampy water chaos and neutron soup from which uncreated "potential" slept awaiting "birth" and its own "creation" in order to bring forth worlds and eventually mankind. We also make allusion to the "watery" environment from which a fertilized ovum is given "life" on a "microcosmic" scale which again is according to the pattern of all life emanating from "water" in one form or the other. Even scientists today when examining satellite information from Mars and other planets look for "water" first. That being said then is it not surprising that these various "Christ stories" and "sungod stories of the nations", stories like Horus of Egypt for example, even our "Jesus Story", have **the central characters all either "walk on water" or "cross a stormy sea"**? What does this mean? Why do they all do this? What is behind the "theological teaching" connected with these personifications of the Divine Energy of God "crossing water" or being "immersed in water"? Is this "theological teaching" painted in the night Sky above our heads and we never knew it? Was this "theology" and necessity for mankind to be "immersed" into water a "second time" recognized by Ancient Egypt as mapped in the stars of Heaven? We sure do!

As my studies advance in astronomy paralleled with theology I would find that uranography seems to have no end when it comes to religion and theology. **All religion comes from the interpretation, both visibly and spiritually, of the Sky and visible Heavens above. All Bibles and Sacred Books have at their core "uranography". God is speaking to mankind about himself, his true identity, his purpose, his path, and the goal for his spiritual existence from the Sky above.**

Answer for yourself: Why is this "uranography" so important to understand and learn? Over the centuries nations lost this great spiritual knowledge written in the Sky and Heaven to various degrees; some nations retained more and others lost most if not all of it. Other nations, not possessing the "keys" to interpret the Sky, or not desiring to follow the "Pattern in the Mount" created their own and forced it upon mankind at the point of a sword. Today billions live in the darkness of man-made theologies which they are taught necessary to believe in order to "go to Heaven" when kindly said such is not true. But the ability to see and understand these

"theological falsehoods" for what they really are, as presented Sunday after Sunday on unlimited media in America, does not come either easy or quickly. It has taken me almost 20 years of serious study to see the whole of this "theological nightmare" we inherit as Christians today. Today we live in a most wonderful time in which we can recover this precious understanding of God's true message to mankind and in so doing, when compared to our inherited Christian theology we can spot the "truth" and "deviations from it" and make necessary corrections in our religious belief systems and how we live our lives under the sight of our Creator. This assures that when we pass into the next existence our love for God need not be tainted by gross disobedience painted as "orthodoxy" by religions which long ago lost their truths. Now let us learn.

There is a river in Heaven. **Eridanus**, the river, wends its way from Orion the Hunter's foot, heading southwest to the southern circumpolar zone. It is on the banks of this same river that Orion stands, with his left foot touching the water. In theology **"Orion in Heaven, symbolic for the Soul of mankind, is entering into and crossing the river Eridanus, also known as the Nile and the Jordan"**. This river in Heaven is a theological "key" to our interpretation of **man's two births** and **two mothers** as we shall see. This river in Heaven lies at the very core of the "born again" doctrine we have heard our whole lives and it is amazing to realize that this glorious teaching of being "born again" originated in Ancient Egypt as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. Really it began with God painted in the night Sky and Heavens and Egypt saw it and understood it and lived it for thousands and thousands of years. Think on that. No wonder Egypt is the "Image of Heaven" because from it and Ancient Egyptian Religion we today find the same religious dogmas in Judaism and even some of the same intact in Christianity. But sadly Christianity does maintain the integrity of this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom as it should have. Oh how I wish Rome had not "reinterpreted" and destroyed so much of this Divine Truth because they hated the Jews, the "black-skinned" offspring of Egypt in the first centuries. It is amazing that Ancient mankind was so perceptible to these "spiritual realities" when we are conditioned today to think that these ancient peoples were intellectually and spiritually inferior to us today. Amazing the opposite is really the truth. We need seriously to rethink this and we can the more we learn of the Ancient's great wisdom. It is in this baptism on earth we are "born again" likened into the image of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" and raised to new life and the Ancient Egyptians preserved this "spiritual birth" in the Osiris-Horus myths over 12,000 years ago. This "new birth" of mankind, his second birth and his second mother, is spiritually discerned below being kept intact by the Gnostic Paul:

Rom 6:3-6 3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Did you know that this whole spiritual metamorphosis of mankind, alluded to by Paul in Rom. 6, is symbolized in the Sky and Heavens above us? Did you know that the "thought", the Deific Mind of God, the very "Word of God", put this "spiritual concept" for all mankind to see and understand in the Sky above where it has shown brilliantly for millions of years? We look at the night sky never realizing that we are looking at the only Bible that is "God breathed", "infallible" and "inerrant" that exists in the world today when the ones we inherited from Rome are crude "reinterpretations" and "deviations" not only from the Sacred Hebrew Scriptures of the Jews but from what the Creator actually spoke in the Heavens and Sky above. We have spoken of this **"double birth"** and **"two mothers"** at length in earlier articles as taken from the Sky and the uranograph and we again see it here demonstrated for all to see who have "eyes" and "ears" to hear. It is so glorious; no longer does man need to fall prey to forged religious documents which teach a false way to Heaven and "another Christ". The unbelievable irony of this is that the "Christ" preached by Christianity today is this "other Christ" we were warned by Paul not to accept. But lacking knowledge and personal study we never knew the "real Krst/Karest/Christ" which is so necessary to spot all later "counterfeits". Before us now we can see how we can, without doubt, please God and how we can be assured of our salvation in spite of the many "man-made" religions who deceive mankind out of selfish motives and the lust for power and authority over mankind. Doing these so necessary studies I finally had to resign my Pastorate when I finally

could not justify the good I was trying to accomplish all the while being haunted and shamed that I knew beyond any doubt that I was an ordained Pastor of an apostate faith. Somebody had to share the truths that I was learning in my scholarly studies; God's people deserved to know the truth before they die and move on to meet our Creator "face to face". Thus Bet Emet Ministries was born and this knowledge I share with those who are hungry for the truth about God and the "Krst/Karest/Christ" within them.

This intended "second birth", being "born again", is likened to mankind's Soul being immersed in the river of Heaven. Orion, the ascended Soul of Osiris in the Sky, is mankind's example to educate him concerning God's Soul Science. This "Heavenly teaching", originally taught by Ancient Egypt, is paralleled today in both Judaism and to some extent in Christianity in what we call today "being born again". **Judaism teaches the correct spiritual understanding of being "born again" while Christianity does not!** Some 1,800 years ago Gentile Christianity stole the spiritual concept from Judaism, stripped from it mankind's new birth in order that he obey the Laws and Commandments of God, reinterpreted it and gave it a new and erroneous meaning and deceives the world with a "false Christ" to which "only belief" is necessary. No longer are the Laws of Noah and their obedience required of Christians let alone mankind according to this "reinterpretation". Christianity teaches that if you are "born again" you are a **"new creature"** but totally absent from their "born again" teaching is God's requirement that man live according the 66 Laws and Commandments in the Laws of Noah. Egypt saw and understood that this "Pattern in the Mounts" was based upon the Laws of God that created, sustains, and orders the Cosmos which is to be reflected both on the Earth and in mankind as well if we truly are to be "images" of God. We use the same "terms" in Christianity that Egypt and Judaism often use but our "reinterpreted" religious dogmas from Rome are completely devoid of Divine Truth that they once held by Ancient Egypt and Judaism who gave the world these spiritual concepts in the first place. This is such a shame and is responsible today to the sad conditions we find in America who cannot build prisons fast enough for their own Christian populations. The message of the Church is wrong. But billions never come to understand this unless they study. Unknown to most Christians is the fact that being "born again" was a "Jewish spiritual concept" long before emerging Christianity "stole the words" and reinterpreted the religious concept and in so doing destroyed the Spiritual Intent of this Soulful metamorphosis. A great two-article series that I did years ago will show the reader the **"Historical Meaning of Being 'Born Again'"** and its Jewish origin and in so doing reveal the necessity for the "non-Jew" to receive the "Soul which comes down from Heaven" which lies at the very heart of this spiritual event in the life of a "Godfearer". At the core of this is the requirement of the "non-Jew" to live according to the 66 Laws of the Jewish Torah (the Laws of Noah).

The "Pattern in the Mount" which pictures God's will and intent for our Souls and mankind's necessity for a "second birth" was painted in the Stars long before the "theology" came to Earth when discerned by the Ancient Spiritual Masters in Ancient Egypt some 10,000 years ago. The reader needs to understand that mankind's necessity of a "second birth", being born again, is that his awakened spirit-man, the Christ within, now can empower the flesh of mankind to submit and obey the Laws imaged in the "Pattern in the Mount". Man is birthed "anew", "born again" as Judaism so rightly teaches, in order that man live the Laws of God; Laws that operate first "above" in the Cosmos and Heavens, Laws that operate in "Mother Nature" and in the Earth. Man is to be "born again" to live in harmony with Heaven and Earth and is to do so by obeying the Laws of God, the Laws which Christianity so terribly teaches in their "reinterpretation" supposed ended with Christ:

Rom 10:4 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (KJV)

Rom 6:14 14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. (KJV)

The "Pattern in the Mount" teaches otherwise. Ancient Egypt taught otherwise. Judaism today teaches otherwise. Somebody is wrong and Christianity and its "antinomian" and "anti-Law" theology has missed the mark of truth in this regard and the fruit of such a hideous doctrine cries out to us day to day in our nation.

These Spiritually enlightened individuals of Ancient Egypt discerned in God's Heaven the story for mankind birth, life, death, and spiritual rebirth; a story that has only ONE theology and ONE religion

for all mankind. This "faith" and "religious" belief was "once delivered" to the whole of mankind in the beginning of mankind and linked all mankind together in one brotherhood. Now we better understand the sayings from the early Jewish expression in our New Testaments which says:

Jude 1:3 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for "THE" ("The", a definite article, meaning "ONE AND ONLY", not thousands) FAITH which was ONCE DELIVERED (IN THE SKY/HEAVENS) unto the saints. (KJV)

We have too many religions today and over 2,000 different denominations in Christianity today all of which are separated from one another because they preach another "Jesus-Osiris-Horus". Unity is lacking to say the least that is why churches split and split because man gropes in darkness of the interpretations of what he reads or desires it to say. The "original interpretation is today found and available to all who wish study in order to discern the "keys" to interpret correctly this Soul Science which is so tragically blurred in our Christian Bibles. It is like a 10,000 piece theological puzzle to which 400 parts are missing thus giving a false picture of what was intended by the "maker"; God. There is only one truth about mankind's Soul and it lies in the dark Skies overhead enlightening the way for the whole of mankind. And we never knew that the path for mankind Spiritual enlightenment and Spiritual development lays over our heads at night. The uranograph has laid silent since the persecutions started with the emergence of Orthodox Roman Christianity in the early 3rd century but by no means think that such persecutions of the Gnostic Christians started this late because actually it began with Ignatius, Justin Martyr, and Irenaeus in the late Second Century and only gained momentum from there in destroying this "One Faith" intended for the whole of mankind; this Science of the Soul. This "One Faith" and "One Way" for all mankind does not separate mankind and breed hatred and suspicion between mankind; nor is it the cause of wars and untold bloodshed seen in the likes of the Christian inquisition, crusades, progroms, etc. Don't get me wrong; Christianity is not the only world religion to be guilty of such atrocities committed in the name of religion but their persecution of Judaism, which just happens to teach this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom which they inherited by their biological parents in Ancient Egypt, is a crime of all crimes against mankind and is responsible for the Dark Ages and repression of mankind's development on this planet even today. Two thousand years down the road we, as children growing up in this Western Christian hemisphere, have not one clue about the truth behind our inherited "Jesus Story" or how to accurately interpret out Bibles; not one clue that the truth is not about some supposed man who was personified and "carnalized" and "literalized" some two thousand years ago by an emerging Gentile anti-Jewish establishment who did not want to live according to "ma'at" and the Laws of God as did Egypt and Egypt's children, the Jewish nation. This terrible Roman "reinterpretation" of Sacred Religious Knowledge of the Soul in the Egyptian religion has robbed mankind today of its rightful heritage and plunged the world into the Dark Ages to which mankind has been deliberately trying to emerge in the last two hundred years. The hope for mankind is on the horizon as such knowledge is again seeing the light of day and at the same time exposing the Roman lies and their "way of salvation" which they forced upon the world at the point of a sword for over 1,800 years. Now we return back to some interesting facts about Spiritual Astronomy.

Let us investigate more deeply this "Soul Science" of Ancient Egypt which passed on down to Israel these sacred teachings. The Pyramid Texts were funerary inscriptions that were written on the walls of the early

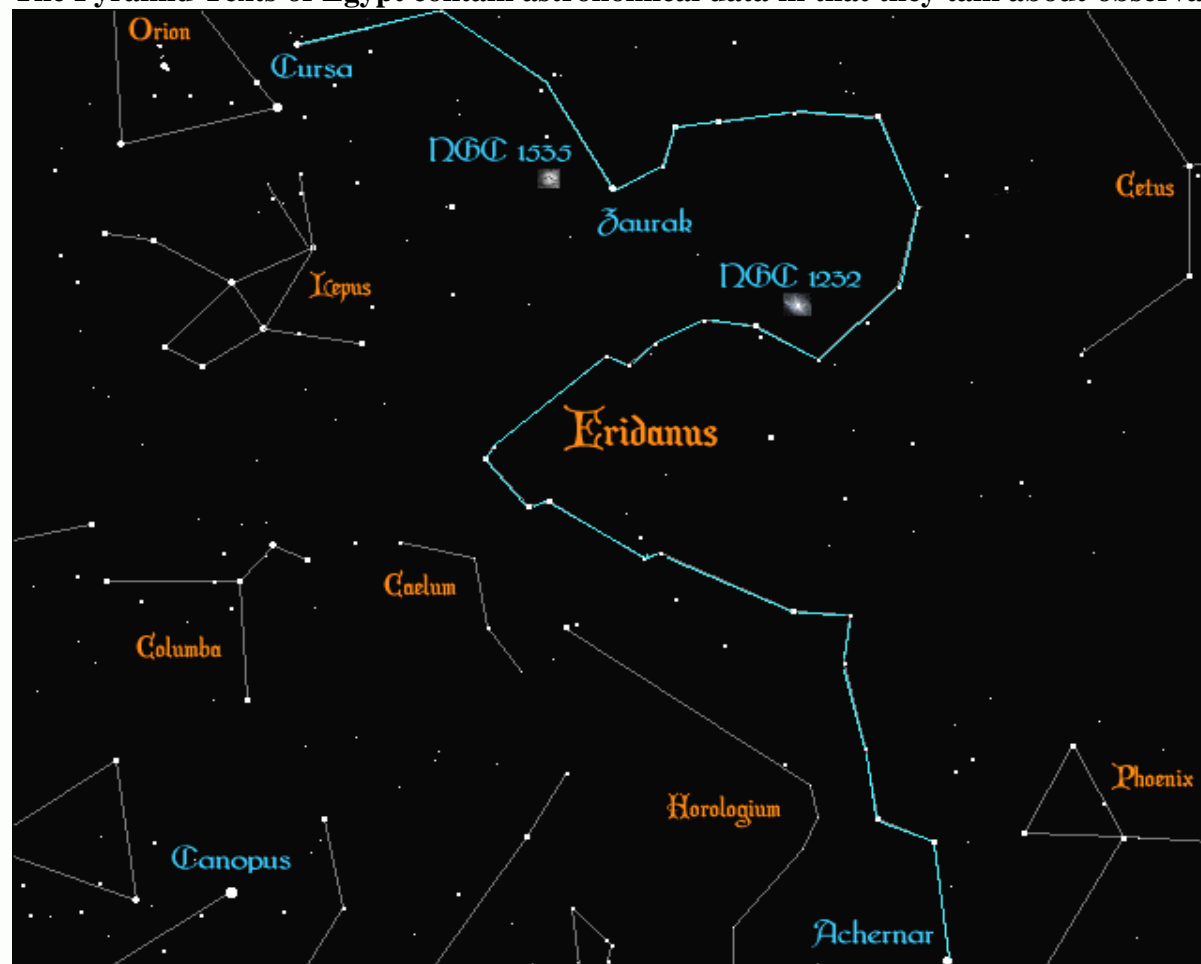


Ancient Egyptian pyramids at Sakkara. These date back to the fifth and sixth dynasties, approximately the years 2350-2175 B.C.E. However, because of extensive internal evidence, it is believed that they were composed much earlier, circa 3000 B.C.E. and the knowledge that they convey even much earlier by thousands of years which was guarded and kept safe as far back as 10,000 B.C.E. or even earlier. The Pyramid Texts are, therefore, essentially the oldest sacred texts known that we have found that teach this Soul Science.

Samuel Mercer was the first to produce a complete English translation of this mysterious text, in 1952. This was also the first complete translation in any language. As you can see we have only been privileged to have the ability to know of these Ancient Spiritual truths no more than 50 years or so at this present time. These Pyramid Texts of Egypt form the basis of much of the later religious theology and

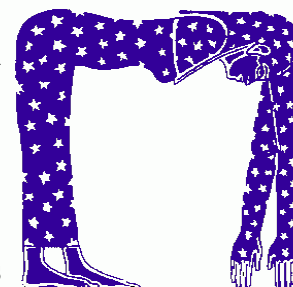
literature of ancient Egypt which is later carried down through the corridors of time by Moses/Akhenaten and later Judaism. Rejecting Judaism emerging Gentile Christianity sadly, horribly, and purposefully misinterpreted, misquoted, and mistranslated these Jewish texts and Jewish theology, who in so doing, not only rejected their Jewish Roots but their Egyptian Roots where the Jewish religion ideas found their ultimate origin. **Judaism is Egyptian religion all over again in more ways than not. All religions of the world come from Egypt one way or the other and today stand in various degrees of transmutation when compared with the original dogmas of Egypt.** Due to the tireless efforts of archeologist and linguistics we have only been able to comprehend fully the Egyptian religion for the last 50 years. Had it not been for the Roman censorship and destruction of this Ancient Spiritual Knowledge by Rome in the the earliest centuries along with the burning of the world's libraries the world would not have been plunged under the darkness of Roman religious lies for these last 1,800 years and the tragic "religious reinterpretation" of "the Krst/Karest/Christ" that bears the fruit of blasphemy and idolatry before God.

The Pyramid Texts of Egypt contain astronomical data in that they talk about observations made of Orion, of

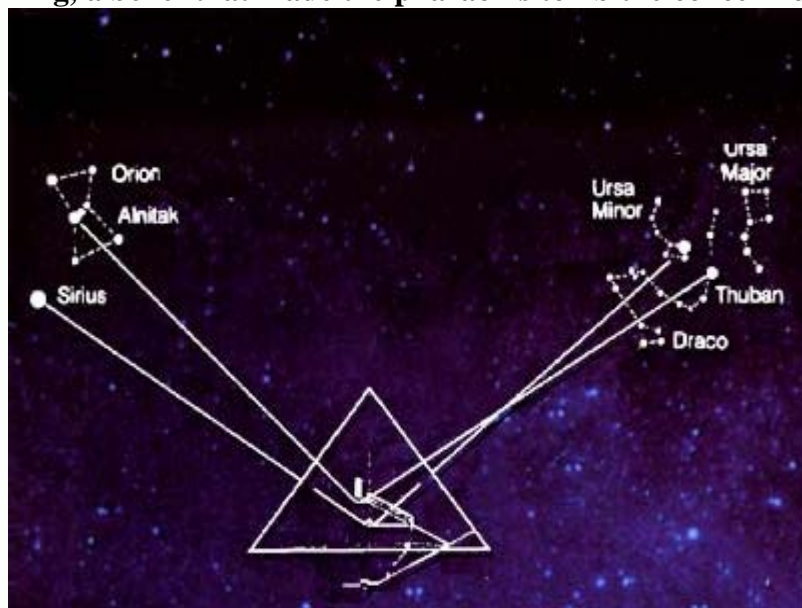


Sirius and other stars in the **region of the sky the Egyptians called the Duat.** As we proceed understand that Orion is symbolic of the Soul in Heaven. **In Ancient Egypt Orion was known as "The Soul of Osiris".** Notice in the picture on the left the bottom star to the right bottom edge of Orion is (Orion is at the top left hand corner) is "Rigel" (Orion's foot) and it touches the the River in Heaven, the Eridanus (which flows North to the circumpolar region area). Sir Norman Lockyer, in a great book I have entitled The Dawn of Astronomy, demonstrated repeatedly how the Egyptians moved and

reconstructed temples to align with certain stars. Schwaller described the "living sky," a celestial Neter (**Divine Archetype**) at Memphis and a metaphysical, supra-celestial Neter at Heliopolis. They did the same with their Pyramids and the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid. These books, and others like them, explain Egyptian cosmology and why the Egyptian believed that stars (small Energies of the Cosmos reflecting the larger Father Energy we call God, were symbolic and gave them characterizations as "goddesses" (**the neteru**) and the goddess Nut, the starry sky, was feminine (the Cosmic Womb from which all Emanated from the Primordial Water-Womb of God's thought or "Word"). Sun god variants were male and reborn at dawn, "birthed" from the womb of the sky goddess. Sun was seen to influence earthly life and the stars to be the realm of eternal life. Pyramids today stand as a reminder of the ancient Egyptian glorification of life after death, and in fact, the pyramids was built as monuments to house the tombs of the pharaohs. Death was seen as merely the beginning of a journey to the other world. In this



society, each individual's eternal life was dependent on the continued existence of their king, a belief that made the pharaoh's tomb the concern of the entire kingdom. Believed to be aligned with the circumpolar stars, the king's spirit is then able to commute between heaven and earth in life after death. Symbolic in this statement is the "faith" of the Egyptians that when their righteous King/Pharaoh dies he goes "to Heaven". Earlier it was believed that the people, if they were also righteous, would be in the collective of their King/Pharaoh like the concept of being "in Osiris"; or as we say it today being "in Christ". Later it was believed that they found their standing before God alone and no longer needed to be grouped with "their Living King" in the Heavens. One more thing needs to be said about the Great Pyramid. The Great Pyramid's shafts are alignments with the "key theological stars" in the Egyptian Religion. The upper and lower north shafts pointed toward Alpha Draconis (the Pole Star), Ursa Major and Ursa Minor (circumpolar stars which are



connected with Eternal Life) and the south shafts pointed toward **Orion and Sirius, and the rising cycle of regeneration and eternal life (the home of the Soul in Heaven)**. The last "Soul Shaft " not mentioned above points to Thuban, Pole Star of Ancient Egypt. We have already seen that Magical incantations inscribed on the interior walls of some Egyptian pyramids pinpoint the destiny of the pharaohs once buried within them. These prayers are known as the Pyramid Texts, and they tell us that the final destination of a dead king's soul was the sky. In particular, the pharaoh flew to the circumpolar stars. Neither rising nor setting, these stars migrate around the north celestial pole without ever slipping into the underworld below the horizon. The marching orders of the circumpolar stars were issued by the Pole star Thuban, in Draco, the Dragon. **All of these "Soul Shafts" then point to various aspects of mankind's Earthy and Heavenly Salvation; both "terrestrially" and "celestially". This is "theology" at its best saved from counterfeit, forgery, misapplication, purposeful mistranslation which no religious book in existence today since Ancient Egypt can claim.**

Answer for yourself: What have we learned about these "circumpolar stars" like Ursa Major (big dipper, the big bear) and Ursa Minor (little dipper, the little bear)? These constellations and stars "never set" or descend below the horizon and constantly circle around the Norther Pole Star (today it is Polaris). Now let us look at a quote from a post to sci. archaeology by Franz Gnaedinger, Zurich: **"Ursa Minor (and Ursa Major) can bestow 'Eternal Life'.** According to Robert Bauval, Ursa Major and Minor resemble the adze used for the ritual opening of the mouth while according to a physician such a device was really used by the then physicians for life-saving reasons (opening the trachea when someone was bitten by a snake or stung by a scorpion). Hence we have several times the connection with aspects of giving life, and as Ursa Major and Minor never sink below the horizon, they could have meant not only life but "eternal life". Looking at the picture above the northern shaft of the so-called Queen's Chamber was aiming at the then culmination of Kochab, beta Ursae Minoris. This may mean that a hypothetical statue at the upper end of the northern shaft would face the constellation of Eternal Life, while the statue behind Gantenbrink's door would face Sahu (Orion) and Sothis (/Sirius). The southern shaft of the so-called Queen's Chamber was aiming at the then culmination of Sothis/Sirius. **Sirius was a very important star to the ancient Egyptians, who called it the Star of Isis or the Nile Star.** About 5,000 years ago, the helical rising of Sirius occurred earlier, around June 25. It was up to the Egyptian priests, who attended to the calendar, to sight the first rising of Sirius. At the ancient temple of Isis-Hathor at Denderah, is a beautiful statue of Isis, located at the end of an aisle flanked by large columns. The statue was oriented to the rising of Sirius and priests would place a jewel in the goddess' forehead so that the light from the returning star would fall on the gem. When the Egyptian priests saw the light of Sirius upon the gem on the statue of Isis they would announce to the



people that the New Year had begun.

When the Egyptians saw Sirius helically, rising just before the Sun, they knew it would soon be time for the flooding - inundation - of the Nile River, around which, all Egyptian life was woven. This flooding of the Nile which provided life to the desert lands that was their source of food for them and their families was their earthly "salvation" which only was an ["archetype"](#) for their Heavenly Salvation. And God was preparing them by the rising of Sirius before the dawning of the Sun every year that their "salvation draweth nigh". They depended upon the flooding of the Nile for the fertility of their lands and their very lives. And the Nile means life for Egypt. Hence the deified king would gain eternal life from Ursa Minor and pass it on to Egypt via the rising Nile, river of Osiris". In reality mankind's "salvation" was spoken from Heaven; both "terrestrially" with the rising of Sirius and "celestially" with the circumpolar constellations of Ursa Major, Ursa Minor, and Orion. God's promise to mankind was written in stone and has survived for thousands and thousands of years. But behind it all is the "theology in the Sky", the "Soul Science" which God spoke to mankind long before their creation and the echoes of this thunderous word go unnoticed today by all but a few. Instead we listen to perversions of this "Sacred Soul Science" which long ago lost it "light".

Now for something even more special. According to Lockyear, in 3285 B.C.E. Sirius had replaced Draconis as the star marker of the Summer Solstice and the beginning of the Egyptian New Year. The star was used as an orientation point especially at Thebes and became identified with Isis. The Temple of Isis-Hathor at Denderah constructed in 700 B.C.E. is oriented to this star through the northern opening of the central passage. On the temple wall is a zodiac square which shows the star.



The Dog Days of summer are the hottest and most sultry time of the year in the northern hemisphere. Almanac makers vary in the dating of this period, which lasts anywhere from four to six weeks ... between early July and early September.

Answer for yourself: Why do we call this the "dog days"? The term "dog days" get their name from the Dog Star, Sirius, the brightest star in the constellation Canis Major. At this time of the year Sirius disappears into the Sun's glow after dawn since it rises on the horizon just before the dawning Sun. Both heavenly bodies are in conjunction, rising and setting at around the same time our Sun will obscure Sirius after a short time. Sirius, the brightest star in our sky is twice the size of the Sun and shines some 23 time brighter than our Sun. Ancient stargazers thought that the heat from Sirius, the brightest star in the heavens, combined with the heat of the Sun produced the hottest weather of the year! Even though Sirius is hotter than our Sun it is much too far away to warm our planet.

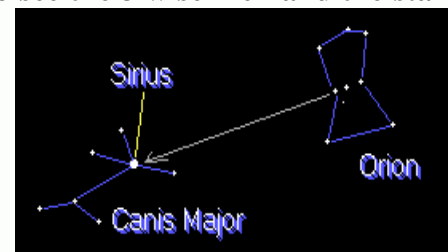
The ancient Egyptians saw Sirius as a giver of life!

Answer for yourself: Why is this? Sirius always reappeared at dawn at the time of the annual flooding of the Nile. When the star sank in the west and disappeared from the night sky, it remained hidden for 70 days before emerging in the east in the morning once again. **This time of the absence of Sirius was viewed as a time of death and rebirth.** The Egyptians copied this period in their funeral ceremonies. When a king died, his body was mummified, then interred in a pyramid or other tomb. By custom, burial took place 70 days after death, when the king was "reborn" in the stars.

Sirius is known as our Spiritual Sun, esoterically the heart of our physical Sun. In fact Sirius is our Sun's "Sun" and our solar system circles around Sirius as does Earth around our Sun. The "Pattern in the Mount" is absolutely marvelous once you get a hang of it. In fact our Solar System experiences its "seasons" as it move around Sirius as does the Earth around Sirius. Astronomers today teach us that our Solar System is moving into its "Summer Solstice" and this explains the global warming and the disappearance of the Ice Caps as this has happened before on our planet and is detailed in ancient writings. Twice before Antarctica has been a lush green verdant continent and will be again. This explains the ice ages which have come and gone repeatedly on this planet as well. During the Dog Days when Sirius disappears into the Sun's glowing light, it was said by the Ancients that our physical Sun is embracing our Spiritual Sun! **After such a celestial union a rebirth or resurrection can be expected.** This is the period of time Sirius disappears from the sky - sequenced in the myth when Isis is hiding until the birth of her son, Horus. Sirius eventually reappears after Horus is born; in reality it is a resurrection Osiris as the Son. This is the foundation for all later "seen me seen the Father" verses in our New Testaments.

Answer for yourself: Is this the same star in the birth of Jesus? Yes. It is easy to see the 3 wise men and the star that led them when looking at Sirius and Orion.

One might could say that Sirius was astronomically the foundation of Egypt's) entire religious system. It was the embodiment of Isis, sister and consort of the god Osiris, who appeared in the sky as Orion.



The first time each year in which Sirius appears is called the heliacal rising of Sirius. In Egypt this would be in the month of Thoth. It would occur close to the Summer solstice and the time of the Nile's inundation. The helical rising marked the beginning of the New Year which was held to be controlled by Isis. Now what I say next is very, very, very important to grasp if you ever hope to come to thoroughly understand this "Pattern in the Mount" which was reproduced on Earth by Ancient Egypt. We must remember that the "Pattern in the Mount", true as it is, had to be adapted by Egypt on the Earth at times because of their unchanging desert environment since Egypt had undergone climatic changes over its many thousands of years existence. Once Egypt was not a desert as we see today. Archaeological evidence suggests that over 250,000 years ago roaming hunter-gatherers inhabited Egypt, which at the time was rolling grassland. During the Palaeolithic period, around 25,000 BC, climatic changes turned Egypt into a desert. Once having cyclical seasons now it does not; it is a stationary environment and the "theology" and "dates" for the "celestial cycles" had to be altered from their original cyclical and seasonal Equinoxes and Solstices like which we experience but the "Eternal Truth" behind the "theology" it teaches remains unchanged even though Egypt has no seasons to speak of.

So now our ability to understand the uranography and the "terrestrial" and "celestial" theology behind it becomes easier for us to see and understand. This knowledge should absolute astound you that the Ancients had this keen "Spiritual Sensitivity" to relate all of this "salvation of mankind" first "terrestrially" with the rising of the Nile and mankind's Earthly salvation and later "celestially" concerning man's Soul and his Eternal Life. Now we better understand how this ability of the circumpolar stars in the North of Heaven to never "die" or to "never descend below the horizon" was likened to "living forever" in Ancient Egyptian theology. Now we better understand the Heavenly Principle of "So Above, So Below" and the "Pattern in the Mount" spoken to man about the "Pattern for mankind" to be emulated in his life as well. This Heaven was the "home of the Soul" after the body's death according to Egyptian cosmology. In other words, the righteous dead "go to Heaven" in the North, the home of God. We believe the same today and it all comes from the uranograph; it all comes from the Stars.

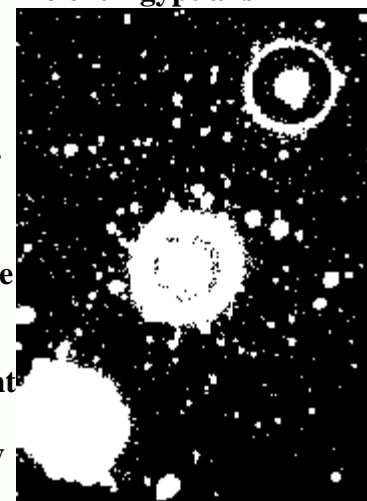
Egypt taught that the Soul of the deceased righteous king and Pharaoh was supposed to ascend to the Heavens at its death (go to Heaven as we believe as well): ***"I have gone up upon the ladder with my foot on the Toe-Star"*** (PT 1763). Upon reflection, the fact that only one star of Orion was thought to receive the soul or spirit of the great god Osiris is only to be expected, since the ancient Egyptians believed that the stars of the sky represented the "bas" (individual souls), and the essence of a god could not very well be divided up between a

number of stars. This ascent to the Heavens was seen as the interplay between Isis and Osiris, between two stars; namely Sirius (the birth star of the "Jesus Story" and Rigel (the foot star of Orion which enter the river in Heaven, Eridanus). These are two of the brightest stars in the sky (J.A.R. Legon, 'The Orion Correlation and Air-Shaft Theories', Discussions in Egyptology Vol. 33 (1995), 45-56).

Answer for yourself: So what does this mean? The reader needs to understand that Egyptian World of the Dead was located in the Sky and Heaven, and that the placement of the pyramids represented the most important stars for them and do so because of "theological reasons" which live today in many of our Jewish and Christian dogmas. Again we see the impact of "So Above, So Below", or the uranograph upon the Pyramids, architecture, and "theology" in Egypt as the Ancient Egyptians conformed Earth and Egypt to be "the image of Heaven". Egypt actually built this "Pattern in the Mount" upon the Giza Plateau.



This is quite involved so I will give you a quick summary of one of the "key" celestial points duplicated on earth according to the uranograph. Follow if you will this sequence. At the left we give the reader an aerial view of the Giza Plateau as it stands today and notice the arrangement of the 3 Giza Pyramids and that one of the 3 is slightly out of alignment (the one at the top right). Now look to the right



and notice this same slight misalignment in relation to the other two stars. Now below that on the left notice the superimposed prints of both photographs. There is a striking resemblance between the alignment of the 3 stars in Orion's Belt and the layout of the 3 Pyramids on the Giza Mount. Bauval and Gilbert, in their book The Orion Mystery, propose that the Pharaohs were creating a replica of the Heavens on Earth, at and around Giza. In particular, the three Pyramids at Giza - Khufu's, Khafre's and Menkaure's, are suggested as representing the three stars in Orion's Belt, with the Nile representing the Milky Way. This was intentional because of the uranograph which lies at the heart of all religious beliefs. The three stars in the middle of the Orion constellation are diagonally positioned but there is one star deviating, and when contrasted with the aerial view of the three pyramids on the Giza Mount we see the same identical positioning as we see "in Heaven" also with one Pyramid deviating from the diagonal as does



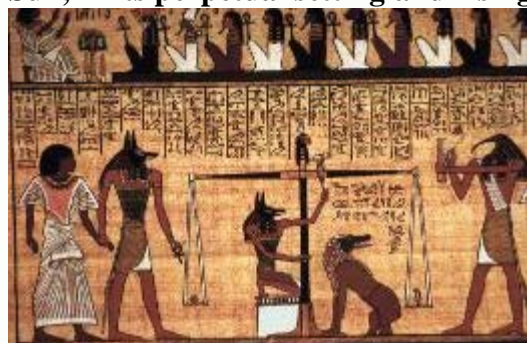
the stars in Orion's belt. "So Above, So Below"; not only in geography (Nile separating Egypt, symbolic for the body, and the two natures of mankind) but in architecture as seen in the Giza Plateau. Behind it all is "theology" taken from God's Heaven. And the relative positions of stars and pyramids match each other perfectly. Now view the superimposed picture on the bottom left and see the adhering to the "Pattern in the Mount". Other star alignments are duplicated on the Giza Plateau besides these that correspond to this whole area of the sky; the area concerned with the Soul of mankind.

Answer for yourself: Is this coincidence or is this the implementation again of the "Pattern in the Mount" which we are learning about and to which we find Moses in the Old Testament instructed to reproduce on "Earth as it is in Heaven"?

The dead kings, and ordinary people later, became the god Osiris (as "in Osiris we believe "in Christ, or "the body of Christ") after their death. This god had a stellar representation, the constellation Sah which is, according to Bauval, identical to our modern Orion. Orion again is the Soul of Osiris in Heaven. Since each person had one star Soul, each dead king could become one star of Orion, thus the pyramids were placed in a way to represent the specific star the king became after his death.



Now we must speak of a new spiritual concept. **The Duat** is one of the ancient names for the afterworld, the dark realm of death in Egyptian mythology, situated "terrestrially" west of the Nile (connected with the setting Sun). In later times the Duat considered to be beneath the earth since it appeared that the Energy of the Cosmos, the Sun, sank into the earth at sunset. Thus our ideas of hades (hell) being in the core of the earth. The Sun, in its perpetual setting and rising, was seen to pass through this place on its return journey from west to



east. **This underworld is represented by the hieroglyph for a star (it figures); a star often symbolized the "Soul".** It is here in the Duat

that the souls are judged and the "heart weighed" and judgment determined for the dead before his ascension to Heaven or his annihilation. If you recall it was believed by the Egyptian that when we die our Soul ascends to God in the Heavens and as the Energy of God resumes its place in Heaven as a "star". Such a concept and the many religious concepts that are associated with stars became religious truths and were found represented in the Heavens and the Sky above; especially

in the constellation Orion as the personified Soul of the resurrected righteous Osiris. Now we can better understand this spiritual concept "Patterned in the Mount" for the whole of mankind. It was here, pictured in the Sky, that Orion-Osiris has begun to enter the River in Heaven, the **Eridanus**; symbolic of "the two births" within mankind, one natural and one spiritual and that Orion-Osiris (Soul) crosses over the Jordan-Eridanus in Heaven as the body gives up the Soul at its death. It was the successful "second birth", the "awaking of the Krst/Karest/Christ" within us, this "born again experience" and our surrender to the Krst's (Christ's) "Lordship" that assures us of our Eternal Life and our ascension to Heaven as little "Energies" of God.

We need to take a second to let this all sink in and catch the reader up to speed about Osiris, Horus, and Jesus. Please pay close attention for what I share next is written in the Heavens and Stars above. But before we continue to tie in the "Jesus theology" we must break to let our minds and spirits absorb what has been given so far.

[We continue in the next article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #11

In this last series of studies we have went rather into detail concerning the uranograph and Egyptian "Soul Science" modeled for us in the Sky, Heavens, Pyramids, and Pyramid Texts. In the previous article we looked at how the Egyptians reproduced the Deific Mind of God in Heaven in not only their geography, architecture, but their religious theology as well. We saw how they integrated the **"Pattern in the Mount"** into their Pyramid architecture; especially in relationship to the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid which were pointed to "key" theological stars in the Heavens. We made important correlations to how this spiritual knowledge impacts mankind and the evolution of his Soul while in these fleshy bodies of "death". We looked at the "celestial" dogmas of being "born again" as it related to the Constellation Orion and the River Eridanus in the Sky as it affects his "two natures"; one animal and one "spiritual".

Answer for yourself: What did we see was the "fruit of such a religious doctrines"? Simply said; one has the ability to inherit Eternal Life.

In earlier articles we looked at the various **"Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid Khufu (Cheops)** and drew correlations to the "religious meanings" attached to each "shaft" as they point to "key" stars and constellations in the Heaven; stars and constellations which speak of the main religious dogmas of the Ancient Egypt Religion regarding the "Afterlife" and the goal of inheriting "Eternal Life". As we have been seeing in previous articles on uranography we have seen that **the Egyptian World of the Dead was located in the Sky (Heaven)**. We looked at the placement of the Pyramids at Giza and how their very own unique placement on the Giza Plateau represented the "Pattern in the Mount" reproduced upon the Earth. We looked at some of the most important "theological" stars in the Sky for the Egyptian Religion and how the "metaphysical understandings" behind them that gave the Egyptian's their beliefs concerning life after death. This **"Soul Science" of Egypt will become the foundation for all later religions who believe in a "life after death" and "going to Heaven"**. This area of Heaven where one hopes to return after death was called by Egypt the **"Duat"**.

Answer for yourself: What is the Duat? The Duat is the ancient Egyptian Underworld or Otherworld. Three different descriptions of the Underworld are provided by the three sacred texts: *The Book of Caverns*, *The Book of Am Duat* and *The Book of Gates*. The Duat sky region is the place through which the Pharaohs believed that their Souls would travel after death. It was the starting point of the Pharaoh's journey back to the Stars from whence he came. The Duat separates the land of the living from the land of the dead.

It is a region of the Sky, of Heaven, where there exists a "place" or a "portal" or, to use a common word a "stargate" through which the Pharaohs believed that their Souls would travel after death en-route to Heaven. In simple language Egypt believed that when the righteous die they, or their Soul-Consciousness, "goes (returns) to Heaven". This is the **"Stairway to Heaven"** of which we hear in many ancient nations.

This information comes to us today from the Pyramid texts. In Egypt, on the desert plateau of Saqqara 10 miles southeast of the Great Pyramid, five very similar pyramids have survived for some forty-two centuries. They are filled inside with over four thousand vertical columns of hieroglyphs, cut into their solid rock walls. These are the Pyramid Texts which appear quite suddenly in just two centuries between 2356 BC and 2152 BC. They are found mostly in the 5th Dynasty pyramid of King Unas and the 6th Dynasty pyramids of Teti, Pepi I, Merenr'a and Pepi II. These Pyramid Texts, mankind's oldest religious writings, were carved on the internal walls of one 5th Dynasty pyramid and four more from the 6th Dynasty. Frozen, like an ant in amber, these inscriptions record the



definitive expression of an ancient star religion, whose beliefs included the translation of the dead king into a Star (transmuted into an Energized living state) in the Constellation of Orion. Even the Victorian Egyptologists with their Christian and solar bias agreed that the Pyramid Texts had greater antiquity than the 5th Dynasty. Gaston Maspero, their original discoverer and translator, thought that "the greater part were originally written during the pre-historic period of Egypt." That is, at least before about 3300 BC. Make no mistake about it, this Heaven, the home of the Soul, was thoroughly "astronomical" as the next text reveals:

"O King, you are this great star (Living Energy), the companion of Orion, who traverses the Sky with Orion, who navigates the Duat with Osiris; you ascend from the East of the Sky..." — Utterance 466, Pyramid Texts

G. Hancock wrote in the book Heaven's Mirror: "In fact the **Duat had very specific celestial coordinates**...the Duat had been conceived of by the ancient Egyptians as having been **"localized in the eastern part of the Sky"** ...the oldest texts... tell us: **"Orion has been enveloped by the Duat while he who lives on the Horizon purifies himself"**...This is a true observation of nature, and it really appears as though the stars are swallowed up each morning by the increasing glow of the dawn."

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that Ancient Egypt understood that there is a "portal" in the Heavens into the "other world"; a "stairway to Heaven" and they knew where it resides? Did Egypt tell us where this "Stairway to Heaven" is? Yes they did.



Just west of where the Nile begins to widen out into the fan-shaped delta, a rough limestone steep slope rises a few hundred feet and then flattens off into a wind swept plateau. Ancient Egypt built a complex pattern of structures on the edge of the plateau, structures which have fascinated humanity throughout its history and continue to do today as well. It is here we find these Pyramid Texts on the Giza Plateau.

Answer for yourself: And where is this? I speak of the Plateau at Giza which holds the "clues" to Heaven.

As you are learning in these articles **many of the great monuments of early civilizations were astronomically aligned and were done so for a reason.** Behind this "unique alignment" is the "Soul Science" of Egypt; a "spiritual truth" that other nations also shared. For our purposes I want to use Egypt as the "paradigm" mainly because of its antiquity. The accurate cardinal orientation of the Great Pyramids at Giza in Egypt is an outstanding examples. Giza seems to have been designed with very strict geometrical rules laid down from the start. If we want to understand the monuments of ancient Egypt, we have to think in terms of "Heaven and Earth". **"As above, so below"**, as the ancient hermetic texts put it, is the clue to cracking this ancient Soul Science. **The ancient Egyptians called the region of the Heavens, of which the constellation of Orion is a part, and which appears to be the pattern for the ground at Giza - the Duat.** The Giza



Pyramids serve one ultimate purpose, to indicate the Gateway to the Otherworld (Duat). Don't get confused because often this "Otherworld" is called the "Netherworld" or "Underworld". In reality it is "under nothing"; rather it is in the Sky above. The ancient Egyptians fascination with the night Sky is well known. Believing that the Gods lived in the Duat, that the "neteru", or "the Powers and Forces of the Cosmos that make up God, exist in the "afterworld in the Sky", the Pharaohs who were responsible for the construction of the Pyramid at Giza, would have associated the stars with eternity and afterlife. **The Ancient Egyptians called the region of the Heavens of which Orion is a part, and which appears to be "the pattern" for the ground at Giza, the Duat. It was a very important place for them, and they believed that the Soul was taken to the Duat after death.** But this Duat was seen not only as a region of the Sky but also as a **parallel universe** where the Soul had to undergo tests and judgment which we will mention later.

As mentioned earlier the Pyramids at Giza were a "mirror image", the Earthly representation of the Belt of Orion, the destination of the dead King's Soul; the Duat! The Egyptians were dualists -- everything they thought and believed was a duality. Don't misunderstand this; for the Ancient Egyptians God was a "Unity of One"; however this Godhead, the family of the "neteru", was manifested as a "duality"; a series of oppositions and balances. Everything had its counterpart, cause and effect, left and right, East and West, death and rebirth -- nothing was ever seen in isolation. We see this clearly in the "Tree of Life" or the Kabbalah; the opposition of the strand of "powers" that comprise the Sefirot. In reality the Kabbalah is but a restating of Ancient Spiritual Wisdom that find its earlier origin in Ancient Egypt. Thus in this Kabbalah or this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom there was an "Earth" and "Heaven" which were also "linked". They being so the Ancient Spiritual Egyptians **constructed "Heaven on Earth" at Giza.**

The ancient Egyptian civilization had constructed at Giza an exact replica of the Duat sky region according to the Uranograph. The Duat stars have provided the model for the complex of Giza pyramids, of this mysterious ancient temple. The Giza Pyramids serve one ultimate purpose, to indicate the Gateway to the Underworld, Otherworld, (Duat) by pure geometry. This explains the purpose of all ten pyramids of the Giza plateau: Four pyramids are built as model of four stars of the Duat sky region. Three small pyramids near the Pyramid of Cheops, and three small pyramids near the Pyramid of Menkaure determine lines of the horizontal coordinate system (altitude and azimuth).

"Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an image of heaven? Or so to speak more exactly, in Egypt all the operations of the powers which rule and work in heaven have been transferred down to earth below?" (from Thoth/'Hermetic Texts')

The Ancient Egyptians had constructed at Giza an exact replica of the Duat destination of the King (Heaven). Far from being a tomb, the **Pyramid was the starting point of the King's journey back to the stars from whence he came, back to the First Time. Now you better understand what these "Soul Shafts" were actually saying in the previous article; they were depictions of the "afterlife" beliefs of the Ancient Egyptians with one "shaft" pointing to this "corridor to Heaven and the Duat; the home of the Soul".**

We have made mention earlier that the dead kings, and ordinary people later, became unified and as if "one" with the god Osiris after their death and, like Osiris, were believed to have "ascended to Heaven" and were believed to **inhabit the Heavens as pictured in the constellation Orion.** We saw earlier that the Ancient Egyptians believed that their righteous king, Osiris, upon his death, his Soul "ascended to the Heavens". Likewise, their kings and Pharaohs, upon their deaths, become "Osiris upon death" and in effect "ascend" to Orion (the celestial Osiris). Many of the Pyramids have names that suggest they were intended to be places of ascension and transformation of the Soul. Khufu called his ***Great Pyramid "Akhet", meaning the "place of becoming a spirit".***

*"The concept of the king's journey (**his Soul**) from death to new life enshrined in Unas' Pyramid Texts parallels that of the Sun: dying in the west, uniting with Osiris in the Duat, and rising again in the East. The cosmology of this solar passage is that of night (west to east) rather than day (east to west). It is reflected not only in the texts and their layout but also in the substructure of the Pyramid itself.*

Correspondingly, the southern "star Soul shaft" emanating from the same King's Chamber, in the Great Pyramid, was designed to align with Orion during the Pyramid Age - thus nicely confirming that the King's Chamber does represent the "tomb of Osiris"!

Answer for yourself: What are the coordinates connected with Orion in the Sky? Can we find them? What has it to do with the Age of Orion and the intersection of the ecliptic and the celestial equator which makes a "Cross" in the Heavens? All of this will come directly. Is this where we get our religious concepts connected with a "Cross" and "death and rebirth"? Is this all "astronomical", "celestial", before it was "terrestrial"? Yes

it was and the Uranograph proves it to be.

Answer for yourself: Was Egyptian Religion, this "Soul Science", light years ahead in its knowledge of Science, Astronomy, Physics, etc.? Yes it was.

Here is where the Egyptian religious concept of the "neteru" are so important because it explains the whole of the Cosmos as levels of "Energy"; Energies which find their ultimate origin and return to the Sole Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos we call God. Belief in the existence of a "Living Energy (Spirit)" is primeval and remains widespread. This "Living Energy" is the source of life that is often associated with Soul, Spirit, and Cosmic Mind-Conscious Energy. This "Living Energy" is the basic building blocks of the Mineral, Plant, Animal, and Human Kingdom; the basic building block being the "electron" whose various combinations are responsible for all manifestations of "matter"; be it mineral, plant, animal or Human. That means also things like Stars, Suns, Constellations, nebulae and all Heavenly manifestations (both visible and invisible) are made of these basic building blocks of "electrons" (all electrons are the same) only in different configurations that make for different visible manifestations of matter.

Knowing today that the whole of the Cosmos, even all matter, are but manifestations of "Energy" then it makes sense that Suns, Stars, Planets, Nebulae, Constellations, and all matter, like mankind, are but manifestations of this "Same Living Conscious Energy". Albert Einstein suggested early in this century that energy and matter are related to each other at the atomic level. Einstein theorized that it should be possible to convert matter into energy (think death and resurrection and continuation of Consciousness Energy and you got it). Einstein also suggested that it should be possible to transform or transmute energy into matter (think incarnation and manifested human life which is but a form of the manifested Energy of the Cosmos). Energy and matter are also associated to each other at much larger scales of nature. Solar radiation provides the energy to create the matter that makes up organisms. This of course includes mankind. We as mankind are but "small Suns"; a part of the whole of this Intelligent Cosmic Energy whom we call God. Mankind, one of many manifestations of these "organisms" then use some of this matter to power our metabolism. In other words we are, as mentioned before "a microcosm" of this Cosmos and Egypt understood this. Egypt understood that when we die our Consciousness, our Living Energy, our Soul, our "Core Energy" returns to our Father's Energy-Bank in Heaven; the God Who sustains all things. This is why Egyptian Cosmology is so important; it seems to have the answers to the "unanswerable" questions which have plagued mankind since its beginning. Science today is proving the Religion of Egypt to contain the answers sought in its laboratories as mankind reaches out to God by obtaining the secrets of the Cosmos in which he lives. My studies have shown me that Egypt knew atomic theory which we have re-discovered only in these last 100 years. At the very core of Egyptian Religion was the knowledge that all "matter" is the material that makes up all things in the Universe (both visible and invisible) and the very basis of all matter is this Living-Conscious "Energy".

At, more germane to our present study, the very core of this "Egyptian Religion" is the Uranograph which represents on Earth the "Pattern in the Mount", this "Pattern of Cosmic Energies", which we see so clearly on the Giza Plateau represented to us as well as in other places in Egypt. In 1989 an article in the Oxford journal, *Discussions in Egyptology*, the engineer Robert Bauval argued that not only did the Pyramids at Giza exhibit a grand unified "pattern", but that pattern mirrored the stars in the constellation of Orion. In ancient Egypt, Orion is the "Place of Osiris," suggesting a deep connection between the constellation and the myth of death and rebirth. Bauval would go on to coauthor the best-sellers The Orion Mystery and The Message of the Sphinx and further investigation has shown that the entire Pyramid field, from Dashur to Abu Roash, mirrors the stars in the Sky above it. This is Uranography at its best.

Now please forgive the technical material that comes next but you must understand it.

The plan of the Giza Pyramids, the picture of the Duat, the home of the Soul, also exhibits an amazing degree of geometrical and mathematical coherence. For example, the three Pyramids fit inside a rectangle formed from a "vesicia piscis", from which the generative roots (the square root of 2, 3 and 5) are derived.

Hidden in this "vesicia piscis", this geometical sacred shape, is the idea of "rebirth"; hidden in the Giza Plateau in sacred geometry is the idea of the "rebirth of the dead" and the "ascension of the Soul" to Heaven. Let me show you.

The vesicia piscis also determines the angle of each face and the height of the floor of the King's chamber. R.J. Cook demonstrated that a geometrical axial system linked the smaller Pyramids with the center Pyramid. He found that this system of linkages was based on the use of **60 degree** and **26.5 degree angles**. Sixty degrees is the angle of an isosceles triangle; 26.5 degrees is the angle of the diagonal of a double square.

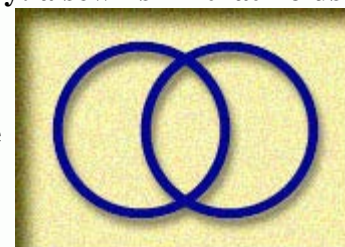
Answer for yourself: Do we find this "Vesicia piscis" in the Sky and Heavens? Yes we do. The crossing of the Galactic equator and the Ecliptic for a well known figure called a "Fish's Bladder". This geometrical construction was used in antiquity and called "vesicia piscis" and this is formed by the intersection of two circles or spheres whose centers exactly touch. This shape is incorporated in the Earthly construction of the Duat on the Giza Plateau.

The floor of the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid is a double square and the ascending and descending passages are set at 26.5 degrees; **this can hardly be accidental**. It is again a part of the **"Pattern in the Mount"** which was reproduced on the Earth; Heaven coming to Earth (Uranography). The entire complex seems arranged to create **a pointer indicating the helical rising of Orion/Osiris (just before the dawning Sun)**. Even more fascinating, a line drawn at **26.5 degrees north of east, the indicator point for the pre-dawn rise of Orion, runs from the second Pyramid at Giza to Bethlehem in Palestine. Given the similarity between the dying god Osiris and the resurrected Christ, this alignment suggests an ancient stellar connection between Egypt and Israel much too significant to be coincidental.**

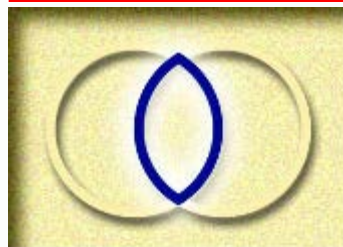
This "visicia piscis", or ichthys is a symbol made from two circles of the same radius, intersecting in such a way that the center of each circle lies on the circumference of the other. It has been the subject of mystical speculation at several periods of history, perhaps first among the Pythagoreans, who considered it a holy figure. The mathematical ratio of its width (measured to the endpoints of the "body", not including the "tail") to its height was reportedly believed by them to be 265:153. This ratio, equal to 1.73203, was thought of as a **holy number**, called the measure of the fish. The geometric ratio of these dimensions is actually the square root of 3, or 1.73205... (since if you draw straight lines connecting the centers of the two circles with each other, and with the two points where the circles intersect, then you get two equilateral triangles joined along an edge, as shown in light red in the diagram). The fraction 265:153 is a ratio of whole numbers under 1000 which approximates the square root of 3 (though 362:209 and 989:571 are actually closer approximations). **The number 153 appears in the Gospel of John as the exact number of fish Jesus caused to be caught in a miraculous catch of fish, which is thought by some to be a coded reference to Pythagorean beliefs.**

Answer for yourself: What does this "vesicai piscis" mean? Does it have anything to do with "birth", possibly representative of the birth of the Soul into matter and its return to Heaven?

The term "vesicai piscis" is first recorded in literature in 1809, but is no doubt much older. It translates from Latin literally as "fish bladder," but more likely refers to any bladder that takes the form of a fish when filled (aside from the anatomical definition, a bladder can be anything that functions similarly: a sewn skin that holds wine, for example, or the air sack of bagpipes.) The Vesicai Piscis symbol appears frequently in medieval art and architecture, and the symbol's roots go back further still. The Vesicai Piscis is made by linking two circles together, bringing the outside edge of each to the midway point of the other. The almond-shaped center of the image is called a **mandorla** (Latin for almond; "vesica" or "vesica piscis" is sometimes also used to describe only this almond-shaped center.) When the Vesica Piscis is displayed vertically, the mandorla forms the shape of a fish. The word "fish" translates into Greek as "ichthys", which is an acronym for "Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior." Early Christians adopted the fish symbol as their own, and used it as sort of secret code to identify themselves to one another and avoid persecution. As previously stated, the mandorla has been much used in art and architecture: as a frame for



Jesus and the saints, or as the passage between heaven and earth through which Jesus ascends. When we realize that the "Jesus Story" is the "personification of the Soul" then this Vesica Piscis, especially the "mandorla" is the "passage between Heaven and Earth" through which the "Soul ascends". This is critical for your understanding. Far from a secret anymore, the ichthys has become the preeminent icon of bumper evangelism, and spawned a whole slew of angry responses: little fish with feet that say "Darwin," an ichthys with shark fins, ones that say "kosher," etc.



But it has a metaphysical meaning as well. When the Vesica Piscis is viewed horizontally, however, as on the left, the mandorla becomes a different sort of passage: the birth passage. The almond-shaped central area was known by the ancients as a representation of the female genitals, and the use of a similar (horizontally-oriented) fish symbol called the Ichthys by early Christians. The pointed oval is a universal symbol of the Divine Feminine, and in this context the Vesica Piscis is the vulva of the Goddess, surrounded by the crescents of the waxing and waning moon. The mandorla as birth passage can easily be seen on the sheila-na-gig figures found on Irish churches, and in the squatting figures of the Hindu goddess Kali.

Answer for yourself: What are "sheila-na-gig" figures? They are carved representation of a naked woman squatting with her knees apart, displaying her vulva, shown as a vesica piscis or double-pointed oval. The Sheila-na-gig is a figure from medieval stone carvings of the British Isles (mostly Ireland), of a grinning woman holding open her vulva. Sometimes the figure presented the vesica with both hands or drew it open with one. The vulva as holy symbol of birth and life is a very ancient idea that symbolizes the life-giving and regenerative powers of the Earth Mother (neteru). The image of the vulva has a long history of being carved in stone, and is found all over Europe from the Paleolithic and Neolithic Ages. Passage graves were built in the shape of the Goddess, with the passage the vagina, and the tomb chamber itself representing her uterus. "Tomb" and "womb" were equated, thus ensuring regeneration and continuity after death, in the same way that a "dead" seed is planted in the fertile earth and sprouts up to grow into a complete plant. Despite the fact that to modern eyes her pose is "obscene" the Sheila-na-gig is most predominantly found carved in the decoration of churches. Sheila-na-gig figures appeared all over old Irish churches before the 16th century. Many were still in place during the 19th century, but Victorian prudery defaced or destroyed large numbers of them. Some have been found buried near the churches they once embellished.



A medieval hymn calls Jesus "the little fish in the Virgin's fountain." The Christ child is often shown inside a mandorla, superimposed over Mary's womb. Mary herself can be equated with the goddess Aphrodite Marina, who brought forth all the fish in the oceans; Marina's blue robe and pearl necklace, like the Christian Mary's, are classic symbols of the sea. On Cyprus, Mary to this day is worshipped as "Panaghia Aphroditessa." The connections are many: the Vesica Piscis illumines the common heritage of Christianity and the Goddess traditions it absorbed, traditions it would later vilify and all but destroy. The key thing to remember is that this is the "passage way to birth" and is connected with the Giza Plateau.

But more than this is carries the idea of "birth". According to Fontana (1994), the Mandorla, the very center of these intersecting circles, symbolizes power as well as spirituality, and is often appeared around the body of Christ to represent the Ascension to Heaven (Fontana, 1994). It is this same Divine concept that is used in the Pharaoh's or King's chamber in the Great Pyramid and is connected with the Soul's ascension to Heaven as we find in the "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: What is this "passage way" connected to the Giza Plateau? What should this mean to us? Was the Giza Plateau built to teach about the ascension of the Soul back to Heaven at death?

Answer for yourself: Did you ponder the above questions? Is there really an "Energy portal" connected to this planet Earth to the Stars above, a "Stairway to Heaven", a pathway for our Soul's "descent" and "ascent" on a mystical and metaphysical level, a "stargate" to Heaven and God and did Egypt know about it and even located it? It is located in or connected to the Constellation Orion? Is there a star that was located in the cross point of

three lines in Heaven, where the Celestial Equator of the Earth, the Ecliptic, and the Galactic equator all intersected in the ancient past and did Egypt come to understand that this "Star", close to Orion, was this "Soul portal"? Was this some type of "Ladder to Heaven" for the transference of the Soul, the Living Energy, back to the Father God of the Cosmos?

Answer for yourself: Do you remember the **"Bread that comes down from Heaven"**, a metaphor, which Horus multiplied like we also find in the "Jesus Story"? Mankind needs "Spiritual Food" for its "two births"; **born in the House of Virgo and the House of Pisces**. Remember that the **Early Church Fathers admitted that Jesus Christ was born both at the Vernal Equinox and the Winter Solstice**; again signifying the two required births of mankind. Is there a portal in the invisible realm whereby the Divine Energies of the Cosmos intersects the Physical? Let us continue.

A number of Giza researchers, including Max Toth, Rocky McCollum and William Buehler, have noticed that the **arrangement of the three major Pyramids produces a short section of a Golden Mean Spiral**.

Answer for yourself: What is this "Golden Mean Spiral" and its relationship to the Giza Plateau?

The Golden Spiral is a mystical shape that is an absolute in both abstract mathematics and chaotic nature. The **"SPIR-al" is the movement of Creation**. The Spiral, especially the Golden Spiral, is the most profound motion in the Cosmos. At the same time, it is the most profound design in the Universe. It is built into all life-forms, from seashells to man; including the nappy hair of the African. Our blood "spirals" in our veins. Plants spiral up from the soil. Our fingertips are "spirals". Galaxies are shaped as "spirals". Flowers, nature, and even our inner cochlear in our ear is a spiral. God,



the Supreme Power, spins spirals; it is "SPIR-IT-AL". **This Supreme Conscious Living Energy move or "spirals" in the Universe**. Our entire Universe ever dances in spiral and rotations; **everything in the Cosmos reflects this "Pattern in the Mount"; every reflects this "SPIRaling, SPIRitual" essence out of which it is made**. The orbit of electrons around the Atom, which are the basic building blocks of all matter, is in the shape of a spiral. The plants are round as are the Suns and stars. Everything is ALIVE with SPIRIT-Energy, everything is ALIVE with God, the Cosmic Intelligent Energy, the vital force or Energy as the animating life-force within all living beings including mankind. **And all these Energies, no matter what manifestation, be it inorganic or organic, visible on invisible are related and interconnected with the main Cosmic Energy "battery" we call God**. In many languages, the word for Spirit, Breath, and Air are identical. The Latin has for this the word "spiritus". For breath and life are One (Susar, **Blacked Out Through Whitewash**, p. 7-8).

In Sacred Geometry the spiral is derived via the golden rectangle, a unique rectangle which has the golden ratio. When squared, it leaves a smaller rectangle behind, which has the same golden ratio as the previous rectangle. **The squaring can continue indefinitely with the same result**. No other rectangle has this trait. **When you connect a curve through the corners of these concentric rectangles, you have formed the golden spiral**. The Phythagoreans, who were tutored again by Ancient Egypt, loved this shape for they found it everywhere in nature: the Nautilus Shell, Ram's horns, milk in coffee, the face of a Sunflower, **your fingerprints, our DNA**, and the **shape of the Milky Way**.

Answer for yourself: Is our DNA a microcosm of the Cosmic Macrocosm we call God? Is our DNA the Tree of Life? Could the Ancient Egypt have know that our human bodies, even our DNA, and the Cosmos, for example our Milky Way, are all "interrelated" and are but different manifestations of the "Same Conscious Living Energy" we call God? Yes, they did. The Golden Spiral is routinely manifested in nature in the spiraling bracts of a pinecone, the development of a nautilus (the sea creature as well as the exercise equipment), the path a fly follows as it approaches an object, or most anything! In man's attempt to replicate this beauty of nature, we see the Golden Spiral in the fact that **the Sphinx and Pyramids of Giza (The Great Pyramids) all lie on a Golden Spiral**. This is not an accident but planned construction according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**.

Again we see the Uranograph at work again; Heaven coming down to Earth in Egyptian "Spiritual Architecture".

Answer for yourself: So what is the implication for the Duat, the home of our Souls and this "vesica piscis" and "Golden Mean Spiral" that is found upon the Giza Plateau?

A number of Giza researchers, including Max Toth, Rocky McCollum and William Buehler, have noticed that the arrangement of the three major Pyramids produces a short section of a Golden Mean spiral. The 1947 survey map of the Giza Plateau notes the existence, near the center of the spiral, of an unidentified ruin of which nothing seems to have survived to the present. Without more research, including on-site inspection, the ground level Golden Mean spiral seems to be a dead end. But we are not done.

Author and esoteric philosopher Jay Wiedner, wondered what would happen if this Golden Mean spiral on the Giza Plateau was extended into the Sky. He reasoned that if the Pyramids are a model of the stars in Orion's belt, then they should also describe a small section of the Golden Mean spiral. He found that if one was to continue the line in the Sky, following the yellow brick road of the Golden Mean, we arrive at the heart of the figure of Orion/Osiris.

Visually, this stellar region of Orion (Osiris in the Heavens) appears to be an empty region of space, but radio and x-ray astronomy reveal a seething area of collapsing stellar material below and to the left of the shoulder star, Bellatrix (in the constellation Orion, the Duat, the Celestial Home for the Soul). Stars, energies, are being born in the heart of Orion. Indeed, the general area of Orion has more stellar formation occurring than anywhere else in our local galactic neighborhood. It would then appear that the complex geometry of Giza, the Sakhbu or "Soul star place". This "Sakhbu" or "Soul Star place" was used by the ancient Egyptians to describe the entire plateau at Giza. The "soul star place," which contains the enclosure of Tehuti and its secret chambers, is the Duat on earth through which the King travels as he makes his journey toward re-birth in Re's Boat of a Million Years. The Giza Plateau was apparently designed to embed and encode certain "truths" about the star fields of Orion. Giza's monuments function as a cosmic clock, ticking off the ages through cyclical stellar alignments while establishing galactic scale resonance with the regions of energetic star birth far off in Orion. This resonating clock reminds of us who we are and where we came from on a galactic scale. It reminds us of our Divine Origins and Souls descended from Heaven into matter; into these fleshy bodies "of death". It holds our cosmic memory, that echo of self-awareness that allows us to overcome idiotic speculation that we originated from less than Divine Origins.

Simply put, the Golden Mean Spiral is a doorway that weaves the ethereal and material dimensions together. In general, because the Golden Mean Spiral has no beginning and no end, it then becomes a fairly good metaphor for Spirit-Energy in a material reality. One of the characteristics of the Golden Mean Spiral is that it continues on in ever diminishing spirals. The spiral soon becomes so infinitesimal that, theoretically, it could break the plane of one dimension and enter another dimension. Once it does this it could begin again and be born-anew inside another dimension as a comparatively large spiral, working its way down to becoming smaller yet again until it would break that dimensional plane and move into another dimension and onward into infinity. Even though this is a linear model, it will be sufficient to demonstrate the basic idea. If we view the universe in its natural, nonlinear state that encompasses all dimensions and frequencies, then when we break the plane of the 3D we enter back into the space of all frequencies or Eternal Transcendence. Many describe this as the potential whereby we experience a jump in Consciousness to become like God.

In the nonphysical dimensions all things are in eternal transcendence and occupy all frequencies – light speed and beyond. When the Golden Mean enters the third dimension from this higher state of frequencies, it enters a dimension bounded by time. When the spiral (inside the 3D) spirals infinitely smaller to break the plane of the 3D it then enters back into the dimension of higher frequencies and eternal transcendence. On the other side of this 3rd dimension are the higher frequencies and beyond. The golden mean then, can be used as a symbol or an analogy for Spirit in the material, and it also can be used as an analogy for the thread that ties the material and

ethereal dimensions together.

In reference to the Giza Plateau and mathematical terms, the Golden Mean is a ratio of the irrational number .618.... : 1 or 1 : 1.618..... This means that if you constructed a rectangle (or a wall) to Golden Mean proportions, its sides would be in a ratio of 1 (foot, yard, inch whatever) to 1.618... times that. Now 1.61803398875.... is an irrational **number which goes on forever and ever and ever (carrying with it the idea of "Eternity")**.

Answer for yourself: So what happens when you build a wall using this endless Golden Mean ratio of proportion? Well the wall is (supposedly) a finite structure. However, when it is built using this proportion, a dynamic is created, and the dynamic is this: The wall, as the physical representation of the Golden Mean ratio, is a continuum that approaches the Infinite, but never reaches it: It approaches perfect balance, the Ideal, but can never capture it. The dynamic essence of any structure using this proportion, is **endless motion towards perfection**. Throughout history, from ancient Egypt to Einstein, buildings incorporating the Golden Mean have been considered to be the closest we can get in form to the Ideal. **This is why the Golden Mean has also been called the "divine" proportion, the Godlike proportion, the divine section etc. So we see in the Giza Plateau concepts of "Soul Birth", Star birth, Energy re-birth, endless motion or life, different dimensions, Eternal Transcendence, and approaching "perfection" as the Consciousness of God.**

Professor R. T. Rundle Clark, who had a great respect for the Pyramid Texts, notes that *"the rising of Orion in the southern Sky after the time of its invisibility is the sign. . . Osiris has been transformed into a 'living Soul.' "* Let us not forget the ability to mark this moment in the past history of Egypt is one of the major design factors involved in the overall plan of the monuments on Giza. This line, indicated by the 26.5 degree angle north of east, points to the **Summer Solstice sunrise at the time of Orion's return; it also runs to Bethlehem as mentioned earlier.**

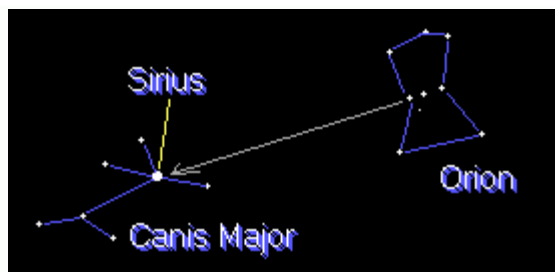
"Behold he has come as Orion, behold Osiris has come as Orion. . . O king, the Sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. . . you will regularly ascend with Orion from the eastern regions of the Sky, you will regularly descend with Orion in the western region of the Sky."
(Pyramid Texts, line 820-2)

"O king, you are this Great Star, the Companion of Orion, who traverses the Sky with Orion, who Navigates the (Duat) Netherworld with Osiris; you ascend from the east of the Sky, being renewed in your due season, and rejuvenated in your due time. The Sky has born you with Orion. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 882-3)

A little further along in the same passage, we find an important clue: "I am a Soul. . . I (am) a star of gold. . ." (Pyramid Texts, Line 886-9)

Thus the dead King, his "ascending Living Energy", as an "Osiris," evolved to inhabit a newly born stellar matrix in the constellation of Orion. He went to Heaven after he died. **The Duat, translated as Netherworld by most Egyptologists, actually appears to be the star birth Bardo field in the heart of Orion.** There the newly immortal King must "Navigate the Duat" as a companion of Orion/Osiris. Significantly, the Osiris-king announces: *"The Sky is pregnant of wine (the dawn-light), Nuit has given birth to her daughter, the dawn-light, I raise myself indeed. . ."* (Pyramid Texts, line 1082-3)

In several places in the Pyramid Texts, a curious statement is made: *"The (dead) king's sister is Sothis, (Sirius) his offspring is the Morning Star. . ."* (Pyramid Texts, lines 357, 929, 935, 1707) It is easy to see Isis, Osiris' sister/wife, as the star Sirius, which follows Orion in the Sky. But to see Horus, Osiris' offspring, as the Morning Star, Venus, takes a bit of understanding. Until we



remember that Venus, rising against the zodiac of the ecliptic, creates a five pointed star through time. This symbol, a star made of five lines drawn from a common center toward the points in the Zodiac of Venus' rising, covers the ceiling of Unas' Pyramid where the earliest Pyramid Text is inscribed. And besides, the Symbol for the Duat is the 5-pointed Star within a circle.

If the Pyramid Texts are truly the operating manual for the monuments on Giza and their evolutionary resonance with the star fields of Orion, then they deserve much more study than they have received in the century or so since their discovery. Others, primarily Robert Bauval in The Orion Mystery, have drawn attention to these clues, but Egyptologists and archeologists have been slow to respond. No attempt has been made to examine other texts of comparable antiquity, such as the *Builder Texts of Edfu* and *Dendera*, for more clues.

Let continue to look at the "Pattern" in the Sky as revealed in more Pyramid Texts.

". . I am a Soul. . . I (am) a star of gold. . ." Osiris/Pharaoh announces.

Therefore, the king is declaring that he has entered the state of being called a "Soul," a state where the flow of Spirit is self-sustaining, self-referencing and self-aware. To be a Soul is to have the possibility of immortality.

This is as far as we go for now because to do otherwise will confuse the readers with concepts we are not read to even begin to try to grasp. I yet struggle today with some of them and my studies continue.

Understand for now that when we die we do go to Heaven and this god, or "neteru" Osiris had a stellar representation, the constellation Sah which is, according to Bauval, identical to our modern Orion. Since each person had one star Soul, then Egypt taught that each dead king could become one star of Orion, thus the Pyramids of the Giza Plateau were placed in a strategic alignment in order to represent the specific star the king became. We saw how the 3 stars in the belt of Orion was duplicated on the Giza Plateau in its 3 massive Pyramids. We saw that the Great Pyramid was built in such a way that 4 "Soul Shafts" were positioned in a unique way in order to record for all time the hope of mankind; life after death.

Answer for yourself: Are these the only "patterns" of stars represented on the Giza Mount? Does the "Pattern in the Mount" extend beyond the 3 stars in Orion's Belt and these 4 "Soul Shafts"? Oh, yes, the "Pattern in the Mount" is extensive. More Pyramids in Egypt fit the picture of the Sky: the two large Pyramids at Dahshur are a match for the brightest two stars in the open cluster "Hyades". The Pyramid of Zawyat Al Aryan and the Pyramid of Abu Ruwash represent stars in the constellation of Orion, namely Bellatrix and Saiph, and that the two Pyramids of Dahshur correlated to two stars in the Taurus-Hyades constellation, namely Aldebaran and Epsilon Tauri. This is not a coincidence. This is uranography at its best. **Heaven is coming to Earth and with it a "Spiritual Message" for the Soul of mankind. Egypt understood that they were the "Image of Heaven" and strove to recreate "Heaven on Earth".** Amazingly the relative position of the Belt of Orion to the Milky Way also correlates to the relative position of the Giza Pyramids to the Nile. The centre of the Pyramid constellation, Giza, was chosen so that the **Nile exactly represents the Milky Way at the position of Orion's belt. The uranograph is fully employed by Egypt in not only their geography, but architecture as well as their "theology".**

Answer for yourself: Why is this important to take note? **The Milky Way, in the Sky, represents the field of reeds in the legends which had to be crossed to reach the Netherworld, just like the Pharaoh had to cross the Nile to go from the land of the living on the eastern bank to the place of the dead on its western bank (where all the Pyramids and tombs were located).**

Answer for yourself: What are the implications to the Exodus story and the crossing of the "Reed Sea"? What

is the difference between the "Reed Sea" and the "Red Sea"? Which one of the two is correct? Is this an allegory or is this story to be taken "literally"? Have we got the wrong "sea" here and is it mixed up in handed-down traditions? Have we lost the "keys" to understanding what the actual "Exodus from Egypt" is all about? Could this inherited tradition not be a "literal" movement of millions of people but rather be connected to our Soul being "born again" and we not know it? Is this "Exodus" all about the Soul again and we don't have a clue as to what we are reading? Yep. More on this later.

Let us continue to focus on Egyptian "Soul Science" as taken from the stars. In the so-called Pyramid Texts (c.



2400 BC), we have seen that the dead pharaoh seeks to fly up to Heaven and join the sun-god Re on his unceasing journey across the Sky in his sun-boat, incorporated, thus, in a mode of existence beyond change and decay. A passage in the later Book of the Dead (1200 BC) represents **the deceased, who has been ritually identified with Osiris**, declaring that he comprehends the whole range of time in himself, thus asserting his superiority to it" [time for him stands still, he lives forever] (*Encyclopedia Britannica*). **"The Pyramid Texts describe the ascent of the departed king to the Sky (Heaven).** He joins Orion (Osiris), and

Sirius is his guide. They continue together as participants in the cosmic cycle. A similar wish is expressed in other texts. **The spirits of the dead hope to join the never-setting, never-dying, circumpolar stars (Living Energies in the Heavens). These two possible transfigurations**, alike in which they teach the same things, in which the dead pharaoh joins Osiris-Orion or the Circumpolar stars, explain the orientation of the so-called air shafts from the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid. They may be ramps by which the dead king makes his way to heaven." - E. C. Krupp, "Astronomers, Pyramids and Priests" in In Search of Ancient Astronomies. "

The idea that the dead had to make a journey to the Otherworld, to which they belonged, finds expression in many religions. The oldest evidence occurs on this planet in the *Egyptian Pyramid Texts* (c. 2375-c. 2200 BC). The journey is conceived under various images. The dead pharaoh flies up to heaven to join the sun-god Re, in his solar boat, on his unceasing voyage across the Sky, or he joins the circumpolar stars, known as the "Imperishable Ones," or he ascends a ladder to join the gods in heaven" (*Encyclopedia Britannica*). **"The gods who are in the Sky are brought to you, the gods who are on earth assemble for you, they place their hands under you, they make a ladder for you that you may ascend on it into the Sky, the doors of the Sky are thrown open to you, the doors of the starry firmament are thrown open for you"** (*Pyramid Texts, Utterance 572*). In this trip to Heaven the deceased had to pass through twelve gates in the land of the dead, one for each hour of the night.



Answer for yourself: Now these religious beliefs were associated with the Pharaohs, but what about the common people?

Now for a little history before we move on. The rituals of burial and passage into the afterlife were only used for the pharaohs until around the sixth dynasty. At this point, rights were extended to the pharaohs' immediate family and the aristocracy. When this dynasty fell around 2250 B.C., the same rituals of burial and passage into the afterlife was used more and more by the common people as well. Until the Osiris myth came along, there was only the sun-god myth for burial and passage. This was not suited for the common person, as they did not even have access to the inner sanctuaries of Ra's temples. The Osiris cult appealed to the common man's emotions and provided a way for him to believe that he, too, could have Eternal Life. As the cult spread, Osiris took over more and more of Ra's functions. Osiris eventually absorbed the power of Ra over the Nile, the floods, and the vegetation which "spouted to life" following the inundation of the Nile. **This was Osiris in his role a symbol for resurrection. Just as he was the god, or the power personified of the afterlife, so was he thought of as the "power or energy", or god, "neteru", over the regeneration.**

Osiris was not a frightening god to the people of Ancient Egypt, though they still felt a need to pacify him. He was their means to Eternal Life, and this was achieved by copying the exact forms and rituals of his embalming. From the time of death, the deceased's name was always prefaced with Osiris, much as we use the words, "the late" in modern times. The entire mummification process took about seventy days and was a very degrading one, so as to put the deceased through the same trauma as Osiris himself had to endure at the hands of Set. The body was taken away from the home to "the place of purification" for its mummification. The burial ground was usually on the western bank of the Nile; therefore, the entire procession would have to cross "the river". Stated in a different way the "Soul" had to cross the river.

Answer for yourself: Was this a picture of the Soul crossing the Nile in Heaven? Was this seen above in Osiris-Orion and Eridanus? Yes.

Dancers and musicians joined the procession at the tomb, where the mummy was raised upright and the ceremony of the "Opening of the Mouth" took place. This ceremony was symbolic of when Horus went to Osiris to announce his victory over Set, to present the symbol of that victory, the eye which Set had taken during their battles, and to open his father's mouth, thus wakening him from his unconsciousness. At this point, the resurrection of the Soul was complete. In the actual ceremony, this was considered to be the way for the rebirth of the Soul.

Heb 9:27 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: (KJV)

The tradition of the Judgment of the Dead was introduced after the collapse of the Old Kingdom, during which the king as son of Horus had been immortal. **"Deification" began to depend on the moral conduct of the deceased when he was still alive.** Henceforth it was possible for all just people to attain immortality in their own right - after successfully passing the examination of the gods. But before this can happen the Soul must rise from the dead. [This we study in the next article.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #12

We left off from the pervious article having studied the Giza Plateau as conforming to the Uranography, the Chart of Heavens. We looked at the Constellation Orion and made mention of the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid and the religious belief of the Ancient Egyptians that following death that the Living Conscious Energy we call the Soul of mankind ascends through a "Stairway to Heaven" or some type of Cosmic Portal to the Duat or the Constellation Orion since there appears to be a connection between this Constellation in the Heavens and the Giza Plateau. We made mention as well that following the "ascent of the Soul" then the Soul is subjected to the "judgment". We wish to look at this now.

Osiris, as mentioned earlier, was eventually considered to be the judge of the dead. Rights to the afterlife had to be earned by righteousness, and Osiris was the judge of this. Therefore we see the importance of righteous living to the Ancient Egyptians and the 42 Negative Confessions.

The following is a summary of the after death experience as understood by the Ancient Egyptian Religion.

Answer for yourself: What awaited the dead? How much did Ancient Egypt know? Where did they learn it? Who taught them? Who were the "Ancients" that reveled them the secrets of the Cosmos and this Living Energy we call God?



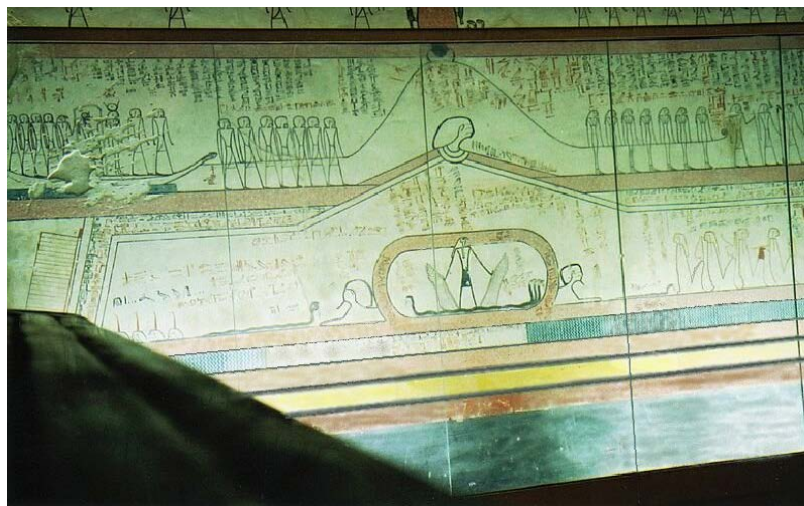
When a person dies, their "ba" (Soul-the Living Energy) leaves their body and is taken to the West (Duat, Underworld, Otherworld, Heaven...) by the jackal headed Anubis. The "Duat" is one of the ancient names for the afterworld, the dark realm of death in Egyptian mythology, situated West of the Nile. It was given the destination of "the West" because it was believed that the Sun, the symbolic Energy of the Cosmos, dies at sunset only to be re-manifested at dawn in the East daily. We see the perpetual cycle of "death, rebirth, life, death, rebirth" so the West is a fitting symbol for such a Cosmic Law. The Sun passes through this "Duat", the place of the dead, on its return journey from West to East. The Duat, written with the star ideogram, or sometimes a star enclosed in a

circle, was what the Ancient Egyptians called the starry night sky into which the Sun descended at dusk. It was the equivalent of the Netherworld, the Otherworld, the place where the Souls of the dead reside and the region through which the Sun-god Ra, or Re travelled after His death each day in the Western horizon (the Sun again a symbol of the Cosmic Intelligent Energy of the whole Universe which symbolically died when descending into darkness of "death" each night). Ra was also associated with the Phoenix, as he rose again each night in flames from the dead. To know the path of the Sun at night was to know the journey of the Soul after death. Pyramids built after Khufu's that were

inscribed with text (*Pyramid texts*) which describe the King's desire to unite with the Sun-God Re in death and travel in the solar bark either as Re, or as himself united with Re. It was thought

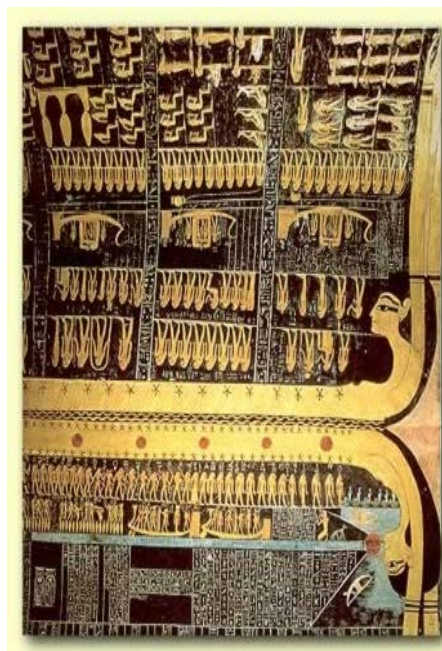
that the Souls of the dead could be ferried out of the Duat by entering into the boat of Re as he passed through. They would exit the Duat with the Sun in the Eastern horizon at dawn to be reborn into a new existence. In order to pass through Duat (the underworld) each night, so that he might rise in the morning, the fiery Ra was compelled to use a boat to avoid being extinguished by the waters. It was Maat,





i.e. order, the antithesis of chaos, that guided the course of the boat. At the helm of the boat stood Thoth, representative of the moon, who symbolically stood next to Horus, who, in early Egyptian myth, represented the Sky, and whose dark eye was the moon. It was Horus who steered. Many of the other

gods travelled in the boat with them, and one of them defended the boat from attack by the monster of darkness, who wished to devour Ra. The classic tension between "darkness and light", death and life, was replayed daily. **This was mankind's greatest battle.** In early mythology, it was Set who was the hero defending the boat, and Apep (the serpent) who was the attacker, but in later myth, after Set became regarded as evil, it was Thoth who defended and Set who was the demon. Temporary failure to protect Ra was said to be the cause of solar eclipses, and mere difficulty in doing so was said to cause bad weather. **The deceased looked forward to exiting the Duat as a "new-born" Living Energy with the Sun in the Eastern horizon at dawn to be reborn into a new existence.** This was his hope for Eternal Life in which we inherit at Christians; the only difference is along the way the resurrection of "life from the dead" became corporeal in the form of a risen physical body which finds its origins in Greek ideas. **Egypt, although they mummified the body, the previous home of the Soul, never believed in a physical bodily resurrection of the dead.**



The Duat, the realm of the dead, was pictured on the ceilings of tombs (far left) and lids of sarcophagi as the star spangled body of the goddess Nut, the mother of Osiris. The body of Osiris itself is likened to the Duat on the sarcophagus of Seti I. His sarcophagus is also decorated by a life size representation of the goddess Nut. As the goddess of the Duat, she is seen swallowing the Sun in the West (on the right) and giving birth to the Sun once again in the East, her hands and feet resting on the western and eastern horizons. At Denderah this relief on the right adorns the ceiling of the Chapel of the New Year. Nut is shown swallowing the moon and giving birth to the Sun, its rays giving form to Hathor, Goddess of love and joy. Through Her mouth the Sky-boat of the Sun passes each evening, from her vulva the it re-emerges and the day is reborn each morning. On the left a more clear representation awaits your notice. During the day the Sun god passes visibly along her body, but during the night, He travels through her body back to the place where He will rise once more.



The architecture of the Egyptian tomb itself was traditionally designed to correspond with the geography of the Duat, the passages mimicking the Sun's path through that dark abyss. **Again in this depiction we see the concept of Uranography.** In this sense, the tomb was an instrument of rebirth, the King's body entering into the starry body of Nut in the West so

that he can be resurrected or reborn like the morning Sun in the Eastern horizon. The middle of the pyramid corresponds with midnight, the belly of Nut, where the King's Soul is conceived and given new life.

Utterance 577 of the Pyramid Texts, which associates the King with Osiris reads:

"The Sky has conceived him, the dawn has borne him, and this King is conceived with him by the sky, this King is borne with him by the dawn."



Many of the **Pyramids have names that suggest they were intended to be places of ascension and transformation of the Soul**. Khufu called his Great Pyramid "Akhet", meaning the **"place of becoming a spirit"**.

Before we go on we need to understand just how the Pyramids were laid out in the internal construction. The true pyramids that began to be built in the 4th Dynasty were derived from the original step shape by filling in the steps to create four smooth faces, thus being large scale representations of the more common pyramidal **benben**. The conical Benben stone represented the very first mound of earth and

marked the point where the first rays of Sunlight fell from Re. **The conical shape marked the Pharaoh's way to heaven by ascending the rays of the sun**. In fact, some recently discovered tombs of officials from the same period to the south of the three Great Pyramids of Giza were surmounted by conical mounds that almost certainly served the same purpose of the monumental royal pyramids. The typical interior plan of the Old Kingdom pyramids consisted of three main elements. These elements consisted of:

- An antechamber beneath the apex of the Pyramid, connected to the outside by an entrance corridor that opens into the pyramid's north face;
- a burial chamber to the West of the antechamber; and
- a stone sarcophagus at the West end of the burial chamber.

Outside of their power to give new life to the deceased, not much is known about the role that the earliest pyramids were thought to play in the afterlife. Nevertheless, there were successive changes to these structures and new innovations in their architecture and plan that suggest an evolution in Egyptian funerary theology. **However, by the 5th Dynasty, the layout of the chambers within the royal pyramid became standardized in a form that reflects a vision of the afterlife that characterized Egyptian thought from then on**. At this point, the typical interior plan of these later Old Kingdom pyramids consisted of three main elements.

Initially, all three of these elements are first found in the 4th Dynasty tomb of King Shepseskaf, though his was, for the first time in 150 years, not a pyramid. He built instead a mastaba, perhaps designed to reflect those of Egypt's first kings at **Abydos** in Southern Egypt. **Abydos was a cult center for Osiris, the Egyptian god most closely associated with the afterlife in Egyptian mythology**. Like the primeval mound, **Osiris represented the force of new life**. At first, he was probably more of a fertility god, with **power over the**

transmission of life from one generation to the next and in the growth of new plants out of seemingly dormant seeds. **However, he came to be integral to the Egyptian understanding of the daily Solar cycle (death at dusk, rebirth at dawn) and was thus closely connected to the sun god.** Each night the Sun sank, or to the ancient Egyptians, died in the West, yet in the morning it emerged again in the East anew into the world, reborn to live once more. **To the ancient Egyptians, this could only be possible if there were a Universal Force or Cosmic Power that regenerated the Sun and this was recognized as a "Pattern in the Mount" that was applicable in other areas of existence like Nature and Mankind who are made in the image of God which was symbolized by this Sun.**

There were actually two different myths that coexisted to explain this process:

- In one, the Sun reentered the womb of Nut, the goddess of the sky, in the evening and was born again in the morning.
- However, in the other myth the Sun sank into a Netherworld, know as the Duat, where in the middle of the night, it, the Sun, or Cosmic Energy, merged with the mummy of Osiris. From this union it received the ability to come once again to life.

While two different myths, together they combined the symbolical role of mother and father in the production of new life. **And both of these concepts are reflected in the standardized layout of the interior chambers that were introduced by King Shepseskaf and adopted in the pyramids of his successors of the 5th and 6th Dynasties.**

It has recently been discovered that there exist a corresponding similarity between the layout of the Pyramid of Unas and the placement of the texts (*the Pyramid texts*) that adorned their walls. It was found by J.P. Allen in his paper entitled *Reading a Pyramid* that the texts flowed from the innermost part of the tomb to the outside, as if written for the benefit of the King's Soul as he left the body lying in the sarcophagus and moved through the tomb. It is believed the the Kings' resurrected Soul would read them and by so doing would help prepare him as he exited the **Pyramid, the earthly representation of the Duat.** The *Pyramid Texts* identify the **sarcophagus chamber as the Per Duat, the "House of the Duat"** and on both its the north and south walls the **text runs from West to East, the direction of the Sun's path through the Duat.** The room is divided by



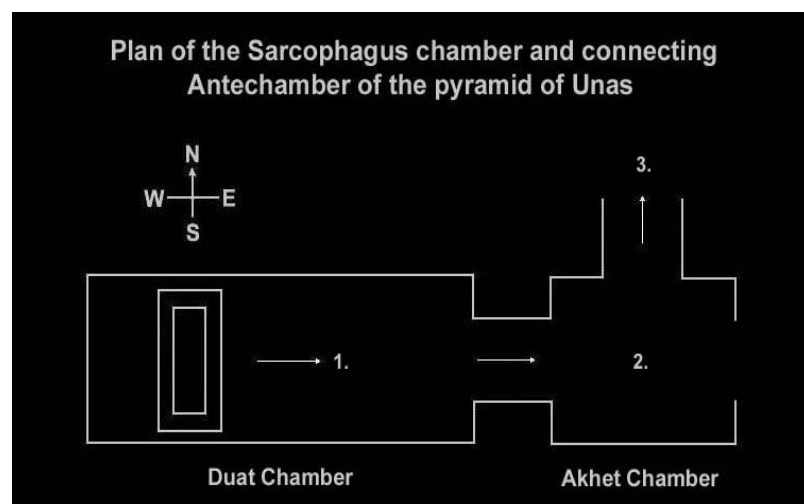
these texts into two halves on a West-East axis, with the Offering Ritual occupying the north half of the room and the Resurrection Ritual the south half. As you can see on the left today the Pyramid of Unas lies as a mount of rubble, with only part of the original encasing limestone blocks remaining. Yet it is the find of a life-time. The ceiling of the burial chamber was painted with golden stars in a dark blue Sky. Unas was

thus buried in a black basalt sarcophagus, representing the (fertile) earth, in an area closely resembling his living quarters, underneath the dark nightly Sky. Even more important, however, is the decoration of the remainder of the burial chamber, the antechamber and part of the horizontal passage, which consists of vertical columns of meticulously carved hieroglyphs painted in blue. **These columns contain the earliest known example of the so-called Pyramid Texts, and even more the oldest collection of religious texts known to mankind!** The Pyramid of Unas contains only 283 of the more than 700 known Pyramid Texts which reveal the intricacies of the Egyptian afterlife. **But even more we again see that the Uranograph is followed not only in the construction of the Pyramids and Tombs like Unas but the writings inside them follow the "Pattern in the Mount" being written corresponding to the path of the setting and rising Sun, the true "Pattern for the whole of the Cosmos" which is reproduced on Earth by man and nature.**



Answer for yourself: And how is Unas' Pyramid following the Uranograph? The concept of the king's journey from death to new life enshrined in Unas' Pyramid Texts parallels that of the Sun: dying in the West, uniting with Osiris in the Duat, and rising again in the East. The cosmology of this solar passage is that of night (West

to East) rather than day (East to West). It is reflected not only in the texts and their layout but also in the substructure of the Pyramid itself; Uranography again at its best. **The "Pattern of Heaven" has come to Earth!** The following is the reproduction of the inside or Una's Pyramid:

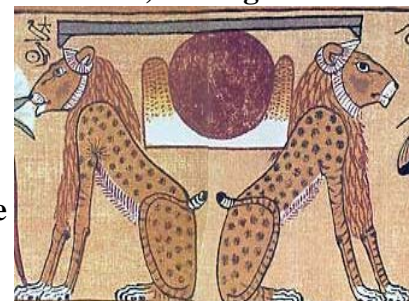


The western and innermost, room, the sarcophagus chamber, corresponds to the Duat. In the western, and innermost, part of this room the king's body lies in its sarcophagus as the body of Osiris lies in the most hidden part of the Duat.

The body of Unas is Osiris, and clearly remains within the sarcophagus as Osiris remains within the Duat. But the King's new life is not restricted to this mode of existence. Within the sarcophagus the king's spirit ("ba"-Soul) unites with his body (the "ka", the life force derived from the body...the Spirit) and receives new life from it, as the Sun is regenerated through its union with Osiris in the Duat-

(Sky/Heaven). So the goal is the reunification of Spirit-Soul, the "ka" with the "ba" as Egypt described. In so doing we speak of the "resurrection"; we speak of Osiris's restriction in the Duat as the Sun is resurrected daily with "new life" as the **"Pattern in the Mount"** that examples the way of all life and its cyclical births in the Cosmos. **The cyclical pattern of "dying-rising" Energies is the "pattern" for both to follow.**

Once released from its attachment to the body, the king's "ba" (Soul) proceeds (with the Sun) through the Duat toward Sunrise (West to East). Between the Duat and the morning sky lies the **"Akhet" (place of becoming a Spirit). "Akhet" means dawn, or horizon**, in the Kemet (Egyptian) language. An amulet shaped like the **"Akhet" represented the daily rebirth of the Sun (resurrection)**. The lower shape represents the sacred mountain, later represented by the pylons of solar temples. The "akhet" was guarded by the Aker, a double headed lion who insured the safe passage of the Sun-barque (boat). Though it is usually translated "horizon", the "Akhet" is in fact a region below the visible horizon, rather than a dividing line between night and day; it is the region through which the Sun passes in the hour between its emergence from the Duat at first light and its appearance in the day Sky at dawn. If you notice above in the diagram of Unas' Pyramid to the "East" is the chamber of "Akhet", the dawning chamber of "new life". **The "Akhet" is more than a zone of passage. It is literally the "place of becoming an "akh" (combined life-force/Spirit and Soul), where the deceased's "ba" (Soul) and the Sun (COSMIC ENERGY) together are transformed into a newly effective (akh-Spirit-Energy/Soul) mode of existence. In the antechamber the king "becomes an "akh" (combined life force/Spirit and Soul) in the "Akhet" (Pyr. 350c), just as the Sun "becomes 'akh' again" in the cosmic 'Akhet'".**



Answer for yourself: What should this teach us according to the "Pattern"?

Again we see the concept of "microcosm/macrocosm". Rising from the "Akhet" at dawn. The New Kingdom **Book of the Dead** describes the Sun rising "from the mouth of the "Akhet's" door" into the day-sky at the first hour of daylight. **This doorway, portal, ladder to Heaven, or stargate in each case is both the exit from the "Akhet" and the entrance to the day-sky.** Architecturally it corresponds to the door from the antechamber to the corridor in the Pyramids. Like the Sun, the king's ultimate goal is to be in possession of his "akh" (Spirit-Soul) when emerging from the "Akhet", and emergent in this day in the proper form of a living "akh". This is the theme represented in the Pyramid Texts not only here but eventually canonized as the central purpose of the **Egyptian Book of the Dead: namely, "to emerge in the daytime" (Sunrise, new birth).** In the Pyramid Texts this goal stands at the end of the King's process of resurrection from the sarcophagus, as it does for the Sun's nightly passage through the Duat. The Pyramid Texts thus combine in one

corpus the same vision of rebirth that the New Kingdom divided into the Book of the Dead on the one hand the and the "Netherworld" books on the other." Therefore we see that the same themes present in the Pyramid Texts are repeated in later texts such as the Book of the Dead.

Answer for yourself: What should this teach us? Similarly, the substructure of the earlier pyramids are precursors for the design of later pyramids. The "theology" is the same.

The internal architecture of Khufu's and other earlier pyramids, being forerunners to these later inscribed pyramids, likewise reflect the cosmic geography of the Sun's nightly journey (Uranography). The same rituals that were carried out in the later pyramids would have occurred in the tombs of the previous Kings, and their pyramids designed and built accordingly to serve a similar purpose. Halfway between the West and East sides of the Pyramid would theoretically correspond with the nadir (point on the celestial sphere directly below the observer, diametrically opposite the zenith) of the Sun, the lowest point of Re's path through the Duat (divided into 12 hours), i.e., Midnight. The entire internal structure of Khufu's pyramid is offset from this midpoint to the East by almost 24 feet. There is, however, one part of the complex that reaches to the pyramid's midpoint, that is the Western end of the King's chamber, the location of the sarcophagus. The King's body actually lies midway between the East and West sides of the pyramid, in the middle of the Duat, or the belly of Nut (the Heavens, Sky goddess as seen on the left).



Answer for yourself: Why is this so critically important? This mid-region, where the body lies in between two realms, marks a point of significant change in the journey through the Duat, as it is the place where the regeneration or resurrection of the King/Sun begins. From here, at its lowest descent into the West, death, at midnight, the Sun begins to climb and start its journey towards the Eastern horizon and it is from here that the King's "ba" (Soul) begins its journey Eastwards to the open end of the sarcophagus chamber. Situated between the Duat and the morning sky is the "Akhet", the antechamber through which the Sun must pass before emerging from the Duat in the East and into the day sky. Look again above at the architectural construction of the King's chamber in the Pyramid depicting this "stellar" location. The "Akhet" is literally the "place of becoming an "akh"", or "place of becoming a Spirit" and the pyramid's antechamber is the architectural counterpart of the cosmic "Akhet". Texts covering the walls of the "Akhet" chamber in later pyramids describe the King's "'akh" (combined Spirit-Soul) rising in the Eastern horizon like the Sun God. In utterances of the Pyramid Texts, for example, the King is identified with the Sun (Cosmic Energy).

"Behold he has come as Orion, behold Osiris has come as Orion. . . O king, the sky conceives you with Orion, the dawn-light bears you with Orion. . . you will regularly ascend with Orion from the eastern regions of the sky, you will regularly descend with Orion in the western region of the sky."
(Pyramid Texts, line 820-2)

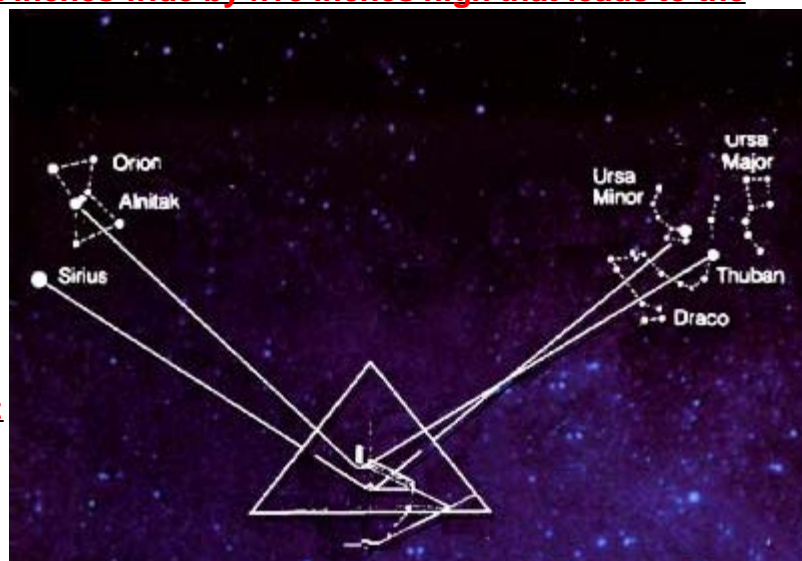
"O king, you are this Great Star, the Companion of Orion, who traverses the sky with Orion, who Navigates the (Duat) Netherworld with Osiris; you ascend from the east of the sky, being renewed in your due season, and rejuvenated in your due time. The sky has born you with Orion. . ." (Pyramid Texts, line 882-3)

In all of the pyramids built dating from the end of the fourth dynasty to the end of the sixth dynasty, with the exception of a select few, the "Akhet" chamber" is situated to the East of the Duat chamber (identified with the East and the rising Sun). The passage through which the dead king's "'akh" leaves the "Akhet" chamber in route to Heaven is almost always located in the middle of the north wall. This is also usually the same passage that the King's body enters the chamber through.

But Khufu's pyramid was built before the end of the fourth dynasty. This means it was built before the addition of an "Akhet" chamber became standard practice. It would appear that in Khufu's pyramid both the

Duat and the "Akhet" were incorporated into the one chamber; the Western half containing the sarcophagus being the Duat chamber, while the eastern half was intended as the "Akhet" chamber. And the King's body was to be placed straddling both in the middle of the Pyramid. This appears to be the arrangement of Senwosert-ankh's tomb also and according to James Allen his tomb is the most complete copy of Unas' corpus of Pyramid Texts, both originally and as preserved.

Instead of a passage in the middle of the north wall of a separate but adjoining "Akhet" chamber as in the later pyramids, Khufu's body entered his combined Duat/"Akhet" chamber through a passage on the eastern most end of the north wall. But something is different here and the subject of much debate. There are 4 "shafts" pointing from the King's and Queen's chamber toward the outside of the Pyramid; two in each chamber. These "shafts" have been first thought to be "air ventilation shafts" but now general consensus is that they are "Soul Shafts" reflecting the theological beliefs of the Ancient Egyptian Religion and the Afterlife. However, in the middle of the north wall of Khufu's "Akhet" chamber, exactly where the "akh's" "exit passage" is located in later pyramids, **is a small "Soul Shaft" about eight inches wide by five inches high that leads to the open sky above. This is the "Soul Shaft" mentioned in earlier articles. The shafts were designed to allow the dead Pharaoh's Soul to ascend to the Heavens. The main feature of the Sky at night, was the Milky Way. The stars were thought to have been the Nile in the Sky. The southern shaft from the King's Chamber points directly to where Orion's Belt would have been in the ancient sky roughly around 10,450 B.C.E. When the Pyramid Text is brought into the picture, this points to that date as being the 'first time.' The "first time" is the ancient Egyptian concept of the legendary beginning of time and civilization, the time of Osiris. The southern shaft of the Queen's Chamber points to Sirius. The northern shaft of the King's Chamber points to the circumpolar stars in Ursa minor and the Pole Star Thuban. These stars never disappear in the sky. It is thought that these shafts were to help the Spirit-Soul of the dead pharaoh find the important stars (symbolic gateways to the afterlife that were the core of their Star Religion, their Soul Science).**



Such findings and references contributed to a theory proposed by Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert in The Orion Mystery (1994). Noting that the third and smallest pyramid at Giza is somewhat out of line with the other two, they compared the alignment with that of three stars in the Orion constellation, and found a match. Bauval and Gilbert argued that two other pyramids also from the Fourth Dynasty—the Pyramid of Nebka (north of Giza) and the Pyramid of Djedefra (south of Giza) - together with the pyramids at Giza, form a pattern of five pyramids that align with five of the seven stars of Orion. This is a good place to begin your personal study of the Uranograph in the Sky and Heavens.

On the strength of this stellar orientation of the shafts, Robert Bauval postulated in The Orion Mystery that the Queen's Chamber was designed to be used for the performance of the Egyptian rebirth ritual known as **"The Opening of the Mouth" ceremony**. In this the mummy of the deceased was stood upright and its mouth quite literally opened using a small tool made from meteoritic iron. As it is recognized that this tool was made in the shape of the Little Bear constellation (circumpolar constellation), itself associated with the jackal god called Upuaut (whose name means "opener of the ways") it is not unreasonable to see this as a stellar ritual. Further evidence for this is that the Northern shaft of the Queen's chamber pointed at the culmination of the star Kochab, the most prominent in the Little Bear (Ursa Minor) constellation. This aligned with the shaft at the precise time that Orion's Belt would appear over the Eastern Horizon. As the Northern shaft of the King's Chamber pointed directly at the then pole star, Thuban, it is more proper to refer to the "air-shafts" as star-

shafts or "Soul Shafts" as mentioned above.

The King's "akh" (combined Spirit-Energy/Soul) is often described as alighting, rising or ascending on its release from the body of the deceased. It is quite possible that these shafts were designed to allow the "akh" to exit the pyramid without having to descend through the pyramid's body, as it would have to in the case of Khufu's pyramid (built earlier), his burial chamber being positioned high in the upper part of the pyramid unlike all other pyramids. **This explanation would account for the lack of any such shafts in other pyramids.** So here in the "Akhet" chamber, it was believed the "ba" (Soul) of Osiris-Khufu would unite with the "ba" (Soul) of Re, and then fly up through the "Soul Shaft" to the day sky, like Re rising from the cosmic "Akhet" in the morning in his Going Forth by Day. On the North wall of the "Akhet" chamber of later pyramids, **the texts describe the King flying to Heaven** (§449, 463) and the Gods of the Four Directions placing the reed floats for his ascensions (§464) and **a ladder is made for the King for the same purpose** (§472-479). The addition of a similar shaft on the south side of the chamber is a unique addition in pyramid design. Perhaps this southern shaft was incorporated into his "Akhet" chamber to enable the "ba" of Re to enter the chamber and unite with "ba" of the King as some conjecture. Some believe a second shaft in this location could be interpreted as a second exit from the chamber offered to Khufu.

In utterance 410 of the Pyramid Texts it is written that the **Djed Pillar in Djedu** is in the **"place where his Soul is found"**. This notion is later repeated in chapter 17 of the **Book of the Dead**, in which it describes the "ba" (Soul) of the deceased King and the "ba" (Soul) of Re meeting and embracing in Djedu - the "Place of the Djed Pillar".

"He found the Soul of Re there, and they embraced each other". - pAni, chapter 17.

The ba of Re and the ba of Osiris meet and embrace in the 'Place of the Djed Pillar' otherwise known as the 'House of Osiris'.

Flinders Petrie notes that the Sun does indeed shine down the southern shaft of Khufu's burial chamber at Midday on two particular days of the year. **The bringing of the Sun into the tomb contained significantly potent symbolism of rebirth and rejuvenation.** For this to occur inside Khufu's "Akhet" chamber purely by accident would be extremely fortuitous indeed! Rather, it would seem that this feature was an important aspect of his tomb and was intentionally factored into its design. It is worth repeating that the south wall of the "Akhet" chambers of inscribed pyramids **speak of the King joining with the Sun-god Re and ascending on the solar barge or a Stairway to Heaven:**

A stairway to the sky is set up for me that I may ascend on it to the sky. - PT, Utterance 267 - South wall of "Akhet" chamber.

"...the apertures of the sky-windows are opened for you, the movements of the Sunshine are released for you." - PT, Utterance. 456.

So we see three distinct stages in the Sun's journey are characterized in this description:

- Emerging from the Duat and transferring to the day-bark, the Sun-boat of Ra;
- Ascending to the "Akhet"; and
- Rising from the "Akhet" at dawn after the Spiritual transformation

The same three stages underlie the architecture and texts of Unas's pyramid and many others that followed.

Now, in ascent to Heaven and after death the deceased was led to the judgment but his first step is to enter the Duat, the realm of the Dead. The texts clearly state that Ra was the Soul and Osiris the body (which housed the Spirit), and that the divine combination of body (Spirit) and Soul, Ra-Osiris, would ascend into the Sky and **be reborn "in the body of Nut"**. **We are going to Heaven.**

Heb 9:27 27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: (KJV)

[Let us continue our study in the next article as we look at the judgment of the dead.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #13

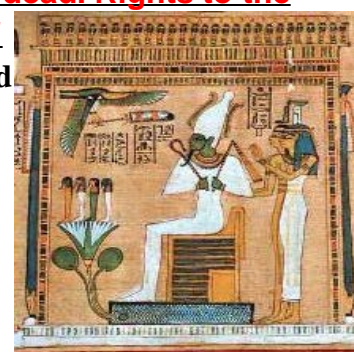
We are coming to the end of our study on Uranography and we have learned some amazing things so far about not only about who we are as humankind but our destinies as well. We have seen that many of our current religious beliefs as held in both Christianity, Judaism, and Islam have been not only derived from Ancient Egypt but are derived from Ancient Spiritual interpretation of the Sky and Heavens above. Believe me that in these articles we have only scratched the surface of Uranography for it is way more extensive and worldwide than what these few articles could express. I have tried to open the mind of the readers to the Spirituality of the Ancients and the secrets of their Spirituality and the secrets written in the language of astronomy which are recorded for us today in the very foundations of their holiest sites of antiquity. My main focus has been Egypt for it is the "Pattern" that all other nations will follow but by no means is it the only example we have of this Uranography for it can be found the world over.

We left off from the previous article having studied the Giza Plateau as conforming to the Uranography, the Chart of Heavens. We looked at the Pyramids and how they related architecturally to the Duat, the Stellar realm of the dead and Heaven. We made mention of the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid and the religious belief of the Ancient Egyptians that following death that the Living Conscious Energy we call the Soul of mankind ascends through a "Stairway to Heaven" to return to where we have come. We noted that later Pyramid construction maintained these same ideas as reflected in the Pyramid Texts although later Pyramids did not contain these "Soul Shafts" that pointed to the Duat but rather the internal design of the King's Chamber represented in itself the Duat. We saw that in the Pyramid Texts that intricate ideas were expressed concerning the resurrection of the dead and the recombination of the "ka" and "ba", the "Spirit-Soul" and how it related to the Living Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos we call God and which was symbolized by "the Osiris". All of this was symbolic of the Egyptian belief in Eternal Life and we mentioned to the reader that this was done in preparation of the judgment of the dead to which we look presently.

This judgment of the Soul was called the "Weighing of the Heart" in the Two Halls of Ma'at. It is necessary that we divert a little now to study this "Weighing of the Heart" as it occurs in the Duat after the ascension of the Soul. This is the "judgment of the Dead" which is central to the 3 major world religions: Christianity, Judaism, and Islam.

Osiris, as mentioned earlier, was eventually considered to be the judge of the dead. Rights to the afterlife had to be earned by righteousness, and Osiris was the judge of this. Therefore we see the importance of righteous living to the Ancient Egyptians and the 42 Negative Confessions.

Inheriting this Ancient Religious Tradition as it evolved we find in Christianity the similar concept:



"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive good or evil, according to what he has done in the body. Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade men..." (2 Corinthians 5:10-11)

Rom 14:10-12 10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ (Krst/Karest/Hours/Jesus, etc.). 11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. (KJV)

There are many "names" for this celestial event awaiting every Soul but as far back as Ancient Egypt a **person's deeds in this life were believed to be examined after death and are judged against a Heavenly Standard at the Judgment Seat of Osiris.** Notice I said "deeds" and not "faith" for one's faith is manifested in his "deeds". Even the Christian faith, which often is contradictory, has it right in places:

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (KJV)

Since in the Ancient Egyptian Religion, which at times is complicated Osiris and Horus as "one" as we have come to understand as Christians that "Christ" and the "Father" are one.

John 10:30 I and my Father are one. (KJV)

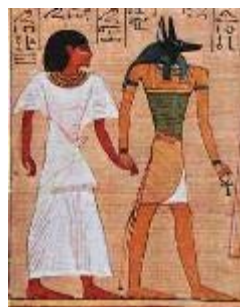
So when we look at or study the "Judgment Seat of Osiris" we are actually looking at the origin for the later "Judgment Seat of Krst/Karest/Christ" since "Horus and Osiris" are "one" as the later personification of "Jesus" and the "Father God" are "one". At the end of one's earthly existence, Ancient Egypt taught that a performance evaluation will determine his/her fate. Yes, we will have to give an account of our lives. Part of this is surely answering for the sins we committed but this is to be balanced by the good works and deeds which he have done as well.

In a book of instructions, an Egyptian King advised his son, the prince, to attain the highest qualities, because upon his death, he would see his whole lifetime in a single instant, and his performance on earth would be reviewed and evaluated by the judges. Even as far back as the period of the 6th Dynasty [4300 years ago], we find the idea that heaven was reserved for those who had performed their duty to man and to the Divine Powers while on earth. No exceptions were made to a King or anyone else.

For example, the Pharaoh Unas (2323 B.C.E.), before he was ready to fly from Earth into Heaven, was not allowed to start unless the **neteru** (who were about to help him) were satisfied as to the reality of his moral worth. If you are not familiar with these "neteru" and their relationship to the Godhead then you need to stop right now and read the link before continuing your study. These "attributes" of God demanded that no man should have uttered a word against the deceased on Earth, and that no complaint should have been made against him in Heaven before the neteru (gods). Accordingly, in the text of Unas we read:

Unas hath not been spoken against on earth before men, he hath not been accused of sin in heaven before the neteru (gods).

Ancient Egyptians expressed their metaphysical beliefs in a story form, like a sacred drama or a mystery play. The following are the Egyptians' symbolic representations of the process of the **Judgment Day Mystery Play.**



When a person dies, their "ba" (Soul-the Living Energy) leaves their body and is taken to the West (**Duat, Underworld, Otherworld, Heaven...**) by the jackal headed Anubis. Anbu (Anubis), as opener of the way, guides the deceased to the scales and weighs the heart. Anubis leads the deceased into the **Hall of the Double Truths** where he or she must begin judgement as seen on the left. As an underworld god, he is considered a friend and guide to the dead. Anubis was much loved in Pharaonic Egypt and was often depicted as protector and helper. He is normally depicted in black, and the color is symbolic, it represents the color of the body after the mummification process.

He was generally depicted as a black jackal-headed man, or as a black jackal. Black is also associated with the fertile Nile silt deposited on the land, called the "Black Land" and hence **symbolic of rebirth in the afterlife since the "Black Land" awakened by the flooding of the Nile and "new life" erupted everywhere; salvation had come to**





Egypt. Black was also the color of fertility, and thus linked to death and rebirth in the afterlife. Anubis was also seen as the deity of embalming, as well as a god of the dead. To the Egyptians, Anubis was the protector of embalming and guardian of both the mummy and the necropolis. Anubis was also called the "The Royal Child". Masks of Anubis were routinely worn by the Sem-priest officiating at the funeral and the 70-day mummification process, symbolically becoming the god for the rituals. The wakening of the dead was also thought to be a function of Anubis. He would appear by the mummy, and awaken the Soul. After the deceased had been placed into the tomb and sealed up, it was thought that Anubis would lead the deceased (Soul) to the afterlife.

Answer for yourself: Why a "jackal"? Simply because dogs were often seen wandering around the tombs and places where the dead were buried. Egyptians would have noticed the jackals prowling around the graveyards, and so the link between the animal and the dead was formed in their minds. It has been noticed by Flinders Petrie that the best guides to Egyptian tombs are the jackal-trails.

Anubis, or "Yinepu originally", as Khenty-amenti or "Foremost of Westerners," was both embalmer and caretaker of the deceased, and the guardian of tomb and necropolis. Over time Osiris' popularity would absorb much of Yinepu's nature, causing Anubis-Yinepu to be written into the myths as Osiris' son by Nebt-het (alternately Set's son or Isis's son) and relegating Him to the role merely of embalmer and overseer of the funerary processes. Images of Yinepu-Anubis wrapping bandages, pouring oils or embracing the coffin are generally not actually images of the Netjer Himself ("Netjer," a Kemetic word meaning "divine powers" contained in the One Self-Created Deity which manifests in myriads of forms) but of His servants doing His work. In later times Yinepu-Anubis would be syncretized with Greek Hermes and seen as a "psychopompos" or messenger/guide of the deceased Soul; in Kemetic iconography, Yinepu-Anubis can be seen leading the deceased person into the Hall of Double Truth, where He then weighs the deceased's heart against the feather of Ma'at.



This scene depicts what occurs after a person has died, according to the ancient

Egyptians. It continues as the "deceased Soul" is led before the seated Grand Ancestor, Osiris, who presides in the Hall of Justice.

Beginning with the upper left-hand corner, the deceased first appears before a panel of judges to make an accounting for his deeds during life. If a person had led a decent life, the heart balanced with the feather and the person was rendered worthy to live forever in paradise with Osiris. The ankh, the key of life, appears in the hands of some of the judges. Next, the jackal god Anubis who represents the Underworld and mummification leads the deceased before the scale. Anubis, master of ceremonies, leads the deceased



by his hand to the scales in the Hall of Maat. In his hand, Anubis holds the ankh, the Symbol of Eternal Life. Anubis then weighs the heart of the deceased (left tray) against the feather of Ma'at, goddess of truth and justice (right tray). In some drawings, the full goddess Ma'at, not just her feather, is shown seated on the tray. Note that Ma'at's head, crowned by the feather, also appears atop the fulcrum of the scale. If the heart of the deceased outweighs the feather, then the deceased has a heart which has been made heavy with evil deeds. If the deceased's heart was equal to or lighter than the feather of Ma'at, they could continue. If not, their "ba", or Soul, would be eaten by the demon like monster **Ammut and the deceased's consciousness would cease to exist! They would never meet Osiris and**



live forever in the Fields of Peace. Notice there is no "burning hell" or torment; only annihilation of existence or consciousness of the Soul if one was weighted in the balances of "Ma'at" and found wanting because he or she had not lived a righteous life. Ammut sits beneath the Scales of Justice before the throne of Osiris where she waits for the daily flow of Souls to come before Osiris for judgement. During the Judging of the Heart, if the deeds of the Soul being judged are found to be more wicked than good, Anubis feeds the Soul to Ammut. This results in the total annihilation of the person, and there is no hope of further existence.

But this was not the end. According to the Egyptian belief if one's heart were heavy with regret, unfinished Earth business, or the pull of selfish desires, then the ancient Egyptian could not enter the heavens. A beastly creature would eat his heart, and he would have to **return to Earth to get a new heart, one light enough to rise into heaven (presumably by reincarnating and living a better life than before).**



Ammut, the devourer of the Soul is made up of the head of a crocodile, the body of a lion, and the rear of a hippo. If the "ba" (Soul) is eaten by Ammut, the deceased then would simple cease to live a conscious existence. In that event, Ammut the god with the crocodile head and hippopotamus legs will devour the heart, condemning the deceased to oblivion for eternity. Ammut was symbolized as a combination of those animals which were considered as the most dangerous to the ancient Egyptians. **Although often referred to as a demon, technically, in destroying evil she acted as a force for good.**

Answer for yourself: What implications does this have for the Christian "Satan" who again is but a creation of God to do his bidding of punishment? This is a whole study in itself. When you come to realize that nothing exists outside of God then within this God head is a tension between both "good" and "evil", or what man has erroneously defined as "evil"; a condition which God views differently for within God dwells the "neteru" which have attributes of both "good" and "evil" as defined by mankind. On a deeper level what is "evil" in man's eyes is often "good" in God's eyes. This is why in the Job story we find Satan not opposing God or "fighting God"; rather obedient to God and His wishes. We got it just backwards today thanks of superstition, ignorance, and the fear of mankind of the **"dark"**.

Answer for yourself: Why is it called the "Hall of Judgment of the Double-Ma'at (truth or justice)? It is called "double" because the scale balances only when there is an **equality of opposing forces.**

In this judgment of the Soul if the feather outweighs the heart, if the deeds of a righteous live outweighed his sins and actions which violated the Laws of God then the deceased whom has led a righteous life was then presented before Osiris to join the afterlife. **The heart, as a metaphor for conscience, is weighed against the feather of truth, to determine the fate of the deceased.** Osiris presides in the Hall of Justice. The jury

consists of 42 judges/assessors. Each judge has a specific jurisdiction over a specific sin or fault; each wears a feather of truth on his/her head. Thoth, the ibis-headed god of wisdom stands at the ready to record the outcome. Horus, the God with the falcon head on the right, then leads the deceased to Osiris. Note the ankh in Horus' hand in the above scene of judgment at the top. Horus represents the personification of the Pharaoh during life, and his father Osiris represents the personification of the Pharaoh after death.



Osiris was imagined sitting on a throne in the Hall of Judgment called the "Hall of the Two Truths." The throne sat at the top of a flight of steps representing the primeval hill where Ra had been born and started creation. **This primeval hill over time had come to represent the resurrection in the afterlife.** This is another example of how Osiris absorbed so much of the power of Ra. Osiris' wife and sister, Isis was in attendance, as well as his other sister Nephthys (**the Mary and Martha of the Gospels**), and his four sons, Imset, Hapy, Duamutef, and Qebehsenuf. There were **forty-two judges awaiting the dead**, representing the

forty-two provinces of Upper and Lower Egypt, and each judge was responsible for judging a particular aspect of conscience. The spirit of the deceased denies committing each sin/fault before its assigned judge, by reciting the **42 Negative Confessions**. These Negative Confessions come from Chapter CXXV of **The Book of the Coming Forth by Light** (commonly known as **The Book of the Dead**). A declaration of innocence was made by the deceased before 42 gods. Every one of the 42 gods is addressed by individually - each time a denial of wrong doing must be made by the deceased before it may continue. Of these, there were nine great judges, and Ra was among these, as was his other form, Atum, and Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut, Isis, Nephthys, Horus, and Hathor. In his left hand he holds the ankh, the symbol of life. The scales are topped by Maat, goddess of Justice, Truth and Order, wearing a feather on her head. Ammut, Devourer of the Dead, is ready to destroy the deceased if his heart should be full of sin and consequently too heavy. A jar containing the heart is placed on one of the pans, while the other is weighed down by the feather of Maat. Anubis does the weighing, giving the scales a nudge in the right direction with the ankh. Thoth, god of wisdom who had given mankind the hieroglyphs, writes down the decision. Just as the Egyptians in this world liked to document everything, so did their gods in the next. Horus leads the way, holding an ankh. The deceased follows him freely to meet Osiris,



with whom he will be identified. **He is received by the god of the Duat**, the Realm of the Dead, and his two sisters, Isis and Nephthys. The four sons of Horus stand on a lotus flower growing out of the waters over which stands the throne of Osiris. When Set was destroyed Osiris departed from this world to the kingdom which the gods had given him and began to reign over the dead. He was absolute king of this realm, just as Ra the Sun-god was absolute king of the Sky. This region of the dead, or Dead-land, is called "Tat," or "Tuat" or the "Duat". This Duat was at times symbolized in both the West (Sunset and the darkness (death of light/life) after the loss of the Sun at sunset) as well as the East (the rising of new life at the new Sun, new Energy, new light).

The candidate for Eternal Life, now standing before Osiris, the judge of the dead states:

Behold, I am in thy presence, O Lord of Amentet. There is no sin in my body. I have not spoken that which is not true knowingly, nor have I done anything with a false heart. Grant thou that I may be like unto those favoured ones who are in thy following, and that I may be an Osiris greatly favoured of the beautiful god, and beloved of the Lord of the Two Lands, I who am a veritable royal scribe who loveth thee, Ani, whose word is true before the god Osiris. (The Papyrus of Ani, from the speech of Ani, as translated by Budge).

So we see the dead, the Soul, once the deceased had safely crossed over from the land of the living to that of the dead, was immediately taken to the hall of judgment. There were, it was believed, two parts to the hearing that took place next. The first was the

"negative confession." As stated above, the deceased addressed the gods and proclaimed himself to be sin free. Reciting the 42 Negative Confessions begins thusly:

Hail to thee, great God, Lord of the Two Truths. I have come unto thee, my Lord, that thou mayest bring me to see thy beauty. I know thee, I know thy name, I know the names of the 42 Gods who are with thee in this broad hall of the Two Truths . . . Behold, I am come unto thee. I have brought thee truth; I have done away with sin for thee. I have not sinned against anyone. I have not mistreated people. I have not done evil instead of righteousness . . .



Then the deceased recited them before Osiris and Thoth. **They read like the Torah of Judaism.**

Repentance and good works and good deeds was his salvation before Osiris; living a life that typified the 42 Negative Confessions had opened the "Ladder to Heaven" to him for he had lived like the God of Harmony in whom he lived and moved and had his "being".

The statements in the confession corresponded with the desire to separate one from his sins, the ultimate goal of the judgement. What's more, the statements reflect that the confessor is not being made to answer to moral laws of the gods, but to attest to his previous social character among the living. As the confession was recited, the scales of the balance would either stay in equilibrium, indicating that his heart was not heavy and he thus told the truth, or would tip, indicating that his heart was made heavy with falsehood. Anubis would be present to verify the results and bring the scales in balance, and also to reassure the confessor, since Anubis, who presided over mummification, was presumed to have much knowledge about the dead. Thoth, the god of the written word, would record the results which would exist for all Eternity.

There seems to be a similarity between the moral codes of the ancient Egyptians and the early Israelites. The Ten Commandments given by God to Moses on the top of Mount Sinai are clearly set in an Egyptian tradition and would seem to have common roots with the Egyptian Book of the Dead. Except for the first two commandments, we find the same moral rules in the Hebrew Bible that are also found in the Egyptian hieroglyphic writings. Egyptian religion was a Monotheistic belief that incorporated symbolic representation of the various attributes of the One God; these attributes were called the "neteru". These "neteru", hundreds of symbolic representations of Cosmic Powers, Forces, and Energies within the Godhead, mistakenly called "gods" and "goddesses" were worshiped in the Nile valley as part of God Himself. These deities were believed to manifest themselves in certain images and the artists of that time captured these images in pictures and statues. This was completely forbidden by the Monotheistic God of Moses in the first two of his commandments given in Chapter 20 of the Book of Exodus: ***"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth."***

Given what I said which is true you need ask yourself what prompted Moses to restrict the worship of God in this way. Let me give you a hint; it has to do with the over-abundant worship of the "God-man" symbol of Osiris which plagues Christianity as well today with the "Jesus Story". Now is not the time or the place to devote the space needed but just know that "the Christ" is not to be worship more than God in which he resides. The Father must come first and in the 18th Dynasty Osiris Worship (the God-man) was at its highest in the history of Egypt and God, the Father, was being overlooked and took a "second seat" to Osiris. Moses was to stop this by closing down all the Temple and enforcing the worship of the Sole Invisible God of the Cosmos; the Aten. Looking at the example of Moses and the reasons for the first two Commandments in the Decalogue then this is a strong rebuke for all our "Jesus Churches" where "Jesus as the symbolic Christ" is the focus of the Church and its worship. Now let us move on.

Also, unlike the Israelites, Egyptians believed in a second life after death. They believed that every person has, other than his physical body, a dual spiritual nature, which they called the "ka" (Spirit) and the "ba" (Soul). They also regarded the name and shadow of a person as "living entities", part of the spiritual existence, not just linguistic and natural phenomena. **Thus Egyptians regarded death as simply a temporary interruption rather than a complete cessation of life,** and believed that after their death, they faced a trial in the underworld before the god Osiris and his forty-two judges in the Hall of Judgement as mentioned above.

The Ten Commandments represent God's orders to humans given in the imperative form; the Egyptian texts use this form:

- Thou shalt not kill.
- Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- Thou shalt not steal.
- Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.

The second part of the hearing in the Two Halls of Ma'at resulted from later beliefs that the Soul really did need to be pure.

Answer for yourself: What does "Ma'at" mean? Ma'at, unlike Hathor and Nephthys, seemed to be more of a concept than an actual goddess. Her name, literally, meant 'truth' in Egyptian. **She was, really, the most important deity of them all.** She was truth, order, balance and justice **personified.** She was harmony, she was what was right, she was what things should be. It was thought that if Ma'at didn't exist, the universe would become chaos, once again! **For the Egyptian believed that the universe was above everything else an ordered and rational place. It functioned with predictability and regularity; the cycles of the universe always remained constant; in the moral sphere, purity was rewarded and sin was punished. Both morally and physically, the universe was in perfect balance.** Because of Ma'at, the Egyptians knew that the universe, that **everything in the universe, worked on a pattern,** just as, later on, the Greeks called the underlying order of the **universe logos (meaning, order, pattern).**



The word, Maat translates "that which is straight." it implies **anything that is true, ordered, or balanced.** Maat was the female counterpart of Thoth [Wisdom]. You read about her in Proverbs.

Prov 1:20-23 20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: 21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying, 22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? 23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. (KJV)

Pour out "her Spirit"! Amazing, right before your eyes in our Christian Bible and Judaism is Egyptian Religion and we never recognize it simply because we are programed "not to". All male dominated religions have seen to that and around 2000 B.C.E. when the Northern Hemisphere invaded the Southern Hemisphere did mankind lose the Divine Feminine "goddess" understanding of God and "patriarchy" replaced "matriarchy". For all practical purposes the "Divine Feminine" of God has been completely removed from Christianity except of Mary and this is subjugated to a lesser position than "the Christ" when the facts of the matter is that they are both equal "neteru" as old as the oldest recorded religious literature on this Planet. Only when you study Gnosticism and Egyptian Religion can you recover these precious Divine Truths in the world today. One only has to look at the repression of women in the world, especially in far Eastern nations and religions to see the great evil of such a loss of Divine Truth, and by that I mean Islam especially and all forms of

associated religious denigration of the feminine in creation. One thing I love about Judaism is that they teach that God created "woman" last and this is the Creator's greatest and highest creation ever! Greater than all the Planets and the Stars and Suns is the Cosmos personified is the glory of God in the woman of our species and she reflects the beauty of this God like no man can. God made his greatest and wisest Creation last in woman and Egypt recognized it is Isis for Osiris found "new life" only because of the Divine Feminine in Isis. These neteru are all parts that comprise this God equally but with different functions and purposes in Creation. Thus the need to understand the "neteru" correctly if you ever hope to understand this God in whom we exist.

This recording of the judgment of the Soul was presided over by **Thoth, god of wisdom and reason (a neteru); the masculine counterpart of "Ma'at" (neteru are always in balanced pairs as the attributes of God).** Here, the heart of the deceased is weighed against an ostrich feather, symbol of "Ma'at", god of truth and justice. Thoth (god of writing and scribes) weighed the heart... if the deceased had been found to not have followed the concept of ma'at during his life it would go well for him and risked missing the afterlife. It is not known whether the heart of an unpure person weighed more or less than the feather, only that a pure heart weighed the same. If the heart weighed the same, the nine great judges confirmed the decision that the deceased was **worthy of Eternal Life**. If not, it was thought, the deceased was thrown to Ammut the devourer, and the Soul's consciousness was extinguished. Once deemed worthy, the deceased was dressed in the form of Osiris in white linen and brought before the king of the dead. Since Osiris is wrapped in white linen as a mummy then no wonder in the World to Come that the saints will be robbed in white as well.



justice. Thoth (god of writing and scribes) weighed the heart... if the deceased had been found to not have followed the concept of ma'at during his life it would go well for him and risked missing the afterlife. It is not known whether the heart of an unpure person weighed more or less than the feather, only that a pure heart weighed the same. If the heart weighed the same, the nine great judges confirmed the decision that the deceased was **worthy of Eternal Life**. If not, it was thought, the deceased was thrown to Ammut the devourer, and the Soul's consciousness was extinguished. Once deemed worthy, the deceased was dressed in the form of Osiris in white linen and brought before the king of the dead. Since Osiris is wrapped in white linen as a mummy then no wonder in the World to Come that the saints will be robbed in white as well.

Rev 7:13 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? (KJV)

Osiris announced the verdict and invited the deceased to roam freely with the other gods (neteru-Energies) in Heaven. He went to Heaven to become unified with the Cosmic Energy whom we call God and ascended to Heaven to return to the Deific Mind, Cosmic Energy we call God from which we all have Emanated. At this point, the deceased lived in eternal happiness.

At death, each individual becomes Osiris if declared justified or "true of voice", **resuscitated into new life**, as Isis did when she **magically revived Osiris**, and like Horus, who was declared as "telling the truth" in his physical and legal battles with Set over the inheritance of the kingship from Osiris. And believe it or not we read of this very "resuscitation" or "resurrection" of the dead, symbolized by Osiris, in our New Testaments in the raising of Lazarus. We have see this in earlier articles by showing the word-play between Asar/Osiris and Lazarus. **It really makes you think and wonder about everything you have ever been taught as a Christian.**

The Osiris cult transformed Egyptian religion greatly. Whereas before, religion consisted of warding off evil intentions of various gods, the Osiris cult created a sort of ethic in Egyptian life. **An individual had to follow a moral code to have the promise of Eternal Life. This promise was offered to every man, and this explains the rapid growth of the cult.**

Answer for yourself: What should this say to me or mean to me today? Much of what we have been taught to believe in Christianity comes from the Ancient Egyptian Religion and discernment of the Heavens by Spiritually intuitive sensitive sages and Priest of antiquity. Long ago these Spiritual geniuses saw God's Divine Message of the Soul in the "Pattern in the Mount" and brought this "Divine Harmony", "Ma'at" down to Earth for all mankind to both learn and live in their lives. For me only after a comparison of traditional Christian religious beliefs as compared to the original teachings of Ancient Egypt and even Judaism, its sister faith, from which they have come will assure me of what has been "altered" and "changed" down through the corridors of history by men with sinister and selfish motives. Rome tops the list in my opinion as they corrupted almost beyond belief this original "Soul Science"; the least of such is not just the corruption of the Divine Concept of "the

Christ" whom they "literalized" and "carnalized" and limited to but one person but a host of other religious alterations and distortions were accomplished primarily because they hated the Jews and the Laws of God which condemned the Roman ethic and their brutality in the world. This is of major importance as you possibly already discerned in this article for both Ancient Egypt and Judaism both taught that obedience to God's Laws and Torah, the 42 Negative Confessions as its origin, along with the Torah of Moses, all of which are critical to [achieving a condition of being acceptable to God](#) where as my birth faith, Christianity, taught me that "Christ is the end of the Law" and that the "Law kills" and that *"Rom 6:14 14 ...for ye are not under the law, but under grace"(KJV).*

[Let us continue our studies in the last few articles in this series.](#)



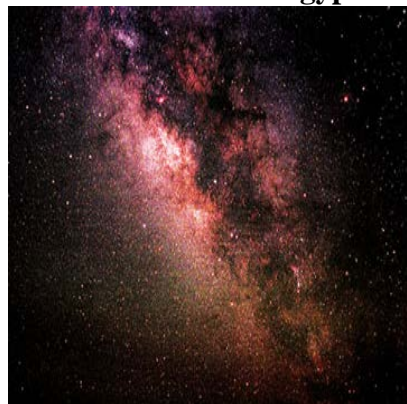
Bennoah1@airmail.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #14

We have embarked on a most important study in these past articles. We have seen in the Sky and Heavens the very foundation for all later beliefs in "life after death" and the anticipated Soul's "Eternal Life" as depicted in the orbs of Heaven and their movements as interpreted and Spiritually perceived by the Ancient Egyptians. **The ancient Egyptians called the region of the Heavens of which Orion is a part the "Duat". Hidden in this Duat appears to be the "Pattern" for the Soul's existence both "before" and "after" death of the body. This "cycle" of "life and death and rebirth" is depicted not only in the Sky and the Heavens but is also architecturally reproduced both on the ground at Giza as well as in the Pyramids themselves and tombs in Egypt. The Giza Plateau reflect the "Duat".** Lest we forget the ancient Egyptian word "Duat" is the place believed by the ancient Egyptians to be the place where humans live after they die. Other names used for the Duat were Netherworld, Afterworld, Underworld, Otherworld, Sky World and Land of the Gods.

Answer for yourself: Did only ancient Egypt teach the Divine Concept of the Duat? No. Every culture, race, civilization, tribe, and nation has had a version of Duat in one form or the other. The Duat, written with the star ideogram, or sometimes a star enclosed in a circle, was what the Ancient Egyptians called the starry night Sky which is the home for the Soul. It was the equivalent of the Netherworld, the Otherworld, the place where the Souls of the dead reside and the region through which the Sun-god Ra, or Re travelled after his death each day in the Western horizon. Ancient Egypt saw in the Sun and its cycles representations of deeper Cosmological and Metaphysical truths concerning all Energies of the Cosmos; a "Pattern" if you will that is reproduced on many levels. **To know the path of the Sun at night was to know the journey of the Soul after death.**

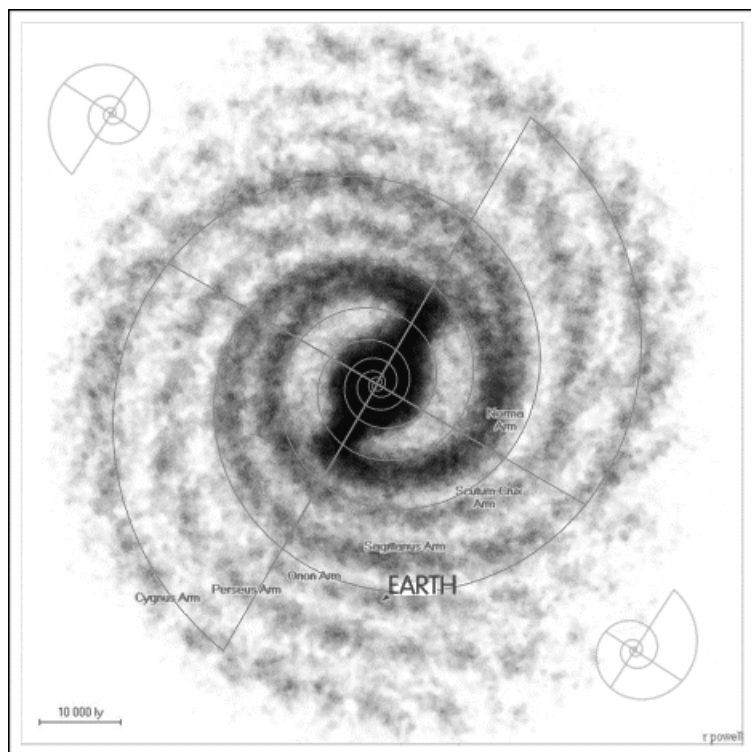
Lets briefly touch on these "Patterns" in a different light and their implications for mankind to see what I mean. The Ancient Egyptians were aware of a vast range of scientific knowledge associated with regular cycles of cosmic activity and their predictable effects upon the Earth and upon mankind. The Egyptian's great God Ra, the Logos, was regarded by them (as Amen-Ra) as the unseen although immediate overall-Deity of our Local Universe, our **Milky Way**. Understand that the Egyptian Ra is the same God we believe in today in both Judaism, Islam, and Christianity; only the names given to God today in various religions the world over are different. So Ra was the God of our Milky Way and it is this Milky Way with all its galaxies, stars, planets and suns and Living Energies, both visible and invisible, was understood to exist within this Ra (God) and His enfolding and omnipresent breath, Emanation, or radiation. Our own Sun in our Solar System was thought of as but a very partial expression of Ra's "being"; kind of like just one "cell" that makes up a Living Organism. We can liken this to the nucleus of a cell. A cell is the smallest part of any living thing. There are many parts of a cell. Each part of a cell completes a certain function for the cell. Yet a cell has many things within it:



- Nucleus - directs the activity of a cell; it contains chromosomes with the DNA
- Cell Membrane - forms the outer boundary of the cell and allows only certain materials to move into or out of the cell
- Cytoplasm - a gel-like material inside the cell; it contains water and nutrients for the cell
- Nuclear Membrane - separates the nucleus from the cytoplasm
- Endoplasmic Reticulum - moves materials around in the cell
- Ribosomes - make protein for the cell
- Golgi Bodies - are used for packaging and secreting of energy
- Mitochondria - break down food and release energy to the cell
- Lysosomes - are chemicals used to digest waste
- Vacuoles - are storage areas for the cell

In similar fashion the whole Cosmos is likened to a cell with God as the nucleus and stars, planets, asteroids, Energy fields, Black Holes, etc., being being elements which are part of the life cycle of this God, this Living Cell. Thus our Solar System, including Earth, is but a small part of Ra's Being, God's Being, and manifestation. Consequently, our planet Earth has to be viewed again as a "microcosm" of Ra's "macrocosm", fulfilling a partial role in the life of His (God's) vast organic life cycle, and being therefore also directly subject to the effects felt within it of His feelings, His emotions, and His Divine Thoughts. This Living Organism, Earth, and its attendant atmosphere were where the Ancients believed those same "feelings, emotions, and thoughts" of Ra were experienced, seen, and felt by Mankind. Again Mankind was seen to be the offspring of Ra and the product of His Divine Thought and in so being "populated the Earth". These Ancient Egyptians regarded the Earth in its entirety as an integrated and Living Organism, a part of Ra, and the Earth's atmospheric sheaths as no less a vital part of a larger living, **Breathing Living Organism (intake and outflow of Cosmic Energies on both a large and small scale)**. Therefore all phenomenal (our 5 senses) and sensory effects in Nature were seen as the bodily functions of Ra (God). **From this viewpoint the most basic of these effects in the Solar System derives from the "Breathing of Ra," which appears to result in "Regular Fluctuating Cycles of Expansion and Contraction" of the Living System as a whole. This cycle, as well as other cycles, both larger and smaller in scope, were seen in the Sky to be "repeating endlessly" thus constituting a "Pattern in the Mount"**. These same "cycles" were then seen repeated in Nature which responds to this Cosmic Living Energy as well as in the bodies of humankind. Take for instance a woman's cycle of menses which parallels the phase of the Moon; both being 28 days. In time man recognized that these cycles, "inflow" and "outflow" of the breath of Ra/God, in practical terms, seem to correlate with the phenomena of the solar wind and the eleven year sunspot cycle, and thus also with volcanic, earthquake, and climatic activity on our Planet, the "body" of which itself expands and contracts in response to the Solar Stimulus, the core Energy of our Solar System and representation to man of God as an Intelligent Living Energy. Other cycles were seen in the Earth's 365-day orbital passage around the Sun where the Earth experiences 4 roughly regular seasons. Beginning with the Spring Equinox and moving through out the year through the Summer Solstice, the Autumn Equinox, and the Winter Solstice, etc., the Ancient Egyptians and other nations as well noticed a **Eternal Cycle occurring in the Solar System that had effects upon the Planet Earth that was likened to "birth, life, death, and rebirth". This Eternal Cycle of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" was witnessed first in the Stars and Heavens, then it was manifested in Nature as well in the human species**. God was doing in mankind what He was showing them He was doing in Nature as well in the Sky and Heavens above. Stars were birthed and died, the Sun rose and set dying each dusk, the Moon has its birth reflecting the Energy of the Sun (a picture of God) as well as its waning and death only to be reborn again anew. **Mind you this was not another Sun or another Moon; it was the "SAME" Moon and Sun that was reborn from the Dead!!! This is very important that you grasp that the Divine Concept exemplified "Above and Below" is that the SAME ENERGY that dies is reborn in cyclical renewals**. This was an Eternal Cycle of the Heavens that impacted Earth and all of mankind as well and from where mankind began to grasp the idea of Eternal Life after death. **It is in these cycles and "Patterns in the Mount" that the ancient Egyptians saw a Divine Law: "So Above, So Below"**. What occurred in the Heavens occurred on a smaller scale on Earth and impacted mankind and even happened inside man's bodies. **In fact many of these same "Solar Cycles" were seen to occur as smaller cycles inside this Living Nun, this living body of water in human bodies, especially in the female of the species. Mankind is truly a "microcosm" of Ra's "macrocosm" and like the overall examples above him and around him he saw "rebirth" from "the dead" everywhere and came to understand that he also would be enveloped by this "Pattern in the Mount"**.

This is not the only cycle or "Pattern" by any shape of the imagination and we are not limited by "Patterns" in our Solar System only. It is far bigger than that. Not only this but our Solar System as a whole is moving in orbit within the plane of our nebuloïd galaxy, the Milky Way and makes one complete revolution every 230 million years. However, different star groups within the Galaxy



move at different speeds and consequently appear to describe different motions according to how far from the center of the Galaxy they are and also relative to our own constantly shifting viewing platform in space. Therefore our Solar System, located 3/4 of the way to the periphery of the Galaxy as seen on the left, is moving very fast indeed being toward the "outside" of the Galaxy as it spins. [Another good view can be obtained at this link.](#) Yet there exists levels to this "Pattern" also a secondary series of localized orbits or of Solar System within its own sector of the Galaxy, and it is this movement that we refer to when we speak of the Sun traveling around the Zodiac. In other words our Solar System "spirals" or "spins" within much larger Milky Way that also

"spirals" or "spins". Again we see the "Pattern" maintained in levels of complexity.

Answer for yourself: Did notice another "Pattern" in this diagram above? There is a hint in the corners. Did you notice again this "Golden Spiral" which we mentioned in an earlier article? We see the same shape of the Milky Way as we do on Earth in the "Golden Spiral" in nature and in mankind (fingertips). The "golden ratio" that we read about in [article #11](#). Again, we mentioned that a number of Giza researchers, including Max Toth, Rocky McCollum and William Buehler, have noticed that the [arrangement of the three major Pyramids produces a short section of a Golden Mean Spiral](#). Again the Uranograph, the Chart of Heaven, is duplicated upon the Earth.

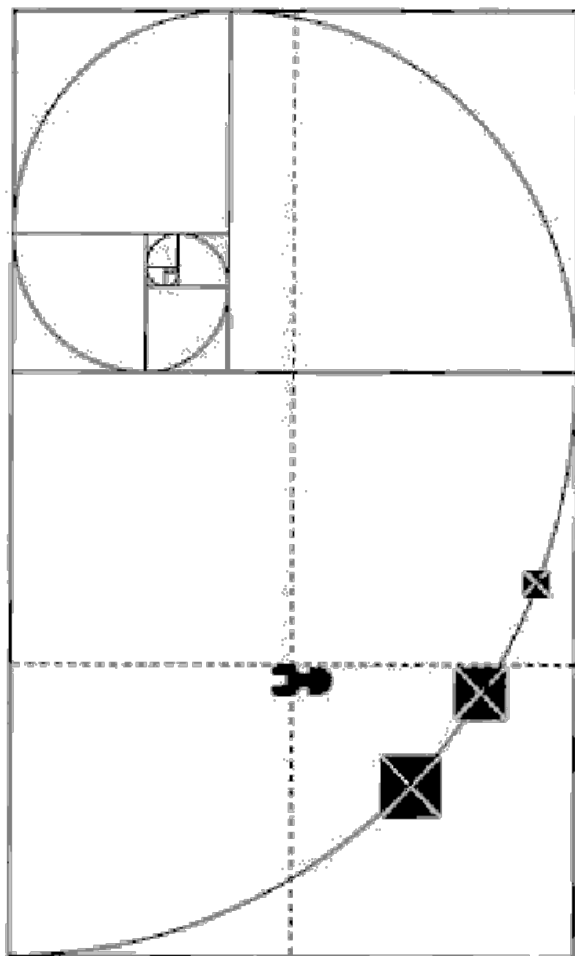


The Golden Spiral is a mystical shape that is an absolute in both abstract mathematics and chaotic nature. The ["SPIR-al" is the movement of Creation](#). The Spiral, especially the Golden Spiral, is the most profound motion in the Cosmos and it lies at the very heart of the Milky Way. At the same time, it is the most profound design in the Universe. It is built into all life-forms, from seashells to man; including the nappy hair of the African. Our blood "spirals" in our veins. Plants spiral up from the soil. The fingertips of mankind are "spirals". All Galaxies are shaped as "spirals". All the orbits of Plants and Stars are circles or eclipticals. Flowers, nature, and even our inner cochlear in our ear is a spiral. God, the Supreme Power, spins spirals; it is the secret of the "SPIR-IT-AL". [This Supreme Conscious Living Energy move or "spirals" in the Universe.](#) Our entire Universe ever dances in spiral and rotations; [everything in the Cosmos reflects this "Pattern in the Mount"; every reflects this "SPIRaling, SPIRitual" essence out of which it is made.](#) The orbit of electrons around the Atom, which are the basic building blocks of all matter, is in the shape of a spiral. The plants are round as are the Suns and stars. Everything is ALIVE with SPIRIT-Energy, everything is ALIVE with God, the Cosmic Intelligent Energy, the vital force or Energy as the animating life-force within all living beings including mankind. [And all these Energies, no matter what manifestation, be it inorganic or organic, visible on invisible are related and interconnected with the main Cosmic Energy "battery" we call God.](#) In many languages, the word for Spirit, Breath, and Air are identical. The Latin has for this the word "spiritus". For breath and life are One (Susar, [Blacked Out Through Whitewash](#), p. 7-8).





In Sacred Geometry the spiral is derived via the golden rectangle, a unique rectangle which has the **golden ratio**. When squared, it leaves a smaller rectangle behind, which has the same golden ratio as the previous rectangle. **The squaring can continue indefinitely** with the same result. No other rectangle has this trait. **When you connect a curve through the corners of these concentric rectangles, you have formed the golden spiral.** The Pythagoreans, who were tutored again by Ancient Egypt, loved this shape for they found it everywhere in nature: the Nautilus Shell, Ram's horns, milk in coffee, the face of a Sunflower, **your fingerprints, our DNA**, and the **shape of the Milky Way**.



Again we see the "Pattern in the Mount"; in Heaven as seen in the Milky Way, galaxies, stars and planets is also reproduced on earth in Nature and in Egypt where the Giza Plateau was built accordingly by the Ancient Egyptians. In the diagram on the left we see the Sphinx pointing due East and the arrangement of the 3 Pyramids on the Giza Mount that are built not only according to the alignment of the 3 stars in Orions' belt but they both correspond to the Golden mean. So we see that the Egyptians used the Golden Ratio for their Pyramids and the layout of the three great Pyramids of Giza use the curve of the Golden Ratio that is predominant shape of the Cosmos.

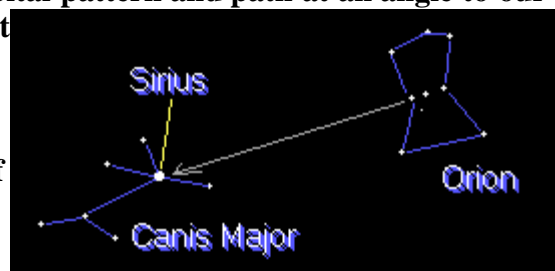
This circular path that the Sun follows, relative to adjacent star groups, is called the "ecliptic". The ecliptic plane is the geometric plane that contains the orbit of the Earth. The ecliptic is the **intersection of the ecliptic plane (the path of the Earth around the Sun) and the celestial sphere**. A more intuitive definition would be to say that the **ecliptic is the apparent path of the Sun during a year as seen from Earth (the same as the path of the Earth round the Sun from our vantage point)**. The orbits of most planets in the Solar System lie very close to it; again adhering to a "Pattern". Seen from the Earth, this is a bisecting great circle, superimposed upon the celestial sphere, which contains the different points of the Sun's path, relative to the background stars, over the course of a year. The Zodiac also lies along the ecliptic plane. The ecliptic plane is inclined by -23.5° , with respect to the celestial equator; a result of axial tilt. Because there are 365.25 days in a year and 360 degrees in a circle, the Sun appears to move along the ecliptic

at a rate of about 1° per day. This motion is from west to east, in opposition to the apparent east-west movement of the celestial sphere. **More important for us is the fact that the ecliptic and the celestial equator intersect at two points, forming a "Cross" in the Sky, directly opposite one another.** Twice a year, on the Vernal Equinox and the Autumn Equinox the Sun moves "across" this "Cross" in the Heavens. When this happened, in the Spring and the Fall, it was said that the "Son of the Sun" was "on the Cross". It is from this we get the idea that God dies that we might have life; especially at the Spring Equinox when the Earth blooms in new life from the death of Winter. More on this "Cross" at a later date and its implications for the "Jesus Story". These times of the Sun's crossing of this Celestial Cross are the Equinoxes and when the Sun appears at these points, day and night are each about 12 hours long at all locations on Earth.

During the period of a single year the Sun in its own orbital path in space appears from Earth to pass once around the Zodiac, returning to its point of origin at the Vernal Equinox. However, in every year that it does so, it arrives "very slightly late" and, as a result, is seen to cross the celestial equator marginally behind the "exact" location of the Zodiac that it crossed "exactly" a year before. The time/distance deficit resulting from this amounts to precisely one degree of arc every 72 years. Rather interestingly, this "very slightly late" amounts to just over 5 days, or $1/72$ part of one degree. Thus the true orbital cycle is 360 degrees (in what would otherwise take 360 days) is extended by this short extra period as a direct result of the forward orbital

movement in space of our solar system and its centrifugal effect upon the Earth's own orbit. The Egyptians recognized this fact and consequently allocated 12 equal months (30 days each) to their year, with 5 extra days, called "epagomenal days", as festive days separately dedicated to Osiris, Isis, Nephthys, Set and Horus the Elder. As a consequence of this annual loss, the Sun appears to regress through the entire Zodiac in approximately 25,920 years, thus passing through one Zodiacal sign every 2,160 years (called Ages). This overall retrograde motion is called "the Precession of the Equinoxes". Its 25,920 year cycle has been referred to variously as "Annus Magnus," or the "Platonic Year," or "Great Sidereal Year". Know that 360 years is exactly 1/72 part of a complete Platonic Year of 25,920 years while the "epagomenal" period is 1/72 of a complete Earth year. But in all of this we see that Divine Fixed Laws operate the Cosmos precisely, a "Pattern" on a gigantic scale that affects the smallest leaf on our Planet; a "Pattern in the Mount" that has existed since the beginning of time and Egypt "recognized this" and such awareness became the very foundations for their Spiritual Beliefs and the "Patterns" for all their religious beliefs, many of which we have today as well as many sadly that we do not.

This "Pattern" goes on even further. Like our Earth that follows an orbital pattern and path at an angle to our Sun called the ecliptic, likewise our Sun follows a similar "ecliptic" orbit around its own Sun. Yes, our Sun has its own Sun. The "Pattern" continues as you see. Our Sun and Solar System revolves around a greater and more powerful Sun that is itself responsible for the motion in space of which we spoke above and it is the Christmas Star, Sirius. If you look real hard you can see it leading the 3 stars, or should I say "Wise Men", to the baby "Jesus".



Answer for yourself: Could it be that this orbit of our Sun around its own Sun, Sirius, follows exactly this same 25, 920 year path above and is itself the very reason for not only the Precession of the Equinoxes, but also the designated circumpolar stars (the undying stars)? Yes.

Answer for yourself: Could it not follow that, following a similar "Pattern", that this 25,920 year cycle also produces its "own seasons" of about 6,480 (1/4 of 25,920 years) years macrocosmically comparable with our own Earth 4 seasons of about 90 days each? Here again the ratio is 1/72.

Answer for yourself: Does our Solar System experience its own Equinoxes and Solstices as does our Planet? Is this "Divine Pattern" affecting Cosmic Energy everywhere? Are there "Celestial Seasons" as we experience on a smaller scale on Earth? Are we approaching the Sidereal equivalent of the Summer Solstice and could this be the reason why we are beginning to experience Global Warming and the vanishing of the polar ice caps? Has this happened before and are there records of it on the Planet? Yes, twice!

This was somewhat technical and I apologize but you need to see the extent of this "Pattern in the Mount". But more to the point we find these "Patterns" drawing us a picture that is truthful and we can expect God to do the same things that He has always done; especially as it affects us and our Living Energy call the Soul. Astrophysicists are already aware of the fact that the gravitational field of our Solar System extends about halfway to the nearest star. These Astrophysicists tell us that **"Space" is full of "Energy fields"**. This is important when we consider the Soul as a form of Divine Energy emanated from Ra, God. Now important for us to know in this study is that the angular path of the ecliptic appears to pass through the Milky Way at two very important points:

- Between **Taurus and Gemini** on the one side (the Norther Stargate)
- Between **Scorpio and Sagittarius** on the other (the Southern Stargate)

Answer for yourself: Why is this important? The Egyptian Book of the Dead, the manual of resurrection technology, identifies both the falcon and the phoenix as key icons, each of which is apparently associated with a specific directional portal or doorway in the Sky which was believed to be the "path" for the Soul (a Living Cosmic Energy). In chapter 13 in the Egyptian Book of the Dead, the afterlife journey says: ***"I have gone in as a falcon, I have come out as a phoenix"***.

Answer for yourself: What does this mean?

The former, the falcon, corresponds to the Southern Stargate of of what may be termed "ex-carnation" ("gone in" to the Otherworld at death of the body), providing a conduit for the Soul to leave the body after death. The latter bird, the phoenix, corresponds to the Northern Stargate of incarnation ("come out" to the Earth) allowing the Soul to return to a new body. Now the Northern Stargate of incarnation is located between the Constellations of Gemini and Taurus and the Southern Stargate is located at the opposite end of the Milky Way between the Constellations Sagittarius and Scorpio. This latter region of the Sky, Sagittarius and Scorpio, points to the very center of our galaxy, where scientists believe a mysterious Black Hole lies hidden. We need not forget that all "Black Holes" have "entries" and "exists" points.

Answer for yourself: Could a "Black Hole" or a "Wormhole" be a scientific name for what the Ancient Egyptians knew existed thousands of years ago? This might seem improbable for Egypt to know such things; that is until you begin a serious study of their Religious beliefs and then you will be persuaded that today mankind is in a "period of rediscovery" of what Ancient Egypt knew tens of thousands of years ago. R. A. Schwaller de Lebuiciz, in the 1940s and 1950s, demonstrated conclusively that the Ancient Egyptians not only understood astronomical science so well that they recognized the 25,920 year period of the precession of the Equinoxes but they also founded every aspect of their civilization upon a star-oriented, religio-mystical culture derived from such knowledge.

Answer for yourself: More to the point are Black Holes the "Breath of Ra" where He "breaths in Souls (ex-carnation of Living Energies at the death of the body) and exhales Souls again" (incarnation of Living Souls into bodies)? Are Black Holes the "Ladder to Heaven"? Are they "Stargates" for the Soul? The "Patterns" are there and if we apply them "macrocosmically" and "microcosmically" the results are astounding.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that 4 of the mutually facing astrological symbols found in these pairs of Constellations above which are connected to these Northern and Southern "Stargates" are also the Heavenly Creatures of Ezekiel's vision, the Bull, Lion, Eagle, and Man (is the path of the Soul in the Sky)? Why is one in the image of Man? Is "incarnation" associated with one of these portals and the portal for the Soul?

What we have been teaching is the Cosmic ramifications of the cycle of "birth, life, and death" and how it might actually occur. These Religious ideas, central to the Egyptian Religion, were inscribed in the Pyramid Texts of which again were the funerary inscriptions that were written on the walls of the early Ancient Egyptian pyramids at Sakkara. These date back to the fifth and sixth dynasties, approximately the years 2350-2175 B.C.E. and possibly much older in the minds of many archeologists.

It is important to note that the Pyramids built after Khufu's that were inscribed with hieroglyphic texts that describe the King's desire to unite with the Sun-God Re in death and travel in the solar boat either as Re, or as himself united with Re. It was thought that the Souls of the dead could be ferried out of the Duat by entering into the boat of Re as he passed through and in so doing they would arise from the Duat with the Sun in the Eastern horizon at dawn to be reborn into a new existence. Then he would experience "Eternal Life". It is because of this strong Spiritual Belief that at death the very "life/conscious Living Energy" we call "the Soul" would live with God in the Heavens that the "stars" were painted on the ceilings of the various tombs and that the Pyramid texts from the fifth and sixth dynasties, approximately the years 2350-2175 B.C.E., adorn these Pyramids. However, because of extensive internal evidence, it is believed that they were composed much earlier, circa 3000 B.C.E. The Pyramid Texts are, therefore, essentially the oldest sacred texts known to man today. The Duat was pictured on the ceilings of tombs and lids of sarcophagi as the star spangled body of the goddess Nut, the mother of Osiris. This teaches us that when we die we go to "the stars", "to Heaven" and our resurrection is not to be in a physical body as we are erroneously taught today.



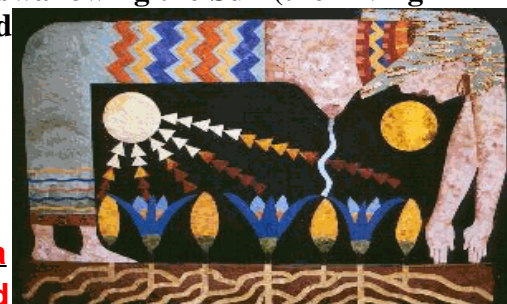
As an anthropomorphism of the Sky, Geb's (the Earth personified) wife Nut is conceptualized as arching face down over her supine husband, who is sometimes portrayed in an ithyphallic manner. Her fingers and toes form the horizon, while stars glisten like semen on her dusky belly. Both figures are positioned in the same direction, though some confusion exists about exactly which direction they are oriented. Although the couple is sometimes seen with their heads pointing toward the west, it makes more sense that the torso of Nut would represent the north-south orientation of the Milky Way/Nile as seen during the pre-dawn and post-dusk periods of the vernal and autumnal equinoxes. If we accept this positioning, her four outstretched limbs could represent the sunrise and sunset solstice points on the horizon, while her vagina could signify the Northern Stargate and her mouth the Southern Stargate. In this case, her head would be pointed south (similar to the Orion Correlation at Giza). Egyptian lore recounts that when the Milky Way hugs the northern horizon, arching from east to west during the pre-dawn winter solstice, Nut comes down to Earth to lie with her husband Geb. Heaven has come to Earth according to the "Pattern in the Mount".



Answer for yourself: What should this teach us?

Here in the Cosmos there exists Divine Laws, Cycles, and Patterns that are Eternal. This "Cosmic Living Energy", symbolized in the Sun, is, at the end of its life-cycle, only **"re-channeled" again into a new existences**. Thus the Sun was seen, in its never ending cycles of "death and rebirth", dusk and dawn, associated with resurrection by being swallowed by his mother Nut at evening to pass through her and be reborn each day anew. As this Living Energy as the Sun entered into this "portal" it was believed that it symbolized the same for the Living Energy called the Soul of mankind which itself is a Living Spirit-Energy. The "Pattern" applies to the Soul as it applies in the Heavens above and in Nature below. This should speak to us of "Eternal Life" and Eternal Consciousness with God. This is the core of the religious beliefs of Ancient Egypt because they witnessed this in operation in the Sky above them and in Nature around them and even in their own bodies; they then reasoned that mankind was **"created in the Image of God"** and the only God that they could "see" was revealing Himself **"from Above and Below"**.

Nut, as the goddess of the Heavens and the Sky as well as the Duat, is seen swallowing the Sun (the Living Energy of God) in the West and giving birth to it in the East, her hands and feet resting on the western and eastern horizons. This was understood by the Ancient Egyptians as symbolic for a higher "Portal" that served as the "pathway" of the Soul's incarnation and ex-carnation. **Nut, the personified Sky and Heavens, as she swallows the Sun with her mouth only to give birth to it at dawn with her loins, then represents resurrection of life, the cycling of all Energies and Life. This is a picture again of the Duat; a passageway in the Sky for "comings and goings. This is the "portal" and the "Stargate" and the "Stairway to Heaven" for the "Descent and re-ascent of the Soul".** This was called by the Ancient Egyptians the "Breath of Ra"; in one instant "God breathed" and exhaled and the "Soul Emanated" from Ra/the Father God, and descended into matter (humankind) and when "God breathed again" and inhaled then God "took within Himself" once again that "Living Energy" (death) which had parted from Him in the creation of "life and existence". This is the "Eternal Cycle" of life, the **"Pattern in the Mount"** that never ends in a self-perpetuating Living Cosmos of which man is but a microcosm of the macrocosm.



Answer for yourself: What else can we learn from this ancient Egyptian Religion? The Ancients understood that this "descent" and "re-ascent" occurs through a "portal" or a "Stargate" in the Sky; a pathway for the Soul, as one of the many "Energies" of the Father/Consciousness, where it "descends" into matter and "ascends" back to the Father Energy of All at the death of the physical body. **This region in the Heavens where the Soul "ascends" and "descends" is called again the Duat.** The Duat was a very important place for them, and they believed that the Soul was taken there after death. It was so important that they reproduced this Duat, this Soul Portal, on the Giza Plateau. **But this Duat was seen**

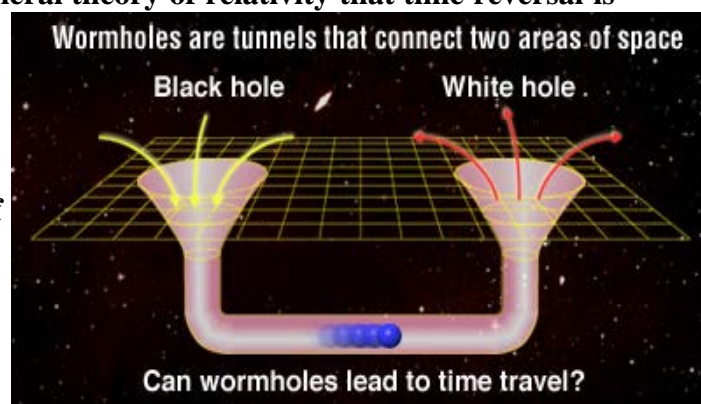


not only as a region of the Sky but also as a parallel universe where the Soul had to undergo tests and judgment. This was discussed above.

Answer for yourself: What does science today have to say about this?

Scientists say that "Wormholes" in Space provide a quick and easy way to traverse vast expanses of space without the passage of time - something which, according to traditional Newtonian physics, should be impossible. But we are finding that it is not the more we learn of Quantum Physics. Ever since scientists realized that there are such things as Black Holes, they have wondered what would happen if you travel into one. One theory says that "Black Holes" are so dense that they actually rip the fabric of space, effectively connecting sections of space which would normally be too far apart to even communicate. A Wormhole is this idea taken one step further. A Wormhole would create a gateway through which objects, matter, or Energy could actually travel - back and forth - without getting ripped apart like they would in a Black Hole. And to make things even more fantastic, Wormholes could effectively connect not only different parts of the Universe, but even different Universes!

Black Holes suck in objects but -- according to Einstein's general theory of relativity that time reversal is possible -- objects that travel through Black Holes could theoretically be spewed out of other holes. Such holes are called White Holes. There is also a theory that Black and White Holes are connected by tunnels, which are called Wormholes. Black Holes are the final stage of a star's development. But in extraordinary times, such as the start of the Universe, Wormholes could be created. If the changing nature of space and time is considered, it's better to think that Wormholes appear and disappear. By thinking closely about Wormholes, it's possible to understand that there is a different world to the one we live on. **If we consider both these worlds as being parallel, Wormholes are like a space-time tunnel that joins our world to the other whatever it might be; Heaven for example.**



Answer for yourself: Could this "parallel Universe" be Heaven? Many think it is.

Life after death may be explained by the deceased's life-force moving to another "plane" (parallel universe) via a transverse Wormhole, and visits by spirits of the deceased may visit back here by the same method. Ancient Egypt was way ahead of their time as they envisioned this and expressed their dynamics of this in their Religion. If this is true, nobody truly dies. But yet we already believe this in the major world religions; we are Living Energies that just "evolve" in other manifestations as the Sefirot and Kabbalah suggest. Egypt again taught it first thousands and thousands of years ago and today mankind really is in a period of "rediscovery". In some cases, where reincarnation is shown the visiting life force may "take" with a newborn child; "descent and ascent of the Soul" in its pilgrimage to complete perfection. Egypt knew this and reproduced this Spiritual Concept according to the Uranography in the Sky upon the Giza Plateau when they constructed the Earthly representation of the Duat with it "pathways, portals, Stargates, etc..

On the left is such "corridor" or "pathway" in the Pyramids. This place was regarded as a narrow corridor that sometimes ended in a gallery. It is no coincidence that images of these corridors and galleries in the Sky and Heaven



have a "terrestrial" representation in Egyptian architecture and have a certain resemblance to the corridors and Grand Gallery in the Great Pyramid at Giza as seen on the left. Many once thought that the Pyramids were tombs for the dead Pharaohs but strangely **no one ever found a body of a Pharaoh in a Pyramid.** The Pyramids were not their Earthly tombs. Current thinking is that the monuments at Giza, as were other Pyramids, were built not as graves for the Pharaohs but as **a place to prepare for the Soul's journey after death to the Duat.** Graham Hancock and others believe that these Pyramids were like a huge three-dimensional game where the initiates submitted themselves to tests -- maybe in total darkness, maybe for many days, and with powerful alterations in mental states -- to raise and strengthen their consciousness and to prepare themselves for the challenges of death so that when death came, the individual would not become confused and get lost in the Duat, in the life after this one.

In the current development of Western civilization, there appears to exist a popular notion of the existence of some sort of Stargate or portal as a sort of cosmic corridor leading to a whole new world or a dimension radically different from ours. The cult classics movies like Stargate and Contact as well as astrophysicists' theories about **Wormholes**, a common household word today in the wake of the enormous success of both the television series and movie Star Trek and its sequels has sharpened man's understanding of the Cosmos in important ways. Heaven looks different to us today than ever before. Believe it or not this phenomenon is not new but accompanied human beings' first realization of their own individual mortality as far back as Ancient Egypt. Even if Near Death Experiences may not have been common in our evolutionary history, they were certainly not unknown either. **NDEs could have correlated the long tunnel which takes us to brilliant white light of the afterlife and the birth canal which brings us into this life. Both may be considered as forms of Stargates-- the Soul's passageway to and from the celestial realm.**



If we put all of this information together we begin to see clearly that Egypt is a multi-dimensional Stargate. It possesses a portal of high energy located on a major earth grid and because the veil between dimensions is thin the communication with the divine is heightened. **The Ancient Ones depicted Egypt as a "Stairway to Heaven" by reproducing a map of the stars onto the Temples on Earth. As above so below!** The more we study the more we see for certain that Ancient Egypt created a harmonious cosmology that reflected a conscious spiritual reality based on direct knowingness of the Natural Laws of the Universe. Not only that but they created physical structures that mimic the harmonic golden ratio found in nature and in so doing conformed to the Uranography in the Sky many other such structures.

They aligned their pyramids and temples, or Libraries in Stone with the stars and placed them on specific Earth grids to establish sacred space (holiness). **Again this is proof that they were aware of the "Pattern in the Mount" and consciously tried to reproduce "Heaven on Earth".**

In the next article we will continue this study as we examine the actual transition of the Living Energy from death unto life.



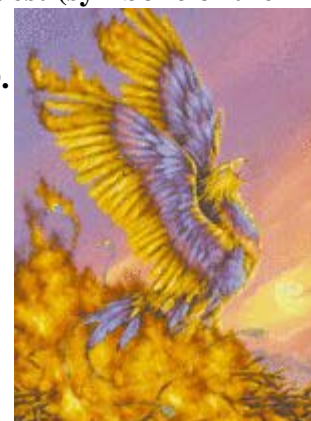
Bennoah1@airmail.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #15

Now we return to ideas found in ancient Egyptian texts and the "science" and "astronomy" is over for now. "Thank goodness" I can hear readers say. We want to look at the Soul's transformation as it relates to the Duat; at it emerges from the death of the body and its later transformation and renewal into new life as understood by the Ancient Egyptians.

In the Egyptian The Book of the Dead, an Ancient Egyptian manual of resurrection technology, I made mention earlier that it identifies both the **falcon** and the **heron/phoenix** as key icons, **each of which is apparently associated with a specific directional portal or doorway in the Sky and in the Duat**. This is the **"ladder to Heaven"** of which we read in Genesis and the "Stairway to Heaven" to which Led Zeppelin sings. By the way I love that song.

In Chapter 13, in the Ritual, the Book of the Dead, the Spell for going in and out of the West (symbolic of the Underworld), the afterlife journeyer states: ***"I have gone in as a falcon, I have come out as a phoenix..."*** (The Egyptian Book of the Dead, translated by Raymond O. Faulkner (Austin: University of Texas Press), 1990, 1985, 1972), p. 37). The former bird (falcon) corresponds to the Southern Stargate of what may be termed "ex-carnation," ("..gone in..." to the Underworld/Otherworld...Hades...the realm of the dead), providing a conduit for the Soul to leave the body after the death of the body). The latter bird, the (phoenix) corresponds to the Northern Stargate of incarnation ("...come out..." into the Earth, incarnation of the Soul into a new life), allowing the Soul to return to a new body.



Answer for yourself: What should we know about this "phoenix"?

The Ancient Egyptians linked the myth of the phoenix with the longings for immortality that were so strong in their civilization, and from there its symbolism spread around the Mediterranean world of late antiquity. The Bennu bird was usually depicted as a heron/phoenix. Archaeologists have found the remains of a much larger heron that lived in the Persian Gulf area 5,000 years ago. The Egyptians may have seen this large bird only as an extremely rare visitor or possibly heard tales of it from travelers who had trading expeditions to the Arabian Seas. There are Chinese, Japanese, Russian, Egyptian, and Native American counterparts of the Phoenix and all of these birds are identified with the Sun.

It had a two long feathers on the crest of it's head and was often crowned with the Atef crown of Osiris (the White Crown with two ostrich plumes on either side) **or with the disk of the Sun because the Sun was seen to by a cyclical representation of a Cosmic Eternal Law that expressed the Universal truth of "birth, life, death, and rebirth"**.

The Bennu, the Egyptian phoenix, was the sacred bird of Heliopolis. Bennu probably derives from the word weben, meaning **"rise" or "shine."** The **Bennu was associated with the Sun and represented the "ba" or Soul of the Sun god, Re**. In the Late Period, the hieroglyph of the bird was used to represent this deity directly. **As such it is a symbol of the rising and setting Sun (birth, life, death, and rebirth).**

This Egyptian phoenix was also associated with the inundation of the Nile and of the creation (again the Nile was a symbol of Nature teaching these same Cosmic Laws of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" which was associated with its yearly flooding and the "salvation" of the Egyptian people). Standing alone on isolated rocks of islands of high ground during the floods the heron represented the first life to appear on the primeval mound which rose from the watery chaos at the first creation. This mound was called the ben-ben. It was the Bennu bird's cry at the creation of the world that marked the beginning of time. **Therefore you can see why the**

Bennu or the phoenix was considered a symbolic manifestation of the cyclical nature of the Cosmos and its "Pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth"; thus it represented as well the resurrected Osiris and the bird was often shown perched in his sacred willow tree.

At the close of the first century **Clement of Rome became the first Christian to interpret the myth of the phoenix as an allegory of the resurrection and of life after death.** The phoenix was also compared to undying Rome, and it appears on the coinage of the late Roman Empire as a symbol of the Eternal City.

Having said that then understand in in the Egyptian Book of the Dead there exists a Chapter (these chapters are also called "Spells") which deals with **being transformed into a divine falcon** (a bird with great sight in the Heavens...think of great sight and Spiritual perception, the ability to peer far into the Heavens, celestial sight). This is why Horus, the Egyptian Christ is depicted as having a hawk's head. In Chapter 78 the Messenger addresses Osiris: ***"O Lord of the Soul, greatly majestic, see, I have come, the Netherworld (ascent of the Soul at the death of the body) has been opened for me, the roads in the Sky and on earth have been opened for me, and there was none who thwarted me"*** (Spell 78, The Book of the Dead, op. cit., pp. 77-78). There appears to be roads and paths in the Sky that connect to Earth in the minds of the Egyptians; kind of like "Energy doorways".



In the same manner the Spell for being **transformed into a phoenix (renewed life in the descent of the Soul into a new body)** states:

"I am vindicated on earth, and the terror of me is in the Sky -- and vice versa; it is my strength which makes me victorious to the height of the Sky, I am held in respect to the breadth of the Sky, my strides are towards the towns of the Silent Land (the realm of the dead..the body was the realm of Soulsh death as we have learned previously)" (Spell 84, Ibid., pp. 81-82).

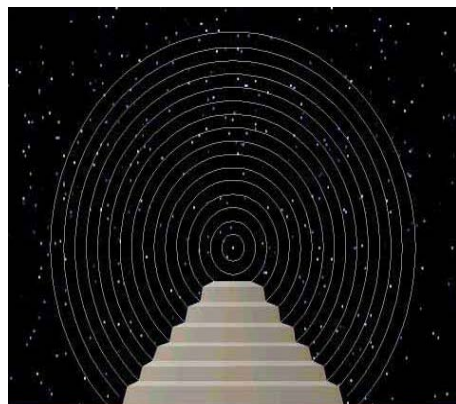
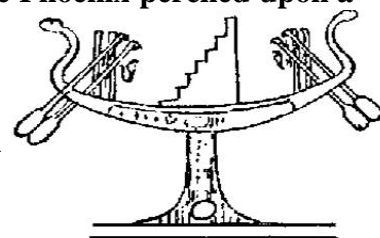
Spell 17 proclaims: ***"I am that great phoenix which is in Heliopolis (in Lower Egypt to the north), the supervisor of what exists... I go on the road which I know in front of the Island of the Just. What is it? It is Rosetjau [or Rostau, the Netherworld in preparation for the Soul's descent]. The southern gate is in Naref [the necropolis at Heracleopolis, near the Faiyum, or the lake and marshy area West of the Nile in Middle Egypt], the northern gate is in the Mound of Osiris [Heliopolis]; as for the Island of the Just, it is Abydos [Upper Egypt far to the south]."*** (Ibid., pp. 44-45).

Answer for yourself: What does all of this mean to us? First of all Egypt is known as the Two Lands: Lower Egypt and Upper Egypt. Following the Hermetic maxim "As Above, So Below", these correspond to this Norther and Southern Stargates respectively, located along the Celestial Nile River which we have learned is the Milky Way.

The oasis of the Faiyum refers to the naturalistic origin of the concept of the Field of Rushes, or Field of Reeds, a sort of Egyptian Elysian Fields. This is the water that the Hebrews had to "allegorically" cross to "go up" and become the "people of God". This is their "born again" (ascent to Spirituality) experience that happens in our bodies of water. Israel was to experience both "terrestrially" and "celestially" this Spiritual ascent as a nation of individuals; first "physically" and then "Spiritually" and this was likened on Earth to what exists in the Sky and Heavens according to **"the Pattern in the Mount"**. This crossing of the "Field of Reeds" is their "Second Birth". Apply what we have learned from earlier articles here and bring it together as we recall that the animal nature, represented by the first birth, Virgo, the "water-mother" must be subdued for the Pisces birth, representative of the Second Birth of the "Fish-mother" and the "Spiritual Nature" as seen in the depiction of the "two fish". Recall the important articles on **"Jesus two births and two Mothers"** and the other one about the **Early Christian Fathers teaching that Jesus had two births; one at the Spring Equinox and the Winters Solstice;** something impossible for a human literal person but no so for a "religion myth" depicting

Spiritual Truths. When you master these Spiritual Concepts in these above articles then you can see a much deeper level of what is actually going on here in the texts we read; especially in light that few Egyptologists and theologians today actually believe that millions of people crossed the Red Sea when in fact it was not the direction that Israel and Akhenaten and his followers would have taken to Palestine. For some years now, a battle has raged among biblical scholars over whether or not the Old Testament record of the conquest of Canaan is accurate. Archeologist have discovered, for example, that Jericho was destroyed around 1550 B.C., and that it remained uninhabited for more than 150 years thereafter. On that basis, one can conclude that concluded that Joshua could not have conquered Jericho in 1400 B.C., since "findings" showed no city to be in existence on this site at that time. The truth is that virtually every modern archeologist who has investigated not only the Jericho problem but the story of the Exodus, with very few exceptions, agrees that the way the Bible describes the Exodus and the conquest of Canaan is not the way it happened, if it happened at all. After a century of excavations trying to prove the accounts true, archeologists say there is no conclusive evidence that the Israelites were ever in Egypt in the numbers depicted in the Bible, were ever enslaved like the Bible portrays, ever wandered in the Sinai wilderness for 40 years or ever conquered the land of Canaan under Joshua's leadership. To the contrary, the prevailing view is that most of Joshua's fabled military campaigns never occurred -- archeologists have uncovered ash layers and other signs of destruction at the relevant time at only one of the many battlegrounds mentioned in the Bible. The bottom line is that the "literal" interpretation and the historical accuracy of the Bible, therefore, was called into question. This is all the more evident when one gains the "keys" to interpret this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom in the Old and New Testaments the way it was intended; namely, allegorically and symbolically.

Some of the vignettes, or pictures in the Book of the Dead, for this region depict the Phoenix perched upon a small Pyramid. It is interesting to note that the hieroglyph of a Phoenix upon a Pyramid corresponds to the word "bah", meaning "to flood, to inundate". Also shown in the Book of the Dead is a celestial bark containing a staircase (think Ladder to Heaven rather like half of a stepped Pyramid cut vertically), which connotes transcendence.



Answer for yourself: Was this "Ladder to Heaven" so reproduced in the "stepped Pyramid"? Yes it was; this is the Pharaoh's stairway to the Heaven. I want you to focus on the representation on the left for now. This is a simulated view looking north. The pole star is in the center of all of the rings. The pole star is part of the Circumpolar Stars that never set or dip below the horizon which meant Spiritually to Ancient Egypt that they, as Living Energies, "never die"; thus the Ladder to Heaven for Eternally Living Energies as mankind. Each band or layer of the pyramid represented five degrees of the dome of the sky (with the exception of the base layer due to

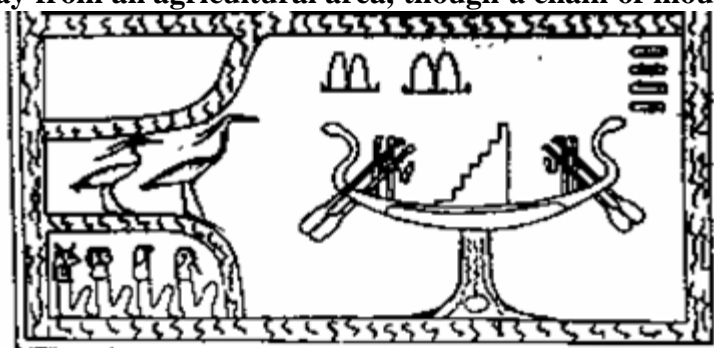


other considerations). The circular pathways of the stars intersect with the pyramid as they rotate in the sky and become infused into the quadrangular tiers of the structure. So here before us is the "Ladder to Heaven" reproduced on Earth according to the Uranograph in the Sky and Heavens which again speaks to us about Ancient Egypt and their Spiritual beliefs about the Soul of mankind which the Ancient Egyptians came to recognize and understand as they both saw and studied God's Cosmic Laws of the Universe.

Let us not forget that the Pyramid Texts describe the ascent of the departed King to the Sky. He joins Orion (Osiris), and Sirius is his guide. They continue together as participants in the cosmic cycle. A similar wish is expressed in other texts. The spirits of the dead hope to join the never-setting, never-dying, Circumpolar Stars. These two possible transfigurations, in which the dead Pharaoh joins Osiris or the Circumpolar stars (in Osiris, in Horus, in Christ), explain the orientation of the so-called air shafts, in reality really "Soul Shafts" as we have seen originating from the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid. They are ramps by which the dead King makes his way to Heaven" (E. C. Krupp, *Astronomers, Pyramids and Priests* in In

Search of Ancient Astronomies). As well let us never forget that all the ancients, like many alive today, when they spoke of "Heaven" they meant "the Sky." The Bible even uses the same words for both, interchangeably. "The kingdom of heaven" is [literally] the same as "the kingdom of the sky."

Commenting on Egyptian funerary literature, the renowned scholar Zecharia Sitchin writes: "The pictorial depictions which accompanied the hieroglyphic texts surprisingly showed the Stream of Osiris as meandering its way from an agricultural area, though a chain of mountains, to where the stream divides into tributaries.



There, watched over by the legendary Phoenix birds, the Stairway to Heaven was situated; there, the Celestial Boat of Ra was depicted as sitting atop a mountain, or rising heavenward upon streams of fire" (Zecharia Sitchin, Stairway to Heaven: Book II of the Earth Chronicles (New York: Avon Books, 1983, 1980), p. 50). In papyrus illustrations of The Field of Rushes (the Field of Reeds and the Oasis) we also find either the falcon or a small, human-headed bird representing the ba (homonym of the

"ba"), or the Soul, perched atop a pylon, which is a massive rectangular gateway to a temple or hypostyle hall (Faulkner, The Book of the Dead, op. cit., p. 105, p. 106, p. 110).



Answer for yourself: What should this say to us? The pylon is a perfect symbol for the stargate or the portal that "rises" into Heaven for our Soul to follow and return. Often the Soul, symbolized by a bird which can fly into the Heavens, is seen hovering over the the dead.



Egypt is known as the Two Lands: Lower Egypt and Upper Egypt. According to the Uranograph we have already likened this to the two natures of man; animal and Spiritual. We have already mentioned the necessity of a "second birth" and a "second mother" for the Soul's maturation in our fleshly bodies of "death". We have mentioned several times the Hermetic Maxim "As above, so below" and how Egypt was understood to be the "image of Heaven" on Earth and their efforts to recreate Heaven on Earth both geographically, architecturally, and "theologically".

'Do you not know, Asclepius, that Egypt is an of heaven? Or so to speak more exactly, in Egypt all the operations of the powers which rule and work in heaven have been transferred down to earth below?'

Now we go deeper. Egypt, as the "Two Lands" has the most incredible meaning you could ever imagine. The term "Two Land" correspond to the Northern and Southern stargates in Heaven respectively, located along the celestial Nile River, i.e., the Milky Way.

"The Milky Way will not reject me, the rebels will not have power over me, I shall not be turned away from your portals, the doors shall not be closed against me..." (The Book of the Dead, p. 102).

In addition, Spell 109 asserts: ***"I know the northern gate of the Sky; its south is in the Lake of Waterfowl, its north in is the Waters of Geese..."*** (Spell 72, Ibid., p. 72).

In other words, the Northern Gate's southern limit is where the Phoenix's domain begins, which is a reference to the Faiyum, while the Northern Gate's northern limit is symbolically inhabited by geese.

Answer for yourself: What does all of this mean?

The goose is frequently equated with Geb (sometimes written Seb or Keb), the god of Earth and husband of Nut, who is the personification of the Sky. Geb was the personification of the God of the earth. Even so, **Geb guided the dead to Heaven** and he gave them meat and drink. It is interesting to note that while in most cultures the deity associated with the earth and its bounty is a woman ("Mother Earth", Demeter of the Greeks, etc...), the Egyptians chose a male for this role. Geb is usually represented in the form of a man who wears either the white crown to which is added the Atef crown, or a **goose**.

Answer for yourself: Why a "goose"? Geb was thought to represent the Earth, he is often seen reclining beneath the sky goddess Nut. Geb was called "the Great Cackler", and as such, was represented as a goose. It was in this form that he was said to have laid the egg from which the Sun was hatched. The Goose was his sacred animal and symbol. As the God of earth, the earth formed his body and was called the "house of Geb," just as the air was called the "house of Shu," and the heaven the "house of Ra," Hence, he was also often portrayed laying on his side on the earth, and was sometimes even painted green, with plants springing from his body. Earthquakes were believed to be the laughter of Geb.

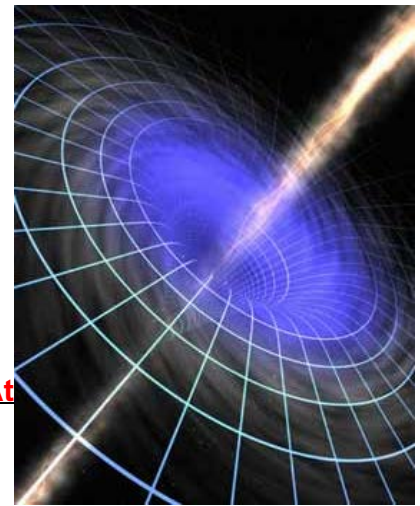


Geb's chief seat is in Heliopolis to the north where with his wife he produced **the great Egg whence sprang the Sun god in the form of the phoenix** (E.A. Wallis Budge, The Gods of the Egyptians, Vol. II (New York: Dover Publications, Inc. 1969, 1904), pp. 94-96). Connected with these Spiritual concepts is the idea of "birth" and "renewal" which we find characterized all of Nature in its unending cycles of "birth, life, death, and rebirth".

"The doors of the Sky are opened for me, the doors of the earth are opened for me, the door-bolts of Geb are opened for me, the shutters of the Sky windows are thrown open for me. It is he who guarded me who releases me, who binds his hand on me and thrusts his hand on to me on earth, the mouth of the Pelican is thrown open for me, the mouth of the Pelican is given to me, and I go out into the day to the place where I desire to be." (Faulkner, Spell 68, The Book of the Dead, op. cit., p. 69).

Significantly, the **pelican is related to the phoenix in alchemical literature**, and both are associated with the color red. Perhaps it is not coincidence, then, that the Red Crown comes from Lower Egypt, whereas the White Crown is from Upper Egypt. The two lands (i.e., Crowns) were united when King Menes of Hierakonpolis (about forty-five miles south of Thebes) conquered the Delta circa 3100 B.C.E. and we have already seen that this is symbolic of the establishment of Harmony between man's two natures; one animal, one spiritual (the Lower and Upper division of Egypt which was always symbolized as mankind).

Now you can better understand why the "falcon" and the "phoenix" were symbolic of the journey of the Afterlife and why Egypt taught that: ***"I have gone in (into the body of death and flesh) as a falcon, I have come out as a phoenix...(the Souls later incarnation and renewed life into a new body following the death of the former temple-body)"***(The Egyptian Book of the Dead, translated by Raymond O. Faulkner (Austin: University of Texas Press), 1990, 1985, 1972), p. 37). And behind such Divine Allegory is the idea of a "Cosmic Portal", or "Ladder to Heaven" for the pilgrimage and later re-descent of the Soul in its Spiritual journey into full completeness and maturation. Thus the Egyptian Book of the Dead, an Ancient Egyptian manual of resurrection technology, identifies both the falcon and the phoenix as key "symbols", each of which is



associated with a specific "direction" or "portal" or "stargate" or "doorway" in the Sky in which this Cosmic Conscious Energy from God whom we call "the Soul" both descends and ascends into matter (the flesh of mankind). Truly this a mystery of all mysteries but Egypt gives us a clue as to where and how it occurs. **At the core of this is the idea of "reincarnation".**

We have spoken a lot about the Sky and Heaven and places "up there" but it time to speak of "down here". Previously we spoke of the necessity for the Sungods to "walk on water" or to "cross over water" and the necessity of quieting the storms between our two natures that rage our bodies of water. We likened tis struggle of our Soul; both in its incarnation into matter (flesh) as well as its "second birth" where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" is being formed in mankind. This occurs within the fleshly matter of mankind. We even mentioned that this is the same teaching we find in the allusion in the Tanakh to the Israelites crossing over the "sea of Reeds" which is called mistakenly by many the "Red Sea". **This "Red Sea" is an allusion again to our very blood cells and the blood is the home of the Soul within mankind's bodies.** That is why blood is "holy" and the many admonitions in Scripture to "not eat" the blood and treat it as if a "non-holy" thing.

Lev 17:11 11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (KJV)

Brown Driver Briggs Hebrew Lexicon: The Hebrew word for "life" in the above verse is "nephesh" or "Soul":

5315 nephesh- a soulself, life, a creature, a person, an appetite, a mind, a living being, a desire, an emotion, a passion

- what breathes, the breathing substance or being, a soul, the inner being of man
- a living being
- a living being (with life in the blood)
- the man himself, aself, a person or an individual
- the seat of the appetites
- the seat of emotions and passions
- the activity of mind (uncertain)
- the activity of the will (uncertain)
- the activity of the character (uncertain)

Thus we see the "Soul", the object of the preposition "in" (not the subject of the sentence), lives within the blood system of mankind. This is why blood is "sacred" and why it is forbidden to eat or desecrate the Live Force in Creation....the very Essence of God. Heaven and Earth are linked together as fleshy matter received the Cosmic Intelligent Energy, a "Spark" from above, in the form of the Soul. And we have already seen that **man is a microcosm of the macrocosm, that mankind is made in the Image of God.** And to think that all of this Divine Knowledge was represented and reproduced by Ancient Egypt in brining the Uranography to Earth in their Pyramid and tomb architecture as well as their Religion.

Answer for yourself: So did salves make these great Spiritual "markers" for mankind? Did men beaten with whips and deprived of basic human rights construct such great Spiritual edifices that have hidden within them such extreme exactness and depiction of Spiritual Truths?

The question of who labored to build the Pyramids and tombs, and why, has long been part of mankind's fascination. Rooted firmly in the popular imagination is the idea that the Pyramids were built by slaves serving a merciless pharaoh. This notion of a vast slave class in Egypt originated in Judeo-Christian tradition and has been popularized by Hollywood productions like Cecil B. De Mille's *The Ten Commandments*, in which a captive people labor in the scorching sun beneath the whips of Pharaoh's overseers. But graffiti from inside the Giza monuments themselves have long suggested something very different. One might wonder how these wonders were built, visions of the various Hollywood versions of the constructions, with thousands of foreign slaves huddled under the whips of cruel overseers, dancing through one's brain. Such was never the case. There were slaves to be sure, throughout the Near East. Slaves acquired as prisoners of war, slaves made due to debt. But the pyramids were monuments of the Kings, monuments to their connection with God and the "[neteru](#)", to their ascent into the afterlife with the gods. The pyramids and their temples were part of the royal cult, and required the dedication and devotion of craftsmen and laborers who believed in their King and the Egyptian understanding of God. Slaves there may have been. But the pyramids were built by Egyptians, by stonemasons, artisans, artists and craftsmen. While skilled craftsmen and management staff worked year round, farmers would come from the provinces during the inundation period to do the heavy work. But the exactness of the Sacred Geometry alone speaks to the dedication of the devotees to their Pharaoh and to Ra; this is not the work of beaten and tired workers or slaves.

Another thing needs to be said. Another reason to not suspect slave labor as the main labor in building the Pyramids is the fact that it required a unified effort that was founded upon Egyptian philosophy and morals. **In Egypt there was no such distinction as sacred versus secular; there is no such thing as the life of this world and the life of the other world, no such thing as religious versus political. Everything is tied intimately and inextricably together** (Akbar, *Light*, p. 6). It is the same in Judaism but not so in Christianity for our Government separates God and State. If this is Spiritual maxim is true, that there is no difference between secular and Sacred in Ancient Egypt, then it would follow that the moral life of Ancient Egyptians would be practiced daily instead of having designated times. The Ancient Egyptian studied and expressed God in all that they did from their language, to their art, to their monuments and buildings (Akbar, *Know Thyself*, p. 51). It was an honor to serve their King and God and no greater way could be found than in building this "horizon" or "Path to Heaven" in the form of the Pyramid. The significance of this is to be understood within the context of Cheops Pyramid being built as a funerary monument, but its magnitude and accuracy to the glory of God.

Scholars teach us today that there is no credible evidence other than the tradition we read in the Old Testament that the Hebrews of old were slave labor in the building of the Pyramids. You will need to ask Ezra why he "rewrote" this about Egypt when it is not true and Hollywood had a field day in the Ten Commandments with this false idea. The popular image of gangs of slaves forced to carry out this enormous task is a myth; there is no evidence to suggest that millions of people were compelled to take part in this massive enterprise against their wills - indeed, if anything, it is the very opposite. Working on these Pyramids was an act of devotion to both the Pharaoh and God. It was a "Spiritual Dedication" based upon love. The sheer quality of craftsmanship in the construction of the Pyramids suggests a pride in the work, and there are subtleties of design which suggest ideals at odds with the brutal image of Ancient Egypt portrayed in biblical film epics or in the ancient texts which has been submitted repeatedly to redaction and editing. In fact, the Egyptians were highly civilized and deeply religious at a time when Europeans were still primitive, and there is much to suggest that they built Pyramids more as an affirmation of their religious convictions than to glorify dead pharaohs, however powerful. But the Egyptians were also an extremely reserved people, who kept the inner mysteries of their religion from all but a few chosen initiates. As it was these few who directed the building of the Pyramids, it is not surprising that we know so little about their motives. They also teach us that there is not credible evidence of a 40 years wandering in the Sinai as well as the crossing of the "Red Sea". This bears your own individual study.

What we find when we do these scholarly studies and get away from reading others who say the same things that others have said which also failed to do such studies is that many traditions we have heard since childhood are but that; traditions many of which are unfounded when exposed to modern scholarship and archeological research. We can have the truth today but it will cost you time and serious study. The crossing of the Reed Sea

and not the Red Sea as well as the false traditions of building the Pyramids lie before us and its importance are both connected to the Soul in one way or the other; this Pyramid construction was a Holy endeavor for every worker; unlikely for a Hebrew who was not apart of the Egyptian Religion at that time anyway.

[Now we move to the next study in this series.](#)

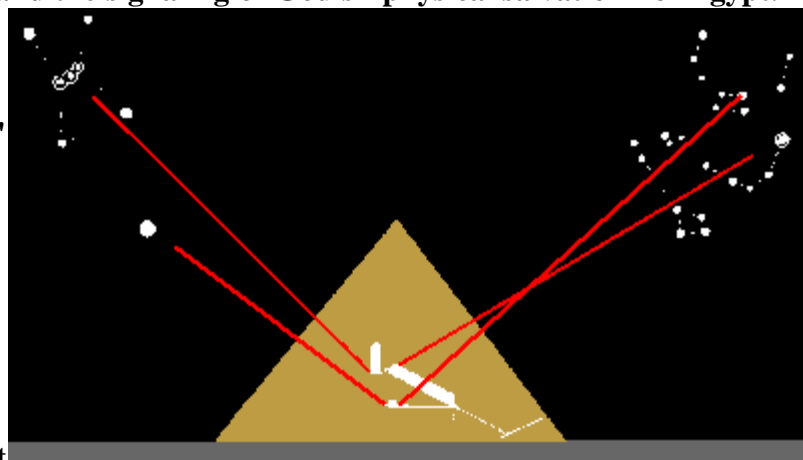


Bennoah1@airmail.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #16

We have learned a lot during this series of articles. Let us do a short review his for starters.

- We saw how one of the "Soul Shafts" in the Great Pyramid of of Khufu (Cheops) pointed to Sirius which rises helically before the indunation of the Nile and the signaling of God's "physical salvation" of Egypt. We looked at this annual ten day period when Sirius the "dog star" would rise above the horizon at dawn as the signal that the "salvation of God has come to 'physical' Egypt" was about to commence as seen in the flooding of the Nile which produced the crops and food which sustained the people for another year. We made mention earlier that Egypt was always understood as a symbol for the "body" of mankind and that the Ancient Egyptians made parallels of this "physical salvation" to their "Spiritual salvation" as well.
- We looked at another "Soul Shaft" in the Great Pyramid that points to Orion-Osiris as the "ascended Soul" in Heaven which is the "Pattern" not only for the Pharaoh at his death but believed to be the same hope of all righteous Egyptians and mankind at their deaths.
- We looked at another "Soul Shaft" that pointed to the pole star Thuban which occupies the Circumpolar religion of the Sky connected with "undying stars"; stars that never set or descended below the horizon (never "died"). These Circumpolar stars circle around the pole star Thuban. Today they have a new pole star, Polaris, and circle around it as well today. Because of the Precession of the Earth, over the period of a Great Year the north [Pole Star changes](#). This is not because the stars are changing, but because our Viewpoint of the stars changes very slowly because of [Precession of the Equinoxes](#). I highly recommend that if you are not thoroughly familiar with the Precession of the Equinoxes that your [READ THE LINK](#) in order to catch up with much needed knowledge before you go on into advanced studies involving "Astrotheology" as this Precession of the Equinoxes lies as the very heart of the "Krst/Karest/Christ" stories which are but personifications of the path of the Sun (the symbol of the Sole Living Intelligent Energy-Father-God of the Cosmos) through the Zodiac as observed by mankind from Earth. It is God's movie for mankind to learn about his Soul.
- We looked as another "Soul Shaft" pointed to the Constellations Ursa Minor (the little dipper, the little bear) and Ursa Major (the big dipper, the big bear). These two Circumpolar Constellations are called the "imperishable ones", the "Undying Living Energies-Stars). This term personified the ever visible Circumpolar stars in the north of the Sky.



We have seen that these "designations" in the Sky which were marked by these "Soul Shafts" were "theological" markers for the Ancient Egyptians and these 4 stellar designations conveyed their very hope of the the core of their Religious Beliefs which was an unwavering belief in Eternal Life. We saw that the Uranograph was consistently teaching mankind of Eternal Life from the position and arrangement of the stars of Heaven as well as what was required of mankind to "inherit" such a continued existence with the Creator. At the core of all of this is the "theology" which teaches that God's Deific Mind came down to Earth and in its incarnation so impacted the Ancient Egyptian "Spiritual understanding", along with that of Israel, resulted in the reproduction of these Celestial Religious Truths in both Egyptian and Israelite geography, architecture, and their nations religious beliefs which were almost identical. We are growing from article to article in that it is becoming easier to see and understand *"that which is above is the same as that which is below"*; the

macrocosm paints the same picture as found in the microcosm. If we look hard and think and obtain the "keys" to this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom we can peer into the Heavens and find deeper truths about God and our every existence along with knowledge as to what happens to us when we die and leave this physical plane of existence.

Rom 1:20 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: (KJV)

We have seen how "the" Living Intelligent Universe is the basically the same as our concept of God, that this God expresses Himself as man, that man is the tantamount as the cell, the cell is the same as the atom, the atom is the same as...and so on, ad infinitum. **"The Pattern in the Mount" is duplicated in descending fashion until infinity; as its becomes smaller and smaller and smaller, but yet the "Pattern" ins the same.** This is really multiplication of complexity and a more intricate creations from "the" creation. We have seen that the subject of Heaven and the true Gospel in the stars is all about the Soul of mankind and its intended Spiritual development as its manifests in this fleshly matter of mankind. Now you are beginning to see that our **Bibles are actually Spiritual Astronomy books** whose whole subject, from beginning to end deals with the Soul of mankind; a subject which is translated and shared through the medium of Ancient allegories, metaphors, anthropomorphic language, symbolisms, typifications, figurations, personifications, of the Cosmos itself. Sure, there is parts of our Bibles that are meant to be taken "literally" and is actual history that is filtered through both the Egyptian and Jewish nation but without these "keys" and "knowledge" to discern what is "literal" from what is "allegorical" then we read these Astronomical Bibles never knowing how to discern the difference and our conclusions are flawed and often our conduct based upon them.

With that as a summary statement of both where we have come and find ourselves now in our studies we continue. Let us remember before we begin what we have learned in these previous teachings; in particular that **Osiris was identical with his Son Horus as is Jesus, the Son, is identical with his Father as well.** "The Pattern in the Mount" continues and is paralleled between these two "personifications of the Soul"; Osiris/Horus and Jesus.

John 14:9 9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? (KJV)

Such a statement is not a coincidnece but again it is the Mythos explained and applied to both Horus and Jesus. The Mythos as an allegory of the "Pattern in the Mount", and as you can see, was kept intact both in Egypt and in Christianity. **That explains why the "Jesus Story" is identical in almost every part with both the "Osiris Story" and the "Horus Story".** It was only when Osiris was dead that his Son, the Krst/Karest/Christ was "alive".

Answer for yourself: Why is "one dead" before the other "can live"?

It is only when our flesh has died (our first birth) that the "Christ" of God lives within us (the second birth).

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: And why again do we need this "new birth"?

We just read it! How can we know what it means to "walk circumspectly" when the first birth produces only lives where ***"...every man did that which was right in his own eyes" (Judg 21:25 25).***

Only when our fleshly appetites have died only does the Christ then live "within" us. Only then can "the Christ" lead us and teach us. Only after our first birth and and its symbolic death do we live "again" in our "born again" spiritual experience (or supposed to anyway). As the child-Horus, Osiris comes down to earth (the Soul incarnates as personified as Osiris-Horus); the Soul enters matter, and becomes mortal.

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: What is this "cross"? Is this "allegorical" or "literal"? What is this "death on the cross"? Could it be that the whole of Christianity, following this Roman "reinterpretation" and "literalistic misinterpretation" of the Ancient Soul Science, have completely misunderstood what being "crucified on a cross" actually meant for God? Could it just be, just be, and even against all odds, that a physical nailing to an old rugged cross is not within a thousand miles of the true meaning of the above reference in Philippians? Surely not you think; well that is until:

You do the studies in Comparative Manuscript evidences and trace the purposeful forgeries of the Hebrew Texts when carried over into the Greek and Latin and their subsequent continued forgery in many, many passages in our Christian Old Testaments and New Testaments,

Until you do the required studies in the falsification of Messianic Prophecies in the Christian Bibles where "key" Messianic passage after passage has been purposefully mistranslated, purposefully misquotes, purposefully taken out of context, and even invented out of thin air by the Christian redactors of the Christian Scriptures,

Until you do the necessary studies of comparing the lives of the Sungods from beginning to end with the "assumed literal and historical" life of a Jewish "Messiah-to-be" named Jesus as depicted in the New Testament and see for yourself that the "events" in his life, from beginning to end" are "EXACT" duplications of the lives of these prior allegorized and personified Sungods from thousands of years earlier;

Until you, based upon what you have already found in your studies above, set out to find any and all references for a possible historical Jesus Christ and sift through the evidence, or lack thereof, and see for yourself that all supposed "evidence" for the existence of a historical Jesus is deemed "forged" by the earliest Christians or "purposefully misinterpreted" or "misread" in one way or the other in order to try to materialize a "historical Jesus" when modern scholarship helps today to show us the truth about such deceptions,

Until you study and master Gnosticism and see how personification, allegory, and metaphor was the medium used by these ancients who possessed "supreme Spiritual Knowledge" and wrote treatises that escaped the purge of literature and world-wide library burnings of Rome to reveal to us today that the Ancient Religious Belief of mankind was not the descent of a "literal Christ" to Earth as a baby but rather express the Descent of the Soul into matter into the whole of mankind and see that they as well used anthropomorphic language in describing this Celestial Event through a human-like example whom we call "the Christ" (many nations have this same story because they believed in this same Descent of the Soul into matter),

Until you do the required study into Astro-Theology and see for yourself how the personified path of the Sun through the Zodiac (the Sun being only the symbol for the Uncreated Intelligent Energy of the Cosmos whom we call God) is the "EXACT" same story from beginning to end, from Matthew 1 through Matthew chapter 28, which we find in our "supposed historical "Jesus Story",

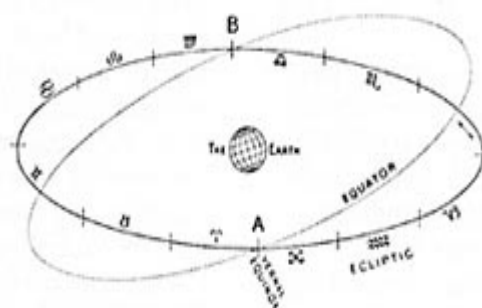
...then and only then will you find the courage and the wherewithal to look at the "Cross" and begin to inquire, with good reason, that something other than a "historical" or "literal" interpretation lay behind it.

Answer for yourself: So what is it, what lies behind this "death of the cross" of which we hear and are warned

is necessary to believe "to be saved" and "go to Heaven"? What is this cross and is our salvation dogmas in Christianity correct or grossly in error and we not know it? Let us focus upon this passage once again:

Phil 2:8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Have we possibly been misled to think that this "Christ" was crucified and nailed to a rugged old piece of wood and in reality had we possessed the "keys" of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom we would have understood what this had meant since the beginning of time? And what was this? Simply, this "cross" is in the Heavens and not on Earth. It hides again this same teaching of the Descent of the Soul into matter which was hidden in the [Precession of the Equinox](#) and this "Cross", which is in Heaven involves the Celestial Equator and its intersection with the Ecliptic or the Equinoxes. We will tackle this in-depth momentarily.



Answer for yourself: What does "being found in the fashion of a man" mean in reference to being on a cross? What is this death? Could it be that this "death" has nothing to do with a nailing upon a wooden cross? Is that possible? Can we have so much so wrong and never know it? Who is responsible for changing the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom and this Celestial Soul Science and in so doing destroyed the original intent of the Deific Mind which taught in the beginning that this "death of the cross" referred ONLY to the Descent of the Soul into matter (the body) and its confinement in matter, a body, that was susceptible to disease, evil works of the flesh, and finally death? Was it Rome again who changed the concept of "death" in the Bible and the realm of the dead? Yes; they changed almost everything; such was their hatred of the Laws of God, the Torah, and the Jews that a radical "reinterpretation of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom" was in order and we, as mankind, have walked in the blackness of such ignorance for over 1,800 years presently.

Answer for yourself: Could it be as the Ancients taught, before the later Roman "literalization" and "reinterpretation" of the Ancient Egyptian Soul Science, that this "cross" was symbolic for the metaphysical teaching of the intersection of the Deific Mind with matter (flesh)? Is this where "God crossed-over" into "matter" and when the "Deific Mind" of the Cosmos became tabernacled "in flesh"; a flesh that would require a "Second Birth"? Is this the real "incarnation" which is not limited to one baby in a supposed manger (by the way the "manger" is in the House of Capricorn, where we find the Sun in December (X-mas) and is in the stars where it should be)? Is this "incarnation" to be understood as the experience of all of God's children and not limited to but one person? Is this Philippians reference really a reference to a physical old rugged cross made of wood of which we sing in songs that supposedly refers to Jesus, the presumed Jewish Messiah, who was surmised to have been nailed some two thousand years ago to a wooden cross? Or could this Philippians reference refer to the Divine Energy of God (as the Soul) as it descends and "falls" and crosses into the plane of physical matter in its Descent from Heaven where it takes up abode in a body of fleshly "death"? Is this why there is no concept of "original sin" to be found in either Egyptian Religion or Judaism? Was this "fall" actually something else and was never intended to be connected with "sin"?

Wow the implications for these questions are astonishing and impact the core religious beliefs of a Christianity that has so strayed from the Ancient Truths thanks to Rome's hatred of the Jews as the children of Egypt.

We need to speak right now upon the "cross" and its symbolism. You might have surmised but this "Cross" is found in the Sky and is related again to the Sun, the symbol for this Intelligent Cosmic Energy-Creator we call God. It is connected as I said earlier with the Precession of the Equinoxes. If you are not well versed in understanding the Precession of the Equinox then you need to stop right now and read both articles, one and two, if you ever hope of cracking this "Jesus Story" and understanding all the "Sungod stories" were the same and why our "Jesus Story" in the Age of Pisces had to be the same and **conform to the Pattern in the Mount** as had done all the others which had come before from Age to Age to Age as we find in recorded

history. Every Age had a new understanding of "the Osiris-Horus, the Krst, the Karest/the Christ" and this new interpretation came regularly every 2,100 years or so. Had we known the Ancient symbolisms of our Bibles before we ever read them then we would have never understood such passages dealing with this "cross" and "death" as we have in the Philippians passage. Instead we would have continued the unbroken chain of our Spiritual Ancestors and understood these Ancient Spiritual Concepts the same way that the Ancients understood them and we would have understood how they were intended to be interpreted. If we had had these "keys" to interpret this Astronomy Book we call the Bible then we would have immediately recognized the Spiritual Genius of the Bible as it was intended to be understood since it, and other Sacred Books of antiquity, which carried this same Religious Concept of the Soul and its Descent into Matter which had been taught for thousands of years before a presumed historical Jesus. Failing to know the "keys" of this Ancient Soul Science and this "secret language" we are easily led astray today by our Bibles and our "literalistic" interpretations that our Preachers assure us are correct. We simply don't know the Ancient Symbols in our Bibles and few are fluent in the language of symbols as Christians today. Symbols surround us in myriad forms and form an inextricable part of our daily lives, yet unlike our spoken languages, schooling in symbolism is left to the individual initiative. That means you have to take individual responsibility to study to find these higher truths for yourself and sadly so few do. We are content to read about some Circus trick as "Jesus walking on water" when in fact it has to do with "repentance". We are lost in a maze of confusion and convoluted theologies as Christians; we call "black" as if it is "white" and "white" as if it is "black" and never have a clue to the deception to which we have fallen; that is until we die and find out the truth. But what then?

Many of the symbols we take for granted today as static signs of religious or secular life were created long ago, representations of the movements of earth and heaven, symbols of the seasons, and representations of cosmic and earthly deities. Over time, they have acquired layers of increasingly complex meaning, and this evolution of meaning continues to stray from the original truth that it once taught. These symbols are powerful because they are archetypal; even cultures that do not share language share an innate understanding of symbols. We need to consider the basic building blocks of religious symbolism that have existed since Ancient Egypt and in so doing restore their original meanings.

The Circle is the most common and universal signs, found in all cultures. Yet this circle is related to "the Cross" as I will show you momentarily. The "circle" is the symbol of the Sun in its limitless or boundless aspect. It has no beginning or end, and no divisions, making it the perfect symbol of completeness, eternity, and the Soul. The circle is also the symbol of boundary and enclosure, of completion, and returning cycles. The circle reflected represents the dyad, the introduction of duality, and represents creation and manifestation. We see this on the left and this is called vesica pisces or "Jesus fish." The symbol of the dyad is known as the "vesica pisces," or fish bladder, because it appears as a fish.



The equal armed solar cross, on the right, is another universal symbol, which can be found in every culture with a knowledge of the passage of time. The Solar cross is probably the oldest religious symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, "the solar cross" represents the solar calendar- the movements of the sun, marked by the solstices. Sometimes the Equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. It is the first truly theological emblem, marking not only the points of the solar calendar, but the juxtaposition or intersection of the realm of the "material" with the realm of the "divine"; two planes of existence have merged together.



Answer for yourself: Does this "intersection" of two planes, as seen in the cross above, remind you of Heaven and Earth and where they come together as well? It should. Man has always knew that he came from "Above" and desires to return there. But getting to Heaven is the goal and plaguing quest of mankind since his beginning. The Pharaohs we saw believed that they "flew" to Heaven after they died. Other nations had this same idea which derived from this original Egyptian ancient religious belief. Thus this "Cross in the Heavens", this idea of intersecting planes of existences, has been adapted by many nations and all the while carries the hidden idea of "matter/flesh" returning to Heaven. Man came to believe he was "fly" to



Heaven some way when he died. This religious concepts was captured by mankind in various art forms. Man depicted this "Crossing of existences" with wings to amplify such a concept. It is called the "Fravahar" by some. The Fravahar is the symbol of the Spirit of the human being that had existed before his/her birth and will continue to exist after his/her death. It was given wings to remind man that his goal in this Earthly life is to prepare himself so that at his death the can "fly to Heaven". It is to remind one of the **purpose of life on this Earth, which is to live in such a way that the Soul progresses spiritually and attains union with God.** This "God" for the Persians was called Ahura-Mazda (the Wise Lord). The Fravahar's face resembles the face of human being and therefore, indicates its connection to mankind. There are two wings which have three main feathers. These main feathers indicate three symbols of **"good reflection," "good words," and "good deeds," which are at the same time the motive of flight and advancement.** The lower part of the Fravahar consists of three parts, representing "bad reflection," "bad words," and "bad deed" which causes misery and misfortune for human beings. The circle in the middle of the Fravahar's trunk indicates that our Spirit is immortal, having neither a beginning nor an end. It was believed that when one lived a life full of "good words and good deeds" that at his body's demise the true "self", his Soul, will fly back to Heaven from which it came.

Every Ancient Nation had this same knowledge at one time in the history of humanity but as always such concepts had their beginning with Egypt and this original meaning we find in Ancient Egypt would change over time. The history of the Fravahar design begins in ancient Egypt, with a stylized bird pattern which is known as the spread-eagle. A spread-eagle as it is called in heraldry - features a flying bird shown from below, with its wings, tail, and legs outstretched. Such designs have been used in cultures throughout history, including American, where the seal of the U.S.



Government features a spread-eagle. An Egyptian spread-eagle device is featured in the treasure of Tut-ankh-amoun which has a bird's body with a human head, and in which hieroglyphic symbols are held in the outstretched talons. These features will later re- appear, transformed, in the Fravahar. Closer still to the Fravahar are Egyptian designs which feature a **Sun-disc with wings. This winged sun-disc represents Horus, the hawk-god believed by the ancient Egyptians to be incarnate in Pharaoh, the god-**

king. The "winged sun-disk" is a symbol originating in Egypt and has been used by a variety of groups such as Freemasonry, Spiritists, Theosophy, the Rosicrucians and the Bible Students (Jehovah Witness). In Ancient Egypt, the immortal soul of a human being, called a "ba", is represented by a stylized bird with a human head. The "Ba-bird" is depicted in many different styles and positions, including the familiar "spread-eagle" configuration we recognize in the Fravahar.



A Masonic reference work describes it this way: ... the Winged-Disk, with the Uraei



of Egypt, the original of which we find in the text summarized by Naville in the **Myths of Horus**, pII. xii..."Horus commanded Thoth

that the Winged-Sun-Disk, with Uraei, should be brought into every sanctuary wherein he dwelt, and into every sanctuary of all the gods of the lands of the South and the North, and in Amentet, in order that they **might drive away evil from therein....**". As not to forget one drives away the "evil from within himself" by developing a life full of "good deeds and good words" and make this his way of life thus preparing himself to "fly to Heaven" when he dies. This is what is meant by the Winged-Disks, with the Uraei, which are seen over the entrances of the courts of the temples of all the gods and goddesses of Egypt (Churchwold, Albert, **The Signs and Symbols of Primordial Man**, (London: George Allen & Co., Ltd.) 1913 p. 344). A Rosicrucian reference work says this: The Winged Globe is pre-eminently a Rosicrucian symbol, although the Illuminati may lay claim to it, and it may be admitted that it is of Egyptian origin. The Winged Globe is the **symbol of the perfected soul making its flight back to the source of its creation in the Elysian fields beyond**

(Swinburne, Clymer, The Rosicrucians Their Teachings (Quakertown, PA.: The Philosophical Pub. Co.), 1923 p. 112. Quoted by Springmeier, p. 115).

*... the **Sun of Righteousness** shall **arise** with healing in His wings... Malachi 4:2 (NKJ)*

We find this same Ancient Symbol in our Hebrew Old Testaments again showing prior Egyptian influence upon the Jewish people. Some view this "sun of righteousness" in the Hebrew Tanakh as alluding to the Egyptian winged-sun-disc symbol.

Answer for yourself: What should we have learned so far from this symbolism and the "Cross" in the Heavens? Righteousness, good deeds, good words, and good actions prepares one for a later "flight" to Heaven prepared for the Righteous Soul of mankind. We return home from which we came; thus the "Soul Shafts" in the Pyramids which teach these same "metaphysical truths".

Micah 6:8 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Had you ever thought before now that this "Cross" of which we have heard our whole life as Christians might only be a depiction of Astronomical and Metaphysical Religious Concept long before is was reinterpreted and made to refer to a physical death of a presumed Messiah? If this "Cross" referred originally to the crossing of the Path of the Sun at the two Equinoxes then do these "Celestial 2 markers" define an "ordered existence" for all life? Is there a "Pattern" of defined "order" in the cyclical renewal of life in this cycle of Equinoxes? Are we to get this idea from the harmony exhibited at these two Equinoxes when "light and dark" is "balanced" and "equal" on this particular day? Is this a Celestial Picture that man is to bring such an "order" within himself as well? Are we to learn from this that mankind is to "order his two natures" and bring them into balance within himself? Is this "order" the same captured by the Egyptian Religious Concept of "Ma'at" which means "Justice and Truth"? Do we dare forget what we learned about Set and Horus when they established harmony and balance between themselves once again?



This "winged Solar Disc", see above, is a form that **the god Horus Behudety (Horus of Edfu) takes in his battles with Seth (the personified battle of light vs dark; good vs bad; evil vs righteousness, the good nature and the evil nature in mankind)**. The legend says that the god Thoth used his magic to turn Horus into a Sun-disk with splendid outstretched wings. The goddesses Nekhbet and Uazet in the form of uraeus snakes joined him at his side. This battle between opposing natures within mankind, as personified by Set and Horus, and as taught in the "two births" and "two mothers" is to culminate in peace being restored between the Set and Horus inside mankind; where man learns to master his animal nature through the indwelling "Krst/Karest/Christ" living inside of himself.

As stated earlier this solar cross is probably the most ancient spiritual symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, it represents the solar calendar- the movements of the sun, marked by the solstices. Sometimes the equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. (The swastika is also a form of Solar cross, emphasizing movement.) **The Chi-Rho emblem can be viewed as the first Christian Cross.** The Chi ro became an important Christian symbol when adopted by the Roman Emperor Constantine, representing the first two letters in the name of Christ- the Chi, or 'ch,' and Rho, or 'r.' According to Church Father Eusebius, on the eve of the Battle of the Milvan Bridge, the Emperor saw the emblem in a dream, with the inscription, "By this sign, you shall conquer." According to the story, the battle was won. In return for the victory, Constantine erected Christian churches. Unfortunately, this story is very unlikely, as Constantine's conversion occurred on his deathbed, if at all. In any case, the symbol was the standard of the Emperor's army, prominently displayed on the Emperor's labarum, or battle standard. **Before it became the monogram of Christ, the chi**



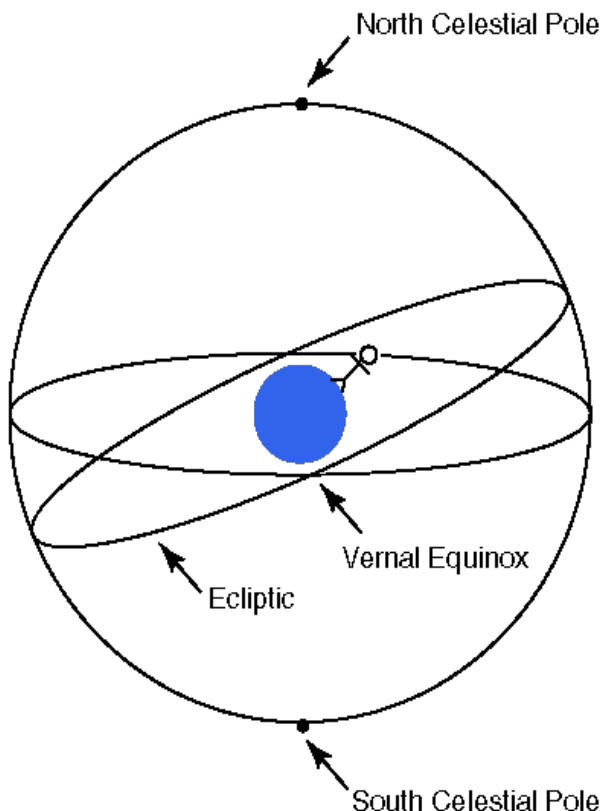


rho was the monogram of Chronos, the god of time, and an emblem of several solar deities. In Hebrew, Chi-Rho equates to Tav-Resh. The chi rho was used in alchemical texts to denote time.

Now with that as a small background understand that this "Solar Cross" shows intersecting planes since normally reflecting only two planes. If you look at the Presbyterian Cross on the right you see "two long planes" vertically and "two short planes" horizontally. They are of different lengths because first of all they are symbolic not only of the Sun which we have shown dramatically on the Cross on the right but that this Sun is on this Cross in the



Heavens. This Sun "crosses" a mark in the Heavens as seen from Earth by mankind and this "mark" is called the Equinoxes; both the Spring and Autumn Equinox. At these "Equinoxes" the amount of "light" and "darkness" are equal daily so according to "the Pattern" two planes of this "Cross" have to be equal and length and this is exactly what we



find on the "horizontal beams". This is symbolic for the Spring and Autumn Equinox where the Sun "crosses over the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptical Orbit of the Earth around the Sun" (as seen from Earth). The two longer planes, one shorter than the other, refer to the Solstices where light it longest per day on the Summer Solstice and shortest per day at the Winter Solstice. The great circle on the celestial sphere that lies in the plane of the earth's orbit is called the plane of the ecliptic. Because of the earth's yearly revolution around the sun, the sun appears to move in an annual journey through the Heavens with the ecliptic as its path. The ecliptic is the principal axis in the ecliptic coordinate system . **The two points [the Cross] at which the ecliptic crosses the celestial equator of the Earth are the called the "Equinoxes" and it is at these two times that the amount of light and darkness on that particular day is "equal"; thus it is called the "Equal-nox" .**

Now the other two planes are not equal in length; one being longer (symbolic for the Summer Solstice...the longest daylight of a day in a year and the others shorter which we call the Winter Solstice...the shortest daylight of a day in a year. Now you know about the "Cross in the Heavens" where the "Sun is on the Cross" or "Crucified on the Cross" as described by the Ancients.

It is here, when the Sun emerges from below the Celestial Equator once a year as it moves into the Norther Hemisphere by "crossing over the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic plane (this X in the Sky) did the ancients believe that the Sun had risen from the dead (the death of the Winter Solstice) and they were the recipients of the Sun, symbolizing of God, pouring out its life for them. This Sun was pouring out its life or its "blood" for them as seen in the "red rays" of Sunrise on the Vernal Equinox. Since the Sun was the symbol for this Invisible God who is the life-giver, then the Sun, as God's symbol, likewise was pouring out its "life" and "Energy" for them that assured them of "life and life abundantly" since the Earth was waking up from the death of winter, trees were beginning to boom, new crops were growing, animal and mankind were now receiving the bounty of Mother Earth once again. They were "saved" by God and His Sun. As this



Sun poured out its "life" for them as renewed Energy that catalyzed photosynthesis likewise God had "poured out His life for them" or as they also said it "poured out His 'blood' for them". The Sun was "on the Cross" (the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the intersecting plane of the Ecliptic) pouring out His Life and "Blood" for mankind on the Vernal Equinox every year. This "crucifixion" was first "Celestial" before it was later believed to be "terrestrial". From this Astronomical event in Space we get all our later "crucified Sungod stories"; including our "Jesus Story".

Answer for yourself: Am I making this up? No. Watch this!

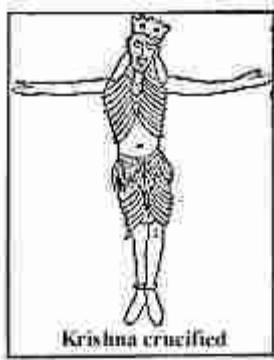
The Etruscan God Ixion was often depicted crucified on a solar wheel as seen on the right.



The Aztec solar deity Quetzalcoatl, depicted crucified on an equal armed cross is seen on the left. Here dramatically portrayed to you we find the concept of the "personified Crucifixion" in the Heavens which later became "literalized" in the story of other Solar gods like the "Jesus Story".



But these are not the only references to "gods" being "crucified" before the "Jesus Story". Another famous "god on the Cross in the Sky" is Krishna "crucified" as seen below. Now you can begin to understand the significance and importance for blood sacrifice and why this is the oldest and most universal act of piety known to mankind.



Answer for yourself: And why is that again? Simply because God, symbolized by the Sun, gave His life and "blood" for mankind at the Vernal Equinox every year and mankind later, once understanding this concept, did likewise. The offering of animals, including the human animal, dates back at least twenty thousand years, and, depending on how you read the scanty archaeological evidence, arguably back to the earliest appearance of humanity. Many religions recount the creation of man through the bloody sacrifice of a

God-man--**a divinity who is torn apart to sow the seeds of humanity.**

Answer for yourself: Who does this remind you of? Have you read about Osiris being dismembered and his parts distributed over the whole land of Egypt? What of Orpheus, of Baal, Dionysus? This "Pattern" continues from nation to nation.

Krishna's body, the God-man, was suspended to the branches of a tree by his murderer, being pinned by many arrows to the tree. It was Osiris again who was caught up in a tree as well. John Remsburg says in *The Christ*: ***There is a tradition, though not to be found in the Hindoo scriptures, that Krishna, like Christ, was crucified.***

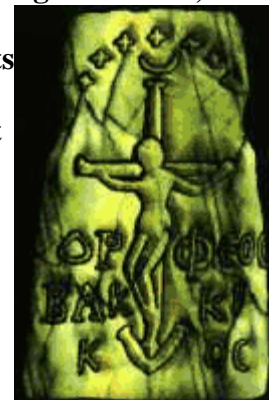
To wit, the legend of Krishna's death has been interpreted to mean that he was pinned to a tree, essentially representing a crucifixion. However, it is not just tradition but artifacts that have led to the conclusion that Krishna was crucified. Indeed, there have been found in India numerous images of crucified gods, one of whom apparently is Krishna, important information not to be encountered in mainstream resources such as

encyclopedias. Moreover, it appears that Krishna is not the first Indian god depicted as crucified. Prior to him was another incarnation of Vishnu, the avatar named Wittoba or Vithoba, who has often been identified with Krishna.

In Bible Myths and Their Parallels in Other Religions, Doane elaborates:

It is evident that to be "hung on a cross" was anciently called "hanging on a tree", and to be **"hung on a tree was called crucifixion"**. We may therefore conclude from this, and from what we shall now see, that Crishna was said to have been crucified.

I direct you attention to an amulet that dates from the third century AD. It is intended as a magical charm, and depicts a crucified figure of the wine god Bacchus. Above the figure is a crescent moon, and seven stars, referring to the 5 visible planets, the Sun and the Moon. It is unusual as it depicts a crucified figure other than Christ at time when similar images of Jesus were rare. But according to the "Pattern in the Mount" the Sun was "crucified and it was only a very short step to **personification** of the Sun and then we have the **"Son of the SUN being crucified"**.



Answer for yourself: Are these just coincidences? Absolutely not.

Fourth century Bishop John Chrysostom writes : "On this day also the Birthday of Christ was lately fixed at Rome in order that while the heathen were busy with their profane ceremonies, the Christians might perform their sacred rites undisturbed. They call this the Birthday of the Invincible One; but who is so invincible as the Lord? They call it the Birthday of the Solar Disk, but Christ is the Sun of Righteousness." **Again we have Christ connected by the early Christian Fathers with this "Astronomical Cross in the Heavens" symbolized as we saw above as the SUN of Righteousness.**

Consider this- several other Gods share the December birthday, and like Mithras, they are also solar deities, who are born in the Winter Solstices, often of virgin mothers, die, and are reborn. One of these, a pre-Christian deity called Attis, was called "The lamb of God," and his crucifixion and subsequent resurrection were celebrated annually, with ritual communions of bread and wine. His virgin mother, Cybele, was worshipped as "The Queen of heaven." It gets more interesting the further back we look- Attis and Cybele's predecessors are the Babylonian Goddess Ishtar, and her consort Tammuz. It is from their legend that we get the name for the annual celebration of the resurrection of Christ- Easter, a name of the Goddess Ishtar.

This is not the only coincidence related to this ancient couple- **the earliest use of the cross as a religious symbol is related to Tammuz. In fact, crosses are related to a variety of solar deities. Of course, the cross was not popular with early Christians, except in the form of an X, the Greek initial of "Christos."** (Even this was borrowed symbolism- the initials belonging to the Greek Chronos.)

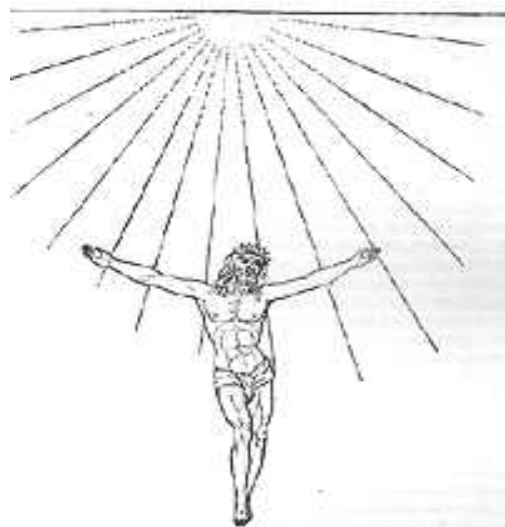
Hundreds of years before Jesus, there was a passion story told about a God man, born of a virgin mother, in a stable. He travels about with his followers, preaching and performing miracles, including turning water into wine. Eventually, he incurs the wrath of the religious authorities, who are appalled that he refers to himself as the son of god. He allows himself to be arrested and tried for blasphemy- a willing self-sacrifice. He is found guilty and executed, only to rise from the grave three days later, where the women weeping at his tomb do not recognize him until he assumes his divine form. This god, also one of the first depicted crucified, is the vine-God Dionysus.

Common to all of these 'mystery' religions (so called because one was required to be initiated or baptized into the faith to learn its doctrines)- including early Christianity- are themes of rebirth, redemption, and the transmission of life-changing information- spiritual salvation. So many religions in those times shared similar themes and with that usually we find that the deities became melded together. Early depictions of Jesus show him holding the Lyre of Orpheus, or driving Apollo's chariot. A talisman bearing the crucified likeness of

Dionysus is inscribed Orpheus/Bacchus. The follower of Jesus, named [Lazarus \('resurrected,' a derivative of the name of Osiris, the resurrected God of Egypt\)](#).

Of course, later Christians were terribly perturbed by these similarities to Pagan religions; religious by the way that they had defined as "pagan". These coincidences so disturbed one early Christian church father, Justin Martyr, that he accused the devil of sending an imitator of Christ in advance. Had he paid a little more attention to the past, he might have noted that the association of Jesus with Dionysus is not so strange-philosophers had been making connections between Jehovah and Dionysus for centuries.

Focusing on this "crucifixion" once again in the images provided by Moor in his book allow us to see for ourselves the representations of an Indian god, Wittoba/Krishna, in cruciform, with nail holes in his hands and feet like we see in our "Jesus Story". Notice if you will the image of the godman crucified is without any wood being present. This crucifixion, bathed in the rays of the Sun, occurs **"in space,"**. This "Celestial Crucifixion" can also be found reproduced in Lundy's book, [Monumental Christianity](#), wherein he asserts that this "Outer Space Crucifixion" is way before the emergence of Christianity and it **uninfluenced by Christianity and thus represents an older tradition of a crucified god**. With this transcendent cruciform of the deity and others in mind, Higgins, in his [Anacalypsis](#), continues his intriguing detective tale:



... I cannot help suspecting, that it is from this Avatar of Cristna that the sect of Christians heretics got their Christ crucified in the clouds.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that long before Christianity we find this **"crucified God" in other nations being depicted as being "Crucified In Space", in "Outer Space"?** Did you look close to picture from Moor's (in his [Hindu Pantheon](#)) reproduction of ancient art and see the nail holes in the hands and feet of the "Celestially Crucified God"?

Answer for yourself: Do you mean to tell me that this "Cross of Crucifixion" is not on some hill of Golgotha in Israel but in Outer Space? **No wonder we cannot find any "unforged" evidence for a historical Jesus being crucified in the world today that exists outside of this one book given us by these Roman forgers. No wonder Rome had to "purposefully misquote, mistranslate, and invent texts used in their Second New Testament in order to conceal this "Solar Crucifixion" and in so doing limit "the Christ" to but one person in their version of a religion crafted to dominate the minds of mankind through fear and ignorance.**



Answer for yourself: Has this Sun on the Cross in Heaven and the Sky been personified and in so doing been brought down to Earth from Heaven to complete the mythos and the Uranograph? Yes. But sadly here what was "mystical" and "metaphysical" has been made "literal and historical" to which was attached the dogma that if you don't believe such a "literal-historical" even you are damned to Hell. Such simply is not true. Instead of a rugged cross to which a human body was supposed hanged for your sin we are to "put to death" the works of Set, the works of the flesh that lie within us:

Rom 6:6 6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. (KJV)

Again we need the "keys" to interpret this passage correctly. The Descent of the Soul was a "type of death" and "crucifixion" where the Soul was imprisoned in a body of death, disease, and which is capable of great evils. Man was to understand that like the "Christ imprisoned in a body of death" so likewise our Evil "Sethian"

Nature is imprisoned inside us as well and that the only hope that we can rise above this animal nature within us is that we the "Krst/Karest/Christ" within us arise as the "Sun of righteousness with healing in his wings".

Eph 5:14-15 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, (KJV)

Col 1:26-27 26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

This is the only hope for mankind; to know who he is, from which we came, and to which he goes at the end of his life.

The "Pattern in the Mount" continues; sadly today without proper interpretation as evidenced by 2.5 billion Christian believers who will go to their graves believing in an assumed historical Messiah crucified for their sins when God only gave man repentance and good works to atone for such sins in the first place. Judaism and Egyptian religion has always known this; it is we who drink our Christian "grape kool-aid" Sunday after Sunday who have "died to the truth". Totally absent today from Christianity is the "keys" necessary to interpret the "Jesus Story" correctly and we lay this tragic condition to the efforts of Rome over the first 5 centuries to eradicate as completely as possible the righteous teachings of both Judaism and Gnosticism. In their place we are dumbed-down continually to believe a fairy tale instead of the truth about "the Christ" within us all.

We will continue in the next article investigating [the Astronomy behind this Cross in the Heavens in more detail to make certain there is no doubt about the truth of the matter.](#)



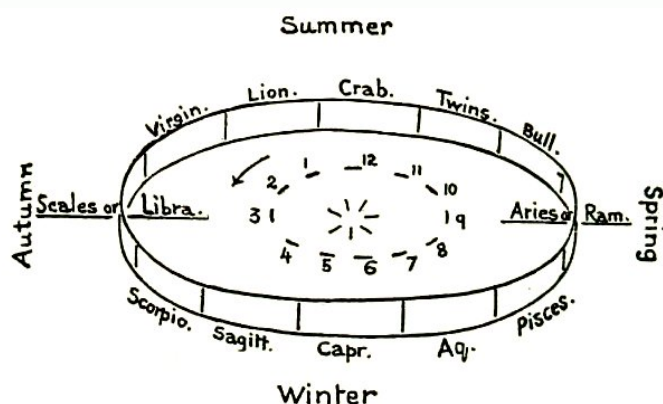
Bennoah1@airmail.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #17

We left off the previous article having done a short introduction to the "[Crucifixion in the Sky...in Outer Space](#)" as well as the "[Astronomical Cross in the Sky](#)". We looked at what it originally meant; the intersection of two planes of existences; one matter and one pure Spirit-Energy which has fused together. We have already seen that this refers to the Descent of the Cosmic Mind or Soul into Matter; where God become the "All in All". We saw that this was intersection of these two existences was seen "Celestially" before it was understood "terrestrially". We have seen that this intersection of these two existences was connected with the Vernal Equinox of the year as symbolized by the path of the Sun as it rose not only from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere at the Vernal Equinox but as it moved over "an intersection of planes in the Heavens, the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic". We need to spend some time to learn about this Vernal Equinox and all that is related to it and in so doing come to understand what God wants us to think about it and how it relates to mankind's existence and ultimate salvation.

The Vernal Equinox has all over the ancient world, and from the earliest times, been a period of rejoicing and of festivals in honor of the Sungod. This Sungod mind you is nothing more than the "personification of the Sun". Everyone understands and appreciates the joy of finding that the long darkness of the year associated with the Winter Solstice is gradually going away, that the Sun is growing daily in strength, light, and warmth, and that the days are winning a victory over the nights. The ancients told myths about this struggle between "light and darkness" and we find them in such stories like Set and Horus, Cain and Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, and a host of others. The birds and flowers reappear, and the promise of Spring is in the air. But it may be worth while to give an elementary explanation of the [astronomical meaning of this period](#), because this is not always understood, and yet it is very important in its bearing on the rites and creeds of the early religions. The priests were the early students and inquirers of the stars and had worked out this astronomical understanding of the Cosmos, and in that way were able to fix dates and to frame for the benefit of the populace myths and legends, which were in a certain sense explanations of the order of Nature, and a kind of "popular science."

The Equator, as everyone knows, is an imaginary line or circle girdling the Earth half-way between the North and South poles. If you imagine a transparent Earth with a light at its very centre, and also imagine the *shadow* of this equatorial line to be thrown on the vast concave of the Sky, this shadow would in astronomical parlance coincide with the Equator of the Sky--forming an imaginary circle half-way between the North and South celestial poles.

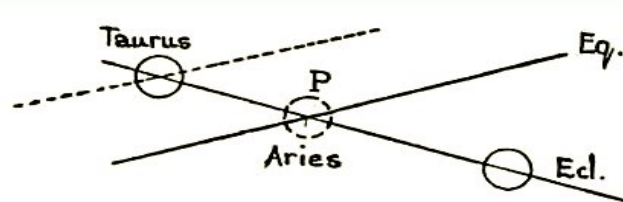


In the illustration on the left the signs of the Zodiac are represented by a belt which must be imagined at a practically infinite distance among the stars. The Sun is in the centre, and the dotted circle indicates the Earth's orbit--the numerals 1,2,3, etc., standing for the places of the Earth in the corresponding months of the year. Thus in January, to the observer at (1) the sun would appear to be in Aquarius; in February he would appear in Pisces; in March in Aries; and so forth. The diagram shows these relative positions fairly accurately as they were 3,000 years ago. Now,

owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes the place of the Spring Equinox has moved to the right, and is in Pisces, and not far from Aquarius which is the next Age for mankind.

The **Equator**, then, may be pictured as cutting across the sky either by day or by night, and always at the same elevation--that is, as seen from any one place. But the **Ecliptic** (the other important great circle of the heavens) can only be thought of as a line traversing the constellations as they are seen at **night**. The Ecliptic is in fact the Sun's path among the fixed stars. For (really owing to the Earth's motion in its orbit) the Sun appears to move round the heavens once a year--travelling, always to the left, from Constellation to Constellation. The exact path of the sun is called the Ecliptic; and the band of sky on either side of the Ecliptic which may be supposed to include the said constellations is called the **Zodiac**.

Answer for yourself: How then, seeing that the Sun and the Stars can never be seen together, were the Priests able to map out the path of the former among the latter? We are not for certain but all we know is that they did it. Even with the very primitive instruments they had this ability to map the Heavens shows that their astronomical knowledge and acuteness of reasoning were unbelievable as we look at it today.



Let us suppose that the Equator and Ecliptic of the sky, at the Spring season, at the Vernal Equinox, are represented by two lines *Eq.* and *Ecl.* crossing each other at the point *P*. The Sun, represented by the small circle, is moving slowly and in its annual course along the Ecliptic to the left. When the Sun reaches the point

P (the dotted circle) it stands on the Equator of the sky, and being neither North nor South, it shines on the two terrestrial hemispheres alike, and day and night are equal. *Before* that time, when the sun is low down in the heavens, night has the advantage, and the days are short; *afterwards*, when the Sun has travelled more to the left, the days triumph over the nights. It will be seen then that this point *P* where the Sun's path crosses the Equator is a very critical point.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important? It is the astronomical location of the triumph of the Sun, or when personified of the Sungod and of the arrival of Spring. The Earth is awaking from the death of Winter and mankind can look forward to the food chain being restored.

Let's travel back for a moment to about 20,000 B.C.E. or so and try to put ourselves into the place of Ancient mankind. It's early evening, and the Sun had just set. In this time before sidewalks, street lights, headlights, and the glow of cities, the moonless night was truly dark, so dark that it was often dangerous to be outside at night. The blackness made it difficult to see the ground, and the dark gave cover to beasts and plunderers that prowled the night. At nighttime, it was very, very dark and until fire was discovered, it was man's most dangerous enemy and threatened his very survival. In the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of the Sun" to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore, the morning Sun focused man's attention on his heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth, and in doing so, you can see how **the Sun became the appropriate symbol of the Creator's divine benevolence from heaven**. And as Winter progressed Ancient man noticed that it became darker for longer and longer periods of time and much colder. It was inarguably, unremittingly, and unexplainably dark. Watching the Heavens primitive man saw the Sun was fading fast and receding at sunset on the horizon as it set. He feared that his source of "salvation" might stop shining altogether, and might never reappear. Ancient mankind saw the dark as his mortal enemy for it gave cover for all the bad things that could happen to him: attacks from other tribes, the capture of his family, attacks from predator animals, prey to poisonous snakes, injuries sustained by accidents that occur in the dark, etc. All the bad things seemed to happen in the dark. So until the discovery of fire which brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, primitive man only had the "Great Fire of Day" which served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence.

Answer for yourself: Is this the reason that several thousand years ago mankind said and believed at it says in Deut 4:24, and Heb 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a **"Consuming Fire"** in heaven? It sure was. Just how related is our religious concepts of God and our Sun? Now are you beginning to see how the ancients viewed God as symbolized by the life-giving Sun?

All mankind quickly came to realize that he was attached and bound to a life on Earth, but it was the sky that brought to him his "salvation" and man reasoned that this was the home of his God and Creator. The Heavens above was to the Ancients God's dwelling place. **Over time as man created and reasoned his various "theologies" and personified the Sun, the symbol of his God, and its movements in the Heavens it would be a short step to personify the Sun as the "Son" of the Sun and they further reasoned that God's Son/Sun would also reside with his Father "up there in Heaven". It was assumed that God's 'Sun' was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Sun, you have seen the Father " or "The Father is glorified in his Sun".**

As you can imagine Ancient man had no problem understanding that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun because the Sun not only caused the crops to grow and produce a harvest that guaranteed his life and longevity but the light and warmth that it gave mankind was the main factor in his safety and security as explained above. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun. **It followed that God's 'Sun' was nothing less than "mankind's Saviour".**

One of the things that amazed me in my study of Egypt was their unbelievable knowledge of Science, Physics, and Astronomy. You have to read it for yourself to see how they understood these disciplines in the way that they did but the ancients understood the intricacies of the atom and molecules. The Ancients understood energy and since life is energy, and energy from the Sun gave life, they then understood that their own existence was sustained by themselves taking energy into their bodies from the foods that they ate that was again sustained by the Sun. They again reasoned that Sun was giving up its life supporting energy in order that they could live. In such a way the Sun was pouring out "His life" and "His blood" that mankind might have "life" and "be saved". This is how this was described.

Answer for yourself: Is this where we get the concept that God's Sun, or God personified in the Sun, gives His life for us in order that we might live? We sure do.

As you now clearly see the Ancients reasoned that their lives came from and were sustained each day by **"Their Saviour... in the form of God's Sun"**. But this truism only worked as long as the Sun would return each morning to pour out his life for them. Primitive mankind's hope of salvation, both present and future, would be secure only if his "Savior, in the form of the Sun was 'Risen'". This might sound complicated but it is not. The Ancients tracked the Sun, their Savior, across the sky daily and yearly for thousands of years and little escaped their scrutiny. You only have to read the extent and depth of their Astronomy and their records to be amazed and flabbergasted at what they knew and the knowledge they possessed. They knew that if their Sun, their Savior did not rise from his grave of darkness in the dead of Winter then all would be lost for mankind. To understand this you need to understand the schematic that follows.

At the dead of Winter the Sun was noticed to set progressively southward in the horizon and the days progressively possessed less light and warmth. It appeared to the Ancients that the Sun was dying. Ancient mankind reasoned that light was dying; the Sun was dying just as he had seen others of his species die. It was the most scary time for the Ancients. As what we now call mid-December came closer, the days got shorter still. Then came December 21, what we call the **Winter Solstice**, the longest night of the year -- which also meant the shortest day of the year, with

Sunlight practically imperceptible after that harrowing dark night. Our prehistoric ancestors wondered how vegetation and animals would

survive, how they would they survive without the Sun. Little wonder that in almost every nation and their recorded histories we find that traditions and ceremonies and customs evolved, some of them not so nice, to propitiate the dark and entice the Sun to come back strong. One element of this frenzy for light, once it was feasible, was bonfires. They kept the dark at bay and illuminated festivities aimed at winning back the Sun. All the world waited patiently for the Son's 'imminent return'. They further reasoned that surely the Divine Father and Creator would never leave them at the mercy of this world of darkness. Over the centuries man, through his observations of the Sun and the pattern of its movement, was reassured that the Creator's Heavenly promise concerning his Sun was surely that... **"He would come again"**...to light their path, and save those lost in the darkness. He was reassured every morning and every year as the cycle of the Sun through the Heavens and the Zodiac seemed to repeat.

Logically, the Ancients reasoned that even if man himself died, as long as the Sun continued to dawn and set each day, life on Earth will continue forever. Therefore, it was said in the Ancient texts that "everlasting life was 'the gift' that the Father gives through his Sun."

Answer for yourself: We have mentioned that the Sun, over time, became personified as the "Son". Understanding that these Ancient and Eternal and Divine concepts were captured for all time in legend and myth by the Ancients then when we read for example:

John 3:16 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him (God) should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

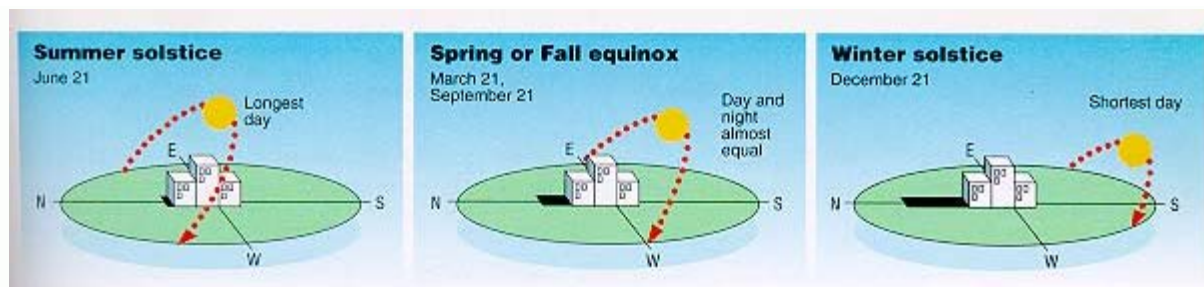
then is it too far of a stretch to see that ***"God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten SUN that we may have life everlasting"***..on the Earth?

Early mankind not only feared the dark but the manifestations of evil and harm that lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night. He further reasoned that all evil or harmful deeds were naturally, the..."works of darkness." Let us not forget that anthropomorphism or **personification** is the attribution of human characteristics to inanimate objects, animals, forces of nature, and others. Anthropomorphism in the form of personification consists of creating imaginary persons who are the embodiment of an abstraction such as Darkness, Death, Lust, or War. In our study we are concerned with the personification of Light and Darkness as man's greatest Savior and greatest Adversary. Early man simply personified these forces because it was extremely difficult for them to picture or discuss God or these forces that came from the Creator of all without an anthropomorphic framework. Thus we see the darkness personified as the "Devil":

- With the return of the Sun each morning, man felt more secure in his world and therefore, was at peace. Therefore, God's 'Sun' was with his warm rays of life and hope...The Great "Prince of Peace".
- Conversely the dark evil of night was ruled by none other than..."Prince of Darkness"

I want to show you something having understood now the personification of forces:

- **The Dark was Evil**



- Primitive mankind reasoned it as "Dark"- "Evil"
- "D"- "Evil"
- the "Devil"..get it?

Not only that at the darkest time of the year, December 21st through the 24th, the Sun sank lowest in the Southern horizon and man feared that as the Sun remained motionless for 3 days that the Sun had been "killed by the Darkness". So for 3 days it was said that the Sun descended to fight against the Darkness only to rise in victory after 3 days; that day being the "birth of the light of the World" or our Christmas day of December 25th. Personify this a little and then you have the "Son of God" fighting the "dark-Evil" or the "D-Evil" for 3 days before his victory and "birth" or should I say "rebirth". All the Solar-gods and personified godmen were born on December 25th, the Winter Solstice which is the time for the "rebirth" or "birth" of the Sun anew.

You have just seen the origin of one of the biggest theologies known to man.

Answer for yourself: What is that? It is many. We have here the birth of the "Son of God" as well as the imaginary concept of "the Devil" which is nothing but darkness personified and we as Christians read our Bibles "literally" and we don't know it and we raise millions of dollars to fight an imaginary war in our Churches to fight this Devil and pray against him and fast and bind him over and over again as if he and God are in some mortal combat which they are not. Because of such ignorance of this religious concept and its origin let along the forgery of our Christian Bibles the Kingdom of Heaven goes lacking when needy people should be the recipients of such funds in our Churches instead of larger TV antennas and ministries to fight a fictitious enemy when ignorance is our foe. It seems we have learned nothing and find ourselves at the very same stages of development of primitive man thousands and thousands of years ago. God surely is not pleased at our mental stagnation let alone the famine of the truth about the Word of God. At least the Egyptians understood this whole thing as a Divine Allegory and Christians think it is real today. We should be ashamed for living and dying on this planet never coming to the knowledge of the truth behind our Bibles.

Answer for yourself: Did you know that we get our English words 'Good' and 'God' from the German word 'Goth' as in 'Gothic'? Now we see God is Good, and Devil is Evil.

Hopefully you can now see that it is only a short step to see "The Light of God's Sun" equated with the light of truth and evil equated with darkness. From then on, it was simple to understand... **"Light was good and dark was bad"**. If you were born around the equator with more melanin in your skin and have "dark" skin you were born liable to experience the ignorance of others in the form of racism you whole life simply because then ever came to understand primitive mankind's used of darkness to personify evil.

Answer for yourself: Could this be behind all racism where people hate the darker skinned of mankind? You bet it is!

That being true, then that Great Orb of Day, God's Sun, can rightly say of itself,

John 9:5 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. (KJV)

We now have before us two cosmic forces or "brothers" - one very good, and one very evil (the prototype for Set and Horus).

Answer for yourself: Is the first story of this cosmic brotherhood and struggle found in the story of Osiris and Set and their conflict and struggle that ends with Osiris' death and resurrection (similar to the Sun being raised from the dead once a year) and Horus' victory over Set (personified darkness)? You bet it is. This conflict between light and darkness is replayed in almost every religion of the world between its saviors and its adversaries.

Christianity is not immune to this pattern as well.

One of these forces brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth". The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer"... "The Adversary"... "The Devil"... "The God of this world"... "The Prince of this World of Darkness".

So we see that it is the return of "light" and "life" that accompanies the Sun that man looked forward toward after the Winter Solstice because for him it meant the guarantee of "life" not only for himself but for his family as well. Man looked forward to God's gift of "life" that was renewed every Spring Equinox. With this as a backdrop now let us return to our study of the Vernal Equinox, the point where the Sun's path crossed the Equator and the Ecliptic; the "Cross" in the Heavens.

Answer for yourself: How was this location, this "Cross" defined? Among what stars was the Sun moving at that critical moment when it "Crossed" the intersection of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic? It is important to understand that the Sun was deeply influenced by the Constellation through which it was, or appeared to be, moving. It seems then that at the period when these questions were occupying men's minds--say about three thousand years ago--the point where the Ecliptic crossed the Equator was, as a matter of fact, in the region of the Constellation *Aries* or the "he-Lamb". The triumph of the Sungod was therefore, and quite naturally, ascribed to the influence of the particular Constellation which was the "backdrop" for the Sun which happens to be Aries in this case (3000 years ago).

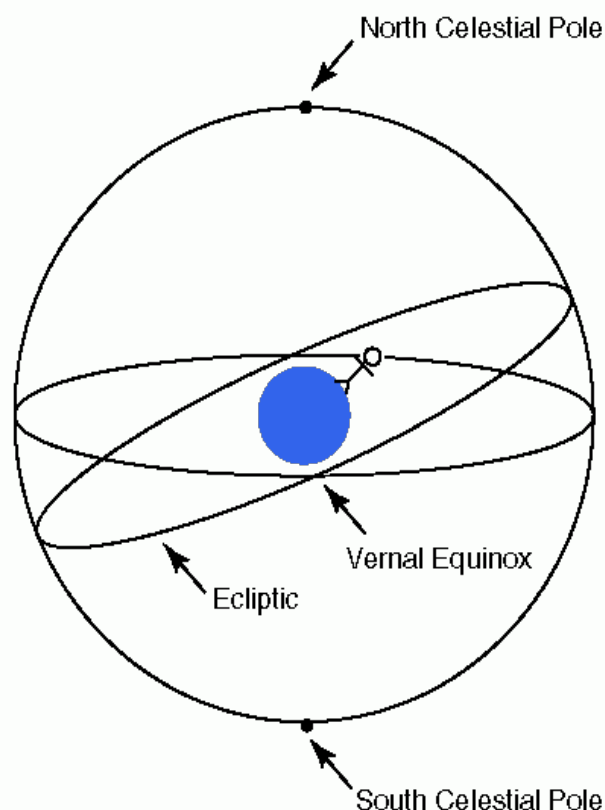
Answer for yourself: Why is this important?



The lamb, the symbol for the Constellation *Aries*, became the symbol of the risen Sun, the risen Savior (personified for the risen Sun, the "Savior" of mankind from the Winter death at the Winter Solstice) at the Vernal Equinox at the changing of the Age from

Taurus to Aries), and of his passage from the underworld into the height of Heaven (the Sun moving from the Southern Hemisphere above the Celestial Equator into the Northern Hemisphere). Mankind recognized that this was the time for the salvation of mankind.

Every years man was saved by the resurrection of the Sun "from the dead" when the Sun, or God, fought the "Dark-Evil" of Winter (personified darkness mentioned above) and especially at the changing of the Precessional Age; from Taurus to Aries for example when God manifested to mankind Himself anew with always a new and deeper revelation of Himself to mankind accompanied with a deeper understanding of the salvation of humankind. At first such an explanation sounds unsound; but a thousand texts and references confirm it; and it is only by the accumulation of evidence in these cases that the student becomes convinced of a theory's correctness. Having done the required studies over and over again believe me these concepts above are as firm and sound as they could be. It is reproducible over and over again from many varies and infallible proofs and from all over the world and the ancient religions. It must also be remembered, and I have mentioned before, that these myths and legends were commonly adopted not only for one strict reason but because they represented in a general way the convergence of various symbols and inferences.



Let me enumerate a few points with regard to the Vernal Equinox. **In the Bible the Celestial festival, the Vernal Equinox, is called the Passover**, and its supposed institution by Moses is related in Exodus, ch. 12. Few are aware that Egypt observed this "Passover in the Sky" for thousands of years long before a historical Moses was ever born. This fact alone should make you set up straight and think thoughts that you never have thought before. What we uncover in such a study is that mankind, long before the Jews and since the beginning of time, understood that God put in the Heavens "signs" and "seasons". **These "signs" and "season" were not just for Nature to function but behind them are the very core secrets of mankind's life and the life-cycle and "Pattern" for his Soul's Spiritual Maturation. These "Divine Truths" are captured in the Biblical Festivals which reflect the Equinoxes and Solstices or the "Pattern for the birth-life-death-rebirth" of the Soul.**

Back to our point in every house the Bible stresses that for the Jews a "he-lamb" was to be slain, and its blood to be sprinkled on the doorposts of the house. Then the Lord would pass over and not smite that house. Historically this happened in Egypt long before Moses and I urge the readers to read Ralph Ellis' book Jesus: the Last of the Pharaohs to see this for yourself. That is not to discount however how these later Jews would learn of this important sacred time of God and "reinterpret" it for themselves as a "new people" who emerged from Egypt with Akhenaten-Moses in what is described as the Exodus in our Bibles and in ancient history. The Hebrew word for the "Passover" is "*pasach*" which means "to pass".

Answer for yourself: "Pass" what?

Of course as we saw this refers to the Sun as its "passes" over not only the division between the Southern and Northern Hemisphere yearly but "over the intersection of the Celestial Equator plane and the plane of the Ecliptic" in the Sky and Heaven (the Cross in the Heavens). So "Passover" is the correct term; it is only us today who do not understand the real meaning of the word and only look to this later "Jewish historical reinterpretation" for our only meaning of the word as if this was the origin for both the "word" and "religious concept". But it is not. It is said that *pasach* sometimes means not so much to pass over, as to hover over and **so protect. Since "protect" and "salvation" are similar the concept is easy to understand.** Possibly both meanings enter in here. If you have a second look at Isaiah 31:5. The lamb slain was called the Paschal Lamb.

Answer for yourself: But what was that lamb really? Evidently not an earthly lamb--(though certainly the earthly lambs on the hillsides were just then ready in the Spring to be killed and eaten). This lamb was first and foremost **the Heavenly Lamb in the Sky and Heavens which was said by the Ancients to have been slain or sacrificed when the Lord, in the symbol of the Sun, "passed over" the Equator and obliterated the Constellation Aries.**

Answer for yourself: What is meant here by the "obliteration of Aries" or the "killing of the Lamb" by the Sun?

When the Sun "passed over" (Passover), or rose above the horizon on the Vernal Equinox then the Constellation Aries, lay behind the Sun much farther out in Space. This Constellation of Aries lay on the horizon just before dawn and visible to all due East at the time of the Spring or Vernal Equinox. This Constellation of Aries will spend 2,160 years dominating the Vernal Equinox and it was again observable before dawn, but as the Sun rose it the Constellation of Aries was obscured by the emerging light of the Sun. **The ancients said that at Sunrise the Constellation Aries was no longer visible and that the Lamb in Heaven had been killed.** The ancients said this with each symbolic representation of the Constellations or the particular House or Sign of the Zodiac that ruled during the Vernal Equinox as related to the Precession of the Equinox. For 2,160 years the Sun Sign or House of the Zodiac, if it were an animal, was either symbolically "killed" or "destroyed" by the rising Sun rising on this very important day of the Vernal Equinox and this went on year after year. Before the Age of Aries when the

Constellation of Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years it was the Constellation of Taurus; therefore you can expect and do find that the Bull of Taurus likewise obliterated by the rising of the Sun and it was said of him that also was "killed on the Vernal Equinox". Thus the personified symbol of Sun that was connected the Constellation behind the rising Sun on the Vernal Equinox was constantly obliterated on this day at the beginning of each Age and we get from this the idea of God "dying" that man might have new life and life abundantly each new Spring and this was confirmed as the Earth awoke from its death at the previous Winter and the Winter Solstice (the coldest times of the year when Mother Nature appeared asleep or death). Considering the Age of Aries, this was the Lamb of God which was slain each year and did so for the length of each Age; for 2,160 years, and "Slain since the foundation of the world." This period of the Passover (about the 25th March) was to be the beginning of a new year. The Hebrews followed this same "Pattern in the Mount" as we see in the Book of Exodus in the Hebrew Tanakh.

Exod 12:1-3 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: (KJV)

Now we know why they used "lambs" and not "Bulls"; the Age of Aries had dawned and the Astrological Symbol for Aries was "the lamb" and not the "Bull". The "Pattern in the Mount" had to be maintained on Earth as it was in Heaven.

The sacrifice of the Lamb, the symbol for the Sun, and its "blood", which symbolized its life, were to be the promise of redemption for mankind. The sacrifice of the Sun, as it poured out its life and Energy for mankind following its death, and as associated with the Constellation of Aries at the Vernal Equinox for 2,160 years, became the recurring promise of redemption and salvation for mankind. Man recognized this and celebrated this "promise of mankind's salvation" every year at this special time. This salvation, mind you, was both "terrestrial"; occurring at the Spring Equinox each year but also "Celestial", as man came to see the same Eternal Cycles repeated in the Heavens above and in Nature below which testified to him of the unbroken "Pattern in the Mount" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth". Seeing this, then man knew that he would follow in this Eternal cycle himself; that he would live again after his death as did the Sun, the Moon, and Mother Nature. Since the "Celestial Pattern in the Mount" followed this "Pattern" of "birth, life, death, and rebirth" in unbroken fashion and as Mother Nature did the same as well then Ancient Mankind came to see that he was created in the same image of God above and that these same "Patterns in the Mount" will operate in him as well. That is why the Egyptian Religion focused on being prepared to die by living a life of righteousness and good works according to the Egyptian Laws and Commandments of God...their own Torah.

Thus we find in our Exodus story that the door-frames of the houses were to be sprinkled with "life"; literally the blood of the Lamb which at that time was the symbol for the ruling Constellation at the Vernal Equinox. This is nothing more than a repeat of what had been done previously with the "blood of the Bull" in the previous Age of Taurus.

Answer for yourself: Why use "door-frames"? Simply because they were symbols of the entrance into a new life.

It is even said, in Frazier's The Golden Bough, vol. 3, p. 185, that the doorways of houses and temples in Peru were at the Spring festival daubed with blood of the first-born children--commuted afterwards to the blood of the sacred animal, the Llama. Here we find the exact same belief that the Sun poured out its life, its "symbolic blood" that man could live in and on a re-renewed and resurrected Mother Earth. This proves and shows that half-way around the globe we find the

same "Celestial belief" concerning this "Cross in the Heavens" and how the Sun was "crucified on the Cross in the Heavens" at the Vernal Equinox and mankind was following in similar symbolic fashion the Heavenly meaning of this Celestial Event. And as to Mexico, Sahagun, the great Spanish missionary, tells us that it was a custom of the people there to "smear the outside of their houses and doors with blood drawn from their own ears and ankles, in order to propitiate the god of Harvest" (Kingsborough's Mexican Antiquities, vol. vi, p. 235). This belief is "universal" a long time before there ever was a supposed "historical Jesus" who likewise is believed to have poured out his blood for mankind as well; a similar personification of this Divine Concept.

Later, the imagery of the saving power of the blood of the Lamb became more popular, more highly colored which we see at the pens of the Early Church Fathers. And we have the expression **"washed in the blood of the Lamb"** adopted into the Christian Church. Few Christians are aware that this very same phrase, "washed in the blood" was used for 2,160 years prior to the Age of Aries when the Age of Taurus ruled the Vernal Equinox. During this 2,160 years it was in vogue to be **"washed in the blood of the Bull"** since the Constellation of Aries ruled the Vernal Equinox before Aries. This was accomplished by the initiate descending into a pit where he was bathed in the blood of a Bull, which was sacrificed above him so that the blood poured down through a grating and over the initiate. There are also references to a Criobolium, which involved the slaughter of a Ram or sheep, hence no doubt the actual, historical reality behind such metaphorical Christian hymns as "Washed in the Blood of the Lamb."

In order fully to understand this extraordinary expression and its relationship to the "Cross in the Heavens" and its origin we must turn for a moment to the worship both of **Mithra, the Persian Sungod**, and of **Attis the Syrian god**; both of which will throw a great amount of illumination upon the Christian cult and ceremonies. It must be remembered that in the early centuries of our era the Mithra-cult was spread over the whole Western world. It has left many monuments of itself as far away as Britain. At Rome the worship was extremely popular, and it may almost be said to have been a matter of chance whether Mithraism should overwhelm Christianity, or whether the younger religion by adopting many of the rites of the older one should establish itself as it did in the face of the latter.



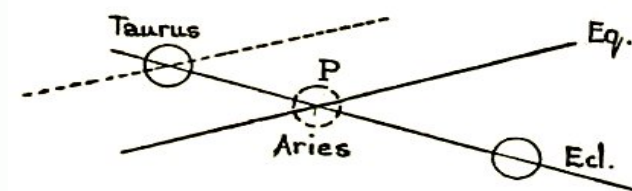
Now we have already mentioned in many other articles on this and other websites that in the Mithra cult the slaying of a Bull by the Sungod occupies the same sort of place as the slaying of the Lamb in the Christian cult.

Answer for yourself: Any why is that? The Age in which these religious beliefs were expressed was during the Age of Taurus which has for its symbol for God the "Bull" and later Christianity picked up on the Aries symbolism of the Lamb as the Precession of the Equinoxes moved the House of Aries behind the Sun after displacing the House of Taurus.

This slaying of the Bull took place at the Vernal Equinox as will later the slaying of the Lamb as the Constellation of Taurus is likewise obliterated by the dawning Sun as it moved across this "Cross in the Heavens" and it is easy to see how the blood of the Bull (the symbol of all "life") acquired in men's minds a magic virtue.

Lev 17:11 11 For the life (SOUL) of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. (KJV) 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood. (KJV)

Since the Soul lives in the blood we see the importance for "blood" and its relationship to "salvation". Mithraism was a greatly older religion than Christianity; but its genesis was similar. In fact, owing to the Precession of the Equinoxes, the crossing-place of the Ecliptic and Equator was different at the time of the establishment of Mithra-worship from what it was in the Christian period; and the Sun instead of standing in the He-lamb, or Aries, at the Vernal Equinox stood, about two thousand years earlier (as indicated by the dotted line in the diagram on the left), in this very Constellation of the Bull (around 5000 years ago). As you can see the Sun moves through the galaxy and in so doing it move through this Zodiac and the diagram show us that the Sun moves over this "Cross in the Heavens" from Sun sign to Sun sign, for House to House in the Houses of the Zodiac. The Sun was in Taurus 2,160 years before it entered into the House of Aries and 2,160 years later it moved into the House of Pisces, etc.



As we would expect the Bull therefore became the symbol of the triumphant God, and the sacrifice of the Bull a holy mystery. Nor must we overlook here the agricultural appropriateness of the Bull as the emblem of Spring-plowings and of service to man.

The sacrifice of the Bull became the image of redemption. God was pouring out not only His life but His Energy once again that man might have "life" and have "life abundantly" as again, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** the Earth was awaking from the dead once again. In a certain well-known Mithra-sculpture or group, the Sungod is represented as plunging his dagger into a Bull, while a scorpion, a serpent, and other animals are sucking the latter's blood. From one point of view this may be taken as symbolic of the Sun fertilizing the gross Earth by plunging his rays into it and so drawing forth its blood for the sustenance of all creatures; while from another more astronomical aspect it symbolizes the conquest of the Sun over Winter in the moment of "passing over" the sign of the Bull, and the depletion of the generative power of the Bull by the *Scorpion*--which of course is the Autumnal sign of the Zodiac and herald of Winter.



Man was being redeemed by God by Him pouring out His "life" and "Energy" upon mankind. Man was saved by God pouring out His life and Energy for the salvation of mankind; first understood "Celestially" and then "terrestrially". This Celestial Concept was recognized on a daily basis by the continual rising of the Sun but much more dramatized at the Vernal Equinox each year it was again revealed when the Sun had risen from the Dead to bring mankind new hope and new life. This emergence from the dead by the Sun, which personified the Invisible God, was likened to God pouring out his "life" or His "blood for mankind" and well so since the rays of this "new born" Sun were "red" and this "new life" was connected with the "red-life" of man; his blood as well. **Through simply symbolism it was said that God was pouring out "His Blood" for mankind's**

salvation; and all of this mind you was symbolized by the Sun (itself a symbol for the Invisible Living Intelligent Energy whom we call the God of the Cosmos).

A brilliant Sunrise is all we need to see to grasp this point beyond any doubt as framed in the mind of the Ancients. This crossing of the planes of the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic by the Sun, the return of the Sun to the Norther Hemisphere as the symbol for the Invisible Ra or God of the Cosmos, at this very special day, the Spring Equinox, where the Sun was on this "Cross" in the Heavens along with it pouring out its "life and Energy" for mankind, was the basis for all later ideas and concepts of the Sun being crucified (on the Cross) in the Heavens for mankind and mankind's salvation. This idea was later again applied to the personified Sun as the Solar saviors who were likewise "crucified on Crosses"; and this "Celestial Crucifixion" was transferred to Earth (the Uranograph, "So Above, So Below") and we end up with crucified sungods who all fit the "Pattern in the Mount" and this explains why our "Jesus Story" is but a reproduction from start to finish of the previous live of the Sungods. This explains it; they all are personifications of the Path of the Sun through the Zodiac. Jesus Christ is the last in a long line of similar Solar personifications and this explains why all their life-stories and wisdom sayings are all alike; they all as the personified Sun followed the same path through the Sky and the Zodiac. That is why our "Jesus Story", mistaken for a "literal-historical" person, is but another in a long line of personifications of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.



In the worship of Attis there were (as I have already indicated) many points of resemblance to the Christian cult. On the 22nd March (the Vernal Equinox) a pine-tree was cut in the woods and brought into the Temple of Cybele. It was treated almost as a divinity, was decked with violets, and the effigy of a young man tied to the stem (the Crucifixion). The 24th was called the "Day of Blood"; the High Priest first drew blood from his own arms; and then the others gashed and slashed themselves, and spattered the altar and the sacred tree with blood; while novices made themselves eunuchs "for the kingdom of heaven's sake." The effigy was afterwards laid in a tomb. But when night fell, says Dr. Frazier, sorrow was turned to joy (*Adonis, Attis and Osiris*, Part IV of *The Golden Bough*, by J. G. Frazier, p. 229). A light was brought, and the tomb was found to be empty. The next day, the 25th, was the festival of the Resurrection; and ended in carnival and license (the *Hilaria*). Further, says Dr. Frazer, these mysteries "seem to have included a sacramental meal and a baptism of blood."

"In the baptism the devotee, crowned with gold and wreathed with fillets, descended into a pit, the mouth of which was covered with a wooden grating. A Bull, adorned with garlands of flowers, its forehead glittering with gold leaf, was then driven on to the grating and there stabbed to death with a consecrated spear. Its hot reeking blood poured in torrents through

the apertures, and was received with devout eagerness by the worshiper on every part of his person and garments, till he emerged from the pit, drenched, dripping, and scarlet from head to foot, to receive the homage, nay the adoration, of his fellows--***as one who had been born again to eternal life and had washed away his sins in the blood of the Bull***" (Ibid.).

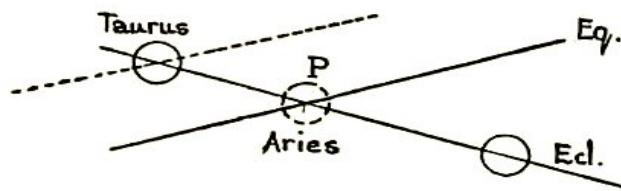
And Frazer continuing says: "That the bath of blood derived from slaughter of the Bull (*tauro-bolium*) was believed to regenerate the devotee for eternity is proved by an inscription found at Rome, which records that a certain Sextilius Agesilaus Aedesius, who dedicated an altar to Attis and the mother of the gods (Cybele) was '*taurobolio criobolio que in aeternum renatus*'" (That is, ***"By the slaughter of the bull and the slaughter of the ram born again into eternity"***). "In the procedure of the Taurobolia and Criobolia," says Mr. J. M. Robertson, *Pagan Christs*, p. 315, "which grew very popular in the Roman world, we have the literal and original meaning of the phrase '***washed in the blood of the lamb***'; the doctrine being that resurrection and eternal life were secured by drenching or sprinkling with the actual blood of a sacrificial Bull or ram."

If you are a "thinking believer" I have to believe that you can see for yourself what I do and the conclusions we draw are basically easy. **There is not any reason for supposing that the priests of Mithra or Attis regarded baptism by blood very differently from the way in which the Christian Church has generally regarded baptism by water--namely, as a symbol of some inner regeneration.** There may certainly have been a little more of the *magical* view and a little less of the symbolic, in the older religions; but the difference was probably on the whole more one of degree than of essential disparity. But however that may be, we cannot but be struck by the extraordinary analogy between the tombstone inscriptions of that period ***"born again into eternity by the blood of the Bull or the Ram,"*** and the corresponding texts in our graveyards to-day. **The Bull in Heaven--the symbol of the triumphant Sungod--and the earthly Bull, sacrificed for the good of humanity were one and the same; the god, in fact, sacrificed himself or his representative.** And Mithra was the hero who first won this conception of divinity for mankind--though of course it is in essence quite similar to the conception put forward by the Christian Church.

"At Rome," he further says (p. 230), "the new birth and the remission of sins by the shedding of Bull's blood appear to have been carried out above all at the sanctuary of the Phrygian Goddess (Cybele) on the Vatican Hill, at or near the spot where the great basilica of St. Peter's now stands; for many inscriptions relating to the rites were found when the church was being enlarged in 1608 or 1609. From the Vatican as a centre," he continues, "this barbarous system of superstition seems to have spread to other parts of the Roman empire. Inscriptions found in Gaul and Germany prove that provincial sanctuaries **modelled their ritual on that of the Vatican.**"

It would appear then that at Rome in the quiet early days of the Christian Church, the rites and ceremonials of Mithra and Cybele, probably much intermingled and blended, were exceedingly popular. Both religions had been recognized by the Roman State, and the Christians, persecuted and despised as they were, found it hard to make any headway against them--the more so perhaps because **the Christian doctrines appeared in many respects to be merely faint replicas and copies of the older creeds.**

Now you know why many, many people and scholars (who possess this knowledge) have come to not only think but believe that the association of the Lamb-god with the Cross arose from the fact that the Constellation Aries at that time was on the Heavenly Cross (the crossways of the Ecliptic and Equator), and in the very place through



which the Sungod (as the personified Sun) had to pass just before his final triumph. And it is curious to find that Justin Martyr in his *Dialogue with Trypho* (a Jew),

chapter xl, alludes to an **old Jewish practice of roasting a Lamb on spits arranged in the form of a Cross.**

Answer for yourself: Coincidence? Hardly! "The lamb," he says, meaning apparently the Paschal lamb, "is roasted and dressed up in the form of a cross. For one spit is transfixed right through the lower parts up to the head, and one across the back, to which are attached the legs [forelegs] of the lamb."

So now we see that the Lamb-god and the sacrifice of the Lamb were honored by the devotees of Mithra and Cybele in the Rome of the Christian era. It is a small jump to apply this to an "assumed historical person" as did Rome. Let us forget that the sacrifice of the Bull and the baptism in Bull's blood were the salient features of the Persian and Phrygian ceremonials, some centuries earlier.

Answer for yourself: How can this be reconciled as existing to divinities belonging to such different periods, or ascribe them both to an astronomical origin?" The answer is simple enough. As I have explained before, the **Precession of the Equinoxes** caused the Sun, at its moment of triumph over the powers of darkness, to stand at one period in the Constellation of the Bull, and at a period some two thousand years later in the Constellation of the Ram. It was perfectly natural therefore that a change in the sacred symbols should, in the course of time, take place; yet perfectly natural also that these symbols, having once been consecrated and adopted, **should continue to be honored and clung to long after the time of their astronomical appropriateness had passed, and so to be found side by side in later centuries.** The devotee of Mithra or Attis on the Vatican Hill at Rome in the year 200 A.D. probably had as little notion or comprehension of the real origin of the sacred Bull or Ram which he adored, as the Christian in St. Peter's to-day has of the origin of the Lamb-god whose vice-regent on earth is the Pope.

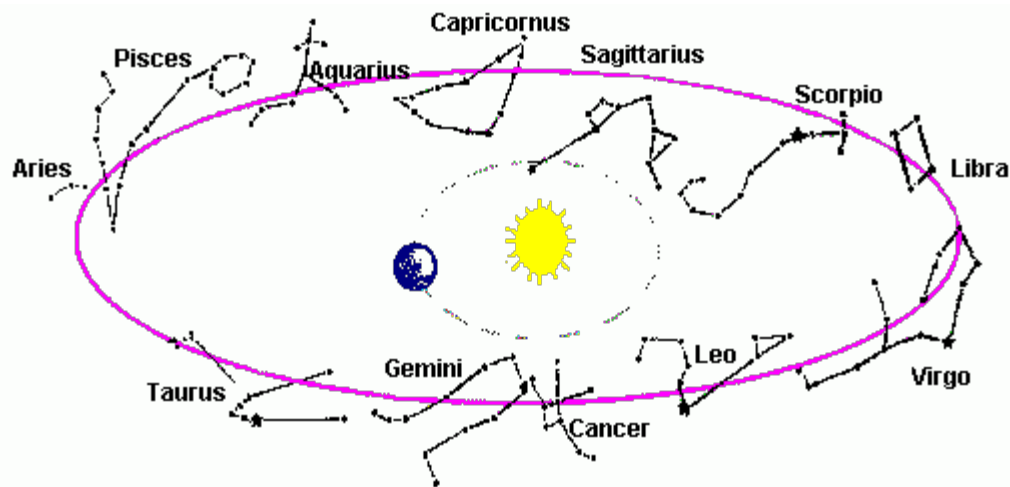
It is indeed easy to imagine that the change from the worship of the Bull to the worship of the Lamb which undoubtedly took place among various peoples as time went on, was only a ritual change initiated by the priests in order to put on record and harmonize with the astronomical alteration. Anyhow it is curious that while Mithra in the early times was specially associated with the Bull, his association with the lamb belonged more to the Roman period. Somewhat the same happened in the case of Attis. In the Bible we read of the indignation of Moses at the setting up by the Israelites of a Golden Calf, **after** the sacrifice of the ram-lamb had been instituted--as if indeed the rebellious people were returning to the earlier cult of Apis which they ought to have left behind them in Egypt. In Egypt itself, too, we find the worship of Apis, as time went on, yielding place to that of the Ram-headed god Amun, or Jupiter Ammon. Tacitus (Hist. v. 4) speaks of ram-sacrifice by the Jews in honor of Jupiter Ammon. So that both from the Bible and from Egyptian history we may conclude that the worship of the Lamb or Ram succeeded to the worship of the Bull.

Finally it has been pointed out, and there may be some real connection in the coincidence, that in the quite early years of Christianity the **fish** came in as an accepted symbol of Jesus Christ. Considering that after the domination of Taurus and Aries, the Fish (Pisces) comes next in succession as the Zodiacal sign for the Vernal Equinox, and is now the Constellation in which the Sun stands at that period, it seems not impossible that the

astronomical change has been the cause of the adoption of this new symbol.

Anyhow, and allowing for possible errors or exaggerations, it becomes clear that the travels of the Sun through the belt of

Constellations which forms the Zodiac must have had, from earliest times, a profound influence on the generation of religious myths and legends. To say that it was the only influence would certainly be a mistake. Other causes undoubtedly contributed. But it was a main and important influence. The origins of the Zodiac are obscure; we do not know with any certainty the reasons why the various names were given to its component sections, nor can we measure the exact antiquity of these names; but--pre-supposing the names of the signs as once given--it is not difficult to imagine the growth of legends connected with the Sun's course among them.



The "Jesus-story", it will now be seen, has a great number of correspondences with the stories of former Sungods and with the actual career of the Sun through the heavens--so many indeed that they cannot well be attributed to mere coincidence or even to the blasphemous wiles of the Devil!

Let us enumerate some of these:

- the birth from a Virgin mother;
- the birth in a stable (cave or underground chamber); and
- on the 25th December (just after the Winter Solstice).
- the Star in the East (Sirius) and
- the arrival of the Magi (the "Three Kings"); there is
- the threatened Massacre of the Innocents, and the consequent flight into a distant country (told also of Krishna and other Sungods).
- There are the Church festivals of Candlemas (2nd February), with processions of candles to symbolize the growing light;
- Lent, or the arrival of Spring; of
- Easter Day (normally on the 25th March) to celebrate the crossing of the Equator by the Sun;
- Simultaneously the outburst of lights at the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.
- There is the Crucifixion and death of the Lamb-God, on Good Friday, three days before Easter;
- There are the nailing to a tree,
- The empty grave,
- The glad Resurrection (as in the cases of Osiris, Attis and others); there are
- The twelve disciples (the Zodiacal signs); and
- The betrayal by one of the twelve.
- Then later there is Midsummer Day, the 24th June, dedicated to the Nativity of John the Baptist, and corresponding to Christmas Day;
- There are the festivals of the Assumption of the Virgin (15th August) and of
- The Nativity of the Virgin (8th September), corresponding to the movement of the god through *Virgo*;
- There is the conflict of Christ and his disciples with the autumnal asterisms, the *Serpent* and the *Scorpion*; and

- Finally there is the curious fact that the Church dedicates the very day of the Winter Solstice (when any one may very naturally doubt the rebirth of the Sun) to St. Thomas, who doubted the truth of the Resurrection!

These are some of, and by no means all, the coincidences in question. But they are sufficient, I think, to prove--even allowing for possible margins of error--the truth of the general contention. To go into the parallelism of the careers of Krishna, the Indian Sungod, and Jesus would take too long (we have done this at other places on this website); because indeed the correspondence is so extraordinarily close and elaborate.

Answer for yourself: What good books can I read to show this to me?

Robertson's Christianity and Mythology, Part II, pp. 129-302; also Doane's Bible Myths, ch. xxviii, p. 278.

Answer for yourself: Having seen this small representation of the "Pattern in the Mount" and its Celestial origin and the duplication and reproduction of this "crucifixion" in the Sky and Heavens of these prior Sungods, Jesus of which is the last one, then how certain are we that our Eternal Salvation is based upon some supposed "historical person" who was crucified for me "literally"? No wonder Judaism and Egypt has always taught repentance atones for sin and not some mystical blood of a sacrificial victim. Our failure to understand completely the role of "blood" in the Sacrificial System of Judaism, has contributed to us being led astray when reading about the "blood" and its role in the Sacrificial System. You will find it most surprising if not breath-taking when you study for yourself to find out that the "blood", at the core of the Sacrificial System, NEVER brought atonement for any sin; it only served as the inert vehicle for the "life", your "life", which atones for sin. The "blood" was only a picture of your right-standing with God which allowed you, via your symbolic "blood" to be on the altar with God. It was your repentance, contrite heart, confession of sin, righteous deeds, and renewed obedience to the Torah of God which had procured your "forgiveness" and "atonement" long before you went to Temple and participated in a "sin offering"; thus demonstrating to all that "all was right with you Soul" for you had already done these actions of contrition before going. Now you understand why Isaiah chapter 1 says that these blood offerings done "without repentance" wearies God and are worthless.

[Let us continue our final studies in the next article or two.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #18

We are almost at the end of our study of the Uranography so we pick up from our digression where we discussed the "Cross in the Heavens". We mentioned before a very important passage from our Bibles that hold hidden wisdom. That passage is Philippians 2:6-8:

Phil 2:6-8 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. (KJV)

We spent a lot of time dealing with the "Cross in Heaven" and mentioned as well that the Ancients taught that when the Soul was incarnated into matter that it was considered to have "died" since being limited to a body of death, disease, and sin. We expressed the Divine Wisdom that lay behind this passage as referring to the Descent of the Deific Mind, Soul, or Krst/Karest/Christ as it incarnates in matter, in particular the flesh of humankind.

This passage from Phil. 2:6-8 is a restatement of the Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt and the Jewish Kabbalah taught at its very best. We have before us in this passage, in personified form, the Descent of the Soul into matter, humankind; the vehicle to house the Soul in its journey to Earth which was always taught as a body of "death". The Soul, in leaving Heaven, was thought of as "dead" while on Earth needing to be born "spiritually" in these bodies of carnal and animal appetites. This is why God put the remedy for our Souls in the night Sky and Heavens above in order that all mankind might see the Will of God for their lives and come to know the truth. God knowing that unscrupulous men will corrupt and forge books, and have they, put the only truth than mankind cannot destroy in the Heavens above.

We pick up with our Egyptian concepts as we finish these articles on the Uranograph or the Star Charts and their "theological" importance to us and our Souls today.

The Son of God, Son of Osiris, Horus, is born like the Logos, or "as a Word." His father is Seb, the Earth (clay), whose consort is Nu (Spirit/Energy), the Heaven, one of whose names is "MERI" (Isis-Mary), the Lady of Heaven. The "two planes" merged together in humanity. Here we have the union of "Earth and Heaven" with expected offspring and this is depicted for us in the picture on the right. Egypt personified these Divine realities in Nut and Geb and depicted such a union in visible characterizations that captures this Divine Idea.



Answer for yourself: What did we just read? Well believe it or not we just read the two prototypes of Joseph and Mary in our Christianized "Horus Story" we call the "Jesus Story". Don't forget that an ancient name for Jesus is "Jesus H. Christ".

Answer for yourself: What is the "H" for? It is his middle name, "Horus".

Osiris is said to cross the earth a substitute, and to suffer vicariously as the Saviour, Redeemer, and Justifier of men just like the later "Jesus Story" which is a later retelling of the same Mythos which is sadly "literalized" and "carnalized" which distorts its true meaning to every human being who has ever lived.

Answer for yourself: And why is Osiris spoken of as suffering vicariously as our Savior if Osiris is a Divine

Myth or Divine Pattern? Simply as we saw in the last article on the "Cross in Heaven". We see Osiris, Horus, as personifications of the Sun and the Sun, if you remember, poured out His Life and Energy, symbolized by his "blood", for man that man might have life and life abundantly. Therefore the Sun was seen to "die" for mankind and thus "shed his blood" only to be "reborn anew" every day, every month, every year, and every 2,160 years at the beginning of a new age, and every 25,920 years which is called the "Platonic Year" which is the complete cycle of the Precession of the Equinoxes (the Sun being in each House 2,160 years for 12 different Houses).



In this **"Osiris Story"** we find also the conflict of natures which are in the whole of mankind in conflict his whole life. We find eternal conflict and opposition between Osiris and Typhon, the Evil Power, as we do with Horus and Set, the Egyptian Satan (Adversary of our Soul). This is the same conflict we see with Cain and Abel, with Isaac and Ishmael, and with Jacob and Esau. The Mythos has to be maintained and it was and in so doing teaches us the lessons so necessary for our Soul's spiritual maturation in these "bodies" of death. We find the same conflict reproduced in the Jesus vs Satan wilderness temptation depicted in the New Testament; all of which is allegorical but yet teaches an important Spiritual Principle. **We find this same wilderness temptation first with Horus; in fact everything in the "Jesus Story" is found in its original form in the "Osiris-Horus Story".** No wonder that our "Jesus Story" contains an exact parallel of opposition of natures that we find in the temptation between Horus and Set. Horus was taken from the desert of Amenta up a high mountain by his arch-rival Sut. Sut (a.k.a. Set) was a precursor and symbol of the later Hebrew and Christian Satan. Likewise Jesus was taken from the desert in Palestine up a high mountain by his arch-rival Satan. Here is Soul Science taught at its best. **And to think that these stories have an astronomical basis and later tragically misrepresented as if "literal" and "historical" and "limited to but one person" when it fact it is a message to the whole of mankind is almost beyond belief that man could stray so far from the truth; misinterpreting Spiritual Allegory and personification for something "historical-literal" to which was attached one's only way of salvation which was reinforced by a "believe or burn in Hell" doctrine by Roman Christianity.**

At the Autumn Equinox, as the Sun begins to sink in the Sky southward following its most glorious expression at the Summer Solstice, the Devil of darkness began to dominate as the days of light become shorter daily till finally the Sun will die at the Winter Solstice; this was the Egyptian Judas, who betrayed Osiris to his death at the last supper (the Egyptian Set is the Jewish Judas) as we also find the our "Jesus Story". **On the day of the Great Battle at the Vernal Equinox, Osiris conquered darkness as the ascending God, the Lord of the growing light.** Both of these same struggles are portrayed in the Gospels. In the one Jesus is betrayed to his death by Judas; in the other he rises superior to Satan (mankind's darkness in his animal nature). Judaism calls the evil-nature the Yetzer Ha Ra and it does battle against the Yetzer Ha Tov, the good nature. This is the Eternal Battle between "light" and "darkness" which is portrayed to us daily in the Cosmos and when we bring this to Earth, according to the **"Pattern in the Mount"**, then when understood properly, it applies perfectly to the Soulish nature of mankind which is locked into a battle as long as we tabernacle in these fleshly bodies.

Answer for yourself: When did Osiris win the victory over Typhon (his evil nature that would guarantee his resurrection and ascension to the Stars in Heaven [go to Heaven when he dies])? When did Horus conquer Set (his evil nature and in so doing guarantee his resurrection and ascension to the Stars in Heaven where he goes to Heaven when he dies)? When did Jesus conquer Satan (his evil nature that would guarantee his resurrection and ascension to the Stars in Heaven (go to Heaven when he dies as seen in his ascension)? It is all the same story and such victory is won in the same place in each of them. **Only when we conquer our animal nature and bring it into submission to the Harmony of Life that God intended when He have mankind the Laws of God, that when obeyed makes one righteous, do we assure our ascension and vindication at the Judgment Seat of Osiris/Jesus.** Did you catch the parallel between these 3 examples? They are all the same.

Answer for yourself: When though this this first occur? When man was "born again" as we saw with Osiris-Orion and the River Eridanus in the Sky. This is man's second birth in the House of Pisces.

This latter conflict followed immediately after their baptisms. So Above, So Beneath! The baptism occurs first "celestially" before it can occur "terrestrially". This needs explanation.

This baptism is when the Sun, a symbol for the Energy we call God, was half-way round, from the Lion (Leo) sign, when it crossed the River of the Waterman, the Egyptian Iarutana (called the River Eridanus). It is easier to understand when we look at Orion's foot in the Eridanus and picture him stepping into the River of Heaven to be immersed whereby he receives the Soul from Heaven. This River in Heaven we saw had different names; in Hebrew it was called the Jordan, in Greek the Eridanus, and in Egyptian the Nile. We saw this before. In this water the baptism occurred, and the **transformation of the child-Horus into the virile adult is accomplished; the conqueror of the evil power took place. Horus was "born again" and no more a "child" before God but now equipped to become the "awakened Christ" as God intended.**



We now see that Horus becomes hawk-headed.

Answer for yourself: Why a hawk's head for the Krst/Karest/Christ?

We now see Horus changing into a being gifted with spiritual sight and able to soar and see into the Sky and the Heavens whereby he can possess Divine Truths that normal men cannot see. It is our goal to become like Horus and Jesus, our examples, to see things as God sees them and not as the carnal mind sees them; it is our opportunity to possess as Horus unlimited spiritual eyesight like a hawk, just like the dove that descended and abode on Jesus.

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

Both birds represented the virile Soul that constituted the anointed one at puberty. By this added power Horus vanquished Set, and Jesus overcame Satan. Both the baptism and the contest are referred to in the Ritual as taken from the Egyptian Book of the Dead: ***"I am washed with the same water in which the Good Opener (Un-Nefer) washes when he disputes with Satan, that justification should be made to Un-Nefer, the Word made Truth," or the Word that is Law.***

Answer for yourself: What is this to mean to us? Simply that to get to Heaven one must have a "second birth" and be "born again" like Horus' and Jesus' examples teach us; whereby like his Soul our Soul awakens to its Divine Identity and takes mastery over the animal nature in us which is accomplished solely through repentance from the acts of the flesh and is replaced by a life-long commitment to the obedience of God's Divine Laws of the Cosmos described in the Egyptian "Torah" and 42 Negative Confessions and later in Moses' Torah (613 Mitzvoth-66 of which were required for the "non-Jew" (The Laws of Noah). **This is why Judaism is so important for the Christian to understand and contrast against his "anti-Law" religion. This is why the Biblical Covenants of Noah for the "non-Jews" and later the Biblical Covenant of Moses for the Jewish people are based upon obedience to the Laws of God in this human existence; Laws which when obeyed make one righteous and make one "acceptable to God" which ensures one's later Heavenly Existence.**

This Spiritual Transformation was connected to being "raised anew" to a higher life **while in this body**, by being immersed into water which was symbolic of re-entry into the womb, re-entry into the tomb, and the subsequent re-emerging anew in a higher Spiritual Existence than before. **Such a "baptism" and "resurrection" and "ascension" of mankind was seen to be modeled in the "Pattern in the Mount" in**

the Heavens and night Sky, later built in the Egyptian architecture and their theological writings in the Pyramid Texts and others. It is here we see why Orion, the personified, resurrected, and ascended Soul of mankind, in the Sky above; especially his association with the River in Heaven to which he is entering to "cross over"; not only from death to Eternal Life, but from the "old man" to the "new man" **where the Krst/Karest/Christ is formed in him.**

Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ (Krst/Karest/Horus) be formed in you, (KJV)

That is why Osiris become Horus in Egyptian Theology as well as why Osiris as Orion was "raised to Heaven" in the night Sky. We are to do likewise in our Earthly existences.

Answer for yourself: What should this mean to us? Egypt was teaching us that the natural man must "die" to his old self and be raised as Horus as was Osiris. **Egypt is teaching the necessity of mankind's "two birth" and "two mothers" which we have already seen in-depth which comes from the Stars as well.** The idea carries over; as Christians we are to die to the "old man" and be raised as manifestations of the "new man"; "the Krst, Karest, Christ" as this part of God is being formed in us. **We are to become "the Earthly manifestation of the Heavenly Krst/Karest/Christ". We are to die like "Osiris" and be raised as "Horus, the Krst/Karest/Christ". Let us not miss that we are to be raised as "Horus-Christ" while we yet live in our Earthly bodies.** This is symbolized by our baptism and our immersion into realms of death which are both symbolized by water; a watery womb and a tomb. This truth is taught by the Creator both "celestially" and "terrestrially"; **of course it was written in the "Pattern in the Mount" before it was later revealed to mankind and taught both orally and later committed to writing.**

Now we can better understand why the main theme in the Pyramid Texts is the king's resurrection and ascension to the Afterworld and why this is described in many different ways and with different manners of symbolism. We have already seen that in some of the texts, the King boards the Sun-boat of Re and passes through different regions in the Sky, encountering many gods. In other texts, we have seen that the King reaches the Sky by flying up as a bird, such as a falcon or a phoenix. At other times the King climbs up the ladder of the Sky; Jacob's ladder of which we have spoken before. **No matter how this is depicted the result is the same; namely, the righteous ascend to Heaven above from which we have all come.**

Answer for yourself: What have all these texts have in common? There is but one common theme; **an emphasis on the eternal existence of the King and the location of the Sky as the realm of the Afterlife, which is dominated by the Sun-god Re.** The night Sky, particularly the Imperishable Circumpolar Stars give us hints as to the future of the righteous. That is why in many of the texts the King is identified with the god Osiris, who is lord of the Otherworld and resides as Orion in the night Sky, the Underworld, the Otherworld or Heaven.

What was thrilling and suggestive was the way that the Ancient Egyptians correlated the Nile with the "celestial river" i.e., the Milky Way, and this was known even by the Greeks. From the time of Homer, the Nile was associated with the mythical Sky river called either Okeanos or **Eridanus** which lies at the foot of Osiris-Orion (the Soul in Heaven). The Hellenic historian, A. B. Cook, was of the opinion that Eridanus (which today is a faint constellation formed by a string of stars joining Rigel [the foot of Orion in the Sky] to Alchermar) was "at the outset none other than the Milky Way", and that in pre-Greek times, Okeanos "simply meant the Galaxy" i.e., the Milky Way. Cook also drew attention to a statement by Hyginus that the **river Eridanus was identified with the Nile in Heaven (according to the uranograph as the Nile divides Egypt so does the Nile in Heaven divide the natures of mankind...natural from spiritual).** The identification of the Nile with Eridanus or Okeanos seems to have been common knowledge in the classical world. Even Diodorus reported that "the Egyptians consider Okeanos to be their river Nile, on which their gods

were born", and the chronicler Eusebius says "the Egyptians believe that the river Nile is the ocean from which the race of gods has taken birth". Egypt came to understand that it has its Earthly counterpart which, according to the Uranograph, was likened to the Nile. It is not hard to see why a Nilotic people with a Sky religion should see a correlation between their river and the Milky Way. Just as the Nile divides Egypt into two regions, so the Milky Way divides the Sky into two regions. It is quite probable that this relationship between the Nile and the Milky Way was what first gave the Nile dwellers the idea that **a cosmic Egypt existed in that region of the Sky which their Souls could reach after their earthly existence**. Wallis Budge explains this rather well: "The Egyptians... from the earliest days ... depicted to themselves a material Heaven wherein Isles of the Blest were laved by the waters of the Nile ... others again lived in imagination on the banks of the Heavenly Nile, whereon they built cities; and it seems as if the Egyptians never succeeded in conceiving a Heaven without a Nile." Reading this, I was not surprised that the Pyramid Texts also tell us of an important "Winding Waterway" in the eastern Sky which closely resembles the Nile, with its own "great flood" and "fields" of reeds or rushes:

- 'May you lift me [the dead King] and raise me to the Winding Waterway, may you set me among the gods, the imperishable stars . . . ' [PT 1759]
- 'Be firm, O King, on the underside of the Sky with the Beautiful Star upon the Bend of the Winding Waterway. . . ' [PT 2061]
- 'I have come to my waterways which are in the bank of the Flood of the Great Inundation, to the place of contentment . . . which is in the Horizon. . . ' [PT 508]
- 'The Winding Waterway is flooded, the Fields of Rushes are filled with water, and I [the dead King] am ferried over thereon to yonder eastern side of the Sky, to the Place where the gods fashioned me, where I was born new [reborn] and young... Lo, I stand up as a star which is on the underside of the Sky . . . my sister is Sothis, my offspring is the Morning Star...' [PT 343-57]

After becoming familiar with these Pyramid texts it was now looking likely that we had stumbled upon the true mystery of the Pyramids. **The Duat, which stretched along the "West bank" of the Milky Way corresponded to - indeed was seen as a mirror image of - that region we now call the Memphite Necropolis**. It was, of course, not a necropolis at all in the Greek or western sense of the word; rather the Elysian Fields, **the earthly counterpart of the Heavenly abode of the king-gods of Egypt - the Egypt, that is, of the Pyramid Age**. If you wish to pursue this further I recommend you read about in Robert Bauval and Adrian Gilbert's great book called The Orion Mystery, pp. 119-121.

Answer for yourself: What did we learn of these circumpolar stars? They never set and are "immortal"; a concept connected to Eternal Life. The boundaries of the Eridanus enclose a larger area of Sky than any other constellation. Eridanus has been imagined as a river since the earliest of times, although its physical counterpart has never been agreed upon. **Eridanus' connection with Osiris in Heaven, the Soul of Osiris in Heaven which is symbolized by the constellation Orion in Heaven, as well as its connection with these circumpolar stars and the spiritual concept of Eternal Life is very insightful as you might assume**. Among the Greeks, Hesiod associated the Constellation Eridanus with the mythical Phasis in Asia, Homer with the "Ocean Stream" that flowed round the world, and Eratosthenes with the Nile. Eridanus has been connected with the Tigris-Euphrates, the River Po in Italy, the Ebro in Spain, the German Rhine, and even the Red Sea or the River Jordan.

There is much we have never learned of this Jordan river. Thutmose I, a great Pharaoh of Egypt, refers to a **river in Palestine that "flows upstream**. Suggestions were made that it could be the Euphrates (or the Jordan), because these rivers flow in the direction opposite to that of the Nile. **But we know today that the Jordan once flowed toward the north** (and quite possibly entered the Mediterranean through the valley of Jezreel). When the Dead Sea was formed in the formation of the Rift, possibly in the days of the overturning of Sodom and Gomorrah, **the Jordan changed its direction**. So like the Nile and Eridanus in the Sky they both "flow" north; **celestially they flow North to the area of "Eternal Life in the Sky and Heavens"**. This is very important as I see it. It is said by Ramses III that "he Sea of Reversed Water (Ramses III) is the Dead Sea" which as we know the river Jordan, the earthly river and counterpart of the Heavenly river, flows into it.

This now makes sense why baptisms of the "old man" into the "new man" are made in the river Jordan.

Answer for yourself: And why is this? Because it flows "north" into the realms of Eternal Life in the Sky (it touches Orion, the symbol of the ascended Osiris from the dead to Heaven). Now you know the secret of man's "two births and two mothers" once again connected to the river Jordan as it is in Heaven according to the uranography: **So Above, So Below**. God is speaking to us of our Souls and our intended spiritual development in this earthly plane all around us if we but have "ears" to hear and this is impossible as I see it if we don't possess the "keys" to this Ancient Spiritual Wisdom of Egypt.

Answer for yourself: Why do all the Sungods, messiahs and "Christs", as Energies of God, cross rivers and seas and why are these solar heroes immersed in water and baptized in the ancient mythologies that long predate Christianity? Why is Orion-Osiris-Horus baptized in the river Eridanus in the Sky and Heavens above and why is Jesus baptized in the river Jordan which is but another name for the river Eridanus in the Sky?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that the word "Jordan" is the name Jewish name of a river taken from Eridanus in the Sky and Heavens as well? If Jesus was sinless, as the Christian theology attests, then does the mythos explain why he must be baptized in John's baptism of repentance **in order that the "Jesus Story" conform to the "Pattern in the Mount"**? This "Pattern in the Mount", the Sky above, explains why a supposed sinless sacrifice needed to be baptized in a "baptism of repentance" while having no sin supposedly. The riddle is solved and Christian writers can lay their pens to rest. This event has stumped Christian theologians for almost 2,000 years and you find the most extraordinary and amusing answers for such an event from numerous Christian theologians over the last 1,900 years. Not one has a clue to the reason why Jesus, in the story, had to submit to a "baptism of repentance" when sinless and that reason shines above their heads every night in the night Sky. The Mythos must be maintained and held to the **"Pattern in the Mount"** and it was done so; even if we lost the "keys" to its original interpretation over 2,000 years ago.

Answer for yourself: Where is this "Pattern" in the Mount located? Have you ever looked into the night Sky and seen the winter constellation Orion, whom Egypt believed to represent the Soul of Osiris which "ascended to Heaven"? At the feet of Orion in the Sky is the river Eridanus which was known by other nations by other names. Egypt likened it to the Nile and Israel likened it to the Jordan. It was this water that the mankind must cross in order to realize its "second birth" and "be born again" and this water is his "body" which is 7/8 water in the first place. So Above, So Below. Man's Soul must cross over from "death" in these bodies to a new "resurrected life" while confined in these bodies of death and this is the "born again" experience where the "Krst/Karest/Christ" is awakened within him.

Answer for yourself: Why does the Christ cross over the lake of Galilee? Why did it have to be storming out that night when he took a cruise? Was this just another "nature" miracle to testify how great Jesus is or is there something behind this story that we have totally missed? Is Jesus not a historical person, as the evidence proves, then he never took such a trip "literally" so what does it mean? What does his example teach us; that he is great and can control "nature" or is it to teach mankind that we are to "control" our own "natures" in our watery bodies with the help of the indwelling "Christ"? I think you see it finally.

Answer for yourself: Orion is a symbol for what again? The ascended Soul of Osiris (the pattern for all mankind). We spoke of this in detail in prior articles. **It has long been accepted by Egyptologists that the imagined Skyward ascent of the king's Soul was either in the north of the Sky among the "Imperishable Stars" (circumpolar stars) or in the south of the Sky amongst the stars of Orion** (I.E.S. Edwards, *The Pyramids of Egypt*, Penguin, London 1993, p. 285). The circumpolar stars (the set of stars that



seemed to "orbit" the North Star through the course of the night and thus never dipped below the horizon) were called the "Imperishable Ones". Since they never "set" below the horizon and never sink into darkness (personified death) they were believed to "never die" and "live forever" as "Energies of God". This specific belief is materialized in the Great Pyramid of Giza by the so-called star-Soul shafts emanating from the King's Chamber, where one was targeted north to the circumpolar stars and the other targeted south to Orion (E.C. Krupp, Echoes of the Ancient Skies, Oxford Univ. Press, 1983, p.102). The shafts in the Great Pyramid are 4 in number:

- The southern shafts were directed to Orion's belt and Sirius;
- The northern shafts to the circumpolar Constellations of Ursa Minor and Draco.

The mythological counterparts are Orion-Osiris; Sirius-Isis; Ursa Minor-Upuaut/Horus; Draco-Hippopotamus Goddess.

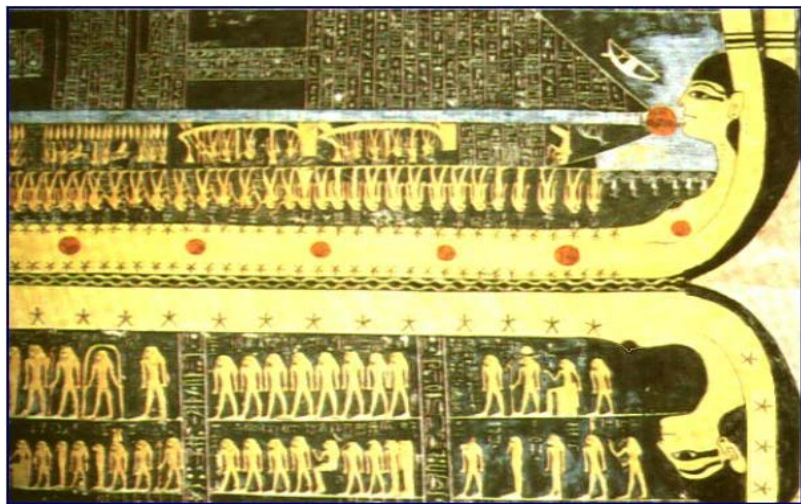
The Ancient Egyptian Mystics and sages taught that each person's life echoes the cycle of cosmic order we see played out in the Sky. Our Ancient ancestors saw a parallel between cosmic creation and each individual birth. Each life meant growth and the preservation of order. Each death was an intrusion of chaos. And just as our ancestors saw rebirth, renewal, and restoration of order in the Sky, they also believed in an afterlife for the Soul, a resurrection following death in that mankind will follow in order this "same Divine Pattern in the Mount". Death, the key transformation in each Soul's share of the cycle of cosmic order, initiated a transcendental journey, like the mystical ascent of the shaman, to the realm of the gods and immortality. Very often the destination of the dead was the domain of sacred order-the Sky itself. We call this today "Heaven".

For this reason, in culture after culture, we find celestial metaphor in the ceremonies of the funeral, celestial imagery in the paraphernalia of the dead, and astronomical significance in the architecture of the tomb; all of which was influenced by the Uranograph. By recognizing the relation between death and the Sky, we can understand what death meant to our ancestors and what they judged was the role of the dead.

Death meant no rest for the pharaohs of Old Kingdom Egypt. Their destiny was overhead. Prayers carved into the stone walls of chambers within Fifth and Sixth Dynasty (ca. 2494-2181 B.C.) Pyramids describe the pharaoh's "ascent to the Sky among the stars." In some of these Pyramid Texts, in the monuments at Saqqara (about 40 miles up the Nile from Cairo), he joins the circumpolar stars and governs them. They never rise and never set, and so they never die. By joining these eternal stars, the pharaoh (as the manifested Energy of God) becomes Eternal.

The pharaoh also makes another celestial journey: to Orion. This constellation is a symbol of his Soul's rebirth because Orion stood for Osiris and the great cycle of birth, life, death, and resurrection and re-incarnation if necessary.

In the company of Osiris and guided by Sirius (in roughly the same part of the Sky), the dead King, or rather his Soul, or "Ba", has become a "living star at the head of his brethren." The tomb in which he was buried was symbolic of the point of his departure for the Sky. Later Egyptian tombs are filled with astronomical imagery of the journey of the Sun, the body of the Sky, and the destinations of the stars: like the Pyramids that contain hieroglyphic texts, they confirm that the Egyptians sensed a link between death and the Sky. From his Pyramid, the pharaoh Khufu departed for the Sky. His two celestial destinies were symbolized in the "Soul shafts" that emerge from the King's Chamber which we saw above at the beginning of this article. Again,



one pointed to Thuban, the "north star" of the Old Kingdom, and the other was oriented toward the belt of Orion. Orion, of course, was Osiris, who presided over the resurrection of Souls. **The shafts are symbolic references to the pharaoh's celestial destinies and to the starry realms that ordered heaven and earth. They mark the Great Pyramid-the tomb of Khufu-as the site of his celestial transformation.**

[Let us continue our study in the next article in this series.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BIBLE AS A URANOGRAPH OF COSMIC ILLUMINATION ON THE SOUL #19

Heaven was understood by Ancient Egypt to be a "place of order" that is controlled by the Laws of God. It is this Heaven, this Solar Paradise, which was at first in early times reserved for the Pharaoh alone. This Paradise was denied to "sinners", for the idea had emerged in Egypt that "salvation" was obtained by obedience to the Laws of God. One might say that salvation was obtained by "works". Mainline Christianity refutes this in their theological beliefs but Judaism is built upon such obedience to the Laws and Commandments of God which when obeyed result in "righteous works". Even though Christianity refutes salvation by works its own religious Bible often tells otherwise.

Rev 20:12 12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. (KJV)

It would appear that Egyptian Religion and Judaism both agree with parts of Christian theology; namely that one's deeds and works will go a long way determining one's final resting place.

Before being admitted to that rich and beautiful Wonderland, the dead had to be "tried" and "tested" in an initiation ceremony called the "weighing of the heart". We looked at that in earlier articles where the dead recited the 42 Negative Confessions before Osiris. What was once reserved only for the Pharaoh, Heaven, was later offered to all who were "in Osiris" whereby they, at their deaths, could rise as Souls to the Sky and Heaven as was expected for the Pharaoh.

Now lets focus on the river at the feet of Orion-Osiris. It is called Eridanus, or the "River of the Judge", and come to understand that besides being associated with being "born again" it also is a symbol of the river of life, carrying Souls into incarnation, where they learn the meaning of the words, "as a man sows, so shall he reap", and where they undertake the stupendous task of working out their own salvation. Just as Orion symbolizes the spirit aspect, so Eridanus concerns itself' with the form-taking aspect and holds before its the thought of incarnation; in particular the incarnation of the Soul into humanity.

The crossing of the rivers and seas and the immersion of Solar heroes in water in olden mythologies, and the rite of baptism in theology, signified the Soul's immersion in a physical body of water-nature in its successive incarnations. Orion and Eridanus again is the perfect example of the incarnation of the Soul into humanity. The "Krst/Karest/Christ" must become flesh in all of humanity and so it goes and it come to dwell in a "watery womb" called the "body". Thus behind the incarnation stories of the Solar godmen is the reality of the incarnation of the Soul, the "Christ Mind" into humanity as well. These supposed "pagan sungods" and their "incarnations" are but examples of what happens to each child of God once the Heavenly Soul is born into this body of flesh.

Virtually all Scriptural allegories and other semantic modes of representing exalted spiritual truth have but one basic theme to them all -- the incarnation of Souls in mortal bodies here on earth. That is the universal omnipresent theme at the heart of nearly all Biblical writing; whether in our Christian Bible or other Sacred Books in the world today. This basic event, the Descent of the Soul, the Deific Mind into matter and expressed as human life itself is portrayed by a great variety of imaginative exegeses, and this is possible because all living forms manifest this basic principle from one angle or another and can be dramatized by one typology or another. It is a spiritual fact of all Sacred Books, including the Bible, that the divine seed, the Soul, a unit of God's Deific Mind-generated being, a true Son of the Father, had as its incarnational goal the escape from a bondage to the lower nature of the animal body in which it was sheltered for its trip through this mortal life. The mastery and final harmony between these two natures in mankind, the animal and the Spiritual,

is the message of the Bible as told through symbolism after symbolism and allegory after allegory. This spiritual goal for our Soul was symbolized in religious myth after religious myth and legend after legend by a crossing over of various places or states or conditions of existence symbolized most often by bodies of water.

Answer for yourself: And why did these Solar heros and "Karest" have to cross a stormy sea and walk on water again? What are we to learn by reading that Jesus walked on the water?

Water, again is a symbol of the human body since it is composed mostly of water. The Soul has to "cross over from the natural plane of animal existence" within this "watery body" to a position of supremacy over our animal nature. These two natures are in conflict; the battle between Flesh and Spirit/Soul. **This is what is behind the Ancient Battle of Horus and Set.** This battle of dueling natures within mankind was symbolized most appropriately in Sacred Book after Sacred Book by the solar-god-man crossing over the "water" or as we read in the New Testament of Jesus crossing over or walking upon the "lake of Galilee". This speaks of the subduing of our animal natures and the "storm that exists between our natures" which is so fittingly pictured in our own Christian Scriptures. We even see this same "Spiritual Concept" in the "walking on water" allegories which are so abundant in Ancient Mythologies as well as our Bible. And what could be more fitting to depict the war between these two natures than symbolizing a "storm" on this "sea" and the rage between these two natures as they contested for supremacy within this body of water we call the "body" of mankind.



Gal 4:19 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, (KJV)

Truly this is a struggle of a life-time. It was first taught long before Jesus in the battle of Horus/Krst/Karest/Christ vs Set/Satan/Animal-self. **The framers of Ancient Scripture were of the highest talent and masterful in the genius of analogical and allegorical representation of Divine Spiritual Truth as none others have perhaps have been since the creation of these Spiritual allegories in the beginning of time.** Every image these Spiritual Masters conceived to convey in pictures and symbolism of this metaphysical reality which lays hidden within the flesh of mankind was an exposition that was intended to enlighten the reader and his responsive mind into the very heart and depths of Divine truth and in so doing impress upon him the very essence of his Spiritual nature. We have mentioned and studied this before and its supreme importance in understanding this Metaphysical reality of the Spirit and again I stress it because **in the Platonic philosophy these poetic figures and symbols stood as archetypes of the Divine thought**, and deep reflection upon them awakened realizations of the mighty transfiguring power of such Spiritual Truths regarding mankind's two natures and the intended path for his Soul's growth and maturation in these bodies while living on this plane of existence. No wonder from religion to religion we find Spiritual Masters of this archaic wisdom speaking of seas which all Souls must cross. The goal is not only the crossing of the Soul over these "troubled waters" but they must cross without "sinking" too deeply in the water of the animal nature and Sin and the flesh's rebellion to the Laws of God written "Above and Below" as seen in the working of the Heavens and Nature. These Laws which promote "order" and "harmony" are to brought down to Earth, they are to be brought down from the "Pattern in the Mount" and made the "Pattern" for mankind and his Soul's Spiritual pilgrimage. **No wonder then we find the need for solar gods, symbols of the Christ within humanity, able to walk upon the "water" and the animal nature of these bodies which house our Soul.** No wonder then the "Christ being formed within" can walk upon water which was never meant to be interpreted as if a "literal-historical" event in the supposed life of another person on the Lake of Galilee but rather as a metaphor or allegory for our own personal instruction in order that we:

Rom 12:2 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (KJV)

Once you settle the issue of the supposed "historical-literal" Jesus then you have to come to the frank realization that this personification of the Divine was never a "literal-historical" person apart from yourself. You have to come to see that all these supposed "literal miracles" of which we read in

our New Testaments accomplished by this Jesus are not "literal-historical" occurrences at all; rather they are pictures of deeper Spiritual realities that impact our Soul and its grown in our human existence. No wonder such poetic spiritual allegory, taken from the "Pattern in the Mount", and the river Eridanus where the Soul in Heaven, as Osiris-Orion, cries out to us for its very own "correct interpretation"; to do any less guarantees we will miss the Divine Message of Heaven which our Souls so desperately need in this journey to Earth. This Eridanus, again, is a long constellation that extends from the feet of Orion where it appear that Orion, as the Soul in Heaven, stand or walks upon the river or water in Heaven. **The mastery of the flesh by our Soul is "Patterned" in Heaven for all to see.** This Heavenly picture that shines so brilliantly in the Winter Sky around the Winters Solstice, Osiris-Orion walking upon the waters of mankind, which itself speaks of "new birth", is the origin for all later stories of the solar-gods, themselves the personifications of the Souls of mankind, that is the foundation for all later stories like Osiris-Horus walking on water; water being the symbol for the animal nature in mankind, so likewise we as the Souls of God should do the same. We have incarnated on Earth for no less a purpose.



Rom 12:1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. (KJV)

We, as Souls, all have our own personal seas to cross and we must cross without sinking too deep in its waters of fleshly sin and disobedience to the Heavenly "Ma'at" and Harmony of Heaven. We must as incarnated Souls learn to walk on our "stormy seas" without sinking, or getting our feet mired in the mud and sin of our animal natures which are housed in these bodies of "water".

Answer for yourself: What has this to do with the Exodus allegory we find in the Hebrew Scriptures?

Now we better understand the crossing of the "Red Sea", which the Ancients used for the symbol of the blood of mankind, the home of the SOUL! We cannot even today find the "Red Sea" of Exodus; but the Ancient Wisdom restored to its "keys" show us that Egypt is symbolic for the body and the "Red Sea" is nothing more than our blood which has the composition that so closely mimics "sea water" which houses our Soul.

Answer for yourself: Did Israel really have a "historical Exodus from Egypt" as we are taught by tradition? Was it millions of people as we are led to believe? Does Egypt record such a "physical" Exodus during the 18th Dynasty? Did these Hebrew cross an actual "Red Sea" or was it the "Reed Sea" of much less proportion?

The truth is slowly coming to the light of day. Many books out today will state that the Israelites did not cross the Red Sea, as is commonly believed, but rather crossed the Sea of Reeds. "Red Sea," according to many scholars today is nothing more than a mistranslation as many of our "religious traditions" are since being "devoid of the proper keys of interpretation" for their proper understanding. Confusion is only reinforced by our English translation of the Bible which refers to the Red Sea, while the Hebrew refers to "yam suf."

Answer for yourself: What does "suf" mean? Did the Israelites cross the Red Sea, the Sea of Reeds, or some other sea?

"Soof" means "reeds." The Hebrews and Egyptians, this "mixed multitude", crossed the "Yam Soof" which means the "Sea of Reeds." There are several views in the Jewish commentaries as to what the Yam Suf is. Some Jews believe it possibly refers to the Gulf of Suez, which branches up from what is today called the Red Sea. Others identify it with the large delta at the mouth of the Nile in the North of Egypt; interestingly, in Ancient Egyptian, the swampy Delta districts were called "sufi" (**The Living Torah**, by Rabbi A. Kaplan,

Exodus 10:19, 13:18; Artscroll Chumash Stone Edition, Exodus 13:18). One of these sources of water is "salty" and one is not.

Answer for yourself: Why is this so important?

The Gulf of Suez which empties into the Red Sea is **salty**. The Delta tributaries carries the run off from the Nile which is **fresh water**.

Let us not forget that a place where reeds grow cannot be salt water so this cannot be the Gulf of Suez or the Red Sea. It has, by nature of the name, the "Reed Sea", be "fresh water" and this means it must refer to the tributaries of the Delta in "Lower Egypt" (since the Nile runs "north" then this means Northern Egypt). This view from the picture on the right shows the view from the southeast and overlooks the green expanse of the Nile delta, with the Suez Canal and portions of the Red Sea in the background. As you can see any crossing was made in the shallow areas of the Delta and not the Red Sea in the background. This problematic riddle is not solved beyond any doubt.



Now we have only to deal with the "slavery" issue and that has to wait for another article some day. Let it be said here though that such precision in building of the Pyramids and their Astronomical orientation and Sacred Geometry that defies explanation today is not the work of slaves and men under the whip. This is a life-long commitment to excellence and a devotion to God; the highest calling one can have. Cecil B Demille and others who preach a "Rea Sea" crossing should be ashamed. More study would have done them good. Let us not forget that these Hebrews lived in Goshen which is the Delta of Egypt. More than likely it is the swampy parts of the Delta area and its tributaries which were crossed by the followers of Akhenaten (Moses) as they followed him from Egypt after which his young boy son Tutankhamun rose to the Pharaoh's throne in his father's absence which was necessitated by many plots to kill the Pharaoh Akhenaten.

This fact above does not negate the reality that all of mankind have to cross our own personal "Red Sea"; a sea again whose waters must figuratively be dried up by the power of God so that we may pass over on dry land and escape our Egypt (the negative influences of our animal nature in our body), again but a symbol for the human body and the natural man and its animal nature. Like Osiris-Orion we must take mastery over the "water" as we see in the Sky as Orion (the symbolic representation of the Soul walks upon the River Eridanus which again is the symbolic representation of our bodies). Now it become clear what we are reading in our Bibles. The "keys" to correct Biblical hermeneutic are restored.

Answer for yourself: Is there a connection now with other solar gods who crossed "over" the powers of water like Jonah and Jesus and other solar gods? We can go even so far as to suggest that what we all need in order to cross our own seas in a great fish as did Jonah and in so doing we might could be transported across after a three days' journey in its "belly" to which we exit a "changed man" as did Jonah where he found victory over his animal nature, his natural man, his First Adam, and as the "Krst/Karest/Christ" was formed in him. In so doing Jonah, the "fish-man" (remember Pisces and the two mothers and two births?) emerged "born again" as the book testifies of his changed nature toward the Ninevites and his renewed obedience to the Word of God.

Answer for yourself: Why "3 days"? Was Jonah in the belly of the fish for 3 days? Why not 4 or 5 or 2 days? Why did the "Jesus Story" have the Jewish Christ remain in the grave for 3 days? Is there a connection to the

"death and rebirth" of the Sun after 3 days at the Winter Solstice and can this be applied to mankind and his Spiritual birth? There sure is; this is when man is "born again" and exits the watery womb. Let us remember Nicodemus' statement that man to be "born again" has to re-enter into the belly of his mother again and this "watery belly" is likened to a water tomb (grave) only to again emerge in the status of being a "new creature"; a truly "born again" experience for man's Christ's nature who like Horus assumes mastery over the animal Set (the animal nature). This is why the Osiris Story is so important; it is the first and earliest story of the Soul and its Spiritual journey given to mankind in the beginning of recorded time.

Again the 3 days of death in the belly of the fish is symbolic of the [necessity of mankind to experience his "two births, two mothers"](#); the [necessity of being born at both the Spring Equinox and the Winter Solstice, as was said of Jesus by the Early Church Fathers](#), where the Sun dies at the Winter Solstice for 3 days, and like Jonah, is raised and "born again". [The necessity of the "two births, two mothers, the Spring Equinox birth along with the Winter Solstice birth" is taught by the Heavens above and the "Pattern in the Mount" and fills the pages of our Bibles from story to story; but we miss it; we mistakenly read these Spiritual Allegories as if supposed "literal-historical" narratives about someone else other than ourselves.](#) The "Pattern in the Mount" is everywhere in our Bible; story after story teaching this ONE truth ONLY in hopes that mankind might not miss it. And we miss it because of the erroneous interpretations ingrained within us for over 1,800 years by an aberrant "Christ-Religion" of Rome which destroyed the very core beliefs of "Christ in YOU" as taught by Ancient Spiritual Masters for thousands of years before Rome rose in all the splendor and pomp and circumstance of their military might that fueled their hatred of the Laws of God and the Jewish nation which cried out to their evil on a daily basis.

Answer for yourself: Have I made all of this up? Is this some delusion that my deranged mind entertains? Is all this just light poetic fancy, or is there in truth and in fact such a sea that we must cross to escape a miserable slavery of our flesh and animal natures in order to reach a delightful land flowing with milk and honey?

Now we have seen over and over again, from many perspectives, that mankind is distinctly a creature compounded and made of two natures:

- a higher and a lower,
- a spiritual and a sensual,
- a divine and a human,
- a mortal and an immortal, and finally
- a fiery and a watery

These two natures are conjoined in a mutual relationship in the organic body of flesh. Says Heraclitus: *"Man is a portion of cosmic fire, imprisoned in a body of earth and water."* Speaking of mankind Plato affirms: *"Through body it is an animal; through intellect it is a god."* To create man God incarnated the fiery spiritual principle of His life in the watery confines of material bodies. That is the truest basic description of mankind and humanity that anthropology can ever hope to present.

In the figure on the right we see Horus and Set, symbolic of the two natures in man, join forces to tie up the symbol of Union (Sema). The Sema symbol represents two lungs attached to the trachea and is understood by the Egyptian to be the symbol of unity. [It refers to the union of Upper Egypt \(spiritual man\) and Lower Egypt \(fleshly man\) under one ruler by the Spirit of God \(Air-one of the 4 elements again...called Shu\).](#) but there as intimated is a more subtle level of understanding. It refers to one's Higher Self and lower Self (Horus/Set) (Muata Ashby, [The Egyptian Book of the Dead](#), p. 42). [Man is, then, a natural man and a god, in combination.](#) Our natural body gives the Soul of man its baptism by water. This is the incarnation but we are yet "asleep" needing to awake to our Spiritual Identity as Paul states:

Eph 5:14 14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from



the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. (KJV)

Our initial spiritual body is to give us the later baptism by fire in its second birth (the Second Adam)! We are born first as the natural man/woman; then according to the **"Pattern in the Mount" in the Sky and Heaven we are to experience the birth of the God in us as the Spiritual man/woman. We are born first by water and then by fire. This again is what the uranograph is teaching in the Sky above.** Of vital significance at this point are two statements by St. Paul:

1 Cor 15:46-47 46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

Again he says:

1 Cor 2:14 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (KJV)

This should hopefully make sense to all for the "natural man" is not yet in that higher kingdom of evolvement, and he must be transformed, changed, metamorphosed, transfigured, and finally lifted up into a superior world of Divine Consciousness before he can recognize spiritual things. Spiritual Evolution will thus transform him, and nothing else will.

Using astrological bases for portraying cosmic truths, since the "Pattern" for these Spiritual Realities that exist in mankind are found in the "Pattern in the Mount" in the Heavens above, the ancients localized the **birth of the natural man in the Zodiacal house of Virgo** and **the birth of the spiritual man in the opposite house of Pisces**. We saw this earlier and this cries out to us daily to look to the Heavens for the plan-o-gram for our Spiritual Existence as Souls a long way from home. Like the prodigal son we are to come home, and we begin this return in these bodies of water. We were "dead" but now we "live".

1 Cor 15:47 47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (KJV)

The incarnation of man, or the descent and resurrection of the Soul is at the center of all teachings in our Bibles. It is graphically outlined in the Prodigal Son allegory. It is the whole story of religion. The old books deal with nothing beyond this story and its involvements. It is itself the key to all philosophy and religion. All meanings proceed from this one fact and return thither. It unravels the infinite complexities of the symbology that have confounded the learned scholars and theologians. That man is a god dwelling in an animal form is the central and cardinal fact of all religion.

We have, then, in Greek philosophy the "Descent of the Soul" or the **advent of the gods**. This is equated in the old Christian tradition by the legend of **"the fall of the angels," the fall of Lucifer. The "light-bearer" has come to Earth in us as the Soul from Heaven!** It is pure Spiritual Allegory from start to finish.

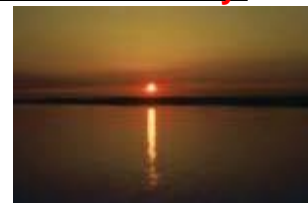
It is outlined in full by the Prodigal Son allegory, and hinted at in many other places. The story of Abraham is a symbol of it, for he, like the Prodigal Son, left his home and kindred, left his native land, and journeyed to a far country that the Eternal promised to show him, where he would dwell among savage beasts and eat of the grass

of the earth. Paul says "we are a colony of heaven." We, these junior gods, are collectively that second Adam, who, Paul says, "is the Lord from Heaven," following the animal man who, he says, "is of the earth, earthy."

Answer for yourself: Have we been saying in these series of articles that the Deific Mind of God, itself the "template or Pattern or idea in the invisible realm and mind of God, is willed to become "visible and physical" in this Earthly existence? Yes! That is what we have been describing. Have we just said that God intends the "Pattern in the Mount" to become "realized" upon the Earth below in various forms and manifestations? Yes! We have and this is exactly what both Egypt and Israel set out to do and did to various degrees; Egypt of course has the a greater realization of the Divine Ideal than Israel but yet both are important for "theological reasons". The Uranography was central to both these nations and their Religions.

Let us not forget that these spiritual principles were conceived by the Ancient's Spiritual intuition and receptivity as they looked at the night Sky in Ancient Egypt and God's blackboard in the Sky.

And, as Egypt teaches us, mankind's first birth was depicted as taking place on the western side of the Zodiac, in the house or womb of the Virgin Mother, Virgo, because in the West the Sun sets which was understood as the universal symbol of God as spiritual fire descending into matter (humankind). The Sun was believed to be the visible representation of God's Deific Mind and Energy and its setting at dusk and its sinking below the horizon was understood to represent and symbolic of God's Spirit-Energy descending into organic matter. This was preparatory, as you might expect, for the second birth that was symbolized at the forthcoming dawning of this same Energy, the Sun at morning. The cycle and pattern speaks to us volumes if we have ears to hear and a Spiritual intuition to match.



So man is born as natural man on the Western horizon (symbolized by the constellation Virgo). Man is then, according to the Uranograph and the "Pattern in the Mount" to experience a regeneration spiritually in the East (Pisces-the two natures, the two fish) symbolized by the dawning Sun. The Sun, symbolizing God or His Spirit's descent on the West into matter makes God dwell within mankind; the Sun's resurrection on the East, like the Summer Sunrise, makes mankind "born again" into a higher spiritual reality. In reality the Christ within mankind is where mankind resumes the identity of his true Heavenly nature which is hidden from him in this body until "*Krst/Karest/Christ is formed within him*".

Man becomes "Christ-like" which the Scriptures, both Old and New Testament, describe as man realizing his deity once again.

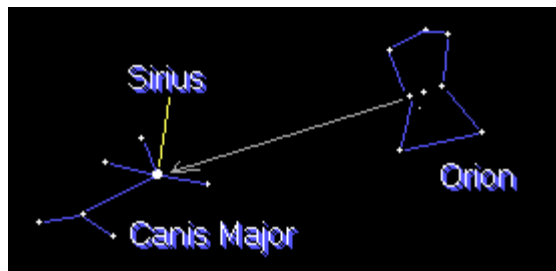
This is the death and resurrection of "the god" in all religions which is the "Pattern" we find in all the Sungods as "dying and rising" gods; it was never "historical" or "literal". Neither is our "Jesus Story". It was always meant to ONLY be "spiritually" understood. This "Jesus Story", as the "Osiris-Horus Story", is nothing more than the incarnation of Divine Intelligent Energy and Spirit into matter and its return to Spirit-Awareness and Spirit-Consciousness at some time during the earthly life. The culmination of such a "Pattern" is realized at the demise of physical matter (flesh of the body) when the Spirit-Soul within mankind returns to from which it has descended; from Heaven once more. But in between the incarnation and the release of the Soul within mankind each of us is to experience the fullness of our true deity from which we came by allowing "*the Christ be formed in us*" while our Soul is clothed in this shadowed and spiritually darkened matter of the body. This is described by the Ancients as the described as the Descent of the Christos (the Messiah) into Egypt (symbol for the physical body) and his Exodus back to Canaan. We read this over and over in our New Testaments not knowing what is supposed to mean. This is not a historical trip south from Jerusalem as we might expect the baby Jesus to have taken; it is the Descent of the Christ into you and me "spiritually discerned".

Answer for yourself: Is this the source for the baby Jesus having to flee to Egypt in the New Testament? Is this another allegory of the incarnation of all mankind and we not know it? It sure appears so from all the studies

and the theology of Egypt, Greece, and even Israel.

Each year at the Christmas season, amid the clatter and commercialism, someone will inevitably complain that the true meaning of the Christmas season is ignored. There is much confusion about this holy day, but also something universal about it that has inspired people in every land throughout the world for all of history, and for good reason. We have heard it before. The Christmas story is an eternal tale of three wise kings from the Orient who searched for a star that marked the birthplace of an infant King, a savior born of a virgin and placed in a crib, in a stable shared with animals. To understand the true meaning of Christmas, one need only look to the Heavens to observe the remarkable and dramatic events that take place as they have for countless centuries at this time of year. On December 21, the Sun reaches its lowest point on its travel across the Earth's horizon, an event we call the **Winter Solstice**. The Sun appears to hesitate for the next three days before beginning its six month return to zenith or its highest point on June 21, which we call the **Summer Solstice**. In Ancient times it was believed that the Sun began its ascent into the Heavens exactly at midnight three days after the Winter Solstice. Through there were no clocks in those days, our ancestors' method for calculating that precise moment is not quite as accurate today, due to the slight shift of the heavenly bodies. The Ancient method was as follows:

At nightfall on December 24, in the eastern Sky you will see three prominent stars. These are the belt of the constellation Orion. These stars are often called the Three Wise Magicians, or the Three Kings of the Orient. If you imagine a straight line through these stars towards the East, you will come to a point on the horizon that the Egyptians in 2000 BC called Aptaḥ, which means **"crib or cradle"**. It is exactly at this spot that in a very short time the brightest star in the Winter Sky, **Sirius' will appear**. The place of Sirius' emergence marks the exact spot where the Sun will make its appearance at dawn.



The birthplace of the newborn Sun is in the foreground of the Constellation Virgo, the Virgin. The Constellation Taurus, the Bull, and Capricorn, the Goat, are situated close by, which is why the area of the Sky was called **"The Stable"**. So we have before us in the Winter Sky the entire nativity scene, the three Kings of the Orient pointing to a star that marks the precise birth place of the infant God King, born of a Virgin in a celestial stable.

Answer for yourself: Is it a coincidence that Horus' birth was heralded by the star Sirius (the morning star) and that Jesus had his birth heralded by the same star, Sirius, in the East (the Sun rises in the East)?

Answer for yourself: What other similarities exist around this "celestial birth" between Horus and Jesus?

- **Both were conceived of a virgin.**
- Both were the "only begotten son" of a god (either Osiris or Yahweh)
- Horus's mother was Meri, Jesus's mother was Mary.
- Horus's foster father was called Jo-Seph, and Jesus's foster father was Joseph.
- Both foster fathers were of royal descent.
- **Both were born in a cave (although sometimes Jesus is said to have been born in a stable).**
- Both had their coming announced to their mother by an angel.
- **Horus; birth was heralded by the star Sirius (the morning star). Jesus had his birth heralded by a star in the East (the Sun rises in the East).**
- Ancient Egyptians celebrated the birth of Horus on December 21 (the Winter Solstice). Modern Christians celebrate the birth of Jesus on December 25.
- Both births were announced by angels.
- Both had shepherds witnessing the birth.
- **Horus was visited at birth by "three solar deities" and Jesus was visited by "three wise men".**
- **After the birth of Horus, Herut tried to have Horus murdered. After the birth of Jesus, Herod tried to have Jesus murdered.**
- To hide from Herut, the god That tells Isis, "Come, thou goddess Isis, hide thyself with thy child." To hide

from Herod, an angel tells Joseph to "arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt."

Answer for yourself: Is this a coincidence or evidence that the "Pattern in the Mount" is faithfully reproduced as seen in both Horus and Jesus and the Mythos is kept intact! We need not be alarmed once we obtain the "keys" to understanding behind these similarities between the "Horus Story" and the "Jesus Story". Sure, they are not "literal" or "historical"; rather they both are the "same story" and are Divine in that they portray through the medium of personification the Descent of the Soul. Without these Ancient Spiritual "keys" to these mythos of Horus and Jesus we are dismayed and distraught upon obtaining such knowledge; but when correctly viewed and interpreted there is not higher Divine Revelation and Spiritual Insight than man can obtain in this life.

The ancients charted the travel of the star Sirius as it moved westward. At the midpoint of its travels, it marks the rebirth of the night Sun at midnight of December 25, the beginning of many festivals and celebrations then, just like today. To our ancestors this meant that the Sun had won out over Old Man Winter, that all Life would be saved by its warm, life-giving rays. The Sun had experienced death for three days, but on December 25, it was resurrected, reborn on Matalis Solis Invicti, the Birth of the Unconquered Sun. But much deeper it spoke of the incarnation of the Soul in "you and me" and it was a time of rejoicing that the Divine Life of God, us, have come to master the "Old Man Winter" of fleshy lusts in preparation for our ascent and return to Heaven from which we have come.

"Christ's Mas" really means "Sun's Mass". The title "Christ" may be traced to the Chaldean "Chris", a name of the Sun. Its Hebrew equivalent, Heres, occurs several times in the Old Testament where it is always translated as "Sun". As you have been witnessing in these and other articles Solar theology has inspired some religions to bolster their own deities by borrowing from the power of the Sun, and much confusion exists because of this practice. However, anyone can look for themselves, on a December midnight clear, the truth is revealed is there for all to see To know that the Sun will bring us warmth, green crops and renewed life is certainly grounds for rejoicing. But there is more to this "Pattern in the Mount".

Many centuries ago in the Precession of the Equinoxes, the end of the year was marked by the position of the great Dog-Star Sirius, mighty celestial symbol of the divinity in man. Precisely at midnight of December 24 it stood on the meridian line from the zenith to Egypt. It is important for the reader to know that the sign

Virgo is represented by a picture of a woman with a branch (a messianic symbol) in the right hand and ears of corn or wheat in the left hand. At the same moment when Sirius was on the meridian line in Egypt there arose (at the same time) on the eastern horizon the constellation of the Virgin (Virgo). There are two key stars in the constellation. It was believed that the star of her left are bears the Krst/Karest/Christ child and is symbol of the Christhood coming to function in mankind. This is the Descent of the Soul into mankind, into matter of which we have been speaking. In her right hand we find the great star Spica (Latin, a head, or "spike" of wheat) which is symbolic of that same divinity coming as the "bread from Heaven", the celestial food for mankind.

Answer for yourself: Is it an accident that we read that in the "Jesus Story" told to us in Christianity that we have to virtually to eat Christ's body as food, and drink Christ's blood if we would inherit eternal life? This all comes from Virgo and the two stars in the constellation and we find it as far back as Ancient Egypt. So typology represented the Christos as coming in the form of man, the babe Krst/Karest/Christ (Horus/Jesus), and as food for man, he

brings with him his message from God which is the bread that comes down from Heaven; the Heavenly wheat. In Egypt we find:



I AM *"I am Horus in glory...I am the Lord of Light...I am the victorious one...I am the heir of endless time...I, even I, am he that knoweth the paths of heaven." 12 "I am Horus, the Prince of Eternity." "I am Horus who stepeth onward through eternity...Eternity and everlastingness is my name." "I am the possessor of bread in Anu. I have bread in heaven with Ra."*

Later we find the same:

I AM *"I am the light of the world....I am the way, the truth and the life." "Before Abraham was, I am" "Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today and forever." "I am the living bread that came down from heaven."*

And:

1058a. [Horus gives me this his bread], with which he has satisfied his subjects, 1058b. and I eat of it with them.

John speaks of the Christ principle in the words: *"This is that bread which came down from heaven, that if a man eat of it he shall hunger no more."* We should all be familiar with the allegory that teaches this spiritual principle when we read that Jesus broke a loaf into fragments and gave to his disciples, saying that it was his body, broken for them to which he commands them to partake and eat. **And to think that these "bread" stories come from the "Pattern in the Mount" as associated with the constellation Virgo and Egypt told this same story 10,000 years B.C.E. about Horus, the Krst/Karest/Christ.**

We now have Virgo established as the house of Bread and Pisces as the house of Fish. But this characterization of the two houses has even deeper meanings. The Ancients understood these two Houses of the Zodiac as referring to mankind's body as the abode of Bread and Fish.

Answer for yourself: What are these "houses," thus defined? They are, as at first, the two states of matter: inorganic and organic, natural and spiritual. But now we look deeper and see that they refer to the life of mankind on the earth. They are in the final stage of the meaning man's body itself, which consists of matter in both its invisible and its visible forms. For man has a natural body and a spiritual body. Man's body itself houses the two mothers. Mankind's body is the abode of the double house of both Bread and of Fish.

And the progression continues. The next truth is seen when it is considered that **this physical body is for the Soul the house of death and in its regenerative phase, the house of rebirth.** It is the house into which the Spirit descends to its partial inconspicuousness into the density and darkness of the grave of matter, into the night of death, or incarnation, out of which it is to arise in a new birth or resurrection on the opposite side of the cycle (Virgo then Pisces). Egypt symbolized this as the **Tuat/Duat**. G.Hancock wrote in the book **Heaven's Mirror**: "In fact the Duat had very specific celestial coordinates. ...the Duat had been conceived of by the Ancient Egyptians as having been **'localized in the eastern part of the Sky'** ...the oldest texts... tell us: 'Orion has been enveloped by the Duat while he who lives on the Horizon purifies himself. ...This is a true observation of nature, and it really appears as though the stars are swallowed up each morning by the increasing glow of the dawn.'" A significant passage from the **Book of the Dead** recites: *"Who cometh forth from the dusk, and whose birth is in the house of death"*--referring to the incarnating Soul in physical matter which imprisons the Soul as a form of "death".

Answer for yourself: What are we to learn from this?

The Ancients taught in unison that in a spiritual sense the Soul "dies" on entering the body in its incarnation, but has the opportunity for a new birth (think of being "born again" Spiritually in the House of Pisces) while yet in it and later at the bodies demise the Soul/Spirit can resurrects from it and return to Heaven. **The body**

is therefore the house of this death and rebirth of the Soul, or the place of his "crucifixion" and "resurrection".

Answer for yourself: Did you hear those "buzz words" reflective of the same concepts used by the Ancients thousands of years before Jesus? Did we not see this same thing in the "Cross and Crucifixion" in the Sky, where the Divine Energy of God impregnates matter as symbolized by the Vernal Equinox? You should be seeing the "same story" and "same Divine teaching" repeated over and over again in hopes that mankind will not miss it. What is the the term used by Egypt for this body where "death, rebirth, crucifixion and resurrection" occur?

The Egyptians had a name for the body as the place of these transformations, which carry the central meaning of all world theologies. This name today comes to us from the fruits of archeological research into Ancient Egypt and their religion and in so doing supplies the "keys" so necessary for us for proper Bible comprehension.

Answer for yourself: What is the name for the body where this "death" and "resurrection" occurs?

First of all this "city" if a reference to the body of mankind. This city of the body, where the Sun and Energy of God as the Soul and Deific Mind of God sank into our bodies of death on the cross of matter only to re-arise in a new birth "spiritually" was called the **city of the Sun**, or in Greek, **Heliopolis**, but in the Egyptian language it is called **ANU**. In closing remember that we already have seen this before. This name was given to an actual Egyptian city, where the rites of the death, burial and resurrection of Osiris were enacted each year. But it is much more important that that. This name, **"ANU"** bore a theological significance long before it was given to a geographical town. **Again we see the importance of Uranography and its role in naming the Ancient cities of both Egypt and Israel.**

The name is obviously made up of "NU", the name for the mother heaven which we find in Egypt. Nu, in Egypt, meant an empty space or an abyss of nothingness, and when combined with the alpha private, meaning, as it does in thousands of words, "not" we end up getting **"A-NU"**. **A-NU** would then mean "not-nothingness," or a world of concrete reality, the world of invisible yet "potential" physical manifestation. This is what we have been teaching about this whole article. Precisely such a world exists where units of Deific Mind and Energy we call God descend to their death only to later rise again in the bodies of mankind as Consciousness equated with our Godly Souls. **A-NU is then the allegorical and symbolic representation of the physical body of man on earth which is the home of the Soul. This "death" and "resurrection" occurs in "A-NU"; the "body of mankind".** This is very, very important that you grasp this spiritual concept of Egypt; namely, that **mankind's body is the "A-NU"**. The Ancients taught that the Soul descends out of the waters of the abyss of the **NUN**, or space in its undifferentiated unity, which is nothing more than "potential" life and energy in an undifferentiated state of existence. This Soul "falls" from Heaven as this "light-bearer" and tragically, through gross Scriptural misinterpretation, we as Christians and followers of "the Christ" believe this to be Satan. This is 180 degrees opposite from the truth .

Answer for yourself: Can you see how far we have tragically strayed from the Spiritual Truths of our ancestors and Gnostic fathers since the rise of the Mighty blasphemous Roman Empire and Christian Church powered by such antisemitism found in our Early Church Fathers who burned all the libraries of the world to cover up this Sacred Soul Science? And why again? At the core of this is obedience to the Torahs of God from nation to nation, the Laws and Commandments of God that guide our Soul's Spiritual development while in these bodies of death! Now you are beginning to see the horror of this tragedy and the impact it had on this old "Baptist boy" and why I had to reach out to untold number and resound the call: ***"Awake thou that sleepest and rise from the dead"!***

Answer for yourself: How much of our New Testament is misinterpreted Egyptian Spiritual allegories taken from the Uranograph in the Heavenly Sky and we not know it? Is the whole of the "Jesus Story" of which we

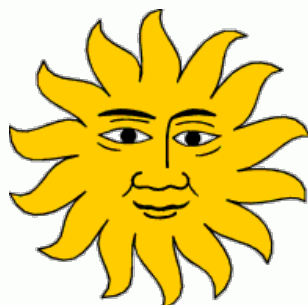
have been taught is "historical" and "literal" nothing more than misinterpreted Divine Spiritual Symbolism that lays as the core of this Ancient Soul Science? 100%

We have come a long way and the "light is beginning to dawn" upon us as to the reality of our true identities as humankind. I applaud your perseverance in these teachings and look forward to our next excursion in recovering Ancient Spiritual Truths that lie at the heart of this Ancient Soul Science.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

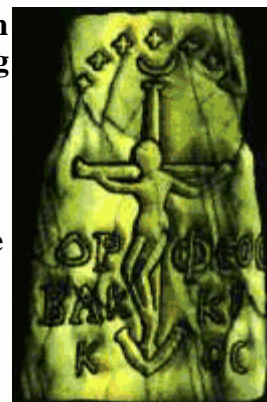
COMPARISON OF THE NATION'S SUNGODS WITH THE "JESUS STORY" OF THE NEW TESTAMENT: WHY ARE THEY THE SAME STORIES?



The traditional history of Christianity is hopelessly inadequate to the facts that exist behind not only the origin of traditional Christianity but the depiction of "Jesus Christ" of the New Testament. For many Christians the knowledge contained on this website will be not only "new" but "shocking" in light of the traditional and historic teaching of Christianity down through the centuries. What I will show the reader is that Christianity was not a new revelation. It, and its teachings centered upon their "literal" and "historical Jesus Christ" is nothing more than a gross misrepresentation of what the Ancient Wisdom Religions taught about the Spiritual Concept of "the Christ" since the dawn of recorded time.

Answer for yourself: How can we know this for sure?

Your serious study into this area of concern for the Christian will reveal to you many things. First of all thousands of years before Jesus, there was another passion story told about a God man, born of a virgin mother, in a stable. He travels about with his followers, preaching and performing miracles, including turning water into wine. Eventually, he incurs the wrath of the religious authorities, who are appalled that he refers to himself as a god. He allows himself to be arrested and tried for blasphemy. He is found guilty and executed and crucified only to rise from the grave three days later, where the women weeping at his tomb do not recognize him until he assumes his divine form-as the God Dionysus/Bacchus. This picture reveals to you the icon for this ancient story that predates our "Jesus Story" by thousands of years. You see this personified solar deity and his "crucifixion" on the Cross of the Sun depicted in the religious icon that predates Christianity by thousands of years.



Serious study into this area will show you, for example, that there is an inscription in the Vatican that states plainly, *"He who will not eat of my body, nor drink of my blood, so that he may be one with me and I with him, shall not be saved."* This is not terribly surprising, unless you consider that this is inscribed on the remains of the temple the Vatican was built on one dedicated to the God Mithras. Such eerie parallels between the pronouncements of Jesus and Mithras are not the only similarities between the two religions. Mithras was known to his followers as *"The light of the world,"* or *"The good shepherd,"* and exhorted his followers to share ritual communion. Mithras was also reputedly born in a cave, with shepherds in attendance, on the twenty-fifth of December.



Answer for yourself: Are these just coincidences?

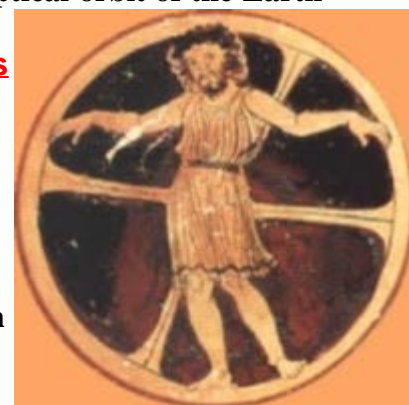
Consider this. Several other Gods share the December birthday, and like Mithras, they are also solar deities, who are born in the Winter Solstices, often of virgin mothers, die, and are reborn. One of these, a pre-Christian



deity called Attis, was called **"The lamb of God,"** and his crucifixion and subsequent resurrection were celebrated annually, with ritual communions of bread and wine. His virgin mother, Cybele, was worshipped as "The Queen of heaven." It gets more interesting the further back we look- Attis and Cybele's predecessors are the Babylonian Goddess Ishtar, and her consort Tammuz. It is from their legend that we get the name for the annual celebration of the resurrection of Christ at Easter, a name of the Goddess Ishtar. This is not the only coincidence related to this ancient couple. The earliest use of the cross as a religious symbol is related to Tammuz! **The Solar cross is probably the**



oldest religious symbol in the world, appearing in Asian, American, European, and Indian religious art from the dawn of history. Composed of a equal armed cross within a circle, it represents the solar calendar and the movements of the Sun, marked by the Solstices. Sometimes the Equinoxes are marked as well, giving an eight armed wheel. The swastika is also a form of Solar cross. In fact, crosses are related to a variety of solar deities because of the Vernal Equinox where the Sun rises from the Southern Hemisphere into the Northern Hemisphere and in so doing the Sun rises above the "intersection of ecliptical orbit of the Earth around the Sun and its own Celestial Equator; the two intersections of these Astronomical Planes forming a "cross" in the Heavens **(the Sun, "personified as the Son", was "crucified on a cross" in the Heavens before the foundation of the world).**



Common to all of these 'mystery' religions (so called because one was required to be initiated or baptized into the faith to learn its doctrines), including early Christianity, are themes of rebirth, redemption, and the transmission of life-changing information. So many religions in those times shared similar themes with that usually the deities became melded together. Early depictions of Jesus show him holding the Lyre of Orpheus, or driving Apollo's chariot. A talisman bearing the crucified likeness of Osiris-Dionysus is inscribed Orpheus/Bacchus which is shown above.

It is impossible to tell just by looking at old artwork which haloed infant gods are cuddled in the arms of which mothers. The Emperor Constantine, who legitimized Christianity in Rome, was a worshipper of Sol Invictus- an amalgamation of solar deities Mithras, Helios, and Apollo- and he recognized Jesus' place in that company almost immediately. Even today, ancient solar symbols abound in Christian iconography.



Of course, later Christians were terribly perturbed by these similarities to Pagan religions. These coincidences so disturbed one early Christian church father, Justin Martyr, that he accused the devil of sending an imitator of Christ in advance. Had he paid a little more attention to the past, he might have noted that the association of Jesus with Dionysus is not so strange-philosophers had been making connections between Jehovah and Dionysus for centuries.

Answer for yourself: What are we to make of all of this? What I will show by the preponderance of evidences is that today's Christianity is nothing more than a "literalized" continuation of what Christianity braggingly declares as "Paganism" but only later "literalized" and "reinterpreted" and presented by another name. The evidence will show that the gospel story of Jesus is not the biography of an historical Messiah. Judaism has maintained that the "Christian Jesus" is not their Jewish Messiah for over two thousand years and have done so for good reason. Their Rabbis know what Christian supposed scholars refuse to admit for various reasons. The facts will show as presented on this website that the "Jesus of the Christian Gospels" is but a later reworking of ancient Pagan myths of the dying and resurrecting Solar Godman Osiris-Dionysus as seen



in the picture, which had been popular for centuries throughout the ancient Mediterranean long before the supposed time for the New Testament Jesus.

All Indo-Germanic nations have worshipped crucified Saviors and overwhelming proof was obtained that the sun-myths of the ancient Aryans were the origin of the religion in all of the countries which were peopled by the Aryan...Charles Morris 1899

"And there is no new thing under the sun"...Eccl 1:9 (b)

Answer for yourself: Can you agree with the following statement?

"A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts and evidence from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, and Archeology, Astronomy, Astro-Theology, Christian Gnosticism, and Modern Scholarship must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change..."...Craig M. Lyons M.Div.

GETTING READY FOR THE MOST SERIOUS BIBLE STUDY YOU HAVE EVER DONE

Answer for yourself: Now, for the biggest question you will ever be asked? Do you want to know the truth about the "Jesus Christ" of the Gospels before you die?

If you don't then this web site is not for you.

- [Finding The Truth About The Christ In The "Jesus Story" Of The New Testament](#)

I trust you read the above article and are prepared for the forthcoming studies. I only present the reader with the facts and knowledge which has been kept from you by an organized religion which has long lost the truth about what they preach. You might not know this but the early Christians were charged with being a sect of sun-worshippers! "Impossible," you say. Well you better hold on for just a minute because it is easily provable that the same "religious beliefs" defended by the Ancient Wisdom sages in their debates against and with many early Gentile Church Fathers are yet today the very backbone of Gentile Christianity and their religious doctrines but only "reinterpreted" and "literalized" by Rome. What still amazes me and what escapes most Christians today is that historical investigation of many of these "debates" provides the multiple evidence that testifies to the fact that the [early Christians and Church Fathers acknowledged that they had in fact copied the](#)

[pagans and their beliefs and merged such beliefs into the "Christian Faith" of Rome. Astounding!](#) If you doubt this in the least then click on the link and learn the truth. Let me give you a couple of quotes to prepare you for what you will find:

Eusebius says that *"the names of Jesus and Christ were both known and honored by the ancients"* (Hist. Eccl. lib. i. ch. iv). This seems almost impossible until you read the name and religious concept of Jesus Christ in Ancient Egypt!

Now a quote from Augustine:

"That which is known as the Christian religion existed among the ancients, and never did not exist; from the beginning of the human race until the time when Christ came in the flesh, at which time the true religion, which already existed began to be called Christianity". (Retract. I, xiii, cited by Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in his Shadow of The Third Century, Elizabeth N.J.: Academy Press, 1949, p.3).

Please take the time to re-read these two quote which is just the tip of the iceberg about the truth behind the Roman presentation of the Ancient Spiritual Concept from Ancient Egypt concerning the Karest; or as we call it today "Jesus Christ".

TIME TO GET SERIOUS ABOUT STUDY AND THE TRUTH BEHIND THE PARALLEL LIVES OF THE NATION'S SUNGODS AND THE NEW TESTAMENT'S JESUS CHRIST

My life has been one long arduous study of religion as an ordained Pastor since graduating Southwestern Theological Seminary in 1988. After the first 7 years of such study I was forced to resign my Pastorate as a Christian Pastor having been thoroughly convinced that I was not teaching the truth concerning the "Jesus Story" nor "the Christ" but only reiterating an aberrant tradition that had strayed so distantly from the truths of the Ancients concerning not only "the Karest/Christ" but the "Jewish Messiah" as well whom was believed to be "the Christ" by Roman Christianity. It is hard for us today to imagine the "Jesus Story" being consciously created, but this is because we have misunderstood ancient spirituality. To the Ancients religious myths were not seen as untruths as they are now. They were understood as allegories of Divine Truths and Spiritual initiation, which encoded profound mystical and metaphysical teachings concerning God and the working of His Cosmos. Reworking old myths to create new ones was a standard practice in the ancient world and explains how each successive nation down through time, from Egypt on down, has the "same story" but only changes the names of these "Spiritual Metaphors" or Sungods. The conquests of Alexander the Great had turned the Mediterranean world into one culture with a common language. This created an age of eclecticism, much like our own, in which different spiritual traditions met and synthesized. Jewish mystics of this period, such as Philo Judeas, were obsessed with synthesizing Jewish and Pagan mythology. In light of all this, it is actually no surprise that various groups of mystics should synthesize the great mythic hero of the Jews, the Messiah, with the great mythic hero of the Pagans, Osiris-Dionysus.

What we fail to realize and understand today is that 2,000 years ago, both Pagans and Christians were well aware that the "Jesus Story" was only a Spiritual Myth concerning the Descent of the Soul into matter (flesh). The early Christians, known as Gnostics, understood the "Jesus Story" as only allegory, not history, and even called Jesus by the names of the Pagan Godman. The Gnostics were brutally eradicated by the Roman Church in the 4th and 5th centuries, and since then in light of Rome's "literalization" of these earlier Spiritual Allegories of the nations "godmen" we have tragically been taught to believe a gross "misinterpretation" of these Ancient Divine Truths held sacred by the Ancients and have tragically believed the official propaganda that these earlier Gnostic Christians were dangerous heretics who had gone Pagan.

Today Archeology and Modern Scholarship is setting us free from such distortions of Spiritual Truths which Rome has given the world with their depiction of "the Jesus Christ". Actually the evidence suggests, as I will

show on this website, that the opposite understanding of "Jesus" as held by these Gnostic Christians is closer to the truth and that the Christian "Jesus Story" is little more than the personification of the movement of the Sun through the Heavens which is told today in the Roman New Testament as if "historical" and "literal" truth. The facts today substantiate without a doubt that the Gnostics were the original Christians (followers of "the Christ") just as they themselves claimed and they never taught a "historical" or "literal" Christ since they knew "the Christ" dwells within the hearts and souls of every child of God awaiting "resurrection" and awareness by each person as they Spiritually mature. Roman Christianity, and all its subsequent offshoots, is based on the idea that if you believe in the existence of an historical Jesus you will go to heaven when you die and not suffer the pangs of Hell. For the Gnostics, however, Jesus is a personification of the Descent of the Divine into mankind and if man lived according to the "pattern" symbolized by the "Jesus myth", you would die to your old self/flesh and resurrect in a new way. The Greek word we translate as "resurrect" also means "awaken" (to your Divine Nature and live accordingly). For the Gnostics, Christianity was about dying -- the idea of giving up your mortal body and awakening to your immortal essence as "the Christ within" - the One Consciousness of the Universe. This mystical enlightenment was not something that happened after death, but could happen here and now. The Roman Church was a later deviation from these Ancient Truths about "the Descent of the Karest/Christ", which misunderstood and consequently misrepresented the "Jesus Story" as history. It was, as the Gnostics said at the time, an false presentation of "the Christ" designed for the masses, a vehicle if you will to control the masses through fear of damnation since Rome made their "reinterpretation" of "the Christ" the "only way to Heaven and God".

Actually there is barely a shred of evidence for the existence of an historical Jesus and this dissolves on closer inspection. Paul, the earliest Christian source, shows no knowledge of an historical man, only a mystical Christ. The gospels have been thoroughly discredited as eyewitness reports. Other bits of traditional evidence, such as references to Jesus by the Jewish historian Josephus, have been shown to be later forgeries. If solid evidence had existed, there would have been no need to have created such fabrications.

After reading hundreds of books over those years and studying usually 5 hours a day, year after year, I have come to see without a doubt that all the world's religions, including Christianity, are nothing more than rewritten versions of an older story held dear by the earliest sages and priest of mankind that can be found on this planet; namely, the story of the birth, death, and rebirth of the Sun as it makes it circuit through the sky and the Zodiac once a year.

Please understand that I would not make such a statement unless I could prove it beyond any doubt to the interested reader

The summary of my studies these past twenty years can be summarized and categorized rather easily in 3 basic classifications which you will see yourself if you undertake similar studies. I found that there are three schools of thought down through history concerning the interpretation of just whom is this "Jesus Christ"! The following are the 3 different interpretations of "the Christ" we find in history. Only two of the following understandings are correct; the last of the three is a bogus misrepresentation of the prior two.

- The Mythical Jesus Christ (the personification of the Sun as it moves on its prescribed path through the Heavens where we find it moving through each house of the Zodiac which goes hand in hand with the changing seasons of the year [Spring Equinox, Summer Solstice, Autumn Equinox, Winter Solstice]. Expressed in allegory it details the Descent of the Soul into matter and its pattern for intended maturation in mankind). This allegory will be later "literalized" and "historicized" and confined to just one person, the Jesus of Rome's invention.
- The Mystical Jesus Christ (the allegorical expression of a hidden teaching of "gnosis", a secret doctrine, given under strict and exacting conditions to approved candidates by the Ancient Masters of Spiritual Wisdom regarding the descent of the Logos (God-Soul) into matter, ie., mankind). Believe it or not we find that the real authentic Paul speaks of this in the New Testament:

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

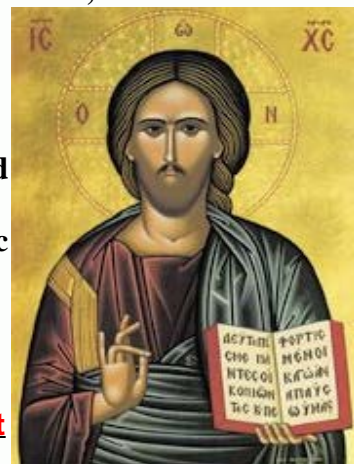
- **The Historical Jesus Christ** (the most recent, the presentation of "the Christ" as taught through the medium of a presumed historical person to serve as an example for all mankind to emulate and follow). This is Rome's contribution.

We find upon analysis that the Laws of God, expressed in the Heavens above and in Nature below reveal to us the metaphysical nature of the "God/Christ" in matter (ultimately us as mankind who are to respond to living these same Laws of order that expound the Spiritual identity of man's Soul). One does not and this is the antinomian Roman view of the Law of Judaism and God which they made sure their New Testament degraded and nullifies.

On entering now on the study of the life of "the Christ", of the rites of Christianity, its sacraments, its doctrines, it would be disastrous to ignore the facts presented by comparative mythologists and religionists down through history. **These facts regarding the identity of "Jesus Christ", rightly understood, hold the "key" to answering the biggest question ever posed to mankind: "Who is Jesus Christ"?**

Matt. 16:13 ... Who do you say I am?

If you are a typical Christian you might not like the answers you find on this website but dear one "truth is truth" no matter how hard it hurts to only find it at the middle or end of your earthly existence. Over the many, many years of my religious studies following Seminary the puzzle pieces slowly came together and the answers to problematic questions came to ease my concern for the "swiss cheese" theology that I was taught there. **It was in Seminary that I first discovered, to my horror and astonishment, that many of the "Jesus Stories" were remarkable parallels with earlier "Sun god" stories from a host of Aryan nations.** What I did not know then and what escapes the vast majority of Christianity in today's world is that many of the stories of these "solar gods" and "godmen" down through history which parallel the events in the life of the New Testament "Christ" as found in the New Testament and which **appear at first thought to be apparently historical were understood only allegorically in the beginning.** This "pattern" of the Descent of the Soul would be acknowledged by nation after nation down through recorded time. This explains why that all these Sungods, the stories of Osiris, Horus, Dionysus, Attis, Adonis, Mithra, and a host of others, read like the New Testament "Jesus Story". They told the mystical and metaphysical story of the Descent of the Soul into mankind. Nowhere, perhaps, is it more necessary to understand this than when we are studying the story of Jesus (called in this website the "Jesus Story"), surnamed "the Christ", for when we fail to separate the allegory from the literal truth, and see where the symbols have been mistakenly taken and believed as "historical events, allegories as histories" to which have become our only way to God and Heaven according to Rome, we lose most of the instructiveness of the narrative and much of its "Eternal Truths" once given to the Ancient Spiritual Masters by the Creator. Men fear that Christianity will be weakened when one comes to this understanding, and that it is "dangerous" to admit that events thought to be "historical" have a deeper significance in both a "mythical" and "mystic meaning". That simply is not the case but those who advocate not delving into these deeper areas of understanding of "the Christ" keep others from recovering the truths concerning "the Christ" as the Ancients who gave us those concepts understood them and "the Christ" in the first place. **Let us not forget that as Egypt taught in the beginning of recorded history mankind was made in the image of God and not God in the image of man!** The "halo", or nimbus, surrounding the picture of Jesus above should be a "tip off" that there is much about this "Jesus Christ" that escapes our simple understanding of him as presented by the typical false "historical" understanding of him handed down in Roman Christianity today. Inquiring minds should want to know:



"Who really is this Jesus Christ of the New Testament and why can the chronological events of his life as written and recorded in the New Testament be shown to be a perfect parallels to the lives of the Gentile nations sungods. How can that be if the Christian Jesus Christ is supposed to be a Divine - Unique Revelation from God?"



Now you don't have to believe a word I said above in my commentary. The facts I present will remove all doubt about the truths that you read above that you were possibly too alarmed to believe at first reading. Bet Emet Ministries has presented over the last several years the collective research and data gathered from our scholarly study of "the Christ" and have presented this presentation in various [websites](#) on the Internet. **But this presentation of the "parallels between the Mythical sungods and the supposed historical Jesus Christ" is the most explosive revelation concerning "Jesus Christ" yet to date.**

It is not my desire to harm anyone or their "faith" but truth should matter to you and me; especially if we love God and desire to know as much about Him in our lives today. Much of what we at Bet Emet Ministries share with our readership will be new information to the vast majority of our readers mainly because Roman Christianity has chosen not to teach these Spiritual Truths and to a large extent down through history suppressed them. **Just because you have never heard of some of what we write does not mean it is not true; it only means you have not seen it yet in your corner church house.**

Prov 3:3-4 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. (KJV)

Prov 23:23 23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding. (KJV)

What passages! Truth is not free today; it costs you sometime. First of all it costs you time and energy where you invest your life to confirm what you read from Bet Emet to be the "ultimate truth". We have done our homework for over 20 years well and unto the Lord. It is our gift to all mankind because of our love for God and all His children; many of which never dreamed like I once before I began serious study into my faith that I could have believed "lies" given me by Rome instead of "truth" in my relationship with God and His "Christ".

Prov 12:17 17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit. (KJV)

Let me warn you that as we study that you will see that we approach the "Jesus Story" in this website from a **"LITERAL" perspective** (because that is how it was taught to all of us) and will draw from it patterns of conduct and behavior to be followed by all of mankind (well after all it is the story of "the Soul"), and we have done just that; in fact that is where we started with our presentation of a "Jesus Christ" from a literal perspective in our ministry's earlier websites hoping to expose the "dejudiazation" of this "Christ" by Rome on the pages of their New Testament. Let us not forget that Judaism is a religion that teaches us to live as "God's Christ" in the world. In so doing we tried to expose how Rome replaced the concept of the Jewish Messiah with one of their own making as well as show how the Laws and Commandments of God are in effect today and are the very building blocks for the intended Spiritual Maturation of our Souls.

But more to the point of this website although we approach the "Jesus Story" literally we are troubled from the beginning of this study if we take as authentic this "literal-historical" understanding of Jesus Christ because of the numerous parallels from the life of Jesus in the New Testament, for example, in Matt. chapter 1 to Matt. chapter 28, and their identical counterparts taken from the hundreds of similar events and similar sayings of Jesus Christ with those of the Ancient nation's Sungods since the beginning of time. Of great concern for each Christian who has been taught that their salvation is based upon their personal belief in this supposed "dying and resurrecting historical Jesus Christ" are the numerous unbelievable parallels of the "allegorical" Sungods down through history since Ancient Egypt.

Unknown to most Christians are the areas of study involving these Savior-Gods of Ancient antiquity and these unbelievable parallels with our "Jesus Story". Great scholars have made available in our day this information unaccessible to most Christians only 150 years ago. Scholars like Sir. James Frazier in the Golden Bough and Grant Allen in The Evolution of The Idea of God have shown us the overlap between the vegetation gods and the "Jesus Story". Great scholars like Count Volney in The Ruins of Empires, Charles Dupuis in The Origin Of All Religious Work, Gerald Massey in Ancient Egypt Vol I and II, Dr. Albert Churchward in The Origin and Evolution of Religion, Dr. Alvin Boyd Kuhn in The Shadow of the Third Century, John Robertson in Christianity and Mythology and Christianity Before Christ, Godfrey Higgins in Anacalypsis Vol. I and II, Edward Carpenter in Pagan and Christian Creeds and Rev. Robert Taylor in The Devil's Pulpit have made available to us today the information showing that the "Jesus Story" is the same identical story taken from stellar, lunar, and solar myths of antiquity. I have read each of these books and encourage the interested reader to do the same in order to remove all doubt as to what this website teaches.

But there is good news. Behind the corruption of the original Sungod stories and the corruption of the "Karest/Christ" by Rome lays an unbelievable wealth of Divine Knowledge regarding God and the operation of His Cosmos that impacts mankind and the "true Karest/Christ". These Ancient nations had a very good reason for capturing these Metaphysical Divine Truths about God, the Descent of the Soul into matter, the birth, life, death, rebirth and reincarnation of the Divine Energy of God in man and this was captured for all time through the agency of religious myths as found in these Sungod stories. **These Sungods were never understood to be "literal" people and the "Jesus Story" being the identical story is very problematic for faith in a supposed "historical person" of the first century.** These Sungod stories are all the same for a reason; they tell the same story of the Invisible Energy-Consciousness of the Universe whom we call "God" becoming matter, becoming flesh and living in and through His earthly creation of mankind. These stories of these sungods gives us, the modern readers of these myths today, a design for the marriage of body and Soul, life and death, the tangible and the hidden. **Behind these simple stories conveyed in religious myths is "our story" of "the Christ" being formed in us; the mystery hidden from the foundation of the world which is not revealed to the Gentiles of the world.**

Col 1:27 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (KJV)

According to the original Gnostic Christians, the "Jesus Story" is a perennial myth with the power to impart the mystical experience of Gnosis, which can transform each one of us into a "living Christ", not merely a history of events that supposedly happened to someone else two thousand years ago.

Answer for yourself: Can I prove such statements that I have made above? Is there uncontrovertible evidence that the Jesus Christ of Christianity is but the "literalization" and "carnalization" by Rome of Ancient religious myths that have existed for over ten thousand years?

Well, that is what this website is about. I will demonstrate to the reader what I have said by laying out such evidences for your inspection and introspection. The goal of such a study is not to reject Christianity but rather to interpret its symbols and spiritual literature correctly and by doing that elevate our lives before God whereby we live in "truth" and not "error and fiction" because our behaviors and actions are motivated by what we believe. If we believe a lie then our lives reflect the lies and this does not bode well for us in the judgment after

our death. With such a goal set before us we begin a serious study, possible the most eye-opening study that you have ever undertaken. But understand that you, if reared a Christian, will need all the courage and fortitude you can muster to work through this website for it will touch all of your emotions and challenge the typical Christian to his utmost being and at times leave you breathless. But your final destination is "TRUTH" and let nothing in your life stop you from reaching this destination for God has never lied to us and never gave us a falsehood as large as the "Literal Jesus Story" which Rome has done and which we have been fed to us in the Western Hemisphere our whole lives. We embark to such a destination of undeniable truth right now by following the following links.

Answer for yourself: [Is Gentile Christianity, as seen today, a Divine and unique Revelation](#) or is it just a synthesis of the many variations of sun-worship as found around the globe in the many Gentile nations which find the origin of their religions in the oldest religion known to man....Sun worship? What impact should this have upon our belief in an assumed historical Jesus which died for us in order that we might inherit Eternal Life? How can other nations like Biblical Judaism teach obtaining Eternal Life without a "historical Jesus"? What do they know that we as Christians don't?

Answer for yourself: If I wanted to study on my own to verify what Pastor Craig is teaching [what are the best books to read in order that I might know for certain the truths behind our inherited "Jesus Story"](#)?

[Let Us Examine The Evidence](#)

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE 42 NEGATIVE CONFESSIONS...THE EGYPTIAN TORAH



The Declaration of Innocence Of The Dead Before the Gods of the Tribunal At The Weighing Of The Heart

The Book of Going Forth By Day (The Egyptian Book Of The Dead) (The Papyrus of Ani) R. . Faulkner 125
Plate 31

1. Oh Wide-strider who come forth from Heliopolis, I have not done wrong.
2. Fire-embracer who come forth from Kheraha, I have not robbed.
3. Nosey who came forth from Hermopolis, I have not stolen.
4. Swallower of Shades who came forth from Kernet, I have not slain people.
5. Terrible of Face who came forth from Rosetjau, I have not destroyed the food offerings.
6. Double Lion who came forth from the sky, I have not reduced measures.
7. He-whose-Eyes-are-in-Flames who comes forth from Asyut, I have not stolen the god's property.
8. Burning One who came forth backwards, I have not told lies.
9. Breaker of Bones who came forth from Memphis, I was not sullen.
10. He-of-the-Cavern who came forth from the West, I have not fornicated with the fornicator.
11. He-whose-Face-is-behind-him who came forth from his hole, I have not caused (anyone) to weep.
12. Anointed One who came forth from the chapel, I have not dissembled.
13. Hot-Legs who came forth at twilight, I have not transgressed.
14. He-who-is-Blood who came forth from the place of slaughter, I have not done grain-profiteering.
15. Eater of Entrails who came forth from the Council of Thirty, I have not robbed a parcel of land.
16. Lord of Truth who came forth from Hall of Two Truths, I have not discussed (secrets).
17. Strayer who came forth from Bubastis, I have brought no lawsuits.
18. Planter (?) who came forth from Heliopolis, I have not disputed at all about property.
19. Doubly Evil One who came forth from the Busirite Nome, I have not had intercourse with a married woman.
20. He-who-Sees-what-he-has-brought who came forth from the House of Min, I have not (wrongly) copulated.
21. He-who-is-over-the-Great-Ones who came forth from (?), I have not struck terror.
22. Demolisher who came forth from (?), I have not transgressed.
23. Proclaimer of Speech who came forth from Weryt, I have not been hot (tempered).
24. Youth who came forth from the Double Scepter Nome, I have not been neglectful of truthful words.
25. Dark One. who came forth from darkness, I have not cursed.

26. **He-who-Brings-his-Offerings** who comes forth from Asyut, I have not been violent.
27. **Proclaimer of Voice** who came forth from Wenis, I have not confounded (truth).
28. **Possessor of Faces** who came forth from Nedjefet, I have not been impatient.
29. **Captain** who came forth from Weten, I have not discussed.
30. **Possessor of Two Horns** who come forth from Asyut, I have not been garrulous about matters.
31. **Nefertum** who came forth from Memphis, I have not done wrong
32. **I have not done evil.**
33. **He-who-does-not-(allow)-Surviviors** who came forth from Busiris, I have not disputed the King.
34. **He-who-Acts-as-he-Wishes** who came forth from Antinaïopolis, I have not waded in water.
35. **Thy** who came forth from the Primordial Waters, My voice was not loud.
36. **He-who-Prosperes-the-Commom-People** who came forth from Asyut, I have not cursed a god.
37. **Uniter of Attributes** who came forth from the Cavern, I have not made extollings (?).
38. **Uniter of Good** who came forth from the Cavern, I have not harmed the bread-ration of the gods.
39. **Upraised of Head** who came forth from the shrine, I have not stolen the Khenef-cakes from the Blessed.
40. **He-who-Brings-his-Portion** who came forth from the Hall of the Two Truths, I have not stolen Hefnu- cakes of a youth,
41. (nor) have I fettered the god of my town.
42. **He-who-Brightens-the-Land** who came forth from Faiyum (?), I have not slain sacred cattle.

Now the Translations

1. **I have not done wrong.**
2. **I have not robbed**
3. **I have not stolen.**
4. **I have not killed people.**
5. **I have not destroyed food offerings.**
6. **I have not reduced the measures (possibly meaning cheating the grain measures).**
7. **I have not stolen God's property.**
8. **I have not told lies.**
9. **I have not stolen food.**
10. **I was not sullen (resentful or unnecessarily unhappy).**
11. **I have not fornicated with the fornicator may mean homosexuality. Open to your interpretation.**
12. **I have not caused anyone to weep.**
13. **I have not pretended to be that which I am not.**
14. **I have not violated divine law (Ma'at) or possibly civil, or secular law.**
15. **I have not done grain profiteering.**
16. **I have not robbed land.**
17. **I have not told or discussed secrets.**
18. **I have not brought about a lawsuit.**
19. **I have not disputed property.**
20. **I have not had intercourse with a married person.**
21. **I have not wrongly copulated (could mean out of marriage)**
22. **I have not made people afraid.**
23. **I have not transgressed.**
24. **I have not been hot tempered.**
25. **have not told lies or withheld the truth.**
26. **I have not cursed.**
27. **I have not been violent.**
28. **I have not purposely misconstrued the truth.**
29. **I have not been impatient.**
30. **I have not discussed (as in inappropriate discussions of any kind)**
31. **I have not been unnessecarily or annoyingly talkative.**
32. **I have not done evil.**
33. **I have not disputed the Pharaoh/King/Ruler/President/Queen/ruler in charge.**

34. I have not waded in the purified water.
35. I have not been loud (yelled or raised my voice in anger).
36. I have not cursed a God.
37. I have not been boastful or glorified myself.
38. I have not hamed the bread ration to God.
39. I have not stolen the cakes from the Akhu.
40. I have not stolen cakes of a child
41. I have not fettered (constrained, or tried to shackle) the God of my town.
42. I have not slain cattle sacred to the Gods.

THE AFTER-LIFE

In a book of instructions, an Egyptian king advised his son, the prince, to attain the highest qualities, because upon his death he will see his whole lifetime in a single instant and his performance on earth will be reviewed and evaluated, by the judges. In recent years, numerous books addressed the near-death experiences of many people. In this phenomenon, it is reported that seeing the person's whole life span in an instant, is a recurrent theme for all persons with near-death experiences. Death is not the end, but rather it is a transitional state. Such an experience matches exactly the Egyptians' belief of the transformation process, which starts with the Day of Judgment where the life of the person is evaluated.

Answer for yourself: Does Judaism teach these same things? Yes and we find this same concept taught in their High Holy Days: Rosh HaShannah and Yom Kippur!

As stated earlier, ancient Egyptians expressed their metaphysical beliefs in story form (myth), like a sacred drama or a mystery play. The following are the Egyptians' symbolic representations of the process of the Judgement Day.

The spirit of the deceased denies committing each sin/fault before its assigned judge, by reciting the forty-two negative confessions (analogous to the famed Ten Commandments). These negative confessions come from The Book of the Coming Forth by Day (commonly and wrongly known as The Book of the Dead.) Above I have provided a translation of these negative confessions. Some of them may seem repetitive, but this was probably caused by not being able to translate the exact intent of the original language.

In the judgment of the dead the heart, as a metaphor for conscience, is weighed against the feather of truth, to determine the fate of the deceased. The seated Grand Ancestor—Ausar (Osiris)—presides in the Hall of Justice. The jury consists of 42 judges/assessors. Each judge has a specific jurisdiction over a specific sin or fault; each wears a feather of truth on his/her head. The assigned juror/judge will declare his/her acceptance of the deceased following his reading of the 42 negative confessions by declaring Maa-Kheru (True of Voice/Action).

Tehuti (Thoth), scribe of the neteru (gods), records the verdict, as Anbu (Anubis) weighs the heart against the feather of truth. The outcome is either:

- If the pans are not balanced, this means that this person lived simply as matter. As a result, Amam (Ammit) would eat this heart. Amam is a protean crossbreed. The unperfected soul will be reborn again (reincarnated) in a new physical vehicle (body), in order to provide the soul an opportunity for further development on earth. This cycle of life/death/renewal continues until the soul is perfected, by fulfilling the 42 Negative Confessions, during his life on earth. This if you have not noticed is reincarnation.
- If the two pans are perfectly balanced, Ausar/Osiris gives favorable judgment, and gives his final Maa-Kheru (True of Voice). The perfected soul will go through the process of transformation and the subsequent rebirth. The outcome of his/her evaluation will determine which heavenly level (2-6) a person reaches.

By maintaining the conditions of the physical vehicle, the body mummified, the soul was able to continue its existence in the unknown world of the Duat. As a result, the soul was eventually capable of working towards its

own resurrection, and thence, excluding the necessity of another physical reincarnation. The perfected soul will go through the process of transformation, and as the Egyptian writing describes it, "becomes a star (goes to Heaven) and joins the company of Ra, and sails with him across the sky in his boat of millions of years".



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ASTRO-THEOLOGY: THE "SUN" ON THE CROSS...OR...THE "SON" ON THE CROSS?

It has been said that *“The Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun.”*- Thomas Paine

This is a most serious charge against Christianity as most know it and if such a charge can be shown to have validity then one should be honest enough before God to begin a serious investigation in his religious beliefs in order to separate truth from fiction.

Well it is for certain most who read our articles don't wish to be in "sin". A small article of this size cannot possibly do justice to such a complex and verbose subject as we have at hand but I hope to "break the egg" so to speak to help our readers begin to scrutinize the subject matter at hand in more detail by their personal study. Let's closely examine the original, conceptual foundations of the Christian faith, and *then* decide what to do with the serious "charge" made at the beginning of the article; that the Christian faith today is nothing but an evolution of "sun" worship transfigured into "Son" worship. Again I wish to reiterate the seriousness of such a charge if it can be proven.

IN THE BEGINNING...

But in order to do that, we must go back not 2000 years to the birth of Christ, but 10 to 15,000 years to the birth of modern man. For when one seeks to establish foundations, one must begin at the beginning.

Many thousands of years ago, in what we refer to as the "primordial world" of the ancients, human life was a far different experience from that which we enjoy today. While it is true that we have less documentation on that prehistoric world than we have on our own age, enough is known from the ancient writings to paint a rather clear picture of our remote ancestry. If we have learned anything at all, it is this: "That the more we change, the more we stay the same." And nowhere is this more clearly demonstrated than in the history of man's quest for "God", and the ancient religion we still keep holy.

According to the best understanding we have gleaned from the available records, life for our ancient forefathers was a mixture of wonder and fear. Each day, just finding food for one's family without becoming a meal oneself was a life-and-death struggle. It was from these meager, distressful conditions of the human race that our long history of the search for God and meaning of life has come.

Any evolution, at its most accelerated rate, is always agonizingly slow. But from the beginning, man's profound questions demanded answers. When no clear answers were forthcoming from the universe, man turned inward and developed his own. The study of this subject is termed "*Astro-Theology*" or the "*worship of the heavens*".

It did not take ancient man very long to decide that in this world the single greatest enemy to be feared was the darkness of night. Simply stated, **man's first enemy was darkness.**

With this one fact alone, one can readily understand why the greatest and most trustworthy friend the human race would ever have was heaven's greatest gift to the world . . . the Glorious Rising Orb of Day . **.THE SUN.** With this simple truth understood, we can now begin to unravel ascent of man and the origin of the "crucifixion of the sun"; or should I say the "crucifixion of the Son". Notice the word-play and stay tuned!

Today, as in all of mankind's history, from almost every nation under the sun, we find the same religious story

told over and over. This story transverses all races and nationalities as far as recorded history can be discovered. This is of major importance as it has a direct bearing of what you have been told as "religious truth" by your religious authorities. This same story has once again been told anew to most of you, as well as I, in the churches we attend as well as in the New Testaments we carry. This is the story of Christianity: "The Greatest Story Ever Told." If one could undertake only a simple inquiry into the matter one would quickly see the hundreds of parallels between Christian metaphors concerning its "crucified savior" and the natural reality of the sun and sky which are so striking and startling that one would come to the conclusion rather easily that the "Christian revelation of its crucified savior" does constitute a new and unique revelation, but rather a re-telling of the same old myths which have been handed down since the earliest times of mankind which the earliest written records attest!

Modern-day Christianity has often belittled our ancient ancestors who are not here to defend themselves. They accuse them of being nothing more than ignorant worshippers of miscellaneous gods. Therefore we can, with assurance, summarily dismiss 14,000 years of human spirituality as ignominious myth believed by well-meaning but gullible primitives. Too much of this kind of spiritual arrogance and religious pride has continued without challenge . . . Until now! The time has come to set matters straight.

WHAT EVERY CHRISTIAN NEEDS TO KNOW...BUT WHICH FEW HAVE EVER READ OR SEEN FOR HIMSELF

The "Greatest Story" went something like this . . .

The ancient peoples reasoned that no one on Earth could ever lay claim of ownership to the Great Orb of Day (the sun). Such a magnificent heavenly body must belong to the unseen Creator of the universe. It became, figuratively speaking, not man's, but "God's Sun." It was only a short hop and skip to the understanding that "God's Sun" was . . . "The Light Of The World."

As stated before, in the dark cold of night man realized his utter vulnerability to the elements. Each night, mankind was forced to wait for the "Rising of The Sun" (resurrection of the Sun) to chase away the physical and mental insecurity brought on by the darkness. Therefore, the morning Sun focused man's attention on heavenly dependence for his frail, short existence on Earth. Doing so, it became an appropriate symbol of divine benevolence from heaven.

So just as a small fire brought limited light into man's own little world of darkness, likewise, the "Great Fire of Day" served the whole Earth with its heavenly presence. For this reason, it was said at Deut. 4:24 and Heb. 12:29 that the God of the Bible was a "Consuming Fire" in heaven. And so He was!

It was accepted by all that man was bound to a life on Earth, but the sky was the abode of God's Sun. He resides "up there" in . . . "Heaven."

Ancient man saw in his male offspring his own image and likeness, and his own existence as a father was proved by the person of his son. Thus, it was assumed that "God's Sun" was but a visible representative of the unseen Creator in heaven. So it was said, "When you have seen the Son, you have seen the Father." Said another way, "The Father is glorified in His Son."

Ancient man had no problem understanding that all life on Earth depended directly on life-giving energy from the Sun. Consequently, all life was lost without the Sun. It followed that "God's Sun" was nothing less than "Our very Savior." This is a major concept in the evolution of religion and should not be underestimated in the creation of future theologies; especially in the Gentile nations who will have their multitudes of "crucified saviors" which would serve again as precursors to the Jesus story of Rome. Logically, even if man himself dies, as long as the Sun comes up each day, life on Earth will continue forever. Therefore, it was said in the ancient texts that everlasting life was "the gift" that the Father gives through his Sun. Not for you personally but for the Earth . . . everlasting life!

Since evil and harm lurked at every turn in the fearful dark of night, all evil or harmful deeds were naturally the . . . **"Works of Darkness."** And of course the evil of night was ruled over by none other than . . . **"The Prince of Darkness."** Hence, **evil is of the Dark or of the "D-Evil"...the Devil.**

Mankind progresses through his history but he retains his fears and phobias as well as his religious concepts based upon such superstitions as we have shown. We now have before us two cosmic brothers - one very good, and one very bad. This would be the basis for all Dualistic Religions that preceded Christianity. One brings the "truth to light" with the "light of truth." The other is the opposite, or in opposition to the light - "The Opposer" . . . Prince of the World of Darkness.

EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND THE SUN/SAVIOR

At this point we come to Egypt. More than three thousand years before Christianity began, the early **morning "Sun/Savior"** was pictured in Egypt as the **"New Born Babe."** The infant savior's name was **"Horus."**

At daybreak each day, this wonderful, newborn child (**represented by the Sun...the Sun/Savior**) is of course **"Born Again"**. Horus is risen on the Horizon as the sun rises in the East daily.

And of course **"God's Sun"** goes to His death at sundown wearing a **"crown of thorns"** or **"corona"** (the rays of the sun so clearly seen at sunset)/ Remember the Statue of Liberty? To this day, kings still wear a round crown of spikes, symbolizing the rays of the Sun!

The Egyptians knew that the Sun was at its highest point in the sky (or high noon) when no shadow was cast by the pyramid. At that point, all Egypt offered prayers to the **"Most High" God!** As stated before, to the ancients, the sky was the abode, or heavenly temple, of the **"Most High."** Therefore, **"God's Sun"** was doing His heavenly Father's work in the temple at 12 noon!

IMPORTANCE OF THE SUN DIAL & CROSS OF THE ZODIAC... RELIGION ADVANCES

The world of ancient man kept track of times and seasons by the movement of the Sun - daily, monthly, yearly. For this, the sundial was devised. Not only the daily movement of the Sun was tracked on the round dial, but the whole year was charted on a round calendar dial. Examples: Ancient Mexican, Mayan, Inca, Aztec, Sumerian, Babylonian, Assyrian, Egyptian, Celtic, Aryan, etc. With this method, certain new concepts emerged in the mind of ancient man

Since the Earth experiences four different seasons, all the same and equal (in time) each year, the round calendar was divided into four equal parts. This represented the complete story of the life of **"God's Sun."** The famous painting of *The Last Supper* pictures the 12 followers of the Son in four groups (of 3) . . . the four seasons of the year! Think on this for a minute!

On the round surface of the yearly calendar, you draw a vertical line directly across the middle, cutting the circle in half - one end being the point of the winter solstice; the other end being the point of the summer solstice. Then draw another straight line (crossing the first one). One end of the new line is the spring equinox; the other end is the autumn equinox.

You now have the starting points for each of the four seasons. This is referred to by all major encyclopedias and reference works, both ancient and modern, as **"The Cross of the Zodiac."** Thus, the life of God's **"Sun"** is on **"the Cross."** This is why we see the round circle of the Sun on the crosses of Christian churches. The next time you pass a Christian church, look for the circle (Sun) on the cross.

On December 21 or 22, the Sun, going south, reaches its lowest point in the sky (our winter solstice). By

December 25th, it is clear that the Sun its returning northward. Therefore on December 25th the sun is “Born Again.” Christians stole December 25th from the Roman celebration of [Sol Invictus-the Sun Unconquered](#). And to this day, worshippers still celebrate the birthday of the Sun only under the disguise of the birthday of the Son...Jesus.

It was well understood by ancient man that our weather was caused and controlled by the Sun. It was a simple fact that God's Sun had the power to control storms at will. The ancient Egyptians taught that He did this as He rested in His heavenly boat while crossing the sky. The story of Jesus calming the storm (Matt. 8:23-27) echoes this.

The next point to be made requires first a little background. Christians have always referred to God as "The Father." But viewing God as a father didn't start here - it goes back far into the ancient world. The reason is: Our planet was always viewed as our "Mother Earth or Mother Nature." And since rain (the life-bringing fluid), falling from heaven, impregnated and brought life to Mother Earth, it was therefore **believed that our Father was in Heaven.**

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE INFLUENCE OF THE PHARAOHS

Though all of the essential pieces of the Christian story were long in existence before Egypt, it was with the coming of the Pharaohs that the story was finally codified and became religious dogma. Though the story varied in some details from place to place in Egypt, the essence was always the same: **God's Sun was the “Light of the World,” who gave His life for us.**

In ancient Egypt it was said that if you wanted to follow the life of God's Sun and thereby “live in the light of God's Word,” one would have to leave his old ways of life to “Follow the Sun.” But before beginning this new life in “The Word,” one must die to the old way of life and be “Born Again.” Your first birth was “out of water” your mother formed you in. Because her water broke and your new life began, rebirth is symbolized by coming out of total immersion in water-baptism-or being born again.

In Mal 4:2, the God of Heaven is described as the "Sun of Righteousness with healing in His wings." The Sun with healing in His wings?? Then in the New Testament in Matt. 23:37 and Luke 13:34, we see God's Son wanting to gather all under "His wings." This is most appropriate for, in Egypt, the Sun was always pictured with His wings. I mention this only to show you that even the Old Testament is not immune from such symbolism within itself.

These points here mentioned are a few of hundreds, if not thousands of direct connections that can be made between the Christian Bible Story and the far more ancient, original story from the origin of religion among mankind. My purpose for drawing your attention to this literary plagiarism is best stated by Alfred North Whitehead who said, “No lie can live forever,” and Egyptologist Gerald Massey, **“They must find it difficult, those who have taken authority as the truth, rather than truth as the authority.”**

I would like to leave you with a quote which I hope will serve as an impetus for your further study into these areas in order that you “cast out the leaven” of perverse lies taught as truth:

“All Indo-Germanic nations have worshipped crucified Saviors and overwhelming proof was obtained that the sun-myths of the ancient Aryans were the origin of the religion in all the countries which were peopled by the Aryans”...Charles Morris. Let us study to show ourselves approved by God. Anyone wanting to look into this subject more thoroughly might read [Aryan Sun Myths ...The Origin of Religion](#) by Charles Morris...and [Bible Myths](#) by T. W. Doane



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ALEXANDRIAN & ESSENE INFLUENCE UPON EARLY CHRISTIANITY

In Alexandria, in Egypt, there was an immense library, founded by the Ptolemies. This library was situated in the Alexandrian Museum; the apartments which were allotted for it were beautifully sculptured, and crowded with the choicest statues and pictures; the building was built of marble. This library eventually comprised four hundred thousand volumes. In the course of time, probably on account of inadequate accommodation for so many books, an additional library was established, and placed in the temple of Serapis. The number of volumes in this library, which was called the daughter of that in the museum, was eventually three hundred thousand. There were, therefore, **seven hundred thousand volumes in these royal collections.**

In the establishment of the museum, Ptolemy Soter, and his son Philadelphus, had three objects in view:

1. The perpetuation of such knowledge as was then in the world;
2. Its increase;
3. Its diffusion.

1. For the perpetuation of knowledge. Orders were given to the chief librarian to buy, at the king's expense, whatever books he could. A body of transcribers was maintained in the museum, whose duty it was to make correct copies of such works as their owners were not disposed to sell. *Any books brought by foreigners into Egypt* were taken at once to the museum, and when correct copies had been made, the transcript was given to the owner, and the original placed in the library. Often a very large pecuniary indemnity was paid.

2. For the increase of knowledge. One of the chief objects of the museum was that of serving as the home of a body of men who devoted themselves to study, and were lodged and maintained at the king's expense. In the original organization of the museum the residents were divided into four faculties-Literature, Mathematics, Astronomy, and Medicine. An officer of very great distinction presided over the establishment, and had general charge of its interests. Demetrius Phalareus, perhaps the most learned man of his age, who had been Governor of Athens for many years, was the first so appointed. Under him was the librarian, an office sometimes held by men whose names have descended to our times, as Eratosthenes and Apollonius Rhodius. In connection with the museum was a botanical and a zoological garden. These gardens, as their names imply, were for the purpose of facilitating the study of plants and animals. There was also an astronomical observatory, containing armillary spheres, globes, solstitial and equatorial armils, astrolabes, parallactic rules, and other apparatus then in use, the graduation on the divided instruments being into degrees and sixths.

3. For the diffusion of knowledge. In the museum was given, by lectures, conversation, or other appropriate methods, instruction in all the various departments of human knowledge.

There flocked to this great intellectual centre, students from all countries. It is said that at one time not fewer than fourteen thousand were in attendance. Subsequently even the Christian church received from it some of the most eminent of its Fathers, a [Clement of Alexandria](#), Origen, [Athanasius](#), etc.

The library in the museum was burned during the siege of Alexandria by Julius Caesar. To make amends, for this great loss, the library collected by Eumenes, King of Pergamus, was presented by Mark Antony to Queen Cleopatra. Originally it was founded as a rival to that of the Ptolemies. It was added to the collection in the Serapion, or the temple of Serapis.

It was not destined, however, to remain there many centuries, as this very valuable library was willfully destroyed by the Christian Theophilus, and on the spot where this beautiful temple of Serapis stood, in fact, on its very foundation, was erected a church in honor of the "noble army of martyrs," who had never existed.

This we learn from the historian Gibbon, who says that. after this library was destroyed, the appearance of the empty shelves excited the regret and indignation of every spectator, whose mind was not totally darkened by religious prejudice.

The destruction of this library was almost the death-blow to free-thought - wherever Christianity ruled - for more than a thousand years.

The death-blow was soon to be struck, however, which was done by Saint Cyril, who succeeded Theophilus as Bishop of Alexandria.

Hypatia, the daughter of Theon, the mathematician, endeavored to continue the old-time instructions. Each day before her academy stood a long train of chariots; her lecture-room was crowded with the wealth and fashion of Alexandria. They came to listen to her discourses on those questions which man in all ages has asked, but which have never yet been answered What am I ? Where am I? What can I know ?

Hypatia and Cyril; philosophy and bigotry; they cannot exist together. As Hypatia repaired to her academy, she was assaulted by (Saint) Cyril's mob - a mob of many monks. Stripped naked in the street, she was dragged into a church, and there killed by the club of Peter the Reader. The corpse was cut to pieces, the flesh was scraped from the bones with shells, and the remnants cast into a fire. For this frightful crime Cyril was never called to account.

It seemed to be admitted that the end sanctified the means. So ended Greek philosophy in Alexandria, so came to an untimely close the learning that the Ptolemies had done so much to promote.

The fate of Hypatia was a warning to all who would cultivate profane knowledge. Henceforth there was to be no freedom for human thought. Every one must think as ecclesiastical authority ordered him; A.D. 414.

In Athens itself philosophy awaited its doom. Justinian at length prohibited its teaching and caused all its schools in that city to be closed.

After this followed the long and dreary *dark ages*, but the sun of *science*, that bright and glorious luminary, was destined to rise again.

THE LINK TO THE MESSIAH OF CHRISTIANITY

The history of this great Alexandrian library is one of the keys which unlock the door, and exposes to our view the manner in which the Hindoo incarnate god *Chrishna*, and the meek and benevolent Buddha, came to be worshiped under the name of *Christ Jesus*. For instance, we have just seen:

1. That, "orders were given to the chief librarian to buy at the king's expense *whatever books he could*."
2. That, "one of the chief objects of the museum was that of serving as the home of a *body* of men who devoted themselves to study."
3. That, "any books brought by foreigners into Egypt were taken at once to the museum and correct copies made."
4. That, "there flocked to this great intellectual center students from all countries."
5. That, "the Christian church received from it some of the most eminent of its Fathers."

And also:

6. That, the chief doctrines of the Gnostic Christians "had been held for centuries before their time in many of the cities in Asia Minor. There, it is probable, they first came into existence as Mystae upon the establishment of

a direct intercourse with India under the Seleucidae and the Ptolemies."

7. That, "the College of Essenes at Ephesus, the Orphics of Thrace, the Curetes of Crete, are all merely branches of one antique and common religion, and that originally Asiatic."

8. That, "their introduction of Buddhism into Egypt and Palestine affords the only true solution of innumerable difficulties in the history of religion."

9. That, "Buddhism had actually been planted in the dominions of the Seleucidae and Ptolemies (Palestine belonging to the former) before the beginning of the third century B. C., and is proved to demonstration by a passage in the edicts of Asoka."[BEFORE THE THIRD CENTURY B.C.E.!]

10. That, "it is very likely that the commentaries (Scriptures) which were among them (the *Essenes*) were the Gospels."

11. That, "the principal doctrines and rites of the *Essenes* can be connected with the East, with Parsism, and especially with Buddhism."

12. That, "among the doctrines which the *Essenes* and *Buddhists* had in common was that of the Angel-Messiah."

13. That, "they (the *Essenes*) had a flourishing university or corporate body, established at Alexandria, in Egypt, long before the period assigned for the birth of Christ."

14. That, "the very ancient and Eastern doctrine of the Angel-Messiah had been applied to Gautama Buddha, and so it was applied to Jesus Christ by the Essenes of Egypt and Palestine, who introduced this new Messianic doctrine into Essenic Judaism and Essenic Christianity."

THE CORRUPTION OF THE JEWISH BIBLE WHEN TRANSLATED INTO GREEK

What you need to know is that these Essenic-Phytagorean-Buddhists of Alexandria, Egypt, 200 B.C.E. translated the Jewish Bible into Greek. It is called the Septuagint. What you don't know is that many of these ancient religious tenants possessed by these Buddhist Essenes would be written into the Greek translation of the Bible. The existing Jewish Scriptures (the Tanakh) would be mistranslated on purpose in hundreds of places whereby the existing "theologies" of the Greek-Jewish Phythagorean-Buddhists would be intermingled among the existing Jewish texts in order to promote their "beliefs." The theology of this Egyptian sect replaced the writings of Moses and the Prophets in many places and few know it today.

This was the modus operandi used to corrupt the Jewish Scriptures. Of major interest in New Testament study is the alterations of many passages whereby the Essenic Cosmic Angel-Messiah was to replace the Davidic Messiah of the Jewish Scriptures. The Essenes believed in a Cosmic Angel-Messiah godman which finds its ultimate origin in sun-myths from the most ancient of days. This Angel-Messiah was made to be the fulfillment of Messianic prophecy originally intended to apply to the Davidic Messiah only!

The doctrine of the "Anointed Angel-Messiah" as taken from the evolution of sun-myths consisted of:

- 1. The Sun-godman from heaven (Angel-Messiah incarnation as personified from sun-worship).
- 2. This Sun-godman was also the Creator.
- 3. The doctrine of the atonement sacrificial death of this Sun-godman....called the Angel Messiah... these concepts coming from Iranian, Pythagorean, Buddhist backgrounds and influences upon the Essenes}
- 4. The resurrection of this Angel-Messiah following 3 days [taken from the winter solstice]

These doctrines which most think Paul first taught can, with more or less certainty, be connected with the Essenes; even the Essenes in Egypt. **It becomes almost a certainty that Eusebius was right in surmising that Essenic writings have been used by Paul and the evangelists. So Paul's "gospel" was not unique by any means but had been taught in all the world for thousand of years among the nation who worshipped the sun.**

This Angelic-Messiah had evolved from the Pythagorean synthesis of Indian and Buddhist beliefs which they themselves had assimilated from Egypt. Thus we find the blending of a sun-godman and an earthly Davidic Messiah-king. This will not be a problem until the death of Jesus and the application of these cosmic sun-god myths to him following the Essenes converting to the Jesus Movement following his crucifixion.

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

Simply said these Essenes priests became believers and followers of Jesus and entered the Jesus Movement after his crucifixion. One should not forget that what began as a righteous separation from the Temple by the Zadok priests in the early second century B.C.E. would later evolve into the current "Essenes" of Jesus' day. It should be remembered that these Essenes were once considered priest of Zadok: The word "Zadok" in Hebrew means:

6659Tsadowq- Zadok = "righteous";

Zadok was the high priest, son of Ahitub of the house of Eleazar the son of Aaron, and 11th in descent from Aaron; he joined David after Saul's death and supported him against Absalom and Adonijah; and later anointed Solomon as king. In the time of Jesus the Zadoks no longer had connections to the Temple.

When these remnant Essenic priests converted they brought their cosmic redeemer theology with them and applied this to a crucified Jesus in the same motif as their beliefs in their sun-myths. Now we have the Pharisees expecting a Davidic Messiah and these Essenes expecting a godman crucified. The New Testament contains both "theologies" jumbled together thanks to the writers of the New Testament. To understand how these Essenes understood that the Angel-Messiah was to be crucified one needs to understand how they believed in a crucified sun-godman redeemer.

That, "we hear very little of them (the Essenes) after A.D. 40; and there can hardly be any doubt that the Essenes as a body must have embraced Christianity" Christian Ginsburg, The Essenes, 1864.

Thus you can easily see how these Essene Buddhist of the first century A.D. brought their religious ideas and beliefs concerning the Angel-Messiah with them. Later those influenced by this theological thought center of Alexandria, with its great library and its university, will write from this perspective and viewpoint, and we, two thousand years later when reading such materials, will not have the facts to understand why people wrote that Jesus was a god, etc. The early Greek Church Fathers, many of which grew up in Alexandria and were schooled there, could not help be influenced by such religious ideas. That is why many of their writings contain such ideas not found in the Jewish Bible and its teachings on Messiah.

THE SOLUTION TO THE PROBLEM

The sacred books of Hindus and Buddhists were among the Essenes, and in the library at Alexandria. **The Essenes, who were afterwards called Christians, applied the legend of the Angel-Messiah-** "the very ancient Eastern doctrine," which I have both read and researched out beyond satisfaction, but also have such information delineated at our various websites. We have shown throughout this site how the Gentile nations personified their sun-myths into a "pattern" redeemer. The nations, having seen the same things in the heavens,

have quite similarity in their myths. Over time, however, would come *additions* to the legend from other sources. That is why the myths are similar, yet divergent.

Portions of the legends related of the Persian, Greek and Roman Saviours and Redeemers of mankind, were, from time to time, added to the already legendary history of the Christian Saviour. This is especially prominent by the Essenes whose writings already had deviated from the Jewish Bible and contained similar sun-god myths within their "holy scriptures."

Thus history was repeating itself. Thus the virgin-born God and Saviour, worshiped by all nations of the earth, though called by different names, was but one and the same.

Albert Reville' says:

"Alexandria, the home of Philonism, and Neo-Platonism, was naturally the center whence spread the dogma of the deity of Jesus Christ." In that city, through the third century, flourished a school of transcendental theology, afterwards looked upon with suspicion by the conservators of ecclesiastical doctrine, but not the less the real cradle of orthodoxy. It was still the Platonic tendency which influenced the speculations of Clement, Origen and Dionysius, and the theory of the Logos was at the foundation of their *theology*."

Among the numerous gospels in circulation among the Christians of the first three centuries, there was one entitled The Gospel of the Egyptians.

"Epiphanius (A. D. 385), speaking of it, says :

"Many things are proposed (in this Gospel of the Egyptians) in a hidden, *mysterious* manner, as by our Saviour, as though he had said to his disciples, that the Father was the same person, the Son the same person, and the Holy Ghost the same person."

That this was one of the "scriptures" of the Essenes, becomes very evident when we find it admitted by the most learned of Christian theologians that it was in existence **"before either of the canonical Gospels,"** and that **it contained the doctrine of the Trinity, a doctrine not established in the Christian church until A. D. 327, but which was taught by this Buddhist sect in Alexandria, in Egypt,** which has been well called, "Egypt, the land of Trinities."

The learned Dr. Grabe thought it was composed by *some Christians in Egypt*, and that it was published *before either of the canonical Gospels*. Dr. Mill also believed that it was composed before *either of the canonical Gospels*, and, what is more important than all, **that the authors of it were Essenes.**

These" Scriptures" of the Essenes were undoubtedly amalgamated with the "Gospels" of the Christians, the result being the canonical Gospels as we now have them. The "Gospel of the Hebrews," and such like, on the one band, and the "Gospel of the Egyptians," or Essenes, and such like, on the other. That the "Gospel of the Hebrews" spoke of Jesus of Nazareth as the son of Joseph and Mary, **according to the flesh,** and that it taught nothing about his miracles, his resurrection from the dead, and other such prodigies, is admitted on all hands. **That the "Scriptures" of the Essenes contained the whole legend of the Angel-Messiah, which was afterwards added to the history of Jesus, making him a CHRIST, or an Anointed Angel, is a probability almost to a certainty.**

This information should now help you to better understand how all the traditions and legends, originally Indian, escaping from the great focus through *Egypt*, were able to reach Judea, Greece and Rome. Besides that you now should be able to see how Alexandria, the center for Essenic study, aided by the great library and university, was the mecca for the synthesis of religious ideas from Iran, Egypt, the Orient, Persia, Israel, etc. Out of this theological mix will come a great synthesis of the Pythagoreans to which the Essenes would not be immune. We have the blending of a little bit of everything as it is later applied to Jesus. The early Greek philosophers were not immune from such influences; thus we find as early as 110 A.D. Church Fathers from Alexandria teaching


concerning the Angel Messiah of the Essenes; however one thing is different, they give him a name; Jesus.




Bennoah1@verizon.net


THE "CROSS" AND HOW THE "SUN" BECOMES THE "SON"

The cross is one of the most common structures in Western cultures. In the same way that often represents the Muslim-Oriental culture, the cross is the most universal symbol for the Christian-Western world.

 The **diagonal cross** with arms of equal length is an extremely old sign. It has been found engraved on the walls of prehistorical caves of Europe. As an Egyptian hieroglyph it meant **divide**, **count**, and **break into parts**

 The **Latin cross** is chiefly associated with the cross on which Jesus Christ was crucified. Before the time of Jesus, the cross represented, among other things, the staff of Apollo, and appeared on ancient coins.

 The Latin cross turned upside down is known as **St. Peter's cross** after Peter, the disciple of Jesus who is believed to have been executed by crucifixion on an upside down cross.

 This cross is called a "rune" and is used in some of the old Nordic rune alphabets, is named *gif* or *geba*, meaning especially a gift from a chief to a loyal warrior or subject.



This sign has a wide **spectrum of meanings** from *confrontation*, *annulment*, *cancellation*, *devoid of sense or meaning*, *opposition*, *obstruction*, and *mistake* to *unknown*, *unfamiliar*, *undecided*, and *unsettled*.


When diagonal cross appears as a closed or filled sign, , it stands for the **cross of St. Andrew**.



This cross  is often called the **cross of Christ**. It is made up by Greek letters X and P, which correspond

to the letters K (or C) and R in the Latian alphabet. If one discounts letter monograms in cross forms there exist over 50 different variations. The Christian Church has often adopted cross-like ideograms from earlier ideologies that have had a positive meaning.

 The **Egyptian cross**, is an adaptation of the ancient Egyptian hieroglyph *ankh*  , a symbol for life and rebirth.

 The sun wheel, the **inaugural cross**, is identical to the ancient ideogram found in the Bronze Age. It is used by most cultures.

THE ORIGIN FOR THE CROSS

[The celestial equator consists of the projection of the earth's equator onto the celestial sphere.](#) This produces an imaginary circle in the sky which is inclined at an angle of twenty-three degrees to the other major celestial circle, namely, the ecliptic or zodiac, which is the circle in which the sun, moon, and planets appear to move against the background of the fixed stars. **The celestial equator and the ecliptic intersect at two points, [forming**

a cross], and these two crosses or points are the equinoxes: the places where the sun, in its movement through the zodiac as seen from the earth, and is understood as the first days of spring and autumn. But understand this was understood to happen not on earth; the sun was submitted to these "crosses" in the heavens. The sun was crucified in the heavens. The ancients understood that the seasons were changed and determined by the travel of the sun; either above or below the equator. When the sun, which was thought to be dead in winter with the longer days of darkness, rose above the equator, **then the sun was subjected to this "cross" in its movement above the celestial equator in its elliptical orbit; the sun was thought to be subjected to this "cross" or "crucified" and after 3 days, when the sun remained at the lowest point in the horizon and thought to be dead, it miraculously began its upward trajectory and with it the promise of spring and new life was on its way. The ancients understood this as the "sun being crucified on the cross."**

The celestial equator is not as obscure a concept as might first appear, and certainly was not obscure in antiquity. For in the ancient geocentric (earth-centered) vision of the cosmos, the universe was built upon a framework whose basic structure was provided by the two celestial circles of the ecliptic and the celestial

equator. The picture shows a Renaissance diagram of the cosmic framework, the "skeleton of the universe," in which the celestial equator is the horizontal circle around the middle of the cosmic sphere, while the ecliptic or zodiac is the tilted circle. The other circles in the diagram, such as the tropics (the horizontal circles immediately above and below the celestial equator), provided a more detailed division of the cosmic sphere, but were always of secondary importance to the primary division of the sky according to the two circles of the ecliptic and the celestial equator. Thus, we often find in antiquity images of the cosmic sphere on which are placed just these two circles.

In fact, one of the earliest surviving examples of such representations is a Mithraic monument portraying the lion-headed god standing on a cosmic sphere on which are shown the two intersecting circles of the ecliptic and the celestial equator. Looking at the Renaissance picture and the Lion-headed god on the globe we can also see why these two circles were often seen as constituting a cross, with their intersection representing the equinoctial point where the circles meet. One of the most famous and important references to this cross formed by

the ecliptic and the celestial equator is found in Plato's dialogue Timaeus, where Plato tells us how the Demiurge (the creator of the universe) constructed the universe out of two circles which he joined "in the form of the letter **X** (the **X** as understood as the symbol for the cross in the heavens). The sun was later personified in the various nations and became the heroes of mythology who were "crucified before the foundation of the world" (sound familiar)?

As a result, the celestial equator was often described in ancient popular literature about the stars. Plato, for example, in his dialogue Timaeus said that when the Creator of the universe first formed the cosmos, He shaped its substance in the form of the letter X (a cross), representing the intersection of the two celestial circles of the zodiac and the celestial equator. This cross-shaped symbol was often depicted in ancient art to indicate the cosmic sphere. In fact, one of the most famous examples of this motif is a Mithraic stone carving showing the so-called "lion-headed god," whose image is often found in Mithraic temples, standing on a globe that is marked with the cross representing the two circles of the zodiac and the celestial equator and their intersection forming a "cross." Notice if you will this "Lion-headed god standing on globe with crossed circles" pictured above.



The celestial equator and the ecliptic intersect at two points, [forming a cross], and these two crosses or points are the equinoxes: the places where the sun, in its movement through the zodiac as seen from the earth, and is understood as the first days of spring and autumn. But understand this was understood to happen not on earth; the sun was submitted to these "crosses" in the heavens. **The sun was crucified in the heavens.** The ancients understood that the seasons were changed and determined by the travel of the sun; either above or below the equator. When the sun, which was thought to be dead in winter with the longer days of darkness, rose above the equator, **then the sun was subjected to this "cross" in its movement above the celestial equator in its elliptical orbit; the sun was thought to be subjected to this "cross" or "crucified" and after 3 days, when the sun remained at the lowest point in the horizon and thought to be dead, it miraculously began its upward trajectory and with it the promise of spring and new life was on its way. The ancients understood this as the "sun being crucified on the cross."**

NOW PAY ATTENTION: THE SUN BECOMES THE SON!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

In the Vedic hymns the Sun, the Lord and Savior, the Redeemer and Preserver of mankind, is frequently called the "Son of the Sky" (Muller, Origin of Religions, pp. 261, 290).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the Sun is now become the "Son"? **[THINK]**

Get ready for incarnational theology for here it comes.

According to Egyptian mythology, Seb (the Earth) is overshadowed by Nut (Heaven), the result of this union being the beneficent Lord and Savior, Osiris (Renouf, Hebbert Lectures, pp. 110-111). The same thing is to be found in ancient Grecian mythology. Zeus or Jupiter is the Sky, and Danae, Leto, Iokaste, Io and others, are the Dawn, or the violet light of morning (Cox, Tales of Ancient Greece, pp. xxxi, and 82; and Aryan Mythology, vol. i. p. 229). **The sky appeared to men to perform the functions of a Father,** as the Earth those of a Mother. The sky was the father, for it cast seed into the bosom of the earth (rain), which in receiving them became fruitful, and brought forth, and was the mother...Plutarch The Phoenician theogony is founded on the same principles. Heaven and Earth (called Ouranos and Ghe) are at the head of a genealogy of aeons, whose adventures are conceived in the mythological style of these physical allegorists (Squire, Serpent Symbol, p. 66). In the Samothracian mysteries, which seem to have been the most anciently established ceremonies of the kind in Europe, **the Heaven and the Earth were worshipped as a male and female divinity, and as the parents of all things** (Squire, Serpent Symbol, p. 64). The Supreme God (the Al-fader), of the ancient Scandinavians was Odin, **a personification of the Heavens.** The principal goddess among them was Frigga, a personification of the Earth. It was the opinion among these people that this Supreme Being or Celestial God had united with the Earth (Frigga) to produce "Baldur the Good" (the Sun), who corresponds to the Apollo of the Greeks and Romans, and the Osiris of the Egyptians (Mallet, Northern Antiquities, pp. 90, 94, 98. 406, 510, 511). Xiuletl, in the Mexican language, signifies Blue, and hence was a name which the Mexicans gave to Heaven, from which Xiuleti-cutli is derived, an epithet signifying "the God of Heaven," which they bestowed upon Tezcatlipoca, who was the "Lord of All," the "Supreme God." He it was who overshadowed the Virgin of Tule, Chimelman, who began the Savior Quetzalcoatl (the Sun).

Now I could go on but you get the point.

As you have seen, the overshadowing of the Earth by the Sky produced the Sun. It would be a short step from personification to glorification to deification. And as you also saw, as far back as the Vedic hymns the Sun, the Lord and Savior, the Redeemer and Preserver of mankind, is frequently called the "Son of the Sky" (Muller, Origin of Religions, pp. 261, 290). It is this concept later accepted by Nicea that made Jesus "of the same essence as the Father;" therefore the Son is equal with the Father. This is how idolatry and Sun Worship crept into the faith of the early church and remains there today!

But back to the point, the whole concept of the immaculate virgin births of pagan godmen is found in the overshadowing of the Earth by the Sun thus producing the offspring of the Sun and Earth:

namely the Son.

By comparison, now instead of the Sun being crucified in the Heavens, by making the "Son" equal with the "Sun," by default the "Son is likewise crucified in the Heavens"!

Answer for yourself:

- Now don't you think that these beliefs among the Gentiles of the world played a large part in the fashioning of many doctrines "about Jesus?"
- Could it be possible such doctrines were "read into the life of Jesus" by non-Jews who had ingrained anti-Semitism?
- Is it possible that they made "Jesus equal with God" and recorded such "beliefs" in documents that you have come to believe today are "inerrant" and "infallible" (New Testament)?

Answer for yourself: Is the evidence not overwhelming? Where is a Jewish Rabbi to be found in any of this whose purpose was to bring men to God by preaching repentance and obedience to the Commandments of God?

Answer for yourself: As a Christian, could you have inherited and believed lies instead of the truths about the "historical Jesus" which fly in the face of such pagan traditions?

Well, you have to study to find out. We have provided the information if you truly are hungry for the truth. Shalom



[.Bennoah1@verizon.net](mailto:Bennoah1@verizon.net)

ATTIS AND CYBELE

THE MYTH OF ATTIS AND CYBELE...EXPORTED FROM THRACE

It is important that we don't forget what we have just learned in the previous articles as we will continually build upon these ideas.

Barbara Walker says in The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets that **"The cult of Attis strongly influenced early Christianity."**

The **worship of Attis** in association with that of the Great Mother of All Things, Cybele, came from Phrygia in Asia Minor. Attis accompanied Cybele, the Great Mother of the Gods, who was brought to Rome from Phrygia in 204 B.C.E. Phrygia is an area that is often called "Thrace," a region of SE Europe comprising NE Greece, S Bulgaria, and European Turkey, bordered by the Black Sea in the northeast, and the Sea of Marmara and the Aegean Sea in the south. Attis and Cybele were established in a temple on the Vatican hill, where they remained for six centuries. Attis was a son of the Goddess' earthly incarnation, the virgin Nana, who miraculously conceived him by eating an almond or a pomegranate, yonic symbols both. **Thus Attis was a typical "god without a father," the Virgin's son. He grew up to become a sacrificial victim and Savior, slain to bring salvation to mankind. His body was eaten by his worshippers in the form of bread [the Eucharist of Attis]. He was resurrected as "The Most High God, who holds the universe together." Like his priests he was castrated, then crucified on a pine tree, where his blood poured down to redeem the earth.** (Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, p. 77).

Cybele was worshipped for over 500 years. She was the Mater Deum Magna—Great Mother of the Gods, and of men, animals and plants. She was a mother of nature and a Mountain Mother—her shrines were often on mountains and in caves. She was identified with several other mother goddesses including Demeter and Gaia. She was, in her loving and comforting aspect, the equivalent of Isis, Hera, Juno and the Christians' Mary. But she also had a destructive aspect in which she signified the unknown, the unconscious and mysterious, the magical and intuitive qualities women in particular are considered to have. She is then Astarte, Luna, Hecate, Kali. Cybele was represented by a black meteorite set in the face of a silver statue.

Worship of Cybele arose in the prehistoric Phrygian Empire. The main centre of the cult came to be Pessinus in Galatia. In 204 BC the Sibylline Oracle prophesied that enemies of Rome would be defeated if the Great Mother were taken from Pessinus to Rome. The cult and her symbol, the small black meteorite, were duly moved to Rome and established in 191 BC on the Palatine Hill in the heart of the city. Later the cult incorporated that of Attis who probably never had any following independent of her. The High Priest or Archigallus of Cybele was identified with Attis.

Her priests, the Galli, were eunuchs with hair perfumed and dressed with oils. Priests, priestesses, acolytes and initiates celebrated her rites with fast music and wild dancing until in a frenzy the participants exhausted and finally mutilated themselves by castration becoming candidates for the priesthood. Even the phlegmatic Romans were shocked at first by these rites and at first Roman citizens were banned from participating in them. The ban was not lifted until the beginning of the Empire but then Attis and Cybele worship became one of the three main religions along with those of Isis and Mithras. It made its last appearance under the pagan revival of Eugenius in AD 394.

THE ATTIS MYTH

There are associated with the Attis myth horrific rites as will quickly come to learn. Attis was a handsome Phrygian shepherd, the **"Good Shepherd"**, the son of Cybele. Cybele loved her son intensely but Attis fell in

love with a nymph and jealousy overcame the mother. In a rage she cast a spell of madness on Attis and he castrated himself at the foot of a pine tree. As his life blood dripped to the earth violets sprang up. Thus it was that death and sadness entered the world. Cybele, full of remorse took the body to a cave and wept. She first buried Attis at Pessinus but then used her power to restore him to life and they were reunited, thus bringing nature back to life and hope and salvation into the world. She founded the cult making Attis the priest and the pine tree sacred (remember the significance of trees from the other gods?).

There are some variations on the Attis myth. One tradition says he was either killed by Cybele, his mother, out of jealousy or by a boar sent by Zeus, possibly an identification of Attis with the Syrian god known as Lord (Adonis). In another tradition Attis castrated himself as stated above. Attis' passion was celebrated on the 25th of March, exactly nine months before the solstitial festival of his birth, the 25th of December. The time of his death was also the time of his conception, or re-conception. To mark the event when Attis entered his mother to beget his reincarnation, his tree-phallus was carried into her sacred cavern. Thus the virgin mother Nana was actually the Goddess herself: she who was called Inanna by the Sumerians, Mari-Anna by the Canannites, Anna Perennea by the Sabines, and Nanna, mother of the dying god Balder, in northern Europe (*Ibid.*, p. 77).

The day of Attis' death was Black Friday, or the Day of Blood. His image was carried to the temple and bound to the tree, escorted by "reed-bearers" with the reed scepters representing re-generated phalli and new fertility. During the ceremonies, initiated castrated themselves in imitation of the castrated god, and presented their severed genitals to the Goddess along with those of the gelded bull sacrificed at the Taurobolium. All these male remnants were deposited in the sacred cave of the Great Mother.

The god died and was buried. He descended into the underworld (Hell). On the third day he rose again from the dead. His worshippers were told: "The god is saved; and for you also will come salvation from your trials." This day was the Carnival or Hilaria, also known as the Day of Joy. People danced in the streets and went about in disguise, indulging in horseplay and casual love affairs. Thus was the Sunday; the god arose in glory as the solar deity of a new season. Christians ever afterward kept Easter Sunday with carnival processions derived from the mysteries of Attis. Like Christ, Attis arose when "the sun makes the day for the first time longer than the night."

So as you can see that is was at the spring festival the death of the god was mourned until he was resurrected by the Great Mother when grief turned to joy. Inscriptions of the 4th century gave Attis the title of Menotyrannus, from the Greek "tyrannos," or "lord," plus Men or Mennu, Osiris as the resurrected ithyphallic moon-bull, "the Lord Who Impregnates His Mother."

Pagans sometimes celebrated the Hilaria or Carnival at the end of their Holy Week (Mardi Gras), bringing it to April 1 and the carnival of the April Fool, or Carnival King, or Prince of Love, all originally synonymous with Attis. He was also identified with Green George of the Old Roman Pahilia, honored on Easter Monday with sacrificial hanging of the god's effigy on a sacred tree.

Some Christians claimed Jesus' crucifixion took place on April 1, so the Fool of April Fool's Day procession became Christ carrying his cross and enduring the mockery of the mob. But the spring Holy Week was not really Christian. Its origin was a universal Indo-European tradition of extreme antiquity, probably traceable to the Holi festivals of India which celebrated the rebirth of spring with joyous orgies (Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, p. 78-79).

Just as Jesus acknowledged YHVH as his senior, Cybele, the mother, is the senior of Attis. Like YHVH, whose anger at mankind's disobedience could only be assuaged through the death of his son, Cybele's jealous anger could only be assuaged through the death of her son. Cybele's most solemn ritual was the Taurobolium, a sacrifice of a bull, like Mithras's. The blood flowed through the slats of the sacrificial platform. The initiate standing below thereby became "born again". People who could not afford a bull made do with a sheep and so were "washed in the blood of the lamb".

In Rome the festival of Cybele and Attis was at the vernal equinox in the spring. During the reign of Claudius

shortly after the crucifixion this was from 15 to 27 March. Though the cult had been brought to Rome on the prophecies of the Sibylline oracles, even Romans were shocked by the festival and were forbidden to join in until the time of Claudius according to a late Byzantine source. Previously the ceremonies had been held privately in the temple of Cybele on the Palatine Hill and only Phrygians participated.

Claudius admitted the ceremonies to the official religious calendar of Rome, some say, to counter the growing influence of Isis worship. The chief priests or archigalli of the religion from then on had Roman rather than foreign names. The calendar was:

15 March - The "reed bearers" enter and a six year old bull is sacrificed.

22 March - A pine is felled representing the death of the god. The acolytes and initiates proceed to the Temple of Cybele with the sacred pine bearing the effigy of the god in its branches (the god is on the tree). The tree is laid to rest at the Temple of Cybele.

24 March - The "day of blood". The sacred pine tree and an effigy of Attis is buried in a tomb and a day of mourning, fasting, sexual abstinence, self-flagellation and self-mutilation commemorating the Mother's grief follows (as a form of self-emasculation as we will see in a second). The High Priest playing the part of Attis draws blood from his arm and offers it as a substitute for a human sacrifice. That night the tomb is found brightly illuminated but empty, the god having risen on the third day. Initiates undertake the Mysteries and are baptized in bull's blood at the Taurobolium to wash away their sins whereupon they are "born again". They then become ecstatic and frenzied and recruits to the priesthood, castrate themselves in imitation of the god.

25 March - Hilaria: the resurrection of Attis and the onset of spring is celebrated with a sacramental meal and a day of joy and feasting. Those who castrated themselves become Galli—cocks—dress in women's clothes and wear perfumed oils.

26 March - A quiet day of rest and recovery;

27 March - The conclusion of the festival with a procession in which the statue of the goddess, meteorite embedded in her brow, is majestically carried to her temple and a series of religious dramas and entertainments follows.

Clay statues of the gods were made in ancient times just as tawdry statues of saints are sold today at Catholic shrines. Attis was depicted in his death throes drenched in blood, then serene after his resurrection, androgynous, released from his worldly sins and surrounded by **solar rays**. Or he was shown as a child, naked and dancing for joy. Cybele was depicted much like the virgin Mary with a baby or babies. An ancient figure of a Madonna and child in a church at Enna in Sicily were actually Cybele in her role of corn goddess (Demeter) and her daughter Persephone. The church was on a site formerly dedicated to the goddess. Pope Pius IX had the statues moved to a museum. The Black Madonnas of Italy are also on sites dedicated to Demeter, and the virgin of Chartres Cathedral was taken from a pagan altar.

Attis, the "Good Shepherd", was extremely popular in the Empire around the time of Christ. His death and resurrection were celebrated at the time of year we would call Easter. The "reed bearers" of Attis compare directly with the palm bearers of the entry into Jerusalem and the procession of the tree compares directly with the procession along the Via Dolorosa today when believing Christians enact the carrying of the cross, symbolically a tree. The effigy of the god Attis on the tree meant that ritually the god was hanged from a tree, like Jesus. The High Priest draws blood to symbolize the shedding of blood by the god for the good of men, just as Jesus is believed to have shed his blood for the salvation of believers. The brightly illuminated empty tomb directly parallels the Christian legend, the god having risen on the third day. The resurrection was celebrated with a sacramental meal and initiates baptized with blood to wash away their sins were "born again".

The site of a sanctuary to Attis on the Vatican Hill is where now stands the Church of St Peter! In countries where Attis was revered 25 March was adopted as the date of Jesus's passion and crucifixion rather than the moveable feast that was later adopted as Easter. Hilaria, 25 March is precisely nine months before the official birthday of Jesus on 25 December. It is therefore the day on which Jesus was considered to have been miraculously conceived of God. The Church celebrates the day on which Jesus was considered to have been miraculously conceived of God as "Lady Day." One of the titles of Cybele was Domina - the Lady! It is difficult for any rational man to regard all of this as coincidence.

So you now understand that Attis was, as it were, a grandchild of Osiris, because Attis was nothing more than a reconstituted Dionysus, joined also, like Adonis, to the Great Mother. What happened is clear: after the Thracians had absorbed the Egyptian mystery of Osiris, they carried it with them, as Strabo declares, first, into the island of Samothrace, and next into Phrygia, as they colonized both (Geography, X, iii, 15-16). In Asian Phrygia, Dionysus, like Osiris at Byblus, encountered the age-old Semitic Mother; and from their conjuncture issued a new and strange amalgam.

We would guess that this cult preceded the Eleusinian, and probably dates back to 1800-1600 B.C.E.

SAMOTHRACIAN VERSION OF THE ATTIS MYTH

Originally, Cybele she was a mountain-dwelling earth-goddess (some of her epithets are "Mountain Mother," "Goddess of the Mountain," and "Lady of Mt. Ida"). A very early deity, in later times her attributes of fertility and unrestrained sexuality predominated. Her later consort is her offspring, the dying god Attis, whom she drives mad, and who castrates himself and dies. Cybele, passionately in love with Attis, revives him in the springtime. In classical times, Cybele's worship spread throughout the northern Mediterranean, and continued in the Roman Empire, when she became known as "Mother of the Gods," "The All-Nurturing One," and "All-Mother". In classical times, her priests were males, who probably castrated themselves. According to the myth current among the Samothracians, "the sacred rites of the Great Mother of the gods . . . together with cymbals and kettledrums and the instruments of her ritual" (Diodorus, V, 49) had first been established there. It seems that Cybele became the mother of Corybas, to whom she bore a daughter, also named Cybele. We note here the similarity to the Cinyras-Aphrodite myth. Corybas gave the name Corybants to all who, in celebrating the sacred rites of his mother, acted like men possessed. Moving to the Asian mainland with their attendant Dardanus, they established the Cybele-Corybas ritual in Phrygia. It would thus appear that Corybas (or Attis) was at once the father, the lover, and the son of Cybele.

THE PHRYGIAN VERSION OF THE ATTIS MYTH

The Phrygians themselves, however, had a variant version (Ibid., III, 58-59). King Meison of Phrygia had married Dindymeme—which often appears as one of the names of the goddess—and she bore a daughter, Cybele, whom he, thinking her illegitimate, exposed to die. She, however, suckled by wild beasts and adopted by herdsmen, grew into great beauty and was the first to devise the pipe of many reeds, the cymbal, and the kettledrum. Upon attaining womanhood, she fell in love with Attis, later called Pappa. She conceived a child by him shortly before her parents discovered that she was the royal princess and brought her back to the palace. When the king learned of her seduction, he executed not only her nurses but Attis also, whose body was cast forth unburied. Cybele, like Isis and Astarte, was disconsolate with grief; and she "became frenzied and rushed out of the palace into the countryside. And crying aloud and beating on a kettledrum she visited every country alone, with hair hanging free.... But a pestilence fell upon human beings throughout Phrygia and the land ceased to bear fruit, and when the unfortunate people inquired of the god how they might rid themselves of their ills, he commanded them, it is said, to bury the body of Attis and to honor Cybele as a goddess" (Ibid.).

ARNOBIUS' VERSION OF THE ATTIS MYTH

Arnobius relates a third version: The Great Mother, sleeping upon a mountain in Phrygia, was assailed by Jupiter but she repelled him; and so he spent his lust upon a stone, which brought forth Accestis, a fierce and bloody creature. Dionysus made him drunk, and emasculated him; from the drops of his blood sprang a pomegranate tree; Nana, daughter of King Sangarius, placed some of the fruit in her bosom, and she conceived and bore a child, which her father exposed on the mountainside as illegitimate. When the Mother of the Gods beheld his beauty, she loved him exceedingly, as did the wickedly lustful Accestis, who gave him gifts and forced an unnatural relationship upon him. King Midas of Pessinus, wishing to withdraw the prince from so disgraceful an intimacy, offered him his daughter in marriage. But the Mother Goddess, determined to free Attis forever both from shame and matrimony, filled him "with furious passion," so that he mutilated himself under a pine tree, saying, "'Take these, Accestis, for which you have stirred up so great and terribly perilous commotions.'" As his life ebbed away with his flowing blood, the Mother of the Gods gathered the parts and spread earth upon them. A violet sprang from the blood. Weeping, the Goddess carried the sacred pine tree to her cave, where "she beats and mutilates her breasts" (*Adversus Gentes*, V, 5-7; 13-17).

ATTIS: SALVATION THROUGH EMASCULATION

Such are the fragments which survive concerning the tragic fate of Attis. Notice again the repetition to what we have already seen previously:

- Again we have the beloved and mutilated youth as in the Adonis and Osiris myths
- Again we have the goddess lamenting his loss and searching for his dismembered body
- Again we have the image set up as its substitute
- Again, we have the failure of the crops, as in the myths of Ishtar, Artemis, and Demeter

BUT NOTICE THE DIFFERENCE

Up to now we have seen salvation attained by various means:

OMOPHAGIA:

Omophagia means "Eating-into-the Belly." It was a Greek ritual of holy communion by eating the flesh of sacrificial victims, human or animal. This custom goes back to primitive tradition when worshippers would tear apart the victims with their hands and teeth as supposedly happened in the earliest cults of Dionysus, Orpheus, Zagreus, and other gods torn apart in their myths. "The communicants rushed madly upon the sacrificial animal, tore it to pieces and ate it raw, believing that the god was resident in the offering...It was believed thus there took place an identification with the god himself, together with a participation in his substance and qualities." His immortality was consumed too—both in the omophagia and its descendant, the Christian sacrament of communion—though the body is no longer meat but tiny pieces of bread.

COPULATION

Through copulation, as in the Aphrodite-cult, one partook of the divine essence of the god by becoming one with the god through sexual union with the god representative; either male or female.

But here we encounter something different. Instead of omophagia or copulation for salvation, we have a frenzy of emasculation: in short we find escape from sin and guilt and a highway to blessed immortality through celibacy and castration, the eradication of the sexual urge. And so, by a strange twist of irony, we have two bizarre conjunctures of the Osirian concept with the Mother Goddess of Asia: in the first, the mystery called for sacred sexual communion; in the second, the ritual consisted primarily in the castration of the male initiate and in the mutilation of the woman's breasts.

EXPANSION OF THE CULT

Although the Attis-cult never developed as extensively in Greece as did those of Dionysus, Demeter, and Isis, we learn from Strabo (Geography, X, iii, 18), Pausanias (Description of Greece, II, iv; VIII, xxxvii), and Pindar (Dithyramb for the Thebans) that "the mighty Mother of the Gods" and her desexed lover were by no means unknown in Hellas. But it was among other less sensitive Mediterranean people that the Attis cult made its greatest conquests: in Africa, Gaul, Spain, and Italy. Wondrous powers were attributed to the Phrygian goddess. And so it was that, in the year 204 B.C.E., while Rome was facing crop failures and imminent destruction at the hands of Hannibal, some one suggested that Cybele could make the imperial city the mistress of the world. Livy states that the Delphian Oracle had once declared that should Italy ever be invaded by a foreign foe, he could be driven out "if the Idaean Mother should be brought from Pessinus to Rome" (History, XXIX, 10, 11, 14). Ambassadors were therefore dispatched to Phrygia, who in due time **returned with a small black stone**. Whatever may have been its efficacy, it is certain that during the ensuing season the crops were excellent and the hosts of Carthage were defeated. Arnobius expresses a commendable skepticism concerning the powers of the diminutive stone and the emasculated priests of Cybele; many, however, were convinced of their puissance; for the cult was soon firmly established, and **the mystery-dramas, noisy processions, and bloody rites of Cybele became familiar sights in the streets of Rome; and her temple rose on the very site where the basilica of St. Peter stands today.**

THE PUBLIC ORGIES...AS TOLD BY APULEIUS

Apuleius wrote that the devotees of Cybele "went . . . forth, shouting and dancing . . . they bent down their necks and spun round so that their hair flew out in a circle; they hit their own flesh; finally, every one took his two-edged weapon and wounded himself in divers places. Meanwhile, there was one . . . who invented . . . a great lie, noisily . . . accusing himself, saying that he had displeased the divine majesty of the goddess . . . wherefore he prayed that vengeance might be done to himself. And therewithal he took a whip . . . and scourged his own body . . . so that you might see the ground wet and defiled with the womanish blood that issued forth abundantly" (The Golden Ass, VIII).

The celebrants thereupon brought in a youth whom they had abducted and upon whom they inflicted some form of sodomy. It is clear that the Phrygian mystery reflects its Osirian origin; but it is also obvious that here appeared for the first time that overwhelming sense of guilt which was considered inseparable from the sexual lust residing in our members and which must be conquered by beating, whipping, slashing, torture, and self-mutilation, but which, nevertheless, must needs seek relief through some vile and abnormal practice. Since the frenzied devotees of Attis identified their congenital corruption with erotic desire, they must needs renounce not merely all sexual consummation but sexuality itself before they could be united with their god. The climacteric of the mystery-ritual, therefore, consisted in the same emasculation and castration once performed by Attis and Cybele.

THE PUBLIC ORGIES...AS TOLD BY ARNOBIUS

Arnobius was one of those scholarly converts who rejected paganism more than they accepted Christianity. He flourished about 300 B.C.E., some five hundred years after the cult of Cybele had been introduced into Rome. There is no doubt that he had been outraged by witnessing the gruesome atrocities performed in the public dramas representing the passion of Attis. We gain a vivid impression of what these were like from his description of the emasculated priests, "the Galli, with disheveled hair, beating their breasts." They must, he surmised, "be involved in the infamy of some shameful deed. For who would believe that there is any honor in that which the worthless Galli perform, effeminate debauchers complete?" (Adversus Gentes, V, 16-17).

THE ESOTERIC RITUAL...ACCORDING TO HIPPOLYTUS

There is a long discussion in Hippolytus (Refutation of All Heresies, V, i-v), who wrote about 210 A. D., concerning the Naasenes, one of several Christian heresies deriving certain tenets from the Phrygian mystery. According to them, when Jesus declares that "there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake," he was simply repeating an injunction which had been taught throughout Asia Minor by the cult of Attis for more than a thousand years. Hippolytus elaborates by adding that, according to the Naasenes, "the ineffable mystery of the Samothracians, which it is allowable" only for "the initiated to know" was precisely the same as that proclaimed by Christ when He declared, "If ye do not drink my blood, and eat my flesh, ye will not enter the kingdom of heaven." This flesh-and-blood sacrament, states Hippolytus, is according to the Naasenes, called Corybas by Phrygians as well as by those "Thracians who dwell around Haemus." Hippolytus continues that Attis prohibited all sexual intercourse and quotes his Naasene source as follows: "Hail, Attis, gloomy mutilation of Rhea. Assyrians style thee thrice longed-for Adonis, and the whole of Egypt calls thee Osiris, . . .; Samothracians, venerable Adam; Haemonians, Corybas; and the Phrygians name thee at one time Pappa, at another time God . . . or the Green Ear of Corn that has been reaped" (Ibid., V, iv).

SO WHAT HAVE WE LEARNED? LET US SUMMARIZE IN CONCLUSION

All this establishes further the congenital relationship among the savior-cults; the identification of Attis with the seed that dies and is resurrected; and, most significant of all, that in Attis the soter (savior) appears at last as a eunuch who requires celibacy from his devotees. The fact is that although Osiris and Dionysus were gods of virility, the opposite characteristic was always immanent in them also. For the priests of Osiris had been mandatory celibates since time immemorial; and the images of Dionysus had for centuries resembled an hermaphrodite, a "womanly man," an effeminate god. In Attis, the repudiation of sex took its most drastic form. This is important as we will later see that the Essenes who once advocated marriage will evolve into an ascetic and celibate cult in the days of Jesus as they will adopt mandatory celibacy as well and this continues today in the Roman Catholic Church among its priests as well. Let me remind you the first commandment in the Torah is to have sexual union and produce children. The Essenes disregarded such a Commandment as does the Catholic Church today.

THE PASSION OF ATTIS...THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE GOD AND HIS RESURRECTION

We saw that the annual festival of Cybele, which lasted four days, began on the rend of March, when the trunk of a pine tree (here we find Osiris' tree again) was carried ceremonially into the temple. Wreathed with violets and swathed with woolen cloth, the tree stood in the midst of its worshipers; and to this the effigy of Attis was then affixed or impaled (crucifixion). The god was crucified on a tree (as had Osiris died on a tree as well). On the second day, there were processions of overwrought mourners, bearing images upon their breasts, following the statue of the goddess through the streets; driven to the highest pitch of frenzy by the wild and discordant music of fifes, cymbals, tambourines and kettledrums, they screamed and whirled and leaped about like demented dervishes, and slashed themselves with knives and swords. On the next day, March 24, the bloody passion-drama reached its climax. As Sir J. G. Frazer notes, this was "the Day of Blood," on which the novices sacrificed their virility. Wrought to the highest pitch of religious excitement, they dashed the severed portions of themselves against the image of the cruel goddess" (The Golden Bough, IV: II, i). Thus, while their god hung upon the pine tree, his initiates performed the same sacred mutilation upon themselves which he had undergone, so that they might share in his resurrection.

At the close of March 24, the priests reverently removed the sacred effigy from the tree, and laid it in the tomb. The older as well as the newly desexed initiates watched and fasted all through the long

night, until the dawn of March 25. The tomb was then opened; and a great shout of joy went up from the assembled worshipers: for the tomb was empty, the god was not there. He had been resurrected from the grave into eternal life.

With the resurrection, the people gave themselves over to an unrestricted Saturnalia of joy, gaiety, and license. The festival ended with a procession bearing the sacred **black stone** to the river Almo, where it was washed and purified; after which it was returned amidst singing and rejoicing to its sacred place within the temple.

SIMILARITY TO EASTER...COINCIDENCE?

The similarity between these rites and the pascha or Easter celebration in the Catholic Church is striking indeed. Like the devotees of Attis, the Christians mourned and watched all through the dreadful hours when their god hung upon the tree; but on resurrection morning, they too were filled with joy at the empty tomb. Ambrose in his sermon on "The Mystery of the Pascha" calls the day the real beginning of the year, in which nature revives after the long death of winter (Plutarch, Isis and Osiris, p. 69). The issue of whether the stark similarity with Easter is a coincidence or a "copy" you will have to determine for yourself, but at least you now have the facts.

THE SACRAMENTAL EUCHARIST & THE TAUROBOLIUM ...BEING WASHED IN THE BLOOD OF HE BULL/LAMB ...BEING BORN AGAIN

The evidence supports the suspicion of Arnobius (Adversus Gentes, V, 17) that other and even more revolting ceremonies were performed: for there were secret rituals which only the emasculated initiates could witness. These consisted of a sacramental meal in which the novices ate out of a drum and drank from a cymbal [the form of their Eucharist] (Clement of Alexander, Exhortation, II).

And there was the great initiatory sacrament known as the taurobolium, or baptismal blood bath, in which the newly-inducted member, wreathed with the violets of Attis, descended into a pit, covered with a grating, on which stood the sacred bull. This was ceremonially slain, so that his blood streamed copiously over the inductees below who, by this ritual, were literally washed in the blood of the bull, and thus born anew into everlasting life. Again, we see the generic relationship to Osirian symbolism. It is ironic to note that on the very spot where the Pope now presides, the initiates of another Pappa were saved by a more realistic sacrament than that which now prevails. Later one the bull was replaced by lambs and the initiates could later say they were "washed in the blood of the lamb."

Sound familiar?

THE HIGH PRIESTS ORIGINALLY CRUCIFIED

There is no doubt that in the original ritual, an Archigallus, or desexed high priest, was annually impaled upon the pine tree; and that, during the era preceding recorded history, a thousand emasculated saviors had been crucified in Phrygia for the original sin of many and had died upon the tree so that others might have eternal life. This idea had become so deeply rooted in pagan consciousness that it was almost an obsession: the god-man must die and rise from the grave so that his devotees might also be resurrected into life immortal. However, as advancing civilization softened the manners of all races, this ceremony became an innocuous scene in a passion-play. And finally the living priest was simulated by a lifeless figure which was first impaled and then laid in his sacred tomb. The curse of Deuteronomy 21:23 against all who are hanged on a tree

must have been directed at the crucified priests of Attis.

INFLUENCE OF ATTIS UPON CHRISTIANITY

Attis became one of the most potent savior-gods of the ancient world, and left his heavy imprint upon Christianity. The Gospel injunction commanding auto-emasculation, which was so widely practiced in the early Catholic Church, was derived primarily from the cult of Attis, since it is found nowhere else. Equally significant was its influence in the Easter celebration. We know that for centuries the date of the Christian crucifixion had caused the bitterest dispute; and, next to the Trinitarian controversy, this was the most serious issue which faced the First Ecumenical Council at Nicaea in 325. The Eastern Church had celebrated the resurrection on the 16th Nisan, in April, which was also the Jewish Passover, and which is certainly the time indicated in the Gospel narrative. In the West, however, this date had never been popular and we know from Irenaeus (Fragments, III) that the question was already a burning issue before the end of the second century. Lactantius tells us categorically that Jesus was crucified on March 23 (The Manner in Which the Persecutors Died, II), which would place his resurrection on the 25th; and these are precisely the dates on which the death and resurrection of Attis had been celebrated for nearly two thousand years. To say that the final selection of these dates by the Catholic Church after several centuries of vacillation and bitter controversy was a mere coincidence places too heavy a burden upon credulity; the Christian Easter and the Passion of Christ simply incorporated into a new cult a date and a ritual which had been celebrated by the communicants of the Attis-Cybele mystery beyond the dimmest reaches of history.

Christians claimed the same dates for the conception and birth of their savior. The usual quarrels ensued. The Christians resorted to their favorite argument, that the devil has established pagan Mysteries in imitation of Christianity before there was a Christianity. Tertullian said: "The devil by the mysteries of his idols, imitates even the main parts of the divine mysteries." Followers of Attis eventually lost their sacrificial day to the Christians. Justinian ruled that March 25th would be known as the day of the Annunciation, or Lady Day. Naturally, the day of the Annunciation was the day of Jesus' conception, so that he, like Attis, could be born nine months later at the [winter solstice](#), as were all gods assimilated to the sun and called "Light of the World" (Ibid., p. 78).

John 8:12 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you want the truth concerning the historical Jesus before you die? Well, keep studying and you will find out how the real faith of Jesus has been robbed from you....and you have been given paganism and the Gentile Church calls this "[Divine Revelation](#)." You have to be the judge of that, but you need to know the facts. I have given them to you.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ORIGIN OF THE SAVIOR-GOD: OSIRIS AND EGYPTIAN RELIGION



It all begins in the antiquity of Egypt. Herodotus, in his Persian War II, 14, and Diodorus Siculus, in Library of History, I, 10, both point out that civilization as known to them originated in the valley of the Nile; and did so because there the annual inundation of the great river with its rich deposits of silt made possible an abundant agriculture, which provided ample sustenance with little effort. Egyptian civilization antedates all other Eurasian cultures except the Sumerian; but just how old it is, no one can say with certainty. We know that the great pyramids were built during the Fourth Dynasty about 2700 B.C.; and that Nilotic civilization was then already hoary with age. The First Dynasty dates back at least to 3000. But there was a pre-dynastic culture stretching back, perhaps, to 8,000 B.C.E.

EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND PREOCCUPATION WITH THE AFTER-LIFE

For some reason, the Egyptians believed in, and longed for, personal immortality in a manner unique among ancient peoples. Perhaps the comparative ease of life in the Valley; the long periods of physical inactivity when the inundations made the cities and villages into isolated islands; the endless generations which, following one upon another, made each human life an infinitesimal speck in the vast corridors of time; and the fearful frustration resulting from class exploitation and social inequality—all these may have helped to turn the minds of men from this world to a better one of unlimited duration. Whatever the cause, we know that the Egyptians longed for, and therefore believed in, a blessed immortality beyond the grave: and the desire for it became ever stronger as one millennium succeeded another.



The Egyptians therefore invented an afterlife replete with rewards dependent upon ethical and sacramental considerations in this life many centuries before any similar concept appeared elsewhere. The preparation for eternity became a vast industry requiring an elaborate priesthood and consuming a large proportion of all human energy. Cheops and Khafre, who built the two greatest pyramids, did so primarily in order to insure their own eternal triumph in the kingdom of Osiris. To build these required the labor of one hundred thousand men for sixty years and left the nation sullen and exhausted. And the bribe which drove these toilers on was the promise that they too might **hope for immortality in the Elysian Fields.** The savior-god Osiris was a creation of the ruling classes; but in time he became the supreme hope of an enslaved and tortured people, by them beloved more than wealth or freedom.

THE PRE-OSIRIAN RELIGIOUS BELIEF

SYSTEM

In the Egyptian theology preceding Osiris, **Tem or Ra was the God and Father** of all, the ungenerated original of the universe. He it was who laid the egg in the chaotic waters from which **he was himself reborn(born-again) or evolved**. We find a fairly detailed description of the creation in the Papyrus of Nesi Amsu, reproduced by Sir E. A. Wallis Budge ([Egyptian Ideas of The Future Life, I](#)).



THE EMERGENCE OF ISIS AND OSIRIS

Tem, Shu, and Tefnut were worshipped by the primitive and dark-skinned aborigines some six or seven thousand years ago. But sometime before 3000 B. C., Egypt was invaded by a light-skinned race of Aryan-Sumerians who stormed out of Mesopotamia, conquered the natives, and the **Aryan-Sumerians engrafted new gods upon the older pantheon**. These newcomers possessed metal in place of stone tools and weapons and a much superior culture and economy. Osiris was undoubtedly an early ruler of theirs, whom they deified in order to establish their supremacy and who, during his progress, gradually absorbed the characteristics of various indigenous gods.

THE PRIMITIVE OSIRIAN THEOLOGY

The revised theology of prehistoric Egypt may thus be summarized: in the beginning there was only darkness, chaos, and a watery waste; however, God, or Tem, was there, although as yet quiet; but since he willed at a given point to evolve life and develop order in the universe, he reproduced himself from an egg into Ra or the sun-god, which is the creative power immanent in all existence. Ra evolved from himself, first, a daughter **Maat, who is the principle of regularity or law in the cosmos; and, second, Thoth, who is the Word, or its creative agency**.

Ra thereupon produced from himself by masturbation (line 465 of the [Pyramid Text](#) of Pepi II, cir. 2500 B.C.) **the brother-sister divinities, Shu and Tefnut, who, in turn, gave birth to Seb or Keb, the earth-god, and to Nut, the sky-goddess, who became the wife of Ra. Tem, Ra, Thoth, Maat, Shu, Tefnut, Nut, and Keb—this was probably the Egyptian pantheon preceding the Sumerian conquest**. At this point, the invaders engrafted their own divinities upon the indigenous theology of the aborigines. They declared that **Nut, seduced by Keb, bore premature quintuplets: Osiris, Horus, Set, Isis, and Nephthys**.

THE NEW CULTURE

Along with their religion, the Sumerians established also their superior culture: they controlled the flood waters of the Nile by constructing canals and by dividing the fields for agriculture, a science they had already mastered in the Tigris-Euphrates valley; they introduced a much more stable and civilized diet; they sowed grain and made it into bread; **they brewed ale from barley; they forbade promiscuous cannibalism**, [these events will be important later] especially the dismembering of the dead, who were now instead to be embalmed un-violated and buried in tombs built at great or considerable cost; they introduced a higher morality than was previously known; they practiced the arts of writing, brick-making, stone-cutting, and street paving; and **they lengthened the year from 360 to 365 days**. As these reforms could not be accomplished without supernatural sanction, they were [attributed to the divine Osiris; he became the original god-man incarnate](#).

How Osiris and his brothers and sisters could be human although both their parents were gods, the naturalistic priests of ancient Egypt seem never to have explained. But divine they were and yet human no less. The age of the skeptic had not yet dawned. Many today look at the "Elohim" of Genesis chapter two as the importance reference to these "descending ones" or "giants" which came to this earth and created "homo sapiens" from "homo erectus" and this explains the second of the two "creation" accounts of Genesis. For further study I recommend Z. Sitchin and his anthology, the [Earth Chronicles](#), which explains this dramatic creation.

NECESSARY BACKGROUND INFORMATION ON OSIRIS...THE PATTERN FOR ALL OTHER GOD-MEN

Of all savior-gods worshipped at the beginning of the Christian era, Osiris may have contributed more details to the evolving Christ figure than any other. Already very old in Egypt, Osiris was identified with nearly every other Egyptian god and was on the way to absorbing them all. He had well over 200 divine names. He was called Lord of Lords, King of Kings, God of Gods. He was the Resurrection and the Life, the Good Shepherd, Eternity and Everlastingness, the god who "made men and women to be born again." Budge says, "From first to last, Osiris was to the Egyptians the god-man who suffered, and died, and rose again, and reigned eternally in heaven. They believed that they would inherit eternal life, just as he had done."

According to Egyptian scriptures, "As truly as Osiris lives, so truly shall his follower live; as truly as Osiris is not dead he shall die no more; as truly as Osiris is not annihilated he shall not be annihilated." Believers were "in Osiris," the equivalent of being "in Christ."

Osiris' coming was announced by Three Wise Men: the three stars Mintaka, Anilam, and Alnitak in the belt of the constellation Orion, which point directly to Osiris's star in the east, Sirius (Sothis), signifier of his birth. Angelic voices hailed the coming of the Universal Lord Osiris on this occasion which marked the rising of the Nile flood. Oriental paths of the Osirian tradition may be traced in Tibet, where the rising of the same star in the east marks the annual festival of "setting free the waters of springs," as the Egyptian festival set free the waters of the Nile. Tibetans named the star Rishi-Agastya, after a holy king of "a very ancient time." Ancient Hebrews called the same star Ephraim, or the Star of Jacob. In Syrian, Arabian, and Persian astrology it was Messaël—the Messiah.

Certainly Osiris was a prototypical Messiah, as well as a devoured Host (in the form of a Eucharist). His flesh was eaten in the form of communion cakes of wheat called the "plant of Truth." Osiris was Truth, and those who ate him, in the form of the Osiris eucharist, became Truth also, each of them another Osiris, a Son of God, a "Light-god, a dweller in the Light-god." Egyptians came to believe that no god except Osiris could bestow eternal life on mortals. Osiris alone was the Savior. Un-nefer, the "Good One." Under this title he was even canonized as a Christian saint.

Answer for yourself: Is this just coincidence or could the Jesus story found in the New Testament be a retelling of the Osiris myth?

Egyptians were much afraid of death's corruption awaiting them without the kindly intervention of Osiris: "When the soul hath departed, a man seeth corruption, and the bones of his body crumble away and become stinking things, and the members decay one after the other, the bones crumble into a helpless mass, and the flesh turneth into fetid liquid. Thus a man becometh a brother unto the decay which cometh upon him, and he turneth into a myriad of worms, and he becometh nothing but worms, and an end is made of him, and he perisheth in the sight of the god of day." But Osiris could prevent all this nastiness:

Homage to thee, O my divine father Osiris, thou hast thy being with thy members. Thou didst not decay, thou didst not become worms, thou didst not diminish, thou didst not become corruption, thou didst not putrefy, and thou didst not turn into worms.... I shall not decay, and I shall not rot, I shall not putrefy, I shall not turn into worms, and I shall not see corruption before the eye of the god Shu. I shall have my being, I shall have my being; I shall live, I shall live; I shall germinate, I shall germinate, I shall germinate; I shall wake up in peace; I shall not putrefy, my intestines shall not perish; I shall not suffer injury; mine eye shall not decay; the form of my visage shall not disappear.... My body shall be established, and it shall neither fall into ruin nor be destroyed on this earth.

THE INFLUENCE OF OSIRIS ON THE BIBLE

The cult of Osiris contributed a number of ideas and phrases to the Bible.

The 23rd Psalm copied an Egyptian text appealing to Osiris the Good Shepherd to lead the deceased to the "green pastures" and "still waters" of the nefer-nefer land, to restore the soul to the body, and to give protection in the valley of the shadow of death (the Tuat).

The Lord's Prayer was prefigured by an Egyptian hymn to Osiris-Amen beginning:

"O Amen, O Amen, who art in heaven."

Amen was also invoked at the end of every prayer. That is why we say "Amen" today following our prayers.

Answer for yourself: How much of our traditional Christianity comes from Egypt and we not know it?

Jesus' words, found in John 12:24

"Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit"

were taken from an Osirian doctrine that a dying man is like a corn of wheat "which falls into the earth in order to draw from its bosom a new life." Jesus' words, recorded in John 14:2,

"In my Father's house are many mansions"

came from an Osirian text telling of numerous Arits ("Mansions") in the blessed land of Father Osiris. Stories about Osiris turned up in Christian legends. Jesus' healing of a nobleman's daughter was based on a tale of an Osirian priest who cured a princess. Worshippers of Osiris were promised that they would rule the spirit-souls (angels) in heaven, foreshadowing St. Paul's promise to his followers that they would rule even angels (1 Corinthians 6:3).



The bishop's crozier was the Osirian shepherd-crook. The Christian cross itself was a variant of the Egyptian ankh, symbolizing "the Life to Come." One significant difference between Osiris and Christ was that Osiris was restored to life not by his divine father but by his divine mother—who was also his bride, Isis. She put his dismembered body back together and raised him from the dead. Isis married Osiris and conceived Osiris' reincarnation, the Divine Child Horus who became Osiris again. This was the first immaculate conception!



She also took him to heaven where he reigned as Father Ra. Sometimes Ra was called Osiris' father, sometimes Osiris was called Ra's father, sometimes they were the same god, named Osiris--Ra. They were cyclically reincarnated as father-son and son-father, dwelling in the Mother as fetus, lover, corpse. Thus Osiris' cult centered on the theme of divine incest, apparent also in a Christianity that declared the Father and Son identical, and the Mother of God the same individual as God's bride. Osiris plainly expressed the archetypal wish for union with the mother, found in all men's religions. He was restored to life as the ithyphallic Min. Men, or Menu, "Moon-god," hailed as a Bull of lust, "the mummy with a long member," or "the Lord Who impregnates his Mother."

A symbol of Osiris's sacred marriage was the menat or "moon--charm." The Menat was a charm of Hathor, the Goddess of the Sunrise. It was worn especially by women, for whom Hathor was a



favorite. It served to protect the wearer and was also something of a love charm. Usually only the head of Hathor was depicted as the amulet. In hieroglyphics a phallus-shaped jar pouring fluid into a wider pot or vase, signifying sexual intercourse with a deity. The menat amulet was borne by nearly every Egyptian god; it was also a title of Isis. The same sexual image of the two vessels was found in the tombs and temples of Babylon and Assyria. The male water-jar represented the seminal spirit of the Savior in all the lands of the Middle East and Egypt. In his processions, the god was preceded by a jar-bearer like the man with a jar of water who preceded Jesus in the Passover procession (Luke 22: 10).

The Jews' Passover meal called Seder may have descended from the Egyptian Sed, the oldest festival of Osirian regeneration and fertility. At the Sed, Osiris's masculinity was erected in the form of the Djed column, originally a simple phallic obelisk, later a representation of Osiris's sacrum, the "sacred bone" so called because it was once regarded as the source of seminal fluid. The Djed Amulet has been interpreted many ways. One theory says it represents the tree trunk in which Isis hid the body of Osiris after Set had dismembered him. As Isis found each piece, she hid it in the tree trunk. She finally had all but one piece of his body except his penis which leads into another interpretation of the Djed. Isis made for the body of Osiris a wooden phallus to replace the missing piece. She had intercourse with Osiris and became pregnant with Horus. Perhaps the Djed Amulet is derived from that symbol. An early interpretation of the Djed Amulet implied it was placed in with the mummies in order to give their backbones strength. When Isis brought Osiris back to life, her first care was to make him "stand up," which meant restoration of his phallic spirit.



Primitive elements in Osirian myth show its extreme antiquity, dating back to Neolithic Egypt. Before re-conceiving Osiris, the Goddess apparently devoured him as she hovered over his corpse in the guise of the archaic Vulture-mother. Like similar images of devouring Kali, this points to an age predating even the discovery of fatherhood, when reincarnations were believed to be brought about by cannibalism (in this instance pre-Eucharist...yet the eating of a god). Indeed, Osiris may have begun as one of the numerous forms of Shiva, for his name came from Ausar or Asar, meaning "the Asian" just like the Aesir or "Asian" gods of northern Europe.

About 4000 years ago, Osiris' cult was established at Abydos, where he was called Osiris Khenti-Amenti, Lord of Death or Lord of the Westerners, meaning those who had "gone west" into death's sunset land. He was incarnate in a succession of sacred kings who seem to have served as sacrificial victims. Their bodies were divided up and distributed to different parts of the country to assist fertility—as in Norway, up to the 9th century, where kings' bodies used to be quartered and sent to the four provinces for burial, so each locality would have royal flesh to assist the crops. As Christian churches used to be founded on spurious relics of apostles and saints, so Egyptian temples were founded on bits of Osiris' body.

Like the head of Orpheus on Lesbos, the head of Osiris was preserved in the temple at Abydos to serve as an oracle, providing much of the Egyptians' detailed knowledge of the after-world. The shrine had a sacred well called Peq or Pega, the original home of the Pega-nymphs who guarded the oracular well of Pirene in Corinth. Like Christians seeking burial in consecrated ground by a church, wealthy Egyptians bought burial space near the Osirian temple, so as to share the god's resurrection. Abydos therefore became the center of a great necropolis. The faithful claimed on their epitaphs that "I have become a divine being by the side of the birthchamber of Osiris; I am brought forth with him, I renew my youth."

When human sacrifices were replaced by animals, Osiris obligingly incarnated himself in a variety of beasts, notably the Apis bull who ascended to glory, carrying away the sins of all Egypt as he died in atonement. Osiris-Apis later became the composite deity Serapis, monotheistic god of Alexandria for six centuries. Let us not forget that at Alexandria the Essenes would be heavily influenced by such residual religious beliefs and this would carry over in their conversion to the Jesus Movement later.

There were several Osirian trinities. One consisted of Osiris the father, Isis the mother, and Horus the son. Another was Ra the father, Osiris the son on earth, and Horus the son rising in heaven. Another was (1) Ptah, "Opener of the Way," a phallic consort of the Virgin and the opener of her matrix; (2) Seker, representing the male spent, dead, and hidden within the female tomb-womb; and (3) Osiris, newly incarnate as the Min-phallus and standing for **resurrection**.



© 1997 The Learning Company, Inc.

The sacred lunar numbers seven, fourteen, and twenty-eight were prominent in Osiris' cult. The lunar cycle of twenty-eight days corresponded to his descent into the underworld and ascent to heaven: fourteen days each way, or fourteen steps on his mystic Ladder.

Buddha's ladder of descent to earth and return to heaven also had fourteen steps. Like Buddha and Osiris, the Tibetan sage is still supposed to pass fourteen days in the after-world before encountering enlightenment in the form of "the mandala of the animal-headed deities," reminiscent of the Egyptian gods. **We are beginning to see how even Osiris influenced Buddhism.** Some of these deities were named Heruka, a possible cognate of Osiris the sun, Heru-Harakhti.

Like Hindu sacred dramas, the cycle of Osirian drama seems to have been keyed to the menstrual cycle of the Goddess, incarnate in the priestess who bore the title of Divine Mother. In the month of Athyr (Hathor), Egyptian women made clay phalli as images of Osiris and threw them into the **Nile when it "turned to blood" in flood time.** This custom recalled the Oriental conviction that the Goddess must be menstruating at the time of her sacred marriage to the dying god. Later accounts explained Osirian lunar numbers by saying he was 28 years old at the time of his passion, or else that it took place in the 28th year of his reign on earth.

As Lord of Death, Osiris was sometimes identified with the Great Serpent of the underworld, and sometimes painted in the same serpentine form, bent around so his toes touched his head. In Ptolemaic times the whole underworld became Osiris's province, its seven halls collectively called the House of Osiris.

Between 1450 and 1400 B.C.E. the Osirian mystery-cult took form, with hundreds of verbal formulae for **making the worshipper become an Osiris.** He would be born of Isis and nursed by Nephthys. He would ride across the sky "side by side with the gods of the stars." He would be as virile as Osiris-Menu: "My palm tree (penis) standeth upright and is like Menu.... Therefore the Phallus of Ra, which is the head of Osiris, shall not be swallowed up." When he was in heaven, the gods themselves would bring offerings to him.

The Osirian Mysteries taught words of power for bringing about these desirable effects. Such words of power were "keys" to heaven, to be concealed from non-initiates as "a great mystery." The Saite Recension said with such keys, a soul could pass freely through the gates, gatekeepers, guardians, heralds, inspectors, and other spirits of the heavenly mansions, for he would know all their names.

And the Majesty of Anpu shall say unto me, "Knowest thou the name of this door and canst thou tell it?" . . . And the Majesty of the god Anpu shall say unto me, "Knowest thou the name of the upper leaf, and the name of the lower leaf?" On receiving the proper answers, the Majesty of the god Anpu shall say, "Pass on, for thou hast knowledge, O Osiris."

Important for our study into the similarities of Christianity is the fact that during the first century B.C. the Osirian religion was established in all parts of the Roman Empire. Its popularity declined in the end because it became too complicated for the average mind. Necessary "words of power" developed into lengthy catechisms of divine names of doorposts, lintels, bolts, panels, doorkeepers, spirits of the hour, thresholds, gods' right and left feet, etc. Egyptians invented even a memory-god to bring back the spells and holy names if they were stolen by a spirit of forgetfulness. The important ceremony of "Opening the Mouth" was performed to let the dead person speak charms and words of power freely. Still, the catechisms became too long and complex to be remembered.

Budge remarks that the Egyptians believed in "the resurrection of the body in a changed and

glorified form, which would live to all eternity in the company of the spirits and souls of the righteous in a kingdom ruled by a being who was of divine origin, but who had lived upon the earth, and had suffered a cruel death at the hands of his enemies, and had risen from the dead, and had become the God and king of the world which is beyond the grave.... Although the Egyptians believed in all these things and proclaimed their belief with almost passionate earnestness, they seem never to have freed themselves from a hankering after amulets and talismans, and magical names, and words of power, and seem to have trusted in these to save their souls and bodies, both living and dead, with something of the same confidence which they placed in the death and resurrection of Osiris. A matter for surprise is that they seem to see nothing conflicting in such a mixture of magic and religion." It is a matter for even more surprise that a scholar of Budge's stature failed to see exactly the same mixture of magic and religion in Christianity; for indeed he could have been talking about Christians as well as Egyptians. To this day, simple Christian folk still display the same hankering after crucifixes and medals, agnus dei, incantations, invocations of holy names and other formulae, saints' relics, holy water, images, even rosaries which they copied from the Egyptians. Christian formulae of exorcism, baptisms extreme unction, absolution, etc., were words of power under different names.

The notion of resurrection through identification with a resurrected god (by eating his flesh in the form of a Eucharist) was in itself magical rather than religious—and this was the basis of the Christian salvation as taught by Paul—idea no less than for that of Osiris' votaries. Moreover it seems the concept of Christ was no less syncretic than the concept of Osiris. If anything, the older god had more right to claim an original system of worship—or of superstition, depending on one's point of view.

THE TRIBAL TOTEM

Foreigners often noted with contempt and disgust the variety of animals worshipped in Egypt: the cow, the bull, the cat, the dog, the snake, the ibis, the hawk, etc. But these, understood correctly as symbols for the attributes of the One True God, is lost to most today unless they study a lot. Taken collectively they simply bear testimony to the antiquity of its religion. The same phenomenon has been found among Indians and other aborigines, concerning whom Lewis H. Morgan wrote his Ancient Society. There can be little doubt that all these animals were primitive clan-totems, worshipped at one time as ancestral spirits and absorbed by the Osirian cult to maintain the allegiance of the superstitious natives. And when any of these were slain and eaten, this was the literal sacrifice of a deity, by which his devotees absorbed his powers. This is one of the first recorded instances where men ate "gods" represented by animals and absorbed the gods powers.

THE PRE-EMINENCE OF OSIRIS

Over a period exceeding three thousand years, some half a billion Egyptians lived and died in devotion to Osiris; he was the beloved god of the people; and they had no conceivable hope higher than that they might in death become one with him in blissful immortality. They would become like their god in their death by becoming "one" with him ["in Osiris," or "in Christ"] and this was accomplished ritually by partaking of the Osirian Eucharist where the devotee shared in the immortality of Osiris; an immortal God following his resurrection. We call this same ceremony the "mass today."

We possess a remarkable series of Egyptian tomb and papyri inscriptions written over a period of several thousand years and known as The Book of the Dead. These are funerary formulas addressed almost exclusively to Osiris; they were to be learned by a man when living or inscribed on his coffin so that when dead he might enter the blessed abodes. Although none of them tell the story of the god, all assume a minute knowledge of him. Osiris was venerated by all Egyptians and was at least as familiar to them as is Jesus Christ to the Christian world.

THE RELIGION OF OSIRIS AND HIS MYSTERY CULT

SECRECY AND INITIATION

Only those initiated into the Osirian cult could know its doctrines or ceremonials: for these were "an exceedingly great mystery . . . in the handwriting of the god himself.... And these things shall be done secretly" (in the rubric accompanying Ch. CXXXVIIa of The Book Of The Dead).

Like the Egyptians, the Greeks, who copied their rituals, declared it a sacrilege to reveal the rites or doctrines of their mysteries. Herodotus tells us, II 3, that what the Egyptian priests "told me concerning their religion, it is not my intention to repeat." Plutarch says that he must "leave undisturbed what may not be told" (Isis and Osiris, 35). Pausanias declares: "as I was intending . . . to narrate all things appertaining to . . . the Eleusinians, a vision in the night checked me: but what it is lawful for me to write for everybody, to this will I turn" (Description Of Greece, I, 14). Once, when the Athenians believed that Aeschylus had revealed the Eleusinian ritual in a play, the audience stormed the stage, threatening to rend the dramatist limb from limb. It is therefore with some difficulty that we reconstruct these esoteric rites.

THE OSIRIAN MYTH

The Osirian myth itself, however, is fully told in Plutarch (Isis and Osiris, 12-20); and this account, reinforced and elaborated by Diodorus Siculus (Library of History, I, 11-27), runs briefly as follows:

The sun-god Ra detected his wife Nut embracing Seb, the earth-god. He therefore decreed that her illegitimate offspring could not be born on any day of the year. Thoth, however, came to her aid; for, playing at draughts with the moon, he won from her a seventy-second portion of each day. By this means, five intercalated days were added to the year, effecting a much-needed reform in the calendar. The year had previously consisted of 360 days, but this wide disparity between the solar and the calendar year was constantly creating a wide divergence between the seasons; although the Osirian reform still left a disparity between the calendar and the solar year of about six hours, the seasons now receded much less rapidly; their retrogression created what is known as the Sothic year, consisting of one thousand four hundred and sixty-one solar years, after which the sun again coincided with the season.

By winning the five additional days, Thoth rescued Nut and her offspring, because on these the curse of Ra was ineffectual; and she gave birth to five children, one on each of the intercalated days. On the first, which became the List day of the year, **Osiris was born; on the second, Horus; on the third, Set; on the fourth, Isis; and on the fifth, Nephthys. Osiris married Isis; and Set Nephthys, while Horus became the celibate and intellectual scribe. All were born of earth and heaven, and in them commingled the qualities of both.** They were therefore equipped not only to understand but also to solve the problems of suffering humanity.

Osiris was crowned king of Egypt in his twenty-eighth year; according to another version he ruled during twenty eight years. It is obvious that this number relates to the days of the lunar cycle. It was said that he established the people in settled communities, taught them the arts of war and peace, and **prohibited the practice of cannibalism**, especially the eating of dead relatives, which, up to this time, had been common practice. Above all, he was credited with **conferring upon his people the culture of wheat and barley and thereby transforming them from virtual cannibals into cereal-eating, civilized men and women (pre-Eucharist rite)**, who developed respect for each other and who came in time to abhor the eating of their parents and other relatives.

But Osiris was not content to confer his benefits upon Egypt alone. He therefore journeyed over the inhabited world to civilize all nations and peoples. Diodorus emphasized that he carried with him men and women highly skilled in music and dancing who taught these arts to less cultured peoples. It was necessary for him to kill and dismember the barbarian king Lycurgus, as well as others who resisted his reforms. In due time, he returned to Egypt, laden with gifts.

In his absence, Isis had governed Egypt justly and equitably; but the evil Set, who was violently in love with her, had been making illicit advances to her, which she had rejected. Set is depicted as the great serpent, and the Greeks called him Typhon; he symbolized the powers of darkness, storms, and all disturbances of nature. Jealous of Osiris because of the honors heaped upon him, Set conspired with seventy-two others to encompass his destruction. This indicates that Set was the leader of the old and now counter-revolutionary priesthood, who, proclaiming their 360-day year, attempted to overthrow the new dynasty and its reformed calendar.

Having measured Osiris, Set built a coffin in which he induced his brother to lie down; instantly he and his coconspirators clamped the lid shut and welded it tight with molten lead, so that Osiris died of suffocation. They threw the coffer into the Nile, on which it floated out to sea and then across the Mediterranean until it came to rest at Byblus. This indicates a generic relationship between Egypt and Syria, which has been established. For excavations carried out at Byblus (modern Jebeil) in 1922 prove that in the third millennium B. C., this city was a magnificent Egyptian colony which approximated the religion and culture of the motherland. It has also been established that any floating object thrown into the Nile will eventually be carried to this port. Lastly, this city became in time the center of the great Adonis cult.

Now in imminent danger of her life, Isis fled into the delta swamps, where she gave birth to the younger Horus. But Set pursued, and killed the child; but the ever-beneficent Thoth instructed her in the use of magic and medicine, which enabled her **to restore the child to life**. Leaving the infant to be reared at Buto, she set out to find **the body of her husband, which she finally discovered at Byblus encased in a pine tree (body on a tree)** and which, after various adventures, she brought to Egypt. But Set tore the corpse into fourteen parts (some accounts say sixteen) and buried them, one in each of the provinces of Egypt.

Isis thereupon began her celebrated search for the **broken body**; and whenever she found a portion, she pieced it together with others until she was able to reconstruct the whole. The male member (penis) alone she could not recover, because Set had thrown it into the Nile, where it had been eaten by the Oxyrhynchus (pike), which therefore became **a sacred fish**. Isis made images of the missing member out of balsam wood, and erected them as objects of adoration in all the temples. She also constructed wax figures of Osiris, gave one to the priests of each district, saying **that they alone possessed the true god**. Another account states that each temple received the portion of Osiris which was found in that province and which therefore became its sacred relic. The principal temples were established at Abydos, in Upper, and at Busiris, in Lower, Egypt, where the head and backbone (set) had been recovered. In addition, Isis generously provided that the priests should receive one third of the produce from the land, promised them munificent yields of grain, and exempted them from all taxation (Diodorus I, 73).

Isis breathed her own life into the nostrils of Osiris; and with the help of Thoth, and of Horus, who opened his mouth and gave him his eye to eat, she accomplished **the resurrection of Osiris to a second and eternal life; and thus he became the first-fruits of them that slept, the first among humanity ever to rise from the dead**. Upon rising from his bier, he instructed his son Horus in the arts of war and adjured him to revenge the foul deed done by Set. **Thereupon Osiris departed to the world of the immortals in Khenti-Amenti (Elysian Fields like our Heaven), where he became judge of the dead and the ruler of the blessed.**

In the meantime, Set had usurped the throne of Egypt; and when Horus claimed it, the wicked uncle accused Horus of illegitimacy and Isis of adultery. There was a trial before the gods, who determined that Isis was virtuous and that Horus was lawfully conceived and therefore entitled to the succession. **A terrific battle now ensued between Set and Horus, who subdued his evil uncle and bound him in chains, himself sustaining a bruised heel. Finally, Horus crushed the serpent's head (see Genesis 3:15), and ruled Egypt happily for the remainder of his life. After a trial before the gods in Khenti-Amenti (Elysian Fields), annihilation by fire was inflicted upon Set, the diabolical Adversary [devil] (Hymn to Ra in the Papyrus of Nekht). The illusion and similarity of many of these events and the Christ story of the New Testament are amazing.**

THE GROWTH OF HORUS AND ISIS

During the ages when The Book of the Dead was written, a definite development took place. Horus (a

precursor to Jesus) gradually assumed expanded powers, and **was identified with his father.** The cultists began to identify themselves with Horus also; **and with his growth came also a vast expansion in the worship of Isis (precursor to Mary).** She it was who established the civil law while Osiris was traveling over the world; she taught men to **transform the golden grain of Osiris into the bread of life;** when Horus was slain, she gave him life again; she revived and made possible the **resurrection of Osiris;** and she established his worship throughout Egypt. **In short, without Isis there would have been no Horus, no resurrection, no mystery, and no hope of an after-life.** She became the universal and infinite benefactress of humanity, the eternal protective mother, the queen of earth and heaven. Images of her and her son were sacred objects in every Egyptian household, resembling the Madonna and the Christ-child, both in appearance and in the veneration they elicited.

SYMBOLISM IN THE OSIRIAN MYTH

The dynamic power of the Isis-Osiris myth lay in the fact that **these deities symbolized abundant life and natural vitality in all their aspects: astronomical, sexual (discussed above), and most of all agricultural.** **The sun was often identified with Osiris and the moon with Isis** (Diodorus I, 11). We know that at the time when the Osiris-cult was established, **the dog-star appeared in the East just before sunrise in the month of June, which was also the time the Nile began to overflow.** Osiris is called "the great one of Abydos . . . **the morning star** which appears in the eastern part of heaven" (The Pyramid Text of Pepi, I). The Egyptians sometimes called it Sothis, the star of Isis, who was the goddess of love, and life, and motherhood, mourning for her departed lover and awakening him again to life. Isis was a dynastic reconstitution of the older Hathor, the goddess of love, identified with the cow. The dog-star was also the "star of Osiris" (Plutarch, **Isis and Osiris**, 52) or Sirius, as it is still known. **Thus, Isis and Osiris were the heavenly powers which regulated the seasons, caused the Nile to inundate the fields, and made the grain to grow.**

We find that Osiris is also identified with the bull and Isis with the cow. Plutarch tells us that in Memphis **the bull of "Apis** is kept, being the **image of the soul of Osiris."** At Sakkara, sacred, living bulls were worshipped for centuries and at death were buried in the Serapeum in regal splendor, as if they were gods indeed. These animals may have been considered sacred because of their economic value; we believe, however, that this veneration depended even more upon astronomical symbolism. For when the cult was first fully established, some five thousand years ago, the precession of the equinoxes during the zodiacal year, which equals some twenty six thousand solar revolutions and is known also as the Great or Platonic year, had reached the point at which the **sun passes through Taurus, or the Sign of the Bull, at the summer solstice, when the Nile begins to overflow. This is terribly important for us to recognize as this was the salvation of the Egyptians which culminated in the overflow of the Nile and the fertilization and watering of the land that produced their food. Salvation came from Heaven and the influence of the stars; thus the importance of Taurus and the sun as connected to "salvation."** The cow and the bull, therefore, were the animals identified with Isis and Osiris; they were believed to bring the inundation of the Nile and were consequently sacred and worshipped as gods. About four thousand years ago, this precession had so altered the position of the zodiac that the sun passed through the Ram at the summer solstice (precession of the equinoxes); and then this animal, or the lamb, gradually became sacred (**Lamb of God**), although the change was neither immediate nor everywhere uniform. The "bull/Taurus" was not replaced by "lamb/Aires." This is the major problem few see in the Old Testament that produced a terrific upheaval in Egyptian religion and precipitated the Exodus with Akhenaton (Moses who was supportive of changing the worship of Egypt from "bull" to "lamb" worship. **The followers of Akhenaton came out of Egypt in the Exodus under the sign of the lamb [Aires replacing Taurus in the precession of the equinox] only to return in their hearts to making a golden calf/bull at Mount Sinai which angered Moses/Akhenaton (THINK)!**

It was for this reason that in the old temple at Memphis, **Osiris is represented as a bull (Taurus);** but in the later temples at Busiri, and Philae, **he is depicted as a Ram (Aires),** which is there called the soul of **Osiris incarnate** (Budge, **Osiris and the Egyptian Resurrection II**, p. 15). **The altered position of the zodiac is also**

reflected in the Jewish scriptures, in which we find that the calf and the bull of Genesis are eventually replaced by the lamb. And still later, when the sun had passed into Pisces, the fish became the sacred symbol of the Christians and is found everywhere inscribed in the Roman catacombs where they buried their dead.

Isis and Osiris were also the deities of generation; without them there could be no children and the human race would become extinct. We have seen that Isis set up an image of her husband's phallus in all the temples of Egypt; and we know that its worship was a characteristic not only of the Osirian cult but of others directly derived from it, as the Dionysian in Greece. Osiris, we are told, "is the Lord of the Phallus and the ravisher of women" (The Book of the Dead, CLXVIII, 15). Isis became not only the symbol of motherhood, but also goddess of childbirth. Osiris gave men the power to impregnate, and Isis gave women the power to conceive and bear new life.

But the most important symbolism of the Isis-Osiris concept was agricultural: "When the Nile begins to rise, the Egyptians have a tradition that it is the tears of Isis which make the river rise and irrigate the fields" (Pausanias X, 32). Ancient writers knew that the dismembered body of Osiris buried in all the provinces of Egypt symbolized the grain which had been sown; and that his death and resurrection were symbols of the death and rebirth of the wheat and the barley [first harvest of the spring/first fruits]. In countless representations of Osiris, we see the grain sprouting from his body: and in thousands of funerary inscriptions we are told that the sacred bread is the body of the god. At the annual Osirian celebrations, images of the god were made of wheat paste and eaten as a holy sacrament (eucharist). And even as Osiris was the grain which was planted, died, and sprang to life again, so Isis symbolized the earth mother who received it and in whom it was nurtured.

John 12:24 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. (KJV)

"They regard both the cow and the earth as the image of Isis" (Isis and Osiris, 39).

EGYPTIAN DOCTRINES CONCERNING THE SOUL

The hope of every Egyptian was to achieve immortality by being transformed into an Osiris and to obtain "a homestead forever in Sekhet-Aru" (the Elysian Fields) "with wheat and barley therefore (Hymn to Osiris, Un-nefer).

In order to understand the eschatology of the Egyptians, we need to know their metaphysical concepts concerning themselves. The physical body was called the Khat, which was the foundation also for immaterial reality. In this, or rather in the heart of this, dwelt the Ba, the heartsoul, which was considered the essence of life, and the destruction of which meant annihilation. Now this Ba projected its Khu, which was its double, a sort of shadow being or spiritual duplicate, and which could come or go, having a being separate from, if not independent of, its original. At death, the Khu lived on, required food and drink, could visit the tomb or go abroad, and starved when the funerary offerings ceased; and if it had not entered Elysium by this time, it was reduced to eating human excrement, and, on this diet, withered into nothingness.

The Khat and the Ba, therefore, were always ephemeral. It was the Khu, only, a kind of celestial body, which possessed the potential of immortality. In order that a human being might be transformed into an Osiris and live eternally, it was necessary that this be endowed with incorruption; and this could be done only by uniting it to its Sahu, which was its spiritual essence. This is the very basis for Paul's theology of the glorified body upon resurrection.

REASONS FOR MUMMIFICATION

And this brings us to the question of why the Egyptians made such an industry of embalming and mummifying their dead. In the first place, this was necessary because Isis, Horus, and Thoth had **embalmed and swathed the body of Osiris before his resurrection; and in all things it was necessary, in order to become an Osiris, to duplicate his experiences.** Before his cult was established, the dead had been eaten, and their dismembered bones cast helter-skelter about the tombs. But the new priesthood taught that **immortality was impossible unless the deceased entered the after-life with his Khat inviolate. It was therefore imperative that the body be preserved intact** so that, as a result of the magical incantations and ceremonies to be performed over it by properly qualified priests, the Sahu might germinate from it. If such corruption were only avoided, the Khu could be united with the Sahu; and if this, a new and wholly spiritual entity, was victorious in its trial before Osiris, it would attain blessed immortality. **Without preserving the Khat through mummification, then, there could be no immortality.** The practice continued well into the period of Christianity and was only abolished about 350 A.D. when Antony and Athanasius assured their followers that at the resurrection Christ would give them celestial bodies even if the earthly ones had been consumed by worms.

PREREQUISITES FOR ENTRY INTO SEKHET-AARU...THE ELYSIAN FIELDS

It was no small achievement to become an Osiris. The requirements to become as Osiris are:

1. A man or woman must first be initiated into the exclusive cult of the god
2. He must be clean of hand and pure of heart
3. His essence must needs already have been transmuted into divinity by eating and drinking the sacred Eucharist
4. The deceased must be properly embalmed
5. He had to be vindicated at a public trial before the funeral ceremonies could be performed
6. Unless all his creditors were satisfied, he could not be buried
7. The effectual incantations had to be recited by the official priests.

THE HALL OF JUDGMENT

Once all these requirements were met, however, the deceased was to be ferried without delay across the Great Lake and into the Hall of Maat. Egyptian funerary literature teems with references to what the aspiring Osiris might there expect. One of the most important documents dealing with the subject is the judgment scene from the Papyrus of Ani, composed during the XVIIIth Dynasty, about '550 B. C., in which we see the royal scribe Ani and his wife Thuthu approaching the great scales and Anubis weighing the heart of the suppliant against the feather of Maat. When it is found perfect, Thoth announces the result to the gods, who declare: "Osiris, the scribe Ani victorious, is holy and righteous.... It shall not be allowed to the devourer Amemet to prevail over him. **Meat-offerings and entrance into the presence of the God Osiris shall be granted unto him, together with a homestead (mansions) for ever in Sekhet-hetepu (Heaven).**"

At the side of Thoth is seated the great monster Amemet or Apep, with crocodile-head, forebody lion-shaped, and with the rear of a hippopotamus ready to devour the heart and the heart-soul of those who are damned. But, as the Osiris Ani has emerged victorious from the weighing of the heart, by the records of Thoth, and by the consent of the company of the great gods, he is conducted into the august and awful presence of Osiris himself, seated on his throne, grasping the scepter, flail, and slave hook, wearing the tall white crown. His body is still encased as a mummy, and behind him stand Nephthys, who advises him, **and the beloved Isis, who makes constant intercession for the deceased.**

Heb 7:25 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. (KJV)

Horus leads Ani before the throne, where he sinks to his knees; whereupon Horus, **acting as mediator,** prevails upon his father to admit the suppliant to his blessed realm. With this, the judgment is complete; and the victorious Osiris Ani enters the Elysian Fields.

1 Tim 2:5 5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (KJV)

The celebrated Chapter CXXVII of The Book of the Dead is an elaboration of the judgment scene just described. It consists of three parts: first, the addresses to Osiris by the scribe Osiris-Ani and by the Overseer of the Seal, Nu, triumphant; second, the well-known Negative Confession by the scribe Nebseni; and, third, the final address by Nu to the gods.

When Nu first enters the great hall, he does homage to the "Great God"; thence he proceeds to the hall of Maat, where he must face the gods of the forty-two Egyptian names. Since each of these is the avenger of a particular sin or crime, he must declare his innocence to all of them. The Negative Confession, therefore, consists of forty-two articles summarizing Egyptian ethics about 1600 B.C.: the deceased has not committed robbery, violence, theft, or murder; has not lied, deceived, cut measures, or purloined what belongs to God; has not slandered anyone, wasted the land, killed any sacred animals, pried into holy secrets, given way to wrath or terrified anyone; has never been guilty of adultery or sodomy; has not been deaf to the truth, stirred up strife, or caused any one to weep; has never abused anyone or judged hastily; has never scorned the god of the Kiev or been irreverent to God; has never cursed the king, used too many words, made his voice haughty, been insolent, fouled the water, or increased his wealth unjustly.

The judgment before Osiris was not, to be a mere formality. Osiris could search out the secret places of the heart, **and before him no one could be perfect or even sufficient in his own right. Every aspirant to "Osiris-ship" knew that if the Law of Maat were strictly enforced, he could never enter the blessed abodes. Were it not for the advice of Nephthys, the intercession of Isis, the advocacy of Thoth, the mediation of Horus, and the mercy of Osiris himself, no one could see salvation.** Nu therefore exclaims: "Do ye away with my evil deeds, and put ye away my sin which deserved stripes on earth, and destroy ye any evil whatsoever that belongeth unto me" (The Book of the Dead, CXXVI).

In the third portion of Chapter CXXV, the suppliant elaborates his declaration of social morality: "bring ye not forward my wickedness . . . [for] I have given bread to the hungry man, and water to the thirsty man, and apparel to the naked man, and a boat to the shipwrecked mariner. I have made holy offerings to the gods.... Be ye then my deliverers, be ye then my protectors.... I am clean of mouth and clean of hands; therefore, let it be said unto me.... 'Come in peace; come in peace.'" For thousands of years, the initiates of the pagan mysteries were to repeat: "I am clean of hand and pure of heart."

ANNIHILATION

In the Osirian eschatology, there was no waiting for judgment, no hell, no torture for the damned. The heart of the condemned was eaten by the great monster Apep or Amemet and thereby his heartsoul ceased to be; his body was then annihilated in the Lake of Fire (The Book of the Dead, LXXI; XVII; and XIX).

THE ELYSIAN FIELDS

Those who emerged triumphant from the judgment were admitted to the Elysian Fields, which are depicted as a land teeming with grain, wherein the blessed shall dwell forever in peace and abundance. The scribe Nu declares: "the gates which are in Sekhem are opened unto me, and fields are awarded unto me, together with those of my flesh and bone" (The Book of the Dead, XCVIII). The Osirian expected to be reunited with his family in the after-life and to rule over his servants as on earth.

Nebseni summarizes the aspirations of every ancient Egyptian: "May I become a Khu in Sekhet-Aaru, may I eat therein, may I reap therein, may I fight therein, may I make love therein, may my words be mighty therein, may I never be in a state of servitude therein, but may I be in authority therein."

When a great personage died, his wives and servants, as well as captured enemy slaves, were executed and

buried with him, so that they might serve him eternally. And so the happy Khu, made eternal by union with his Sahu, expected to continue during countless millenniums, sowing and reaping, eating the bread and drinking the ale of Osiris, occupying relatively the same material and economic status as on earth.

EXTENSION OF THE OSIRIAN HOPE

During the early dynasties, those who might hope for happy immortality with Osiris must have been limited to the royal family, certain important officials, and members of the priesthood. But as time went on, democracy increased in religion; and Herodotus describes three methods of embalmings one to suit every purse. Twenty-five hundred years after Cheops and Khafre, a small piece of papyrus, which was to be placed in the coffin and on which were inscribed a few words from The Book of the Dead, promised the same stupendous result as the pharaohs hoped to achieve by the building of the great pyramids. We find, for example, the following rubric: "If this chapter be known by the deceased on earth, or if it be done in writing upon his coffin, he shall come forth by day . . . in peace into Sekhet-Aaru . . . there shall he flourish as he did upon earth. . . for millions of years" (After Ch. LXXII, The Book of the Dead, Papyrus of Nebseni).

IDENTIFICATION WITH OSIRIS

We have noted that every Khu seeking admission to Sekhet-Aaru called himself Osiris (as Christians called after Christ). Obviously all Egyptians who cherished the hope of resurrection and immortality believed themselves already transformed into the divine and immortal essence of their god. The Osiris Nu declares explicitly, "I am Osiris" (The Book of the Dead, CXVII). Being an Osiris, Ani expects a resurrection like that of the god, and therefore addresses himself as follows: "O thou . . . whose limbs cannot move, like unto those of Osiris! Let not thy limbs be without movement; let them not suffer corruption; let them not pass away; let them not decay; and let them be fashioned for me as if I were myself Osiris" (Ibid., XLV). The same aspirant continues: "The mighty Khu (Osiris) taketh possession of me . . . Behold, I am the god who is lord of the Tuat" (underworld) (Ibid., X). And again: "I am the Great One, son of the Great One.... The head of Osiris was not taken from him, let not the head of Osiris Ani be taken from him. I have knit myself together; I have made myself whole and complete; I have renewed my youth; I am Osiris, the lord of eternity" (Ibid., XLIII).

PUBLIC RITUAL OF OSIRIS

Pagan authors wrote extensively concerning the "gloomy, solemn, and mournful sacrifices" of Osiris (Isis and Osiris, 69). Plutarch tells us that the great mystery-festival, celebrated in two phases, began at Abydos on the 17th of Athyr, which is our 13th of November. This date commemorated the death of the god: and its significance is found in the fact that it was the very day on which the grain was placed in the ground. The death of the grain and the death of the god were one and the same: the cereal was identified with the god who came from heaven; he was the bread by which man lives. The resurrection of the god symbolized the rebirth of the grain.

John 6:33 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. (KJV)

The first phase of the festival consisted of a public drama, depicting the murder and dismemberment of Osiris, the search for and the finding of his body by Isis, his triumphal return as the resurrected god, and the battle in which Horus defeated Set, all presented by skilled actors as literal history; and this was a principal means of recruiting the membership. Julius Firmicus Maternus, a Latin Christian writer of the fourth century, declared: "In the sanctuaries of Osiris, his murder and dismemberment are annually commemorated with . . . great lamentations. His worshipers . . . beat their breasts and gash their shoulders. . . When . . . they pretend that the mutilated remains of the god have been found and rejoined . . . they turn from mourning to rejoicing."

They "say that the grain is the seed of Osiris, that Isis is the earth, and that Typhon is heat" (De Errone

Profanorem).

We know that at all the temples of Osiris his Passion was re-enacted at his annual festivals. On a stele at Abydos erected in the XIIth Dynasty by one I-KherNefert, a priest of Osiris during the reign of Usertsen III (Pharaoh Sesostri), about 1875 B. C., we find a description of the principal scenes in the Osiris mystery-drama. I-Kher-Nefert himself played the key role of Horus. In the first scene, Osiris is treacherously slain, and no one knows what has become of his body; thereupon all the onlookers weep, rend their hair, and beat their breasts. Isis and Nephthys recover the remnants, reconstitute the body, and return it to the temple. The next scene, in which Thoth, Horus, and Isis accomplish the revivification, undoubtedly occurs within the sacred precincts, and is therefore not witnessed by the populace. However, **in due course the resurrected Osiris emerges at the head of his train; at this glorious consummation, the anguish and sorrow of the people are turned into uncontrollable rejoicing.** Horus thereupon places his father in the **solar boat** so that he may, since he has already been born a second time, proceed as a living god into the eternal regions. This was the great "coming forth by day" of which we read so often in The Book of the Dead. The climax of the play was the great battle in which Horus defeated Set and which is described so vividly by Herodotus (History, II, 63).

ESOTERIC RITUAL OF OSIRIS

Such was the public portion of the Osirian celebration. The esoteric phase consisted of ceremonials performed by the priests within the temples and witnessed only by the initiates. We learn something of these from various sources and are therefore able to reconstruct them. After saying that the festival of Osiris began on the 17th of Athyr, Plutarch continues: "On the nineteenth . . . the priests bring forth the sacred chest containing a small golden coffer, into which they pour some potable water . . . and a great shout arises from the company for joy that Osiris is found (or resurrected). Then they knead some fertile soil with the water . . . and fashion therefrom a crescent-shaped figure, which they clothe and adorn, thus indicating that they regard these gods as the substance of Earth and Water" (Isis and Osiris, 39).

This summarizes the resurrection-ceremonial mentioned in the stele of I-Kher-Nefert. Fortunately, in the Osirian temple at Denderah, an inscription reveals what these secret rituals were. Its first section deals with the making of models of each of the sixteen pieces into which Set hacked the body of Osiris. Each model was made of wheat paste, and sent to the town where that portion of Osiris had been found by Isis.

The second section describes the making of a figure of Osiris at Mendes. Wheat and paste were placed in a trough on the day of Osiris' murder, which was also that on which the grain was planted; and on this mixture water was poured for several days. A few days later, the contents of the trough were kneaded into a mold which was made into a figure of Osiris, taken to the temple, and buried. Other sections describe the process as carried on in other temples.

The fifth section describes how molds were made from the wood of a red tree in the form of the sixteen dismembered portions of Osiris; cakes of divine bread were then made from each mold, placed in a silver chest, and set near the head of the god. These are the mysterious and sacred cakes which are also "the inward parts of Osiris"; and these are the rites to which Plutarch refers when he says: "I pass over the cutting of the wood . . . and the libations that are offered, for the reason that many of their secret rites are involved therein" (Isis and Osiris, 21). This section also describes the Field of Osiris, adjacent to the temple, in which the grains, used in the sacred cakes, were grown. This sacramental food, which to the Osirian was literally the body of his god, could grow only in that holy field.

The sixth section describes the mysteries as practiced in the temple of Isis at Mendes. On the first day of the Festival of Ploughing, the goddess appeared in her shrine, where she was stripped naked. Paste made from the grain was placed in her bed and moistened with water. All this symbolized the great processes by which the human race is generated and food germinated from the earth. Osiris was the seed which fecundated Mother-Isis, who symbolized also the earth itself.

We see therefore that the publicly performed passion-play depicted the earthly career of Osiris; but the **secret**

rites consisted of solemn ceremonies symbolizing the transfiguration of the grain into Osiris and of Osiris into the grain; and all this was climaxed by the eating of the sacramental god, the Eucharist by which the celebrants were transformed, in their persuasion, into replicas of their god-man. In the New Testament, the earliest evidence for the Eucharist rite is found in Paul's letter to the Corinthians, where Paul proclaims his version of the Eucharist tradition, ending with what appears to be the Aramaic formula of the Didache Eucharist:

1.Cor.11:23 " For I received from the Lord what I also handed on to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night when he was betrayed took a loaf of bread, 24 and when he had given thanks, he broke it and said, " This is my body that is for you. Do this in remembrance of me." (1.Cor.11:23-24, Gk. N.T. UBS. 3rd ed.1990)

THEOSIRIAN SACRAMENT...FORERUNNER OF THE CHRISTIAN EUCHARIST

We noted earlier in this article some of the ethical and ceremonial prerequisites for becoming an Osiris. But none of these could avail at all without the miraculous power contained in the divine Eucharist: there was power, there was power in the flesh and the blood of Osiris. He was the grain; and the bread made from it was the sacred food, the barley ale (i.e., wine) brewed from it the divine drink, literally believed to be the body and the blood of the god (transubstantiation in the Catholic Church). Since the ancient Nilotics believed that human beings become whatever they eat, this Osirian sacrament was believed able to make them celestial and immortal.

The doctrine of the Eucharist has its ultimate roots in prehistoric cannibalism: it was universally believed among savages that by eating other human beings or gods, their virtues and powers would be absorbed by the eaters. Such cannibalism, common among African tribes until very recently and still practiced among the most primitive, had this primary objective. Melville describes the same sacerdotal rite among the south sea islanders (Cf. Typee, XXXI).

One of the oldest of the Pyramid Texts is that of Unas from the VIth Dynasty, cir. 2500 B. C. This is of great importance because it shows that the original ideology of Egypt had commingled with the Osirian concepts. Although he is ultimately given high place in heaven by order of Osiris, Unas is represented as being at first an enemy of the gods and his ancestors, whom he hunts, lassoes, kills, cooks, and eats so that their powers and attributes may become his own. It is obvious that at the time this was written, the eating of parents and gods was considered a most laudable ceremonial; and it emphasizes how difficult it must have been for the Osirian priesthood to stamp out the older cannibalism: "The Akeru gods tremble, the Kenemu whirl, when they see Unas a risen Soul, in the form of a god who lives upon his fathers and feeds upon his mothers.... He eats men, he feeds on the gods . . . he cooks them in his fiery cauldrons. He eats their words of power, he swallows their spirits. . . What he finds on his path, he eats eagerly.... He eats the wisdom of every god, his period of life is eternity. . .

Their soul is in his body, their spirits are within him." Having partaken of this dynamic sacrament, Unas becomes an Osiris and is admitted to the company of the gods. A parallel passage is found in the Pyramid Text of Pepi II, who, it is said, "seizeth those who are in the following of Set . . . he breaketh their heads, he cutteth off their haunches, he teareth out their intestines, he diggeth out their hearts, he drinketh copiously of their blood!" (Line, 531 ff.).

Although crude, savage, and grotesque, this was the core of an overwhelming concept. The conviction that it was possible for humanity to achieve immortality by eating the body and drinking the blood of a god or of an immortal god-man who had died that mortals might have abundant and everlasting life, became a dominating obsession in the ancient world. This same idea, as held by the Essenes, is the

reason why the Passover is changed at the last supper and made into an "eat my body and drink my blood" dinner! The Pagan roots are evident to anyone who knows history and a little comparative religion.

The cult of Osiris forbade the older cannibalism, but did not proscribe the dismemberment and eating of enemies; and it certainly practiced the bloody sacrifice of captives and the sacramental rending and eating of the sacred bovine, which symbolized Osiris (The Book of the Dead, CLXXXI).

The moral elevation of the Osirian cult lay in its identification of bread with the flesh of its god and of barley ale with his blood. The partaker of this Eucharist could now achieve a mystical transformation and become an Osiris by living on wheat and barley bread during his lifetime, by drinking and eating the sacred ale and cakes during the annual mysteries, and by enjoying the same sacred fare in Sekhet-Aaru once his Khu had joined his Sahu in the next world. By this simple metaphysical transposition, the bloody sacrament became symbolic, but no less effective. For Osiris was, to his believers, literally and with complete reality, the divine seed which came down from heaven and was reborn from the earth that men might have life and have it more abundantly; and all who ate of that bread might live forever, for it was the flesh of the god, which he gave for the life of humanity. Whosoever ate the flesh and drank the blood of Osiris had eternal life; for he would be resurrected beyond the grave. Whosoever ate that flesh and drank that blood dwelt in Osiris and Osiris dwelt in him. Paul calls this same event being "in Christ."

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the exact similarity with the Gospel of John, chapter 6? Did Jesus really say those things or has words been put into his mouth by the Essene-Christian Church to further their sect's doctrines?

This was the divine mystery which was given to the world by Egypt and which spread throughout the Mediterranean area in various cults; this concept originated only once, but it proliferated in all directions and became the dynamic force in every mystery-cult.

It was solely by means of this sacramental food that the corruptible of the deceased could be clothed with incorruption.

1 Cor 15:42 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: (KJV)

This idea appears again and again in infinite variety. The scribe Nebseni implores: "And there in the celestial mansions of heaven which my divine father Tem bath established, let my hands lay hold upon the wheat and the barley which shall be given unto me therein in abundant measure." This was the celestial Eucharist without which the Sahu itself, the spiritual body, could not germinate from the mummy. Nu corroborates this fact by stating: "I am established, and the divine Sekhethetep is before me, I have eaten therein, I have become a spirit therein, I have abundance therein." Again he declares; "I am the divine soul of Ra . . . which is god. . . I am the divine food which is not corrupted." Nu identifies himself with Osiris and with Ra, who is called the divine, that is, the sacramental food. As we know, Horus was also frequently identified with his father; and we read: "Horus is both the divine food and the sacrifice." We read that the bread and the ale of Osiris make the eater immortal, (The Book of the Dead, 40) an idea which is frequently elaborated. The Osirian "shall eat of that wheat and barley, and his limbs shall be nourished therewith, and his body shall become like unto the bodies of the gods" (The Book of the Dead, XCIX).

That the sacramental food which gave immortality was a very ancient concept we learn from the Pyramid Text of Teta, which dates from about, 2600 B. C. and which embodies ideas far more ancient still. We read here that the Osiris Teta "receives" thy bread which decayeth not, and thy beer which perisheth not." In the Text of Pepi

I we read: "All the gods give thee their flesh and their blood.... Thou shalt not die." In the Text of Pepi II, the aspirant prays for "thy bread of eternity, and thy beer of everlastingness (Line 390).

THE GOD-MAN....OSIRIS

Such was the great godman Osiris: human, like us, and thus able to take upon himself all our sorrow, but also divine, and therefore able to confer divinity upon us. He brought the divine bread from heaven for mankind; he taught justice and practiced mercy; he died, was buried, and rose from the grave; he gave to all who became members of his mystical body his flesh to eat and his blood to drink so that this divine sacrament might then transfigure them into celestial gods; he went before to prepare mansions for his initiates in Elysium; and he was to be the just and merciful judge before whom men and women must appear beyond the grave.

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE OSIRIAN CULT

The Osiris-worship continued with little modification on the island of Philae in the Upper Nile for several centuries into our era and sacrifices of human enemies were performed there regularly as late as the sixth century. The edict of Theodosius that all pagan temples be destroyed and their worshipers forced to accept Christianity about 380 was there ignored. About 550, however, Justinian dispatched to Philae General Narses, who destroyed the great Osirian temples and sanctuaries, threw the priests into prison, and carried away the sacred images to Constantinople.

Thus died the cult of Osiris. But the soteriology [salvation] which was its central feature had already assumed various forms which had long since proliferated far and wide in the ancient world. And as Christians we follow in the footsteps of Osiris in Jesus' name and never know the origins for such religions beliefs.



 Bennoah1@verizon.net

BABYLONIAN-ASSYRIAN RELIGION & THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE GREEKS...ADONIS AND APHRODITE

THE SEMETIC EMPIRES OF BABYLON AND ASSYRIA AND THEIR RELIGIOUS INFLUENCE

Previous to about 2700 B. C., the Sumerians had ruled the Tigris-Euphrates valley; they were then conquered by a Semitic people, who established the first Babylonian Empire. This was succeeded about 1400 by the Assyrian, also Semitic and very warlike, with its capital at Nineveh, which was destroyed about 612. In 605, the center of power shifted again to the Valley, now ruled by Nebuchadnezzar from Babylon. This great city was captured by the Persian-Aryan Cyrus in 538; and this event marked the end of Semitic empire.

THE INFLUENCE OF BABYLONIAN ESCHATOLOGY ON THE JEWS...AND ESSENES

Assyrian religion and culture, derived from Babylonian, prevailed among all Semitic nations. There was a large pantheon of nature-deities, which were probably the first prototypes of the Hellenic, but there was no basic monotheism, as in Egypt. Babylonian-Assyrian concepts, themselves derived from the Sumerian, were the basic source of Greek and Jewish eschatology, until Buddhism, Zoroastrianism, and the mystery-cults effected their far-flung revolution.

The above statement is very important as it indicated the process of alteration and change of religious beliefs. Somewhere in the evolution of religious beliefs, especially in eschatology, is truth but to discern it leaves one subject to blind faith.

The Babylonians and Assyrians, along with the primitive Greeks, believed that at death very nearly all souls pass into a cold, dark prison-house known as Sheol, Hades, or the House of the Dead, from which there could be no release and in which, for all alike, there was neither activity, joy, nor hope; above all and of major importance for you to note is that there was no differentiation between the wicked and the righteous. Sinai revelation will change all of that. One might say that after death, the soul had an existence but no life. It was believed that unless the body was properly buried the spirit subsisted on dust and mud, and, therefore angered, might do injury to the living. Therefore we see the importance of funeral rites in preparation of the body for burial as preparation for a spiritual-existence.

ISHTAR...THE BABYLONIAN GODDESS: QUEEN OF HEAVEN...MOTHER OF THE GODS

The Babylonian-Assyrian religion does not fall within our province, since it did not exercise direct influence upon the New Testament. But the same cannot be said about Gentile Christianity; especially the Catholic Church!

We concern ourselves only with Ishtar, the great Babylonian goddess, who grew and expanded over the centuries into the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of the Gods, who was adopted by the Assyrians and all the lesser Semitic nations as their greatest deity, and whose worship was absorbed, under

various guises, by many Aryan nations as well. She appeared under many names, among which the most popular were Ashtoreth, Astarte, Mylitta, Cybele, Anaitis, Dindymeme, Aphrodite, and Venus; but her character remained substantially unaltered.

Ishtar was worshipped primarily as the goddess of generation and the source of life, whether vegetable, animal, or human. She ached with cosmic sex-desire; and without her influence, no creature could experience the same yearning, and hence no new life could come into being. According to ancient myth, she had taken a mortal lover, Tammuz, who had died and departed into his eternal underworld prison. She wept inconsolably, but could not retrieve him from the clutches of Allatu, mistress of the nether regions. To be with him again, she invaded the House of the Dead, where she was herself condemned by Allatu to perpetual imprisonment.

But now a terrible tragedy supervened upon earth. All the vegetation died, and could not grow green again; none of the wild beasts, the cattle, or even insects would copulate; and all sexual relationships ceased among the human race. In short, love was dead, and the world was doomed.

To meet this fearful emergency, there was a council of the great gods, who determined that Ishtar must be restored to earth. They therefore sent a delegation to Allatu, who reluctantly released her prisoner. But Ishtar could not endure life always separated from her beloved; and so, every fall, she went down into the underworld to be with him for six months, and every spring, on the 20th of June, when the star of Ashtoreth appeared in the East, she came again into the upper world. With her return, the birds, the flowers, the trees, the grain sprang to life; the insects, the beasts, and the cattle copulated once more; and men and women, stirred by strong desire, hastened to embrace.

THE RITUAL OF ISHTAR

Every year, the passion of Ishtar was re-enacted at a great religious festival, at which the women wept for Tammuz, as we read in Ezekiel 8:14. Her ritual was consonant with her character. Close by her temples were her sacred groves, in which men and women performed her rites by uniting in the sex act which is symbolic of life and which was her sacrament. Herodotus declares that the Babylonians have one most shameful custom: "Before marriage, every woman must sit down in the precincts of Aphrodite and wait for a stranger who will pay her a temple fee to have intercourse with her. The woman goes with the first man who throws her money, and rejects no one. As soon as the man made his choice, he led the woman to the sacred grove, where they consummated the ritual. Thereupon, she returned to her home and never again submitted to the embrace of a stranger. Strabo describes the same ceremonial at Byblus.

Wherever the orthodox Semites (Babylon and Assyria) advanced, Astarte, together with her sacred prostitution, came with them. Not only were all women compelled to submit once to this pre-marital ceremony, but we know that the temples of the Queen of Heaven were staffed with professional priestesses, whose earnings swelled her coffers. Herodotus says that formerly Babylonians used to sell their daughters into slavery or wifehood to the highest bidder; but now, to avoid such violence, they reared the damsels to become temple prostitutes in the service of Ashtoreth. We learn from Strabo that not only the Babylonian Ishtar, but also the Median Anaitis, offered the same serviced

Sir James G. Frazer suggests that Ishtar dates from an antiquity so remote that marriage was unknown or regarded as an immoral aggression against the communal rights of many women to many men. Astarte and Aphrodite are therefore unmarried and unchaste. As monogamy and monogamic marriage developed with private property, a relic of primitive communism lingered on in the ritual of Astarte: once in her life, each woman was compelled to surrender to men communally in the person of a single stranger; and we read that if women wished to preserve their chastity, they were required to sacrifice their hair in lieu thereof. The custom by which brothers or fathers married their sisters or daughters was also a relic of ancient communism, in which all property and the line of descent belonged to women alone.

Only by marriages regarded as incestuous after private property was consolidated, could wealth be continued among the males of the same family.

THE INCORPORATION OF ISHTAR AND OSIRIS...A NEW MYSTERY CULT

The Semitic culture and religion spread all over Asia Minor to the Hellespont and the Mediterranean.

We have already seen in the article about Osiris that ancient Byblus was a colony of Egypt four or five thousand years ago; and that the body of Osiris, later recovered by Isis, was said to have landed there. The story is told by Plutarch, from whom we learn also that the chest containing the body of Osiris was enclosed in a great myrrh or heather tree; and that Isis poured perfume upon the wood, which was still, in the first century, preserved in her shrine at Byblus.

What actually occurred was something of far-reaching importance: for in Byblus, the religions of Babylonia and Egypt met and coalesced; and a new cult emerged, which bore a generic resemblance to both progenitors, but developed certain characteristics of its own. Basically it was the same but different. This was the first time that Osiris was exported; but the old religion he encountered here was so thoroughly established that it could not be displaced in its entirety. Ishtar, therefore, remained almost intact. Osiris, however, continued as the savior-god, and, in this character, drove Tammuz into oblivion. In this first mystery religious-synthesis, Ishtar and Osiris became Aphrodite and Adonis. Lucian notes the identity of these gods and declares that Adonis is Osiris.

THE SAME MYTH AS DEVELOPED BY THE GREEKS

As known to the Greeks, the myth runs as follows: the Ancient Syrian king Cinyras and his wife Astarte, who ruled both at Byblus and in Paphos, had a daughter, Myrrha, whom Aphrodite caused to become desperately enamored of her father, who unwittingly impregnated his own child when she replaced her mother in his bed; on discovering his impiety, he attempted to destroy her, but she escaped his wrath and the gods transformed her into a myrrh tree (remember Osiris and the tree?). After ten months, the tree burst asunder, and forth sprang the beautiful Adonis (A don, in Syrian, means lord) who developed into a handsome youth with whom Aphrodite became hopelessly enamored. But before she could consummate her love, Adonis was killed and his body mangled by a boar in a hunting accidents The disconsolate goddess followed her beloved into Hades (remember how Isis searched for Osiris and as Ishtar had entered Hades in search of Tammuz?), whence she sought his return to the upper air; but Persephone had herself fallen so deeply in love with him that she would not permit his release. Aphrodite thereupon appealed the case to Zeus, who determined that Adonis should spend a portion of each year, four or six months, with Celestial Aphrodite and the remainder with Persephone (before it was Allatu and Tammuz). All this, of course, re-creates in main outline the myth of Ishtar, Allatu, and Tammuz; and as we shall see, it was reproduced in the Demeter-Persephone myth. Furthermore, the aromatic Isis and the myrrh tree of Adonis, Osiris and the child Adonis both enclosed in the tree (will become a cross later)—these are elements reflecting the congenital relationship between Osiris and Adonis.

From Byblus, the Adonis-cult spread far and wide; and Pausanias declares: "among the Athenians, her worship was instituted by Aegeus, thinking that he had no children . . . owing to the wrath of the Celestial One."

The Greeks called Aphrodite a Cyprian, because her worship on Cyprus antedated Greek civilization; and they called her sea-born, because she came from across the Mediterranean. Her temple at Paphos, of which ruins are still extant, probably dates back to 1500 B. C.; but even this, according to Herodotus, was built in imitation of the more ancient one at Ascalon. And that at Byblus was the oldest of all, and was said by the Phoenicians to have been built by the god El, the creator of the world.

ISHTAR AND THE MYSTERY CULTS

The important question for us, however, is to discover the relationship between the Mother Goddess and the savior-cults; for her worship was never celebrated as a mystery in her original habitat. It became such only when Osiris, displacing Tammuz, became known as Adonis. In the new cult, this god was at least equal to the (great Mother: Tammuz, a vegetation-god, had died in the autumn, after which he descended to the underworld; but Adonis, like Osiris, died at seed-time because he was the god of resurrection who symbolized the grain quickened into a second life; and, even more significant, it was his passion and not that of the goddess which was celebrated. Tammuz, who remained forever in the underworld, was simply the lover of Ishtar; but Adonis, like Osiris, symbolized the grain which is placed in the earth and which dies and is reborn that mankind may have abundant life. During the winter months, Ishtar lived in the nether realm with Tammuz; but Adonis was the soter (savior) was made to descend into Hades (Hell) but was seen to be resurrected and thereby ascended each spring from Hades to dwell during the summer with the celestial Astarte.

THE RITUAL OF ADONIS.....OSIRIS ALL OVER AGAIN

The river Adonis empties into the Mediterranean below Byblus, where stood for centuries that stretched into millenniums the celebrated temple of Aphrodite. The worshipers believed that every spring their god, Adonis, was gored and slain by a cruel boar upon the jagged mountainside, and that his blood discolored the waters of the stream and caused a profusion of anemones to redden the earth.

We know that the great festival of Adonis, commemorating his death and resurrection, occurred at midsummer, because that is when the river Adonis runs red and the anemones bloom in Syria. We know this also from the fact that the great fleet fitted out by the Athenians against Syracuse left at just that time in 415 B.C.E.; and the streets of Athens at the same moment were lined with the coffins of Adonis and with the women lamenting and bewailing their slain god. When Emperor Julian arrived in Antioch in 6 A. D., the Festival of Adonis was in progress, and the people plunged in grief; for Venus, the Morning Star of Salvation, had just appeared in the East, the god had just died, but had not yet been resurrected.

SEX BECOMES A SACRAMENT

The ritual of Adonis as celebrated in Alexandria, Egypt, where the Essenes had their college, is described in the fifteenth Idyll of Theocritus. Couches were set up, on which figures of the god and the goddess reclined; their union was celebrated with music, recitations, and rejoicing; and there were altars laden with many fruits and cakes. The phallic Osiris and the lascivious Ishtar were represented by objects symbolizing the male and the female generative organs; and their union was celebrated as a holy mystery, which must be concealed from the uninitiated, but the details of which are described and excoriated by Clement of Alexandria.

Each year at Byblus, Paphos, and other cities, the festival of Adonis was celebrated with a mystery-drama, even as was that of Osiris in Egypt. The time was spring or early summer, because that was the time of sowing in Syria, instead of autumn, as in Egypt. The god was slain by the wild-boar, and his rent and bleeding body crimsoned the earth and the river with his blood. At this fearful tragedy, the women-mourners filled the air with shrieks and lamentations. Yet they did not grieve like those who are without hope; for shortly thereafter, the Star of Venus appeared in the East; this was the goddess coming to rescue her lover from the nether regions, to resurrect him to life, as did Isis in Egypt. Thereupon, before their very eyes, Adonis rose before them and ascended into heaven to be again with his heavenly bride. This festival occurred annually about the twentieth of June.

In the Adonis-Aphrodite cult, there seems to have been no eucharist; there was only a thank-offering

of fruits and grains. The sexual ritual seems to have taken the place of the sacred meal. There can be no doubt that each new initiate became a member of the cult through intimacy with the sacred temple personnel: female novitiates became Aphrodites by union with the priestly Adonis (instead of becoming one with the god through partaking of his body and blood/drink, one became one with the god through sexual union with his representative priestess or priest); and the men were similarly sanctified with the sacred prostitutes. Personal immortality through a eucharist was an idea so foreign to the Semitic mind that it could not be engrafted upon the worship of the Great Mother. But that cannot be said for Osiris and Egyptian religion.

SO WHAT HAVE WE LEARNED?

We saw the evolution and synthesis of many of the same Osirian and Egyptian religious beliefs with religious beliefs of the Babylonians, Assyrians, and the Greeks. Understand that is is not a "complete inclusion of all existing religious beliefs," but a selecting in-grafting of religious beliefs through not only trade and commerce that introduced such concepts into other lands, but through military conquest where the victors subjugated the conquered in all areas, even religious beliefs.

THE SACRIFICIAL GOD....MIMICKED THROUGH HUMAN SACRIFICE

There can be no doubt that in the primitive phases of the cult, a priest, impersonating Adonis, was ceremonially slain at each annual festival; as civilization advanced, however, this was replaced by a simulated sacrifice.

ISHTAR AMONG THE GREEKS

Adonis never penetrated the pantheon of the Greeks; nor did the Adonis-Aphrodite cult progress far among them. As Aphrodite freed herself from Adonis, she became in time simply the goddess of beauty and of love and her cultic mysteries retreated from the peninsula. The reason was probably that her sacrament became progressively more repulsive as monogamy and private property became more and more firmly entrenched; it was therefore impossible for the Aphrodisiacs to compete successfully against the Eleusinians and the Dionysiacs, to whom we turn in the next article.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE GREEK DIONYSUS & THE RELIGION OF ANCIENT GREECE

In the previous article we saw how Egyptian, Babylonian, and Assyrian religion was synthesized into Greece and how it developed into a unique synthesis. In this article we again look deeper into the religions of Greece and the Dionysus Cult.

Dionysus, also commonly known by his Roman name Bacchus, appears to be a god who has two distinct origins. On the one hand, Dionysus was the god of wine, agriculture, and fertility of nature, who is also the patron god of the Greek stage. On the other hand, Dionysus also represents the outstanding features of mystery religions, such as those practiced at Eleusis: ecstasy, personal delivery from the daily world through physical or spiritual intoxication, and initiation into secret rites. Scholars have long suspected that the god known as Dionysus is in fact a fusion of a local Greek nature god, and another more potent god imported rather late in Greek pre-history from Phrygia (the central area of modern day Turkey) or Thrace.

Dionysus is identified with many other savior-gods. Dionysus was also called Bacchus, Zagreus, Sabazius, Adonis, Antheus, Zalmoxis, Pentheus, Pan, Liber Pater, or "the Liberator." His emblem was the thyrsus, a phallic scepter tipped with a pine cone. His priestesses were the Maenads, or Baccharites, who celebrated his orgies with drunkenness, nakedness, and sacramental feasting. The maenads, or bacchantes, were a group of female devotees who left their homes to roam the wilderness in ecstatic devotion to Dionysus. They wore fawn skins and were believed to possess occult powers.

Dionysus was good and gentle to those who honored him, but he brought madness and destruction upon those who spurned him or the orgiastic rituals of his cult. According to tradition, Dionysus died each winter and was reborn in the spring. To his followers, this cyclical revival, accompanied by the seasonal renewal of the fruits of the earth, embodied the promise of the resurrection of the dead. The yearly rites in honor of the resurrection of Dionysus gradually evolved into the structured form of the Greek drama, and important festivals were held in honor of the god, during which great dramatic competitions were conducted.

Dionysus later hero-incarnation Orpheus, star of the popular Orphic Mysteries, was the same sacrificial god, torn to pieces by the Maenads. Proclus said, "Orpheus, because he was the principal in the Dionysian rites, is said to have suffered the same fate as the god" (Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, p. 237). Dionysus was hailed as "King of Kings and God of Gods." He was also the god-begotten, virgin-born Anointed One (Christos) whose mother seems to have been all three forms of the Triple Goddess in his sacrificial Dendrites, "Young Man of the Tree." He was also a Horned God, with such forms as bull, goat, stag (Ibid.).

At Eleusis, the place of his "Advent," Dionysus appeared as a newborn Holy Child laid in a winnowing-basket, from which he was called Dionysus Liknites. Dionysus' cradle was the original form of the "manger" in which the infant Jesus was laid. All gain-gods, whose flesh was eaten in the form of bread, appeared as newborn babes in a vessel intended for seed corn (Ibid.).

Dionysus is often presented as a wine-god. But more than that he was a prototype of Christ, with a cult-center at Jerusalem, as well as nearly every other major city in the middle east. Plutarch said the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles was celebrated in his honor: "I think that the festival of the Sabbath is not whole without relation to the festival of Dionysus." He added that the Jews abstain from pork because their god Dionysus-Adonis (Lord Dionysus) was slain by a boar." In the first century B.C.E. the Jews themselves claimed to worship Dionysus under his Phrygian name of Zeus Sabazius (Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, p. 236). Tacitus said Dionysus Liber was the god of Jerusalem in a former time, but a different god had replaced him, a god with less attractive characteristics: "Liber established a festive and cheerful worship, while the Jewish religion is tasteless and mean." Dionysus and Jehovah were literally two sides of the same coin in the

5th century B.C.E., when coins found near Gaza showed Dionysus on one side, and on the other a bearded figure labeled JHWH-Jehovah (Ibid.).

The above information is very important as it shows the Jews' indoctrination with Dionysus and similar religious concepts. This will have a strong influence later as well among the Essenes as they adapt their Messianic beliefs and pattern many of them after Dionysus and these Messianic beliefs come with them when they make conversion to the Jesus Movement following Jesus' crucifixion.

THE TYPICAL SAVIOR PATTERN OF THE DIONYSUS CULT

- First and most primitive, a king is killed and torn to pieces by the Maenads (priestesses) and cannibalized to provide both the earth and women's wombs with fructifying blood...his blood making a sin offering of the "wine" of his blood
- A King surrogate in the form of a condemned criminal or a young man chosen by lot
- Next an animal substitute for the man
- Finally "flesh" and "blood" devoured in the form of bread and wine, the classical Dionysian sacrament at Eleusis

This will become most evident as we get deeper into this article.

THE OFFICIAL RELIGION OF THE GREEKS

Greeks accepted Osiris under the name of Dionysus in their mystery-cults; and he became the universal savior-god and the prototype of Christ.

It was not that the Greeks were without gods or religion; but their official deities were only immortal men and women, subject to all the passions and most of the moral frailties of mankind. When people wanted something of immediate concern, they implored these Olympians for aid, and offered sacrifices as rewards or propitiations. The most informative Greek work dealing with the origin of these deities is the Theogony of Hesiod, which was probably composed about 750 B. C. and of which the following is a brief summary:

In the beginning was Chaos, and Earth, who conceived and bore Heaven, or Uranus, without "the sweet rites of love." And then in the bed of Uranus, she bore the Titans, including Hyperion, Iapetus, Rhea, Mnemosyne, and Cronus, who married Rhea and who, by her, became the father of Hestia, Demeter, Hera, Lades, Poseidon, and Zeus. As Cronus had been told that one of his children would overthrow him, he ate the first five at birth. This so saddened Rhea that she appealed to her parents for aid; "and they conveyed her . . . into the rich land of Crete, when she was about to bring forth . . . Zeus." She hid her child in a cave, and, swaddling a stone, gave it to Cronus, who ate the stone (thinking it was a child), never suspecting the substitution of the child with the stone. When Zeus grew to manhood, he compelled his father to disgorge the stone and the five children he had devoured. After a fearful ten-year battle in which he defeated the Titans, Zeus became the king of the gods, the lord of the sky, the cloud-gatherer, and the master of the thunderbolt.

In the form of a golden shower (sun-worship) Zeus seduced Danae, who bore Perseus; in the form of a bull, he abducted Europa, who bore Minos, Rhadamanthys, and Sarpedon. By various amours and marriages, Zeus became the literal father of the Greek pantheon. And, last of all, Semele, daughter of Cadmus in Thebes, bore him Dionysus, the only child of a mortal ever to be recognized as an immortal god in the Greek pantheon (a godman).

LATER WE FIND A RELIGIOUS SYNTHESIS IN THE GREEK PANTHEON

In the Greek pantheon, three of the most important were not members of the original company, but pushed their way into it later.

- The first of these was Aphrodite.
- The second was Demeter, who was the Hellenic recreation of Isis and who became the great mystery-goddess of the upper classes in ancient Greece.
- The third was Dionysus, who finally became the most important of all: Dionysus was universal in the barbarian world before he penetrated Greece, and he was the last of the Greek gods.

Dionysus obtained many devotees upon the peninsula itself among the lower classes, and particularly among women, before the Trojan War; and after that event, his cult underwent a series of reforms, divisions, and expansions. As the older gods faded, the mystery deities became progressively more powerful: and among these, the greatest was Dionysus.

That the mysteries were neither of Cretan origin nor a part of the original Greek religion is established by the fact that the initiatory rites as practiced among these islanders were open to everyone, in contrast to the secret rituals of Byblus, Cyprus, Thrace, Samothrace, and Eleusis (Diodorus, V, 77). The mystery, which originated in Egypt, was imported into Greece long after Zeus and his strange family had migrated from Mt. Ida to Mt. Olyrnpus.

THE CULT OF DIONYSUS...AGAIN....OSIRIS REINVENTED

The subject of Dionysus is complex and baffling. The problem is further complicated by the fact that he appears in at least four characters:

- The respectable patron of the theatre and the arts
- The effeminate, yet fierce and phallic mystery-god of the bloodthirsty Maenads
- The mystic deity in the temples of Demeter
- The divine savior who died for mankind and whose body and blood were symbolically eaten and drunk in the Eucharist of the Orphic-Pythagorean celibates. We saw this originally in the Osirian ritual of Egypt.

Beyond this, almost all barbarian nations had their own versions of Dionysus under many names.

And yet there is a simple explanation: Dionysus, Bromius, Sabazius, Attis, Adonis, Zalmoxis, Corybas, Serapis, and Orpheus himself are replicas of their grand prototype Osiris; and the variations which appear among them resulted from the transplantation of the god from one country to another, and reflect simply the specific needs of his multifarious worshipers.

THE IMPORTANCE OF THE EGYPTIAN KING SESOSTRIS UPON GREEK RELIGION & THE OSIRIS/DIONYSUS SYNTHESIS

History and tradition alike bear witness to the greatness of this king, who ruled Egypt from 1980 to 1933 B.C.E. We know also that this period saw a great resurgence in the cult of Osiris. If we may trust the account given to Herodotus by the Egyptian priests and confirmed by Diodorus, Sesostris had a career so closely parallel to that attributed to Osiris that we conclude much of his history to have been incorporated into the Osiris-Dionysus myth (Apollonius, Rhodius, IV, p. 263). He is said to have led an army over all portions of Asia; and, passing into Europe, to have made himself master of Thrace and Scythia, where he left not only monuments but also soldiers for permanent colonization, which explains the widespread worship of Osiris/Dionysus in these regions. According to this hypothesis, the mysteries of Osiris were

established in Thrace about the twentieth century, perhaps five hundred years after the Astarte-Adonis cult was established at Byblus. Understand that Osirian religious beliefs were instilled in these areas due to a permanent military presence.

Dionysus was entrenched among the barbarians and especially in Thrace long before he appeared in Greece. Although the widely traveled Herodotus never mentions a single shrine or temple of this god in his own country, he found his cult officially established in many other lands. He mentions particularly the Smyrneans (Persian War, I, 150), the Scythians (Ibid., IV, 78-80), the Byzantines (Ibid., IV, 87), the Budini (Ibid., IV, 108), the Getae (Ibid., IV, 93-96), and the Thracians themselves (Ibid., V, 7) who had an oracle of the god with a priestess, similar to that of the Greeks at Delphi (Persian War, VII, 111).

OSIRIS BECOMES DIONYSUS...AN INTERNATIONAL SAVIOR GOD

When Osiris arrived in Thrace, due to the efforts of the Egyptian King Sesostris, he became Dionysus, the god from Nysa. Herodotus uses the names interchangeably and declares: "Osiris is named Dionysus by the Greeks" (Persian War, II, 144). And he continues: "According to the Greek tradition, he was no sooner born than he was sewn up in Zeus's thigh, and carried off to Nysa, above Egypt, Ethiopia" (Ibid., II, 146) where he was said to have been reared.

Many Greek cities claimed Dionysus, but almost all admitted that he was reared at Nysa. He was the only deity who could penetrate nation after nation, become truly an international savior-god, for he was the adored and beloved redeemer who promised resurrection and immortality. That Osiris had become universal by 125 A.D. is established by Plutarch, who declares that we should "identify Osiris with Dionysus . . . the god of all people in common . . . and this they who have participated in the holy rites well know" (Isis and Osiris, p. 28).

Ancient authorities had no doubt concerning the identity of Osiris and Dionysus. Even as the Latins and Romans adopted the entire Greek pantheon intact but gave its members new names, so the Greeks themselves as well as the barbarians at a much earlier time appropriated the gods of other nations, altered them to suit their own needs, and called them by new names. Diodorus, writing in the first century B. C., declares: "the rite of Osiris is the same as that of Dionysus and that of Isis very similar to that of Demeter, the names alone having been interchanged" (Persian War, I, 96). And again: "Osiris is the one whom the Greeks call Dionysus" (Ibid., IV, 1). Plutarch reiterates that Osiris and Dionysus are identical (Isis and Osiris, 34), and declares that the public ceremonies of Osiris in Egypt and those of Dionysus in Greece are one and the same (Ibid., 35).

So we find nothing new; the continual engrafting of original Egyptian religious beliefs of immortality through the Eucharistic sacrament infused into succeeding nations, and these nations continue the Eucharistic meal that brings one into oneness with the gods and possessed immortality. Along with this the nations maintained the belief in a divine-god-man who died and was resurrected

The only possible explanation for the universal Dionysus is that between 3000 and 500 B.C. Osiris was exported from Egypt by foreign visitors and carried along the trade routes by Egyptian armies and commerce into many lands, whose people readily embraced a god who conferred such benefits in this life and promised such unparalleled rewards hereafter. Diodorus reflects the confusion in which Dionysus was inextricably involved, and explains that the myths concerning him do not agree in every land; some say that there was only one, others that there were three, by that name; some believe that he never had a human birth at all; and others that he was simply the symbol of wine (Diodorus, III, 62).

No wonder that the classical historians found it impossible to convey a clear-cut history of Dionysus, or a single

image of him: for, in addition to the multiple replicas which existed among the barbarians, we know that there were at least two major penetrations into Greece by his cult before 1200 B.C.E., and at least three far-reaching reforms of it between 1100 and 500 B.C.E. **The Dionysus cult was first introduced from Egypt** by a priest named Melampus, celebrated for divination, possibly as early as 1300 B.C.E., the second invasion came directly from Thrace, may have occurred about 1200 B.C.E. and is credited to Orpheus, although it probably antedated this prophet. **Then followed several reforms of Dionysius worship or reconstitutions of the worship**, to which Herodotus alludes when he says that "various sages have since" the time of Melampus "carried his teaching to greater perfection" (Persian War, II, 49). They are as follows:

- The first of these revisions was the Orphean, which must have taken place between the eleventh and the ninth century, when also Dionysus became an integral portion of the Eleusinia
- The second, was that of Onomacritus, which occurred in the sixth century
- **The last was the Pythagorean, which occurred contemporaneously and this will have a great impact upon the Essenes in the future.**

MELAMPUS INTRODUCES THE GREEK DIONYSUS CULT FROM EGYPT

Melampus was a pre-Trojan hierophant mentioned by Homer and well known among the legendary Greeks of the heroic age. The evidence indicates that he was the first who, as Diodorus declares, "brought from Egypt the rites which the Greeks celebrate in the name of Dionysus" (Diodorus, I, 97). And again: "Isis thought the privates of Osiris worthy of divine honors . . . the Greeks, too, inasmuch as they received from the Egyptians the . . . festivals... of Dionysus, honor this member both in the mysteries and the initiatory rites and sacrifices of the god" (Ibid., I, 22).

That the Melampian cult was definitely phallic and that the great majority of its devotees were women is elaborated by Herodotus (Persian War, II, 49), who calls Osiris "Dionysus" and states that in Egypt his "festival is celebrated almost exactly as Dionysiac festivals are in Greece . . . They use . . . images eighteen inches high, pulled by strings, which the women carry around the villages. These images have male members about the same size, also operated by strings" (Ibid., 48).

While the Dionysian cult as introduced by Melampus bears a strong congenital resemblance to its Thracian relative, we note also a certain divergence. **While the Dionysus cult was distinguished by its phallic emphasis, the Thracian cult was characterized by wild orgies, sexual excesses, and feasts of raw flesh, especially that of infants. Both, however, obtained their following almost exclusively among women.**

From beginning to end, the Egyptian Osiris and the Greek Dionysus are conjoined by a multitude of congenital ties.

Although the preponderance of evidence indicates that Dionysus was first worshipped in Thrace, there was much uncertainty on this point also; and Strabo points out that both Pindar and Euripides confuse the rites of Cybele, Mother of the Gods in Phrygia, with those of Dionysus (Geography, X, iii, 13). **And this we can well understand; for the rituals of Attis, Adonis, Sabazius, and Dionysus all stemmed from those of Osiris.** This is confirmed and emphasized by Pausanias.

THE DIONYSIAC SACRAMENT....EATING THE FLESH AND BODY OF A GOD...NOTHING NEW HERE

That the Dionysiacs ate the raw flesh of a bovine, a human enemy, or an infant in order to become immortal Bacchoi or Dionysiacs is attested by incontrovertible evidence. Porphyrios reproduced the

following from Euripides' Cretans, now lost: "Pure has my life been since that day when I became an initiate of Idaean Zeus and herdsman of night-wandering Zagreus; and having accomplished the raw feasts and held the torches aloft to the Mountain-Mother, yea torches of the Kuretes, I was raised to the holy estate and called a Bacchus." Plutarch wrote of "the mysteries . . . in which the eating of raw flesh, and the tearing in pieces of victims . . . are in use . . . and the human sacrifices offered of old" (On The Cessation of the Oracles, 14).

Clemens of Alexander declares that "the Bacchanals hold their orgies in honor of the frenzied Dionysus . . . by the eating of raw flesh" (Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation, II). He also states that, according to Dosidas, the Lesbians offered human sacrifices to Dionysus (Ibid., III). And Arnobius describes the feasts of the "wild Bacchanalians, which are named in the Greek omophagia . . . in which with seeming frenzy and the loss of your senses, you twine snakes about you; and to show yourselves full of the divinity and majesty of the god, tear in pieces the flesh with gory mouths" (Adversus Gentes, V, 19).

Let us examine omophagia to understand what we just read:

"Omophagia" means "Eating-into-the Belly." This was a Greek ritual of holy communion by eating the flesh of sacrificial victims, human or animal. This custom goes back to primitive tradition when worshippers would tear apart the victims with their hands and teeth as supposedly happened in the earliest cults of Dionysus, Opheus, Ziagreus, and other gods torn apart in their myths. "The communicants rushed madly upon the sacrificial animal, tore it to pieces and ate it raw, believing that the god was resident in the offering...It was believed thus there took place an identification with the god himself, together with a participation in his substance and qualities." His immortality was consumed too—both in the omophagia and its descendant, the Christian sacrament of communion—though the body is no longer meat but tiny pieces of bread.

Ovid relates the terrible experiences of the daughters of Minyas in Orchomenas' (Metamorphoses, IV, vii). When these dutiful imitators of the industrious Athena were determined to shun the mad revels of the Bacchanalians, Dionysus came into their midst, filled the air with wild beasts, drove the girls mad, and transformed them into bats. According to another version, they drew lots and devoured the infant child of one of their number, Leucippe. Herodotus confirms (History, IX, 34) the tale of Apollodorus concerning the daughters of Proetus to the effect that only by payment of a huge bribe to Melampus could the virgins and matrons of Arcadia be freed from their dementia, in which they "roamed over the whole Argive land . . . abandoned their houses, destroyed their children, and flocked to the desert" (History, II, ii). In another passage, Apollodorus states that Dionysus drove the women of Argos mad because they would not honor him "and they on the mountains devoured the flesh of the infants whom they carried at their breasts" (Ibid., III, v).

W. K. C. Guthrie reproduces the scene from a vase of the fourth century B.C.E., now in the British Museum, showing the sacramental rending and eating of a child (Orpheus and the Greek Religion, p. 131). This depicts the ancient Dionysiac ritual, which the Orphean reform repudiated. We see Dionysus himself at the left looking on in dismay while a Thracian at the right is running away in horror. The central figure, who represents a primitive cultist, is holding an infant; he has just ripped out its arm and is conveying the bloody morsel to his lips. It is at least interesting to note that this is the very ritual which the pagans later attributed to the Christians and of which the Catholics accused their own Montanist sectarians.

It is obvious that neither Herodotus nor Euripides understood the esoteric nature or the dynamic forces which lay at the root of the Dionysiac mystery. It is certain that such wild and passionate excesses must have grown from hopes and promises hitherto unknown and undreamed. It was a religion of the poor, of women, of the common herd; it gave them a sense of worth and significance and offered what seemed a priceless reward. At the very least, it was a romantic halt from the continuous drudgery of a meaningless existence.

Among the barbarians, both men and women seem to have joined the cult of Dionysus: but in Greece, it was peculiarly a religion of women. The reason for this we may surmise. Perhaps women were then, as some say they now are, more religious than men; but we believe rather that in the Dionysiac mystery women found the

means to throw off the heavy domination of their husbands which had come with the end of primitive communism, the establishment of private property, monogamic marriage, and the concomitant requirement of chastity among wives, all of which was of such recent origin that the memory of their former freedom, economic independence, and social dominance was still vivid in their consciousness. There is no doubt that this mutiny even involved the murder of their own children, whom the husbands now desired as property-heirs. As additional acts of revenge, the frenzied women also indulged in omophagia and promiscuous sex-orgies under the direction of the Dionysiac priests.

Although these female Dionysiads revolted against their husbands, they were without taint of celibacy: in fact, there has never been an authentic feminist celibate movement. Women have often mutinied against men, but have never rejected them; for it is the nature of women to desire children, and men are essential for their generation and support. The feminine Osirians and Dionysiads worshiped the male generative organ in their processions; and at Memphis they displayed their genitals to the sacred bull Apis, or Osiris, so that they might absorb something of his virility (Diodorus, I, 85). The Maenads did not repudiate sex; they simply rebelled against monoandric marriage until such time as they could gain equality with their husbands, or at least a better position in the home. The Amazons constituted another phase of the same revolt.

The Thracian Dionysus reflected the Osirian Mystery in its crude and ancient form, preceding the era of Ani and Nebseni. It was more like the Osirianism of the Pyramid Texts, in which we find Unas eating gods and ancestors and Horus drinking copiously of the blood of his slain enemies. At that time human beings as well as animals were sacrificed by rending, and the raw flesh was eaten and the warm blood lapped up by the frenzied celebrants, to whom this gruesome sacrament was a precise and identical replica of their own dismembered Osiris (again we see the Egyptian influence of Osiris). The somewhat more mature form of Osirianism imported by Melampus emphasized its phallic nature; but it, too, practiced human omophagia.

The older Dionysiac mysteries which preceded the reforms of Orpheus were, therefore, definitely cannibalistic; except by rending and eating the god Osiris in the form of a divine substitute (which could be a bovine, a human enemy, or an infant) there could be no victory over death and the grave. This Eucharist was necessary for Eternal Life. These rites, orgies, and sacraments had a single purpose: to make the celebrants immortal by transforming them into an essence identical to that of Dionysus. The initiates were therefore called Bacchoi or Dionysiads, which was no mere symbolism: it was understood as a literal fact. In the same manner, many centuries later, the followers of Christ were called Christians: they also believed themselves mystical members of Jesus' body and they became so by a process identical to that by which the devotees of Dionysus became Bacchantes...eating the body and blood of Jesus (Osiris) in the form of a Eucharist. There is truly nothing new under the sun!

THE ESSENE INFLUENCE UPON CHRISTIANITY...THE CULMINATION OF RELIGIOUS SYNTHESIS

I have dealt extensively with the Essenes, both on this web-site as well as another. The information presented shows you that it would be these Pythagorean-Buddhists Essenes who, having adopted these above pagan concepts, as well as others in their almost total repudiation of Biblical Judaism in the wake of their continued rejection as priests by the outlaw Temple cult, would, following the crucifixion of Jesus, convert in mass to the Jesus Movement of Palestine and bring these religious beliefs with them. In Jesus they identified their re-incarnated Teacher of Righteousness, who like Jesus, had been crucified. Along with their conversion would they bring their religious beliefs; religious beliefs which in that day and age, had more in common with pagan sun-worship and Osirian-Dionysus cults. Of course it goes without saying that they brought their sacred meal and Eucharist with them which they had inherited from these pagan nations since their rejection of Biblical Judaism in toto in the days of Jesus. With this strong influence, and following

the destruction of the Temple, these Hellenized Jews, holding Pythagorean and Zoroastrian religious beliefs as the culmination of their religious synthesis over the last two-hundred years as the consequence of their rejection as rightful priests by the renegade Hasmonean priests, would have a demonstrative effect on the theology which would be later moulded around Jesus. This Essenic influence is easily detectable in the New Testament as the following "one" example shows. Let us examine the replication of the Osirian-Dionysus sacrament as coming from the lips of Jesus as detailed not only in the Gospels, but Paul as well:

Matt 26:26-28 26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. (KJV)

Mark 14:22-24 22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. (KJV)

Luke 22:19-20 19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. (KJV)

1 Cor 11:23-29 23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. 27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. (KJV)

The ritual as recorded in the New Testament is the same. This is the same ritual as that adopted by the Essenes; the only difference is that the godman to whom it is sanctified is not Jesus and not Osiris or Dionysus. The immortality is conferred with the identification with the Jesus through a mystical union as detailed the writer of the esoteric Gospel of John:

John 14:20 20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you . (KJV)

John 6:30-41 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. 36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38 For I came down from

heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

I must interrupt here to make sure you understand something. Jesus just said, or is made to say the the writer of the Gospel of John, that he is the Angel-Messiah of the Essenes. This is not the Davidic Messiah of the Old Testament, but a Messiah adopted by the Essenes which finds its roots in sun-worship of the Aryan nations.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

Answer for yourself: Why do you think the Jews were troubled; did they not want the Messiah to come?

Answer for yourself: What did these Jews know that you don't? Simply said, they were familiar with the cults of Osiris, Babylonian and Assyrian religions, even Greek religious ideas. They were well familiar with the cult of Dionysus and the religious synthesis that I am revealing to you. These were hard sayings because this was not a Divine or unique revelation from YHVH they were hearing from the one whom they hoped would be Messiah, but rather a reiteration of paganism and they knew better.

So we have a dilemma on our hands. Either words were put into the mouth of Jesus by the early Essene Church, which we know they did, or else Jesus' Messianic expectations lay more with the Essenes than with Moses and the Prophets. Knowing what I know about the corruption and "fixing" of the New Testament, which is revealed to you at <http://faithofyeshua.faith.web.com> I prefer to believe that these sayings were put into the mouth of Jesus to further the influence of the Essene Christians, also called Nazarenes or Ebionites who later became believers in Jesus. These oral traditions connected to Jesus had great influence among the masses and the Greeks were quick to adopt them later as they offered nothing new; in fact, they already believed such ideas about Dionysus. Jesus was just a new and latest version of Dionysus for the Greeks. This explains how a Jewish faith could be so readily adopted by an anti-Semitic Gentile world and how a Jewish Rabbi could be accepted by non-Jews who had a distaste for Jews in general. Finally, understand this is the re-selling of Jesus as a pagan godman and today the same is done through a corrupt document called the New Testament and over a billion people, who know little at all about the origin of the New Testament, accept such religious ideas uncritically and ask few if any questions when presented such material. The fear factor cannot be overlooked. It is a sad thing to worship God your whole life as a Christian and find out late in life you have been wrong and an idolater most of your life! I ought to know, for I was an ordained Pastor no less who studied hard, never expecting to disprove my faith, but when presented with such overwhelming evidence, could no longer deny its validity.

Either Christianity is a unique and Divine revelation or it is not. Once you get the facts, you can know, but until then you invest your emotions into fables which the Gentile Church today calls facts.

YET DIONYSUS WAS ONLY A PARTIAL OSIRIS

Plutarch, who repeats so often that Osiris and Dionysus are one and the same, tells of one Eudoxus, who objected that if these gods were identical, why did not Dionysus "cause the Nile to rise, or rule over the dead?" (Isis and Osiris, p. 64). The answer is simple enough: all who embraced the worship of Osiris under one of his pseudonyms took of him what they required, and otherwise altered him to conform with their own needs. Since they had no Nile to rise, naturally he did not bring any flood in the mountains of Thrace or Phrygia, or upon the rain-blessed fields of Greece. We must also note that nowhere is Dionysus identified with the seed which is buried and which is resurrected in the grain. This, we believe, is the case because at the time he first came

among the Thracians, cereal-agriculture was not sufficiently important to be identified as the bread that came down from heaven. However, since they possessed grapes in abundance, he became the god of wine, which now replaced the barley-ale as his blood. And since this eschatology was new to the Hellenes, we need not be surprised that they did not at once import with Dionysus all the Osirian doctrines concerning the after-life. It was enough for these primitive Thracians and Greeks to know that, like their god, they could be resurrected into immortality by becoming one with him through the mystical sacrament.

Such was the god who pushed and elbowed his way into Greece during the second millennium. He was crude, gruesome, and in many respects repulsive; and before he could be widely accepted in a more refined age, it was necessary that he undergo a basic reformation. And this is precisely what happened in Orphism.

We address this in our next article.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

DEMETER & PERSEPHONE...THE GREEK ISIS

We have dealt extensively with the mystery-cults which took form in Syria, Thrace, and Phrygia. Now we turn to the Eleusinian ritual of the Greeks. In this Eleusinian ritual, the gory, lustful, and violent elements which distinguish the primitive Dionysus are wholly absent; and the reasons for this are apparent:

- The Eleusinian ritual appropriated a more benign aspect of the Egyptian religion than did the others
- The Eleusinian ritual developed among the Greeks after they had made enormous strides into civilization.

It is probable that the Isis-worship, centered at Coptas in Egypt, had become more or less independent by 1600 B.C.E.; and it is certain that Demeter was Isis with a new name and in another habitat. The upper-class Athenians of 1500-1000 B.C.E. found the fierce and bloody Osiris repellent and revolting; but they took to their hearts his beneficent sister, altered her in a few details, gave her a daughter (Persephone), instead of a son or a brother-husband, to rescue from death and oblivion, and made of them their soter/savior-substitutes.

DEMETER...THE IMPORTED GRAIN

Let us begin with some background information.

Greek meter is "mother." De is the delta, or triangle, a female -genital sign known as "the letter of the vulva" in the Greek sacred alphabet, as in India it was the Yoni Yantra, or yantra of the vulva. Corresponding letters —Sanskrit "dwr," Celtic "duir," Hebrew "daleth" — meant the Door of birth, death, or the sexual paradise. Thus, Demeter was what Asia called "the Doorway of the Mysterious Femi-nine . . . the root from which Heaven and Earth sprang." In Mycenae, one of Demeter's earliest cult centers, "tholos" tombs with their triangular doorways, short vaginal passages and round domes, represented the womb of the Goddess from which rebirth might come. Doorways generally were sacred to women. In Sumeria they were painted red, representing the female "blood of life." In Egypt, door-ways were smeared with real blood for religious ceremonies, a custom copied by the Jews for their Passover rites.

The triangle-door-yoni symbolized Demeter's trinity. Like all the oldest forms of the basic Asiatic Goddess she appeared as Virgin, Mother, and Crone, or Creator, Preserver, Destroyer, like Kali-Cunti who was the same yoni-mother. Demeter's Virgin form was Kore, the Maiden, sometimes called her "daughter," as in the classical myth of the abduction of Kore, which divided the two aspects of the Goddess into two separate individuals. Demeter's Mother form had many names and titles, such as Despoena, "the Mistress"; Daeira, "the Goddess"; the Barley-Mother; the Wise One of Earth and Sea; or Pluto, "Abundance." This last name was transferred to the male underworld god said to have taken the Maiden into the earth-womb during the dark season when fields lay fallow. But this was a late, artificial myth. The original Pluto was female, and her "riches" were poured out on the world from her breasts.

The Crone phase of Demeter, Persephone-the-Destroyer, was identified with the Virgin in late myth, so the Maiden abducted into the underworld was sometimes Kore, sometimes Persephone. Some of the Destroyer's other, earlier names were Melaina, the Black One; Demeter Chthonia, the Subterranean One; or The Avenger (Erinys). Her black-robed, mare-headed idol, her mane entwined with Gorgon snakes, appeared in one of her oldest cave-shrines, Mavrospelya, the Black Cave, in Phigalia (southwest Arcadia). She carried a dolphin and a dove, symbols of womb and yoni. Like the devouring death--goddess everywhere, she was once a cannibal. She ate the flesh of Pelops, then restored him to life in her cauldron. She was as fearsome as every other version of the Crone. The legendary medieval Night--Mare—an equine Fury who tormented sinners in their sleep—was based on ancient images of Mare-headed Demeter.

Her cult was already well established at Mycenae in the 13th century B.C.E. and continued throughout Greece well into the Chris-tian era, a length of time almost equal to the lifespan of Christianity itself. Her temple at

Eleusis, one of the greatest shrines in Greece, became the center of an elaborate mystery-religion.

Sophocles wrote, "Thrice happy they of men who looked upon these rites ere they go to Hades's house; for they alone there have true life." Aristides said, "The benefit of the festival is not merely the cheerfulness of the moment and the freedom and respite from all previous troubles, but also the possession of happier hopes concerning the end, hopes that our life hereafter will be the better, and that we shall not lie in darkness and filth—the fate that is believed to await the uninitiated." Isocrates said: "Demeter . . . being graciously minded towards our forefathers because of their services to her, services of which none but the initiated may hear, gave us the greatest of all gifts, first, those fruits of the earth which saved us from living the life of beasts, and secondly, that rite which makes happier the hopes of those that participate therein concerning both the end of life and their whole existence."

Eleusis meant "advent." Its principal rites brought about the advent of the Divine Child or Savior, variously named Brimus, Dionysus, Triptolemus, Iasion, or Eleuthereos, the Liberator. Like the corn, he was born of Demeter-the-earth and laid in a manger or winnowing basket. His flesh was eaten by communicants in the form of bread (again the Eucharist), made from the first or last sheaves. His blood was drunk in the form of wine. Like Jesus, he entered the Earth and rose again. Communicants were supposed to partake of his immortality, and after death they were known as Demetreioi, blessed ones belonging to Demeter.

Revelations were imparted to the initiate through secret "things heard, things tasted, and things seen." This formula immediately calls to mind the three admonitory monkeys covering ears, mouth, and eyes, supposed to illustrate the maxim, "Hear no evil, speak no evil, see no evil." Was the "evil" a secret descended from Eleusinian religion? Demeter was worshipped as "the Goddess" by Greek peasants all the way through the Middle Ages, even up to the 19th century at Eleusis where she was entitled "Mistress of Earth and Sea."

Early Christians were much opposed to the Eleusinian rites because of their overt sexuality, even though their goal was "regeneration and forgiveness of sins." Asterius said, "Is not Eleusis the scene of descent into the darkness, and of the solemn acts of intercourse between the hierophant and the priestess, alone together? Are not the torches extinguished, and does not the large, the numberless assembly of common people believe that their salvation lies in that which is being done by the two in the darkness?" Fanatic monks destroyed the temple of these sexual mysteries in 396 A.D., but the site remained holy to the Goddess's votaries, and the ceremonies were carried on there and elsewhere.

Rustics never ceased believing that Demeter's spirit was manifest in the final sheaf of the harvest, often called the Demeter, the Corn Mother, the Old Woman, etc. At harvest festivals it was often dressed in woman's clothing and laid in a manger to make the cattle thrive. Secret anti-Christian doctrines of medieval Freemasonry also drew some symbolism from the cults of the ancient Mistress of Earth and Sea, particularly the masonic sacred image of Plenty: "an ear of corn neat a fall of water." The ultimate Mystery was revealed at Eleusis in "an ear of corn reaped in silence"—a sacred fetish that the Jews called shibboleth (Walker, The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets, pp. 218-220).

The Greeks were well aware that Demeter was not indigenous (Diodorus Siculus, V, 69). The Homeric Hymn to Demeter reveals her foreign origin: for, upon arriving at Eleusis, she declares: "hither have I come in my wandering, nor know I what land this is."

Plutarch tells us that Persephone was called the autumnal air which causes the dissolution of the crops (Isis and Osiris, 66), that the grains cut by the reapers are "the limbs of Demeter"; and that "among the Greeks also many things are done which are similar to the Egyptian ceremonies in the shrines of Isis, and . . . at about the same time" (Ibid., 69). Diodorus Siculus declares that "Demeter was the discoverer of corn," who "also taught mankind how to prepare it for food"; and that she was known as Thesmophorus, because she taught men laws, which accustomed them "to the practice of justice" (Strabo, Geography, IX, i, 12).

ISIS-DEMETER AT ELEUSIS

We do not know just when the worship of Demeter was established at Eleusis; but we do know that she was venerated there during the Mycenaean period, probably as early as 1400 B.C.E. We know that the cult survived the edicts of Theodosius and continued without interruption until 396 A.D., when the Christian monks accompanying the Arian Alaric destroyed the shrine. Thus there was a continuous celebration of the Eleusinia for nearly two thousand years.

On a promontory at Eleusis facing the Gulf of Aegina some ten or twelve miles from Athens stood the courtyard and the magnificent temple of Demeter, which was built by the same Ictinus who also constructed the Parthenon at Athens. The road between the two cities was known as the Sacred Way (Pausanias, Description of Greece, I, xxxvi), because it was trodden by thousands of pilgrims and initiates every autumn when they journeyed to Eleusis to celebrate the Greater Mysteries.

DEMETER....THE UPPER -CLASS SAVIOR/SOTER

The cult never aroused such hysterical ecstasy among its devotees as did Dionysus, the savior of the illiterate; Demeter was the refined soter-substitute of the cultured classes. It was therefore inevitable that she should pass away and that Dionysus should survive; because, as Frazer remarks, "while the higher forms of religious faith pass away like clouds, the lower stand firm and indestructible like rocks" (Golden Bough, IV: I, iv, 8).

That the Eleusinian mystery was held in the highest veneration by the ancients is amply witnessed. Hesiod tells us: "But do thou . . . work . . . that . . . worshipful Demeter of the fair crown love thee and fill thy barn with livelihood" (Works and Days). Diodorus relates that Hercules was initiated into the Eleusinian mystery at the time when Musaeus, son of Orpheus, was said to have been in charge of the temple (History, IV, 25); and it was believed that potency so acquired enabled the hero to drag the three-headed Cerberus into the light of day. Pausanias declares: "the Eleusinian mysteries and the Olympian Games seem to exhibit more than anything else the divine purpose" (Description of Greece, V:I, x). A legend told by the same author (Ibid., VIII, xlii) concerning the people of Phigalia in Arcadia illustrates the power attributed to Demeter. Her statue there had been destroyed and her festivals neglected. A great dearth came over the land and the people were in danger of reverting to cannibalism and a diet of acorns. But when her statue was replaced and her mysteries reinstated, all was well again.

PROMISED IMMORTALITY

The mysteries of Demeter promised blissful immortality. The Hymn to Demeter declares: "Happy is he among mortals who has beheld these things and he that is uninitiate, and hath no lot in them, hath never equal lot in death beneath the murky gloom." Pindar, writing in the fifth century, declared that the happy survival of the soul is possible only for those who have "by good fortune, culled the fruit of the rite that releaseth from toil" (The Dirges), that is, the Eleusinian, concerning which he continues: "Blessed is he who hath seen these things before he goeth beneath the hollow earth; for he understandeth the end of mortal life, and the beginning of a new life given of god" (Fragments, p. 137). Isocrates, 436-338 B.C.E., declared that Demeter enabled mankind to rise above the status of beasts by conferring "the fruits of the earth;" and that she instituted "the holy rite which inspires in those who partake of it sweeter hopes regarding both the end of life and all eternity" (Panegyrics, p. 27).

AGAIN THE EGYPTIAN INFLUENCE UPON THE GREEKS

The Isis-Demeter cult reached Crete from Egypt late in the Minoan period and from there spread to Sicily and Athens. It is true that various locales claimed to be the scene of the Rape of Persephone and proudly exhibited the cave from which Hades emerged and back through which he bore the terrified maiden. Pausanias describes the spot (Description of Greece, I, xxxviii) where the Athenians said he abducted her; but Diodorus relates the myth as told by the Sicilians, which was the generally accepted version.!

THE ISIS-DEMETER MYTH

The myth, according to The Hymn to Diameter and other sources, is briefly as follows:

Persephone, the daughter of Zeus and Demeter, was picking flowers with Athena, Artemis, and other virgin goddesses: according to the very ancient Hymn, this was in the Nysian plain but, according to the Sicilians, it was in the Vale of Enna, near Syracuse. Thus we see that primitive tradition placed both Dionysus and Demeter at Nysa, a province near the Ethiopian border of Egypt, and therefore congenitally related to Isis and Osiris. At all events, Zeus had promised his brother Hades that Kore, or Persephone, should be his bride; and so he suddenly emerged in his chariot drawn by his fiery steeds, snatched the beautiful maiden, and bore her away, wailing from the depths of the sea.

From this incident grew a tale of mother-grief which embodies and surpasses the lament of Isis for Osiris, of Astarte for Adonis, of Cybele for Attis, of Orpheus for Eurydice, of Dionysus for Semele: all of these, of course, being variants of the same theme, symbolizing the grief and fear which crushed the heart of primitive humanity when the sun declined and winter killed the vegetation.

When her beloved daughter was nowhere to be found, Demeter, seeking her, sped like a bird over land and sea "for nine days . . . with torches burning in her hands," which according to the Sicilian version, had been kindled from the fires of Etna. From land to land she went inquiring of all. Arriving at Eleusis in the form of an old woman seeking humble servitude, she was met by the handmaidens of Metaneira, wife of Celeus, and became the nurse of her son. While the fragrant deity was transforming the infant Demophoon into immortality by the application of fire, Metaneira surprised her in the act; the goddess thereupon angrily let the child fall, denounced the stupid intrusion, revealed herself as the goddess of the law, the seasons, and the grain, and stood before the trembling woman in all the terrors of her divine majesty. The fact that in all those details the Demeter-story coincides with that of Isis in Syria as told by Plutarch proves that the Greek myth derives from the Egyptian. Demeter then commanded the people of Eleusis to build for her a "great temple and an altar thereby" on the jutting rock below the town; "the rites I myself will prescribe, that in time to come ye may pay them duly and appease my power."

The temple was forthwith built; but she sat apart "wasting away with desire for her deep-bosomed daughter." And, since she would not permit the grain to grow, famine ensued; and "now would the whole race of mortal men have perished utterly . . . if Zeus had not conceived a counsel within his heart."

That Demeter was not of the Olympian convocation is established by the myth that Zeus sent several gods one after another to her with precious gifts and with the offer of untold honors if she would permit the corn to grow again and accept her position among the gods. But she, brooding and sorrowing in her grief and wrath, sat still in stony silence. Now desperate, Zeus sent Hermes to the underworld to persuade Hades to release his bride so that mankind might not perish; and to this Aidoneus apparently gave willing consent. But as Persephone left, he gave her a pomegranate seed, which she, not suspecting his treachery, took and ate. Hermes placed Persephone in his flashing chariot and conveyed her to her mother's temple at Eleusis, where she revealed the fact that she had eaten the fatal seed; at this, the heart of Demeter was riven, for she knew that her daughter would therefore be compelled forever to spend four or six months annually in the underworld.

By this stratagem, Hades obtained a part-time bride, and Demeter finally agreed to a compromise in which she permitted the grain to grow again in return for her daughter's companionship during the summer months; and she took her place reluctantly among the Olympians. For it seems that Zeus could take Persephone away from her mother, but could neither compel the latter to obey his will nor cause the plants to grow. And thus, while the Demeter-mystery was incorporated into the official religion of Greece, and particularly at Athens, it remained always separate and distinct.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE CULT

The Sicilians celebrated two festivals to the Great Goddesses:

- The first was in honor of Demeter, when the seed was laid in the ground
- The second to Kore, when the grain was harvested.

This was the reverse of the Athenian order, in which the Thesmophoria, or the festival of Demeter, was celebrated at harvest-time. In both, however, the goddesses symbolize the grain in its successive phases as buried seed, waving stalks, and harvested cereal.

NOTICE THE INFLUENCE OF EGYPT AND BABYLON

It is obvious that the Demeter-concept combines the salient features of Isis with the Astarte-Tammuz myth. The Egyptian Earth Mother who forbids the practice of cannibalism, who prevents the relapse of mankind into savagery, who is and gives the grain, who imparts the knowledge by which it can be made into civilized food, who teaches mankind to live in communities under just law, and who heals with magical drugs and confers immortality, here coalesces with the Great Mother of Semitic lands mourning for her lost lover-son, who symbolizes the vegetation withered by autumnal frost. Demeter herself, however, remains always the beneficent Isis and never becomes the lascivious Ishtar seeking to instill life by the mystery of sexual communion. Demeter remains the pure and tender mother; she is chaste and noble, determined and inflexible, but always loving and protective.

NOTICE THE INFLUENCE OF THE ORPHEAN DIONYSUS

Sometime around 1000 B.C.E. the Orphean Dionysus penetrated the Demeter-Persephone mystery; and in the sixth century, this new element was completely reconstructed and retained thereafter the central soteriological feature of the cult. This, however, belongs rather to Orphism than to the Eleusinia.

THE DEMETER-PERSEPHONE RITUAL

By the time of Pausanias, 120 A.D., all Greece was filled with the statues, altars, and temples of Demeter; her festivals were celebrated everywhere; yet Eleusis remained always the center of her cult. Since it had been accepted since prehistoric times, there was no conflict between Demeter and Olympus; initiation into her ritual was, as it were, an extension of the prevailing religion. However, it was a complete and independent worship, and, once initiated into it, the votary required no other faith for time or eternity. Countless men and women, craving something more than the Olympians could offer, turned to Eleusis in their search for moral elevation as well as assurance of a better life beyond the grave. Come, said the hierophants of Demeter, as did those of Osiris in Egypt, all those clean of hand and pure in heart, and receive the better life in this world and the hope of eternal happiness hereafter.

Regarding salvation, the immortality expected through the Eleusinia was similar to the Homeric Elysium, which was formerly reserved for the greatest heroes or demigods or was conferred as a special boon of the gods; for example, we read that at death both Helen and Menelaus were rewarded with this supernal gift. But this was something totally beyond the reach of ordinary mortals: not even Achilles or Agamemnon was so rewarded, nor could anyone achieve such blessedness by any striving of his own. The Eleusinia, however, by initiation into the Greater Mysteries conferred upon many Athenians this ultimate Homeric hope. But this initiation and receipt of salvation involved no special discipline or cataclysmic regeneration, and no organization of the initiates into separate communions or churches. There was no hint of Buddhist ethics, Brahmanic hell-torture, Zoroastrian eschatology, or an Osirian Judgment. It was only necessary to witness the holy spectacles, partake of certain rites and sacraments, and undergo a mystic initiation, possessing a magical efficacy; the mystagogue could then return to his usual pursuits, live his life as before, and yet hope for blessed immortality, in contradistinction to the hopeless and bloodless shadow-existence which was the common lot of the Homeric dead. There

was no creed to embrace, no theology to master, no special discipline to accept. Perhaps it was this ease of salvation which made the masses skeptical of its efficacy; and Diogenes the Cynic was reported to have jeered that, according to the Eleusinians, the initiated liar and hypocrite would go into Elysium before the hero Epaminondas. We can only say that the Eleusinian Mystery constituted Greek soteriology at an early stage of its development.

THE LESSER MYSTERIES OF DEMETER-PERSEPHONE

We know that the Demeter-Persephone Mysteries were divided into the Lesser and the Greater (Schaff-Herzog, "Tribal Mysteries", II, 5-7) and that the former were open even to strangers and were performed at Athens in honor of Persephone about the middle of March to coincide with the vernal equinox; but to the Greater, which were performed at Eleusis, only Athenians were eligible and only after becoming initiated into the Lesser Mysteries.

Hippolytus discusses (Refutation, V, iii) the manner in which the Naasenes had absorbed various elements from the Eleusinian mystery. And from this we learn that the Lesser Mysteries, those of Kore or Persephone, were of an ethical nature, the sole purpose of which was to make the initiate just, noble, happy, and successful in the present

THE GREATER MYSTERIES OF DEMETER-PERSEPHONE

The Greater Mysteries, however, had a higher objective. Hippolytus says that the hierophant conducting the rite is not a eunuch like the priest of Cybele, but nevertheless a strict celibate "despising all carnal generation." This indicates that with the advent of the Orphic Neo-Dionysus at Eleusis, the cult had absorbed definite celibate characteristics previously unknown. And he says that at the height of the ceremony, the initiates are shown "an ear of corn in silence reaped," which was the mystic eucharist.

This indicates that those who had achieved the good life in this world through the Lesser Mysteries might look heavenward to the ritual of Demeter. Still summarizing the doctrines of the Naasenes, Hippolytus declares that after initiation into the "inferior mysteries," the neophytes were "admitted into the great and heavenly ones . . . where no unclean person shall enter, nor one that is natural or carnal; but it is reserved for the spiritual only. And those who come hither . . . become all of them bridegrooms, emasculated through the virginal spirit."

Through the Greater Mysteries, the initiates were to live forever in heaven with the good deity, by becoming the bridegroom of the savior-goddess. This was the second spiritual birth, which probably involved a vow of perpetual chastity and a mystery-ritual in which the mystae were wedded to the beneficent Isis-Demeter. The Christian Church was centuries later to call itself the Bride of Christ; and to this day the nuns in the Catholic communion wear wedding rings and consider themselves the virginal brides of Jesus.

THE ESOTERIC RITUAL

Fortunately, in the Villa of the Mysteries at Pompeii was found a series of seven frescoes describing the Orphic liturgy of initiation; and these establish the substantial accuracy of Hippolytus. The steps of the ritual were:

- First scene, we see the female initiate taking the veil and preparing to become a mystic bride
- Second, a priest reads the ritual
- Third, a priestess celebrates the lustral meal or sacrament at the altar table
- Fourth, the communion is celebrated, in which the kid, one of the symbols of Dionysus receives milk, the eucharist of Isis, from a virgin satyr
- Fifth, we have the annunciation, in which the death of the initiate to this world is proclaimed
- Sixth, she views the phallus, the symbol of the mystical marriage, and, in the presence of Dionysus and

- Kore, she suffers flagellation in order to repress or destroy her lower and Titanic elements
- Seventh, the initiate, now reborn into the second and immortal life, is shown as a dancing Bacchante filled with Dionysiac ecstasy. It is obvious that in this ceremony, we have a synthesis of various ancient cultic elements.

When we realize that this was the rite celebrated by untold thousands of Greeks and Romans over a millennium beginning with the sixth century B.C.E., we see how closely Christianity resembled the mysteries out of which it grew. In these Pompeian frescoes, the bride is a woman being married to Dionysus (similar to the bride of Christ) and we know that the mystery celebrated is the Orphic-Eleusinian because of the prominence of Kore and because of the flagellation which had its inception in the Zagreus-Titan myth. There were certainly similar wedding ceremonies in which male initiates became the mystical bridegrooms of Kore or Demeter. By the first century, their ritual had become thoroughly intertwined with the Orphic-Dionysiac.

That the secret and mysterious baskets, containing the Eleusinian sacrament, were well known to the ancient world, we learn from various sources. In The Golden Ass of Apuleius, Psyche invokes "the secrets of thy baskets" in her prayer to Demeter. Because early Christian writers converted from paganism sought to discredit the pagan mysteries, we sometimes learn more from them than from the reticent classical authors. "These mysteries are, in short," declares Clement of Alexandria contemptuously, "murders and funerals" (Exhortation, II), little realizing that the Passion of Christ was also a murder and a funeral. "Do you wish," demands Arnobius, "that we should reveal the mysteries and those ceremonies which are named by the Greeks Thesmophoria?" (Adversus Gentes, V, 24). He states pursuantly that the "cyceon" is a "wine thickened with spelt" (Ibid., 25), or barley. **Thus we know that the sacred drink of the Eleusinians was a combination of the Osirian and the Dionysiac eucharist: which indicates that at Eleusis certain elements of the two cults had met and coalesced. Again we are met with a synthesis of religious ideas; nothing new.** Arnobius reproduces the sacred formula by which the mystae became full initiates: "I have fasted, and drunk the draught; I have taken out of the mystic cist, and put into the wicker basket; I have received again, and transferred to the little chest" (Ibid., 26). Clement of Alexandria, who lived about a century before Arnobius, describes the same ceremony with almost the same words (Exhortation, II).

Quite possibly Clement had himself been an Eleusinian. There is no doubt that he was describing the ritual depicted in the Pompeian frescoes by which the initiate believed himself transformed into the nature of divinity.

THE GREATER MYSTERIES....IN DETAIL

We know that every autumn the Greater Mysteries were celebrated at Athens and Eleusis; and, as nearly as we can now determine, the following agenda was observed:

- 13TH On the thirteenth of Boedromium (September), the priestesses proceeded from Athens to Eleusis
- 14TH On the fourteenth, they conveyed the sacra, or the holy symbols, from the great temple back to Athens
- 15TH ON the fifteenth, the mystae, who had previously been, or were for the first time about to be, initiated into the Greater Mysteries, gathered at Athens, while the herald warned that no one defiled or impure, no murderer, traitor, or non-Greek, must approach
- 16TH On the sixteenth, the mystae **purified themselves by sacerdotal lustrations, or baptisms**, in the sea
- 17TH On the seventeenth the great **soteriological sacrifice took place, in which a holy bull or heifer was ceremonially slain (similar to the Taurobolium of Attis).**
- 18th On the eighteenth there were further but individual purifications, which concluded the preparations for the esoteric rituals at Eleusis.
- 19TH Early on the morning of the nineteenth, with the statue of Iacchus (Bacchus or Dionysus) at the front, the great procession set forth along the Sacred Way. The mystagogues, carrying torches and crowned with myrtle wreaths, made many stops at shrines and altars which commemorated the various

incidents in the passion of Demeter. When the journey was completed, the Great Eleusinia began: these were the secret rituals from which all but the initiates of the inner circle were strictly barred. The first night was devoted to the presentation of the sacred drama, in which the events of the Demeter-Persephone Passion were re-enacted. The final ceremony consisted in the celebration of the Great Sacrament: initiates not only repeated the acts once performed by the goddess herself, but they united themselves with her and with Dionysus in chaste and mystical wedlock.

After this rite, the mystae, filled with joyous exhilaration, purified by a moral catharsis, born again into eternal blessedness, and transfigured into divinity by these holy ceremonies, returned to Athens along the Sacra Fia.

The extent to which the cult of Demeter had become an integral element of Athenian life is witnessed by the fact that as soon as the annual Mysteries were concluded, the senate always met in extraordinary session to determine whether any one had been guilty of profanation in connection with the celebration. We learn from Thucydides and from Plutarch that Alcibiades (Parallel Lives) was tried in absentia and condemned to death for such impiety; and we know that Aeschylus was convicted of revealing the secrets of the mystery and acquitted only when it was established that he was not an initiate in the cult.

The influence of the Eleusinia upon Catholic Christianity was great indeed; and to this we shall call further attention in the proper place.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ORPHEUS AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE DIONYSIAC MYTH

The available material concerning Orpheus bulks perhaps as large as that dealing with Dionysus himself; and again we are confronted with a difficult and composite personality. He and his even more elusive "son" Musaeus are the only names to whom the Greeks attributed sacred, authoritarian literature; to them were accredited the lost poems setting forth the history and ritual not only of Dionysus but of Demeter -Persephone as well. Successive layers of Orphic literature were ascribed to the legendary prophet, each expressing the theology of its own age.

Classical literature knows Orpheus as a Thracian; yet Pausanias relates that in a huge mural by Polygnotus "Orpheus' dress is Greek, no part of his attire being Thracian" (Description of Greece, X, xxx). This indicates that although the cult of Dionysus was Thracian, its Orphean reform was certainly Greek

We shall examine and attempt to reconstruct the Orpheus development of the Dionysiac myth, subsequent to it's original Thracian-Hellenic form, through two stages of the Eleusinia. Its final phase as an integral portion of Pythagoreanism which I will address later.

THE ORIGINAL ORPHEAN MYTH

Orpheus was a legendary poet and musician, son of the Muse Calliope by Apollo or by Oeagrus, a king of Thrace. He was given the lyre by Apollo and became such an excellent musician that he had no rival among mortals. He is said to have played the lyre so beautifully that he charmed everything animate and inanimate. His music enchanted the trees and rocks and tamed wild beasts, and even the rivers turned in their course to follow him. He married the lovely nymph Eurydice. Soon after the wedding the bride was stung by a viper and died. Orpheus determined to go to the underworld and try to bring her back (again the repeat of the descent to Hades as we have seen so many times before), something no mortal had ever done. Hades, the ruler of the underworld, was so moved by his playing that he gave Eurydice back to Orpheus on the one condition that he not look back until they reached the upperworld, but Orpheus could not control his eagerness and as he gained the light of day he looked back a moment too soon, and Eurydice vanished. Grief-stricken, Orpheus forsook human company and wandered in the wilds, playing for the rocks and trees and rivers. Finally a fierce band of Thracian women, who were followers of the god Dionysus, came upon the gentle musician and killed him (again torn to pieces as Osiris had been as well as others). When they threw his severed head in the river Hebrus, it continued to call for Eurydice, and was finally carried to the shore of Lesbos, where the Muses buried it. After Orpheus's death his lyre became the constellation Lyra.

The tragic tale of Orpheus was celebrated in song and story by many classical authors. The religious meaning of the legend, however, seems to have escaped them: and it is with this that we are concerned.

We have already seen that, according to Diodorus, Dionysus was said to have given Charops the rule over the Thracians and instructed him in secret rites; that Oeagrus, son of Charops, inherited both the kingdom and the mysteries; and that, finally, Orpheus, son of Oeagrus, learned these from his father, but made so many changes in them that they were thereafter called Orphic. Diodorus continues: "He journeyed to Egypt, where he further increased his knowledge and so became the greatest among the Greeks both for his knowledge of the gods and of their rites" (History, IV, 35). Pausanias declared that "Orpheus . . . attained to great influence as being thought to have invented the mysteries of the gods, and purification from unholy deeds, and cures for diseases and means of turning away the wrath of the gods. And they say the Thracian women laid plots against his life, because he persuaded their husbands to accompany him on his wanderings;" and "when they had primed themselves with wine, they carried out the atrocious deed.... But some say that Orpheus died from being struck by lightning by the god because he taught men in the mysteries things they had not before

heard of" (Description of Greece, IX, xxx).

THE HISTORICAL ORPHEUS

With Orpheus we leave the realm of pure myth and deal at last with a kernel of historical fact. We are told in the Argonautica (by Apollonius Rhodius) that Orpheus accompanied Jason in his quest for the Golden Fleece; and, as we have noted, Polygnotus placed him at the siege of Troy. Accordingly, Orpheus flourished about 1150 B.C.E. However, the oldest poems attributed to him and to Musaeus were probably composed in the tenth or the ninth century, and may have been written in a Mycenaean script which has not survived.

Diodorus, Pausanias, and other writers of the first century could not distinguish between the original elements of the Orphean myth and theology and those which were engrafted upon them in subsequent ages. They speak, therefore, as if the sixth-century Hymns of Orpheus, which were used in the Eleusinia and which are extant, belonged to the original Thracian prophet.

We conclude that Orpheus went to Thrace and there attempted to reform the cult of Dionysus. It is clear that the infuriated Bacchantes wreaked vengeance upon the innovator Orpheus, either because he took their husbands from them or because he attempted to introduce doctrines considered subversive or impious. It is further obvious that Orpheus wished to transform the mystery from an orgiastic ritual practicing omophagia (devouring of flesh), especially of infants, into a more civilized religion, which would reject the Maenadic worship and seek instead its devotees among celibate men. We can easily see why the Thracian priests and their Maenads (priestesses) would rend and tear apart and this innovator: not only advocating celibacy following the death of this beloved, but he wished to deprive the Thracian priests of their power and the Maenad priestesses of their beloved instrument of rebellion.

CHARACTERISTICS OF ORIGINAL ORPHISM

CELIBACY

The Orpheans, embracing celibacy, rejected the rebellious women who wished to possess husbands while continuing as Bacchantes. To account for this bizarre repudiation of masculine duty, the touching myth of Eurydice was devised, which also incorporated elements of the age-old story of Ishtar and Tammuz in reverse, and which reflects the development of monogamy and private property (let us not forget the Essenes later would adopt both of these philosophies). According to the tale, Orpheus loved his beautiful wife surpassingly; when she died, therefore, he was distraught and disconsolate, and, to regain her, descended into Hades where he persuaded Persephone to permit her to follow him into the upper world on condition that he would not look back. When their escape was almost accomplished, however, he cast a fleeting glance; and Eurydice, mingling with the bloodless shades, faded forever from his sight. Having loved Eurydice so passionately, Orpheus now forswore womankind forever, which brought upon him the wrath of the Bacchantes. Bacchus, in Greek and Roman mythology, was the god of wine, identified with Dionysus, the Greek god of wine, and Liber, the Roman god of wine. The son of Zeus (Jupiter), Bacchus is usually characterized in two ways. The first is that of the god of vegetation, specifically of the fruit of the trees, who is often represented on Attic vases with a drinking horn and vine branches. As Bacchus came to be the popular national Greek god of wine and cheer, wine miracles were reputedly performed at certain of his festivals and weddings (the miracle of Jesus turning the water into wine is a typical Bacchus miracle). The second characterization of the god, that of a deity whose mysteries inspired ecstatic, orgiastic devotion, is exemplified by the Maenads, or Bacchantes. This group of female devotees left their homes to roam the wilderness in ecstatic devotion to the god. You can easily understand how Orpheus' introduction of celibacy was the motive of his later dismemberment by the licentious Maenad priestesses. The name Bacchus came into use in ancient Greece during the 5th century BC. It refers to the loud cries with which he was worshiped at the Bacchanalia, frenetic celebrations in his honor. These frenetic celebrations, which

supposedly originated in spring nature festivals, became occasions for licentiousness and intoxication, at which the celebrants danced, drank, and generally debauched themselves. Orpheus was determined to stop this following the loss of the love of his life. The Bacchanalia became more and more extreme and were prohibited by the Roman Senate in 186 BC. In the first century AD, however, the Dionysiac mysteries were still popular, as evidenced by representations of them found on Greek sarcophagi.

Ovid describes in detail the lynching of Orpheus (Stromata, VI, ii).

Its great age of this myth is obvious, since it bears all the earmarks of the ancient Dionysia, and since its eschatology is that of Homer; it includes none of those doctrinal or mythological elements introduced after 1100 B.C.E.

In the Hippolytus of Euripides we find the cult of Aphrodite in conflict with that of Orpheus. The Greek goddess of love, reconstructed from the Semitic Ishtar, is furious because the son of Theseus has forsworn the connubial rite; because he is, in short, a confirmed celibate. To avenge herself for this injury, she inspires his stepmother, Phaedra, with an irresistible passion for the young man; when he rebuffs her with scorn and contumely, she hangs herself, but leaves a note addressed to her husband in which she accuses his son of improper advances to her. This drives Theseus to condemn Hippolytus to exile and to call down upon him the wrath of Poseidon, who causes the young man's death in a chariot-accident. Although the Orphean religion is not endorsed by Euripides, the tone of the tragedy makes it plain that the doings of Aphrodite are considered highly reprehensible by the audience. As the Mycenaean period was drawing toward its close, private property and monogamy had won the victory in Greece over communal property and other forms of sex-relationship.

ORPHEUS COULD NEVER REPLACE THE EARLIER DIONYSUS

Orpheus was a prophet with vast pretensions who arrived too late. Although he was credited with every experience and suffering usually prerequisite for Deification, he never achieved divinity. He was assigned a goddess-mother, Calliope: but this maternity was rejected (Pausanias, Description, IX, xxx), Orpheus was torn into bloody remnants by the ferocious Maenads (similar to the dismemberment of Osiris and the Attis ritual): but this never made him a successor to Osiris, Dionysus, or Attis; he went into the underworld seeking his wife: but this did not make him a savior-god capable of conferring a similar immortality and apotheosis upon his devotees. Dionysus was too well entrenched as his predecessor. Orpheus arrived among the Hellenes after they had attained sophistication: he remained therefore only the great poet, musician, theologian, and prophet, while Dionysus continued to grow as the universal savior-god.

TWO INVASIONS BY THE THRACIAN DIONYSUS INTO GREECE

THE THRACIAN GOD

We noted that the primitive cult of Dionysus had invaded Greece both from Egypt and from Thrace before the Orphean reformation, which did not invent, but simply adopted, the version according to which the god was born in Thebes of Semele.

THE ORPHEAN DIONYSUS

There were, therefore, two Dionysiac invasions of Greece from Thrace: first, that which made Semele his mother in order to Hellenize the god but left him otherwise substantially unchanged; and, second, the Orphean, which established a new ritual, penetrated the Eleusinia and the mysteries, became the soteriological center of that mystery by means of a new myth, and was finally absorbed by the Pythagoreans. We will encounter the again when we get to the Essenes.

ORPHEAN INNOVATIONS

THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE SACRAMENT...THE INTRODUCTION OF THE BLOODLESS EUCHARIST FOR SALVATION

The first Orphean innovation was the transformation of the Dionysus sacrament. It repudiated the eating of the raw flesh of bovines, human enemies, or infants, and replaced it with a symbolic Eucharist. Since wine was the gift and the blood of Dionysus even as the grain was his body, the red juice of the grape and the bread which is baked from flour became the bloodless sacrifice of the new dispensation, which, by means of mystical ceremonies, conferred immortality upon the initiates.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF DOGMATIC THEOLOGY

In another basic innovation, Orphism based itself upon a dogmatic theology and upon a formal and elaborate set of doctrines, all of which were set forth in the oldest stratum of Orphic poetry and which was well known to Clement of Alexander and other early church fathers; there were, however, no revolutionary ethics; and certainly no concepts of dualism, a last judgment, hell fire, metempsychosis (the passing of the soul of a man after death into some other animal body), or universal immortality. These poems, which were probably a century or so older than the Homeric, were composed by the priests of Eleusis, and were probably transmitted orally from one generation to the next, until they could be committed to classic writing late in the seventh century B.C.E. Like the scriptures of the Brahmanas, the Zoroastrians, and the Jews, they purported to be divine revelations and this contributed to their dogmatism.

This ancient Orphism was not basically ascetic: its was of a nature quite different from that which we find among the Buddhists or the Pythagoreans. Clement of Alexander quotes Orpheus as saying "nothing else is more shameless and wretched than woman" (*Stromata*, VI, ii), which we may accept simply as a reprimand for Bacchante excesses.

ORPHEAN PENETRATION OF THE ELEUSINIA

Orpheus wrote poems concerning the generation and descent of the gods. The subject matter of the original Orphic poems was similar to that of Hesiod and Homer, except that it made certain significant additions and alterations, concerned primarily with the creation. We find that Dionysus becomes here a god similar to the Egyptian Tem or Ra, who, in a series of incarnations, was the creator, the father, and the savior of mankind. At the beginning, there was only Night; and from this, as in the Egyptian cosmogony, sprang the primeval egg, which contained ErosPhanes, which was simply another name for Dionysus. When the egg burst, it separated into two elements, which became Heaven (Uranos) and Earth (Ge). These copulated, as in the Hesiodic system, and gave birth to Cronos or Time, and to the other Titans; Cronos became the father of Rhea, Demeter, Mnemosyne, Hades, Poseidon and Zeus, who, by eating his own father, encompassed all creation. Zeus now copulated with Persephone, who gave birth to Zagreus, the incarnation of Phanes, or Dionysus reborn, who was the father-creator in the sixth generation; and to him he gave the scepter and universal dominion. Father Phanes thus became Father Dionysus, or, as he was better known, Father Liber or Bacchus.

Exactly what existence the Orphic-Dionysus cult had independently of the Eleusinia we can only guess. Nor can we describe in detail the soteriological ritual of Dionysus within the Demeter-cult before 600 B.C.E. That such rites were well developed is certain; their exact forms we cannot know. There must have been at least a sacrament of bread and wine, which the communicants ate to be transformed into the essence of the god.

The foregoing was apparently the Orphean-Dionysiac theology prevailing within the Eleusinia until the sixth century. But around 500, another far-reaching alteration consisting in the addition of the Zagreus-Titan myth took place. According to this, the reincarnated god, while still a boy known as Zagreus, was killed, cooked, and eaten by the Titans (**we see omophagia again**), who, in turn, were thereupon, by the thunderbolts of Zeus, burned to ashes, from which the human race was generated. The whole tale is never told in its entirety by any single extant author; but it is possible to reconstruct it from passages in Firmicus Maternus, Clement of Alexandria, the voluminous writings of the Neo-Platonists, and a number of other sources.

We learn from Herodotus of a certain Onomacritus, "an oraclemonger, and the same who set forth the prophecies of Musaeus in their order," and who was "banished from Athens by Hipparchus," because he was caught in the act of corrupting the older writings attributed to Musaeus. Pausanias declares that "Onomacritus borrowed the name of the Titans from Homer when he wrote his poem about the orgies of Dionysus and represented the Titans as contributing to the sufferings of Dionysus" (Description of Greece, VIII, xxxvii).

Together with the Zagreus-Titan element, introduced by Onomacritus late in the sixth or early in the fifth century, additional elements of Egyptian myth and ritual were incorporated with the Greek Dionysus. Plutarch declares that "the tales regarding the Titans and the rites celebrated by night agree with the accounts of the dismemberment of Osiris and his revivification and regenesi . . . and the Holy Ones offer a secret sacrifice in the shrine of Apollo whenever the devotees of Dionysus awaken the god of the Mystic Basket" (Isis and Osiris, 35). Thus the Titans finally took the place of Set and his coconspirators; and the sacrament of Dionysus was eaten from a mystic basket, exactly as in the Osirian ritual.

Diodorus thus summarizes this sixth-century innovation, according to which "the Sons of Gaia tore to pieces the god (really the son of god), who was the son of Zeus and Demeter and boiled him, but his members were brought together again (remember Osiris?) by Demeter and he experienced a new birth as if for the first time.... And with these stories, the teachings agree which are set forth in the Orphic poems and are introduced into their rites, but it is not lawful to recount them in detail to the uninitiated" (History, III, 62).

Diodorus also recounts the version of those Eleusinians who, having first adopted the Phanes-theology, expanded this by means of the Zagreus-Titan myth and finally incorporated with it the older tale of Dionysus' virgin birth from Semele, his descent into Hades to recover her, and his subsequent Deification with her in heaven. In this fully-developed form, Dionysus appears as the creator of the world; reborn from Persephone as Zagreus, he suffered dismemberment and death; resurrected from his heart, he lived as a god in the celestial realms; his body, eaten by the Titans, from whose ashes mankind was created, became the divine spark in humanity; descending from the celestial mansions, he was reborn from the pure virgin Semele, whom he later rescued from the nether realm, and now sits forever at the right hand of God. And so being twice-born, Dionysus was called Dimetor (The Mystical Hums of Orpheus, "To the Titans").

And so we know that about 500 B.C.E., there lived in Athens a clever priest by the name of Onomacritus, a notorious forger of oracles, who either composed or rewrote certain Orphic poems, and in this manner made the Zagreus-Titan myth an integral portion of the Dionysiac theology. It probably was he, who described the Titans in the Orphic hymn addressed to them as the "Fountains and principles from which began, The afflicted, miserable race of man."

The English Platonist, Thomas Taylor, has composed an inimitable summary of the Zagreus-Titan myth which runs briefly as follows: Phanes-Eros-Dionysus was reborn from Zeus and Persephone as Zagreus, upon whom, even as a boy, his father conferred the might and the glory of his kingdom. At this the wicked and materialistic Titans became jealous, and **they killed, cooked, and ate the boy in a grisly but conventional, ancient Egyptian-type sacrament.** Athena, however (or Demeter or Persephone), retrieved the heart, the seat of life, as in the Osirian system, and returned it to Zeus, who therefrom effected the regenesi of the God into his second birth. Zeus, blasting the Titans with his thunderbolts, reduced them to ashes, from which the human

race was generated. At a much later date, this savior-Christ left the glory of his heavenly home, and was to be reborn of the virgin Semele (the incarnation), whom he raised from Hades as a token of his power. Humanity, therefore, generated from Titanic fragments, is prone to evil. However, since elements of Dionysus were also present in the Titanic ashes, there is a divine spark in all mankind, which makes it possible for us to escape our lower and achieve our higher destiny. In order to do this, we must mortify the body to set free the soul. There is, therefore, in this reformed Eleusinian Orphism a definite dualism, an enmity between the spiritual and the material, which could easily produce a completely celibate movement.

CONCLUSION

DIONYSUS....A SOTER/SAVIOR ONLY

When Onomacritus invented the Zagreus-Dionysus-Titan myth and combined this with the virgin birth from Semele, Orphism became a systematic soteriology designed to effect the salvation of a race otherwise irretrievably lost in sin and requiring regeneration because their souls are debased and imprisoned in sinful bodies. Throughout all those centuries, however, Dionysus remained a soter only. His worship embraced no distinctive economic, ethical, or eschatological doctrine; all such innovations were to be introduced by later Pythagoreans.

THE ORIGINAL ELEUSINIA WITHOUT A SOTER/SAVIOR

Although the original Eleusinian ritual was both stately and exhilarating, it nevertheless was wanting in the most dynamic single element constituting the ancient mystery: the *soter/savior*. For at its center was Demeter-Persephone, not Osiris-Dionysus, the god whose body and blood we must eat and drink in the form of an Eucharist in order to assume the incorruption of divinity.

DIONYSUS AT THE CENTER OF THE ELEUSINIA

That Dionysus was an inseparable element in the Demeter-Persephone cult long before the first century B.C.E. is confirmed by overwhelming evidence. Strabo sums up this development succinctly: "They call also Bacchus, Dionysus; and he is the chief Daemon of the mysteries of Ceres." That Demeter (Latin, Ceres), Persephone (Proserpina), and Dionysus (Bacchus) were not only universal but also inseparably intertwined, we discover over and over. Pausanias declares, in a statement that could apply to almost any Greek city, that in the temple of Eleusinian Demeter at Thelpusa were large statues of Demeter, Proserpina, and Dionysus. And so it was everywhere. The same author states: "and inside the grove are statues of Demeter, Prosymne, and Dionysus . . . but in another temple there is a wooden one of Dionysus the Savior." This was a common situation: by the first century, Dionysus had become central in the Demeter-Persephone worship, but he had also a separate cult of his own in every community. And he was called *the Savior*.

ONLY ONE SOTER/SAVIOR

And so we see that although Osiris could not penetrate Greece under his own name, he did so repeatedly in the guise of Dionysus. History proves over and over that nothing is easier for mankind than to copy and imitate; but, by the same token, nothing is more difficult than to invent or originate. Certain concepts, like that of a god, or the virgin birth, or the belief that theft and murder are wrong, were almost universal and are therefore indigenous to many people. But civilization itself, as well as various primitive specialized concepts, like that of a savior-god and his Eucharist, of hell and heaven, of metempsychosis and Nirvana, of the Messiah and his Parousia—these originated only once and were either adopted by others or never found among them at all.

There has never been more than one Osiris

There has never more than one basic soteriological concept

However, the same concepts have been much and often translated and transfigured. The Dionysus who, in the end, became the chief demon in the Ceres-Proserpina ritual was substantially the same god to whom Unas and Pepi, Ani and Nebseni, and the wild mountaineers of Thrace and Phrygia had offered sacrifice in bygone ages and by whom they hoped for victory over death and the grave. In the end, the nurturing Demeter and her dread daughter Persephone proved insufficient: in order to survive, their cult was forced to incorporate their greatest competitor. By the first century, then, the Demeter-and the independent Dionysus-cult were both universal; and we suppose that the difference consisted chiefly in emphasis and appeal: the Eleusinian remained to the end more dignified, more suitable to the refined and educated; but in both the same deity was predominant. Possessing an aspect to suit every communicant, Dionysus became the universal savior-god of the ancient world. And there has never been another like unto him: the first to whom his attributes were accredited, we call Osiris; with the death of paganism, his central characteristics were assumed by the Christ of faith...the Jesus Christ as recorded in the New Testament.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ZOROASTRIANISM



We must begin with some background information. If you would like the explanation for the above graphic click on the image.

About 5000 years ago, i.e. around 3000 B.C.E. a group of people called the Proto Indo-Iranians lived on the South Russian Steppes, to the east of the river Volga [Boyce]. The Proto Indo-Iranians believed in a primitive concept of order (called rta in Sanskrit). They knew that order existed in the universe because night followed day, the moon waxed and waned and each year the seasons followed one another. They believed that this law was guarded by divinities or gods called Asuras, among which Varuna and Mithra were most popular. The Proto Indo-Iranians worshiped instinctively and often through fear. For example, when they saw lightning and heard thunder they thought that the gods were angry at them. For every natural phenomenon such as earthquakes, volcanoes, snow storms, hurricanes they would make sacrifices of animals and food to their deities in order to appease them. About a thousand years later i.e. 2000 B.C.E., the Proto Indo-Iranians split into two groups. One group migrated westwards and came to be known as the **Iranians** while the other group went east and was known as the **Vedic Indians or Vedic Aryans.** Because of this common root the early religious scriptures of the Indian and the Iranian have some similarities but after the split each of them developed separately. The Iranians were mostly nomads, they did not have a fixed place to live, for they herded cattle and would keep moving around in search of fresh pasture and water. Since they lived in the open they worshiped nature and they had a god or goddess for each of the elements of nature, i.e. they believed that one god looked after the sky (Asman), another took care of the Earth (Zam), the third looked after the Moon (Mah) and a goddess called Anahita looked after the waters. They called this whole pantheon of gods and goddesses as Ahuras. The word Ahura comes from the root Ah meaning "to be", so Ahura can be derived as the Being. The Iranians believed their Ahuras to be very powerful and their priests called Karapans had many rituals and made sacrifices of animals and plant food to fire and water. Their Ahuras were similar to Asuras of the Proto Indo-Iranians and of the Rig Vedas. Several hundred years later the Iranians learned the use of bronze and developed horse drawn chariots. Some Iranians abandoned the task of herding cattle, became warriors and would go from place to place raiding cattle. These lawless people worshiped the gods of war and were called Daevas. Their priests were called Kavis who were very shrewd and practiced black magic. It was during this time somewhere around 1500 B.C.E. that Zarathushtra/Zoroaster was born. As a young boy he was interested in nature and wanted to know as to how the world was created. His search for creation and the creator lead him to God with who he communed after several years of meditation. When he was 30 years old, he introduced a religion known today as Zoroastrianism. Zarathushtra was known to the ancient Greeks as Zoroaster and hence his followers are called Zoroastrians. Some followers who live in India prefer to be called Zarathustis.

Zoroastrianism, named after the Persian prophet known also as Zaratust, Zathraustes, Zarathustra, etc., was for centuries embraced by those ancient Caucasians known as Aryans or Iranians; and it became for them an instrument of national policy in their bitter conflicts against surrounding nomadic tribes and Semitic nations, represented primarily by the "Turanians," Babylonians, Assyrians, Phoenicians, and Arabians. With the emergence of the first Persian Empire under Cyrus and its further expansion under Darius the Great Hystaspes, 521-486, B.C.E. the worship of Ahuramazda dominated twenty-three nations. These Iranians did more than drive the Semitic races into permanent eclipse: themselves descended from the older Sumerians, they were the

prehistoric conquerors of Egypt and India as well as the progenitors of the Greeks, the Romans, and the Teutons: in short, they have ruled most of the civilized world for two and a half millenniums.

In that ancient world, one empire succeeded another, and throughout the domains of each, religious doctrines and ceremonials were carried from one country to another along the caravan routes. The Assyrian Empire with its capital at Nineveh, dominated Asia Minor from the twelfth century to about 612. B.C.E. After a brief resurgence of the Egyptian power, Nebuchadnezzar overwhelmed it in 605 B.C.E. and extended the Babylonian Empire from the African desert to the Persian Gulf and the Caspian Sea. These Chaldeans, however, did not remain long in control; for in 538 B.C.E., Cyrus captured Babylon; and thirty years later Darius ruled an empire which stood astride the world from Libya and Greece to the center of India, a territory comprising two million square miles and including dozens of great and populous cities, of which Babylon was the most fabulous. This vast domain continued substantially intact until it toppled overnight before the fierce onslaught of the Macedonians around 330 B.C.E. About 250 B.C.E. Arsaces established the loose confederation known as the Parthian Empire, which continued for four hundred and seventy-five years and in which a modified form of Zoroastrianism was the prevailing religion.

DEVELOPMENT OF ZOROASTRIAN MAZDEISM

The history of Mazdeism—the worship of the sun and of fire out of which Zoroastrianism grew—spans some four thousand years. It began among the prehistoric Iranians, occupying an upland area between the Caspian Sea and the Persian Gulf. The Zoroastrians of Iran (pre-Islamic) were members of the Indo-European family known as the Aryans. They called themselves Zoroastrians because they believed in the teachings of the first Aryan prophet, Zarathushtra; also called Zoroaster. Although we cannot be sure just when Zoroaster lived, we need not doubt his historicity. Zoroaster was the first prophet to preach a monotheistic religion, and he was born in Iran about 1500 to 660 years B.C.E. Scholars are unsure as to his date of birth. He revealed that there was only one God, Ahuramazda and that life in the physical world was a battle between good and evil. As per man's actions, he would either cross the "Chinvato Peretu" or the sword bridge after death, and reach Heaven, or fall from it and go to the abode of the evil one. In the final days there would be a battle between good and evil, evil would be vanquished and the world would be purified by a bath of molten metal. Mazda would then judge the world, resurrecting the dead and His Kingdom would be established on earth.

Surprisingly, many so-called Christian concepts actually were derived from Zoroastrian Aryan ideas which thrived in Iran for thousands of years until the Arab invasion of Iran around 1300 years ago. Concepts such as heaven and hell, God and the evil adversary Aharman, the coming of the Saviour or Saoshyant born of a virgin, the end-time purge of the world by Fire followed by the resurrection of the dead (Ristakhiz), the making fresh of the world (Frashogard) and the final battle between good and evil leading to the final defeat of evil. These beliefs filtered down to Judaism during the reign of King Khushru (Cyrus) of Iran.

Although proud to be Aryans, Zoroastrians also believe that all races in the world are created by God and are equal - a true sign of the real ancient Aryan's nobility and tolerance. Cyrus, King of Iran who was an Aryan rebuilt the temple of the Jews after freeing the Jews from Babylon - for this, he is still remembered by the Jews and called the "Anointed of the Lord" in the Bible. The Jews still celebrate that act of the true Aryans in a festival. Many Jews then stayed in Iran under Cyrus and his successors such as Darayus, as equal subjects under the King. Books of the Bible written after this stay have taken all these Zoroastrian religious concepts, from there they came to Christianity and other religions and can be found embedded within the New Testament as tenants of the early Christian Church. There are scholars who consider Zoroastrianism as such to be the mother religion of the present day world's faiths.! So, it is probable that the Jews were influenced by the Zoroastrian faith of Iran in those days - and took on the religious concepts of:

- Heaven/hell
- God's evil adversary...what would become the Christian "Devil"

- The resurrection and the final purification of the world
- The virgin birth
- The Saviour, etc.
- The idea of a Messiah

All these concepts being Zoroastrian. There are other similarities too - certain purificatory observances such as the impurity of menstruation etc. are found in both faiths. Indeed, the very idea of the Messiah, and the very concept of Jesus could be Zoroastrian in origin.

Zarathushtra's songs are called the "Gathas" which linguistically may be older than the Indian Vedic scriptures. The Gathas are written in an ancient Avestan dialect. This is a sister language to Sanskrit of India, and Greek and Latin of the West. The reason is, the common ancestors (common to the ancient Iranians, Ancient Indians, Greeks, and Europeans) were one and the same - the Indo-European or Aryan peoples. The Gathas, which are psalm-like utterances, are full of personal references and were probably composed by the prophet himself. E. W. West, who translated the Pahlavi Texts, published in Max Muller's Sacred Books of the East, places the birth of Zoroaster in 660 B.C.E. and his death in 583 B.C.E. His teachings achieved a firm foundation with the conversion of King Vishtasp, which occurred when the prophet was forty-two. Zoroaster appeared as his people were emerging from a nomadic state into a settled agricultural economy; he exerted his utmost influence to accelerate this process and place upon it the stamp of divine approval.

After the conversion of Kai-Vishtasp, the Iranians became bolder and refused tribute to the northern "Turanians." A series of wars ensued in which the Persians were victorious, and during which the new faith was consolidated. With the advent of Cyrus and the fall of Babylon, Zoroastrianism entered upon the stage of authentic history and became a preponderant world-force. Under the Achaemenides, the Avesta became the world's foremost sacred book. The great fire-temples in time erected to the glory of Ahuramazda appeared everywhere and in them burned perpetually his sacred flame. A vast literature proliferated, and tradition records that Alexander the Great seized and destroyed two copies of the complete scriptures each written on twelve thousand cowhides.



The aggressive expansion of the Persian Empire, however, came to a sudden halt with three great defeats inflicted by the Greeks: Marathon, 490 B.C.E.; Plataea, 479 B.C.E.; and the decisive naval engagement at Salamis, 480 B.C.E. Had the Persians been victorious, Zoroastrianism would have conquered Europe, and it might conceivably have become the religion of mankind.

However, for better or for worse, this was not to be: and in 330, B.C.E. Alexander crushed the Persian power, and attempted to establish a new and unified world, in which race, creed, and nation were to be submerged and superseded by a universal brotherhood in which values would be determined, not by any supernatural revelation, but by the all-conquering force of Greek enlightenment. Had Alexander lived the full span of human life, he might have succeeded in this grandiose objective, but he died at the age of thirty-three and his newly-born empire was split into four divisions by his generals who were soon at war with each other.

In 226 A. D., Zoroastrianism began its great renaissance. In that year, Ardashir overthrew the Parthian Empire; this was the more remarkable, since this achievement forever eluded Roman arms. Ardashir established the Sassanian dynasty, which inaugurated the second Parthian Empire with its capital at Persepolis; and from 226 until 642 A.D. this included most of the countries over which Darius had once held sway. As soon as Ardashir came to power, he commanded the priests to compile and reconstitute the sacred scriptures. Although this was not entirely possible, the new documents were no doubt substantially the same as those used during the first Persian Empire.

What no other conqueror had been able to do in twelve centuries was accomplished by the Moslems in ten years. Islam toppled the Sassanian Empire and replaced Zoroaster; the Koran became the sacred scripture in all the lands over which Darius had ruled, and remains so to this day.

A few of the Parsees, however, who would not renounce their ancient faith fled to India, where they settled in and around Bombay. About 100,000 of them still live in that land where, since the Buddhist revolution, every religion has been tolerated. They still revere the doctrines and practice the ceremonials of Zoroaster; they are monotheists; they are distinguished from the Hindus who surround them by their thrift, industry, prosperity, and complete freedom from caste.

ZOROASTRIAN SCRIPTURES

The oldest portions of the Zoroastrian scriptures, known as the Avesta, were written in an ancient Persian dialect. Among them are the Gathas (psalms), Vendidad (laws), and the Yasts (liturgies). However, during the millennium preceding the Moslem conquest, another literature grew up, now known as the Pahlavi Texts, or commentaries on and elaborations of the Avesta, written in the Parthian dialect during the Arsacid and Sassanian dynasties. European scholars have mistakenly called the whole the Zend-Avesta; actually, the correct name is Avesta and Zend, which means revelation and commentary.

THE LIFE AND MYTH OF ZOROASTER

PRE-EXISTENCE OF THE SPIRITUAL BODY OF ZOROASTER BEFORE HIS EARTHY MANIFESTATION

As with other great personalities, tradition recorded certain historical facts concerning Zoroaster; but around these there soon grew up a periphery of myth, the purpose of which was to establish his authority and divinity. We are told that the spiritual body of Zaratusht was created by Ahuramazda some six thousand years before his earthly manifestation (Dinkard, VII, ii, 14). During this period of celestial pre-existence, he dwelt with the creator and the seven archangels. Fifteen years before his birth, this supreme glory, that is, the spiritual body of the prophet, entered the wife of Frahimrvana-zois, and by this miraculous immaculate conception, she gave virgin-birth to Dukdaub, the destined mother of Zaratusht (Ibid., VII, ii, 2-3; Zad-Sparam, XIII, 1).

THE VIRGIN BIRTH

Thus filled with supernatural glory, Dukdaub (the mother of Zoroaster) became so radiant that she aroused the hatred of the devas, who brought winter, pestilence, and marauders upon the district; and they caused the neighbors to accuse the divine maiden of witchcraft, so that she was banished (Dinkard, VII, ii, 6). Her father sent her to the home of Padiragtaraspo, father of Purushaspo, to whom she became betrothed (Ibid., 10). At this juncture, Ahuramazda sent the archangels Vohu Manu and Ashavahisto into the world; they gave the sacred hom-juice to Purushaspo and caused two virgin cows to conceive. Dukdaub drew milk from these and gave it to her betrothed, who mixed it with the hom-juice. The nature of Zaratusht's spiritual body was miraculously present in this divine mixture (remember the Eucharist and the mass?); and as Dukdaub drank of it, she conceived Zaratusht, who was the fleshly incarnation of his own pre-existing spirits (Ibid., VII, ii, 10-51; Zad-Sparam, XIII, 1). The immaculate conception of Mary became in due course the Catholic equivalent of the miraculous origin of Dukdaub.

THE REVELATION TO ZOROASTER...JUST LIKE JESUS

At the age of twenty, the young prophet became a wanderer, seeking "Who is the most desirous of righteousness and the nourishing of the poor" (Zad-Sparam, XX, 7); and is said to have journeyed as far as India and China. And, like Jesus, at the age of thirty, he began his active ministry with a sacred baptism and "exaltation" in the waters of the Daitih (Zad-Sparam, XXI, 1-6; Dinkard IX, xiii, I). Thus ordained for his great work, Vohu Mano led him into the presence of Ahuramazda and the archangels (Ibid., XXI, 8-11). There were altogether seven such conferences and apocalyptic visions (Zad-Sparam, XXII, 1) during ten years (Ibid.,

XXIII, 1) in which Ahuramazda revealed the mysteries of time and eternity to Zoroaster:

- The origin of the world
- The dual nature of the cosmos
- The primeval history of the race
- The role of Angra Mainyu
- The laws of the good religion
- The future millennial saviors
- The secrets of hell and heaven
- The final resurrection and judgement
- The ultimate salvation of mankind
- The cataclysmic renovation of the universe (Zad-Spanan, XXI, 11-19; Dinkard, VIII, 41-42; VIII, xiv, 3-9).

All this, which Zaratust wrote down as he emerged from his successive trances, was therefore later considered the unalterable word of God, which must stand for ever and ever.

THE GREAT TEMPTATION

Just as Zoroaster was approaching the period of his great ministry, he, like Buddha and Jesus, was subjected to his Great Temptation (Vendidad, XIX); Angra Mainyu (Angry Spirit, or Aharman, or Ahriman, as he is known in the later documents) "the Maker of the Evil World," assailed the prophet with fearful terrors and tempted him with magnificent promises; he offered to make him "the ruler of the nations" if he would but "renounce the good religion."

The holy man rejected the offer with scorn. "By whose word wilt thou strike, by whose word wilt thou repel . . . my creatures, who am Angra Mainyu?" Zaratust replied: "The sacred mortar, the sacred cup (Eucharist), the Haoma, the Word of God as taught by Mazda, these are my weapons."

Answer for yourself: Does this sound familiar yet?

Matt 4:3-11 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Does this sound familiar yet?

Zaratust tried desperately to win converts, but he was rebuffed wherever he went; for all were wicked unbelievers and heretics, the ungodly, ruffianly, two-legged ashemaogha. But at last, in his fortieth year, he converted a relative and then Frashaostra, his future father-in-law; and then, two years later, King Vishtasp accepted the good religion and Zaratust became the first Zarathrosetma, or high priest, of the faith. According to tradition, the prophet was slain at his own altar by the Turanians in his seventy-seventh year (Dinkard, VII, v, 1).

NATURE OF ZOROASTRIANISM

Zoroastrianism was a lusty, life-embracing cult, which sought and promised every physical and material advantage in this life. It like Christianity had its own "prosperity message." Although it was based upon a concept of cosmic metaphysical dualism, it taught also the freedom of the will: it was too primitive an ideology to draw ethical conclusions from speculative doctrines. That it was primitive is obvious:

- For it taught brother-sister marriage (drawn from Osiris and Isis)
- It saw in every blessing of nature the dynamics of the Good Spirit
- It saw in every suffering or calamity, in every weed or pest, in every natural disturbance, the direct intervention of the angry spirit Angra Mainyu (Aharman).

HOLY WATER, FIRE, AND HOLY WIND

Since life and vegetation are impossible without water, thus water became sacred to a vigorous people living on upland plains and was regarded as the holy gift of Ahuramazda (god); and it was given divine personification in the goddess Ardvi Sura Anahita (Cf. Aban-Yast). Water had the power to purify whatever it touched (holy water), and could cleanse the believer from a multitude of deva-impurities: it was therefore used as the sacrament of baptism (wash away sin).

But even more sacred was living fire: for by its agency a higher culture became possible: food could be cooked, houses warmed, metals forged into tools and weapons. Fire was said to be the Son of Ahuramazda (Vendidad, VIII, p. 246), then this "son" of God became the supreme gift of the Creator to mankind! Before the sacred fire, the devas fled cowering. A woman about to give birth kept it always aflame in her chamber, as did the priests within their temples. And, since the gentle breeze was a welcome relief from the fierce summer heat of the upland plains, this came to be known as the Pure Wind, or the Holy Spirit of Ahuramazda.

Matt 3:11 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: (KJV)

We see above again the Essene influence when John the Baptist, a devoted Essene himself, declared (Matt: 3:11) that he could baptize with water but that after him would come one who would baptize with fire and with the Holy Ghost, John the Immerser was uttering words which came directly from the heart of Zoroastrianism.

Answer for yourself: Is this just a coincidence?

ANGRA MAINYU...AHARMAN...THE EVIL ONE...DEVIL

Zoroaster regarded the nomadic tribes to the north as the especial enemies of Ahuramazda; everything from that direction was of Angra Mainyu, and to be ruthlessly destroyed. As a settled agricultural life only was sacred, it became the duty of those of the good religion to stamp out the roving and plundering nomad" — creatures of sin and darkness. The cold north wind was a creation of the Evil One; in Zoroastrian mythology, the near-destruction of the human race had once occurred through the cold of Angra Mainyu, who killed all the crops with frost for seven years, and only a remnant had been saved by Yima, who had thus become, like the Babylonian Noah, a second progenitor of the race (Vendidad, II). To the upland Iranians, cold was a destroyer; to the people living in the valley of the Tigris-Euphrates, it was the flood.

GOOD AND EVIL....A CONSTANT STRUGGLE

The Zoroastrians conceived of the world as a vast battleground on which the forces of good wage a fierce and constant struggle against the powers of darkness. Whenever the beneficent creator brought forth a good thing, Angra Mainyu counter-created an evil one. When Ahuramazda created the good and pleasant land, Iran, "thereupon Angra Mainyu, who is all death, counter created by his witchcraft the serpent in the river, and winter" (*Ibid.*, I, 3). Ahuramazda created the plain, and the good land of Baktria in which to grow the golden grain; but Angra Mainyu created drought, frost, mice, locusts, ants, and other khafstras to destroy it; and among the human kind he sent sin, unbelief, grief, pride, unnatural intercourse, witchcraft, abnormal issues in women, etc.... Ahuramazda gave flocks and herds, but Angra Mainyu sent nomadic robbers to kill and plunder. Ahuramazda created the virtuous wife, Angra Mainyu the vile and wicked courtesan; to frustrate man's sexual virility and women's fecundity, Angra Mainyu created impotence and frigidity; to offset the good dog, he made the wolf; to harass the healthy, handsome man and the well-shaped, industrious woman, he devised 99,999 diseases. To counteract the work of the Mazdean priests, he filled the world with witches and sorcerers. To mislead and destroy humanity, he sowed abroad various false religions, which were later identified as Judaism, Christianity, Manichaeism, and Mohammedanism. To attack the pure worship of the invisible and spiritual Ahuramazda, he inspired men to become heretics and unbelievers and caused them to carve idol-statues and thereby to worship devas in their devil-temples.

Ahuramazda gave his people 10,000 plants, his sacred water, fire, and haoma-juice; he gave also his irresistible Word, the Ahuna-Vairya, the holy formula, by which to exorcise the foul fiend: "I confess myself the worshiper of Mazda, a follower of Zarathustra, one who hates the Daevas, and obeys the laws of Ahura" (*Yasts*, SBE, XXIII). This served exactly the same purpose as the Sign of the Cross among the Catholics.

The Zoroastrian world was literally alive with good and evil spirits. Whenever anything unpleasant happened to a Mazda-worshiper, this was the work of Aharman; and whenever anyone opposed the good religion, or accepted any other, this was conclusive proof that he was possessed by a deva. A thousand years later, the Roman popes were to proclaim a parallel doctrine.

LAWS AND CEREMONIALS

ZOROASTER THE UNIVERSAL LAWGIVER

Like the priests of Judaism, Brahmanism, and the Catholic Church, the Zoroastrian hieratics claimed the prerogative of universal legislation. The laws dictated by Ahuramazda to Zoroaster and written down by him in the *Vendidad* cover not only all religious duties, but all civil relationships and ethical values as well. Zoroastrianism was thus a quasi-form of priest-state.

BLAMING EVERYTHING ON THE EVIL ONE....AND THE NEED FOR EXORCISM

Since every physical ill was considered the result of direct interference by Angra Mainyu or his princes of darkness, every case of human illness, including insanity, heresy, or any other aberration, indicated possession by a fiend. The problem was to separate the deva from the victim upon whom it had seized; and this could be accomplished only by superior spiritual power, by spells and exorcisms. This belief and practice are reflected in the New Testament and were absorbed by the Catholic Church, where vestiges of them still continue, even in the United States.

THE HOM-EUCHARIST

The hoary-tree and the Haoma-juice had been regarded as divine many centuries before Zoroaster reorganized and reformed the Mazdean faith. "Every one who eats of it," declared the prophet, "becomes immortal" (*Bundahis*, XXVII, 4). The Haoma was an intoxicating drink, the predecessor of wine, which imparted a sense of exhilaration, mistaken by millions of primitive people for a divine afflatus. The Zoroastrians believed that it contained a supernatural essence which conferred immortality. At their sacrifices, they ate the

sacred mortar, and drank the holy elixir, which were supposed to transform body and soul into eternal essences, suitable for the blessed life in the regions of celestial light.

In Zoroastrianism, there is no soter/savior; that is, there is no god-man who dies for mankind and whose body and blood must be consumed in a holy sacrament as we have seen before. Yet we find in it another Eucharist possessing a certain affinity to Osiris-Dionysus, yet entirely independent in origin. The same yearning for immortality in Egypt and in Persia produced in both a modus vivendi for achieving it: a ritual in which a divine food and drink were to confer eternal life. This was natural since primitive people in many lands believed that we become what we eat. We cannot study the Christian Gospel objectively without realizing that in it the religions of Iran and the Nile met and coalesced.

ZOROASTRIAN THEOLOGY

A MONOTHEISTIC NATURE-WORSHIP

Herodotus declared that the Persians had no images or altars, considered the gods to be supernal spirits, and worshiped the moon, sun, earth, fire, water, and wind (Persian War, I, 131). We read that Ahuramazda is "all-ruling, all-knowing, and almighty . . . a spirit even among spirits; and from his self-existence, single in unity, was the creation of the faithful" (Sikand-Gumanik-Vigar, I, 1-3). At least insofar as the good world was concerned, the Zoroastrians were monotheists.

A COSMIC DUALISM

However, their theology was inseparable from their dualist cosmology, in which we have, on the one hand, the entirely Good Creator, who dwells in the Endless Light; and, on the other, the Evil Creator, Angra Mainyu, who rose from the primeval darkness. It is true that the sacred literature emphasizes the ultimate superiority of Ahuramazda: for he alone has omniscience, prescience, and mercy (Bundahis, I, 1 ff). Angra Mainyu did not even know that his opposite existed (Ibid., 9). Ahuramazda, however, is neither omnipotent nor omnipresent; nor is he the creator of the entire universe since the vast realm of Aharman is not the production of the Good Spirit. These two are primordial and uncreated powers which stand opposed throughout what is known in Zoroastrian chronology as Time. Thus we have a gigantic dualism which governs every phase of nature and affects every thought, word, and deed of every human being.

ZOROASTRIAN CHRONOLOGY & CONCEPT OF TIME

In the Zoroastrian system, time consists of twelve thousand years, divided into four tri-millenniums. In the first of these, all creation lay in quiescence; during the second and third, Ormazd and Ahriman reigned successively; but during the fourth, the two contend for mastery, and at its conclusion in the year 2401, A. D., the God of Light is at last to be victorious.

THE HIERARCHY WITHIN THE SPIRIT WORLD

Ahuramazda had created a whole hierarchy of assistants: first among these, whom he had created from his own splendor (Dinai-i Mainog-i Khirad, VIII, 7). were the seven archangels, the Amesha-Spentas, and the Spirit of Wisdom, his active, creative agency in the universe: a concept startlingly similar to the logos of Zeno the Stoic, Philo Judaeus, and the Fourth Gospel. In the Gathas, the Holiest Spirit appears as the creator of the Ox, the Waters, and all creatures (Yasna, LI, 7). Ahuramazda is called "the holy Father of this Spirit" (Yasna, XLVII, 3).

THE OLDER PANTHEON

We find, beyond these, a whole pantheon of other divinities, probably inherited from a much older Mazdeism or Magianism, all "made by Ahuramazda":

- Mithra, symbolizing the sun, the god of flocks, herds, war, and contracts, and one of the judges who meet the dead at the Kinvad Bridge
- Sraosha, the Incarnate Word, and the protector of the poor (Srosh Yast)
- Ardvi Sura Anahita, the goddess of waters, who makes the seed of all males pure and enables females to bring forth in safety; and millions of good guardian angels.
- Angra Mainyu, however, also had his active agent, the opposite of the Spirit of Wisdom, who was a wicked fiend called Aeshm; he had also his seven archfiends; and he had millions of devas to oppose the guardian spirits at every turn.
- Azi-Dahak, the great demon, the old Babylonian deity, overthrown by Fredun according to Zoroastrian myth when Persian arms conquered the Chaldeans.

We find reflections of these supernatural beings in Jewish literature, beginning with Daniel (apocalyptic literature which was the foundation of the Essenes).

THE DOCTRINE OF TWO GODS

Zoroastrianism postulates a definite ditheism during twelve millenniums of time, while the two great spirits stand opposed to each other for it cannot be denied that Aharman was as unoriginate as Ahuramazda; he was, as it were, the evil and obverse twin of the God of Light (Cf. Gathas, Varna, XXX, 4-5). And it is quite possible that, according to the Zoroastrian system, with prescience, the wicked spirit might ultimately have seized the upper regions, annihilated the Celestial Light, and reduced the universe to chaotic and Stygian darkness. Nevertheless, at the renovation of the world, Aharman and all his irredeemable creatures are to be annihilated, his realm of darkness is to be recovered for the universe of light, and God is to reign alone in the cosmos. Then "all things shall be subdued into him . . . that God may be all in all" (I Cor. 15:28).

THE DOCTRINE OF TWO GODS EXPLAINS THE ORIGIN OF EVIL

This dualism has been impugned because it limits the omnipotence and omnipresence of the creator-god; but it furnishes a logical explanation for the existence of evil. A Zoroastrian author of the ninth century castigates his Christian and Mohammedan opponents because they postulate a single supreme being (In the Sikand-Gumanik-Vigar). He declares that they cannot escape the horns of an obvious dilemma: either their deity is impotent because He permits evil to exist; or else He is unjust and wicked because He punishes His own creatures for the wickedness which He Himself brings upon them. According to the Zoroastrian, it is idle to say that man has free will and is thus morally responsible; for God made him also susceptible to temptation and sent the devil (Ibid., XV, 142) to seduce and destroy him. Curiously enough, the Zoroastrian author quotes passages from the Gospels to prove that Jesus Himself embraced and taught the Zoroastrian doctrine of duality: for He told the Jews that they did the works of their father, the devil; and, since He declared that every tree not sown by the Father must be cast into the fire, there must be another sower or creator (Ibid., XV, 144-145). The fact is, of course, that Essenism, which was the principal source of the Gospel, drew heavily upon Persian ideology.

ZOROASTRIAN'S AHRIMAN IS THE CHRISTIAN DEVIL

The truth is also that Christianity adopted the Persian Aharman, who has no counterpart in authentic Jewish or any other primitive theology, and called him the devil. But it failed to grant him an independent or eternal origin, or to endow him with natural powers sufficient to wreak the devastation attributed to him.

The Zoroastrians demanded:

- If your devil is only a creature fallen from grace, why does your supreme being permit him to persecute

and murder the apostles of your Messiah?

- If your God is omniscient and prescient, He foreknow all this: why would He create such an evil race and so miserable a world?
- If the Christian God could by fiat create whatever He wished, then He must have ordained all the sin and misery which exist: He is therefore the author of evil.
- If a prescient and omnipotent God created Satan, He knew what he would do, and is therefore to blame for every wicked act he perpetrates.

The Jewish-Christian God, therefore, must be either wicked or impotent.

AHURAMARDA IS NOT THE SUPREME GOD DURING TIME

The Zoroastrians admitted candidly that the God of Light is neither omnipresent nor omnipotent and that evil exists because Ahuramazda can neither destroy the Evil One nor prevent his activity (*Ibid.*, III, 14-16). The Good Principle cannot destroy Aharman until the appointed ages have run their course. Nor is it possible for Ahuramazda to transform the nature of Aharman or to change darkness into light (*Ibid.*, 18). Actually, there can be no Supreme God until the renovation of the universe has occurred. Thus, evil is inextricably intermingled in the world and in the human soul, and can be extirpated only by degrees until the final consummation (*Ibid.*, IV, 55-59).

THE PRE-EXISTING SAVIOR

Ahuramazda, the G- of light, took further steps to insure his own ultimate victory: first, he caused the archangels to fashion the spiritual body of Zoroaster, the pre-existing savior (which we shall see in the Essenic Book of Enoch) who then dwelt for six thousand years in the Supreme Heaven with the archangels; and, second, he built an impregnable rampart about the heavenly mansions, so that Aharman could never seize this ultimate bastion.

THE MILLENNIUM OF AHARMAN & THE SALVATION OF ONLY A REMNANT

In the year 6000 of Time, the tri-millennium of Aharman began. At the head of millions of fiends, he rushed into the material world, mixed smoke with fire, corrupted the waters, sowed thorns in the earth, covered the trees with bark, destroyed the vegetation, killed the Primeval Ox and distressed Gayomard, and created billions of noxious creatures such as ants, lice, locusts, and destructive beasts. He also dug a great hole in the earth and established there the infernal regions of hell and purgatory. He debased all mankind by filling them with evil thoughts and wicked desires; he made them vicious and corrupt. He filled the world with misery; nature itself served his evil purpose, and generated storms, drouth, earthquakes, and devastating cold. The human race seemed destined only for suffering, extinction, and the everlasting fires of hell. At one time, Aharman sent continuous and murderous frost for seven years and almost succeeded in extirpating mankind. And had it not been that by means of the good Yima Ahuramazda saved a remnant in a well-stocked cave, all would have died about the Zoroastrian year 6300, which corresponds to 3300 B. C.

ZOROASTER REVEALED IN THE FLESH

The complete dominion of Aharman ended with his tri-millennium; for Ahuramazda had not merely fortified his mansions, but had, as we have noted, prepared the instrument (the pre-existent Savior) by which the Enemy would ultimately be destroyed. Aharman could not know that a series of Christs would walk the earth, who would appear to be men among men but who would actually be supernatural incarnations. Over these "anointed ones" Aharman could not defeat; for they would win over the human race to the good religion and, as a consequence, reduce the fiend to impotence; and thus it would eventually be possible to crush and destroy the cosmic monster himself.

And so (in the Zoroastrian year 8970, which was 660 B.C.E. by our reckoning), Ahuramazda sent the great prophet, Zoroaster, into the world. The tenth Zoroastrian millennium and its final tri-millennium began with the ministry of the great prophet, when he was thirty years old, in 630 B.C.E.

THE VISIONS OF ZOROASTER

THE THREE MILLENNIUMS

One of the prophet's most celebrated visions is related in the first chapter of the Bahman Yast. Zoroaster was shown all that would happen during his millennium, that is, the period before the coming of the first Messiah, Hushedar, due A. D. 371. Zaratusht saw a great tree with four branches, which symbolized the four ages of his millennium: that of gold, under King Vishtasp; those of silver, steel, and mixed iron under successively degenerating regimes. In another vision the tree had seven branches, which symbolized "the seven periods which will come." Again, the golden age, like that of Nebuchadnezzar in Daniel, was that of Vishtasp, when "Aharman and the demons rush back to darkness." Then follow the ages of silver, brass, copper, tin, steel, and iron, in which at last the world is again dominated by the fiends. The end of the tenth millennium was to be heralded by the coming of "myriads of demons with disheveled hair, the race of Wrath" (*Bahman Yast*, II, 24) who were later identified as the Christians. And by what token will men know that the end of the millennium is nigh and the appearance of Hushedar at hand? Ahuramazda declares that in the last days "all men will become deceivers" and affection will depart from the world; the father will hate the son, the son the father; brother will hate brother; "the son-in-law will become a beggar from his father-in-law, and the mother will be estranged from the daughter" (Ibid., 30). All the sacred ceremonials will be treated with contempt; wrath and avarice will take over; and apostasy will be all but universal (Ibid., II, 37). In those terrible days the sun and the moon will show signs; there will be frightful storms (Ibid., III, 4); there will be wars and rumors of wars, and earthquakes, there will be great battles, and so many soldiers will be slain that a thousand women will seek to kiss one man (Ibid., III, 21-22). But Mitro will be victorious and will at last destroy the idol temples and restore the good religion of Ahuramazda (Ibid., III, 36). And then Hushedar (Messiah) will come (Ibid., III, 43-44).

It is evident that the apocalyptic tribulations of Daniel and those described in the New Testament (Matt: 10:5-23, 24:6-31; Mark 13) are appropriated from the literature of the Zoroastrians, who, curiously enough, were persuaded that the conflicts and defeats which beset them about 350 A.D. as a result of Christian aggressions and Manichaean apostasy were the very ones which would precede the coming of their first Messiah, Hushedar, due in 371 A.D..

At the close of each of the last three millenniums of Time (after 6000 years), a great savior was to appear, who would reconstitute the good religion; each of these was to be born through a virgin-birth from a maiden directly descended from Zoroaster himself, and therefore of the divine spiritual body first produced by the archangels in the year 3000 of Time.

HUSHEDAR...THE INCARNATED MESSIAH

Thus, in the Zoroastrian year 9970, the virgin Shemig-abu, who, although of the ripe age of fifteen, has never known a man, "walks up to the holy water" (*Ibid.*, VII, ix, 18-20) and becomes pregnant with Hushedar, the first reincarnation of the Zoroastrian Messiah. At the age of thirty, in the year 10,001 of Time—which falls in A.D. 371—the sun was to stand still for ten days and Hushedar was to ascend into the eternal light and confer with the archangels. He was then to return to the earth, re-establish the good religion, and one third of the human race was to be converted (*Dinkard*, VII, viii, 55-60).

AUSHEDAR-MAH

As in the previous formula, in the year 10,971, which was A.D. 1341, the fifteen-year-old maiden Shapirabu, who "has not before associated with men; nor yet afterwards, when she becomes pregnant . . . walks up to the water" and, through contact with this holy element, conceives Aushedar-Mah, upon whose arrival at the age of thirty, the sun was to stand still for twenty days; he too was to have conferences with the archangels, return to the earth, and so thoroughly establish the good religion that two thirds of the human race would become Mazda-worshippers.

THE GREAT SOSHANS

Finally, in the year 11,001 of Time, which fell in A.D. 1371, the twelfth and final millennium was to begin. During this period, such great advances were to be made in medical science that no one would die of sickness or disease; and all wars would cease. During the progress of the millennium, all men and women were to become Mazda-worshippers. In the year 11,941 A.D. the great Soshans (Saoshyant) would be born of the virgin Gobak-abu; she too would conceive by contact with the holy water and give birth to the great benefactor of mankind. At the age of thirty, he too is to have conferences with the archangels, and the sun is to stand still for thirty days. After his birth, there are to be "seventeen years of vegetable-eating, thirty years of waterdiet, and ten years of spiritual food" (*Dinkard*, VII, xi, 4). Thus the earthly life of Soshans was to comprise fifty-seven years, and the end of Time was to occur in the Zoroastrian year 12,000 which would be 2,400 A. D. During this period, iniquity is gradually to decrease on earth, disease and decrepitude are to disappear, death and persecution will not occur, and multitudes are to be united in the religion of Ahuramazda (*Ibid.*, 4, 6).

ARMAGEDDON

Nevertheless, Aharman will be able to mobilize a vast army which will march upon Iran, the holy nation, where the great and final Armageddon will be fought. The slaughter is to be so great that the rivers of blood will reach the girths of the horses. Soshans smites the hordes of unbelievers and demons, and ushers in the kingdom of righteousness (*Bahman Yast*, III, 18-21). The great fiend AziDahak, long since defeated by Fredun, and now in the infernal pit (*Dinkard*, IX, xxi, 10-11), is released, as in *Revelation 20:7*, and rules for a year and a half with fearful devastation; he slays one third of mankind, and destroys one third of all cattle, sheep, and other creatures (*Bahman Yast*, III, 56), he smites the water, fire, and vegetation (*Ibid.*, III, 57-58).

RESURRECTION AND FINAL JUDGMENT

After this, comes the resurrection, the final judgment, and the renovation of the world, in which complete triumph is to be achieved by Soshans and Ahuramazda for the benefit of the faithful. That much older Zoroastrian prophecy is simply recreated in our Revelation, in which the Soshans becomes the Judaic Christ, should be sufficiently obvious.

ESCHATOLOGY

HELL AND HEAVEN

We cannot be certain whether the Zoroastrians or the Brahmanas first developed the intense and highly personalized concepts of hell which permeated the Eurasian world centuries before the advent of Christianity; but we know that it was the Zoroastrians who conceived of an intermediate stage, Hamestagna, which became the Manichaean and Catholic purgatory.

THE KINVAD BRIDGE

According to Zoroastrian doctrine, when a man or woman dies, the disembodied soul remains near the corpse for three days, after which the good soul is approached by a beautiful maiden, who personifies its good

conscience; the evil soul, on the contrary, by a fearfully ugly old woman, who symbolizes the evil perpetrated during life (Yast, XXII). Each soul is conducted to the Kinvad Bridge, which separates this life from the next, where it is **judged by Mithra, Sraosha, and Rashnu, according to its works of charity, even as in Matthew 25:31-46.** If the good thoughts, words, and deeds, outweigh the evil, by so much as "one filament of the hair of the eyelashes" (Sad Dar, II, 3), the Kinvad Bridge becomes a broad highway, and the soul enters the position in heaven which it has earned: the greatest saints proceed to the realm of Endless Light, where they will sit on thrones.

If, however, its evil outweighs the good, the Kinvad Bridge becomes like a razor blade, and the hapless soul falls headlong into hell, which "is sunken, deep, and descending, most dark, most stinking, and most terrible . . . the place of demons and fiends. . .; in it are all stench, filth, pain, punishment, distress, profound evil, and torture" (Dadistan-i Dinik, XXVII, 2), which must continue until the Last Judgment.

But there is a third place, called Hamestagna, which is reserved for those in whom good and wicked works balance and who must remain in a place of considerable discomfort but without intense torture. **Hell and Hamestagna (purgatory) are within the circumference of the earth, as in Dante.**

Upon physical death (which is seen as the temporary triumph of evil), the soul will be judged at the Bridge of the Separator as stated above, where the soul, it is believed, will receive its reward or punishment, depending upon the life which it has led in this world, based upon the balance of its thoughts, words and deeds. If found righteous, the soul will ascend to the abode of joy and light, while if wicked, it will descend into the depths of darkness and gloom. **The latter state, however, is a temporary one, as there is no eternal damnation in Zoroastrianism.** There is a promise, then, of a series of saviours the Saoshyants, who will appear in the world and complete the triumph of good over evil. Evil will be rendered ineffective and Ahuramazda, the Infinite One, will finally become truly Omnipotent in Endless Light. There will then take place, a general Last Judgement of all the souls awaiting redemption, followed by the Resurrection of the physical body, which will once again meet its spiritual counterpart, the soul. Time, as we know it, will cease to exist and the seven creations of Ahuramazda will be gathered together in eternal blessedness in the Kingdom of Mazda, where everything, it is believed, will remain in a perfect state of joy and undyingness.

THE LAST JUDGMENT

The Bundahis (XXX) contains detailed exposition of Zoroastrian eschatology. We are told that during the fifty-seven years of the Soshans, all the dead are to be resurrected, righteous and wicked alike; each is roused on the spot where he died; earth and sea surrender their dead, who assume their former bodies. All are gathered before the great judgment seat of the Soshans in the assembly known as Sadvastaran: the **wicked, as conspicuous as black sheep among white, are separated from the righteous, and cast into the depths of hell,** where frightful punishment is inflicted upon them. As they depart to undergo this torture, they weep so that the tears run down to their legs (Bundahis, XXX, 14), and they upbraid their righteous brethren and friends who did not teach them the good religion during the earthly life.

THE GREAT CONFLAGRATION

Then comes the great fire in which the world burns in fantastic holocaust. The earth becomes as it were a river of molten metal, like the Platonic Periphlegethon, and all men, righteous or wicked, must walk through this liquid fire. To the righteous it will be like a pleasant bath of warm milk, but to the wicked it will be indescribable torture. But "by that pre-eminent ablution, they are thoroughly purified from guilt and infamy . . . and become saintly" (Ibid., XXX, 26).

"All men become of one voice and minister loud praise to Ahuramazda and the archangels" (Ibid., XXX, 23).

The Soshans will prepare a hush, or Eucharist, made from the fat of the ox and from white hoary; this

will 'be administered to all men, and make them immortal. In addition, each adult will assume a body of forty years, and all children one of fifteen. Each man will receive again his own wife and children, but there will, as in Mark 12:25, be no more begetting in the heavenly kingdom, in which all mankind become celestial spirits (Ibid., XXX, 26). Thus we see that Zoroastrianism was the world's first universalist faith, for in the end all men were to be redeemed.

ANNIHILATION OF THE FIENDS

But the end is not yet: even when all men are safely in the supernal regions and human labor is necessary no more, Aharman and his first lieutenant, Azi-Dahak, though defeated, are still present in the sublunary world. Auharmazd and Saoshyant now attack them, and the seven archangels assail the seven archfiends (*Ibid.*, XXX, 29); all these creatures of darkness take refuge in the pit of hell (*Ibid.*, XXX, 30), where they and Aharman, the great serpent, are burned "in the melted metal, and the stench and pollution which were in hell are burned and hell becomes quite pure." Aharman and all his minions are annihilated at last and their like can never exist again.

RENOVATION OF THE WORLD

Auharmazd now "brings the land of hell back for the enlargement of the world; the renovation of the universe arises at his will, and the world is immortal for ever and everlasting" (*Ibid.*, XXX, 32). The earth at last becomes an iceless, slopeless plain; even the mountain whose summit is the support of the Kinvad Bridge, "they keep down, and it will not exist" (*Ibid.*, XXX, 33). Out of the final holocaust, arises a new earth, a renovated universe; in this, all evil is at last destroyed, and all men become blessed saints.

CONCLUSION

Such was the religion of the Zoroastrians. Their magnificent prophecies, their grandiose hopes, have suffered the same fate as every other religious expectation which has ever been proclaimed. Their Hushedar (Messiah) is now 1600 years overdue and AushedarMah is tardy by 600 years. We find here the progenitors of all apocalyptic prophecy. It is true that later writers twisted dates and facts in an effort to make Ardashir into Hushedar; but all such attempts remained feeble and unconvincing. And certainly there has been no vestigial Aushedar-Mah.

From its very beginning, Zoroastrianism envisioned a nation and finally a world united in the worship of the Lord Mazda; to the inspired prophet it was inconceivable that any other cult should dare to advance its pretensions against the God of Light. Zoroastrianism did not seek simply redemption for single, sinful individuals, but the total transformation of the world and of the human race. All who opposed it were agents of Aharman, minions of the foul fiend, children of darkness, as in I Thess. 5:5. With such an orientation, the creed could not avoid extreme intolerance. Zaratusht declares that he hates all who do not embrace his religion (Gathas, Varna, XLIV, 11); that to those who do not practice it "shall be woe at the end of life" (Yarna, XLV, 3); and that there can be no well-being in any land where heretics exist, who must be "smitten to death on the spot" (Vendidad, IX, 56). Apostates, made by Aharman, must perish when the good religion is victorious (Dinkard, IX, liii, 2); all who adopt a foreign faith "are worthy of death" (Dadistan-i Dinik, XLI, 3). Ahuramazda commands the prophet to curse all who do not accept the good religion (Dinkard, IX, xxxvii). And again: "There is no other creed through which it is possible for one to obtain the treasure of the worldly and spiritual existences" (Dina-i Mainog-i Khirad, XIII, 17), which is thus paraphrased in Acts 4:12: "There is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved."

In its original form, Zoroastrianism was never to be a universal religion and could never be acceptable to anyone except an Iranian; for it was proud and without a guilt-complex, intensely nationalistic, an instrument of Persian policy, and could, therefore, never voice the needs of other races or nationalities. Further more,

expressing, as it did, the interests of the dominant classes, it could never appeal to the poor, the defeated, the miserable, the exploited, the downtrodden, the frustrated, the propertiless, as did Buddhism and Christianity, which directed their appeal to the great majority, who, having nothing and never expecting to be anybody in this world, were interested primarily in escaping the bonds of economic servitude.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO CHRISTIANITY

The permanent contribution of Zoroastrianism to European life and culture has come to us through its enormous influence upon the New Testament via the Essenes. Among the basic elements which the Synoptics obtained from Zoroastrianism we may mention the following:

- The intensely personal and vivid concepts of hell and heaven
- The use of water for baptism and spiritual purification
- The savior born of a true virgin-mother
- The belief in demons who make human beings impure and who must be exorcised
- The Messiah of moral justice
- The universal judgment, based upon good and evil works
- The personal immortality and the single life of every human soul
- The apocalyptic vision and prophecy
- The final tribulation before the Parousia

In addition, Paul, Revelation, and the Fourth Gospel drew heavily upon Zoroastrianism for elements which are absent from the Synoptics:

- The doctrine of absolute metaphysical dualism
- The Logos concept
- The transformation into celestial spirits
- The millennial kingdom
- Armageddon
- The final conflagration
- The defeat of Satan
- The renovation of the universe
- The celestial city to be lowered from the Supreme Heaven to the earth (Dinkard, IX, xxviii, 3)

In Revelation, as in Zoroastrianism, seven is a holy and mystical number. Furthermore, we may note that until the middle of the third century, the Catholic Church shared with the Zoroastrians their horror for all idols, images, and altars. In the fifth century, the Church began accepting the doctrine of purgatory and early in the seventh this became established dogma.

And there were at least three other elements which Catholic Christianity drew from or shared with Zoroastrianism:

- The utter intolerance toward all other religions and the conviction that these were devil-cults
- The demand on the part of the priesthood to be civil lawgivers as well as the masters of religious ritual and ceremonial
- The adoption of the Zoroastrian Aharman and his creatures as the Christian devil and his imps, wizards, witches, and werewolves

The Church took this infernal character to its heart and made of him the cornerstone of its speculative system.

Bennoah1@verizon.net



BRAHMANISM & THE FINAL DEVELOPMENT OF HINDUISM

Again we must start with some background information for our current study. We must understand the conquest of India some four thousand years ago by a group of Aryans belonging to the same stock as those who later made Zoroastrianism their national creed. This group of ancient Aryans burst into India, established themselves as the dominant race, and instituted the intricate system of Priestly and sacerdotal law and discipline known as Brahmanism. Since the political problems of India were quite different from those of Egypt or Iran, the religion of India developed along entirely different lines than we have seen before. These changes will be important when we look later at how the Essenes adopted many of the tenants of Brahmanism. India already possessed a teeming population, which had learned to wring subsistence from the soil by agriculture: the Aryans could, therefore, perpetuate their position, privileges, and sovereignty only by divine sanctions. Revelation, as determined by the Priesthood became an instrument, not of national, but of class and race policy. As the conquerors swept eastward across the land, they established various codes, such as The Laws of Mann, who was said to have been the second progenitor of the human race after the flood; the Institutes of Vishnu, delivered, it was said, personally by the god; and many others, of which the Apastamba, the Baudhayana, and the Vasishtha Darmaśāstra are representative.

Nowhere else, except perhaps in Egypt, has a single religion controlled a national population so long. The oldest sacred book in the world is the Rig-Veda. Other canonical Vedas, also very ancient, are the Yajur-Veda and the Sama-Veda. There is also the later and uncanonical Atharva-Veda, consisting of magical spells and incantations. A theology, which made Brahman the creator of the universe and the father of mankind, gradually evolved; and along with it a priesthood, known as the Brahmanas. This was reinforced by various codes of civil and ecclesiastical law devised by the hierarchy, as noted above. Finally came the Upanishads, the Bhagavad Gita, the Anugita, and other documents expounding the metaphysical doctrines of mature Brahmanism.

The most ancient sacred literature of Hinduism is called the Vedas. This collection of hymns, poems, and ceremonial formulas represent the beliefs of several Aryan tribes. Initially the Vedas were considered so sacred that they were only transmitted orally from one generation of Brahmins to the next. The passages of the Vedas were eventually written in Sanskrit, we believe, near the end of the third century B.C.E., and primarily consist of four collections called the Rig-Veda, the Sama-Veda, the Yajur-Veda, and the Atharva-Veda. Collectively, these are referred to as the Samhitas. The Rig-Veda contains elements congenial with Zoroastrianism; we are reminded throughout of the fervid Gathas. The Rig consists of hymns or invocations written by ancient Aryan poets and filled with a lust for life; they know nothing of caste, purgatory, hell, heaven, eschatology, metempsychosis, introspection, metaphysics, monotheism, or renunciation.

THE INFLUENCE OF ZOROASTRIANISM ON BRAHMANISM

The primitive Mazdeism of Iran was the parent of Zoroastrianism and of Brahmanism, both of which developed their own ideologies in Persia and India: but, as they did so, they carried with them certain common and congenial characteristics. Both had a similar sacred plant and drink: the Zoroastrian, the haoma, the Brahmana, the soma. The Indo-Aryans worshipped Mitra, the sun-god; Agni, the fire; and Vayu, the wind just as did the Iranians; and with both, the sky, water, plants, and trees were holy. In both, the cow was sacred; but since the people of India were not shepherders, the dog became to them a worthless and unclean beast. The lovable Anahita, goddess of the waters and of domestic happiness, bears a close resemblance to Varuna in the Rig. By a curious inversion, the evil daevas of the Persians became the angels and inferior gods of India. In Persia, fire and water were so holy that no corpse could be brought near them; but in India, by another strange convolution, the dead body was consigned to them because they were holy. And this difference in practice stemmed naturally from the opposing metaphysics which developed with the passing centuries:

whereas the Persians became absolute dualists, the Brahmanas became monists and pantheists; with the latter the world and everything in it were made by and were literally the one Supreme God.

The late Vedanta-Sutra declares: "the entire world forms the body of Brahman" (Institutes of Gautama, I, 1). In such a metaphysical system, no cosmic evil could exist.

It is possible that the Brahmanas were the first to develop the concept of hell; and that the Zoroastrians elaborated their intricate eschatology independently or appropriated this one element of it from India. In any event, despite the common ancient source of the two religions, that of the Brahmanas and the Buddhists never had any dualism, cosmic warfare, prophecy, apocalypse, Messiah, resurrection, last judgment, final tribulation, universal holocaust, renewed earth and heaven, or personal immortality for every human soul.

LATER RELIGIOUS DOCTRINES THAT WERE NOT BASED ON THE VEDAS

Brahmanism claimed authority from the Vedas and declared them to contain the ultimate revelations; but it established a theology and a social system unknown to the ancient rishis, or prophets.

Besides a new social order, the simple nature gods of the Rig were replaced by a trinity:

- The abstract Brahman, the Father, and creator of the world
- Vishnu, the Preserver
- Siva, the Destroyer

This process of incorporation was similar to what happened in Egypt under the Sumerian conquerors. There were also some thirty other important deities, of whom the old Iranian gods Indra, Agni, Vayu, and Mitra ranked among the more important.

The Brahmanic creation-theory is similar to the Egyptian (Laws of Manu, I, 5-31). In the beginning, the universe existed only as darkness, immersed, as it were, in a deep sleep. Then he, the divine Self-Existent, placed a golden egg in the waters, from which he was himself reborn as Brahman, or Pragapati, the progenitor of the world, who produced all creatures from his own body (Ibid., I, 5-11).

A NEW SOCIAL SYSTEM...WHERE THE PRIESTS RULED

The fundamental feature of Brahmanism, however, is the social system it developed, and. enforced with such diabolical success that even Gandhi could never attack directly its basic and grotesque injustice. For centuries, the Brahmanas and the Kshatriyas, or nobles (kings, warriors), carried on a bitter struggle for supremacy, in which the former were finally victorious and were thus able to establish a priest-state.

They Brahman priests were successful in this objective because they monopolized learning, made all moral, religious, and civil decisions, issued all codes of law, appropriated nearly all social privileges, and gradually gathered most of the national wealth into their own coffers. The Brahmanic codes were designed to consolidate the supremacy of the priesthood and to maintain the racial purity of the upper castes.

THE CASTE SYSTEM

We are told that Brahman created the four castes for the eternal security and prosperity of the world:

- That he produced the Brahmanas from his head
- The Kshatriyas from his arms

- The Vaisyas from his thighs
- The Sudras from his feet (Manu, I, 31; Inst. of Vishnu, II, 1-14; Varishtha, II, 1-20)

The duties of the Brahmanas are to conduct religious rituals, teach the Vedas, and accept gifts; of the Kshatriyas, to study the Vedas, bestow gifts on the Brahmanas, sacrifice to the gods, defend the nation in time of war, and administer the codes prepared by the Brahmanas; of the Vaisyas, to make gifts to Brahmanas and work at agriculture, trade, cattle-raising, etc.; of the Sudras, to serve the three other castes, especially the Brahmanas (Apastamba, II, i, 10:4-8). The Brahmanas and Kshatriyas, who are Aryans, maintain the world (Inst. of Gautama, VIII, 1-3); but of these, the former are superior (Manu, IX, 320). The importance of the productive classes, who were the indigenous natives, was, however, not overlooked, for we read that should "these two castes swerve from their duties, they would throw this whole world into confusion" (Ibid., VIII, 418). They would indeed!

The three upper castes are "twice-born"; that is, in addition to their human origin, each experiences a second birth, after a prescribed course of study under a Guru, who is called a "father because he gives instruction in the Veda" (Vasishtha, II, 1-4). Sudras were of course excluded from the sacraments; and from all Vedic knowledge, as were women (Manu, IV, 81).

Brahman, as the creator of mankind, was the Great Father; and the Brahmanas, as his primary creatures, his direct representatives, and the microcosmic replicas of God, were themselves actually gods or lesser Brahmins, that is, Fathers, in their own persons. It was this concept which inspired the clergy of the Catholic Church to designate themselves as the Holy Fathers.

SOCIAL STRUCTURE IN THIS CASTE SYSTEM WAS VERY RIGID

This caste system froze the social fabric into a rigid structure. The conquered natives and their descendants were thus divinely ordained to everlasting inferiority, ignorance, and servitude. The greatest possible sin was to cause confusion or blending among the castes. A twice-born man became ceremonially unclean merely by reciting a Vedic text in the hearing of a Sudra (Vasishtha, XVIII, 12); the child of a Brahmana and a Sudra woman was a Parasava, "as impure as a corpse" (Ibid., 10); and "a twice-born man who has eaten the food of a Sudra during impurity caused by death or a birth, will suffer dreadful punishment in hell and be born again as an animal" (Ibid., IV, 30).

MARRIAGE LAWS WERE COMPLICATED

To maintain the caste system, it became necessary to classify all marriages according to quality; eight forms of wedlock were declared legitimate (Inst. of Vishnu, XXIV, 10-27). Of these, four were acceptable for Brahmanas: "the quality of the offspring depends on the quality of the marriage rite" (Baudhayana, I, xi, 21:1). A Brahmana could have four wives, a Kshatriya three, a Vaisya two, a Sudra one only (Inst. of Vishnu, XXIV, 1-4). The law of the gods was that "Men of the three first castes, who through folly marry a woman of the lowest caste, quickly degrade their families and progeny to the state of Sudras" (Ibid., XXVI, 6).

SOCIAL OUTCASTS...BELOW THE SUDRAS

There was a class of what you might call "untouchables" below the Sudras. Degraded as were the Sudras, however, they nevertheless had caste, and with it certain elementary rights. Below them were the unfortunates who had lost their social status entirely, i. e. had become outcasts. These were the untouchables, and especially the Parasavas and Khandalas, the offspring of Brahmanas or Brahmins with Sudras. They were excommunicated from birth and compelled irrevocably to gain their livelihood through the most degrading servitude no matter what their virtues or natural capacities might be.

THE BRAHMINS TAUGHT THE DOCTRINE OF KHARMA TO

JUSTIFY METEMPSYCHOSIS

The concept of Kharma was invented to account for and to justify the caste system. Naturally, those artificially excluded from social privilege or economic opportunity would point out that they were not inferior, either morally or mentally. To crush such sedition, the Brahmanas devised the doctrine of metempsychosis, or soul-transmigration, according to which all living creatures had an eternal generation, have already been born over and over, and will be born again and again. A soul inhabits every insect, fish, bird, animal, and human being; according to the Gainas, lichens, plants, trees, and particles of air or fire also possessed souls. The condition under which each soul re-enters the world is predetermined by its Kharma, that is, by the quantity of virtue or wickedness, merit or demerit, which it has accumulated during former incarnations. Sudras are simply being punished for sins so perpetrated and Brahmanas rewarded for merits so earned; each may enjoy his privileges, or must endure his punishment in patience and resignation, for it is the decree of Brahman.

REBIRTH IN LOWER OR HIGHER FORMS

Those who earn a higher place in the next birth are, upon death, rewarded with a temporary sojourn in heaven, after which they are reborn in a higher caste; those guilty of sins and crimes, go to hell, where they are tortured for an appropriate period, after which they become reincarnated in the form and condition they deserve: a lower caste, a beast of burden, a rat, an insect, or a plant. In addition to a miserable status, they will also often be marked by various diseases and deformities, the criminal will have leprosy; the drunkard, black teeth; the violator of a Guru's bed, skin disease; the malignant informer, stinking breath; the food thief, dyspepsia; the incendiary, madness (Inst. of Vishnu, XLV, 2-17). Thus, metempsychosis and the caste-system complemented each other. Not only did they account for evil and suffering in the world: they perfumed all human misery and injustice with the odor of sanctity.

CHARACTERISTICS OF BRAHMANIC SOCIETY

The main characteristic of Brahmanic society is the absolute authority of Brahman Priests. We read that all authority is vested in the Vedas as interpreted by tradition and by the Brahmanas (Varishtha, I, 4), a claim identical to that advanced later by the Catholic hierarchy; that the gods, who exist by the favor of the Brahmanas, will execute every curse or benediction uttered by them on earth (Inst. of Vishnu, XIX, 22-23), which was the very power the Roman See arrogated to itself because Jesus gave Peter the power to loose and to bind. Even as the gods are the invisible, so are the Brahmanas the visible deities, who sustain the world (Ibid., 20-21). We are overwhelmed by such modesty.

The absolute authority of the Brahman priests made any direct revolt impossible. As the laws and traditions of the Brahmanas became sanctified in hoary antiquity, the difficulty of removing or even relieving the straightjacket of caste became more and more insuperable. All questioning or heresy was forbidden on pain of the most ferocious punishment. There was no learning or teaching except that of the Gurus, the teaching Brahmanas. There was no historical record or chronology: in short, any direct revolt by the lower classes was no more possible than among the American slaves.

SPECIAL FEATURES OF THE SOCIAL STRUCTURE

Women were especially oppressed: like Sudras, they were excluded from all sacred learning (Baudhayana, I, i, 11:7). "In childhood, a female must be subject to her father, in youth to her husband; and when her lord is dead, to her sons; a woman must never be independent" (Manu, V, 148). "No matter how destitute of virtue . . . a husband must be constantly worshiped as a god by the faithful wife" (Ibid., 156). If he dies, she must never take a second. So fearful was this crime of remarriage by a woman that even her son became an abhisasta outcast (Inst. of Gautama, XIV, 18). When the husband died, the good wife ascended the funeral pyre after him (Inst. of Vishnu, XXV, 14).

Every student took the vow of poverty, chastity, and obedience. He must never touch a woman, "nor," as Jesus was to reiterate, "shall he desire her in his heart" (Apastamba, I, i, 7:8-9). He must dwell at the Guru's house; must be his diligent, humble, and unpaid servant; must beg food and other necessities from virtuous and twice-born persons; must bring everything so obtained to his master; may eat a portion only of the food so collected after receiving permission from the Guru; and must avoid all frivolity during his years of studentship. If he is himself a Brahmana and continues as a student until death, he passes at once into Nirvana (Inst. of Vishnu, XXVIII, 1-47).

In the Brahmanic system, there were four orders, any of which a twice-born man might choose after his Vedic studies were completed. He could continue as a student, or might become a householder, an ascetic, or a hermit (Apastamba, I, ii, 21:1-3). But we are told that "the venerable teacher prescribes only . . . the order of householders (Inst. of Gautama, III, 36), because these alone produce wealth or children (Ibid., III, 3), and because "all mendicants subsist through the protection afforded by householders" (Vasishtha, VIII, 16).

THEOLOGY AND RELIGIOUS PRACTICE UNDER MATURE BRAHMANISM

NIRVANA

Thus we see that in addition to the four castes as well as the hordes of untouchables, two new religious orders sprang up within mature Brahmanic society. Just when ascetics and hermits became numerous, we cannot now know, but we may assume that it was at least six centuries before Christ. Why they arose is not difficult to comprehend; for in that heavily populated land, priest-ridden and ignorant, full of misery and frustration, countless human hearts must have been bursting with pent-up despair. The joy of living reflected in the ancient Rig had long since departed, there was no hope or solace for the fettered millions, hemmed in on every side by rigid caste, denied all hope and pleasure in this world of frustration and despair. This life was a morass of slavery and starvation: and that beyond the grave was even more terrifying. Even if one were fortunate enough to achieve a brief stay in heaven, one would soon be born again into this vale of tears and suffering, repeat the same useless struggle, perhaps be plunged into hell, and be reborn a louse or a worm.

And so it was that someone in ancient India devised the doctrine of Nirvana, which was ultimate extinction for the personal entity, the end of conscious soul-existence, and its final union with the Self, the Universal Soul, the Brahman, the Atman, even as the river loses itself in the boundless ocean. To escape forever the Wheel of Life, the endless round of birth and death, became the fervent yearning of countless millions. Through the practice of yoga, the concentration upon the Self, in which the syllable Ohm was endlessly repeated, men hoped to enter the Universal Soul (Apastamba, I, i, 22:3-6). This desire was a complete negation of the primitive Rig-Veda; and the concept itself certainly did not exist in earlier Brahmanism. But, as it was an irresistible popular reaction to prevailing conditions, it became necessary for the reigning priesthood to incorporate asceticism into their system as a social safety valve, and to offer the achievement of Nirvana to those plunged into ultimate despair.

RENUNCIATION

Since the burdens of supporting wife and children were almost intolerable to the poor, the conviction took root among them that celibacy would be rewarded eschatologically (Ibid., II, i, 23:5). But before they could become hermits living alone in the forest, or ascetics begging their way from door to door, they must first undergo a long period of Vedic study and then remain always under the authority of the Brahmanas. That great numbers embraced even these stringent terms we know: for all the Brahmanic codes detail the regulations governing the lives and the duties of both these religious orders. This is reminiscent of the Manual of Discipline and the Community rule we find among the Essenes later. And so Mother India spawned the monster Renunciation, which has played so vast and spectacular a role in European and world history.

The ascetic hoped to attain Nirvana by rejecting all human relationships; by eliminating fear and desire from his soul; by complete indifference to pain, pleasure, hell, heaven, past, present, and future. He must seek the Universal Soul by fixing his gaze upon the eternal and becoming impervious to the evanescent (Apastamba, II, i, 21:7-13); he must realize that his body is a filthy, stinking sink of iniquity, the stay of carnal desire, wrath, greed, folly, pride, and selfishness (Inst. of Vishnu, XCVI, 26-85; Vasishtha, X, 1-19; Manu, VI, 37-65).

Such was the ancient ascetic of India, the prototypes of Sts. Antony and Simeon Stylites.

And so while the ruling Brahmanas and the privileged Kshatriyas took the cash and let the credit go, preferring money, power, women, and pleasure, millions of their less fortunate brethren found surcease from slavery and exploitation in renunciation. When the human spirit has undergone indescribable torture for centuries, it seeks refuge at last in irrevocable extinction.

Thus we see that the basic ideal of the ascetic was an utter individualism by which he sought his own salvation only. He was the first Existentialist. Even as the world had given him nothing, so would he give nothing to the world. He would undertake no project, do no work, contribute nothing to the support or welfare of any one else: Nay more: he would not even lift a finger to provide his own most elementary necessities, but would live by begging, utterly indifferent alike to abuse or charity, to cold or heat, to life or death. He was the end-product of the Brahmanic system of degradation and suppression.

WORKS OF HOLINESS

In the Brahmanic system, works of holiness played a large role. These were not, however, as one might surmise, labors of charity but rather ceremonial performances, such as saving the life of a cow or a Brahmana, bestowing gifts upon a priest, reciting the Vedas, bathing in holy water, journeying to sacred places, or eating the five products of the cow (urine, dung, milk, sour milk, and clarified butter). All such activities were believed highly efficacious for removing guilt.

We read that "all mountains, all rivers, holy lakes, places of pilgrimage, the dwellings of rishis, cowpens, and temples of the gods are places which destroy sin" (Vasishtha, XXII, 12). At such sacred spots penances were extremely effective, and required only periods ranging from a single day to a year to obliterate a variety of sins, including the most revolting (Ibid., 13). Most sacrosanct were various altars and shrines to which pilgrimages were made. Hundreds of thousands of pious persons journeyed long distances, particularly to the Ganges at Benares, so that their souls might attain heaven and a more fortunate incarnation in the next birth.

PENANCE

Under the priestly codes, elaborate formularies were devised by which sinners might free themselves from guilt. They must "always perform a penance, by the advice of a Brahmana" (Inst. of Vishnu, XLII, 2). Scarcely by accident, these penances were often very profitable to the Brahmanas: and they ranged anywhere from giving them a bundle of straw to committing suicide by fire or starvation. Although there is not the smallest vestige of all this in Buddhism, in pristine Christianity, it became one of the characteristics of the Catholic Church in the fourth century and remains so to this day.

HEAVEN AND HELL

The Brahmanic concepts of hell were used to reinforce the caste system and metempsychosis. In Brahmanic eschatology hell and heaven are places, of reward for the obedient and further punishment for the wicked or heretical. While heaven remained vague and indefinite, hell became an elaborately developed concept with a multitude of graphic tortures appropriate for every type of miscreant.

We are told that there are twenty-three hells which are characterized by darkness, howling, burning, parching, stench, iron spikes, frying pans, a flaming river, sword-leaved trees, iron fetters, etc., in all of which the worst

criminals are tortured successively (*Ibid.*, XLIII). Those who have committed a crime effecting loss of caste are tortured for a thousand years: they are dragged hither and yon upon rough roads, devoured by dogs and jackals, hawks and cranes, serpents and scorpions. They are scorched by blazing fire, pierced by thorns, divided by saws into parts, and tormented by thirst. They are agitated by hunger and fearful troops of tigers, and faint away because of foul stench. They are boiled in oil, pounded with pestles, and ground in iron or stone vessels. They are compelled to eat vomit, pus, blood, and excrement. They are tormented by frost, suspended from trees, shot full of arrows and cut into pieces (*Ibid.*, 1-45). "After having suffered the torments inflicted in the hells, the evil-doers pass into animal bodies." Several centuries later, concepts comparable to these reappeared in various Christian apocalypses.

EXCOMMUNICATION

As we have already noted, the Brahmanas insisted on controlling each and every member of society: no one could escape their rule and they made some kind of provision for every one. This, of course, is the fundamental characteristic of the priest-state: a hierarchy may or may not seek moral improvement, but it always insists on universal sway, heavy tribute from all, and the extirpation of every ideology except its own. It proclaims its prerogative to legislate for every phase of human activity, social, political, moral, domestic, civil, and religious, all by revealed and sacred authority. In such a society, no human being is permitted to live his own life, follow his own reason, or earn a living in his own way, asking merely to live at peace with his fellowmen. Anyone desiring such independence will be regarded as a dangerous subversive.

The fearful weapon always ready for use in the hands of the Brahmanas was excommunication. This was the punishment by which the heretic, the unbeliever, the independent individual, or anyone who did not adequately perform his religious obligations would be deprived of caste and degraded to the rank of Sudra or Khandala. Brahmanic law provided specifically that anyone "who does not worship standing in the morning, nor sitting in the evening, shall be excluded, just like a Sudra, from all the duties and rights of an Aryan" (*Manu*, II, 103). And again: "He who divulges the Veda to persons not authorized to study it, he who sacrifices for Sudras, and all those who have fallen from the highest caste shall be excommunicated" (*Vasishtha*, XXII, 12). We must never "honor, even by a greeting, heretics . . . or logicians, arguing against the Veda" And so we find that the principal thunderbolt of the Catholic clergy had been fully developed many centuries before in India. The fearful thing about excommunication was not that it cut the victim off from all religious associations, but that it sealed him away from all human contacts and made it impossible for him to earn a living. And where the priesthood had sufficient power, excommunication included also exile or death.

EXCLUSIVE SALVATION

The Brahmanic codes were declared unalterable and everlasting, because they were ancient and based upon irrefragable authority: "All those doctrines differing from the Veda, which spring up and soon perish, are worthless and false, because they are of modern date" (*Manu*, XII, 95-95). This, of course, was aimed at such heretical innovations as Buddhism, which, because of recent origin, must soon perish.

PANTHEISM

The *Vedanta-Sutra*, the *Bhagavad Gita*, and the *Upanishads*, contain the most complete exposition of mature Brahmanic metaphysics. Brahmanism moved finally into a thorough-going pantheism, and prepared the way for Buddhism by developing a philosophy which denied that the Vedas were in themselves sufficient for salvation.

In the *Bhagavad-Gita*, the instructor is Krishna, one of the various terrestrial incarnations of Vishnu. He declares that "in this world there is a two-fold path" (Bhagavad-Gita, III); just as we shall find the Essenes and the primitive Christians declaring. The first is pursued by those who overcome passion and

desire, a doctrine elaborated in the Anugita (Vasishtha, IV, 30); who repudiate family, sex, property, wealth, and all material things; who are indifferent to all things good or bad, here or hereafter; and who seek only the Self, that is, the union of the finite with the infinite Soul of the Universe, which is Brahman, Atman, Vishnu, Pragapati the Over-Soul, as Emerson calls it. Thus, they will be freed forever from the circle of birth and death, from the endless Wheel of Life. The second pathway is that of those who, deceived by their senses and driven hither and yon by their passions, crave property, family, and wealth. They are slaves of delusion, who must descend in the scale of life, be tortured in hell, and be reborn again and again only to repeat their pointless sufferings through endless eons.

According to the Upanishads, the universe is Brahman; he is also the Atman, the living, permeating life, which is the Infinite Soul. This divine power is called the Self. Every soul that is manifest in plant, tree, fish, insect, bird, beast, or man is a portion of this omnipresent spirit, and every such microcosm, as it were, may choose to undergo continued misery as an independent existence or rejoin the Universal Self, the macrocosm, become one with the infinite, lose consciousness and identity, and so escape forever the Wheel of Life.

CONCLUSION

Let us summarize the final development of Hinduism. The Vedas were the original scriptures of the Aryan conquerors of India but in time their descendants developed legal and ecclesiastical codes to establish their authority and give divine sanction to the caste system and the doctrine of transmigration. A vast hierarchy proliferated, which clamped its iron rule upon every human being and every phase of life. The despair and frustration which resulted among the masses made it necessary to devise the doctrine of renunciation and to provide for hermits and ascetics within the framework of that society. And lastly, the pantheistic doctrines of the Upanishads were developed (Katha-Upanishad, I, i, 2:23), which rejected the sufficiency of the Vedas, promulgated the concept of the Self and the Wheel of Life, and prepared the way for Buddhism.

In the seventh and eighth centuries of our era, Islam swept into India and conquered large territories; but their converts were taken rather from the Buddhists than from the Brahmanas. There are in India today some 80,000,000 Mohammedans and 260,000,000 Hindus; the Buddhists were long since driven from India and have never regained a foothold there.

THE INFLUENCE UPON THE ESSENES AND CHRISTIANITY

The influence of Brahmanism upon the Essenes and Christianity was very slight, except insofar as its asceticism carried over into Buddhism; but upon the priesthood of the Catholic Church, especially after its political triumph, it became paramount. We may list the following practices, which were certainly derived from Brahmanism:

- Trial by ordeal
- Use of excommunication
- The prohibition against any conversation with heretics
- Encouragement of such religious "works" as pilgrimages to altars and shrine
- Severe sanctions against remarried women
- The recognition of degrees of legality in marriages
- The bestowal of unprecedented honors upon ascetics who tortured their bodies and lived a life of bizarre or fantastic physical hardship
- The requirement that an ascetic, upon joining a religious order, bestow all his wealth upon the official priesthood
- The acceptance of certain precise and vivid descriptions of torments in hell
- The interpretation of the revealed scriptures by the official hierarchy alone
- The ultimate authority of tradition
- The vows of obedience, poverty, and chastity
- The immunity of the priesthood from taxation or civil duties

- The claim on the part of the hierarchy to establish all juridical codes
- The doctrine that it is the function of kings to administer and enforce such codes
- The use of confession and penance to expiate an intricate system of venal and mortal sins
- The priestly monopoly over the training and education of youth
- The denial of the sacred scriptures to the lower orders or the laity
- The use of spells and incantations (white magic) to defeat enemies, to be successful in love, business, etc., exactly as in the Atharva-Veda.

All these characteristics, unknown both to the New Testament and to the Apostolic Church, became standard after 350 A.D. The priestly prerogative to legislate for every one in all fields of human conduct was common to Judaism, Zoroastrianism, and Brahmanism; and for their own parallel pretensions, the Catholics were probably indebted equally to Jews and Brahmanas. Finally, we may be certain that Catholic reverence for and worship of sacred images (so horrifying to Jews, Zoroastrians, and early Christians alike) came at least as much from India as from Greek and Roman paganism.

THE ENDURANCE OF BRAHMANISM

The success of Brahmanism is attested by its permanence: the Greeks of Alexander could not conquer it; after several centuries, it expelled Buddhism from India, and, after certain alterations, reappeared as Hinduism; it withstood the fiercest assaults of the Mohammedans, and neither Christianity nor modern enlightenment have been able to make any serious inroads into its domains. Brahmanism or Hinduism is a religion, a social system, a way of life: and it still holds the destiny of some 300,000,000 communicants in its iron grip, frustrating every effort intended to emancipate its victims. It remains to be seen what such men as the Marxist Nehru and his British-educated colleagues can do to alter or transform this ancient ideology and social structure. The modern Hindu has shown that he can elect socialists to operate his government, but he has not shown that he can conquer his ancient superstitions or adopt a secularist or progressive way of life.

We have noted why the Brahmanas called themselves Fathers (Vasishtha, II, 4). We know, furthermore, that the Buddhist heresy repudiated the Vedas, the Brahmanas, and their title of father-gods. In Matt. 23:9, Jesus says, "And call no man your Father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven." We suggest that this text can have only a single meaning: it reflected Buddhist influence and was a repudiation of all such priestly authority as the Brahmanas arrogated to themselves. The Catholic hierarchy, however, found Brahmanic ideology far more to its liking than it did the teachings of Jesus; and therefore it patterned itself in the image of the former. The Catholic Church re-established the very system which Buddhism and the Jesus repudiated. **The Church became the counter-revolution which rejected the religion of Jesus.** From Brahmanism, through Buddhism, apostolic Christianity and the Catholic Church, the wheel turned full circle. It was therefore no accident that the new clergy, in the fourth and fifth centuries, began to call themselves by the very name which their nominal Founder had so stringently forbidden. And it was also no accident that under their authority a social structure was erected in Europe which substantially reproduced that of India: they themselves became the Brahmanas; the feudal aristocracy, the Kshatriyas; the tradesmen and peasants, the Vaisyas; serfs and the slaves, the Sudras. And the heretics became the outcasts.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BUDDHISM & THE REVOLUTION AGAINST BRAHMANISM

In the previous article on Brahmanism we saw the repressive domination of the Indian Priesthood and their enforcement of a caste system upon the entire population where they, the Priesthood, had the privileged positions and benefits of such a structure. Revolt to this Brahmanic doctrine was inevitable. It was scarcely possible that a large mass of humanity should submit forever to galling and artificial restraints, to irremediable inferiority and frustration. However, since the ruling classes were so thoroughly entrenched, no revolt could be successful unless based upon established doctrine. As it happened, the desired foundation existed in the Upanishads and in the asceticism already tolerated. Powerful movements, therefore, took shape in the sixth century B.C.E. to emancipate the disinherited. Both Jainism and Buddhism grew out of Brahmanism and derived from it such concepts as:

- **Transmigration of the soul**
- **Karma**
- **Heaven and hell**
- **The Wheel of Life**
- **Nirvana**
- **Renunciation**

Mahavira, the founder of Jainism, and Gautama, of Buddhism, were contemporaries; but the break of Mahavira with Brahmanism was less complete. We find, for example that Jain ascetics, like the Brahmanic, were strict individualists, practicing self-mortification; they regarded filth as almost synonymous with holiness; among them, we hear nothing of Samghas, monasteries, or brotherhoods. Jain teachers were even called Gurus.

THE BELIEFS AND DOCTRINES BEHIND THE REVOLT AGAINST BRAHMANISM

The revolt of the Jains and the Buddhists centered upon revolutionary ideas which were everywhere rampant:

- **That the Brahmanas were worldly, hypocritical, exploitive, and hopelessly enmeshed in passion, injustice, and greed for material wealth**
- **That the caste system should be abolished**
- **That position in society should be based, not upon the accident of birth, but on moral excellence**
- **The Vedas should be discarded summarily**
- **That men and women should be encouraged to become saints and renunciators while still in the prime of youth**
- **That pacifism and non-violence should be established as the holiest of all principles**
- **That religious teachers should not seek to control society-at-large, but should initiate only their own converts into a way of life calculated to achieve Nirvana**
- **That religious and civil codes should be entirely separate from the state; in short, they demanded the separation of church and state**

Here was something new; for here were religious teachers who did not aspire to control anyone except their own voluntary disciples. They had no interest in worldly affairs, which they simply abandoned and repudiated. This was the great difference between Buddhism and Brahmanism: Brahmanism insisted on totalitarian dominion

over all; Buddhism accepted only those who would submit to its code; the punishment for violation of discipline was expulsion only, with the consequent return to civil society.

THE DOCTRINE OF UNIVERSAL EQUALITY

Throughout the Buddhist scriptures as well as the teachings of Jesus, we find this ideal of universal human brotherhood, which expresses the profound yearning of the oppressed and the despised, the poor, and the ignorant for equality with their more successful brethren. Since the Sudras and the outcasts of India could not hope for priority, they sought first of all to escape the bitter exploitation under which they groaned. Through holy beggary, they might even achieve a humble parasitism of their own. But man cannot live by bread alone; he must have food also for his spirit, that is, he must have inspiration for his ego: he must believe that he is significant. The disinherited of India, therefore, seized eagerly upon a doctrine by which they might escape unrequited toil and social degradation and at the same time attain stature as elect saints.

THE SUBSEQUENT REPUDIATION OF LABOR

Because it enabled the toiling masses to strike a blow against frustration and exploitation, Buddhism grew into a great and mighty force: less than three hundred years after its origin, it probably numbered more adherents than any other religious discipline in the world. The new preachers proclaimed the gospel: "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." All were welcome: slaves, Sudras, outcasts, women, harlots, thieves, murderers, on the same terms, all to be emancipated from the control of the Brahmanas. The way was revealed by which men might escape work: even if subjected to unlimited abuse, nakedness, and starvation, they would, whatever the cost, withhold their labor. They would renounce life, but they would not submit to involuntary servitude. Even if they should be beaten to death or compelled to subsist like beasts of the jungle, they would perform no service under the old conditions. This was the world's first great organized strike.

UNIVERSALISM OF BUDDHISM...THE OPPORTUNITY FOR INCLUSION WAS MADE FOR EVERYONE TO ENTER

The revolutionaries capitalized upon Brahmanic teachings and so made it impossible for the authorities to abolish them. They extended to everyone the privileges which the Brahmanas had already conferred upon aged, twice-born ascetics. The nub of the heresy consisted in its demand for independence from Brahmanic authority and in its declaration of universal equality by which it invited the poor, the downtrodden, the criminals, the outcasts, from the byways and the hedges to come and receive salvation freely and without price. Other cults chose their saints with the most meticulous care; Buddhism and Christianity opened their arms in welcome to all the disinherited miscreants of the earth.

REPUDIATION OF HOME AND FAMILY

The American I.W.W., which flourished at the turn of this century, believed that workers could never free themselves from exploitation as long as they were involved in family relationships; it was a fervent portion of their faith that they must never marry or accept any social responsibility. This very doctrine (the repudiation of family and home) was the foundation of the heresies of India. Unless we understand this simple fact, we can never comprehend such movements as Buddhism and Christianity: wife, children, home, all these, they believed, are the instruments by which the exploiters fasten slavery forever upon the necks of the poor; and thus the bondage is gilded over with a veneer of moral sanctity. For in every conservative society, such as in ours and in the Brahmanic, a man who abandons wife, children, parents, and home is regarded as the most despicable of all moral monsters. The Buddhists and the I. W. W. agreed that men are born into slavery, destined and condemned to a treadmill of useless and meaningless toil, not only to keep their economic lords in luxury, but also to feed, clothe, and house a domestic brood

who give them nothing of value in return.

THE SUBSEQUENT GLORIFICATION OF CELIBACY

With such an attitude toward family, along with such ideas connected with it such as procreation and sex, it was only a short step to the the promotion of celibacy. In addition to this, India was heavily overpopulated and workers exceedingly numerous. For this, there was only one practical remedy: a sharp reduction in the available labor force. The poor must withdraw from the labor market and must cease to multiply. The core of the new religion (Buddhism) which was a reaction against the oppressiveness of the Brahmins therefore consisted in the repudiation of work and marriage and in the glorification of celibacy and idleness. Sex and sexconsummation became therefore the greatest and the most shameful evils which afflict mankind. Anything even distantly related to human generation became repulsive, unclean, and degrading in the sight of Buddhism; and even the most furtive reference to the organs of life was viewed with extreme abhorrence and disgust. Brahmanism had degraded women to the level of beasts, but it never belittled or rejected motherhood; these Buddhist revolutionaries, on the contrary, honored women as human beings, but repudiated them as wives, sweethearts, or mothers. Women could become Arhats (saints); but if one of them aroused the smallest erotic disturbance in a man, she was a creature of Mara. Women were dreadfully dangerous, because they seduced men into a relationship which made endless labor inescapable.

THE SUBSEQUENT RENUNCIATION OF WOMEN

Erotic desire became, therefore, the most fearful of all sins: it was not so much the sexual act itself that must be avoided as the wish to commit it: whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her bath committed adultery with her already in his heart. This became the basic article of the Buddhist faith.

Even a cursory examination of Gaiya and Buddhist scripture reveals that Woman was the grand renunciation which Man must achieve: "So long as the love of man toward woman, even the smallest, is not destroyed, so long is he in bondage" (Dhammapada, XX, 18). The Buddhist monks imagined themselves constantly tempted by seductive females, ready to smother them with affection and gifts; the pathway to Nirvana was forever beset by fragrant and voluptuous maidens who wished only to enjoy their masculinity; even the gods, forever jealous of the Arhat's superiority, appeared to them in the form of transcendently beautiful women to arouse in them that fatal desire. We are not to "desire women, those female demons . . . who continually change their mind, who entice men, and then make sport of them as slaves" (Uttaradhyana, II:VIII, 18). It is better to "fall into the' fierce tiger's mouth, or under the sharp knife of the executioner, than to . . . dwell with a woman . . . Better far with red-hot pins bore out both your eyes, than look upon a woman's form with desire" (Fo-Sho-Hing-Tsan-King, 1754-1765).

Jesus proclaimed the same philosophy as we find in the sermon on the mount:

Matt. 5:27-28

You have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery; But I say to you, That whosoever looked on a woman to lust after her hath already committed adultery with her in his heart

THE SUBSEQUENT REJECTION OF PARENTS AND CHILDREN

But it was not sufficient for the Buddhist to renounce sex and marriage. He must also abhor and summarily reject all those things which accompany family life and require labor for their acquisition. He must thrust aside gold, money, clothing, comforts, land, cattle, houses. Since such impedimenta cannot be obtained without toil or wickedness, they must be renounced and all desire for them must be eradicated from the soul. Only those who abandoned father, mother, sister, brother, wife, children, lands, and house without regret could be disciples of

Buddha or Mahavira.

Again, we find Jesus teaching the same things:

Mark 10:29 29

And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, (KJV) In return for such renunciation, they would gain knowledge, peace of mind, cessation of desire, many brethren and sisters in the faith, the kingdom of righteousness, and, beyond all this, eternal salvation. This is precisely the reward promised also in Mark 10:29-30.

We are told that all the Bodhisattvas abandoned their wives and gave away their children, or sold them into slavery (Questions of Melinda, IV, 8:1). The devout wept at the heartrending tale of King Vessantara, who consigned his beloved children into slavery under an ogre-like Brahmana: "It is because what he did . . . was so difficult that the fame of this Bohisat was spread abroad among gods and men . . and that the gods exalt him in heaven" (Ibid., IV, 8:6). **Such was the Buddhist reward for acts which, under our social-economy, bring infamy and imprisonment.**

And so we see that the revolutionary religions of India actually began as a strike by poor and weary men against the economic burdens imposed by masters, parents, sisters, wives, and children.

THE WEAPONS OF THE BUDDHIST REVOLT

THE BRAHMANS DENOUNCED BY THE BUDDHISTS

These Buddhist revolutionaries denounced the Brahmanas as hypocrites and deceivers. Not by forms, ceremonies, or the accident of birth does one become a Brahmana or an outcast, but by deeds which bring their own reward or punishments We can well imagine the denunciations which the new ascetic heaped upon the corrupt and pleasure-loving Brahmanas, who, in their Upanishads, had taught an ethical system which they ignored, but which the Gainas and the Buddhists appropriated.

The Brahmanas, like the Pharisees, were painted sepulchres "within whom there is ravening desire" although "the outside they make clean."

Answer for yourself: Where have you heard this before? Well before you say Jesus understand it was said hundreds of years earlier about repressive religious authorities as found in Dhammapada, XXVI, 394.

"These ignorant priests pretend to know the sacrifice.... they shroud themselves in study and penances, being like fire covered with ashes" (Uttaradhyana, II:XXV, 18). Their sacrifices of animals and their recitations of the Vedas can never remove their evil kharma (Ibid., 32). They possess wealth and wives, lands and houses, are full of anger, malice, depravity, and passion; therefore, they will not escape the wrath to come (Tevigga-Sutta, I: 33-36).

Contrast the above statements with these:

Luke 3:7 7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? (KJV)

Matt 3:7 7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? (KJV)

They are vile creatures wallowing, like swine, in the filthy delights of the senses. Among all criminals, they are the worst: for they are hypocrites as well as exploiters. To robbers, harlots, and thieves, Gainas and Buddhists extended an easy forgiveness; for the impecunious are rarely injured by such as these.

We are told that since not even one of the ancient rishis had ever seen Brahman (the Creator) face to face (*Ibid.*, 14), all this talk of Vedas composed by the god was nothing but nonsense; and to intone these verses precisely as handed down was sheer folly.

THE REVERSION OF HELL

The Brahmanas had threatened all who violated their codes with torture after death. But the Buddhist revolutionaries turned the tables, and made hell the inevitable portion of the rich, the comfortable, the powerful—in short, of all those who enjoyed the good things which the underprivileged could not obtain. Thus, for the first time, hell became the means of compensating for social injustice. The Buddhist told the Brahmana: "Verily, ye have had your reward"; and hereafter for them there would "be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

Again contrast with these passages from the teachings of Jesus:

Matt 6:2 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets [referring to some of the Pharisee religious leaders], that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (KJV)

Matt 6:5 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: [referring to some of the Pharisee religious leaders] for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (KJV)

Matt 6:16 16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites [referring to some of the Pharisee religious leaders], of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. (KJV)

ALLEGIANCES BETWEEN THE POOR AND CIVIL AUTHORITIES OVER RELIGIOUS AUTHORITIES

It is significant that the founders of the heretical communions were reported to be Kshatriyas or Kings, who were considered far less tyrannical than the priests. The Gainas and the Buddhists sought to make allies of the secular rulers by offering to transfer the civil authority to them. These Buddhists desired, in effect, to separate religion from politics, to remove the priesthood from control over temporal life, and to abolish the Brahmanic codes together with the caste system. They demanded the right to worship as they pleased. Buddhism was an attempt to establish a free conscience.

THE EMPHASIS OF THE RIGHTS AND VIRTUES OF THE POOR

Buddhism emphasized the rights and the virtues of the poor. Buddhism also considered poverty and sainthood synonymous; and proclaimed that, since wealth is wicked, the rich must give all they have to the indigent on pain of excruciating torture in hell. The Buddhists taught that one is not to bestow gifts on those who will reciprocate! We must give only to those who can return nothing, and such must we entertain at our tables. This was also the ethic of Jesus, as declared in Luke 6:32-35:

Luke 6:32-35

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. 34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. (KJV)

This is a moral system dear to the hearts of all the penniless. Neither Buddhism nor the Jesus has one word of commendation for industry, thrift, self-reliance, domestic responsibility, or the hard-working man who produces the food, clothing, and shelter by which the world subsists. For religions are, like political creeds, instruments to attain the social and economic objectives of those who embrace them. It would indeed be unnatural for grossly underpaid toilers to glorify labor.

MAHAVIRA

The following sketch of Mahavira (Kalpa-Sutra) indicates that the tradition concerning Mahavira mingled fact with myth, as is the case with so many outstanding personalities. Like all the Gainas who inherited his authority, he was said to have been conceived in an extraordinary virgin birth. He was a pre-existing god who at the proper moment assumed a human form for the purpose of saving humanity. First, he entered the body of Devananda, wife of a Brahmana; but, while still in embryonic state, he was transferred to that of Trisala, wife of a Kshatriya. The prophet was thus a member of both upper castes.

Many wonderful portents accompanied his birth: the whole universe was resplendent with gods and goddesses descending from and ascending to heaven; the king increased all weights and measures; customs, taxes, and confiscations were remitted; police officers were prohibited from entering and searching houses; fines and debts were canceled. We are reminded of the American Bill of Rights.

At the usual age of thirty, Mahavira began his active ministry; and when he entered upon his great work, the gods sang a song in which they hailed him as the savior of mankind.

Of Mahavira, we read that he "gave up forever his claims in any property, just as a snake casts off its slough. His power and wealth, his friends, wives, sons, and relations, he gave up as he shook the dust from his feet. More than four months many sorts of living beings gathered on his body, crawled about it, and caused pain there. For a time, the Venerable One, giving up his robe, was a naked, world-relinquishing, houseless sage. Renouncing the female sex, ... he meditated Giving up the company of all householders whomsoever, he meditated . . . he, to whom women were known as the causes of all sinful acts, saw the true state of the world" (Uttaradhyana, II:XIX, 86-87; Akaranga-Sutra, I, viii, 1:2-16).

Like a Brahmana ascetic, but repudiating Brahmana control, he wandered from village to village, houseless and homeless, renouncing all human fellowship, naked and forlorn, indifferent to every hardship and misery, making converts, and teaching the pathway to Nirvana (Kalpa-Sutra, 119) which he declared could be attained by any individual, regardless of age, caste, or Vedic knowledge, provided only he embraced the Gaina discipline.

THE CENTRAL BELIEF

The core of the Gaina teaching, as in the Bhagavad-Gita, was that men are divided into two classes, the wise and the fools. The doctrine was extreme renunciation of property and any form of materialism. The wise renounce everything, but the fools heap up an evil kharma, which will plague them into hell, and which compels them to believe that they must "provide for a mother, for a father, for a sister, for a wife, for sons, for daughters" and must possess "different kinds of property . . . Longing for these objects, people work day and night . . . commit injuries and violent acts" (Akaranga-Sutra, I, ii, 1:1-4).

While the wise ascetic who begged at his door goes to heaven, the rich fool goes to the torments of hell; "thus a

fool doing evil deeds which benefit another will ignorantly thereby come to grief" (Ibid., I, ii, 3-5). Again and again we are told that only fools lay by stores, where fire destroys and where thieves break in and steal.

Again we find in the mouth of Jesus the same teachings:

Matt 6:19-20 19

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: (KJV)

The Buddhists taught than no one was to hoard anything, not even so much as a speck of grease in a begging bowl (Uttaradhyana, II:VI, 15). We are to take no thought for the morrow, where we shall lodge, what we shall eat, or wherewithal we shall be clothed.

Again we find the same things in the mouth of Jesus:

Matt 6:25 25

Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? (KJV)

In short, gifts to the official priesthood (Brahmanas) would never reduce the giver's evil karma; but alms to Gaiia saints would bear fruit an hundredfold. Those who cast their bread upon the waters would receive it again after many days.

GAUTAMA

Among Max Muller's Sacred Books of the East are the Fo-Sho-Hing-Tsan-King and the BuddhaKarita, which are purported biographies of Gautama and in which we find, as we might expect, a skeleton of fact heavily encrusted with myth. The fabulous founder of Buddhism was known by a variety of names: the Tathagata, the Bodhisattva, the Master, Lord, or Teacher, the Eye or the Light of the World, the Blessed or the Awakened One.

PRE-EXISTENCE AND MIRACULOUS BIRTH

The Bodhisattva had for ages been a heavenly spirit until in the fullness of time he entered the womb of Queen Maya, wife of the great King Sakya of the Gotama family in northern India. At his birth, the Devas, or angels, as in Luke 2:14, raised their voices in heavenly song (Fo-Sho-Hing, 21). But the Queen, his mother, overcome by the supernatural birth she had given, departed this life and ascended to heaven in a miraculous assumption very much like that later accorded to Mary. A venerable rishi came to the palace and foretold the destiny of the newborn savior. The prophet declared that this child "will rule the world," and that he "shall give up his royal estate from the domain of the five senses, with resolution and with diligence practice austerities, and, thus awakening, grasp the truth" (Fo-Sho-Hing, 95-96).

Notice the parallel with Luke 2:25-26:

Luke 2:25-26 25

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just

and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. (KJV)

We are told that the child's foot was marked with the Wheel of the Law (Buddha-Karita, I, 65). The prophet-seer declares that "having forsaken his kingdom . . . He will proclaim the way of deliverance to those afflicted with sorrow . . . now overcome by misery, destitute of every refuge" (Ibid., 74, 77, 80). The fond father, revolving in his mind these disturbing prophecies, sealed his heir away from the world, surrounded him with every luxury, and in due time married him to the unblemished princess Yasodhara, who bore him a splendid son Rahula (Ibid., II, 26, 46). As you can see he was not celibate.

Gautama, however, yearned to observe life outside the royal gardens; and the king was at last constrained to give consent. In spite of every precaution, the young man witnessed old age, disease, and death; and learned that these are inevitable for all. Upon his return, the saddened prince was not beguiled by the bebies of beautiful women with whom the king had surrounded him. All he could think of was that "youthful beauty soon fades, destroyed by old age, disease, and death . . . This is the great distress" (Fo-Sho-Hing, 95-96).

YET HE WOULD LATER ABANDON HIS FAMILY AND HOME & BECOMES AN ASCETIC

When approaching the well-established thirtieth year, the prince decided he must become a ascetic to seek escape from the Wheel of Life. And so he abandoned father, foster-mother, wife, son, relatives, houses, lands, and riches to seek the Kingdom of Righteousness.

First, he came to the Wood of Austerities, the Painful Forest, in which six Brahmana ascetics practiced rigorous self-mortification. Gautama, however, found that all this hardship could, at best, lead only to a temporary sojourn in heaven; it could never lead to Nirvana, because it did not guarantee any radical transformation of the moral nature. Turning his back, therefore, upon these men, he declared that he sought a higher law. All the religious teachers he had so far met were, he said, "like the man born blind, leading the blind man as a guide (Fo-Sho-Hing, 765) as in Matthew 15:14.

Matt 15:14-15

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. 15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. (KJV)

Arriving at the hermitage of the great Gaina sage Arada, Gautama listened intently while the renowned ascetic expounded his system, which, of course, rejected Brahmanism, here described as the way "of ignorance and doubt" (Fo-Sho-Hing, 947-948). We must achieve that "inward rest and peace" by which "the idea of 'I' departs, and the objects of 'I'; clearly comprehending the non-existence of matter is the condition of immaterial life" (Ibid., 975-977).

But the metaphysical idealism, as well as the Upanishad theory of the universal soul, which lay at the base of the Gaina philosophy, left Gautama unconvinced. For he never believed that finite souls are mere particles of the Supreme Self which can subsist as isolated atoms. He sought instead a doctrine which would remold and reweld the bond of human fellowship shattered by Brahmanic divisiveness; and he sought, not the mastery over desire, but the complete emancipation from it, and from all objects of sense. And so the young saint rejected Arada's doctrines with respect, but with finality (Fo-Sho-Hing, 997).

THE REJECTION OF ASCETICISM

With the celebrated, independent sage Gaya, Gautama then practiced abstinence for six years until his body

was emaciated into skin and bones. He perceived, however, at last that ultimate happiness can never be attained by mortification, by isolation, or by self denial. He concluded that true sinlessness has meaning only when it exists in one enjoying his full strength and in complete possession of his organs and his faculties (Buddha-Karita, XII, 87-101). The real saint would renounce only the duties and the obligations of the world, but none of its comforts or security. And so the great sage bathed, took food, and, thus refreshed, seated himself under the celebrated Bodhi tree; he resolved never to go thence until he comprehended fully the pathway to salvations.

Later, when the ascetics of other breeds, like the disciples of the Baptist beholding Jesus, saw how the Tathagata conducted himself, "They said to one another, 'This is Gautama who has come hither, the ascetic who has abandoned self-control,' " who " ' wanders about now, greedy, of impure will and unstable.' " 4a

THE GREAT TEMPTATION OF BUDDHA

And now, in his still weakened condition, he was compelled to endure his great temptation. Mara, the god of this world and the Lord of desire, rebuked the Tathagata for rejecting the religion of his fathers; offered empire and wordly power; told the sage that he should perform his political duties when young, and become saintly in his old age. Mara's three daughters, Lust, Thirst, and Delight, lavished their wiles upon him in vain. They upbraided him for abandoning his duties toward parents, wife, children, home, as only the Evil One would do; they painted the life of the prosperous householder and virtuous king in the most glowing colors (*Ibid.*, XV, 17-18). , But the saint saw through all the stratagems of Mara, who, cowering in fear (*Ibid.*, XIV, 70-71), slunk at last ignominiously away, and left the Bodhisatva in triumphal peace (*Fo-Sho-Hing*, 1106-1108).

And now a great light burst upon Gautama: for he comprehended the Four Noble Truths and the Eight-Fold Path which lead to salvation. Sitting under the Bodhitree in ecstatic contemplation, Gautama, the sage, became the Buddha, the Enlightened One, "the Bhagavat, the Arhat, the King of the Law, the Tathagata . . . the Lord of all science" (Buddha-Karita, XIV, 67-68).

The six Brahmanic Bhikkshus whom Gautama had met in the Painful Forest became his first convert-disciples. Next, he converted fifty-four Yasas, noble companions of his former days. He gave these sixty perfect Arhats their charge, exactly as another religious teacher was to do some six centuries later in Palestine. We read: "Go ye then through every country, convert those not yet converted (*Fo-Sho-Hing*, 1299).

King Bimbisara, the first royal disciple, was followed by many others, who, renouncing everything, and equipped with orange robe and begging bowl, assumed the houseless state. It must have been a great inspiration to Sudras and Parasavas to know that, in becoming ascetics, they were members of so glorious a fellowship.

THE HOLY BROTHERHOOD

And now the Buddha made a revolutionary innovation at about the same time that a parallel development was taking place in southern Italy under Pythagoras. Rejecting the Existentialism of the Gainas, Gautama founded holy brotherhoods and sisterhoods; and he provided communal homes, donated by wealthy converts, for their comfort and protection. Thus he restored the bond of human fellowship: men and women were no longer to be isolated atoms, living unto themselves alone. They became organized societies, sharing their property as well as their ministrations and aspirations. They forsook the world, but they no longer forsook each other; they rejected marriage, family, home, and labor, but they did not reject humanity. These Bhikkhus and Bhikkhunis were the prototypes of the monks and nuns who appeared some eight centuries later in Catholic Europe, Egypt, and Asia Minor.

The Buddha returned to his home, where his father was anguished to see his royal son begging for food. The Tathagata, like Jesus, was "moved with pity for the multitude" (*Ibid.*, 1551, 1553), and performed miracles, which prompted the conversion of the king, together with all his household, including Yasodhara and Rahula: "the people all were filled with faith" (*Ibid.*, 1671). His aunt and foster-mother Gopiti became the head of a

convent.

And so for forty-five years Gautama trod the highways and the byways of India, making "millions of ascetics, disciples, Arhats, sages, mendicants, and festers—and delivering from their ills the blind, the humpbacked, the lame, the insane, the maimed, as well as the destitute—and establishing many persons of the fourth caste in the true inactivity and inaction" (Buddha-Karita, XVII, 25, 30).

And so the great prophet converted harlots, robbers, and other criminals; he called unto himself the poor and the ignorant, women, children, slaves, Sudras, and outcastes. And in this religion all were glorified.

The Buddha declared: "I shall not die until this pure religion of mine shall have . . . been well proclaimed among all men!" At the age of eighty, he decided to leave this world, and enter his well-earned rest. When his soul passed, "the great earth quaked throughout" and "up to the heavenly mansions flames burst forth; the crash of thunder shook the heavens and earth, rolling along the mountains and valleys . . . The sun and moon withdrew their shining" (Fo-Sho-Hing, 2104-2108). After all, an incarnate god, the savior of the world, could scarcely depart without some strange disturbances of nature. The example from the Gospel of Matthew is especially striking:

Matt 27:51-53

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. (KJV)

BUDDHISM AS AN ESTABLISHED RELIGION

Scholars believe that Gautama was born in or about 557 and died in 477 B.C.E. There is no doubt that the principal features of his religion—such as the Four Noble Truths, the Eight-Fold Path, and the organization of celibate orders—were established by the founder himself. Buddhism in time produced a large number of sacred books and, as is the case with all ancient religions, no one knows by whom or just when these were written. As there was no writing in India in the fifth century, B.C., such scriptures must have been transmitted orally from one Tathagata to another. We know that by the end of Gautama's life, his teaching had spread far and wide and he had a multitude of followers. In the year of his death, the First Council was held at Ragagriha under the leadership of Buddha's most important disciples, Kasyapa, Ananda, and Upali. Just a century later, the Second Council was held at Vesali.

KING ASOKA

During the subsequent period, Buddhism made enormous progress; and in 256 B. C. occurred the greatest single external event in its history, when King Asoka, ruler of the territory which now approximately comprises modern India, Afghanistan, and Baluchistan, was converted; he made Buddhism the state religion; he erected temples, shrines, altars, and monuments throughout his realm; and he issued many edicts to establish the faith. In Ale, he presided at the great Third Council held at Pataliputra, his capital, at which the Buddhist canon—thereafter accepted as divinely revealed—was established and closed; and various questions dealing with doctrine and discipline were resolved. The basic documents of Buddhism, therefore, derive from the third century, B. C.

Immediately after the great council at Pataliputra, an immense proselyting campaign was undertaken. Buddhist missionaries penetrated every portion of the then known world, including Greece, Egypt, Bactria, Asia Minor, and the Second Persian Empire. Palestine must have been permeated by Buddhist ideology during the first century. It would have been impossible for anyone to remain unaffected by its doctrine. However, the new faith won its most signal victories in the Far East. In 4~, Mahendra went to Ceylon, and converted its political

leaders. That country remains Buddhist to this day, and the faith is still widespread in Burma, Siam, Bangkok, Japan, China, and Tibet.

The golden age of Buddhism, therefore, came in the third century, B. C. But its strength was also its weakness; it won adherents by revolutionary renunciation, but by the same token it cut off the source of wealth and, even worse, threatened the continuity of the race. Slowly, gradually, Brahmanism won back India; for, even though it was an onerous system, it demanded labor, and encouraged human propagation. It absorbed a good deal of the Buddhist philosophy, including toleration, and became Hinduism. Buddhism itself, however, expelled from India, was constrained to modify its pristine doctrines in order to survive.

The Four Noble Truths of Buddhism are those about sorrow; the cause of sorrow; the cessation of sorrow; and the path which leads to its cessation:

"When these noble truths are grasped and known, the craving for existence is rooted out . . . and there is no more birth" (Great Decease, II, 7). The Eight-Fold Path consists of "Right Views; Right Aspirations; Right Speech; Right Conduct; Right Livelihood; Right Effort; Right Mindfulness; and Right Contemplation" (Foundation of the Kingdom of Righteousness, 4). Buddha declared that these Noble Truths and this Eight-Fold Path constitute the Middle Way to salvation, avoiding alike the worldliness of the Brahmanas and the harsh asceticism of the Gainas. "I, then," he said, "reject both these extremes; my heart keeps in the middle way" (Fo-Sho-Hing, 1243). The victorious 13hikkhu could even wear fine clothing, enjoy comfortable living quarters, and eat nourishing food without sin, so long as he did not crave these material things or perform any labor to obtain them (Dhammapada, X, 141-142). His body must never be subjected to abuse, torture, or starvation. And so Buddhism became, in its maturity, the creed of idle and indigent voluptuaries.

The six-spoked Wheel of the Law remains to this day the symbol of Buddhism, as the Cross is that of Christianity; and it represents the victory of the Arhat over the six deadly sins, all of which originate in the body; any craving arising from sight, taste, smell, touch, hearing, or in the mind itself can only lead to pain, torture, and misery. The Wheel of the Law must therefore be implanted in the heart of man to stop forever the motion of the Wheel of Life.

Buddhism made salvation an internal, not an external, process. Again and again in history similar developments have taken place: any religion which, like Brahmanism, long enjoys exclusive power, creates a privileged priesthood and establishes forms, rituals, and ceremonies which have nothing to do with man's moral regeneration or the ethical inter-relationships of society. Buddhism declared: as man thinketh in his heart, so is he. "All that we are is the result of what we have thought: it is founded on our thoughts, it is made up of our thoughts" (Ibid., I, 1). Hatred and anger, resentment and hostility, must be replaced by tranquil love. A true conversion is the sine qua non: that is, the whole of life must be directed by new aspirations into new channels. In this, outward acts or religious rituals are without efficacy: "Neither the flesh of fish, nor fasting, nor nakedness, nor tonsure, nor matted hair, nor dirt, nor rough skins, nor the worshiping of the fire, nor the many immortal penances in the world, nor hymns, nor oblations, nor sacrifices, nor observances of the seasons, purify a mortal" (Kullavagga, 248). Thus the sacraments and ceremonials so dear to every priesthood were repudiated. The great battle must be fought out within the mind; the victory must be over the self: "If one man conquers only himself, he is the greatest of conquerors" (Dhammapada, VIII, 103).

The gospel of Buddha, like that of Jesus (Matt. 28:19) was offered to every one: "As the rays of the sun and moon descend alike on all men, good and bad . . . so the wisdom of the Tathagata shines like the sun . . . upon all" (Saddharma-Pundarika, V, 45-46). Jesus repeated the very same idea in Matt. 5:45.

THE SAMGHA: THE HOLY BROTHERHOOD

SOCIAL RECONSTITUTION

As we have noted, Gautama organized his disciples into a new kind of community, intended at a single stroke to

dissolve the bonds of tribe, clan, nation, city, village, and family, replace all these by voluntary associations of male and female celibates, dwelling together solely for meditation and spiritual edification.

BARRIERS AGAINST ADMISSION

Instead of using persuasion to recruit membership, the Samgha erected barriers against admission; it established a rigorous discipline; and it expelled those who proved indocile. One can easily see why members would fear expulsion: for in addition to shipwreck in the life to come, this involved no small deprivation in the present. For many of the monks and nuns—often former Sudras, slaves, outcastes, and harlots—lived comfortably and with little or no effort in monasteries and convents which had formerly been the palaces of nobles, kings, or wealthy courtesans. Such gifts were a reasonable price from Kshatriyas to pay for political victory over the Brahmanas. The only exertion on the part of monks, we read, consisted in walking—a very healthy and, we take it, necessary exercise for these quiescent saints. No wonder that the poor, the despised, the downtrodden, the disinherited of the earth came flocking to the Buddhist order by the thousands, where they could live, not only in comfort, but also in security and idleness.

Those considered worthy were admitted to the sacred circle. Taking the vow of poverty, chastity, and obedience, as Brahmana students had done since time immemorial, they assumed the yellow robe, and, turning their backs upon the world, entered the holy life of communist celibacy and equality (Great Decrease, I, 11).

EXPULSION

We read that any "Bhikkhu who is angry, and who bears enmity in his heart . . . remains without reverence for, and without delight in, the Teacher, the Dhamma [Doctrine], and the Samgha [Brotherhood], and does not fulfill the duties of the disciple." Such an evil person must be put away, removed, expelled. The same peremptory treatment must be applied to any one who is hypocritical, envious, jealous, crafty, treacherous, or who has "sinful desires and false beliefs; who is tarnished by love of worldly gain, devoted to getting and taking, for whom to renounce a thing is hard" (Kullavagga, IV, xiv, 3).

ELABORATE RULES OF CONDUCT

As time went on, codes almost as elaborate as the Brahmanic, accredited to Gautama himself, were developed to regulate offenses for which a Bhikkhu must be expelled: first, for having carnal knowledge of woman or beast; second, for committing theft; third, for inciting to suicide; and, fourth, for claiming knowledge which he does not possess" (Patimokkha, Paragika Dhamma 1-4).

THE ETHICS OF BUDDHISM

PERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS

The ethical system of Buddhism is its most important feature; and especially so to us, since it reappears substantially unaltered in the Gospel Jesus. We must never be proud, nor harbor anger or resentment against any one. Whosoever exalts himself shall be degraded (Sutra-Nipata, I, 7:131); harsh language must never be used to anyone (Dhammapada, X, 133). Let a man overcome anger by love ...evil by good . . .; the greedy by liberality, the liar by truth!" (Ibid., XVII, 223). "Let us live happily, then, not hating those who hate us . . . among men who are greedy, let us dwell free from greed" (Ibid., XV, 197, 199). We must not scrutinize the mote in another's eye, and fail to see the beam in our own.⁷³ No matter how unjustly one is attacked or abused, one must never strike back at an aggressor (Ibid., XXVI, 389). This was the Buddhist commandment to turn the other cheek.

COMMUNIST PRACTICE

We are to live happily, calling nothing our own (Ibid., XV, 200); if we possess two garments, we must give one to a needy Bhikkhu who is less fortunate (Makavagga, VIII, 13:7). This was the same ideal which Jesus expressed when He said that if any one demands our coats, we should surrender our cloaks also.

THE WICKEDNESS AND FOOLISHNESS OF WEALTH

The Wickedness and Foolishness of Wealth. The story of the rich man who goes to hell occurs in Buddhist as well as in Gaiia literature. The man who is enslaved by wife, children, lands, and stores declares: "'Here shall I dwell . . . in winter and summer,' . . . and does not think of his death. Death comes and carries off that man praised for his children, and flocks . . . as a flood carries off a sleeping village" (Dhammapada, XX, 286-287). The cravings of ignorant and sensual men are insatiable; no quantity of wealth is ever sufficient. We read: "If the whole world and all treasures were yours, you would still not be satisfied, nor would all this be able to save you" (Uttaradhyana, II:XIV, 39); which is also the message of Jesus (Matt. 16:26; Mark 8:36).

ALMS AND GIFTS

Although the Buddhist Arhat despised the world, he was in no hurry to depart, nor did he scorn the good things therein. Alms or gifts to the saints are, therefore, always represented as of incomparable virtue (Mahavagga, 490). The greatest virtue of laymen consisted in supplying Arhats with their every need (Saddharma-Pundarika, XVI, 17-22). And, inost of all, they should provide them with monasteries or rest homes, complete with pleasant walks and gardens. It seems that the idle saints wished to live like royalty. We are told that anyone who gives a monastery to the Arhats will himself at death attain Nirvana (Questions of Melinda, IV, 5:3); and again, that even though the Blessed One could be attacked with impunity, had Mara attempted to prevent the giving of alms to Arhats, his head would instantly have been split into a thousand pieces (Ibid., IV, 2:26). One of the principal objectives of Gautama was to divert the gifts of householders and Kshatriyas from the Brahmanas to his own disciples. And so he made asceticism comfortable and attractive.

INTERNAL CONTRADICTIONS

And now we come upon the same contradiction which is implicit throughout the New Testament. For in this Buddha-teaching, which purports to radiate so much gentleness, mercy, non-violence, forgiveness, brotherhood, humanity, non-aggression, universal love, and benignity toward enemies, there blazes up suddenly a fierce and implacable hatred toward all those who abuse the brethren or reject the doctrines of the Master. For all these, the fires of hell blaze hot and long, and its tortures are elaborated with excruciating refinement (Saddharma-Pundarika, III, 113-130).

The step between condemning an opponent to hell and laying violent hands upon him in the here and now has, unfortunately, proved very short in the bloody history of religious persecution. If every heretic is possessed by the devil and must, at all events, burn in hell, why not give him a slight foretaste without delay? Buddha and Jesus inculcated love among the brethren and non-resistance to superior force; but there was little love or toleration for skeptics, Brahmanas, or Pharisees; that is, for religious opponents or for anyone who doubted the truth of their revelations.

MONKS DEMAND PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES

In time, the Buddhist monks—although they never sought to control civil society as such—began to claim almost as many privileges and immunities as had once been the lot of the Brahmanas: "Those who scoff and hoot at monks . . . shall have their teeth broken and separated . . . disgusting lips, a flat nose, contorted hands and feet, squinting eyes, a putrid body covered with stinking boils, eruptions, scabs, and itch. If anyone speaks an unkind word concerning them, true or not true, . . . it must be considered a most heinous sin" (Ibid., XXVI). Even the most wicked monks must therefore be immune from criticism.

SUPERSTITIONS

Buddhism borrowed generously from Brahmanic supernaturalism and elaborated upon it. Various charms and spells were to be used by Buddhist missionaries; and when these were hurled against the creatures of darkness, "No one shall overpower or hurt such preachers: no goblin, giant, ghost, devil, imp, sorcerer, spectre, gnome" (*Ibid.*, XXI). If a person is bound in fetters, he has but to think of these mighty spells, "and the bonds shall be speedily loosened" (*Ibid.*, XXIV, 11). The pious monk was assured that "his body can never be hurt by weapons, fire, poison, sticks, or clods" (*Ibid.*, XIII, 58). Buddhist propagandists were provided with ample protection: "I shall rouse, excite, and stimulate them, and give them spells whereby those preachers shall become inviolable, so that no being, either human or not human, shall be able to surprise them, and no woman able to beguile them. I will protect them . . . avert blows, and destroy poison" (*Ibid.*, XXVI). This is also the promise of Mark 16: 17-18.

THE KINGDOM OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

There is a twofold meaning to the Buddhist teaching on the Kingdom of Righteousness. The Kingdom of Righteousness runs like a red thread through all the Buddhist scriptures, as does the Kingdom of Heaven in the Gospel Jesus; and in both evangels, it has a two-fold meaning: first, it is a moral entity, to be set up in the heart and the mind of the saint; and, second, a physical reality to be established one day on earth. In that glorious kingdom, in which the saints shall have achieved final victory, the renovated earth "will be filled with high edifices . . . monks will be exempt from . . . punishment and from womankind; . . . they will lead a spiritual life, have ideal bodies, be self-lighting, magical, moving in the firmament, strenuous, of good memory, wise, and possessed of gold-colored bodies" (*Saddharma-Pundarika*, VIII).

RENUNCIATION ABANDONED

As the Buddhists became socially and politically dominant, they cast off even the mild renunciation of their founder, and were no longer content with the prospect of Nirvana. Instead, they anticipated personal immortality after death and residence in a great city of sensuous delight which was to have seven ramparts, made of gold, silver, crystal, beryl, agate, coral, and "one of all kinds of gems."ge And in this wondrous city, the Great King of Glory will maintain the faithful in perpetual luxury (*Maha-Sadassana Gotaka*).

THE ESSENTIAL CONTRADICTION

And so once again the essential contradiction of Buddhism lies starkly revealed: in heaven, the righteous will luxuriate precisely in those very things which it is the greatest infamy to possess in this life. As the rulers were rich and idle, and as the laborers were poor and weary, the mere possession of wealth and ease was the ineradicable badge of iniquity. In heaven, however, by a divine poetic justice, all things will be reversed: the Great King will give every material blessing to the poor of the earth, who become righteous because they renounce what they cannot obtain. And in heaven there need be no injustice or exploitation, because food, clothing, gold, palaces, jewels, etc., will all be produced by divine fiat, and there all will live eternally in blissful repose.

BUDDHISM TRIUMPHANT

We have already cited *The Questions of Melinda*, written in Ceylon about 100 B.C.E., where Buddhism had become the dominant faith. The hero of the piece is the sage Nagasena, who, like so many other religious teachers, came into the world through a virgin birth. As a child, we are told, he learned the three canonical Fedas in one moment "by heart, could intone them correctly, understood their meaning . . . and grasped their mysteries;" but "he found no value in them;" they were worthless, "empty as chaff" (*Ibid.*, 23).

We find in *The Questions* certain accretions to doctrine and practice, absent from the original Buddhist canon:

for example, purgatory has now become an established eschatological feature, and bathing to purify from sin an essential ritual (*Ibid.*, IV, 6:24).

The most significant portions of the work deal with the problems which arose with the triumph of Buddhism. Since it was devised to escape the oppression of a ruthless and impregnably intrenched ruling class, its strength lay in its power to withdraw the labor on which the whole social superstructure rested; its weakness lay in the fact that, should its ideals be victorious, these must be remade or ignored, since they called for the extinction of the race. Many contradictions, therefore, had arisen which critics were quick to emphasize; and when King Melinda of Ceylon (called Menandrasa by Plutarch) was converted to Buddhism, no one but Nagasena could resolve his doubts, which he struggled valiantly to do, in a series of mythical conversations. For example, the king notes that "the Blessed One said: 'Doing no injury to anyone, dwell full of love and kindness in this world.' And on the other hand he said: 'Punish him who deserves punishment' . . . if the first injunction is right . . . the second must be wrong" (*Ibid.*, IV, 3:55).

To which the Venerable Nagasena replies: "The Blessed One . . . gave both commands you quote . . . But as to the second command . . . that is a special use of terms . . . The proud heart, great king, is to be subdued, and the lowly heart cultivated" (*Ibid.*, IV, 3:36).

In due course, the king inquires whether Nirvana can be attained otherwise than by living as a recluse and a celibate (*Ibid.*, VI). At great length, Nagasena explains that many millions of laymen who do not renounce the world are nevertheless Arhats; the puzzled king wonders "what purpose . . . these extra vows serve . . . if laymen, living at home and enjoying the pleasures of sense, can see Nirvana (*Ibid.*, VI, 5).

There was a good question! And the prolixity of the reply indicates the incompatibility of Buddhism with life itself. The sage, however, finally devises a solution: anyone who, in his last incarnation, has rigidly observed the thirteen vows, achieves Arhatship in the present life (*Ibid.*, VI, 22). No longer do the saints pass immediately into Nirvana upon death; for they "will be reborn only once more on earth" (*Ibid.*, V, 8). And so the celibate of a former incarnation receives a double reward; for he appears once again on earth as a Vaisya- or Kshatriya-Arhat, enjoying once more the pleasure of sense before eternal oblivion.

ORIGINAL BUDDHISM SWEEP AWAY

This novel doctrine opened the door wide to almost everything that the founder of Buddhism had condemned so virulently. Now there could be millions of comfortable or wealthy laymen who, merely by giving verbal assent to the Buddhist philosophy and by persuading themselves that they had been ascetics in their previous existence, could marry, rear children, produce goods, own houses and stores, engage in business, manufacture, or agriculture, employ laborers at small wages, and still imagine themselves to be Arhats because of virtue acquired in a former incarnation. And so, in spite of all doctrine and discipline, men and women went on with their immemorial task of reproduction and of earning their livelihood. An almost precisely parallel development took place in Christianity once it took root. As it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be, world without end. Amen! Amen!

INFLUENCE UPON CHRISTIANITY

The Brahmanas became the models for the official Catholic clergy and that the Buddhist movement was incorporated into Christianity in the fourth century as monachism; and thus the Church took to its bosom both of the great and antagonistic religions of India.

Buddhism, however, exercised another and even greater influence upon Christianity: for much of Buddhism and its ethical system passed almost intact into the New Testament and the Gospels, probably as an independent influence upon Jesus himself, although much of this philosophy was almost identical to that held by the Pythagorean Essenes.

In this Buddhist/Pythagorean/Essene morality, the following principles are dominant:

- **One must practice brotherhood, charity, and communism among the Elect**
- **Before God, all humanity is equal**
- **It is wicked to possess wealth**
- **All property constitutes a moral contamination of which we can be purged only by giving it to the poor**
- **Only the indigent can be righteous**
- **One must divest ourselves of the world and all its works**
- **One must renounce sex, family, father, mother, sister, brother, child, and relations**
- **One must give all that we possess to those poor who have renounced the world, who have not where to lay their heads**
- **One must return love for hate, kindness for abuse**
- **One must never retaliate against those who injure us**
- **Above all, one must rid the heart and mind utterly of all anger and resentment**
- **Sin consists not so much in outward acts, as in the desire to perpetrate them**

There must be a cataclysmic moral transformation called conversion, by which we conquer the evil indwelling self, and create the kingdom of righteousness within ourselves.

Jesus also agreed with Buddha that religion should be separate from the civil government and that religious men should obey the established secular laws which, in turn, should never dictate to the conscience. Buddhism made this ideology the common possession of the ancient world.

We said at the beginning that four basic elements constitute the basic teachings of the New Testament:

- **Soteriology**
- **Ethics**
- **Eschatology**
- **Messianic concept**

The first, as we have seen, came from the mystery-cults, and the second from Zoroastrianism. And now we find that its ethics were derived, at least in part, from Buddhism. The Messianic concept as recorded in the New Testament is a mixture of the Jewish Davidic Messiah and the Angel-Messiah of the Essenes as taken from sun-myths

Arthur Lillie, in The Influence of Buddhism on Primitive Christianity, 1893, says:

"In the New Testament there are two Christs, an Essene and an anti-Essene Christ, and all modern biographers who have sought to combine the two have failed necessarily"

My research has shown him to be true. The "Jesus" of the Synoptics and the "Jesus" of the Gospel of John are diametrically opposite. As if this was not enough, we have observed also that the doctrines as taught in the New Testament are a synthesis of major tenants of world religions dating all the way back to Egypt and beyond. Again as if that was not enough, the doctrine of the Virgin Birth, without which no prophet or savior-god could be a divine incarnation, was so common among ancient cults that it was impossible for any religious founder to achieve acceptance without it. It was, indeed, unknown in Brahmanism or Judaism; but these exercised little or no influence on Jesus or his teachings. In the mystery-cult, in Zoroastrianism, and in Buddhism, all saviors, past, present, and future, were incarnate gods, born of human virgins; this was an idea which came so easily and so naturally to primitive priests in order to establish their own authority that it sprang up independently in many places; Jesus was simply accorded the same honor by universal demand after his cult began making converts in the pagan world.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE INFLUENCE BEHIND THE ESSENE'S RELIGIOUS BELIEFS-PYTHAGOREANISM

Remembering what we have learned so far, let us not forget that it would be these Essenes of first century A.D. which would, after the crucifixion of Jesus, identify Jesus with their theological Angel-Messiah which was likewise crucified in the heavens. Thus, we find this group of Pythagorean-Buddhists, who are today labeled "Essenes," gravitating toward the Jesus Movement in Palestine. These Essenes brought with them their syncretistic religious beliefs which were an amalgam of Indian, Buddhist, and Pythagorean religious beliefs which were immersed within Second Temple Judaism. Today we call these religious beliefs "Christianity."

HISTORICAL SKETCH

Many think of Pythagoras, cir. 580-500, only as a geometrician; but his activities included every field of knowledge. Diogenes Laertius declares that he did not "neglect medicine," and that he was the first who taught metempsychosis (Life of Pythagoras, I, p. 11-14). And he was the first who propagated this doctrine in the Graeco-Roman world, declaring that he could remember four previous incarnations (Tertullian, De Anima, XXVIII). He made important contributions to music and astronomy; he was a metaphysician, a natural philosopher, a social revolutionary, a political organizer, and the universal theologian. He was one of those all-embracing intellects which appear at rare intervals.

Ancient literature teems with references to Pythagoras. From the beginning of his manhood, he was engaged in intense political activity; and he was driven from his native Samos in 529 B.C.E. by the tyrant Polycrates, who judged him subversive. He thereupon migrated to Italy, and at Croton established a school of philosophy where he lectured to classes consisting of six hundred students. He created also a political organization which exercised a very wide influence. This consisted of celibate brotherhoods whose objective was their own moral regeneration through a communist reorganization of society (notice the connection to the later Essenes). The Pythagorean order was therefore at once economic, religious, and political. Although it must originally have been designed only as a community of dedicated saints, the astonishing fact is that the Pythagoreans in less than two decades became so numerous and so powerful that they were able to assume the public power without any resort to force. Since this was a drastic reconstitution, which sought to halt the progress of society into private property, by reversion to communism, violent repercussions were inevitable. In 510 B.C.E., the tyrant Cylon attacked the revolutionaries and drove them out of Croton after which they reorganized at Metapontium, where Pythagoras met his death by an assassination concerning which various versions are extant. According to one, he was burned in a temple, like Zoroaster; according to another, he was murdered in a beanfield, because he would not cross it; according to a third, he starved himself to death as a protest against the prevailing luxury and gluttony.

Following the death of Pythagoras, the brotherhoods again grew rapidly in what was known as Magna Grecia (southern Italy) until about 450 B.C.E., when the protagonists of private property and monogamic marriage assaulted the saints everywhere, murdered them indiscriminately, and sacked and burned their residences. Diogenes Laertius says that many others were burned at the stake in mass executions. Thus, the world's first communist revolution (or counter-revolution) was drowned in its own blood. Everything indicates that the Pythagoreans, like the early Buddhists, practiced nonviolence and non-resistance; for even though they were at one time in control of society, they neglected to provide themselves with arms; and they never raised their hands in self-defense. Their only weapons remained a fervent appeal to the moral sense, the threat of hell, and the promise of eternal bliss in heaven. The Buddhist-Pythagorean-Essene morality required of one smitten upon one cheek to turn the other also (sound familiar?).

THE PYTHAGOREAN MOVEMENT BECAME PRIMARILY A

RELIGIOUS CULT

The massacres at Croton of the Pythagorean brotherhood marked the end of Pythagoreanism as an overt political force. One of its outstanding protagonists, Lysis, escaped to Thebes, in Greece, where he became the tutor of the noble Epaminondas. Philolaus, one of the great expositors of Pythagorean philosophy, also lived and worked in Thebes at the end of the fifth century; but he was able to return to Italy with others of the brethren, including Archytas, where they established a great center at Tarentum. After 350 B.C.E., Pythagoreanism became far less a philosophical school than a purely religious cult; and as such it continued to attract devotees and exercise direct influence for at least seven or eight centuries. This we learn from many sources; and particularly interesting is a passages in Justin Martyr which explains that when, as a youth, he eagerly sought enlightenment, he went first to a "very celebrated" Pythagorean; but when he was told that before he could be initiated into esoteric mysteries, he must first master music, geometry, and astronomy, he was discouraged and turned to the Platonists instead. Presumably, these also required too much; for shortly we find him a Christian lecturer in Rome.

We learn something of practical Pythagoreanism as it existed in the first century from The Life of Apollonius of Tyana (by Philostratus), according to which this prophet and wonder-worker had a divine birth, absorbed the wisdom of Pythagoras, and practiced celibacy, vegetarianism, and voluntary poverty; he healed the sick, cured the halt and the blind, drove out devils, restored the dead to life, foretold the future, and taught the mysteries of religion. Finally, it was said that he never died, but went directly to heaven in a physical assumption (does this sound familiar with what is written in the New Testament about Jesus?).

THE RELIGIOUS PHILOSOPHY OF PYTHAGORAS AND ITS INFLUENCE UPON LATER ESSENE THEOLOGY

MONOTHEISM

The Pythagoreans were definite monotheists, as various Christian writers bear witness: "God is one; and He is not . . . outside of the frame of things, but within it; but, in all the entireness of His being, is in the whole circle of existence . . . the mind and vital power of the whole world" (Clement of Alexandria, Exhortation, VI). According to this pantheistic concept, God becomes a universal, spiritual force, an idea which the Stoics were to adopt. It is clear that no anthropomorphism could attach itself to such a theology; and the Pythagoreans naturally forbade any representation of the deity in pictures or statues,—in this respect resembling both the Jews and the Zoroastrians.

DUALISM

A passage in Archelaus (Disputation with Manes, p. 51) attributes the dualism of Manes to Pythagoras, who was thus credited with originating the doctrines he borrowed from the Brahmanas and the Persians because he first proclaimed them in Greece. The Zoroastrian base of Pythagorean metaphysics is revealed in the doctrine that the soul, which is our higher principle, is imprisoned in this mortal body as in a tomb, and that the latter is governed by evil passions, which are our indwelling Furies [desires] (Hippolytus, Refutation, VI, xx-xxi). We must not, declared Pythagoras, be the slaves of our own bodies (Ibid., xxii); and we can improve and save our souls by escaping from the domination of the flesh.

NEGATIVE ATTITUDES TOWARD SEX

As sexual consummation was considered the prime pandering to the indwelling Furies [desires], every passion, in fact, every symbol related to it must be repudiated. We know that the Pythagoreans felt an overwhelming horror for beans; Diogenes Laertius says that this was, according to Aristotle, because they resemble the human testicles. Hippolytus declares that it was because, when they decay, they emit an odor similar to that of human

seed; and when sprouting from the ground, they resemble the female genitals (Ibid., I, ii).

REPUDIATION OF MARRIAGE

And thus we find that by the sixth century B.C.E. there had already appeared three important movements in which men repudiated marriage: and for three quite different reasons. The primitive Orpheans did so because of what they considered the extreme misconduct of women; the Buddhists to escape Brahmanic exploitation; and the Pythagoreans because of metaphysical dualism, which made all sexual passion the mark of ultimate wickedness, the essence of original sin. One needs to take note that the Essenes would later develop from a Zadok movement which welcomed marriage into a cult of celibate communists. One easily sees the influence of the Orphic, Buddhist, and Pythagoreans upon the Essenes in these instances.

DOCTRINES OF HEAVEN AND HELL & THE DESCENT INTO HELL BY THE MASTER

Perhaps the most important single element in the Pythagorean myth was the descent of the Master into hell and his seven-year residence there, which made him the final authority on this subject. In spite of the skepticism of Tertullian, Eusebius, and other Christian writers, the ancient pagans believed this tale just as implicitly as Christians accept the existence of heaven and hell, which, oddly enough, Pythagoras himself first introduced into the occident. Diogenes Laertius states that when Pythagoras returned from the nether world, he related that he had seen Homer and Hesiod suffering tortures because of their slanders against the gods; and he says that Hermippus had related that the great prophet "came up withered and looking like a skeleton, then went to the assembly and declared that he had been down to Hades . . . His disciples were so affected that they wept and wailed, looking upon him as divine." Pythagoras assured all who did not embrace his doctrine and discipline that the tortures of this dreadful place were prepared especially for them, while mansions in heaven awaited his own elect. One needs to take just a second and think about the exclusive salvation as espoused by the Essenes, as influenced by Pythagoras, as well as the Essenic religious evolution which today is called Christianity. According to Eusebius, "Pythagoras . . . declared to the Italians that the **doctrines which he had received . . . were a personal revelation to himself from God**" (Oration of Constantine, IX).

SOCIAL COMMUNISM

In order to comprehend Pythagoreanism, we must understand the great social forces at work in that extraordinary sixth century B.C. Private property, class divisions, and economic exploitation had broken down the equalitarianism of the primitive community: it was therefore communism which was conservative or reactionary, and private property which was dynamic and revolutionary, carrying within itself an intense individualism, constituting a new center of loyalty, which in time made the adhesions of communal society impossible. Pythagoreanism sought to re-establish communism, but on a higher plane than that of primitive society, which was an automatic growth; the communism of Pythagoras was to be regulated by the strictest social control. It was intended to achieve the greatest possible good, but for a society consisting of, and acting in unison as, self-determining individuals. Pythagoreanism certainly did not succeed in its objective; but it did remold the ethical standards, the spiritual interests, the speculative doctrines, and the metaphysical concepts of the ancient Greek world. Had it not been for Pythagoras, the doctrines of hell and heaven might never have permeated the occident.

Not only did that sixth century consolidate the position of private property; it was also the first in which man became introspective and self-conscious. It was therefore a period of great religious upheaval throughout the world; men began asking the ultimate questions: what are we? whence came we? whither do we go? what is the mystery of life? In Persia it was Zoroaster who attempted to solve these conundrums; In India it was Gautama and Mahavira; in China it was Confucius; in Judea it was Ezekiel and Jeremiah; and in Greece it was Pythagoras, the greatest of them all.

Now let us make a summary statement. If you know anything about the Essenes, you just read in the account of

Pythagoreanism the main tenants of the Essenes. **The Essenes had as their core doctrines:**

1. **Monotheism**
2. **Dualism**
3. **Negative attitudes on sex**
4. **The repudiate of marriage**
5. **Beliefs in the doctrines of Heaven and Hell**
6. **Belief in judgment after death**
7. **The descent into hell of their Angel-Messiah following his cosmic crucifixion**
8. **Escape into eternal bliss through sacramental initiation and communal brotherhood**
9. **Social Communism**

Answer for yourself: Does any of this sound familiar when you read of the Essenes? But more than that, are not these beliefs to be found in either the earliest Christian sect as found in the pages of the New Testament or espoused in Gentile Catholic Church dogma? They sure are! Again, this is more than a coincidence. The above is proof positive that the Essenes in the days of Jesus were not a conservative Jewish sect; rather, they had rejected much of Judaism and gravitated more toward Pythagorean-Buddhist beliefs.

THE PYTHAGOREAN ORPHEUS

Pythagoras, late in the sixth century B.C.E., incorporated in his religious synthesis the Eleusinian Dionysus. He appropriated the soter (savior) of the Eleusinia, who was born as Zagreus from Zeus and Persephone, who was killed as a child and eaten by the Titans, who was reborn from Semele as Dionysus, and who became the savior of mankind. But we must separate the Orphism which Onomacritus engrafted upon the Eleusinia and that proclaimed by Pythagoras. The former contains not the slightest hint of the Brahmanic metempsychosis (Indian reincarnation), the Buddhist ethics, or the Persian dualism and eschatology with which Orphic-Pythagoreanism is surcharged. When Diodorus speaks of Orpheus' "fabulous account of his experiences in Hades and the punishments of the unrighteous . . . which are figments of the imagination" (History, I, p. 96), he was referring to a document written by Pythagoras or a Pythagorean, and, as usual, accredited to the Thracian prophet.

PYTHAGOREAN POEMS

Pythagoras created his Neo-Orphic system, including its metempsychosis, eschatology, ascetic discipline, and communist brotherhoods, he set forth these innovations in "some poems of his own making" which he ascribed "to Orpheus" (Diogenes Laertius, Life of Pythagoras, I, 1). Even as Onomacritus wrote Orphic poems describing the death of Zagreus and the origin of the human race, so Pythagoras wrote others embodying his own doctrines, which he, like his predecessors, ascribed to the original prophet.

THE PYTHAGOREAN SYNTHESIS OF ALL EXISTING RELIGIONS

That Pythagoras absorbed the religions of Greece, Egypt, Persia, Chaldea, and India we learn from sources, of which the following are typical:

"Pythagoras . . . had himself initiated into the rites and mysteries not only of Greece, but also of foreign countries . . . he learned Egyptian . . . journeyed among the Chaldeans and the Magi" (Diogenes Laertius, Life of Pythagoras, I, 1).

Clement of Alexandria declares that Pythagoras was a pupil of Zoroaster and a disciple of the Brahmanas [India] (Clement of Alexandria, Misc., I, xv).

Hippolytus states that "Pythagoras came to Zaratus the Chaldean, who explained to him that there are two original causes of things . . . two daemons, the one celestial, the other terrestrial" (Hippolytus, Refutation, I, ii).

A passage in Herodotus proves that even in 450 B.C.E. it was well known that the Orphic-Bacchic mystery was also Pythagorean and that its funerary customs were Egyptian (Herodotus, Persian War, II, p. 81).

Pythagoras appropriated the ultimate Eleusinian savior, because he was the center of every mystery-cult. In the new synthesis, however, soteriology was only a single element: for now, at long last, eschatology and social or class ethics became equally fundamental in the doctrinal theology of Greece.

By creating this amalgam, Pythagoras revolutionized the thinking and the morality of the western world in a way that still hangs heavily over our entire culture. The dying god-man was no longer sufficient for eternal blessedness, and, since this involved an elaborate system of ethical renunciation, religion ceased to consist merely in ceremonies, rituals, and festivals, or even in an elaborate and difficult theology: it became a radically transformed way of life, a rigorous and lifelong discipline.

PRE-PYTHAGOREAN ESCHATOLOGY AND THE SYNTHESIS FROM OTHER RELIGIONS

Egyptian:

At this point, let us briefly recapitulate the eschatology from which Pythagoras drew in order to formulate his own. In Egyptian religion one finds that only a small proportion of all souls ever reach the judgment seat; the rest simply fade into nothingness. Those fortunate enough to stand before Osiris and to be adjudged worthy by him, were admitted to the Elysian Fields, where they continued in very much the same manner as in their earthly lives. Those souls adjudged wicked were destroyed when the beast Apep ate the heart and when the Khu was thrown into the Lake of Fire. The concepts of metempsychosis, universal immortality, or a system of post-mortem punishments were unknown.

Persians:

In Persia, the immortality of every human soul was assumed. But there was no metempsychosis: each birth involved the creation of a new soul which could belong to one human being only. At death, the righteous went to heaven, the wicked to hell, where terrible tortures were to be inflicted upon them until the renovation of the universe. For those who were neither wicked nor righteous, a third place, Hamestagna, was prepared, in which souls would be retained until the judgment. Finally, the Zoroastrians were universalists: at the renovation of the universe, all souls were to wade through a river of molten metal for three days, and, as a result of this purification, achieve everlasting blessedness.

Brahmanism-India:

Again, one finds that the eschatology of the Brahmanas was quite different: for, together with

the caste system, they devised the doctrine of transmigration and gave souls to every fish, fowl, insect, and beast. And to the caste system and to the doctrine of metempsychosis, they added a realistic concept of hell-torture, more detailed and ferocious than that of Persia. All of this was an instrument of class suppression and exploitation, but, as it turned out, the doctrine of hell was a two-edged sword: for the Gaias and Buddhists turned it against their enemies, the Brahmanas.

THE PYTHAGOREAN SYNTHESIS

Greek Communism:

Neither Buddhism nor Jainism had been established in India at the time when Pythagoras could have journeyed there; but the ideology of these movements was already rife, and the Samian sage could have absorbed them, as he certainly did. There was, however, an important difference: for the Pythagoreans did not repudiate labor; but instead of working for an exploiter or for self-aggrandizement, they were the first who established the principle: from each according to his ability, to each according to his need.

The Amalgam:

Orphic-Pythagoreanism was the world's first great synthesis of religious components. We find, first, the Dionysiac sacrament, by which the devotees were believed to achieve divinity; second, the doctrine that souls transmigrate from age to age until, by Orphic initiation and life, they attain blessed immortality or, by outrageous sin and crime, are consigned to eternal hell-torture; third, the conviction that all humanity is metaphysically separated into the children of light and those of darkness, the Elect and the Reprobate, and that only the former have the power of adopting the Orphic way of life; fourth, the persuasion that the essence of righteousness consists in renouncing all carnal and material things, all the sensuous pleasures of this world; fifth, the conclusion that by adopting the celibate, communist, vegetarian, and equalitarian way of life, all aggressions will cease and salvation be assured.

Pythagoras imported into the Grecian world the metaphysics and eschatology of Persia, the metempsychosis of Brahmanism, the ethics of the Upanishads, and the funerary customs of Egypt, and united all these with the Orphic-Dionysiac soteriology. The only significant alterations made by him were, first, his institution of a perpetual hell for the incorrigibly wicked and his abolition of Nirvana in favor of eternal mansions in heaven for his Orphic saints; and, second, his rejection of an idle mendicant brotherhood in favor of one which was industrious and self-supporting and, therefore, proud and aloof, self-respecting, and independent. Buddhist monachism was adopted by the Catholic Church; the Pythagorean by the Essenes.

THE PYTHAGOREAN BROTHERHOODS

A Way of Life:

Since all the literature of the elusive Pythagorean brotherhoods has been lost, and since they provoked nothing but contempt from the great pagan writers, we are forced to glean our knowledge of them from fragmentary references. We find in them at a time even preceding Buddhist monachism, a religion which was not merely a mystery-cult, not simply a theology and an eschatology, but an all-embracing way of life. These tightly-knit groups of celibate men who renounced family and private property were called thiasoi and constitute one of the most astonishing phenomena of history. Their metaphysical and speculative doctrines were those of Plato and Vergil; but their discipline and their soteriology were something totally different.

Initiates Became Bacchoi:

It is very doubtful that these brotherhoods possessed temples, or constituted religious congregations in the modern sense; but it is certain that they were bound together by the strictest vows and by the strongest moral, doctrinal, and emotional bonds.

Vows, Discipline, and Sacraments:

All Pythagoreans were vegetarians who renounced sex, family, and private property. There were also societies of female celibates, because we read that "the virgin daughter of Pythagoras was the head of a band of virgins and instructed them in chastity" (quotation from Plato's Timaeus, reproduced by Jerome, Against Jovianus, I, 42). We are told that Pythagoras "distributed his pupils into two orders, and called the one esoteric, but the other

exoteric. And to the former he confided more advanced doctrines.... Whenever anyone repaired to him with a view of becoming his follower, the candidate-disciple was compelled to sell his possessions, and lodge the money with Pythagoras, and he continued in silence to undergo instruction, sometimes for three, but sometimes for five years. And on being accepted, he was permitted to associate with the rest; and remained as a disciple, and took his meals along with them [this is identical with the corporate structure of the Essene community and brotherhood]. If otherwise, however, he received back his property, and was rejected. These persons, then, were styled Esoteric Pythagoristae (Hippolytus, Refutation, I, ii).

The Esoterics were the Elect who, at the end of life, would escape the circle of birth and death; the holy meals to which they were finally admitted were the daily sacrament in which they consumed the body of Dionysus symbolically and so became immortal Bacchoi (sure sounds like the mass in the Catholic Church to me...which finds its origin in sun-worship). Initiation was an irrevocable step; once the hand was laid to the plough, there must be no turning back. Origen tells us that "the Pythagoreans used to erect a cenotaph to those who had apostasized from their system of philosophy, treating them as dead" (Contra Celsum, III, ii). Diogenes Laertius declares that the Pythagoreans practiced baptismal purification constantly to renew and maintain their sanctity, a ceremonial which the Jewish Essenes adopted from them (Diogenes Laertius, Life of Pythagoras).

Teachings and Practices:

Laertius declares that Pythagoras forbade his disciples to pray for themselves; he enjoined chastity; he required them "to put all their possessions into one common stock," he lectured to them for five years while they remained silent, after which, if they passed their examinations, they were permitted to speak to the Master and be initiated into the brotherhood. He forbade not only the eating but also the killing of any animal or other living creature, since all of these share with us the privilege of possessing a soul; his disciples ate uncooked food only and pure water was their drink. Together with his Esoterics, Pythagoras wore a spotless white robe of linen; wool was prohibited, since it came from an animal. He prescribed the most intense ethical soul-searching as a daily discipline. He forbade all use of oaths, declaring that it is a man's duty "to make his own word carry conviction." He required his disciples to give honor and precedence to their elders in the order of their worth and seniority. He taught that we must regard nothing as our own private property, that we must support the established government, that we must never injure any living creature, that we must never give way to such emotions as fear, grief, or hatred. He believed that gods (divine agencies) and men are akin, that is, that they are emanations from the same universal soul, which is God. Providence is a divine fact, and constitutes that fate by which the world and every individual life is ordered. The soul is distinct from physical life, is alone immortal, and its essence is Reason, which is indestructible. "The most momentous thing in human life is the act of winning the soul to good," that is, of enabling it to escape this physical prison house and the power of the Furies which infest it. We must always pay divine worship to God, in reverent silence, in white robes after daily purification, which is to be had by cleansing and lustration, by avoiding contact with death and birth and all pollution, by abstention from the meat of animals, and by performing the mystical rites of the cult.

Communist Brotherhood:

We must also emphasize that, according to the Pythagoreans, the practice of communist brotherhood was the minimum prerequisite for blessed immortality, since only under such a system can ethical purity be attained or injury to our fellow-men be avoided. Aggression and exploitation are not, according to Pythagoras, the only crimes: the mere enjoyment of comfort or personal wealth while others suffer want is a sin for which there can be no forgiveness and cries for vengeance to the throne of God.

Emotional Basis of Communism:

The ethical foundation of Pythagoreanism was simply that, since it is impossible to obtain private wealth except through social injustice, and more important, since all members of the human race are blood brethren and therefore equally worthy, it is impious for any one of them to possess more than any other. This is the overwhelming fact which all the Elect will realize and the principle by which they will reconstruct their lives.

Under this morality, it becomes the inescapable duty of the capable and the industrious to support those who cannot or do not work. It is obvious that this can never be a rational principle: it belongs in the realm of emotion.

SPREAD OF PYTHAGOREANISM

Fervent Missionaries:

In Pythagoreanism we have the first great fusion of almost all the basic elements which constitute the Gospel Jesus; and we know that the ancient world was filled with erudite and fervent missionaries who preached these doctrines in a manner similar to that later described in the Christian Didache. It was these propagandists whom Plato regarded with such loathing and contempt. "Mendicant prophets," he declared, "go to rich men's doors and persuade them that they have a power committed to them by the Gods of making an atonement for a man's own or his ancestor's sins by sacrifices or charms . . . binding heaven, as they say, to execute their will. And they produce a host of books written by Musaeus and Orpheus . . . according to which they perform their ritual, and persuade not only individuals, but whole cities, that expiations and atonements for sin may be made by sacrifices . . . which . . . are equally at the service of the living and the dead; the latter sort they call mysteries, which they say redeem us from the pains of hell, but if we neglect them we shall incur the most dreadful doom" (The Republic, II).

Such were these Orphic prophets who claimed the power to bind and to loose in heaven; who performed mysterious rituals, sacrifices, or sacraments intended to save the soul from hell; who claimed authority and power to relieve the tortures of the damned; who based their preaching upon scriptures said to be divinely revealed; and who promised to redeem their disciples from their personal as well as their original sin.

Continuity of the Thiasoi:

We know from a passage in Plato that in his day the Pythagorean societies were well known: "Even in this day such as denominate themselves from the Pythagorean manner of life appear to be somehow eminent beyond others" (Ibid., X). Although we possess only scant information concerning the thiasoi after the fourth century B.C.E., there is little doubt that they continued at least to the time of Josephus; for he declares that the Essenes "live the same kind of life as do those whom the Greeks call Pythagoreans" (Antiquities, XV, x, 4) which proves that both of these disciplines still flourished during his lifetime.

After having read this then there is no way to say otherwise than the Essenes, who became the backbone of the early Christian movement in Palestine, were the first Christians and Christian theology was grafted and shaped by them. Often this "theology" was diametrically opposed to Moses and the Prophets, and their oral traditions were later recorded by them as "Divine Oracles" and they would shape the doctrines later associated with Jesus of Nazareth. What is of major importance for the Christian to realize is that many of these Essene doctrines regarding salvation as attributed to Jesus were nothing more than earlier Essene doctrines concerning their sun-godmen redeemer (Angel-Messiah) which originated from sun-worship. Sadly, we read these documents today, like the New Testament, never realizing we are reading a great synthesis of theology and ideas which found their origins in Pythagoreanism, Buddhism, Brahmanism, Zoroaster, Egypt, and even earlier. To find the truth about the "Jesus Story" takes a lot of reading and investigation. I hope this has helped by giving you a few more puzzle pieces in constructing the truth about the "Jesus Story" we inherited and were told to believe was a story of a presumed literal and historical person when it was metaphysical and mystical from start to finish.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ISIS AND SERAPIS (GREEK FOR OSIRIS)

Isis, in Egyptian mythology, is the goddess of fertility and motherhood. According to the Egyptian belief, she was the daughter of the god Keb ("Earth") and the goddess Nut ("Sky"), the **sister-wife of Osiris**, judge of the dead, and mother of Horus, god of day. After the end of the New Kingdom in the 4th century B.C.E. the center of Isis worship, which was then reaching its greatest peak, was on Philae, an island in the Nile, where a great temple was built to her during the 30th Dynasty. Ancient stories described Isis as having great magical skill, and she was represented as human in form though she was frequently described as wearing the horns of a cow. Her personality was believed to resemble that of Athor, or Hathor, the goddess of love and gaiety. **The cult of Isis spread from Alexandria throughout the Hellenistic world after the 4th century B.C.E. It appeared in Greece in combination with the cults of Horus, her son, and Serapis, the Greek name for Osiris.** The Greek historian Herodotus identified Isis with **Demeter**, the Greek goddess of earth, agriculture, and fertility. **The tripartite cult (Trinity) of Isis, Horus, and Serapis was later**



introduced around 86 B.C.E. into Rome in the consulship of Lucius Cornelius Sulla and became one of the most popular branches of Roman religion. It later received a bad reputation through the licentiousness of some of its priestly rites, and subsequent consuls suppressed or limited Isis worship. The cult died out in Rome after the institution of Christianity, and the last Egyptian temples to Isis were closed in the mid-6th century AD.



© 1997 The Learning Company, Inc.

The worship of Isis became an independent Egyptian cult near the close of the Middle Kingdom, which was concluded by the XVIIth Dynasty in 1580 B.C.E. And during the succeeding millennium under the New Kingdom, her shrines and temples spread into every corner of the land. Statues of Isis suckling her infant son were familiar to all; in this characteristic pose, **Isis became the venerated madonna of the pre-Christian world. For centuries, Catholics mistook these images for Mary-Jesus. Sometimes, Osiris was depicted with his wife and child; and the three became the type of the Holy Family. The depiction of the seated holding or suckling the child Horus is reminiscent of the iconography of Mary and Jesus.**



The cult of Isis appeared in Syria about the 7th century B.C.E. It was not, however, until the Hellenistic period beginning in 333 B.C.E. that it began spreading rapidly; in that year, a temple was erected for the goddess at Piraeus. During the reign of Ptolemy I Soter, 325-285 B.C.E., Isis became so popular in Greece that a great temple was built for her at the foot of the Acropolis; and in the ensuing centuries, as we learn from Pausanias, almost every Greek city and village had its Isis-temple.

Her cult, introduced into Italy in the second century B.C., was even more successful in the West. By 58 B.C.E. it had altars on the Capitoline and fifty-three chapels in Rome alone. In spite of sporadic persecution, in 43 the triumvirs ordered the erection of a temple to Isis and Serapis. In the first century of our era, the cult possessed several fine temples in Rome.



THE MAGIC OF ISIS

From a number of passages in the texts of various periods we learn that Isis possessed great skill in the working

of magic, and several examples of the manner in which she employed it are well known. Thus when she wished to make Ra reveal to her his greatest and most secret name, she made a venomous reptile out of dust mixed with the spittle of the god, and by uttering over it certain words of power she made it to bite Ra as he passed. When she had succeeded in obtaining from the god his most hidden name, which he only revealed because he was on the point of death, she uttered words which had the effect of driving the poison out of his limbs, and Ra recovered.

"Renowned for her skillful use of witchcraft and magic, Isis was particularly remembered by the Ancient Egyptians as 'strong of tongue', that is being in command of words of power 'which she knew with correct pronunciation, and halted not in her speech, and was perfect both in giving the command and in saying the word' 'Egyptian Magic'. In short she was believed, by means of her voice alone, to be capable of bending reality and overriding the laws of physics" (Graham Hancock, Fingerprints of the Gods).

Now Isis not only used the words of power, but she also had **knowledge of the way in which to pronounce them so that the beings or things to which they were addressed would be compelled to listen to them and, having listened, would be obliged to fulfill her bequests. This sure sounds like some of the Kabbalah which will come later.**

The Egyptians believed that if the best effect was to be produced by words of power they must be uttered in a certain tone of voice, and at a certain rate, and at a certain time of the day or night, with appropriate gestures or ceremonies. In the Hymn to Osiris it is said that Isis was well skilled in the use of words of power, and it was by means of these that she restored her husband to life, and obtained from him an heir. It is not known what the words were which she uttered on this occasion, but she appears to have obtained them from Thoth, the "lord of divine words," and it was to him that she appealed for help to restore Horus to life after he had been stung to death by a scorpion.

In the Theban Recension of the Book of the Dead is found a Chapter (No. clvi.) which was composed for the purpose of bestowing upon the deceased some of the magical power of the goddess. The Chapter was intended to be recited over an amulet called thet, made of carnelian, which had to be steeped in water of ankhami flowers, and set in a sycamore plinth, and if this were laid on the neck of a dead person it would place him under the protection of the words of power of Isis, and he would be able to go wheresoever he pleased in the Underworld. The words of the Chapter were: -- "**Let the blood of isis**, and the magical powers (or spirits) of Isis, and the words of power of Isis, be mighty to protect and keep safely this great god (i.e., the deceased), and to guard him from him that would do unto him anything which he abominateth."

The symbol of Isis in the heavens was the star Sept (Sirius), which was greatly beloved because its appearance marked not only the beginning of a new year, but also announced the advance of the Inundation of the Nile, which betokened renewed wealth and prosperity of the country. As such **Isis was regarded as the companion of Osiris**, whose soul dwelt in the star Sah, i.e., Orion, and she was held to have brought about the destruction of the fiend Apep, and of his hosts of darkness by means of the might of her words of power. As the light-giver at this season of the year she was called Khut, as the mighty earth-goddess her name was Usert, as the Great Goddess of the Underworld she was Thenenet, as the power which shot forth the Nile flood she was Sati, and sept, as the embracer of the land and producer of fertility by her waters she was Anqet, as the producer and giver of life she was Ankhet, as the goddess of cultivated lands and fields she was Sekhet, as the goddess of the harvest she was Renenet, as the goddess of food which was offered to the gods she was Tcheft, and lived in the Temple of Tchefau, and **as the great lady of the Underworld, who assisted in transforming the bodies of the blessed dead into those wherein they were to live in the realm of Osiris, her name was Ament, i.e., the "hidden" goddess. In this last capacity she shared with Osiris the attribute of "giver of life," and she provided food for the dead as well as for the living; as Ament also she was declared to be the mother of Ra.** In fact, at a comparatively early period in Egyptian history Isis had absorbed the attributes of all the great primitive goddesses, and of all the local goddesses such as Nekhebet, Uatchet, Net, Bast, Hathor, etc., and she was even identified as the female counterpart of the primeval abyss of water from which sprang all life. **From what has been said above it is manifestly impossible to limit the attributes of Isis, for we have seen that she possesses the powers of a water goddess, an earth goddess, a corn goddess, a star goddess, a queen of the Underworld, and a**

woman, and that she united in herself one or more of the attributes of all the goddesses of Egypt known to us.

THE INVOCATION OF ISIS

As you read the following "invocation of Isis" you should ask yourself if you have ever read anything familiar to this; say the book of Revelation?

Rev 12:1 1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: (KJV)

I beheld a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the Sun, with the Moon at her feet. And on her head was a diadem of the twelve stars. **Hear me, O Lady Isis, hear and save.** O thou queen of love and mercy, thou crowned with the throne, thou hauled as with the Moon. Thou whose countenance is mild and glowing, even as grass refreshed by rain. **Hear me, our Lady Isis, hear and save.** O thou who art in matter manifest. Thou bride and queen as thou art mother and daughter of the Slain One. O thou who art the Lady of the Earth. **Hear me, O Lady Isis, hear and save.** O thou Lady of the amber skin. Lady of love and of victory, bright gate of glory through the darkening skies. O crowned with the Light and life and love. **Hear me, our Lady, hear and save** by



thy sacred flower, the Lotus of eternal life and beauty; by thy love and mercy; by thy wrath and vengeance; by my desire toward thee, by all the magical names of old hear me, **O Lady, hear and save.** Open thy bosom to thy child, stretch forth thy arms and strain me to thy breasts. Let my lips touch thy lips ineffable. **Hear me, O Lady Isis, hear and save.** Lift up thy voice to aid me in this critical hour. **Lift up thy voice most musical. Cry aloud, O queen and mother, to save me from that I fear most.** I invoke thee to initiate my soul. The whirling of my dance, may it be a spell and a link with thy great light, so that in the darkest hour, the Light may arise in me and bring me to thine own glory and incorruptibility. Isis am I, and from my life are fed all showers and suns, all moons that wax and wane, all stars and streams, the living and the dead, the mystery of pleasure and of pain. I am the Mother. I the speaking sea. I am the Earth in its fertility. Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness, return to me, to me. Isis am I, and to my beauty draw. All glories of the Universe bow down, the blossom and the mountain and the dawn. Fruits blush and women are creations crowned. I am the priest, the sacrifice, the shrine. I am the love and life of the Divine. Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness, are surely mine, are mine. Isis am I, the love and light of Earth, the wealth of kisses, the delight of tears, the bowel and pleasure never come to birth, the endless infinite desire of years. I am the shrine at which thy long desire devoured thee with intolerable fire. I was sung music, passion, death upon thy lyre, thy lyre. I am the grail and

I the glory now. I am the flame and fueler of thy breath. I am the star of God upon thy brow. I am thy queen enraptured and possessed. High do these sweet rivers welcome to the sea, ocean of love that shall encompass thee. Life, death, love, hatred, light, darkness, return to me, to me. **Hear, Lady Isis, and receive my prayer. Thee, thee I worship and invoke. Hail to thee, sole mother of my life.** I am Isis, mistress of the whole land. I was instructed by Hermes, and with Hermes I invented the writings of the nations in order that not all should write with the same letters. I gave mankind their laws, and ordained what no one can alter. I am the eldest daughter of Kronos. I am the wife and sister of the king Osiris. I am she who rises in the dog star. I am she who is called the goddess if women. I am she who separated the heaven from the earth. I have pointed out their paths to the star. I have invented seamanship. I have brought together men and women. I have ordained that the elders shall be beloved by the children. With my brother Osiris I made an end of cannibalism. **I have instructed mankind in the mysteries. I have taught reverence of the divine statues.** I have established the Temple precincts. I have overthrown the dominion of the tyrants. I have caused men to love women. I have made justice more powerful than silver and gold. I have caused truth to be considered beautiful. Come unto me

and pledge unto me your loyalties as I pledge mine unto you. Oh mother Isis, great art thou in thy splendor, mighty is thy name and thy love has no bounds. Thou art Isis, who art all that ever was, and all that there is to be, for no mortal man hath ever unveiled thee. In all thy grace thou has brought forth the sun, the fruit that was born forth for the redemption of man. Oh Isis, Isis, Isis, graciously hear our cry unto thee, we mourn for thy blessings on us this day, every day, to nourish, to aid and to fill the emptiness within, that only you our beloved mother can satiate. Unto thee do we pledge our solemn oath of dedication, and for the power and glory of him the Unknowable One to witness our devotion to thee. For as we now receive thee into our hearts, we ask that you never leave us, in times of trial and joy, and even unto death."

Answer for yourself: Does this remind you of the worship of Mary in the Catholic Church, let alone prayers to Mary?

THE ALEXANDRIAN INFLUENCE

Her cult spread from Alexandria, Egypt, to all the Mediterranean countries, especially Greece and Rome, after the fourth century B.C.,E. and reached a peak in the third century B.C.E. This is of major importance for our study as [the Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, adopted much of this Egyptian synthesis of religious ideas and incorporated many of them, not only into their own theological mix, but even went so far as to incorporate such religious ideas into their translation of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek which is today called the Septuagint.](#)

The cult died out in Rome after the institution of Christianity, and the last Egyptian temples to Isis were closed around 550 AD.

CONFLICT WITH CHRISTIANITY

In the second century A.D., the Isis-cult became a bitter and effective antagonist of Christianity and numbered among its initiates many outstanding Romans. With the accession of Constantine; the shrines and temples of Isis were everywhere razed. It was not, however, until the time of Justinian, about 560 that the last remnants of her worship at Philae were extirpated. The independent cult of Isis, therefore, enjoyed a continuous existence exceeding two thousand years.

The cult of Isis possessed such vigor and longevity because she encompassed within herself the virtues and attractions of all her competitors; her ceremonials were elaborate and solemn; her dramatic presentations convincing and fascinating; her promises scarcely to be outdone; and her discipline delightful to souls burdened with sin and guilt.

SACRAMENTS AND FESTIVALS

The **Eucharist** of Isis consisted of the bread which she had given mankind and the milk which flowed from her bosom; the chalice from which the initiate drank this sacred potion was a cup formed in the shape of a woman's breast.

One knows also that Isis, like Demeter, had two great festivals, one in the spring and another in the fall: the former coincided with the Egyptian harvest, and was celebrated at the vernal equinox, March 20. The autumnal celebration, however, was the greater, and consisted of a passion play which continued for four days; although the date varied in different places, it usually began on October 31, and ended on November 3. On the first day, actors impersonating Isis, Nephthys, Anubis, Horus, etc., searched for the body of Osiris; weeping and wailing, they manifested all the signs of grief. On the two days following, the portions of Osiris were found, reconstituted, and resurrected. This was the central element in the myth, for if Osiris could regain life and become immortal through the power of Isis, then all her devotees could do the same. The fourth day of the festival was called the Hilaria and was given over to the most unrestrained rejoicing since the god, now risen into immortality, would the kindly judge of all who had become divine by drinking the milk of Isis. And there

could be little doubt concerning the future felicity of those who put their trust in her; for assuredly, Osiris would not deny mercy to those for whom Isis made intercession when they appeared before his awful throne.

VENERATION OF THE CHASTE MOTHER GODDESS

There was one important element in the Isis-cult which made it unique: the veneration of the chaste and beneficent Mother Goddess. Fortunately, a classic called The Golden Ass written in the second century A.D. by Lucius Apuleius gives us a great deal of information concerning the cult. In this celebrated tale, the author, drinking the potion of a witch, was turned into an ass, and could regain his normal shape only by eating roses. At last, the glorious Isis appears to him in a dream, informing him how to find the necessary flowers; and he addresses her as the "blessed Queen of Heaven . . . the Dame Ceres . . . motherly nurse of all fruitful things on earth." In reply, Isis declares herself "nature's mother, mistress of all the elements, the first-begotten offspring of all the ages, of deities mightiest, queen of the dead.... The Phrygians, first-born of men, call me the mother of the gods that dwell at Pessinus; the Athenians, sprung from the soil they till, know me as Cecropian Minerva; the wave-beaten Cyprians style me Venus of Paphos; the Archer-Cretans, Diana of the hunter's net; the Sicilians, with their threefold speech, Stygian Proserpine; the Eleusinians, the ancient goddess Ceres. Others call me . . . by my true name, Isis the Queen."

Isis had become the symbol and the synthesis of all the great goddesses of love, protection, creative life, and maternal nourishment which the world had ever known.

Apuleius is at last initiated into the order and becomes a priest; he dares not reveal the secrets of the mystery, but the experience itself he preserves in the following dithyramb: "I drew nigh to the confines of death . . . I approached the gods above, the gods below, and worshiped them face to face."

In the author's hallucinations, the deity appeared as the "Holy and eternal protectress of the human race" who "tendest the mischances of miserable men with a sweet mother's love . . . givest the light to the sun, guidest the universe, and tramples" under foot the powers of hell . . . At thy word, the winds blow, the clouds give increase, the seeds spring to birth, and the buds burgeon . . . My voice is too poor in utterance to tell what I feel concerning thy majesty. Nay, had I a thousand tongues, and everlasting continuance of unwearied speech, it would be all too little."

"Isis, represented in the Song of Solomon by the dark maid of Jerusalem, is symbolic of receptive nature - the watery, maternal principle **which creates all things out of herself after impregnation has been achieved by the virility of the sun**" (Manly P. Hall, Masonic, Hermetic, Quabbalistic & Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy).

Isis' magic was allied to the wisdom of Thoth and given to mankind as a skill in Healing; she was also responsible, as the counterpart of Osiris, for teaching the household arts to women. She taught them weaving and spinning, and how to grind the corn. Her strongest appeal was to the sorrowing wife and devoted mother - every woman could identify with her and she has been seen by some commentators as the archetype of a cult that continues in the Christian churches to the present day" (Richard Patrick, Egyptian Mythology).

ISIS....THE PATTERN FOR MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS

"Cyril, the Bishop of Alexandria, had openly embraced the cause of Isis, the Egyptian goddess, and had anthropomorphized her into Mary, the mother of God" (H. P. Blavatsky, Isis Unveiled).

"Immaculate is our Lady Isis...the very terms applied afterwards to that personage (the Virgin Mary) who succeeded to her form, titles, symbols, rites, and ceremonies....Thus, her devotees carried into the new priesthood the former badges of their profession, the obligation to celibacy, the tonsure, and the surplice, omitting, unfortunately, the frequent ablutions prescribed by the ancient creed." "The 'Black Virgins' , so highly revered in certain French cathedrals - proved, when at last critically examined - basalt figures of Isis!" (King, The Gnostics and their Remains).

When the earliest teachings of Jesus and the church first emerged, it was devoid of a mother-goddess. However, since the ancient world was permeated with the cults of Demeter, Cybele, and Isis, it was impossible for Christianity to conquer without filling the void created by their departure. And in this, as in everything else, the Catholic Church demonstrated the accuracy of its name: it was indeed all-inclusive. As the need for the protective and beneficent goddess of chaste, maternal love was imperative, the Virgin Mary gradually grew from the woman to whom Jesus would not even speak into the magnificent replica of Isis, Queen of Heaven.

THE CULT OF SERAPIS

The Ptolemies were powerful supporters of the native Egyptian religious foundations, the economic and political power of which was, however, carefully controlled. A great deal of the building and restoration work in many of the most important Egyptian temples is Ptolemaic, particularly from the period of about 150-50 B.C.E., and the monarchs appear on temple reliefs in the traditional forms of the Egyptian kings. The native traditions persisted in village temples and local cults, many having particular associations with species of sacred animals or birds. At the same time, the Greeks created their own identifications of Egyptian deities, identifying Amon with Zeus, Horus with Apollo, Ptah with Hephaestus, and so on. They also gave some deities, such as Isis, a more universal significance that ultimately resulted in the spread of her mystery cult throughout the Mediterranean world.

The impact of the Greeks is most obvious in two phenomena:

- One is the formalized royal cult of Alexander and the Ptolemies, which evidently served both a political and a religious purpose
- The other is the creation of the cult of Sarapis, which at first was confined to Alexandria but soon became universal. The god was represented as a Hellenized deity and the form of cult is Greek; but its essence is the old Egyptian notion that the sacred Apis bull merged its divinity in some way with the god Osiris when it died.

In ancient Egyptian religion, sacred bull deity worshiped at Memphis. The cult of Apis originated at least as early as the 1st dynasty (c. 2925-c. 2775 B.C.E.). Like other bull deities, Apis was probably at first a fertility god concerned with the propagation of grain and herds; but he became associated with Ptah, the paramount deity of the Memphite area, and also with Osiris (as User-Hapi) and Sokaris, gods of the dead and of the underworld. As Apis-Atum he was associated with the solar cult and was often represented with the sun-disk between his horns. Much of what is known about Apis comes from Greco-Roman writers. He was black and white and distinguished by special markings. Some ancient writers said that he was begotten by a ray of light from heaven, and others that he was sired by an Apis bull. When a sacred bull died, the calf that was to be his successor was sought and installed in the Apieion at Memphis. His priests drew omens from his behaviour, and his oracle had a wide reputation. When an Apis bull died, it was buried with great pomp at Saqqarah, in underground galleries known in the classical world as the Sarapeum. It was probably in Memphis that the worship of Sarapis (after the Greek form Osorapis, a combination of Osiris and Apis in the image of an eastern Greek god) arose under Ptolemy I Soter (305-282 BC). From Alexandria, it spread to become one of the most widespread oriental cults in the Roman Empire.

The name Serapis was formed by combining Osiris with Apis, the bull; and this god was the Hellenized version of his Egyptian prototype, in which his functions were combined with those of the somewhat parallel Greek deity, Hades or Aidoneus. It is certain that the ithyphallic aspects of Osiris were heavily emphasized and that Serapis was related to Priapus, son of Dionysus and Aphrodite, who symbolized the generative principle. The worship of Serapis came into wide vogue after the conquests of Alexander, first in Egypt and then throughout the Graeco Roman world; although he certainly retained some of the characteristics of the ancient Osiris as well as some congenital relationship with Isis, his cult seems to have become independent in the third century B.C.E. We read in Socrates Scholasticus that even in the fourth century A.D. the Egyptians believed that if Serapis were offended, the Nile would not overflow (Eusebius, Eccl. History, I, viii). Again notice the center of

Alexandria, Egypt, for the worship of Serapis. The center of the worship was in Alexandria, where a Serapeum was built during the Ptolemaic dynasty; like all the other mysteries, its esoteric doctrines and practices were jealously guarded secrets, known only to its mystics.

THE WORSHIP OF SERAPIS

The chief center of the worship of Serapis in Ptolemaic times was Alexandria, where it was established, according to tradition, by Ptolemy Soter. **This great ruler of Egypt appears to have wished to find some god who could be worshipped both by Greeks and Egyptians at a common shrine, and one whom he could cause to be regarded as the characteristic god of his dynasty in Egypt.** The most important Egyptian god at the time was Osiris, that is to say Osiris-Apis, the great god of the Egyptian Underworld, but it was impossible for him to remove the great sanctuary of this god, and he therefore determined either to rebuild some ruined Serapeum at Alexandria, or to found a new one wherein he might set up a statue which should be worshipped both as the god of the Egyptian Underworld and the Greek Hades, and in which would be united the attributes of Osiris Khent Amenti, and of Dis. Whilst Ptolemy was meditating upon these or similar things he had a dream, wherein a colossal statue of some god appeared to him, and told him to remove it from where it was to Alexandria; according to Plutarch (*De Iside et Osiride*, 28), he had never seen a similar statue, and he knew neither the place where it stood, nor to whom it belonged. One day he happened to mention his dream to Sosibius, and described the statue which he had seen, whereon this man declared that he had seen a statue like it at Sinope. Tradition says that this was Sinope on the Pontus, and adds that as the inhabitants of the city were extremely unwilling to part with their statue, it, of its own accord, after waiting for three years, entered into a ship and arrived at Alexandria safely after a voyage of only three days. When the Greeks came to see the statue it was introduced to them as the god Hades, and the Egyptian priests were ready to bestow upon him the name Asar-Hapi, or Serapis, by which name the Greeks were, apparently, quite contented to call him. **Thus both the Greeks and Egyptians in Alexandria acquired a god whom they willingly worshipped as the god of the Underworld. As soon as the god who was now called Serapis had been established in his new home, his former worship and rites were greatly modified, and his services and processions were made to resemble those of the Egyptians, who naturally expected their main features to be brought into harmony with those of the cult of Osiris, their national god.** It appears to have been to the interest of all parties to welcome Serapis, and all must admire the astute action of Ptolemy, who succeeded in making the Greeks think that in worshipping this god they were adoring one of their own native deities, and who persuaded the Egyptians that they were maintaining the supremacy of Osiris-Apis in spite of the fact that the Macedonians were the rulers and masters of the country. Some doubt has been cast upon the identification of the Sinope mentioned by Plutarch with the Sinope of Pontus, but with insufficient reason. The Serapeum which Ptolemy repaired, or founded, was probably near Raquetit, and was a very remarkable building; its main plan seems to have resembled that of the famous Serapeum at Memphis, but parts of it were richly painted and gilded, and it possessed a fine library which was said to contain some 300,000 volumes.

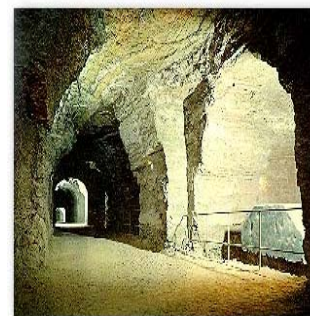
THE INFLUENCE OF ALEXANDRIA ON RELIGIOUS IDEAS AND BELIEFS

Alexandria occupied a unique place in the history of literature, ideas, scholarship, and science for almost a millennium after the death of its founder. Under the royal patronage of the Ptolemies, and in an environment almost oblivious to its Egyptian surroundings, Greek culture was preserved and developed. Early in the Ptolemaic period, probably in the reign of Ptolemy I Soter, the Museum ("Shrine of the Muses") was established within the palace complex. Strabo, who saw it early in the Roman period, described it as having a covered walk, an arcade with recesses and seats, and a large house containing the dining hall of the members of the Museum, who lived a communal existence. **The Great Library of Alexandria (together with its offshoot in the Sarapeum)** was indispensable to the functioning of the scholarly community in the Museum. Books were collected voraciously under the Ptolemies, and at its height the library's collection probably numbered close to 500,000 papyrus rolls, most of them containing more than one work. The major poets of the Hellenistic period,

Theocritus, Callimachus, and Apollonius of Rhodes, all took up residence and wrote there. Scholarship flourished, preserving and ordering the manuscript traditions of much of the classical literature from Homer onward. Librarian-scholars such as Aristophanes of Byzantium and his pupil Aristarchus made critical editions and wrote commentaries and works on grammar. Also notable was the cultural influence of Alexandria's Jewish community, which is inferred from the fact that the Pentateuch was first translated into Greek at Alexandria during the Ptolemaic period. One by-product of this kind of activity was that Alexandria became the centre of the book trade, and the works of the classical authors were copied there and diffused among a literate Greek readership scattered in the towns and villages of the Nile Valley.

THE SERAPEUM

The legendary Serapeum is where the sacred bulls of Apis are buried. Worship of the Apis bull was a late development. The bull was thought to have been an incarnation of Ptah.



DESTRUCTION BY THE CHRISTIANS

In 390 A.D., Bishop Theophilus, with the aid of Emperor Theodosius, razed the Serapeum of Alexandria. "And he had the phalli of Priapus carried through the midst of the Forum . . . the governor of Alexandria and the commander-in-chief of the troops of Egypt assisted Theophilus in demolishing the heathen temples . . . All the images were accordingly broken in pieces, except one statue of the god before mentioned, which Theophilus preserved and set up in a public place; 'Lest,' said he, 'at a future time the heathen should deny that they ever worshipped such gods'" (Eusebius, Eccl. Hist., I, xviii).

And so in that pagan world of freedom and diversity, each could choose whatever religion he liked best; but analysis reveals that mankind was plunging headlong into a general disaster for which no solution could be found and as a result of which some international and intolerant religion was inevitable to administer a fantastic soporific, to offer the masses hope and consolation, and to expunge by universal ruin the ineradicable frustration created by the Roman Empire.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

MITHRAISM... A ZOROASTRIAN SYNTHESIS

The worship of Mithra had been carried to completion under the Arsacids, whose language was Pahlavi, whose religion was Zoroastrian, and who founded the Parthian Empire in 248 B.C.E. Mithraism issued from the heart of Zoroastrianism, but absorbed various Chaldean (Babylonian) characteristics, including much zodiacal and astrological symbolism, and was profoundly influenced by the ubiquitous mystery-cults of Asia Minor, particularly that of Attis-Cybele, which, as we have seen, flourished in Phrygia, a territory in the domain of the Arsacidae.

When Christianity arose two centuries later, it did so independently of Mithraism; yet Christianity and Mithraism were astonishingly similar, because they were composed of elements which were the common possession of Asia Minor. Renan declared that had Christianity not conquered, Mithraism would have emerged victorious; our own opinion is that the child of Mithraism known as Manichaeism would have become the faith of the ancient world.

THE CHURCH FATHERS SPEAK

Here then we have the world's second great religious synthesis. Because of its similarity to Christianity, the fathers could only declare that the devil had established Mithraism for the sole purpose of sowing confusion;

Justin Martyr declared: "Jesus took bread, and . . . said, 'This do ye in remembrance of me, this is my body'; and, after the same manner, having taken the cup and given thanks, He said, 'This is my blood'; and gave it to them . . . Which the wicked devils have imitated in the mysteries of Mithra, commanding the same thing to be done" (First Apology, LXVI).

Tertullian was certain that all rival cults were the devil's handiwork: "Washing is the channel through which they are initiated into the sacred rites of some notorious Isis or Mithras, . . . at the Eleusinia they are baptized to achieve regeneration, and the remission of their sins. Which fact being acknowledged, we recognize here also the zeal of the devil rivalling the things of God, while we find him, too, practicing baptism"(On Baptism, V).

Tertullian states that Mithra "in the kingdom of Satan, sets his marks on the forehead of his soldiers; celebrates also the oblation of bread, and introduces an image of resurrection.... What also must one say to Satan's limiting his chief priest to a single marriage? He, too, has his virgins; he, too, his proficients in continence.... Satan has shown such emulation in . . . administration of Christ's sacraments" that he has "succeeded in adapting to his profane and rival creed the very documents of divine things and of the Christian saints" (Prescription Against Heretics, XL).

And again: "Blush . . . to be condemned by some soldier of Mithras.... Let us take note of the devices of the devil, who is wont to ape some of God's things with no other design than, by the faithfulness of his servants, to put us to shame" (De Corona, 15).

THE CLOSE PARALLEL TO THE ESSENES AND CHRISTIANITY

The fact is that the parallel between Mithraism and Essenism and apostolic Christianity was actually far more extensive than any of the early Fathers implied:

- All three taught almost identical doctrines concerning heaven and hell
- All three taught almost the identical doctrines concerning the last judgment
- All three taught almost the identical doctrines concerning the immortality of the soul
- All three practiced the same sacraments, those of baptism and the communion of bread and

wine

- All three taught Regeneration through the second birth
- All three had the same conception concerning the inter-relationship of their members,—that all were mystical brethren.
- All three believed that its founder was mediator between God and man
- All three believed that through their mediator alone was salvation possible
- All three taught that their mediator would be the final judge of all
- All three taught the doctrine of primitive revelation
- All three emphasized the constant warfare between good and evil
- All three required abstinence and selfcontrol
- All three accorded the highest honor to celibacy

Answer for yourself: Where did these doctrines which were shared by all three (Mithraism, Essenism, and primitive Christianity) come from? Well, have you read the previous articles? If you did, then you know know for yourself how religious synthesis of these beliefs originated and and were handed down and assimilated by succeeding nations.

We need not be surprised at these similarities, since we know that Mithraism and Christianity were alike based upon universal doctrines and practices already ancient with age before these cults appeared.

THE LATER CHRISTIAN DEBT TO MITHRAISM

Christianity borrowed significant elements from Mithraism after they had become active competitors:

- Justin Martyr declared that "in a certain cave near Bethlehem . . . Mary brought forth the Christ . . . those who presided over the mysteries of Mithras were stirred up by the devil to say that in a place called among them a cave, they were initiated by him" (Dialogue With Trypho, LXXVIII).
- The Christians, in time, made Sunday, which the apostolic Church had never observed but which had always been sacred to the Mithraists, their holy day.
- And, after several centuries, they made the 25th of December, which had always been celebrated as the birthday of Mithra, that of Christ also.
- Until the fourth century, and in some eastern churches as late as the sixth, the Christians celebrated Epiphany, or January 6, both as the date on which Jesus was born and that on which he was anointed into Christhood at His baptism. It is interesting to note that this was the very day which for centuries had been hallowed by the Egyptian cult of Persephone as that on which she gave birth to Dionysus, known as the aeon.
- The ancient Mazdeans had glorified December 25 as the day when the sun-god was reborn, for then it was apparent that the days were growing longer and that life would again revive. During the preceding night, the devotees of Mithra kept vigil; and when the dawn fringed the earth with its first gleam of light, the priest emerged from the temple to announce triumphantly: "The God is born!"

And so when the Christians made December 25 the birthday of their savior also, they made as great a concession to the Mithraists as they had previously made to the Attis-Cybele cult when they accepted March 22-25 as the date of Christ's passion.

HISTORICAL SKETCH

Although Mithraism does not seem to have made much progress among the Greeks, it spread rapidly among the Romans and the barbarians. We learn from Plutarch (Life of Pompey, 24) that the cult was introduced into the Roman Empire in 67 B.C.E. by pirates. It was attractive to the emperors and the nobles, because it taught

that kingly authority is granted by Ormazd: it counted Nero, Commodus, Aurelian, Diocletian, Galerius, Licinius, Julian, and many senators among its devotees. Since Mithra was the invincible god of battle, soldiers were his particular favorites; and, **with Mithra's his cross branded upon their foreheads**, they carried his cult to the farthest limits of the Empire. Since Mithra taught the necessity of stable government, civil servants were among his ardent supporters. And, since he thundered against social injustice and preached the brotherhood of man, the poor, the exploited, and the slaves embraced his worship by myriads, prepared to die for the faith. Mithraism, then, encouraged by the state, spread among the poor, through the army, and everywhere in the civil service. Hundreds of Mithraeums were established along the trading routes of Africa, Italy, Gaul, Spain, Germany, Britain, and the Orient. Slaves from the Middle East, transported to Rome and the provinces, sang hymns to Mithra from the Indian Ocean to points beyond the Pillars of Hercules.

The power of Mithraism lay in 4 areas:

- **Its syncretism**
- **Its flexibility**
- **Its universality**
- **Its attractiveness to various classes**

The weakness of Mithraism in 3 areas:

- **Mithraism could not point to an historical godman savior as had prior mystery religions**
- **Mithraism abandoned the Messianic concept**
- **Instead of making any provision for women, it regarded them, since they were the cause of erotic desire, as the instrument of the Evil One.**

Each of the above strengths and weaknesses you now have seen in the prior articles as we chronicled the development of pagan mysteries from nation to nation; some mysteries had some of the above religious tenants, while not all; and others had their own compliment but none included all of the above religious beliefs. Again, let us understand that these pagan mysteries were "flexible" and this ensured their success and spread throughout the peoples.

THE ORIGINAL MITHRA

Mithraism elevated the most dynamic deity of the Zoroastrian pantheon into a position of pre-eminence. Mithra was a very ancient deity; and, since he appears in the oldest myths of both Persia and India, we know that he antedated 2000 B.C.E. Although he was not an Ameshaspenta, that is, one of the original seven divine powers, he was one of the greatest creations; and he must have grown progressively with the imperial expansion under Cyrus and the Achaemenides. He was the lord of heavenly light always **identified with the sun**; he was the god of truth, cattle, agriculture, and the wide pastures; he was also the god of battle, the protector of the good men of Ahuramazda, and one of the judges who met all souls at the Kinvad Bridge. He was, finally, the power or agency by which Ahuramazda created mankind and all other good creatures which live upon the earth; **he became the Logos, for he is called "the incarnate Word" (Mihir Yast, VII, 25).** Mithra became so great that he was at last substantially equal to Ahuramazda himself; and we read in the sacred scriptures of Zoroaster: "We sacrifice unto Mithra, the lord of all countries, whom Ahuramazda made the most glorious of all the heavenly gods. So may Mithra and Ahura, the two great gods, come and give us help!" (Mihir Nyayis).

Mithra granted every benefit to the righteous and visited the wicked with condign punishment (Mihir Yast, VIII, 29); he was "victory-making, army-possessing, and all-knowing" (Ibid., ix, 35); he smote all his adversaries, the unbelievers, the creatures of Ahriman (Ibid., XIII, 59); he was the just and merciful god "whom the poor man, who follows the good law, when wronged and deprived of his rights, invokes for help, with hands uplifted" (Ibid., XXII, 84); he was the god who kept and protected his devotees in this world and

gave them salvation in the next (Ibid., XXIII, 93); he required sacrifices from the faithful, who must first prepare themselves with lustrations and penitential stripes (Ibid., XXX, 122); he was the god of immortality, who confers everlasting mansions upon the true believers.

Such was the Mithra of Zoroaster.

MITHRAIC MYTH AND DOCTRINE

The new mystery-cult retained Ormazd and Ahriman, but abandoned the old Ameshaspentas and Yazatas; it accentuated the metaphysical dualism of Zoroastrianism, emphasized and re-oriented its eschatology, and absorbed a variety of foreign elements. Thus panoplied, it set forth to win dominion over the human mind.

As no Mithraic scriptures or documents are extant, our analysis of the cult must be based upon fragmentary references and upon sculptures, inscriptions, and basreliefs. All this material has been gathered into a single monumental work (Tests & Monuments, Figures, Reliefs And Mysteres Of Mithra, by Franz Cumont), from which the following reconstruct lion emerges.

THE MYTHRAIC MYTH

The new Mithra was born miraculously, in a cave, on the 25th of December; this event was witnessed only by some shepherds, who brought gifts and adored the new-born god, a mythology reproduced in Luke 2:8-20. Having grown into a sturdy youth, he set out to become the master of the earth. First he made the sun subject to his will and was therefore associated with this luminary; he was also identified with the bull, or ox, of Zoroastrianism, which it became his duty to capture and slay. He did this reluctantly, since it was the pristine creation of the good god; but the sacrifice was imperative, because from the soul of the bull arose all the celestial spheres and from his body sprang all the life of earth, including man. From the carcass of the bull grew all useful herbs; from its spinal marrow, wheat; from its blood, the grape, which furnished the wine used in the mysteries; and from its seminal fluid issued all animals serviceable to mankind. In many of the reliefs depicting the slaying of the bull, ears of grain sprout either from its body or from the wound, somewhat as was the case with the slain Osiris; and we find Mithra holding a drinking horn in his left hand and receiving a bunch of grapes from the sungod. The bull was sacrificed that mankind might have the bread of life, and **Mithra drank his wine-blood eucharist**.

Through identification with the slain bull, therefore, Mithra became the creator of all good creatures, and of all the beneficent things that grow upon the earth, as well as the progenitor and **savior of man**. But now Ahriman entered upon his role as the Great Adversary; and Mithra became the protector of all good men, of all useful creatures and herbage, as well as the **mediator** between Ormazd and the human race. When Ahriman sent a terrible drought that would have destroyed mankind, Mithra saved it by shooting an arrow into a rock from which copious streams of water emerged. When Ahriman sent a great flood, and later a great fire, Mithra enabled the human race to survive. His work now complete, Mithra celebrated ceremonially a **Last Supper** and **returned to Ormazd (Heaven)**; but continued from the celestial mansions to protect and encourage his devotees.

MITHRAISM RETAINED DUALISM

Mithraism retained the basic cosmogony and metaphysics of Zoroastrianism; that is, it conceived of the material world as the domain of Ahriman, which Mithra had invaded to reclaim it for Ormazd. The soul of man comes from the celestial sphere, but his body from darkness. All that is physical is of Ahriman, all that is spiritual of Ormazd. All useful creatures and beneficent forces are the gifts of the latter through the agency of Mithra; all those which bring disaster or destruction are the counter-creations of Ahriman.

MITHRA THE SAVIOR/SOTER

The central element in the Mithraic myth is the slaying of the bull, which is replete with Osirian soteriology; this made of it a mystery-cult and of Mithra a savior-god. The event is depicted in countless friezes and bas-reliefs which have been found in the ruins of Mithraeums. Mithra is represented as a powerful youth thrusting his sword into the side of the sacred bull: the scorpion and the serpent, creatures of Ahriman, are depicted as attacking and attempting to drink the blood of the animal and thus to prevent the birth of mankind.

CEASELESS WARFARE BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL

In the Mithraic system, as in the Zoroastrian, there is a constant struggle between good and evil, light and darkness, the spiritual and the physical. In this bitter war, man can hope for victory only by the ceaseless aid of Mithra, and by suppressing and mortifying his Ahrimanic nature; he must employ constantly the sacraments of baptism, lustration, and the communion of bread and wine to achieve mystical union with the god. As the slaying of the bull was the central element in the soteriology of the cult, it practiced the taurobolium in the same manner as the cult of Cybele. Initiates were placed under a grating, above which the sacred animal was ceremonially slain; thus incarnadined, the newly-inducted member was drenched and so saved in the blood of the bull.

MITHRAIC ORGANIZATION AND WORSHIP

MITHRAIC CONGREGATIONS

The Mithraic congregations were not communal groups like the Pythagorean thiasoi; except that they contained no female communicants, they were quite similar to modern church congregations. Each was small, comprising perhaps a hundred members; as the number of converts increased, new units were established. Since Mithra was born in a cave, the "churches" themselves were built underground, or at least so as to simulate subterranean conditions.

THE ORDERS

Jerome informs us that the Mithraic mystic passed through seven degrees or orders (Epistle, XVII, 2), which reflect Chaldean influence. They succeeded one another as follows: Corax, or Raven, signifying a messenger; Cryphius, or Hidden, indicating esoteric; Miles, or soldier, symbolizing the warfare of good against evil; Leo, the Lion, representing fire; and then in order, Perses, Heliodromus, and Pater, or Father, which consisted of the order of priesthood.

THE INITIATION

Actual initiation into the order, however, began with the degree of Miles, when the member was branded in the forehead with the figure of a cross. Thereafter, the communicant was inducted into the higher mysteries: he took an oath never to reveal the secrets of the order and he underwent frequent purificatory lustrations. When inducted into the degree of Leo, he was purified with honey, and baptized, not with water, but with fire, as John the Baptist declared that his successor would baptize. After this second baptism, initiate. were considered participants, and they received the sacrament of bread and wine commemorating Mithra's banquet at the conclusion of his labors.

SPECULATIVE DOCTRINES

THE SOUL

Mithraism, like Platonism, taught that all souls pre-exist in the ethereal regions. At the birth of each new

human being, one of these descends into a human body and by this process a portion of Ormazd is imprisoned in the cowl-clay of Ahriman. Only the human body, the material prison-house, perishes at death.

METAPHYSICAL DUALISM

At birth begins for every human being the great struggle between spirit and matter, light and darkness, good and evil, soul and body, the indwelling Ormazd and Ahriman, which must go on until death. Those members of mankind in whom the lower elements prevail are Children of Darkness; those in whom the higher are victorious, the Children of Light. This is the same metaphysical dualism which permeated Pythagoreanism, Essenism, and the Pauline theology, all of which called for the suppression of material, carnal, or worldly desires; in short, for an asceticism based not upon economic but upon metaphysical imperatives.

MITHRAIC ESCHATOLOGY

The eschatology of Mithraism was in part similar to but also in part different from that of Zoroastrianism. Neither had an eternal hell: but Mithraism was not universalist: again, its doctrine in this respect was that of Paul. At death, the elect souls are sent by Mithra direct to heaven; others are consigned to a condition of sleep until the final consummation, when Mithra will appear to reawaken them. A great and wonderful bull, like that pristine bovine, will appear; Mithra will separate the good from the bad, judge all according to the deeds they have done, slay the sacrificial bull, serve to the redeemed a final and immortalizing eucharist prepared from this animal, and send these fortunate ones to reside forever with the Elect. The terrestrial universe will then be consumed by a great conflagration in which all the wicked, including Ahriman and his demons, will be annihilated.

Mithraism, therefore, divided the human race into three classes: first, the spiritual, the Elect, the higher initiates into that cult, who were to be admitted to heaven immediately upon death; second, the wicked, the evildoers, the incorrigibly material, who will be destroyed in the final holocaust; and, third, the lesser Mithraists, who strive for the higher things but succeed only in part, and those essentially good members of mankind who have not participated in the communion. The souls of these will sleep during the ages which intervene between death and the final consummation (a doctrine later known as soul-sleeping); their grossness will then be purged away and blessed immortality conferred upon them by the ultimate eucharist.

THE DECLINE OF PERSIA AND THE HELLENIZATION [GREEK INFLUENCE] UPON ZOROASTRIANISM

Persian power gradually rose and can be considered to have peaked during the reign of Xerxes, from 486 B.C.E to 465 B.C.E. This is the time, also, when the portents of decline occurred. When Xerxes' invasion of Greece failed, the military loss was of such calibre that the Persians never again undertook a major military operation against the Greek mainland - also, this signalled the defeatability of the Persian troops that had hitherto been continuously victorious. This was, however, not sufficient to dislodge the Persian Empire just yet. With Darius II Greece finally fell under Persian rule through several clever political and military actions - it was, however, not military superiority that conquered Greece, but exploitation of the Greek inter-city-state strife that allowed Persia to move in successfully. As the reign of Artaxerxes II came to a close during the last years of the 5th century B.C.E. the empire suffered a rise in anarchistic behaviours by small principalities. This was, however, completely suppressed when the vicious reign of Artaxerxes III began. He crushed all rebellions and the empire reached its former glory as it had been under Xerxes little less than a hundred years earlier. **This Persian dominance ended with the rise of Alexander who with his superior army of phalanx,** following the assassination of his father, Philip of Macedon, began to fulfill his dream for world conquest. With the Macedonian victory at Gaugamela on October 1, 331 B.C.E. the Persian empire essentially ceased to exist. However, the reign of Alexander was short lived, and with his death in Babylon on June 13, 323 B.C.E. another series of wars arose between his generals for dominance, as Alexander had left no heirs. In less than 20 years, Seleucus succeeded in gaining control, beginning the short reign of the Seleucid empire. This, empire, however,

did not include all of the Persian empire - the eastern frontiers west of the Indus were lost, as well as small kingdoms in Media, Armenia (in the southern Caucasus), Pontus and Cappadocia. For several years, the Seleucid kings attempted to maintain the empire, but, because of its great expanse, enemies had too many points of attack that the Seleucid armies could not maintain at once. However, even though constant war plagued the empire, Mazdaism, and what was now the cult of Mithra - that is Mithraism - gained its Hellenistic veneer and through the Greek veins of the empire, was able to spread and properly root itself in centers in Armenia and Cappadocia. If one is to discount the ancient Aryan origins, then indeed, this is the time and place that Mithraism can be said to have its birthing place. However, as even though throughout the following centuries, Mithraism maintained a thick Hellenic and Chaldaean skin, its inner mysteries remained fully Iranian in nature, and as such, the link between the Mithraism of the 4th century B.C.E. can not be severed with that of the ancient Aryan deity worship. One of the most significant Hellenic contributions of this time was that of iconography. The Mithraic priests in step with the traditions of Mazdaism and Zoroastrianism did not utilize symbolic representations of their gods. This radically changed with the advent of Hellenic influences which culminated in a distinct iconography for the Mithraic followers. It can be surmised that at this time the images of the tauroctony, that is, the bull slaying, that form one of the central scenes within the later Roman mithraeums (real or artificial cave structures in which the Roman Mithraists worshipped) were being formed. Unfortunately, as so few documents have survived on Mithraism, save the passages from Porphyry (3rd century Greek historian), Dio Chrysostom (2nd century Greek philosopher) and the polemics of the early church fathers, the origins and nature of many of the Mithraic images that have survived can only be analyzed in terms of educated speculation. Some images can be traced back to their origins more effectively than others; we have for instance the birthing scene of Mithra. In Armenian legends Mithra was born in a cave of a virgin mother, Anaitis - which earlier legends posited as his sexual partner, although, her personification as Ishtar, could have easily mutated in various fashions throughout the centuries; also, in Mazdean legend, as related to us by Porphyry, Mazdean was to have consecrated a special cave for the worship of Mithra; and it is known, symbolic caves were not uncommon in the ancient world. We also have the scene of the birth of Mithra from a rock or sea of water, the latter of which can be clearly traced back to Mazdean creation mythology.

THE FALL OF THE SELEUCIDS AND THE FIRST ROMAN CONTACT WITH MITHRAISM

By the mid 2nd Century B.C.E. the Seleucid empire was beginning to crumble and a general chaos began to erupt. Various districts bid for independence; the most prominent break away kingdom was that of the Arsacids. In the east, under the leadership of Mithradates I, they wrested regions of Bactria away and in the west Media was subdued. Also, by the beginning of the first century B.C.E. the Romans began making their bids for regions on Anatolia. In the east Scythian tribes began to cleave territories away. It was not until Mithradates II and Phraates III that the empire was restored to a reasonable order. This was the Parthian Empire. However, even as it maintained the visage of an empire, there were significant structural differences between it and the Achaemenid dynasty of a few centuries before - primarily, it was much weaker, as can be seen its lack of effort in assimilating the various smaller states within the empire into a single functional unit, as had been done by the Achaemenids.

What are of primary interest here are four points:

- The donning of Parthian kings of composite names including the root "Mithra" exemplified the significant stature that Mithra bore in the religion. This was not only a phenomena in the east within the Parthian dynasties, but also the West in kingdoms such as that of Pontus, which was established by Mithradates I Ctistes who, during the wars of the Diadochi (the battles of the Greek generals following Alexander's death) forged his Pontic Kingdom. The region of the Pontic Empire eventually stretched from Cappadocia, its northeastern Anatolian home to include much of Anatolia, the Crimean region, and parts of what is now southern Ukraine under the reign of Mithradates IV Eupator. Skirmishes between the Pontic kingdom and Greece marked different points in its timeline, until it was eventually

conquered by Pompey in 66 B.C.E., marking the end of one of Rome's greatest adversaries.

- **The Romans in their drives into Asia Minor, for the first time came significantly in contact with Mithraism.** One of those contacts is recorded by Plutarch, who explained how during the Mithradatic wars between Rome and the Pontic kingdom, Cilician pirates hired themselves out to the king; some were noted to perform strange rite atop mount Olympus in praise of the god Mithra which, and Plutarch admits, were religious mysteries later preserved by the Romans. This in itself creates a hardy **link between the later Romanized Mithraism and the Mithraism begotten from Mazdaism.** At any rate, **as can be clearly seen from the nature of Mithra himself, or Mithras as the Romans called him, he had a great appeal towards the military from his own spiritually militaristic nature.** In the Avesta he was understood as the god in whom invocation would bring victory in battle, and this without doubt, would be appealing to any soldier weighted by the mortal vicissitudes of war.
- Moreover, by this time Mithraism had reached the status of a mystery cult. Many Romans had become disillusioned by the flagrant hypocrisy and dun coloured nature of their religion and found in Mithraism a spark of eastern mysticism and power that was far more attractive.
- Roman military policy dictated that Roman legionaries not serve in a district that they were born or raised in, and were often stationed in far regions of the empire - also, Roman armies during the first century B.C.E. and the centuries during the Christian era were constantly sent to combat various foes, be it Germanic tribesman in the region of the Danube, or to quell disruption in Asia Minor, and as such often found their officers and legions intermingling. For these reasons Mithraism quickly spread through the Roman occupation armies in Asia Minor, primarily through proselytizing legionaries.

DIFFUSION OF THE FAITH OF MITHRA

As the cult of Mithra bolted throughout the channels of military command and contact it was able to quickly reach the farthest regions of the Roman Empire. Rome itself became a prominent stronghold of the faith by the first century C.E. and mithraeums can be found as far north as Britain. Also with the traffic of oriental slaves, the faith was constantly reinforced by contact with believers from the east, which bolstered the mystery status of the religion; and this also opened up the faith to non-military Roman citizens through contact with their slaves. However, in its early stages within the Roman Empire, Mithraism was primarily a cult of the poor and lower classes - essentially a soldier's and slave's religion, and it wasn't until the late second and third centuries C.E. that it had reached a high enough status that imperial interest began to be noticed. But even with the initiation of emperor Commodus (C.E. 180 - 192) it was no more than a passing fancy. It wasn't until C.E. 274 that Mithraism gained a more prominent status when Aurilian declared the institution of a **Roman State Cult of Sol Invictus (The Unconquerable Sun);** he erected a magnificent temple to Mithra in Rome and coins of the time reflect the awesome power with which the Mithraic Unconquerable Son bore with the inscription declaring that the Sun is the Lord of the Empire. **The Romans naturally associated Mithra with the sun as Mithra had since Zoroastrian times been associated with the rise of the sun - and indeed, the sun in Avestan scriptures was understood as his chariot - and now this symbolic fusion of Mithra and the Sun reflected Mithraism's final dialect - that is, it's Romanization. Finally in c. 307 Mithra's prominence within the Roman Empire was solidified by Diocletian by his public dedication to Sol Invictus Mithras, acclaiming him as "protector of the empire."** However, Mithra's reign within the empire was not long - the pagan aristocracy began to fade under furthering Christian conversions and finally in 394 under Theodosius the cult all but disappeared. However, **Mithraism's descent from history - eventhough it's tenets survived into the middle ages in other sects such as that of Mani (Manicaenism) would not come without its bearing its final stamp upon the world - its impression upon Christian Doctrine.**

ROME AND MITHRAIC MYSTERIES

The Roman Mithraism that so spread across the stretches of the empire was a fascinating instance of a Mystery Religion. At a time when people [in Rome] were becoming disillusioned by an obviously impotent deity structure, Mithraism offered unto its adherents a sense of being in touch with an ancient arcane knowledge; by

this time, all that was of oriental nature bore a great fascination - a fascination that even to this day is seen in the west. And it was less than coincidence that the later Christian Mysteries would furnish rites and understandings of the divine equally compelling to the populace throughout the Roman Provinces. By the first century C.E. Mithraism within the Empire had been spreading for several decades and by the beginning of the second century was firmly rooted within the Roman military circles. The particular synthesis that came to be known to the Romans as Mithraism owed many of its aspects to its earlier formations as were known to still be worshipped within much of Anatolia, Armenia, and what was to become the Sassanid Empire. Although, the romanized version had a thick coating of Hellenic iconography, its central tenets were wholly Mazdaic in origin; for instance:

The rendition of Mithras (as the Romans called him, as opposed to the Persian Mithra or Mihr) riding a chariot of the sun across the heavens, overseeing the world, which can be seen constantly upon numerous Roman monuments dedicated to the god, was a direct adoption of his portrayal within the Avesta.

- The Roman understanding of Mithras as a warrior
- The Roman understanding of Mithras as a mediator between the eternal god of creation and the forces of evil - was also a direct adoption from the Avestan illustration of his duties.

Indeed, unlike some have claimed that Mithras was linked to his Iranian origins by name only is a grave mistake. By the time the cult of Mithras had migrated to eastern Asia Minor, namely within Pontus and Cappadocia, and following the Macedonian triumph, **the famous Mithraic scholar, F. Cumont, agrees Mithraism took on its final forms, donning a Hellenic coat and a western visage.** And it is this form that diffused throughout the Roman Empire. A primary aspect of Mithraic worship was that of the Mithraeum - that is, a grotto or cave, or as was more often the case, an underground crypt with vaulted ceiling - representing the place of birth of Mithras. It was a tightly controlled structure insofar as the entrance of light was considered, clearly so as at key points in the liturgy control symbolic beams of light could be made to shine through. It was the place of initiation for new members into the religion and a place for members to congregate and pray together. It consisted of a narrow aisle flanked on both sides by a broad raised bench on which the worshippers, rarely more than 50 in number, could kneel or recline. At one end stood the representation of Mithra slaying a bull with a raven watching from above; a dog and snake would be shown leaping into the bull's wound, and a scorpion would be shown at the bull's genitals. This symbolic icon would universally present in all Mithraeums found from the British isles to Rome. Also, this image of the Tauroctony would be surrounded by smaller images filled with mythical scenes or symbolic figures. The interpretation of the Tauroctony has long been a point of contention among scholars. It is known that the bull was a symbol in Zoroastrian lore, as is clearly found in the Avesta, a symbol of nature's fruitfulness; upon its death from within its corpse sprung out a myriad of vegetation that filled the world. Mithra's position within the Avesta as "lord of the pastures" could have been captured symbolically in this iconography as his causing the growth of the fields, just as does the sun, by killing the bull. Other scenes present within the images surrounding the Tauroctony are his springing for from a rock, shooting an arrow at a cliff to bring forth water, chasing the bull, feasting with his **twelve apostles right before his ascension into the sky upon his chariot of the sun.** As the Greek philosopher Porphyry relates to us, there was also a Mithraic rite utilizing honey which was connected to symbolism of great antiquity. He writes, "The Ancients moreover used to call the priestesses of Mother Earth Bees, in that they were initiates of the Terrene Goddess, and the Maid herself Bee-like. They also called the Moon the Bee, as Lady of Generation; and especially because [with the Magians] the Moon in exaltation is the Bull, and Bees are Ox-born - that is, souls coming into birth are Ox-born - and the God [Mithra] who steals the Bulls occultly signifies generation." There is a more astronomically based interpretation of the Tauroctony currently being championed by David Ulansey. His interpretation rests primarily on astronomical data and then its application to the symbolic organization of the Tauroctony's images. The main crux of his analysis is that the organization of the Tauroctony's images symbolizes the Zodiac's precession from the age of the Taurus to the age of Pisces, and that during the constellation's precession, during the age of the Taurus, the organization of the Zodiac's constellations, namely, Canis Minor (dog), Hydra (snake), Corvus (raven), Scorpio (scorpion) and of course, that of Taurus the Bull, were aligned directly with their corresponding images within the Tauroctony. Considering the influence of Chaldaean astrology upon Mazdaism and as such upon Mithraism it is not difficult to reason that between the connexion of the Tauroctony's symbolic similarities with Avestan lore and the

astrological significance of the organization of the imagery, that this was one of the many points at which Iranian mythology created a peculiar syncretism with one of the many influences that bore upon its travel west - namely that of Chaldaean astrology. There was also a ritual baptism of blood performed by Mithraists, where a bull was slain and whose blood was allowed to drip into a pit below, drenching an initiate. This ritual was believed to hold redemptive and regenerative powers; it is also known that during the Mithraic liturgy there was a communion of bread, symbolizing the body of Mithras and wine, which, has been recognized by cultures long the antecedents of Mithraism, as a symbol for blood and its power. There was a ritual sacrifice held during the vernal equinox. And, finally, Mithraists, like that of many other pagan faiths, celebrated December 25 as the birth period of their god. For the initiate there were seven levels to ascend: Corax (Raven), Nymphus (Male Bride), Miles (Soldier), Leo (Lion), Perses (Persian), Heliodromus (Sun-runner), and Pater (Father), each associated with their own celestial body. Men and boys of all ages were allowed for initiation; although women were strictly forbidden. As one passed through each level, one had to undergo an ordeal, each filled with symbolic meaning, for instance, the Miles had to undergo a branding upon the forehead of the symbol of the cross, which symbolized the sun and an affirmation that only Mithras was his crown. One of the primary understandings of a Mithraist was that Mithras was his savior, mediator between the eternal god and the men below him, and through his salvation could be reached heaven - this, a direct adoption from the Avestan scriptures; it was his [the Mithraist's] understanding that through this salvation his soul would once again return to heaven, whence it had come when he was born into this world. Through prayer, following a strong moral code, and maintaining oneself pure, through such rituals as the baptism of blood, this could all be achieved.

JUDAISM AND ZOROASTRIANISM

That Zoroastrian beliefs made an impression upon the religion of the Judeans is apparent. Although the complete extent to which this influence played is debatable, there are several points of interests concerning this Zoroastrian influence, four of which, shall be mentioned here.

THE ORIGIN OF THE WORD FOR "PHARISEE"

As to the means of influence, some suggest that the sect of the Pharisees derived it's name from "**Farsi**" the Iranian name for the district Parsa, which might indicate direct Zoroastrian priestly influence in the region, however, this can not be confirmed with certainty, although it is not impossible; another possible etymology of the term is that it originated from the term for "heretic" or that of "separatist" as initially the Pharasaic movement was a vastly outnumbered sect within the Judean community.

THE ZOROASTRIAN INFLUENCE ON THE JEW'S CONCEPT OF GOD

One clear adaption from Zoroastrian doctrine was the Judean conception of god. The idea of a universal, non-partisan, monotheistic deity was the result of their contact with the Zoroastrian Ahura-Mazda, which allowed them transcend the tribal, henotheistic conception of god that they had hitherto espoused. This can be seen in the literary works of the time of the Persian occupation; at that time they began to more clearly talk of a single god as opposed to pronouncing their god as the greatest among many other gods - which was clearly the conception espoused by Abraham, Moses and other mythical figures from their ancient past.

THE INFLUENCE OF ZOROASTRIAN DUALISM AND THE CONCEPT OF HA-SATAN

Another significant manner in which Judaism was affected by Zoroastrian doctrines was in the concept of an enemy to God; the Judean conception of Ha-satan, that is - Enemy - did not occur until its mention in Zechariah during the late 6th century B.C.E. under Persian rule and the influence of Zoroastrian dualism - that

cosmic fight between Ahura Mazda and Ahriman.

THE ZOROASTRIAN INFLUENCE UPON THE JEWS AND THE CONCEPT OF HELL

Yet another adaptation from Zoroastrian belief was that of Ge-hinnom (valley of Hinnom) or Hell, which was a doctoring of the earlier Judean conception of sheol (grave) such that sheol became only the upper most level of a multi-level underworld - a clear account of which is given in the creation myth of the Haggadah (collection of non-canonical legends). Although there can also be seen Egyptian themes in the Judean conceptions of hell, it can be confidently argued that, at the least, Zoroastrian ideas of hell influenced Judean religious development coupled with Egyptian influences, while at the most they were the primary influence in the formation of these beliefs. This significant grafting on of the concept of monotheistic god, the adversary Ha-satan and of hell would prove instrumental in the later Christian conceptions of Satan and hell. As such, apart from direct influences with Mithraism and the Zoroastrian dualism imbedded within it upon the later Christian community, we can see a distant influence many centuries earlier upon Christianity through the Judean adoption of Ha-stan, Ge-hinnom, and the 'One God.'

THE INFLUENCE OF MITRAISM UPON CHRISTIANITY

The cult of Mithras affected early Christianity in two fashions.

Firstly, although doctrinally speaking it was not one of the most significant impressions, it was vital to the spread and survival of Christianity. It was with Constantine I that Christianity finally became tolerated within the Roman Empire, a window of opportunity through which it was able to ultimately gain supreme say within the empire to the unfortunate fate of everything deemed un-christian. Constantine himself was born into the Romanized Mithraic religion of Sol Invictus following in the religion of his father and, indeed, much of Rome at the time adopted the same faith. Diocletian who had, for ease of management of an empire too bloated, divided it into two regions, giving caesarship of the Western half to Constantine's father - Constans - also in religious affairs, contrary to popular monotheistic tendencies of the people, reverted to a worship of the old gods of Zeus, et cetera, although, without dismissing newer deities such as that of Mithras. Diocletian's distaste of all that was Christian and opposed the old order of gods, which seems to have been more a politically motivated distaste rather than a philosophical or religious one, was epitomized in severe persecutions, the last of which, before his demise, occurred in C.E. 303. Constantine's devotion to his religion can be noted when immediately following his father's death, references to the older Zeus-class of gods was removed from the coinage and in their stead were places references to Sol Invictus. Now, to understand Constantine's conversion to Christianity one must understand Constantine himself. Scholars agree that he had a mysticized impression of the Sol Invictus and considered himself doing the bidding of the sun, that is, Mithras. His was a character of confidence, ambition, and drive for success - altho, a man given to calm delicate mannerisms, as was shown several years later in his presence at the Nicean Council. He inherited a strong character, yet clear tolerance of the Christian community from his father, under whom, during the purges of Diocletian, the Western half of the empire remained essentially without persecution. When on the eve of battle in September of C.E. 312 of the Milvian Bridge Constantine found in his dream the visage of Christ approach him, telling him how to act in order to secure victory in the battle the following day, it is clear that Constantine understood this mystical encounter in terms of his own Sol Invictus sending him a messenger in the form of the Christian deity. Having secured victory, Constantine did indeed convert to Christianity, but not upon the virtue of any words the historical Christ may have uttered in his travels in Judea, but in the understanding as Christ a force of victory and triumph in the battlefield and so on. Constantine, upon having received his dream, neither requested baptism nor even indoctrination into any of the rites a new convert would take and, indeed, it would not be until his deathbed that he would receive baptism. Also, during the schismatic dilemmas during the early 4th century C.E. that the church was suffering through splintering of dogma, Constantine took little interest, only after the trouble had escalated and involved his own districts, following the defeat of Licinius, both his brother-in-law and caesar of the Eastern Empire, did Constantine dispatch letters to the leaders of the opposing Christian

camps: that of the Alexander in Egypt, representing the Roman Based Christian faction, and that of the Antiochan based camp of Arius. Even in this letter Constantine's near indifference to the significant arguments concerning Christian doctrine could be seen, which furthers the conclusion that Christianity - namely Christ - for him was no more than a instrument of the one god, Sol Invictus. It can be assumed that he fell back on no other religious background than that which he was born in as obviously his interest in the religious tenets of Christianity was quite lax and the only apparent interest that Christ bore for him was as a deific messenger of what Constantine understood as his own manifest destiny. However, even with this personalized interpretation of the Christian god, Constantine's conversion bore two vital results for the Christian community. Firstly, with his Edict of Milan, in 313 C.E. persecution of the Christians was halted, and practice in the faith could go without the fear of governmental retribution; secondly, Constantine's calling of the Nicean Council to dispel strife between various Christian factions allowed for a solidified Christian doctrine to be forged, particularly in the dispelling of various "heretical" movements, and in the construction of the Nicean Creed, which henceforth would herald the trinitarian nature of Christianity and sound as the official testament of all Christians. This was, however, a crystalizing of only one of the many flavours of Christianity being preached at this time. It must be understood a canonical New Testament although in the working was not formalized yet; there were a score of different Gospels being circulated at the time, each written to appeal to the people of the region in which it was found, and also influenced by various philosophical and religious movements of the time. For instance, when the Gospel of John was written sometime around the end of the 2nd Century C.E. (the earliest mention of the Gospel is in 180 C.E.) it was clearly influenced by Greek philosophical ideas of the "logos" - clearly a very Hellenized work. Also, Constantine's Mithraic interpretation of the Christ influenced the usage of the symbol of the Cross as a sign of victory and triumph as opposed to one of humility and even disgrace that was felt by many of the Christian community - his order for the painting of the Cross onto the shields of his soldiers drove in a deep psychological effect. As influences of Mithraism still deeply resided within the Roman armies, and the Cross, definitely not a symbol distinct to Christianity, but one of much greater antiquity, also was a reminder of Mithras' own sacrifice and ascension unto heaven. And this, both unto the enemies that would oppose Constantine in the battlefield, and for the soldiers fighting under his sovereign word would inflict profound psychological reactions - either that of increased bravery or that of increased fear. And this would in turn, through the boroughs having already been incised by Mithraic belief, allow Christianity yet another avenue by which to engage the hearts of the people.

Early followers of the Christ, Paul, and Mithraism To understand the second, and by far doctrinally the more profound of Mithraic influences upon Christianity, we must go back to the burgeoning years of the faith. To understanding Mithraic influence here, one must realize that it was a Mithraic world that Christianity bore itself into. The first years of Christianity and indeed, the years of the Christ himself are shrouded in mystery. It was, however, clearly a time of prophets. the Christ, if he were to have existed, was not the only preacher of the day spreading words of a new kingdom. The Gospels themselves having been written many years following the time the Christ was to have lived can not be used as accurate historical accounts for this, their tardy arrival on the world scene, and also because of spirit behind the pens that wrote them. Scholars are in vast agreement that the original Christian community was convinced upon a quick return of the Christ; this is the primary reason a general lack of interest in compiling a New Testament plagued them. And this also, as is the case with other religious Gospels from different faiths, as well must be suspect with regard to historical accuracy: exaggeration was a primary technique employed throughout history simply for the virtue of conversion. In the case of many ancient Roman and Greeks religious texts, it was common place for their dates to be increased by a thousand years and their authorship attributed to some personage of great antiquity. Likewise, the Gospels were attributed to historical figures such as Matthew, Luke, John even when they had been written many decades following their deaths - and it was the semblance of antiquity that was the primary criteria by which documents to be included in the New Testament were eventually chosen. There were dozens of Gospels other than the synoptic Gospels and the Gospel of John that were being circulated at the time - and apart from the few bits of literature finally chosen as canonical, a whole treasure of Christian literature was ignored. Even what was to be included in the New Testament was fiercely debated - each Christian center, from Alexandria, to Antioch, to Nicodemia, to Jerusalem, to Rome, to Carthage used their own particular host of Christian literature to pass on the faith. And one must not forget that within this encompassing term "Christian" also many Gnostic works were being circulated and proved very influential. Such was the drive to encapsulate their own scope of doctrinal writings that some early Church officials worked towards excluding any piece of literature simply if it

on a non-polemical note referenced within itself some other work that was not wholly recognized as authoritative. Such was the scene on the Christian religious front during the late 2nd and 3rd centuries C.E. Clearly, the works that were finally chosen reflected a religious system of belief that was not representative of the entire Christian community, and moreover, they reflected beliefs that were themselves influenced over the course of nearly two centuries by the various unique positions of a host of different sects. Also, in efforts to convert, the earliest Christians were faced with a pagan world heavily imbued in Mithraic doctrine - particularly in the regions of Anatolia and Armenia. And it was in the southern Anatolian town of Tarsus that Paul did much of his spreading of the good word. There are a few clear references to Mithraism within his letters and it is not so far as to construe that in efforts to convert the Mithraicists in the region that he may have condoned certain religious understandings of theirs to remain perhaps because for their expedient conversion and their beliefs in a savior god did not much contradict what he himself believed - as such, allowing a mutated version of his Christianity to become accepted and henceforth affect future Christian doctrinal movements; and it is reasonable, considering some of the stark similarities concerning, for instance, the Mithraic Communion or Baptism and later Christianity, or in the terming of the Christ as the "light of this world" - a clear grafting on of the title bestowed upon Mithra - that such fundamental aspects of the Christianity of the second and third centuries if not in spirit then at least in form were adopted in part from this ancient Mystery Religion.

DESTRUCTION OF MITHRAISM BY CHRISTIANITY

That Mithraism was a virulent competitor of Christianity is proved by the hatred which the latter exhibited toward it and the terrible persecution which it perpetrated against it after the accession of Constantine. The followers of Mithra were hounded with such pertinacity that no one even dared to look at the sun, and farmers and sailors dared not observe the stars for fear of being accused of the heresy. Julian attempted to re-establish the cult; but after his untimely murder, the onslaught of the Christians became more furious than ever. Nevertheless, Mithraism was not easily extirpated: its temples were numerous from India to Scotland, and it numbered sincere devotees among slaves, laborers, merchants, soldiers, and senators, who were alike inspired by the ethical elevation of its teachings and the assurance of the immortality which it promised. But the persecution was persistent, sanguinary, and indiscriminate; the great Mithraeum at Alexandria was razed by the Arian George in 358 (Sozomen, Eccl. Hist., V, vii); Theodosius took the most extreme measures against the cult after his accession in 379 (Socrates, V, xvi); and after the fourth century, it seems to have had no organized existence.

Since it was exclusive, Mithraism was not equipped to do battle against a priest-state; it accepted only the dedicated and the Elect who would consecrate their lives to virtue and devotion. Since its objective was not to control the government, it was tolerant of other creeds and disciplines. It invited all men, but persuaded no one, to reject the temptations of the world. The struggle between Catholicism on the one hand and the esoteric mysterycults on the other proved once and for all that any religion which becomes the state will most certainly destroy all its competitors and, at the same time, every vestige of freedom. And one of the first to fall before the Church Triumphant was the cult of Mithra, to which Christianity owed so much.

ORIGINATORS OF CULT UNKNOWN

That such an effective and elaborate synthesis could have been developed only by a religious genius or by a very resourceful group of priests is obvious; but, since the cult glorified Mithra alone and sought to invest the new creation with primordial authority, the founder or originators remained forever unknown. And this was one of the basic weaknesses of Mithraism: it had no historical founder. Manichaeism, its child, had no reputedly divine originator: and it paid Christianity the ultimate tribute by incorporating into its system both its Jesus and His Gospel, without which it could never have mounted its assault upon the ramparts of the Catholic Church.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHY CHRISTIANITY PROSPERED...THE INFLUENCE OF THE ESSENES

Answer for yourself: Why did Christianity prosper, and why was Jesus of Nazareth believed to be a divine incarnation and Saviour when no such teachings can be found in the unaltered Hebrew Jewish Masoretic Text of the Tanakh?

This is a long article chocked full of vital information that will explain to you the following things:

- How the Jewish Messiah, thought by many to be Jesus, was later interpreted as a Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian sun-godman by the Essenes and later by the Greek Fathers that they taught
- How the truth concerning Jesus and related religious concepts were later blurred as we find today in the writings of the New Testament as quoted from a forged and adulterated Old Testament which was purposefully mistranslated by the Hellenized Jewish Essenes of Alexandria to further their authority for their corporate religious body in Alexandria, Egypt
- How with the crucifixion of Jesus these "Essene Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian sungodman beliefs" were applied to Jesus following his death and with the conversion of this corporate body of these Essenes into the early Jewish Messianic Movement how these "Essenic beliefs" would later divide the conservative Pharisees from the Essenes (called Christians today because they end up with Essene beliefs and not those of normative Judaism)
- How this Essene separatist movement would gather steam as the documents of this Essene sect and their teachings highly influenced the Greeks who were coming to faith in God as well as their intellectuals which were again influenced by the Alexandrian religious thought.

There were many causes that created and transformed of a Jewish Rabbi preaching repentance into a god or godman, but as we can devote volumes to the subject, I will try to treat it briefly in this article.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE ESSENES AND THEIR RELIGIOUS BELIEF SYSTEM ON THE NEW TESTAMENT

For many centuries before the time of Jesus there lived a sect of religious monks known as **Essenes, or Therapeutae**. Numerous bodies of ascetics (Therapeutae), especially near Lake Mareotis, devoted themselves to discipline and study, abjuring society and labor, and forgetting it is said, the simplest wants of nature, in contemplating the hidden wisdom of the Scriptures. **Eusebius even claimed them as Christians**; and some of the forms of monasticism (by Christians) were evidently modeled after the Therapeutae" (Smith's Bible Dictionary, art, "Alexandria").

Answer for yourself: What happened to the Essenes, for after all, we have their existing theological literature from the Dead Sea Scroll?

"An in-depth study of early church history will show you that the Essenes entirely disappeared from history shortly after the time assigned for the crucifixion of Jesus"...Christian Ginsburg, The Essenes: Their History And Doctrines, 1864.

Simply said these Essenes became believers and followers of Jesus and entered the Jesus Movement after his crucifixion. One should not forget that what began as a righteous separation from the Temple by the Zadok priests in the early second century B.C.E. would later evolve into the current "Essenes" of Jesus' day. The word "Zadok" in Hebrew means:

6659 Tsadowq- Zadok = "righteous";

Zadok was the high priest, son of Ahitub of the house of Eleazar the son of Aaron, and 11th in descent from Aaron; he joined David after Saul's death and supported him against Absalom and Adonijah; and later anointed Solomon as king

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

These priests were not the traditional Sadducees of the day in league with Rome. These were the Essenic residue of the Zadok priesthood which no longer had control or ties with the Temple. There were thousands of them, and their *monasteries* were to be counted by the score. C.F.D. Moule, of page 13 of his The Birth Of The New Testament, says: "...we have some idea, through the accounts of the Essenes in Philo and Josephus, and recently, through the Qumran writings of how differently a sectarian, but still priestly, group might be behaving at the same time. Evidently the Qumran sect maintained a priesthood and a ritual organization."

Many have asked the question, "What became of these priestly Essenes?"

If we examine the Essenes and their religious beliefs we find:

- That they were expecting the advent of an *Angel-Messiah*
- That they considered Jesus of Nazareth to be this Angel-Messiah
- That they came over to Christianity in a body; and,
- That they brought the legendary histories of the former Angel-Messiahs as taken from their [sun myths](#).

The origin of the sect known as **Essenes** is enveloped in mist, and will probably never be revealed fully. To speak of all the different ideas entertained as to their origin would make a volume of itself, we can therefore but glance at the subject. I am indebted to many authors for their informative books on the Essenes who have given us the ability to understand the religious climate of the first century in Palestine; authors like James Charlesworth, Lawrence Schiffman, A. DuPont-Summer, John Allegro, Hugh Schonfield, Millar Burrows, Geza Vermes, Hershel Shanks, and especially Martin Larson for his excellent treatment of the Essenes and their evolution as a sect within Judaism of the Second Temple Period in his many books [The Story Of Christian Origins, The Essene Christian Faith, The Essene Heritage, On The Religion Of The Occident].

What escapes most Christian writers today is that the Essenes contemporary with the Jesus era are completely different in theology and scope from the original Zaddok Priests of Qumran from the early second century B.C.E. which were Torah believers. What began as a righteous "separatist movement" by the Zadok priesthood since being prevented from returning to their rightful priesthood following Israel's victory over Antiochus Epiphanies, they protested the Hasmoneans' control of the Temple and possession of the Priesthood by separating from the Temple cult and beginning a "New Israel" and a "New Covenant" in the desert of Qumran. Sadly, what began as a righteous movement of Judaism will culminate in the days of Jesus and following in a synchronistic Pythagorean-Buddhist-Jewish sect containing a synthesis of religious beliefs built upon astrology and sun-worship mixed with their Jewish heritage; many of these "Essene" beliefs deviated significantly from conservative Torah faith and the traditional Messianic hope. On must look deeper than the superficial accounts of the Essenes provided by Pliny, Philo, and Josephus

to acquaint oneself with such facts, as their accounts are somewhat superficial in many aspects and tend to provide only summaries of the sect and their beliefs. In-depth theological analysis of their beliefs is not possible from these accounts; one must be quite familiar with the individual writings to be able to understand the nuances of their theology.

Theophilus Gale, who wrote a work called The Court of the Gentiles, Oxford, 1671, undoubtedly hits upon the truth when he says:

"Now, the origination or rise of these Essenes (Jewish sect of apocalyptic believers) I conceive by the best conjectures I can make from antiquity, *to be in or immediately after the Babylonian captivity*, though some make them later."

With such an admission one must understand that implied in "Babylonian captivity" is the borrowing of many theological beliefs by the returning Jews from their captors. Needless to say, the Persian victory over the Babylonians only furthered such borrowing of beliefs as these captive Jews were now introduced into the Persian Mysteries and Zoroastrianism. Now it is understandable with the Jewish nation's return by Cyrus to Palestine that another "mixed multitude" was to find its way to Palestine as had once before again possessing a syncretism of beliefs; the irony of the whole story is found that behind the Jewish, Babylonian, and Persian beliefs was an Egyptian religious substrate that had contributed to all of the above as well. The out-working of such beliefs are to be found in the new Apocalyptic of the Jewish faith held by some, but not all. Thus we find in the Judaism that developed after the return from Babylonian captivity the multitude of competing "sects" all with varying religious belief systems.

This new Apocalyptic literature consists of those parts of the Jewish Bible and other Jewish and Christian books that embody an apocalypse, or revelation, given through a symbolic vision of the future. Apocalyptic literature concerns the final period of world history, and depicts the final confrontation between God and the powers of evil. The conflict frequently culminates in a world catastrophe; sometimes a messianic figure is responsible for the triumph over evil. It will be here we find the Essenic Angel-Messiah. Frequently the authors recount history up to their own time in symbolic form (as in Dan. 7:1-8) and then give a vision of the future salvation to be brought by God at the end of the present world. Classic examples are the books of Daniel and Revelation. Passages such as Isaiah 24-27, Zechariah 9-14, and Mark 13 belong to this type of literature. Other examples of literature held sacred by the Essenes are Enoch, Jubilees, and the Apocalypse of Baruch today which can be found in the Jewish Pseudepigrapha, as well as the Apocalypse of Peter in the Apocryphal New Testament.

Apocalyptic literature is usually pseudonymous, written under the name of a famous person. Books such as Daniel and Enoch are examples. But St. John, the author of Revelation in the New Testament, apparently wrote in his own name. Sometimes apocalypses, especially the Apocalypse of Adam and others in the literature of Gnosticism, contain elements drawn from Greek Mythology as well as from the Bible and from Jewish tradition. The New Testament contains all of the above.

Many Christian writers trace the origin of the Essenes all the way back to an origin in India (that is where they picked up many of their sun-myths) and were a sort of Buddhist sect. All of these influences will be amalgamated into a complex theological system that found its latest expression among the Essenes of Qumran in the first century A.D. and their literature attests to it.

Gfrorer, who wrote concerning them in 1835, and said that **"the Essenes and the Therapeutae (of Egypt) are the same sect, and hold the same views."** was undoubtedly another writer who was touching upon historical ground.

PARALLELS WITH THE NEW TESTAMENT

The identity of many of the precepts and practices of Essenes and those of the

New Testament is unquestionable (T.W. Doane, Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions, 1882, p. 420).

Essenism urged on its disciples to seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness. The Essenes forbade the laying up of treasures upon earth. The Essenes demanded of those who wished to join them to sell all their possessions, and to divide it among the poor brethren. The Essenes had all things in common, and appointed one of the brethren as steward to manage the common bag. Essenism put all its members on the same level, forbidding the exercise of authority of one over the other, and enjoining mutual service. Essenism commanded its disciples to call no man master upon the earth. Essenism laid the greatest stress upon being meek and lowly in spirit. The Essenes commended the poor in spirit, those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, the merciful, the pure in heart, and the peacemaker. They combined the healing of the body with that of the soul. They declared that the power to cast out evil spirits, to perform miraculous cures, etc. They taught that such power should be possessed by their disciples as signs of their belief. The Essenes did not swear at all; their answer was yea, yea, and nay, nay. When the Essenes started on a mission of mercy, they provided neither gold nor silver, neither took coats, neither shoes, but relied on hospitality for support. The Essenes though repudiating offensive war, yet took weapons with them when they went on a perilous journey. The Essenes abstained from connubial intercourse! The Essenes did not offer animal sacrifices, but strove to present their bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which they regarded as a reasonable service! It was the great aim of the Essenes to live such a life of purity and holiness as to be the temples of the Holy Spirit, and to be able to prophesy.

Many other comparisons might be made, but these are sufficient to show that there is a great similarity between the two. These similarities have led many Christian writers to believe that Jesus, if he did not belong to this order, was influenced by them. Dr. Ginsburg, an advocate of this theory, says :

"It will hardly be doubted that our Saviour himself belonged to this holy brotherhood. This will especially be apparent when we remember that the whole Jewish community, at the advent of Christ, was divided into three parties, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Essenes, and that every Jew had to belong to one of these sects. Jesus, who, in all things, conformed to the Jewish law, and who was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners, would therefore naturally associate himself with that order of Judaism which was most congenial to his holy nature. Moreover, the fact that Christ, with the exception of once, was not heard of in public until his thirtieth year, implying that he lived in seclusion with this fraternity, and that though he frequently rebuked the scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees, he never denounced the Essenes, strongly confirms this conclusion" (Ginsburg, Essenes, p. 24).

We hear very little of the Essenes after A.D. 40, therefore, when we read of the "primitive Christians," we are reading of Essenes, and others (Ginsburg, Essenes, p. 27).

Ginsburg tell us: "We hear very little of them after A.D. 40; and there can hardly be any doubt that, owing to the great similarity existing between their precepts and practices and those of primitive Christians, the Essenes as a body must have embraced Christianity" (Dr. Ginsburg, Essenes, p. 27).

The similarity of the sentiments of the Essenes, or Therapeutae, to those of the Church of Rome, induced the learned Jesuit, Nicolaus Serarius, to seek for them an honorable origin. He contended therefore, that they were Asideans and derived them from the Rechabites, described so circumstantially in the thirty-fifth chapter of Jeremiah; at the same time, he asserted that the first Christians monks Essenes. (Hardy, Eastern Monachism, p. 358).

There is strong evidence to believe the first Christians were Essenes, or as you are more familiar with the

"Nazarenes."

Mr. King, Gnostics and their Remains, on page 1 speaking of the Christian sect called "Gnostics," says:

"Their chief doctrines had been held for centuries before (their time) in many of the cities of Asia Minor. There, it is probable, they first came into existence as "Mystae," upon the establishment of a direct intercourse with India under the Seleucidae and the Ptolemies (Egypt). The colleges of Essenes and Megabyzae at Ephesus, the Orphics of Thrace, the Curetes of Crete, are all merely branches of one antique and common religion, and that originally Asiatic.

Answer for yourself: Why is the above statement SO VERY IMPORTANT? Because many read the New Testament and especially Paul never knowing that Paul was affiliated with the Essenes and was a Gnostic himself and we read this New Testament materials never knowing that much of it is a serious departure from normative Judaism and what Jesus believed!

Again King says:

" The introduction of Buddhism into Egypt and Palestine affords the only true solution of innumerable difficulties in the history of religion (Ibid., p. 6).

Again:

"That Buddhism had actually been planted in the dominions of the Seleucidae and Ptolemies (Palestine belonging to the former) before the beginning of the third century B.C.E., is **proved** to demonstration by a passage in the Edicts of Asoka, grandson of the famous Chandragupta, the Sandracottus of the Greeks. These edicts are engraven on a rock at Girnur, in Guzerat." Again notice the link to Egypt, in particular we will find Alexandria, Egypt to be of importance in this regard (King, Gnostics and their remains, p. 23).

Eusebius, in quoting from Philo concerning the Essenes, seems to take it for granted that they [the Essenes] and the Christians were one and the same, and from the manner in which he writes, it would appear that it was generally understood so. He says that Philo called them "Worshippers," and concludes by saying:

"But whether he himself gave them this name, or whether at the *beginning* they were so called, when *as yet the name of Christians was not everywhere published*, I think it not needful curiosity to sift out" (Ecc. History, lib. 2, ch. xvii).

This celebrated ecclesiastical historian (Eusebius) considered it very probable that the writings of the Essenic Therapeuts in Egypt had been incorporated into the gospels of the New Testament, and into some Pauline epistles.

His words are:

"It is very likely that the commentaries (Scriptures) which were among them (the Essenes) were the Gospels, and the works of the apostles, and certain expositions of the ancient prophets, such as partly that epistle unto the Hebrews, and also the other epistles of Paul do contain" (Ecc. Hist., lib. 2, ch. xvii).

You need to stop and think about what was just said. The key word was **"incorporated"!** These Essene Therapists did not possess the Gospels in Egypt "after their writing;" but had before their writing much that would be incorporated into these "gospels" when they would be written....this would come from their existing theologies long before Jesus ever lived. In other words, stories and doctrines from these Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes were later to be ascribed to Jesus which had no historical value or relationship to the real man from Galilee. **The synthesis of their Egyptian, Babylonian, and Persian religious beliefs would be filtered through Biblical Judaism and like as before "out jumped this golden-calf" which we call the Christian Jesus today.** Instead of understanding Jesus as a Jew we attach to him the theologies of pagan nations never knowing that when reading the New Testament today we are reading a lot of Pythagorean-Buddhist theology from their sun-myths and we think we are reading the truth about the Jesus who really lived. Nothing could be further from the truth!

It would be a serious mistake on your part to assume that the above reference to the "Gospels" included the Four Gospels which most are familiar with today since it can be shown that at the destruction of Qumran and the Essenic library and community in 68 A.D. that these particular "Four Gospels" did not yet exist and that no quotes from them can be found prior to roughly 200 A.D. in the early Church Fathers. You should consider this amazing if they yet existed. Yet understand, many such references in the writings of these Church Fathers came from nothing more than oral tradition or possibly some of the hundreds of conflicting "gospels" possessed by competing sects which were in circulation after the death of Jesus as we are informed by the writer of the Gospel today called by the name of Luke.

THE ANGEL-MESSIAH OF THE ESSENES

"The principal doctrines and rites of the Essenes can be connected with the East, with Parsism, and especially with Buddhism. Among the doctrines which Essenes and Buddhists had in common was that of the Angel-Messiah" (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. vii).

"The New Testament is the Essene-Nazarene Glad Tidings!" (S.F. Dunlap, The Son of Man, p. iii).

Godfrey Higgins says:

"The Essenes were called physicians of the soul, or Therapeutae; being resident both in Judea and Egypt. they probably spoke or had their sacred books in Chaldee (Babylon)." He goes on to say:

"These Essenes were Pythagoreans, as is proved by all their forms, ceremonies, and doctrines, and they called themselves the "sons of Jesse." If the Pythagoreans or Conobitae, as they are called by Jamblicus, were Buddhists, the **Essenes then held many beliefs of Buddhism mixed among their own.** Many of the Essenes lived in **Egypt** on the lake of Parembolus or Maria, in **monasteries**. These are the very places in which we formerly found the *Gymnosophists*, or Samaneans, or **Buddhist priests** to have lived ; which *Gymnosophistae* are placed also by Ptolemy in **north-eastern India**." Let us stop just a minute to focus on the links we have seen so far that affect the assimilation by the Essenes of other world religions: Egypt, Babylon, Persian, India, and Judaism. The syncretism of religious beliefs is being formed and will find its full expression in the New Testament." He goes on to say:

"Their (the Essenes) parishes, churches, bishops, priests, deacons, festivals are all identically the same (as the Christians). They had apostolic founders ; the manners which distinguished the immediate apostles of Christ; Scriptures divinely inspired; the same allegorical mode of interpreting them, which has since obtained among Christians, and the same order of performing public worship. They had missionary stations or

colonies of their community established in Rome, Corinth, Galatia, Ephesus, Phillippi, Colosse, and Thessalonica, precisely such, and in the same circumstances, as were those to whom St. Paul addressed his letters in those places. All the fine moral doctrines which are attributed to the Samaritan Nazarite, and I doubt not justly attributed to him, are to be found among the doctrines of these ascetics" (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 747).

And Arthur Lillie says in Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. vi:

"It is asserted by calm thinkers like Dean Mansel that within two generations of the time of Alexander the Great, the missionaries of Buddha made their appearance at Alexandria. "In this he was supported by philosophers of the calibre of Schilling and Schopenhauer, and the great Sanscrit authority, Lassen. Renan also sees traces of Buddhist propagandism in Palestine before the Christian era. Hilgenfeld, Muter, Bohlen, King, all admit the Buddhist influence. Colebrooke saw a striking similarity between the Buddhist philosophy and the Pythagoreans. Dean Milman was convinced that the Therapeuts sprung from the "contemplative and indolent fraternities" of India. And, he might have added, the Rev. Robert Taylor in his Diegesis, and Godfrey Higgins in his Anacalypsis have brought strongest arguments to bear in support of this theory"

This is confirmed in the east by the Asoka monuments-in the west by Philo.

Lillie expressly maintains the identity in creed of the higher Judaism and that of the *Gymnosophists* of India who abstained from the 'sacrifice of living animals', in a word, the Buddhists. It would follow from this that the priestly religion of Babylonia, Palestine, Egypt, and Greece were undermined by certain kindred mystical societies organized by Buddha's missionaries under the various names of Therapeutae, Essenes, Neo- Pythagoreans, Neo-Zoroastrians etc. Thus Buddhism prepared the ground work and the way of Christianity and its interpretation of the Messiah of Israel. (Arthur Lillie, Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. vi).

THE DOCTRINE OF THE "ANGEL MESSIAH" OF THE ESSENES CONSISTED OF:

- the man from heaven,
- the Creator of the world
- the doctrine of the atoning sacrificial death of the Angel-Messiah thought cosmic crucifixion PERSONIFIED on a cross as taken from their sun-myth synthesis (this is not as simple as it sounds because the crucifixion they understood was a personified crucifixion or crossing of orbits of planets and suns...see further in this website for further understanding and how this concept was later personified and applied to Jesus by the Essenes after his death.
- the doctrine of the Messianic antetype of the Paschal lamb
- the resurrection of the Angel-Messiah on the third day as determined by the winter solstice and the failure of the sun to rise any higher in sky for 3 days at the winter solstice...again personified into the person of Jesus.

What is alarming to those who study enough to see this is that many of the doctrines of Paul can, with more or less certainty, be connected with the Essenes and their Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian sun-myths and seem less than a "unique revelation from God." Sad but true in the final analysis for Christians who study enough to see this. It has taken me over 15 years of comprehensive and extensive research to put the puzzle pieces together to see this clearly for myself. Today I see what those courageous men of old tried to tell the masses about the truth of the Christian faith as it has been passed down to us by the Roman juggernaut called the "church."

Instead of the faith of Jesus we have a faith derived from sun-myths moulded around him. Instead of "the" faith of Jesus we were given a "faith about Jesus" which is not the truth

With the later creation of falsified documents bearing the Apostle's names it is a small miracle that anyone could find the truth about such a matter when the deception has been so extensive. **It becomes almost a certainty that Eusebius was right in surmising that Essenic writings have been used by Paul and others who would later write the "gospels" and later apply the Apostle's names to them. The sun-myths were later applied to a Jewish Rabbi and authority was given to them through various writings proposing such beliefs by competing sects to which final authority was later to be given by attaching the names of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John to them.**

Now it should be getting very clear to you that it was not Jesus, but Paul who would be the cause of the separation of the Jews from the Christians (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 240). The later "Gospels," written under such a Pauline and an Essenic influence thereby attesting to the Angel-Messiah instead of a Davidic human Messiah would be the last straw to break the camel's back along with the repudiation of the Torah by the evolving Gentile Christian community. The Jews had their Palestinian Jewish Scriptures preserved that read completely different from the corrupted Greek translation and they looked yet for the Davidic Messiah and not a cosmic sun-godman as taught in the doctrine of the Angel-Messiah. One only needs to read the Gospel of John and compare it with the Jesus of the Synoptic Gospels to see we are talking about two very different persons!

The probability, then, that that sect of vagrant quack-doctors, the Therapeutae, who were established in Egypt and its neighborhood many ages before the period assigned by later theologians as that of the birth of Jesus, were the original fabricators of the writings contained in the New Testament, becomes a certainty on the basis of evidence and the positive statement of the historian Eusebius, that **"those ancient Therapeutae were Christians, and that their ancient writings were our gospels and epistles."**

The Essenes, the Therapeuts, the Ascetics, the Monks, the **Ecclesiastics**, and the Eclectics, are but different names for one and the self-same sect.

The word "*Essene*" is nothing more than the Egyptian word for that of which Therapeutae is the Greek, each of them signifying "healer" or "doctor," and designating the character of the sect as professing to be endued with the miraculous gift of healing; and more especially so with respect to diseases of the mind.

Their name of "*Ascetics*" indicated the severe discipline and exercise of self-mortification, long fastings, prayers, contemplation, and even making of themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake, as did Origen, Melito, and others who derived their Christianity from the same school; Jesus himself is represented to have recognized and approved their practice.

Their name of "*Monks*" indicated their delight in solitude, their contemplative life, and their entire segregation and abstraction from the world, which Jesus, in the Gospel, is in like manner represented as describing, as characteristic of the community of which he was a member.

Their name of **"Eccleastics"** was of the same sense, and indicated their being called out, elected, separated from the general fraternity of mankind, and set apart to the more immediate service and honor of God.

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the unique name above for the Essenes, Therapeutae, and their Monks? There were called "Ecclesiastics." On the surface this is rather boring until you understand that **"ecclesia" is the term from which we get the English translation "church."** The name translated from the Greek means "CHURCH". This gives a whole new meaning to the passage supposedly where Jesus said he was to build

his "Essenic Community." The follow of such an interpolation to the New Testament is readily seen in the fact that Jesus never envisioned a movement of any great length or duration as he expected the appearance imminently of the Kingdom of God well before 70 C.E. He had no 2000 year plan. He was made to have one after the crucifixion by these Ecclesiastics who considered themselves the "New Israel."

THE ALEXANDRIAN LINK AND THE TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK

These Essenes had a flourishing university, or corporate body, established upon these principles, at Alexandria in Egypt, long before the period assigned for the birth of Christ Jesus. The Essenes abounded in Egypt, especially about Alexandria (Eusebius, Eccl. Hist., lib. 2, ch. xvii). They esteemed this "corporate body" to such a degree that went so far as to mistranslate on purpose much of the Hebrew Scriptures to promote their theological agenda in Alexandria, Egypt.

C.D.F. Moule, in The Birth Of The New Testament, records for us on page 59 that the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures is **"a wildly inaccurate translation."** Likewise, Lucetta Mowry, in The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Early Church, again tells us on page 11-12: "...the Qumran authors....altered the stories of the Pentateuch by pious and frequently fanciful embellishments. A more serious purpose of alteration was the attempt to use the stories as authoritative expression of the tenants of the Sect....rewriting familiar events of Israel's history and by inserting legendary details to make the Law of Moses correspond with Qumran thought. These documents, together with the commentaries, testify to the Sect's interest in supplementing biblical authority by adapting canonical works to its own purpose. The community desired in particular to prove that its members were the true heirs of Israel's tradition and that the promise of redemption revealed by God to the patriarchs and to Moses now belonged to their brotherhood." This is just the tip of the iceberg and you should understand that many Greek Fathers of the church, men like Clement of Alexandria, who grew up and was schooled in Alexandria, not only heard this Essene theology and their teachings on the Angel-Messiah, but their documents, even the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible had such tenants of the group included within it. This explains the natural tendency for these early Greek Fathers to accept and promote a theology that was in opposition to what the conservative Jews of Palestine believed as preserved in their Jewish Scriptures, which now read quite differently from the Greek translation of the Essenes in Alexandria.

There are literally hundreds of embellishments, but let me give you one such example as I have dealt with hundreds of examples of the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures when then were translated on another website that you might wish to examine to see the evidence for yourself: <http://faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>.

Now for example... Christian Ginsburg details for us on page 32 of his monumental work The Essenes, Their History and Doctrines, when these Greek-Jews of Alexandria were employed to translate the Prophet and the Psalms into Greek, that they availed themselves of the opportunity to introduce their tenants and rites into their version of the translation. This version is called the Septuagint and is a grossly mistranslated version of the Jewish Scriptures. Millions of Christians are not aware of this and many of the Christian scholars stop short to examine the evidence for themselves; simply they just don't know it happened. Not being able to read Hebrew for themselves, they accept the Greek translation bequeathed to them as if it came for God. Your evaluation of the facts concerning this translation will show you otherwise. One example should suffice to begin your curiosity into the matter. Thus, for instance, when David said "Sacrifice and burn offering thou didst not desire, mine ears has thou opened" (Psalm 40:6) was changed by the Essenes translators of Alexandria to: "Sacrifice and burnt offering thou didst not desire, but a body hast thou prepared me." **The Essenes, by changing this verse and taking away and adding to the Word of God introduced three of their tenets:**

1. They made the Prophets speak absolutely as if God had entirely rejected sacrifices because they themselves would offer none
2. By dropping my the words, "mine ears has thou opened," they showed disapproval of slavery:

Exod 21:6 6 Then his master shall bring him (his slave) unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever. (KJV)

3. **By substituting "a body has thou prepared me,"** the were promoting their college of devout Essenes in Alexandria who met together as a body, and whom they believed God had appointed instead of the corrupt Priesthood. This body of Essenes was to be the now corporate "body" of Israel; the New Israel. Along with this the Torah and the Tanakh had been replaced with the religious and Apocalyptic writings of the community.

From this Essene corporate body of the "New Israel" they sent out missionaries promoting their theologies, and had established colonies, auxiliary branches, and affiliated communities, in various cities of Asia Minor, which colonies were in a flourishing condition before the

preaching of St. Paul. Now you can understand that when Paul went on his journeys preaching "Christ crucified" that this was not a new message to his recipients. Jesus was just another name in a long line of crucified sun-god saviors that had come before. Chrishna crucified was now Christ crucified. There had been a long line of **"personified sun-godmen" who were crucified; first in the heavens due to the blending of astrology and religion, and later personified in human terms reflecting the "heroes" of various Indo-Germanic nations since the beginning of time.**

Col 1:23 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and **which was preached to every creature which is under heaven**; whereof I Paul am made a minister; (KJV) Notice please Paul used the "past tense" indicating that "his gospel" had already gone into all the world. A little study in comparative religion verifies the truth to his statement.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered what was "the gospel" preached all over the world before Paul took the Christian message? These nations had already received the cosmic sun-myths from these Buddhist-Essene missionaries which covered according to their own testimony the whole of the known world. So Christ crucified was not a new message, but the personification of sun-myths long held by primitive mankind. Paul was only reiterating what they already knew and this explains the rapid spread of the Christian message...he had to give them nothing new...only a new name for their crucified godman. This also explains why the Jews continually followed Paul on his travels troubling him in their efforts to "undo" his preaching as the men from Jerusalem knew the distortions Paul was preaching about the Jesus that had personally known! Sadly, the New Testament blasts these men as "Judaizers." Redactionist history at its best!

The very ancient and Eastern doctrine of an Angel-Messiah had been applied to Gautama-Buddha, and so it was applied to Jesus Christ by the Essenes of Egypt and of Palestine, who introduced this new Messianic doctrine into Essenic Judaism and Essenic Christianity (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 255).

In the Pali and Sanscrit texts the word *Buddha* is always used as a *title*, not as a name. It means "The Enlightened One." Gautama Buddha is represented to have taught that he was only one of a long series of Buddhas, who appear at intervals in the world, and who all teach the same system. After the death of each Buddha his religion flourishes for a time, but finally wickedness and vice again rule over the land. Then a new Buddha appears, who again preaches the lost Dharma or truth. The names of twenty-four of these Buddhas who appeared previous to Gautama have been handed down to us. The *Buddhavansa*, or "History of the Buddhas," the last book of the *Khuddaka Nikaya* in the second Pitca, gives the lives of all the previous Buddhas before commencing its account of Gautama himself; and the Pali commentary on the *Jatakas* gives certain details regarding each of the twenty-four (Rhys David, *Buddhism*, p. 179).

An *Avatar* (one descended from Heaven as an incarnated deity ...from Oriental and Iranian religious beliefs) was

expected about every six hundred years. This interval is clearly shown by Mr. Higgins in his Anacalypsis. It should be remembered that Gautama Buddha, the "Angel-Messiah," and Cyrus, the "Anointed" of the Lord, are placed about six hundred years before Jesus, the "Anointed." This cycle of six hundred years was called the "great year." Josephus, the Jewish historian, alludes to it when speaking of the patriarchs that lived to a great age (Josephus, Antiq., bk. i. c. iii.). "From this cycle of six hundred," says Col. Valliancey, "came the name of the bird Phoenix, called by the Egyptians Phenu, with the well-known story of its going to Egypt to burn itself on the altar of the Sun (at Heliopolis) and rise again from its ashes, at the end of a certain period."

MESSIANIC EXPECTATIONS IN THE FIRST CENTURY

At the time of Jesus of Nazareth an Avatar was expected, not by some of the Jews alone, but by most every eastern nation.

"Philo's writings prove the probability, almost rising to a certainty, that already in his time the Essenes did expect an Angel-Messiah as one of a series of divine incarnations. Within about fifty years after Philo's death, Elkesai the Essene applied this doctrine to Jesus, and it was promulgated in Rome about the same time, if not earlier, by the Pseudo-Clementines" (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. 118).

Many persons were thought at that time to be, and undoubtedly thought themselves to be, the Christ, and the only reason why the name of Jesus of Nazareth was connected with crucifixion and salvation above all others, is because the *Essenes*, who were expecting an Angel-Messiah, espoused it after identifying Jesus with their killed "Teacher of Righeousness" who was their Avatar. Following the crucifixion and death of Jesus these Essenes made the connection with their "crucified-sun-god man" and made conversion to the Jesus Movement. Had it not been for this almost indisputable fact, the name of Jesus of Nazareth would undoubtedly not be known at the present day as connected with the pagan doctrines which it has been. In place of this would be the truth concerning the Davidic Messiah and the Torah instead of a paganized New Testament which originated from a strong Essenic influence and Alexandrian philosophy of religion which influence the Greeks as well and their writings which today we call "Early Church Fathers." Without such perversion of truth the Jerusalem church's legacy would have succeeded instead of the one of Rome.

Epiphanius, a Christian bishop and writer of the fourth century, says, in speaking of the Essenes:

"They who believed on Christ were called Jessaei (or Essenes), before they were called Christians. These derived their constitution from the signification of the name Jesus, which in Hebrew signifies the same as Therapeutes, that is, a saviour or physician."

Thus we see that, according to Christian authority, the Essenes and Therapeutes are one, and that the Essenes espoused the cause of Jesus of Nazareth, accepted him as an Angel-Messiah, and became known to history as Christians, or believers in the Anointed Angel.

This ascetic Buddhist sect called Essenes were therefore expecting the Angel-Messiah, because Gautama announced to his disciples that another Buddha, and therefore another angel in human form, another organ or advocate of the wisdom from above, would descend from heaven to earth, and would be called the "Son of Love."

The learned Thomas Maurice says:

"From the earliest post-diluvian age, to that in which the Messiah appeared, together with the traditions which so expressly recorded the fall of the human race from a state of original rectitude and felicity, there appears, from an infinite variety of hieroglyphic monuments and of written documents, to have prevailed, from generation to generation, throughout all the regions of the higher Asia, a uniform belief that, in the course of revolving ages, there should arise a sacred personage, a mighty deliverer of mankind from the thralldom, of sin and of death. In fact, the memory of the grand original promise, that the seed of the woman should eventually crush the serpent, was carefully preserved in the breasts of the Asiatics; it entered deeply into their symbolic superstitions, and was engraved aloft amidst their mythologic sculptures." (Hist. Hindostan, vol. ii. p. 273).

That an Angel-Messiah was generally expected at this time may be inferred from the following facts: Some of the Gnostic sects of Christians, who believed that Jesus was an emanation from God, likewise supposed that there were several AEons, or emanations from the Eternal Father.

Among those who taught this doctrine was *Basilides* and his followers! (Lardner's Works, vol. viii. p 352).

MESSIANIC HOPE BREEDS TOO MANY MESSIAHS

Simon Magus was believed to be "He who should come." Simon was worshiped in Samaria and other countries, as the expected Angel-Messiah, as a God.

Justin Martyr says:

" After the ascension of our Lord into heaven, certain men were suborned by demons as their agents, who said that they were gods (*i.e., the Angel Messiah*). Among these was *Simon*, a certain Samaritan, whom nearly all the Samaritans and a few also of other nations, worshiped, confessing him as a Supreme God" (Apol. 1, ch. xxvi).

His miracles were notorious, and admitted by all. His followers became so numerous that they were to be found in all countries. In Rome, in the reign of Claudius, a statue was erected in his honor.

Clement of Rome, speaking of Simon Magus, says that:

"He wishes to be considered an exalted person, and to be considered 'the Christ.' He claims that he can never be dissolved, asserting that he will endure to eternity. "

Montanus was another person who evidently believed himself to be an Angel-Messiah. He was called by himself and his followers the "Paraclete," or "Holy Spirit" (Lardner's Works, vol. viii. p 593)

Socrates, in his Ecclesiastical History, tells us of one *Buddhas* (who lived after Jesus):

"Who afore that time was called Terebynthus, which went to the coasts of Babylon, inhabited by Persians, and there published of himself many false wonders : that he was born of a virgin, that he

was bred and brought up in the mountains, etc."

He was evidently one of the many fanatics who believed themselves to be the Paraclete or Comforter, the "Expected One."

Another one of these *Christ was Apollonius*. This remarkable man was born a few years before the commencement of the Christian era, and during his career, sustained the role of a philosopher, religious teacher and reformer, and a worker of miracles. He is said to have lived to be a hundred years old. From the history of his life, written by the learned sophist and scholar, Philostratus, we glean the following:

Before his birth a god appeared to his mother and informed her that he himself should be born of her. At the time of her delivery, the most wonderful things happened.' All the people of the country acknowledged that he was the "Son of God." As he grew in stature, his wonderful powers, greatness of memory, and marvelous beauty attracted the attention of all. A great part of his time was spent, when a youth, among the learned doctors; the disciples of Plato, Chrysippus and Aristotle. When he came to man's estate, he became an enthusiastic admirer and devoted follower of Pythagoras. His fame soon spread far and near, and wherever he went he reformed the religious worship of the day. He went to Ephesus, like Christ Jesus to Jerusalem, where the people flocked about him. While at Athens, in Greece, he cast out an evil spirit from a youth. As soon as Apollonius fixed his eyes upon him, the demon broke out into the most angry and horrid expressions, and then swore he would depart out of the youth. He put an end to a plague which was raging at Ephesus, and at Corinth he raised a dead maiden to life, by simply taking her by the hand and bidding her arise. The miracles of Apollonius were extensively believed, by Christians as well as others, for centuries after his time. In the fourth century Hierocles drew a parallel between the two Christs - Apollonius, and Jesus - which was answered by Eusebius, the great champion of the Christian church.

In it he admits the miracles of Apollonius, but attributes them to sorcery.

Apollonius was worshiped as a god, in different countries, as late as the fourth century. A beautiful temple was built in honor of him, and he was held in high esteem by many of the Pagan emperors. Eunapius, who wrote concerning him in the fifth century, says that his history should have been entitled "*The Descent of a God upon Earth*."

It is as Albert Reville says:

"The universal respect in which Apollonius was held by the whole pagan world, testified to the deep impression which the life of this Supernatural *Being* had left indelibly fixed in their minds; an expression which caused one of his contemporaries to exclaim, We have a God living among us."

A Samaritan, by name Menander, who was contemporary, with the apostles of Jesus, was another of these fanatics who believed himself to be the Christ. He went about performing miracles, claiming that he was a Savior, "sent down from above from the invisible worlds, for the salvation of mankind" (Eusebius, *Eccl. Hist., lib. 3, ch. xxiii*). He baptized his followers in his own name. His influence was great, and continued for several centuries.

Justin Martyr and other Christian Fathers wrote against him.

Manes evidently believed himself to be "the Christ," or "he who was to come." His followers also believed the same concerning him. Eusebius, speaking of him, says:

"He presumed to represent the person of Christ; he proclaimed himself to be the Comforter and the Holy Ghost, and being puffed up with this frantic pride, chose, as if he were Christ, twelve partners of his new-found doctrine, patching into one heap false and detestable doctrines of old, rotten, and rooted out heresies, the which he brought out of Persia" (Eusebius, *Eccl. Hist., lib. 7, ch. xxx*).

The word Manes, says Usher in his *Annals*, has the meaning of Paraclete or Comforter or Saviour. This at once lets us into the secret, a new incarnation, an Angel-Messiah, a Christ, born from the side of his mother, and put to a violent death, flayed alive, and hung up, or crucified, by a king of Persia. This is the teacher with his twelve apostles on the rock of Gualior.

Du Perron, in his *Life of Zoroaster*, gives an account of certain prophecies to be found in the sacred books of the *Persians*. One of these is to the effect that, at successive periods of time, there will appear on earth certain "Sons of Zoroaster," who are to be the result of [immaculate conceptions](#). These virgin-born gods will come upon earth for the purpose of establishing the law of God. It is also asserted that Zoroaster, when on earth, declared that in the "latter days" a pure virgin would conceive, and bear a son, and that as soon as the child was born a star would appear, blazing even at noonday, with undiminished splendor. This Christ is to be called *Sosiosh*. He will redeem mankind, and subdue the Devs, who have been tempting and leading men astray ever since the fall of our first parents.

Among the Greeks the same prophecy was found. The Oracle of Delphi was the depository, according to Plato, of an ancient and *secret* prophecy of the birth of a "Son of Apollo," who was to restore the reign of justice and virtue on the earth (Plato in *Apolog. Anac.*, ii. p. 189)

Those who believed in successive emanations of AEons from the Throne of Light, pointed to the passage in the Gospels where Jesus is made to say that he will be succeeded by the Paraclete or Comforter. Mohammed was believed by many to be this Paraclete, and it is said that he too told his disciples that **another** Paraclete would succeed him. From present appearances, however, there is some reason for believing, that the Mohammedans are to have their ancient prophecy set at naught by the multiplicity of those who pretend to be divinely appointed to fulfill it. The present year was designated as the period at which this great reformer was to arise, who should be almost, if not quite, the equal of Mohammed. His mission was to be to purify the religion from its corruptions; to overthrow those who had usurped its control, and to rule, as a great spiritual caliph, over the faithful. According to accepted tradition, the prophet himself designated the line of descent in which his most important successor would be found, and even indicated his personal appearance. The time having arrived, it is not strange that the man is forthcoming, only in this instance there is more than one claimant. There is a "holy man" in Morocco who has allowed it to be announced that he is the designated reformer, while cable reports show that a rival pretender has appeared in Yemen, in southern Arabia, and his supporters, sword in hand, are now advancing upon Mecca, for the purpose of proclaiming their leader as caliph within the sacred city itself.

History then relates to us the indisputable fact that at the time of Jesus of Nazareth an Angel-Messiah was expected, that many persons claimed, and were believed to be, the "Expected One," and that the reason why Jesus was accepted above all others was because the Essenes - a very numerous sect - believed him to be the true Messiah, and came over to be his followers in a body.

It was because there were so many of these *Christs* in existence that some follower of Jesus, but no one knows *who*, wrote as follows:

"If any man shall say to you, Lo, *here is Christ*, or, lo, he is here; believe him not; for *false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders* to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect" (Mark, xiii. 21-22).

WHY JESUS WAS NOT ACCEPTED AS MESSIAH BY THE MAJORITY OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE FOLLOWING HIS DEATH

- **1. Because the majority expected a daring and irresistible warrior and conqueror, who, armed with greater power than Caesar, was to come upon earth to rend the fetters in which their hapless nation had so long groaned, to avenge them upon their haughty oppressors, and to re-establish the kingdom of Judah; and this Jesus - although he evidently claimed to be the**

Messiah -did not do.

- **2. Besides this the kingdom was to come through righteousness and Israel, expected to be a Holy Nation of Priests, had to merit the Kingdom and her King. Her failure in this regard meant the prophecies were not fulfilled and the Davidic King redeemer would not succeed.**

There are many reasons why the true Messianic prophecies were not fulfilled and why "false" messianic prophecies had to be created in order to "sell" Jesus as Messiah to the Gentile world.

Tacitus, the Roman historian, says

" The generality had a strong persuasion that it was contained in the ancient writings of the priests, that at that very time the east should prevail : and that some one, who should come out of Judea, *should obtain the empire of the world* ; which ambiguities foretold Vespasian and Titus. But the common people (of the Jews), according to the influence of human wishes, appropriated to themselves, by their interpretation, this vast grandeur foretold by the fates, nor could be brought to change their opinion for the true, by all their adversities."

Suetonius, another Roman historian, says:

" There had been for a long time all over the east a constant persuasion that it was recorded in the fates (books of the fates, or foretellings), that at that time some one who should come out of Judea *should obtain universal dominion*. It appears by the event, that this prediction referred to the Roman emperor ; but the Jews, referring it to themselves, rebelled."

This is corroborated by Josephus, the Jewish historian, who says:

"That which chiefly excited them (the Jews) to war, was an ambiguous prophecy, which was also found in the sacred books, that at that time some one, within their country, should arise. that should obtain *the empire of the whole world*. For this they had received by tradition, that it was spoken of one of their nation; and many wise men were deceived with the interpretation. But, in truth, Vespasian's empire was designed in this prophecy, who was created emperor (of Rome) in Judea."

As the Rev. Dr. Geikie remarks, **the central and dominant characteristic of the teaching of the rabbis, was the certain advent of a great national Deliverer - the Messiah - but not a God from heaven.**

For a time Cyrus appeared to realize the promised Deliverer, or, at least, to be the chosen instrument to prepare the way for him, and, in his turn, *Zerubabel* became the center of Messianic hopes. In fact, the national mind had become so inflammable, by constant brooding on this one theme, that any bold spirit, rising in revolt against the Roman power, could find an army of fierce disciples who trusted that it should be he who would redeem Israel (Geikie, The Life Of Christ, vol. i. p. 79).

The "*taxing* " which took place under Cyrenius, Governor of Syria (A. D. 7), excited the wildest uproar against the Roman power. The Hebrew spirit was stung into exasperation; the puritans of the nation, the enthusiasts, fanatics, the zealots of the law, the literal constructionists of prophecy, appealed to the national temper, revived the national faith, and fanned into flame the combustible elements that smoldered in the bosom of the race. The Messianic hope was strong in these people; all the stronger on account. of their political degradation. Born in sorrow, the anticipation grew keen in bitter hours. That Jehovah would abandon them could not be believed.

The thought would be atheism. The hope kept the eastern Jews in a perpetual state of insurrection. The cry "Lo here, lo there! " was incessant. Claimant after claimant of the dangerous supremacy of the Messiah appeared, pitched a camp in the wilderness, raised the banner, gathered a force, was attacked, defeated, banished, or crucified; but the frenzy did not abate.

The last insurrection among the Jews, that of Bar-Cochba, "Son of the Star," revealed an astonishing frenzy of zeal. It was purely a *Messianic* uprising. Judaism had excited the fears of the Emperor Hadrian, and induced

him to inflict unusual severities on the people. The effect of the violence was to stimulate that conviction to fury. The night of their despair was once more illumined by the star of the east. The banner of the Messiah was raised. Potents, as of old, were seen in the sky; the clouds were watched for the glory that should appear. *Bar-Cochba* seemed to fill all the popular idea of the deliverer. Miracles were ascribed to him; flames issued from his mouth. The vulgar imagination made haste to transform the audacious fanatic into a child of David. Multitudes flocked to his standard. The whole Jewish race throughout the world was in commotion. The insurrection gained head. The heights about Jerusalem were seized and occupied, and fortifications were erected; nothing but the "host of angels" was needed to insure victory.

The angels did not appear; the Roman legions did. The "Messiah," not proving himself a conqueror, was held to have proved himself an impostor, the "son of a lie" (Frothingham, Cradle of the Christ).

The impetuous zeal with which the Jews rushed to the standard of this Messianic impostor, in the 130th year of the Christian era, demonstrates the true Jewish character, and shows how readily any one who made the claim, was believed to be "He who should come." Even the celebrated Rabbi Akiba sanctioned this daring fraud. Akiba declared that the so-called prophecy of Balaam: "*a star shall rise out of Jacob*," was accomplished. Hence the impostor took his title of *Bar-Cockabas*, or *Son of the Star*; and Akiba not only publicly anointed him "KING OF THE JEWS," and placed an imperial diadem upon his head, but followed him to the field at the head of four-and-twenty thousand of his disciples, and acted in the capacity of master of his horse.

In the absence of the fulfillment of the Jewish prophecies in the Jewish Scriptures, faith in Jesus as the Messiah waned, especially in the failure of him to reappear before the destruction of the Temple as well as the war of 135 A.D. Those who yet believed on the meek and benevolent Jesus, and whose number was very small, were of that class who believed in the doctrine of the *Angel-Messiah*, first heard of among them when taken captives to Babylon. The Davidic Messiah did not appear. Hopes were split between the yet coming of the Biblical Messiah with those of the Angel-Messiah of the Essene-Christians. These believed that just as Buddha appeared at different intervals, and as Vishnu appeared at different intervals, the avatars appeared among the Jews. Adam, and Enoch, and Noah, and Elijah or Elias, might in outward appearance be different men, but they were really the self-same divine person successively animating various human bodies! This is clearly seen from the statement made by the writer of the Gospel of Matthew (xvii:9-13) that the disciples of Jesus supposed John the Baptist was Elias.

The prevailing opinion of the Rabbis and the people alike, in Jesus' day, was, that the Messiah would simply be a great prince, who should found a kingdom of matchless splendor. With a few, however, like the Essene-Christians, the conception of the Messiah's kingdom was pure and lofty...Daniel, and all who wrote after him, painted the "Expected One," as a **heavenly being**. He was the "messenger," the "Elect of God," appointed from eternity, to appear in due time, and redeem his people (Geike, Life of Christ, vol. 1, pp. 80-81). In the book of Daniel, by some supposed to have been written during the captivity, by others as late as Antiochus Epiphanies (B.C.E. 175), the restoration of the Jews is described in tremendous language, and the Messiah is portrayed as a supernatural personage, in close relation with Jehovah himself. In the book of Enoch, supposed to have been written at various intervals between 144 and 120 B.C.E., and to have been completed in its present form in the first half of the second century that preceded the advent of Jesus, the figure of the Messiah is invested with supernatural abilities. He is called "The Son of God," "whose name was spoken before the Sun was made;" "who existed from the beginning in the presence of God," that is, was pre-existent. At the same time his human characteristics are insisted on. He is called "Son of Man," even "Son of Woman," "The Anointed," or "The Christ," "The Righteous One" (Frothingham, The Cradle of the Christ, p. 20).

JESUS AS AN AVATAR

Christ *Jesus* was the avatar of the ninth age, Christ *Cyrus* was the *avatar* of the eighth. Of the hero of the eighth age it is said: "Thus said the Lord to his Anointed (*i.e.*, *His Christ*), his Messiah, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations." The eighth period began about the Babylonish captivity, about six hundred years before Christ Jesus.

The ninth began with Christ Jesus, making in all eight cycles before Jesus.

"What was known in Judea more than a century before the birth of Jesus Christ cannot have been introduced among Buddhists by Christian missionaries. It will become equally certain that the bishop and church-historian, Eusebius, was right when he wrote, that he considered it highly probable that the writings of the Essenic Therapeuts in Egypt had been incorporated into our Gospels, and into some Pauline epistles" (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. 17).

Well there you have it in summary form: How the Jewish Messiah, thought by many to be Jesus, was later interpreted as a Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian sun-godman and how the concepts were later blurred as we find today in the writings of the New Testament as quoted from a forged and adulterated Old Testament which was purposefully mistranslated by the Greek-Jewish Essenes of Alexandria to further their authority for their corporate religious body. With the crucifixion of Jesus these "beliefs" were applied to him following his death and with the conversion of this corporate Essene body into the early Jewish Messianic Movement these "Essenic beliefs" would later divide the conservative Pharisees from the Essenes. The separatist movement would gather steam as the documents of this sect and their teachings highly influenced the Greeks who were coming to the faith as well as their intellectuals which were again influenced by the Alexandrian religious thought. For further information on the subject of the connection between Essenism and Christianity, the reader is referred to Taylor's Diegesis, Bunsen's Angel-Messiah, and the works of S. F. Dunlap.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMINING THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS AND PARALLELS TO CRUCIFIED SUN-GODS #1

Over the years our faithful readership has learned a lot. Again we make significant strides in this current study in discerning truth from error that surrounds such very important topics for the Christian like the crucifixion of Jesus and its relationship to atonement as taught by Paul in the New Testament. Again, if you have read this ministry's materials over the last years you have come complete understanding that much that is found in the New Testament has pagan origins and often this involves such "sacred" Christian doctrines like atonement. This escapes the new believer and often the "seasoned" believer if he has never had the opportunity for such study. If you are a new reader of our ministry's materials then the above statements can be quite difficult to handle and often this diminished one's desire to even look into such subjects. But truth is truth and lies are lies and anyone's worship of the Creator demands faithfulness to our Creator's Truth.

Not often, but in this case I feel warranted to caution my readership that certain necessary foundations will be necessary to be able to comprehend, understand, assimilate, and draw the proper conclusions from the data that will be presented in this series of articles. Let me explain.

[Over the years we at Bet Emet have demonstrated that the Christian Old Testaments in the vast majority of Christian Bibles are a compilation of purposeful misquotes and mistranslations of the Jewish Masoretic Palestinian text which has been preserved by the Jewish people for over thousands of years.](#) This shocking revelation is open for all to see if they only knew it existed and were interested to look. Of paramount importance for the Christian are their cardinal doctrines of atonement as much of it is taken from Isaiah 53. The problem is that Isaiah the prophet as read in the Hebrew Masoretic text in pertinent passages like Isa. 53 reads completely different than the "Christian edition". We as followers of Yeshua deserve a translation and not a fictional creationism. This purposeful errors in translation was done long, long ago and few Christians and Pastors are aware. They never knew to look! This fact alone means the Isaiah 53 that Christians read is not the Isaiah 53 that Yeshua read! This should up set you; especially since most of the New Testament's atonement teachings are grounded in a falsified text. So, before you read this series of articles, it is mandatory for you to become aware of such a terrible problem that exists with the Christian's Old Testament in the places enumerated. Understand as well that when the New Testament references Isaiah that it as well is mistaken and is quoting and referring to an adulterated text. You should understand up front that the Jews can be shown to only have translated the first five books of the Old Testament into Greek and the rest was done later by non-Jews at the religious capital of the world in that day...Alexandria Egypt. This explains how "pagan ideas" and "pagan religious beliefs" were intermixed among the pages of your Christian Old Testament and was later by default referenced by the New Testament. Our ministry has prepared a detailed expose of such conspiracy and have available on request the documentation of such errors in Isaiah 53. This material is necessary for anyone who desires to read the articles forthcoming in this current series.

Likewise, it is necessary before continuing this series of articles for one to completely understand the Sacrificial System in 'DETAIL'. Over the years of my pastorate I encountered continually a level of misinformation and mis-instruction in Gentile Christianity that was of a staggering proportion. Whether one listens to the radio, tunes in on the television, or even listens to Pastors Sunday after Sunday the level of misinformation is staggering. I ought to know; I used to be part of it. I was well educated in one of the finest religious institutions in America where I obtained a Masters in theology with high honors. I continued to study and dedicated myself to such following Seminary and it was there by using the many skills acquired in Seminary that I researched almost every area of my faith. My intentions were not to prove anything wrong at all; I was just in love with God. I wanted to draw closer to Him and help my fellowship do likewise and the better equipped and prepared I made myself the better I could serve the people in this capacity. However, over the years I encountered many things that challenged my "faith" and what I had been taught to accept on "faith alone". Not wishing to be bested, I set out to prove the detractors wrong and vindicate myself and my faith. Honestly, over the years my

knees had to bow to a higher truth often as I encountered facts, archeological evidence, reproducible history, and unrefutable evidence that proved that much of what I had accepted by "faith alone" was in truth "lies and error". I had been duped and never knew it; that is, until I studied my blessed assurance off. I could list almost innumerable accounts where by Christian religious belief system was shown to be in error. This is simply because my Christian religious belief system was grounded in a document that could, with just a little effort, be shown to be incompatible with the "facts". I had no choice but to repent because now God and me both knew the truth. If I had to pick an area in Christian theology where almost little light and truth resides that would be in the Christian's understanding of the Sacrificial System. My whole Christian life I had been taught that the "Jews" believe "this" and "that" about the Sacrificial System. Again, I was taught wrong. It was not until I met some Rabbis and asked them one on one about many questions that I had about the Bible that I was able to be the beneficiary of the "light" to the nations. Imagine my surprise when I found out that what I had been told by my Christian leaders that the Jews believe was just the opposite. These encounters only provoked more study on my part. I have said all this to say this: it is mandatory that you have an accurate understanding of the Sacrificial System, the dynamics involved in the role of the blood as it "represents" the soul of the sacrifice. You will come to understand that the whole of the Sacrificial System in reality did not PROVIDE ATONEMENT, it only "WITNESSED" to an already received atonement prior to the slaying of the animal! This crucial truth is mandatory for any Christian to understand even if his goal was not to read the remainder of these articles.

If you have not had the opportunity yet to acquaint yourself with this necessary knowledge, STOP right not and request these valuable and vital informative articles be sent you at once. I tell everyone to believe nothing I say or teach. You must study this out for yourself to prove to yourself these things be so. The references are available to the serious student...just ask. We will be glad to help you find the source documents that expose your "falsehoods" and that will lead you to repentance and more proper worship of God. My prayer is that you will respond and study these articles in detail and let it soak in. Use the greatest organ God ever gave man; his mind and THINK! Now and only now will you be able to handle what comes next. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMINING THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS AND PARALLELS TO CRUCIFIED SUN-GODS #2

It is taken for granted that the current reader has accomplished the goal of the first article: you have read the materials necessary to continue our study in this set of articles. Hopefully the goals were reached:

- You now possess a more complete understanding of what the original Isaiah both wrote and taught. Along with this comes a major change in your understanding of "the Suffering Servant" as Israel and the role it plays in the atonement. You now know better that to read only "Jesus" into every verse!
- You now possess a complete understanding of how atonement was accomplished prior to the sacrifice of the animal and it's blood being placed on the altar in communion and right standing with God. You now understand the whole process of animal sacrifice was but a picture of the soul of the sacrificer "at that moment". It either was "right" with God or not when then animals was sacrificed. Along with this you can now understand Isaiah 1, for instance, when such wanton destruction of animal life without the necessary spiritual dynamics at work in the heart of the sacrificer "wearied" God.

THE ORIGIN OF ATONEMENT...YOU MIGHT BE SURPRISED

Almost everyone will point to Adam and Eve and the animals skins and say: "see there, that is the first sacrifice for sin". Where is the word "sin offering" mentioned in the text? Somehow I missed it. Well, then they will say: "Cain and Abel brought offerings and these were for sin". Again, where does it say that these were "sin offerings" or that they brought atonement? We could go on and mention Noah, but again such offerings have something in common with all that went before: the complete silence or mention of : "sin offering", or "atonement". Dear one, if we choose to read into anything we read what we want to "believe" then there is no purpose in continuing our study of anything. We are to draw out, exegete, the text to discern what is meant in the event under question.

For your information the first mention of "sin offering" and "atonement" in the Bible is found FOLLOWING THE GOLDEN CALF incident:

Exod 29:14

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

Exod 29:33

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

What should concern us is if these two related incidents are the first examples of "sin offering" and "atonements" known to man.

The punishment of an individual by crucifixion, for claiming to be "King of the Jews," "Son of God," or "The Christ;" which are the causes assigned by the writers of the New Testament for the Crucifixion of Jesus, would need but a passing glance in our study, were it not for the fact that there is much attached to it of a DOGMATIC and HEATHENISH nature. Therefore this topic demands more considerably more than a "passing glance." The doctrine of atonement for sin has been preached long before the doctrine was deduced from the Christian Scriptures; even longer than the writing of the Old Testament. Before the period assigned for the birth of Christ Jesus, the poet Ovid had assailed the demoralizing delusion with the most powerful shafts

of philosophic scorn: "**When thou thyself are guilty,**" says he, "**why should a victim die for thee? What folly it is to expect salvation from the death of another.**"

The idea of expiation by the sacrifice of a god was to be found among the Hindus even in Vedic times. The sacrificer was mystically identified with the victim, which was regarded as the ransom from sin, and the instrument of its annulment. The Rig-Veda represents the gods as sacrificing Purusha, the primeval male, supposed to be coequal with the Creator. This idea is even more remarkably developed in the Tandya-brahmanas, thus:

"The lord or creatures *offered himself a sacrifice for the gods.*"

And again, in the Satapatha-brahmana:

"He who, knowing this, sacrifices the *Purusha-medha*, or sacrifice of the *primeval male*, becomes everything" (Monier Williams: Hinduism, pp. 36-40).

Prof. Monier Williams, from whose work on Hinduism I quoted above, brings to our attention that long before Moses and any Old Testament there existed in pagan religion mystical allusions to the sacrifice of a **representative man**.

THE \$64,000 DOLLAR QUESTION

In the pursuit of truth I want to be above board and fair at all costs. This is not always done by those who publish or print their findings. You many not know it but many "opinions" are sold today and read as fact. This is not what we do at Bet Emet. We provide the facts and the evidence and let the reader make up his mind. I believe that you need to make an intelligent decision and that is impossible unless you have the facts.

Such a revelation of the "sacrificial representative man" means either ONE OF three things:

- YHVH gave primeval mankind the paradigm or pattern of the sacrificial representative man for all mankind...and there was no need for Israel to be a "light" to anyone...
- Primeval mankind developed such a pattern of the sacrificial representative man from evolutionary beliefs connected with sun worship...and Paul and others only incorporated Yeshua within an already existing pagan religious belief system when "evangelizing" the Gentiles....these Gentile ambassadors gave the non-Jews nothing new....that that did not already believe or cherish...they only changed the names of their sun gods and elaborated upon these god's atoning deaths..
- Having read the prior articles on Isaiah 53 and the Sacrificial System, you are beginning to see the horrible evidence that you have not the truth concerning atonement and the meaning of the death of Yeshua

WE BETTER LISTEN TO YESHUA'S WARNING

Matt 24:24

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

First of all you need to understand the word translated "Christs" in verse 24 only means "anointed" and not what you more than likely thought....a False Messiah. The warning is not to be deceived by many who present themselves as anointed of God for this or that purpose. Believe me, this is rampant today. One only needs to listen to the multitude of conflicting doctrines emanating from over the 2000 different Christian denominations that all preach different Jesuses.

To our question in point.

Answer for yourself: It is possible that in your Christian religious belief system you have, without knowing, accepted a belief in a sacrificial representative man that originated with sun worship and paganism, and have rejected or never known up to now the truths concerning these things addressed in this article?

In the pages that follow I will present **OVERWHELMING** evidence to help you see the truth. I will not tell you now which of the above 3 scenarios is true. I want you to see the evidence for yourself and you make up your own mind. Understand that faith is necessary and I consider myself a man of faith. However, **faith is only necessary in the absence of facts and reproducible evidence.** When one deals with facts and evidence little "needs to be hoped for" as Hebrews says except the common sense to recognize truth and facts when you see it. Unfortunately to come to knowledge that dispels the darkness of doubt and error one must read and often reading is technical. In the next pages you will encounter hundreds and hundreds of facts and evidence that will paint for you a picture that will be undeniable to the mind. And before some of our detractors say that faith is not to be intellectualized, let me remind you what Yeshua said was the Greatest Commandment.....

Matt 22:36-38

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

Notice Yeshua said man was to love God **FIRST** with all his heart....what did he mean? Love God with my blood pumping organ? No!

Let us examine the Greek behind the English and see what we learn!

2588 kardia-heart

a) that organ in the animal body which is the center of the circulation of the blood, and, hence, was regarded as the seat of physical life

b) denotes the center of all physical and spiritual life

a) the vigor and sense of physical life

b) the center and seat of spiritual life

1) the soul or mind, as it is the fountain and seat of the thoughts, passions, desires, appetites, affections, purposes, endeavors

2) used of the understanding, the faculty and seat of the intelligence

3) used of the will and character

4) used of the soul so far as it is affected and stirred in a bad way or good, or of the soul as the seat of the sensibilities, affections, emotions, desires, appetites, passions

c) used of the middle or central or inmost part of anything, even though inanimate

If you read the above definitions you found something rather interesting...Yeshua said that the Greatest Commandment was to first love God with all your **MIND**. He tells us we are to use our seat of intelligence to understand God. So help me that is impossible from prayer alone or else there would not be over a billion

Catholics in the world to day praying to Mary. So knowledge of God is very important...and let us understand we are concerned about knowledge that is true and not false.

Hosea 6:6

6 For I [God speaking] desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

There we find it again. More than any sacrifice, possibly more than any sacrificial representative man [but we are yet to determine that], God says He desires mankind possess the knowledge of Him more than any sacrifice. Wow! As we continue our study you will be able when finished to say unequivocally whether such sacrifices would include a "representative man" or not.

I would have you hold one thought before we move to the next article.

Answer for yourself: If it can be shown to you that this "representative man and his sacrifice" originated not with YHVH but with sun worship and pagans, then why then were not **the Pagans the Lord's chosen people** instead of the children of Israel who have rejected such crucified representative men since their origin and yet do so today? Wow, the implications of such a question let alone it's answers are devastating for the New Testament's doctrines and Paul's teachings. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMINING THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS AND PARALLELS TO CRUCIFIED SUN-GODS #3

THE ORIGIN OF SACRIFICE

The idea of redemption from sin through the sufferings and death of a Divine Incarnate Savior, is simply the crowning point of the idea entertained by primitive man that gods demanded a sacrifice of some kind, to atone for some sin, or avert some calamity.

In primitive ages, when men lived mostly on vegetables, they offered only grain, water, salt, fruit, and flowers to the gods, to propitiate them and thereby obtain temporal blessings. But when they began to eat meat and spices, and drink wine, they offered the same; naturally supposing the deities would be pleased with whatever was useful or agreeable to themselves. They imagined that some gods were partial to animals, others to fruits, flowers, etc. To the celestial gods they offered white victims at sunrise, or at open day. To the infernal gods they sacrificed black animals in the night. Each god has some creature peculiarly devoted to his worship. They sacrificed a bull to Mars, a dove to Venus, and to Minerva, a heifer without blemish, which had never been put to the yoke. If a man was too poor to sacrifice a living animal, he offered an image of one made of bread.

In the course of time, it began to be imagined that the gods demanded something more sacred as offerings or atonements for sin. This led to the sacrifice of human beings, principally slaves and those taken in war, then, their own children, even their most beloved "first born." It came to be an idea that every sin must have it prescribed amount of punishment, **and that the gods would accept the life of one person as atonement for the sins of others. This idea prevailed in Greece and Rome; areas where much of the New Testament would be written later [THINK].**

In the beginning such sacrifices by one for the sins of others were found only among heroic self-sacrifice for the public good but that would change over time. Cicero says: "The force of religion was so great among our ancestors, that some of their commanders have, with their faces veiled, and with the strongest expressions of sincerity, **sacrificed themselves to be immortal gods to save their country**" (Prog. Relig. Ideas, Vol. I, p. 303).

In Egypt, offerings of human sacrifices, for the atonement of sin, became an almost daily occurrence. When the Egyptian priests offered up a sacrifice to the gods, they pronounced the following imprecations on the head of the victim:

"If any evil is about to befall either those who now sacrifice, or Egypt in general, **may it be averted on his head**" (Herodotus: bk. ii, ch. 39).

The idea of atonement finally resulted in the belief that the incarnate "**Christ**", **the Anointed one, the representative man, the God among us, was to save mankind from a curse** imposed by God. Man had sinned, and God would not and did not forgive without a propitiatory **sacrifice**. The curse of God must be removed from the **sinful society**, and the **sinless** must bear the load of that curse. It was asserted that **divine justice** required blood . **Now notice this is the religious belief system of Pagans and not Moses or Joshua or David. This religious belief system occurred long, long before Moses, Sinai, or Torah. These are the beliefs of pagans as found from nation to nation as archeology and anthropology have proven. The facts of this religious system are found around the globe and the evidence confront us with the reality of what I said!**

You should be curious as to how nations on the other side of the globe, deprived of cell phones in their day, was able to have almost identical copies of the same religion long before there was ever an Abraham or a Moses. The key, as you will find, as I did, was that sun worship was the tie that bonded their religious beliefs together. More on that later.

The belief of redemption from sin by the suffering of a Divine Incarnation, whether by death on a stake, pole, tree, or cross or otherwise, was general and popular among the heathen, centuries before the time of Jesus of Nazareth, and this dogma, no matter how sacred it may have become, or how consoling it may be, must fall along with the rest of the material of which the Gentile Church is built.

Julius Firmicius, referring to this popular belief among the Pagans, says: "The devil has his Christs". This will amaze you but this was the general off-hand manner in which the Christian Fathers disposed of such matters when pagans accused them of copying their pagan religious doctrines. The only resource at hand when cornered was to blame it on the Devil. The Devil was for the Gentile Church, when cornered and exposed by the facts by Pagans who confronted them about their plagiarized religious doctrines, a religious counterfeiter. The Devil, for the church, served as a prophet for things to come. Surely you see the incredibility of such a statement. But what else is new? Most Protestants resort to the same techniques today when such facts come across their path. Some, a little more original, will say that the whole this is nothing but types and figures played over and over again from nation to nation and finally culminating in Jesus of Nazareth. This sounds plausible if it were not for one thing....the existing evidence of sun worship and its inherent doctrines. When one comes to the full understanding of such Pagan worship, along with its manifested evolutionary and variegated religious doctrines, and if one happens to be a traditional Christian, **then there is no nightmare worse than this in this life. The absolute horror of the reality will strike home....you are a sun-worshipper for YHVH....and the last time I looked He called people to repent of this and continually spoke very negatively about such religion and people in the Tanakh!**

As I have done in prior articles, I will now present a parade of information of staggering proportion. I will first turn to India, where we shall find, in the words of M. l'Abbe Huc, that "the idea of redemption by a divine representative," who came into the world for the express purpose of redeeming mankind, was "general and popular" (Huc's Travels, Vol. I, pp. 326-327).

"A sense of original corruption," says Prof. M. Williams, seems to be felt by all Hindus, as indicated by the following prayer used after the Gayatri by some Vaishnavas:

"I am sinful, I commit sin, my nature is sinful, I am conceived in sin, Save me, O thou lotus-eyed Heri (Savior), the remover of sin" (M. Williams, Hinduism, p. 214).

Chrishna, the virgin-born, "the Divine Vishnu himself," (Vishnu Purana, p. 440), "he who is without beginning, middle or end," (Ibid.), being moved "to relieve the earth of her load," (Ibid.), came upon earth and redeemed man by his suffering...to save him. You need to understand right now we are dealing with a religious belief system of Pagans that preceded Jesus of Nazareth by some 800 years!

The accounts of the deaths of most all virgin-born Saviors of whom I shall speak, are conflicting in some areas. It is stated in one place that such an one died in such a manner, and in another place we may find it stated altogether differently. One might be so inclined to dismiss the matter because of the lack of uniformity surrounding the deaths of the various virgin-born Saviors. But let me assure you that once you come to the knowledge of the vast storehouse of religious doctrines that evolved from Sun Worship, then you will completely understand that each different variety of virgin-born Savior's deaths are nothing more different manifestations of the sun; it setting, the sun being occluded by storms, the change of seasons, eclipse, etc. This will simply amaze you when we come to it!

As the Rev. Geo. W Cox remarks, in his Aryan Mythology, Chrishna is described, in one of his aspects, as a self-sacrificing and unselfish hero, a being who is filled with divine wisdom and love, who offers up a sacrifice which he alone can make (Aryan Mythology, Vol. ii, p. 132). I hope you noticed but not all Pastors are ignorant of this deception. Some have studied to the level to see these things and have been so moved to alert and warn the flock of the terrible conspiracy which has overtaken the brethren. Such a one I believe I am as well.

The Vishnu Purana speaks of Chrishna being shot in the foot with an arrow [think], and states this was the cause of his death. Other accounts, however, state that he was suspended on a tree [think], or in other words

"crucified" [think] (Vishnu Purana, pp. 274, 612). Remember this was 800 years prior to Jesus of Nazareth.

Confirmation of the above can be found from Mons. Guigniaut, in his Religion de Antiquite, where he says: "The death of Chrishna is very differently related. One remarkable and convincing tradition makes him perish on a **tree**, to which he was **nailed** by the stroke of an arrow".

Rev. J. P. Lundy alludes to this passage of Guigniaut's in his Monumental Christianity, and translates the passage as a **"cross" instead of a "tree."** One can often find Chrishna as represented as **hanging on a cross**, and we know that a **cross** was frequently called the **"accursed tree."** It was an ancient custom to use trees as gibbets for crucifixion, or, if artificial, to call the cross a tree (Higgins, Anacalypsis, Vol. I, p. 499 and Mrs. Jameson's History of Our Lord in Art, ii, 317, where the cross is called the "accursed tree").

Even later in the Old Testament the writer of Deuteronomy is so influenced as he speaks of hanging criminals upon a tree, as though it was a general custom, and says in Deut. 21:22-23:

22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

The subject of the verses is that if one breaks the Law of God and it just so happens to demand the death penalty, then it shall be carried out. Such a criminal must pay the price for his sin for the wages of sin is death, and in particular sometime death in this life! His body was to be hung publicly as a deterrent for others to learn not to follow such disastrous ways. Yet the body, tattered and bruised as it became, was yet made in the image of God and to allow the public display of such a body beyond a day was an affront to God and God would bring judgment on the community if such a body was not removed.

Later Paul recasts Jesus in the tradition of Chrishna when he says in Galatians 3:13: "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us; for it is written, 'Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.'"

It is evident, then, that to be hung on a cross was anciently called hanging on a tree, and to be hung on a tree was called crucifixion. We may therefore conclude from this, and from what we will now see, that Chrishna was said to have been crucified.

It the earlier copies of Moor's Hindu Pantheon, is to be seen representations of Chrishna, with marks of holes in both feet, and in others, of holes in the hands. Some representations show holes in both feet and some even have a round hole in his side like Jesus. Some have hanging from his collar or shirt the emblem of a heart which we often see in pictures of Jesus in the Catholic Church. Instead of the crown of thorns usually put on the head of the Christian Savior, Chrishna has the turreted coronet of the Ephesian Diana.

Rev. J.P. Lundy, speaking of the Christian crucifix, says: "I object to the crucifix because it is an image, and liable to grown in abuse, just as the old Hindu crucifix was an idol" (Lundy, Monumental Christianity, p. 128).

And Dr. Inman says: "Chrishna, whose history so closely resembles our Lord's, was also like him in his being crucified" (Ancient Paths, vol. I, p. 411).

The writers of the New Testament relates that when Jesus was crucified two others were crucified with him, one of whom, through his favor, went to heaven. One of the crucified others reviled him, but the other said to Jesus: "Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.: And Jesus said to him: "Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in paradise." According to the Vishnu Purana, the hunter who shot the arrow at Chrishna afterwards said unto him: "Have pity upon me, who am consumed by my crime, for thou art able to consume me!" Chrishna replied: "Fear not thou in the least. Go, hunter, through my favor, to heaven, the

abode of the gods." Then it is reported that Chrishna, having united himself with his own pure, spiritual, unborn, undecaying, imperishable and universal spirit, which is one with Vasudeva (God) [the same concept of John 1:1 in describing the Word with God], abandoned his mortal body, and the condition of the threefold equalities [a term used for the same concept of the Christian Trinity] (Vishnu Purana, p. 612). As it the plagiarism has not been proven satisfactorily, one of the titles of Chrishna is "Pardoner of sins," another is "Liberator from the Serpent of death" (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. I, p. 72).

The monk Georgius, in his Tibetinum Alphabetum (p. 203) drew the caricature of a crucified god who was worshiped in Nepal. These crucifixes were to be seen at the corners of roads like the burma shave signs long ago that said "Jesus saves". The monk Georgius called this god Indra.

P. Andrada la Crozius, one of the first Europeans who went to Nepal and Thibet, in speaking of the god whom they worshipped there...Indra...tells us that they said "**he spilt his blood for the salvation of the human race, and that he was pierced through the body with nails**" [remember this is long before Jesus ever existed]. He further says that, although they do not say he suffered the penalty of the cross, yet they find, nevertheless, figures of it in their books (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. P. 118).

What you need to know is that although the nations of Europe have changed their religions during the past eighteen centuries, the Hindoo has not done so, except very partially. The religious creeds, rites, customs, and habits of thought of the Hindus generally, have altered little since the day of Manu, 500 years B. C. (Prof. Monier Williams, Indian Wisdom, p. iv). This means that the concepts we are reading predated Jesus and by over 500-800 years at least and served as a pattern for the crucified representative man of the orient that we find recorded thought the Eastern nations. We find the same story in the New Testament. This should not surprise you. What is of major importance is the absence of such a story from a group of literature...the Jewish Scriptures. The reason is very plain...God sent His revelation to Israel as they were to be a light to these Gentile nations which all have in one way or the other an adaptation of Sun Worship with its hanged/crucified representative man. That is why the Jews have not and will never accept the Jesus' myth for that is what it is.

Answer for yourself: Can anyone wonder why the Jews will not believe the "stories" about Jesus in the New Testament?

In India, in the South at Tanjore, and in the North, at Oude or Ayiondia, was found the **worship of the crucified god Bal-li**. This god, who was believed to have been an incarnation of Vishnu, was represented with holes in his hands and side (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. pp. 147).

The incarnate god Buddha, although said to have expired not on a tree but at the foot of a tree, is nevertheless described as a suffering Savior, who, "**when his mind was moved by pity (for the human race) gave his life like grass for the sake of others**" (Max Muller, Science of Religion, p. 224).

Matt 20:28

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

John 10:11

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

A hymn, addressed to Buddha could just as easily be sung to Jesus:

"Persecutions without end, revellings and many prisons, death and murder, these has thou suffered with love and patience, to secure the happiness of mankind, forgiving thine executioners" (Lilly, Buddhism, p. 93).

Buddha was called the "**Great Physician**" (Bunson, Angel-Messiah, p. 20), the "**Savior of the World**" (Ibid., p. 20, 25, 35; Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 247; Huc's Travels, vol. i. pp. 326, 327, and almost any work on

Buddhism), the **"Blessed One"** (Bunson, Angel-Messiah, p. 20), the **"God among Gods"** (Johnson, Oriental Religions, p. 604), the **"Anointed,"** or the **"Christ"** (Ibid.), the **"Messiah"** (Ibid.), the **"Only Begotten"** (Ibid.), etc. Remember again this was long, long before Jesus.

Buddha is likewise described as sacrificing his life to wash away the offenses of mankind and thereby to make them partakers of the kingdom of heaven (Cambridge Key, vol. i. p. 118). Referencing New Testament passages to show the similarity would take too much space but you are most likely well aware that this topic occupies a lot of space in the New Testament.

As a spirit in the fourth heaven, he resolves to give up "all the glory, in order to be born into the world," "to rescue all men from their misery and every future consequence of it." He vows "to deliver all men, who are left as it were without a Savior" (Bunson, Angel-Messiah, p. 20).

Most are familiar with Paul's account in Phillipians where he speaks of Jesus emptying himself of his godliness as he takes upon himself frail humanity. In Seminary we called this the "Great Kenosis" passage...kenosis is Greek for empty.

Phil 2:6-8

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

While in the realms of heaven, and when about to descend upon the earth to be incarnated as a man, Buddha said: "I am now about to assume a body; not for the sake of gaining wealth, or enjoying the pleasures of sense, but I am about to descend and be born, among men, simply to give peace and rest to all flesh; to remove all sorrows and grief from the world" (Beal, Hist. Buddah, p. 33).

M. l'Abbe Huc says: "In the eyes of the Buddhists, this personage (Buddah) is sometimes a man and sometimes a god, or rather both one and the other...a divine incarnation, a man-god, who came into the world to enlighten men, **to redeem them**, and to indicate to them the way of safety. This idea of **redemption by a divine incarnation** is so general and popular among the Buddhists, that during our travels in Upper Asia we everywhere found it expressed in a neat formula. If we addressed to a Mongol or a Thibetan the question "Who is Buddah?" he would immediately reply: "The Savior of Men!" (Huc's Travels, vol. i. pp. 326,327).

According to Prof. Max Muller, Buddha is reported as saying: "Let all the sins that were committed in this world fall on me, that the world may be delivered" (Muller, Hist. Sanscrit Literature, p. 80).

Answer for yourself: Can a Christian doubt that these Gentile sun gods, or Buddah, or even Chrishna for that matter, was the "TYPE" of the Savior of the World to which Jesus was made to fit by the writers of the New Testament?

The people of India are no strangers to the doctrine of **original sin**. It is their invariable belief that **man is a fallen being**. This is admitted by them from time immemorial (Maurice, Indian Antiquities, vol. v. p. 95, and Williams, Hinduism, p. 214). And what we have seen concerning their beliefs in Chrishna and Buddha unmistakably shows a belief in a **divine Savior, who redeems man**, and takes upon himself the sins of the world; so that "Buddha paid it all, all to him is due" (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. ii. P. 86). It is said of Buddha: "He in mercy left paradise, and came down to earth, because he was filled with compassion for the sins and miseries of mankind. He sought to lead them into better paths, and took their sufferings upon himself, that he might expiate their crimes and mitigate their punishment that they must otherwise inevitably undergo. The object of his mission on earth was to instruct those who were straying from the right path, **expiate the sins of mortals by his**

own sufferings, and produce for them a happy entrance into another existence by obedience to his precepts and prayers in his name. They always speak of him as one with God from all eternity. His most common title is "The Savior of the World" (Ibid., vol. i. p. 247).

By now you should be understanding that the Sun myths were long in place and were being told over and over again from nation to nation and the similarities are astounding.

There truly is nothing new under the sun (forgive the pun)!



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMINING THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS AND PARALLELS TO CRUCIFIED SUN-GODS #4

The idea of redemption through the sufferings and death of a Divine Savior, is to be found in almost all the Gentile nations of antiquity. For example, let's begin with the nations of the East, in particular the ancient religions of China. One of their five sacred volumes, called the Y-King, says, in speaking of Tien, the "Holy One": "The Holy One will unite in himself all the virtues of heaven and earth. By his justice the world will be re-established in the ways of righteousness. He will labor and suffer much. He must pass the great torrent, whose waves shall enter into his soul, **but he alone can offer up to the Lord a sacrifice worthy of him**" (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. p. 211).

An ancient commentator says: "The common people sacrifice their lives to gain bread; the philosophers to gain reputation; the nobility to perpetuate their families. The Holy One (Tien) does not seek himself, but the good of others. He dies to save the world" (Ibid.).

I cannot read the above without thinking of the Gospel of John.

John 3:16

16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (KJV)

John 5:30

30 I can of mine own self do nothing. I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. (KJV)

John 8:50

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. (KJV)

Tien, the Holy One, is always spoken of as one with God, existing with him from all eternity, "before anything was made". Again John comes to mind.

John 1:1-3

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Many will think this is just coincidence. So let us continue to see what we can find.

THE CRUCIFIED "SAVIORS" OF PAGANISM

Osiris and Horus, the Egyptian virgin-born gods, suffered death (Renouf, Religions of Ancient Egypt, p. 178). Mr. Bonwick, speaking of Osiris, says: "He is one of the Saviors or deliverers of humanity, to be found in almost all lands" [only his name was changed from country to country]. "In his efforts to do good, he encounters evil; in struggling with that he is overcome; he is killed" (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 155).

Alexander Murray says: "The Egyptian Savior Osiris was gratefully regarded as the great exemplar of self-sacrifice, in **giving his life for others**" (Murray, Manual of Mythology, p. 348).

The writers of the New Testament carry on this same idea.

Matt 20:28

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

1 Tim 2:6

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

Sir. J. G. Wilkinson says of Osiris: "The sufferings and death of Osiris was the great Mystery of the Egyptian religion, and some traces of it are perceptible among other peoples of antiquity (remember Sun Worship?). His being the Divine Goodness, and the abstract idea of "good," his manifestation upon earth (like a Hindu god), his death and resurrection, and his office as judge of the dead in a future state, **look like the early revelation of a future manifestation of the deity converted into a mythological fable**" (Rawlinson, Herodotus, vol. ii. P. 171).

Horus was also called "**The Savior.**" "As Horus Sneb, he is the Redeemer. He is the **Lord of Life and the Eternal One**" (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, P. 185). He is also called "**The Only-Begotten**" (Mysteries of Adonai, p. 88).

Attis, who was called the "**Only Begotten Son**" (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, p. xxii.) and "**Savior,**" was worshipped by the Phrygians (who were regarded as one of the oldest races of Asia Minor). He was represented by them as a **man tied to a tree, at the foot of which was a lamb** (Dupuls, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 255). He is also characterized as a man nailed to the tree, or stake, for we find Lactantius making this Apollo of Miletus (anciently, the greatest and the most flourishing city of Ionia, in Asia Minor) say that : "He was a mortal according to the flesh; wise in miraculous works; but **being arrested by an armed force** by command of the Chaldean **judges (Sadducee like)**, he suffered a death made bitter with **nails and stakes**" (Dupuls, Origin of Religious Belief, vol. ii).

In this god of the Phrygians, we again have the same myth of the **crucified Savior of Paganism.**

By referring to Mrs. Jameson's History of Our Lord in Art, it can easily be seen that a common mode of representing a crucifixion was that of a man, tied with cords by the hands and feet, to an upright beam or stake.

Tammuz, or Adonis, the Syrian Adonai (Lord) was another **virgin-born god**, who suffered for mankind, and who had the title of "**Savior.**" The accounts of his death are conflicting, just as it is with almost all of the so-called Saviors of mankind (including the Christian Savior). As we progress we shall see that the reason for such variation is the multiple variety of Sun Myths that deal with the dying of the sun. Every nation had their own spin to the story it seems, but the basic story was the same.

As if this was not enough evidence and facts from history and the religions of the world to arouse more than an idle curiosity in the Christian believer, the ancients who honored Tammuz and Adonis as their Lord and Savior also celebrated a feast in commemoration of his death (it was their Lord's Supper). An image, intended as a representation of their Lord, was laid on a bed or bier, and bewailed in mournful hymns just as the Roman Catholics do at the present day in their "Good Friday" mass.

During this ceremony the priest murmured: "Trust ye in your Lord, for the pains which he endured, our salvation have procured" (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 114).

The Rev. Dr. Parkhurst, in his Hebrew Lexicon, after referring to what we have just stated above, says: "His other name, Adonis, is almost the very Hebrew Adonai or Lord, a well-known title of Christ."

Prometheus was a crucified Savior. He was "an immortal god, a friend of the human race, **"who does not shrink even from sacrificing himself for their salvation."**

The tragedy of the crucifixion of Prometheus, written by Eschylus, was acted in Athens five hundred years before the Christian Era, and is by many considered to be the most ancient dramatic poem now in existence. The plot was derived from materials even at that time of an infinitely remote antiquity. Nothing was ever so exquisitely calculated to work upon the feelings of the spectators. "His (Divine Sufferer) sorrows were endured for their salvation." The majesty of his silence, whilst the ministers of an offended god were nailing him by the hands and feet to Mount Caucasus, could only be equaled by the modesty with which he relates, "while hanging with arms extended in the form of a cross," his services to the human race, which had brought on him that horrible crucifixion (Eschylus, Prometheus Chained, Harper and Bros., N.Y.). In the myth relating to Prometheus, he always appears as the friend of the human race, suffering in its behalf the most fearful tortures. More than strange is the unique story of Prometheus' friend, Oceanus, the fisherman, as his name Petros indicates. This Oceanus tries unsuccessfully to influence Prometheus to not die for mankind, but being unable to prevail on him to make his peace with Jupiter, by throwing the cause of human redemption out of his hands, forsook him and flew. Now contrast this with Matt. 16:22

Matt 16:22

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

None remained to be witness of his dying agonies but the chorus of ever-amiable and every-faithful which also bewailed and lamented him

Luke 23:27

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

In the words of Justin Martyr: "Suffering was common to all of the sons of Jove." They were called the **"Slain Ones," "Saviors," "Redeemers,"** etc.

Bacchus, the offspring of Jupiter and Semele, was called the **"Savior"** (Knight, Anct. Art and Mythology, p. 98) He was called the **"Only Begotten Son,"** the **"Slain One"** (Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, p. xxii), the **"Sin Bearer"** (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 169), the **"Redeemer"** (Dupis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 135), etc. Evil having spread itself over the earth, through the inquisitiveness of Pandor, the Lord of the gods is begged to come to the relief of mankind. Jupiter lends a willing ear to the entreaties, "and wishes that his son should be the redeemer of the misfortunes of the world; The Bacchus Savior. He promises to the earth a Liberator..and the universe shall worship him, and shall praise in songs his blessings." In order to execute his purpose, Jupiter overshadows the beautiful young maiden, the virgin Semele, who becomes the mother of the Redeemer."

"It is I (says the lord Bacchus to mankind), who guides you; it is I who protects you, and who saves you; I who am Alpha and Omega." (quoted on the monument of Bacchus)

Hercules, the son of Zeus, was called **"The Savior"** (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 322). The words "Hercules the Savior" were engraven on ancient coins and monuments (Celtic Druids, Taylor, Diegesis, p. 153). He was also called **"The Only Begotten,"** and the **"Universal Word."** He was re-absorbed into God. He was said by Ovid to be the sun "Self-produced," the Generator and Ruler of all things, and the Father of time (Mysteries of Adonai, p. 91, and Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 322).

Esculapis was distinguished by the epithet **"The Savior"** (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 153). The Temple erected to his memory in the city of Athens was called: **"The Temple of the Savior."**

Apollo was distinguished by the epithet **"The Savior"** as well (Dupuis, Origin of Religious Belief, p. 264). In a hymn to Apollo he is called: "The willing Savior of distressed mankind" (Monumental Christianity, p. 186).

Serapis was called "The Savior" (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 15). **He was considered by Hadrian, the Roman emperor (117-138 A.D.), and the Gentiles, to be the peculiar god of the Christians** (Giles, Hebrew and Christian Records, vol. ii. p. 86). A cross was found under the ruins of his temple in Alexandria in Egypt (Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 15). And notice also that much of the New Testament was written from Alexandria, Egypt along with the translation of the LXX which is corrupted in many places when compared with the Palestinian Masoretic text. It is very evident that the pictures of Christ Jesus, as we know them today, are simply the pictures of some of the Pagan gods. A cursory study of religious art in the early days of Christianity and before will show you the resemblances. One should expect that Jesus of Nazareth to resemble a Jew and have Jewish features and these early pictures do not betray such a fact.

Mithras, who was "**Mediator between God and man**" (Dunlap, Spirit History, pp. 237, 242) was also called "**The Savior.**" He was the peculiar god of the Persians, who believed that he had, by his sufferings, worked their salvation, and on this account he was called their "Savior" (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. ii, p. 20). He was also called "**the Logos**" (Dunlop, Son of Man, p. 20). According to the most ancient tradition of the East-Iranians recorded in the end-Avesta, the God of Light (Ormuzd) communicated his mysteries to some men through his "**Word**" (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 75).

The Persians believed that they were tainted with "original sin" owing to the fall of their first parents who were tempted by the evil one in the form of a serpent (Wake, Phallism, p. 47).

They considered the law-given **Zoroaster** to be also a Divine Messenger, sent to redeem men from their evil ways, and they always worshipped his memory. To this day his followers mention him with the greatest reverence, calling him "**The Immortal Zoroaster,**" "**The Blessed Zoroaster,**" "**The First-Born of the Eternal One,**" etc. (Prog. Relig. Ideas, vol. i. pp. 258, 259).

"In the life of Zoroaster the common mythos is apparent. He was born in innocence, of an immaculate conception, of a ray of Divine Reason. As soon as he was born, the glory arising from his body enlightened the room, and he laughed at his mother. He was called a Splendid Light from the Tree of Knowledge, and, in find, he or his soul was hung upon a tree, and this was the Tree of Knowledge" (Malcolm, Hist. Persia, vol. i. pp. p. 494; Nimrod, vol. ii. P. 31; Anacalypsis, vol. ii. P. 649).

How much this resembles "the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints" (Col. 1:26).

Hermes was called "**The Savior.**" On the altar of Pepi (B.C. 3500) are to be found prayers to Hermes... "**He who is the good Savior**" (Bonwick, Egyptian Belief, p. 102). He was also called "**The Logos.**" The church fathers, Hippolytus, Justin Martyr, and Plutarch assert that the Logos is Hermes (Dunlap, Son of Man, p. 30). The term "Logos" is Greek and signifies literally "**Word**" (John 1:1). He was also "The Messenger of God" (Bell, Pantheon, vol. ii, pp. 69-71).

Dr. Inman says: "There are few words which strike more strongly upon the senses of inquirer into the nature of ancient faiths, than **Salvation** and **Savior**. Both were used long before the birth of Christ, and they are still common among those who never heard of Jesus, or of that which is known among us as the Gospels" (Inman, Ancient Faiths, vol. ii. p. 652).

Besides the titles of "God's First-Born," "Only Begotten," the "Mediator," the "Shepherd," the "Advocate," the "Paraclete or Comforter," the "Son of God," the "Logos," etc., being applied to heathen virgin-born gods, before the time assigned for the birth of Jesus of Nazareth, we have also that of **Christ and Jesus**. This terminology can be studied out by you in detail if you acquire copies of Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 119, Knight, Ancient Art and Mythology, pp. xxii and 98, Dunlap, Son of Man, p. 71, and Spirit History, pp. 183, 205, 206, 249, Bible for Learners, vol. ii. p. 25, Isis Unveiled, vol. iii pp. 195, 237, 516, etc.

THE GENTILE'S SAVIOR GODS CALLED "CHRISTS"

We now turn our attention to the many uses of the term "Christ" as used long before the time of Jesus of Nazareth and how they were previously connected with the Gentile's "Saviors".

We not continue our study by examining the terms for other Gentiles Savior-gods of which most will be unfamiliar. I am referring tot the use of the terms "Christ" as it was applied to the representative redeemer men that long predated Jesus of Nazareth.

Cyrus, King of Persia, was called the "Christ," or the "Anointed of God" (Bunsen, Bible Chronology, p. 5, Keys of St. Peter, p. 125). As Dr. Giles says, "Christ" is "a name having no spiritual signification, and importing nothing more than an ordinary surname" (Giles, Hebrew and Christian Records, p. 64, vol. ii). The worshippers of Serapis were called "Christians," and those devoted to Serapis were called "Bishops of Christ" long before the birth of Jesus of Nazareth (Ibid. p. 86; Taylor, Diegesis, pp. 202-206, 407). **This fact is amazing. Eusebius, the ecclesiastical historian says, that the names of "Jesus" and "Christ," were both known and honored among the ancients** (Eusebius, Eccl. History, lib. 1. Ch. iv.).

Mithras was called the "Anointed" or the "Christ;" (Dunlap, Son of Man, p. 78) and **Horus, Mano, Mithras, Bel-Minor, Iao, Adoni, etc.,** were each of them "God of Light," "Light of the World," the "Anointed," or the "Christ" (Ibid. p. 39).

It is said that Peter called Yeshua "the Christ," whereupon "he straightway charged him (the disciples), and commanded them to tell no man "that thing" (Luke 4:21).

The title of "Christ" or "the Anointed," was held by the kings of Israel. "Touch not my Christ and do my people no harm," says the Psalmist (Psalm 105:15).

The tern "Christ" was applied to religious leaders, leaders of factions, necromancers or wonder-workers, etc. This is seen by the passage in Matthew, where the writer says: "There shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect" (Matt. 24:24).

The virgin-born Chrishna and Buddha were incarnations of Vishnu, called Avatars. An Avatar is an Angel-Messiah, a God-man, a Christ; for the word "Christ" is from the Greek "Christos," an Anointed One, a Messiah.

Let us continue our study in the veneration of "crosses" by the non-Jews in their worship and portrayal of their Savior gods.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMINING THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS AND PARALLELS TO CRUCIFIED SUN-GODS #5

You will probably find this next piece of information amazing. The holy Father Minucius Felix, in his Octavius, written as late as 211 A.D., indignantly **resents the supposition that the sign of the cross should be considered exclusively as a Christian symbol**, and represents his advocate of the Christian government as retorting on an infidel opponent. His words are: "As for the adoration of **crosses which you (Pagans) object against us** (Christians), I must tell you, that we neither adore crosses nor desire them; you it is, ye Pagans.....who are the most likely people to adore wooden crosses...for what else are your ensigns, flags, and standards , **but crosses gilt and beautiful. Your (speaking of the Pagans) victorious trophies not only represent a simple cross, but a cross with a man upon it"** (Octavius, c. xxix).

In this Christian's defense of his faith and theological doctrines he admits that the Pagans also have crucified saviors on crosses. When I first ran across such admissions by early Church fathers I was puzzled and disturbed to my very core. I had to find out why Pagans had the same religious belief system that my Christian forefathers did.

Answer for yourself: How could Christianity be the truth for the world when the world already had the Christian crucified Savior? Where did the Pagans get the same ideas which were held sacred by Gentile Christians let alone get them hundreds and thousands of years before the revelation of Jesus of Nazareth?

YOU ARE NOT PREPARED FOR THE INEVITABLE TRUTH

I was to discover through many tears that my whole Christian religious belief system could be traced to Sun Worship and it's many variegated forms. The next years of my study were both insightful but the hardest years of my life. The results of my inquiries yielded tons of insurmountable proofs and facts to substantiate the plagiarism of Sun Worship by the Gentile Christian Church. To make matters worse it would be these Gentile Christians which would craft the document called the New Testament which is filled with Sun Worship as masqueraded through the events of the life of Yeshua. **These "sun myths" literally became personified in the personage of Jesus of Nazareth.** Later such "sun myths," because they were connected with the life of Yeshua, became religious "dogmas" and "doctrines." We now look more deeply into such myths as seen in the veneration of crosses by the Christian Church over the ages.

CHRISTIAN SUN WORSHIP....THE ATONEMENT OF THE SUN... AND THE CROSS

The above declaration in the writings of Father M. Felix is a miracle. It is a miracle that it was not destroyed by Rome in the early ages of the Christian movement. Its existence is probably owing to an oversight of the destroyers of all evidences against the Gentile Christian religion that could be had. The practice of the Romans, here alluded to, of carrying a cross with a man on it, or, in other words, a **crucifix**, has evidently been concealed from us by the careful destruction of such of their works as alluded to it. The priests had everything their own way for centuries, and to destroy what was evidence against their claims was a very simple matter.

It is very evident that this celebrated Christian Father alludes to some Gentile mystery, of which the prudence of his successors has deprived us. When we compare this with the fact that for centuries after the time assigned for the birth of Christ Jesus, he was not represented as a man on a cross, and that the Christians did not have such a thing as a **crucifix**, we are inclined to think that the effigies of a black or **dark-skinned crucified man**, which were to be seen in many places in Italy even during the last century, may have had something to do with it (Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 110).

While speaking of a **"cross with a man on it"** as being carried by the Pagan Romans as a standard, we might mention the fact related by Ariian the historian, that the troops of Porus, in their war with Alexander the Great, carried on their standards **the figure of a man on a cross** (Anacalypsis, vol. ii. p. 118). Here is evidently the **crucifix** standard again.

Tertullian, a Christian Father of the second and third centuries, writing to the Pagans, says: **"The origin of your (Pagans) god is derived from figures moulded on a cross.** All those rows of images on your standards are the appendages of crosses; those hangings on your standards and banners are the robes of crosses" (Apol. C. 16; Ad Nationes, c. xii.).

We have it then, on the authority of a Christian Father, as late as 211 A.D., that the **Christians "neither adored crosses nor desired them,"** but that the Pagans "adored crosses," and not that alone, but **"a cross with a man upon it."** Jesus, in those days, nor for centuries after, was **NOT represented as a man on a cross. He was represented as a lamb,** and the adoration of the crucifix, by the Christians, was a later addition to their religion.

WHO WAS THIS CRUCIFIED MAN WHOM THE PAGANS ADORED BEFORE AND AFTER THE TIME OF JESUS?

Answer for yourself: Who did the crucifix represent?

If you have read these articles you now know. It was "the Savior crucified for the salvation of mankind," long before the Christian Era, whose effigies were to be seen in many places all over Italy and the world. These Pagan crucifixes were either destroyed, corrupted, or adopted; the latter was the case with many ancient paintings of the Bambino (the baby in his mother's arms named differently in almost every culture world-wide). Christians called the mother with child "Mary and baby Jesus." In Babylon it was called "Semiramis and Tammuz." You get the picture. On these paintings we often find the words **"Deo Soli."** Now, these two words can never apply to Christ Jesus. He was not Deus Solus, in any sense, according to the idiom of the Latin language, and the Romish faith. Whether we construe the words "the only God," or "God alone," they are equally heretical. No priest, in any age of the church, would have thought of putting them there; **but finding them there,** they tolerated them.

In the "Celtic Druids," Mr. Higgins describes a crucifix, a lamb, and an elephant, which was cut upon the "fire tower," so called at Brechin, a town of Forfarshire, in Scotland. Although they appeared to be of very ancient date, he supposed, at that time, that they were modern, and most likely belonged to Christianity. He would later change his mind and write: "I now date the modern date of the tower, for we have, over and over again, seen the crucified man before Christ. We have also found "The Lamb that taketh away the sins of the world,: among the Carnutes of Gaul, before the time of Christ; and when I contemplate these...I am induced to doubt my former conclusions. All these superstitions must have come from India."

On one of the Irish "round towers" is to be seen a crucifix of unmistakable Asiatic Origin (Lundy, Monumental Christianity, pp. 253, 254, 255).

Answer for yourself: As you contemplate what is being shown to you, and as God watches the uncovering of lies before your face, are you now more determined than ever to study your faith in detail and then compare it with Biblical Judaism, the faith of Yeshua of Nazareth? What is truth? Now do you think as a Christian you have it?

In the next article we will examine the same influences and how they impacted the Americas.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EXAMINING THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS AND PARALLELS TO CRUCIFIED SUN-GODS #6

Not forgetting what we have already learned, if we turn to the New World, we shall find, strange though it may appear, that the ancient Mexicans and Peruvians worshipped a crucified Savior as did those on the opposite side of the globe. This is utterly amazing considering in those days the limited travel and communication on this planet. Yet there is unmistakably a common denominator behind all these "crucified representative Saviors" that existed thousands of years before the time of Jesus of Nazareth.

This "crucified Savior" of the New World was the virgin-born Quetzalcoate whose crucifixion is represented in the paintings of the "Codex Borgianus," and the "Codex Vaticanus."

These paintings illustrate the religious opinions of the ancient Mexicans, and were copied from the hieroglyphics found in Mexico. The Spaniards destroyed nearly all the books, ancient monuments and paintings which they could find; had it not been for this, much more regarding the religion of the ancient Mexicans would have been handed down to us. Many chapters were also taken, by the Spanish authorities, from the writings of the first historians who wrote on ancient Mexico. All manuscripts had to be inspected previous to being published. Anything found among these heathens resembling the religion of the Christians, was destroyed when possible (Kingsborough, Mexican Antiquities, vol. vi. pp. 165 and 179).

The first Spanish monks who went to Mexico were surprised to find the crucifix among the heathen inhabitants, and upon inquiring what it meant, were told that it was a representation of Bacob (Quetzalcoate), the Son of God, who was put to death by Eopuco. They said that he was placed on a ben of wood, with his arms stretched out, and that he died there (Kingsborough, Mexican Antiquities, vol. vi. p. 166).



bennoah1@verizon.net

Let us continue our search for truth.

THE RELIGIOUS SYNTHESIS THAT WAS THE FOUNDATION FOR ESSENE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS...& THE ORIGIN OF THE EARLIEST CHRISTIANS

It never ceases to amaze me in my studies the overall failure of Christian commentators to be acquainted with the evolution of the Essenes and their doctrines, dogmas, philosophies from generation to generation. It seems as if the vast majority of writers on the Essenes read Josephus, Philo, or Pliny and believe these accounts are a realistic and total view of this theologically complex group of apocalyptists. An unbiased study of the Essenes will show that this group grew by gradual stages, from a Judaizing program at the beginning into an esoteric cult of celibate-communist apocalyptists at the end some two-hundred years later. Serious investigation into these Essenes will reveal how they were able to create in secrecy the elements, which, according to accepted Christian history, were proclaimed for the first time to an astonished public by John the Baptist and Jesus of Nazareth.

It is only by looking at the Essene movement and tracing its evolution by comparing the doctrines within their writings can we see for certain how the theological views of this "sect" changed over two-hundred years!

By 143 B.C.E., the Zadokites had become known definitely as the Sadducees; and the Chasidim, splitting into two parties, had become known as the Pharisees and the Essenes. The Essenes could be looked upon as "ultra-strict" Pharisees. The Sadducees became identified with the rich and successful; the Pharisees became the popular leaders; and the Essenes gradually evolved into an esoteric communion of celibate communists.

As stated above, it is a shame that so few have endeavored to trace the evolution of these Essenes (Holy Ones) from their pristine, pre-Chasidic beginnings as a Zadokite reaction against Hellenization among the Jews, into the frozen, rigid, esoteric, and celibate-communist mystery-cult which they had become in the days of Philo and Josephus. Until this is done then it is very difficult to look at the writings left from this group of individuals and discern that many of their "religious doctrines" originated outside of normative Judaism and find their points of origin in the Pythagorean, Buddhist, and Iranian religious culture.

It would be this Essenic group of Greek-Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, who would be responsible for the purposeful gross mistranslation and corruption of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek. The Septuagint, their final production, ended up as an adulterated and fraudulent creation that fostered the religious views of the sect and which would serve as the foundation for the Greek Old Testament which would be used not only by the Christian Church but Jews who no longer had the ability to read Hebrew.

There is evidence which indicated that, about 70 B.C.E. or soon thereafter, an Essene prophet known as the Teacher of Righteousness had been put to death by the Jewish authorities because of doctrinal, ritualistic, and organizational heterodoxy; that, in due course, his followers declared that he was God himself, appearing as a man in Jerusalem, and that his death was an atoning sacrifice for the elect; that he arose from the grave and returned to heaven; and that he would send a representative in a few years who would be precisely the kind of Messiah that was proclaimed for Jesus by his followers. There is a strong indication that if Jesus was not at one time affiliated with the Essenes, that he was strongly influenced by them and their doctrines; yet at times we find Jesus' individuality and diversion from some of the Essene tenants. Many feel that Jesus was persuaded that he was himself the Messiah expected by the Essene Community, that he left it and preached the Gospel to the public; and that finally, in a revised concept of his

own mission, re-enacted the role and the passion of the slain Teacher, and proclaimed that in his eschatological role he would appear as the last judge and the all-powerful Son of Man.

The book of Acts attests that the core of the pristine Christian communion consisted of individual Essenes who defected to the "Jesus Movement" soon after Jesus' crucifixion; that soon after Jesus' death and later after the destruction of Jerusalem these **Essene Priests** came over in large numbers and constituted the Christian-Essene communion known as the **Ebionites**; and, finally, that many of the multifarious primitive Gnostic communions, which flourished during the early centuries of this era, bear the indelible imprint of Essene origin and influence.

Those who speak of "our Judeo-Christian tradition or culture" are laboring under a serious misconception. Ours is not the social, political, or economic system reflected in the Mosaic Law or the Yahweh prophets, which existed in Palestine following David and Solomon; and western life is separated by an even more impassable gulf from the ethics, political economy, and religious discipline set forth in the Essene and Synoptic Scriptures. Our culture is based substantially upon Graeco-Roman antecedents. The Essenes absorbed their basic ideology originally from Zoroastrianism and later from Greek-mystery sources, particularly Pythagoreanism. The Essenes group, originally a return to Torah movement, would evolve into a group that would reject Judaism in toto; and except for certain Buddhist accretions, Jesus and the pristine church reproduced the Essene pattern faithfully. Since, however, this form of Christianity was wholly unacceptable in the pagan world, it was Hellenized in the Pauline literature and the Fourth Gospel, both of which reflect Stoic influence; these eventually became the essential foundation for that reconstruction or restitution of Christianity known as the Protestant Reformation. Ancient Hellenized Christianity itself did not long survive; for the soon-to-be victorious Catholic Church, in order to establish itself as a theocracy, absorbed their most salient elements from the great pagan cults which were its competitors.

Answer for yourself: Why, then, does it continue as the dominant religion of the western world?

Neither inertia or surrender to the past nor yet the power of vested and venerable institutions can explain the power of the Christian religion. For the dominance of Christianity in the western world finds its momentum from the fact that Paul and the writer of the Fourth Gospel Hellenized the pristine Essene evangel, then it was paganized by Catholicism, and then the Protestant Reformation revolutionized, not only the religious, but also the political and economic structure of northern Europe. The broad appeal of Christianity stems from the fact that it is a synthesis of the most important doctrines which had already been developed in the great pre-Christian cultures over a period of centuries. Had this not been so, it would simply have been a restrictive creed and would, like many others, soon have vanished from the stage of history.

The central elements in the Synoptic Gospels as derived from Essene theology are:

1. The divine, atoning, and sacrificial savior, who gives his own life to redeem that of his communicants and who, by rising from the grave, is empowered to confer divinity and immortality upon them also
2. An ethical system which makes every one economically and politically equal in a social order where want and injustice are forever abolished, and in which the family, based on sex and procreation, is replaced by the larger family of the celibate saints
3. An eschatological doctrine, according to which the redeemed will enjoy everlasting happiness in communion with each other in a kingdom of righteousness, from which all others will be banished into everlasting torture
4. The promise of an imminent Parousia when the savior will reappear in power to conduct the Last Judgment and institute the everlasting celibate-communal kingdom of heaven on earth, which will then belong to the saints in perpetuity.
5. The redeemed were to be healed of all their physical and other maladies for time and eternity

What escapes the understanding of 99.9 % of all Christians is that the immediate source of these concepts was the Essene society and the pagan influences to which they had yielded over two-hundred years. Behind them the ultimate origins of these above religious concepts must be traced to the mystery-cults and the major religions of the pre-Christian world.

What follows is a detailed and semi-chronological view of the development of this religious synthesis of which I speak. Starting with Egyptian religion and the religious myth of Osiris, one can easily trace the "evolution" of religious ideas through the succeeding nations and world powers unto its final metamorphosis by the Essenes and the proto-Christian community. Today the western world is influenced by such a religious synthesis which can be shown clearly to be the evolution of sun-worship in its many disguises. Anyone who looks at Gentile Christianity and believes it to be a Divine and unique revelation from God in Heaven would do well to read the following set of articles for such a notion could not be further from the truth.

THE SYNTHESIS OF PAGAN RELIGIOUS BELIEFS...THE ORIGIN FOR CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS BELIEFS

- [THE ORIGIN OF THE FIRST SAVIOR GOD: OSIRIS AND EGYPTIAN RELIGION](#)
- [BABYLONIAN-ASSYRIAN RELIGION AND THE INFLUENCE UPON THE GREEKS....ADONIS AND APHRODITE](#)
- [THE PRIMITIVE GREEK DIONYSUS AND THE RELIGION OF ANCIENT GREECE](#)
- [ATTIS AND CYBELE](#)
- [DEMETER & PERSEPHONE...THE GREEK ADAPTATION OF ISIS](#)
- [ORPHEUS AND THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE DIONYSIAC MYTH](#)
- [ZOROASTRIANISM](#)
- [BRAHMANISM AND THE FINAL DEVELOPMENT OF HINDUISM](#)
- [BUDDHISM AND THE REVOLUTION AGAINST BRAHMANISM](#)
- [PYTHAGOREANISM...THE RELIGIOUS SYNTHESIS BEHIND THE ESSENE'S RELIGIOUS BELIEFS](#)
- [ISIS AND SERAPIS \(GREEK FOR OSIRIS\)](#)
- [MITHRAISM...A ZOROASTRIAN SYNTHESIS](#)
- [JUDAISM AND THE INFLUENCE OF GENTILE RELIGIONS ON THE FAITH OF OLD](#)

THE ESSENE CONNECTION

- [THE ESSENES...WHAT CAN WE KNOW FOR SURE?](#)
- [THE HISTORICAL OVERVIEW OF THE ESSENE MOVEMENT AND THE ESSENE HERITAGE](#)
- [THE ESSENES AND THE STORY OF CHRISTIAN ORIGINS](#)
- [THE ESSENES: THEIR INFLUENCE UPON THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS AND CHRISTIANITY IN GENERAL](#)
- [WERE THE ESSENES THE ORIGINAL NAZARENES AND THE FIRST CHRISTIANS?](#)
- [THE ESSENES AND THEIR INFLUENCE BEHIND OUR NEW TESTAMENT TODAY](#)
- [THE ESSENE INFLUENCE ON THE TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK AT ALEXANDRIA, EGYPT](#)
- [THE ALEXANDRIAN INFLUENCE UPON CHRISTIANITY](#)
- [THE ESSENES AND A SHORT ANALYSIS OF THEIR RELIGIOUS TRADITIONS](#)
- [ESSENE RELIGIOUS EVOLUTION AND DEVELOPMENT...BACKGROUND INFORMATION](#)
- [THE ORIGIN FOR BASIC CHRISTIAN BELIEFS.](#)

TRACING THE EVOLUTION OF ESSENE RELIGIONS BELIEFS AS WE EXAMINE THE BOOK OF ENOCH...THE MAIN ESSENE RELIGIOUS WRITING

As demonstrated above, and elsewhere on this website, the Essenes of the first century were a far cry from normative Judaism. Through the articles coming next we trace, in the the Essene's main religious document, the evolution of Essenic religious beliefs as they move further away from Biblical Judaism and more toward Zoroastrian, Pythagorean, Greek and Buddhist beliefs. These religious beliefs, when grouped together, are the very foundations of the Christian religion. Of special interest will be the sequential development and enlargement of the Essene doctrines regarding the Messiah. It will be easy as we read the sequential development of these Messianic beliefs to discern the heavy Zoroastrian and Pythagorean religious influence upon the Essenes who fused the Jewish beliefs and hopes in the coming of a warrior Messiah with the solar-myth saviors of the Gentiles and the Ancient Wisdom..

- [INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK OF ENOCH](#)
- [BACKGROUND TO THE BOOK OF ENOCH](#)
- [EXAMINING THE THEOLOGY OF ENOCH ONE](#)
- [EXAMINING THE THEOLOGY OF ENOCH TWO](#)
- [EXAMINING THE THEOLOGY OF ENOCH THREE](#)
- [EXAMINING THE THEOLOGY OF ENOCH FOUR](#)
- [EXAMINING THE THEOLOGY OF ENOCH FIVE](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ESSENES AND THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE NEW TESTAMENT

It never ceases to amaze me in my studies the overall failure of Christian commentators to be acquainted with the evolution of the Essenes and their religious doctrines, dogmas, philosophies from generation to generation. It seems as if the vast majority of writers on the Essenes read Josephus, Philo, or Pliny and believe these accounts are a realistic view of this theologically complex group of apocalyptists. **An unbiased study of the Essenes will show that this group grew by gradual stages, from a Judaizing program at the beginning into an esoteric cult of celibate-communist apocalyptists at the end which had repudiated Judaism to a wide extent.** Serious investigation into these Essenes will reveal how they were able to create in secrecy the elements, which, according to accepted Christian history, were proclaimed for the first time to an astonished public by John the Baptist and Jesus of Nazareth. Their secret doctrines were now for the first time being publicly proclaimed to the masses. **The story of the Essenes is in reality the story of Christianity.**

Many writers, including Martin Larson, Dupont-Sommer, Edmund Wilson, John M. Allegro, Robert Eisenmann, L. Schiffman, M. Burrows, G. Vermes, and many others, have given vivid intimations of this. The knowledge gleaned from these men and their research into Essene history as well as their religious doctrines, gives unsuspected light upon the origin of Christianity and the career of its founder, as well as that of a predecessor, the Teacher of Righteousness.

THE HISTORY OF THE EVOLUTION OF THE ESSENES

The Qumran sect's origins are postulated by some scholars to be in the communities of the Hasidim, the pious anti-Hellenistic circles formed in the early days of the Maccabees. The Hasidim may have been the precursors of the Essenes, who were concerned about growing Hellenization and strove to abide by the Torah. Archeological and historical evidence indicates that Qumran was founded in the second half of the second century B.C.E., during the time of the Maccabean dynasty. A hiatus in the occupation of the site is linked to evidence of a huge earthquake. Qumran was abandoned about the time of the Roman incursion of 68 C.E., two years before the collapse of Jewish self-government in Judea and the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem in 70 C.E. The chief sources of information for the history of this fateful time span are the Qumran scrolls and the excavations, but earlier information on the Essenes was provided by their contemporaries: Josephus Flavius, Philo of Alexandria, and Pliny the Elder. Their summary accounts are continuously being borne out by the site excavations and study of the writings. The historian Josephus relates the division of the Jews of the Second Temple period into three orders: the Sadducees, the Pharisees, and the Essenes. The Sadducees included mainly the priestly and aristocratic families; the Pharisees constituted the lay circles; and the Essenes were a separatist group, part of which formed an ascetic monastic community that retreated to the wilderness. The exact political and religious affinities of each of these groups, as well as their development and interrelationships, are left relatively obscure by these three accounts and more investigation is needed to come to the truth about this group in light of the widely disparate scholarly views that exist today.

The crisis that brought about the secession of the Essenes from mainstream Judaism is thought to have occurred when the Maccabean ruling princes Jonathan (160-142 B.C.E.) and Simeon (142-134 B.C.E.) usurped the office of high priest (which included secular duties), much to the consternation of conservative Jews; some of them could not tolerate the situation and denounced the new rulers.

The persecution of the Essenes and their leader, the teacher of righteousness probably elicited the sect's apocalyptic visions. These included the overthrow of "the wicked priest" of Jerusalem and of the evil people and, in the dawn of the Messianic Age, the recognition of their community as the true Israel. The retreat of these Jews into the desert would enable them "to separate themselves from the congregation of perverse men (IQ Serekh 5:2).

The Essenes persisted in a separatist existence through two centuries, occupying themselves with study and a communal way of life that included worship, prayer, and work. It is clear, however, that large groups of adherents also lived in towns and villages outside the Qumran area.

By 143 B.C.E., the Zadokites had become known definitely as the Sadducees; and the Chasidim, splitting into two parties, had become known as the Pharisees and the Essenes. The Essenes could be looked upon as "ultra-strict" Pharisees. The Sadducees became identified with the rich and successful; the Pharisees became the popular leaders; and the Essenes gradually evolved into an esoteric communion of celibate communists.

As stated above, it is a shame that so few have endeavored to trace the evolution of these Essenes (Holy Ones) from their pristine, pre-Chasidic beginnings as a Zadokite reaction against Hellenization among the Jews, into the frozen, rigid, esoteric, and celibate-communist mystery-cult which they had become in the days of Philo and Josephus. Until this is done then it is very difficult to look at the writings left from this group of individuals and discern that many of their "religious doctrines" originated outside of normative Judaism and find their points of origin in the Pythagorean, Buddhist, and Iranian religious culture.

There is evidence which indicated that, about 70 B.C.E. or soon thereafter, an Essene prophet known as the Teacher of Righteousness had been put to death by the Jewish authorities because of doctrinal, ritualistic, and organizational heterodoxy; that, in due course, his followers declared that he was God himself, appearing as a man in Jerusalem, and that his death was an atoning sacrifice for the elect; that he arose from the grace and returned to heaven; and that he would send a representative in a few years who would be precisely the kind of Messiah that was proclaimed for Jesus by his followers. There is a strong indication that if Jesus was not at one time affiliated with the Essenes, that he was strongly influenced by them and their doctrines; yet at times we find Jesus' individuality and diversion from some of the Essene tenants. Many feel that Jesus was persuaded that he was himself the Messiah expected by the Essene Community, that he left it and preached the Gospel to the public; and that finally, in a revised concept of his own mission, re-enacted the role and the passion of the slain Teacher, and proclaimed that in his eschatological role he would appear as the last judge and the all-powerful Son of Man.

The book of Acts attests that the core of the pristine Christian communion consisted of individual Essenes who defected to it soon after Jesus' crucifixion; that soon after the destruction of Jerusalem these Essene Priests came over in large numbers and constituted the Christian-Essene communion known as the Ebionites; and, finally, that many of the multifarious primitive Gnostic communions, which flourished during the early centuries of this era, bear the indelible imprint of Essene origin and influence.

Those who speak of "our Judeo-Christian tradition or culture" are laboring under a serious misconception. Ours is not the social, political, or economic system reflected in the Mosaic Law or the Yahweh prophets, which existed in Palestine following David and Solomon; and western life is separated by an even more impassable gulf from the ethics, political economy, and religious discipline set forth in the Essene and Synoptic Scriptures. Our culture is based substantially upon Graeco-Roman antecedents. The Essenes absorbed their basic ideology originally from Zoroastrianism and later from Greek-mystery sources, particularly Pythagoreanism. The Essenes group, originally a return to Torah movement, would evolve into a group that would reject Judaism in toto; and except for certain Buddhist accretions, Jesus and the pristine church reproduced the Essene pattern faithfully. Since, however, this form of Christianity was wholly unacceptable in the pagan world, it was Hellenized in the Pauline literature and the Fourth Gospel, both of which reflect Stoic influence; these eventually became the essential foundation for that reconstruction or restitution of Christianity known as the Protestant Reformation. Ancient Hellenized Christianity itself did not long survive; for the soon-to-be victorious Catholic Church, in order to establish itself as a theocracy, absorbed their most salient elements from the great pagan cults which were its competitors.

It should be obvious to almost any reader or disinterested observer that very few indeed believe and fewer still practice the Gospel as proclaimed in the New Testament, especially the Synoptics. A dwindling minority profess

to embrace one or two of its elements, while ignoring the remainder. It is safe to say that not one American in a thousand would accept the Gospel if he were required to live according to its commandments.

Answer for yourself: Why, then, does it continue as the dominant religion of the western world?

Neither inertia or surrender to the past nor yet the power of vested and venerable institutions can explain the power of the Christian religion. For the dominance of Christianity in the western world finds its momentum from the fact that Paul and the writer of the Fourth Gospel Hellenized the pristine Essene evangel, then it was paganized by Catholicism, and then the Protestant Reformation revolutionized, not only the religious, but also the political and economic structure of northern Europe. The broad appeal of Christianity stems from the fact that it is a synthesis of the most important doctrines which had already been developed in the great pre-Christian cultures over a period of centuries. Had this not been so, it would simply have been a restrictive creed and would, like many others, soon have vanished from the stage of history.

The central elements in the Synoptic Gospels are:

- The divine, atoning, and sacrificial savior, who gives his own life to redeem that of his communicants and who, by rising from the grave, is empowered to confer divinity and immortality upon them also
- An ethical system which makes every one economically and politically equal in a social order where want and injustice are forever abolished, and in which the family, based on sex and procreation, is replaced by the larger family of the celibate saints
- An eschatological doctrine, according to which the redeemed will enjoy everlasting happiness in communion with each other in a kingdom of righteousness, from which all others will be banished into everlasting torture
- The promise of an imminent Parousia when the savior will reappear in power to conduct the Last Judgment and institute the everlasting celibate-communal kingdom of heaven on earth, which will then belong to the saints in perpetuity.
- The redeemed were to be healed of all their physical and other maladies for time and eternity

What escapes the understanding of 99.9 % of all Christians is that the immediate source of these concepts for Christianity was the Essene society. Behind the Essenes lie the ultimate origins of these above religious concepts must can be traced to the mystery-cults and the major religions of the pre-Christian world pagan world...such as:

- 1. Egypt and the Original Saviour God...Osiris
- 2. Adonis and Aphrodite
- 3. The Greek Dionysus
- 4. Attis and Cybele
- 5. Demeter and Persephone
- 6. The Orphean Reconstruction of Dionysus
- 7. The Zoroastrians
- 8. Brahmanism-India
- 9. Buddhism
- 10. Pythagoras
- 11. Isis and Serapis
- 12. Mithraism

The Essenes of Jesus' day had evolved into a syncretistic religious group that

contained all of the above religious beliefs mixed in with normative Judaism...and out came Christianity after the death of Jesus as some or all of the beliefs from the above varieties of pagan religions was applied to him by the Essenes.

THE TRADITIONAL AND POPULAR MISCONCEPTION CONCERNING THE ESSENES

Most believe, judging by the recent publicity concerning the Dead Sea Scrolls since their discovery, that the casual inquirer might conclude that the existence of the pre-Christian Essene cult was revealed for the first time after a Bedouin boy, following his goat, discovered a cave near the Dead Sea in 1947. Nothing could be further from the truth.

The truth is that many scholars and historians had dealt with this religious organization at length in articles, essays, and even in elaborate scholarly works long before the discovery of the caves. Every competent student of western religion knows well of the celebrated passages in Pliny, Philo, and Josephus describing the Essenes and most take for granted this is all that is needed to be known to describe this religious sect and their beliefs. Again nothing could be further from the truth and far too many Christian writers and "supposed" authors of the Dead Sea Scrolls have failed to look beyond these three "summary statements" in writing upon the pre-Christian Essenes.

Enough material to fill a small library has now been produced concerning the Essenes; and yet, in spite of all the advantages available to modern scholarship, one of the most accurate analyses of them yet today was published in 1889 and was authored by Frederick William Evans. He maintained that Jesus was heavily influenced by Essene theology and was most likely a member of the order at one time (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 21). John Allegro also stated: "The Essenes were, many of them, converted on the day of Pentecost, and formed the body of the Jerusalem Church, with its spiritual origin" (John Allegro, The Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 161). Allegro goes on to say: "the members of the first Christian Church 'were Essenes. They loved one another so that they sold their possessions and had all things in common. They forsook the generative life, with its wives and husbands, for Christ's sake and the Gospel's..." Jesus then, taught celibacy and communism; and the first Jerusalem Church consisted largely of Essenes who came over to Christianity.

As stated in another article, the Essenes of Jesus' day were a far cry from the Essenes who began a separatist movement from the Temple and corruption of the Priesthood in roughly 150 B.C.E. Warren Felt Evans, who died in 1889, makes mention of the "method of healing practiced by Jesus, and perhaps also of the mystic Pythagorean sect of the Jews called the Essenes...to which sect Jesus himself unquestionably belonged" (Ibid.). Evans states that the writer of the Gospel of Luke was an Essene (Esoteric Christianity, Boston, 1886, p. 100), and he adds: "Jesus came to do for the world at large, by revealing the sublime wisdom of the ancient mystical sects and brotherhoods, what had been done only for the chosen few in the sacred privacy of the inner recesses of the temple" (Ibid., p. 79). "Jesus, then, according to this was an Essene; the Essenes were Pythagoreans; and the unique mission of Jesus was to reveal the esoteric doctrines of the Essene-Pythagoreans to the world at large" (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 21-22).

The surprising this is not that the Essenes have been well known, but that very little has been understood concerning their esoteric nature and doctrines. Even more amazing is the fact that although several of their most important documents have long been extant and widely circulated, not even the most acute scholars ever suspected the true origin of these before 1947; and that to this day a great deal of confusion persists concerning them.

THE NATURE OF THE ESSENE FAITH

Among a people totally dedicated to religion, the Essenes, from their proto-beginnings to the end of their career, were the most fervent, pietistic, and dedicated. Furthermore, after the consolidation of Yahwism, the Essenes alone were able to absorb the essence of other religions and so create a new and powerful synthesis of their own. It is for these reasons that several Jewish scholars have found it difficult to accept the Essene documents. J. L. Teicher, agreeing with various other writers, maintains that the Essenes were none other than a cult of Christians (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 25). Upton C. Ewing believes that all the Christological and Messianic references in Essene literature point only to the founder of Christianity, that they are, therefore, genuinely prophetic, and that there was only a single cult of this kind in Palestine, which might be called Essene-Christian (The Prophet of the Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 132-133).

But before we call this religious sectarian group "proto-Christian" we need to look at the religious beliefs they held; both in the beginning of their conception as well as their demise.

Like many other cults, the Essenes began by accepting the dominant religion of Judaism and its Scriptures; before very long they were creating new and divergent revelations, which to them in time became superior to the orthodox or to the writings of Moses. Every successful prophet builds upon, but remakes, the doctrines and practices accepted by his prospective converts. Thus, almost every new faith possesses in reality two related but also disparate scriptures: first, the established and conventional; and, second, the new revelations, the distinctive possession of the avant-garde. Thereupon, the cult takes the next step; it claims also a unique power to interpret the old canon. Thus, the new communion become independent. Almost from the beginning the Essenes began the creation of new scriptures; and they believed with realizing certainty that their leader, known in successive generations as the Teacher of Righteousness, the Master of Justice, the Man Who Reneweth the Law, etc., alone could reveal the esoteric and prophetic meanings of the orthodox Jewish canon (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 26-27).

THE ESSENE METHODOLOGY IN CREATING NEW SCRIPTURE

Answer for yourself: What is the pseudepigraphic technique as used by the Essenes?

The Essenes were certain that their scriptures, especially the Book of Enoch, possessed unquestionable priority and supremacy. The unparalleled authority of such works lay in their exact prophecies, accurate to the date of composition, which the amazed communicant could easily understand. These already-accomplished predictions were then followed by others for which similar and imminent fulfillment was confidently expected. This is known as the pseudepigraphic method; and behind it lies a long and interesting story.

When the Jewish priests consolidated their power after the return from Babylon, they outlawed all prophecy (Zech. 13:3-6), since that could disturb the public tranquillity and discredit the incumbent priesthood. The purpose of this proscription was to freeze the existing canon. The ingenuity of man, however, is not so easily thwarted; and effective techniques were developed by which new revelations could be promulgated. The ban against prophecy gave rise to the literary form known as the pseudepigraphic apocalypse, which was to play so large a role for several centuries in Jewish life.

The method is daring: a fervent prophet with an irrepressible message composes a "revelation" which he attributes to some ancient personage, provides a suitable historical setting, delineates history up to his own day under an easily understood symbolism, and the, relying on the credit established for the immediate future, especially an eschatological cataclysm. The Chasids, the Essenes, and the Pharisees became masters of this pseudepigraphic method and, by its use, composed an entire corpus of extraordinary literature, edited by R.H. Charles and published in 1913 as the *Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament*.

THE EVOLUTION OF THE ESSENE CULT

THE ZADOKITE PERIOD 195-175 B.C.E.

For want of a better description, we can refer to the earliest anti-Hellenizing reaction among the Jews as the Zadokite movement: it began and ended during this period.

THE CHASIDIC PERIOD 175-145 B.C.E.

This period is best described as the "proto-Essenism" period. These thirty years were crucial for the formation of the ultimate Essene theology. The Chasids (Chasidim, Hasidaeans) came into existence about 175 B.C.E. and had split away from the more conservative Zadokites. These Chasids formed a fervent and militant organization dedicated to the establishment of a purified Judaism. The immediate objective was the total defeat of the Syrian Hellenizers and the Jewish apostates who cooperated with and supported them. For some reason, an extraordinary event seems to have occurred during the first decade of this period, without which there would probably never have been any Essene communion; the Chasidim split into two divisions., of which one remained in Judea while the other exiled itself, or was driven, into the Syrian desert, not far from Damascus, shortly before or about the year 170 B.C.E.

However, the evidence indicates also that these exiles returned soon after Mattathias and his sons wet up their standard at Modin in 167 B.C.E. During the struggle against the Syrians, the two fractions submerged their differences and became militant co-patriots. Precisely what Chasidic developments occurred from 160-145 B.C.E., remain obscure. However, we believe that the two divisions not only remained distinct but that the gulf between them probably deepened.

The thirty years following 175 B.C.E. were prolific in literary production. The oldest extant writing is the Damascus Document, composed before 170 B.C.E.. This was followed by the first portion of Enoch, to which is assigned the date 170-168 B.C.E. The third scripture consists of Chapters 7-12 of the canonical Daniel; this was not produced by the Essene movement proper, but by the more conservative Chasids, who never left Judea; the date is probably 164 B.C.E. The fourth scripture is the second portion of Enoch, composed about 162-161 B.C.E. The fifth work, The War of the Sons of Light, written about 163, is quite different. Following this, there seems to be a literary interruption, for no extant documents reflects a date following 160 and preceding 142 B.C.E.

ESSENISM AS A PUBLIC CULT 145-105 B.C.E.

About 145 B.C.E., as we learn from Josephus, the three great Jewish sects or political parties emerged as well-known and definite entities (Antiq., XIII, v9). The old right-wing Zadokites became the Sadducees; the more conservative wing of the Chasids emerged as the Pharisees; and the radical Chasids, the People of the Covenant, became the Essenes. Allegro states that from "the Pious Ones," or Hasidim...we can almost certainly trace the origins of the Essenes, and the Pharisees (Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 97). The Sadducees were rich, educated, successful, powerful Jews; and they absorbed the Epicurean philosophy. The Pharisees became the popular leaders of the people; in due course, they elaborated the Mosaic Law into an extraordinarily elaborate code; and they were probably influenced by the Stoic school of thought. The Essenes became more and more dedicated to the holy life of religious separation, which drew them finally into the Pythagorean way of life. The Essenes of 140 B.C.E. were quite different from the esoterics of 75 B.C.E., and even more from the rigid celibate-communists described by Philo, Pliny, and Josephus. One can, upon personal investigation, observe the gradual trajectory of their development way from traditional Judaism and toward a synthesis of Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian apocalyptic beliefs.

During and following the years beginning at 145 B.C.E., the People of the Covenant continued for some time as a public organization which required no novitiate or secret indoctrination and which lived a fairly conventional existence. They developed a corpus of literature which gradually supplemented or supplanted the canonical; they had undoubtedly already revised the calendar. The revised calendar was probably one of the first Essene deviations from orthodox Judaism because the Damascus Document refers to The Book of the Divisions of the

Times According To Their Jubilees and Their Weeks, which probably contained a system connected with their novel calendar (Larson, *The Essene Heritage*, p. 30). This calendar placed their feasts and holy days on date diverging from those celebrated by the orthodox; and, although we cannot be sure just when they ceased to offer burnt sacrifices, this deviation may have begun about 125-120 B.C.E., and it is certain that such ritual were proscribed when they became Pythagoreans (Ibid.). This conclusion is supported by the fact that Jubilees (140 B.C.E.) reflects the common practice of burnt sacrifices in many passages; but the Testaments (130-125 B.C.E.) has only a single reference to such a ritual (Levi 9). There is no reference at all to such sacrifices in the subsequent documents; and they are condemned in *The Manual of Discipline* (104 B.C.E.).

Although there was no new apocalypse, several scriptures of high order were produced during this period, probably including many of the Thanksgiving Psalms. To the great doctrinal composition known as the *Book of Jubilees* as well as the third portion of *Enoch*, we assign the approximate date of 140. The fourth major production is the substratum which constitutes the bulk of the Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, probably written about 130-125 B.C.E.

THE CELIBATE-COMMUNIST CULT EMERGES 105-60 B.C.E.

The continual evolution of the religious theology of the Essene cult, which began in 195 B.C.E., take a turn again before or about the year 105 B.C.E. This conclusion is reinforced by the fact that it was never necessary for the cult to discard or even to revise its own previous literature; and still more by the fact that modern scholarship has often failed to distinguish between pre- and post-Pythagorean documents among the Essene collection. We cannot know all the factors which brought about the transformation of a separatist movement within Judaism that ultimately culminated in a Pythagorean-Buddhist cult that elevated their own writings above the Tanakh, but we know that late in his career, John Hyrcanus ("the Wicked Priest") went over from the Pharisees to the Sadducees and began to persecute the Pharisees (Antiq., XIII, x, 5-6). Along with this he persecuted the dissident Essenes who were "super scrupulous Pharisees" in many regards and they suffered in double measure. We know that the Essenes gave allegiance to John Hyrcanus while he was opposed by Antiochus VII and when he assumed the triple crown (Prophet, Priest, King); but they must have turned against him during the cruel aggressions he perpetrated upon his neighbors after 125 B.C.E. And they would certainly never have condoned the savage sadism of Aristobulus I during his one year reign of terror.

Around 104 B.C.E. the Essenes established their headquarters at the Dead Sea; and we consider it certain that about this time they gravitated even more toward Pythagorean religious beliefs in rejection of the Temple cult and all that Judaism personified. Basically you, at this time, could consider them a Pythagorean mystery cult.

Some of the most influential and important scriptures date from this period! *The Manual of Discipline* summarizes the laws and organization of this Pythagorean Essenic cult. It contains a large amount of information that was apparently unknown to Philo Judeaus and even to Josephus. In this period also belongs possibly some of the most important literature of the Essene collection; *ENOCH FOUR* and *FIVE*, which reflect a totally altered social philosophy. The *Habakkuk Commentary* is very important, because of the story which details the Wicked Priest in Jerusalem (John Hyrcanus who usurped the position deserved by the Zadok priesthood) who, because of "the wrong done the teacher of righteousness and the men of the party, God delivered into the hands of his enemies." The final Essene composition, and perhaps the most important of all, consists of additions to the Testaments which re-create in vivid term the ministry, sacrificial death, resurrection, and ascent to heaven of the last Teacher of Righteousness.

THE LAST OF THE ESSENES 60 B.C.E. TO 70 A.D.

What is said next is very important that you understand. When the Essenes became known to Philo and Josephus, they had long been in their state of rigid maturity. Never has there existed a more secretive or thoroughly disciplined organization. They expected their Messiah (Angel-Messiah) within two or three decades following 60 B.C.E.; and if so, they must have found means of rationalizing the delay in his coming after 30 B.C.E. Also, what had probably been intended as an interim or preparatory morality and organization became

for them not only a permanent but also a highly desirable way of life. By selling all that they had and giving it to themselves collectively, by turning over to the Order all that they earned during many years of industry, and by living always in the strictest frugality, the members had made their community wealthy. The hope of a supernatural kingdom was, therefore, no longer the sole attraction: for the Society could practically guarantee life-long security from the ills and buffetings of a cruel and uncertain life.

While the Pharisees, who were already the rabbis of the Diaspora, assumed spiritual leadership over the scattered nation, the Essenes, like their opposites, the Sadducees, vanished as an independent cult; and there is evidence that soon after Christianity burst upon the Judean scene, a majority of the Holy Ones came over, forming the first Jerusalem Church; and then, after the destruction of the Jewish capital in 70 C.E., reorganized themselves into the Christian sect known as the Ebionites. (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 20-32).

THE INFLUENCE OF THE ESSENE LIBRARY

The collection of writing recovered in the Qumran environs has restored to us a voluminous corpus of Jewish documents dating from the third century B.C.E. to 68 C.E., demonstrating the rich literary activity of Second Temple-period Jewry. The collection comprises documents of a varied nature, most of them of a distinct religious bent outside what would be considered normative Judaism. The chief categories represented are:

- 1. Biblical
- 2. Apocryphal or pseudepigraphical
- 3. Sectarian writings.

The study of this original library has demonstrated that the boundaries between these categories is far from clear-cut. The biblical manuscripts include what are probably the earliest copies of these texts to have come down to us. Most of the books of the Bible are represented in the collection. Some books are extant in large number of copies; others are represented only fragmentarily on mere scraps of parchment. The biblical texts display considerable similarity to the standard Masoretic (received) text. This, however, is not always the rule, and many texts diverge from the Masoretic. This presents a serious problem for the Christian whether he knows of it or not. Analysis of these discrepancies yields more than simple alternate readings; we have divergent and conflicting theologies that confront us in such comparisons. We find readings that conflict theologically with the Received Masoretic Palestinian text and which substantiate the sect's unique theological persuasions as taken from the pagan religious mentioned above. In other words, we find variant readings where the Masoretic text has been changed to reflect the Essene's theology as it had evolved under Pythagorean, Buddhist, and Iranian influences. These changes began with the Essenes in Alexandria, Egypt, with the translation of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek; for it was then that such pagan religious concepts made their way into the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures. Copies of these altered Greek texts existed at Qumran alongside the Masoretic Jewish texts.

They disagreed theologically in no small way!

CONCLUSION

When reading the New Testament it must be kept in mind that what we are reading are the religious concepts of these Essenic believers which converted as a group to the Jesus Movement following the crucifixion of Jesus. With them came their unique religious beliefs that had separated themselves from the Jewish mainstream. Many of their religious beliefs, affective everything from Messiah to salvation, can be found to be a compromise with normative Jewish teaching as coming from Moses and the Prophets. If one looks deeply then he finds what

the facts show: that the Essenic religious beliefs of 30-70 C.E. are almost completely different from what the group in its inception in 170 B.C.E. held and cherished. In place of the fulfillment of the Torah and the Tanakh we find a unique synthesis of religious beliefs gathered from many pagan nations to which mention was made above. This unique synthesis had produced a unparalleled theology regarding their Angel-Messiah and his role in the redemption of mankind. Instead of preserving for mankind the truths concerning the Davidic Messiah promised by YHVH, we find a Pythagorean, Buddhist, Iranian, Egyptian, Greek, and Mithraic godman and these concepts were applied to Jesus by this group and their influence and legacy can be seen in writings of the New Testament which portray Jesus in such a manner. Your further study into this area is encouraged that you see these things for yourself. THE FACTS AWAIT YOUR DISCOVERY!

SUGGESTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions by T. W. Doane
- Aryan Sun-Myths The Origin of Religion (1899) by Charles Morris
- The Paganism In Our Christianity by A. Weigall
- Forgery in Christianity by Joseph Wheless, Esq.
- Anacalypsis by Godfrey Higgins Vol I and II
- The Mythology of the Aryan Nations by G.W. Cox
- The Mystery Religions and Christianity by S. Angus PhD
- The Book Your Church Dosen't Want You To Read; Tim C. Leedom Editor
- Ancient History of the God Jesus by E. Dujardin
- Antiquity Unveiled by J.M. Roberts, Esq.
- Apollonius the Nazarene by Raymond Bernard, PhD.
- A Short History Of the Bible by Bronson C. Keeler
- Christianity Before Christ by John. G. Jackson
- Christianity: The Last Great Creation of the Pagan World by Vernal Holley
- Isis Unveiled by Helena Blavatsky
- Deceptions and Myths of the Bible by Lloyd Graham
- Diegesis by Rev. R. Taylor
- Gnostic and Historic Christianity by Gerald Massey
- Pagan and Christian Creeds by Edward Carpenter
- Pagan Christs by J. M. Robertson
- Syntagma of the Evidences of the Christian Religion by Rev. R. Taylor
- The Devil's Pulpit or Astro-Theological Sermons by Rev. R. Taylor
- The Astrological Foundation of the Christ Myth by M. Jabbar
- Stellar Theology and Masonic Astronomy by R. H. Brown
- The Religions of Mankind, Their Origin and Development by Hans-Joachim Schoeps
- Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought by James Bonwick
- Lectures on the Origin of Religion by Max Muller
- Egyptian Mythology and Egyptian Christianity by Samuel Sharpe
- The Dead Sea Scrolls and The Christian Myth by John Allegro
- The Egyptian Book of the Dead by Gerald Massey
- The Great Myth Of The Sun-Gods by A.By. Kuhn, PhD
- The Gospels And The Gospel by G.R.S. Mead
- The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ by Gerald Massey
- The Origin and Evolution of Religion by Albert Churchward
- "The Truth About Jesus," lecture by M. Mangasarian
- The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects by Barbara Walker
- The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Kersey Graves

Bennoah1@verizon.net



THE ESSENE INFLUENCE AT ALEXANDRIA ON THE TRANSLATION OF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK (LXX)

Answer for yourself: Why did Christianity prosper, and why was Jesus of Nazareth believed to be a divine incarnation and Saviour when no such teachings can be found in the Jewish Masoretic Text of the Tanakh?

There were many causes for this, but as we can devote volumes to the subject, I will try to treat it briefly.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE ESSENES AND THEIR RELIGIOUS BELIEF SYSTEM ON THE NEW TESTAMENT

For many centuries before the time of Jesus there lived a sect of religious monks known as **Essenes, or Therapeutae**. Numerous bodies of ascetics (Therapeutae), especially near Lake Mareotis, devoted themselves to discipline and study, abjuring society and labor, and forgetting it is said, the simplest wants of nature, in contemplating the hidden wisdom of the Scriptures. **Eusebius even claimed them as Christians** and some of the forms of monasticism (by Christians) were evidently modeled after the Therapeutae" (Smith's Bible Dictionary, art, "Alexandria").

Answer for yourself: What happened to the Essenes, for after all, we have their existing theological literature from the Dead Sea Scroll?

"An in-depth study of early church history will show you that the Essenes entirely disappeared from history shortly after the time assigned for the crucifixion of Jesus"...Christian Ginsburg, The Essenes: Their History And Doctrines, 1864.

Simply said these Essenes became believers and followers of Jesus and entered the Jesus Movement after his crucifixion. One should not forget that what began as a righteous separation from the Temple by the Zadok priests in the early second century B.C.E. would later evolve into the current "Essenes" of Jesus' day. The word "Zadok" in Hebrew means:

6659 Tsadowq- Zadok="righteous";

Zadok was the high priest, son of Ahitub of the house of Eleazar the son of Aaron, and 11th in descent from Aaron; he joined David after Saul's death and supported him against Absalom and Adonijah; and later anointed Solomon as king

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. (KJV)

These priests were not the traditional Sadducees of the day in league with Rome. These were the Essenic residue of the Zadok priesthood which no longer had control or ties with the Temple. There were thousands of them,

and their *monasteries* were to be counted by the score. C.F.D. Moule, of page 13 of his *The Birth Of The New Testament*, says: "...we have some idea, through the accounts of the Essenes in Philo and Josephus, and recently, through the Qumran writings of how differently a sectarian, but still priestly, group might be behaving at the same time. **Evidently the Qumran sect maintained a priesthood and a ritual organization.**"

Many have asked the question, "What became of these priestly Essenes?" If we examine this group and their religious beliefs we find:

- **That they were expecting the advent of an *Angel-Messiah***
- **That they considered Jesus of Nazareth to be this *Angel-Messiah***
- **That they came over to Christianity in a body; and,**
- **That they brought the legendary histories of the former *Angel-Messiahs* as taken from their sun-myths.**

The origin of the sect known as **Essenes** is enveloped in mist, and will probably never be revealed fully. To speak of all the different ideas entertained as to their origin would make a volume of itself, we can therefore but glance at the subject. I am indebted to many authors for their informative books on the Essenes who have given us the ability to understand the religious climate of the first century in Palestine; authors like James Charlesworth, Lawrence Schiffman, A. DuPont-Summer, John Allegro, Hugh Schonfield, Millar Burrows, Geza Vermes, Hershel Shanks, and especially Martin Larson for his excellent treatment of the Essenes and their evolution as a sect within Judaism of the Second Temple Period in his many books [*The Story Of Christian Origins, The Essene Christian Faith, The Essene Heritage, On The Religion Of The Occident*].

What escapes most Christian writers today is that the Essenes contemporary with the Jesus era are completely different in theology and scope from the original Zaddok Priests of Qumran from the early second century B.C.E. which were Torah believers. What began as a righteous "separatist movement" by the Zadok priesthood since being prevented from returning to their rightful priesthood following Israel's victory over Antiochus Epiphanies, they protested the Hasmoneans' control of the Temple and possession of the Priesthood by separating from the Temple cult and beginning a "New Israel" and a "New Covenant" in the desert of Qumran. **Sadly, what began as a righteous movement of Judaism will culminate in the days of Jesus and following in a synchronistic Pythagorean-Buddhist-Jewish sect containing a synthesis of religious beliefs built upon astrology and sun-worship mixed with their Jewish heritage; many of these "Essene" beliefs deviated significantly from conservative Torah faith and the traditional Messianic hope.** One must look deeper than the superficial accounts of the Essenes provided by Pliny, Philo, and Josephus to acquaint oneself with such facts, as their accounts are somewhat superficial in many aspects and tend to provide only summaries of the sect and their beliefs. In-depth theological analysis of their beliefs is not possible from these accounts; one must be quite familiar with the individual writings to be able to understand the nuances of their theology.

Theophilus Gale, who wrote a work called *The Court of the Gentiles*, Oxford, 1671, undoubtedly hits upon the truth when he says:

"Now, the origination or rise of these Essenes (Jewish sect of apocalyptic believers) I conceive by the best conjectures I can make from antiquity, *to be in or immediately after the Babylonian captivity*, though some make them later."

With such an admission one must understand that implied in "Babylonian captivity" is the borrowing of many theological beliefs by the returning Jews from their captors. Needless to say, the Persian victory over the Babylonians only furthered such borrowing of beliefs as these captive Jews were now introduced into the Persian Mysteries and Zoroastrianism. Now it is understandable with the Jewish nation's return by Cyrus to Palestine that another "mixed multitude" was to find its way to Palestine as had once before again possessing a syncretism of beliefs; the irony of the whole story is found that behind the Jewish, Babylonian, and Persian beliefs was an Egyptian religious substrate that had contributed to all of the above as well. The out-working of such beliefs are to be found the the new Apocalyptic of the Jewish faith held by some, but not all. Thus we find

in the Judaism that developed after the return from Babylonian captivity the multitude of competing "sects" all with varying religious belief systems.

This new Apocalyptic literature consists of those parts of the Jewish Bible and other Jewish and Christian books that embody an apocalypse, or revelation, given through a symbolic vision of the future. Apocalyptic literature concerns the final period of world history, and depicts the final confrontation between God and the powers of evil. The conflict frequently culminates in a world catastrophe; sometimes a messianic figure is responsible for the triumph over evil. It will be here we find the Essenic Angel-Messiah. Frequently the authors recount history up to their own time in symbolic form (as in Dan. 7:1-8) and then give a vision of the future salvation to be brought by God at the end of the present world. Classic examples are the books of Daniel and Revelation. Passages such as Isaiah 24-27, Zechariah 9-14, and Mark 13 belong to this type of literature. Other examples of literature held sacred by the Essenes are Enoch, Jubilees, and the Apocalypse of Baruch today which can be found in the Jewish Pseudepigrapha, as well as the Apocalypse of Peter in the Apocryphal New Testament.

Apocalyptic literature is usually pseudonymous, written under the name of a famous person. Books such as Daniel and Enoch are examples. But St. John, the author of Revelation in the New Testament, apparently wrote in his own name. Sometimes apocalypses, especially the Apocalypse of Adam and others in the literature of Gnosticism, contain elements drawn from Greek Mythology as well as from the Bible and from Jewish tradition. The New Testament contains all of the above.

Many Christian writers trace the origin of the Essenes all the way back to an origin in India (that is where they picked up many of their sun-myths) and were a sort of Buddhist sect. All of these influences will be amalgamated into a complex theological system that found its latest expression among the Essenes of Qumran in the first century A.D. and their literature attests to it.

Gfrorer, who wrote concerning them in 1835, and said that "the Essenes and the Therapeutae (of Egypt) are the same sect, and hold the same views," was undoubtedly another writer who was touching upon historical ground.

PARALLELS WITH THE NEW TESTAMENT

The identity of many of the precepts and practices of *Essenes* and those of the *New Testament* is unquestionable (T.W. Doane, *Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions*, 1882, p. 420).

Essenism urged on its disciples to seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness. The Essenes forbade the laying up of treasures upon earth. The Essenes demanded of those who wished to join them to sell all heir possessions, and to divide it among the poor brethren. The Essenes had all things in common, and appointed one of the brethren as steward to manage the common bag. Essenism put all its members on the same level, forbidding the exercise of authority of one over the other, and enjoining mutual service. Essenism commanded its disciples to call no man master upon the earth. Essenism laid the greatest stress upon being meek and lowly in spirit. The Essenes commended the poor in spirit, those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, the merciful, the pure in heart, and the peacemaker. They combined the healing of the body with that of the soul. They declared that the power to cast out evil spirits, to perform miraculous cures, etc. They taught that such power should be possessed by their disciples as signs of their belief. The Essenes did not swear at all; their answer was yea, yea, and nay, nay. When the Essenes started on a mission of mercy, they provided neither gold nor silver, neither took coats, neither shoes, but relied on hospitality for support. The Essenes though repudiating offensive war, yet took weapons with them when they went on a perilous journey. The Essenes abstained from connubial intercourse! The Essenes did not offer animal sacrifices, but strove to present their bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which they regarded as a reasonable service! It was the great aim of the Essenes to live such a life of purity and holiness as to be the temples of the Holy Spirit, and to be able to prophesy.

Many other comparisons might be made, but these are sufficient to show that there is a great similarity between the two. These similarities have led many Christian writers to believe that Jesus, if he did not belong to this order, was influenced by them. Dr. Ginsburg, an advocate of this theory, says :

"It will hardly be doubted that our Saviour himself belonged to this holy brotherhood. This will especially be apparent when we remember that the whole Jewish community, at the advent of Christ, was divided into three parties, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Essenes, and that every Jew had to belong to one of these sects. Jesus, who, in all things, conformed to the Jewish law, and who was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners, would therefore naturally associate himself with that order of Judaism which was most congenial to his holy nature. Moreover, the fact that Christ, with the exception of once, was not heard of in public until his thirtieth year, implying that he lived in seclusion with this fraternity, and that though he frequently rebuked the scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees, he never denounced the Essenes, strongly confirms this conclusion" (Ginsburg, *Essenes*, p. 24).

*We hear very little of the Essenes after A.D. 40, therefore, when we read of the "primitive Christians," we are reading of Essenes, and others (Ginsburg, *Essenes*, p. 27).*

Ginsburg tell us: "We hear very little of them after A.D. 40; and there can hardly be any doubt that, owing to the great similarity existing between their precepts and practices and those of primitive Christians, the Essenes as a body must have embraced Christianity" (Dr. Ginsburg, *Essenes*, p. 27).

The similarity of the sentiments of the Essenes, or Therapeutae, to those of the Church of Rome, induced the learned Jesuit, Nicolaus Serarius, to seek for them an honorable origin. He contended therefore, that they were Asideans and derived them from the Rechabites, described so circumstantially in the thirty-fifth chapter of Jeremiah; at the same time, he asserted that the first Christians monks Essenes. (Hardy, *Eastern Monachism*, p. 358).

There is strong evidence to believe the first Christians were Essenes, or as you are more familiar with the term, "Nazarenes."

Mr. King, *Gnostics and their Remains*, on page 1 speaking of the Christian sect called "Gnostics," says:

"Their chief doctrines had been held for centuries before (their time) in many of the cities of Asia Minor. There, it is probable, they first came into existence as "Mystae," upon the establishment of a direct intercourse with India under the Seleucidae and the Ptolemies (Egypt). The colleges of *Essenes* and Megabyzae at Ephesus, the Orphics of Thrace, the Curetes of Crete, are all merely branches of one antique and common religion, and that originally Asiatic.

Again King says:

" The introduction of Buddhism into Egypt and Palestine affords the only true solution of innumerable difficulties in the history of religion (Ibid., p. 6).

Again:

"That Buddhism had actually been planted in the dominions of the Seleucidae and Ptolemies (Palestine belonging to the former) before the beginning of the third century B.C.E., is *proved* to demonstration by a passage in the Edicts of Asoka, grandson of the famous Chandragupta, the Sandracottus of the Greeks. These edicts are engraven on a rock at Girnur, in Guzerat." Again notice the link to Egypt, in particular we will find

Alexandria, Egypt to be of importance in this regard (King, Gnostics and their remains, p. 23).

Eusebius, in quoting from Philo concerning the Essenes, seems to take it for granted that they [the Essenes] and the Christians were one and the same, and from the manner in which he writes, it would appear that it was generally understood so. He says that Philo called them "Worshipers," and concludes by saying:

"But whether he himself gave them this name, or whether at the *beginning* they were so called, when *as yet the name of Christians was not everywhere published*, I think it not needful curiosity to sift out" (Ecc. History, lib. 2, ch. xvii).

This celebrated ecclesiastical historian (Eusebius) considered it very probable that the writings of the Essenic Therapeuts in Egypt had been incorporated into the gospels of the New Testament, and into some Pauline epistles.

His words are:

"It is very likely that the commentaries (Scriptures) which were among them (the Essenes) were the Gospels, and the works of the apostles, and certain expositions of the ancient prophets, such as partly that epistle unto the Hebrews, and also the other epistles of Paul do contain" (Ecc. Hist., lib. 2, ch. xvii).

You need to stop and think about what was just said. The key word was "**incorporated**"! These Essene Therapeuts did not possess the Gospels in Egypt "after their writing;" but had before their writing much that would be incorporated into these "gospels" when they would be written....this would come from their existing theologies long before Jesus ever lived. In other words, stories and doctrines from these Pythagorean-Buddhist Essenes were later to be ascribed to Jesus which had no historical value or relationship to the real man from Galilee. The synthesis of their Egyptian, Babylonian, and Persian religious beliefs would be filtered through Biblical Judaism and like as before "out jumped this golden-calf" which we call the Christian Jesus today. Instead of understanding Jesus as a Jew we attach to him the theologies of pagan nations never knowing that when reading the New Testament today we are reading a lot of Pythagorean-Buddhist theology from their sun-myths and we think we are reading the truth about the Jesus who really lived. Nothing could be further from the truth!

It would be a serious mistake on your part to assume that the above reference to the "Gospels" included the Four Gospels which most are familiar with today since it can be shown that at the destruction of Qumran and the Essenic library and community in 68 A.D. that these particular "Four Gospels" did not yet exist and that no quotes from them can be found prior to roughly 200 A.D. in the early Church Fathers. You should consider this amazing if they yet existed. Yet understand, many such references in the writings of these Church Fathers came from nothing more than oral tradition or possibly some of the hundreds of conflicting "gospels" possessed by competing sects which were in circulation after the death of Jesus as we are informed by the writer of the Gospel today called by the name of Luke.

THE ANGEL-MESSIAH OF THE ESSENES

"The principal doctrines and rites of the Essenes can be connected with the East, with Parsism, and especially with Buddhism. Among the doctrines which Essenes and Buddhists had in common was that of the Angel-

Messiah" (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. vii).

"The New Testament is the Essene-Nazarene Glad Tidings!" (S.F. Dunlap, The Son of Man, p. iii).

Godfrey Higgins says:

"*The Essenes* were called physicians of the soul, or *Therapeutae*; being resident both in Judea and Egypt. they probably spoke or had their sacred books in Chaldee (Babylon)." He goes on to say:

"These Essenes were Pythagoreans, as is proved by all their forms, ceremonies, and doctrines, and they called themselves the sons of Jesse. If the Pythagoreans or Conobitae, as they are called by Jamblicus, were Buddhists, the Essenes then held many beliefs of Buddhism mixed among their own. Many of the Essenes lived in Egypt, on the lake of Parembolus or Maria, in monasteries. These are the very places in which we formerly found the Gymnosophists, or Samaneans, or Buddhist priests to have lived ; which Gymnosophistae are placed also by Ptolemy in north-eastern India." Let us stop just a minute to focus on the links we have seen so far that affect the assimilation by the Essenes of other world religions: Egypt, Babylon, Persian, India, and Judaism. The syncretism of religious beliefs is being formed and will find its full expression in the New Testament." He goes on to say:

"Their (the Essenes) parishes, churches, bishops, priests, deacons, festivals are all identically the same (as the Christians). They had apostolic founders ; the manners which distinguished the immediate apostles of Christ; Scriptures divinely inspired; the same allegorical mode of interpreting them, which has since obtained among Christians, and the same order of performing public worship. They had missionary stations or colonies of their community established in Rome, Corinth, Galatia, Ephesus, Phillippi, Colosse, and Thessalonica, precisely such, and in the same circumstances, as were those to whom St. Paul addressed his letters in those places. All the fine moral doctrines which are attributed to the Samaritan Nazarite, and I doubt not justly attributed to him, are to be found among the doctrines of these ascetics" (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. p. 747).

And Arthur Lillie says in Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. vi:

"It is asserted by calm thinkers like Dean Mansel that within two generations of the time of Alexander the Great, the missionaries of Buddha made their appearance at Alexandria. "In this he was supported by philosophers of the calibre of Schilling and Schopenhauer, and the great Sanscrit authority, Lassen. Renan also sees traces of Buddhist propagandism in Palestine before the Christian era. Hilgenfeld, Muter, Bohlen, King, all admit the Buddhist influence. Colebrooke saw a striking similarity between the Buddhist philosophy and the Pythagoreans. Dean Milman was convinced that the Therapeuts sprung from the "contemplative and indolent fraternities" of India. And, he might have added, the Rev. Robert Taylor in his Diegesis, and Godfrey Higgins in his Anacalypsis have brought strongest arguments to bear in support of this theory"

This is confirmed in the east by the Asoka monuments-in the west by Philo.

Lillie expressly maintains the identity in creed of the higher Judaism and that of the *Gymnosophists* of India who abstained from the 'sacrifice of living animals', in a word, the Buddhists. **It would follow from this that the priestly religion of Babylonia, Palestine, Egypt, and Greece were undermined by certain kindred mystical societies organized by Buddha's missionaries under the various names of Therapeutae, Essenes, Neo- Pythagoreans, Neo-Zoroastrians etc. Thus Buddhism prepared the ground work and the way of Christianity and its interpretation of the Messiah of Israel. (Arthur Lillie, Buddha and Early Buddhism, p. vi).**

The doctrine of the "Anointed Angel-Messiah," consisted of :

- 1. The incarnation of a man from heaven...the Angel-Messiah [origin in the sun-myths of Gentile nations]
- 2. The Angel-Messiah as the Creator of the world
- 3. The doctrine of the atoning sacrificial death of the Angel-Messiah through cosmic crucifixion personified on a cross as taken from their sin-myth synthesis (this is not as simple as it sounds because the crucifixion they understood was a personified crucifixion or crossing of orbits of plants and suns...see our website for further understanding and how this concept was later personified and applied to Jesus by the Essenes after his death)
- 4. The resurrection on the 3rd day of this Angel-Messiah as determined by the winter solstice and the failure of the sun to rise any higher in the sky for 3 days...again a personification of sun-myths of Gentile nations

What is alarming to those who study enough to see this is that many of the doctrines of Paul can, with more or less certainty, be connected with the Essenes and their Phythagorean -Buddhist-Iranian sun-myths and seem less than a "unique revelation from God." Sad but true in final analysis. It has taken me over 15 years of comprehensive and extensive research to put the puzzle pieces together to see this clearly for myself. Today I see what those courageous men of old tried to tell the masses about the truth of the Christian faith as it has been passed down to us by the Roman juggernaut called the "church." Instead of the faith of Jesus we have a faith derived from sun-myths moulded around him. With the later creation of documents bearing the Apostle's names it is a small miracle than anyone could find the truth about such a matter when the deception has been so extensive. It becomes almost a certainty that Eusebius was right in surmising that Essenic writings have been used by Paul and others who would later write the "gospels" and later apply the Apostle's names to them. The sun-myths were later applied to a Jewish Rabbi and authority was given to them through various writings proposing such beliefs by competing sects to which final authority was later to be given by attaching the names of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John to them.

Now it should be getting very clear to you that it was not Jesus, but Paul who would be the cause of the separation of the Jews from the Christians (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 240). The later "Gospels," written under such a Pauline and an Essenic influence thereby attesting to the Angel-Messiah instead of a Davidic human Messiah would be the last straw to break the camel's back along with the repudiation of the Torah by the evolving Gentile Christian community. The Jews had their Palestinian Jewish Scriptures preserved that read completely different from the corrupted Greek translation and they looked yet for the Davidic Messiah and not a cosmic sun-godman as taught in the doctrine of the Angel-Messiah. One only needs to read the Gospel of John and compare it with the Jesus of the Synoptic Gospels to see we are talking about two very different persons!

The probability, then, that that sect of vagrant quack-doctors, the Therapeutae, who were established in Egypt and its neighborhood many ages before the period assigned by later theologians as that of the birth of Jesus, were the original fabricators of the writings contained in the New Testament, becomes a certainty on the basis of evidence and the positive statement of the historian Eusebius, that "those ancient Therapeutae were Christians, and that their ancient writings were our gospels and epistles."

The Essenes, the Therapeuts, the Ascetics, the Monks, the Ecclesiastics, and the Eclectics, are but different names for one and the self-same sect.

The word "*Essene*" is nothing more than the Egyptian word for that of which Therapeutae is the Greek, each of them signifying "healer " or "doctor," and designating the character of the sect as professing to be endued with the miraculous gift of healing; and more especially so with respect to diseases of the mind.

Their name of "*Ascetics*" indicated the severe discipline and exercise of self-mortification, long fastings,

prayers, contemplation, and even making of themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake, as did Origen, Melito, and others who derived their Christianity from the same school; Jesus himself is represented to have recognized and approved their practice.

Their name of "*Monks*" indicated their delight in solitude, their contemplative life, and their entire segregation and abstraction from the world, which Jesus, in the Gospel, is in like manner represented as describing, as characteristic of the community of which he was a member.

Their name of "*Eccleastics*" was of the same sense, and indicated their being called out, elected, separated from the general fraternity of mankind, and set apart to the more immediate service and honor of God. From the Greek word "ecclesia" we get the term so often used today: "church."

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the unique name above for the Essenes, Therapeutae, and their Monks? There were called "Ecclesiastics." On the surface this is rather boring until you understand that "ecclesia" is the term from which we get the English translation "church." The name translated from the Greek means "CHURCH". This give a whole new meaning to the passage supposedly where Jesus said he was to build his "Essenic Community." The follow of such an interpolation to the New Testament is readily seen in the fact that Jesus never envisioned a movement of any great length or duration as he expected the appearance imminently of the Kingdom of God well before 70 C.E. He had no 2000 year plan. He was made to have one after the crucifixion by these Ecclesiastics who considered themselves the "New Israel."

THE ALEXANDRIAN LINK AND THE TRANSLATION OF THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES INTO GREEK

These Essenes had a flourishing university, or corporate body, established upon these principles, at Alexandria in Egypt, long before the period assigned for the birth of Christ Jesus. The Essenes abounded in Egypt, especially about Alexandria (Eusebius, Eccl. Hist., lib. 2, ch. xvii). They esteemed this "corporate body" to such a degree that went so far as to mistranslate on purpose much of the Tanakh to promote their own theological beliefs and theological agenda. I have for your examination overwhelming evidence as to this purposeful mistranslation and adulteration of the Jewish Scriptures at another website: <http://geocities.com/faithofyeshua> where the corruption of the Jewish Bible is revealed and how the Gentile Church only built off such a corrupt substrate owing that they found parallels with such "corrupted texts" with their prior paganism.

C.D.F. Moule, in *The Birth Of The New Testament*, records for us on page 59 that the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures is "a wildly inaccurate translation." Likewise, Lucetta Mowry, in *The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Early Church*, again tells us on page 11-12: "...the Qumran authors....altered the stories of the Pentateuch by pious and frequently fanciful embellishments. A more serious purpose of alteration was the attempt to use the stories as authoritative expression of the tenants of the Sect....rewriting familiar events of Israel's history and by inserting legendary details to make the Law of Moses correspond with Qumran thought. These documents, together with the commentaries, testify to the Sect's interest in supplementing biblical authority by adapting canonical works to its own purpose. The community desired in particular to prove that its members were the true heirs of Israel's tradition and that the promise of redemption revealed by God to the patriarchs and to Moses now belonged to their brotherhood." This is just the tip of the iceberg and you should understand that many Greek Fathers of the church, men like Clement of Alexandria, who grew up and was schooled in Alexandria, not only heard this Essene theology and their teachings on the Angel-Messiah, but their documents, even the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible had such tenants of the group included within it. This explains the natural tendency for these early Greek Fathers to accept and promote a theology that was in opposition to what the conservative Jews of Palestine believed as preserved in their Jewish Scriptures, which now read quite differently from the Greek translation of the Essenes in Alexandria.

There are literally hundreds of embellishments, but let me give you one such example as I have dealt with

hundreds of examples of the corruption of the Jewish Scriptures when then were translated on another website that you might wish to examine to see the evidence for yourself: <http://faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>.

Now for example... Christian Ginsburg details for us on page 32 of his monumental work The Essenes, Their History and Doctrines, when these Greek-Jews of Alexandria were employed to translate the Prophet and the Psalms into Greek, that they availed themselves of the opportunity to introduce their tenants and rites into their version of the translation. This version is called the Septuagint and is a grossly mistranslated version of the Jewish Scriptures. Millions of Christians are not aware of this and many of the Christian scholars stop short to examine the evidence for themselves; simply they just don't know it happened. Not being able to read Hebrew for themselves, they accept the Greek translation bequeathed to them as if it came for God. Your evaluation of the facts concerning this translation will show you otherwise. One example should suffice to begin your curiosity into the matter. Thus, for instance, when David said "Sacrifice and burn offering thou didst not desire, mine ears has thou opened" (Psalm 40:6) was changed by the Essenes translators of Alexandria to: "Sacrifice and burnt offering thou didst not desire, but a body hast thou prepared me." The Essenes, by changing this verse and taking away and adding to the Word of God introduced three of their tenets:

1. They made the Prophets speak absolutely as if God had entirely rejected sacrifices because they themselves would offer none

2. By dropping my the words, "mine ears has thou opened," they showed disapproval of slavery:

Exod 21:6 6 Then his master shall bring him (his slave) unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; **and his master shall bore his ear through with an aul;** and he shall serve him for ever. (KJV)

3. By substituting "a body has thou prepared me," the were promoting their college of devout Essenes in Alexandria who met together as a body, and whom they believed God had appointed instead of the corrupt Priesthood. This body of Essenes was to be the now corporate "body" of Israel; the New Israel. Along with this the Torah and the Tanakh had been replaced with the religious and Apocalyptic writings of the community.

From this Essene corporate body of the "New Israel" they sent out missionaries promoting their theologies, and had established colonies, auxiliary branches, and affiliated communities, in various cities of Asia Minor, which colonies were in a **flourishing condition before the preaching of St. Paul**. Now you can understand that when Paul went on his journeys preaching "Christ crucified" that this was not a new message to his recipients. Jesus was just another name in a long line of crucified sun-god saviors that had come before. Chrishna crucified was now Christ crucified. There had been a long line of **"personified Sun-god-men"** who were crucified; first in the heavens due to the blending of astrology and religion, and later personified in human terms reflecting the "heroes" of various Indo-Germanic nations since the beginning of time.

Col 1:23 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and **which was preached to every creature which is under heaven;** whereof I Paul am made a minister; (KJV) Notice please Paul used the "past tense" indicating that "his gospel" had already gone into all the world. A little study in comparative religion verifies the truth to his statement.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever wondered what was "the gospel" preached all over the world before Paul took the Christian message? These nations had already received the cosmic sun-myths from these Buddhist-Essene missionaries which covered according to their own testimony the whole of the known world. So Christ crucified was not a new message, but the personification of sun-myths long held by primitive mankind. Paul was only reiterating what they already knew and this explains the rapid spread of the Christian message...he had to give them nothing new...only a new name for their crucified godman. This also explains why the Jews continually followed Paul on his travels troubling him in their efforts to "undo" his preaching as the men from Jerusalem knew the distortions Paul was preaching about the Jesus that had personally known! Sadly, the New Testament blasts these men as "Judaizers." Redactionist history at its best!

The very ancient and Eastern doctrine of an Angel-Messiah had been applied to Gautama-Buddha, and so it was applied to Jesus Christ by the Essenes of Egypt and of Palestine, who introduced this new Messianic doctrine into Essenic Judaism and Essenic Christianity (Bunsen, Angel-Messiah, p. 255).

In the Pali and Sanscrit texts the word *Buddha* is always used as a *title*, not as a name. It means "The Enlightened One." Gautama Buddha is represented to have taught that he was only one of a long series of Buddhas, who appear at intervals in the world, and who all teach the same system. After the death of each Buddha his religion flourishes for a time, but finally wickedness and vice again rule over the land. Then a new Buddha appears, who again preaches the lost Dharma or truth. The names of twenty-four of these Buddhas who appeared previous to Gautama have been handed down to us. The *Buddhavansa*, or "History of the Buddhas," the last book of the Khuddaka Nikaya in the second Pitca, gives the lives of all the previous Buddhas before commencing its account of Gautama himself ; and the Pali commentary on the Jatakas gives certain details regarding each of the twenty-four (Rhys David, Buddhism, p. 179).

An *Avatar* (one descended from Heaven as an incarnated deity ...from Oriental and Iranian religious beliefs) was expected about every six hundred years. This interval is clearly shown by Mr. Higgins in his Anacalypsis. It should be remembered that Gautama Buddha, the "Angel-Messiah," and Cyrus, the "Anointed" of the Lord, are placed about six hundred years before Jesus, the "Anointed." This cycle of six hundred years was called the "great year." Josephus, the Jewish historian, alludes to it when speaking of the patriarchs that lived to a great age (Josephus, Antiq., bk. i. c. iii.). "From this cycle of six hundred," says Col. Valliancey, "came the name of the bird Phoenix, called by the Egyptians Phenu, with the well-known story of its going to Egypt to burn itself on the altar of the Sun (at Heliopolis) and rise again from its ashes, at the end of a certain period."

MESSIANIC EXPECTATIONS IN THE FIRST CENTURY

At the time of Jesus of Nazareth an Avatar was expected, not by some of the Jews alone, but by most every eastern nation.

"Philo's writings prove the probability, almost rising to a certainty, that already in his time the Essenes did expect an Angel-Messiah as one of a series of divine incarnations. Within about fifty years after Philo's death, Elkesai the Essene applied this doctrine to Jesus, and it was promulgated in Rome about the same time, if not earlier, by the Pseudo-Clementines" (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. 118).

Many persons were thought at that time to be, and undoubtedly thought themselves to be, the Christ, and the only reason why the name of Jesus of Nazareth was connected with crucifixion and salvation above all others, is because the *Essenes*, who were expecting an Angel-Messiah, espoused it after identifying Jesus with their killed "Teacher of Righeousness" who was their Avatar. Following the crucifixion and death of Jesus these Essenes made the connection with their "crucified-sun-god man" and made conversion to the Jesus Movement. Had it not been for this almost indisputable fact, the name of Jesus of Nazareth would undoubtedly not be known at the present day as connected with the pagan doctrines which it has been. In place of this would be the truth concerning the Davidic Messiah and the Torah instead of a paganized New Testament which originated from a strong Essenic influence and Alexandrian philosophy of religion which influence the Greeks as well and their writings which today we call "Early Church Fathers." Without such perversion of truth the Jerusalem church's

legacy would have succeeded instead of the one of Rome.

Epiphanius, a Christian bishop and writer of the fourth century, says, in speaking of the Essenes:

"They who believed on Christ were called Jessaei (or Essenes), before they were called Christians. These derived their constitution from the signification of the name Jesus, which in Hebrew signifies the same as Therapeutes, that is, a saviour or physician."

Thus we see that, according to Christian authority, the Essenes and Therapeutes are one, and that the Essenes espoused the cause of Jesus of Nazareth, accepted him as an Angel-Messiah, and became known to history as Christians, or believers in the Anointed Angel.

This ascetic Buddhist sect called Essenes were therefore expecting the Angel-Messiah, because Gautama announced to his disciples that another Buddha, and therefore another angel in human form, another organ or advocate of the wisdom from above, would descend from heaven to earth, and would be called the "Son of Love."

The learned Thomas Maurice says:

"From the earliest post-diluvian age, to that in which the Messiah appeared, together with the traditions which so expressly recorded the fall of the human race from a state of original rectitude and felicity, there appears, from an infinite variety of hieroglyphic monuments and of written documents, to have prevailed, from generation to generation, throughout all the regions of the higher Asia, a uniform belief that, in the course of revolving ages, there should arise a sacred personage, a mighty deliverer of mankind from the thralldom, of sin and of death. In fact, the memory of the grand original promise, that the seed of the woman should eventually crush the serpent, was carefully preserved in the breasts of the Asiatics; it entered deeply into their symbolic superstitions, and was engraved aloft amidst their mythologic sculptures." (Hist. Hindostan, vol. ii. p. 273).

That an Angel-Messiah was generally expected at this time may be inferred from the following facts: Some of the Gnostic sects of Christians, who believed that Jesus was an emanation from God, likewise supposed that there were several AEons, or emanations from the Eternal Father.

Among those who taught this doctrine was *Basilides* and his followers! (Lardner's Works, vol. viii. p 352).

MESSIANIC HOPE BREEDS TOO MANY MESSIAHS

Simon Magus was believed to be "He who should come." Simon was worshiped in Samaria and other countries, as the expected Angel-Messiah, as a God.

Justin Martyr says:

" After the ascension of our Lord into heaven, certain men were suborned by demons as their agents, who said that they were gods (*i.e., the Angel Messiah*). Among these was *Simon*, a certain

Samaritan, whom nearly all the Samaritans and a few also of other nations, worshiped, confessing him as a Supreme God" (Apol. 1, ch. xxvi).

His miracles were notorious, and admitted by all. His followers became so numerous that they were to be found in all countries. In Rome, in the reign of Claudius, a statue was erected in his honor.

Clement of Rome, speaking of Simon Magus, says that:

"He wishes to be considered an exalted person, and to be considered 'the Christ.' He claims that he can never be dissolved, asserting that he will endure to eternity. "

Montanus was another person who evidently believed himself to be an Angel-Messiah. He was called by himself and his followers the "Paraclete," or "Holy Spirit" (Lardner's Works, vol. viii. p 593)

Socrates, in his Ecclesiastical History, tells us of one *Buddhas* (who lived after Jesus):

"Who afore that time was called Terebynthus, which went to the coasts of Babylon, inhabited by Persians, and there published of himself many false wonders : that he was born of a virgin, that he was bred and brought up in the mountains, etc."

He was evidently one of the many fanatics who believed themselves to be the Paraclete or Comforter, the "Expected One."

Another one of these *Christ was Apollonius*. This remarkable man was born a few years before the commencement of the Christian era, and during his career, sustained the role of a philosopher, religious teacher and reformer, and a worker of miracles. He is said to have lived to be a hundred years old. From the history of his life, written by the learned sophist and scholar, Philostratus, we glean the following:

Before his birth a god appeared to his mother and informed her that he himself should be born of her. At the time of her delivery, the most wonderful things happened.' All the people of the country acknowledged that he was the "Son of God." As he grew in stature, his wonderful powers, greatness of memory, and marvelous beauty attracted the attention of all. A great part of his time was spent, when a youth, among the learned doctors; the disciples of Plato, Chrysippus and Aristotle. When he came to man's estate, he became an enthusiastic admirer and devoted follower of Pythagoras. His fame soon spread far and near, and wherever he went he reformed the religious worship of the day. He went to Ephesus, like Christ Jesus to Jerusalem, where the people flocked about him. While at Athens, in Greece, he cast out an evil spirit from a youth. As soon as Apollonius fixed his eyes upon him, the demon broke out into the most angry and horrid expressions, and then swore he would depart out of the youth. He put an end to a plague which was raging at Ephesus, and at Corinth he raised a dead maiden to life, by simply taking her by the hand and bidding her arise. The miracles of Apollonius were extensively believed, **by Christians as well as others, for centuries after his time. In the fourth century Hierocles drew a parallel between the two Christs -Apollonius, and Jesus - which was answered by Eusebius, the great champion of the Christian church.**

In it he admits the miracles of Apollonius, but attributes them to sorcery.

Apollonius was worshiped as a god, in different countries, as late as the fourth century. A beautiful temple was built in honor of him, and he was held in high esteem by many of the Pagan emperors. Eunapius, who wrote concerning him in the fifth century, says that his history should have been entitled "*The Descent of a God upon Earth*."

It is as Albert Reville says:

"The universal respect in which Apollonius was held by the whole pagan world, testified to the deep impression which the life of this Supernatural *Being* had left indelibly fixed in their minds; an expression which caused one of his contemporaries to exclaim, **We have a God living among us."**

A Samaritan, by name Menander, who was contemporary, with the apostles of Jesus, was another of these fanatics who believed himself to be the Christ. He went about performing miracles, claiming that he was a Savior, "sent down from above from the invisible worlds, **for the salvation of mankind**" (Eusebius, Eccl. Hist., lib. 3, ch. xxiii). He baptized his followers in his own name. His influence was great, and continued for several centuries.

Justin Martyr and other Christian Fathers wrote against him.

Manes evidently believed himself to be "the Christ," or "he who was to come." His followers also believed the same concerning him. Eusebius, speaking of him, says:

"He presumed to represent the person of Christ; he proclaimed himself to be the Comforter and the Holy Ghost, and being puffed up with this frantic pride, chose, as if he were Christ, twelve partners of his new-found doctrine, patching into one heap false and detestable doctrines of old, rotten, and rooted out heresies, **the which he brought out of Persia**" (Eusebius, Eccl. Hist., lib. 7, ch. xxx).

The word Manes, says Usher in his *Annals*, has the meaning of Paraclete or Comforter or Saviour. This at once lets us into the secret, a new incarnation, an Angel-Messiah, a Christ, born from the side of his mother, and put to a violent death, flayed alive, and hung up, or crucified, by a king of Persia. This is the teacher with his twelve apostles on the rock of Gualior.

Du Perron, in his *Life of Zoroaster*, gives an account of certain prophecies to be found in the sacred books of the *Persians*. One of these is to the effect that, at successive periods of time, there will appear on earth certain "Sons of Zoroaster," who are to be the result of **immaculate conceptions**. These virgin-born gods will come upon earth for the purpose of establishing the law of God. It is also asserted that Zoroaster, when on earth, declared that in the "latter days" a pure virgin would conceive, and bear a son, and that as soon as the child was born a star would appear, blazing even at noonday, with undiminished splendor. This Christ is to be called *Sosiosh*. He will redeem mankind, and subdue the Devas, who have been tempting and leading men astray ever since the fall of our first parents.

Among the Greeks the same prophecy was found. The Oracle of Delphi was the depository, according to Plato, of an ancient and *secret* prophecy of the birth of a "Son of Apollo," who was to restore the reign of justice and virtue on the earth (Plato in *Apolog. Anac.*, ii. p. 189)

Those who believed in successive emanations of AEs from the Throne of Light, pointed to the passage in the Gospels where Jesus is made to say that he will be succeeded by the Paraclete or Comforter. Mohammed was believed by many to be this Paraclete, and it is said that he too told his disciples that **another** Paraclete would succeed him. From present appearances, however, there is some reason for believing, that the Mohammedans are to have their ancient prophecy set at naught by the multiplicity of those who pretend to be divinely appointed to fulfill it. The present year was designated as the period at which this great reformer was to arise, who should be almost, if not quite, the equal of Mohammed. His mission was to be to purify the religion from its corruptions; to overthrow those who had usurped its control, and to rule, as a great spiritual caliph, over the faithful. According to accepted tradition, the prophet himself designated the line of descent in which his most important successor would be found, and even indicated his personal appearance. The time having arrived, it is not strange that the man is forthcoming, only in this instance there is more than one claimant. There is a "holy man" in Morocco who has allowed it to be announced that he is the designated reformer, while cable reports show that a rival pretender has appeared in Yemen, in southern Arabia, and his supporters, sword in hand, are now advancing upon Mecca, for the purpose of proclaiming their leader as caliph within the sacred city itself.

History then relates to us the indisputable fact that at the time of Jesus of Nazareth an Angel-Messiah was expected, that many persons claimed, and were believed to be, the "Expected One," and that the reason why Jesus was

accepted above all others was because the Essenes - a very numerous sect - believed him to be the true Messiah, and came over to be his followers in a body.

It was because there were so many of these *Christs* in existence that some follower of Jesus ,but no one knows *who*, wrote as follows:

"If any man shall say to you, *Lo, here is Christ*, or, *lo, he is here*; believe him not; for *false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall show signs and wonders* to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect" (Mark, xiii. 21-22).

The reasons why Jesus was not accepted as the Messiah by the *majority* of the Jews was mainly for two reasons:

1. Because the majority expected a daring and irresistible warrior and conqueror, who, armed with greater power than Caesar, was to come upon earth to rend the fetters in which their hapless nation had so long groaned, to avenge them upon their haughty oppressors, and to re-establish the kingdom of Judah; and this Jesus - although he evidently claimed to be the Messiah -did not do.

2. Besides this the kingdom was to come through righteousness and Israel, expected to be a Holy Nation of Priests, had to merit the Kingdom and her King. Israel's failure in this regard meant the [Messianic prophecies were not fulfilled](#) and the Davidic King redeemer would not succeed. The understanding of such is available to you at:

Tacitus, the Roman historian, says

" The generality had a strong persuasion that it was contained in the ancient writings of the priests, that at that very time the east should prevail : and that some one, who should come out of Judea, *should obtain the empire of the world* ; which ambiguities foretold Vespasian and Titus. But the common people (of the Jews), according to the influence of human wishes, appropriated to themselves, by their interpretation, this vast grandeur foretold by the fates, nor could be brought to change their opinion for the true, by all their adversities."

Suetonius, another Roman historian, says:

" There had been for a long time all over the east a constant persuasion that it was recorded in the fates (books of the fates, or foretellings), that at that time some one who should come out of Judea *should obtain universal dominion*. It appears by the event, that this prediction referred to the Roman emperor ; but the Jews, referring it to themselves, rebelled."

This is corroborated by Josephus, the Jewish historian, who says:

"That which chiefly excited them (the Jews) to war, was an ambiguous prophecy, which was also found in the sacred books, that at that time some one, within their country, should arise. that should obtain *the empire of the whole world*. For this they had received by tradition, that it was spoken of one of their nation; and many wise men were deceived with the interpretation. But, in truth, Vespasian's empire was designed in this prophecy, who was created emperor (of Rome) in Judea."

As the Rev. Dr. Geikie remarks, **the central and dominant characteristic of the teaching of the rabbis, was the certain advent of a great national Deliverer - the Messiah - but not a God from heaven.**

For a time Cyrus appeared to realize the promised Deliverer, or, at least, to be the chosen instrument to prepare the way for him, and, in his turn, *Zerubabel* became the center of Messianic hopes. In fact, the national mind had become so inflammable, by constant brooding on this one theme, that any bold spirit, rising in revolt

against the Roman power, could find an army of fierce disciples who trusted that it should be he who would redeem Israel (Geikie, The Life Of Christ, vol. i. p. 79).

The "*taxing* " which took place under Cyrenius, Governor of Syria (A. D. 7), excited the wildest uproar against the Roman power. The Hebrew spirit was stung into exasperation; the puritans of the nation, the enthusiasts, fanatics, the zealots of the law, the literal constructionists of prophecy, appealed to the national temper, revived the national faith, and fanned into flame the combustible elements that smoldered in the bosom of the race. The Messianic hope was strong in these people; all the stronger on account of their political degradation. Born in sorrow, the anticipation grew keen in bitter hours. That Jehovah would abandon them could not be believed.

The thought would be atheism. The hope kept the eastern Jews in a perpetual state of insurrection. The cry "Lo here, lo there!" was incessant. Claimant after claimant of the dangerous supremacy of the Messiah appeared, pitched a camp in the wilderness, raised the banner, gathered a force, was attacked, defeated, banished, or crucified; but the frenzy did not abate.

The last insurrection among the Jews, that of Bar-Cochba, "Son of the Star," revealed an astonishing frenzy of zeal. It was purely a *Messianic* uprising. Judaism had excited the fears of the Emperor Hadrian, and induced him to inflict unusual severities on the people. The effect of the violence was to stimulate that conviction to fury. The night of their despair was once more illumined by the star of the east. The banner of the Messiah was raised. Potents, as of old, were seen in the sky; the clouds were watched for the glory that should appear. *Bar-Cochba* seemed to fill all the popular idea of the deliverer. Miracles were ascribed to him; flames issued from his mouth. The vulgar imagination made haste to transform the audacious fanatic into a child of David. Multitudes flocked to his standard. The whole Jewish race throughout the world was in commotion. The insurrection gained head. The heights about Jerusalem were seized and occupied, and fortifications were erected; nothing but the "host of angels" was needed to insure victory.

The angels did not appear; the Roman legions did. The "Messiah," not proving himself a conqueror, was held to have proved himself an impostor, the "son of a lie" (Frothingham, Cradle of the Christ).

The impetuous zeal with which the Jews rushed to the standard of this Messianic impostor, in the 130th year of the Christian era, demonstrates the true Jewish character, and shows how readily any one who made the claim, was believed to be "He who should come." Even the celebrated Rabbi Akiba sanctioned this daring fraud. Akiba declared that the so-called prophecy of Balaam: "*a star shall rise out of Jacob*," was accomplished. Hence the impostor took his title of *Bar-Cockabas*, or *Son of the Star*; and Akiba not only publicly anointed him "KING OF THE JEWS," and placed an imperial diadem upon his head, but followed him to the field at the head of four-and-twenty thousand of his disciples, and acted in the capacity of master of his horse.

In the absence of the fulfillment of the Jewish prophecies in the Jewish Scriptures, faith in Jesus as the Messiah waned, especially in the failure of him to reappear before the destruction of the Temple as well as the war of 135 A.D. Those who yet believed on the meek and benevolent Jesus, and whose number was very small, were of that class who believed in the doctrine of the *Angel-Messiah*, first heard of among them when taken captives to Babylon. The Davidic Messiah did not appear. Hopes were split between the yet coming of the Biblical Messiah with those of the Angel-Messiah of the Essene-Christians. These believed that just as Buddha appeared at different intervals, and as Vishnu appeared at different intervals, the avatars appeared among the Jews. Adam, and Enoch, and Noah, and Elijah or Elias, might in outward appearance be different men, but they were really the self-same divine person successively animating various human bodies! This is clearly seen from the statement made by the writer of the Gospel of Matthew (xvii:9-13) that the disciples of Jesus supposed John the Baptist was Elias.

The prevailing opinion of the Rabbis and the people alike, in Jesus' day, was, that the Messiah would simply be a great prince, who should found a kingdom of matchless splendor. With a few, however, like the Essene-Christians, the conception of the Messiah's kingdom was pure and lofty...Daniel, and all who wrote after him, painted the "Expected One," as a **heavenly being**. He was the "messenger," the "Elect of God," appointed from eternity, to appear in due time, and redeem his people (Geike, Life of Christ, vol. 1, pp. 80-81). In the book

of Daniel, by some supposed to have been written during the captivity, by others as late as Antiochus Epiphanies (B.C.E. 175), the restoration of the Jews is described in tremendous language, and the Messiah is portrayed as a supernatural personage, in close relation with Jehovah himself. In the book of Enoch, supposed to have been written at various intervals between 144 and 120 B.C.E., and to have been completed in its present form in the first half of the second century that preceded the advent of Jesus, the figure of the Messiah is invested with supernatural abilities. He is called "The Son of God," "whose name was spoken before the Sun was made;" "who existed from the beginning in the presence of God," that is, was pre-existent. At the same time his human characteristics are insisted on. He is called "Son of Man," even "Son of Woman," "The Anointed," or "The Christ," "The Righteous One" (Frothingham, The Cradle of the Christ, p. 20).

JESUS AS AN AVATAR

Christ *Jesus* was the avatar of the ninth age, Christ *Cyrus* was the *avatar* of the eighth. Of the hero of the eighth age it is said: "Thus said the Lord to his Anointed (*i.e., His Christ*), his Messiah, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations." The eighth period began about the Babylonish captivity, about six hundred years before Christ Jesus.

The ninth began with Christ Jesus, making in all eight cycles before Jesus.

"What was known in Judea more than a century before the birth of Jesus Christ cannot have been introduced among Buddhists by Christian missionaries. It will become equally certain that the bishop and church-historian, Eusebius, was right when he wrote, that he considered it highly probable that the writings of the Essenic Therapeuts in Egypt had been incorporated into our Gospels, and into some Pauline epistles" (Bunsen, The Angel-Messiah, p. 17).

Well there you have it in summary form: How the Jewish Messiah, thought by many to be Jesus, was later interpreted as a Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian sun-godman and how the concepts were later blurred as we find today in the writings of the New Testament as quotes from a forged and adulterated Old Testament which was purposefully mistranslated by the Greek-Jewish Essenes of Alexandria to further their authority for their corporate body. With the crucifixion of Jesus these "beliefs" were applied to him following his death and with the conversion of this corporate body into the early Jewish Messianic Movement these "Essenic beliefs" would later divide the conservative Pharisees from the Essenes. The separatist movement would gather steam as the documents of this sect and their teachings highly influenced the Greeks who were coming to the faith as well as their intellectuals which were again influenced by the Alexandrian religious thought. For further information on the subject of the connection between Essenism and Christianity, the reader is referred to Taylor's Diegesis, Bunsen's Angel-Messiah, and the works of S. F. Dunlap.

Let us continue our study to find more truth!



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CONSTANTINE THE GREAT...ROMAN EMPEROR...SUN-WORSHIPPER... 307-337 A.D.

In 325 A.D. the Roman Catholic Church was created by a pagan emperor named Constantine. It was only superficially a Christian Church. The First Nicean Council as assembled to work out the details. While it was supposed to have been made up of Christian elders from five major Christian centers (Rome, Athens, Alexandria, Jerusalem and Antioch), it also included elders of all the major Pagan religions of Rome. Bishops from the cults of Mithras, Tammuz, Oannes (Dagon), Ceres, Janus, Bacchus, Apollo, Osiris, Jupiter, and Constantine's own religion: Sol Invictus, were invited. It was Constantine's wish that all of the Pagan religions, then at odds with each other, creating unnecessary conflicts, be unified into one "Catholic" church. "Catholic" means universal. The proceedings of that council were conducted by Constantine with an iron hand, and one of the positions which he insisted upon, and got, was to make Pistis a doctrine of the new church. Gnosticism could not be tolerated, because it encouraged its members to question authority. Pistis was thus politically expedient, because it forbade questioning.



This is a very common copper coin of the Roman emperor Constantine the Great who ruled 307 to 337 AD. This coin is 23 millimeters in diameter (almost an inch, like a quarter). It says his name and three titles on the obverse reading clockwise (the legend begins at 8:00):

CONSTANTINVS P F AVG

(The spaces between words do not usually appear on Roman coins.) Roman names usually end in "VS" which is the Roman way of writing "us" (as in the names Marcus and Lucius). We call him "Constantine," they called him "Constantinvs".

In the legend, "P F" abbreviates "Pius", which means "pious" or "dutiful", and "Felix," which means "happy". Finally, "AVG" abbreviates "Augustus", which is the Roman title for "emperor". Again, the "V" shape serves as the modern letter "u".



The reverse depicts a standing figure of Sol, the sun god, naked but for a cloak, raising his right hand in blessing and holding a globe in his left hand. Constantine invoked the support of the sun god before he converted to Christianity. Can you make out the letters in the reverse legend? It is

SOLI INVICTO COMITI

around (beginning at 7:00), with PLG below, and S and F in the fields to the left and right of Sol. The legend translates to "Sol, invincible comrade (of Constantine)." The "PLG" mark is a mint mark of Lugdunum, now the modern Lyons in southern France. No one knows what the extra symbols S and F in the field mean, but they do distinguish this issue of coins from other similar issues.

So what we have here is evidence that although Constantine professed Christianity he maintained his pagan religious beliefs in the Sun-gods as well. This influence will be felt mightily at the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. for it is here, under Constantine's influence that the Jewish Jesus,

and his faith, is transformed and made to mimic the already existing Gentile Pagan religious beliefs as held by Constantine.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #1

As a Christian you hear others often speak about Isaiah 53 and make connection with Yeshua as if this passage was prophetic for Yeshua. In fact, often you may encounter questions from Jews who are involved in or considering Christianity. Among the questions, one chapter of our Jewish Scriptures keeps coming up: Isaiah 53.

Answer for yourself: Wasn't the Prophet, in fact, referring to Yeshua in this chapter?

Answer for yourself: And didn't all Jews before the Middle Ages recognize this chapter as "messianic"?

We at Bet Emet Ministries hope to assist you in interpreting a chapter which has become a cornerstone of Christian theology and the impetus for evangelism to Jews.

Answer for yourself: After reading these articles please answer for yourself: should Isaiah 53 be used in such a manner any longer by Christians? On with the study.

Jewish sages teach that "whoever saves a single Jewish soul is considered as if he had saved an entire world." How precious is the human soul! We hope that you too will value your soul highly enough to prayerfully ponder that which follows. God's truth is not always easy to discern, but we are possessors of a Divine promise; "you will find Him if you search after Him with all your heart and all your soul" (Deut. 4:29). As faithful child of God you know that it's worth the effort. And now - on with the search!

Before engaging in an examination of Isaiah 53 itself, some preliminary issues must be considered.

First is the issue of circular reasoning. Even if we interpret the chapter as most Christians do (forgetting for a minute the mistranslations and distortions of context which will be noted below in the following articles), the most that could be said is this: Isaiah 53 is about someone who dies for the sins of others.

Answer for yourself: People may have seen Yeshua die, but did anyone see him die as an atonement for the sins of others?

Of course not; this is simply the meaning which the New Testament gives to his death, and that only many years later as his followers try to explain his death in light of the failure of his return as prophesied by him and others earlier. Only if you already accept the New Testament teaching that his death had a non-visible, spiritual significance can you then go back to Isaiah and say, "see - the Prophet predicted what I already believe." Isaiah 53, then, is in reality no "proof" at all, but rather a contrived confirmation for someone who has already chosen Christianity and chooses to read into the text what they wish regardless of what the Prophet intended to confer in his original message.

DID THE FOLLOWERS OF YESHUA AND OTHER JEWS OF THE TIME VIEW ISAIAH 53 AS A MESSIANIC PROPHECY?

Second (and consistent with all Jewish teaching at the time), Yeshua's' own disciples didn't view Isaiah 53 as a messianic prophecy. For example, after Peter identifies Yeshua as the Messiah (Matt. 16:16), he is informed that Yeshua will be killed (Matt. 16:21). His response: "God forbid it, lord! This shall never happen to you" (Matt. 16:22). See, also, Mk. 9:31-32; Mk. 16:10-11; Jn. 20:9. Evidently this was "news" to him and something that he was not aware of as an adult Jew which was most assuredly familiar with his own religion.

DID YESHUA VIEW ISAIAH 53 AS A MESSIANIC PROPHECY?

Even Yeshua didn't see Isaiah 53 as crucial to his messianic claims - why else did he call the Jews children of the devil for not believing in him before the alleged resurrection (Jn. 8:39-47)?

Answer for yourself: And why did he later request that God "remove this cup from me" (Mk. 14:36) - didn't he know that a "removal of the cup" would violate the Gentile understanding of Isaiah 53 which his church would come to realize later after his death?

Answer for yourself: And third, even if we accept the Gentile Christian interpretation of Isaiah 53, where is it indicated (either in Isaiah 53 or anywhere else in the Jewish Scriptures) that you must believe in this "Messiah" to get the benefits?

THE CONTEXT OF ISAIAH 53 IS COMPLETELY OVERLOOKED BY CHRISTIANS TODAY

Since any portion of Scripture is only understood properly when viewed in the context of God's revelation as a whole, some additional study will be helpful before you "tackle" Isaiah 53.

Look at the setting in which Isaiah 53 occurs. Earlier on in Isaiah, God had predicted exile and calamity for the Jewish people. Chapter 53, however, occurs in the midst of Isaiah's "Messages of Consolation", which tell of the restoration of Israel to a position of prominence and a vindication of their status as God's chosen people. In chapter 52, for example, Israel is described as "oppressed without cause" (v.4) and "taken away" (v.5), yet God promises a brighter future ahead, one in which Israel will again prosper and be redeemed in the sight of all the nations (v.1-3, 8-12).

Chapter 54 further elaborates upon the redemption which awaits the nation of Israel. Following immediately after chapter 53's promise of a reward for God's servant in return for all of its suffering (53:10-12), chapter 54 describes an unequivocally joyous fate for the Jewish people. Speaking clearly of the Jewish people and their exalted status (even according to all Christian commentaries), chapter 54 ends as follows: "'This is the heritage of the servants of the L-rd and their vindication is from Me,' declares the L-rd."

ISAIAH 53...A QUICK OVERVIEW BEFORE WE BEGIN

In the original Hebrew texts, there are no chapter divisions, and Jew and Christian alike agree that chapter 53 is actually a continuation of the prophecy which begins at 52:13. Accordingly, our analysis must begin at that verse.

52:13 "Behold, My servant will prosper." Israel in the singular is called God's servant throughout Isaiah, both explicitly (Isa. 41:8-9; 44:1-2; 45:4; 48:20; 49:3) and implicitly (Isa. 42:19-20; 43:10) - the Messiah is not.

This is of major importance for our study.

Other references to "Israel as God's servant" include Jer. 30:10 (note that in Jer. 30:17, the servant Israel is regarded by the nations as an outcast, forsaken by God, as in Isa. 53:4); Jer. 46:27-28; Ps. 136:22; Lk. 1:54. The

"servant" is the nation of Israel and not one individual!

Answer for yourself: Given the Christian view that Yeshua is God, is God His own servant?

52:15 - 53:1 "So shall he (the servant) startle many nations, the kings will stand speechless; For that which had not been told them they shall see and that which they had not heard shall they ponder. Who would believe what we have heard?" Quite clearly, the nations and their kings will be amazed at what happens to the "servant of the L-rd," and they will say "who would believe what we have heard?". 52:15 tells us explicitly that it is the nations of the world, the gentiles, who are doing the talking in Isaiah 53. See, also, Micah 7:12-17, which speaks of the nations' astonishment when the Jewish people again blossom in the Messianic age.

53:1 "And to whom has the arm of the L-rd been revealed?" In Isaiah, and throughout our Scriptures, God's "arm" refers to the physical redemption of the Jewish people from the oppression of other nations (see, e.g., Isa. 52:8-12; Isa. 63:12; Deut. 4:34; Deut. 7:19; Ps. 44:3).

53:3 "Despised and rejected of men." While this is clearly applicable to Israel (see Isa. 60:15; Ps. 44:13-14), it cannot be reconciled with the New Testament account of Yeshua, a man who was supposedly "praised by all" (Lk. 4:14-15) and followed by multitudes (Matt. 4:25), who would later acclaim him as a prophet upon his triumphal entry into Jerusalem (Matt. 21:9-11). Even as he was taken to be crucified, a multitude bemoaned his fate (Lk. 23:27). Yeshua had to be taken by stealth, as the rulers feared "a riot of the people" (Mk. 14:1-2).

53:3 "A man of pains and acquainted with disease." Israel's adversities are frequently likened to sickness - see, e.g., Isa. 1:5-6; Jer. 10:19; Jer. 30:12.

53:4 "Surely our diseases he carried and our pains he bore." In Matt. 8:17, this is correctly translated, and said to be literally (not spiritually) fulfilled in Yeshua's healing of the sick, a reading inconsistent with the Christian mistranslation of 53:4 itself.

53:4 "Yet we ourselves esteemed him stricken, smitten of G- D and afflicted." See Jer. 30:17 - of God's servant Israel (30:10), it is said by the nations, "It is Zion; no one cares for her."

53:5 "But he was wounded from (NOTE: not "for") our transgressions, he was crushed from (AGAIN: not "for") our iniquities." Whereas the Gentile nations had thought the Servant (Israel) was undergoing Divine retribution for its sins (53:4), they now realize that the Servant's sufferings stemmed from their OWN actions and sinfulness against the nation. This theme is further developed throughout our Jewish Scriptures - see, e.g., Jer. 50:7; Jer. 10:25. ALSO: Note that the Messiah "shall not fail nor be crushed till he has set the right in the earth" (Isa. 42:4). This is serious business, as you can see; when Messiah comes he will a major bone to pick with the Roman Church which spawned both anti-Semitic Catholicism and his child Protestantism.

53:7 "He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth. Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, and like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, so he did not open his mouth." Note that in the prior chapter (Isa. 52), Israel is said to have been oppressed and taken away without cause (52:4-5). A similar theme is developed in Psalm 44, wherein King David speaks of the corporate nation of Israel and her faithfulness even in the face of gentile oppression (44:17- 18) and describes Israel as "sheep to be slaughtered" in the midst of the unfaithful gentile nations (44:22,11).

Regarding the claim that Yeshua "did not open his mouth" when faced with oppression and affliction, see Matt. 27:46, Jn. 18:23, 36-37.

53:8 "From dominion and judgment he was taken away." Note the correct translation of the Hebrew. The Christians are forced to mistranslate, since - by Yeshua's own testimony - he never had any rights to rulership or judgment, at least not on the "first coming." See, e.g., Jn. 3:17; Jn. 8:15; Jn. 12:47; Jn. 18:36.

53:8 "He was cut off out of the land of the living."

53:9 "His grave was assigned with wicked men." See Ez. 37:11-14, wherein Israelis described as "cut off" and God promises to open its "graves" and bring Israel back into its own land. Other examples of figurative deaths include Ex. 10:17; 2 Sam. 9:8; 2 Sam. 16:9.

53:8 "From my peoples' sins, there was injury to them." Here the Prophet makes absolutely clear, to anyone familiar with Biblical Hebrew, that the oppressed Servant is a collective Servant, not a single individual. The Hebrew word "lamoh", when used in our Scriptures, always means "to them" never "to him" and may be found, for example, in Psalm 99:7 - "They kept his testimonies, and the statute that He gave to them."

53:9 "And with the rich in his deaths." Perhaps King James should have changed the original Hebrew, which again makes clear that we are dealing with a collective Servant, i.e., Israel, which will "come to life" when the exile ends (Ez. 37:14).

53:9 "He had done no violence." See Matt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15-16; Lk. 19:45; Lk. 19:27; Matt. 10:34 and Lk. 12:51; then judge for yourself whether this passage is truly consistent with the New Testament account of Yeshua.

53:10 "He shall see his seed." The Hebrew word for "seed", used in this verse, always refers to physical descendants in our Jewish Scriptures. See, e.g., Gen. 12:7; Gen. 15:13; Gen. 46:6; Ex. 28:43. A different word, generally translated as "sons", is used to refer to spiritual descendants (see Deut. 14:1, e.g.).

53:10 "He will prolong his days."

Answer for yourself: Not only did Yeshua die young, but how could the days be prolonged of someone who is alleged to be God?

53:11 "With his knowledge the righteous one, my Servant, will cause many to be just." Note again the correct translation: the Servant will cause many to be just, he will not "justify the many."

The Jewish mission is to serve as a "light to the nations" which will ultimately lead the world to a knowledge of the one true God, this both by example (Deut. 4:5-8; Zech. 8:23) and by instructing the nations in God's Law (Isa. 2:3-4; Micah 4:2-3). This mission, however, has been tragically circumvented by the Roman Church throughout history by the editing and adulterating the documents we call the New Testament today. What was once a Torah centered faith has become a religion based upon "believing in the identity of a man" instead of "living a life in obedience to the Law/Commandments of God." Today "grace" had completely nullified "personal accountability before God." Needless to say the "light" of Divine Truth as been replaced by Gentile Christianity's Catholic Church Council's decisions upon the "identity" of Yeshua as it evolved over the first 500 years of the church. The identity of the Servant of God, the Jewish People, who paid in their blood the price that I might know God today, has been completely obliterated by Christian theology whereby "one man" has replaced an entire nation.

53:12 "Therefore, I will divide a portion to him with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the mighty."

Answer for yourself: If Yeshua is God, does the idea of reward have any meaning?

Answer for yourself: Is it not rather the Jewish people - who righteously bore the sins of the world and yet remained faithful to God (Ps. 44) - who will be rewarded, and this in the manner described more fully in Isaiah chapters 52 and 54?

In the following articles in this series we will examine in depth many of the above items for your study and evaluation. When we finish you will no longer have any doubt or confusion regarding the correct interpretation of Isaiah 53 and whether it refers to Yeshua or not. Who Is The Servant of God? We address that next.

Bennoah1@verizon.net

what you were never taught in the christian church...the truth about isaiah 53 #1



WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #2

ISAIAH'S USE OF SERVANT IN REFERENCE TO ISRAEL-THE NATION

In order to begin our study with the proper background it is important that you familiarize yourself with the following Scriptures and the meaning of the prophet Isaiah in writing them. The following are every mention of "servant" from Isaiah. 40-66. Please read and see if Isaiah is consistent throughout the book by describing the nation of Israel as the servant and not a man. This is of utmost important that we understand the context of the prophet Isaiah due to all the improper teaching we have heard during our lives that have preconditioned us to "read into the passage" meanings not ever intended by the Prophet Isaiah.

I ask that you take the time to read each of the chapters listed below in order for you to get the context. Then, and only then, can you be certain that the "servant" in question is not an individual man, but a collective of people: namely; the people of Israel which included Yeshua, but never was intended to reference him to the exclusion of the whole of the Jewish people.

Isa 41:8

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. (KJV)

Isa 41:9

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. (KJV)

Isa 42:1

1 Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. (KJV)

Isa 42:19

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant? (KJV)

Isa 43:10

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. (KJV)
[notice the explicit reference to the servant in both the singular and plural in the same verse]

Isa 44:1

1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen: (KJV)

Isa 44:2

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. (KJV)

Isa 44:21

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me. (KJV)

Isa 44:26

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof: (KJV)

Isa 48:20

20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. (KJV)

Isa 49:3

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. (KJV)

Isa 49:5

5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. (KJV)

Isa 49:6

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (KJV)

Isa 50:10

10 Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. (KJV)

Isa 52:13

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. (KJV)

Isa 53:11

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. (KJV)

By now you should be able to see for yourself that the Prophet Isaiah intended the "nation of Israel" be understood as the Servant of YHVH, and it is this who is the "Suffering Servant" of Isaiah 53.

Now we continue.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #3

I suppose Isaiah 53 is possibly the most misunderstood and misused passages in the whole Bible. The reason as you will quickly come to see is partly due to the purposefully misquoting of the Jewish Masoretic text whereby the verses have been terribly altered. This not only destroys the original meaning intended by Isaiah but substitutes a "foreign" meaning instead.

Ever since I was a child I was told to believe that this passage refereed to Yeshua. Does it? You might be surprised when you study it in detail as I have. If you undertake to read these series of articles the results you will discover will reveal a completely different understanding from what many of you supposed that Isaiah, as recorded in your Christian Bibles, actually means. Besides the reason "highlighted" above, another reason why we did not understand this passage correctly as most of us grew up in the church is that our spiritual authorities chose to "read into the text" ideas that could not be "drawn from the text". Let me explain.

In Seminary I learned that there are laws of interpretation that must be applied to the text of scripture if one wanted to arrive at the truth of what the passage is saying. There is only one problem outside of the Seminary classroom; namely few pastors or church adhere to such rule and laws of interpretation of scripture. I learned that there is a big difference between "exegesis" and "eisegesis." Let me explain by looking at the definitions of these two very important words.

Exegesis, [from exegeomai in the Greek, to explain-ex, and hegeomai, to lead, to guide] The exposition or interpretation of any literary production, but more particularly the exposition or interpretation of Scripture; also the principles of the art of sacred interpretation; exegetics; hermeneutics.

Eisegesis noun : personal interpretation of a text (especially of the Bible) using your own ideas. In other words, reading into the text concepts and ideas totally foreign to the text.

As you can see for yourself if we follow the laws of eisegesis we can be assured of arriving at an erroneous interpretation of the text and lose the truths the prophet or writer intended to convey. Conversely, only by rigid application of the laws of exegesis can we be assured of arriving at the truths God desires we both understand and possess. Let us go on.

Since this article is intended for Christian readers, I will not go into depth regarding the traditional interpretation that the "Suffering Servant" has been taught to be Yeshua in the Isaiah 52 and especially the Isaiah 53 passages by the Christian Church for centuries. I would only ask that you read these series of articles closely and limit your "eisegesis" (reading into the text your personal interpretation received through sermonizing) and let the truths of the passage derived from "exegesis (whereby we explain, interpret, and critically examine the text) speak to you and determine what your religious belief system should be in light of the facts as they are "taken from the passage" and not "read into" the passage. After you have completed these articles the decision will be up to you what you believe Isaiah 53 is

teaching. But until you read these articles and see this information for yourself you are limited by the knowledge withheld from you and are sadly unable to make an intelligent decision. With this as my motive let us begin a critical examination of the text.

ISA 52:13---ISA 53:12...(AS TAKEN FROM THE MASORETIC TEXT [THE JEWISH BIBLE] AND NOT THE ALTERED OLD TESTAMENTS FROM MOST CHRISTIAN'S BIBLES (THE KJV FOR EXAMPLE))

13. Behold, My servant shall prosper; he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.

14. As many wondered about you, "How marred his appearance is from that of a man, and his features from that of people!"

15. So shall he cast down many nations; kings shall shut their mouths because of him; for what had not been told to them they shall see; and that which they had not heard they shall consider.

Let me interject that the **word for "nations" in the Hebrew is as follows:**

1471 gowy rarely (shortened) goy- as a noun, masculine: nation, people

- a) nation, people
- 1) usually of non-Hebrew people
- 2) used of descendants of Abraham
- b) used of a swarm of locusts or other animals (figurative) as a proper noun, masculine:
- c) Goyim? = "nations"

Now back to the text....

- 1. Who bath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?**
- 2. And he came up like a sapling before it, and like a root from dry ground, he had neither form nor comeliness; and we saw him that he had no appearance that we should have desired him.**
- 3. Despised and forsaken by men, a man of pains and accustomed to illness: and as one who hides his face from us; despised, and we esteemed him not.**
- 4. Indeed, he bore our illnesses, and our pains - he carried them, yet we accounted him as plagued, smitten by God and oppressed.**
- 5. But he was pained from our transgressions, crushed from our iniquities; the chastisement of our welfare was upon him, and with his wound we were healed.**
- 6. We all went astray like sheep, we have turned, each one on his own way, and the Lord accepted his prayers for the iniquity of all of us.**
- 7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he would not open his mouth; like a lamb to the slaughter he would be brought, and like a sheep that is mute before her shearers, and he would not open his mouth.**
- 8. From imprisonment and from judgment he is taken, and his generation who shall tell? For he was cut off from the land of the living; because of the transgression of my people, a plague befell them.**
- 9. And he gave his grave to the wicked, and to the wealthy with his kinds of deaths, because he committed no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.**
- 10. And the Lord wished to crush him, He made him ill; if his soul makes itself restitution, he shall see seed, he shall prolong his days, and God's purpose shall prosper in his hand.**
- 11. From the toil of his soul he would see, he would be satisfied; with his knowledge My servant would vindicate the just for many, and their iniquities he would bear.**
- 12. Therefore, I will allot him a portion in public, and with the strong he shall share plunder, because he poured out his soul to death, and with transgressors he was counted; and he bore the sin of many, and**

interceded for the transgressors.

WE MUST DECIDE WHO IS DOING THE “SPEAKING” IN THESE VERSES IN ORDER TO INTERPRET THEM CORRECTLY

Isaiah 52:15-53:

- Isa. 52:15. So shall he cast down many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths because of him; for that which had not been told to them they shall see; and that which they had not heard they shall consider.
- Isa. 53:1. Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

Notice first with me "certain" words. They are in the “plural.” Kings of nations (Gentile kings of non-Jewish nations) are speaking here in their numbed astonishment. For what they are finally witnessing is in stark contrast to everything they had ever heard and considered (or even heard preached about the Jews). Understandably, the first question on their lips is, "Who would have ever believed such a thing?" These Gentile leaders and “kings” are utterly astounded that the Jewish people, whom all the non-Jewish nations have together despised and molested, will be vindicated and enjoy the promised salvation of God. *This is totally foreign to their theologies and what they were accustomed to hear taught and preached and what they expected to happen to the Jewish people.* In other words these thoughts and beliefs about the fate of the Jewish people and their salvation have been totally in error as held by these non-Jewish people. Understand that the vast majority of Christianity today, if asked, will say the Jewish people are damned to hell if they don't believe in the Messiah or the blood of Yeshua. Let us go on.

The palpable shock that the gentile nations will experience and express at the end of days is a common theme throughout the Bible. But this fact can only be known if you spend a lot of time in the Hebrew Scriptures, and let's face the truth, most Christians today spend the vast majority of their time reading only the New Testament and find little use for the Jewish Scriptures.

Bear in mind that nowhere in scripture do the prophets foretell that the Jewish people will ever proclaim shock, or admit any mistake to the gentiles in the messianic age. On the contrary, the Bible clearly testifies that in the messianic age ten gentiles of different languages will grasp the shirt of a Jew and say, "Let us go with ,YOU, for we have heard that God is with ,YOU." (Zechariah 8:23)

Micah 7:15-16

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I show unto them marvelous things. 16 *The nations (non-Jewish peoples) shall see and be confounded at all of their might: they shall lay their hands upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.*

Isaiah 41:11

11 Behold all those who were incensed against you shall be ashamed and *confounded*; those who quarreled with you shall be as naught and be lost.

Jeremiah 16:19-20

19 O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the *Gentiles* shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth and shall say, "*Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no benefit.*" 20 Shall a man make Gods unto himself, and they are no Gods?

Please listen. As a Seminary graduate with a Master's degree no less, the tools I received while at Seminary were

put to further use after I graduated as I proceeded to be involved in in-depth study of Biblical language, Biblical history, culture, etc. I must admit that upon 15 years of in-depth research and study, sometimes up to 10 hours a day, I have found that I have fulfilled Jeremiah 16:19-20. I have come to the conclusion that Jeremiah is totally correct: my non-Jewish forefathers, having accepted the legacy of Nicea and Constantine, and others who replaced a Jewish faith with one of Rome, and who altered the manuscripts to make sure that all subsequent non-Jewish followers accept "their" brand of religion, propagated religious lies, vanity, and vain worship. Faced with such knowledge which most have not had the opportunity to be exposed to themselves, I endeavor to reach out to others to inform them of the truths long held from the Christian community in order that their knowledge and faith in both God and Messiah be correct and not after the traditions of men.

REGARDLESS OF WHAT YOU HAVE HEARD PREACHED IN YOUR CHURCH....WHO DOES ISAIAH IDENTIFY AS "THE SERVANT"?

Isaiah 41:8-9

But thou, *Israel*, art *My servant*, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham My friend. 9 Whom I grasped from the ends of the earth, and from it nobles I called you, and I said to you. "*You are My servant*"; I chose you and I did not despise you.

Isaiah 44:1-2

1 Yet hear now, O Jacob My servant and Israel, whom I have chosen. So said the Lord your Maker, and He who formed you from the womb shall aid you. 2 Fear not, My servant Israel, and Jeshurun whom I have chosen.

Isaiah 44:21

21 Remember these, O *Jacob and Israel*, for thou art *My servant*, I have formed thee; *thou art My servant*, O *Israel*, thou shalt not be forgotten of Me.

Isaiah 45:4

4 For the sake of *My servant Jacob*, and Israel My chosen one, and I called to you by your name...

Isaiah 48:20

20 Leave Babylon, flee from the Chaldeans; with a voice of singing declare, tell this, publicize it to the end of the earth; say, The Lord has redeemed *His servant Jacob*."

Isaiah 49:3

3 And said to me, *thou art My Servant*, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified!

Psalms 136:22

22 Even a heritage unto Israel His servant; for His mercy endures forever

Jeremiah 30:10

10 Therefore fear not, *O My Servant Jacob*, says the Lord, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save you from afar....

Answer for yourself: So what do we learn about the identity of the “Servant” of God?

The Suffering Servant of God is the nation of Israel and not an individual; that is, the Suffering Servant of God is a collection of people and not just one person.

Answer for yourself: What are the implications of reading only “one” person into Isaiah 53 then?

Simply, we are guilty of not drawing out of the passage the intended meaning of the prophet (exegesis), but rather, misinterpreting the passage by "reading into" the passage a preconceived belief formed by what others have said (eisegesis) which cannot be supported by critical examination of the text. Our religious belief system is in error, and often this leads us to vain worship.

Answer for yourself: If we read “Yeshua” into Isaiah 53 and not understand that the “suffering servant” is the collective nation of Israel, then are we not guilty of “reading into the text our personal interpretation” irrespective of the intended meaning of the prophet and guilty of “eisegesis”? We sure are.

THE ONLY CONCLUSION WE CAN RIGHTFULLY DRAW FROM TRUTHFUL EXAMINATION OF THE TEXT IS THAT THE IDENTITY OF THE “SERVANT” IN THE PROPHET’S FOURTH SERVANT SONG, ISAIAH 53, MUST BE THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND NOT ONE INDIVIDUAL



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #4

In the previous article I made a strong case for correctly interpreting the “Suffering Servant” of Isaiah 53 in the plural and not the singular [the "servant" is the corporate nation..and not one individual].

That means if we want to correctly interpret the Bible we cannot any longer read “Jesus” into Isa. 53 no matter what our theology is at present. Let us now examine more concrete testimony which validates the interpretation of Isaiah 53 as referring to the nation of Israel and not just one man.

THROUGHOUT THE SERVANT SONGS THE “NATION OF ISRAEL” IS SPOKEN OF IN THE SINGULAR...BUT THE PRONOUN IS UNDERSTOOD AS THE "NATION"

As I grew up in the church I was continually told that since Isaiah 53's references to the Servant is in the singular that this conclusively proves that this chapter is speaking of a single individual rather than the entire nation of Israel.

To say that the “singular” reference, as applied to the Suffering Servant in Isaiah 53, definitely refers to Jesus disregards the entire context and surrounding poetic motif of Isaiah 53.

I cannot ask you to believe this unless I can prove it to you. So let us investigate the matter in detail.

In Isaiah 43:10, the prophet clearly identifies the "servant" (singular) as God's "witnesses" (plural).

Notice that the “servant” is plural thus referring to more than one individual. Also, all Christians agree that the two chapters that sandwich Isaiah 53 (52 and 54) consistently speak of the Jewish people as a single individual. When considering that "Isaiah 53" actually begins in the latter part of the 52nd chapter, Christianity's argument becomes increasingly weak. Furthermore, as I will show you momentarily, the prophet alternately speaks of the servant in Isaiah 53 in both the singular and plural.

As the book of Isaiah progresses into the 54th chapter, it continues to speak of the Jewish people as though they are a single individual. This barren woman, a picture of a tormented Israel, will be saved from her affliction and jubilate wholeheartedly in her final vindication.

Isaiah 43:10

10 Ye are *My witnesses* saith the Lord, and *My servant* whom I have chosen: that you may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He: before Me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after Me.

Notice how the plural “witnesses” refers to only “one servant” (singular).

Isaiah 52:1-2

1 Awaken, awaken, put on your strength, *O Zion*; put on the garments of your beauty, Jerusalem the Holy City, for no longer shall the uncircumcised or the unclean continue to enter you. 2 Shake yourselves from the dust, arise, sit down, O Jerusalem; free yourself of the bands of your neck, *O captive daughter of Zion*.

Isaiah 54:1

"Sing you *barren woman* who has not born, burst out into song and jubilate, you who have not experienced birth pangs, for the children of the desolate one are more than the children of the married woman," says the Lord.

DOES THE WRITER OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW TAKE VERSES OUT OF CONTEXT TO CREATE HIS UNIQUE THEOLOGY? YES...HE DOES!

Matthew does to Hosea precisely what other Christians do to Isaiah. In Hosea 11:1, the prophet is referring to national Israel (plural) in the singular as God's son. The writer of the Gospel of Matthew 2:15 takes half the verse out of context, and quotes this verse as if it is speaking about the messiah (singular).

Similarly, the context of Isaiah 53 reveals that Isaiah is speaking of national Israel (many people) in the singular, yet I was led to believe that this chapter is speaking about Jesus. Such is not the case.

Hosea 11:1-2, 5

1 When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son (referring to a nation). 2 The more they called them, the more they went from them, they sacrificed unto the Baalim, and offered to graven images

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

Again you can see that the prophet is referring to the nation of Israel (numbering in hundreds of thousands" in the singular with the use of "he" along with the plural use of "they."

Exodus 4:22

22...thus saith the Lord, Israel is My son, My first born.

So you can see that the nation, numbering thousands and thousands, is referred to collectively in the singular. Thus the Suffering Servant, as revealed as the nation of Israel continues to be the collective people of Israel in Isaiah 53 and to refer to Jesus alone is a grievous error of interpretation.

LET US NOT FORGET WHO IS SPEAKING IN ISAIAH 53...WHO IS?

As we prepare to delve into the text of Isaiah 53 we must at the beginning come to an accurate understanding of who is speaking. Without such an understanding we can be assured we will

interpret the passages of Isaiah 53 incorrectly and thereby attribute meanings to them that the original author never intended.

Let me state right up front that the original manuscripts, even copies of manuscripts we have discovered, never had chapter divisions within them. These were added much later by the Church. So often we find chapter divisions put in the most unlikely of places. Sometimes the chapter division obscures the meaning of the text as well as who is doing the actual speaking as I will show you in Isaiah 53. **Failure to notice who is speaking in Isaiah 53 is compounded by the chapter division which was artificially created centuries after the text was originally written. Search as you will, you will not discern the identity of the speaker by reading Isaiah 53 because the identity of the speaker is given in the verses above the chapter division of Isaiah 53. Failure to look to Isaiah 52 to discern the true speaker will cause you to believe that since Isaiah is the writer, he must be speaking himself and we erroneously connect such a concept in our minds to the idea that he is speaking for Israel. Nothing could be further from the truth. To this very important issue we now turn.**

The following is taken from the Jewish Scriptures and the Tanakh [and not the corrupted Old Testaments in the Christian Bibles]

Isa 52:13-15

Indeed, My servant shall prosper. Be exalted and raised to great heights. 14 Just as the many were appalled at him So marred was his appearance, unlike of man, His for, beyond human semblance- 15 Just so he shall startle many nations. Kings shall be silenced because of him, For they shall see what has not been told them, Shall behold what they never heard.

Now notice the next verse...called Isaiah 53:1

“Who can believe what we have heard? Upon whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?...

Answer for yourself: Did you notice anything different between the translation in the Tanakh and the KJV?

Well, the Tanakh makes note that Isaiah 53:1 is a quote from the Gentile kings and nations. What follows in Isa. 53 is the testimony of the Gentile Kings which represent the Gentile Nations. The Christian Bible, the KJV, does not make this as plain and we tend to think that Isaiah is speaking; thereby making the following testimony apply to the Jews when it refers to the non-Jewish world! This is very, very important!

One immediately notices, since put on the alert what to look for it, that the speaker is designated in Isaiah 52 just a few verses before Isaiah 53. The kings/rulers of the nations are engaged in a dialogue concerning the Jewish people. It is the Gentile kings of the nations which are speaking and not the Jewish people. For too long now Christians read Isaiah 53 without noticing in the latter part of Isaiah 52 that the speaker is not Isaiah or the Jewish people, but rather the Gentile nations. Failure to notice this guarantees misinterpretation of Isaiah 53!

Not only should we notice this, but in the Jewish translation given above we should take note of the quotations surrounding the verses which literally the Gentile kings are speaking. This further makes certain we **understand that the following dialogue is from a Gentile's perspective and not a Jewish perspective. This again is of paramount importance. The "incrimination" of the testimony that follows in Isaiah 53 is not the testimony of the Jews, but rather the testimony of the Gentiles of the world regarding the nation of Israel.** Such quotations are absent in my KJV bible. The failure to note this helps one mistranslate Isaiah 53.

Bearing constantly in mind that the servant of God has, and will be shown to be corporate Israel, let us look at

some passages in a KJV Christian Bible.

Isaiah 52:13-15

Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

As many were astonished at thee: his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

So shall he sprinkle many nations ; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which they had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

We are told that the nations of the world (non-Jewish nations) along with their kings/rulers will consider God's servant. We are told they are in line for revelation concerning God's servant (Israel). Understanding that the servant is again the Jewish people, the non-Jewish people and their authorities will come to an understanding concerning the Jewish people that they did not possess earlier. Their consideration of the Jewish people is enumerated for us beginning at Isaiah 53:1.

Isaiah 53:1

Who hath believed our report? And to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

Remembering chapter divisions are artificial creations, if we read Isaiah 52:13-15 consecutively along with Isaiah 53:1 we see the beauty of the continuing story. The kings/rulers and Gentile nations will see what they had not previously seen and will hear what they had not previously heard. Understanding these Gentile kings and nations get revelation concerning the Jewish people we have their response to such new insights beginning in Isaiah 53:1. The KJV does not put this verse in quotes as noted earlier. The Jewish Scriptures does! Isaiah 53 needs to be understood as the Gentile response to new revelation as God lifts their blindness to see and understand the role of God's servant, Israel, through the ages. This new insight goes against what they had previously been told to believe. Such will probably be your response as well.

These Gentile kings are literally saying "who is going to believe this...who is going to believe what we now see in light of what we were taught as well as taught about the Jewish people?" These Gentile rulers and nations are literally saying "who else sees the truth considering the Jewish people to which we were once blinded but not see?" These Gentile kings and nations begin in Isaiah 53:2 to delineate the role of Israel as they now comprehend it in truth. This new enlightenment concerning Israel as the servant of God causes a massive repentance in both their perspective and religious belief system. These Kings of Gentile nations [in Isaiah 53] recount for us the tragic story of Israel and how she has been mistreated, persecuted, and rejected by the Gentile nations throughout history. These Gentiles admit their guilt. Line upon line of Isaiah 53 is the unfolding of the tragic truth concerning the barbarism of the Gentile nations toward their Jewish neighbors. Yet the role God gave Israel never changed. She was faithful to be a light to the non-Jewish nations. With this understanding, all of Isaiah 53 must be re-read, for if we fail to remember who is speaking verse after verse, which is easy to do because of our past erroneous teachings, we will miss entirely what God wished we see through the eyes and pen of the Prophet Isaiah.

CHRISTIANITY WILL HAVE TO FINALLY ADMIT THEY WERE WRONG...ABOUT THE JEWS AND ABOUT THEIR "THEOLOGY"

Notice that the surprised kings of nations will witness the final vindication and salvation of Israel

irrespective of what they thought or believed about the Jews previously. That means our narrow theology as Christians, and that of our religious leaders regarding the salvation of the Jewish people will one day crumble in the light of God's truth which will finally be forced upon the non-Jewish nations by Divine intervention and the ultimate salvation of Israel. Woe to men like the early anti-Semitic church fathers, and men like Luther and Calvin which helped shape theology today which denies the people of Israel their place in God's plan of salvation of the world.

With that understanding let us continue noticing who is speaking in these verses.

Isaiah 53:1

1. Who hath believed our (non-Jewish nations) report, and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

The common anthropomorphic reference to the arm of the Lord throughout scripture signifies the spiritual and military salvation of the Jewish people from the gentile nations.

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that? This is salvation from gentile nations and gentile theology!

Israel's final vindication and redemption in the eyes of the world's nations is the central theme of the last 27 chapters of the book of Isaiah (40-66).

Notice in the following verses the theme in Isaiah 52 which "sandwiched" between Isaiah 53 and Isaiah 54.

Isaiah 52:9-12

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted His people, He hath redeemed Jerusalem. 10 *The Lord hath made bare His Holy Arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God!* 11 Turn away, turn away, get out of there, touch no unclean one; get out of its midst, purify yourselves, you who bear the Lord's vessels. 12 For not with haste shall you go forth and not in a flurry of flight shall you go, for the Lord goes before you, and your rear guard is the God of Israel-

Isaiah 54:7-10

7 "For a small moment have I forsaken you, and with great mercy will I gather you. 8 With a little wrath did I hide My countenance for a moment from you, *and with everlasting kindness will I have compassion on you,*" said your redeemer, the Lord. 9 "For this is to Me [as] the waters of Noah, as I swore that the waters of Noah shall never pass over the earth, so have I sworn neither to be wroth with you nor to rebuke you. 10 *For the mountains shall depart and the hills totter, but My kindness shall not depart from you, neither shall the covenant of My peace totter,*" says the Lord, Who has compassion on you.

So you see that throughout the chapters that surround Isaiah 53, the prophet is speaking of the salvation of the afflicted Jewish nation in the presence of their persecutors, the gentile nations with their anti-Semitic hatred for the Jewish people.

Deuteronomy 7:19

19 The great miracles that you saw with your own eyes - the signs, the wonders, the *mighty hand and the outstretched arm* with which God brought you out of Egypt.

Again, the subject is the nation and not an individual. Thus the astonishment of the Gentile rulers and kings, including the religious rulers among the Gentiles, when God supernaturally intervenes and saves the nation of Israel despite what the Gentiles have taught theologically about the Jewish people.

THROUGHOUT THEIR PERILOUS EXILE, ISRAEL (THE NATION AND NOT JUST ONE PERSON) STRUGGLED AS A YOUNG TREE GROWING ON A PARCHED LAND

Isaiah 53:2

2 And he (the nation and not an individual) came up like a sapling before it, and like a root from dry ground, he had neither form nor comeliness; and we saw him that he had no appearance that we should have desired him.

Now you are beginning to see that this does not refer to Yeshua, but the Jewish people in total. Just be honest with yourself for a moment.

Answer for yourself: Does Christianity today desire to learn from the Jewish people?

Answer for yourself: Does Christianity today desire to keep the Jewish Sabbath which is different from their own which can be shown to be a creation of Rome in reaction to the Jewish Sabbath?

Answer for yourself: Does Christianity today desire to keep the Biblical Festivals or does it have its own Roman calendar filled with pagan holidays to which Yeshua's name has been added?

Let it not be misunderstood that for the most part, non-Jewish Christianity today views the nation of Israel, God's Suffering Servant, and sees little within it that they desire.

Hosea 14:6-8

6 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon. 7 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. 8 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

Again further proof that the nation of Israel [corporate] is described in the singular [see above the "his" and its connection with "Israel"]. But also notice this, those who allow the branches of Israel to spread whereby they dwell under Israel's shadow shall return.

Answer for yourself: Return to what?

The true faith of God where we are truly grafted into Israel and correctly understand the Hebrew Scriptures.

Answer for yourself: Why do we as former Christians need to return to the faith once given to the saints?

Simply...

Jeremiah 16:19-20

19 O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the *Gentiles* shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth and shall say, "*Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no benefit.* 20 Shall a man make Gods unto himself, and they are no Gods?

One such lie is that Isaiah refers to Yeshua as God's only Suffering Servant in Isaiah 53. Hopefully by now God is opening your eyes to the beauty of the Jewish people and their Torah and the wonderful role they play and always have played at God's true Suffering Servant.

Let us continue.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #5

In our previous articles we have demonstrated that the Suffering Servant in Isaiah is to be understood as the collective peoples of Israel and not just one person. Thus to say that Isaiah 53 refers to Yeshua is to misinterpret the intended meaning of the prophet Isaiah.

As we continue along we noticed that the Gentile rulers, both political and spiritual will be utterly amazed as the events in the future when God intervenes and saves the Jewish people in spite of what Christianity has taught about the Jewish people.

We again showed that pronouns used in Isaiah 52, 53, and 54, normally in the singular, in reality does not refer to Yeshua but again to the collective nation of Israel.

Now in this article we will deal with common misconceptions and misinterpretations of Isaiah 53 which erroneously have been applied to Yeshua, when again if we correctly interpret the passage, refers to the corporate nation once again.

THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD DESPISED, ABANDONED, AND AFFLICTED ISRAEL...NOT ONE PERSON [JESUS]

Isaiah 53:3

3 Despised and forsaken by men, a man of pains and accustomed to illness: and as one who hides his face from us; despised, and we esteemed him not.

Answer for yourself: With the understanding brought by the previous two articles, can you begin to see that the singular “man” and “him” must refer collectively to the nation of Israel as shown in the previous two documents?

Answer for yourself: Can you now better understand why I began the first article with stressing the differences between eisegesis and exegesis (reading into the text something not there or allowing the texts and context surrounding the Biblical text to define its meaning)? I hope so.

ISAIAH 49

The 49th chapter of Isaiah stands out as one of the most stirring sections of the Bible, and continues to set the stage for Isaiah 53. Its verses contain a moving conversation between Israel and God. As in all the Servant Songs, Isaiah repeatedly refers to nation of Israel in the singular.

Throughout this chapter the Jewish remnant cries out to God; the nation feels forsaken, afflicted, and abandoned. These passages do not refer to Yeshua (one person) and his passion but the Jewish peoples of all ages. These are the very same descriptions of torment that the Servant endures in Isaiah 53.

In response to their agony, the Almighty reassures His distressed nation that His love for His people even exceeds the intense affection a new mother feels for her hurting infant. As in Isaiah 53, the final vindication and salvation of the Jewish people is the chapter's central theme.

Isaiah 49:3, 7-8, 13-15

3 And said to me, thou art My servant, O Israel in whom I will be glorified!

7 For so said the Lord, the redeemer of Israel, his Holy One, *about him who is despised of men*, about him whom the nation abhors, about a slave of rulers, "Kings (understood as nations) shall see and rise, princes, and they shall prostrate themselves, for the sake of the Lord Who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, and He chose you (understood as the nation and not one person)." 8 So said the Lord, "In a time of favor I answered you, and on a day of salvation I helped you; and I will watch you, and I will make you for a people of a covenant, to establish a land, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages. 13 Sing, O heavens, and rejoice, O earth, and mountains burst out in song, for the Lord has consoled His people, and He shall have mercy on His afflicted. 14 But Zion said, "The Lord has forsaken me, and the Lord has forgotten me." 15 Shall a woman forget her suckling child, from having mercy on the child of her womb? These too shall forget, but I will not forget you (again referring to the nation).

Isaiah 54:4-7, 11, 14, 17

4 Fear not, for you shall not be ashamed, and not embarrassed, for you shall not be put to shame; for the shame of your youth you shall forget, and for the humiliation of your widowhood you shall no longer be remembered. 5 Nor your maker is your husband; the Lord Hosts is His name, and your redeemer the Holy One of Israel shall be called the God of all the earth. 6 For like a wife who is forsaken and afflicted in spirit has the Lord called you, and a wife of one's youth who was rejected, said your God. 7 For a small moment have I forsaken you, and with great mercy will I gather you.

11 O thou afflicted, who was not consoled, behold I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

14 With righteousness shall you be established, for you will be far from oppression, for you will not fear; and from ruin, for it will not come near you.

17 No weapon that is formed against you will prosper, and any tongue that rises against you in judgement, you shall condemn; this is the heritage of the servants of the Lord and their righteousness is from Me, says the Lord.

Understandably, one's familiarity with the chapters that precede and follow Isaiah 53 will determine the conclusions individuals come to regarding this crucial scriptural text. Those who are only familiar with this chapter (Isa 53) often wonder how anyone can conclude that Isaiah is speaking of anyone else but Yeshua. On the other hand, those who read Isaiah 53 in context, with its surrounding chapters as its backdrop, have difficulty understanding how anyone can honestly conclude that Isaiah 53 is speaking of anything else but the nation of Israel.

Isaiah 60:14-15

14 The sons of them (Gentiles) that afflicted you shall come bending unto you; and all they that despised you shall bow themselves down at the soles of your feet; and they shall call you, the city of the Lord, Zion of the Holy One of Israel. 15 Whereas you have been forsaken and despised, with no passerby, I will make you an everlasting pride, the joy of every generation.

Isaiah 40:2

2 Speak to the heart of Jerusalem and call to her, for she has become full from her host, for her iniquity has been appeased, for she has taken from the hand of the Lord double for all her sins (from the Gentiles).

Zechariah 1:15

15 And I am very angry with the nations that are at ease, for I was wroth a little, and they helped to do harm.

Isaiah 52:4-5

4 For so said the Lord God, "My people first went down to Egypt to sojourn there, but Assyria oppressed him without cause. 5 And now, what have I here," says the Lord, "that My people have been taken for nothing, *his* rulers boast," says the Lord, "and constantly all day My name is blasphemed."

Isaiah 62:2-4, 12

2 And the Gentiles shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory, and you shall be called a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall pronounce. 3 And you shall be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord and a Kingly crown on the land of your God. 4 No longer shall "Forsaken" be said of you, and "Desolate" shall no longer be said of your land, for you shall be called "My desire is in her," and your land, "Inhabited," for the Lord desires you, and your land shall be inhabited.

12 And they shall call them the holy people, those redeemed by the Lord, and you shall be called, "Sought, a city not forsaken."

These above passages, some before Isaiah 53, and some afterwards, all show one thing. The Gentile nations of the world despised, abandoned, and afflicted God's Servant. All passages have one thing in common as well....namely; that those who were called "desolate, forsaken, afflicted, humiliated, despised, etc., refer to the collective people of Israel and cannot be applied as if referring to one man...namely Yeshua.

HAS THE TRANSLATION OF ISAIAH 52 IN YOUR CHRISTIAN BIBLE BEEN ALTERED FROM WHAT IT ORIGINALLY READ IN THE HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS FROM WHICH IT WAS TRANSLATED? YEP!

It is sad to say, but attempts of many Gentile Christians over the ages, in order to change the original messages of the Hebrew prophets, have altered the text of your Bible and its translation to create their own theology. This is every evident to the "informed believer." You can investigate this for yourself not only below in this website when we deal with the alteration of the "Messianic prophecies" in the Christian's Bibles, but at the following websites:

<http://geocities.com/faithofyeshua>

<http://faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>

<http://bennoah1.freewebsites.com>

Let us investigate on a smaller scale in this article.

It was shocking for me to finally admit that many Christian Bible translators have altered the texts of the Christian's Bible for ulterior motives and goals. It occurs way more often than you could imagine. For example, Isaiah 52 was altered by Christian translators because this chapter is crucial as it serves as an indictment against the Christianization of Isaiah 53. The close relationship between Isaiah 52 and 53 is outstanding because the theme, poetic structure and motif of Isaiah 53 closely mimics the illustrative language of Isaiah 52. In addition, the chapter break between Isaiah 52 and 53 is completely artificial. If Isaiah 52 is translated correctly, it is difficult to ignore the parallelism between these two chapters. Corresponding to Isaiah 53, Isaiah 52 clearly identifies Israel in the singular, suffering innocently as a result of the destructive arrogance and spiritual recklessness of the gentile nations as well as Gentile Christianity.

The (KJV) King James Version of the Bible and the (NIV) New International Version translators were certainly concerned about how Bible readers would accept the notion that Isaiah 53 is referring to Yeshua, when Isaiah 52 so clearly describes the corporate nation of Israel as a single individual, innocently suffering as a result of the iniquity and sinful behavior of the nations of the world.

Answer for yourself: How did Christianity deal with this when printing their own Bibles..the Bibles like you most likely carry?

Get ready! Unscrupulous Christian translators, in effort to preserve their theology over truth, reconstructed crucial parts of the first half of Isaiah 52 so as not to resemble Isaiah 53's theme and poetic language.

For example, in Isaiah 52:4 the prophet recounts that "Assyria oppressed him [Israel the corporate nation as again spoken of in the singular] **without a cause**" As I have already attested, this concept that the nation of Israel innocently suffering as a single individual in Isaiah 52 is precisely the underlying theme of Isaiah 53.

Again, in Isaiah 52:4 the prophet speaks of the Jewish people in the singular as does Isaiah 53. Thus the NIV altered the text by removing the most offensive words of this verse. The NIV therefore reads: "lately, Assyria has oppressed them." The crucial words "without cause" have been removed.

Again, and even more important, the KJV as well as the NIV change the singular pronoun "him" in this verse to "them."

Answer for yourself: Why would they change the Hebrew "him" into "them" in Isaiah 52:4?

Answer for yourself: Again, can you begin to see that we who owned Christian Bibles were set up in hopes when we read Isaiah we might not make the connection that the singular pronoun "him," as used in such close proximity in Isaiah 52 where it means the corporate nation of Israel, would carry over in our thoughts when we read Isaiah 53?

In Isaiah 52:5 the Hebrew word "moshlov" means "his rulers," referring to the nation of Israel's rulers. The nation of Israel once again is spoken of in the singular. Therefore, the KJV and NIV translators again change the singular pronoun "his" into the plural "them."

Isaiah 52:4 in Hebrew

Assyria oppressed **him** without cause

Isaiah 52:4 in the KJV

the Assyrian oppressed **them** without cause

Isaiah 52:4 in the NIV

lately, Assyria has oppressed **them**

Answer for yourself: Do you see for yourself the efforts expended in changing the Word of God so as to destroy your ability to connect the singular pronouns of Isaiah 53 with corporate Israel?

Isaiah 52:5 in Hebrew

his rulers boast

Isaiah 52:5 in the KJV

they that rule over **them** make them howl

Isaiah 52:5 in the NIV

and those who rule **them** mock

Answer for yourself: Can you again see such lengths taken (changing “his” [singular] to “them [plural] by Christian Bible translators to change the Holy Word of God in order that you will accept their interpretation (that Isaiah 53 refers to Yeshua instead of Israel) instead of what God originally intended the texts to teach?

Answer for yourself: Can you begin to see how such drastic steps were take as altering, adding, and deleting from the Word of God in order to make sure that when your read Isaiah 52 you don't interpret the Suffering Servant as the nation of Israel?

The KJV therefore reads, “rule over them.” The irony of all this Bible-tampering is that these Christian translators changed the singular reference to Israel in Isaiah 52 into the plural and the plural references in Isaiah 53 into the singular. All this was done in the name of religion. Such is the strength of anti-Semitism masquerading in religion.

Answer for yourself: So how come as Christians we don't know this when we read our Christian Bibles?

The answer is quite simple. When we bought a Bible we went to a Christian Book Store and bought what we were told and believed to be the infallible written Word of God. But as I have shown you, unless you compare the Old Testament writing in your Christian Bible with the Jewish Scriptures from the Jewish Publication House and their Hebrew Bible, we cannot know if there are errors or changes in our Christian Bibles that led us astray from the intended meaning of the text when first given by God.

Answer for yourself: How many of you can actually say that when you go to church you compare every passage quoted in the New Testament from the Hebrew Scriptures with the original Jewish Scriptures?

Answer for yourself: Before now, were you aware that such alterations, additions, and deletions occurred in your Christian Bibles?

Answer for yourself: Can we be confident that when reading from a Christian Bible that the passage we are reading in the Old Testament is accurately translated from the Hebraic original? No! The examples given in this article is but the tip of the iceberg!

Let us continue.

Bennoah1@verizon.net

what you were never taught in the christian church...the truth about isaiah 53 #5



WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #6

- In our previous three articles we have demonstrated that the Suffering Servant in Isaiah is to be understood as the collective peoples of Israel and not just one person. Thus to say that Isaiah 53 refers to Jesus is to misinterpret the intended meaning of the prophet Isaiah.
- As we continue along we noticed that the Gentile rulers and nations of the world despised, abandoned, and afflicted Israel. We noticed that the imagery as well as the pronouns used by the prophet in Isaiah 52 through 54 applied to the nation of Israel and not to only one man. We noticed that although Christianity does not interpret Isaiah 53 correctly today, that both the world political and spiritual leaders will one day be utterly amazed at the events in the future when God intervenes and saves the Jewish people in spite of what Christianity has taught about the Jewish people.
- We showed repeatedly that pronouns used in Isaiah 52, 53, and 54, normally in the singular, in reality does not refer to Jesus but to the collective nation of Israel.

Now in this article we will continue to deal with common misconceptions and misinterpretations of Isaiah 53 which erroneously have been applied to Jesus which rightfully apply to the nation. We will discover that it was not Jesus who suffered as a result of the iniquity of the world, but that the nation of Israel suffered as the result of the sins of the Gentile nations. We will also examine if it was Jesus who interceded for the world or if it was the nation of Israel. Lastly we will examine if Jesus was the sacrifice Isaiah 53 was speaking about, or if the remnant of Israel was the one massacred like sheep for the slaughter.

ONE DAY CHRISTIANITY AND ALL GENTILE WORLD LEADERS WILL REALIZE THAT THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND THE JEWISH PEOPLE SUFFERED AS A RESULT OF THEIR SINS

To make sure we don't lose focus of who is speaking in Isaiah 53 let me ask again this simple question which was already asked.

Answer for yourself: Let us ask once again...who is speaking? The Gentile political and spiritual leaders of the world

Isaiah 53:4-5

4 Indeed, he [corporate nation of Israel] bore our illnesses, and our pains - he [corporate nation of Israel] carried them, yet we accounted him [the corporate nation of Israel] as plagued, smitten by God and oppressed.

5. But he [corporate nation of Israel] was pained because of our transgressions, crushed because of our iniquities; the chastisement of our welfare was upon him [the corporate nation of Israel], and with his [the

corporate nation of Israel] wounds we were healed.

Answer for yourself: Most likely your whole life you have been told that Isaiah 53, when it said “he bore our illnesses” and “was smitten by God and oppressed,” was referring to Jesus. Now what do you think since reading the past three articles?

Answer for yourself: When Isaiah [as shown repeatedly before in the first three articles when he repeatedly uses singular pronouns to refer to the corporation nation of Israel], refers to God’s Suffering Servant as the singular nation of Israel, whose identity are we now to think of [Jesus or Israel] when we see the prophet saying “he was wounded because of our transgressions, crushed because of our iniquities; the chastisement of our welfare was upon him, and with his wounds we were healed”?

"ARE" HEALED OR "WERE" HEALED?

In order to stress the ongoing and ever-current atonement of Jesus, Christian Bibles incorrectly translate “with his wounds we are healed,” in the present tense. Actually, the nations are speaking here of Israel’s past suffering, therefore the verse correctly reads “we were healed.”

Ezekiel 36:6-9, 15

6 Therefore, prophesy about the land of Israel and say to the mountains and to the hills, to the streams and to the valleys: Thus says my Lord, God: Behold! In My jealousy and in My anger I have spoken, because the **shame of the nations you have borne**. 7 Therefore, thus says my Lord, God: I have lifted My hand in an oath. Surely the nations which surround you - they will bear their shame. 8 But you, O mountains of Israel - you shall shoot forth your branches and bear your fruit for My people Israel, when they are about to come. 9 For behold! I am for you, and I shall turn to you; then you shall be tilled and sown.

15 And I shall no longer cause the **ridicule of nations** to be heard about you, and **the shame of the nations you shall no longer bear**, of your nations you shall never again be bereaved - the word of my Lord, God.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that there is a time limit for Israel carrying the iniquity of the nations?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that there is a time limit where Israel will no longer atone for the sins of the world?

Jeremiah 30:8-13

8 And it shall be on that day, says the Lord of hosts, (that) I will *break his yoke off your neck*, and I will break your thongs, and strangers shall no longer enslave **them [the nation of Israel]**. 9 And **they** shall serve the Lord their God and David their king, whom I will set up for them. 10 And **you [servant nation]**, fear not, **My servant Jacob**, says the Lord, and do not be dismayed, O Israel, for behold I save you from afar and your seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall again be silent and at ease, and no one will frighten them. 11 For I am with you, says the Lord, to save you, for I will make an end of all the nations where I dispersed **you**, but of you I will not make an end, but I will chasten you in measure, and I will not completely destroy you. 12 For so said the Lord: **Your bruise [the nation's bruse]** is painful, **your wound [nations's wound]** grievous. 13 No one deems **your wound [nation's wound]** to be healed, you have no healing medicines.

As you can readily see the evil manner in which the Gentile nations, as well as Christianity over the centuries, have treated the Jewish people have contributed to the sufferings of Israel. Such sufferings at the hands of Gentiles and Gentile nations is described in Isaiah 53:4-5(my paraphrase)...”Israel bore the pains inflicted upon them by the Gentile nations who misunderstood them, and such suffering was incorrectly interpreted by the oppressors as if Israel had been forsaken

by God. Because of the Gentiles' sins against Israel the peoples of God were crushed, and the Gentiles thought they were doing God a favor by persecuting and killing the Jewish people."

IN SPITE OF SUCH CRUEL TREATMENT BY THE GENTILE NATIONS OF THE WORLD...ISRAEL PRAYED FOR THEIR OPPRESSORS

Remembering what we have already learned...that singular pronouns in the Servant Songs of Isaiah refer to the nation of Israel and not to only one person like Jesus, we find the following verses even the more astonishing.

Isaiah 53:6

6 We all went astray like sheep, we have turned, each one on his own way, and the Lord accepted his [the corporate nation of Israel] prayers for the iniquity of all of us.

Jeremiah 29:7

7 And seek the peace of the city where I have exiled you [nation of Israel] and pray for it to the Lord, for in its peace you shall have peace.

Now let us never again under estimate the importance of the prayer service in the Jewish synagogues of the world for by it atonement came for Gentile sins.

THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL HAS BEEN MASSACRED LIKE SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER

Answer for yourself: Are we not led to believe, according to Christianity that Jesus as Messiah was rejected by the people of Israel and ultimately killed by them? Sure are.

Although the Bible explicitly and repeatedly describes the Jewish people [Suffering Servant as corporate Israel] as afflicted and despised by the Gentile nations, there is not even one clear reference to the Messiah as afflicted or despised anywhere in all of the Jewish Scriptures.

In light of what we have discovered about singular pronouns referring to corporate Israel, it is easy to see that it was the nation of Israel again which was afflicted. Just a brief overview of anti-Semitism from the annals of Church history is enough to make you sick. Notice the references below which describe the Jewish nation as afflicted by the Gentile nations.

Isaiah 53:7

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he would not open his mouth; like a lamb to the slaughter he would be brought, and like a sheep that is mute before her shearers, and he would not open his mouth.

Psalms 18:28

29 For you will save the **afflicted nation**; and you will bring down haughty looks.

Psalm 44 describes the plight of the righteous remnant of Israel. Notice how the language used here to describe the condition of the Jewish people parallels that of Isaiah 53.

Psalm 44:12, 14-15, 22

12 You have **delivered us like sheep for the slaughter**, and among the gentiles you have scattered us.

14 You made us a **disgrace to our neighbors, the mockery and scorn** of those around us. 15 You made us a byword among the **nations [Gentile nations]** to shake their heads.

22 Because for Your sake we are **killed all day long**, we are considered **as sheep for the slaughter**.

Ezekiel 34:15-15

15 I will tend **My sheep**, and lay them down-the words of my Lord, God. 16 The lost, I will seek out; and the banished, I will retrieve; **the wounded**, I will heal, and the frail, I will strengthen. But the fat one and the strong one, I will destroy. I will shepherd them with justice.

Zechariah 11:4-5, 7

4 So Said the Lord, my God: Tend the **flock of the slaughter**, 5 whose buyers shall lay them and not be guilty; and whose sellers shall say, “Blessed be the Lord, for I have become wealthy”; and whose shepherds shall not have pity on them.

7 And I tended the **flock of slaughter**, indeed, the poor of the flock.

THE GENTILE NATIONS ACKNOWLEDGE THAT AS A RESULT OF THEIR INIQUITY TOWARD THE JEWS (THEIR BOTHERS) THAT ISRAEL SUFFERED

Isaiah 53:8 [REMEMBER THE GENTILE KINGS REPRESENTING THE GENTILE NATIONS IS DOING THE SPEAKING IN THESE VERSES]

8 From imprisonment and from judgment he is taken, and his generation who shall tell? For he was cut off from the land of the living; **because of the transgression of my people, a plague befell them**.

Answer for yourself: Who is again speaking in Isaiah 53? The rulers and kings of the Gentile nations.

Answer for yourself: Whose transgressions? The Gentile nations toward the Jewish people!

Answer for yourself: Can you see for yourself that one day the Gentiles will face up to what they have done to the Jewish people and how they have sinned against them and altered their Jewish Scriptures?

Answer for yourself: To whom did a plague fall? The Jewish people. The nation of Israel who happens to be the subject of the Servant Songs of Isaiah.

The prophet's use of the word (Iamo) “them” as a pronoun for the Suffering Servant presents a monumental problem for Christian Bible translators committed to making Jesus fit the Servant of Isaiah 53. Poetically, the prophets often speak of the Jewish nation in the singular to accentuate the

nation's distinctive corporate destiny. The prophets, however, never speak of an individual in the plural. Therefore, the use of the Hebrew word (lamo) "them", for the Servant of Isaiah 53, reveals that the Servant is NOT a single individual.

The KJV, and NIV and other Christian Bibles solve this problem by mistranslating the word "them" as "him" in the singular.

Since discovering that the Hebrew Scriptures correctly render "lamo" as "them," then let us look at how the Christian Bible does great injustice to the text by purposely mistranslating the verse to fit their erroneously theology. They change "them" to "him"!

In each of the examples following the Jewish Scriptures translate the word as "them" but our Christian translations have "him" instead....why?

Isaiah 53:8b KJV

for the transgressions of my people was he stricken

Isaiah 53:8b Modern Readers Bible

for the transgression of my people was he stricken

Isaiah 53:8b NIV

for the transgression of my people he was stricken

Isaiah 53:8b Living Bible

it was their sins that he was dying for - that he was suffering their punishment

Nowhere in these above examples was the pronoun intended to be rendered in the singular as "he," rather, the correct interpretation is the plural as "them." Who changed the Jewish Scriptures and why?

If we fail to realize who is speaking in Isaiah 53, then it is easy to see why Christians try to make this death spoken of in Isaiah 53 atone for the sins of the Jewish people, when in reality it is the death of the righteous remnant of Israel [corporate nation] which was due to the result of the sins of the Gentile nations.

But you see, if somehow you make Isaiah 53 to refer to Jesus [by failing to understand who is doing the speaking in Isaiah 53 and who is making a confession of "guilt" toward the Jewish people as well as changing the pronouns "them" to "him"] which I repeatedly have shown you occurred...then and only then can you make a case for Jesus being the "subject" of Isaiah 53.

Dear ones...tampering with the Holy Word of God to make our "theology" fit is a sin and brings God's anger because of us changing His Word [you shall not add or take away...remember?!]

WE SEE THAT CHRISTIAN BIBLE TRANSLATORS CHANGED THE HEBREW WORD “LAMO” WHICH MEANT “THEM” TO THE SINGULAR “HE” IN ISAIAH 53 BECAUSE OF THEIR THEOLOGY...DID THEY DO THE SAME ELSEWHERE?....NO...SO WHY IN ISAIAH 53?

Well the answer is simple....it did not serve their "theological" purpose to not do so!

Deuteronomy 32:35 (King James)

32...for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

Deuteronomy 33:2 (King James)

2 ...He shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: From His right hand went a fiery law for them

Job 6:19 (King James)

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them

Job 14:21 (King James)

2 His sons come to honor, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them

Job 24:17 (King James)

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them...

Psalms 2:4 (King James)

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

Psalms 44:4 (King James, 44:3)

4 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them

Psalms 119:165 (King James)

165 Great peace have they which love Thy law: and nothing shall offend them

Isaiah 16:4 (King James)

4 Let Mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

Isaiah 23:1 (King James)

1 The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chinim it is revealed to them

Isaiah 44:7 (King James)

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show unto **them**

Isaiah 48:21 (King James)

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: He caused waters to flow out of the rock for **them**: He calve the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

Lamentations 1:19 (King James)

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought **their** meat to relieve their souls.

Habakkuk 2:7 (King James)

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto **them**?

I find it amazing that the same Bible translators who changed the meaning of the Hebrew pronoun for “them” to “he” in Isaiah 53 in order to read into the text the identity of Jesus [individual instead of a corporate nation] instead of the correct meaning of the nation of Israel which the prophet intended, did not follow their own laws of interpretation elsewhere when confronted with the same word. For in the examples given above, they saw no need whatsoever to change the plural “them” to “he” as they did in Isaiah.

Answer for yourself: How reliable are our Christian Bibles when those we trust to accurately translate the Scriptures are changing the very tense of the words to match their pre-formed theologies? Could our beliefs concering Jesus as connected with Isa. 53 be wrong as Christians?

Answer for yourself: If the Christian Gentile Bible translators had not wished to read into Isaiah 53 the identity of Jesus, do you think they would have felt the need to change the tense of the pronoun from “them” to “he” in Isaiah 53?

The bottom line for all Christians to understand is that we have heard way too much preached **about** Jesus and far too little studied from the texts of the Jewish Bible which tell us exactly and accurately what he believed as well as his original mission. If we had studied the original sources available to us, we would not be so mixed up theologically in Christianity today which boasts over 2000 different denominations all maintaining they have the truth about Jesus while at the same time being the most violent and crime ridden nation in the world. May God forgive our laziness to let others tell us what to believe instead of us studying to show ourselves approved unto God.

We continue.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #7

- In our previous articles we have demonstrated, beyond any doubt, that the "Suffering Servant" in Isaiah is to be understood as the collective peoples of Israel [the nation] and not just one person. Thus to say that Isaiah 53 refers to Jesus is to misinterpret the intended meaning of the prophet Isaiah.
- As we continue along we noticed that the "speaker" in Isaiah 53 is not Isaiah, or the Jewish people, but rather that the speaker was the Gentile Kings and rulers of the world.
- We also saw that Isaiah is a "testimony" or "confession" from these Gentile leaders amounting to the fact that they had totally misunderstood the Jewish people and their "religious ideas" concerning them had been wrong.
- We saw that the Gentile rulers and nations of the world despised, abandoned, and afflicted Israel. History testifies to this.
- We noticed that the imagery as well as the pronouns [the use of "singular" pronouns to represent the "corporate" nation] used by the prophet in Isaiah 52 through 54 applied to the nation of Israel and was not meant to apply to only one man. We showed repeatedly that pronouns used in Isaiah 52, 53, and 54, normally in the singular, in reality does not refer to Jesus but to the collective nation of Israel.
- We noticed that although Christianity does not interpret Isaiah 53 correctly today, that both the world political and spiritual leaders will one day be utterly amazed at the events in the future when God intervenes and saves the Jewish people in spite of what Christianity has taught about the Jewish people.
- We noticed that the "transgressions" of Isaiah 53:8 refer to the Gentiles and not the Jewish people.
- We saw how the Christian Bibles and their translation of Isa. 53 purposefully alter the pronouns by using "him" for "them" in order to make it more difficult for the reader to see that Isaiah was not speaking about one individual, but the whole nation of Israel as the "Suffering Servant." We saw by falsifying and corrupting Isaiah 53 the Christian Bible translators artificially made the text refer to "one" person and of course that person is to be Jesus to the Christian, but that was never the "message" of Isaiah in the first place.

Now in this article we will continue to deal with common misconceptions and misinterpretations of Isaiah 53 which erroneously have been applied to Jesus which rightfully apply to the nation. We will examine if Jesus died once or many times. This may sound preposterous but just wait. Also we will examine if Jesus' blood or the knowledge of God that went to the Gentile world because of his death brought vindication to the world. This is very important information for the Biblical believing Christian. So without further ado...

THROUGHOUT THEIR PERILOUS EXILE THE JEWISH PEOPLE ENDURED MARTYRDOM FOR THEIR FAITH...

As has been done to many verses before as exposed in the previous articles in this series, the plural references to the Servant of Yahweh is once again deliberately altered by Christian translators into the singular. The Hebrew word (b'mosov) is plural and correctly translated means "deaths." The KJV, NIV and other Christian translations of Isaiah again change the tense of the word....in order for it to read "death;" again purposefully altering the text in order to conceal the identity of the Servant as the nation of Israel as a "plurality."

Answer for yourself: Did Jesus die once or twice, or three times or more than that? Did Jesus die a "death" or did he die "deaths"?

Let's investigate the matter in detail.

ISAIAH 53:9 FROM THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES...& NOT FROM THE CHRISTIAN'S CORRUPTED OLD TESTAMENT

Isaiah 53:9

9 And he gave his grace to the wicked and to the wealthy with his kinds of deaths, because he committed no violence, and there was no deceit in his mouth.

Answer for yourself: How many times did Jesus die and other than crucifixion is there recorded for us a different type of death that he endured?

Answer for yourself: Presuming you have read the prior 4 articles in this series, are you better equipped now to properly understand that the "deaths" spoken of in the plural in this verse describes the deaths of the Jewish people at the hands of the Gentile nations who misunderstood them or rejected them and their ways of godliness?

HOW DOES THE KJV IN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE HANDLE ISAIAH 53:9

Isaiah 53:9

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Answer for yourself: Did you catch the difference for yourself?

As has been done to many verses before as I have carefully documented for you in the previous articles in this series, the understanding of the plural references to the Servant of Yahweh is once again deliberately altered by Christian translators into the singular. In this instance the plural "deaths" in the original become the singular "death" in the Christian Bible. Let me state again the fact that the Hebrew word (b'mosov) is plural and correctly translated means "deaths." The KJV, NIV and others change it to read "death" in order to conceal the identity of the Servant as the nation of Israel.

IS THERE ANY OTHER REFERENCES TO THE SUFFERING SERVANT OF GOD AS THE NATION OF ISRAEL NOT HAVING

DECEITFUL SPEECH?

Zephaniah 3:12-17, 19-20

12 And I will leave over in your midst a humble and poor people, and they shall take shelter in the name of the Lord. 13 The remnant of Israel shall neither commit injustice **nor speak lies; neither shall deceitful speech be found in their mouth [notice the plural once more]**, for they shall gaze and lie down, with no one to cause them to shudder. 14 Sing O daughter of Zion! Shout, O Israel! Rejoice and jubilate wholeheartedly, O daughter of Jerusalem! 15 The Lord has removed **your afflictions**; He has cast out your enemy. The king of Israel, the LORD, is in your midst - you shall no longer fear evil. 16 On that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, "Have no fear! O Zion, Let your hands not be slack. 17 The LORD thy God is in your midst - a Mighty One Who will save. He will rejoice over thee with joy. He will be silent in His love.

19 He will jubilate over you with song." Behold, I wreak destruction upon all those who have **afflicted** you at that time. And I will save the one who **limps**, and I will gather the stray one, and I will make them a praise and a name throughout all the land where they suffered shame. 20 At that time I will bring them, and at (that) time I will gather you, for I will make you a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth when I restore your daughters before your eyes, said the Lord.

Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to see that what you have been mistakenly taught referred to Jesus in Isaiah 53 really refers to the whole of the nation and not one person?

As you can see for yourself here the prophet Zephaniah describes vividly the righteous remnant of Israel [corporate Israel and not a single person] in precisely the same fashion as the prophet Isaiah did in the 53rd chapter: "The remnant of Israel [afflicted Israel by the Gentile nations] shall neither speak lies; neither shall deceitful speech be found in their mouth."

TO THE REPENTANT GOD PROMISES CHILDREN IN ISAIAH 53, LONG LIFE, AND DIVINE HELP

Isaiah 53:10 in the Jewish Scriptures vs Isaiah 53:10 in the Christian Bibles...what is the truth?

10 And the Lord wished to crush him **[corporate Israel..remember?]** He made him ill; **if** his soul makes itself restitution, **he shall see seed**, he shall prolong his days, and God's purposes shall prosper in his hand.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that the promise of "seed" or children is conditional to restitution and obedience?

Now understand this is the "text" as taken from the Jewish Bible.

Answer for yourself: Do you know that the Christian translations of Isa. 53:10 are completely different? Why is that? Let us examine it from the KJV version of Isaiah 53:10 as taken from my personal Christian Bible.

Isa 53:10-11 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: **when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin**, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Where does the idea of "atonement" and "making a soul an offering for sin" come from

when it is not in the Jewish Bible and the Jewish Scriptures?

Answer for yourself: Did someone make this up [soul an offering for sin] when they translated the manuscripts from the Hebrew or added it later in the ?

Answer for yourself: Is someone attributing to Isaiah the prophet things he did not say to give Prophetic authority to religious doctrines [like a false atonement connected to Jesus] that were never written by him in the first place? They sure are.

Answer for yourself: Now, has God previously told "corporate Israel" the same thing; namely, that if they were obedient to Him then they would prosper and see their "seed?" He sure has!

Deuteronomy 30:8-10, 19-20

8 You will repent and obey God, keeping all His commandments, as I prescribe them to you today. 9 God will then grant you a good surplus in all the work of your hands, **in the fruit of your womb**, the fruit of your livestock, and the fruit of your land. God will once again rejoice in you for good, just as He rejoiced in your fathers. 10 All this will happen **when you obey [conditional]** God your Lord, keeping all His commandments and decrees, as they are written in this book of the Torah, and when you return to God your Lord with all your heart and soul.

19 I call heaven and earth as witnesses! Before you I have placed life and death, the blessing and the curse. **You must choose life, so that you and your seed will survive.** 20 ***If you choose*** to love the Lord your God, to obey Him, and to attach yourself to Him. This is the sole means of survival and long life when you dwell in the land that God swore to you' fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, [promising] that He would give it to them.

So we find nothing new here to force upon the interpretation of Isaiah 53:10 a meaning foreign to the text. The message is simple. **If** the children of God obey Him and His commandments, they will prosper both physically (offspring--see their seed) and spiritually. "**If** his soul (life) makes restitution (repent) then he shall prolong his days in the land and receive blessing. If not, then further exile. What we must never fail to remember is that God often used Gentile nations to chastise His people and bring them to repentance. Such is the message hidden within Isaiah 53.

WITH HIS KNOWLEDGE THE SERVANT-CORPORATE ISRAEL-BRINGS VINDICATION TO ALL MANKIND...THAT MEANS THE GENTILES OF THE WORLD (ie. Christians)

Isaiah 53:11

11 From the toil of his soul he would see, he would be satisfied; **with his knowledge My servant would vindicate the just for many, and their iniquities he would bear.**

Maybe you need to read that again.....**now understanding that the "subject" of Isaiah 53 is the corporate nation of Israel and not just "one person," Isaiah is specifically saying that through the knowledge of the Jewish nation (their Torah and their Bible) that they VINDICATE and BEAR THE INIQUITIES of many. WOW!**

Answer for yourself: What does it mean "With his "knowledge"?"

In Christian theology it was not Jesus' knowledge that vindicated the world. It was, according to Christian theology it was his blood. Isaiah is not, however, speaking of a crucified messiah in his 53rd chapter. The prophet is referring to the Almighty's Servant Israel and not just one person, who, by their corporate knowledge of God and His precious Torah are witnesses to the world that there are no other gods (Isaiah 43:10-11) and through this Torah (Hebrew for instruction) they, by both witnessing it and sharing it with others (me and you) help redeem the world (conditional that I accept and believe it and live it)!

ISRAEL'S FUNCTIONS AS A PRIEST FOR THE GENTILES...A "ROYAL PRIESTHOOD"...REMEMBER?

Exodus 19:5-6

5 Now **if** you obey Me and keep My covenant, you shall be *My special treasure among all the nations*, because all the world is Mine. 6 You will be a *kingdom of priests* and a holy nation to Me. These are the words that you must relate to the Israelites.

Immediately before the Ten Commandments were given at Sinai, the nation of Israel was told that they are to be a "Kingdom of priests" (Ex. 19:5), as in Isaiah 61:6. Now it was up to them to live up to their "calling."

Isaiah 61:6-9

6. And you shall be called *"The Priests of the Lord, Servants of our God"*: shall be said of you; the possessions of the nations you shall eat, and with their glory you shall succeed (them). 7 Instead of your shame, which was two fold, and your disgrace, which they [the Gentile nations for rejecting them] shall inherit two fold; they shall have everlasting joy. 8 For I am the Lord, Who loves justice, hates robbery in a burnt offering; and I gave their wage in truth, and an everlasting covenant I will make for them. 9 And their seed shall be known among the gentiles, and their offspring among the nations; all who see them shall recognize them that they are seed that the Lord blessed.

Isaiah 42:6

6 I am the Lord; I called you with righteousness and I will strengthen your hand; and I formed you, and I make you for a people's covenant, for a *light to the nations*.

Isaiah 49:6

6 And He said, "Is it too light a thing for you to be *My servant*? To establish the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the besieged of Israel, but I will make you a *light of nations*, so that My salvation shall be until the end of the earth."

Isaiah 60:3

3 And nations shall go by your light and kings by the brilliance of your shine.

Proverbs 6:23

23 For a commandment is a candle, and the Torah is light..

Zechariah 8:13, 23

13 'And it shall come to pass that as you were a curse among the Gentiles, O House of Judah and House of Israel, so will I save you - and you shall be a blessing. Fear not; may your hands be strengthened!

23 So said the Lord of Hosts: In those days, when ten men of all the languages of the gentiles shall take hold of the skirt [prayer shawl] of a Jewish man, saying, "Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you."

Answer for yourself: How can we be, as Christians and followers of Jesus, enlightened by Israel's light, their Torah, their Bible, and by Israel as God's Priesthood, when our translations of their writings are not faithful to what the Hebrew originally said?

Answer for yourself: How can we be ministered to by God's "Royal Priesthood" when our translations of their Holy Book are corrupted on purpose in order to infect us with solar and sun-worship dressed up like Judaism and "divine prophecies" by Rome and other?

Answer for yourself: How can we "go by their light" when we don't have it and when we even try to read our Bibles we don't know that we are reading purposefully corrupted passages that leads us far from the truth that Isaiah originally communicated to others that he received by revelation of HaShem?

HOW DOES GOD VIEW US....WHEN WE HAVE ACCEPTED A REPLACEMENT RELIGION AND CORRUPT TEXTS OVER HIS HOLY WORD?

Numbers 18:1

'And God said to Aaron, "You and your sons, and your father's house with you, you must bear the iniquity against the sanctuary, and you and your sons must bear the iniquity against your priesthood.

Answer for yourself: What is our remedy? Simply; we must repent of our false beliefs when shown we are wrong!

Isaiah 2:2-5

2 And it shall be at the end of days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be firmly established at the top of the mountains, and it shall be raised above the hills, and all the nations shall stream to it. 3 And many nations shall go, and they shall say, "Come, let us go up to the Lord's mount, to the house of the God of Jacob, and let Him teach us of His ways, and we will go in His paths, " for out of Zion shall the Torah come forth, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem..." 50 house of Jacob, come let us go in the light of the Lord."

THE SERVANT IS FINALLY VINDICATED

Isaiah 53:1 2

12. Therefore, I will allot him [the corporate nation of Israel] a portion in public, and with the strong he shall share plunder, because he poured out his soul (life..in bringing knowledge of God to non-Jews) to death, and with transgressors he was counted; and he bore the sin of many (received the sinful treatment of many non-Jews and Christians through the centuries), and interceded for the transgressors (daily prayers-prayer book..Amidah).

Maybe you need to read that again...real slowly!

Ezekiel 34:27, 29-30

"And the tree on the field will yield its fruit, and the earth will yield its produce, and they shall remain securely upon their ground. Then shall they know that I am God, when I break the bars of their yoke and save them from the hands of those who enslave them (from Gentiles)... 29 And I shall establish for them a plantation of renown, and they shall no more be gathered in by famine in the land, and they shall no more bear the shame of the nations. 30 Then they shall know that I, God their Lord, am with them, and they are My people, the family of Israel - the words of my Lord, God.

We continue.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHAT YOU WERE NEVER TAUGHT BY YOUR CHRISTIAN CHURCH...THE TRUTH ABOUT ABOUT ISAIAH 53 #8

CRITICAL EXAMINATION OF VERSES FROM ISAIAH 53

As I grew up in church as a child, and even as a young adult, I was assured repeatedly by my spiritual leadership in our church that Isaiah chapter 53 referred to Yeshua. It seems that this one chapter from the Jewish Scriptures kept coming up in church regularly for discussion. In sermon after sermon, I heard that the Prophet Isaiah was referring to Yeshua in this chapter and that Yeshua “fulfilled” Isaiah chapter 53. I heard over and over that Yeshua is the “suffering servant” of Isaiah chapter 53. In fact I was told that I was to use this particular chapter in witnessing to unbelievers. I was even told that all Jews before the Middle Ages recognized this chapter as "messianic," but due to the efforts of a Rabbi Rashi that belief changed. In fact that is what Jews for Jesus claim and publish in their literature. There is only one problem with what Jews for Jesus teach regarding this and other thing; it is a lie and it can be proven so by reading the ancients. We will look at that later in a concluding article on this subject on this website. I suppose if you have an "organization" you can say what you will and people will believe you. Christendom has done that for centuries.

I can remember also being told when I was young that the moon was made out of cheese. Seriously, I was willing to accept all these above statements as fact without a personal inquiry on my part to see if these things be so. After many years of Bible study and research I realize that such beliefs attached to Isaiah 53 were in error, and most likely, you have made the same mistake. Later in life I did examine Isaiah 53 in detail for myself as well as the whole book of Isaiah [from the Jewish texts and not just from my Christian sources], and the results I found are the subject of this article. We at Bet Emet Ministries would like to share with you our research in hopes of assisting you in coming to the correct interpretation of a chapter which has become the cornerstone of Christianity let alone evangelism to the Jewish people. Please understand that if what we were told about Jesus and Isaiah 53 cannot stand the test of critical inquiry, then the very foundation of Christianity is rocked and maybe, oh maybe, the Jewish people and scholars have been right all along. Well, get ready, for if you will truly will bow your knee to truth then your legs will have bent before this article is over.

LET EVERY MAN BE A LIAR BUT LET GOD’S WORD BE TRUE!

Answer for yourself: Do you ascribe to the above phrase?

The Jewish sages teach that "whoever saves a single soul is considered as if he had saved an entire world." How precious is the soul! Though the Bible study which you have begun and yet follows is a lengthy one, we have prepared it realizing that the subject matter is of a very sensitive nature, and that most will not take kindly to someone tampering with their religious belief system, let alone showing them that the very core of it is totally incorrect. We at Bet Emet hope that you too will value your soul highly enough to prayerfully ponder that which follows. GOD's truth is not always easy to discern, but we are possessors of a Divine promise; "you will find Him if you search after Him with all your heart and all your soul" (Deut. 4:29). As faithful Jews have attested for over 3500 years, it's worth the effort. And now - on with the search!

PRELIMINARY ISSUES INVOLVED IN CORRECTLY INTERPRETING ISAIAH 53

Before continuing our examination of Isaiah 53 itself, some preliminary issues must be considered. First is the issue of **circular reasoning**. Even if we interpret the chapter as most Christians do (forgetting for a minute the mistranslations and distortions of context which you have already seen and will continue to be noted below), the most that could be said is this: Isaiah 53 is about someone who dies both "because of" and "for" the sins of others. Right in the beginning I have to pose for you a very big question.

Answer for yourself: Understanding that the people were familiar with their own Bibles, then when Jesus died, did the people perceive he was dying for their sins?

Answer for yourself: Did the people who watched Jesus die understand his death as fulfilling Isaiah 53, or was this interpretation of his death conceived later by the Gentile Church, and read backward into the accounts of his death?

Answer for yourself: If Jesus' death was the "final sacrifice" for sins according to the Hebrew writer, then why does James instruct Paul to fulfill a nazirite vow in Acts 21 fully knowing that to do he has to bring blood sacrifices for sin offerings and atonement? Did you know that? Maybe you should put together Numbers chapter 6 and Acts 21 and see what the "picture" tells you. Those who crafted the New Testament and its replacement theology should have done a better job ridding themselves of such incriminating facts. Granted such knowledge is beneath the context of Acts 21 but it is there if study and "think."

Answer for yourself: For a moment do you think James would have instructed Paul to do that if he, the spirit-filled leader of Jesus' church, thought or knew for example that Jesus' death was some form of atonement of that Jesus was the long-awaited fulfillment of Isa. 53?

Answer for yourself: Would you have done the same (bring blood sacrifices for atonement) with such a faith "in Jesus" for your sin? I think not!

Answer for yourself: People may have seen Jesus die, but did anyone see him die as an atonement for the sins of others? James and the first church sure did not because this "vow" was 25 years after Jesus' death.

Answer for yourself: Don't you think that within 25 years or so the Holy Spirit would have told James and the mother church the "facts" about Jesus' death [that he was the fulfillment of Isa. 53] as we have come to be instructed if it were "true?"

These are some of the biggest questions you will ever have to answer for yourself. If we are to believe, as we have been taught in the Christian Church, that Isaiah 53 was speaking of the Messiah who was to die for the sins of others, then Jesus' followers, knowing this passage and longing for its fulfillment one day, should **not** been shocked at the idea of himself going to his death. But they were!

Answer for yourself: Is it possible that James and the mother church did not believe what we are taught about Jesus and Isa. 53 in our Christian Churches today?

The answer is simply they did not for 2 reasons:

- First...their Jewish Scriptures (in Isaiah 53 and elsewhere) did not read like our corrupted translations today in our Christian Old Testaments so they would not have believed such things about "anyone" let alone Jesus.
- Second...their actions, based upon their beliefs, show they did not believe Isa. 53 referred to Jesus as some form of final atonement.

Acts 21 reveals they did not (when you put that with Numbers 6 where sin offerings and atonements are connected with the nazirite vow that Paul took). The problem is not only the two-faced Paul who performs a "righteous act" that contradicts what he had been teaching but that James, Jesus' hand-picked leader, commands it to be done. Evidently James did not believe like Christians today. Who was right? It is pretty simple when you see the corruptions of the Jewish Bible that we have already exposed previously in these articles on Isa. 53 along with what yet follows.

Answer for yourself: How do we reconcile the supposed Christian's expectation of the Messiah's death for sin against the shock of the followers of Jesus at the announcements of his soon coming death?

Answer for yourself: Would they have not been looking forward for such redemption if that was the promise of the Prophets?

Answer for yourself: Since when is "atonement" connected with the Passover and not with Yom Kippur?

Answer for yourself: Can you find for yourself where atonement for sin is connected to a Passover Lamb" in the Jewish Scriptures? Its not! Many animals were sacrificed as offerings at all times of the year as well as when different situations came up in one's life. But not all of the animals sacrificed carried the idea of "atonement."This may be a shock to you but "atonement" was never, I said never, connected with the death of the lamb at Passover. This should make you wonder about the "types and shadows" we have always connected to the life of Jesus.

Answer for yourself: If Jesus is the Lamb of God, and understanding that the Passover lamb of Israel never atoned for the sins of the people, then how do we make the connection of atonement with the death of Jesus?

We cannot make such a connection between atonement for sin and the Passover regardless that the writers of the New Testament ascribe such a concept to his death as if Isaiah had taught the same thing. Isaiah did not and you are seeing that for yourself! If you have studied with us for a while you have seen for yourself that the original followers and apostles of Jesus had little if anything to do with the writings of the Gospels. Their names were "officially" attached to the anonymous writings by the Church in the fourth century. The first "quote" that names a Gospel by name is found not earlier than 200 A.D.

Answer for yourself: How can that be? Again it is simple. The names of the apostles were later attached to these documents which can easily be shown to have been written by non-Jewish writers much later than supposed by the Church.

Only if you already accept the New Testament teachings, and the corrupted Old Testament passages in your Christian translations, and only if you have been brainwashed since childhood to believe such "things" about Jesus can you accept the current theology of Jesus and his connection to Isa. 53. Any truthful analysis of the Jewish Scriptures and the Jewish Bible (the Old Testament Massoretic text) will reveal that such beliefs about Jesus are misplaced at best. In order to believe that Jesus' death had a non-visible, spiritual significance, you must use your Christian translation and "read into the passage" what you have been conditioned to believe from false preaching since you were a child. Only then can you approach your corrupted Christian Old Testaments and the corrupted book of Isaiah within it and say: "see - the Prophet predicted what I already believe." Isaiah 53, in the Christian Bible then, is in reality no "proof" at all, but rather a set-up intended to deceive the reader. It works well because I fell prey to such beliefs until I began a serious study of the manuscript evidences that make up our Bibles. I found it by accident. But God's leading is no accident. The real test comes in the courage necessary to teach the truth once you find it. Isaiah 53 in the Christian's Bible is little more (in selected places) than a contrived confirmation for someone who has already chosen Christianity and accepted what they have only heard over and over which they never checked out for themselves to see if "these things be so." I have and they are not what they appear in the Christian's Isaiah in is Bible.

WHY WAS THE MESSIAH'S DEATH - AS ATONEMENT OF SIN - NOT KNOWN BY THE JEWS WHO FOLLOWED JESUS?

Consistent with all Jewish teaching at the time, Yeshua's own Jewish disciples didn't view Isaiah 53 as a messianic prophecy. “Not so” you say. Well, it is quite understandable that the followers of Jesus were well versed with their own Jewish Scriptures. Just a cursory study of the manners and customs of the Jewish people reveal that at 5 year old the Jewish child had his first book of the Bible memorized (Leviticus). I said “memorized.” To think that the Jewish people would not be conversant with their own Prophets is absolutely ludicrous. But that is what the New Testament writers would have us believe. What comes next might shock you so you may need to set down.

For example, after Peter identifies Jesus as the Messiah (Matt. 16:16), he is informed that Jesus will be killed (Matt. 16:21). His response is not "thank God...for we are dead in trespasses and sins and without your sacrifice for our sins we are lost." No not at all. He says rather remarkably: "God forbid it, lord! This shall never happen to you" (Matt. 16:22). This passage is very alarming and very telling in its scope.

Answer for yourself: Why was this idea of a dying Messiah of such news to Peter? It sure seems to be!

Answer for yourself: Had he forgotten the message of Isaiah 53 which every child knew, or is our Christian concept of a suffering servant being "Jesus," which we have been fed all our lives, really not contained in Isaiah 53?

Mark 9:31-32

- 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
- 32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you find it rather hard to believe that in the first century, with Messianic fervor raging everywhere, that the followers of a presumed Messiah would not understand their own Scriptures, especially those referring to the Messiah who would be killed and resurrected?

Answer for yourself: How could the followers of a presumed Messiah have overlooked something as important in their Scriptures as the death of the coming Messiah?

Mark 16:10-11

- 10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
- 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you find it rather hard to believe that in the first century, with Messianic fervor raging everywhere, that the followers of a presumed Messiah (remember they had already called him the “Christ”) would have expressed non-belief at the report of Yeshua’s resurrection if they had believed, according to their Scriptures, that the Messiah was to die according to the Prophets and be resurrected in the first place?

John 20:9

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Do you find it rather hard to believe that in the first century, with Messianic fervor raging everywhere, that the followers of a presumed Messiah would not know their own scriptures? The reason they

did not is again simple; such a Scripture in the Jewish Bible does not exist!

Answer for yourself: If it was common knowledge that Isaiah 53 had spoken of a Messiah who was to die for the sins of people as their atonement, then why was this news to Peter and why would he try and prevent such a wonderful thing?

Answer for yourself: Could it be that they did not hold the same beliefs about Isaiah 53 as we have attributed to them as Christians?

Answer for yourself: Do you want to know why they didn't hold the same beliefs about Isaiah 53 as we were taught, and could they have been correct and us wrong [especially in light that I have shown you how our translations of Isa. 53 have been forged on purpose and added to on purpose to create an artificial theology about Jesus]?

EVEN JESUS DIDN'T KNOW OF A DYING MESSIAH EITHER!

Even Jesus didn't see Isaiah 53 as crucial to his messianic claims.

Answer for yourself: Why did Jesus request that God "remove this cup from me" (Mk. 14:36) - didn't he know that a "removal of the cup" [escape an atoning death long awaited for by Israel and the world] would violate the future Christian-Gentile understanding of Isaiah 53?

Answer for yourself: Even if we accept the gentile Christian interpretation of Isaiah 53, where is it indicated (either in Isaiah 53 or anywhere else in our Jewish Scriptures) that you must believe in this "Messiah" to be "saved" or be in right-standing with God His Father? It is nowhere to be found!,

CONTEXT OF ISAIAH 40-66 EXAMINED...BACK TO THE TEXTS

Since any portion of Scripture is only understood properly when viewed in the context of God's revelation as a whole, some additional study will be helpful before you "tackle" Isaiah 53.

Look at the setting in which Isaiah 53 occurs. Earlier on in Isaiah, God had predicted exile and calamity for the nation and the Jewish people. Chapter 53, however, occurs in the midst of Isaiah's "Messages of Consolation", which tell of the restoration of the nation of Israel to a position of prominence and a vindication of their status as God's chosen people. In chapter 52, for example, the nation of Israel is described as "oppressed without cause" (v.4) and "taken away" (v.5), yet God promises a brighter future ahead, one in which the nation of Israel will again prosper and be redeemed in the sight of all the nations (v.1-3, 8-12).

Chapter 54 further elaborates upon the redemption which awaits the nation of Israel. Following immediately after chapter 53's promise of a reward for God's servant in return for all of its suffering (53:10-12), chapter 54 describes an unequivocally joyous fate for the Jewish people. Speaking clearly of the Jewish people and their exalted status (even according to all Christian commentaries), chapter 54 ends as follows: "'This is the heritage of the servants of the L-rd and their vindication is from Me,' declares the L-rd."

What I hope you noticed is that previously to Isaiah 53 [Isaiah 52], and afterward [Isaiah 54], the subject of the discourse is still the "people of Israel," the "nation of Israel" and not an individual. What I hope you also noticed is that following chapter 53 Isaiah is still speaking of the "people" of Israel and not an individual. The context and subject of Isaiah 53 is the same as it has been since Isaiah 40... namely; the corporate nation and the people of Israel. The subject is "plural" and not singular! What throws a lot of people off is that from chapter 40 onward the writer used both "singular" and "plural" pronouns to refer to the "plural" nation of Israel, and used them interchangeably. If one misses this use of pronouns in relationship to the subject of Isaiah 40-66, then his whole interpretation of Isaiah, let alone Isaiah 53, will be in error! If one is not familiar with the subject and context of Isaiah 40

through 66, it is easy to see a passage where a singular pronoun (“he” for example) is used and mistakenly think that the author is speaking of only one person, when previously he has set a precedent of referring to the nation in the singular by describing them as a “he”. This is where most make their mistakes in interpreting Isaiah 53.

ISAIAH'S SERVANT - LOOKING AT THE EVIDENCE THAT IT IS THE NATION AND NOT A PERSON

In the original Hebrew texts, there are no chapter divisions, and Jew and Christian alike agree that chapter 53 is actually a continuation of the prophecy which begins at 52:13. Accordingly, our analysis must begin at that verse.

52:13 "Behold, My servant will prosper." Israel in the singular (notice that the nation is referred to in the “singular”) is called God's servant throughout Isaiah (the nation “plural” is called the “singular” servant), both explicitly (Isa. 41:8-9; 44:1-2; 45:4; 48:20; 49:3) and implicitly (Isa. 42:19-20; 43:10) - the Messiah is not.

Isa 41:8-9

- 8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.
- 9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away. (KJV)

Isa 44:1-2

- 1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:
- 2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. (KJV)

Isa 45:4

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. (KJV)

Isa 48:20

20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. (KJV)

Isa 49:3

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Can you see for yourself that in every instance the “servant” (used in the singular) refers to the corporate nation of Israel numbering millions and does not pertain to just one person (Jesus)?

Isa 42:19-20

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Understanding the traditional teaching of Christianity considering Jesus as the Suffering Servant, are you about to say that the above passage from Isaiah 42:19-20 referring to a non-hearing, non-observing, and non-obedient Servant refers to Jesus?

Isa 43:10

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Can you see for yourself from the Isa. 43:10 passage that the plural “witnesses” (referring to the nation of Israel, in the plural) is referred to in the singular as “my servant” as before?

Without a doubt the “servant” (used in the singular) refers to the corporate nation of Israel numbering millions, and it is this same meaning which should be rendered when reading Isaiah 53!

Other references to Israel as God's servant include Jer. 30:10 (note that in Jer. 30:17, the servant Israel is regarded by the nations as an outcast, forsaken by God, as in Isa. 53:4); Jer. 46:27-28; Ps. 136:22; Lk. 1:54.

Jer 30:10

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. (KJV)

Jer 46:27-28

- 27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.
- 28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished. (KJV)

Ps 136:22

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever. (KJV)

Luke 1:54

54 He hath helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy; (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Also, given the Christian view that Jesus is God as well as the Suffering Servant, in Jeremiah 30:10 is God saving Himself?

Answer for yourself: Understanding the traditional Christian teaching that Jesus never sinned, well then if we are to believe that God's Servant is Jesus, then why is Jeremiah 46:27-28 speaking of him being punished?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that even the New Testament refers to the nation of Israel as the Servant?

READING YOUR THEOLOGY INTO THE VERSES, OR LETTING THE VERSES DETERMINE YOUR THEOLOGY? THE LATTER OR COURSE!

In any conversation there is always at least two parties. One is the speaker and the other the hearer. **If we fail to understand who is actually speaking in Isaiah 52 then we will fail to interpret Isaiah 53 correctly. This is where most get it wrong from the get-go! Instead of Israel speaking it is the Gentile kings who are speaking and who are astonished at the errors of their perspective toward the Jewish people when corrected in the Messianic Age...the Gentiles admit their anti-Semitism and theologies have been wrong!**

Isaiah 52:15 - 53:1 "So shall he (the servant) startle many nations, the kings will stand speechless; For that which had not been told them they shall see and that which they had not heard shall they ponder. 'Who would believe what we have heard?'" History is full of examples where the Gentile Church thought they were doing God a favor by persecuting the Jewish people. Boy, will they be surprised!

Quite clearly, right here in the beginning of this discourse the speaker is identified. It is none other than the Gentile nations and their rulers and kings which will be amazed at what happens to the "servant of the L-rd" (the Jewish people), and they will say "who would believe what we have heard?" It is right here that most position themselves to incorrectly interpret Isaiah 53 but mis-identifying the speaker in these texts. The future meanings of these verses depend entirely upon who is speaking, and if this is not correctly discerned, then the misinterpretation of the Isaiah 53 passage is ensured. It makes a big difference whether the Gentiles are speaking about the Jewish people or the Jewish people speaking in these texts. But in order to correctly interpret Isaiah 53 we have to go backward into Isaiah 52 to determine who is speaking, for the same speaker will be speaking in Isaiah 53 as well.

Besides Isaiah 52:15 telling us explicitly that it is the nations of the world, the gentiles, who are doing the talking in Isaiah 53, but Micah 7:12-17 is a parallel passage and likewise speaks of the gentile nations' astonishment when the Jewish people again blossom in the Messianic age.

Micah 7:12-17

- 12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.
- 13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.
- 14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.
- 15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.
- 16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.
- 17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee. (KJV)

Now back to Isaiah as we exegete the verses:

53:1 "And to whom has the arm of the L-rd been revealed?"

In Isaiah, and throughout our Scriptures, God's "arm" refers to the physical redemption of the Jewish people from the oppression of other gentile nations (Isa. 52:8-12; Isa. 63:12; Deut. 4:34; Deut. 7:19; Ps. 44:3).

Let us look at examples to see if the arm of the lord refers to salvation from Gentile persecutors:

Isa 52:8-12

- 8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.
- 9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.
- 10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.
- 11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.
- 12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rereward. (KJV)

Isa 63:12

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name? (KJV)

Deut 4:34

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? (KJV)

Deut 7:19

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid. (KJV)

As you can see for yourself, in each of the above quotes the reference concerns Israel being delivered either from Egypt who persecuted them unto death, or the return from captivity in Gentile lands. Definitely, and without a doubt, the references to the "arm of the Lord" have to do with the nation of Israel being delivered and saved from the grasp of Gentile nations [and not one person].

WAS YESHUA DESPISED AND REJECTED OF MEN?

53:3 "Despised and rejected of men."

While this is clearly applicable to the Jewish people and the nation of Israel (Isa. 60:15; Ps. 44:13-14), it cannot be reconciled with the New Testament account of Jesus, a man who was supposedly "praised by all" (Lk. 4:14-15)

Isa 60:15

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. (KJV)

Ps 44:13-14

- **13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.**
- **14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people. (KJV)**

Matt 4:25

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan. (KJV)

who would later acclaim him as a prophet upon his triumphal entry into Jerusalem (Matt. 21:9-11).

Matt 21:9-11

- **9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.**
- **10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?**
- **11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. (KJV)**
- **Even as he was taken to be crucified, a multitude bemoaned his fate (Lk. 23:27).**

Luke 23:27

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. (KJV)

Jesus had to be taken by stealth, as the rulers feared "a riot of the people" (Mk. 14:1-2).

Mark 14:1-2

- **1 After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.**
- **2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people. (KJV)**

Such was his popularity.

ISRAEL'S ADVERSARIES ARE FREQUENTLY LIKENED TO SICKNESSES

53:3 "A man [speaking in context of the nation of Israel] of pains and acquainted with disease."

Let us examine passages like Isa. 1:5-6; Jer. 10:19; Jer 30:12.

Isa 1:5-6

- **5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head [nation] is sick, and the whole heart faint.**
- **6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment. (KJV)**

Jer 10:19

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it. (KJV)

Jer 30:12

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy [the nation] bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous. (KJV)

ISRAEL AS BEARING THE BRUNT OF THE GENTILE NATION'S HATRED AND MALICE TOWARD THEM

53:4 "Surely our (remember the Gentile rulers of the nations are speaking) diseases he (the nation of Israel was described in the singular remember?) carried and our pains he (the nation of Israel) bore."

In Matt. 8:17, this passage from Isaiah 53:4 is recorded as being "fulfilled" in Yeshua's healing of the sick, yet this Matthew passage is totally foreign to the original author's intention.

Answer for yourself: Was it really fulfilled by Jesus?

This is another blatant misquotation of a Jewish Scripture taken out of context and twisted to bring a different meaning in the New Testament which was totally foreign to the original writer. Where as Isaiah was referring to the nation of Israel being the recipient of Gentile anti-Semitism for centuries whereby the nation of Israel carried the insults and physical pain of Gentile persecution ("surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows"- bearing the Gentile diseases, afflictions, suffering), we are led to believe in this supposed "fulfillment" in the New Testament that the meaning of Isaiah was that Jesus was to "carry the diseases of the people who physically healed." Nothing could be farther from the mind of Isaiah. Instead of Isaiah's original meaning of Israel being brutalized by the Gentile nations and powers of the world, the quote from Isaiah I stripped from its original context, the meaning twisted, and now in the New Testament it is supposed to mean Israel is blessing others through physical healing. This is absurd. But if you don't look up the quote yourself, read the context from where the quote is taken for yourself, you like I are relegated to reading the New Testament and accepting at face value everything it says without questioning anything. Such is foolish as we are showing you. This is absolutely no "fulfillment" of anything in Matthew 8:17. Saying so does not make it happen. Biblical ignorance is our enemy! You must face the fact that Matthew 8:17 is totally inconsistent with the text from Isaiah.

Not only did the writer take the quote out of context his uses of it in the New Testament, but to apply this verse of Isaiah to Jesus is impossible as we have already shown that the servant is the nation and not an individual!

ISRAEL'S PLIGHT IS MISUNDERSTOOD AND MISJUDGED IN THE EYES OF THE GENTILE NATIONS

- 53:4 "Yet we ourselves (remember the gentile nations are speaking) esteemed him stricken, smitten of G-D and afflicted."
- Jer. 30:17 - of God's servant Israel (30:10), it is said by the nations, "It is Zion; no one cares for her."

ISRAEL WOUNDED BY THE SINS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS...NOT FOR THEM AS SOME TYPE OF GENTILE ATONEMENT

53:5 "But he was wounded from (NOTE: not for) our transgressions, he was crushed from (AGAIN:

not for) our iniquities."

Whereas the Gentile nations had thought the Servant (Israel) was undergoing Divine retribution for its sins at their hands (53:4) [they were helping God out by punishing the Jews], the Gentile nations now realize that the Servant's (Israel's) sufferings stemmed from their own (Gentiles) actions and sinfulness. This theme is further developed throughout the Jewish Scriptures such as Jer. 50:7; Jer. 10:25.

Jer 50:7

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. (KJV)

Jer 10:25

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate. (KJV)

Also we must notice that the Messiah "shall not fail nor be crushed till he has set the right in the earth" (Isa. 42:4).

ISRAEL'S VOICE IS NOT HEARD...NO ONE TO TAKE UP FOR HER

53:7 "He was oppressed and he was afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth. Like a lamb that is led to slaughter, and like a sheep that is silent before its shearers, so he did not open his mouth."

It is important to note that in the prior chapter (Isa. 52), Israel is said to have been oppressed and taken away without cause (52:4-5). A similar theme is developed in Psalm 44, wherein King David speaks of Israel's faithfulness even in the face of gentile oppression (44:17- 18) and describes Israel as "sheep to be slaughtered" in the midst of the unfaithful gentile nations (44:22,11).

Regarding the claim that Jesus "did not open his mouth" when faced with oppression and affliction we have a different testimony from Jn. 18:23, 36-37.

John 18:23

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? (KJV)

John 18:36-37

- **36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.**
- **37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. (KJV)**

These are not the only references, but this proves the point. I think you will have a hard time proving that Jesus "opened not his mouth" to his accusers and that he was "silent before his shearers."

Again in the hands of the New Testament writers reference is made to this being fulfilled in the ministry of Jesus, but let me remind you that originally the quote was used in a corporate or national sense and not an individual sense.

WAS YESHUA EVER RECOGNIZED AS A RULER?

53:8 "From dominion and judgement he was taken away."

We must take note of the correct translation of the Hebrew in this passage. Without a doubt Israel is the apple of God's eye. It is to them God called to be a Kingdom of Priests, a holy nation, to lead all other nations to God. Israel has always had preeminence. From this exalted status and position they were repeated taken into captivity and subjugated to Gentile cruelty and debasement. Instead of being the ruler and example (the scepter shall not depart from Judah), the nation of Israel became ruled and dominated by those to whom they were sent.

Most Christians writers are forced to mistranslate this verse, since - by Yeshua's own testimony - he never had any rights to rulership or judgement, at least not on the "first coming."

John 18:36

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. (KJV)

The King James version of the Bible states in Isaiah 53:8 that "he was taken from prison." There is no record of Yeshua ever "doing time" in prison to the best of our knowledge.

"FIGURATIVE" OR A "LITERAL" DEATH?

- 53:8 "He was cut off out of the land of the living."
- 53:9 "His grave was assigned with wicked men."

Ez. 37:11-14 describes Israel being "cut off" and God promises to open its "graves" and bring Israel back into its own land. Other examples of figurative deaths include Ex. 10:17; 2 Sam. 9:8; 2 Sam. 16:9.

CONFIRMATION OF PLURALITY AND NOT SINGULARITY

53:8 "From my peoples' sins (remember the Gentile nations are speaking), there was injury to them (the Jewish people)."

Here the Prophet makes absolutely clear, to anyone familiar with Biblical Hebrew, that the oppressed Servant is a collective Servant, not a single individual. The Hebrew word "lamoh", when used in our Scriptures, always means "to them" never "to him" and may be found, for example, in Psalm 99:7 - "They kept his testimonies, and the statute that He gave to them."

"ONE" DEATH OR "MANY" DEATHS?

53:9 "And with the rich in his deaths."

Perhaps King James should have changed the original Hebrew, which again makes clear that we are dealing with a collective Servant, i.e., Israel, which will "come to life" when the exile ends (Ez. 37:14).

Ezek 37:14

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know

that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD. (KJV)

NON-VIOLENCE AT THE HANDS OF THEIR PERSECUTORS?

53:9 "He had done no violence."

One need only look at Matt. 21:12; Mk. 11:15-16; Lk. 19:45; Lk. 19:27; Matt. 10:34 and Lk. 12:51; then judge for themselves whether this passage is truly consistent with the New Testament account of Yeshua.

Matt 21:12

12 And Yeshua went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, (KJV)

Mark 11:15-16

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Yeshua went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. (KJV)

Luke 19:45

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; (KJV)

Luke 19:27

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me. (KJV)

Matt 10:34

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. (KJV)

Luke 12:51

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: (KJV)

This certainly does not lend well to pacifism.

WHERE ARE YESHUA'S PHYSICAL CHILDREN?

53:10 "He shall see his seed."

The Hebrew word for "seed", used in this verse, always refers to physical descendants in the Jewish Scriptures. (Gen. 12:7; Gen. 15:13; Gen. 46:6; Ex. 28:43). A different word, generally translated as "sons", is used to refer to spiritual descendants (Deut. 14:1, e.g.). The New Testament paints a picture of Yeshua as unmarried. This is rather surprising since Christianity teaches that Yeshua never sinned, forgetting that the first positive commandment is to procreate. For Yeshua not to be married and have children literally would be a violation of the Law, and I John 3:4 tells us that

transgression of the Law is sin.

DID YESHUA LIVE A LONG LIFE?

53:10 "He will prolong his days."

Answer for yourself: Not only did Yeshua die young and childless, but how could the days be prolonged of someone who is alleged to be God?

CAUSE OTHERS TO BE JUST OR JUSTIFY THE UN-GODLY?

53:11 "With his knowledge the righteous one, my Servant, will cause many to be just."

Please notice again the correct translation: *the Servant will cause many to be just, he will not "justify the many."*

The Jewish mission is to serve as a "light to the nations" which will ultimately lead the world to a knowledge of the one true God, this both by example (Deut. 4:5-8; Zech. 8:23) and by instructing the nations in God's Law (Isa. 2:3-4; Micah 4:2-3).

Deut 4:5-8

- 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.
- 6 Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.
- 7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?
- 8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? (KJV)

Zech 8:23

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you. (KJV)

Isa 2:3-4

- 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
- 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (KJV)

Micah 4:2-3

- 2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

- 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. (KJV)

As you can see, we Gentiles are not “just” by something Israel does in our place; rather, we are just because we learn from them the principles, ordinances, and laws of God contained in God’s Torah, which when obeyed and kept, makes one righteous before God. God’s ways are enumerated in His Law: 248 positive commandments, and 365 negative commandments. Each individual Law is a part of a Covenant foundation; whether it be the laws pertaining to the Covenant of God with the Jews or the non-Jews of the world. Each of these laws are Covenant stipulations whereby when obeyed we maintain right-standing before God.

HOW CAN GOD GIVE HIMSELF ANYTHING...HE HAS IT ALL!

53:12 "Therefore, I will divide a portion to him with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the mighty."

Answer for yourself: If Yeshua is God according to traditional Christian teaching, does the idea of reward have any meaning?

Answer for yourself: Is it not rather the Jewish people - who righteously bore the sins of the world and yet remained faithful to God (Ps. 44) - who will be rewarded, and this is described more fully in Isaiah chapters 52 and 54?

THE ONLY CONCLUSION WE CAN RIGHTFULLY DRAW FROM TRUTHFUL EXAMINATION OF THE TEXTS IS THAT THE IDENTITY OF THE “SERVANT” IN THE PROPHET’S FOURTH SERVANT SONG, ISAIAH 53, MUST BE THE NATION OF ISRAEL AND NOT ONE INDIVIDUAL...NOT YESHUA BY HIMSELF...AND YESHUA IS NOT THE FULFILLMENT OF ISAIAH 53



Bennoah1@verizon.net

DID THE JEWS ALWAYS INTERPRET ISAIAH'S SUFFERING SERVANT OF CHAPS. 52 & 53 AS THE NATION...OR DID RASHI CHANGE THE INTERPRETATION AS THE CHRISTIANS SAY?

Jews for Jesus publish in their literature that Rashi, a Jewish Rabbi around 1000 A.D., is responsible for the altering of the interpretation of Isaiah 53 for all of Israel whereby they, after his influence, no longer interpreted Isaiah 53 as an "individual" but as a "nation."

Answer for yourself: Is such a statement made by Jews for Jesus accurate?

The following is from Contra Celsum 1:55 ...from around **248 C.E./A.D. [long before Rashi]** by the early **Church Father Origen:**

“Now I remember that, on one occasion, at a disputation held with certain Jews, who were reckoned wise men, I quoted these prophecies (Isaiah 52:13-53:8); **to which my Jewish opponent replied, that these predictions [referring to Isaisa 52 and 53] bore reference to the whole people, regarded as one individual, and as being in a state of dispersion and suffering, in order that many proselytes might be gained, on account of the dispersion of the Jews among numerous heathen nations.** And in this way he explained the words, "Thy form shall be of no reputation among men;" and then, "They to whom no message was sent respecting him shall see;" and the expression, "A man under suffering." Many arguments were employed on that occasion during the discussion to prove that these predictions regarding one particular person were not rightly applied by them to the whole nation. And I asked to what character the expression would be appropriate, "This man bears our sins, and suffers pain on our behalf;" and this, "But He was wounded for our sins, and bruised for our iniquities;" and to whom the expression properly belonged, "By His stripes were we healed." For it is manifest that it is they who had been sinners, and had been healed by the Saviour's sufferings (whether belonging to the Jewish nation or converts from the Gentiles), who use such language in the writings of the prophet who foresaw these events, and who, under the influence of the Holy Spirit, applied these words to a person. But we seemed to press them hardest with the expression, "Because of the iniquities of My people was He led away unto death." For if the people, according to them, are the subject of the prophecy, how is the man said to be led away to death because of the iniquities of the people of God, unless he be a different person from that people of God? And who is this person save Jesus Christ, by whose stripes they who believe on Him are healed, when "He had spoiled the principalities and powers (that were over us), and had made a show of them openly on His cross?" At another time we may explain the several parts of the prophecy, leaving none of them unexamined. But these matters have been treated at greater length, necessarily as I think, on account of the language of the Jew, as quoted in the work of Celsus.”

Now if you read this close you see two opinions concerning the interpretation of the text: the Jewish and the Gentile Church Fathers. But without a doubt, the Jews, at this early date, believed that the Isaiah 52 and Isaiah 53 passages dealt with corporate Israel and not an individual.

This is all the more important because the Christians [Jews for Jesus] teach that the Jews interpreted Isa. 53 as referring to the Messiah (individual) until the medieval commentator Rashi who began to explain it as referring to the people of Israel, thus changing the prior interpretation that the passages referred to only an individual. Nothing could be further from the truth. The evidence speak for itself. So when Christians claim that it was only with the commentary of Rashi (1040-1105) that the Jews began to refer to Isaiah 52:13-53:12 as referring to the entire nation of Israel then they are in error and their message is false.

This misconception began with Edward Pusey, who wrote in his 1876 introduction to The Suffering Servant Of Isaiah According To Jewish Interpretations (trans. Driver and Neubauer, New York: Hermon Press, 1969) that

“The new interpretation began with Rashi” (p. XLIV).

As you have seen the interpretation of corporate Israel for Isa. 52 and 53 is neither new, nor did it begin with Rashi. Over 800 years before Rashi the Church Father Origen records for us that the Jews contemporary with him interpreted this passage as referring to the entire nation of Israel.

This material can be found on the Internet or by obtaining Contra Celsum, trans. Henry Chadwick, Cambridge: Cambridge Univ. Press, Book 1:55, 1965, p. 50).

So the bottom line is this: Jewish Biblical exegesis subscribing to the belief that the people of Israel was the suffering servant spoken of throughout the entire passage pre-dates Rashi by many centuries and Jews for Jesus, or anyone who says different is simply wrong. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE HEBREW BEHIND THE GREEK... BEHIND THE ENGLISH... CORRECTS THE VIRGIN BIRTH DOCTRINE

Christians have always argued for Yeshua's virgin birth, but also argue he was descended from David. This overlooks that if virgin born, Yeshua's 'father' Joseph, albeit descended from David, would have had no connection with his conception, and his only human connection would have been through/by/with **Mary; however she was of the Aaronic line** (ie. she was related to Elizabeth who was of this descent - Luke 1:6, 1:36). That means she was a Levite and not from Judah, thus being discredited from Davidic lineage and not capable of being a source to the Davidic throne. But Rome did not know that, and when they created the Infancy Narratives after 200 A.D. and added it to the existing documents which would later become the New Testament, the ground work was settled for saving their concepts of Gods cohabiting with women and having super-babies along with allowing for the Jeconiah's curse and still maintain links to the Jewish David. Little did they know the Old Testament, for it they did, they would have known God relented from the Jeconiah's curse because of his repentance in captivity, and no longer is Joseph prohibited from being Yeshua's human father and maintaining the throne of David. But that is a story for another day. On with this article.

Answer for yourself: Do you see that if Yeshua did not come from Joseph and the Davidic line, then he is disqualified from being the Messiah as the Messiah was to come from Judah, the tribe of David and not Levi, the tribe of Aaron?

As Aaron was of the tribe of Levi, but David was of Judah, then Yeshua, if virgin born, could not therefore be of Davidic descent and could not be the messiah which demanded Davidic descent. Furthermore, this would contradict all the N.T statements that Yeshua was a descendent of David - Matt 1:1, 12:23, 15:22, Mark 10:47, Rom 1:3, Rev 5:5.

Yeshua didn't take on 'David's line' through Joseph being his '**adoptive father**' as Rom 1:3 makes it quite clear that Yeshua was of David's 'seed' (semen). **So there is a problem!**

Yeshua was either of David's line - but that means he wasn't virgin born (ie. Joseph having to have been responsible for his conception),

or

Yeshua was virgin born, but that precludes him being of the Davidic line (because only Mary was involved in his humanity and she was not of the Davidic line) - so he couldn't have been the Messiah/Christ as the N.T teaches.

The virgin-birth story is only found in 2 of the 27 N.T writings, and in Luke, the style of writing indicates the part that relates the infancy was written quite separately (added to the existing gospels around 200 A.D.), and added to the main story that begins in 3:1 (Note how 3:1 opens as a commencement here). **Even the Catholic Jerusalem Bible admits that Matt most likely had its virgin birth story added to it also.** Check it out for yourself.

In fact Luke conflicts sharply with Matthew, for example:

1. Luke has the birth in the time of the governor Quirinius (2:2,3-7), whilst Matt has it in the time of Herod, but the rule of these two never coincided or overlapped. There is no substance in the argument that the Ramsay Inscription regarding Quirinius as dummvir 'proves' he was governor in Herod's time. In fact Quirinius was governor in 9 A.D., yet we are to believe that Yeshua was a baby when the census was

taken. Impossible! This is problematic in that Yeshua was born according to the Roman calendar at 4 B.C. making him 12-13 years old at the time of the census. **Thus we have a historical inaccuracy recorded in the infancy narrative.**

- Matthew states that the family fled from Judea immediately to Egypt (2:4-14) and stayed there; Luke has the family calmly going to Jerusalem in Judea after the birth and then up to Galilee (2:21-22,39) and **omits all references to a proposed Egyptian trip.**

The only reason that the writer of the Gospel of Matthew seems to have the story is **because he misunderstood Isa 7:14**. He read it as messianic (which it isn't) and referring to a virgin birth (which it doesn't).

Answer for yourself: Don't you find it rather amusing that God would choose one to write a book of scripture and in doing so chose one who would misinterpret his own Hebraic Old Testament passages which all other Jews understood quite well to mean entirely different than his interpretation? Answer this!

This is simply the story of Isaiah saying to king Ahaz that by the time that a young girl had conceived and her baby was born, the present threat from Syria would be over (7:14-17). There is nothing messianic about it at all. In this, the child was to be called Emmanuel meaning 'God with us', but the name 'Yeshua's (in fact the Greek for the Hebrew Jehoshua) means 'Yahweh is salvation', so Yeshua was therefore not called by the name Emmanuel and therefore did not fulfill this 'prophecy'; however Matt's author misunderstood this and therefore couldn't have been the apostle of that name as he was not a Palestinian Jew (nor an eyewitness as he had to use Mark to write his Gospel).

Isa 8:3-4 says how Isaiah went and then impregnated his wife and the prophecy is again made saying that before the child could even talk, Syria would be smashed by Assyria.

Therefore it appears Isa 7:14 relates to Isaiah's own wife/child and does not have any messianic connotations. In fact there is nothing miraculous in Isaiah's saying; he is only saying a woman would conceive. He does not say that a girl who would give birth would still be a virgin at/after the conception.

The author of Matthew was using the Septuagint 'LXX' - the Greek version of the Hebrew Bible compiled in the 2nd century BCE for the Greek-speaking Jews of the Diaspora. However, it is not a good translation in some parts, eg. in the case of Daniel, the Jews would not use it. They understood what we do not today. Namely, that the Jewish Scribes only translated the first 5 books of the LXX Septuagint and the non-Jews the rest. **That means that the Greek translated Isaiah and the prophets and are responsible for the changing of the word "young woman" in the Hebrew to "virgin" in the Greek. This is a blatant mistranslation.**

The Hebrew word in Isa 7:14 for the woman/'virgin' is "almah" and means NOT a virgin, but a young woman; it is in the LXX that it is rendered 'virgin' and there is the additional fact that in the Greek the root doesn't even necessarily mean a girl who has not had sex, but "denotes fullness or the like - fully developed". The word actually used here has nothing to do with the virgin state. **As the Gospel writers used the LXX, they could not have been Palestinian Jews (ie. the apostles) or they would have obviously used the Hebrew text and not made such errors.** The author of Matthew makes other errors, eg. in 27:9-10 he says he is quoting Jeremiah, but in fact he's quoting Zechariah 11:12-13.

Answer for yourself: Would the Holy Spirit make such a mistake if He was guiding the writing of such a document?

Answer for yourself: Would the Holy Spirit use such a man to write an "inspired" document who does not even know his own Bible...the Old Testament and the Prophets?

There are other examples of this throughout the New Testament to the discriminating reader who is well versed in the Bible, but a casual reader will overlook such discrepancies.

It is very apparent that the Gospel writers were not Palestinian Jews and in the case of Mark's author there has to be doubt whether he had even set foot in Palestine in view of the historical, chronological, geographical and

theological errors he makes about first century Palestine. But this is where it continues to be manifestly absurd.

Yeshua was supposedly a true Jew - a direct descendent of Abraham through David (Matthew 1), the Son of David (Matt 21:9), the 'lion of the tribe of Judah' (Rev 5:5) and yet **whenever he quoted the Old Testament, he quoted the GREEK LXX version!**

Come on now! Listen to what you are saying, even more, listen to what you are supposed to believe. The only reason we believe such stuff is that we never knew the facts as I am unfolding them to you.

Furthermore, in some cases the Hebrew original of the LXX text he is quoting would not support the argument he is making, ie. because of the LXX's inaccuracies. In Mark 7:1-23 Yeshua does this, but although it seems the LXX would support the point Yeshua is making to the Pharisees, the Hebrew original would not.

So we are asked to believe that Yeshua - a true Hebrew Jew - chose to use the Greek translation of the Old Testament, and furthermore, was unaware of the fact that he was using a passage that in reality was defective and the original would say something completely different, and be quite inappropriate for his argument, but also, according to the Gospels, he floored his orthodox Jewish opponents with this - a mistranslation of their own scriptures - and they didn't challenge this?

The fact is, therefore, Yeshua could not have spoken what the Gospels reports, and such sayings are put into his mouth by the Gospel writers who being ignorant of Hebrew made their handiwork obvious.

The same applies with James (supposedly Yeshua's brother) in Acts 15 - he uses the LXX to support his argument, although again, the Hebrew original says something quite different and would not support his argument, and yet all the Jews in the audience didn't comment on this!

Answer for yourself: So what are we to do when studying the English Bible?

WE MUST STUDY THE JEWISH ROOTS OF CHRISTIANITY

Answer for yourself: Can the teachings and nuances of first century Israel be fully understood from the perspective of twentieth century?

As far as settlement of peoples other than the American Indian, our nation is only about 220 years old. Our nation was established in 1776, a little over 200 years ago. The Americas were settled a little over 500 years ago. This gives us, at best, a historical perspective of five centuries. In the "New Testament:" we are looking at a culture half-way around the world some 2,000 years ago. This same culture started some 4,000 years before that. Continuous in the same place for about 6,000 years is a people from which our faith springs.

I will quote some statements that will clarify my position. I trust these will help you to understand why I have the interest that I have and spark some interest in you as well.

"The Jews constitute but one percent of the human race. It suggests a nebulous dim puff of star dust lost in the blaze of the Milky Way. Properly, the Jew ought hardly to be heard of; but he is heard of, has always been heard of. He is as prominent on the planet as any other people...he has made a marvelous fight in this world, in all the ages; and has done it with his hands tied behind him...the Egyptian, the Babylonian, and the Persian rose, filled the planet with sound, and splendor, then faded to dream- stuff and passed away; the Greek and the Roman followed and made a vast noise, and they're gone; other peoples have sprung up and held their torch high for a time, but it burned out, and they sit in twilight now, or have vanished. The Jew saw them all, beat them all, and is now what he

always was...all things are mortal but the Jew; all other forces pass, but he remains. What is the secret of his immortality?"- by Mark Twain

"To explore and understand the Jewish roots of our faith is to expand and to enrich our Christian experience. This premise is at the heart of the educational endeavors of Bet Emet Ministries, and other Messianic Ministries like it, that are restoring to the Church an appreciation of its full Hebrew heritage."

It is my hope to assist believers in developing a deeper, more intimate relationship with God through the study of Hebrew language and culture.

The Babylonian Talmud (Sukkah 42A) states that Jewish boys were taught Deuteronomy 6:4 (Shema) as soon as they could speak. The Talmud specifies that "The father must teach him." Early sources suggest that this must have been the first portion from the Hebrew Bible that Yeshua committed to memory. We may assume that Joseph was responsible for fulfilling this task. This portion of scripture is known simply as "The Shema." In HEBREW it is...*"Shema Yisra'el Adoni Eloheynu Adoni Ehad"*...ENGLISH..."Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is One."** The Shema was to be recited first thing in the morning and last thing at night. Countless martyrs through the ages have died with The Shema as the last utterance from their lips, leaving this world with the proclamation of God the last words spoken. This is an affirmation of monotheism in opposition to a polytheistic environment. The Hebrews were/are to know there is only one God, not many.**

From the beginning there were only two classes of people; Jews and Gentiles, those who believed in the one true God and everyone else...who, then, are we? We believe in the one true God. This is a Hebrew concept. We are therefore no longer Gentiles, regardless of our ethnic or geographical background. We, in fact, are spiritually Jewish. We have not replaced the Jews as some would have us believe, the Jews have not passed away or become irrelevant with the advent of Yeshua. Judaism is just as valid today as it was 2,000 years ago. The vast majority of traditional or formal Jews simply do not accept Yeshua as Messiah, they are still looking for Messiah to come and establish an earthly kingdom. We are now grafted into the root of the Olive Tree, Israel, according to the eleventh chapter of Romans.

Paul teaches us that God did not reject His people, Romans 11:1-6. The elect obtained what Israel so earnestly sought, the rest rejected it, and because of this, salvation came to the Gentiles according to verses 7-12. Paul seeks to arouse the Jews to envy and save them. Verse 16 says that "If the root is holy, so are the branches." Paul declares that the root is holy! Furthermore, he declares that the grafted in branches are holy! We are not to despise the Jews, we are to embrace them. They are our spiritual kinsmen and, as such, we have much to learn from them. We also have much to share, but it must be done in love and not from arrogance. We see that branches have been broken off and wild olive shoots are grafted in - we, Gentiles, have accepted God through the ministry of Yeshua and thereby are grafted into Judaism - we do not support the root but the root supports us! We are warned not to be arrogant for if the natural branches were not spared, neither will the grafted in branches be spared. We are part of the same tree by grace, God is also able to engraft the natural branches again if they believe (verses 17-24.) Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of Gentiles have been saved (grafted in) and then all Israel will be saved. We are all candidates for mercy (verses 25-32.)

This is why I feel it is important to study our Jewish background. We are "grafted in Jews," [we as Christians are Israel and not Baptists, Methodists, Catholics, etc.]. We need to know who we are, where we come from and how we are to relate to our roots. Without this understanding, we can hardly expect to grasp the depth of the scripture. I would like to quote David Bivin and Roy Blizzard from their book *Understanding the Difficult Words of Yeshua*. **"The writers are Hebrew, the culture is Hebrew, the religion is Hebrew, the traditions are Hebrew, and the concepts are Hebrew."**

Answer for yourself: If this is true, shouldn't we try to know just who the Hebrews were and are today?

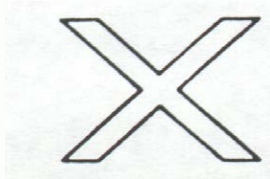
Oh, by the way, is it not interesting that when Yeshua was asked the greatest commandment in Mark 12:28-31, He answers by quoting The Shema? In other words, because God is One, then we are to love Him with all our heart, mind, soul, and strength, and those created in His image. So, basically, monotheism is the basic teaching

of the Greatest Commandment, and loving God and His creations are how we carry it out.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ST. ANDREW'S CROSS



St. Andrew's Cross resembles the letter "X" in the English alphabet and is also referred to as the "saltier" or "Crux Decussata." According to tradition Andrew, the brother of Peter, was crucified on a cross of this shape. Andrew did not feel worthy enough to die on the same style of cross that Christ had died and requested a cross of another shape. His request was granted and he was crucified upside down on a cross which now bears his name. Rather than using nails to secure his limbs to the cross, Andrew was bound to the cross with ropes. His suffering was thus prolonged.

St. Andrew's Cross came into wide use during the Medieval Period and became the national cross of Scotland, since St. Andrew was the patron saint of Scotland.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ANGELS & SHEPHERDS VISIT THE INFANT SAVIOR...TRUTH...OR A SUN-MYTH RETOLD?

As soon as the God-begotten saviours were born into the world they were adored by **shepherds** from near by. In some cases they were also visited by wise men, or Magi, as the Persians and Brahmins called them, from far away. Sometimes the visitors were from even farther away, even angels leaving their heavenly ranks to wing their way to this rude tenement to adore its new born saviour.

Angels appeared to **Confucius** who was born in 598 BC as well as Christ. In both cases Magi also assembled to present their offerings to the infant God. Magi is used in the Apocryphal Gospels to designate the wise men who visited Christ at birth. Magi, Magic and Magician are derivations from the same root, all suggesting a wisdom correlated to the gods.

When Confucius was born five wise men from afar came to the house, celestial music was heard in the skies, and angels attended the scene. In Matthew the circumstances are the same (Mt 2:1). The only difference in the popular imagination is the number of wise men. Matthew does not say but popularly it is three. The Persian story also gives the number of Magi who visited the young saviour of that country as five.

Luke speaks of a multitude of the heavenly host praising God (Lk 2:13). Popularly the heavenly host was singing its praises so we have another way of saying that celestial music was heard. How complete the parallel!

Luke 2:13-15 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. (KJV)

Let us not also forget the "shepherds who watched their flocks by night," who by noticing this "announcing star." The writer of the Gospel of Luke would have us believe that these shepherds likewise were awakened to the auspicious time of the birth of the Sun-King. This star had alerted them of his birth and they knew that the Savior of Mankind was about to be born. These shepherds were attendants to a "free Heavenly concert." It makes a beautiful picture.

It goes further. Confucius, like Christ, had twelve chosen disciples. He was descended from a royal house of princes, as Christ from the royal house of David, and like Christ was born poor. He had a disagreement with a monarch and retired for a long period from society into religious contemplative seclusion. He taught the same Golden Rule of doing to others as we desire them to do toward us, and other moral maxims equal in importance to anything in the Christian scriptures.

When Chrishna, the eighth avatar of India (1200 BC), was born he was inundated in flowers by angels (gods). Pipes and drums were played in the heavens, trees blossomed and pools were filled with clear water. The room was illuminated by his light, and the countenance of his father and mother shone with its brightness and glory. They had an image of him as a king and, realizing he was the preserver of the world, they began to worship him, but like the virgin Mary quickly forgot all this and soon regarded him as an ordinary infant!

It is related in the legends of **Chrishna** that the divine child was cradled among shepherds, to whom were first made known the stupendous feats which stamped his character with marks of the divinity. He was recognized as the promised Savior by Nanda, a shepherd, or cowherd, and his companions, who prostrated themselves before the heaven-born child. After the birth of Chrishna, the Indian prophet Nared, having heard of his fame, visited his father and mother as Gokool, examined the stars, etc., and declared him to be of celestial descent (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. pp. 129-130; Maurice, Hist. Hindostan, vol. ii. pp. 256, 257, 317; Vishnu Purana).

AEsculapius, the virgin-born Savior, was protected by goatherds (shepherds present), who, upon seeing the child, knew at once that he was divine. The voice of fame soon published the birth of this miraculous infant, upon which people flocked from all quarters to behold and worship this heaven-born child (Taylor, Diegesis, p. 150).

Many of the Grecian and Roman demi-gods and heroes were either fostered by or worshipped by shepherds. Amongst these may be mentioned **Bacchus**, who was educated among shepherds (Higgins, Anacalypsis, vol. i. 398), and **Romulus**, who was found on the banks of the Tiber, and educated by shepherds (Bell, Pantheon, vol. ii. p. 213. **Paris**, son of Priam was educated among shepherds (Ibid. vol. i. p. 47), and **AEgisthus** was exposed, like AEsculapion, by his mother, found by shepherds and educated among them (Ibid., p. 20).

In Luke's gospel an angel is reported to have saluted his mother (Lk 1:28):

Hail, thou that art highly favored; the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women.

And in the next chapter the angel joins with the heavenly host in praising God. The same is found in the Ramayana, when Brahma and Siva, with a host of attending spirits, came to the mother of the eighth saviour and sang,

In thy delivery, O favored among women, all nations shall have cause to exult.

The ninth avatar of India, **Buddha** (600 BC), is similar. On a silver plate in a cave in India is an inscription stating that a saint in the woods, at the time of the advent of Buddha, learned by inspiration that an avatar had appeared in the house of Rajah of Lailas. He flew through the air to the place beheld the new-born saviour. He declared him to be the great avatar destined to establish a new religion.

When the fame of **Pythagoras** (600 BC) reached Miletus and neighboring cities, their wise men came to visit him. In the Anacalypsis Magi came from the East to offer gifts at Socrates' birth, bringing gold, frankincense and myrrh, the very same offerings given to Christ. Gold, frankincense and myrrh were traditionally offered as gifts to the sun in Persia more than three thousand years ago; and in Arabia about the same time. Zoroaster of Persia (1,000 BC), says he also was visited by Magi at his earthly advent.

It seems odd that the divine Father chose to reveal the birth of his son, Jesus, to heathen idolaters hundreds of miles distant in Persia.

Answer for yourself: And why should a skill in astrology give them the privilege of seeing the world saviour at birth while people of God's own election—His Chosen—were denied the honor?

There are so many incongruities in divine revelation that it becomes knavery to dismiss them as god's mysterious ways, as Christians and Jews do. Yet both agree that God gave us reason.

Answer for yourself: So why doesn't He expect us to use reason when He chooses to reveal something to us?

SO WHAT WAS SEEN IN THE STARS ANYWAY?

Now let's examine the astrological evidence for the "three shepherds" from which these stories originated. The constellation of Orion has for millennia been recognized as a group of stars which herald the coming of winter, on Dec. 22, and the birth of the Sun (Son) God, three days later. It is the most glorious constellation in the sky! The legend of the three wise men has, for ages, been connected with the three stars in the Belt of Orion, Mintaka (the belt), Alnilam (string of pearls), and Alnitak (the girdle). These three stars (three wise men) sit proximate to the celestial equator and are easily recognizable, by all.

Answer for yourself: Can we who are "Christians" and followers of the real



Yeshua be so sure that they have not been hoodwinked by anti-Semitic Gentiles who only "replayed their Sun Myths" as they played God and changed what was known once about the Rabbi from Galilee? If we can see that errors have been represented as truth in the New Testament as non-Jews changed the text of the "revelation" about Yeshua and altered the text of the documents (New Testament), then what other places could there be such gross errors as we not know it?

If you truly want the truth, and you may not, then there is so much truth to reclaim and Bet Emet stands ready to help you separate the lies from the truth in hopes your worship of the Father be in Truth and Spirit. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JOSEPH, JESUS' FATHER, WAS A CARPENTER: TRUTH OR SUN MYTH RETOLD?

This is a reference to the Masonic guilds. All Masons know the real meaning of the word. It refers to the **"Craft."** Joseph, Julio, Julius, etc., derive from the word "Yule," which comes is better understood as "Wheel." **The Yule referred, as it still does today, with the winter solstice. The zodiac was always likened to a rotating wheel, that began moving at the time of the winter solstice.** And the Winter Solstice is in the sign of Capricorn, house of Saturn, the Artifex or crafter of the material realms. **Saturn is the Carpenter.** Capricorn is the place of the birth of the physical sun. **All of this is detailed for the student who wishes to track the birth of "Jesus Christ" beginning in the House of Capricorn (the manger) on another website.** This "tracking" of the personified "birth of the Sun" at the Winter Solstice in the House of Capricorn begins at the Winter Solstice (Dec. 25th) and follows "chronologically" with the story of the "personified Sun/Son...Jesus Christ" with the chapters Matthew chapter 1 through Matthew chapter 28 in our Christian Bibles. This is the most fascinating study that you may ever do and if you take this challenge you will see that in the New Testament that without a doubt the "Jesus Story" is nothing more than the "personification" of the path of the Sun through the 12 Houses of the Zodiac. So we read that the **"Son" is born of a "Carpenter."** In Medieval and Renaissance art Joseph is often seen holding the symbols that have long been associated with the planet and archetype of Saturn.

[Let us continue our study.](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

In Libra he came as the Lord of the Balance, or the King of Righteousness; in Scorpio he came as the divine Scorpion, to sting the god into incarnational Lethe from which he was to awake on Christmas in his quickening to life; in Sagittarius he came as the half-animal Archer aiming at the distant goal of unification of his two elements; in Capricorn he came as the mountain goat scaling the heights of the spirit; in Aquarius he was the Water-Pourer, or universal server; in Pisces he came as the Ichthys, the divine Fish, as the food of man; in Aries the ram or Lamb of God, sacrificed for the world; in Taurus, as the Golden Bull or Calf, the male Cow of life and plenty of ancient Egypt; in Gemini as the two divine twins, the god in his biune form, the one of which, like John the Baptist decreases as the other increases; in Cancer as the Good Scarab or Beetle, type of the self-renewing divine life; in Leo as the lion of the house of Judah; in Virgo as the shoot of the vine, constellated in this sign in old zodiacs.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BET EMET MINISTRIES

"Hebrew for "House of Truth"

Craig Lyons M.Div.

The following is the recommended reading list for students of Bet Emet Ministries. Each of these following books is very important in your study of the origins of the Christian Faith for one or more reasons. If I had it to do all over again instead of the several hundred or so books collected and read over 20 yrs these would be the only books I needed to read to get the total picture of the corruption of "the faith once given the saints". From my viewpoint looking backward I consider each of these books mandatory for ones understanding of the difficult problems which confront us once we begin to study the origin and corruption of early Christianity. I make few promises but I will make an exception at this time: If one undertakes to read as many of these books in the following categories then there will be little that will escape him in his quest for truth concerning the Christian faith, the "Jesus Story", as well as Messianisms within Judaism which originated with Egypt in the beginning of time. This is all the more important when one gets down to the difficult task of trying to reconcile the Jewish Messiah as taught by Judaism and the blurred image of him as found in our depiction of the "Jesus Christ" in the Second New Testament which Rome gave us in refutation of the earliest Gnostic First New Testament which has been so tragically altered today and which so few tragically are aware. Blessings to all in your search for God's truth. These books will reveal to you the different "Karest/Christ", or should I say "Jesus" which is found down throughout recorded history: the Mystical, the Mythical, and the Historical. Only two are "true" and one is an absolute falsity due to the tragic loss of the "gnosis" and knowledge of the previous two. Can you guess which one is false?

A Christian's religious belief system, when tested and exposed to contradictory facts from Biblical languages, Biblical history, Biblical culture, the study of Gnosticism as well as Comparative Religions, Astronomy and Astrology, and Archeology, must in the Spirit of Truth and Repentance, be flexible enough to change.

Blessings.....Craig Lyons M.Div. 2004

THE PAGAN JESUS:

- The Christ Conspiracy by Acharya S **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Bible Myths and Parallels In Other Religions by T. W. Doane **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Aryan Sun-Myths The Origin of Religion (1899) by Charles Morris **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Jesus Mysteries by Freke and Gandy **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Woman's Dictionary of Symbols and Sacred Objects by Barbara Walker **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus: God, Man, Or Myth? by Herbert Cutner **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Book Your Church Does Not Want You To Read by Tim C Leedom **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors by Kersey Graves
- Pagan Christs by J. M. Robertson
- The Christ Myth by Arthur Drews
- The Astrological Foundation Of The Christ Myth by Malik H. Jabbar
- Jesus: Pagan Christ Or Jewish Messiah? A Skeptic's Search For The Historical Jesus by Lawrence E. Dalton and Shirley S. Dalton
- The Christ: A Critical Review And Analysis Of The Evidence Of His Existence by John Remsberg
- The Jesus Puzzle: Did Christianity Begin With A Mythical Christ? by Earl Doherty **SIMPLY GREAT**

THE BEST PICTURE OF THE JEWISH FAITH & IMPLICATIONS FOR THE NON-JEW

(GENTILE CHRISTIANS TODAY)

- Where Judaism Differs by Abba Hillel Silver **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Understanding Judaism: The Basics of Deed And Creed by Benjamin Blech **SIMPLY GREAT**
- two volumes by George Foote Moore...Judaism I and II
- To Be A Jew by Rabbi H. Donin
- The Aryeh Kaplan Anthology vol. 1 and II
- Celebrate: The Complete Jewish Holidays Handbook by Leslie Koppelman Ross
- Living Jewish Life: Jewish Traditions, Customs, and Values For Today's Families by Anita Diamant and Howard Cooper

MANUSCRIPTS....CORRUPTIONS...THE ORIGIN OF THE BIBLE AND THE CHRISTIAN CORRUPTION OF IT..BOTH OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

- Let's Get Biblical (plus tape series) by Rabbi Tovi Singer (<http://www.outreachjudaism.org/>) **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Antisemitism in the New Testament by Lillian Freudmann **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Who Wrote The Bible by Richard Friedman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Faith Strengthened by Isaac Troki **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Judaism's Truth Answers the Missionaries by Beth Moshe **SIMPLY GREAT**
- History Of The Christian Religion To The Year Two Hundred by Charles Waite **SIMPLY GREAT**
- You Take Jesus I'll Take God by Samuel Levine
- Is It God's Word by George Wheless
- Forgery In Christianity by Joseph Wheless
- The Canon Of The New Testament by Bruce Metzger
- Putting Away Childish Things by Uta Ranke-Heinemann

THE ESSENE PROBLEM CULMINATING IN THEIR APOSTATE JUDAISM CALLED CHRISTIANITY TODAY

- The Essene Christian Faith by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Essene Heritage by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Story of Christian Origins by Martin Larson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Reclaiming the Dead Sea Scrolls by L Schiffman
- The Beginning Of Christianity by Andrew Welburn
- The Hidden Jesus by Michael MaGee

YOU MUST UNDERSTAND THOROUGHLY GNOSTICISM....THE FIRST NT CAME FROM THEM.....MANY TYPES.....LEARN THE DIFFERENCE ...AND LEARN TO SPOT IT IN THE NT WE HAVE TODAY.....

- The Gnostic Gospels by Elaine Pagels **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Jesus And The Lost Goddess by Freke And Gandy **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Fragments of a Faith Forgotten by G. R. S. Mead **SIMPLY GREAT**
- The Gnostic Paul by Elaine Pagels
- Pistis Sophia, A Gnostic Gospel by G. R. S. Mead
- Did Jesus Live 100 B. C.?, by G. R. S. Mead, **SIMPLY GREAT**
- Thrice Greatest Hermes by G. R. S. Mead,
- Early Christian Heresies by Joan O'Grady
- Gnosticism, Judaism, and Egyptian Christianity by Birger Pearson
- The True Origins of Christianity and the Bible by Andrew Benson

- **The Beginning Of Christianity** by Andrew Welburn
- **Jung And The Lost Gospels** by Stephan Hoeller
- **Gnosticism: New Light On The Ancient Tradition** by Stephan Hoeller
- **Gnosis: The Nature & History Of Gnosticism** by Kurt Rudolph
- **The Gnostic Scriptures** by Bentley Layton

GREAT JEWISH PERSPECTIVE ON THE END OF THE AGE....FROM JEWISH EYES....GREAT SCHOLAR

- **The Passover Plot: A New Interpretation of the Life and Death of Jesus** by Hugh Schonfield
- **The Essene Odyssey: The Mystery of the True Teacher and the Essene Impact on the Shaping of Human Destiny** by Hugh Schonfield
- **Those Incredible Christians** by Hugh Schonfield
- **Jesus Party** by Hugh Schonfield
- **The Mystery of the Messiah** by Hugh Schonfield
- **Proclaiming the Messiah: The Life and Letters of Paul of Tarsus, Envoy the Nations** by Hugh Schonfield

EXAMINING PAUL FOR WHO HE REALLY IS (OR AT LEAST THE ROMAN "TRANSFIGURATION OF THE GNOSTIC PAUL")

- **The Mythmaker: Paul and the Invention of Christianity** by H. Maccoby **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Rival Philosophies Of Jesus And Of Paul** by Ignatius Singer
- **The Gnostic Paul** by Elaine Pagels
- **Paul The Convert: The Apostolate And Apostasy Of Saul The Pharisee** by Alan R. Segal
- **Paul: Follower Of Jesus Or Founder Of Christianity** by David Wenham
- **Paul And Hellenism** by Hyam Maccoby **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **An Atheist For Jesus** by Kenneth Schei
- **Christianity Betrayed** by Kenneth Schei
- **Jesus or Paul?** by Dr. Arnold Meyer

THE MESSIAH AND WHAT WAS DONE TO HIM BY ROME

- **The Jewish Messiah** by Dan Chon-Sherbok **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Myth of God Incarnate** by John Hick
- **The Messianic Idea In Israel** by Joseph Klausner
- **The Wolf Shall Lie With The Lamb** by Rabbi S. Boteach
- **Messiah Idea In Jewish History** by Julius H. Greenstone

THE EGYPTIAN CONNECTION....LOST TODAY...TIME TO RETURN TO HEBREW ROOTS ..AND THEY BEGIN IN EGYPT

- **Christianity Before Christ** by John G. Jackson **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Egyptian Divinities: The All Who Are The One** by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Egyptian Cosmology: The Absolute Harmony** by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Historical Deception: the Untold Story of Ancient Egypt** by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Egyptian Mystics: Seekers Of The Way** by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Tut-Ankh-Amen** by Moustafa Gadalla **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Egyptian Belief and Modern Thought** by James Bonwick **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Historical Jesus And The Mythical Christ** by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Deeper Truth: Uncovering The Missing History Of Egypt** by Richard Cassaro
- **Ancient Egypt: The Light Of The World** by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Gerald Massey's Lectures** by Gerald Massey **SIMPLY GREAT**

- **The Origin and Evolution Of Religion** by Albert Churchward **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Origin Of All Religious Worship** by Charles Dupuis **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Temple Of The Cosmos** by Jeremy Naydler **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Ruins Or Meditation On The Revolutions Of Empires And The Law Of Nature** by C.F. Volney **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Stolen Legacy** by George M. James **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Jesus..the Last of the Pharaohs** by Ralph Ellis **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Out of Egypt** by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The House of the Messiah** by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs: The Essene Revelations on the Historical Jesus** by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Moses and Akhenaten: The Secret History of Egypt at the Time of the Exodus** by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Hebrew Pharaohs of Egypt: The Secret Lineage of the Patriarch Joseph** by Ahmed Osman **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt** by Rundel Clark **SIMPLY GREAT**
- **The Death Of The Gods In Ancient Egypt** by Jane Sellers

Answer for yourself: What will these books teach me?

These books will help the reader confront the many challenges regarding the orthodox approach to the inherited "Jesus Story" and the history of Christianity and its true origins. These books point their critical finger at many of the rigid dogmas of Christianity as well as the LITERAL interpretation of the "Jesus Story" which has sadly created not only mental servitude with attendant idolatry but at the same time stifled the real understanding of the original Christian message that goes all the way back to the beginning of time in Egypt. If you read these books you will come to see beyond any doubt that the true meaning of Christianity is to be found in the Mystical and Mythological Teachings. These books will help you see through the false traditions inherited in our day and will show you the need for a revival of the effort to discover the esoteric significance of the Christian heritage, to understand the ALLEGORICAL method of Biblical interpretation, and to find behind the myths, legends, dramas, symbols, and allegories, the spiritual vision which they embody as understood by the Ancients. Only in this way will there ever be a new birth for Christianity and an new enlightenment which is no desperately needed in the Christian world comprising over 3 billion people in the world today.

I CONSIDER ALL OF THESE BOOKS A MUST....YOUR LIBRARY NEEDS EACH OF THEM OR AT LEAST REPRESENTATIVE FROM EACH CATEGORY.....IF YOU READ THESE BOOKS OR AS LEAST THE "GREAT ONES" THEN YOU WILL KNOW ALL THAT NEEDS TO BE KNOWN...(ALMOST)..BUT YOU GET THE POINT....MOST PROBLEMS WITH CHRISTIANITY ARE DEALT WITH IN THESE BOOKS AND FEW THINGS ESCAPE EXPOSURE IN THESE BOOKS...THEY COVER IT ALL..... needless to say I have many more books that I could recommend...but this is the best of crop.. you might can get some of them inexpensively at <http://www.bibliofind.com> under the "used" book searches.

Blessings...

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Craig Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- cell 972-4802791

Bennoah1@verizon.net



THE HISTORICAL MEANING OF “BEING BORN AGAIN” AS CONTRASTED WITH WHAT CHRISTIANITY TEACHES TODAY: WHAT ARE WE TO BELIEVE? #1



- **Answer for yourself:** Are you “born again” according to what Jesus taught or according to what your Gentile Pastor teaches?
- **Answer for yourself:** Is there the remotest possibility that you might not be “born again” according to the Hebrew Scriptures and what it meant to Jesus, but "born" again according to Gentile theology?

Before you say "no way" you better get seated and read the whole of these two article for I promise you an eye opening experience if you do.

- **Answer for yourself:** Do you know the difference alluded to in the above two questions when the concept of "born again" is viewed in its Jewish context and later in its Gentile context?
- **Answer for yourself:** If we today in the Christian Church attach a different meaning to the Hebrew concept of “being born again” which is all together foreign and different from what it meant to Jesus when he spoke about it to Nicodemus, then what does Jesus think about our misinterpretation of such an important concept, or even more, what is the result of such a misunderstanding when we are judged in the world to come (Heaven)?

2 Cor 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

- **Answer for yourself:** Are you a “new creation” as taught by Paul, or are you just “another creature”?
- **Answer for yourself:** If you call yourself a “new creation” and your Pastor or those on TV call you a “new creature,” does calling yourself a “new creature” make you one, and do you know what being “one” actually entails?
- **Answer for yourself:** Have you fulfilled the requirements in the Bible to actually be a “new creature” according to Paul in II Cor. 5:17, and do you know what they are?
- **Answer for yourself:** What are you to do when most of you find out that you have not been taught correctly about what is required to be a “new creation in Messiah?”

Those are thought-provoking questions to say the least. I know most of you who are reading this article are tempted to put it down and consider what I have asked you to consider as absolute folly. I can only plead with you to read these two articles in full, and understand for yourself what I discovered over fifteen years of in-depth Bible study which was never taught to me by the Christian Church or even Seminary.

In order to peak you curiosity to read this article in full, I will expose at this time the real meaning Paul intended his Gentile hearers to have when he taught them about being a "new creation in Christ." Let us examine the passage in II Cor. in detail from resources like a Christian Greek Lexicon.

2 Cor 5:17

*Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new **creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)*

First of all it is mandatory we understand correctly what the word "creature" means in the original language in which Paul spoke and later was recorded in Greek.

The Thayer's Greek Lexicon [a Christian book no less] defines "creature" in II Cor. 5:17 as follows: 2937 Strong's Numbers: ktisis- the act of founding, establishing, building, etc.

- a) the act of creating, creation
- b) creation, that is, a thing created; used of individual things, beings, a creature, a creation
 - 1) anything created
 - **2) after a rabbinical usage (by which a man converted from idolatry to Judaism was called)**
 - 3) the sum or aggregate of things created
 - 4) an institution, an ordinance
- **Answer for yourself:** Don't you find it almost startling that the concept accompanying the idea of being "new creature" carries with the intended meaning of turning from idols and idolatry to Judaism and not a religion like Christianity which is full of idolatry and considers itself a replacement for Judaism?
- **Answer for yourself:** Don't you find it almost startling that the concept accompanying the idea of being "new creature" carries with the intended meaning of turning from idols and idolatry to Judaism where Biblical Feasts and Festivals are observed instead on pagan holidays to which the early Catholic Church attached the name of Jesus centuries ago?
- **Answer for yourself:** Don't you find it almost startling that the concept accompanying the idea of being "new creature" carries with the intended meaning of turning from idols and idolatry to Judaism where the Sabbath is both observed and remembered instead of replacing it with the day already set aside by the pagans for sun worship?
- **Answer for yourself:** If your church does not teach and model for you the correct interpretation of the Bible by promoting the interpretation of these Hebrew Scriptures from a Jewish perspective since it is a Hebrew document, then how comfortable should you feel considering your faith and the practice of your faith since it probably contains very little that is Jewish; especially in light that you most likely have been taught to reject the Sabbath and the Seven Biblical Festivals?
- **Answer for yourself:** If your church does not teach and model for you the correct interpretation of the Bible by promoting the correct interpretation of the Hebrew Scriptures from a Jewish perspective [especially since it is a Jewish book] then how comfortable should you feel considering your Gentile Christian faith and the practice of your faith when it finally dawns upon you that you have been following a religious belief system that deviates drastically from what Jesus believed?

WHERE WE MUST BEGIN TO UNDERSTAND CORRECTLY "BEING BORN AGAIN"

I guess I could just dive right in and tell you that we as Christians and followers of Jesus has completely misunderstood the Jewish concept of being "born again" but it would serve us well to first understand the historical context of such passages in order to fully appreciate the Jewish concept of being "born again" and the discourse between Nicodemus and Jesus as found in John chapter 3.

The **Noahide Commandments** are the Commandments given by the Torah (the Old Testament) to the

Gentiles of the world (first given to Adam and later given to Noah), which according to Rabbinic tradition and the **First Church Council in Acts 15:17-19 and Acts 15:28-29 (which was headed up by James, the Lord's brother and head of the Jerusalem church)** were given by God to Gentiles like Adam and Noah. It is these commandments which **if obeyed by the non-Jews of the world will be rewarded with eternal life! According to Rabbinic teaching & Acts 15 (which Jesus believed and taught himself along with his followers), those Gentiles who observe these precepts are assured their share in the World to Come,** regardless of what fanciful interpretations were later to be invented by both the Catholic & Protestant churches and most probably heard in your modern churches today. **Jesus was and is a Jew. He never ascribed to Baptist, Methodist, Catholic, Assembly of God, Church of Christ, or Mormon church doctrine. He believed and taught the truth as received from his Father in Heaven. The Christian must come to an understanding that the religion of Jesus (Biblical Judaism and not Rabbinic Judaism) has always recognized two different religious codes:**

- **1) the 613 Laws and precepts given to the Jews following their liberation from Egypt [the Laws of Moses were added upon the existing Noahide revelation and commandments]**
- **2) the earlier Noahide system of legislation for all mankind predated the Laws of Moses**

DID JESUS INTEND TO REPLACE OR ABOLISH HIS RELIGION?

The eighteenth century Talmudist Rabbi Jacob Emden wrote a letter that has been discovered by archeologists which states: *"Jesus (Yeshua) never intended to abolish Judaism, but only to establish a new religion for the Gentiles based upon the ancient Noahide Commandments transmitted by Moses on Mount Sinai."* Let me say that Emden more correctly should have said **"RE-ESTABLISH"** for the Gentiles the religious foundations that had previously been given by God to the Gentiles since the Garden of Eden and later renewed at Sinai. Emden stressed in his letter that Jesus brought about a "double blessing" to the world, by strengthening the Torah of Moses and at the same time removing idolatry from the midst of the Gentiles. Unfortunately, Emden's thesis in the letter never gained a substantial following by fellow Jews. The most obvious reason would seem to be the frequent harsh statements made by Jesus against the rabbis and Jews of his time (Matt. 23). This chapter has seldom been correctly interpreted by the Christian Church because the church, for the most part, lacks the facts & information concerning the historical, religious, and political background surrounding Yeshua's statements which are necessary to correctly understand such a chastisement of a **particular "sect" within the Pharisees, and not the Pharisees as a whole!** Yeshua was not condemning the Pharisee movement, for he was proud to be one, especially a Pharisee belonging to the School of Hillel. **Yeshua was not replacing Judaism with Christianity!**

Emden helps us understand the original intentions of Yeshua and Paul as he analyzes the beginnings of Christianity. According to the Jewish rabbi, Yeshua and his Apostles, which were later sent by Yeshua to the Gentiles of the world, acted entirely within the Halakhah (correct and accepted Jewish law) in **re-creating and re-establishing the religion God had previously given to the Gentiles which was based on the Noahide Commandments (the basic seven Noahide Laws consist of prohibitions against idolatry, blasphemy, killing, stealing, sexual sins, eating the limb of a living animal (cruelty to animals), and the imperative to establish courts of justice).** According to the Jewish Talmud and Tosefta, those **Gentiles who observe these statutes are considered to be of the Hasidim (pious ones) of the Nations and merit a share in the World to Come.** Even within the *Alenu* prayer which is prayed by Jews and "God-Fearers" every Sabbath, it states **"May all inhabitants of the earth recognize and know...."** **This means the Gentiles.** This prayer for Gentiles is another proof that the will of God is for Gentiles not to perish but have everlasting life. In the Mishnah (the Oral Law), in Pirke Avot 4.1 it states: *"Every assembly that is for the sake of Heaven will in the end be established."* Christian assemblies are for the sake of Heaven, yet I must sadly inform you that they have accepted "IN PART" the Noahide Commandments, **but not totally! God had given them all to the Gentiles and we are not told today about them in our Christian Churches!**

THE FIRST GREAT COMMISSION...20 BC? YOU HAVE GOT TO BE KIDDING? NO; I AM NOT!

Yeshua and Paul were acquainted with the Essene authors and their Scrolls. Many passages in the New Testament bear striking similarity to the Scrolls (see my previous newsletter about Yeshua and the Secret of the Dead Sea Scrolls). A comprehensive overview of the writings and materials available to us today reveal the Essenes to have been extremely pious Jews who scrupulously followed the Torah (the instruction and teaching of God, more commonly called the "Law"), whereas Yeshua and Paul are by many portrayed incorrectly as having forsaken their Jewish origins and replaced the Torah with a new religion-Christianity. Such a study also reveals many problems with Essene theology but this is a study done elsewhere and is too extensive for this article. **This portrayal of Yeshua forsaking his Jewish faith never happened; sadly I cannot say that for Paul [see Acts 21 where Paul was known to forsake Moses {commandments} and teach Jews to quit circumcising their children]!** At least this is the general picture one is presented with in the majority of churches today; and one will not be able to see through it without diligent study. But this premise goes against Emden's letter. A Christian should know that the Talmud records for us that **Moses commanded the Jews to spread the knowledge of the Noahide commandments to all mankind!**

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that?

God commanded Moses to spread the knowledge of the Covenant with Noah and its requirements to all Gentiles in the world. **Judaism acknowledges this "Gentile Covenant for Salvation"** as from God since the time of Mount at Sinai. The questions we have to ask ourselves is this:

- **Answer for yourself:** Does history record for us such an ambitious attempt to bring the Noahide Laws to Gentiles, and if so, who was behind it and when did it occur?"
- **Answer for yourself:** Were the pious Essenes the ones who attempted such a mission to the Gentiles in the generation preceding Yeshua's birth?
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Yeshua and Paul, through their ministries, follow in the Essene's footsteps and try to bring to fruition what the Essenes began in the generation before their birth?
- **Answer for yourself:** Where do the Gentiles correctly fit into the teachings of Jesus and Paul?

As Christians and followers of Yeshua, we must constantly search for the correct interpretations of such an event if we are to correctly understand the Bible and it's message to the Gentile and his salvation.

LET US LEARN FROM HISTORY

A passage in the Jerusalem Talmud records for us: **"Menahem the Essene and 160 Essene disciples left the Jewish community"** (remember not all Essenes lived in & around the Dead Sea) **"about 20 B.C. on a mission to the Gentiles to take the "world" the Noahide Covenant, thus assuring obedient and observant Gentiles a place in the World to Come."** This Menahem served as a vice-president of the Sanhedrin under the sage Hillel who was the Nassi (President of the Sanhedrin) some **thirty years before Jesus' birth**. The Mishnah makes quite clear that Menahem subjected himself totally to Hillel's authority (who loved the Gentiles), thus establishing a link between the Essenes and Hillel (who was a conservative Pharisee). Also of importance is the link between the two camps (Essenes & Pharisees) in that they were both known as "Hasidim." Menahem the Essene left Hillel's Sanhedrin for his mission to the world and was then replaced by the sage **Shammai (who did not like the Gentiles). Shammai succeeded him as vice-president, probably about 20 B.C., and the influences of Hillel began to be replaced with those of Shammai [who was strongly anti-Gentile and deemed no Gentile worthy that the message of God's salvation be taken to them].**

QUESTIONS NEEDING ANSWERS

- **Answer for yourself:** Was Menahem forced out by Shammai and his followers? Yes.
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Hillel's disciples join Menahem in his mission to the Gentiles? Yes.
- **Answer for yourself:** Did later rabbis approve of Menahem's mission to the Gentiles? Yes and No, depending on the particular school of Pharisees to which we refer.
- **Answer for yourself:** Did Shammai lend his support to the Gentile mission or did he discourage the Jews from being a light to Gentiles? He strongly discouraged it.
- **Answer for yourself:** In the time of Yeshua did the teachings of Hillel or Shammai have influence over the people of Israel and direct the course of the nation? Shammai was in ascendancy.
- **Answer for yourself:** Which of these two Pharisee schools supported Yeshua and which did Yeshua rebuke in Matt. 23? The School of Hillel supported Yeshua and the School of Shammai was rebuked by Yeshua.
- **Answer for yourself:** Was Yeshua against all the Pharisees? No, not at all, for he would say only two days before his death that the Pharisees (no longer the Sadducees) are the religious leaders of Israel, for from now on they sit in Moses' seat!

THE STORMY RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN HILLEL AND SHAMMAI

The first disputes regarding the Oral law (that was passed down for some 1700 years from Moses at Sinai) took place at this time between the sages and students of Hillel and Shammai (beginning about 20 years prior to Yeshua's birth). Their respective schools (Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai) were to clash over 350 times on issues of the Oral Law during the next hundred years. Nor were these always minor disputes for even once the Zealots connected with Shammai massacred and killed many of the Pharisees. The issues between Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai went to the very core of what Judaism stood for (and what Jesus stood for). One of the major areas of contention was Judaism's attitude toward salvation of the Gentiles.

Answer for yourself: What side would Yeshua agree with?

The Schools of Shammai and Hillel both accepted all of the commandments contained in the five "written" books of the Torah (Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy). But the written law of Moses is too brief to be applied to practical issues of everyday life, and it was accepted that God also gave an oral and more detailed tradition was originally given to Adam, then to Noah, and finally handed down to Moses at Sinai. The debates of Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai centered on this oral tradition.

This oral tradition was passed down by Moses and it was forbidden to be set to writing. It was this Oral Law that later caused controversy among the rabbis; especially Bet Shammai and Bet Hillel. Finally, out of fear it would be forgotten due to all the persecution of Judaism and the deaths of its leaders at the hands of Gentiles, the sages permitted it to be committed to writing. The first major works were the Mishnah (200 A.D.) and the Tosefta (4th century), followed by two Talmuds; the Babylonian Talmud and the Jerusalem Talmud (5th century). The Babylonian version is more popular than the Jerusalem Talmud. Also at this time, books of homilies known as Midrash began to appear. The two major commentaries to the Babylonian Talmud are those of Rashi and the Tosefta. Why did I mention these works? The Mishnah, Talmud and Tosefta are the works of primary interest and authority when researching the Jewish law and tradition that surrounded Jesus and his teachings in the first century.

GOD CHOSE HILLEL'S INTERPRETATION FOR ALL TIME..IT CAME THROUGH A VOICE FROM HEAVEN

The School of Shammai [anti-Gentiles] came upon the Jewish scene 20 years before Jesus' birth, and flourished for around 100 years. After the destruction of the Temple in 70 A.D., the seat of the Sanhedrin was relocated to Yavneh, where the Halakhah (accepted interpretation of Jewish Law) of the School of Bet Hillel became once again the established Halakhah (accepted interpretation for all issues of Jewish law). Also at this time, God spoke from Heaven and a Heavenly Voice was heard declaring the Law was to be from that time

forward decided in favor of the interpretations of the School of Bet Hillel. Since that time all Jewry has accepted the teachings of Bet Hillel. But this was too late to save Israel from the judgment of God for violating the commandments of the Second Tablet of the Law....the Commandments affecting relationships between man and men [Jew/Jew; Jew/Gentile].

HOW COULD YESHUA REPLACE WHAT HIS FATHER APPROVED?

Now listen closely. **Jesus' debates with the Pharisees** recorded in the New Testament were actually disputes with the Pharisees representing the **School of Shammai and NOT the School of Hillel.** Every Christian needs to set down and thing hard upon what I just said; especially in light of the teaching of anti-Semitic Gentile Christianity that all Pharisees opposed Jesus. Such a teaching is simply not true and a tragic misrepresentation of history. Jesus adopts the views of Hillel and the School of Hillel on "all" matters of Halakhah (interpretation) except on the matter of divorce, where he sides with the School of Shammai (which held a more strict interpretation). **At the time of Jesus the interpretations and teachings Bet Shammai were influencing Jewish life and institutions more than Hillel's, and it was this way for almost 100 years. Through Shammai's teachings Israel was "loosing her way." It would be primarily the influence of Shammai and his hatred of the non-Jew by which Israel will fail to "merit" the Kingdom of Heaven and her King and the day of her visitation. The prophecies would not be fulfilled and the Messiah would not be revealed to a nation of Priests which hated those to whom she was called to go.** Hillel had died when Jesus was 13-14 years old, and Hillel's influence in Israel was rapidly being replaced with the contemporary teachings of Shammai. **Jesus (who accepted and agreed with Hillel) and Shammai (and Shammai's many students) were to clash continually!** The Shammai Pharisees (and not the Hillel Pharisees) were responsible for handing over Jesus to the Chief Priest, and Sadducees and Romans for crucifixion, and this was a violation of Jewish Law. Couple this with the relationship the Shammaites had with the **Sadducean Zealots in the priesthood,** little wonder that the Chief Priests (Sadducees) capture Jesus and hand him over to the Romans to be crucified. Notice that the **Hillel Pharisees (whom the majority of the people supported and followed) had nothing to do with Yeshua's crucifixion** (it was they who warned Jesus to flee for his life in Luke 13:31). When you read Matt. 23 you cannot help but see **Yeshua chastising the Pharisees; but what we fail to notice is that there were many sects under the umbrella of the Pharisees and Jesus says "Pharisees who"....indicating that many were not to be included in his rebuke of the insincere Pharisees. Yeshua took odds with the Shammaite Pharisees, not the Hillel Pharisees!**

The Christian Church's failure to understand this has led them to erroneously believe that Jesus was rejecting his own religion by chastising the pharisees rather than calling for repentance within it by whose "who" had departed from God's will!

WE MUST UNDERSTAND THE TIMES AND THE TEXTS

Now let us learn something that Christianity has neve taught you.

The Jewish people knew from ancient prophecy that their Temple in Jerusalem would be destroyed by the Gentiles (Dan. 9 describes 490 years that are allotted to the Jewish people to either usher in the Messianic Kingdom or else suffer destruction). Bet Hillel believed that reaching out to the Gentiles (since historically Israel had failed to be "a light unto the Gentiles") was the correct approach to possibly avoiding the coming destruction. I cannot stress the importance of the above consideration in the minds of the Jews like Hillel in the times of Jesus. **Hillel and his students [School of Hillel Pharisees] maintained that righteous Gentiles**

merit salvation just as Jews do (Hillel, like Yeshua, accepted the teachings connected with the Laws of Noah), and it was their hope that a mission to the Gentiles could avert the destruction of their land and win God's approval, thus influencing God to repent of the destruction prophesied. Bet Shammai however looked down upon the Gentile world, holding that NOT even the most righteous Gentile could merit a share in the World to Come. Shammai believed the Gentiles deserved "hell" and no attempts should be made to alter their destiny. The Jewish people and their teachers have since declared Bet Shammai's views to be null and void, as did the Heavenly Voice toward the close of the first century (just the way God spoke at Jesus' immersion). Shammai and the Bet Shammai were indeed the Pharisees and priests that Jesus of Nazareth and Paul of Tarsus had to contend with within the pages of our Bibles, and not the Hillel Pharisees. Paul the Apostle's insistence that Gentiles be admitted into the early Messianic Jewish Church was based on Bet Hillel's position that righteous Gentiles merit salvation. Let us not forget that Paul had studied under Rabban Gamaliel the Elder, a grandson of Hillel where he received such instruction! Now you can better understand that the anti-Jewish passages contained in the New Testament were directed against the Shammaites, and not the Judaism which followed Bet Hillel, or even today which follows the instruction and interpretations of Hillel.

UNDERSTANDING YESHUA'S MESSAGE

Yeshua and his disciples warned all men everywhere not to "destroy" the Torah of Israel. Understand that is Paul's theology early in his life; sadly we have letters later in his life that teach the opposite. It is not my wish to get into the "Paul Problem" in this article but let it suffice that the truth about Paul has not often found the light day; especially in light of Gentile tradition that as overtaken historical truth.

Answer for yourself: Did Paul change his religious beliefs during his life or did the Gentile church create theology and put it in Paul's mouth? You might be surprised at the answer to that question.

A Jew is not permitted to leave his Torah, for Paul wrote in his letter to the Galatians Chapter 5 (remember Galatians was written to Gentiles) *"I, Paul, say to you that if you (writing to Gentiles) receive circumcision (along with immersion that makes you a Jew...ie., conversion), the Messiah will do you no good at all."*

Answer for yourself: What did Paul mean by the above comment?

I will deal with the meaning of that last phrase in a future newsletter but the core of truth related to this statement by Paul is that the death of Yeshua caused a movement within a Gentile hating Judaism taking God and the Gentile's Covenant to the nations to the world; no longer was forced circumcision of the Gentile and full conversion the only option for the non-Jew to be taken the salvation of the Jews and fellowship with other Jews. Enforced circumcision was the tactic of the Shammai Pharisees to keep Gentiles apart from them. This is not love but rather hatred of the Gentiles. Acts 15 is the turning point on this. Paul goes on to say "You can take it from me that every man (Gentile) who receives circumcision [prior to Acts 15 circumcision was understood as necessary for the Gentile coming to God thereby converting to Judaism]. It was the belief of the early church that Yeshua was the Messiah and because of this belief and his death and expected return that James and the Jerusalem church repented of their bigotry toward the non-Jew and no longer could enforce circumcision upon the non-Jew as had been done previously. This major step by Jews occurs in Acts 15 and letters were written to strengthen the Gentile churches thereby enforcing this decision for all Gentiles (Acts 15 and 16). A Jew by birth of course was circumcised and is obligated to keep the "entire Torah" but a converted Gentile was also expected to be circumcised and immersed and likewise under obligation to keep the 'entire' Torah " (613). But this was to change with Acts 15 and the repentance of James and the Jerusalem Church in regards to enforced circumcision of the non-Jew. A "converted" Gentile was considered "Jewish" and obligated to keep the 613 mitzvot as were other natural born Jews. Paul is teaching us that a Gentile (like you and me) who is immersed [traditional way of receiving non-Jews into faith with God] and who is circumcised [again part of the conversion process] is obligated to keep the entire Torah as if we were born a

Jew! But since Yeshua's death lead to a movement within Judaism that repented of their stance toward non-Jews and no longer required circumcision of the non-Jew then to not take advantage of this nullifies the benefit of Yeshua's death and the movement that it produced. If one did not recognize this blessings [no longer required of a non-Jew to be converted to be accepted by God] that comes from the death of Yeshua then we better understand Paul's statement that Yeshua [believed to be the Messiah] profited them not at all.

- **Answer for yourself:** Did you hear that?
- **Answer for yourself:** What about Paul and his teaching that the Law is passed away?

It must now be obvious that Paul never intended for that to be your understanding; he never said that! Our problem is that we misinterpret the teachings of Paul not having a proper background necessary to understand correctly what he is saying. Let us begin with what happens when we are "Born-Again". Understand that Judaism was becoming divided in how to handle the non-Jew. The Jewish hatred for the Jews had enforced full conversion and circumcision on the male in hopes of it being a deterrent from having to deal with them since the Jews looked down on the non-Jew. But not all Jews did; as we just saw in Yeshua and the Pharisee School of Hillel. Judaism was torn within on what to do with the non-Jew. Previously being circumcised and then immersed meant full conversion. This was called "Being Born Again" in a Jewish context. This is not a Christian term; only stolen by them and given a new definition much later. **But being "Born Again" has been wrenched from its Jewish context and given a meaning completely different from what it meant to Jesus/Yeshua.** Now the question of enforcing circumcision as part of this process was being rethought by Jews who were repenting of their bigotry toward the Gentiles. Acts 15 again will be the pivotal point in this theological diversity and the Messianic branch of Hillel Phariseism will change their ways. Yet at the same time the Shammai School will continue their repressive measures toward the non-Jew and sadly this will be the dominant stance for Israel and will ultimately lead to its destruction in 70 C.E.

More to follow in the concluding article where we will tackle the intricate meanings of being "Born Again." Shalom.

[Home](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ANTHROPOMORPHISM

Anthropomorphism is a long word that has its meaning a form of personification where one applies human or animal qualities to inanimate objects. Anthropomorphism is the attribution of human characteristics and qualities to non-human beings, objects, or natural phenomena; or to God. It is the attributing human forms or qualities to entities which are not human. Animals, forces of nature, and unseen or unknown authors of chance are frequent subjects of anthropomorphosis. Specifically, anthropomorphism is the describing of gods or goddesses in human forms and possessing human characteristics such as jealousy, hatred, or love.

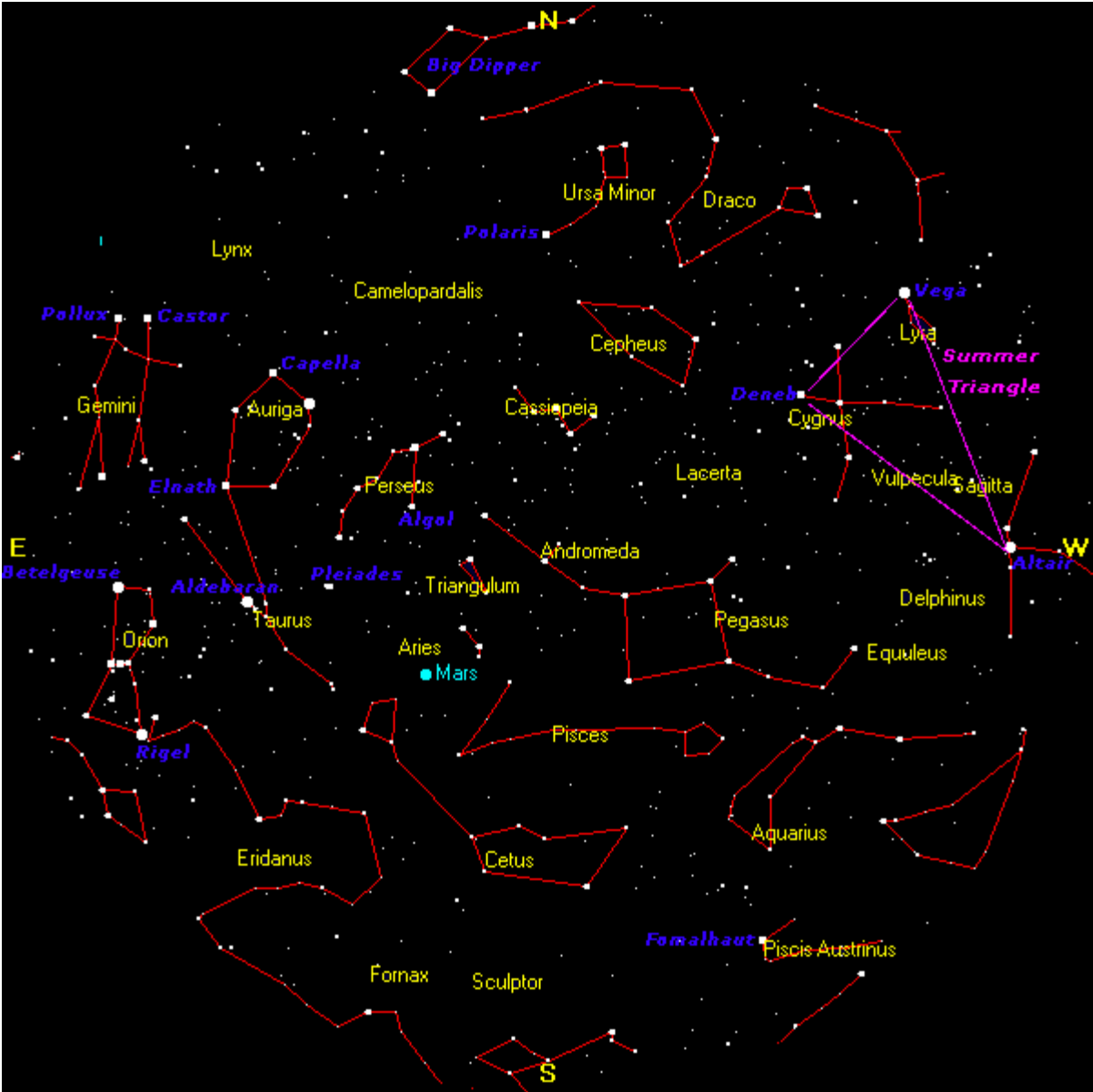
Anthropomorphism (Greek anthropos, "human being"; morphe, "shape") is the attribution of human form or qualities to that which is not human. In the history of religion, anthropomorphism refers to the depiction of God in a human image, with human bodily form and emotions, such as jealousy, wrath, or love. Whereas mythology is exclusively concerned with anthropomorphic gods, other religious thought holds that it is inappropriate to regard an omnipotent, omnipresent God as human. In order to speak of God, however, metaphorical language must be employed. In philosophy and theology, seemingly anthropomorphic concepts and language are used because it is impossible to think of God without attributing to him some human traits. In the Bible, for example, God is endowed with physical characteristics and human emotions, but at the same time he is understood to be transcendent. In art and literature, anthropomorphism is the depiction of natural objects, such as animals or plants, as talking, reasoning, sentient, humanlike beings.

The earliest critique of anthropomorphism in the West was made by Xenophanes, a Greek philosopher of the 5th century BC. Xenophanes observed that whereas the Ethiopians represented the gods as dark-skinned, the northerners in Thrace depicted the gods with red hair and blue eyes. He concluded that anthropomorphic representations of the gods invariably reveal more about the human beings who make them than they reveal about the divine. The Greek philosopher Plato likewise objected to a human representation of the gods; in the dialogue The Republic, he particularly opposed the attribution of human failings to divine beings. Both Xenophanes and Plato wished to purify religion by eliminating elements that they considered primitive and crude.

Nineteenth-century German philosopher G. W. F. Hegel held that Greek anthropomorphic religion represented an improvement over the worship of gods in the shape of animals, a practice called theriomorphism (Greek therion, "animal"; morphe, "shape"). Hegel also maintained that Christianity brought the notion of anthropomorphism to maturity by insisting not only that God assumed a human form, but also that Jesus Christ was both a fully human person as well as fully divine. Because Christianity incorporates humanity into the very nature of divinity, it has been accused of anthropomorphism by both Jewish and Islamic thinkers.



Bennoah1@verizon.net



ARE YOU TRULY A “NEW CREATURE” IN CHRIST?

2 Cor 5:17

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (KJV)

17 Therefore <5620> if any man <1536> [be] in <1722> Christ <5547>, [he is] a new <2537> creature <2937>: old things <744> are passed away <3928> (5627); behold <2400> (5628), all things <3956> are become <1096> (5754) new <2537>.

I grew up on Church being repeatedly told I was “a new creature” in Christ. That was somehow the goal to be achieved in my religious experience. Can you relate? But what does the term “new creature” really mean? Are you a “new creature” yet or will you ever be? What does it truly mean to be a “new creature” as Paul was saying? You may be surprised to learn what I did when I researched out the term for myself. Hold on for your life because I am sure you will be startled by the information you receive and the conclusions I hope to force you to see.

LET US EXAMINE THE GREEK WORD FOR "NEW" AS SEEN IN THE STRONG'S CONCORDANCE:

2537 kainos-new

- a) as respects form: recently made, fresh, recent, unused, unworn
- b) as respects substance: of a new kind, unprecedented, novel, uncommon, unheard of

LET'S DEE IT NOW FROM THAYER'S GREEK LEXICON:

2537 kainos-new

- a) as respects form: recently made, fresh, recent, unused, unworn
- b) as respects substance: of a new kind, unprecedented, novel, uncommon, unheard of

LET US NOW SEE THE GREEK WORD FOR "CREATURE" AS SEEN IN STRONG'S CONCORDANCE:

2937 ktisis (ktis'-is); From 2936; original formation (properly, the act; by implication, the thing, literally or figuratively): KJV-- building, creation, creature, ordinance.

ROOT WORD:

2936 ktizo (ktid'-zo); probably akin to 2932 (through the idea of proprietorship of the manufacturer); to fabricate, i.e. found (form originally): KJV-- create, Creator, make.

LET US NOW SEE THE GREEK WORD FOR "CREATURE" AS PRESENTED IN THAYER'S GREEK LEXICON:

2937 ktisis-

the act of founding, establishing, building, etc.

- a) the act of creating, creation
- b) creation, that is, a thing created; used of individual things, beings, a creature, a creation
 - 1) anything created
 - **2) after a rabbinical usage (by which a man converted from idolatry to Judaism was called).... "we are speaking of "Conversion to Judaism and the Torah in our own Christian Books NO LESS!...and this upon study is what was historically done until the rise of the Roman Empire and its persecution of Judaism.....this Christ is expressed through a Jewish Mind....NEVER FORGET IT!!!**
 - 3) the sum or aggregate of things created
- c) an institution, an ordinance

ROOT WORD:

2936 ktizo-

- 1) to make habitable, to people, a place, region, island; to found a city, colony, state
- 2) to create
 - a) used of God creating the worlds
 - b) to form, shape, that is, to completely change or transform

NEW CREATURES: WHEN A MAN CONVERTS FROM IDOLATRY TO JUDAISM....HAVE YOU AS A FOLLOWER OF YESHUA ADOPTED HIS FAITH YET?

Surely I don't need to remind you that the Apostle Paul was sent to the non-Jews to take them God, Torah, and Israel. In so doing his purpose was to convert the heathen. Notice with me if you will that he was not converting the heathen from Passover to Easter, but the other way around. He was teaching the complete repentance from sin and obedience to the Torah along with observance of the Biblical Festivals, like Passover (Keep the feast he will tell the Corinthian believers).

So I challenge you to see if in your worship or in the doctrines of your church if they resemble Judaism and its doctrines. Most likely they do not. Then if we take the next line of reasoning we have real reason to doubt if we, who say we believe in God, are actually "new creatures" and it actually casts doubt on if we are truly "born-again" yet or not. The goal was the complete deliverance of mankind for false worship. If your church has rejected the Biblical Sabbath for Sunday, rejected the Biblical Festivals for its Roman holidays kept by the early Catholic Church when they rejected its mothers; faith, and rejected the untold numerous doctrines of Biblical Judaism for a syncretism with pagan doctrines, then you have real reason to wonder if you truly have followed the Apostle Paul and if you are in reality a new creature. This is serious stuff and something you should give great attention. Shalom.

Bennoah1@verizon.net

are you a new creature in christ?



PERSECUTION OF JEWS BY CHRISTIANS...A SHORT SUMMARY

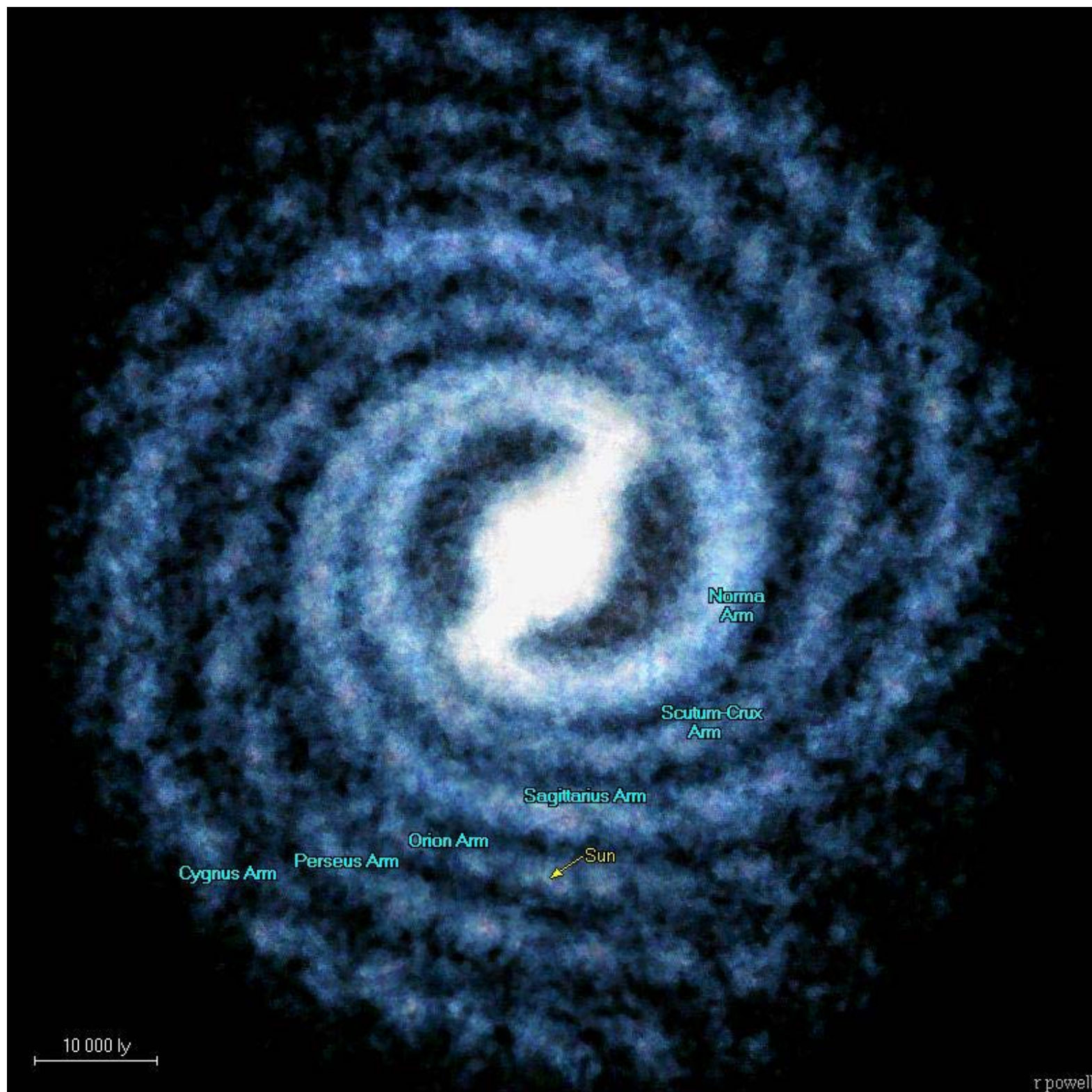
- **306:** The church Synod of Elvira banned marriages, sexual intercourse and community contacts between Christians and Jews. **313:** Constantine published the Edict of Milan which extended religious tolerance to Christians. Jews lost many rights with this edict. They were no longer permitted to live in Jerusalem, or to proselytize.
- **325:** The Council of Nicea decided to separate the celebration of Easter from the Jewish Passover. They stated: "For it is unbecoming beyond measure that on this holiest of festivals we should follow the customs of the Jews. Henceforth let us have nothing in common with this odious people...We ought not, therefore, to have anything in common with the Jews...our worship follows a...more convenient course...we desire dearest brethren, to separate ourselves from the detestable company of the Jews...How, then, could we follow these Jews, who are almost certainly blinded."
- **337:** Christian Emperor Constantius created a law which made the marriage of a Jewish man to a Christian punishable by death. **339:** Converting to Judaism became a criminal offense.
- **343-381:** The Laodicean Synod approved Canon XXXVIII: "It is not lawful [for Christians] to receive unleavened bread from the Jews, nor to be partakers of their impiety." 5
- **367 - 376:** St. Hilary of Poitiers referred to Jews as a perverse people who God has cursed forever. St. Ephraem refers to synagogues as brothels. **379-395:** Emperor Theodosius the Great permitted the destruction of synagogues if it served a religious purpose. Christianity became the state religion of the Roman Empire at this time.
- **380:** The bishop of Milan was responsible for the burning of a synagogue; he referred to it as "an act pleasing to God."
- **415:** The Bishop of Alexandria, St. Cyril, expelled the Jews from that Egyptian city.
- **415:** St. Augustine wrote "The true image of the Hebrew is Judas Iscariot, who sells the Lord for silver. The Jew can never understand the Scriptures and forever will bear the guilt for the death of Jesus."
- **418:** St. Jerome, who created the Vulgate translation of the Bible wrote of a synagogue: "If you call it a brothel, a den of vice, the Devil's refuge, Satan's fortress, a place to deprave the soul, an abyss of every conceivable disaster or whatever you will, you are still saying less than it deserves."
- **489 - 519:** Christian mobs destroyed the synagogues in Antioch, Daphne (near Antioch) and Ravenna.
- **528:** Emperor Justinian (527-564) passed the Justinian Code. It prohibited Jews from building synagogues, reading the Bible in Hebrew, assemble in public, celebrate Passover before Easter, and testify against Christians in court (Fritz B. Voll, "A Short Review of a Troubled History"). No longer on the Internet.
- **535:** The "Synod of Claremont decreed that Jews could not hold public office or have authority over Christians" (Fritz B. Voll, "A Short Review of a Troubled History").
- **538:** The 3rd and 4th Councils of Orleans prohibited Jews from appearing in public during the Easter season. Canon XXX decreed that "From the Thursday before Easter for four days, Jews may not appear in the company of Christians" (Max Solbrekken, "The Jews & Jesus: Mistreatment of Jews: Christian shame," at: <http://www.mswm.org/jews.htm>). Marriages between Christians and Jews were prohibited. Christians were prohibited from converting to Judaism ("Classical and Christian Anti-Semitism").
- **561:** The bishop of Uzes expelled Jews from his diocese in France.
- **612:** Jews were not allowed to own land, to be farmers or enter certain trades.
- **613:** Very serious persecution began in Spain. Jews were given the options of either leaving Spain or converting to Christianity. Jewish children over 6 years of age were taken from their parents and given a Christian education
- **692:** Canon II of the Quinisext Council stated: "Let no one in the priestly order nor any layman eat the unleavened bread of the Jews, nor have any familiar intercourse with them, nor summon them in illness, nor receive medicines from them, nor bathe with them; but if anyone shall take in hand to do so, if he is a cleric, let him be deposed, but if a layman, let him be cut off" (Max Solbrekken, "The Jews & Jesus:

Mistreatment of Jews: Christian shame," at: <http://www.mswm.org/jews.htm>).

- **694: The 17th Church Council of Toledo, Spain defined Jews as the serfs of the prince. This was based, in part, on the beliefs by Chrysostom, Origen, Jerome, and other Church Fathers that God punished the Jews with perpetual slavery because of their responsibility for the execution of Jesus (Max Solbrekken, "The Jews & Jesus: Mistreatment of Jews: Christian shame," at: <http://www.mswm.org/jews.htm>).**
- **722: Leo III outlawed Judaism. Jews were baptized against their will.**
- **855: Jews were exiled from Italy**
- **1050: The Synod of Narbonne prohibited Christians from living in the homes of Jews.**
- **1078: "Pope Gregory VII decreed that Jews could not hold office or be superiors to Christians" (Fritz B. Voll, "A Short Review of a Troubled History").**
- **1078: The Synod of Gerona forced Jews to pay church taxes**
- **1096: The First Crusade was launched in this year. Although the prime goal of the crusades was to liberate Jerusalem from the Muslims, Jews were a second target. As the soldiers passed through Europe on the way to the Holy Land, large numbers of Jews were challenged: "Christ-killers, embrace the Cross or die!" 12,000 Jews in the Rhine Valley alone were killed in the first Crusade. This behavior continued for 8 additional crusades until the 9th in 1272.**
- **1099: The Crusaders forced all of the Jews of Jerusalem into a central synagogue and set it on fire. Those who tried to escape were forced back into the burning building.**
- **1121: Jews were exiled from Flanders (now part of present-day Belgium) 1130: Some Jews in London allegedly killed a sick man. The Jewish people in the city were required to pay 1 million marks as compensation.**
- **1146: The Second Crusade began. A French Monk, Rudolf, called for the destruction of the Jews.**
- **1179: Canon 24 of the Third Lateran Council stated: "Jews should be slaves to Christians and at the same time treated kindly due of humanitarian considerations." Canon 26 stated that "the testimony of Christians against Jews is to be preferred in all causes where they use their own witnesses against Christians" (Bob Michael, "Jews as Serfs,").**
- **1180: The French King of France, Philip Augustus, arbitrarily seized all Jewish property and expelled the Jews from the country. There was no legal justification for this action. They were allowed to sell all movable possessions, but their land and houses were stolen by the king.**
- **1189: Jews were persecuted in England. The Crown claimed all Jewish possessions. Most of their houses were burned.**



Bennoah1@verizon.net



HEAVEN..WHERE IS IT?

Answer for yourself: Does the story of Jesus Christ take place in Israel or in Heaven? You might think that a silly question until you begin to seriously study the "Jesus Story" in light of astronomy and astrology and then you will have the shock of your life! In order to get to any truth in regard to this question we need to start at the beginning.

Ask anyone and they will tell you that Heaven has always been up. Hell has always been down. We all know that Heaven and Hell are theologically opposite as well as geometrically opposite. Heaven is above and Hell is below. The ancients understood that when they ventured outside at night and gazed above their heads at the stars and the night sky they were literally looking at heaven.

Answer for yourself: What did they see? They saw stars and cluster of stars which made up all the constellations of the night sky. To them they understood that the constellations were not real but yet "alive". Let me explain.

The first thing you need to know is that Constellations are not real! The Constellations are totally imaginary things that astronomers, priests, poets, and farmers have made up over the past 10,000 years (and probably even more!). The real purpose for the Constellations is to help us tell which stars are which, nothing more. On a really dark night, you can see about 1000 to 1500 stars. Trying to tell which is which is hard. The Constellations help by breaking up the sky into more manageable bits. They are used as mnemonics, or memory aids. Around the world, farmers know that for most crops, you plant in the spring and harvest in the fall. But in some regions, like Egypt, there is not much differentiation between the seasons. Since different Constellations are visible at different times of the year, you can use them to tell what month it is. Some historians suspect that many of the myths associated with the Constellations were invented to help the farmers remember them. When they saw certain Constellations, they would know it was time to begin the planting or the reaping. This dependence on the sky became a strong part of many cultures. Perhaps there is something about the mystery of the night sky that makes people want to tell stories about the Constellations. We know one thing for sure; namely, they did tell stories about these Constellations and from these stories and "myths" we find the origin of Religion and Ritual among the ancients. For millennia, people have looked at the Heavens and seen patterns between them, seeing what looks like a bird here, a bull there, a winged horse, a mighty Hunter, a ram/lamb amongst others. These images, when mapped out in the Heavens, have helped men to navigate the seas, as their relative positions to one another have not changed. Eventually, over time, men have put stories to these patterns, and a huge variety of myths have grown of Ancient Gods, who are the founders of the world around us, and many other mystical beings and creatures. The stories especially well known are myths of three of the most influential Ancient civilizations: the Ancient Egyptians, Greeks and Romans.

Answer for yourself: Who gave us the New Testament? Rome. Don't forget this for this is fundamental to our study as you will see that this Roman book is full of mythology later literalized in the person of Jesus Christ. But this you will see as we learn more but don't forget Rome.

I don't want to let the cat out of the bag so quickly but with study you will come to find that there are many tales, stories, from various religions/myths which connect their religion to the stars. The Greek names of the Constellations and stars for example. There is the use of certain gods in the astro-plane of the Temple of Denderah. Many of these stories are similar or have been compared to Bible stories by various experts in the field such as Robert Graves. In addition to the Bible tales themselves, the Jews wrote detailed explanations of these stories in later centuries known as midrashes. These details make a deeper or stronger connection between the stories of the Bible and Greek myths etc. We know where the Greek myths are in the sky, because our Constellations are named after them. If we were to (and I am actually working backwards on this) superimpose the Bible story into that slot, a strange thing occurs. We find that the ancient Arabic and Hebrew name of the stars of that constellation relate to that Bible story. What is more remarkable is that Bible story line flows in an almost continuous line from constellation to constellation and at times from star to star within the constellation.

There are far too many examples for it to be a coincidence or a stretch of imagination. A great legacy has been handed down from ancient times, not carved in stone, but conveyed to future generations through the universal language of pictograph and preserved in the starry Constellations of the night sky. The spiritual doctrines and admonitions associated with each constellation were formulated by spiritual giants of the past, and later found their way into ancient mythology, the Bible and other sacred writings.

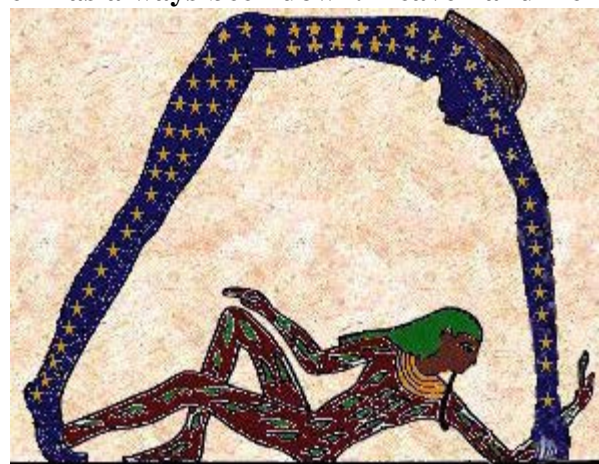
Answer for yourself: Can we expect to find once our studies progress in these areas that chronologically the "Jesus Story" and the depiction of him in this Roman New Testament (Rome was in Sun worship during the writing and production of the New Testament...don't let us forget this) and his ministry in the New Testament will flow from constellation to constellation throughout the Zodiac? Can we expect to find that the "Jesus Story" is but a personification of the Sun through the Zodiac? Why don't we wait a just a second and learn a little more then when equipped we will tackle the "Sun of God"; opps I meant to say the personified "Son of God" and see if his life is but a retelling of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.

As we will come to see the "Jesus Story" takes place not on earth, but in the starry night sky above.

Answer for yourself: What does Paul have to say on the matter?

Philippians 3 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

The setting for our story is in Heaven. Heaven has always been up. Hell has always been down. Heaven and Hell are not just theologically opposite, they are geometrically opposite. The Bible is an ancient book reflecting ancient ideas held by the writers which has been passed down to us today. The concept of Heaven is merely, what most modern cultures refer to as, the sky... and that the ancients all shared a similar view of the Universe, including the Hebrew people. In ancient Egypt, the sky is depicted here as a personification, the deity Nut (Noot). Notice that she looks remarkably like the **"Firmament"**. She is hovering over her brother and husband Geb (The Earth). Geb was thought to represent the earth, he is often seen reclining beneath the **sky** goddess Nut.



Answer for yourself: What is the firmament?

1.) **The apparent surface of the imaginary sphere on which celestial bodies appear to be projected** - WordNet ® 1.6, © 1997 Princeton University.

2.) **The region of the air; the sky or heavens.** - Webster's Dictionary.

*"And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the **air**, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."* - Genesis 1:26

Answer for yourself: What did the Hebrews who gave us the Hebrew Scriptures and doctrines of Eternal Life mean by the word we call Heaven? Could it have referred to the air?

Now get ready. The Hebrew word for air in this passage is: Shamayim, aka Heaven.

The **Strong's Concordance** for the word used for "air" in the above passage:

8064 shamayim (shaw-mah'-yim); dual of an unused singular shameh (shaw-meh'); from an unused root meaning to be lofty; **the sky (as aloft; the dual perhaps alluding to the visible arch in which the clouds**

move, as well as to the higher ether where the celestial bodies revolve): KJV-- air, X astrologer, heaven (-s).

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon for the word used for "air" in the above passage:

8064 shamayim dual of an unused singular shameh- heaven, heavens, sky

- **a) visible heavens, sky**
 - **1) as abode of the stars**
 - **2) as the visible universe, the sky, atmosphere, etc.**
- **b) Heaven (as the abode of God)**

The word itself literally means: Sha ("**of" or "from" the waters (mayim). Heaven means literally: "From the Waters"!**")

Now let us examine the word for "firmament":

The **Strong's Concordance** for the word "firmament":

7549 raqiya` (raw-kee'-ah); from 7554; properly, an expanse, i.e. the firmament or (apparently) **visible arch of the sky**: KJV-- firmament. 7

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew Lexicon for the word "firmament":

549 raqiya` - extended surface (solid), a firmament, an expanse, space

- **a) expanse (flat as base, support)**
- **b) firmament (used of vault of heaven supporting waters above); considered by Hebrews as solid and supporting 'waters' above**

So at first glance that the story of Jesus Christ takes place in Heaven which is by definition of the words in the sky above. But so far this is but circumstantial and we have pages and pages of our New Testaments telling stories of this human being known as Jesus Christ which we have been taught to interpret both "literally" and "historically". So we must continue to study to get to the bottom of this but never let us forget what we just learned; namely, that Heaven is not some place we go when we die but the sky above our heads as interpreted by the writers of the Hebrew Scriptures. **We can reinterpret any word or concept, and we have due to Rome's influence, but it does violence to the texts to change the meanings from what the original writers of these texts intended the hearers understand from them.**

The next time you go outside at night and look at the sky and the stars think to yourself that you are maybe for the first time looking at Heaven. Know as well that you are looking at the environment in which the "Jesus Story" takes place. This is the secret to the understanding of the New Testament "Jesus Story" but we have yet to convince you of this but we will as we turn our attention to this matter with haste.

Answer for yourself: How long is the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament?

A reading of the Synoptic Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke (due to only one celebration of the Passover alluded to and the fact that at no point in the earlier narratives was it hinted that even a year had gone by) tend to show that Jesus career lasted, at the utmost, a single year. In John's gospel however, we find that three Passover festivals were mentioned to have occurred during the ministry (John 2:13; 6:4; 11:55) which showed that the author thought that Jesus' career lasted three years. Since the Synoptic Gospels deal with the "human Jesus" to the exclusion of the "god-man" of the Gospel of John we will focus our attention on this record of a one year ministry for Jesus Christ. The contradictory information derived from the gospels only served to underline this insufficiency of certain knowledge about the historical ministry of Jesus.

Answer for yourself: How long does it take for the earth to revolve around the Sun or for the Sun to pass through the 12 signs of the Zodiac? It takes one year. Like the planets, the Sun, too, moves around the zodiac, making one complete circuit each year. Every month it covers a different constellation of the zodiac, which is the real reason why those Constellations are 12 in number. Of course, during that month, this particular constellation is not seen, because the sky near the Sun is too bright for its stars to be seen (except, very briefly, during a total eclipse of the Sun). But again I hear some say "This is but a coincidence" so we will leave it at that and move on for now not forgetting this 2nd piece of information about Jesus Christ and a possible correlation to the path of the Sun and the "Jesus Story" in the New Testament.

Luke 3:22-23 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli, (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is there any correlation between Jesus Christ being 30 years of age when beginning his ministry and the Zodiac? And what about this "voice" coming from Heaven and the visible arch in which the clouds move, as well as the higher ether where the celestial bodies revolve? Is this a tip-off that we miss because we have been taught that Heaven is some other place with pearly gates and streets of gold?

If we divide a circle into twelve equal parts, and place the twelve Constellations of the zodiac in order around the circle (the circuit of the sun through the Zodiac), one in each part, we see that each constellation occupies 30 degrees of the circle. The zodiac is divided into twelve equal areas, with each area containing one zodiac constellation. Each area is known as a "house". So when the Sun is in the constellation Capricorn, it may be said, "the Sun is in the house of Capricorn." If we divide a circle into twelve equal parts, one part for each of the signs of the Constellations of the Zodiac, and place the twelve Constellations of the zodiac in order around the circle, one in each part, we see that each constellation occupies 30 degrees of the circle. The Sun travels about one degree each day. It's not exact, since there are actually 365.2421934 days in a solar year instead of 360. Also the earth's orbit isn't a perfect circle, it's slightly elliptical. The earth travels slightly faster during the winter months when it's slightly closer to the Sun, and it travels slightly slower during the summer months when it's slightly farther from the Sun. In general though, one degree equals about one day. (The seasons are primarily caused by the earth's tilt, not by its varying distance from the Sun.

If we accept the old tradition of the Ancients of having the Sun enter Capricorn on the Winter Solstice, a natural place to start the yearly cycle, then when the Sun has traveled 30 degrees the Sun exits Capricorn and enters Aquarius.

Answer for yourself: Why is this of major importance for us and the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament?

Simply because if we reproduce this "allegory" of the Sun's passage through the Zodiac as seen by the Ancients then we can chronologically lay out for the reader the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament chapter by chapter and event by event! I had known from prior study that many parallels existed between the "infancy narratives" and the "Jesus Story" but I was never so shocked to find as my studies got deeper that the whole life of the New Testament Jesus is but a personification of the path of the Sun through the Zodiac. This literally took my breath away and had me shaking my head. I wondered "Where does this end"?

Thus an allegorical story of the Sun's annual travels through the Zodiac and the Sky (Heaven) could have the Sun character visiting the Aquarius character at "Age 30". That's actually 30 degrees, or about 30 days, but an allegory could use 30 years instead and that is exactly what we should expect to find in the "Jesus Story" and we do.

All of us should know that the Sun's position changes day by day. Each day at sunset the Constellations of the Zodiac slip slowly and progressively below the horizon and returns to the opposite horizon (East) and rises in 6 months. For our example Capricorn (the goat) gets lower and lower until it is completely below the horizon. The Sun appears to travel upwards on its path along an imaginary line through Capricorn towards the next

constellation in the Zodiac called Aquarius (the water bearer). This line of the path of the Sun and its travels through the sky and the Zodiac is called the ecliptic. The Sun continues its path for the rest of the year and in so doing we would observe the Sun travel through all 12 Constellations of the zodiac. These 12 Constellations are: Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, and Sagittarius. At the end of the year the Sun completes its journey by arriving back at Capricorn where it started, ready to begin again its annual journey through the 12 Constellations. Note that the ecliptic is a closed circuit around the celestial sphere. By observing which constellation the Sun is in you can tell what time of year it is. This is important if you are a farmer. You need to know when to plant the crops and when to reap the harvest. You need to be familiar with the seasons of the year. For our purposes we need to begin our study with the constellation Capricorn in order to have the correct setting of the Ancients when they composed the "Jesus Story". The sun begins in Capricorn on December 22 which is correct date for "Biblical Times" around the first or second century A.D, when the Jesus Story was written. In so doing we find the Sun appears to travel through Capricorn as the days go by. On December 22 (the Winter Solstice) the Sun is just starting to go through Capricorn. By January 10 the Sun has made its way through most of Capricorn and we see that the zodiac constellation of Aquarius the water bearer is next in line.

The Sun begins it's journey at "age 30" by entering Aquarius. Jesus begins his ministry by visiting John the Baptist, who baptizes with water. Remember we have already seen that Jesus' ministry is said to have lasted one year which is the same length of time for the path of the Sun through the Zodiac.

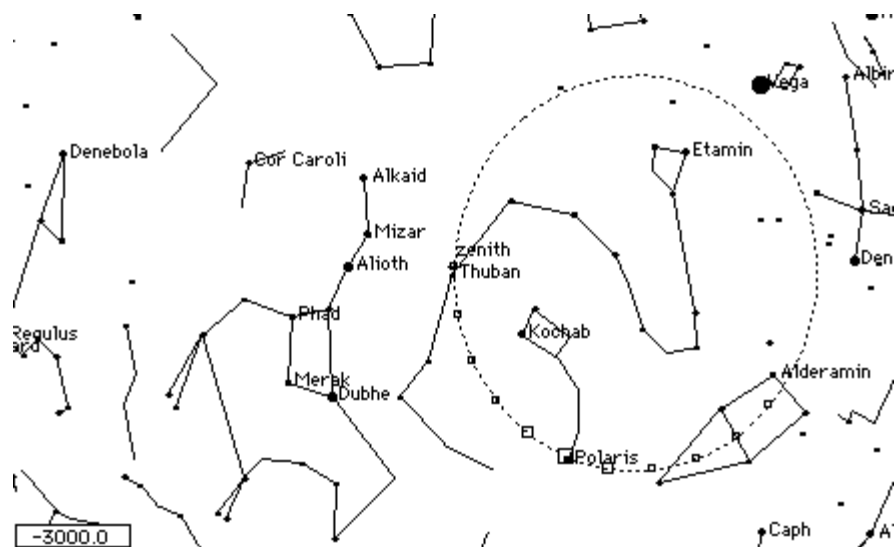
Answer for yourself: Should we expect a correlation of the Constellation of Aquarius with John the Immerser? Well it is only beginning as you might get a hint. Let us continue our study of the path of the Sun and the correlations to the "Jesus Story" of the New Testament. If I am right and the evidence I present of the Sun's path through the Zodiac will follow the pattern of the Constellations of the Zodiac beginning with Capricorn and we should expect the Jesus Story to flow chronologically through the Constellations of Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, and Sagittarius. And it does.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE CHANING OF THE POLE STAR

Because of the Precession of the Earth, over the period of a Great Year the north Pole Star changes. This is not because the stars are changing, but because our Viewpoint of the stars changes very slowly because of Precession. Precession can be thought of as the slow movement of the Earth's axis with respect to the stars. Hence, as the axis is moving, with time it points to different places in the heavens. The dotted circle on the figure below shows all the places that the axis will point to over a complete Great Year. Back in 2700 BC the axis pointed to the star Thuban, the Snake; now it points to Polaris



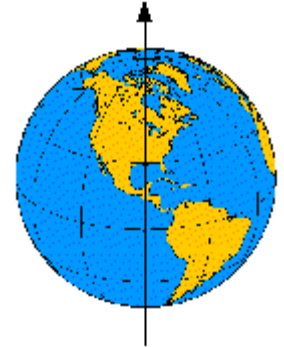
The Changing Pole Star How to understand this star map: Have a look bottom left, that's the date in years. It starts in 3000 BC, [the BC years have a minus sign in front] when astrology was just beginning amongst the Mesopotamian culture, and goes through to 8000 AD. As the years change the figure is showing you a picture of the night sky at the time. It stops momentarily at 2000 AD to show you the sky as it looks now. Next, have a look at the spot marked Zenith in the center of the star map. That spot marks the point in the night sky where - over the centuries - the North Celestial Pole lies. You can see that as the centuries pass, different stars are the star at the Zenith. [A dotted circular line has been drawn on the figure so you can see which stars will become the Pole Star as the centuries pass.] Currently, the star Polaris, ? Ursae Minoris is the Pole Star. Back in 2700 BC the star Thuban, ? Draconis, in the constellation of the Dragon, was be the Pole Star. This is one of the faintest stars in the sky to have a name, doubtless because it was of such importance to our astrological ancestors.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

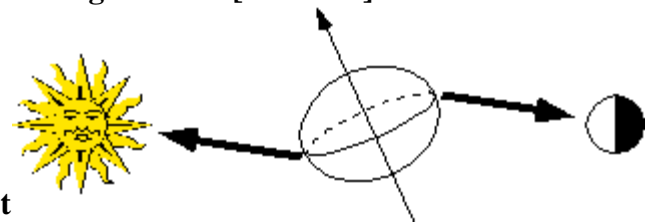
PRECESSION OF THE EQUINOXES...COMING UP TO SPEED ABOUT RELIGION

Precession means literally, "the act of preceding." The more specific meaning in astrology is "the motion of a spinning object - in which the body wobbles so that the axis of rotation sweeps out a cone." An everyday example of this is a spinning top, it spins but also the axis around which it spins goes around in a larger circle. The expression first appears in Ptolemy's [c 130 - 170 AD] *Al Magest* and is from the Latin, *praecesse*, which means to overtake or to outpass. In the astrological Movement of the Ages the object which is spinning around on its axis is the Earth, and the axis that it spins about is the imaginary line which runs between the Earth's True North and True South Poles: the Earth's axis. It is the Earth's axis which precesses. Viewed over a long period of time - and ignoring the Earth's orbit around the Sun - the Earth would look like a spinning top. The time taken for the Earth's axis to sweep out a complete cone, as viewed from above - one complete wobble of the Earth's axis if you like - is approximately 25 925 years [2002 AD], otherwise called a **Great Year, or a "Platonic Year"**.



Answer for yourself: Why does the Earth "precess"?

- The Earth's axis is tilted at 23. degrees to the plane of the ecliptic. If the Earth and Moon were not tilted at all relative to the plane of the Ecliptic then there would be no precession. The Earth's axis would forever be at right angles to the Ecliptic.
- The Earth has 'a bulge.' It's a bit larger [43 km] in diameter at the Equator than it is between the poles. If the Earth had no spin, gravity would act to make the Earth a perfect sphere, but the Earth's spin throws its mass slightly outwards at the Equator.
- The gravity of the Sun and Moon then act on this bulge and their action is to try to 'drag' this bulge down on to the plane of the Ecliptic. [The same gravity action of the Sun and Moon is responsible for the tides.] The Earth's Equator doesn't lie on the Ecliptic, it lies at 23° 26' degrees to it [2004 AD]. It is the act of gravity trying to drag the bulge onto the plane of the Ecliptic that makes the Earth's axis precess. This last bit is pretty hard to visualise. [And was discovered relatively recently by Pierre Laplace, *Traité de Mécanique Céleste* 1799–1825 AD.] The picture on the right is depicting the Moon and the Sun dragging on the Earth. This is an attempt to show the dragging action of the Sun and the Moon on the Earth at the "same time". This drag of the Earth's equatorial bulge towards the Ecliptic does not succeed. Instead it makes the Earth's axis wobble around in a circle.



Answer for yourself: What Consequences does the Precession of the Earth Have? It produces the **Astrological Ages**.

This precession of the Earth causes the Movement of the Vernal Equinox, the Precession of the Equinoxes, the Changing Pole Star and the Movement of the Ages. It is the cause of Astrological Ages and has become the foundation for all later "religious theologies" in one way or the other.

- The Movement of the Ages starts with the fact that the Earth spins on its axis.
- This produces a 'bulge' in the Earth at its equator. # The gravity of the Sun and Moon [luni-solar gravity] then act on this bulge.
- The Earth's equator is at an angle to the Ecliptic and so this gravitational attraction acts to drag the Earth's equator towards the Ecliptic.

This causes the Earth's axis to Precess.

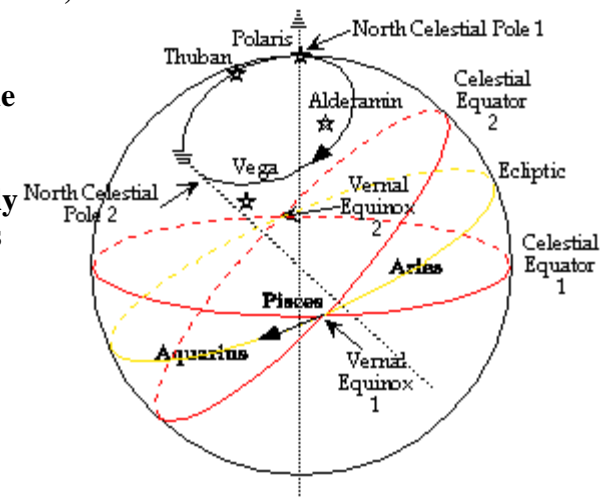
- **The plane of the Moon's orbit about the Earth rotates with respect to the Ecliptic, this causes an effect called Nutation.**
- **The Precession of the Earth's Axis causes the Vernal Equinox Point to appear to Move clockwise against the background stars. The stars are not changing, the View Point from the Earth changes with time.**
- **This is known as the Precession of the Equinoxes.**
- **When the Vernal Equinox Point appears to move into another Zodiac Constellation, the Astrological Age is said to have changed**
- **As the Earth's axis is Precessing the North Pole Star to which it points Changes over time.**

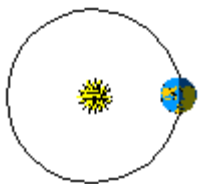
In the Precession of the Equinoxes, the Vernal Equinox Point precedes around the Ecliptic. i.e. each year it occurs in a slightly more easterly place on the Ecliptic. Vernal means "arriving in the Spring time". Equinox literally means "equal night", or equal length of light and darkness in a day. It happens twice a year; at the Spring Equinox and the Autumn Equinox. As the general motion of the heavenly bodies against the background Constellations, as seen from Earth, is from East to West - the Movement of the Vernal Equinox Point in this fashion is thought of as retrograde [i.e. backwards], and hence a "preceeding" motion.

Answer for yourself: Why does the Precession of the Earth's Axis Cause the Equinoxes to Precess?

This is not a very easy thing to visualise. One way is to have a picture of the night skies in which all the stars are stuck to a large sphere surrounding the Earth. This, in fact, was how Classical astrologers thought the heavens behaved. It's the concept of the Celestial Sphere. That Sphere has an axis, which is the Earth's axis extended off to touch the stars at the Celestial Poles. Currently the north part of the axis touches the Sphere at Polaris, the Pole Star. However, the Axis is Precessing, and so it slowly moves away from our current Pole Star. As it does so it shifts the axis of the Celestial Sphere.

However, the Ecliptic, the Earth's orbit around the Sun, is completely unaffected by Precession. So it stays in the same place whilst the axis of the Celestial Sphere moves. This has the effect of moving the points where the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic meet around the Ecliptic. One of the points where they meet is the Vernal Equinox Point and hence the movement is the Movement of the Vernal Equinox Point. Looking at the diagram on the right the vertical arrow represents the Earth's axis, as it is today pointing up towards the North Celestial Pole, and the Pole Star, Polaris. The other arrow represents the Earth's axis as it was thousands of years ago [or thousands of years in the future.] The Earth's axis has precessed to point at another point in the night sky. [The North Celestial Pole has moved and this Changes the Pole Star.] This changes where the Celestial Equator crosses the Ecliptic and hence moves the Vernal Equinox Point along the Ecliptic. Important for us to see in the diagram is the Vernal Equinox is the point where the Sun "crosses" the Celestial Equator and the Ecliptic and as well understand that this "point" moves over the centuries and from the Earth it appears that the Sun is moving through the Houses of the Zodiac from our position on Earth. The place the Sun is in against the stars seems to move. Through the course of one solar year the Sun's place seems to move through a full circle. I want you to look at the following two diagrams. This first chart on the right shows the path of the ecliptic against the constellations in the summer months [northern hemisphere], starting from the Vernal Equinox right, moving through the Summer Solstice [northern hemisphere] and ending with the Autumn Equinox [northern

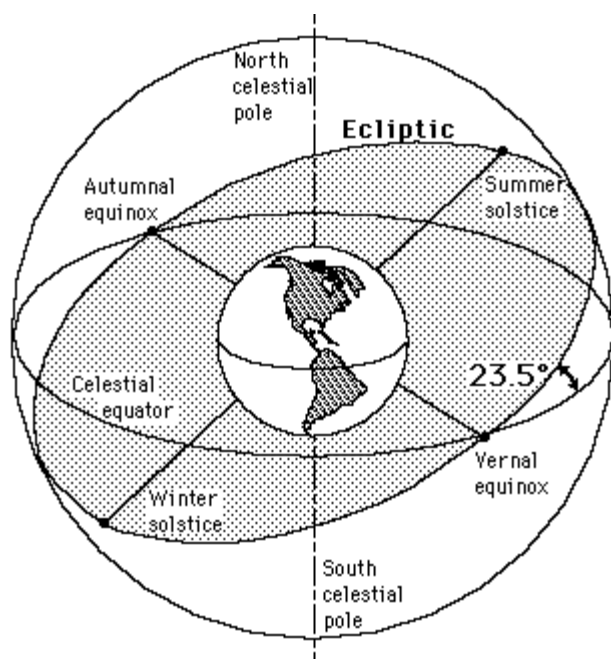
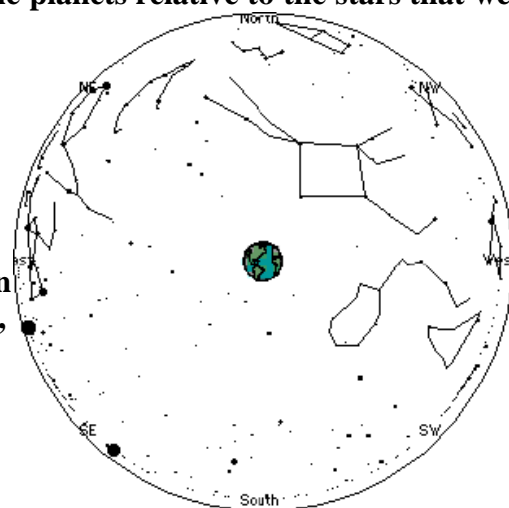




throughout the year against the background stars [as visible during a solar eclipse] because we are viewing it from the Earth. But it's the Earth which revolves around the Sun - the Sun's movement is an optical illusion caused by our own moving view point. If, by magic, we could stop the Earth in its orbit the Sun Sign would be forever fixed in one sign.

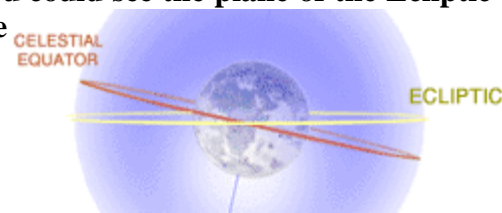
In astrology we generally represent the stars and constellations as lying on this single sphere. We tend to think of the planets as lying between this sphere and the Earth and - whilst mostly moving along with the celestial sphere - possessing much smaller but independent motions of their own. [This is why the ancients called the planets the Wanderers.] This, essentially, was the view of the night skies held by the Classical astrologers, such as Ptolemy, who defined much of modern astrology. However, this view of the night skies isn't actually true in two important respects:

- In the celestial sphere view of the skies, the Earth stays still and the sphere rotates around it. This is the opposite of what really happens: in reality, the stars stay still and the Earth spins on its axis giving the illusion of stellar movement. Those small independent movements of the planets relative to the stars that we can see happen each night are because they - and we on Earth - are orbiting the Sun. This way of thinking about the night sky can be confusing for we astrologers as it's not reality. The movement of the stars through the sky each night is because of the Earth's spin, not the movement of the stars around us. [West on the above sphere is to the right.] This is the reality: the Earth rotating around its axis once each day and producing the illusion of the movement of the stars through the night sky. The Earth spins west to east, giving the illusion of the stars moving from east to west, parallel to the celestial equator, each night. The stars seem to rise in the east and set in the west. In the daytime, so does the Sun. Again, this is simply an illusion caused by the Earth's spin. This is a view of the Earth at Equinox, so the light and dark portions of the Earth are the same size.
- The celestial sphere implies that the stars are all the same distance away from us; this is not correct. In fact, there can be huge differences in the distances from the stars to the Earth of the stars within a single constellation.



The Celestial Equator is the horizontal plane in the centre. A second plane tilted with respect to the Celestial Equator marks the Ecliptic. Where these two meet are the Equinoxes and where they lie furthest from each other are the Solstices. You could also draw a Great Circle between the Vernal Equinox and through the Celestial Poles. This marks the right vertical border on our star maps, the line of zero Right Ascension.

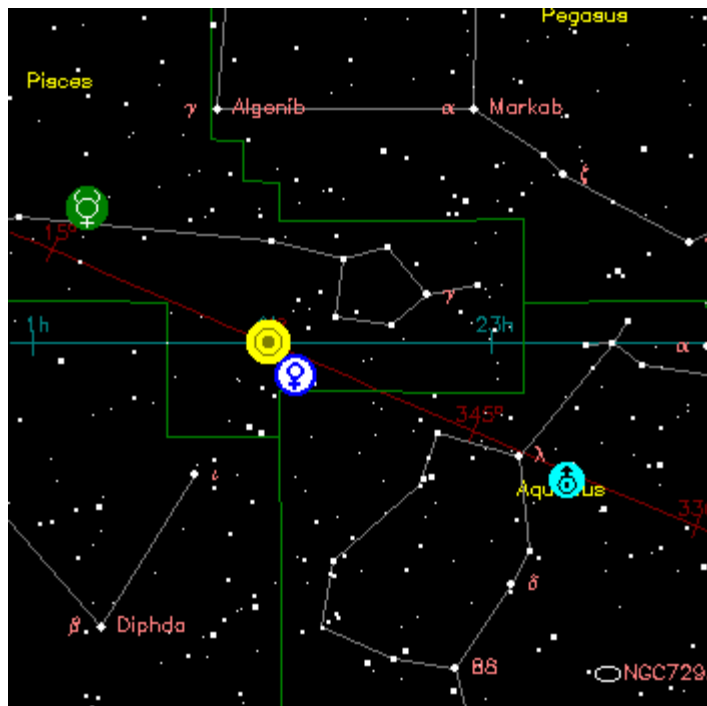
We need to mention one more thing and that is the Celestial Equator. On the bottom right this would be how the Earth looked through a telescope if you were viewing it from the Sun on the day of an Equinox - if by magic you could see the plane of the Ecliptic [in yellow] and the great circle of the celestial equator [in red]. The Earth's axis is shown coming out of the south pole of the Earth. The plane of the Ecliptic lies between the Sun and the Earth [it's not too well drawn here -



where it just seems to surround the Earth], but the Earth 's axis is tilted relative to this plane, and therefore so is the Earth's equator and therefore the celestial equator. Notice again that these two planes intersect or "cross".

Answer for yourself: Could this be the origin of the "cross" or "crossing" or "crucifixion of the Sun and its light" as it came to Earth? Could this astronomical phenomena later become personified as the "Son of the Sun crucified" on a "rugged cross" when it fact it as "atromonical" before it was "literalized" and "carnatized" in our "Jesus Story". Have other personified "Solar neteru", or "Sungods" been crucified as well? Is there a "cross connected to the Heavens" and have me completely misunderstood its Spiritual Significance for our Soul and mistakenly allows ourselves be taught that it applied to just one person in an assumed existence given us by Rome who rejected the Jewish Roots and Egyptian Roots of early Gnostic Christianity?

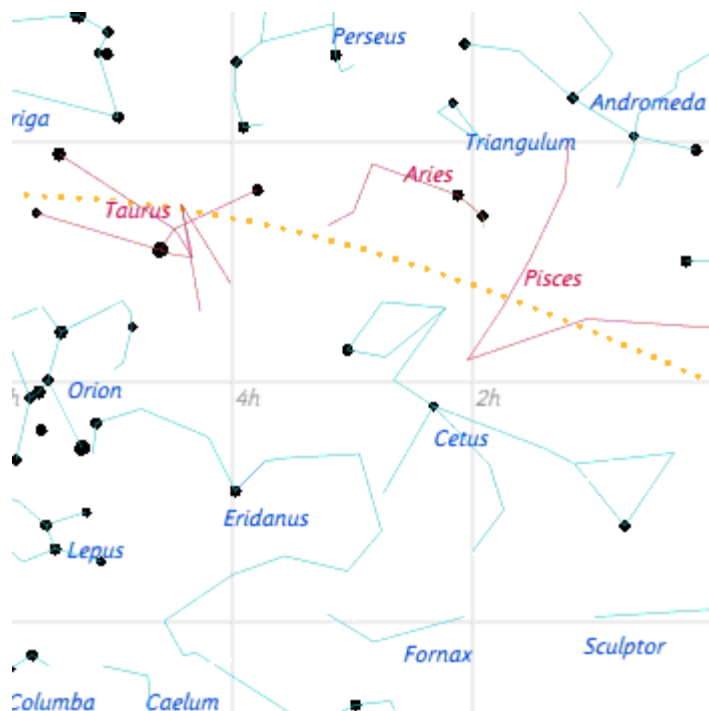
As the general motion of the heavenly bodies against the background Constellations, as seen from Earth, is from East to West - the Movement of the Vernal Equinox Point in this fashion is thought of as retrograde [i.e. backwards], and hence a "preceeding" motion. There are several definitions of the vernal equinox, depending on whether it is being thought of as an event in time, with respect to the length of the daytime, an event in time, with respect to the Sun and the Celestial Sphere or an event in space, with respect to Sun and the stars. The date on which the number of hours and minutes of daylight and night-time are equal - in Spring in the northern hemisphere. This is either March 20 or March 21 [Gregorian calendar] each year. [It can vary slightly, primarily over the four-year leap year cycle.] Our Gregorian calendar was designed so that the vernal equinox lies on approximately the same date each year - the date it had in the year of the Council of Nicea [325 AD]. [Papal Bull, Inter Gravissimas, Pope Gregory XIII, 1582 AD] In the Roman, Julian Calendar the vernal equinox lay on 24 March, but it had slipped back by three days by the time of the Council of Nicea because of the innaccuracy of the Julian Calendar [introduced by Julius Ceasar in 45 BC].



On your left is a star chart of the Vernal Equinox for 2005, in particular the Uranography for 20 Mar 05, of the Vernal Equinox Point. The Sun is in yellow, the path of the **Ecliptic** is shown in red (diagonal red line from top left to the bottom right) and the horizontal light green line in the center of the image is the **Celestial Equator**. The Sun, at Vernal Equinox, lies just at the point where the **Ecliptic and the Celestial Equator meet** - or "**cross**" the Vernal Equinox Point. This is "the Crossing" or "Cross in the Heavens" to which the Sun passes twice a year. **It is the place where the "Sun is on the Cross" and the Springtime was the time when the Sun was on the Cross and the earth explodes in new "life" from the death of Winter". The Sun is celebrated as having "risen from the death". Later personification of the Sun led to the concept of the "Son of the Sun on the Cross and his resurrection from the dead".**

In March 2005 this point is seen against the stars of the constellation of Pisces, the Fishes, towards the head of the second fish [up and to the right of the Sun]. Because this point in the sky is where the Sun is you would not actually be able to see these stars on 20 Mar 05, unless there was an Eclipse - which there can not be as, as can be seen from the chart, the Moon is not close to the Sun on that date. On the chart, Mercury is shown blue and white, Venus in Green and Uranus in Aqua in color. The chart contains the Pisces-Aquarius section of the night sky. The green lines are the constellation boundaries. The white lines join the stars of each constellation to make the constellation figure.

The vernal equinox marks the starting point for most star charts. In the section of a star map shown above, the vernal equinox point lies far right where the dotted and gray lines



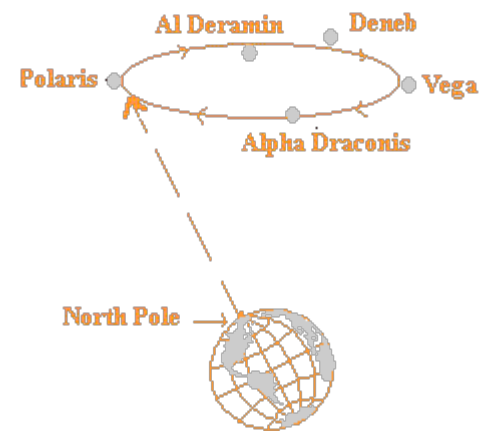
intersect. So the far right edge of the map is a great circle connecting the vernal equinox point and the North and South Celestial Poles. The dotted line is the the Ecliptic and the gray line the Celestial Equator. Because of the Movement of the Vernal Equinox Point, the gird of lines on the star chart above moves slowly with respect to the stars. Hence, every 50 years or so we need to re-draw all our star maps. It is not that the stars move, but our starting point for mapping them does. It's as if the Greenwich Meridian slowly moved with time instead of staying in place in London - we would always have to be redrawing maps of the Earth with new longitude positions on them.

[For a larger map of above click this link and it will explain what the paragraph describes below.](#) The Vernal Equinox point changes, against the stars, as the centuries pass. In other words the Vernal Equinox point a thousand years back

was at a different place - further to the left, relative to the Ecliptic - in constellation of Pisces, the Fishes to the one we see it in today. But if we look further to the left we see that before the Age of Pisces the Vernal Equinox was in the House of Aries before then it was in the House of Taurus and in the House of Taurus before it was in the House of Gemini and before that the House of Cancer and before that the House of Leo and before that the House of Virgo, then Libra, then Scorpio, then Sagittarius, then Corpicornus, then Aquarius. And we have come full circle to where we are again today; awaiting the Age of Aquarius. There is a name for this Eternal Cycle where the Sun and the Vernal Equinox moves through each of the 12 Signs or Houses of the Zodia, it is called the "Great Year" or the "Platonic Year" and occurs because of the Precession of the Equinoxes.

I am going to introduce this cycle in the simplest way possible, as we only need a general knowledge of it to comprehend the wisdom this book intends to impart. The combined gravitational effects of the sun, moon, and planets on the Earth's equatorial bulge cause the Earth's axis to sway clockwise in a slow circle, like the motion of a spinning top. In the cycle of the great year, the Ecliptic intersects the Ecelestial equator a little west from where it crossed the year before. [You can see this easily in the link.](#) It takes 25,800 years for the Earth's axis to complete one wobble, sway, or clockwise circle. We call this 25,800-year cycle of our planet the Platonic year. It is also referred to as the Precession of the Equinoxes or the "Great Year" in a comprehensive dictionary. The great year is one of the longest cycles that are well known to our astronomers. This is known as the precession of the equinoxes. The sun, on a vernal or fall equinox, takes about 25,800 years to go all the way around the celestial equator or Zodiac and cross at the same point again. The Sun's plane, which is also called the Ecliptic, crosses the equator each year on March 21, the day of the Vernal Equinox. At the exact location where the Sun's plane crosses the equator, the Sun would be directly above the equator at high noon, and there would be no shadow cast by a perpendicular stick protruding from level ground at the equator (equal light and equal darkness....thus the "Equal"-nox).

When we take an imaginary line off the Earth's North Pole axis and extend it into the heavens, we find that the line points at a star that we call Polaris, our "North Pole" star. The cycle of the Platonic year causes the line off the North Pole to scribe a circle in the heavens approximately 25,800 years long. Polaris will reach the point at which it comes closest to aligning with the North Pole axis of our Earth in the year A.D. 2095. In two thousand years, because of the effects of the Platonic year, there will be no pole star, as there was no pole star two thousand years ago. The next North Pole star after Polaris will be Al Deramin around the year A.D. 7500; later, Deneb will hold that position. Thirteen thousand years from now, the bright star Vega will be the North Pole star again, as it was the



North Pole star nearly thirteen thousand years ago. As the precession continues, Alpha Draconis, which is also known as the Dragon Star or Thuban, becomes the next North Pole star after Vega around the year A.D. 21600. The imaginary line off the North Pole axis of the Earth moves away from Alpha Draconis as it continues to scribe its 25,800-year circle in the heavens. Around the year A.D. 27900, our North Pole axis will once again point at Polaris, where it is at this time in history.

The Platonic cycle causes a slow backwards movement of the sun's apparent position in the Zodiac when viewed on successive Vernal Equinoxes. We refer to this slow-backwards movement as the precession of the equinoxes. The sun's apparent position moves a little bit west in a constellation when observed on the same day each year; it takes an equinox sun approximately 2,150 years to transit one of the twelve constellations on its 25,800-year jaunt around the Zodiac. At this point in history, the Vernal-Equinox sun is just entering Aquarius on the first day of spring. This is the scientific explanation for what we call the dawning of the Age of Aquarius or a new age. If we were to check the sun's position in the Zodiac on successive Vernal Equinoxes, we would see that it will take approximately 2,150 years for the spring sun to travel through the constellation of Aquarius on its way to Capricorn. If we were to live for 25,800 years, or one great year, we would witness twelve new ages. In the long view of things, the Earth has been at this place in the astronomical calendar thousands of times before, as each Platonic year spirals onward. Consider the twelve star constellations of the Zodiac the same way we think about the twelve months in the annual cycle of our planet. The Earth year consists of twelve months of about thirty days in each month. In the Platonic year, there are twelve ages of nearly 2,150 years in each age. Again we see that our Earth is a "microcosm" of a "macrocosm", thus recognizing the **"Pattern in the Mount"**.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA

The following is a summary of information taken from the Catholic Encyclopedia, Volume IV, along with commentary. Properly his name is Titus Flavius Clemens (c. 150-215 AD), but he is known in church history by the former designation to distinguish him from Clement of Rome. Date of birth unknown; died about the year 215. St. Clement was an early Greek theologian and head of the catechetical school of Alexandria. Athens is given as the starting-point of his journeyings, and was probably his birthplace. He became a convert to the Faith and travelled from place to place in search of higher instruction, attaching himself successively to different masters: to a Greek of Ionia, to another of Magna Graecia, to a third of Coele-Syria, after all of whom he addressed himself in turn to an Egyptian, an Assyrian, and a converted Palestinian Jew. At last he met Pantaenus in Alexandria, and in his teaching "found rest".

THE ALEXANDRIAN INFLUENCE UPON CLEMENT AND HIS RELIGIOUS BELIEF SYSTEM

St. Clement of Alexandria was a convert to the Christian faith, through the direction of St. Pantaenus. He became St. Pantaenus's disciple and assistant at the Christian School of Alexandria. This is where [Clement would be influenced by the various theologies circling at Alexandria](#) which would lay the groundwork for his later "interpretations" of Jesus. [It was at Alexandria that Clement was first introduced to the Essene concept of the "Angel-Messiah" and it would be natural for him to apply such ideas to Jesus; especially in light that many considered him "the" Messiah.](#) Under St. Pantaenus, he helped create the Coptic alphabet and translate Scripture into Coptic. Clement was a highly regarded philosopher, and he became St. Pantaenus's [successor to the School of Alexandria \(before 190 AD\)](#). As a philosopher, and head of the Catechetical School in Alexandria, St. Clement of Alexandria is considered the ["father" of Christian philosophy](#). Following earlier examples, like St. Justin Martyr, St. Clement saw the strength of philosophy, and believed God had inspired the Greeks with philosophy, to become a preparatory tool for Greeks for the Gospel. Through philosophy, he brought many other converts into Christianity, as well as strengthened the faith of those who were already Christians in Alexandria. His theology and philosophy delved into new areas for Christians, and so became the example to his successors of what Christian philosophers should be like, including his famous student, Origen. The philosophers were critics or eclectics, and Plato was the most favored of the old masters. Neo-Platonism, the philosophy of the new pagan renaissance, had a prophet at Alexandria in the person of Ammonius Saccas. Philo, their foremost thinker, became a sort of Jewish Plato.

The place of Alexandria itself was well chosen, not only because of the Essene influence but the [great library](#) that was there. It was natural that Christian speculation should have a home at [Alexandria](#). This great city was at the time a centre of culture as well as of trade. Not to be underestimated is Alexandria and the religious center in which it functioned because of its unique location. Being a center for trade in the world at that time it served as a melting pot for all religious ideas; even more so because of the great library there as well as the university and the Essene influence with their university as well. This great university had grown up under the long-continued patronage of the State. [The intellectual temper of Alexandria was broad and tolerant, and became a city where so many races and their theologies mingled. Alexandria was also the center for the Essenes and their religious school in Egypt. The influence of the Essenes and their theology \(which was a mixture of sun-worship and Judaism\) would have a lasting impact upon Clement.](#) The Jews, the Hellenized Jews, along with the Essenes who were there in very large numbers breathed its liberal atmosphere, and [had assimilated secular culture along with its liberal religious beliefs of the day](#). They there formed the most enlightened colony of the Dispersion. [Having lost the use of Hebrew](#), they found it necessary to translate the Scriptures into the more familiar Greek. Not being able to read Hebrew was a detriment of unparalleled portion as it made necessary the use of the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures. [This Septuagint became the Bible for the Jews in Alexandria as well as the Greek converts to the Christian faith. The](#)

Greek-Jewish Essenes who translated the Scriptures into Greek from Hebrew in the second century B.C.E. in Alexandria often inserted their own philosophies into the translation to promote their own particular theologies. Christian Ginsburg details for us on page 32 of his monumental work The Essenes, Their History and Doctrines, that when these Greek-Jews of Alexandria were employed to translate the Prophets and the Psalms into Greek, that they availed themselves of the opportunity to introduce their tenants and rites into their version of the translation. This version is called the Septuagint and is a grossly mistranslated version of the Jewish Scriptures. Millions of Christians are not aware of this and many of the Christian scholars stop short to examine the evidence for themselves; simply they just don't know it happened. Not being able to read Hebrew for themselves, they accept the Greek translation bequeathed to them as if it came for God. Your evaluation of the facts concerning this translation will show you otherwise. C.D.F. Moule, in The Birth Of The New Testament, records for us on page 59 that the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures is "a wildly inaccurate translation." Likewise, Lucetta Mowry, in The Dead Sea Scrolls and the Early Church, again tells us on page 11-12: "...the Qumran authors....altered the stories of the Pentateuch by pious and frequently fanciful embellishments. A more serious purpose of alteration was the attempt to use the stories as authoritative expression of the tenants of the Sect....rewriting familiar events of Israel's history and by inserting legendary details to make the Law of Moses correspond with Qumran thought. These documents, together with the commentaries, testify to the Sect's interest in supplementing biblical authority by adapting canonical works to its own purpose. The community desired in particular to prove that its members were the true heirs of Israel's tradition and that the promise of redemption revealed by God to the patriarchs and to Moses now belonged to their brotherhood." This is just the tip of the iceberg and you should understand that men like Clement, who grew up and was schooled in Alexandria, not only heard this Essene theology and their teachings on the Angel-Messiah, but their documents, even the Greek translation of the Jewish Bible had such tenants of the group included within it. This explains the natural tendency for these early Greek Fathers to accept and promote a theology that was in opposition to what the conservative Jews of Palestine believed as preserved in their Jewish Scriptures, which now read quite differently from the Greek translation of the Essenes in Alexandria.

Alexandria was, in addition, one of the chief seats of that peculiar mixed pagan and Christian speculation known as Gnosticism. Basilides and Valentinus taught there. It is no matter of surprise, therefore, to find some of the Christians affected in turn by the scientific spirit. At an uncertain date, in the latter half of the second century, "a school of oral instruction" was founded. Lectures were given to which pagan hearers were admitted, and advanced teaching to Christians separately. It was an official institution of the Church.

Pantaenus is the earliest teacher whose name has been preserved. As stated earlier, Clement first assisted and then succeeded Pantaenus in the direction of the school, about A.D. 190. He was already known as a Christian writer before the days of Pope Victor (188-199). These facts are very important as they explain how "pagan ideas" and parts of various "pagan religious belief systems" would be mixed into the overall scheme of Clement's theology. These ideas are read today in his writings as if they are God sent. Of most importance is the influence of Alexandria, and its university which served as a cauldron for the tolerant acquisition of various theologies. You need to be aware that this fact is of major importance in his ideas concerning the **Angel-Messiah** and his legacy of writings left to us where Jesus is read as if a god. **It was at Alexandria where this concept of the Angel-Messiah thrived.** Coupled with that fact that many scholars regard Clement as the founder of the Alexandrian school of theology, which emphasized the divine nature of Christ, **one quickly can see how the "human Messiah" of Judaism is fused with the "cosmic divine godman from Essene solar myths"** which were held strongly by the Phytagorean-Buddhist Greek Jews of Alexandria. Needles to say Clement, being a pagan before his conversion, was already familiar with such concepts and it is one short step to connecting such ideas with a "crucified Rabbi named Yeshua." It was Alexandrian theologians such as Saint Cyril and Saint Athanasius who took the lead in opposing **Adoptionism** and Nestorianism. Understand that Adoptionism was the earliest belief concerning Jesus as held by the Jews who knew him and followed him. This "truth," as earlier held by the **Ebionites** for that matter, would later be lost under the influence of the preaching of such men like St. Clement, St. Cyril, and **St. Athanasius**. Today Gentile Christianity is steeped in idolatry because of it.

St. Clement's understanding of Scripture was that it was filled with many layers of knowledge, and saw the need for an **allegorical or spiritual level of understanding, above and beyond its literal level.** This is just the opposite of how the Rabbis taught Scripture was to be interpreted! Clement is recorded in his writings his belief that the Holy Spirit, in directing the creation of Scripture, inspired the deeper meanings, to further inspire Christians to continue to search and learn from its many depths. He believed Scripture was also written in this manner, so as to confound those who would otherwise try to abuse it, because it would therefore require the unity of the faith to protect and guard true understanding of Scripture. "Wherefore the holy mysteries of the prophecies are veiled in the parables-- preserved for chosen men, selected to knowledge in consequence of their faith..." (St. Clement of Alexandria, Stromata 6:15).

Thus you can understand why scholars have found it no easy task to sum up the chief points of Clement's teaching. His writings lack technical precision and make no pretense to orderly exposition. As if his allegorical method of interpretation over the literal was not enough, he admitted the authority of the Church's tradition. He would be, first of all, a Christian, accepting "the ecclesiastical rule", but he would also strive to remain a philosopher, and bring his reason to bear in matters of religion. "Few are they", he said, "who have taken the spoils of the Egyptians, and made of them the furniture of the Tabernacle." You should ask yourself if such a methodology was wise! **This quote alone betrays the Egyptian-Christian synthesis of ideas to be found in his interpretation of the Christian faith.** He set himself, therefore, with philosophy as an instrument, to transform faith into science, and revelation into theology. **In closing, he misused the text by his faulty exegesis. Unfortunately, he interpreted the Scripture after the manner of Philo. He was ready to find allegory everywhere. The facts of the Old Testament became mere symbols to him. Such hermeneutics and method of interpretation did great damage to the "truth" let alone the proper interpretation of the Scriptural texts. This does not even take into account the "fraudulent Greek text" which was in used in Alexandria in the days of Clement.**

The bottom line is that the Alexandrian influence upon Clement, coupled with a "wildly inaccurate Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures, moved the blossoming Christian Church further away from the truths of the earliest followers of Jesus.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ST. ATHANASIUS

Athanasius, often called Athanasius, Saint (circa 293-373), was a Christian theologian and bishop as well as a Doctor of the Church, who championed the cause of Christian theology (orthodoxy) in the 4th-century struggle against Arianism. Born in **Alexandria**, Egypt, Athanasius received a classical education before **entering the famous theological school of his native city**. He was ordained a deacon as a young man and served as secretary to the bishop of Alexandria. It was then that he began to take a prominent position in the great theological struggle that culminated in the Council of Nicaea in 325. At Nicaea, Athanasius opposed Arius, the Alexandrian priest who advanced the doctrine known as Arianism; his life is intimately connected with the progress of the Arian controversy, and he was by far the most formidable antagonist encountered by that heresy. Athanasius formulated the homoousian doctrine, according to which the Son of God is of the same essence, or substance, as the Father; Arius, on the other hand, maintained that the Son was of a different substance from that of the Father and was merely a creature, much more perfect than any other creature, who was used by God in subsequent works of creation. **Athanasius became bishop of Alexandria around 328 A.D.** During the Arian controversy, politics mingled with theology, and each side labored to win the favor of the Roman emperor Constantine the Great. The Arian Party was both influential and very active at the imperial court. Athanasius was exiled five times; more than one-third of his episcopate was spent away from his see. His fifth and final exile lasted only four months and ended in 364. He spent the rest of his life in quiet labor at his post in Alexandria.

What I wish to bring to your attention is that he, like many others, was educated at Alexandria where he came in contact with many theological ideas which conflicted with the Jewish belief; especially concerning the Messiah.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE NILE AND ITS ROLE IN EGYPTIAN RELIGION

They come, the waters of life which are in the sky, They come, the waters of life which are in the earth The sky is aflame for you, the earth trembles for you, before the divine birth [of Osiris-Nile]. The two mountains are split apart. The god comes into being, the god has power in his body... The month is born, the fields live, (Pyramid Texts, 2063.)

Egyptian religion can be summarized with this cliché: **"As above, so beneath."** Egypt new that all life came from the Creator in the Heavens and this life was manifested in the same pattern in Egypt. **Egypt was the carbon-copy of Heaven.** Let us explain.

The ancient Egyptians interpreted every occurrence in terms of the relationship between natural and supernatural forces. Those phenomena that figured prominently in their lives included:

- **NATURE:** the annual cycle of the Nile River's flood, the enormous size and unchanging harshness of the surrounding desert, and
- **CELESTIAL:** the daily cycle of the sun's appearance in the east, gradual movement across the sky, and eventual disappearance in the west (symbolic of birth, life, death, rebirth) along with the movement of the stars and the constellations

The ancient Egyptians developed a world view in which these and other events and conditions were attributed to the actions of multiple, related gods and goddesses.

Egypt, the nation, is the work of the Nile. First it hollowed out its bed in the immense plateau of desert limestone and sandstone. Then, during the course of thousands of years, it deposited its alluvium at the bottom of the narrow valley, forming the arable ground. **It was on the Nile, and on the amplitude of its annual flood, that the entire life of ancient Egypt depended; for rain is very rare.** Egypt can look like a lush oasis if the Nile flood comes "in its day", or else a country made desolate by famine if the river fails to rise or if its rising is insufficient. What I say next is critical to further understanding of this website: **the Nile's behavior throughout the year was carefully studied and the celestial signs accompanying its annual flood and receding were minutely observed and recorded. These observations of the Nile were at the same time associated with observations of the Heavens, constellations, and stars and these observations were associated and related to the Nile's flooding and receding throughout the year. From this comes the myth which reveals Egypt's understanding of the Divine Revelation of God in the Heavens, in the Earth, and in mankind as well. This is the heart of Egyptian Religion: the message of God which is the same spoken by Him in the Heavens above, the Earth below, and in human body as well.**

Egypt is the image of the skies, where the divine beings sail the "waters on high"; and so **the Nile has a heavenly as well as an earthly source.** Its flood transforms Egypt into a vast sea, likened to the primordial ocean, the Nun. **The Nile is thus an integral part of myth. Its periodic rise and fall are associated with the allegory and myth of Osiris, which teaches us divine principle of perpetual return, death and rebirth, as symbolized by the annual cycle of vegetation that accompanies the rise of the Nile and its recession.**

The ancient Egyptians were a religious people. Two of the earliest religious cults were sun and nature. As an agricultural society, they depended upon the cyclical nature of the Nile floods to replenish the lands with fertile

topsoil and they depended upon the sun to help produce a bountiful harvest. Witnessing the natural processes of the earth likely influenced their beliefs in the afterlife. Kamil explains,

“The sun and the river, which together formed the dominating cause of existence, made a profound impression on the people. They were two natural forces with both creative and destructive power. For the life-giving rays of the sun that caused the crop to grow could also cause it to shrivel and die. And the river that invigorated the soil with its life-giving silt could destroy whatever lay in its path or, if it failed to rise sufficiently, bring famine. The sun and the river, moreover, shared in the pattern of death and rebirth: the sun ‘died’ when it sank on the western horizon only to be ‘reborn’ in the eastern sky the following morning. And the ‘death’ of the land followed by the germination or ‘rebirth’ of the crops each year were directly connected with the river’s annual flood. Rebirth was, therefore a central feature of the Egyptian scene. It was seen as a natural sequence to death and undoubtedly lay at the root of the ancient Egyptian conviction of life after death. Like the sun and the crops, man, they felt assured, would rise again to live a second life.”

Such religious beliefs pervaded society. Egyptians often buried their dead on the West bank of the Nile River presumably due to their belief that the underworld was located in the west where the sun died each day. Relatives of the dead often buried miniature boats in their tombs to transport the soul in the afterlife. Like many other tomb artifacts, these were often marked with symbols of the sun God Re.

Now we can understand how the ancient Egyptian religion was centered in the belief of an afterlife. **The Nile played a role in this belief by symbolizing life and afterlife.** As mentioned above all tombs and burial places of the Ancient Egyptians, including pyramids, are located on the West Bank of the Nile River (Egyptian State Information Service, Ancient Religion). Many historians believe this is because the Egyptians knew that the **Sun rose in the East, supposedly symbolizing birth, and set in the West, symbolizing death.** **Because of this, all Ancient Egyptians are buried on the West Bank of the Nile, and the West Bank of the Nile became a symbol of the connection of life on earth and the afterlife.**

This is how the Nile played a significant role not only in the basic beliefs of Ancient Egyptian religion, but also in their belief in the afterlife.

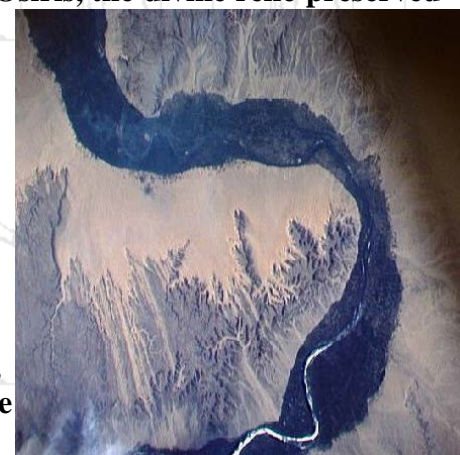
Ancient travellers to Egypt were told by the priests that the source of the Nile was at the first cataract, at Bigah or Elephantine, where the river surged forth from the Calf (or Lower Leg) of Osiris, the divine relic preserved here. But as it is well known that the banks of the Nile *upstream* from Elephantine are dotted with ancient Egyptian temples, it is obvious that the source was known to be much further beyond, to the south.

O Osir! The inundation is coming; abundance rushes in, The flood-season is coming, arising from the torrent issuing from Osir. (O King) may Heaven give birth to thee as Orion! (Pyramid Texts 1944, 2113-2117.)

The Pyramid Texts tell us that Osiris, son of Nut, the Sky, and Geb, the Earth, inherited his father's throne, but was overthrown by his brother Seth, principle of discord. Plutarch transmits the whole legend as follows:

In the very distant past, after having completely organized and civilized the land of Egypt, Osiris confided the care and governing of the country to Isis, his sister, and left for the south in order to teach agriculture, the laws of harmony, and the ways of worshipping the divine powers, to the still savage peoples of those regions.

When, after a long absence, Osiris returned to Egypt, Seth and his seventy-two accomplices trapped him in an ambush. They enclosed him in a coffin made to fit his dimensions and they threw it into one of the arms of the Nile. It was carried out to sea and floated northward until the waves washed it ashore at Byblos in Lebanon. A magnificent tree grew up around the coffin, and the king of that country, when he heard of this marvel, had the tree cut down to make a column in his palace.



Isis, meanwhile, having heard from the whispers of the winds what had become of Osiris, set out in search for him. Arriving one day at Byblos, and transformed into a swallow, she flew around and around the column. Finally she succeeded in bringing the sarcophagus back to Egypt, where she hid it in a remote part of the Delta. But one night when Seth was hunting by the full moon he discovered it, seized the body of Osiris, cut it into fourteen pieces and scattered them all over the country.

So Isis, aided by her sister Nephtys, set out in quest of the parts of Osiris' body. As she found each part, she buried it in the place where it had come to rest, as a sacred relic. Thus, the head was preserved in a reliquary at Abydos, an ear was to be found at Sais in the Delta, and the left lower leg, the Calf of Osiris, on the Isle of Bigah where, as the legend says, the sources of the Nile spring forth.

A bas-relief in the temple adjoining the Nilometer on the nearby island of Philae shows the sources of the Nile symbolically. A serpent's body outlines a cave in some rocks, within which Hapy, the personification of the Nile, pours water from the two vases he holds in his hands. One cannot help but be struck by the coincidence that the zodiacal sign of Aquarius (the Waterbearer) is symbolized by the vase, and that the lower leg, which is the part of the body assigned to its influence in astrology, is enshrined as the local relic.

According to Plutarch, the Egyptians saw the Nile was the personification of the outflow of Osiris (his seed) fertilizing the earth as the body of Isis (ovum/womb). Thus, in becoming intermixed with the soil, the Nile-Osiris fecundates the Earth-Isis (we have the beginning of life). The most enlightened among the priests, he says, specify that Osiris is the principle of all that which is humid, the power and cause of all generation, the substance of every seed, the definitive symbol of all death and rebirth. Inversely, the opposite of life is death and this is personified in the Osiris myth as Seth-Typhon (personification of opposition/death); the principle of all that which burns, consumes. He has red hair, for example, for he represents the desert rocks, arid and sterile.

According to the Osiris myth Osiris murdered by his brother. The ambush laid by Seth-Typhon for Osiris, continues Plutarch, represents the intensity of dryness which evaporates the Nile's waters and narrows them to the riverbed. The presence among Seth's accomplices of the Ethiopian queen Aso represents the burning south winds which indeed blow during the months preceding the flood. Likewise the smothering of Osiris in his coffin represents the low water-mark which, in Egypt, is exceptionally important. The flood itself symbolizes Osiris's annual resurrection.

In the Temple of Philae the inundation of the Nile is pictured in a bas-relief in which the Nile, described as "Hapy, Father of the Neterw" (divine entities/attributes of the One True God), again with two streams of water, moistens a basin in which plants are growing. In this capacity the Nile is like God...the Life Bringer! In this basin stands "the soul of Osiris", the human-headed Benu bird, the phoenix, itself a symbol of the Nile flood and of the incessant cycles of rebirth. Next to this scene "Horus, Son of Isis" holds a triple palm, sign of the new year which begins with the inundation, and three vases from which flows a stream of ankh symbols or "keys of life", flanked by two streams of water. Horus has assumed for this occasion the ibis head, characteristic of Thoth, Master of Time, whose name belongs to the first month of the year. Horus makes libation "to his father Sokar-Osiris", who is followed by his two sisters, Isis and Nephtys.

According to a tradition transmitted by the Coptic calendar still in use during the last century, the Nile's flood was announced during the "Night of the Drop" at which time a "tear of Isis, coming from Heaven, falls in the river, causing it to swell". Plutarch writes that the souls of the divine entities shine in the stars: "Sirius is the one consecrated to Isis, for it brings the water." Similarly, the constellation of Orion, which appears just before the Dog Star (Sirius), is assigned to Osiris.

Such legends as these, based on actual facts, reflect the unique nature of the Nile: 6700 kilometres (over 4000 miles) long, a sixth of the earth's circumference, and capable at its flood of providing a massive flow of water, sixty times greater than its normal volume, after covering a stretch of more than 1000 kilometres (over

600 miles) without a single tributary. Throughout history it has incited admiration by the breadth and contemplative majesty of its flow, and curiosity by its exceptional rhythm. **Contrary to other rivers, the Nile begins its annual swelling in the hottest time of the year, at the beginning of the Dog Days, at the beginning of the year, that is, at the moment when Sirius rises at the same time as the sun, a date which during the third millennium BC coincided with the summer solstice.**

This coincidence between the heliacal rising of Sirius and the beginning of the inundation marked, from the earliest moments of Pharaonic history, the beginning of the year, as is witnessed by this small ivory tablet which belonged to the second king of the First Dynasty. The helical rising of a star is when a star or planet rises at the same time as the Sun. More commonly it refers to the date when the star or planet first becomes visible in the dawn sky. The ancient Egyptians looked for the annual heliacal rising of the star Sirius as the signal that the Nile river was about to flood its banks.

On this ivory tablet mentioned above is inscribed, **"Sirius, Opener of the year, Inundation,"**. Isis-Sirius is represented by a cow wearing the symbol of the year between its horns; this same symbol is found employed again three thousand years later in the famous circular zodiac at Dendera.

Given the accurate correspondences between the myth and the Nile's actual behavior, one naturally begins to suspect that the priests really knew more about its sources than their continued insistence on the Bigah story would suggest. We will find throughout the religion of Egypt the interrelationships between the Nile, the Sun, the stars and constellations as related to birth, life, death, and resurrection (rebirth). Egypt saw this message of creation, life, existence, and destruction of life only to be reborn not only in the Heavens but Nature and Mankind as well. From this cycle and pattern exhibited by God developed an extensive mythology explaining such a Divine Message. Some look at Egypt and their understanding of the simple Revelation from God seen in the Heavens and Nature and see only paganism and polytheism. Others who look more closely see the Ethical Monotheism of Egyptian religion which later becomes the source for the three world's great religions: Judaism, Christianity, and Islam.

In a hymn to "The Lord of Eternity" we read,

0 sole God who hast no equal, Thou hast created them according to thy heart...The mountainous countries, Syria, Sudan-Ethiopia And the plain of Egypt...

Thou createst the Nile in the Dwat [Beyond] and bringest it forth at thy pleasure to give life to the people. Thou makest every nation live, however distant it may be. Thou hast set a Nile in Heaven which descends for them and makes currents of water on the mountains like the great green (sea), watering their fields in their settlements.

How excellent are thy ways, 0 Lord of Eternity! A Nile in Heaven is the gift that thou hast made to the foreign countries, and to all the beasts of the mountain which walk upon foot, just like the Nile which comes from the Dwat for the Beloved Land [of Egypt]. (N. de G. Davis, **The Rock Tombs of El Amarna, VI.**)

We shall see in our further study just how the **Nile river interrelates with the Egyptian's understanding of God, the Sun and stars, and eventually in the religious doctrines that come from this understanding which later become the foundation for many of the Judeo-Christian religious beliefs we have today.**

Let us continue.

Bennoah1@verizon.net



VICARIOUS ATONEMENT...FIRST FOUND IN EGYPTIAN RELIGION...AND YOU THOUGHT JESUS WAS THE FIRST?

As we approach this article it is important to recap what we have learned so far. We have seen that the Ancient Egyptians saw "God" in the Heavens and over times such observations "spoke" to them about the Creator and His "message in the stars" as they understood it. Over time these "observations" in the Heavens and in Nature (which was influenced by the Heavens and the Sun) were correlated and later personified by the Ancients into stories of gods and godmen and every Gentile nation saw these same things and made similar observations. The Egyptians saw in the Heavens the only God they knew: A Creator which creates, sustains, and destroys. With such "death" of stars and the receding of constellations below the horizon (seen as death) came similar ideas of a "return" to one's Creator where judgment was to be awaited. Of course this was later applied to mankind as well and in such judgment man needed favor with the judge...in this case Osiris. This explains why almost every Gentile nation of the world has such similarities to the "Osiris Myth" or the "Osiris Pattern" in their religions histories and why most of the "Jesus story" as found in the New Testament is little more than a retelling of Egyptian religious myths as found recorded in Egyptian and other Gentile ancient religious writings since the beginning of mankind's earliest written records. Understand as well with this "judgment" would come alternate ways to procure a favorable verdict from Osiris; the judge of the dead. This is where we trip up as Christians as concepts understood as "symbolical" and "allegorical" are applied in a literal way to the new Osiris named Jesus. Understand as well that to them this was understood as an **"allegory"** of what they perceived as they looked on the Creator's handiwork in the Heavens. They even made connections in Nature since the Heavens influenced the growing seasons and the food chain. But again it has to be said these understandings of these Egyptians were "allegories" of higher spiritual truths as they perceived them in their lives. We as Christians and followers of Jesus fall into idolatry and blasphemy of the Creator when we attach similar religious beliefs to a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua/Jesus and believe them in a "LITERAL" way as we have been taught under the influence of Western Christianity.

Failing to understand the difference between "allegory" and "literalism" has resulted in a false atonement which unfortunately has been applied to the Jesus of history as it was of the original "Jesus figure".....Osiris. It is my hope that after seeing what the ancient Egyptians saw in the heavens then you will be able to see how such "allegories" later became "literal" religious beliefs which were attached to false gods and dying godmen in almost every nation under the sun and finally to Jesus/Yeshua by the Essenes and later Rome. Understand that we desire the truth about Jesus and not just the re-telling of the "Osiris" myth over and over again through countless generations where finally it was again applied to a Jewish Rabbi named Yeshua in the Fertile Crescent in the first century B.C. One's relationship with God should be built upon truth and not Astro-theology and concepts personified from nature. It is to this task of recovering such Divine truth that we now turn.

That solemn trial of every man for his conduct in this life, which was to fix his reward or punishment in the next, is one of the most interesting of the pictures on the Egyptian funereal papyri, and was enacted by the priests as part of the funeral ceremony. They put on masks distinctive of the several gods, and thus received the body in due form. Osiris sat on a raised throne, holding his two scepters, and wearing the crown of Upper Egypt. Before him were placed the offerings, and near him were seated the **four lesser gods of the dead**. The deceased holds up his hands in prayer, and is introduced by two goddesses, each wearing on her head the emblem of truth. The wicked Typhon, as an hippopotamus, the Cerberus of the Greeks, accuses him to the judge, and demands that he shall be punished; while the four lesser gods of the dead intercede as advocates or mediators on his behalf. One only needs to see these four gods as positioned on the altar before Osiris, the judge of the underworld and the dead, as these four gods give their lives for an atonement for the soon to be judged "sinner."

A scene from the the Book of the Dead depicts the Judgement of the Dead. Anubis watches the scales; on the right, Thoth records the results; Amemet, next to Anubis, waits to eat sinful hearts. In the scales are shown the deceased's heart on left, and the feather of Maat on the right. But a large pair of scales is set up, which is quietly adjusted by the dog-headed Anubis and the hawk-headed Horus. In one scale is placed the heart or conduct of the deceased, and in the other a figure of the goddess of truth. A small weight is moved along the beam by



Horus, to make the two scales balance, and to determine how much the conduct falls short of the standard weight. In some stories it is taught that Anubis is the son of Set and Isis. In others He is seen as the son of Ra and Isis. He is the God who weighs the heart at death. He stands before the scales of judgement, a feather in one hand and the heart of the deceased person in the other. Gently He places the heart upon the scales. Then placing the feather upon the opposite scales He weighs to see how just the deceased has been in life. From this He could tell where your soul would go. The rank and importance

of Anubis was seen as great as that of Osiris. In the embalmment of Osiris Anubis was called Khent Sehet, "Governor of the Hall of the God". One of His names as the god of the funeral mountain was Tep-Tu-f, "He who is upon his hill". Forty-two assessors are at hand to assist Osiris in forming his judgment, and each declares the deceased mans innocence of that particular crime of which that assessor takes notice. The judgment, when pronounced, is written down by the ibis-headed Thoth, as recording angel, or god of writing. Thus are measured the goodness and the failings of the life lately ended. Those who were too uncultivated to listen to a sermon might thus learn wisdom from what they saw with their eyes, and this ceremony was a forcible method of teaching the ignorant multitude that a day of judgment awaits us all after death, and that we should so regulate our lives that, when weighed in the great balance, they may not be found wanting.

But notwithstanding this show of a trial, and this ceremony of the great scales, the Egyptians, like other Pagan nations, had very little trust in the justice of the Judge; and to bribe him, and to appease his wrath, they prudently brought their sin-offerings, which in our figure lie upon the altar in the form of a Lotus flower. The same offerings are laid before the assessors in the hope that they also may thereby be persuaded to return favorable answers to the questions that the judge may put to them. Again the four lesser gods, who come forward as the friends and advocates of the trembling sinner, may be seen at the head of a tablet in the British Museum, strengthening their mediation on his behalf by laying their own gifts upon the altar before Osiris. On other tables we see other gods joining him in his prayers as his advocates, and making their offerings jointly with him. Nor was this always thought enough to obtain from the judge a verdict in favor of the deceased. The greater the sacrifice, the greater would be the chance of a favorable verdict. Accordingly, the four lesser gods are themselves supposed to offer themselves as an atoning sacrifice on behalf of the sinner; and on a funeral tablet in the British Museum, dated in 62nd year of Rameses II., we see the deceased has placed them (the four lesser god who give their lives for the sinner) on the altar before Osiris, as his sin offering.



RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

The resurrection of the dead to a second life had been a deep-rooted religious opinion among the Egyptians from the earliest times. They told Herodotus that when the soul left its own body, it took up its abode in the bodies of other animals, and was there imprisoned during a number of other short lives; and thus, after passing for three thousand years through the bodies of birds, beasts, and fishes, it was again allowed to return into its old dwelling. Among the sculptures on the sarcophagus of Oimeneptah II., we see the human race mounting the steps of a lofty throne, on which is seated the Judge Osiris, with the great scales before him, and the soul of one unhappy man, who has been found guilty, has been

lodged in the body of a pig, as the representative of impurity, and in that form is carried away in a boat by the god Anubis from the presence of the judge. On the other hand, on a papyrus in the British Museum we see a painting of the mummy of a good man placed inside the body of a ram, the animal sacred to the god Kneph, and thus the proper dwelling place for goodness.

The figures on the ornamental mummy cases abundantly prove to us that the reason for saving the body from decay, by embalming it as a mummy was, that it might be ready for the soul to re-enter when the years of wandering were at an end. The painting represents the mummy lying on its lion-shaped couch, with the soul returning to it, in the form a bird with human head, and putting back life and breath into its mouth, while the god Anubis is preparing to unwrap the bandages. The character for life is a key, in the form of a cross with a ring at the top; that for breath is the mast and sail of a ship, which naturally remind us of wind. It was only at a late time, perhaps not till after their intercourse with the Greeks, that some few of the Egyptians entertained the opinion of a spiritual resurrection, without the help of the dead body. They show this opinion in the painting by giving to a man at the moment of his death two bodies, the one earthly and mortal, and the other angelic and immortal. The vault of heaven is represented by the outstretched figure of the goddess Neith, painted blue. On each side sits a figure of the ram-headed Kneph, holding the feather, the character for Truth, to show that the dead man is righteous, or has been acquitted by the judge Osiris; In the middle is the earthly body, painted red, falling to the ground in death, while the heavenly body, painted blue, stands upright and holds up his hands in the attitude of prayer. This picture describes the opinion of the Apostle Paul, who says, in First Corinthians 15:44, "There is an animal body and there is a spiritual body." But this more spiritual view of the resurrection to a future life was never generally received by the Egyptians. They clung to the old opinion of the resurrection of the body, and continued to make it into a mummy to save it for the return of the soul. The two opinions are both spoken of in Acts 23:8, where we read that the Sadducees say there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit, but the Pharisees acknowledge both.

Many of these opinions about the resurrection and a future state of rewards and punishments were borrowed by the Greeks directly from Egypt, as we see by the Egyptian names which they took with the opinions. Thus Rrot-amenti, or King of Hell, the title of Osiris, gave a name to Rhadamanthus, the Greek judge of the dead. Menes, the fabulous founder of the Egyptian monarchy, became Minos, a second judge of the dead. From the word Charo, silent, the boatman of Greek mythology, who ferried the dead into the next world, was called Charon, and the river which he crossed was called Acheron. Hecate, the sorceress, one of the titles of Isis, was given by the Greeks and Romans as a name to their queen of Hell. The hippopotamus who stands before Osiris, when he is judging the dead, is one of the Cabeiri gods, and became among the Greeks, with but little change in figure and name, the dog Cerberus. The goddess Thmei, or truth, with the ostrich head in the same figure, became the Greek Themis, or goddess of justice. Herodotus tells us that though he did not believe much that was told him on these matters, yet that he thought them too serious to relate in his book. And thus the Greeks, as soon as Egypt was open to them by the rise of a race of kings at Sais, who favored Greek intercourse, readily copied the more solemn of the Egyptian superstitions.

Among the Jews, on the other hand, these views of a life after death were very little accepted; we find very few traces in the Hebrew writings of a belief in a future state as we have come to understand in Christianity. What is of interest for the Christian is that from Egypt on we find traces in almost all Gentile nations involved in sun worship where sun-gods or sun-godmen gave themselves for their followers as a "propitiation" for sin and redemption into the future life. Coupled with this fact, if you have been keeping up with the studies of Bet Emet Ministries, is the fact that when one comes to the understanding that the early Jerusalem church and even Paul continued to observe the sacrificial system which consisted of sin offerings and atonement offerings (see Nazarite vow in Acts 21 couples with Numbers 6) then one is faced with harsh reality that in the days following Jesus' death and even up to 70 C.E. no Jew, let alone the Jerusalem church, believed Jesus' death was a final sacrifice for anything. When one comes to the understanding that crucial chapters and passages in the New Testament were "added" well after 150 C.E. and later that taught the death of Jesus as an atonement (now recognized as a godman who died for others), and penned in the name of long dead disciples and apostles, little wonder where these Gentile redactors and editors got these notions.

Nothing new under the sun; pardon my pun and these Gentile sunworshippers only applied to Jesus what they already had believed about their multitude of sun-godmen. The harsh facts of Acts 21 and Num. 6 reveal that "AT THAT TIME" none of the followers of Jesus following Pentecost believed in the final sacrifice or atonement connected in any way with Jesus' death. It would be much later at the hands of the non-Jews where their pagan concepts would be written into the traditions of Jesus and we have such an terrible state today where the only effective atonement that God gave mankind (repentance and obedience to the Torah and the Law of your specific covenant with God) have been replaced with a false atonement that finds it's origin in the sun worship of Egypt. It is time for serious study if you are a Christian.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

EGYPT AND DIVINE ANIMALS

Egyptians' careful observation and profound knowledge of the natural world, revealed to them that certain animals had specific qualities that could symbolize certain divine functions and principles, in a particularly pure and striking fashion. As such, certain animals were chosen as symbols for that particular aspect of divinity.

There was no animal worship in ancient Egypt. The animal-headed neteroo (gods) were symbolic expressions of a deep spiritual understanding. This view is also shared by the Hermetic orders, Masonic orders and the Renaissance Neoplatonists.

Here are a few examples of animal symbolism in ancient Egypt:

THE STORK

The stork is known worldwide as the bird who carries newborn babies to their new families. The stork returns to its own nest with consistent precision, hence a migratory bird par excellence. The stork is the bird chosen to represent the soul. The ba (or soul) was represented as a bird with a human head - in other words, as the divine aspect of the terrestrial.

THE SCARAB BEETLE

The scarab lays its eggs in a ball of dung (matter) and rolls it up by pushing it from west to east (just as the sun seems to turn the heavens in the direction opposite to its own course) into a hole which it has already dug. The beetle enters the hole, closing the entrance behind it, and buries the ball, during which time the young pass through the egg, larval, and nymph stages before emerging into the light as winged (spiritual) creatures, in forty days. In the elaborate symbolism of the funerary texts, the dead king, identified with Asar (Osiris), passed through analogous stages (just like the scarab beetle's eggs) in the night of the underworld and was reborn, as a new Ra in his form of Khepri (the scarab beetle) in the morning. The analogy to the sun disappearing at night and appearing in glory in the morning is clear. The scarab was the symbol of the transforming quality of the sun (a symbol for God), the light that becomes out of darkness.

The Egyptian name for the scarab beetle was Khepri. Ra, who rolled the ball of the sun daily across the sky, was also called Khepri, a multiple word meaning He who Brings into Being (God).

Ra is frequently represented as a large black scarab beetle, sitting in the solar boat and rolling the sun disc, or as a man whose human head is replaced by a scarab beetle. As such, Ra must be the original divine Scarab.

Yahweh (the Hebrew name for the same deity) means exactly the same thing as Khepri.

THE SERPENT

The serpent, which is a remarkable individualistic animal, bears both a forked tongue (verbal duality) and a double penis (sexual duality). On the metaphysical level, the serpent represents the dualizing principle, the ability of One to divide into Two.

As a symbol of duality, the serpent represents intellect, the faculty by which man can break down the whole into its constituent parts. This is analogous to creation, in the sense that multiplicity is created out of unity.

The cobra was the symbol of Lower Egypt (the North).

THE VULTURE

The symbol of Upper Egypt was Nekhebet, the vulture, representing primordial reconciliation. Vultures are known to be zealous in caring for their young, and are reputed as having no male of the species. The female vulture impregnates herself by exposing herself to the winds, i.e. neteroo (gods), which metaphysically is a **virgin impregnation**. Reconciliation is also a feminine aspect of the universe which is the reason that Egyptian women are shown wearing a vulture headdress. The vulture was the symbol of Upper Egypt (the South).

COMBINED SERPENT AND VULTURE (THE THIRD EYE)

One of the Egyptian King's titles was, Lord of the diadem of the vulture and of the serpent. The diadem, combining the serpent and vulture, was the earthly symbol of the divine man, the king. The diadem consisted of the *serpent* (symbol of the divisive intellectual function), and the *vulture* (symbol of the reconciliation function). The divine man must be able both to distinguish and to reconcile. Since these dual powers reside in man's brain, the form of the serpent's body follows the actual physiological sutures of the brain, in which these particularly human faculties are seated. Located in the middle of the forehead, the diadem represents the third eye, with all its intellectual faculties.

BULLS

The wild bull is a nearly universal symbol for sexual power. A bull symbolizes boundless strength and fertility. Bulls are esteemed for their sexuality, for a single animal can impregnate an entire herd. The wild bull is a symbol for untamed sexual energy. The lassoing and taming of the wild bull, symbolizes the control of such energy, as shown on many Egyptian wall reliefs.

THE JACKAL - DOG

The name of the jackal-headed neter is Anpu (Anubis) or Wep-wawat (*Opener of the ways*). He guided the deceased through the underworld. The jackal - dog is famous for its sure homing instinct, day or night. Ancient, as well as modern Egyptians know, if they are lost in the desert, to follow the footprints of a jackal and they will lead them to cultivated land. As such, it is an excellent choice, to have the jackal guiding the soul, through the transformation process.

And we could go on but I will leave that study up to you. These examples are only a few to show the reader how **Divine Concepts were symbolized by certain animals with unique characteristics that paralleled the Egyptian's understanding of the Spirit World and God. These animals were never worshiped literally; they only reflected the actions of the One True God to whom all worship was due.**



Bennoah1@verizon.net

WHY THE TRUE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES WERE NOT FULFILLED BY JESUS

Having demonstrated fully on our other websites that what is represented as "fulfilled New Testament prophecies" is in reality anything but that now I wish to explain why the true Jewish Messianic Prophecies were not fulfilled during the life of Jesus. As one reads the other site and its materials and studies them out for themselves to see the truth of the matter, then one will without questions ask himself why such a deception was perpetrated upon unsuspecting believers. The answers you seek are found in these series of articles. When one finishes this study he will first of all see that the failure of the fulfillments of these Old Testament prophecies lie not with Jesus but with a first century Israel whom had failed to rise to its Spiritual Calling to be a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood. The information in the following articles explains to much to those who might look at Jesus as a failed Messiah. Nothing could be further from the truth. This is something both the Christians and our Jewish brothes and friends need to understand in their reclaiming Jesus as one of their own. Shalom.

- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #1](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #2](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #3](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #4](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #5](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #6](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #7](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #8](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #9](#)
- [Looking At Jesus And The Failure Of The Messianic Prophecies To Be Fulfilled #10](#)



bennoah1@verizon.net

WHO ARE THE EBIONITES AND WHAT SHOULD IT MEAN TO THE CHRISTIAN?

The doctrine of Trinity, which is one of the fundamental constituents of Christian dogma, was absent from Christianity during the lifetime of Jesus Christ. The maximum one can grant is that this doctrine started taking shape after the Crucifixion. It took many centuries for it to reach its final well-defined but inexplicable form. It went through a long process of extremely bitter and controversial debates between Christian theologians and philosophers representing different religious, cultural and traditional backgrounds.

It was greatly influenced by the myths and the traditions of various lands which hosted "Christianity" in its early period. The main stem of Christianity, however, which took care of and nurtured the development of "Christian beliefs" and philosophy in its early formative part was of Jewish stock. Jewish influence remained predominant throughout the early part of Christian history. The disciples of Jesus who learned and understood Christianity directly from Jesus and witnessed it in the form of his life, belonged to this stock. They were the primary custodians of Christianity with deeply embedded roots in the holy soil of Jesus' instructions and way of life. It was they who witnessed the Crucifixion and had seen Jesus after the crucifixion.

THE FIRST FOLLOWERS OF JESUS

Early Christians (Jew and Gentile) appear to have been fundamentally divided over both the nature of Jesus and whether to adhere to the Mosaic Law or not. In the second phase of Christian development (after 50 C.E.), St. Paul became the most pivotal character in giving Christianity a new philosophy and ideology. There were fundamental differences of opinion between Paul and James the Righteous. While James looked after the Jerusalem Church, Paul was preaching in the West, particularly to the Gentiles. The Western Church evolved along Pauline doctrinal lines, whereas the Church in Jerusalem developed along monotheistic teachings.

One offshoot of James' ministry were the Ebionites, a sect whose name derives from the Hebrew 'ebionim' meaning 'the meek' or 'the poor'. They were the Jewish Christians, for whom Jesus took on the mantle of Messiah and not that of the 'Son of God'. They followed the Mosaic law with great zeal, and had their own "Gospel" known in various contexts as the 'Gospel of the Hebrews', 'Gospel of the Ebionites' or the 'Gospel of the Nazarenes'. Here is a description of the Ebionites drawn from various sources.

In his book The History of the Church written in the 4th century AD in Caesarea, Eusebius mentions the Ebionites in the book Vespasian to Trajan. Eusebius, the most renowned church historian, mocks the Ebionite views (remember he is a Gentile in the Western Church), saying that their name comes from their poor and mean opinion of Jesus. According to Eusebius, the Ebionites regarded Jesus as mortal (human and not divine) and esteemed him as righteous through the growth of his character. As Jews, the Ebionites observed the Sabbath; every detail of the Law, and did not accept the Pauline idea of salvation through faith alone. Eusebius also talks of another group of Ebionites who accepted the virgin birth and the Holy Spirit, but refused to accept Jesus' pre-existence as "God the Word and Wisdom". They followed a 'Gospel of the Hebrews' which could possibly have been St Matthew's Gospel (written in Hebrew but lost to us today). They observed the Sabbath and the Jewish system, but celebrated the resurrection.

In his book describing the background of the Ebionites, R Eisenman in The Dead Sea Scrolls Uncovered writes that James (the 'Zaddik' or 'Zadok', meaning Righteous) was the leader of the Jerusalem Church in the middle of the first century (40-60 AD approx.) The branch which was retrospectively called Jewish Christianity in Palestine. The Ebionites developed from this branch.

The Community who followed James were known as 'the Poor', (Galatians 2:10, James 2:3-5) a designation mentioned both in the Sermon on the Mount and in the Dead Sea Scrolls. In many ways, Eisenman feels that

the Ebionites were similar to the authors of the Dead Sea Scrolls. They honored James the Righteous, and believed Jesus to be their mortal Messiah, while Paul had become an "Apostate from the Law". They observed the Law and the Sabbath with great zeal.

They held James in the highest regard, while Paul was considered 'The Enemy' as spoken and warned of by Yeshua (Matt 13:24-43):

Matt 13:24 (KJV) Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. 31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. {measures: the word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint} 34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked [one]; 39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; {things...: or, scandals} 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

This idea of Paul is definitely different from the light of the redactionist history we find in the New Testament but ample evidence exists which throws a completely different light upon Paul and history. If you would like to see this for yourself it is detailed at our website: <http://faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>. Thus according to the Jewish Christians, or Yeshua's church, Paul was one who deviated from the Mosaic Laws and Commandments and was as far as they were concerned the "adversary" (devil). This may be hard for Christians to understand, yet believe considering what you have heard taught from pulpits Sunday through Sunday your whole life, but what you have heard does not change the facts that have surfaced from both archeology and in-depth Bible study as well as a detailed examination of the extra-biblical documents that exist today for your inspection. Somewhere you have to come to terms with James and the early church's view of Paul as handed down to us for those who wish to inquire. One cannot discount their extra-Biblical writings that have come down to us that severely impugn the "Gospel" Paul preached to Gentiles, and this explains his resentment to the apostles in Jerusalem as recorded in the epistles (reputed pillars...note the sarcasm in his tone when addressing the leadership of Jesus' church).

According to Baigent, Leigh and Lincoln in The Messianic Legacy, the source of the original teachings of the Ebionites, Gnostics, Manicheans, Sabians, Mandeans, Nestorians and Elkasites has been described as the Nazarene philosophy. They refer to Nazarene thought as: 'An orientation towards Jesus and his teachings which derives ultimately from the original Nazarene position, as articulated by Jesus himself, then propagated by James, Jude or Judas Thomas and their immediate entourage.' Their beliefs were:

- strict adherence to the Mosaic Law
- recognition of Jesus as Messiah
- belief in the normal human birth of Jesus
- hostility towards Pauline views

There is a collection of Arabic manuscripts kept in a library in Istanbul which contains quotes from a 5th or 6th Century text ascribed to the 'al-nasara', written in Syriac and found in a monastery in Khuzistan in south-west Iran near the Iraq border. It reflects the views of the Nazarene hierarchy escaping from Jerusalem after the destruction in 66 AD. It refers to Jesus as a human being and stresses the Judaic Law (notice that this is the belief of the first century church and those closest to the historical Jesus).

The inescapable conclusion of the scrupulous student of history, language, and Scripture is that Paul's followers "abandoned the religion of Christ and turned towards the religious doctrines of the Romans."

Of all the various doctrines which evolved during the formative stages of Christianity, only those who believed in the Nazarene philosophy can justifiably be given preference. These early Christians were taught the meaning of Christianity by Jesus himself.

THE ROLE OF PAUL

From the time of St Paul onwards, as Christianity spread to alien lands and pagan faiths within the Roman Empire, it began to be powerfully influenced and bent by the cultures and mythologies prevalent in those lands and went further away from its nascent purity. St Paul did his bit in influencing the deterioration of the "original Christian thought" by introducing his own brand of mysticism. He was neither of Jewish stock nor did he have any direct contact with Jesus, except through his claimed vision. He was already, it seems, under the powerful influence of the alien cultures.

Apparently there were two options available to St Paul, either to fight the strenuous battles against a world of superstitions, myths and legends prevalent in the lands of the Roman Empire from times immemorial or to give in to them and let Christianity change to suit their requirements and ambitions. This gave the Gentiles the message that Christianity was not essentially different from their legends and myths. Paul only recast Judaism in terminology which was already familiar to the Gentile to whom he preached. Thus Paul found the adoption of the second option far more profitable and convenient and let Christianity change to suit the ambitions and philosophies popular in the gentile world.

This strategy worked well in as much as it gained a great number of converts to the new faith which otherwise would not have been easily available. But at what cost. Unfortunately, it ended up only in an unholy competition between noble Christian values and pagan myths. What St Paul changed was only the names of the pagan gods and replaced them with Jesus, God the Father and the Holy Ghost. It was not him in fact who invented the myth of Trinity and introduced it to the pagan world in the name of Christianity, on the contrary he borrowed the myth of the Trinity from pagan mythology and bonded it to Christianity. From then on it was the same old paganism but with new names and new faces.

Pauline Christianity, therefore, did not succeed in changing the doctrines, myths and superstitions of the pagan world but only ended in changing "original Christianity" (Messianic Judaism) in accordance with them. If the mountain did not respond to his call, he decided to go to the mountain.

THE REALITY OF A JEWISH JESUS

Of course it is anybody's prerogative to choose between Pauline Christianity and that of James the Righteous and other early leaders of Christianity who were the disciples of Jesus Christ himself. But here we want to establish the point that the main stock of Christianity continued to develop along Jewish lines and kept itself aloof from the later innovations which generated the rigmarole and complexities of Christian dogmas we see

today for Gentile imaginations such as the godhead of Jesus as the Son, the Trinity, Inherited Sin, Redemption, the rejection and replacement of Israel by the church, etc. The views of the early leaders of the original Church, among whom James the Righteous is prominent, were simple and honest and had no internal contradictions or paradoxes hiding behind a smoke screen of mystery as we confront today in the Pauline churches of our land. A study of the history of Judaism in Christianity establishes beyond question the fact that the Unity of God, uncomplicated by the slogan of Trinity, remained the official doctrine of the true Church of Christ in its pristine purity. The faith of Yeshua was Jewish, is Jewish, and will always remain Jewish. It is us who need to reevaluate what we have been taught and believe in light of fact and reason.

Please remember that this short treatise is not an attempt to convert Christians to any faith other than that of the faith both held and practiced by Yeshua (Jesus). It is simply a genuine effort to invite the Christians back to the pure unadulterated faith and practice of Jesus himself. It is a sincere attempt to revert the fiction back to the facts of Christianity. Facts that are certainly as beautiful as they are realistic and satisfy both the head and the heart.

For almost two thousand years, it is not the legends woven around the reality of Jesus Christ that has kept Christianity together and has helped it to survive the challenges of reason and ever growing enlightenment borne out of scientific progress, nor is its survival due to the mystic belief of Trinity. What has held the truth and essence of Christianity together is the beauty of the person and the teachings of Jesus Christ. It is the divine conduct and not the divine person of Jesus that has been so beautiful to adhere to. It was the suffering, patience and perseverance for the sake of noble ideals and his bold upright rejection of all despotic attempts to make him change his principles that is the real backbone of Christianity. It is still as beautiful and as lovable today as it was ever before. It has influenced so powerfully the Christian minds and hearts that they remain bonded to Jesus.

His real greatness lies in the fact that he transcended and conquered the forces of darkness that had conspired to vanquish him despite being a frail human being and no more than a human being. That victory of Jesus is something to be shared with pride by the children of Adam. As we see it from the vantage point of in-depth scholarship, he is one of the most noble progeny of Adam who taught humanity by his example of perseverance in the face of extreme suffering and pain. Not to surrender but to remain steadfast in the teeth of extreme trial was the noblest achievement of Jesus. It was his life of suffering and pain that redeemed humanity and made him conquer death.

To share suffering in life is far better than to escape suffering through death. Hence the concept of the supreme sacrifice of Jesus is magnified not only by his death, but by his life lived in total obedience to his Father. Today, we Christians share in his grace.

The greatness of Jesus, we again insist, lay in his supreme sacrifice during his lifetime. All his life, he defied the temptations to compromise, give in and exchange a life of suffering with that of ease and comfort. The same cannot be said for Paul, when in-depth analysis of his teachings as paralleled with those of Jesus and Judaism often diverge. Day in, day out Yeshua confronted death but refused to give in and lived for the sake of the sinful to bring them to life. He conquered death not by surrendering himself to death, but by refusing to bow down to it. He defeated it roundly and emerged from its clutches where a lesser man would have perished. Thus he proved his truth and the truth of his word and message beyond a shadow of doubt. That is how we see Jesus and that is why we love him so. His voice was the voice of God and not the voice of his own ambitions. He said what he was commissioned to say, neither more nor less than what God had told him to say. He worshipped God throughout his life and worshipped Him alone and never did he require any mortal to worship or bow before himself or before his mother. This is the reality of Jesus to which we at Bet Emet Ministries invite the Christians of all denomination and faiths to return.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

JUDAISM & THE INFLUENCE OF GENTILE RELIGIONS

Although there were various major religions in the ancient world, it remained for the small and despised Jewish nation to cradle the **Essene cult**, which would create an ideology capable of conquering the occident" (Martin Larson, The Story of Christian Origins, p. 195). This was possible because the Jews were dedicated to religion in a manner elsewhere unknown. Among other people, dependence upon the supernatural was only a single phase of life: but the Jews considered themselves the chosen of Yahweh and attributed to Him their every victory, defeat, or chastisement. If historical religion may be defined as a system of beliefs, doctrines, or rituals designed to please or placate the unseen powers, then the Jews were religious par excellence.

"Philostratus, agreeing with classical writers generally, declares that "the Jews have long been in revolt not only against the Romans but against humanity"; and that they are "a race . . . apart and irreconcilable" (Life of Apollonius of Tyana, V, xxxiii). This separation stemmed from, and then intensified, the Jewish faith. At least half a dozen times in three thousand years, their annihilation has been decreed; and it was partially executed by Sennacherib of Assyria, Ahasuerus (Artaxerxes?) of Babylon, Antiochus Epiphanes, Titus, Hadrian, the Inquisition, and Hitler. It was experiences such as these which enabled the Hebrew genius to create a savior-cult which could defeat all others" (Ibid.).

THE MESSIANIC EXPECTATION OF THE JEWS

The cherished records of the Jews amply reveal their own aspirations. The doctrine is repeated ad infinitum:

- "The Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto Himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth" (Deut. 14:2).
- "And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth" (Deut. 38:1).
- "Thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee" (Deut. 15:6).

No other people has ever been so conscious of ultimate primacy through supernatural intervention.

This has given them cohesion and courage to persevere in the face of persecution and decimation. The conviction that every Jew will one day share in his divine destiny as a member of the world's ruling race has made him proud and has enabled him to **survive unassimilated among the nations of the earth.** At the Passover meal, Jews still place wine upon their tables and leave their doors ajar, so that Elijah, who is to precede the Messiah, may enter and drink; and then they repeat this devout prayer: "May the Merciful One cause us to inherit a day which is all good. May the Merciful One permit us to live unto the days of the Messiah!" (The Haggadah of Passover).

CRAIG'S COMMENTARY

What is important for our understanding is that in the face of such continued persecution and decimation by the non-Jewish nations of the world, the Jewish people, motivated by faith in the revelation of God at Sinai and before, looked to the fulfillment of the promises made to them by God and saw that such fulfillment was possible ultimately through Divine intervention and this was to be in the form of an "anointed" one sent from God himself. Such was their hope; their "Messianic hope." This Jewish Messianic had arisen even earlier than the Zoroastrian and was original with the Jews. What again is important for our study is that this "Jewish Messianic hope" was fundamentally different from the Persian; at least in the beginning. What we find, however, is that in the New Testament we have a "fusion" of both the Persian Messianic concept with the

Jewish concept of this "anointed one." Without study and familiarity with the documents of both nations then it is impossible to read the New Testament and tell the difference between them.

But yet it is still not that simple. If one begins with Osiris, the Egyptian "soter" and savior, and begins a "chronological" study of Egyptian religious religious beliefs and how they were later assimilated and adapted by each succeeding nation who conquered or was influenced by the former nation, then one sees unmistakably a "pattern" developing which will influence the subsequent religions of the non-Jewish world. Even the Jews, inspite of their "unique revelation" at Sinai, would be heavily influenced at times by these "world-religions" and the record of the Old Testament records how certain Kings did "good in the sight of the LORD" and how others "did evil in the sight of the LORD." Some kings led the nation of Israel into pagan worship while others caused the nation to repent of such evil. These "evils" of which we speak are nothing more than pagan religious worship which had been passed down since Egypt and adapted by each succeeding Gentile nation. For our study what is important to note is that these same "religious beliefs" as held by Israel's kings which "did evil in the sight of the LORD" will be found to be the core beliefs of the Essenes of Jesus' day! As if that was not enough, many of these Essene, or proto-Christian, beliefs will be found in the New Testament

If one wants to fully understand the "Messianic concept" in the New Testament then one must familiarize himself with Egyptian religion and how these religious beliefs were later assimilated and adapted by each succeeding Gentile nation throughout the history of mankind. If one undertakes such a study, as I did, then one sees a "pattern" developing in each successive Gentile nation which conquers another, or which is influenced by another though commerce and trade as the religions traveled from nation to nation through trade routes. One sees each successive nation assimilating portions of the previous nation's religious beliefs and fusing them with their own into a new amalgamation. If one begins with sun-worship, the earliest religion of mankind, and traces sun-worship in its various stages and manifestations through each succeeding nation throughout the history of mankind, then one sees the repetition of this "pattern" of worship through the history of mankind. If one begins with Egypt and Osiris, then this "pattern" can be seen reproduced in its entirety, or in part, in the subsequent Gentile nations and their religious beliefs; from Adonis, Aphrodite, Dionysus, Attis, Cybele, Demeter, Persephone, Orpheus, Zoroastrianism, Brahmanism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, Isis, Serapis, Mithra, etc. What will amaze the student is that the culmination of this "religious synthesis" can be found in Judaism as well, in particular the Essenes. This is of major importance when one understand that it is through Essenism that we have the New Testament today with its many "religious beliefs" which millions believe today to be "Divine and unique revelation from God in Heaven" when a little study will show that is is nothing more than Osiris re-invented. This makes it all the more important for a child of God, when reading the New Testament, to be able to discern the "truth from the fiction" for we are commanded to worship God in Spirit and in Truth. It would be a shame of unbelievable proportion to end our lives and before God hear that we have, like the prior Kings of Israel, "did evil in the sight of the LORD" because we worshiped like the pagans and never knew it because we accepted the New Testament without question or investigation as to if what is recorded there can be verified to be "truthful."

THE ABSOLUTE RELIGIOUS DEPENDENCE OF THE JEWS ON GOD

The ancient Jews never found it necessary to master the art of war. Yahweh would do everything for them and protect them from harm: at the command of Joshua, the sun stood still; at the sound of trumpets, the walls of Jericho fell; under the outstretched hand of Moses the waters of the Red Sea parted. As long as the Israelites were obedient to Yahweh, all was well; but when the people worshiped strange gods, Yahweh turned His face away, rain ceased to fall, pests devastated their fields, enemies defeated them, and universal desolation ensued. The Assyrians and the Babylonians were simply the instruments by which God chastised His

disobedient children. Even though Yahweh would never destroy the Jewish race utterly, He would, because of their disobedience, visit upon them every punishment, including humiliation, captivity, slavery, poverty, dispersion, persecution, and reduction to a despised remnant. So thundered the Yahweh prophets. It was indeed a Judaeo-centric world.

THE RELIGION OF IKHNATON [AKHENATON] AND ITS INFLUENCE UPON ISRAEL AND MONOTHEISM

Believe it or not the Egyptians had at one time their own prototype of Yahweh. **Many today believe that the Jews obtained their concept of Yahweh from Egypt:** indeed nothing could have been more natural. For we know that a great Egyptian school of philosophic theology flourished under Amenhotep IV, known as Ikhnaton; and that this gave to monotheism its first full expression. The abortive revolution of this young Pharaoh, who came to the throne in 1375 B.C.E. as a very young man and who died only seventeen years later, was overthrown at his death by the reactionary priests of Amen in coalition with the wealthy and imperialist elements of the nation. The Egypt priests of Amen rejected his grandiose and humanitarian principles, yet Ikhnaton's beliefs they were, we believe, absorbed in part by the Jews as later seen in their writings.

The conception of the sun-god had arisen during the reign of Amenhotep III, father of Ikhnaton. Egypt had just established a great and stable empire; and men had begun to think in universal terms. Amenhotep IV proclaimed himself the high priest of Aton, who was, however, something far more than the material sun and whose symbol was "a disk from which diverging rays radiated downward, each ray terminating in a human hand" (Ency. Brit., 12:77). It was as if the creator were clasping his children, all the inhabitants of the earth, in His protecting power. The plural "gods" and the name Amen were expunged from all public monuments; and Aton was proclaimed the benevolent father of all mankind, no matter of what speech, race, or color. He was the creator of the natural world and was "actively concerned for the daily maintenance of all his creatures, even the meanest" (Ibid.).

Ikhnaton and his religious campaign in Egypt was a profound revolution of sorts. Ikhnaton's monotheistic religion actually entailed a profound revolution among the Egyptian religious establishment. It called for a "naturalism" in art and living which attempted to throw off at a single stroke the traditions of two thousand years. Ikhnaton freed the slaves and released the convicts from the prison mines; he confiscated the huge landed estates of the Amen priesthood and gave them to the peasant-serfs in the form of freeholds; he attempted to establish schools, wherein all were to learn to read and write. And this was to be only the beginning.

One must understand what such actions had on the Osirian-Amenite priesthood who, up to Ikhnaton's time, lived in wealth, luxury, power, and ease; they were in possession of huge and magnificent temples, great treasure houses, and enormous influence among all classes of the people. Imagine, then, their frenzied rage when the new Pharaoh decreed the division of their lands, the confiscation of their wealth, the revocation of their income, and the dissolution of their order.

Ikhnaton attempted to banish the worship of Isis, Osiris, and Horns by discrediting the eschatology of their faith, which, as we have seen, was its central article and which, as it turned out, the people loved more than secular well-being.

Furthermore, Ikhnaton's program called for the dissolution of the Empire. If God is the universal father who loves all His creatures equally, irrespective of speech, color, or nationality, how can it be just for one nation to send soldiers to kill and oppress, and to collect tribute from another? As a result of this philosophy, the imperial armies received scant appropriations, and the empire withered away.

It is also natural that the beneficent principles of Ikhnaton should have taken some root among the Israelites who had been reduced to slave-laborers; and even more likely that various Egyptians of noble ideals continued to cherish his doctrines. What is again important for our understanding is that Ikhnaton lived just before Moses and Moses would have been influenced by Ikhnaton's history and legacy. It is likely that Moses was a royal

Egyptian who, banished and ostracized from his own country, found in the Jews a people whose leader, lawgiver, and emancipator he could become.

But the Jews were not only to accept Ikhnaton's God; they were to alter him. It was natural enough that the Israelites should reconstruct the god of Ikhnaton according to their own needs. He remained the God of all the earth, but not equally of all men. Ikhnaton's [Akhenation] god was the Creator, more powerful than other gods; but the children of Jacob alone were to become His chosen race. He was infinitely ardent concerning Hebrew welfare, but indifferent to that of the Gentiles. The Chosen People were to bind themselves together by bonds of mutual solidarity, but all others they might deceive and exploit at will. To another Hebrew who was "waxen poor," monies must be loaned without interest; but "unto a stranger mayest thou lend upon usury" (Lev. 25:35-36). Aton was the father of all living creatures and he cared for all alike; but when Yahweh commanded, "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself," this was intended to apply only to "the children of their people" (Lev. 19:18). After the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, the Jew continued no less conscious of his magnificent destiny, which caused the fervent author of Fourth Esdras to exclaim: "as for the rest of the nations which are sprung from Adam, you have said that they are nothing and are like spittle.... And now, Lord, behold, these nations . . . rule over us and devour us. But we, your people, whom you called your first-born, only-begotten, chosen, and beloved, are delivered into their hands. If it was for our sakes that the world was created, why do we not possess it as our inheritance?"

It is important we get a clear picture of the religious beliefs of the Jews at this time period of their history. In one respect, however, Judaism remained the child of its Egyptian parent:

- **It was a one-world, nominally monotheistic religion**
- **It had no interest in the hereafter**
- **It had no concept of hell or heaven**
- **It had no system of rewards or punishments after death. In this respect, it was also similar to all Semitic religions, notably those of Assyria and Babylonia.**

Inspired by a great leader who organized their escape, the Jews later attributed to him their Law, which differs from other ancient codes principally by certain distinctive customs and by its great emphasis upon the worship of Yahweh. Many of its features, however, were reminiscent of Ikhnaton. For example, all debts were to be canceled and all Hebrew slaves freed in the sabbatical year (Deut. 15:12); no usury was to be exacted from Hebrews; and land was to be returned to the family of the original owner at the close of each jubilee (Lev. 24:12-13). Even though these provisions were never honored, we may believe that the original lawgiver was actuated by such ideals.

THE GENTILE INFLUENCE UPON ISRAEL

Israelite history from David to Bar-Cochba was little else than a series of national disasters perpetrated by the Gentile nations upon the Jews, yet these are of the utmost importance because through these the Jewish race developed characteristics which enabled it to re-create a religion of ultimate renunciation.

The descendants of Jacob burst into Palestine about the beginning of the twelfth century B.C.E., declaring that God had given them the land and had also commanded them to uproot and often wipe-out its inhabitants. Not only had they persuaded themselves that they were justified in robbing, killing, and expropriating: to them it was impious to refrain from so doing. And so the Jews lived precariously in the midst of Philistines, Canaanites, Ammonites, Moabites, Amalekites, Jebusites, and Edomites, virtually in state of perpetual warfare.

David finally gave his people a brief period of peace, glory, and national unity under a people's government; and the outward tranquillity continued under Solomon, the most crafty, splendid, and opportunistic king ever to rule over Israel. He had a sporting house of seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines; he imposed

crushing tax-burdens throughout the empire; every social injustice began to flourish; and he built many altars to heathen gods.

Israel Kingdom would be divided because of Solomon's false worship. At his death, the submerged resentment flared above the surface. The Ten Tribes sent Jeroboam to plead with Rehoboam, the heir of Solomon, for a reduction in their taxes. But Rehoboam "answered the people roughly ... and spoke.... My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions" (I Kings, 12:13-14). As a result, the nation divided into the northern kingdom of Israel, comprising the Ten Tribes with their capital at Samaria, and the smaller southern state, including only Judah and Benjamin, with headquarters at Jerusalem. From that day forward, there was almost continuous war between these two divisions of the descendants of Jacob (I Kings, 15:16, 32), and each was constantly making alliances with heathen nations against the other. This continued until the destruction and disappearance of Israel in 721 B.C.E.

Between 950 and 745 B.C.E., both Judah and Israel paid constant tribute to Egypt, Syria, or Assyria; and both Judah and Israel suffered invasions from Gentile nations who brought their gods with them and exerted religious influence upon the Israelites; wars, lootings, and destruction so many times and to such a degree that one becomes sick at heart merely in perusing the sanguinary record. There was a major catastrophe in almost every decade. The Assyrians laid siege to and captured Damascus in 742 B.C.E., carried away many into captivity, scattered them through Media and Mesopotamia, and replaced them with Assyrians. The Israelites, nevertheless, refused to humble themselves; Shalmaneser and Sargon II therefore besieged Samaria, 724-721 B.C.E.; and, after a fearful struggle, captured King Hoshea, utterly destroyed the city, and resettled the population in Media. Thus ended the kingdom of Israel; the Ten Tribes were scattered and forever lost. They intermarried with their new neighbors, forgot their ancestor Jacob, and disappeared from the stage of history. In the villages and the countryside of Galilee, however, some of the Chosen People continued for centuries; and it was from these that Jesus and His disciples were born.

Judah was to be submitted to Assyrian and Egyptian domination and religious influence. Judah, the sole organized remnant of Yahweh's people after 720 B.C.E., escaped extinction through abject submission and the payment of heavy and constant tribute to Assyria. About 607 B.C.E. Pharaoh Necho invaded Judah and slew the "good" King Josiah at the battle of Megiddo, put upon the throne his puppet-son, Jehoiakim, and required ruinous tribute.

Judah was to be submitted to Babylonian domination and religious influence. When the Babylonians defeated the Egyptians at the decisive battle of Carchemish in 605 B.C.E., the Jews fell prey to a new empire. Nebuchadnezzar reduced Jerusalem and exacted heavy tribute. At the end of three years, in 598 B.C.E., the Jews rebelled; Nebuchadnezzar took the capital a second time, looted the treasure houses, and carried away several thousand captives. When the puppet-king Zedekiah revolted ten years later, the Babylonians in 586 B.C.E. took the city, razed not only the Temple but the city generally and carried away the whole population, except a remnant who were left to till the soil as peasants. This was and remains the most overwhelming catastrophe in Jewish history.

Judah was to be submitted to Persian domination and religious influence. After the return from Babylon, the Jews continued in subservience to the Persians, whose religion they began to absorb.

Judah was to be submitted to Grecian domination and religious influence. When the Greeks arrived in 333 B.C.E., tribute was paid to them; when the Seleucidae were established at Antioch about 313 B.C.E., the Jews became at times their tributaries and at intervals groaned under the heel of the Egyptian Ptolemies. It is important for our understanding to note that "Ptolemies" is a term which refers to one of Alexander the Great's generals who acquired part of Alexander's lands upon his death; the name of this Greek general was Ptolemy.

And now a new threat to Judaism appeared, different from any that had preceded, but certainly no less potent. This was Greek culture, which penetrated and conquered almost everywhere. And perhaps it was only an accident that it was not victorious among the Jews also; for we learn from the First Book of the Maccabees that

a great many Jews had begun to despise their own Law, and we know that Hebrew Hellenization was proceeding apace.

In 175 B.C.E., the eighth Seleucid king, the fanatical Antiochus IV Epiphanes, came to the throne. In 167 B.C.E., he took Jerusalem, looted and desecrated the Temple, **established the Dionysiac-Eleusinian sacrifice there for three years, and systematically depopulated the city of all Jews who rejected Hellenic culture.** This aroused the faithful more against their own apostates than against the foreign foe; and the Maccabean wars, which resulted, continued with almost unabated fury for thirty years, when victory, peace, and unity, finally established under Simon in 142 B.C.E., gave the nation its second brief interval of independence.

Judah was to be submitted to Hasmonean political and religious control.

But the Hasmoneans were not the answer for Israel. Secularization under the Hasmoneans was just as damaging as had been the exposure to the prior Gentile cultures and religions. When the Maccabees began their revolt, they were imbued with a strong religious and crusading fervor. But as they succeeded beyond the expectation or aims of the pietistic Chasidim, who gave impetus to Mattathias and his five sons, known as the Hasmoneans, their government became more materialistic and political, and no longer coincided with the interests of the Pharisees, who had, in the meanwhile, developed from the Chasidim.

It was during the reign of John Hyrcanus, 134-104, that a profound change occurred. Quite suddenly, about 109 B.C.E., John Hyrcanus shifted allegiance from the party of the Pharisees to that of the Sadducees. This must have reflected the cooling of the Hasmonean fervor for Yahweh in favor of material progress. At all events, in spite of Pharisaic popularity (Josephus, Antiquities, XIII, xv, 5), the new development reached its climax under Alexander Jannaeus, 103-76 B.C.E. So bitter was the struggle between the rich and secularist Sadducees on the one hand and the primarily pietistic Pharisees on the other that the strife so engendered resulted in acts of unbelievable barbarism: "Alexander . . . ordered eight hundred [Pharisees] to be hung upon crosses in the midst of the city: he had the throats of their wives and children cut before their eyes; and these executions he saw as he was drinking and lying down with his concubines" (Josephus, Wars of the Jews, I, iv, 6). Such were the atrocities committed by the Jews upon each other only a few years after they had been freed from Syrian tyranny.

Judah was to be submitted to Roman political and religious control.

Shortly after the death of Alexander Jannaeus, we find his two sons, Hyrcanus II and Aristobulus II, rivals not only for the throne of Judah but also for the favor of Pompey; but when Aristobulus, first favored by the Roman, dealt doubly with him, Pompey entered Jerusalem in 63 B.C., plundered the Temple, and desecrated the Holy of Holies. Thus ended the brief Hasmonean dynasty and the Jews became tributaries of Rome.

THE TRAGEDY OF PRIOR EVENTS PROMOTED MESSIANIC HYSTERIA AMONG THE JEWS

We must begin with the past. Successive invasions and indoctrinations and influences by pagan nations which used Israel not only as a land bridge from west to east, and east to west, as well as wars fought on their soil, as well as commerce and trade routes from the east to the west, and west to the east, made Israel a "melting-pot" of religious ideas and beliefs. With all the foreign domination and persecution the Jewish cup of sorrow now ran over; and the Messianic utterances of many centuries became the principal element in the national consciousness. No longer could the fervent hopes of Israel be limited to silent yearning or prophetic announcements. Israel needed to be delivered no less than when their forefathers were slaves in Egypt. The land of Israel was a boiling cauldron of Messianic expectation, and many were daily awaiting the Son of Man arriving upon the clouds and surrounded by myriads of angels, coming to establish the "everlasting kingdom."

In 37 B.C.E., Herod the Great came to the throne and ruled for thirty-three years. In the eyes of the Hebrew,

he was "persona non grata" partly because he was half Idumean and only half Jew, and even more because he ruled by the grace of the Roman overlord. But he suppressed the universal robbers, maintained tranquillity, and rebuilt the Temple on lines exceeding the magnificence of Solomon. However, at his death, in 4 B.C.E., open disturbances again erupted. Josephus declares that "Judaea was full of robberies: and, whenever the several companies of the seditious found any one to lead them, he was created a king immediately. . . . Varus . . . crucified on this account two thousand" (Antiquities, VXII, x, 8-10).

In 7 A.D. Judas the Gaulonite, the originator of the fourth Jewish sect known as the Zealots, "whose doctrines infected the nation to an incredible degree" (Ibid., XVIII, i, 1), led an insurrection, which was crushed. But his movement only went underground. About 44 A.D., came a number of "such men as deceived and deluded the people under pretense of divine inspiration" (Wars, II, xiii, 4), including one Theudas the Egyptian, who led thousands into the wilderness and who was expected to march straight through the Jordan dry shod after the manner of Joshua (Antiquities, XX, v, 1). But these uprisings were drowned in Jewish blood.

Israel was on the verge of revolt against Rome due to the persecutions, heavy taxation, and horrible crucifixions carried out almost daily. Palestine was filled with robbers, and no man's life was secure. Any wide-eyed seditionist could procure a following through extravagant promises. The activities of the Zealots were supplemented by those of the Sicarii, a secret society of assassins who mingled with the multitude in the crowded streets especially during feast and holy days, and struck down their victims with daggers. The High Priest Jonathan was one of the first to fall. Life had become a species of universal terrorism (Wars, II, xiii, 3).

Josephus describes a succession of greedy and unscrupulous Roman procurators, of whom Florus was the worst; he licensed bandits to steal, murder, and plunder, on condition that he receive a share of the loot (Ibid., II, xiv, 2). Tension continued to mount, and, in 66 A.D., it could no longer be suppressed. The sorrow of the Jews approached a crescendo; like a tragedy of terrifying immensity, striding toward its denouement, came the war with Rome. As Tacitus observes (History, V, 10), Roman indignation was aroused since the Jews alone were rebellious. In due course, Vespasian reduced Galilee, marched into Judaea, and laid siege to Jerusalem, overflowing with its Passover throngs. Called away to accept the royal purple in Rome, he left his son Titus to prosecute the siege, in which three claimants to the Messiahship, John of Gischala, Eleazor the Zealot, and Simon of Gioras, conducted a triple war: first, against the rich Jews; second, against each other; and, third, against the Romans.

Civil war was inevitable for the Jews were divided. The narrative of Josephus reveals the social content of the conflict as well as the mutual ferocity of the Jewish leaders. Each Jewish sect and their respective religious leaders based their uncompromising hatred on the fact that each was certain of divine election and feared no human opposition. The three generals were leaders of various outlaw elements, all of whom took exquisite delight in murdering wealthy Jews. The enmity they exhibited toward the prosperous could have been born only of the fiercest ideological antagonism. Any Jew of means who so much as looked sorrowful when his dearest ones were murdered was himself put to the sword and his possessions were confiscated.

At the outset of the revolt, conservative Jews sent both to Agrippa (Jewish puppet king) and to Florus for help in suppressing the revolutionaries (Wars, II, xvii, 4) but they "set fire to the house of Ananias, the high-priest, and to the palace of Agrippa and Berenice; after which they carried the fire to the place where the archives were deposited, and made haste to burn the contracts belonging to their creditors, and thereby to dissolve their obligations for paying their debts; and this was done to gain the multitude of those who had been debtors and that they might persuade the poorer sort to join in their insurrection with safety against the more wealthy."

Again and again Titus offered generous terms for capitulation, which were scornfully rejected by men hourly awaiting the apocalyptic Messiah. Instead of uniting in a common defense, the warring factions within the city burned each other's food supplies, and so brought on a famine in which cow's dung became a delicacy and mothers cooked and devoured their infant children.

The Jews defended themselves behind their triple wall for nearly eight months; but in the end their courage was unavailing. Titus burned the Temple and the Cloisters, demolished the Antonia, and, in general, destroyed the

city. According to Josephus, nearly 1,350,000 Jews were killed, or died of starvation, and several hundred thousand more were carried away into captivity or sold into slavery.

Thus perished the Jewish state: but not utterly or finally. In 132 A.D., under Hadrian, Bar Cochba, declared by the Rabbi Akiba to be the Star of Jacob, foretold in Numbers 24:17, began the final revolt of the Jews against the Roman power. The bitter war continued for three years, after which Jerusalem was razed and Jews forbidden to approach the site again.

From Solomon to Bar-Cochba more than ten centuries elapsed; during this immense period, the Jewish state enjoyed peace, unity, internal tranquillity, and independence less than a total of fifty years. In one millennium, Jerusalem was taken, looted, or destroyed twenty times; and it was saved from the same fate on many other occasions by abject surrender and heavy tribute. Had the kingdom of Israel not split about 975 B.C.E., had there been less enmity between them and their neighbors, had the Hebrews been able to live in harmony with themselves, and had they not looked so entirely to Yahweh for aid, they could have enjoyed centuries of prosperity, tranquillity, and independence. But then there would have been no apocalyptists, and there would never have been a New Testament.

THE TRIUMPH OF THE YAHWEH-CULT

The cult of Yahweh was proclaimed over a millennium from Samuel through Zechariah and Malachi by a succession of prophets who claimed divine inspiration, declaimed against social injustice, and proclaimed the inevitable supremacy of Israel or Judah. The triumph of this movement, consummated about 450 B.C.E., is of definite importance in the study of Christianity, because Jesus considered himself in direct line with these prophets and because substantial elements of his teaching seem closely in accord with theirs.

The Jews were not easily unified under the novel monotheism of Moses. For centuries they Jews were deeply contaminated by the neighboring cults, which were those common to the Semitic world. The prophets thundered against this debasement of the Yahweh worship, which even so became triumphant only after making enormous concessions to heathen rituals.

The Prophets were the hope of Israel, but few heeded their Divine words. In the books of Samuel, we first begin hearing a good deal about the prophets. Exactly who they were or what was their economic base remain obscure problems; but that they were poor and crude, hysterical and fanatical, and, at times, numerous and influential, is certain (I Sam. 19:20-24). According to Isaiah 20:2, they were clad in rough raiment or went "naked and barefoot." They spoke for the humble, the oppressed, the exploited, the outcast, as did the Buddhists of India; they hated the prosperous, the proud, the powerful. In fact, they may have been roving bands of robbers, from whom David recruited his following: "every one that was in distress and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them" (I Sam. 22:2).

We gain a vivid view of the prophets from I Samuel 19:20-24. The devotees of Yahweh were pariahs and malcontents who conducted frenzied religious rites known as prophesying. It was they who overthrew the judges, who anointed Saul, and who, when he became reactionary, replaced him with David. During peace and prosperity, they were driven back into their caves; but during periods of enslavement, captivity, and degradation they came into their own. For then the people listened to their fulminations against the rich and the wicked, and believed that their misfortunes resulted from disobedience to Yahweh. Ezekiel 6:9 declares that in captivity will Judah return to the Lord: and Jeremiah states (Lam. 1:7) that in the days of her affliction will Jerusalem remember.

David drew his initial strength from these fanatics and outlaws; and the chief "prophets," who were their leaders, held a quasi-legal status throughout his reign. Such men as Gad and Nathan continued to denounce him whenever he strayed from strict obedience to Yahweh and they relayed to him the threats and promises of the deity. With the advent of Solomon, however, the conservatives resumed power, and the Israelites returned to the immemorial worship of the agricultural god Baal and to that of the great Ashtoreth,

Queen of Heaven.

When the next great battle for Yahweh occurs, the scene has shifted northward from Judah and Jerusalem to Israel and Samaria. The leader of the Yahweh cult was Elijah, "an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins" (II Kings 1:8). We are told (I Kings 18:19 ff) that the wicked Queen Jezebel had 450 prophets of Baal and 400 of the grove, or Ashtoreth, who ate at her table, and that Elijah was the sole remaining prophet of the Lord (I Kings 18:22). Nor were conditions much better in Judah, for, concerning Manasseh, we read that "he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel.... And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord" (II Kings 21:3-6). It is clear that the priesthods of Baal and Ashtoreth converted Solomon's Temple to their own use for centuries. Idolatry in Judah was nearly, but not quite, complete, down to about 700 B.C.E. And in the kingdom of Israel, conditions were even more deplorable; for there the worship of Yahweh had never really taken any root at all. That was the reason the Ten Tribes disintegrated and were lost when Tiglath-Pileser III and Sargon II carried them into captivity in 742 and 721 B.C.E.. They had never become deeply conscious of being the Lord's especial and chosen people.

It is however reasonable to believe that the destruction of the Ten Tribes exercised a powerful emotional influence upon Judah. For Hezekiah, who came to the throne in 726 B.C.E., with the ruin of Samaria before his eyes and with Sennacherib's army at his gates about 704 B.C.E., not only humbled himself before Assyria and paid enormous tribute (II Kings 18:14-16), but he also "removed the high places, and broke down the images, and cut down the groves.... He trusted in the Lord God of Israel" (II Kings 18:4-5).

Here was a tremendous event in the history of the Jews; at last and for the first time, about 700 B.C.E., the worship of Yahweh was officially and publicly triumphant in Jerusalem. However, that worship was neither pure nor undefiled; for Jeremiah (Jer. 7: 21-23) other prophets (Hos. 6:6; 8:13; 9:4; Micah 6:6-8) declaimed against the iniquity of blood sacrifices borrowed from the heathen. Isaiah, 1:11, exclaimed indignantly: "I am full of the blood offerings of rams.... I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats." The prophets continued to denounce the kings and the official priesthood with a ferocity similar to that once employed against the Baalim.

The Old Testament contains at least forty passages in which the Yahweh prophets denounce the temple groves of Ashtoreth (Ishtar) with their sacred prostitution; and it is obvious that the Israelites celebrated her ritual almost universally until the middle of the seventh century. It was her universal worship that Hezekiah removed when he "cut down the groves," and which his son Manasseh restored. It was because of this prostitution that the Mosaic Law specifically outlawed harlots and excluded money earned by them from the Temple (Deut. 23:18).

As soon as the priests of Yahweh seized control of the Temple ritual, they set out to consolidate their position. This required the commitment of their history, ceremonials, and sacerdotal law to writing. Thus it was that about 630 B.C.E. "Hilkiah the high priest . . . found the book of the law in the house of the Lord" (II Kings 22:8; II Chron. 34:3-7; 14; 21). Its complete novelty was emphasized by King Josiah when he heard its words read by Shaphan, because "he rent his clothes" (II Kings 22:11). The reaction of Jeremiah (Jer. 8:8), however, was quite different; for he made clear his conviction that the document of Hilkiah was a forgery from "the false pen of the scribes," or at least a corruption of the Mosaic Law. Nevertheless, all the vestiges of idolatry remaining from the days of Hezekiah were now destroyed by Josiah, who "brake in pieces and made dust of" the molten images (II Chron. 34:4-5).

From that day forward, the authority of the Mosaic Law was supreme among the Jews, whose unity was consolidated during the Babylonian captivity. Despite the Diaspora they remained thenceforth a separate race. Empires rose and fell, civilizations came and went, but the Jew continued his changeless way.

It was not until well after the return from the Captivity and the rebuilding of the Temple that the scriptures assumed their definitive form around 450 B.C.E. We are told that Ezra, or Esdras, was sent from Babylon to be governor of Jerusalem (Ezra 7:6 ff); much of the work of writing, assembling, and editing the sacred writings

must be attributed to him.

When the Jews returned to Palestine about 545 B.C.E., they established a theocracy, or prieststate. Judah was from that time on as much a church as a nation.

The story of Ezra's horror at the intermarriage of the Hebrews with the neighboring heathen is related in Ezra 9, and is told in the apocryphal First Book of Esdras. Whereas in the days preceding the Captivity, the greatest crimes had been idolatry and social injustice, now we find that violation of racial purity had become the most heinous of all offenses. This was another great milestone in Jewish progress toward ultimate isolation.

When the Mosaic Law at last became the law of life, prophecy was forbidden. The new priesthood, with their symbols, their scrolls, their learned jargon, their ephods, their special costumes, their goodly incomes, their authority and power, their altars and their Temple, made short shrift of independent prophets claiming divine inspiration. The priests now possessed the Written Word, attributed to Moses himself: and this was to be the sole and final authority to be interpreted by the established priesthood and by none other. Prophecy was no longer to be tolerated: "When any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord; and his father and his mother . . . shall thrust him through when he prophesieth . . . neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive" (Zech. 13:3-4).

This was the culminating act by which the religion of Yahweh was congealed into its final form. The prophets made prophecy a mortal offense.

Once it was established that prophecy was blasphemy, Jewish dissidents were forced into a novel expedient: in order to promulgate their ideology, they presented it as the vision of some ancient Hebrew. Such literature is known as the pseudepigrapha because the purported author had long been dead, and it commonly took the form of the apocalypse.

CONSTANT OPPRESSION AND REVOLT IN ISRAEL....THE FAMILY DIVIDED

We must recognize revolt among the Israelites as of decisive importance because it is inextricably intertwined and inseparable with the Messianic hope as depicted in the Jewish writings as well as the New Testament. Out of constant strife, frequent defeat, and constant frustration germinated their Messianic aspirations, which were their peculiar contribution to Christian ideology.

Up to now we have dealt with oppression from without as the catalyst for the cries of the people for deliverance and a Messianic deliverer. Now we must look within the nation itself; to the very people and their divisiveness that fostered cries for their salvation from themselves.

The religion of Yahweh proclaimed the brotherhood of all Israelites; but this idea, which appealed to all during periods of universal slavery, became instead a divisive force when they were organized as an independent state. For, as such, they soon developed antagonistic social classes; and with the normal operation of these, the equalitarianism of the Yahweh prophets was incompatible. An irreconcilable struggle therefore developed and continued to the very end of the nation's existence. When successful Jews could exploit no one except others of their own race, the bond of solidarity was broken; as a result, there was always a revolutionary movement, until all were scattered in the Diaspora. Jesus considered himself one in the line of these revolutionary prophets; and had it not been for this long tradition of social revolt, the ministry of Jesus could never have developed in Galilee and Judaea.

The Jews began to oppress their brothers. About 880 B.C.E., Jehu, aided and abetted by Elijah and Elisha, led a revolt against the landowners in the northern or Samarian division of Israel. Ahab and his aggressive Baal-

worshipping wife, Jezebel, had been dispossessing the small operators of their freeholds, which they consolidated into large estates. Such prophets as Amos, Joel, and Micah thundered against the injustice of this development. Micah declared that they "eat the flesh of my people and flay their skin from off them.... They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem shall become heaps" (Micah 3:3-12).

After the second capture of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar in 598 B.C.E. the Jews, in sudden burst of piety, set free their slaves in accordance with the provision of the recently published Mosaic Law; however, the masters immediately repossessed their servants (Jer. 34:8-12). This enormity elicited a fierce denunciation from Jeremiah in which he declared that because of this iniquity, the Lord would "proclaim a liberty for you . . . to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth" (Ibid., 13-17).

As we have seen, usury from Hebrews was strictly forbidden by the Mosaic Law. Jeremiah righteously avers, 15:10, that he neither gave nor accepted usury; but Ezekiel, 22:15, declares that God will scatter and destroy Israel for their many mortal sins, among which was this, At: that "thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord."

Let me also mention that the permanent enslavement of Hebrews by Hebrews was a common practice even after the revolt of Bar Cochba (Bosker, Wisdom of the Talmud, p. 72). It is somewhat disconcerting to learn that when they returned from the Babylonian captivity, they carried with them 7,337 Hebrew slaves (Ezra 2:65). No wonder the prophets were unpopular among the wealthy Jews. And we know from the edict of Gregory the Great that, at the end of the sixth century, the Jews were still holding their brethren in slavery, because this prelate was constantly attempting to entice these bondmen to Christianity by offering them their freedom in return for apostasy from the faith of their fathers.

The sayings of Jesus are replete with echoes and quotations from the Psalms and the prophets. Although his social and ethical doctrines were in reality those of Buddha and Pythagoras, he thought of himself with some justification as one inspired by the Jewish prophets.

ESCHATOLOGY

In Psalm 49:12, we read that man is like the beasts that perish; in 103:16, that his days are as the grass; in 115:17, that the dead cannot praise the Lord; and in 143:3, that they dwell in darkness.

The Sadducaic Ecclesiastes treats the subject with gloomy finality: men are like beasts—"as one dieth, so dieth the other"; man "hash no pre-eminence above a beast"; "all go into one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again," 3:19-20. We read also, 9:5, that the living know that they shall die, "but the dead know not anything, neither have they any more a reward." All the dead, in short, have only an identical and semi-conscious existence.

Even so late a composition as Job, dealing as it does with the problem of good, evil, suffering, and undeserved punishment, never once surmises that there will be compensation hereafter for the inequities of this life. Quite the contrary: for Job emphasizes the inscrutability of God's way, and declares that there is no life beyond the present; men, 6: 18, "go to nothing, and perish"; "so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more," 7:9.

The orthodox Jewish eschatology was similar to the Homeric and modeled upon the Babylonian. The dead are bloodless shades which inhabit Sheol; among them there is neither vitality nor differentiation, neither any reward for the good nor punishment for the wicked. Yet they have an existence; for the witch of Endor was able to summon the reluctant ghost of Samuel.(I Sam. 28:7 ff). Euripides tells us that "The soul of the deceased, although it live no longer, yet cloth still retain a consciousness which lasts forever" (Helen). But, since nothing could be done to achieve happiness in the after life, the Jews, like the Homeric Greeks, evinced little concern over man's eternal and individual destiny.

THE INFLUENCE OF ZORASTER AND THE PERSIAN CAPTIVITY ON JEWISH ESCHATOLOGY

During the Seleucid and the Hasmonean periods, under Greek and Persian influence, a new eschatology began to develop among the Jews. This "new eschatology" began in the second or possibly the third century B.C.E and contained within it:

- **The Zoroastrian-Pythagorean doctrines of immortality**
- **The Zoroastrian-Pythagorean doctrines of resurrection**
- **The Zoroastrian-Pythagorean doctrines of supernatural judgment,**
- **The Zoroastrian-Pythagorean doctrines of hell and heaven**
- **The Zoroastrian-Pythagorean doctrines of punishment after death**

These religious ideas and beliefs began to penetrate a segment of Jewish consciousness. The Sadducees certainly had a legitimate argument when they declared, as they must have done, that if all these things are realities, Yahweh would have revealed them through Moses, or at least through the Psalms and the ancient prophets; surely, He would not have left the Great Lawgiver, together with Isaiah, and Ezekiel, in complete ignorance!

The book of Isaiah, however, was composed over several centuries; and it is true that a late interpolation, 26:19, expresses a vague belief in a resurrection: "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead."

But the celebrated declaration of Daniel 12:2 is more definite: "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." Compare these passages: the first, probably written in the third century, simply implies that there will be a resurrection of Jews. The second, written in 163 B. C., declares that many — not all—who have died, shall arise: some to eternal life, others to endless punishment. This is the oldest declaration of this concept in the Bible: there are, according to Daniel, three classes among the dead: first, those who will remain unconscious in the dust; second, those who will ascend to heaven; and, third, those who will be consigned to endless shame.

Let us note that while the Sadducees remained adamant in rejecting the new eschatology, the Pharisees did not remain immune; concerning this, Josephus is our principal authority, and a competent one, since he belonged to their sect. He states that, according to them, "all souls are incorruptible . . . the souls of good men only are removed into other bodies, but . . . the souls of bad men are subject to eternal punishment" (Wars, II, viii, 4). Josephus himself seems to have embraced this Brahmanic-Pythagorean doctrine, since he expresses the same theory in a speech to his soldiers at Jotopata to dissuade them from suicide while facing imminent death at the hands of the Romans (Wars, III, viii, 5). In another passage, he elaborates that, according to the Pharisees, all souls are immortal and subject to rewards and everlasting punishments after death; that the good "shall have power to revive and live again; on account of which doctrine, they are able greatly to persuade the body of the people" (Antiquities, XVIII, 1, 3)

The rabbis, who became the successors to the Pharisees, abandoned this Zoroastrian-Pythagorean eschatology, and returned to that of the Old Testament, possibly in part because of the conflict with Christianity. It is interesting to note that a Jewish colony, discovered in China about 1800 A.D., which had lived there in complete isolation since the first century, still believed in "Purgatory, Hell, Paradise, the Resurrection, and the Last Judgment" (Milman, History of the Jews, II, 178 ff). Thus we know that at least some of the Pharisees had embraced the Zoroastrian doctrine of purgatory six centuries before it appeared as a dogma in the Catholic Church.

THE OLD TESTAMENT MESSIAHS

As you can imagine having read the prior articles in this series, there are many forces which created the Messianic Concept. No disinterested scholar will deny that the surrender and frustration created among their subject peoples by the long Roman oppression prepared them for a religion of renunciation. Likewise, we believe that the innumerable sorrows and catastrophes suffered by the Jews over many centuries created the climate in which apocalyptic hope took precedence over every other. Out of these experiences grew the Messianic concepts of the Jews.

Because of persecution and oppression the Jews acquired an intense faith in the Messiah. The Messianic hope has been a major preoccupation of the Jewish mind for twenty-five centuries. Maimonides, 1135-1204 A.D., declared that belief in the expected Messiah was mandatory; after eighteen centuries in China, the small Jewish colony there was still awaiting its Messiah ((Milman, History of the Jews, II, 178 ff).

Just before and after the destruction of Jerusalem, the Jews, in frenzied excitement, lived in daily anticipation of apocalyptic catastrophe and salvation. The Romans recognized that this hope was a political force with which they must reckon; and that the recalcitrancy of the Jews stemmed from their anticipation of a supernaturally endowed Messiah who would crush and destroy their masters (Tacitus, History, V, 13). For this reason, they executed any Jew professing Messianic pretenses.

There was not just "one" Messianic concept. There were many. Among the Jews, in different periods and among different groups, we find three principal Messianic concepts:

A PROPHET LIKE UNTO MOSES...AN ANOINTED HUMAN MESSIAH

The first had been prevalent since the eighth century B. C.; it envisioned a great human leader, a descendant of David, a kind of second Moses (Deut. 18:18), who, supported by divine approval and perhaps by supernatural intervention, would gather the children of the twelve tribes into Judea, reconstitute them into a unified kingdom, and make Israel the center of a world-empire, to which all the Gentiles would offer allegiance and the religion of which all nations would at last embrace.

A SUPERNATURAL BEING...DANIEL'S SON OF MAN

The second concept was more overwhelming: it conceived of the Messiah as an all-powerful, supernatural being; Daniel called Him the Son of Man and saw Him in a vision surrounded by thousands of thousands of His ministers, coming to defeat and destroy the enemies of Israel, call the dead from their graves, conduct the last judgment, and establish the Jews in their everlasting kingdom.

A SUPERNATUREAL-APOCALYPTIC-UNIVERSAL JUDGE OF ALL MANKIND

The third concept retained the supernatural and apocalyptic Messiah coming on the clouds with glory and surrounded by multitudes of saints; but it transformed Him into the almighty moral judge of all mankind, who would establish the kingdom of righteousness on earth. This concept made the Messiah impartially international; it is not found in the Old Testament, which is consistently Judaistic; it occurs only among the Essenes and in the New Testament/

THE PRIMITIVE MESSIANIC CONCEPT OF THE JEWS

Perhaps the oldest expression of the primitive Messianic idea is found in Joel, where we find that agricultural pests and Gentiles would both be destroyed by supernatural intervention. But it is in the majestic poetry of Isaiah that we find the first fully-developed Messianic concept, which was the prophet's reaction to the final destruction of Samaria and Israel in 721 B.C.E. and the imminent dangers surrounding Jerusalem and Judah.

The first twenty-three chapters of Isaiah were composed in the eighth century and portray the kingdom of a

purely human Messiah, under which the nations "shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more" (Isa. 2:2-4). We are told of the young woman who, though still a virgin, is soon to conceive and bear a child (Isa. 7:14-17) and before this child is old enough "to cry, My father, my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away by the king of Assyria" (Isa. 8:4). This, of course, was actual history, then recently consummated; the following genuine prophecy, however, like most of chapters 13-23, was never to be fulfilled: "For unto us a child is born . . . a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulders; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David . . . henceforth even for ever" (Isa. 9:6-7).

Before this child could become the warrior-king of Israel, Judah and Jerusalem must suffer great tribulation (Isa. 10:5-6). Yet a remnant would return (Isa. 10:10-21); the reconstituted tribes would become mighty; "and he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth" (Isa. 11: 1-12). Some have thought that this wonder-child was Hezekiah; but this is impossible, since the Messiah-to-be was still an infant in 721 B.C.E. when Samaria fell, and Hezekiah was born about 740 B.C.E. and became king of Judah in 726 B.C.E. Isaiah indeed calls him his own child, Mahershalalhashbaz (Isa. 8:3), born of a prophetess.

Micah is celebrated because of the prophecy concerning Bethlehem, which "though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler of Israel" (Micah 5:2). This mighty Messiah king, "the root of Jesse," shall lay his enemies prostrate before him (Micah 7:16-17), create the Jewish kingdom (Micah 4:6-7), and establish the Gentiles in the worship of Yahweh (Micah 4:1-3).

Zechariah reflects an elaborate ideology in which:

- **The Messiah is to be a priest-king (Zech. 6:12-13)**
- **The will bring the scattered Israelites from all nations back to Jerusalem (Zech. 8:7-8)**
- **Many of the Gentiles will embrace the religion of Yahweh (Zech. 8:23);**
- **The Jewish Empire will extend to the ends of the earth (Zech. 9:10)**
- **There will be a great tribulation in which the heathen will sack Jerusalem (Zech. 14:1-2)**
- **Then the Messiah will appear and destroy all his enemies in a final Armageddon and all their wealth will become the spoil of Israel (Zech. 14:14)**
- **Finally the whole world will be organized under the Jewish theocracy (Zech. 14:16 ff).**

This conception continued substantially unchanged through Revelation and other Jewish apocalypses written as late as 100 A D.

As we have seen, prophets had been condemned. Henceforth, only one more could appear: Elijah, the harbinger. Generation after generation, the Jews awaited his appearance: no one could impersonate him with impunity, since he would be permitted only a brief ministry before the Messiah himself must be made manifest. And from him no mean accomplishments would be required: he would have to recall the scattered children of Israel from the four corners of the earth; establish a powerful and united government; defeat all the enemies of his people; bring the whole world under the rule of Jerusalem; attract all the Gentiles as proselytes to the worship of Yahweh, and establish universal peace and prosperity. **Failing to accomplish all these objectives, he would be revealed as an imposter and a blasphemer, and his punishment would be death forthwith by stoning, as provided in Leviticus (Lev. 24:16). Understand prophecy might have been outlawed, but prophecy in the form pseudepigraphic writings flourished. We call them the inter-testamental writings and the Dead Sea Scrolls today.**

THE SUFFERING SERVANT AND ATONING MESSIAH...THE MERGING OF ISAIAH AND ZECHARIAH

One of the most pathetic and poignant concepts of the Jewish Messiah is that of the Suffering Servant of Isaiah 53, which may have been this prophet himself. This was, furthermore, the model upon which Jesus consciously patterned his own career: "despised and rejected of men: a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief . . . wounded for our transgressions . . . bruised for our iniquities . . . the Lord laid on him the iniquity of us all.... He was oppressed and . . . afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth."

Ezekiel saw strange visions and imagined the twelve tribes re-established in Palestine under a new covenant. He even saw the vision of a new and glorious temple; and his prophecy closes with a description of the New Jerusalem, which prefigures the Holy City in Revelation. The most vital portions of Ezekiel, however, consist in his conception of himself as a sacrifice and atonement for the iniquity of Israel. He calls himself "Son of Man" ninety-four times. And this Son of Man (a title which Jesus was to apply to himself almost exclusively) was made a prophet, a teacher, and the vicarious savior of his people.

The atoning Son of Man concept of Zechariah, when merged with the corporate motif of a suffering nation of Israel at the hands of the Gentiles, whereby Israel's suffering is interpreted for the benefit of the non-Jew as depicted by Isaiah, it is easy to apply this "merged" concept not only to the Jews corporate, but to the quintessential Jew...the expected Messiah. Next, depending to whom one identifies as his Messiah, the concept is easily attributed to one such as the historical Jesus.

THE SUPERNATURAL JUDAISTIC MESSIAH

In addition to these concepts, there grew up under Persian influence in the period following the Captivity a new and fearful idea: a Messiah modeled upon the Zoroastrian Soshans, who would be a supernatural manifestation of infinite power who would appear suddenly in the dreadful day of the Lord surrounded by myriads of angels, and who would judge the wicked, destroy the enemies of Israel, and establish the kingdom of the righteous saints.

DEUTERO-ISAIAH

We turn, now, to Deutero-Isaiah, comprising chapters 40-55. The world-power is no longer Assyria; even Babylon has faded, and is now merely staked out for vengeance. Cyrus, who is called God's Anointed (Isa. 45:1), and Persia, now loom large. The probable date is about 536 B.C.E. Elijah, who will be succeeded by the Messiah himself, is about to appear as in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God;" after which "the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, all all flesh shall see it together (Isa. 40:1-5). This Messiah shall bring judgment upon the Gentiles and they shall become the slaves of Judah: "the labor of Egypt, and the merchandize of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee: in chains shall they come over, and they shall fall down unto thee and they shall make supplication unto thee" (Isa. 42:1; 45:14; 23).

TRITO-ISAIAH

Trito-Isaiah, consisting of chapters 56-66 probably composed in the fifth century, contains the oldest fully developed concept of the apocalyptic Messiah. There can be little doubt that this, like Daniel, reflects Zoroastrian influence; for there is to be a new heaven and a new earth. And no longer will the savior of Judah be a man, no matter how divinely endowed or supported; instead, he will be God Himself (Isa. 66: 15-16). And to house, as it were, this Messianic kingdom, "behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered" (Isa. 65:17-19). In this blessed new Jerusalem, there shall be universal peace (Isa. 65:25) and blood sacrifices will be abolished forever (Isa. 66:3). And God shall be the light and glory of the Holy City, even as in the Persian heaven (Isa. 60:19) and "the Gentiles shall come to thy light. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings minister unto thee.... For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish" (Isa. 60:3-12).

DANIEL'S MESSIAH

Josephus marveled at the accuracy of Daniel's "prophecies" (*Antiq.* X, xi, 7) which describe the events of several centuries, and adds that herein we have a refutation of the Epicureans, who deny the existence of providence. He noted however that some of Daniel's predictions remained unfulfilled. But modern scholarship has established that the first chapters of Daniel were written about 238 B.C.E., and the last six in 164-163 B.C.E., or nearly four hundred years after the purported date. This afforded the author a long period of history to present as prophecy.

The book as a whole uses the standard method of apocalyptic revelation, which came into common usage in the second century B.C.E. Some personage was chosen from Hebrew tradition—Enoch, Abraham, Moses, Isaiah, Ezra, Baruch, etc.—and a vision was attributed to him. In this, history is accurately portrayed as prophecy down to the moment of writing; at that point, it passes abruptly from the known to the unknown, and, with the authority established by previous authenticity, seeks to gain credence for actual predictions, never to be fulfilled.

Although certain portions of Daniel remain obscure, the references for the most part are clear enough. For example, we can guess but cannot establish just who were the ten horns or kings preceding the "little horn" who was Antiochus IV Epiphanes. Nor is it possible with certainty to unravel the mystery of the seventy weeks (Daniel 9:24-27). On the other hand, the kingdoms referred to in dreams or visions are unmistakable; it is obvious that the northern and the southern kingdoms, the wars of which are discussed at such length in chapter 11, are those of the early second-century Seleucids and Ptolemies. There are at least eight specific references to Antiochus, who was the great enemy of Israel from 171 to his death in 163 B.C.E. and these run like a red thread through the last six chapters.

We note that the author has a much more accurate knowledge of Seleucid history than of Babylonian. First, there was never a king Belshazzar; second, Babylon was taken, not under Darius, but under Cyrus; third, Darius succeeded Cyrus, not vice-versa; fourth, history knows no Ahasuerus, and if Artaxerxes is meant, Darius was not his son, but his grandfather; and, fifth, had Daniel lived into the reign of Darius Hystaspes, he must have been well over a hundred years of age when the Great King set him "over the whole realm" (Daniel 6:3).

We must also point out that Daniel departs so sharply from his Hebrew predecessors that he is, in reality, only semi-Judaic; he represents a thoroughgoing amalgamation of Jewish aspirations with Zoroastrian eschatology. In him, for the first time, we hear of archangels, immortality, a general resurrection, a last judgment, a book in which the names of the redeemed are written, a system of rewards and punishments after death, and eternal regions of bliss and shame. **The Messiah, too, is transformed and becomes much more like the Saoshyant than the descendant of David who is to occupy a temporal throne. In fact the Son of Man is a supernatural agency of the Supreme God, who has very little resemblance to Yahweh; there is not the slightest indication that the Messiah has any human ancestry or relationship; he is not of the root of Jesse, but the effulgent Word of God. Daniel rejects the whole Judaic concept of the Messiah, but retains the conviction that the Jews are the saints and the Chosen People. He reflects the first great penetration of paganism into Jewish theology and this document stands midway between the most ancient Isaiah and the depiction of the Messiah in the New Testament.**

In the second chapter, Daniel interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the Great Image, of which the head was gold, the breast silver, the belly brass, the legs iron, and the feet partly clay and partly iron. As we know, this was a common Zoroastrian metaphor. Finally, all these, which represent the Babylonian, the Median-Persian, the Greek, and the Seleucid-Ptolemaic empires, down to 240 B.C.E., are to be swept away as dust, to be followed immediately by the Messianic Jewish kingdom, which is to be like a great mountain, or as a stone "cut out without hands" (Daniel 2:34), and which will destroy and replace all the preceding empires (Daniel 2:35).

As to the time of fulfillment, there is no evasion. The eternal kingdom of the Messiah is to be established "in the

days of these kings" (Daniel 2:44); that is, of the Seleucids and the Ptolemies of the third century, B. C.

Beginning with chapter 7, we have a series of true apocalyptic visions of the highest and most elaborate category. **In December, 167 B.C.E., Antiochus Epiphanes, as we have noted, desecrated the Temple and established there the Eleusinian ritual.** The second portion of Daniel was written immediately after the restoration of the Jewish worship in December, 164, but probably before the death of Antiochus, April, 163 B.C.E.

The eighth chapter describes the ram with the two horns, Media and Persia, which was overcome by the rough goat, Grecia. This beast had a great horn, who was Alexander; when this was broken, four kingdoms arose in its place, headed by his four generals, who divided the Empire. In due time, there comes "a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences" (Daniel 8:23). This king (Antiochus) shall vent his fury upon the holy covenant, shall enter into league with the apostate Jews, shall bring tribulation upon the saints, shall desecrate the sanctuary, and "shall place the abomination that maketh desolate" for three and a half years (Daniel 7:25; 11:30-32). This is the fearful tribulation which must precede the Saoshyant, the resurrection, and the Last Judgment (Daniel 12:11-12).

There is an elaborate vision which culminates in the accession of the Son of Man, and in which we find a variant version of the four empires (Daniel 7: 3-8). In order passed before him the Lion (the Babylonian Empire), the Bear (the Median-Assyrian Empire), the Leopard (the Persian Empire), and then "a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible," with "great iron teeth," which was the Greek Empire. And from this had issued ten horns, or kings, and the eleventh, "another little horn," who was Antiochus Epiphanes, presently to be destroyed and consigned to the burning flame (Daniel 7:11). The Ancient of Days now appears on His throne, and He gives the Son eternal dominion over the saints: "I beheld one like the Son of Man" who "came with the clouds of heaven ... to the Ancient of Days.... And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him," whose "dominion is . . . everlasting . . . But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even for ever and ever" (Daniel 7: 9-18).

And when shall all this come to pass? "From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days" (Daniel, 12:11-12). Thus, logo days were to elapse between the beginning of the desecration and the establishment of the Messianic kingdom, which according to this computation, was due in July or August, 163 B.C.E. The desolation itself actually endured for a period of 1095 days; there were, therefore, to remain some six months between the restoration of the worship and the advent of the Soshans. The apocalypse was due in less than a year after the second half of Daniel was composed.

THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN MESSIAH

The Messiah of Essenes and the Christians is a Messiah of universal and moral judgment. Among the earlier prophets we find everywhere the orthodox Jewish concept of a purely human Messiah, which was never accepted by Jesus himself, but which often intrudes in the New Testament and from which his original disciples could never free themselves. This was the age-old idea inseparable from Jewish tradition; but with the advent of Zoroastrian influence, the Messiah became a supernatural power; and out of this, when absorbed by Jewish theology, grew the doctrine of the Parousia

One great Messianic doctrine remains to be developed: that the final judgment shall be on ethical and not on Jewish national or racial lines; that the Messianic kingdom will be international, will be based on moral regeneration, and will not simply constitute a division of humanity into saintly Jews and Jewish proselytes on the one hand and wicked Gentiles on the other.

We shall see how this concept was completed by the Essenes and appropriated by the followers of Jesus in the New Testament in subsequent studies.

Bennoah1@verizon.net



THE ESSENES...WHAT CAN WE KNOW FOR SURE?

With the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, the relationship between Essenism and the religious doctrines taught in the New Testament has become a subject of consuming interest. The evidence now coming to light confirms what various scholars have long surmised: namely, that it is impossible to evaluate pristine Christianity correctly except through an understanding of the Essenes.

Old prejudices die hard; but since that day in 1947, when a Bedouin goatherd stumbled into a cave in which the Essenes had secreted their manuscripts just before they fled before the Roman armies in 68 or 69 A.D., it is scarcely possible any longer to deny their direct influence upon Christianity. **A few cautious scholars have questioned whether the Covenanters who lived at the Qumran Monastery were actually those Essenes described by Pliny, Philo, and Josephus.** Others have argued that the Scrolls are medieval forgeries" or were composed by Jewish Christians of the third or fourth century. Such arguments, of course, serve merely to accentuate the generic relationship between the Covenanters and the religious doctrines as taught in the New Testament which reveal a strong orientation to Essene religious faith; otherwise it would be impossible to maintain that documents unquestionably composed in the second or first century before Christ were composed by Christians several centuries later.

Space does not permit us to reproduce the archeological, paleographical, and other evidence which proves that the Dead Sea Scrolls were composed between 170 and 60 B.C.E. by a Jewish cult which flourished until 69 A.D. This material is carefully reviewed by Millar Burrows in his Dead Sea Scrolls. Professor W. F. Libby of the University of Chicago subjected a piece of linen wrapping which covered one of the MSS. to the Carbon-Process and found that its date of origin was approximately 33 A.D. Suffice it to say that today no competent scholar doubts that the latest possible date on which any of the Scrolls could have been copied was 68 A.D. This, of course, does not determine the **date of composition, which could have occurred at any time during several preceding centuries and which must be determined from internal evidence.**

There can be no dispute concerning the authenticity of the Scrolls, which, in addition to several previously unknown and complete documents, now translated and published, include two MSS. of Isaiah and literally thousands of fragments found in various caves. Among these are portions of practically every book of the Old Testament.

In addition to the Old Testament scriptures, the celibates of Qumran had a sacred literature of their own. Of documents previously known, fragments have been found of the Book of Enoch, The Book of the Jubilees, and The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs. In addition, a complete manuscript of The Damascus Document was discovered. We know, therefore, that these writings, long known but never correctly evaluated, must be identified with the Dead Sea Covenanters. Finally, other complete works were also found; these have now been translated and they cast a brilliant light upon the cult: The Manual of Discipline, The Habakkuk Commentary, The War of the Sons of Light with the Sons of Darkness, and The Thanksgiving Psalms.

We agree with Mr. A. Dupont-Sommer that the Essenes and the Qumran Covenanters were most certainly one and the same. It is simply incredible that Khirbet-Qumran and its occupants could be anything other than the monastery and the cult described by Pliny, who wrote about 60 A.D.: "Lying on the west of Asphaltites [Dead Sea], and sufficiently distant to escape its noxious exhalations, are the Esseni, a people that live apart from the world, and marvellous beyond all others . . . for they have no women among them; to sexual desire they are strangers; money they have none.... Day after day, however, their numbers are fully recruited by multitudes of strangers that report to them, driven thither to adopt their usage by the tempests of fortune, and wearied with the miseries of life" (Nat. History, Bohn, I, 430-431).

Whether or not Pliny had seen the Qumran monastery, it is certain that his information was accurate: the ascetics who lived there were known to him as Essenes, and, since not the slightest vestige of any other remotely similar group has ever been discovered and since the words of Pliny are reinforced and elaborated not only by Philo and Josephus but also by the Dead Sea Scrolls, we must conclude that they and the Covenanters were identical. Essenes means "holy ones"; this was a nickname used only by outsiders, and never by the cultists themselves.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ESSENES

We need to begin our study examining the practices of the Essene sect. This unique order existed for more than two centuries. Only their inner circle knew their esoteric doctrines. **The organization consisted almost entirely of male celibates, of whom there were some four thousand.** A small percentage of them lived in the Dead Sea Monastery; the remainder, residing in special communal houses scattered throughout Judaea, worked full time at some regular occupation, and were to be found in every walk of life; and so great were the compensations of membership that the Order flourished, even though unaugmented by the birth of children.

THE ESSENES OF JESUS' DAY WERE PYTHAGOREANS

The Essenes were in no wise mendicants, like the Buddhists; nor were they monks, except perhaps the specially selected brethren who lived at Khirbet-Qumran; in fact, there was apparently little external difference between them and other Jews. They did not renounce work; they simply rejected the individualism of the world, its acquisitive ways, the obligations of family and relatives, and the sensual appetites common to humanity.

We have already noted the statement of Josephus that the Essenes had adopted the Pythagorean way of life (Antiq. XV, x, 4). And indeed the parallels between the Essenes and the Pythagoreans were many and striking:

- Both were organized into celibate thiasoi, or communal communities
- Both rejected animal sacrifices
- Both practiced daily baptismal purification
- Both ate common sacramental meals
- Both rejected the use of oaths
- Both were organized on the basis of strict precedence and priority
- Both taught similar doctrines concerning atonement
- Both taught similar doctrines concerning predestination
- Both taught similar doctrines concerning redemption.
- Both taught similar doctrines concerning eschatology
- The leaders of both were regarded with such veneration that their names must not be uttered
- Both believed to have received revelations directly from God.
- Both required new members were required to undergo an initiation of several years
- Both required novices to sell all their possessions and place the money in escrow with the treasurer of the Order
- Both gave back to the novice the money if they were finally rejected, but if accepted it became a part of the communal treasury

The Essenes, however, never adopted the Pythagorean doctrine of metempsychosis (the transmigration of the soul): **on this one point they remained closer to Zoroastrianism**, which as we have seen, had already made deep penetration into Judaic thought. **We may say that mature Essenism was seventy per cent Pythagorean, fifteen per cent Zoroastrian, and fifteen per cent Judaistic , which element, however, was pertinent only in relation to its external forms.**

THE ESSENES' ANSWER TO THE SUFFERING OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE PROSPERITY OF THE WICKED

To their own satisfaction, the Essenes had delivered the definitive answer to the ethical problem of Job. No longer need the saints be perturbed over the misery of the righteous and the prosperity of the wicked, for now they had an eschatology which would right all wrongs in an everlasting existence after death. To achieve the bliss of heaven and escape the eternal torments of hell, God's Elect will love Him and do His will in the present life. To that end, they will combine into communal societies, where all will contribute according to their ability and receive according to their need; by achieving this perfect brotherhood now, the righteous are made fit for the apocalyptic kingdom of God on earth and for a blessed eternity thereafter in heaven.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE ESSENES

THE ZADOKITES AND THE CHASIDIM

During the period preceding the desecration of the Temple by Antiochus Epiphanes, apostasy to Hellenism had become rampant; and, to combat it, a group had arisen known as the Zadokites and later as the Chasidim (Hasidim, Assidaeans). Zadok had been the high priest in the time of David. We must realize that these patriots of 185- 160 B.C.E. underwent a complex evolution and division into parties during the ensuing decades. The old name continued as a badge of honor; and therefore we find both the Essenes and the antithetical Sadducees calling themselves the Sons of Zadok as late as 60 B.C.E.

The Sadducees were the nobles, the wealthy, the educated, who composed the dominant class. They rejected the Zoroastrian-Pythagorean eschatology, and were totally unaware of any social injustice.

THE THREE JEWISH PARTIES

During the early Maccabaeen campaigns, the original Sons of Zadok, who were simply intensely Judaistic, split into two divisions:

- **The Sadducees**, or the political nationalists
- **The Chasidim**, or the religious enthusiasts
- **The Pharisees**, which would come from the fragmented Chasidim

We need to take time to look at these Chasidim for it would be them who would depart from normative Judaism and Jewish beliefs:

- **The Chasidim absorbed the Zoroastrian eschatology**
- **The Chasidim remade the Jewish Messiah in the image of the Saoshyant**
- **The Chasidim engrafted the doctrines of hell, heaven, immortality, resurrection, and the last judgment upon the traditional Judaism**
- **It was a Chasid who wrote the last six chapters of Daniel, which became the model for Revelation.**
- **The older portions of The Book of Enoch were composed by Chasids, as were other documents ever after held sacred by the Essenes.**

While discussing the reign of Jonathan, 160-143 B.C.E., who became also high priest in 152 B.C.E., Josephus declares that during this period (about 145 B.C.E.) the three great religious sects, which were really political parties, became established among the Jews. He declares that the Sadducees, like the Epicureans, denied the existence of providence and believed in free will; the Pharisees, like the Stoics, believed in determinism; but the Essenes, like the Pythagoreans, taught the doctrine of necessity or fate (Antiq., XIII, v, 9).

What happened was this: the Sadducees became more conservative economically and politically, but less religious; the Chasidim split into two divisions, the Pharisees and the Essenes. As the last two matured between 145 and 100 B.C.E., their divergence, in spite of their common Zoroastrianism, became wider and deeper. Whereas the Essenes more and more abandoned the temporal, the Pharisees, becoming worldly, sought power, wealth, and popular influence. The latter became the spokesmen for the people, and the former the depository

of extreme religious fervor. The Pharisees envisioned a world in which the Jews would rule over a great empire to be established by their Messiah, the son of David; the Essenes considered themselves the Elect Ones of the Supreme God, chosen by Him to rule over an apocalyptic kingdom of saints to be inaugurated by the supernatural Angel-Messiah of Moral Judgment. The Pharisees accepted and developed the Temple worship, while the Essenes, rejecting the ritual of blood-sacrifice, established a severe and all-encompassing discipline based upon faith, sacraments, and holy works. While the Pharisees externalized religion into an elaborately formalized discipline, the Essenes made it a way of life, requiring profound moral regeneration intended to govern every overt act and secret thought. That many of these characteristics already existed by the time of John Hyrcanus in 134 B.C.E., we can scarcely doubt. Josephus declares that the "Pharisees have delivered to the people a great many observances . . . which are not written in the laws of Moses and" which "the Sadducees reject," who "are able to persuade none but the rich," while "the Pharisees have the multitude on their side" (*Antiq.*, XIII, x, 6). Eventually, the latter elaborated thirty-nine classes of labor forbidden on the Sabbath, and made endless subdivisions under each. Various schools of religious persuasion and interpretation arose, which debated the finest points of interpretation. For example, a woman could untie certain knots on the Sabbath, but only if she could do it with one hand. A light might be extinguished to exorcise an evil spirit, but not for the sake of thrift. And so it went.

THE ESSENES BECOME PYTHAGOREANS

Shortly before the year 100 B.C.E., a revolutionary development took place among the Essenes. A great leader, called the Teacher of Righteousness, arose among the Essenes, who, perhaps, like Zoroaster and Pythagoras traveled abroad and absorbed the religions of Persia, Egypt, and Greece; certain it is that he mastered Pythagoreanism; upon the Zoroastrianized Judaism which already constituted Essene ideology, he engrafted the discipline and the mysteries of the Orphic---Pythagoreans. It is also certain that he claimed a divine power by which to interpret the prophets. It was this Teacher of Righteousness that also composed an additional revelation in the name of Enoch which we know today as the Book of Enoch; he wrote The Manual of Discipline; and that he interpreted various ancient prophecies as descriptions of current catastrophes. He transformed Essenism into a doctrine of social revolt, in which the possession of wealth or property became criminal per se. Under his leadership, the cult abandoned Judaism more than ever before and embraced much broader ideas concerning race and salvation: the Messiah, no longer a mere moral judge nor simply an avenger of the Jews, as in Daniel and Isaiah, became an international Saoshyant. In short, under the new dispensation, the Essenes were transformed substantially into Pythagoreans.

YET THE ESSENES MAINTAINED A CONNECTION WITH JUDAISM

The Essenes, however, even while abandoning Judaism in reality never surrendered the discipline of the Mosaic Law, for which they remained sticklers to the end. Nor did they surrender the Jewish scriptures, especially the prophets, for they saw in these fervent denunciators of wealth and idolatry their own true brethren and forerunners. Yet they would be responsible for the translation and alteration of the Jewish Scriptures into Greek in Alexandria, Egypt, whereby they would alter the texts to promote their sect's religious beliefs and gain authority for their movement over others. In order to establish their peculiar doctrine, they composed documents which they attributed to Enoch and the Patriarchs, men whose antiquity did, and whose authority might, exceed that credited to the Torah itself. In fact the Teacher of Righteousness attributed greater authority to his writings than to the writings of Moses. After adopting the eschatology of Zoroastrianism and the discipline and soteriology of the Pythagoreans, what remained of Judaism was a mere husk, as it were, to support the concepts derived from Persia, India, Greece, and Asia Minor. Thus was formed the great Jewish synthesis which was contemporaneous with Mithraism but which followed Pythagoras by four centuries.

EXCAVATIONS AT KHIRBET-QUMRAN

From February 9 to April 24, 1954, an expedition worked to uncover the ruins of Khirbet-Qumran, which include a principal building 111X90 feet and several smaller ones. From coins, pottery, and other evidence, found there, we know that the monastery was first used about 104 B.C.E.; and this original occupation continued to about 31 B.C.E., when the structure was seriously injured by an earthquake. It was then abandoned until 4 B.C.E., when the building was repaired and reoccupied as before, until 68-69 A.D., when it was gutted by fire. It was again used in 132-135 A.D. by Bar Cochba, and then abandoned forever to the shifting sands. We know, consequently, that Khirbet-Qumran was the headquarters of the Essenes from about 104-31 B.C.E. and from 4 B.C.E. to 68-69 A.D.

The construction of the building establishes that it was a community center; it contained a large upper room (see Mark 14:15) in which the **eucharistic feasts** were celebrated; it had a scriptorium, equipped with seats and benches, in which the scrolls were studied and copied; it had a commissary in which the common goods were stored; and just outside stood the cistern in which the daily baptismal baths were taken. It is obvious that the main building contained no living quarters; the residents, who may have numbered some two hundred at any given time, lived in caves or tents nearby. The cemetery, which lies to the east of the building, contains about two thousand graves, of which a small percentage have been excavated.

DIVISION WITHIN THE JEWISH SOCIETY

We know that John Hyrcanus, 134-104 B.C.E.—the first who assumed the triple crown of ruler, high priest, and prophets — carried out various military expeditions against his neighbors. The Hasmoneans, having achieved independence, immediately sought to establish a savage imperialism upon the Samaritans, Edomites, Moabites, Ammonites, and others. Nor were they content with tribute: they gave their neighbors the short shrift of accepting Judaism, being driven from their homes, or suffering death at the point of the sword (*Antiq.*, XIII, ix-x). About 109 B.C.E., however, an event occurred which was fraught with fearful consequences for the Jewish nation: Hyrcanus went over to the Sadducees, and embarked upon a career of domestic persecution.

THE TEACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

It was undoubtedly soon after this that the Essenes reorganized themselves into their thiasoi under their current Master of Justice or Teacher of Righteousness. Thereafter, the fierce struggles between the Pharisees and the Sadducees became a matter of indifference to the Essenes, who withdrew from all such conflicts among the Sons of Darkness and dedicated themselves to meditation concerning the impending apocalyptic catastrophe. Considering this momentary existence quite inconsequential, they gave formal allegiance to whatever civil power happened to exercise authority at the moment; but their esoteric religious documents and doctrines became profound secrets, to be shared only by their tried and trusted comrades.

Thus, under the leadership of their Master, the Essenes lived their submerged life for something like forty years preceding Pompey's capture of Jerusalem, which, at a single stroke, put an end to the Hasmonean dynasty and the political independence of the Jews.

Authentic history knows even less concerning the Teacher of Righteousness than it does of Jesus. And is this so strange? The Essenes were sworn to absolute secrecy. Since their doctrines were revolutionary, the publication of these would have brought rightful punishment upon them. **Even as Pythagoras and his followers were ruthlessly slaughtered, so the Essenes had good reason to fear at all times bloody assault and general destruction.** We can only say that the Teacher was venerated by the community, but that his identity was little known beyond its pale.

THE EXECUTION OF THE TEACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

Nevertheless, in spite of their secrecy and their apparently innocuous activity, the Essenes must have incurred suspicion and enmity:

- They refused to take any oath
- They were pacifists
- Their holy days were different from those of the orthodox
- They ignored the Temple worship
- They rejected marriage which is the first commandment in the Torah
- They rejected private property

All this must have been generally known, even though their scriptures were effectively concealed. It is possible that Aristobulus II, the last Hasmonean king, had learned their secrets from spies planted within their ranks. At all events, it is certain that shortly before Pompey rent the veil of the Temple, the Teacher of Righteousness was arrested, tried, condemned to death, and executed. Some have surmised that this was the "Onias, a righteous man . . . and beloved of God," who was stoned to death by "wicked Jews," (*Antiq.*, XIV, ii, 1), about 65 B.C.E. However, the evidence is too fragile to establish such a conclusion.

THE TEACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS BECAME THE EXPECTED MESSIAH OF THE ESSENES

Thereupon the conviction took hold upon his followers that the Teacher had risen from the dead, had ascended to heaven, and would shortly return as the all-powerful Son of Man, surrounded by myriads of angels; and that he would conduct the last judgment, establish the kingdom of heaven upon earth, and send all sinners—that is, all who love material things, indulge in marriage, and reject the communal life—to an eternal flaming hell. The Essenes expected this Angel-Messiah to be the reincarnation of their Teacher of Righteousness. The Teacher of Righteousness became thus, in his first appearance, a divine incarnation, who, in his second, was to be a reconstituted Danielic Son of Man who would also be the Messiah of Moral Judgment, actuated by Buddhist-Pythagorean ethical principles. Precisely when his Parousia was expected we cannot now declare with certainty; but we know that the delay was to be brief. Those who had seen his execution expected also to witness his return in glory.

Had the Hasmonean dynasty continued in power after the execution of the Teacher, the Essenes in general would probably have suffered a similar fate. But with the advent of Roman sovereignty in Jerusalem, such extirpation could no longer be carried out. The Essenes, therefore, more secretive than ever retired to their monastery and to their various thiasoi throughout the land, to practice their communal living, study their mysterious scriptures, and await their Messiah.

ABSENCE FROM THE MONASTERY

We have noted that the monastery at Khirbet-Qumran remained unoccupied after the earthquake of 31 B.C.E. until 4 B.C.E. What was the reason for this? We believe that a passage in Josephus supplies the key (*Antiq.*, XV, x, 4-5). While Herod was very young, the Essene Manahem had prophesied that he would one day be king; and, therefore, "he continued to honor all the Essenes." Because of the constant conspiracies against him, Herod required oaths of allegiance. "The Essenes," however, "were excused from this imposition" (*Ibid.*). Many scholars believe that during the reign of Herod, they enjoyed such favor and immunity that they abandoned their headquarters in the desert.

THE ESSENE MESSIAH FAILS TO RETURN

By 25 A.D. the Essene Messiah was more than half a century overdue. Nevertheless, the air was electric with expectation. At this juncture, John the Baptist, believing himself the incarnate Elijah and the harbinger of the Messiah, appeared suddenly in the wilderness off the shore of Jordan in Judea declaring that the kingdom of heaven was at hand. Whether he was an Essene who had left the Order or whether he was simply an individual prophet attempting to establish a cult of his own, we cannot now determine. Like Jesus, he despised and hated Pharisee and Sadducee alike, whom he characterized as "a generation of vipers" (Larson, *The History of Christian Origins*, p. 236).

We doubt that the careers of John or of Jesus himself provoked more than a passing ripple within the Essene community. Their Messiah had already completed his earthly career, and, even if his return was inexplicably delayed, there could certainly be no other. And so the Essenes gazed skyward and waited. Their dreams, however, were crushed in the general catastrophe which destroyed the Jewish state in 70 A.D. We know only that the Romans burned the Khirbet-Qumran monastery and we conclude that the Essenes were scattered to the winds.

DESCRIPTIONS OF THE ESSENES BY CONTEMPORARIES

PHILO JUDAEUS

It is indeed fortunate that we possess detailed descriptions of the Essenes from the pens of two great Jewish writers, Josephus and Philo Judaeus. The second of these was an Alexandrian, who made himself the master of Hellenic philosophy, especially that of Plato, Pythagoras, and the Stoics, and who had attempted a union of Greek metaphysics with Judaic theology. **He it was who first gave the Logos doctrine, previously enunciated by Zeno, its final formulation.** Since Philo was an earnest inquirer who lived a long life which ended about 40 A.D., he must have known intimately all the elements constituting Jewish life during the half century preceding his death. His testimony, therefore, must be accepted as authentic. We read that their leader had "trained to" community of living many thousands of disciples, who are called Essens, because of their holiness.... They dwell in many cities of Judaea and many villages, and in large and populous societies.... And their mode of life is our evidence of their liberty; none ventures to acquire any private property at all, no house or slave, or farm cattle, or any of the other things which procure or minister to wealth; but they deposit them all in public together, and enjoy the benefit of all in common. And they dwell together in one place, forming clubs and messes in companies, and they pass their whole time in managing every kind of business in the public good. But different members have different occupations, to which they strenuously devote themselves, and toil on with unwearied patience, making no excuses of cold or heat or any change of weather. .

Of the men, then, who thus differ in occupations, every one on receiving his wages gives them to one person who is the appointed steward: and he, on receiving them, immediately purchases the necessary provisions, and supplies abundance of food and other things of which men's life is in need. And they who live together and share the same table are content with the same things every day, being lovers of frugality . . . Not only have they a common table, but also common raiment; for they are supplied in winter with thick coats, and in summer with cheap tunics, so that every one, who will, may easily take whichever he likes, since what belongs to one is considered to belong to all, and the property of all to be, on the other hand, the property of each one.

Moreover, if any of them should fall sick, he is medically treated out of the common resources. . . And so the old men if they happen to be childless, are wont to end their lives on a very happy and bright old age, inasmuch as they are blest with sons both many and good....

Further, then, as they saw with keen discernment the thing which alone, or most of all, was likely to dissolve their community, they repudiated marriage and also practiced continence in an eminent degree. For no Essene takes to himself a wife, because woman is immoderately selfish and jealous . . . For the man who is either ensnared by the charms of a wife, or induced by natural affection to make his children his first care, is no longer the same toward others, but has unconsciously become changed from a free man into a slave.

A second passage from Philo contains complementary information (A Treatise to Prove that Every Man Who Is Virtuous Is Also Free, XIII).

There are . . . Essenes, in number something more than four thousand . . . not sacrificing living animals but studying rather to preserve their minds in a state of holiness and purity. These men . . . not storing up treasures of silver and gold, nor acquiring vast sections of the earth out of a desire for ample revenues . . . are nevertheless accounted very rich, judging contentment and frugality to be great abundance, as in truth they are.

Among these men you will find no makers of arrows, or javelins, or swords, or helmets, or breastplates, or shields, no makers of arms or military engines; no one, in short, attending to any employment whatever connected with war, or even to any of those [ordinary] occupations even in peace which are easily perverted to wicked purposes; . . . they repudiate and keep aloof from everything which can possibly afford any inducement to covetousness; and there is not a single slave among them, but they are all free, aiding one another with a reciprocal interchange of good offices; and they condemn masters, not only as unjust, inasmuch as they corrupt the very principle of equality, but likewise as impious, because they destroy the ordinances of nature, which generated them all equally.

But in their view this natural relationship of all men to one another has been thrown into disorder by designing covetousness, continually wishing to surpass others in good fortune, and which has therefore engendered alienation instead of affection, and hatred instead of friendship; and leaving the logical part of philosophy . . . they devote all their attention to the moral part....

Now these laws they are taught at other times, indeed, but most especially on the seventh day, for the seventh day is accounted sacred, on which they abstain from all other employments . . . a great many precepts are delivered in enigmatical modes of expression, and allegorically....

In the first place, then, there is no one who has a home so adequately his own private property, that it does not in some sense also belong to every one: for besides that they all dwell together in companies, the house is open to all those of the same notions, who come to them from other quarters; . . . and they cherish respect for their elders, and honor them and care for them, just as parents are honored and cared for by their lawful children; being supported by them in all abundance both by their personal exertions, and by innumerable contrivances.

JOSEPHUS

We turn now to Josephus, who was born about 37 A.D. and died about 100 A.D. He was a general in the Jewish army of insurrection during 68-69 A.D., but earned the clemency and favor of the Romans after he decided the war was hopeless. In his Life, he tells us that at the age of sixteen he became an Essene neophyte and dwelt for three years in the wilderness with a teacher named Banus, who bathed constantly in cold water to curb his libido, who, like John the Baptist, lived on uncooked food that grew wild, and who wore only such clothing as could be procured from trees. We conclude that this discipline lost its attraction, because presently Josephus joined the Pharisees, "which is of kin to the sect of the Stoics" (Life, 2). Although he was never admitted to the inner circle of the Essenes, he certainly knew more about them than any other extant witness; and he has left us several descriptions of them. In one passage he declares (Antiq., XVIII, 1, 3-6):

The doctrines of the Essens is this: That all things are best ascribed to God. They teach the immortality of souls, and esteem the rewards of righteousness are to be earnestly striven for; and when they send what they have dedicated to God into the temple, they do not offer sacrifices there, because they have more pure lustrations of their own; on which account they are excluded from the common court of the temple, but offer their sacrifices themselves; yet is their course of life better than that of other men; and they entirely addict themselves to husbandry. It also deserves our admiration, how much they exceed all other men that addict themselves to virtue.... This is demonstrated by that institution of theirs which will not suffer anything to hinder them from having all things in common, so that a rich man enjoys no more of his own wealth than he who bath nothing at all. There are about four thousand men that live in this way, and neither marry wives, nor are desirous to keep servants; as thinking the latter tempts men to be unjust, and the former gives the handle to domestic quarrels; but as they live by themselves, they minister to one another. They also appoint certain stewards to receive the incomes of their revenues, and of the fruits of the ground; such as are good men and priests, who are to get their corn and their food ready for them. They none of them differ from others of the Essens in their way of living.

We find that the Essenes, like the Buddhists and the Pythagoreans, sought personal freedom and independence by rejecting marriage, together with all family ties and responsibilities; and they mortified "the body of this death," by renouncing sex-consummation, which has appeared to ascetics of all ages as the ultimate triumph

over our lower nature.

The following is our most detailed account (Wars of the Jews, II, viii, 2-13).

For there are three philosophical sects among the Jews . . . the third sect, which pretends to a severer discipline, are called Essens. These last are Jews by birth, and seem to have a greater affection for one another than the other sects have. These Essens reject pleasures as an evil, but esteem continence, and the conquest over our passions, to be virtue. They neglect wedlock, but choose out other persons' children while they are pliable, and form them according to their own manners....

These men are despisers of riches. . . Nor is there any one to be found among them who bath more than another; for it is a law among them that those who come to them must let what they have be common to the whole order, insomuch that among them all there is no appearance of poverty, or excess of riches, but every one's possessions are intermingled with every other's possession, and so there is, as it were, one patrimony among all the brethren....

They have no certain city, but many of them dwell in every city; and if any of their sect come from other places, what they have lies open to them, just as if it were their own, and they go into such as they never knew before, as if they had been ever so long acquainted with them. For which reason they carry nothing at all with them when they travel into remote parts, though still they take their weapons with them for fear of thieves. Accordingly, there is, in every city where they live, one appointed particularly to take care of strangers, and to provide garments and other necessities for them.... Nor do they allow of the change of garments, or of shoes, till they be first entirely torn to pieces, or worn out by time. Nor do they either buy or sell anything to one another, but every one of them gives what he bath to him that wanteth it, and receives from him again in lieu of it what may be convenient for himself; and although there be no requital made, they are fully allowed to take what they want of whomsoever they please.

....every one of them are sent away by their curators to exercise some of those arts wherein they are skilled, in which they labor with great diligence till the fifth hour. After which they assemble themselves together again into one place, and when they have clothed themselves in white veils, they then bathe their bodies in cold water. And after this purification is over, they every one meet together in an apartment of their own, into which it is not permitted to any of another sect to enter; while they go, after a pure manner, into the dining room, as into a certain holy temple, and quietly set themselves down; upon which the baker lays them loaves in order; the cook also brings a single plate of one sort of food, and sets it before every one of them; but a priest says grace before meat, and it is unlawful for any one to taste of the food before grace be said. The same priest, when he bath dined, says grace again after meat, and when they begin, and when they end, they praise God, as he that bestows their food upon them: after which they lay aside their white garments, and betake themselves to their labours again till the evening....

And truly, as for other things, they do nothing but according to the injunctions of their curators; only these two things are done among them at every one's own free will, which are to assist those that want it and to show mercy; for they are permitted of their own accord to afford succour to such as deserve it, when they stand in need of it, and to bestow food on those that are in distress; but they cannot give anything to their kindred without the curators. They dispense their anger after a just manner, and restrain their passion. They are eminent for fidelity, and are the ministers of peace; whatsoever they say also is firmer than an oath; but swearing is avoided by them, and they esteem it worse than perjury; for they say that he who cannot be believed, without swearing by God, is already condemned. They also take great pains in studying the writings of the ancients, and choose out of them what is most for the advantage of their soul and body, and they inquire after such roots and medicinal stones as may cure their distempers.

But now, if any one bath a mind to come over to their sect, he is not immediately admitted, but he is prescribed the same method of living which they use for a year, while he continues excluded, and they give him also a small hatchet, and the forementioned girdle, and the white garment. And when he bath evidence, during that time, that he can observe their continence, he approaches nearer to their way of living, and is made a partaker of the

waters of purification; yet is he not even now admitted to live with them; for after this demonstration of his fortitude, his temper is tried two more years, and if he appear to be worthy, they then admit him into their society. And before he is allowed to touch their common food, he is obliged to take tremendous oaths that, in the first place, he will exercise piety towards God; and then that he will observe justice towards men, and that he will do no harm to any one, either of his own accord or by the command of others; that he will always hate the wicked and be assistant to the righteous; that he will ever show fidelity to all men, and especially to those in authority; because no one obtains the government without God's assistance; and that if he be in authority, he will at no time whatever abuse his authority, nor endeavour to outshine his subjects, either in his garments or any other finery; that he will be perpetually a lover of truth and propose to himself to reprove those that tell lies; that he will keep his hands clear from theft, and his soul from unlawful gains; and that he will neither conceal anything from those of his own sect, nor discover any of their doctrines to others, no, not though any one should compel him so to do at the hazard of his life. Moreover, he swears to communicate their doctrines to no one any otherwise than as he received them himself; that he will abstain from robbery, and will equally preserve the books belonging to their sect, and the names of the angels (or messengers). These are the oaths by which they secure their proselytes to themselves.

But for those that are caught in any heinous sins they cast them out of their society, and he who is thus separated from them does often die after a miserable, manner; for as he is bound by the oath he hath taken, and by the customs he hath been engaged in, he is not at liberty to partake of that food that he meets with elsewhere, but is forced to eat grass, and to famish his body with hunger, till he perish....

Moreover, they are stricter than any other of the Jews, in resting from their labour on the seventh day; for they not only get their food ready the day before, that they may not be obliged to kindle a fire on that day, but they will not remove any vessel out of its place, nor go to stool thereon. Nay, on other days . . . covering themselves round with their garment, that they may not affront the divine rays of light, they ease themselves....

Now after the time of their preparatory trial is over, they are parted into four classes; and so far are the juniors inferior to the seniors, that if the seniors should be touched by the juniors, they must wash themselves, as if they had intermixed themselves with the company of foreigner. They are long-lived also, in so much that many of them live above a hundred years, by means of simplicity of their diet, nay, as I think, by means of the regular course of life they observe also. They condemn the miseries of life, and are above pain, by the generosity of their mind. And as for death, if it will be to their glory, they esteem it better than living always; and indeed our war with the Romans gave abundant evidence what great souls they had in their trials, wherein, although they were tortured and distorted, burnt and torn to pieces, and went through all kinds of instruments of torment that they might be forced either to blaspheme their legislator or to eat what was forbidden them, yet they could not be made to do either of them, nor once to flatter their tormentors, or to shed a tear; but they smiled in their very pains, and laughed those to scorn who inflicted the torments upon them, and resigned up their souls with great alacrity, as expecting to receive them again.

For their doctrine is this, that bodies are corruptible...but that the souls are immortal, and continue forever and that they come out of the most subtle air, and are united to their bodies as to prisons, into which they are drawn by a certain natural enticement; but that when they are set free from the bond of the flesh, they then, as released from long bondage, rejoice and mount upward.....and thence are those exhortations to virtue, and dehortations from wickedness collected, whereby good men are bettered in the conduct of their life by the hope they have of reward after their death, and whereby the vehement inclinations of bad men to vice are restrained, by the fear and expectation they are in, that although they should lie concealed in this life, they should suffer immortal punishment after their death. These are the divine doctrines of the Essenes about the soul, which lay an unavoidable bait for such as have once had a taste of their philosophy.

There are also those among them who undertake to foretell things to come, by reading the holy books, and using several sorts of purifications....

Moreover, there is another order of Essenes, who agree with the rest as to their way of living, and customs, and laws, but differ from them in the point of marriage, as thinking that by not marrying they cut off the principal

part of human life, which is the prospect of succession; nay rather, that if all men should be of the same opinion, the whole race of mankind would fail.... But they do not use to accompany with their wives when they are with child, as a demonstration that they do not marry out of regard to pleasure, but for the sake of posterity.

SUMMARY

Instead of consuming the space necessary to analyze these quotations, we ask the reader to re-read and carefully consider every statement, for each is weighted with far-reaching implications. It is my desire that we proceed now to an **analysis of several Essene documents, which corroborate fully the statements of Philo and Josephus, but which, in addition, reveal a great many facts and doctrines entirely unknown, or not attributed with assurance to the Essenes, before the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls.**



bennoah1@verizon.net

HISTORICAL OVERVIEW OF THE ESSENE MOVEMENT AND THE ESSENE HERITAGE

It never ceases to amaze me in my studies the overall failure of Christian commentators to be acquainted with the evolution of the Essenes and their doctrines, dogmas, philosophies from generation to generation. It seems as if the vast majority of writers on the Essenes read Josephus, Philo, or Pliny and believe these accounts are a realistic and total view of this theologically complex group of apocalyptists. An unbiased study of the Essenes will show that this group grew by gradual stages, from a Judaizing program at the beginning into an esoteric cult of celibate-communist apocalyptists at the end some two-hundred years later. Serious investigation into these Essenes will reveal how they were able to create in secrecy the elements, which, according to accepted Christian history, were proclaimed for the first time to an astonished public by John the Baptist and Jesus of Nazareth.

Many writers, including Martin Larson, Dupont-Sommer, Edmund Wilson, and John M. Allegro have given vivid intimations of this. The knowledge gleaned from these men and their research into Essene history as well as their religious doctrines, gives unsuspected light upon the origin of Christianity and the career of its founder, as well as that of a predecessor, the Teacher of Righteousness.

THE HISTORY OF THE ESSENE MOVEMENT...A CHRONOLOGY

It is only by looking at the Essene movement and tracing its evolution by comparing the doctrines within their writings can we see for certain how the theological views of this "sect" changed over two-hundred years!

By 143 B.C.E., the Zadokites had become known definitely as the Sadducees; and the Chasidim, splitting into two parties, had become known as the Pharisees and the Essenes. The Essenes could be looked upon as "ultra-strict" Pharisees. The Sadducees became identified with the rich and successful; the Pharisees became the popular leaders; and the Essenes gradually evolved into an esoteric communion of celibate communists.

As stated above, it is a shame that so few have endeavored to trace the evolution of these Essenes (Holy Ones) from their pristine, pre-Chasidic beginnings as a Zadokite reaction against Hellenization among the Jews, into the frozen, rigid, esoteric, and celibate-communist mystery-cult which they had become in the days of Philo and Josephus. Until this is done then it is very difficult to look at the writings left from this group of individuals and discern that many of their "religious doctrines" originated outside of normative Judaism and find their points of origin in the [Pythagorean](#), [Buddhist](#), and [Iranian](#) religious culture.

There is evidence which indicated that, about 70 B.C.E. or soon thereafter, an Essene prophet known as the [Teacher of Righteousness](#) had been put to death by the Jewish authorities because of doctrinal, ritualistic, and organizational heterodoxy; that, in due course, his followers declared that he was God himself, appearing as a man in Jerusalem, and that his death was an atoning sacrifice for the elect; that he arose from the grace and returned to heaven; and that he would send a representative in a few years who would be precisely the kind of Messiah that was proclaimed for Jesus by his followers. There is a strong indication that if Jesus was not at one time affiliated with the Essenes, that he was strongly influenced by them and their doctrines; yet at times we find Jesus' individuality and diversion from some of the Essene tenants. Many feel that Jesus was persuaded that he was himself the Messiah expected by the Essene Community, that he left it and preached the Gospel to the public; and that finally, in a revised concept of his own mission, re-enacted the role and the passion of the slain Teacher, and proclaimed that in his eschatological role he would appear as the last judge and the all-powerful Son of Man.

The book of Acts attests that the core of the pristine Christian communion consisted of individual Essenes who

defected to the "Jesus Movement" soon after Jesus' crucifixion; that soon after Jesus' death and later after the destruction of Jerusalem these **Essene Priests** came over in large numbers and constituted the Christian-Essene communion known as the **Ebionites**; and, finally, that many of the multifarious primitive Gnostic communions, which flourished during the early centuries of this era, bear the indelible imprint of Essene origin and influence.

Those who speak of "our Judeo-Christian tradition or culture" are laboring under a serious misconception. Ours is not the social, political, or economic system reflected in the Mosaic Law or the Yahweh prophets, which existed in Palestine following David and Solomon; and western life is separated by an even more impassable gulf from the ethics, political economy, and religious discipline set forth in the Essene and Synoptic Scriptures. Our culture is based substantially upon Graeco-Roman antecedents. The Essenes absorbed their basic ideology originally from Zoroastrianism and later from Dionysus & Greek-mystery sources, particularly Pythagoreanism. The Essenes group, originally a return to Torah movement, would evolve into a group that would reject Judaism in toto; and except for certain Buddhist accretions, Jesus and the pristine church reproduced the Essene pattern faithfully. Since, however, this form of Christianity was wholly unacceptable in the pagan world, it was Hellenized in the Pauline literature and the Fourth Gospel, both of which reflect Stoic influence; these eventually became the essential foundation for that reconstruction or restitution of Christianity known as the Protestant Reformation. Ancient Hellenized Christianity itself did not long survive; for the soon-to-be victorious Catholic Church, in order to establish itself as a theocracy, absorbed their most salient elements from the great pagan cults which were its competitors.

It should be obvious to almost any reader or disinterested observer that very few indeed believe and fewer still practice the Gospel as proclaimed in the New Testament, especially the Synoptics. A dwindling minority profess to embrace one or two of its elements, while ignoring the remainder. It is safe to say that not one American in a thousand would accept the Gospel if he were required to live according to its commandments.

Answer for yourself: Why, then, does it continue as the dominant religion of the western world?

Neither inertia or surrender to the past nor yet the power of vested and venerable institutions can explain the power of the Christian religion. For the dominance of Christianity in the western world finds its momentum from the fact that Paul and the writer of the Fourth Gospel Hellenized the pristine Essene evangel, then it was paganized by Catholicism, and then the Protestant Reformation revolutionized, not only the religious, but also the political and economic structure of northern Europe. The broad appeal of Christianity stems from the fact that it is a synthesis of the most important doctrines which had already been developed in the great pre-Christian cultures over a period of centuries. Had this not been so, it would simply have been a restrictive creed and would, like many others, soon have vanished from the stage of history.

The central elements in the Synoptic Gospels as derived from Essene theology are:

- **The divine, atoning, and sacrificial savior, who gives his own life to redeem that of his communicants and who, by rising from the grave, is empowered to confer divinity and immortality upon them also**
- **An ethical system which makes every one economically and politically equal in a social order where want and injustice are forever abolished, and in which the family, based on sex and procreation, is replaced by the larger family of the celibate saints**
- **An eschatological doctrine, according to which the redeemed will enjoy everlasting happiness in communion with each other in a kingdom of righteousness, from which all others will be banished into everlasting torture**
- **The promise of an imminent Parousia when the savior will reappear in power to conduct the Last Judgment and institute the everlasting celibate-communal kingdom of heaven on earth, which will then belong to the saints in perpetuity.**
- **The redeemed were to be healed of all their physical and other maladies for time and eternity**

What escapes the understanding of 99.9 % of all Christians is that the immediate source of these concepts was the Essene society and the pagan influences and sun-worship to which they had yielded over two-hundred years. Behind them the ultimate origins of these above religious concepts must be traced to the mystery-cults and the major religions of the pre-Christian world.

THE TRADITIONAL AND POPULAR MISCONCEPTION CONCERNING THE ESSENES

Most believe, judging by the recent publicity concerning the Dead Sea Scrolls since their discovery, that the casual inquirer might conclude that the existence of the pre-Christian Essene cult was revealed for the first time after a Bedouin boy, following his goat, discovered a cave near the Dead Sea in 2947. Nothing could be further from the truth.

The truth is that many scholars and historians had dealt with this religious organization at length in articles, essays, and even in elaborate scholarly works long before the discovery of the caves. Every competent student of western religion knows well of the celebrated passages in Pliny, Philo, and Josephus describing the Essenes and most take for granted this is all that is needed to be known to describe this religious sect and their beliefs. Again nothing could be further from the truth and far too many Christian writers and "supposed" authors of the Dead Sea Scrolls have failed to look beyond these three "summary statements" in writing upon the pre-Christian Essenes.

Enough material to fill a small library has now been produced concerning the Essenes; and yet, in spite of all the advantages available to modern scholarship, one of the most accurate analyses of them yet today was published in 1889 and was authored by Frederick William Evans. He maintained that Jesus was heavily influenced by Essene theology and was most likely a member of the order at one time (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 21). John Allegro also stated: "The Essenes were, many of them, converted on the day of Pentecost, and formed the body of the Jerusalem Church, with its spiritual origin" (John Allegro, The Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 161). Allegro goes on to say: "the members of the first Christian Church 'were Essenes. They loved one another so that they sold their possessions and had all things in common. They forsook the generative life, with its wives and husbands, for Christ's sake and the Gospel's..." Jesus then, taught celibacy and communism; and the first Jerusalem Church consisted largely of Essenes who came over to Christianity.

As stated in another article, the Essenes of Jesus' day were a far cry from the Essenes who began a separatist movement from the Temple and corruption of the Priesthood in roughly 150 B.C.E. Warren Felt Evans, who died in 1889, makes mention of the "method of healing practiced by Jesus, and perhaps also of the mystic Pythagorean sect of the Jews called the Essenes...to which sect Jesus himself unquestionably belonged" (Ibid.). Evans states that the writer of the Gospel of Luke was an Essene (Esoteric Christianity, Boston, 1886, p. 100), and he adds: "Jesus came to do for the world at large, by revealing the sublime wisdom of the ancient mystical sects and brotherhoods, what had been done only for the chosen few in the sacred privacy of the inner recesses of the temple" (Ibid., p. 79). Jesus, then, according to this was an Essene; the Essenes were Pythagoreans; and the unique mission of Jesus was to reveal the esoteric doctrines of the Essene-Pythagoreans to the world at large" (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 21-22).

The surprising this is not that the Essenes have been well known, but that very little has been understood concerning their esoteric nature and doctrines. Even more amazing is the fact that although several of their most important documents have long been extant and widely circulated, not even the most acute scholars ever suspected the true origin of these before 1947; and that to this day a great deal of confusion persists concerning them.

THE NATURE OF THE ESSENE FAITH

Among a people totally dedicated to religion, the Essenes, from their proto-beginnings to the end of their career,

were the most fervent, pietistic, and dedicated. Furthermore, after the consolidation of Yahwism, the Essenes alone were able to absorb the essence of other religions and so create a new and powerful synthesis of their own. It is for these reasons that several Jewish scholars have found it difficult to accept the Essene documents. J. L. Teicher, agreeing with various other writers, maintains that the Essenes were none other than a cult of Christians (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 25). Upton C. Ewing believes that all the Christological and Messianic references in Essene literature point only to the founder of Christianity, that they are, therefore, genuinely prophetic, and that there was only a single cult of this kind in Palestine, which might be called Essene-Christian (The Prophet of the Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 132-133).

But before we call this religious sectarian group "proto-Christian" we need to look at the religious beliefs they held; both in the beginning of their conception as well as their demise.

Like many other cults, the Essenes began by accepting the dominant religion of Judaism and its Scriptures; before very long they were creating new and divergent revelations, which to them in time became superior to the orthodox or to the writings of Moses. Every successful prophet builds upon, but remakes, the doctrines and practices accepted by his prospective converts. Thus, almost every new faith possesses in reality two related but also disparate scriptures: first, the established and conventional; and, second, the new revelations, the distinctive possession of the avant-garde. Thereupon, the cult takes the next step; it claims also a unique power to interpret the old canon. Thus, the new communion become independent. Almost from the beginning the Essenes began the creation of new scriptures; and they believed with realizing certainty that their leader, known in successive generations as the Teacher of Righteousness, the Master of Justice, the Man Who Reneweth the Law, etc., alone could reveal the esoteric and prophetic meanings of the orthodox Jewish canon (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 26-27).

THE ESSENE METHODOLOGY IN CREATING NEW SCRIPTURE

Answer for yourself: What is the pseudepigraphic technique as used by the Essenes?

The Essenes were certain that their scriptures, especially the Book of Enoch, possessed unquestionable priority and supremacy. The unparalleled authority of such works lay in their exact prophecies, accurate to the date of composition, which the amazed communicant could easily understand. These already-accomplished predictions were then followed by others for which similar and imminent fulfillment was confidently expected. This is known as the pseudepigraphic method; and behind it lies a long and interesting story.

When the Jewish priests consolidated their power after the return from Babylon, they outlawed all prophecy (Zech. 13:3-6), since that could disturb the public tranquillity and discredit the incumbent priesthood. The purpose of this proscription was to freeze the existing canon. The ingenuity of man, however, is not so easily thwarted; and effective techniques were developed by which new revelations could be promulgated. The ban against prophecy gave rise to the literary form known as the pseudepigraphic apocalypse, which was to play so large a role for several centuries in Jewish life.

The method is daring: a fervent prophet with an irrepressible message composes a "revelation" which he attributes to some ancient personage, provides a suitable historical setting, delineates history up to his own day under an easily understood symbolism, and the, relying on the credit established for the immediate future, especially an eschatological cataclysm. The Chasids, the Essenes, and the Pharisees became masters of this pseudepigraphic method and, by its use, composed an entire corpus of extraordinary literature, edited by R.H. Charles and published in 1913 as the Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament.

THE CHRONOLOGICAL EVOLUTION OF THE ESSENE CULT

THE ZADOKITE PERIOD 195-175 B.C.E.

For want of a better description, we can refer to the earliest anti-Hellenizing reaction among the Jews as the

Zadokite movement: it began and ended during this period.

THE CHASIDIC PERIOD 175-145 B.C.E.

This period is best described as the "proto-Essenism" period. These thirty years were crucial for the formation of the ultimate Essene theology. The Chasids (Chasidim, Hasidaeans) came into existence about 175 B.C.E. and had split away from the more conservative Zadokites. These Chasids formed a fervent and militant organization dedicated to the establishment of a purified Judaism. The immediate objective was the total defeat of the Syrian Hellenizers and the Jewish apostates who cooperated with and supported them. For some reason, an extraordinary event seems to have occurred during the first decade of this period, without which there would probably never have been any Essene communion; the Chasidim split into two divisions., of which one remained in Judea while the other exiled itself, or was driven, into the Syrian desert, not far from Damascus, shortly before or about the year 170 B.C.E.

However, the evidence indicates also that these exiles returned soon after Mattathias and his sons wet up their standard at Modin in 167 B.C.E. During the struggle against the Syrians, the two fractions submerged their differences and became militant co-patriots. Precisely what Chasidic developments occurred from 160-145 B.C.E., remain obscure. However, we believe that the two divisions not only remained distinct but that the gulf between them probably deepened.

The thirty years following 175 B.C.E. were prolific in literary production. The oldest extant writing is the Damascus Document, composed before 170 B.C.E.. This was followed by the first portion of Enoch, to which is assigned the date 170-168 B.C.E. The third scripture consists of Chapters 7-12 of the canonical Daniel; this was not produced by the Essene movement proper, but by the more conservative Chasids, who never left Judea; the date is probably 164 B.C.E. The fourth scripture is the second portion of Enoch, composed about 162-161 B.C.E. The fifth work, The War of the Sons of Light, written about 163, is quite different. Following this, there seems to be a literary interruption, for no extant documents reflects a date following 160 and preceding 142 B.C.E.

ESSENISM AS A PUBLIC CULT 145-105 B.C.E.

About 145 B.C.E., as we learn from Josephus, the three great Jewish sects or political parties emerged as well-known and definite entities (Antiq., XIII, v9). The old right-wing Zadokites became the Sadducees; the more conservative wing of the Chasids emerged as the Pharisees; and the radical Chasids, the People of the Covenant, became the Essenes. Allegro states that from "the Pious Ones," or Hasidim...we can almost certainly trace the origins of the Essenes, and the Pharisees (Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 97). The Sadducees were rich, educated, successful, powerful Jews; and they absorbed the Epicurean philosophy. The Pharisees became the popular leaders of the people; in due course, they elaborated the Mosaic Law into an extraordinarily elaborate code; and they were probably influenced by the Stoic school of thought. The Essenes became more and more dedicated to the holy life of religious separation, which drew them finally into the Pythagorean way of life. The Essenes of 140 B.C.E. were quite different from the esoterics of 75 B.C.E., and even more from the rigid celibate-communists described by Philo, Pliny, and Josephus. One can, upon personal investigation, observe the gradual trajectory of their development way from traditional Judaism and toward a synthesis of Pythagorean-Buddhist-Iranian apocalyptic beliefs.

During and following the years beginning at 145 B.C.E., the People of the Covenant continued for some time as a public organization which required no novitiate or secret indoctrination and which lived a fairly conventional existence. They developed a corpus of literature which gradually supplemented or supplanted the canonical; they had undoubtedly already revised the calendar. The revised calendar was probably one of the first Essene deviations from orthodox Judaism because the Damascus Document refers to The Book of the Divisions of the Times According To Their Jubilees and Their Weeks, which probably contained a system connected with their novel calendar (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 30). This calendar placed their feasts and holy days on date diverging from those celebrated by the orthodox; and, although we cannot be sure just when they ceased to

offer burnt sacrifices, this deviation may have begun about 125-120 B.C.E., and it is certain that such ritual were proscribed when they became Pythagoreans (Ibid.). This conclusion is supported by the fact that Jubilees (140 B.C.E.) reflects the common practice of burnt sacrifices in many passages; but the Testaments (130-125 B.C.E.) has only a single reference to such a ritual (Levi 9). There is no reference at all to such sacrifices in the subsequent documents; and they are condemned in The Manual of Discipline (104 B.C.E.).

Although there was no new apocalypse, several scriptures of high order were produced during this period, probably including many of the Thanksgiving Psalms. To the great doctrinal composition known as the Book of Jubilees as well as the third portion of Enoch, we assign the approximate date of 140. The fourth major production is the substratum which constitutes the bulk of the Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, probably written about 130-125 B.C.E.

THE CELIBATE-COMMUNIST CULT EMERGES 105-60 B.C.E.

The continual evolution of the religious theology of the Essene cult, which began in 195 B.C.E., take a turn again before or about the year 105 B.C.E. This conclusion is reinforced by the fact that it was never necessary for the cult to discard or even to revise its own previous literature; and still more by the fact that modern scholarship has often failed to distinguish between pre- and post-Pythagorean documents among the Essene collection. We cannot know all the factors which brought about the transformation of a separatist movement within Judaism that ultimately culminated in a Pythagorean-Buddhist cult that elevated their own writings above the Tanakh, but we know that late in his career, John Hyrcanus ("the Wicked Priest") went over from the Pharisees to the Sadducees and began to persecute the Pharisees (Antiq., XIII, x, 5-6). Along with this he persecuted the dissident Essenes who were "super scrupulous Pharisees" in many regards and they suffered in double measure. We know that the Essenes gave allegiance to John Hyrcanus while he was opposed by Antiochus VII and when he assumed the triple crown (Prophet, Priest, King); but they must have turned against him during the cruel aggressions he perpetrated upon his neighbors after 125 B.C.E. And they would certainly never have condoned the savage sadism of Aristobulus I during his one year reign of terror.

Around 104 B.C.E. the Essenes established their headquarters at the Dead Sea; and we consider it certain that about this time they gravitated even more toward Pythagorean religious beliefs in rejection of the Temple cult and all that Judaism personified. Basically you, at this time, could consider them a Pythagorean mystery cult.

Some of the most influential and important scriptures date from this period! The Manual of Discipline summarizes the laws and organization of this Pythagorean Essenic cult. It contains a large amount of information that was apparently unknown to Philo Judeaus and even to Josephus. In this period also belongs possibly some of the most important literature of the Essene collection; ENOCH FOUR and FIVE, which reflect a totally altered social philosophy. The Habakkuk Commentary is very important, because of the story which details the Wicked Priest in Jerusalem (John Hyrcanus who usurped the position deserved by the Zadok priesthood) who, because of "the wrong done the teacher of righteousness and the men of the party, God delivered into the hands of his enemies." The final Essene composition, and perhaps the most important of all, consists of additions to the Testaments which re-create in vivid term the ministry, sacrificial death, resurrection, and ascent to heaven of the last Teacher of Righteousness.

THE LAST OF THE ESSENES 60 B.C.E. TO 70 A.D.

What is said next is very important that you understand. When the Essenes became known to Philo and Josephus, they had long been in their state of rigid maturity. Never has there existed a more secretive or thoroughly disciplined organization. They expected their Messiah (Angel-Messiah) within two or three decades following 60 B.C.E.; and if so, they must have found means of rationalizing the delay in his coming after 30 B.C.E. Also, what had probably been intended as an interim or preparatory morality and organization became for them not only a permanent but also a highly desirable way of life. By selling all that they had and giving it to themselves collectively, by turning over to the Order all that they earned during many years of industry, and by living always in the strictest frugality, the members had made their community wealthy. The hope of a

supernatural kingdom was, therefore, no longer the sole attraction: for the Society could practically guarantee life-long security from the ills and buffetings of a cruel and uncertain life.

While the Pharisees, who were already the rabbis of the Diaspora, assumed spiritual leadership over the scattered nation, the Essenes, like their opposites, the Sadducees, vanished as an independent cult; and there is evidence that soon after Christianity burst upon the Judean scene, a majority of the Holy Ones came over, forming the first Jerusalem Church; and then, after the destruction of the Jewish capital in 70 C.E., reorganized themselves into the Christian sect known as the Ebionites. (Larson, The Essene Heritage, p. 20-32).

Let me say in closing this article that these delineations of evolution of the Essene cult along with the time frames need to be committed to memory. As we concern ourselves with the various literatures created within each time period it would do us well to remember the dates as we see the evolution and changes within the Essene theology over these two-hundred years. As we note the changes we need only find the sources from them and then identify the origin from which these changes came and the influences upon the Essenes to make such changes in their religious beliefs system.

So let us now see a doctrinal overview that will help us in our further understanding of the evolution of Essenic religious beliefs.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ESSENES...THE STORY OF CHRISTIAN ORIGINS

The religious faith of the occident, or the western world, consists substantially of a synthesis of beliefs and doctrines which had their origin in many lands and among various peoples and which were combined and proclaimed in what we may call the New Testament. Dispersed among the New Testament is this synthesis of religious beliefs amidst Biblical Judaism. The creeds, disciplines, and dogmas on which almost all the churches of Europe and the Americas and many of those in Asia are based, purport to derive their authority from these Gospels and Epistles; and all these multifarious communions proclaim that theirs is the religion established by Jesus, whom they revere as the Christ.

The principal concepts of the Christian Gospels, which have played so crucial a role in occidental life, can be traced to their ultimate sources. Over the last 15 years scores of old as well as modern books and hundreds of articles in encyclopedias were first read by way of orientation; but, since recondite knowledge is to be had only by a minute study of the sources, this soon became an industry. More than four years were consumed in the intensive study of ancient Egyptian, Persian, Brahmana, Gana, Buddhist, Judaistic, Essene, and Christian literature. Quotations were copied and organized for easy reference. All the major streams of thought were then carefully analyzed. Important elements from various ancient cultures were discovered to have converged, first, in the Pythagorean thiasoi and then in the Essene Order, whence the Christian Gospel emerged, which, in turn, proceeded to penetrate the emotions and to achieve dominion over the Graeco-Roman world.

THE ESSENE RELIGIOUS SYNTHESIS

The Essenes, lately the object of so much attention, play a central role in our drama. They were an extraordinary group of Jewish communist-celibates who, in their formative stage about 170 B.C.E., absorbed the metaphysics and the eschatology of the [Zoroastrians](#), and then, some sixty-five years later, by becoming [Pythagoreans](#), incorporated into their system much of the [discipline and soteriology of Attis, Dionysus and the mystery-cults](#) of Greece and Asia Minor. Upon all this, they [engrafted a Christology which combined a Persian with a Messianic Judaic concept](#), which, in a period of crisis, they personalized in their martyred Teacher of Righteousness, whom they expected to return upon the clouds about 35-30 B. C., accompanied by myriads of angels to conduct the Last Judgment. If you were to invest study into these areas it would be your conclusion, based on the evidence and facts available for your inspection, that Jesus was an Essene who, convinced that he was himself the incarnate Christ destined to redeem and judge mankind, left the Order of the Essenes (strict Pharisees) for the purpose of creating a mass-movement.

The certainty finally emerges that Christianity was a highly composite doctrine which combined many of the age-old religious concepts first developed by [Egyptians](#), [Babylonians](#), [Assyrians](#), [Persians](#), [India](#), [Buddhists](#), and [Greeks](#), as well as by Jews, Phrygians, Syrians, and other inhabitants of Asia Minor. It was congenitally related to all of these; and when any of them accepted Christianity, they were simply recovering what was, at least in part, originally their own.

This religious synthesis explains the ease at which Gentile Christianity became a world religion, yet had its roots in a Jewish movement.

In the light of worldwide anti-Semitism this is amazing to say the least.

We at Bet Emet feel that the realization of this fact must induce among all sectarians a definite humility, which

should in turn, contribute toward eliminating those doctrinal differences which divide our society into a multiplicity of groups shut off from each other by ideological barriers, as if we all lived in hermetically sealed compartments, incapable of fellowship or communion.

THE CORE OF ESSENE TEACHING IN RELATIONSHIP TO SALVATION

Mature Essenism taught the following concepts as synthesized from Egyptians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Persians, Buddhists, and Greeks, as well as by Jews, Phrygians, Syrians:

- That the human race is divided into two groups which are forever separated, the Elect and the unrighteous, the Children of Light and the Children of Darkness
- That the former may be redeemed for everlasting glory in heaven, but only through divine intervention; that a god-man (Angel-Messiah) must appear as a human being on earth, and, in fact, had appeared, to bring salvation to humanity
- That all of the Elect who accept him and become his disciples will be redeemed; that all others are doomed to suffer eternally in hell fire
- That the Children of Light are made manifest through their celibacy, saintly brotherhood, and communal poverty and equalitarianism
- That the god-man is the Soter, i.e., the divine sacrifice who gives his life for many and whose flesh and blood are consumed by his communicants so that they too may become divine and immortal
- That in his first manifestation the savior proclaims his revelation; that after his death, he returns to the Father for a period while his followers preach his gospel; that before the end of the then existing generation he would certainly return in a grand Parousia to judge all mankind and establish the kingdom of heaven.

This was the Essene-Christian faith, which is also the religion of the occident.

This gospel consists primarily of four basic elements: soteriology, eschatology, ethics, and the Messianic concept. If one is to be honest with the material available in relationship to Christian doctrine and dogma, he must first consider the sources of this Essene soteriology, that is to say, its doctrine concerning the incarnate godman who dies for humanity and whose body and blood must be consumed sacramentally so that the Elect may become divine and immortal. As you see salvation did not come from faith and obedience, but through mystic rituals involved in the eating allegorically the flesh of a godman and the symbolic drinking of the blood of this godman. The trail leads us first to the Nile, where civilization and organized religion began in the dim reaches of the prehistoric past.

The first officially authentic Essene scriptures were published shortly after an Arab goatherd, following one of his animals, stumbled into a cave near the Dead Sea, where a treasure-trove of ancient documents was found, several of which were virtually intact. By a strange succession of fortunate incidents, these were quickly published, and that made available to the world.

This set off one of the most intensive archeological hunts in history; scholars and scientists hastened to the Judean desert in search of additional Scrolls. In this, they were signally successful: remnants, large and small, of hundreds of Essene scriptures were recovered, all of which had been secreted in sealed jars about 69 A.D. Material was found in at least five caves, of which that in Cave 4 alone constituted a corpus of original Essene scripture sufficient, should it be translated and published, to fill two volumes the size of the King James version of the Bible.

Then, however, strange things began to occur. In the beginning, and for several years, no portion of this

treasure, deposited in the Jordanian Museum in Jerusalem, has been published, or even made available to scholars. Of the 8 men, appointed to collate, arrange, publish, and translate these documents, 4 were Roman Catholics; and only John Marco Allegro, the English researcher, was without denominational affiliation. When he quickly translated and published the Copper Scroll and the few fragments entrusted to him; and then when he declared that the Essene Teacher of Righteousness, executed by the Jewish priests about 70-68 B.C., may have been **crucified**, he was denied all further access to the Scroll material.

As year after year passed away without the appearance of any more Essene scripture, although from time to time elaborate promises were made that they would soon be available, many began to question the reasons for the delay and the concealment.

Since then, ample time has elapsed for the preparation and publication of all Essene material. But not one line of the hundreds of pages found in the caves has been released until the last few years.

Although additional Essene scriptures failed to appear, there was a plethora of books and articles dealing with the cult and its Scrolls during the years following 1950. Dozens of books and hundreds of articles, expressing every conceivable point of view, have appeared. It is probable that a complete bibliography of all material printed in this field might comprise somewhere between 1,500 and 2,000 titles.

During the Six-Day War of 1967, the Jewish force overran Jerusalem and captured the Jordanian Museum. To the best of our knowledge, nothing has been published concerning the fate or the whereabouts of the Essene Scrolls—the most precious concentration of ancient literature ever discovered in modern times.

Until recently no outsider, of course, knew the contents of these documents; but it seems difficult to doubt that there was a constructive conspiracy to conceal them and to prevent their publication. All discussion concerning the Scrolls seems to have been silenced for years and only recently all the contents of the scrolls have been made public.

The motive for this concealment, we believe, is not far to seek. Although the evidence linking pristine Christianity to the Dead Sea Covenanters is already very substantial, there are still men of stature who deny the existence of such a relation. ship. With the release of the later documents, it was established beyond all doubt that Christianity grew out of Essenism.

The concealing the Essene scriptures for years was an concerted effort by Christian religious authorities in hopes of preventing or forestalling the the verification made from them that pristine Christianity developed from an esoteric Jewish cult which had forsaken Judaism as we understand it and gravitated toward a Pythagorean, Buddhist, Iranian apocalyptic sect. We believe, secondly, that the whole orthodox or so-called Christian world, with its material assets worth hundreds of billions of dollars, wishes to preserve the myth of its unique origin, founded on the inspired message of a god-man whose only source of doctrine or inspiration was the creator of the universe. **The Dead Sea Scrolls prove otherwise!**

The vested interests of those religious communities are therefore at stake; they will not, if they can prevent it, permit the publication of authentic materials which may eventually reduce their influence and credibility and, more importantly, cause a decline in their wealth and income. Thankfully, they forestalled the publication of these scrolls but could not prevent it.

Since most people read only what reinforces the persuasions they have already accepted, we realize that few indeed among those already committed to some creed will be motivated to read these articles. Edwin Franden Dakin once remarked that the greatest miracle in the world is the capacity of humanity to believe—without evidence. Most people are nurtured by their delusions. However, true education or enlightenment cannot exist except among those who follow St. Paul's dictum to try all things and in the end retain the good.

In these articles and web-pages, therefore, we have sought the truth concerning Gentile Christianity and how it borrowed from all religions by examining their own sacred scriptures: our position being that if these are

internally unassailable, they probably constitute a solid foundation for faith. However, if they are filled with discrepancies, contradictions, and presentations which are mutually exclusive; if they are patently false or even ridiculous on their face, how can those who rely on them for ultimate truth confirm themselves in their belief except by refusing to examine the most obvious facts? How can divine infallibility be claimed for "revelations" which bear every earmark of forgery or folk-myth?

We have submitted the evidence and conclusions found in the following pages to critics everywhere who would assuredly be delighted to demonstrate their error or fallacy; but, since they cannot deny the words of their own official Scriptures, no one has been able to impugn anything we have written. It is one thing to deny something; but it is entirely another thing to refute it. Emotion and zeal is a poor substitute for facts and evidence!

We are well aware of how desperately suffering humanity craves the consolation of religion, and we do not for a moment deny that millions obtain this from delusions which are as unfounded as they are irrational and untruthful. Again, what we don't know will not hurt us...until we die and find out we were wrong!

We believe, however, that it is possible for an increasing number of men and women to develop and embrace a system of ethics and intellectual superstructure which will create a happy and successful life without the fear of imagined specters or a dependence upon false dogmas. Many are they who have done so. We at Bet Emet look forward to a time when a large portion of the human race will obtain the moral and intellectual elevation which will enable them to live according to truths revealed by God and not by the false religious beliefs of men desiring power and authority over the people.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE ESSENES: THEIR INFLUENCE UPON THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENTS AND CHRISTIANITY IN GENERAL

LET'S START BY TESTING YOUR CURRENT KNOWLEDGE?

- Did you know that the Essenes were among the first Christians?
- Did you know that the Essene brought their own sect's religious beliefs into the Jesus movement with them following the crucifixion of Jesus and that these "religious beliefs" can be shown to have more in common with the religious beliefs of the Egyptians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Persians, Indians, Buddhists, Phrygians, Syrians, Greeks, as well as Zoroastrianism and the Greek Mystery cults of Attis, Demeter, Orpheus, as well as with Pythagoreanism than they do with Biblical Judaism?
- Did you know that the Essenes evolved "theologically" over 200 years; beginning as a righteous Zadok moment in 170 B.C.E. which was theologically based upon the Torah into a celibate, ascetic sect in the days of Jesus which adopted pagan religious ideas over the Torah and the Tanakh? In other words, the religious belief system of the Essenes consistently absorbed other religious beliefs and evolved?
- Did you know that the Essenes, in the 2nd century B.C.E. in Alexandria, Egypt, were responsible for forging and corrupting the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures in order to make it seem that the Jewish Prophets and the Writings had endorsed "their particular theology as derived from sun-worship; when in reality the writers of the Jewish Scriptures had not?"
- And did you also know that many of the passages and quotes from this Greek-forged Old Testament, bent toward Essenic philosophy and theology, as recorded in the New Testament, didn't come from the Jewish Masoretic text but from the Essene-altered Greek translation of the Jewish Old Testament and are therefore not true and never were given by God in the first place? Hundreds of examples await your inspection at: <http://www.faithofyeshua.net>.

NOW DO YOU WANT TO SEE THIS FOR YOURSELF....WANT THE FACTS CONCERNING THE QUESTIONS ABOVE?

First of all understand that this is not an hypothesis but facts that you can see for yourself. The only problem is most likely no one has ever shown you before. We hope to do that God willing.

SO LET US BEGIN A SERIOUS STUDY ON THESE ESSENES AND THEIR INFLUENCE ON THE OLD & NEW TESTAMENT AND CHRISTIANITY IN GENERAL

The religious faith of the western world, Christianity, consists substantially of a synthesis of religious beliefs and doctrines which had their origin in many lands and among various peoples and which were combined and proclaimed in what we may call the New Testament, specifically those documents known as the Gospels along with the Pauline Epistles. Needless to say this is not common knowledge and few practicing and devout Christians are aware of the inherent paganism they practice. The creeds, disciplines, and dogmas on which almost all the churches of Europe and the Americas and many of those in Asia are based purport to derive their authority from this New Testament document; and all these multifarious denominations and non-denominations proclaim that theirs is the religion established by Jesus, whom they revere as the Christ.

For more than fifteen years I have been fascinated by the thought that the principal concepts of the Christian

faith, which have played so crucial a role in occidental life, might be traced to their ultimate sources. Some six or seven years ago, leisure for such an elaborate project became possible: scores of modern and old books were purchased and hundreds of articles in encyclopedias were first read by way of orientation; but, since discernment and knowledge is to be had only by a minute study of the sources, this soon became an industry that consumed me day after day. More than seven years were consumed in the intensive study of ancient Egyptian, Persian, Brahmana, Gana, Buddhist, Judaistic, Essene, and Christian literature.

What you will discover if you embark on such a study is that important elements from various ancient cultures converged and literally we find a **synthesis of religious beliefs**, first, in the Pythagorean *thiasos* and then in the Essene Order, whence the Christian Gospel emerged, which, in turn, proceeded to penetrate the emotions and to achieve dominion over the Graeco-Roman world.

The Essenes, lately the object of so much attention, play a central role in our drama. They were an extraordinary group of Jewish communist-celibates who, in their formative stage about 170 B. C., absorbed the metaphysics and the eschatology of the Zoroastrians, and then, some sixty-five years later, by becoming Pythagoreans, incorporated into their system much of the discipline and soteriology of the mystery-cults of Greece and Asia Minor. Upon all this, they engrafted a Christology which combined a Persian with a Messianic Judaic concept, which, in a period of crisis, they personalized in their martyred Teacher of Righteousness, whom they expected to return upon the clouds about 35-30 B. C., accompanied by myriads of angels to conduct the Last Judgment. It is our conclusion at Bet Emet Ministries that Jesus was strongly Essenic in his religious beliefs and who, convinced that he was himself the incarnate Christ destined to redeem and judge mankind, left the Essenic Order for the purpose of creating a mass-movement and revealing these "secret doctrines" to the masses in preparation of the expected imminent appearing of the Kingdom of God.

The certainty finally emerges that Christianity was a highly composite doctrine which combined many of the age-old religious concepts first developed by Egyptians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Persians, Buddhists, and Greeks, as well as by Jews, Phrygians, Syrians, and other inhabitants of Asia Minor. Christianity was congenitally related to all of these; and when any of them accepted Christianity, they were simply recovering what was, at least in part, originally their own. This explains why Christianity became such a success and world-wide religion in such a short time.

THE ESSENE CHRISTIAN FAITH

Mature Essenism taught the following concepts which is known today as the Essene-Christian Faith:

- That the human race is divided into two groups which are forever separated, the Elect and the unrighteous, the Children of Light and the Children of Darkness
- That the Elect/the Children of Light may be redeemed for everlasting glory in heaven, but only through divine intervention
- That a god-man must appear as a human being on earth, and, in fact, had appeared, to bring salvation to humanity
- That all of the Elect who accept him and become his disciples will be redeemed; that all others are doomed to suffer eternally in hell fire
- That the Children of Light are made manifest through their celibacy, saintly brotherhood, and communal poverty and equalitarianism
- That the god-man is the *soter*, i.e., the divine sacrifice who gives his life for many and whose flesh and blood are consumed by his communicants so that they too may become divine and immortal
- That in his first manifestation the savior proclaims his revelation; that after his death, he returns to the Father for a period while his followers preach his gospel
- That before the end of the then existing generation he would certainly return in a grand Parousia to judge all mankind and establish the kingdom of heaven.

NOW WHERE DID THE ESSENES GET THESE BELIEFS [FROM THE TORAH, THE PROPHETS, OR THE WRITINGS]...OR DID THEY GET THEM FROM SEVERAL DIFFERENT PAGAN INFLUENCES?

One thing is for certain; you cannot assume anything in Biblical studies. Our study will show you a rather clever and unique religious synthesis of ideas taken from Egypt, Babylon, India, Assyria, Greece, Asia Minor, Persia, as well as Judaism. To complicate matters these proto-Essenes, in Alexandria, Egypt, in 200 B.C.E., mistranslated on purpose the Jewish Scriptures by writing their "pagan theologies" into the texts and passing the finished product off to the Greek-speaking Jews of the world as a "translation of the Jewish Scriptures." Nothing could be further from the truth, but these Greek-Jews could not read Hebrew; who was to know any different?

This document was to establish what was to be later called the Essene-Christian faith, which is also the religion of the occident and the Western world. Instead of being a unique revelation such tenants as described above are nothing more than a synthesis of major doctrines contained in the religions of the Egyptians, Babylonians, Assyrians, Persians, Buddhists, Greeks, Phrygians, Syrians, and other inhabitants of Asia Minor.

This gospel of Christianity consists primarily of four basic elements: soteriology, eschatology, ethics, and the Messianic concept. And first in this series of articles we will consider the sources of its soteriology, that is to say, its doctrine concerning the incarnate godman who dies for humanity and whose body and blood must be consumed sacramentally so that the Elect may become divine and immortal. The trail leads us first to the Nile, where civilization and organized religion began in the dim reaches of the prehistoric past. Our objective is to understand the forces which have created our ideologies and theologies within Christianity.

CHRISTIANITY: A DIVINE REVELATION OR ESSENE RELIGION REDISCOVERED?

The first officially authentic Essene scriptures were published shortly after an Arab goatherd, following one of his animals, stumbled into a cave near the Dead Sea, where a treasure-trove of ancient documents was found, several of which were virtually intact. By a strange succession of fortunate incidents, these were quickly published, and thus made available to the world.

This set off one of the most intensive archeological hunts in history; scholars and scientists hastened to the Judaeen desert in search of additional Scrolls. In this, they were signally successful: remnants, large and small, of hundreds of Essene scriptures were recovered, all of which had been secreted in sealed jars about 69 A.D. Material was found in at least five caves, of which that in Cave 4 alone constituted a corpus of original Essene scripture sufficient, should it be translated and published, to fill two volumes the size of the King James version of the Bible.

Then, however, strange things began to occur. Up until just a few years ago, no portion of this treasure, deposited in the Jordanian Museum in Jerusalem, has been published, or even made available to scholars. Of the 8 men, appointed to collate, arrange, publish, and translate these documents, 4 were Roman Catholics; and only John Marco Allegro, the English researcher, was without denominational affiliation. When he quickly translated and published the Copper Scroll and the few fragments entrusted to him; and then when he declared that the Essene Teacher of Righteousness, executed by the Jewish priests about 70-68 B.C., may have been crucified, he was denied all further access to the Scroll material.

As year after year passed away without the appearance of any more Essene scripture, although from time to time elaborate promises were made that they would soon be available, many began to question the reasons for

the delay and the concealment. Since then, ample time has elapsed for the preparation and publication of all Essene material. But not one line of the hundreds of pages found in the caves has been released until stolen and made public just a couple of years ago.

Although additional Essene scriptures failed to appear, there was a plethora of books and articles dealing with the cult and its Scrolls during the years following 1950. Dozens of books and hundreds of articles, expressing every conceivable point of view, have appeared. It is probable that a complete bibliography of all material printed in this field might comprise somewhere between 1,500 and 2,000 titles.

During the Six-Day War of 1967, the Jewish forces overran Jerusalem and captured the Jordanian Museum. To the best of our knowledge, nothing has been published concerning the fate or the whereabouts of the Essene Scrolls up until just a couple of years ago.

Answer for yourself: Why not?

These scrolls are the most precious concentration of ancient literature ever discovered in modern times. No outsider, of course, knew the contents of these documents; but it seems difficult to doubt that there was a constructive conspiracy to conceal them and to prevent their publication forever. All discussion concerning these "unreleased" Scrolls seems to have been silenced up until just a couple of years ago.

Placed in caves almost 2000 years ago, and not discovered until 1947, the Dead Sea Scrolls provide a unique insight into Jewish and Christian origins. They have held a fascination over academics, religious leaders, and they lay public alike for the last forty-five years. From 1952, when a team of scholars was appointed and Cave 4 at Qumran was discovered they have been under the control of an elite and secretive clique. Finally, in the autumn of 1991, this monopoly of "secrecy" was effectively broken when the Huntington Library in California announced it would allow public access to its collection of Dead Sea Scrolls photographs. This was soon followed by the publication of a Facsimile Edition by the Biblical Archaeology Society in Washington.

The motive for this concealment, we believe, is not far to seek. Although the evidence linking pristine Christianity to the Dead Sea Covenanters is already very substantial, there are still men of stature who deny the existence of such a relationship.

However, since these scrolls are available today, the remaining Essene documents establish beyond all doubt that Christianity grew out of Essenism and was not a unique expression or revelation from God.

Answer for yourself: Who, then, is so desperately bent on concealing the Essene scriptures?

- **First, the Jewish religious community wished to suppress them because these scrolls are filled with condemnation of the Jewish rulers and nation**
- **Secondarily, the knowledge contained in these scrolls proves that pristine Christianity developed from an esoteric Jewish cult outside the main of normative Biblical Judaism. The whole orthodox or so-called Christian world, with its material assets worth hundreds of billions of dollars, wished to preserve the myth of its unique origin, founded on the inspired message of a god-man whose only source of doctrine or inspiration was the creator of the universe.**

The vested interests of those religious communities are therefore at stake; they did not for the longest time, allow the publication of authentic materials which reduce their influence and credibility and, more importantly, cause a decline in their wealth and income.

But the day has come when the Essene Scrolls have come to light.

Since most people read only what reinforces the persuasions they have already accepted, we realize that few indeed among those already committed to some creed will be motivated to read about these documents. Edwin

Fransen Dakin once remarked that the greatest miracle in the world is the capacity of humanity to believe without evidence. Most people are nurtured by their delusions. However, true education or enlightenment cannot exist except among those who follow St. Paul's dictum to try all things and in the end retain the good.

In this study and forthcoming articles on this web-site, therefore, we seek the truth of Christianity and its composite religious parts by examining each religion assimilated into Christianity and their own sacred scriptures.

Answer for yourself: How can divine infallibility be claimed in Christianity for "revelations" which bear every earmark of forgery or folk-myth which has been handed down from sun-myths and paganism for thousands of years and which can be shown to be the backbone of Essene religious thought?

The following articles provide the facts you need to see and understand in order to make an intelligent decision of the matter; for after all, after all the data is consumed and the smoke clears, we are commanded to worship the Father in Spirit and Truth! Have we?



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ANALYSIS OF MAJOR ESSENE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS AND TRADITIONS

IMPLIED DOCTRINES

The Risen Savior

In the Essene documents at our disposal, we find no specific statement that the Teacher had risen from the grave and ascended to heaven; however, the doctrine of his Parousia implies his resurrection.

The Sacrificial God-Man

Scholars have traced from its source the evolution of the central doctrine of Christianity, which is that the savior-god who dies that men may live and become immortal is **himself the eucharistic bread and wine** by which this miraculous transformation occurs.

Answer for yourself: Where did the New Testament derive this concept?

Among the Jews, no one but the Essences practiced this sacrament before the advent of Christianity; and Buddhism, which could have provided the only discernible elements in the Gospel not derived from Essenism, had no *soter/savior* whatever. While they were appropriating so much else from the Pythagoreans about Pros B.C., it is unreasonable to believe that the Essenes should have failed to adopt the heart of the mystery. In some way, they identified their food with a concept of the sacrificed deity.

The Sacraments

However, the Eucharist among the early Essenes must have been of an impersonal nature; for we can find no evidence that before 63 B.C.E. they had any specific savior-god; and this would indeed have been incompatible in a cult established upon Jewish tradition. Nothing could be more difficult than to engraft the *soter/savior* upon Judaism. Before that date, the bread and wine they took so reverently must have been considered primarily as a consecrated gift.

The New Soteriology-The New Salvation The Essenes Promoted

The death of the Teacher of Righteousness, however, must have effected an almost immediate revolution in their soteriology. We learn specifically that he was "the Savior of the World . . . the sinless one who shall die for ungodly men in the blood of the covenant." He was God, the King of Heaven, appearing in the form of a man, who walked humbly among men and was seen in Jerusalem. **The electrifying effect of this doctrine cannot be overstated:** for instantly the age-old concepts which had grown up around Osiris-Adonis-Dionysus and the Persian Saoshyant crystallized themselves about this new god man who had also suffered the very fate of his divine predecessors. There is even a cryptic passage in which a virgin-birth seems attributed to him: "And I saw that from Judah was born a virgin wearing a linen garment, and from her was born a Lamb, without spot (Joseph, II, 74).

After the death of the Teacher, the sacramental meal of the Essenes took on a new and more potent symbolism and became for them mystically the blood and the body of their savior-god. He became their heavenly bread and the gift of everlasting life. This is the same thing we see by devotees of:

- **Osiris**

- **Adonis**
- **Attis**
- **Dionysus**
- **Demeter and Persephone**
- **Orpheus**
- **Isis and Serapis**
- **Mithra**

Answer for yourself: You need to ask yourself is what is ascribed to Jesus by Paul and other New Testament writers is a unique and Divine revelation or just a re-make of an older pagan ritual that finds its origin in sun-worship?

ESSENE, CHRISTIAN, PYTHAGOREAN, AND BUDDHIST DOCTRINE

If one undertakes an in-depth study into the areas covered by our website, then it is easy for him to see and demonstrate for his own benefit the relationship of Christianity to other faiths. This similarity excludes the Sadducees since they were antithetical to the Essenes and the message Jesus taught on every point of doctrine and practice; nor do we include the Pharisees, who were similar to the Essenes only in Sabbath observation and partially in certain eschatological concepts, which their successors, the rabbis, soon abandoned. One should, however, include the Buddhists, who were the source of several important elements found in the Synoptics; and also the Pythagoreans, who were the direct progenitors of the Essenes, as were the latter of the message we find preached by Jesus in the New Testament.

If such a study is undertaken, then will find that Essene doctrine or practice reproduced the Pythagorean religious beliefs in 31 of out a possible 44 subdivisions or Pythagorean religious beliefs. What is important for our study is that the Early Church taught 34 of them! What is even more amazing is that under 15 of them the ideology of Buddhism recurs in the Gospels; and finally that the Essenes reproduced Zoroastrian religious doctrine in 6 of the categories as well.

But we must emphasize that the Gospels contains certain specific Buddhist elements: among these are the repudiation of the Sabbath, the establishment of democracy, and the abolition of oaths, secrecy, classes, and the novitiate. Most important are the doctrines, stated or implied, that the poor are holy *per se*, that thrift, industry, and self-reliance are of little value or actually criminal, that the indigent are entitled to alms, and that a mendicant society should replace the self-supporting communist brotherhood. In all these respects Jesus is seen as more of a Buddhist rather than an Essene-Pythagorean.

Finally, upon your personal examination, will can see that there exists a whole complex of religious doctrines found only among the Essenes and in the Gospels: these deal with eschatology, the *soter/savior*, the Messiah, and the Parousia. The Essenes were the first who taught the doctrine of irrevocable hell-torture for every unbeliever; who **combined the concept of the *soter* with that of the Messiah**; and who proclaimed the Parousia. All of these were reproduced intact in the Gospels and became the basic doctrines of Christianity through the Epistles of Paul.

When the Gospels portray Jesus as repudiating the fanatical Sabbath observation so holy to the Essenes, the Gospel writers portray him and his Buddhist internationalism most dramatically. Other Buddhistic divergencies developed in part from the pressure of the situation: when he began his ministry, he was convinced that the kingdom of God was immediately at hand. The time was short: he was under the fearful compulsion of creating a mass-movement immediately. Instead of making it difficult to join as had other mystery-sects like the Essenes, he invited everyone; oaths and initiations were consequently impractical; disciples were not forbidden to divulge his doctrines, but encouraged to do so; in his democratic following, there was room neither for seniority nor distinction; and he did not find it expedient to make an issue of economic exploitation. After all, in the kingdom now imminent, all the saints would be equal forever.

And we should note that although the Essenes were fanatics in their observation of the Sabbath, they did not follow the entire Mosaic Law. It is almost certain that they were vegetarians; and nothing indicates that they believed in circumcision. We know that they repudiated the Temple worship and sacrifices, and much else which was sacred to the reigning priesthood. The seeds of a classless and international philosophy were present in their ideology; Jesus simply went far beyond them.

JESUS AND THE ESSENES

Several Hypotheses

It may be interesting to note that the Essene-Christian relationship has long fascinated New Testament scholars, among whom several Germans developed intriguing rationalist theories. Bahrdt, 1784-1792, Venturini, 1800, Gföhrer, 1831-38, Hennel, 1840, and van der Alm, 1863, published disquisitions in which Jesus was represented as trained or controlled by the Essenes, who, in several of the hypotheses, staged his crucifixion with or without the cooperation of the Romans, revived him after the ordeal, and so created the myth that he had risen from the grave. This is just conjecture at best. I personally feel that he was resurrected, but personal faith is free to anyone. But the fact remains that many discount his resurrection.

About 1830, Thomas de Quincey wrote an essay (Essenism and Christianity) in which he contends that no such group as Essenes ever existed, that Josephus merely mistook the Christians—whom he never mentions even once—for these strange persons, who were certainly not then known by that name. He argues that to assume the prior existence of a large and tightly organized group of men with teachings identical to those of the Christians would be a deadly offense against the faith: "If the Essenes were not the early Christians in disguise, then was Christianity, as a knowledge, taught independently of Christ; nay, in opposition to Christ" (Coleridge, Works, VIII, p. 136), which, he implies, is impossible and therefore a blasphemous opinion.

The significant fact is that all these and many others recognized the substantial identity of Essenism with the Gospels and Jesus long before the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls.

Since 1947, **more realistic theories have appeared**. Mr. Dupont-Sommer declares: "The Galilean Master, as he is represented to us in the writings of the New Testament, appears in many respects as an astonishing reincarnation of the Master of Justice" (Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 99). Mr. Edmund Wilson says, concerning the monastery at Kirbet-Qumran: "this structure that endures, between the bitter waters and precipitous cliffs, with its oven and its inkwell, its mill and its cesspool, its constellations of sacred fonts and unadorned graves of its dead, is perhaps, more than Bethlehem or Nazareth, the cradle of Christianity" (The Scrolls from the Dead Sea, pp. 97-98).

JESUS WAS NOT SPONSORED BY THE ESSENES...AT LEAST NOT AT FIRST...NOT UNTIL HIS CRUCIFIXION

In spite of the detailed parallelism existing between Essenism and the Gospels and the portrayal of Jesus by Paul in his Epistles, it would be a serious error to believe that Jesus could have been a commissioned spokesman for the Order, a mistake which various German scholars made for his divergencies were quite drastic. The revelation of himself as the Messiah would necessarily have been a monstrous blasphemy in Essene eyes, probably as much as in Pharisaic. And the greatest treason of all would have consisted in the simple publication of their esoteric doctrines, and the application of them to himself. All that awaited was the fulfillment of the reincarnation and death of their prior Teacher of Righteousness; then the parallels would be apparent that their "Teacher" had returned. But yet, lacking was the fulfillment of the Jewish Scriptures. But conveniently, the doctrine of the Parousia, the imminent return or "coming" of the Daniel Son of Man was the remedy to that. The prophecies will be fulfilled in a second Advent. Christians express the same belief today; while the Jews look for the first coming of their "true" Messiah who will not leave them to be killed by the Gentile powers of

the world, but vindicate them by the fulfillment of the Jewish Scriptures.

BUDDHIST ELEMENTS

And beyond all this we must note again that certain elements in the Gospel are Buddhist and not Essene-Pythagorean at all, of which the most important was the substitution of a type of communism for the self-dependent community. We know that Asia Minor teemed with Buddhist proselytizers in the first century; and that almost no one could have been immune from their propaganda. We know also that the Pythagorean societies differed from the Buddhist primarily in that the former were organizations of working and self-reliant communists while the latter, living in idleness, depended upon gifts and beggary. The Buddhists therefore emphasized the importance of charity, of giving to the poor, whose rights and virtues they always proclaimed. In all this, the Gospel Jesus is far more Buddhist than Essene.

Once we admit that this element in the Gospel is Buddhist, other problems are also solved. Whereas the Essenes were a secret order with a tightly knit membership, regimented into classes, who imparted their doctrines to initiates only after prolonged discipline, the Buddhists broadcast theirs to all who would listen: and they offered to heal the sick, the halt, the lame, and the blind, and to establish a universal kingdom in which private wealth, poverty, and exploitation would be abolished forever. Christians, like Buddhists, had no barriers to membership, no oaths, no novitiates, no distinct orders among themselves, and no rule against divulging their doctrines. In all this also the Gospels and the New Testament Jesus was patterned upon Buddhist rather than Essene antecedents.

However, it is also indisputable that the Gospel, by and large, is not Buddhist, but Essene; that many aspects of Buddhism were present in Pythagoreanism from the beginning and could thus have been transmitted to the Essenes indirectly; and that, finally, many elements are therefore common to Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, Essenism, and the Gospels, such as communism, rejection of marriage and family, and the glorification of personal poverty.

A REVOLUTIONARY MOVEMENT

We must realize that Essenism as well as the Gospels belong among those movements of social revolt which have agitated mankind some three thousand years, the appeal of which has been to the poor and the unsuccessful and which were designed to ameliorate the sufferings of, and supply consolation to, the exploited and the downtrodden. Their ultimate source was Buddhism, which sanctified idleness and mendicancy as the holy pathway to Nirvana, and which renounced labor, property, sex, and family as the only practical means by which to escape the frustration of unrequited toil. All such movements tend to repudiate the nationalist ideal in favor of a classless, international communion of the poor and the exploited. The philosophy proclaimed by Gautama, however, was so altered by the Pythagoreans as to make themselves self-supporting; but they still refused to surrender any of their labor to parents, brothers, sisters, wives, children, or relatives, and very little, if any, to the state. Such movements have always been distinguished by a fervently proclaimed brotherhood among the oppressed and a violent hatred for the wealthy and the powerful.

DOCTRINES PARALLEL TO THE CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS BELIEFS SYSTEM

Many scholars have demonstrated that The Book of Enoch, The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, and other Essene documents written before or immediately after the death of the last Teacher contain a whole galaxy of concepts central to the Synoptics. Among these we may list the doctrines of:

- Everlasting torture in hell for the damned
- Eternal bliss in heaven for the saints, a dogma previously unknown in that precise form
- The doctrine of the Last Judgment

- The concept of the god-man prophet who appears as a man in the flesh
- This same sun-god-man who has been resurrected from the grave after 3 days
- This same sun-godman who combines the functions of the Greek *soter* with those of the Persian Saoshyant
- The concept of the Son of Man as the universal Messiah of Moral Judgment
- The conviction that the possession of property is incompatible with righteousness
- The certainty that those who seek material wealth or who profit by the labor of others must spend eternity in hell fire
- The persuasion that only by practicing communal brotherhood on earth is it possible for human beings to achieve eternal salvation
- The principle of non-violence even under the most extreme provocation since we know that sinners will be punished amply in the hereafter
- The teaching that the righteous will come into possession of the lands and houses of the wicked when these are dragged away to the everlasting flames
- The belief that the kingdom of the saints is to be established in a renewed and renovated earthly and heavenly kingdom by the savior at his second and imminent appearance

Before 63 B.C.E., the Essenes had no savior-god; but the execution of their most celebrated Teacher provided them with this crucial necessity, precisely as the crucifixion of Jesus served the same purpose in the Christian Church.

After 60 B.C.E., therefore, the Essenes projected their second basic and original doctrine which reappeared in the Gospels and the life of Jesus: that of the incarnate god-man who dies sacrificially for the sins of the world, is resurrected from the dead, ascends to heaven, where he sits at the right hand of God, whence He (as a godman) is to return in a final Parousia to judge the quick and the dead and establish the kingdom of heaven.

On this website we have demonstrated conclusively by the chronological evolution of religious beliefs, beginning in Egypt and Sumer, and following the trail through the Aryan nations that sun-worship personified in soter/saviors of almost every Gentile nation, culminated in a religious doctrine of an incarnate-godman who dies for the sins of his followers and who offers Eternal Life to his devotees through the sacrament of eating his flesh and drinking his blood, either literally or figuratively, in a pre-mass, or as it is known today, as the Eucharist!

There is truly nothing new under the sun! These same concepts were adopted by these Essenes who had rejected Judaism in toto in the first century because of many factors; the least of which was the crucifixion of their "Teacher" and their rejection from their rightful Priesthood by the Hasmoneans a hundred years or more earlier. Simply said, in such repudiation of normative Biblical Judaism along with its Temple and sacrificial system, they generated their own "new revelations" that condemned the status-quo and elevated themselves with a hope of Divine intervention to right the wrong. It did not happen as history attests. But yet millions read their documents which found a re-print in the New Testament and believe this over the Torah which they had rejected along with the many of the Prophets. Even more, their predecessors had purposefully altered the translation of the Torah and the Prophets in Alexandria, Egypt, over 200 years earlier when they transformed a Davidic Messiah into a godman of virginous birth as had been done previously by almost all Gentile nations involved in sun-worship.

WORLD SIGNIFICANCE

The importance of the Essenes in the history of the occident can scarcely be overstated. **Had they never existed, there would have been no Christianity and therefore no Catholic Church.** In that event one of the rationalistic, scientific, and exclusive cults of Persia would have become dominant in the Graeco-Roman world: possibly Mithraism, but much more probably Manichaeism. Many scholars are convinced that had either of these defeated all its rivals, Greek enlightenment would have prevailed after a bitter struggle and the civilization of the ensuing centuries as well as the life of every human being in the western world would have been totally different from what it has been during the last sixteen hundred years.

SO WHAT CONCLUSION CAN WE MAKE?

The evidence strongly suggests that Jesus had for some years been a member of the Essene community, but had developed serious doubts concerning the validity of its Judaic discipline, and, even more significantly, had become convinced that he, instead of the long overdue Teacher, was the true incarnate Messiah in his human manifestation. During this period of reorientation, he may well have come under the influence of a Buddhist proselytizer, from whom he could have adopted the missionary methods of Gautama. But since he had no following and probably no preeminence among the Essenes, he could not possibly reorganize the Community, which had become thoroughly fixed in its doctrines. His only alternative was, therefore, either to live and die in complete obscurity as an obedient member of the Order, or, **combining the Essene synthesis with certain Buddhist and Torah concepts, to go forth as an individual, broadcasting the seditious tenets of the sect, proclaiming the acceptable year of the Lord, and hinting broadly that he was Himself the Messiah.** In doing this, he would, of course, be repudiated by the Order; he would place his life in constant jeopardy, and his very survival from day to day would depend upon the utmost caution. In any event, he could not long continue in such a perilous undertaking. Schonfield and other scholars believe that Jesus consciously re-created the career of the Teacher of Righteousness and pursued by design a course of action which would lead inevitably to his sacrificial and spectacular death as an atonement for the sins of mankind, persuaded that in this way but in no other could he establish the kingdom of heaven. Basically Jesus had faith in a Divine intervention as had occurred with the Maccabee victory over Antiochus Epiphanies earlier in the history of Israel.

Once dead, his teachings were picked up by those who saw in his crucifixion a "fulfillment" of the Teacher's prophecies than a second Messiah would follow him. These doctrines, which were already a closely-knit synthesis of already established beliefs of the Buddhists and Pythagoreans, were later mixed with already-established pagan doctrine. Over time, after the dissolution of Israel following the 70 C.E. war, this unique synthesis of religious doctrines began to take hold; especially in the Gentile nations as they recognized such a "bridge" to their already held pagan notions which can be shown to be traced directly to sun-worship. Over all, this must be seen, in its final form as we see it today in Christianity, an almost total repudiation of Moses, Sinai, and Biblical Judaism. Jesus possessed an immense advantage among the Greeks over his predecessor, the Essene Teacher; through his absorption of Buddhist techniques and appeal, He laid the foundations for a mass-movement. And when a few zealous missionaries began proclaiming the Risen Christ, Jesus' message, his Gospel spread like wildfire in the Graeco-Roman world, which was already athirst for just this "elixir of life" (Larson, The Story of Christian Origins, 1977, p. 280-292).

What you, the reader must separate, is this. Today Gentile Christianity is a religious synthesis; but so was the Judaism of Jesus' day. Jesus, I personally believe, taught the best, lived the best, and died the best. His dedication to the improvement of the human condition was paramount before his face every day. His truth came from many sources: Torah, Moses, the Prophets, David, Solomon, Buddha, Pythagoras, etc. No one holds the patent on God's truths. Some have them; some don't. There were many voices crying "in the wilderness" of religious confusion in the days of Jesus. Jesus was just a voice in the crowd crying out for those who had "ears to hear" the message of God. God has given His message to not just the Jews down through history. Remember Abraham who was a non-Jew? How about Noah?

What I am saying is that in the teachings of Jesus the Kingdom of God went forth as he helped people draw closer to God. His death was a catalyst that took to the Gentile world such a message. It is a crying shame that mixed with his words are those of the New Testament writers who merged this the Divine message of Jesus blatant sun-worship and idolatry and wove it together in such a way that the normal man cannot detect it. Winners write history; they also write religious works. Just look at Rome for a minute in that day and time and examine the men and their ideologies that wrote later about Jesus and made him into a sun-god. These men had a lot in common with the Essenes who also believed in a sun-godman. Jesus never, I said never, said he was this man. Millions have said that about him, but they are wrong, besides idolators. Without study you are assured to die and meet YHVH face to face and be told you "have done evil in the sight of the LORD" as were the Kings of Israel who lead the people astray. Jesus took the "best" from each "ideology" or "theology" and shared their truths as his "good news." There is a big difference though in teaching practical love, sacrifice, giving, alms,

sharing, faith that acts, love in action, as Jesus did, and putting into him mouth words and doctrines of pagan origin and sun-worship he NEVER would have believed and taught as a good Jew who himself believed he was the hope of Israel and the world. The New Testament is full of them and you just don't know where these "land-mines" are located as you have been taught to read the whole thing as if "God-breathed."

I challenge you to SERIOUSLY read the websites we have provided. Yes, its a lot of material. But many, many lies have been told and ignorance reigns supreme today as falsehoods pass for truth. May your love for God compel you to hunger and thirst for righteousness.....your own.....for that is what the Torah from Sinai and Moses teaches. Repentance is the remedy of sin and not a crucified sun-godman created by astrologers and Gentile star-gazers for over 6 thousand years. And the same message played again by a group of dissent excommunicated Priests in the wilderness who would later reject Sinai and create their "own Torah" to replace the one handed down by holy men of old must be exposed for what it is....sour-grapes theology.

Let me leave you with a statement I truly love by Lawrence Schiffman, in his Reclaiming the Dead Sea Scrolls. He says that the Essene Apocalyptic is totally discredited. It is time for you, the God loving Christian, to know the same.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BACKGROUND...ESSENE DEVELOPMENT AND RELIGIOUS EVOLUTION

THEORIES AND DOCUMENTS

Judging by the publicity and discussion which followed the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1947, the casual inquirer might conclude that the existence of the pre-Christian Essene cult was revealed for the first time when a Bedouin boy, in pursuit of a goat, stumbled into a cave and found a mass of documents there.

The truth is that many scholars and historians had dealt with this religious organization in articles, essays, and even in elaborate and scholarly works; that every competent student of western religion knew very well indeed the celebrated passages in Pliny, Philo, and Josephus describing them; and that there were entire schools of German writers during the 19th century who declared that Jesus was an Essene whose simulated death and resurrection had been carefully staged by members of the Order.

Of late many novel hypotheses have been advanced concerning the cult; but few are more intriguing than that set forth by Thomas De Quincey, about the year 1830. This brilliant scholar-critic maintained vehemently in a closely reasoned disquisition that there never was any Essene organization and that the people described by Pliny, Philo, and Josephus were simply the "proto-Christians" gone underground. After pinpointing the startling parallels, he concludes: **"If the Essenes were not the early Christians in disguise, then was Christianity, as a knowledge, taught independently of Christ; nay, in opposition of Christ ... Suppose the Essenes a distinct body from the primitive Christians of Palestine.... and you have a deadlier wound offered to Christian faith than the whole army of infidels ever attempted. A parhelion—a double sun—.... would not be more shocking.... than a secondary Christianity not less spiritual, not less divine than the primary, pretending to a separate and even hostile origin"** (Essenism and Christianity, Works, Bohn. Vol VIII. Cf. also The Essenes, Writings, 24 vole., Vol. 10, 115-16). With the Dead Sea Scrolls before him, what would De Quincey have written in 1950 or at the present time?

Enough material to fill a small library has been produced concerning the Essenes; and yet, in spite of all the advantages available to modern scholarship, one of the most accurate and perspicuous analyses of them yet to see the light is embodied in a long-forgotten pamphlets (Who Is Ann Lee? Mt. Lebanon, N.Y., 1889, 13 pp.) published in 1889 and composed by Frederick William Evans, the last savant of the Shakers—an American cult which carried out the only significant and successful experiment ever made to re-establish Christianity in its pristine form. The author states that "Jesus was an Essene ..."; and that the members of the Order "...

- Were communists, holding property in common
- They were celibate, neither marrying nor giving in marriage

F. W. Evans states: **"The Essenians were, many of them, converted on the day of Pentecost, and formed the body of the Jerusalem Church, with its spiritual origin."** Allegro (The Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 161) accepts this thesis also. And he continues: "As above set forth," **the members of the first Christian Church "were Essenes.** They loved one another so that they sold their possessions and had all things in common. They forsook the generative life, with its wives and husbands, for Christ's sake and the Gospel's...." Jesus, then, taught celibacy and communism; and the first Jerusalem Church consisted largely of Essenes who came over to Christianity.

Strangely enough, another perspicacious American religious innovator had a remarkably similar name. Warren Felt Evans, who died in 1889, was the great theoretician and prophet of New Thought. Like his namesake, he too was a devout Swedenborgian; and he also made a unique analysis of Jesus and the Essenes. He discussed the "method of healing practiced by Jesus and perhaps also of the mystic **Pythagorean sect of the Jews called Essenes** ... to which sect Jesus himself unquestionably belonged" (Primitive Mind-Cure, Boston, 1884, 157-8). Evans states that Luke also was an Essene (Esoteric Christianity, Boston, 1886, 100); and he adds: "Jesus came

to do for the world at large, by revealing the sublime wisdom of the ancient mystical sects and brotherhoods, what had been done only for the chosen few in the sacred privacy of the inner recesses of the temples" (Esoteric Christianity, Boston, 1886, 79). **Jesus, then, according to this second Evans, was an Essene; the Essenes were Pythagoreans**; and the unique mission of Jesus was to reveal the esoteric doctrines of the Essene-Pythagoreans to the world at large.

The surprising thing is not that the Essenes have been well known, but that so very little has been understood concerning their esoteric nature and doctrines. Even more amazing is the fact that although several of their most important documents have long been extant and even widely circulated, not even the most acute scholars ever suspected the true origin of these before 1947; and that to this day a great deal of confusion concerning them continues to persist.

Among the basic Essene documents extant before 1947, **The Book of Enoch** was the most celebrated; lost for many centuries, a copy of it in Ethiopic was discovered by James Bruce in Abyssinia in 1775. Several other MSS. of the work have since been found. The Book of Jubilees, a drastic revision of the canonical Genesis, was lost in the 13th century but rediscovered in the 18th in various MSS. Both its importance and its Essene origin are now established. **The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs** is another extremely important Essene scripture, which was never lost and which was used widely for two or three centuries by the early Christians as one of their own sacred documents.

In 1896, three MSS., perhaps a thousand years old, which were themselves copies of a far more ancient work, were discovered by Solomon Schechter in the genizah of a Karaite synagogue in Old Cairo. This was published in 1910 under the title **Fragments of a Zadokite Work**; but now more popularly known as The **Damascus Document**. The true origin of this remained a mystery until the Dead Sea caves gave up their treasures; since then there has been no doubt that this too is of Essene origin, and it is usually included in any corpus of Dead Sea Scrolls, although for little better apparent reason than would apply equally to the other three documents we have just described. The Damascus Document could have been revised by Karaites just as easily as the other could have been rewritten by Christians. The fact is that all four scriptures bear every imprint of Essene origin.

Since numerous fragments of all have been recovered, some in considerable profusion, there can be no doubt that these were among the most cherished scriptures of the cult, a fact reinforced by the internal evidence. **Many scholars have doubted that these three documents were produced by the Qumran cult in anything like the form in which we have known them in spite of the fact that a great many fragments of Enoch have been recovered from the caves.** However, if these scriptures are not Essene, just what are they? They certainly are not Pharisaic or Sadducaic; and it is simply incredible that Christians would have composed or completely rewritten such long and extraordinary documents without leaving some evidence of such authorship or revision. **They contain no reference to any event subsequent to 60 B.C.E. and they reflect no knowledge of Christianity in any manner whatever.** One be advised of this startling fact when he reads of these scrolls and we must consider this internal evidence decisive.

There is no longer any serious doubt among scholars that about the year 68-69, while the Roman armies were reducing Galilee, the Essenes carefully sealed some six hundred of their scrolls in jars, and hid them in almost inaccessible places (Dupont-Sommer, The Essene Writings from Qumran, 3). The cultists never returned (as they must have expected to do), but the caves have been plundered, probably several times (Cf. Yigael Yadin, The Message of the Scrolls, pp. 73-80). Certainly none was intact in 1947. Undoubtedly, the Karaites discovered a number of Essene documents, perhaps in the 9th century, which may have influenced their development. Thus it happened that The Zadokite Fragments were found in a synagogue of this cult. R. H. Charles included The Fragment of a Zadokite Work in his Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament (pp. 785-834). And again, because of his total lack of comprehension concerning the Essenes, he was guilty of several weird misinterpretations. He believed that the document was originally composed between 106 and 57 B.C.E. and then rewritten between 18 and 8 B.C.E. (cf. pp. 785, 787).

Damage to the Essene library has been enormous. Of all the leather scrolls so carefully laid away in 68 or 69, less than a dozen are known by the public to have emerged comparatively intact; and, as Dupont-Sommer

remarks, these are, of course, "only a remnant of an immense corpus of literature...." (Dupont-Sommer, The Essene Writings from Qumran, 15). In addition to several books of the Old Testament, at least four major documents, previously unknown and almost complete, were found:

- The Manual of Discipline
- The Habakkuk Commentary
- The War of the Sons of Light with the Sons of Darkness
- The Thanksgiving Psalms

Several lesser works have been translated and published, notably by Theodor Gaster; many others, however, remain unpublished. Thousands of fragments are now on hand, or at least they were before the Six-Day War of 1967, housed in the Jordanian Museum in Jerusalem; the extremely important section 14 of "Levi"—which had always been considered certainly Christian—was found in Cave 4 in 1952. Sec. 14 of "Levi"—in our historical version—reads: "I have learnt from the writings of Enoch that at the last ye will deal ungodly, laying your hands upon the Lord in all malice; and your brethren shall be ashamed of you, and to all the gentiles shall it become a mocking. For our father Israel shall be pure from the ungodliness of the chief priests who shall lay their hands upon the Saviour of the World.... So shall ye bring a curse upon our race for whom came the light of the world, which was given among you for the lighting up of every man. Him shall ye desire to slay, teaching commandments contrary to the ordinances of God." Millar Burrows states (More Light, p. 29) that "the texts from Cave 4 alone will require at least three volumes, one for the biblical and two for the non-biblical texts." Other caves have yielded their own treasure troves; and much material may still be held in secrecy by private persons. A vast quantity of Essene scripture, therefore, has remained and still remains in concealment. It was particularly frustrating to discover that the Palestine Archeological Museum, which had Section 14 and other portions of "Levi" in its possession, would not permit anyone to photograph them, or even to look at them. Concerning "Levi" and The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, Allegro states (Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 120): "Some parts of this work have long been recognized as Christian in origin ... Just how far Christian interpolation extends...has been a matter of great contention amongst scholars and naturally it was of supreme importance to have pre-Christian copies of any part of this work ... Now from the Qumran library we are able to see fragments of the Testament of Levi in their original Aramaic, and, incidentally, containing a portion of Chapter Fourteen, which has generally been supposed to have been one of the later interpolated sections."

Answer for yourself: What does "interpolated" mean? It simply means "to insert, to foist in, as a spurious word or passage in a manuscript or book; to corrupt by the insertion of new matter". **In other words for our understanding this "Levi" from The Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs was later "Christianized" and the original intention of the writer lost by the purposeful adulteration of the documents by those who wished to promote "their own" particular "theology." Such "interpolated documents" are basically useless for Christian study as they are biased by those who "altered" them.**

It is not necessary for us to relate how the Arabs found the Scrolls, sold them, and went searching for more. Nor need we describe the excavations carried out at Khirbet-Qumran and in the caves near the Dead Sea, which establish that the facilities there constituted the headquarters of the Society, including its cemetery, cisterns for daily baptisms, and a commodious building containing a scriptorium and an upper room where eucharistic meals were celebrated (cf. Mark 14:14, Luke 22:12-13, and Acts 1:13). Archeological evidence, such as coins, pottery, etc., found among the ruins, indicates that the building was erected about the year 104 and occupied until it was severely damaged by an earthquake in 31 B.C.E.; and that, restored in 4 B.C.E., it was reoccupied until about 68, when it was destroyed by fire, and the Essenes as an independent cult ceased to exist. All this has been told and retold; those who wish to pursue the subject further should peruse Millar Burrows' Dead Sea Scrolls and More Light on the Dead Sea Scrolls.

Factual material concerning the Essenes is both external and internal. The former consists of those passages in the writings of ancient contemporaries to which we have referred; and of archeological, paleographical, and philological evidence such as jars in the caves, the pottery and utensils left in the ruins, the excavated graves, the leather on which the Scrolls were written, the script and language used, etc. **The decisive internal evidence is found in the documents themselves.**

None of the writings could have been copied later than 68 A.D.; but all of them were composed much earlier. Carbon14 tests indicate that some of the skins on which the Scrolls are inscribed date from about 33 A.D. (Burrows, Dead Sea Scrolls, 52, 81); **but the internal evidence shows that none originated later than 60 B.C.E. I cannot stress the importance of this fact in your interpretation of the contents of these documents as not everything written "refers to Jesus" in spite of the desire of many to make it so.**

Among a people totally dedicated to religion, the Essenes, from their proto-beginnings to the end of their career, were the most fervent, pietistic, and dedicated. Furthermore, after the consolidation of Yahwism, the Essenes alone were able to absorb the essence of other religious systems and so create a new and powerful religious synthesis of their own.

SCHOLARLY DIVERSITY

It may be for these reasons that several Jewish scholars have found it difficult to accept the Essene documents. Solomon Zeitlin, for example, wrote a number of articles maintaining that the Dead Sea Scrolls are medieval Christian forgeries ("The Fiction of the Recent Discoveries Near the Dead Sea" in the Jewish Quarterly Review, 1953, 85-115, and many other articles by the same author), a position with which E. L. Sukenik radically disagrees ("The Scrolls: A Reply to Dr. Zeitlin," Jewish Chronicle, Nov. 17, 1950, 13). J.L. Teicher, echoing De Quincey, and agreeing with various other writers, maintained that the Essenes were none other than a cult of Christians ("The Essenes," Studia Patristica (Berlin), 1 1957, 540-545; "The Dead Sea Scrolls," Journal of Jewish Studies, 1951, 67-99; "The Damascus Fragments and 43; and other articles by the same author); Isaac Rabinowitz declared that all the Scrolls were composed before 130 B.C.E. ("A Reconsideration of 'Damascus' and '390 Years' in the 'Damascus' ('Zadokite') Fragments," in the Journal of Biblical Literature, 1954, 11-35; and various other articles by the same author), and so could have had little or no direct influence upon Christianity. M. H. Gottstein stated that the Covenanters could not have been Essenes at all, because, in the former, membership was permanent, whereas at Qumran—he, believed—periodic renewals were required ("Anti-Essene Traits in the Dead Sea Scrolls," Vestus Testamentum, 1954, 141-147). Other Jewish scholars have advanced theories which reflect even greater diversity of opinion.

Nor have Christian writers failed to propose novel hypotheses. The eminent Dupont-Sommer, for example, declared that The Damascus Document, even though it certainly portrays an organization based on private property, was written about 60 B.C.E., and that the Teacher mentioned therein is the same as in The Habakkuk Commentary (The Essene Writings from Qumran, 118-119). Upton C. Ewing, in a variation of the De Quincey theory, believed that all the Christological and Messianic references in Essene literature point only to the founder of Christianity; that they were, therefore, genuinely prophetic; and that there was only a single cult of this kind in Palestine, which might be called Essene-Christian (The Prophet of the Dead Sea Scrolls, 132-3, etc.). Duncan Howlett theorized that the Essene community resulted from a division among the Pharisees after John Hyrcanus turned against them (The Essenes and Christianity, 51-54); and that, therefore, in spite of the evidence in Josephus, the cult could have had no existence preceding 110 B.C. Raymond E. Brown expressed the widespread opinion that the Dead Sea Scrolls are closely interlocked with the Johannine literature of the New Testament (The Scrolls and the New Testament, edited by Kristin Stendahl, 183-207), in spite of the diversity in socioeconomic principles. There have even been writers who tried to identify the Essenes with the professional assassins known as the Sicarii and with the revolutionaries known as the Zealots (Burrows, The Dead Sea Scrolls, 294-96). In fact, the conclusions which investigators have reached concerning the Men of the Community are indeed wonderful for their number, variety, and mutual contradictions.

While many modern scholars ignore the similarities linking the Dead Sea Scrolls to the Synoptic Gospels, there are notable exceptions. Dupont-Sommer (The Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 99) declared: "The Galilean master, as He is presented in the writings of the New Testament, appears in many respects as an astonishing reincarnation of the Master of Justice." Edmund Wilson stated: (The Scrolls from the Dead Sea, p. 97-98): "The monastery" (at the Dead Sea) "with its oven and its inkwells, its mills and its cesspool, its constellation of sacred fonts and unadorned graves of its dead, is, perhaps, more than Bethlehem or Nazareth, the cradle of Christianity." In 1956, John Allegro in a series of broadcasts over the BBC hinted broadly that the Essene leader had "been

crucified...." (The Treasure of the Copper Scroll, p. 29). In his Dead Sea Scrolls, p. 161, he stated that "it seems very likely that the Jewish Christian Church won its first adherents from the Essenes, and this, again, would account for its possession of so much Qumran thought, and, perhaps, literature." The somewhat more conservative Theodore Gaster said that the Essenes "mirror a form of religious organization many elements of which were adopted by the primitive Church" (The Dead Sea Scriptures, p. 12). And it is interesting to note that long ago a number of German scholars, in extraordinarily learned and elaborate treatises, set forth, with slight variations, the thesis that at the time of his passion Jesus was still an Essene in good standing; that the crucifixion involved only a simulated death, for which Jesus had been thoroughly prepared by previous rehearsals and by the administration of potent drugs; that members of the Order removed him from the tomb and nursed him back to strength; that on a few occasions (still scarcely recognizable because of his recent ordeal), Jesus presented himself to his disciples, who were thus persuaded that an actual resurrection had occurred. After addressing them for the last time on a mountain side, he walked up into a mist; and this became the assumption of his physical body into heaven. Actually, he simply retired to an Essene commune, where he remained thereafter in concealment.

Interestingly enough, before his death in Palestine, James Pike, former Episcopal bishop, wrote a scenario intended for motion-picture production, which followed a close approximation of this story-line.

Dr. Hugh J. Schonfield (The Passover Plot, pp. 160-181) restates the theory of a simulated death and resurrection, which he believes to have been planned entirely by Jesus himself and carried out with the aid of accomplices. He gives Jesus no credit for supernaturalist expectations; he believes that his co-conspirators first placed him in, and then removed him from, the tomb; and does not believe that any guards were stationed there. If this hypothesis is true, then was he indeed what the Pharisees called him, a deceiver and an impostor.

THE ESSENE'S DIVERGENCE FROM JUDAISM

Like many other cults, the Essenes began by accepting the dominant religion and its Scriptures; but before very long, the Essenes were creating new and divergent revelations, which to them in time became superior to the orthodox (Torah, Tanakh). Martin Larson, in his three books on the Essenes, chronicles this divergence of Essene thought from normative Judaism. Following the Maccabee victory and the assumption of the High Priesthood by the non-Zadok Hasmonians, the Zadok priests retired to the wilderness to await the coming of the LORD for both their vindication and judgment on the apostate Israel. This rejection of normative Judaism resulted in the production of their own literature that pronounces judgment on the corrupt "wicked priests" and at the same exonerates these "new covenanters." This production of "new revelation" for self-seeking purposes by this Zadok-splinter group of "pious ones" or Essenes is precisely what was done by Swedenborg, Joseph Smith, and Mary Baker Eddy. Every successful prophet builds upon but remakes, the doctrines and practices accepted by his prospective converts. An attractive bridge is thus constructed which serves as a passageway over the gulf separating the abandoned habitations from the new-built mansions. Thus, almost every new faith possesses in reality two related but also disparate scriptures: first, the established and conventional; and, second, the new revelations, the distinctive possession of the avant-garde. Thereupon, the cult takes the next step: it claims also a unique power to interpret the old canon. Thus self-designated as the only one capable of interpreting the Jewish Scriptures properly, the new communion becomes independent. Almost from the beginning, the Essenes began the creation of new scriptures; and they believed with realizing certainty that their leader, known in successive generations as the Teacher of Righteousness, the Master of Justice, the Man Who Reneweth the Law, etc., alone could reveal the esoteric and prophetic meanings in the orthodox Jewish revelations.

The Essenes were certain that their scriptures, especially The Book of Enoch, possessed unquestionable priority and supremacy. The unparalleled authority of such works lay in their exact prophecies, accurate to the date of composition, which the amazed communicant could easily understand. These already-accomplished predictions were then followed by others for which similar and imminent fulfillment was confidently expected. This is known as the pseudepigraphic method; and behind it lies a long and interesting history.

When the Jewish priests consolidated their power after the return from Babylon, they outlawed all new prophecy (Zech. 13:3-6), since this could disturb the public tranquillity and discredit the incumbent priesthood. The purpose of this proscription was to freeze the existing canon. The ingenuity of man, however, is not so easily thwarted; and effective techniques were developed by which new revelations could be promulgated. The ban against prophecy gave rise to the literary form known as the pseudepigraphic literature and apocalypse, which was to play so large a role for several centuries in Jewish life.

The method was daring: a fervent prophet with an irrepressible message composed a "revelation" which he attributed to some ancient personage, provided a suitable historical setting, delineated history up to his own day under easily understood symbolisms, and then, relying on the credit established by this historical accuracy, he predicted the most astounding catastrophes for the future, especially an eschatological cataclysm. Daniel is a classic example of this literary form: and it is interesting to note that Josephus based his own belief in the existence of providence on the remarkable prophecies contained in this document, which, he says, could not have been made had not God actually revealed the future to this writer. The various portions of Enoch were all said to have been written on Heavenly Tablets many centuries before; but the crucial and final passages predicted an imminent and apocalyptic catastrophe and the establishment of the Essene kingdom.

The Chasids, the Essenes, and the Pharisees became masters of the pseudepigraphic method; and, by its use, composed an entire corpus of extraordinary literature, edited by R. H. Charles and published in 1913 as The Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament.

CONCLUSION

This overview has hopefully opened your eyes to the very difficult subject of the study of the Dead Sea Scrolls. It is not as simple as Pliny, Philo, or Josephus might make it sound. The Essenes separated from normative Judaism and eventually, in reaction against their rejection as rightful priests, would end up rejecting Judaism as they knew it, and in the process, produce a literature that "saw things from their perspective" and it is this literature as well as "prophecy" which would later enter into the Jesus Movement as oral traditions which later would be applied to him. Understand as stated, that no new literature was written following 60 B.C.E. and that all later interpretations of Jesus by the Christian Church would draw heavily upon these "new revelations" culminating from the Essene religious synthesis. The question that must be answered by the reader is simple: "Were these revelations from God or were they more in keeping with sour-grapes-theology since the Essenes were rejected from the Priesthood by the powers that ruled in Jerusalem"?

The only way to discern this for sure is to examine their literature and see if it is possible to detect if it is "unique and Divine revelation" or if it is nothing more than "borrowed theology from prior pagan religions." "Impossible," you say? Well, you better read what comes next if you want to know for sure.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

ORIGINS FOR BASIC CHRISTIAN RELIGIOUS DOCTRINES

THE CENTRAL ELEMENTS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT ...THE ESSENE-CHRISTIAN SYNTHESIS

The broad appeal of Christianity stems from the fact that it is a synthesis of the most important doctrines which had already been developed in the great pre-Christian cultures during thousands of years.

Had this not been so, it would simply have been a narrow creed and would, like many others, soon have vanished from the stage of history. The central elements in the Synoptic Gospels (Matthew, Mark, and Luke) are first the divine, atoning, and sacrificial savior, who gives his own life to redeem that of his followers and who, by rising from the grave, is empowered to confer divinity and immortality upon them also; second an ethical system which makes everyone economically and politically equal in a social order where want and injustice are forever abolished; third, a doctrine concerning the after-life according to which the redeemed will enjoy happiness in communion with each other in a kingdom of righteousness; and, fourth, the promise of an imminent Second Coming, when the Savior as the Great Messiah will reappear in power to conduct the Last Judgment and institute the kingdom of heaven, which will then belong to the saints in perpetuity. As an additional inducement, the redeemed would be healed of all physical and spiritual maladies in time for all eternity.

The immediate source of these concepts was the Essene society; but their ultimate origins must be traced to the mystery-cults and the major religions of the pre-Christian -world.

THE SAVIOR-CONCEPT: FROM EGYPT

The Essenes of Alexandria, Egypt, as well as Palestine, adapted the "soter" or "savior" of Egypt. The original savior-god was the Great Osiris, the Egyptian deity who plays such a preponderant role in the religious history, not only of the Nile Valley, but also of the entire area which finally became the Graeco-Roman Empire. The facts, the legend, the myth, and the soteriology (doctrine of salvation) surrounding this majestic but also pathetic figure stretch back into the very roots of western culture and civilization.

A powerful force of Aryans, from Mesopotamia, conquered the much less developed Nilotics, about 4,000 or 3,500 B. C. The Sumerians superimposed their own economy, jurisprudence, architecture, agriculture, and general way of life upon the conquered, first, by intertwining their own religious concepts with those of the natives; and, second, by making their own the active and preponderant force. This was a long and complicated process, in the course of which cannibalism and other primitive poulitices were outlawed and the flood waters of the Nile brought under control; and roads, temples, and cities were constructed. Scientific agriculture was instituted, an elaborate code of law established an elevated morality adopted, and a popular and powerful religious system perfected. The result was the greatest civilization yet known, which continued substantially intact for nearly forty centuries.

It is at least probable that Osiris was an historical person who had married his sister, became king of Egypt, and conquered many nations; that he was murdered by a group of conspirators headed by his brother, Set; and that he was finally transformed into the god-man savior by the priests of a great cult which became dominant in Egypt and later proliferated into all adjacent lands.

According to the Osirian myth, the sun-god Ra detected his wife Nut in the embrace of Seb, the earth-god. He therefore decreed that her offspring could not be born on any day of the year, which then consisted of 360 days. Nut, however, appealed for help to Thoth, the God of Wisdom; and, by playing at draughts with the moon, he won from her a seventy-second portion of each day. Thus, five intercalated days were added to the year, on none of which the curse of Ra was effective. Successively on these, Nut bore quintuplets: Osiris, Horus, Set, Isis, and Nephthys. Osiris, born on the 25th of December, symbolized the rebirth of the sun; in due course, he married Isis, who bore the Younger Horus, who, with his parents, made up the Egyptian Holy Family. Set married Nephthys, who became the mother of Anubis. The Elder Horus remained the celibate and intellectual Scribe. These five personalities, born of earth and heaven, were equally human and divine, mortals with a capacity for immortality. **Osiris became the supreme god-man and Isis the ultimate mother-goddess, whose role and importance expanded over the centuries in the Osirian cult and who finally emerged as a supreme divinity in her own right.**

After conferring a superior culture upon the Egyptians, Osiris set out at the head of his beneficent armies to do the same for other nations; **he marched all the way to India and later in Europe** to the Straits of Gibraltar. Finally, according to the legend, laden with the gifts of many grateful peoples, he returned home in triumph. **This helps explain the spread of such religious ideas and myths as spread throughout the world.**

In his absence, however, the evil Set conspired with the seventy-two displaced reactionary priests to seize the throne for himself. Having constructed a coffin, he induced his brother to lie down in it: whereupon the conspirators welded the lid shut with molten lead, so that Osiris died of suffocation. Thrown into the Nile, the coffin floated across the Mediterranean to Byblus (modern Jebeil), in Syria, where the body became encased in a tree.

Escaping the rage of Set, Isis took refuge in the Delta Swamps, where Horus was born. Leaving her child to be reared in Buto, she set out in search of her husband; finding almost all of his body except his penis, she returned with it to Egypt. The implacable Set, however, hacked this into fourteen pieces, and buried one in each of the names or provinces of the country.

Now began the incomparable passion of Isis, which ultimately made of her the supreme mother-goddess of the ancient world. Up and down Egypt she went, seeking and searching, until she found all the dismembered portions of the body and reconstituted them into its previous semblance; then, with the help of Thoth and Horus, **Isis resurrected Osiris into a second and immortal life. Risen from death, he could never again be subject to its power. In due course, he entered his solar ship which transported him to the Elysian Fields, the realm of Khenti-Amenti, where he became and forever remains the judge of all who die and the ruler of the blessed.**

Osiris, then, symbolized the reborn sun; as Apis, the Bull, he was the emblem of sexual virility; but, most of all, he was the god of agriculture. This, more than anything else, elevated the Egyptians from savagery and barbarism into actual civilization. Isis, meanwhile, who was identified with the moon and the cow, was the great and nurturing Mother; **it would be Isis who taught mankind to transform the wheat into the bread of life, the barley into the joyous and invigorating ale as a forerunner of the Eucharist!** Osiris gave men virility; Isis made motherhood possible and even delightful. Osiris gave mankind agriculture and Isis gave them civilized food. These two divinities gave humanity the more abundant life.

The sexual, astronomical, and agricultural symbolism woven into the Isis-Osiris myth reflects the deepest needs and desires of mankind. The offspring of Nut and Seb were conceived at the time when Sirius the Dog-star appeared in the East, as it did then on the first of June, when also the waters of the Nile began to rise, augmented, so the people believed, by the tears of Isis, weeping for Osiris, who was called the Morning Star who brings the waters, as well as the Great Bull, and the Reborn Sun. Deeply significant is the fact that the dismembered god was buried throughout Egypt on the very day when the grain was planted; and his resurrection occurred when the green shoots first emerged from the soil. The great rituals and festivals of Osiris were celebrated with the planting and the sprouting of the grains. In countless images of the god found in

Egyptian tombs, his body lies on is bier with the tendrils of wheat growing from his body.

The ritual of Osiris consisted primarily in the celebration of a Eucharistic meal, in which the communicants ate the flesh of the god in the form of wheat-cakes and drank his blood in the form of barley-ale.

By so doing, his divinity became their own which was diffused through their members: and they became portions of him in body and spirit as well as heirs with him in his eternal kingdom. Osiris gave mankind immortality with his heavenly bread; he died that men might have life and have it more abundantly; he gave his body to eat and his blood to drink that men and women might, like himself, rise from the grave, divine into everlasting life.

This brief was the central core of the Osirian mystery and since, for millennia, the Egyptian was the principal culture of the ancient world, a reconstituted Osiris penetrated many nations and countries, especially throughout Asia Minor and the eastern Mediterranean. Perhaps as early as 2,500 B.C., the Egyptian god-man was united with the Semitic Astarte to constitute the Adonis-Aphrodite cult; later, as Attis, he became the dying and annually resurrected god of the cult of Cybele; in the 13th century, B. C., he appeared in Thrace as Dionysus or Orpheus, the savior-god of Orphism. After he migrated into Greece, he finally became the center of the great Eleusinian mystery itself, which was dedicated to the worship of Demeter, who was herself the Greek reconstitution of Isis.

In the Roman world, he was known as Father Bacchus and Demeter as Ceres.

And finally, about 520 B.C., he was incorporated into the Pythagorean cult as the central element in the first great religious synthesis of the western world.

Various mysteries spread throughout the Graeco-Roman world, especially after the Trojan War; but the cult of Isis at last outstripped all others in popularity, magnificence, power, and influence, wherein Osiris, while continuing as the sacrificial savior-god, became the secondary to his sister-wife in importance. These pagan savior-cults were wonderful for their number and diversity; and by the first century A.D., they had achieved almost complete dominion over the masses. All had one element in common: the worship of the atoning, sacrificial, and immortalizing savior god, substantially the replica of the great Osiris.

This very same concept, of an Angel-Messiah as a reborn Sun, or Son of the Sun-god, was the concept of the Essenes which grafted it onto the already existing Davidic Messiah of the Jewish Scriptures.

COMMUNAL EQUALITY: FROM INDIA & THE BRAHMANISM & BUDDHISM

About 2000 B.C.E., another army of Aryans invaded India and conquered the culturally backward inhabitants. The newcomers revolutionized the social, political, and economic structure of the nation, first by commingling their own religious concepts with those of the natives; and, second, by making their own ideology predominant. A system of caste was established, in which the Brahmins (father-priests or divinities) occupied the highest rank; the Kshatriyas, or kings, nobles, and warriors, stood second; the Vaisyas, or artisans, tradesmen, peasants, etc., were third; and the Sudras, who were propertyless servants, constituted the lowest order. Only Aryans could belong to the two upper casts. However, every member of a caste occupied a definite and permanent hereditary position, and possessed certain rights in varying degrees. Below all this were multitudes

who, for one reason or another, had lost their inherited social position: these were the outcasts, known as parasavas and khandalas, doomed to a life of misery in the most repulsive employments, while existing at a starvation level. Brahmans could have four wives Kshatriyas three, Vaisyas two, Sudras one, outcasts none at all. Elaborate codes were devised, which exacted the most fearful punishment for offenses against members of the higher castes, but little or no penance for the same acts when perpetrated against an outcast or a prostitute.

The hierarchy enjoyed complete control over education, morals, marriage, and the canonical codes. Theirs was a total way of life, which left nothing to any other discipline: like communist or Roman Catholic polities, it embraced every aspect of existence. The civil government existed only to enforce the decrees of the priests. The Brahmans were immune from all taxation, social obligations, or criminal prosecution. A more privileged or powerful bureaucracy, secular or religious, has never existed. The Brahmans made laws for all others, but were themselves exempt from punishment. They received tribute from everyone, but gave nothing tangible in return. They were the lords of life; and their regimen resented perhaps the most complete union of church and state ever known.

Since no one could rise in the social scale, the doctrines of karma and renunciation were devised to provide moral sanctions for caste. During this earthly life, every human being enters his good and evil deeds, as it were, in a book of credits and debits; and for these he is rewarded or punished, **not in this life, but in the next**. At death, each person who has lived good, or, rather, an obedient and subservient life, goes to paradise for a certain period, and will in due course be reborn in a higher caste; but if he had done evil, he will be unsigned to the twenty-three hells for a millennium, and then be reborn in a lower caste, or in the form of an animal, a reptile, a fish, a bird, or even an insect. Since every living feature is animated by a once-human soul, no one may kill even a louse, since it might be his own mother. Human misery, therefore, continues through endless aeons on a do-dolorous Wheel of Life. Only through sainthood may Nirvana at last be attained; and this state of total unconsciousness or personal extinction was the Brahmanic substitute for the Egyptian Elysium and the Zoroastrian heavens.

In this system, there was no relief for outcasts and Sudras. It continued substantially unchanged for centuries; however, since the spirit of man will not endure such indignities forever without bitter resentment, certain safety-valves for social unrest were provided. Under the Brahmanic system, men were permitted to become students: but, when so doing, were **required to take the vows of chastity, obedience, and poverty**. Others, more advanced in years, were permitted to seek Nirvana by **becoming hermits or ascetics, (just like the Essenes later)** begging their food; however, all had to undergo a course in Vedic study and submit forever to the authority of the Brahmans. Even under these restrictions, vast numbers chose renunciation to escape the Wheel of Life and thus commingle at last with the Universal Soul—the Brahma or the Atman.

By the 6th century, B. C., various movements had arisen in opposition to the Brahmanic authority. The most important of these were Gainaism, or Jainism, founded by Mahavira, and Buddhism, established by Prince Gautama, said to have been a pre-existing divinity, who entered his mother's body at conception and was, therefore, born of a true virgin birth. Not to be outdone, Mahavira had a double virgin birth; for during gestation, he transferred himself from a Brahmani to Kshatriya mother so that, in addition to being divine, he partook also of the nature of both upper castes. Actually, both movements, but particularly the Buddhist, represented a coalition of the nobles and the middle classes against the entrenched power of the priesthood. **These new religions absorbed from Brahmanism such elements as transmigration, karma, heaven and hell, the Wheel of Life, renunciation, and Nirvana. Nevertheless, Buddhism was one of the most profoundly revolutionary movements in all history.** It sought, not only freedom from upper-class tyranny, but also permanent release for its communicants from all labor and every kind of social obligation. Perhaps the most far-reaching of all Buddhist objectives was the substantial separation of the religious from the civil authority (church from state). No man was ever again to be called Brahmana, or Father, which signified priest-god (Matt. 23:9).

Buddhism denounced and outlawed a society based on caste, and proclaimed the utter wickedness of employing labor or accumulating private wealth. Persuaded that the duty to support parents, wife, and

children is not only an integral element in the whole system of social exploitation but also a burden under which most toilers die unrequited, Buddhism declared that the family, based on sex and procreation, is an infamous evil; that the sexual relationship is the crime and corruption for which there can be no forgiveness; and that the highest conceivable virtue consists in renouncing and abandoning father, mother, sister, brother, wife, children, lands, and houses. Dressed in their yellow robes and with begging bowls in hand, the Buddhist saints sallied forth to obtain their food from the children of Mara And since Vedic study was the chief means by which the Brahmans consolidated their authority, the new ascetics declared knowledge so obtained to be utterly worthless or actually harmful.

The Buddhists made good use of several Brahmanic doctrines: hell was transformed into a place of torture for all who, in this world, had contracted matrimony, reared families, cared for their parents, and taught, or submitted to Brahmanic doctrines. Nirvana became the reward for a life of renunciation;a good karma was now to be attained by the children of this world only by giving generous alms to the Buddhist saints, who were by no means intent upon suffering material hardship: the greatest rewards in paradise were therefore reserved for the wealthy who donated their palaces as rest homes for the delectation of the holy ones. Communal orders of male and female celibates sprang up everywhere, into which the indigent thronged, where they could live idly in security, although under the strictest discipline. It was Buddhist dogma that, while personal property contaminates and destroys the character of the owner, the same wealth, when owned collectively and shared equally by the redeemed, is righteous and holy. You should immediately see the similarity in the communism of the early church as depicted in the Book of Acts as well as the Essenic celibacy; this is no coincidence but rather an example of strong influence that was exerted on the Essenes. I find this rather amazing that these Essene, knowing full-well that the first commandment in the Torah is to be fruitful and multiply, would violate this by enforcing celibacy on their adherents.

Under King Asoka, Buddhism became the national religion of India in 256 B. C. In his and subsequent generations, it proselytized throughout the whole known world; and its principal elements penetrated the stream of culture almost everywhere. Since western religion has its roots in oriental sources, Buddhist influence upon it has been immense.

In fact, long before Buddhism became the national religion of India, its basic concepts had appeared in the Graeco-Roman world. As early as the sixth century, B. C., it had already become a central element in the synthesis of Pythagoras.

The concept of the truly religious life as one of renunciation, celibacy, and communism was therefore deeply embedded in human consciousness; it became a major element in most important subsequent religious movements; and one phase of this philosophy emerged in the 19th century as Marxism. In this secular form, it has achieved its greatest conquests; and approximately one-third of the human race is now attempting to achieve a better life through communal organization and discipline, not in private communities, but through the control of great nations by the machinery of the state.

It should, however, be noted that after several centuries, Buddhism was expelled from India, which was reconquered by a reconstituted form of Brahmanism, known as Hinduism, which retains most of the central speculative doctrines of its ancient progenitor, such as the caste system, karma, and transmigration. The overwhelming force of religious ideology is apparent to any westerner who travels in India: useless cows and monkeys have been sacred, eating the scarce food, for want of which untold thousands of infants died of malnutrition. The killing of a vulture could cause a greater public disturbance than the sight of millions of starving indigents lying unhoused in the streets.

The religion of Gautama has undergone many revisions and divisions during the last thousand years; it exists today principally on the fringes of the greater cultures or as important minorities in Japan and elsewhere; however, it still commands the adherence of about 225 million communicants find exercises no small influence, not only in the Orient, but in the western world as well. Modern existentialism is in reality an offshoot of

Buddhism, as are the doctrines of Zen. Various spin-offs like the Hare Krishna cult are today virulent in the United States; and it should be noted that since there are more than 515 million Hindus in the world—in 1979-80, these two cults originating in India, almost rival in numbers the 975 million credited to all existing divisions of Christianity. If you have any familiarity with the Essenes the parallels are striking as well with the communism and equality of good as stressed by the Book of Acts and the later celibacy as well which was later enforced upon the priesthood in the Catholic Church.

DOCTRINES OF THE AFTER-LIFE: FROM PERSIA & ZOROASTRIANISM

Although there are many elements in the religions of India and Egypt dealing with the after-life, the concepts of heaven, hell, and purgatory were developed to the highest degree by the Persians. The Jews were introduced to this in the Babylonian and Persian captivity and some of the Jews brought these religious concepts home to Israel with them.

In the 6th century, B.C., the prophet Zoroaster, by reconstructing the Mazdean Persian-Aryan religion, made it into a powerful nationalist instrument by which to unite his people as masters of a great empire. Three basic elements characterize this creed:

- Dualism
- Doctrines concerning the after-life
- Messianic expectations

Zoroastrian dualism predicated two cosmic, untreated powers or forces, of which the first, known as Ahura-Mazda or Ormazd, was the Lord of Spirits, the God of Warmth, Light, and Order, the source of life and immortality, the ruler of the celestial spheres, the creator of all things good or spiritual; and the second was Ahriman, known also as Angra Mainyu, the Evil One, the source of cold, darkness, matter, and chaos, the power of death and destruction, and the Prince of the Air in this world. These two powers were seen as essentially equal; but, since Ahura-Mazda possessed prescience, of which his cosmic foe was devoid, he was, from the beginning, able to devise a long-term strategy which would ultimately result in the triumph of Good and Light. These antagonists were said to be engaged in a universal conflict, which extended to every living creature, especially all humanity, who are therefore pilloried throughout life on the horns of this dreadful dilemma and enmity. The spirit or soul is from the God of Light, the King of Heaven; but the body is of Ahriman, the Lord of Darkness. In the heart of every human being a fierce battle therefore rages between the spirit and the flesh: those who are redeemed are the Elect, the Children of Light and Heaven; those who reject the pure religion of Zoroaster are reprobates, the Children of Hell and Darkness. This concept is reflected in Shakespeare's 146th sonnet, which begins: "Poor soul, the center of my sinful earth . . ." and constitutes the basis of the Pauline anthropology set forth in our New Testament. It is also the basis of the Augustinian, Lutheran, and Calvinist doctrines of predestination and moral depravity.

The second great element in the Zoroastrian system was its eschatology, according to which every human being has an immortal soul; and, since this appears only once on earth, its eternal destiny is determined by its activities here. The human race was divided into three general categories: first, those whose deeds are preponderantly good and who, therefore, emerge as Children of Light—at death, these go directly to one of the seven heavens (reproduced in the *Divina Commedia* of Dante); second, those whose careers have been dedicated to wickedness—these must be plunged into hell, there to suffer terrible and long-drawn-out tortures; and, third, those in whom good and evil so nearly balance as to render them unfit for immediate entry into the celestial kingdoms, yet not deserving of hell-fire—these are consigned to purgatory, whence, after a Period of discipline purification, they are permitted to enter one of the lower celestial spheres.

THE ESSENE ANGEL-MESSIAH FROM ZOROASTRIAN-INDIA AND

SUN-WORSHIP

The third basic Zoroastrian doctrine was that, following 660 B.C., would appear a great virgin-born savior, prophet, or Angel-Messiah, at the close of three consecutive millennia. These concepts were taken directly from astrology and astronomy and later personified as if were a real person. Every Aryan nation had their own adaptation from the stars but Zoraster's influence made his the most prolific. On this web-site I have documented countless examples with more than sufficient bibliographies and references to prove the point beyond any reasonable doubt.

According to such Zoroastrian eschatology in 341 A.D., the great Hushedar was due; in 1341, the greater Hushedar-Mah would come; and in 2341, the greatest of all, the Soshans, would, after defeating all enemies at the final Armageddon, conduct the Last Judgment, and inaugurate the Kingdom of Saints, which would consist of a New Heaven and a New Earth, after the old had passed away in a cosmic holocaust.

We should note that Zoroastrianism was a universalist religion; for even the most wicked of men, after fearful refinement in a river of molten metal, would finally emerge as saints into an eternity of peace and glory.

Zoroastrianism included other important tenets; but these constitute its basic contributions to world-religion. By 510 B.C., Darius the Great Hystaspes, the son-in-law of Cyrus, ruled which stretched from Libya and Greece to the center of India, a territory comprising two million square miles and twenty-three nations. Throughout this vast complex, theology of Zoroaster exercised a potent and pervasive influence, and some of its elements became integral in Grecian Stoicism, in the creeds of the mystery cults, the tenets of the Jewish Chasids, and the speculative synthesis of the Orphic-Pythagorean brotherhoods. As you can see both the Pharisees as well as the Essenes were influenced by such a system and "borrowed" extensively from it in their writings. In the trappings of noisy and pagan solemnity, it is set forth in splendor in the Sixth Book of Virgil's Aeneid, composed in the first century, B.C., and in Dante's Purgatorio and Paradiso, composed in the fourteenth century, A.D. These concepts became the common heritage of the western world.

THE HUMAN MESSIAH: THE JUDAIC CONTRIBUTION

We should not discount entirely the influence upon Essene ideology of the Messiah-concept as found in orthodox Judaism, which may or may not have been directly altered by Zoroastrian influence. The belief that a powerful personality, a human agent, would one day emerge who, either by force of Jewish arms or by supernatural intervention by God and with God's support, would defeat all enemies and establish at least an independent nation, or, more probably, a great empire, had been a basic element in Jewish expectations for centuries before the time of Alexander. This Messiah, however, was quite different from the Angel-Messiah of Zoroastrian-Essene theology: his purposes were entirely temporal and terrestrial and were restricted to the ethnic interests of the Jews. He was not a moral judge; there was no Last Judgment; and his projected kingdom was not one of saints or of righteousness. The Essene Angel-Messiah, in contrast, was the overwhelming Zoroastrian Soshans engrafted upon the age-old political and economic protagonists of Judaic visions.

THE SECOND COMING: AN ESSENE CONTRIBUTION

Every important new religious system draws heavily upon its predecessors as the basis for its novel synthesis; and almost always it adds at least one or two significant origins elements of its own.

During their maturity and a later evolution of Essene theology, we find that the Essenes eliminated from their system the doctrine of purgatory (which they had previously embraced) as well as the possibility of post-mortem redemption. In Essene-Christian doctrine there is no second chance.

However, the most important specific ideological creation of the Essenes was the promulgation of the Second

Conning known among Christian theologians as the Parousia. Paul teaches this doctrine along with Jesus in the New Testament. The Essene's last Teacher of Righteousness was expected, before the conclusion of the then-existing generation, to send a representative who would be endowed with power to conduct the Last Judgment and to set up the kingdom of the saints on earth. With the formulation of this doctrine, all the principal elements comprising the Synoptic synthesis had been incorporated into the Essene canonical system. The religion of the western world was thereby substantially completed and today Jesus is the one most look toward for the fulfillment of this religious synthesis.

PYTHAGORAS: THE FIRST GREAT RELIGIOUS SYNTHESIS ...PUTTING IT ALL TOGETHER

In the 6th century, B.C., Pythagoras organized the first great religious synthesis of the western world where all of the above concepts, and more, were combined into one religious ideology or philosophy. About 105 B.C., the Essenes incorporated the doctrines and practices of the Pythagoreans into their own system and superimposed these upon the Zoroastrianism which they had already adopted about seventy years earlier. By so doing, they became the transmission belt by which the principal elements Egyptian, Persian, Indian, and Greek-mystery religions became integral portions of western faith which today is called Christianity.

CONCLUSION

The broad appeal of Christianity stems from the fact that it is a synthesis of the most important doctrines which had already been developed in the great pre-Christian pagan cultures during thousands of years.

Had this not been so, it would simply have been a narrow creed and would, like many others, soon have vanished from the stage of history. The central elements in the Synoptic Gospels (Matthew, Mark, and Luke) are:

- The divine, atoning, and sacrificial savior, who gives his own life to redeem that of mankind and who, by rising from the grave, is empowered to confer divinity and immortality upon them also
- An ethical system which makes everyone economically and politically equal in a social order where want and injustice are forever abolished
- A doctrine concerning the after-life according to which the redeemed will enjoy everlasting happiness in communion with each other in a kingdom of righteousness
- The promise of an imminent Second Coming, when the Savior as the Great Messiah will reappear in power to conduct the Last Judgment and institute the kingdom of heaven, which will then belong to the saints forever.
- The redeemed would be healed of all physical and spiritual maladies in time for all eternity.

What will be most shocking to you as a typical Gentile Christian is that the immediate source of these concepts was the Essene society; but their ultimate origins must be traced to the mystery-cults and the major religions of the pre-Christian-world.

I know this is a shock to many of our readers. Let me only say that we have in reality no recourse but to reevaluate the Christian faith in light of this information and re-examine Yeshua the Jew to see if we be in the faith of Torah and Tanakh. One must realize that the early church, Essenic in character, has put much into the mouth of Jesus on the pages of the New Testament. As you can see Yeshua was not a Christian but a Jew and it would serve us well to investigate Biblical Judaism as the faith once given to the saints. If those doctrines as espoused by the Essenes can be found in the Law, the Prophets, and the Writings, so be it and this is good. If

not however, and if these Essenic religious beliefs which can be found not only in their sectarian writings as well as the New Testament can be shown to contradict Moses and the Prophets, then they must be cast aside as leaven. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE BOOK OF ENOCH...AND THE DEVIATION FROM BIBLICAL JUDAISM...BASIS OF ESSENE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS & INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK OF ENOCH

Enoch or the Book of Enoch is a collection of writings ascribed pseudonymously to the Hebrew patriarch Enoch. It is also called the Ethiopic Enoch, because it is preserved in its entirety only in Ethiopic, a Semitic language formerly spoken in Ethiopia. This book is a composite of distinct sections written by different authors at various times during the 2d and 1st centuries BC. Scholars have concluded that the original composite was written either in Hebrew or in Aramaic. Soon afterward, it was translated into Greek. The Ethiopic translation is thought to have been made from the Greek about AD 500. Portions of the Ethiopic Enoch survive in Greek, Latin, and Aramaic, the last discovered at Qumran, in Jordan. Enoch is the lengthiest work included in the Pseudepigrapha.

Answer for yourself: What is meant by “pseudepigrapha”?

“Pseudepigrapha” comes from Gr. *pseudepigraphos*, meaning "falsely ascribed". This term is used for many Jewish and Christian writings that appeared in the latter days of the Old Testament and continued well into Christian times; they were attributed by their authors to great religious figures and authorities of the past.

Pseudepigrapha exist in the canon of the Old Testament, for example, Ecclesiastes (associated with Solomon), the Song of Solomon, and Daniel. Protestants and Jews, however, customarily use the term Pseudepigrapha to describe those writings that Roman Catholics would term Apocrypha—that is, late Jewish writings that all scholars consider extra-canonical. Among such works are the Book of Jubilees, the Psalms of Solomon, the Fourth Book of Maccabees, the Book of Enoch, the Fourth Book of Ezra, the Apocalypse of Baruch, and the Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, all of which are ascribed to canonical worthies of the Old Testament, date from intertestamental times, and have not been preserved in their original Hebrew or Aramaic. Fragments of other, hitherto unknown Pseudepigrapha, preserved in Hebrew or Aramaic, have turned up among the Qumran material.

THE BOOK OF ENOCH CONSISTS OF 7 SECTIONS

The Book of Enoch was translated by Richard Laurence in 1821 from scrolls found hidden in caves in Ethiopia in 1773. These scrolls were evidently hidden in the same historical period as the Dead Sea Scrolls. The book is divided today into 7 sections:

- The first section (chap. 1-5) introduces the underlying theme of the book, God's coming judgment.
- The second section (chap. 6-36) tells of the plight of the host of fallen angels and of Enoch's journeys to the places of final punishment and reward.
- The third section (chap. 37-71) predicts the coming of the Messiah, who will pronounce judgment on all angels and humans. It also describes the future heavenly kingdom of God.
- The fourth section (chap. 72-82) consists of revelations about the heavenly bodies.
- The fifth section (chap. 83-90) contains Enoch's visions of a flood sent to punish the world because of wickedness and of the establishment afterward of the messianic kingdom.
- The sixth section (chap. 91-105) consoles the righteous, admonishing them to remain so, and condemns the unjust, predicting their end. In this section, all human history is divided into ten unequal weeks (symbolizing ten epochs), each one characterized by a special person or event. In the culminating week, the old heaven is to be replaced by a new and eternal one.

- The final section (chap. 106-7) speaks again of the flood, of the recurrence afterward of wickedness and of the punishments and rewards to come when the Messiah establishes his reign.

The early Christians esteemed the Book of Enoch highly, but except for their infrequent references to it, little was known about the work until three complete manuscripts in Ethiopic were discovered in northeastern Africa in the late 18th century. **Modern scholars consider it significant because many of its concepts, and even its terminology, are strikingly similar to later eschatological concepts and apocalyptic books and passages in the New Testament.** This is strong evidence that those who later went on to become Christians had Enochian "beliefs."

Although the **Book of Enoch** is considered as apocryphal, but it was clearly known to early Christian writers as the following quote from 1 Enoch 1:9 indicates: "In the seventh (generation) from Adam Enoch also prophesied these things, saying: 'Behold, the Lord came with his holy myriads, to execute judgment on all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in such an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners spoke against him'." **Jude 14-15**

The **Book of Enoch** was not included in either the Hebrew or most Christian biblical canons, but could have been considered a sacred text by the sectarians. The original Aramaic version was lost until the Dead Sea fragments were discovered." "The original language of most of this work was, in all likelihood, Aramaic (an early Semitic language). Although the original version was lost in antiquity, portions of a Greek translation were discovered in Egypt **and quotations were known from the Church Fathers. This fact is very important as this demonstrates the influence on the early Church Fathers of the Book of Enoch on their religious beliefs on the Messiah.** The discovery of the texts from Qumran Cave 4 has finally provided parts of the Aramaic original.

In its present form the Book of Enoch is made up of various elements belonging to **different dates and a diversity of authorship and more properly should be spoken of as "Books" of Enoch.** One part belongs to the earlier Book of Noah. The following is a small sampling of Mr. Charles' quite long and detailed Introduction:

... To describe in short compass the Book of Enoch is impossible. It comes from many writers and almost as many periods. It touches upon every subject that could have arisen in the ancient schools of the prophets, but naturally it deals with these subjects in an advanced stage of development. Nearly every religious idea appears in a variety of forms, and if these are studied in relation to their contexts and dates, we cannot fail to observe that in the age to which the Enoch literature belongs there is a movement everywhere, and nowhere dogmatic fixity and finality. And though at times the movement may be reactionary, yet the general trend is onward and upward. In fact the history of the development of the higher theology during the two centuries before the Christian era could not be written without the Book of Enoch.

From what has already been said it is clear that no unity of time, authorship, or teaching is to be looked for. Indeed, certain considerable portions of the book belonged originally not to the Enoch literature at all, but to an earlier work, i. e. the **Book of Noah**, which probably exhibited in some degree the syncretism of the work into which it was subsequently incorporated. This **Book of Noah** clearly embraced chapters 6-11, 54-55, 60, 65-69, 106-107. . . .

Conflicting views are advanced on the Messiah, the Messianic kingdom, the origin of sin, Sheol, the final judgment, the resurrection, and the nature of the future life. There is an elaborate angelology and demonology, and much space is devoted to the calendar and the heavenly bodies and their movements. Babylonian influences are here manifest and in a slight degree Greek. . . . "

Here we have a quote from a highly esteemed Biblical researcher that the Book of Enoch, the main writing of the Qumran community, was highly influenced by Babylon and Greek thought and religious ideas. This explains why concepts within the **Book of Enoch**, as written over one hundred years, contains **"conflicting teachings" concerning Messiah and the Messianic Kingdom, as well as other things. {pause and think!}**

The Book of Enoch was cherished by early Christians and the earliest of Church Fathers but later condemned by Church Fathers in the fourth century. The "Book of Enoch", like the Book of Seth, and other ancient manuscripts, was denied entrance into the "approved" version of the original Bible by the **Nicene Council** of 325 A.D.

The **Book of Enoch** was known to Jesus and the apostles and it is quite apparent that **Enoch** was a revered and respected writing in the early church. **Irenaeus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian and Origen all spoke highly of it, regarding it as a sacred book, as important as Psalms or Isaiah.**

The Book of Enoch had been lost for about a thousand years, when a Scottish scholar named James Bruce noticed the above-mentioned quote from Isaiah, and reasoned that if such a book still existed, Ethiopia was where to look for it. In 1773, he found it and brought back three copies. One was given to the library at Paris, another was presented to Bodleian Library at Oxford. The latter was translated into English and published in 1821, by Dr. Laurence, Archbishop of Cashel, formerly Professor of Hebrew at Oxford. Another copy since surfaced with the Dead Sea Scrolls.

WHY IS THE BOOK OF ENOCH IMPORTANT FOR CHRISTIANS TODAY?

Many concepts are taught concerning the Messiah today. The Jews believe one way and the Christians another. Each religious community has their own documents to substantiate their own religious views. Needless to say, both communities disagree over the Messiah and what is and what is not "prophecy fulfilled." So, where does one find the truth? What were the influences that caused a change in the beliefs of the Messiah as recorded in the Torah (Law), Prophets, and Writings of the Jewish Scriptures?

Lawrence Schiffman, author of **Reclaiming the Dead Sea Scrolls**, states on page 121: "The parables of Enoch (chapters 37-71) primarily follow the approach of Daniel-with one notable exception: In this text, the **expression "son of man" is now applied to the messiah, who is assumed literally to come from heaven and to be pre-existent (an Angel-Messiah as taught by the Essenes). This is not the picture of the Davidic Messiah expected by the Tanakh but by the apocalyptists like the Essenes.**

If you have read our website in detail you now know where such foreign concepts concerning the Messiah originated; from sun-worship as the Essenes, in rejection of Judaism and the corrupt Hasmonean Priesthood had taken their rightful position as Priests following the Maccabean victory, moved closer to pagan beliefs than Sinai beliefs.

Scholars have devoted considerable attention to this section of **Enoch**, focusing on the parallel use of the term "son of man" in the New Testament to describe Jesus. But this section of the text, not found in any of the Qumran manuscripts of Enoch, is believed **NOT** to have been part of the original book. Yet these beliefs will be ascribed to Jesus by the Essenes following his crucifixion as they made comparisons between Jesus and their **Angel-Messiah. Therefore theology was created around Jesus which finds its origin not in Divine revelation but in sun-myths held sacred by the Indo-European nations of the world...like India, Egypt, Iran, Babylon, Assyria, etc.**

For many centuries before the time of Jesus there lived a sect of religious monks known as Essenes, or Therapeutae. Numerous bodies of ascetics (Therapeutae), especially near Lake Mareotis, Egypt, devoted themselves to discipline and study, abjuring society and labor, and forgetting it is said, the simplest ways of nature, in contemplating the hidden wisdom of the Scriptures. **Eusebius even claimed them as Christians;** and some of the forms of monasticism (by Christians) were evidently modeled after the Therapeutae" (**Smith's Bible Dictionary**, art, "Alexandria").

Answer for yourself: What happened to the Essenes, for after all, we have their existing theological literature from the Dead Sea Scroll?

"An in-depth study of early church history will show you that the Essenes entirely disappeared from history shortly after the time assigned for the crucifixion of Jesus" ...Christian Ginsburg, The Essenes: Their History And Doctrines, 1864).

Simply said these Essenes became believers and followers of Jesus and entered the Jesus Movement after his crucifixion. One should not forget that what began as a righteous separation from the Temple and movement in restoration of Biblical Judaism by the Zadok priests in the early second century B.C.E. would later evolve into the current "Essenes" of Jesus' day which had repudiated much of Judaism and the Tanakh and had gravitated toward Pythagorean-Buddhist-Indian religious ideas; especially in relationship to a prophetic godman redeemers that had their origin in sun-worship.

Acts 6:7 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests (Essenic priests as the residue from the Zadoks) were obedient to the faith.

These priests were NOT the traditional Sadducees of the day in league with Rome [they never believed in a Messiah anyway]. These were the Essenic residue of the Zadok priesthood which no longer had control or ties with the Temple. There were thousands of them, and their monasteries were to be counted by the score. C.F.D. Moule, of page 13 of his The Birth Of The New Testament, says: "...we have some idea, through the accounts of the Essenes in Philo and Josephus, and recently, through the Qumran writings of how differently a sectarian, but still priestly, group might be behaving at the same time. Evidently the Qumran sect maintained a priesthood and a ritual organization."

Many have asked the question, "What became of these priestly Essenes?" If we examine this group and their religious beliefs we find:

- That they were expecting the advent of an Angel-Messiah
- That they considered Jesus of Nazareth to be this Angel-Messiah following his crucifixion as their Angel-Messiah had been crucified in the Heavens (from sun-worship)
- That they came over to Christianity in a body
- They brought the legendary histories of the former Angel-Messiahs as taken from their sun-myths.

The origin of the sect known as Essenes is enveloped in mist, and will probably never be revealed fully. To speak of all the different ideas entertained as to their origin would make a volume of itself, we can therefore but glance at the subject. I am indebted to many authors for their informative books on the Essenes who have given us the ability to understand the religious climate of the first century in Palestine; authors like James Charlesworth, Lawrence Schiffman, A. DuPont-Summer, John Allegro, Hugh Schonfield, Millar Burrows, Geza Vermes, Hershel Shanks, and especially Martin Larson for his excellent treatment of the Essenes and their evolution as a sect within Judaism of the Second Temple Period in his many books [The Story Of Christian Origins, The Essene Christian Faith, The Essene Heritage, On The Religion Of The Occident].

THE EVOLUTION OF THE ESSENES

What escapes most Christian writers today is that the Essenes contemporary with the Jesus era are completely different in theology and scope from the original Zaddok Priests of Qumran from the early second century B.C.E. which were Torah believers. What began as a righteous "separatist movement" by the Zadok priesthood since being prevented from returning to their rightful priesthood following Israel's victory over Antiochus Epiphanies, they protested the Hasmoneans' control of the Temple and possession of the Priesthood by separating from the Temple cult and beginning a "New Israel" and a "New Covenant" in the desert of Qumran. Sadly, what began as a righteous movement of Judaism will culminate in the days of Jesus and following in a synchronistic Pythagorean-Buddhist-Jewish sect containing a synthesis of religious beliefs built upon astrology and sun-worship mixed with their Jewish heritage; many of these "Essene" beliefs deviated significantly from conservative Torah faith and the traditional Messianic hope. On must look deeper than the superficial accounts

of the Essenes provided by Pliny, Philo, and Josephus to acquaint oneself with such facts, as their accounts are somewhat superficial in many aspects and tend to provide only summaries of the sect and their beliefs. In-depth theological analysis of their beliefs is not possible from these accounts; one must be quite familiar with the individual writings to be able to understand the nuances of their theology.

Theophilus Gale, who wrote a work called The Court of the Gentiles, Oxford, 1671, undoubtedly hits upon the truth when he says:

"Now, the origination or rise of these Essenes (Jewish sect of apocalyptic believers) I conceive by the best conjectures I can make from antiquity, to be in or immediately after the Babylonian captivity, though some make them later."

With such an admission one must understand that **implied in "Babylonian captivity" is the borrowing of many theological beliefs by the returning Jews from their captors.** Needless to say, the Persian victory over the Babylonians only furthered such borrowing of beliefs as these captive Jews were now introduced into the **Persian Mysteries and Zoroastrianism.** Now it is understandable with the Jewish nation's return by Cyrus to Palestine that another "mixed multitude" was to find its way to Palestine as had once before again possessing a syncretism of beliefs; the irony of the whole story is found that behind the Jewish, Babylonian, and Persian beliefs was an Egyptian religious substrate that had contributed to all of the above as well. The out-working of such beliefs are to be found the new Apocalyptic of the Jewish faith held by some, but not all. Thus we find in the Judaism that developed after the return from Babylonian captivity the multitude of competing "sects" all with varying religious belief systems.

This new Apocalyptic literature consists of those parts of the Jewish Bible and other Jewish and Christian books that embody an apocalypse, or revelation, given through a symbolic vision of the future. Apocalyptic literature concerns the final period of world history, and depicts the final confrontation between God and the powers of evil.

The conflict frequently culminates in a world catastrophe; sometimes a messianic figure is responsible for the triumph over evil. It will be here we find the **Essenic Angel-Messiah.** Frequently the authors recount history up to their own time in symbolic form (as in Dan. 7:1-8) and then give a vision of the future salvation to be brought by God at the end of the present world. Classic examples are the books of Daniel and Revelation. Passages such as Isaiah 24-27, Zechariah 9-14, and Mark 13 belong to this type of literature. Other examples of literature held sacred by the Essenes are Enoch, Jubilees, and the Apocalypse of Baruch today which can be found in the Jewish Pseudepigrapha, as well as the Apocalypse of Peter in the Apocryphal New Testament.

Many Christian writers trace the origin of the Essenes all the way back to an origin in India (that is where they picked up many of their sun-myths) and were a sort of Buddhist sect. **All of these influences will be amalgamated into a complex theological system that found its latest expression among the Essenes of Qumran in the first century A.D. and their literature attests to it.** It would be this Essenic literature and their "syncretistic beliefs" about a cosmic godman redeemer which would be later applied to Jesus and be again recorded by them in documents we call today the New Testament.

This knowledge if available to you if you care to study it out. In what follows I will detail through the major writing of this Essenic community, the Book of Enoch, how their religious concepts changed over the two hundred years of their existence and suggest you take special note of the changes in their Messianic beliefs.

*What has happened is that many Essenic beliefs which are derived from sun-myths, when applied to Jesus and believed by you, make you an **Idolater** and you never knew it because you trusted these "writings" called the New Testament; writings which can be proven upon your examination of the facts to contain "theologies" within them that are directly traceable to the pagan sun-worshippers of the world. Now, let us examine the Book of Enoch and note how the "theologies" in it evolve, taking special note of the Messianic variations.*

[BACKGROUND TO THE BOOK OF ENOCH](#)

[ENOCH BOOK ONE](#)

[ENOCH BOOK TWO](#)

[ENOCH BOOK THREE](#)

[ENOCH BOOK FOUR](#)

[ENOCH BOOK FIVE](#)



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BACKGROUND TO THE BOOK OF ENOCH

The Book of Enoch was the "principal" Essene Document.

The Book of Enoch is unique, since its various portions represent every formative period of the cult; since it was its principal independent scripture; and since it contains most of its novel doctrines.

The Book of Enoch consists of a series of revelations produced one after another between 180 and about 95-70 B.C.E. In the older portions, we find a commingling of Zoroastrianism with Judaism, somewhat as in the last six chapters of Daniel. The later sections, however, reflect a fundamental development; and this was inevitable, since they were composed after the Essenes became Pythagoreans and express, therefore, a communist and celibate philosophy.

It is pertinent to note that in Enoch we find what will become first precise formulation of Christian eschatology, according to which all souls are immortal individuals who, at death, pass either into eternal bliss or everlasting torture. This immortality of the soul and the concept of the Parousia, according to which the god-man prophet is both the sacrificial deity and the Messiah who rises from the grave later to return for the purpose of conducting the Last Judgment and establishing on earth the kingdom of the saints, were the specific, original contributions of the Essenes to world-religion.

An Ethiopic MS. of the book was first discovered by Bryce in Abyssinia in 1773. Since then, others have been found. Although The Book of Enoch is quoted directly in Jude 14-15 and was widely known and used in the early Church, it gradually fell into disuse and no copy of it was known in Europe for more than twelve hundred years.

DIVISION AND CHRONOLOGY AND SEQUENCE OF THE BOOK

As the nine parts into which the book is formally divided do not coincide with its real divisions, and as their sequence does not conform with the chronological order of composition, the following analysis might help us come to the truth we need.

FIRST PORTION: Before 170 B.C.E.

Chapters 1-36

What is important for us to note right in the beginning is that there is no Messiah or Son of Man, but a God, known as the Holy Great One, who conducts the last judgment, condemns the Watchers to the abyss of fire, and establishes the Messianic Kingdom.

SECOND PORTION 161 B.C.E.

Chapters 88-90

[notice the way the book is put together today that this portion is the 4th part of Enoch as written in sequence]

In this apocalypse, Judas Maccabaeus inaugurates the Messianic Kingdom, which the Messiah later takes over, and from which he is to rule over all nations in Jerusalem. This portion of Enoch is a completely nationalistic Jewish conception, probably written by a Chasid, and it reflects the ideology of the Maccabean War. One should take note of the historical references and the time period to which this writing was addressing.

THIRD PORTION 140 B.C.E.

Chapters 77-87

[notice the way the book is put together today that this portion is the 3rd part of Enoch as written in sequence]

Here we find a treatise on Astronomy, explaining in detail the 364-day year and its division into four seasons, as also established in the Book of Jubilees (in the rejection of Judaism we find these conventeers create their own unique calendar).

FOURTH PORTION 105-99 B.C.E. [this portion written 5th in sequence]

Chapters 91-105

This is a highly developed apocalypse, composed after the Essenes became Pythagoreans, in which the desire for riches and power is condemned as the proof of unrighteousness, and in which sainthood appears as union with God and his Son, evidenced by love for mankind and the renunciation of all things worldly.

FIFTH PORTION 95-70 B.C. [this portion written second in sequence]

Chapters 37-59, 60-71

An elaborate **Zoroastrian-Pythagorean synthesis**. The Lord of Spirits commissions the Son of Man, who now appears under that title for the first time in Enoch, chosen before the world was created, to judge sinners and righteous. The Elect are those who have a congenital compulsion toward righteousness, which causes them to abhor the things of this world, and to love God and their fellowmen; thus, they achieve sainthood and will be called to everlasting glory.

Now that we have the overview of the Book, let us dig a little deeper as we examine each section of the book to trace the evolution of Essene religious through. Shalom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE FIRST PORTION OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH

THE ESSENE THEOLOGY: 170 B.C.E.

At this point, we meet the earliest extant writing of the Essene movement which may be described as a revelation; it consists of Chapters 1-37 of Enoch. This was certainly written later than The Damascus Document, but it must have preceded the Maccabean revolt; it was, therefore, composed between 172 and 168 B.C.E. In all likelihood it was the primary scripture produced by the Covenanters during their desert-exile. It teems with ideology conforming to the exhortatory portion of The Damascus Document; yet represents a definite advance in theology and philosophic concepts.

HOW LONG DID IT TAKE FOR THE BOOK OF ENOCH TO BE WRITTEN?

We should note first that Enoch consists of some 40,000 words and five distinct compositions, written over a period of approximately a **hundred years**. In 1913, the great English scholar, Canon R. H. Charles, published his definitive edition of the work, together with a remarkable analysis, in which he divided it correctly into its sections, which he dated with uncanny accuracy. His achievement would have been complete had he realized that this was **one of the major scriptures of the Essene cult**.

WAS THE BOOK OF ENOCH HIGHLY PRIZED BY THE EARLY CHRISTIANS?

The work was so highly regarded among various early Christian communions that they almost adopted it as their own. It is significant that Celsus, in his True Discourse, an attack upon Christianity written about 175 A.D., refers to **Enoch as an authoritative Christian scripture** (Origen, Contra Celsum, V, lix); and, what is even more significant, Origen declares that it circulated freely and widely among the Christian churches as a highly valued if not an entirely canonical revelation (Ibid.; De Principiis, I, iii, 3). However, as the Catholic sector of early Christianity became more and more dominant, Enoch fell under the proscription of the Church Fathers; and by the sixth or seventh century, it dropped from sight.

The earliest portion of Enoch opens with a blessing of the ancient revealer upon "the elect and righteous, who will be living in the day of tribulation, when all the wicked and the godless are to be removed" (Enoch I). The dreadful day is fast approaching when (**as in the Christian Gospels**).

"The Holy Great One . . . will tread upon the earth . . . And all shall be smitten with fear, And the Watchers shall quake...And there shall be judgment upon all men. But with the righteous he shall make peace, And will protect the elect....And they shall all belong to God.....And behold! He cometh with ten thousand of His holy ones, To execute judgment upon all And to destroy the ungodly: And to convict all flesh Of all the works of their ungodliness...." (Ibid.).

The final lines of this apostrophe reappear in **Jude 1:14-15**:

Jude 1:14-15

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds

which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

Also **Jude 1:6** states:

Jude 1:6

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

As taken from the New Testament, the book of Jude, verse 6, we find reproduced a favorite concept of Enoch by declaring that the fallen angels "which kept not their first estate . . . he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day."

Answer for yourself: What have we learned so far? First of all, the heavy influence of Essene theology on the early Messianic community let alone the New Testament. This should begin to open your eyes that the New Testament has many "Essenic beliefs" scattered among it which the uninformed reader assumes is God breathed; never knowing that these Essenes derived much of their theology from pagan sun-worship. That means Christianity is in a lot of ways only another manifestation of sun-worship; and they don't know it because they have never studied this out. They read and accept doctrines as "Divine revelation" when it can be shown to be nothing more than what God commanded His children not to do or not to believe in.

As we get back to Enoch, after admonishing the reader to observe the regularity of the seasons, the prophet proclaims that only the elect "shall inherit the earth":

"And their lives shall be increased in peace, And the years of their joy shall be multiplied, In eternal gladness and peace...." (Ibid., v).

As you know, if you are one of our regular readers of our articles, we have documented beyond any reasonable doubt how the **Essenes of Jesus' day had evolved from what began as a righteous separatist movement from a corrupt Temple Priesthood in 170 B.C.E. to a mixture of Pythagorean-Buddhist-Zoroastrian cult.** This escapes the casual reader or student who only looks to Pliny, Philo, or Josephus for their information on the Essenes. What is of importance for our studies is that in this "Essenic Evolution" we have the alteration of Messianic beliefs; what began as a Davidic anointed one to come, who would fulfill the prophecies of Moses and the Prophets, we end up with an Angel-Messiah which is the culmination of sun-worship as filtered down through almost all world religions and which found its ultimate expression through the Pythagorean religious synthesis. This was the beliefs held by the Essenes as they again filtered such pagan notions through the remnants of Judaism which had yet held onto in the wake of their rejection as "priests" since the Hasmonean Dynasty. This means that their "oral traditions" concerning their Messiah of Aaron and their Messiah of Israel had picked up along the way vestiges of sun-myths which were created by prior personifications of the sun. These "messianic beliefs" were to be mixed with expected Davidic messianic beliefs in the first century; especially after the crucifixion of Jesus who many believed was the Messiah. Because of the strong Essene influence in Alexandria, Egypt, as well as in Palestine in these tumultuous messianic hysteria of the first century, many how saw no way out of the calamity enforced upon them by Rome looked no longer to notions of a human-Davidic anointed who would lead them to freedom and salvation, but saw that their only help was if God was to deliver them Himself and it was in the Essenic concept of their incarnated Angel-Messiah this would come. Thus those who would emerge from this terrible time were to emerge with hopes of an Angel-Messianic incarnated godman. These hopes and fears were later to be recorded and such "beliefs" would end up in the New Testament much later along with Davidic beliefs. As Christians we end up with a collage when reading the New Testament; we read of concepts taken from the Jewish Scriptures regarding the "anointed" to come as well as concepts derived straight from "sun-worship" and never know it! Such concepts as derived from sun-worship renders the believer an "idolater" and he never knows it; all the while thinking that such "revelation in the New Testament" has come from God. Nothing could be further from the truth.

In this article I will share with you the most important document used by the Essenes, the Book of Enoch, and I

will trace the evolution of the sect along with their religious beliefs, especially those affecting the alteration of the Messianic concept. Then, and only, then, as you read our web-site and begin your own investigation, will you be able to see these facts for yourself and understand how the New Testament misrepresents Jesus so terribly.

ANALYSIS OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH AND THE EVOLUTION OF THE ESSENES AND THEIR RELIGIOUS BELIEFS

As we progress in our study we will discover that the Essenes of the first century looked more like Pythagoreans, Buddhists, and Zoroastrians than Jews. This will be quite evident as we look at the religious beliefs of the Essenes as we encounter their documents preserved for us today.

The doctrine of the elect and reprobate, **unknown in orthodox Judaism**, was one of the principal **Zoroastrian elements in the Chasid-Essene system from the beginning**. The Essenes, being a rejected Zadok priesthood by the Hasmoneans since the victory over Antiochus Epiphanies following the Maccabean war, this should be easy to understand how such "beliefs" would have begun. You might call this "sour-grapes" theology. According to the Essenes, the elect (the Essene brotherhood) are the saints chosen by God for eternal glory before the foundation of the world; their predestined perfection is manifested by their repudiation of sin in all its forms. During the present dispensation, while Beliar (evil) rules the earth, the wicked prosper and the good suffer every manner of injustice. But soon comes the Great Judgment, when the wicked (those in power and who held their position and all who follow in their ways) will be plunged into eternal torment and the saints will possess the earth in everlasting peace and plenty.

ZOROASTRIAN DEMONOLOGY AND ESCHATOLOGY BECOME THE FOUNDATION FOR ESSENIC BELIEFS IN THE DAYS OF JESUS

This earliest portion of Enoch purports to be a vision of Enoch describing a remote future, which was to be the last age and was actually in which the real author lived. It is the most primitive of all extant Jewish documents permeated by Zoroastrianism, and it is certainly older than the second half of Daniel. There is no Messiah or supernatural agency separate from God Himself, who is called the Holy Great One or the Great Glory. The author is filled with wrath against the wicked and unrighteous who seem to be simply the Jewish ruling class. The Watchers, that is, the evil angels who introduced luxuries and weapons of war among men, are sentenced to everlasting torture; and their leaders, Semjaza, is bound in chains and cast into eternal hell-fire. The righteous Elect are shortly to be established as the perpetual rulers in the Messianic Kingdom. God Himself will appear upon earth to conduct the last judgment and to institute His government amidst disturbances of nature.

In chapters 6 through 11, Enoch digresses into a detailed exposition concerning the Watchers. Genesis 6:1-4 states tersely that the sons of God took, from among the children of men, wives, who bore them offspring who became mighty men. On this slender foundation, the writer of Enoch builds a complex superstructure which accounts not only for the origin of evil but also for the arts and sciences. **"Enoch," or whoever wrote this, engrafts upon the Mosaic story, an ancient Zoroastrian myth, according to which demons came upon the earth, allied themselves with women, and filled the human race with moral degeneracy. Understand the origin of this myth is not to be found in Judaism, but Judaism often "borrowed" legends and myths" from its neighbors or captors and used them for their own. This is a prime example.**

We learn that two hundred of the heavenly angels under the leadership of Azazel and Semjaza defiled themselves with the daughters of men and taught mankind every form of evil, especially the techniques of war, so that they went astray and cried for help as they perished (**Enoch**, vi-viii). In response, the Most High sent the chief archangels (**Ibid.**, x) to warn Noah of the approaching deluge (**Ibid.**).

The prophet now announces the damnation of the Watchers and all the sinners of the earth: the Lord commands **Raphael [one of the seven archangels or Ameshaspentas appropriated from Persian angelology]** to "Bind Azazel" **(the Ahriman of Zoroastrian demonology)** [**Dinkard**, IX, xxi, 10-11; **Bundahis**, XXX, 29-30) "hand and foot and cast him into the darkness. . . . And the Lord said to Michael: 'Go, bind Semjaza and his associates who have united themselves with women . . . bind them fast for seventy generations.... till the day of their judgment and of their consummation....'" (**Enoch** x). We may assume that the period of seventy generations was about to expire in 170 B. C. Raphael was to bind Azazel, that is Satan or the devil, "hand and foot, and cast him into the darkness...one the day of the great judgment, he shall be cast into the fire" (**Enoch**, x). **This is precisely as happens in Zoroastrianism and in the Christian's book of Revelation. It is very important to note that the Satan or devil-complex is COMPLETELY ABSENT in the purely Jewish Scriptures,** since they were based on Semitic ideology, which was entirely devoid of metaphysical dualism.

Answer for yourself: Do you see the similarity with the book of Revelation (again another books highly influenced by Zoroastrianism)?

Something else you need to notice as well look at the evolution of Essene religious beliefs in their almost total rejection of Judaism over 200 years. Early Essenism was untinged by Pythagorean philosophy at this early date by the fact that early Enoch teaches the philosophy of "begetting thousands of children." The Essenes will evolve into a celibate sect in the day of Jesus. Something changed! In Judaism, the first commandment in the Torah is to multiply and have families. Again, we see the rejection of Judaism and the Torah by these Essene Pythagoreans in the first century.

God, we are told, will "destroy all wrong from the face of the earth and.... righteousness and truth ... shall be planted in thousands of children . . . and their old age shall they complete in peace" (**Enoch**, x). Then would be established the universal kingdom of the saints, modeled upon that of the Great Soshans (**Bundahis**, XXX, 26, 33): "And all the children of men shall become righteous, and all nations shall.... worship Me" (**Enoch**, x).

And so the evil spirits, the Watchers, and all the Children of Darkness are at last lodged securely in underground prisons; and the elect are in possession of the earth and the fullness thereof in perpetuity. And note that at this time, the **proto-Essenes** expected to have sufficient vigor and longevity to become the parents of thousands of children. Blessed are the holy (who in due course became the meek and the poor), for they shall inherit the world and all that is therein.

Enoch is taken up to heaven in the manner of Zoroaster, who stood seven times before the throne of Ahura-Mazda (**Ibid.**, xiv). The Holy Great One declares that the Watchers "were formerly spiritual, living the eternal life, and immortal . . ." But "now," because they united themselves with the daughters of men, "evil spirits.... have proceeded from their bodies ... and evil spirits shall they be called" (**Ibid.**, xvi).

Enoch learns many secrets which reflect a **mixture of Greek mythology and Zoroastrian doctrine**. Uriel points out a fiery abyss where the Watchers will be confined (**Ibid.**, xix); and another horrible place, where "a great fire ... burnt and blazed . . .(**Ibid.**, xxi). Rafael then conducts Enoch to a vantage point where three hollows in the earth are visible, in which the spirits of all who die are kept until the time of judgment; these are simply an adaptation of the Zoroastrian hell, purgatory, and paradise, where all souls remain until the coming of the Soshans (**Ibid.**). It is indeed interesting to note that during this phase of their development the Essenes believed in purgatory; that is, in three places where the spirits of the dead would remain until the consummation or resurrection. In those portions of Enoch written between 105 B.C.E. and 70 B.C.E. (chapters 91-105, 37-81) there is no purgatory: all souls there go either to paradise forever or to an eternal hell. **This mature eschatology, adopted precisely by Synoptic Christianity, is another original Essene contribution to world-religion.** We note from Second Maccabees, XII 43-45, completed about 30 B. C., that its author, a Pharisee, still believed in purgatory, a fact concerning the Pharisees confirmed by Josephus as late as 90 A.D. (**Anti.**, 4. XVIII i 3).

In the New Testament, the Son of Man declares that he will send the wicked to the hell prepared for the devil and his angels. Again notice the strong influence in the New Testament as found in Matthew 25:41:

Matt 25:41

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

The Zoroastrian influence becomes more and more apparent: the saints of Enoch are to be immortalized by eating of the tree of life: "Its fruit shall be for food for the elect.... And they shall live long lives on earth, Such as their fathers lived' " (Enoch, xxi). The saints, then, could attain an age such as that which Methuselah and Adam had enjoyed when the world was young.

Enoch is conducted by the archangels Uriel and Raphael to the end of the universe, where he finds that souls are kept in three "hollow places," under the earth (Enoch, xviii). **This is a re-creation of the Zoroastrian concept according to which the righteous, the wicked, and the neutral souls remain in separate and appropriate regions within the earth until the judgment day.**

We also again find the Eucharist. There is a blending of the Persian and Babylonian-Myths in Enoch, xxv. At the Zoroastrian judgment, as in the Mithraic, immortality is to be conferred upon the purified souls by the administration of a last Eucharist; and we find that a similar result is to be achieved by Enoch by eating of the tree of life, the fruit of which was forbidden in the Garden of Eden. Thus the Zoroastrian Haoma is identified with the Genesis concept.

WHAT YOU JUST READ IS NOT JUDAISM...BUT ZOROASTRIANISM

All this is indeed a far cry from the Essenism of a century later: but it is also separated by an even wider gulf from conventional Judaism. The oldest part of the book of Enoch proclaims very nearly the whole array of Zoroastrian eschatology; it transforms the Jewish Yahweh into a likeness of Ahura Mazda; it proclaims the doctrine of the elect and the reprobate; it fills the world with demons who infest every facet of human existence; and it predicts the Messiah of moral judgment.

Now let us contrast this with the very earliest of all Essene documents; the Damascus Document. **In The Damascus Document the professed ideal was the practice of a purified Judaism; it seems, therefore, that Essene thinking underwent a rapid and drastic evolution in which orthodox Judaism was fading far into the background, replaced by the flaming gospel of immediate and everlasting glory for the elect and eternal or at least temporary torture for all the remainder of mankind.** Two or three generations later, there would be no purgatory, no second chance: redemption would be reserved for the saints alone, and no one else would escape everlasting damnation and torture.

We may say that, as a revealed and independent religion, Essenism came to birth in the desert near Damascus.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE SECOND PORTION OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH

THE ESSENE THEOLOGY: 161 B.C.E.

The revelation concerning the Son of Man had as yet been made only to the Elect; the congregation of the righteous was gradually being created; on the Great Day, these would be glorified and their oppressors, "the kings and the mighty . . . who rule the earth" would be delivered up to vengeance, "because they have oppressed his children and his elect . . . and they shall be a spectacle for the righteous," who "shall rejoice . . . because" the sword of the "Lord of Spirits . . . is drunk with their blood.

The Sons of Light are the Elect Ones, predestined to glory.

The second apocalypse is also comparatively primitive, but reveals a distinct development. Like The War, it is **very belligerent and intensely Judaic**. God Himself is still called The Holy Great One, who again conducts the last judgment. **The destruction of the earth is foretold, according to Zoroastrian prophecy**, and there is to be a new and glorious Jerusalem.

The vision consists largely of allegory relating the events of Genesis and Jewish history down to Judas Maccabaeus, at which point the end of Time and the last judgment are to occur. Under a transparent veneer, the dramatic personae of Old Testament history parade before us as bulls, heifers, wolves, asses, eagles, kites, ravens, etc.

THE ESSENIC SOUR-GRAPES THEOLOGY

There is a long passage devoted to the seventy shepherds who slew and destroyed more sheep (Jews) than they were commanded by the Lord. These are the kings and high priests who misruled Israel between Solomon and the Maccabees. The Essenes could relate to such persecution from corrupt rulers as they lived out their existence in the desert in protest to their denial of the Priesthood.

After the Babylonian exile, "I saw until that 23 had undertaken the pasturing and completed in their several periods 58 times." Now, if a time is a seven-year period, we subtract 416 from 586 (year of Babylonian captivity); and this brings us of course to the year 170 B.C.E. At this time, a new era of righteousness began, because "behold, lambs [Chasids] were borne by these white sheep [Jews], and they began to open their eyes and to see, and to cry to these sheep. Yea, they cried to them, but they did not harken to what they said" (Enoch, xxv, xc).

This reminds us of a passage in the Damascus Document in which we read "they were like blind men and groping for the way for twenty years." But God "raised up for them a teacher of righteousness to lead them in they way of their heart." The wicked Jews, however, "banded together against the life of the righteous, and all who walked uprightly their soul abhorred."

If you have never read the Damascus Document you should. In it we find the earliest of the Dead Sea Scroll writings. Absent in it is any reference to damnation and cataclysmic judgment. But owing to the fact that these displaced Essenic priests were continually rejected from their rightful Priesthood by the Hasmonean powers that ruled following the Maccabean war and victory, we find that this Essene sentiment would change. Under the influence of the Teacher of Righteousness the anger will come through in their writings. Above you saw how the Essenes' pleas for acceptance and reinstatement was continually refused. Over time the writings of these Essences, in their distancing from the Temple and the Priesthood, and Judaism in general, will take upon a

revengeful attitude and gravitate to an apocalyptic mindset and one was not far away...one only needed to look East to Iran and Zoroastrianism and their apocalyptic theologies. This will become the backbone of this desert Zadok movement in a short time. We find it in the beginning of the Enoch document which was the new "Bible" for the Essenes.

Returning to Enoch, we read: "I saw in the vision how the ravens [Syrians] flew upon those lambs and took one of those lambs [Mattathias], and dashed those sheep [the Chasids] in pieces and devoured them. And I saw . . . till there sprouted a great horn [Judas Maccabaeus] from one of those sheep, and their eyes were opened.... And those ravens fought and battled with it and sought to lay its horn low, but they had no power over it." History now passes into prophecy; the battle continues without decision until the God of the sheep destroys all their enemies, who "were swallowed up in the earth" (Enoch, cx). God now sets up His throne "in the pleasant land," (Palestine); the archangel who has kept the record opens the sealed books; and the Last Judgment supervenes (Ibid.). The fallen angels known as the Watchers, the wicked Jewish rulers called shepherds, and the apostates known as "blinded sheep" are cast into the fiery abyss. The supernaturally constructed Jerusalem appears; and the Messianic kingdom in which the Chasid saints are the rulers is established by the Holy Great One. The Gentiles are now transformed into "white bulls," that is, they become regenerate, and submit to the universal dominion of the Chasidim. From the bosom of this enlightened world-community, the Messiah emerges at last, who is, presumably, to rule forever; "the first among them became a lamb, and that lamb became a great animal . . . and the Lord of the sheep rejoiced over it and over all the oxen" (Ibid.).

Thus, for the first time, the Messiah is called a lamb.

One last thought to consider. At this early date the theology is a mixture of both Judaism and Zoroastrianism. You should take note in your further reading and study how Judaism fades into the distance and the Essenes evolve into a Pythagorean-Zoroastrian-Buddhist sect which promoted the religious beliefs of such prior religions.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE THIRD PORTION OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH

THE ESSENE THEOLOGY: 140 B.C.E.

Now we continue our study of the evolution of Essenic beliefs as we examine chapters 72-82 of the book of Enoch. This deal with the third section of the book; and most scholars estimate its date somewhere between 143 and 140 B.C.E. Like all preceding Essene scripture, it reflects the ideology of private property and free enterprise, which as you know, would be completely reversed in the days of Jesus as revealed not only by their own literature but the accounts of the New Testament as well. This third part of Enoch is profuse in its condemnation of sinners; yet it nowhere correlates wealth or the employment of labor with wickedness.

AGAIN WE FIND STRONG INFLUENCE BY ZOROASTRIANISM AND THE FURTHER DISTANCING FROM BIBLICAL JUDAISM BY THE ESSENES

This portion of Enoch is a treatise on astronomy and is loaded with Zoroastrian concepts. This is important because the calendar was determined by it, together with the number of days in the year, and the sequence of Sabbaths, feast days, and holy days.

Uriel, one of the seven archangels, discloses the secrets of the heavenly luminaries to Enoch, who inscribes them on "the heavenly tablets" and relays this knowledge to his son Methuselah (Enoch, lxxxi). This will become the foundation for a whole new liturgical calendar which replaced the one of Moses and the Torah. Again we find the distancing from Torah concepts of this group of emerging Zoroastrians.

This revelation is important because it established the calendar which placed the Essene feast and holy days on dates differing from those celebrated by all other Jews; and, as we shall see, this may have been the cause of the conflict which culminated in the death of the last Teacher of Righteousness. Again we find the Essenes repudiating Judaism as they knew it along with their Festivals and worship on "appointed days." The Essene calendar created a year of four equal parts, each of three thirty-day months; one intercalated day was added to each quarter, thus making a year of 364 days, which was to replace the confusing Hebrew year, in which a twelve-month period consisted of 353, 354, or 355 days; in each 19-year cycle, there were seven years with an additional intercalated lunar period; so these years had 383, 384, or 385 days (Ency. Brit., 14 th Ed. 4:580-581).

Although the Essene reckoning left something for science to correct (Enoch, lxxii-lxxxii), this innovation was no doubt a source of great pride. The Covenanters were persuaded that their truth had been lost because of the sins of mankind (Ibid., lxxx) and that evil was so multiplied as to threaten its very future existence. We may suppose that, since a 364-day year would in the course of time completely dislocate the seasons and the seedtime, the Essenes must have learned before a generation had elapsed, to intercalate a day or two at certain intervals in order to keep their seasons on even keel.

According to the Essenes, the reckoning used by the Men of the Community was holy, for it had been revealed in the Tablets of Enoch (Enoch, lxxxii); they relied, therefore, upon the highest authority for their years and months and for the dates on which their festivals and holy days should be celebrated, all in opposition to those of orthodox Judaism and the more scientific calculations of the Greeks.

Bennoah1@verizon.net

the third portion of the book of enoch



THE FOURTH PORTION OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH

THE ESSENE THEOLOGY: 100-90 B.C.E.

Here we find right off a new and different Enoch. We now enter the Pythagorean period of the Essenes and they would remain such until their destruction by Rome. This portion of Enoch is a highly developed apocalypse, composed after the Essenes had adopted Pythagorean religious beliefs and had fused them into a complex amalgamation of Essenic theology. Here we find the desire for riches and power condemned as the proof of unrighteousness, and in which sainthood appears as union with God and His Son, evidenced by the love by mankind and the renunciation of all things worldly.

The holy and righteous are those who have separated themselves from the world, and the possessions of wealth has become the badge of damnation: those who acquire lands and money must burn in the everlasting fires of hell. The apostates consisted of the Hellenizers, the Sadducees, and the later Hasmoneans.

Enoch, chapters 91-105 and the fragment known as The Book of Noah are dated by most scholars about 100-90 B.C.E; and, although they differ both in theology and eschatology from the earlier Enochian literature; especially in a most drastic departure in social attitude and theory. The ferocity which the Essenes once vented upon the Watchers, the Hellenizers, and the Jewish apostates, is now reserved, with hundredfold intensity, for the rich, successful, and powerful people of the world. Since saintliness is now impossible without egalitarian poverty, the possession of any kind of personal wealth, or even the employment of labor, has become the badge of damnation. These portions of Enoch burn with fierce hatred toward those who have acquired wealth and oppress the poor; the author is persuaded that private possessions can be obtained only through social crime.

"Woe to those who build their houses with sin....And those who acquire gold and silver...Woe to you, ye rich, for ye have trusted in your riches, And from your riches shall ye depart.... And your creator will rejoice in your destruction...." But..."Be hopeful, ye righteous, for suddenly shall the sinners perish before you. And ye shall have lordship over them according to your desires" (Ibid., xciv).

The theme is repeated over and over:

"Woe to you who devour the finest of the wheat, And drink wine in large bowls, And tread under foot the lowly in your might" (Ibid., xcvi)

Luke 16:19-31, which tells the story of the Rich Man and Lazarus, as well as 12:16-21, which tells of the Rich Fool whose soul was required by God, are restatements of the following:

"Woe to you who acquire silver and gold . . . and say:... 'We have become rich with riches and have possessions....And our granaries are brimful as water.' Yea and like water your lies shall flow away.... For ye have acquired it all in unrighteousness, And ye shall be given over to a great curse" (Ibid.,xcvii)

Let the wicked tremble: for "every sin is every day recorded in heaven . . . till the day of judgment" (Ibid., xcvi). The evil doers "shall be delivered into the hands of the righteous, and they shall cut off your necks and slay you, and have no mercy upon you" (Ibid., xcvi). And "Woe to you who build your houses through the grievous toil of others" for all your "building materials are the bricks and stones of sin" (Ibid., xcix).

In the last days, there will be frightful wars among the wicked in which "the horse shall walk up to the breast in the blood of sinners . . ." (Ibid., Rev. 14:20). In the midst of this gory scene, duplicated in Revelation 14:20, "....

the Most High will arise...To execute great judgment against sinners" (Enoch, c).

"And on account of the deeds of your hands....In blazing flames burning worse than fire shall ye burn" (Ibid.,).

"I tell you, ye sinners," thunders the prophet (Ibid., cii), "I know a mystery...And have read the heavenly tablets, And have seen the holy books" (Ibid., ciii) which declare concerning the saints

"That all goodness and joy and glory are prepared for them....Unto all the generations of the world...." (Ibid.)

On the final day, all earthly injustice will be rectified: "And grieve not . . . that in your life your body fared not according to your goodness, But wait for the day of judgment of sinners, And for the day of cursing and chastisement" (Ibid., cii).

Although the saints must suffer under the present dispensation, they will, under the new, enjoy all the wealth which now makes the sinners so wicked:

"In our troubled days we have toiled laboriously...We have been tortured.... from day to day. We hoped to be the head and have become the tail. . . (Deut. 28:13, 2nd Esdras 6:55-59).

We desired to get away from them that we might escape and be at rest, But we found no place whereunto we should flee and be safe from them. And we complained to the rulers in our tribulation. But they...would not hearken to our voice" (Enoch, ciii).

Instead, "they helped those who robbed us and devoured us and made us few; and they concealed their oppression, and they did not remove from us the yoke of those that devoured us and dispersed and murdered us...." (Ibid.). This, like the passage in The Habakkuk Commentary, clearly implies that certain people (possibly the Sadducees) from whom the Essenes had expected help had betrayed them in their hours of crisis and fearful persecution.

The conditions were bad and not getting any better. Hope was diminishing as this deplorable condition had not existed almost a hundred years. The Essenes, the light of no Divine intervention, was forced to focus on the future for vindication and pinned their hopes on such a Divine intervention through the advent of a God-man Messiah.

THE ADVENT OF THE MESSIAH

The proto-Essenes expected the Messianic kingdom while they were yet alive and prophesied repeatedly that it would come by 130 B.C.E.

It did not come!

Stop right here! What does the Torah teach about false prophets?

Deut 13:1-4 1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, 2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. (KJV)

It saddens me to know that so many Christians believe certain "theologies" about Jesus and the New Testament, never knowing that such "ideas and religious beliefs" had their origin with FALSE PROPHETS whose Divine Oracles never came to be fulfilled. Such religious lies pass for truth today and many who accept such "religious beliefs" fall into idolatry and never know it. Simply said, the Messianic Prophecy of the Essenes

has been shown to be false. Those who refer to some of their teachings in promotion of "this" or "that" particular Christian teaching never seem to mention that they failed miserably in their Messianic predictions. They were wiped out by Rome. Their prophecies remained with the rocks until 1948 and anyone who undertakes to read all of their writings find out quickly that they were "religious quacks." It gives me no joy to say as an ordained Pastor that such "Essene Messianic religious beliefs" found their way into the Jesus Movement of the first century and later into the New Testament. People approach such writings and religious beliefs as contained in the New Testament never knowing the origin of such beliefs and the utter failure of true Divine prophecy of those who espoused them!

But now, since the judgment was delayed, the Essenes had not been yet restored to their rightful position as Priests, and the corrupt leaders judged, it had become necessary to reassure "the righteous" that they "shall arise from sleep ;" (Enoch, xci) the elect would experience a glorious resurrection into everlasting mansions at some indefinite time, just as we find in the Fourth Christian Gospel (the Gospel of John). **Again we see the Essene influence and their theology infused into the New Testament.** The Essenes would sit on thrones and be companions of the hosts of heaven. On the other hand, "great chastisement" would be visited upon this wicked and unrighteous generation (Ibid., xcii), just as Jesus and John the Baptist were in due course to declare. **Again a perfect reference to the New Testament.**

Now follows the Apocalypse of Weeks, in which Enoch summarizes Biblical and Essene history in ten periods, each of which is characterized by a climactic event. At the beginning of the eighth period, the saints would come into possession of the Enochian revelations and the Community of the elect would be established (Ibid., xciii). Following this, the old order would undergo consummation and judgment, when "... sinners shall be delivered into the hands of the righteous.... And at its close, they shall acquire houses through their righteousness.... And after that, in the ninth week....all the works of the godless shall vanish from the earth. . . And after this, in the tenth week....There shall be a great eternal judgment. And the first heaven shall depart and pass away, And a new heaven shall appear. And after that there will be many weeks, without number forever, And all shall be in goodness and righteousness, And sin shall no more be mentioned forever."

Intertwined with these Zoroastrian concepts, which reappear in our canonical Revelation and elsewhere consider this:

SO WHAT HAVE WE READ AND WHAT HAVE I BEEN TELLING YOU?

The Zadoks were a displaced Priesthood thanks to the Hasmonean rulers following the Maccabee war. After the victory the Zadoks were expecting to reclaim their office, but instead, John Hyrcanus usurped the Priesthood and forbid the Zadoks to minister. They in response fled such corruption to the wilderness to begin a "new Israel" as, in their opinion, they were the remnant. After repeated persecutions and the death of their Teacher of Righeousness, the remaining Essenes began to repudiate Judaism and gravitated to beliefs alien to conservative Biblical Judaism. In place of the Torah they would pattern themselves after Pythagorean, Buddhist, and Iranian-Zoroastrian beliefs. From the Zoroastrian eschatology they would derive their "star-wars" theology which promised doom to all their adversaries.

Time has shown they were wrong as they disappeared as an apocalyptic movement and became Christians following the death and crucifixion of Jesus. In Jesus these Essenes saw the reincarnation of their crucified Teacher and parallels were then made and applied to the life of Jesus by this group. To recapitulate, all this reflects the fact that in the reign of Hyrcanus or Jannaeus, and probably in both, the Essenes were pursued with fire and sword, their residences plundered and burned; and that they were persecuted, decimated, and driven into esoteric secrecy.

But the victory of the elect would be certain and eternal, at least in their minds: for "your names are written before the glory of the Great One.... ye shall shine as the lights of heaven ... And in your cry, cry for judgment,

and it shall appear to you; for all your tribulation shall be visited upon the rulers, and all who helped those who plundered you.... And now fear not, ye righteous, when ye see the sinners growing strong and prosperous: be not companions with them.... for ye shall become companions of the hosts of heaven" (Ibid., civ). Again we are told that the Holy Ones had been plundered and that certain people, who should have protected them, had, instead, aided and abetted the criminals.

The Noah fragment appended to Enoch closes with a vision of the hell in which sinners are confined; and of the glorious heaven reserved for "the spirits of the good who belong to the generation of light . . . and I will seat each on the throne of his honor ... And they shall see those who were born in darkness led into darkness, while the righteous shall be glorious...: (Ibid., cviii). Again the parallels with the New Testament are easy to find as we see Jesus promised his disciples that all of them would one day be seated, each as a judge, on his separate throne (Matt. 19:28).

Now we move to the last part of the Book of Enoch.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE FIFTH PORTION OF THE BOOK OF ENOCH

THE ESSENE THEOLOGY: 75 B.C.E.

Although the fifth portion of Enoch stands second in sequence in the book, you need to know that it was certainly the latest portion of the book ever written, probably written about 75 B.C.E.

This is the culmination of the Essene religious synthesis!

We are dealing with chapters 37-71, and these happen to be the longest and most elaborate. Furthermore, this particular religious evolution in beliefs reflects a distinct development which brings Essene doctrine very close to the New Testament. God is here called the Lord of Spirits, and the expression occurs more than a hundred times; he is also described as the Lord of Glory and the Eternal Lord; three or four times he is named the Most High and eleven times the Head of Days; twice we read that his head is white as wool, as in Daniel.

We find right away an elaborate Zoroastrian-Pythagorean synthesis. The Lord of the Spirits commissions the Son of Man, who now appears under the time for the first time in Enoch, chosen before the world was created, to judge sinners and righteous. The Messiah is portrayed as a distinctly separate agency called the Son of Man, as in Daniel. So now the title "Son of Man" carries Messianic connotations according to the Essenes.

The Elect are those who have a congenital compulsion toward righteousness, which causes them to abhor the things of this world, and to love God and their fellowmen, thus, they achieve sainthood and will be called to everlasting glory.

THE ANGEL-MESSIAH OF THE ESSENES....IS NOT THE MESSIAH OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

The Essene Angel-Messiah is a Godman. But there is one problem!

This deity is conspicuously NOT the Yahweh of the Pentateuch, the tribal God of the Jews, who is alternately wrathful or repentant, and who commands his Chosen People to commit acts of aggression and moral turpitude. The Essene God is instead the Zoroastrian God of Light relieved, however, of serious cosmic opposition in the form of Pythagorean metaphysics: he is a universal monotheistic power. The marks of Essene authorship are indubitable; any assumption of Pharisaic or Christian origin is implausible.

The theological departure consists chiefly in the separation of the Messianic agency from the Supreme God; this new power, named the Righteous One:

- He is three times called "His Anointed" (which in Greek becomes the Christ)
- He is called "Mine Elect One" sixteen times
- He is called the "Son of Man" eighteen, which is the title Jesus gives himself throughout the Synoptics and with the same connotation.

Here, as in the New Testament, the Son of Man constitutes the agency which will conduct the last judgment, rule over the kingdom of heaven on earth, and establish his "elect ones" in this community of saints.

This Enochian Messiah, this Angel-Messiah, described as not human but pre-existent, hearkens back

to Zoroastrianism and the Greek philosopher Zeno and foreshadows the Christology of Paul and the Fourth Gospel.

The Essene-preexistent-Messiah is now, like the Soshans, a spiritual and pre-existing power, to be seated on the throne of his glory at the inauguration of his kingdom. The coming of this Son of Man is to be a sudden transformation, at which time "Mine Elect One shall sit on his throne of glory...And I will transform the heaven...And I will transform the earth and make it a blessing: And I will cause Mine Elect Ones to dwell upon it: But the sinners and evil-doers shall not set foot thereon...I shall destroy them from the face of the earth" (Enoch, xlv).

The Essenes lived in happy anticipation of the Last Judgment, when they would behold their enemies burning "as straw in the fire...The name of the Lord of Spirits be blessed" (Enoch, xlviii). **Obviously this is Ahuramazda, and not Yahweh!**

The Essenes here call themselves "the Holy Ones" or "the righteous and elect" eleven times and simply "Mine elect ones" or "the elect ones" eighteen.

Chapters 37-59 consists of visions in which sinners are judged by "The Righteous One...." (Enoch, xxxviii). According to the Essene literature it seems that between the writing of the fourth and fifth portions of Enoch, the Essene Community had **revived its feverish expectations of an almost immediate kingdom to be inaugurated on earth by the all-powerful Anointed One. Like that of the Synoptics (Matt. 24:34), this would supervene in Palestine, and very soon. The elect saints were therefore living daily in the shadow of that overwhelming catastrophe when the Messiah would appear on the clouds of heaven surrounded by myriads of angels to conduct the Last Judgment, consign the rich and powerful into everlasting fire, and convey their lands, houses, and other property to the elect saints (Enoch, xxxviii).**

"Here mine eyes saw their dwelling places with His righteous angels....And in that place mine eyes saw the Elect One.... And all the righteous and elect before Him.... And their lips extol the name of the Lord of Spirits" (Ibid., xxxix).

The seven Zoroastrian archangels, which appear in Enoch as Uriel, Raphael, Raguel, Michael, Saraquel (or Phanuel), Gabriel, and Remiel (Ibid., xx), stand ready to execute the commands of the Lord of Spirits: "And I saw there the mansions of the elect and the mansions of the holy, and mine eyes saw all the sinners.... being dragged off...." (Ibid., xli).

THE RECONSTITUTED EARTH AND ESSENIC CHRISTOLOGY

"I will transform the earth and make it a blessing; And I will cause Mine elect ones to dwell upon it: But the sinners and evil-doers shall not set foot thereon" (Ibid., xlv).

Enoch prefigures the New Testament Christology:

"And there I saw One who had a head of days....And with Him was another being whose countenance had the appearance of a man, Ad his face was full of graciousness, like one of the holy angels. . .This is the Son of Man who hath righteousness. . . And who revealeth the treasures of all that is hidden, Because the Lord of Spirits hath chosen him..... And this Son of Man whom thou hast seen..... shall put down the kings from their thrones and kingdoms,, " (Ibid., xlvi).

Here is the "exact concept of the Son of Man presented in the Synoptics" who will proclaim divine truth in the world, hurl the mighty from their seats (Luke 1:46-53), sit on the throne of his glory, and, at last, judge all mankind. The all-powerful, preexisting Son will rule in the new dispensation:

"And at that hour that Son of Man was named. . .His name was named before the Lord of Spirits. He shall be a

staff to the righteous.... **And he shall be the light of the Gentiles....** And for this reason bath he been chosen and hidden before Him, Before the creation of the world and forevermore. . . For he bath preserved the lot of the righteous.... For in his name are they saved.... " (**Enoch**, xlviii).

"And the sinners," we read, "shall be banished" by the Lord of Spirits "from off the face of the earth" (**Ibid.**, liii). And "I will give them over into the hands of Mine elect: As straw in the fire so shall they burn before the face of the holy.....The name of the Lord of Spirits be blessed" (**Ibid.**, xlviii).

No one, we learn, "shall be able to utter a lying word before the Elect One" (**Ibid.**, xlix) at the Great Judgment; He will then set his saints apart and establish them in His kingdom: "And the earth shall rejoice, And the righteous shall dwell upon it, And the elect shall walk thereon" (**Ibid.**, li).

"His Anointed," then, will be "potent and mighty on the earth," and "there shall be no iron for war" (**Ibid.**, lii). As for the "kings and the mighty.... Michael and Gabriel, and Raphael and Phanuel shall take hold of them on that great day, and cast them.... into the burning furnace" located in a "part of the earth" where there is "a deep valley with burning fire" (**Ibid.**, liv). "Ye mighty kings who dwell on the earth . . . shall have to behold Mine Elect One, how he sits on the throne of his glory.... " (**Ibid.**, iv) **just as the New Testament Son of Man is to do in Matthew 25:31**. And then, declares Enoch, the Lord of Spirits will establish "the elect in the light of eternal life.... " (**Ibid.**, lviii).

The prophet assures the elect that the righteous who have died will rise into eternal glory whether they "have been destroyed by the desert ... devoured by the beasts" or swallowed "by the fish of the sea...." (**Ibid.**, lxi).

Again it is emphasized that the Messiah is a pre-existing, separate, divine agency:

".... from the beginning the Son of Man was hidden, And the Most High preserved him in the presence of His might, And revealed Him to the elect. And the congregation of the elect and holy shall be sown" (**Ibid.**, lxii).

Since the apocalyptic judgment is imminent, only a brief period remains for the proclamation of the gospel and the building of the holy congregation; those who avail themselves of this final opportunity will shine in glory when they are established in their exclusive kingdom; but when "the exalted and those who rule the earth" are delivered "to the angels of punishment," then the elect ".... shall rejoice over them, Because the wrath of the Lord of Spirits resteth upon them, And his sword is drunk with their blood" (**Ibid.**).

The wicked weep and implore, but they "find no respite for confession"; they discover too late that "His judgments have no respect to persons" (**Ibid.**, lxiii). Bewailing their fate, they cry: " 'Our souls are full of unrighteous gain...' " (**Ibid.**). Their doom is irreversible.

The third parable closes with a peroration describing once more the final judgment and the advent of the apocalyptic kingdom (**Ibid.**, lxix). **Read Matthew 25:31-46, and then listen once more to Enoch:**

Matt 24:31-46 31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. 32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: 33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath

made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. (KJV)

"With chains shall they be bound, And in the assemblage-place of destruction shall they be imprisoned, And all their works shall vanish from the face of the earth. And from thenceforth there shall be nothing corruptible; For that Son of Man has appeared, And has seated himself on the throne of his glory, And all evil shall pass away from before his face..." (Ibid.).

This is obviously a description of the Last Judgment envisioned in Matthew.

In the final passage of Enoch, the prophet describes his entrance into heaven:

"And I fell on my face before the Lord of Spirits...." And I saw angels who could not be counted, A thousand thousand, and ten times ten thousand. Encircling that house...." And with them the Head of Days, His head white and pure as wool, And His raiment was indescribable" (Ibid., lxxi).

IN CONCLUSION

If you have diligent to read the materials researched for your benefit available on this website then you now see the "big picture." You now see how the Davidic Messiah of Moses and the Prophets has been blended with religious concepts stemming from Gentile religions; beginning with Egypt and Osiris, later grafting religious tenants from Adonis, Dionysus, Demeter, Persephone, Orpheus, Brahmanism, Buddhism, Pythagoreanism, Mithraism, Serapis, and not least, Zoroastrianism upon the Davidic Messiah by the Essenes in their almost total repudiation of Biblical Judaism since they were a spurned Priesthood and had been for almost two hundred years.

If you have again been diligent to study the materials on this website, and I know it is extensive, but to trace the evolution and personification of sun-worship and how it became the very fiber of the Jesus of the Christian church cannot be done simply for it involves a religious synthesis for over 6000 years; since the beginning of time.

It is our hope at Bet Emet Ministries that the readership will take these things to heart and begin their own study to see "if these things be so." A good place to start is with good books on the Essenes like capable scholars like M. Burrows, Lawrence Schiffman, and Martin Larson. Most of Larson's books are out of print but can be located on the Internet at <http://bibliofind.com> as you surf the world and used book stores.

It is again our hope that this information will help you discern the difference between the worship of Yahweh in Spirit and it Truth and the implicit idolatry that accompanies the current theologies regarding Jesus as taught by Christendom.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

THE HISTORICAL MEANING OF “BEING BORN AGAIN” AS CONTRASTED WITH WHAT CHRISTIANITY TEACHES TODAY: WHAT ARE WE TO BELIEVE? #2



In the previous article we examined the condition of the non-Jew in relationship with Israel and it's responsibility to be a Priest to the nations. We saw historically that Israel had failed in such a mission. Yet at the same time we saw a small section of Judaism which understood Israel's failure to bring the non-Jew to God and had repented of such bigotry toward the non-Jew and had mobilized several movements and attempts to reach the non-Jewish world with the Laws of Noah and the Covenant of Noah that provided Eternal Life for the non-Jewish believer. We also saw how the doctrine of circumcision which had never been required of the non-Jew as used by the Jews as a deterrent to keep the non-Jew from interaction and fellowship with the Jews.

Answer for yourself: What was Judaism to do with the non-Jew and how would they be led to God? Would full conversion to Judaism which required circumcision and immersion be required or only immersion and what was the Jewish understanding of the **SPIRITUAL DYNAMICS** that accompanied such immersion?

You might now be aware of it at present but the answers to above questions have the potential to change you life.

Now let us continue where we left off in the first article.

WHAT DID THE CONCEPT OF “BEING BORN AGAIN” MEAN TO JESUS? SHOULD IT MEAN THE SAME TO ME?

Before going on we must provide the reader some background information about immersion and its connection to being "Born Again." We must at first understand that "Born Again" is a Jewish concept and not a Gentile concept, not a Baptist concept, not a Catholic concept, and not even a Christian concept. If you want to know what being "Born Again" means the way Jesus and Nicodemus used it in John 3 then you have to ask a Jew or a Jewish scholar. To do otherwise and seek the meaning from the Vatican or any Evangelistic ministry that is on our televisions guarantees you receive an anti-Semitic replacement religious doctrine devoid of Divine truth. I apologize for other Christian ministers who have failed to such sufficiently in order to learn what these very important concepts meant to Jesus before they begin to teach them; sadly doing it wrong. **We can change the meaning of "Born Again" and its intricate involvement with immersion as applied to both Jews and non-Jews but in so doing we only deceive ourselves from what God intended it mean.** We can alter

religious doctrines all day long and believe me this has been done but down deep in your heart I would hope you would want to know what being "Born Again" meant to Jesus and understanding it as such. For the very life of me I cannot understand how anyone can call himself a Christian or a follower of Jesus/Yeshua and not want to believe like Jesus and accept what he believed about being "Born Again." Startling as it might sound the vast, vast majority of Christendom will tell you that they are "Born Again" never knowing what it really means. Even more tragically such a declaration by the vast majority of Christians make them out to be liars as the fruit of being "Born Again" in the context used by Jesus in John 3 is absolutely lacking in their lives. I will make this very plain in the forthcoming article. So this article will be one of the biggest challenges possibly in your religious life.

Answer for yourself: What did being "Born Again" mean to Jesus/Yeshua? What happens when one was "Born Again" according to its Biblical definition and not the later Gentile reinterpretation of it?

In answering this we must deal with a very important issue concerning how a man comes to God and what is involved in it. This spiritual dynamic is often over looked by Gentile advocates of the current teaching of "Born Again" adopted by Gentile Christianity which finds its origins in the false atonement connected with a "literalized" sunworship. There is a "true Biblical Atonement" but due to our forged Christian Bibles which are not truthful to the Hebrew Scriptures we never learn of this; that is until we die and meet God face to face. Roman Christianity changed not only this atonement but many other "major doctrines" as well in their unbelievable hatred of the Jews. If you think I am kidding then I challenge you with all that I can muster to read the following websites over the next months and see if the evidence and facts unknown to presently are not overwhelming and totally convincing.

- <http://firstnewtestament.netfirms.com>
- <http://jesusaastrotheology.netfirms.com>
- <http://www.paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>

What you will find in the above studies is that the Spiritual concept of the "dying/rising" godman refers not to some supposed historical person named Jesus but to the God in you, your Soul who is to awaken in your fleshly body and coupled with your awareness of your Divine status and responsibilities before God you hopefully will elevate your existence in this physical plane of existence by feeding your Soul/Spirit on the true bread that comes down from Heaven, the Torah, and in so doing allow your Soul to grow, mature, and accomplish its intended purpose in its incarnation. In such studies you will see how the "pattern" of the dying/rising "godman" was tragically literalized by Rome in earliest centuries of the Christian era and in so doing see as well the altered the "Gospel" of God and His message as to how the Soul is to achieve Eternal Life in this incarnation in "you". Rome, changing this "Gospel" and Message of God for all mankind as robbed us of the truth concerning the Soul and its mission in this world when emphasis is laid on "belief" instead of "deeds in obedience to the Laws of God". Literalizing the "godman" and the "dying/rising godman", which was always understood "allegorically" for the Soul within by these Ancients, termed "pagans" by Rome, we today have been given a false "Christ" let alone "Messiah" by Rome. We tragically live out our existence as Christians never understanding what is required or desired in "being Born Again" and tragically die unprepared for our reunion with the Father. Boy, that is a lot to take in but if you can and will this then you will see how important the concept of "being Born again, which I just described to you above, is for you and your Soul

Now it is time for the truth concerning being "Born Again." Biblically speaking when a person, either a Jew or Gentile turns from idols, from sin, and repents, and prays and asks forgiveness, and makes restitution, or bring alms following his repentance, confession, and prayer then he has received forgiveness of his sin. This is known Biblically as atonement. This is what the historical Jesus understood concerning both his Jewish Scriptures and his faith of Biblical Judaism. Of course Gentile Christianity and its New Testament accepts an alternate atonement. Without study into the origin of this replacement atonement no one will ever know that it is reproduced sun worship applied to a Jew by Rome. Now it is given that such a one who repents, prays, confesses his sin and brings restitution and alms is one already introduced to the God of Israel. Usually of course this is a Jew. Unknown to most Christians is that a Jew was born into Covenant with God unlike Gentiles and was circumcised the 8th day of his life which was the "sign" of that Covenant. When a Jew became a son or

daughter of the Covenant then they were immersed according to the teachings of the Tanakh. This was not a simple water dip as we are taught by Gentile Christianity. Something SPIRITUAL happened to the one immersed that was noticed by God but not by man. **These immersions were called "BEING BORN AGAIN" each and every time they were done; it was NOT a one time event!** The Rabbis understood that not all the Commandments from God were the same and one special group of Commandments were called "Hukkim" which was understood by the Rabbis as "commands from God that did not make human sense yet accomplished spiritual realities in the Heavens." Immersion is one such "Hukkim." This gets somewhat technical so I would like to paraphrase if I might. The Rabbis understood such an "Hukkim" concerning immersion as a "spiritual step toward the Throne of God in the Heavens." They understood to the rational mind such immersion would seem to not have any affect on our "spiritual standing before God" but yet understood that it did. This was so important to the Rabbis that we understand the great number of immersion baths located outside the Temple for the worshippers would be immersed become attending "church" if you get my drift. They understood what we as Christians don't; namely that through immersions one was accomplishing something spiritual in their walk before God. Now understand that immersions such as these "Hukkim" were not done indiscriminately; but rather they were commanded at specific times.

- **One was instructed to immerse following repentance from a sin where he was again "moving closer to God in the spirit realm."**
- **But more than that the Rabbis saw that the Tanakh commanded "being Born Again" through these immersions (mikveh) before one observes or celebrates the Sabbath and each of the Seven Biblical Festivals. These "mo'ed" are "appointed times" and "rehearsals" with God and special times with God. One prepares his heart and then "immerses" before sanctifying such "appointed times" with God because at these special times commanded by God one again is "moving closer to God in the spirit realm."**
- **A woman following her menses and her uncleanness since being tainted with blood was commanded to be "Born Again" through immersion before she could take her place again in the community and her husband's bed.**

As you can see the Rabbis understood such "immersions" and "mikvehs" as Commands by God that did not make rational sense yet God is God and God understands the need for these "immersions" be done by man whereby man was drawing closer to God in the Spirit realm. We find that only one "immersion" by Yeshua is recorded in the New Testament and that is the one right before Yom Kippur. Little wonder that a myriad of Jews had repented of their sins and had grouped themselves to be "immersed" like Yeshua before Yom Kippur. This was mandatory before one could observe or partake of Yom Kippur which was beginning at the dusk of the very day.

This explains the Jewish concept of being "Born Again" but does not explain it as applied to the non-Jew. This we will do now.

THE GENTILE AND BEING "BORN AGAIN"

The New Testament describes quite adequately the standing of the non-Jew with God:

Paul in writing to Gentiles states:

Eph 2:12 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: (KJV)

That is pretty bleak if you ask me. This is the Gentile's standing with God before he learns how to approach and be accepted with God. Israel we saw in the first article was hesitant in taking the non-Jew his Noahide Covenant and the ways by which he could be accepted with God. In fact we saw that Israel made it very difficult upon the non-Jew by enforcing circumcision upon a fully adult male in hopes that it served as a deterrent to keep them away from the Jewish people. We also mentioned that if a non-Jew desired to identify

with the Jewish people and become a son of the Covenant as a Jew than he would be required to convert to Biblical Judaism through circumcision and immersion just like the Jew. This means that the non-Jew was being "Born Again" just like the Jew in his drawing closer to God following his repentance, prayer, confession, restitution, and alms which he was taught to bring according to the Tanakh.

This sticking issue if you remember was over "circumcision" or the "lack of circumcision" and the acceptance of such a one into the Israel of God by the Jewish people. We find a perfect example of a non-circumcised Godfearer in Cornelius in Acts 10.

When a Gentile was taught of God through the Jewish people and accepts the faith of the One God of the Universe, he identifies with God. As Gentile Christians and followers of Yeshua we likewise identify with God through the one He sent to reveal Himself; namely Yeshua (Jesus). It is through the name of Jesus we as non-Jews were instructed about the God of Jesus in the first place. The Gentile (in the act of repentance and faith) literally stands at his own Sinai, as did his Gentile forefathers (the Egyptians are a type and shadow of Ephraim, the other house of Israel) and says, like the Jews of old did, "All that the Lord has spoken we will do" (Ex. 19:8). Notice that the Bible say "all" the people said it at Sinai (this included the mixed-multitude of Gentiles and Jews together)! Included in that group were a mixed multitude of Gentiles along with Jews and this fact teaches us a very important lesson for our lives. At Sinai both Gentiles and Jews confessed adherence to the Covenant offered by God. God had previously instructed that they "wash their clothes."

Answer for yourself: Is there any special significance to this mixed multitude "washing their clothes?"

The Rabbis teach that "washing their clothes" is an idiom for immersion in water of their bodies. Here we see the example of both Jew and non-Jew experiencing the concept of "immersion" and being "Born Again" as taught by the Rabbis.

This again is the Hebrew "mikveh" where both Jew and Gentile were "drawing closer to God in the spirit realm."

Having turned from the false gods of Egypt and turning to the true God and Creator Moses was instructed to have both Jew and Gentile (Mixed Multitude) draw closer to God [be Born Again} in the Spirit through immersion. This was not forgiveness of sins since that was already accomplished through their repentance. Let us be clear on that and this was not their salvation as that was already accomplished by faith and their resultant actions based on their faith in the true God. This was more of a SANCTIFICATION of setting themselves apart unto God whereby they drew closer to God. Something that they did not understand was being accomplished through their immersion. The Rabbis call this "Hukkim."

The Rabbis teach that this is an illusion to both the Jews and non-Jews being Born-Again to the God of Israel. But again understand this was NOT a one time event but an experience to be repeated throughout their lives in their worship of God.

JOHN 3 AND BEING BORN AGAIN...WAS THIS NEWS TO ISRAEL?

This might be startling to you but the concept in the Gospel of John, chapter three, concerning being "Born-Again" is not the invention of Jesus. Being You have seen if you have read these two articles that "Born-Again" is a Jewish concept that has existed since the Garden of Eden and Adam. Now hear this...being "Born Again" is to be repeated throughout one's life....even your life as a Christian! A typical Jew was "Born Again" with each new encounter with God throughout his life. A Gentile convert had his "hello" experience with the God of Israel through immersion required in conversion [that was his first Born Again experience] but yet this experience of drawing near to God was expected to be repeated throughout his live by continually being "immersed" and "Born Again" after

every repentance, before each observance of the Sabbath, before each observance of a Biblical Festival, and for the woman after her menses monthly.

Answer for yourself: Can we find in Scripture examples where righteous Jews were continually "Born Again?"

Examples in scripture where the children of Israel were **"Born-Again" repeatedly** (immersed and attained a new-heightened status before they met with God) are before each Sabbath, before each Feast and Festival, following repentance of sin, and for a lady, after her menses on a monthly basis before she could return to her husband's bed. This will be news to most but Yeshua was immersed repeatedly in his life. Yeshua, being a Torah observant Jew, was immersed before each Sabbath service and before each Biblical Festival each year. If you added it up you would find that Yeshua was immersed a minimum of 59 times a year. That being true we are misled in understanding this concept because recorded for us is just only one immersion of Yeshua in the New Testament and that one is the immersion the day before he observed the Yom Kippur. Yom Kippur is the Festival called the Day of Atonement and as I shared earlier every Torah observant Jew had to be immersed before he could participate in observance of Biblical Feasts and Festivals. Thus we would expect Yeshua to be immersed prior to Yom Kippur and we do in New Testament.

Sadly Christian scholars debate down through history with large volumes the reason for Yeshua's immersion; never stopping once to try to understand it from a Jewish perspective. I find their lack of insight and scholarship amazing and as an ordained Pastor and Seminary graduate I am ashamed of my fellow colleagues who know so little but profess so much.

Being "Born-Again" is not a concept originated by the Gentile church. It is a Jewish concept!

Amazing! As the repentant person entered into the immersion bath (a picture of a "watery womb" and "watery tomb") only to emerge as if "Born-Again" from a watery grave and a watery womb (with a renewed spiritual status before God). It was a new start for the believer. If he had sinned and repented God granted him a new status; a new start with God was his. This was perfectly symbolized through the rising from a figurative grave to life anew with God. This was again perfectly symbolized through the emergence from a watery womb to life anew with God. The pictures and symbols and metaphors which help explain this Spiritual advance with God are perfect once you understand that something supernatural happens between the believer and God in time of drawing closer with God. God knows it; He commanded it be done. We look at it without our Hebrew Roots and interpret it incorrectly and try to relegate it to a once in a life-time experience and attach a completely foreign meaning to it that God never intended. We not only have lost truth but the opportunities to draw closer to the God we say we love.

The Rabbis call this a "Hukkim" commandment; it does not make human sense but yet God requires it. The immersed one is then considered a new creation (2 Cor. 5:17) as he emerges from the water! Remember that this was also required of a Gentile convert coming to God for the first time. He was drawing close to God for the first time in his life through this Hukkim immersion. But immersion and being "Born Again" was not only to accompany repentance after one sinned or turned to God for the first time in one's life since being a non-Jew but was commanded all the time before one observes and celebrates a Biblical Holy Day or the Sabbath. Being "Born Again" was not a once in a life-time SALVATION EXPERIENCE because one believes some theology about Jesus as Paul would make it out to be in Romans 6; rather it dealt with sanctification and dedication to God which is to be repeated throughout one's life. At least that is what it meant to a Jew like Jesus. It many not have meant that to Paul, himself a Gentile convert that often departed from Jewish faith but that is whole other problem that bears your study. Also of note was that immersion and being "Born Again" applied to the non-Jew as he was immersed as part of his conversion to Judaism once he already had faith in God and had repented of his sin. This was in all the above cases a step toward God by the repentant Gentile. After his initial immersion it was then

expected of him to be repeatedly immersed just like the Jew when he observed the Biblical Festivals and the Sabbath. In such a way we find the Gentile just like the Jew experiencing this drawing near to God.

Rom 10:12 12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. (KJV)

I wish everyone really believed the above verse. If you were Jewish you would have been instructed correctly concerning the mechanics of Biblical Immersion (being Born-Again) since you were a child, and would not be like many Christian Gentiles who have not had the truth taught them concerning such an important doctrine. It is startling that such a Jewish concept is considered the backbone of the Christian faith and the Christian fails to have the correct understanding regarding immersion and being Born-Again as Jesus understood it. As believers we should have understood it correctly from the beginning, which we have not. A Gentile entered into the watery tomb and watery womb and emerged, no longer considered a Gentile, the old things have passed away (his condition of being a Gentile estranged from God is over), behold God made all things new (he now is a part of the Israel of God just like the Jew)! He was now considered a citizen of the Israel of God!

Eph 2:12-13 12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh ...(KJV)

Understand the non-Jews were brought nigh to God not only by the death (blood) of Jesus which began a movement out of a Gentile hating Judaism to them in the world whereby they were instructed in the Covenant of Noah [Acts 15.16] but were brought nigh unto God by faith and immersion whereby they "drew near to God in the Spirit realm" through this Hukkim Commandment called a mikveh!

Upon emerging from the watery tomb in which he was "Born-Again" he had the status of a Spiritual Jew...a child of God. He became Israel! He was considered as if he had always been Israel, for it was said by the Rabbis following conversion that it was as if the non-Jew had no past and it was forbidden to bring up his past for it was as if he had always been Israel.

ARE YOU GRAFTED INTO ISRAEL OR NOT? OR DO YOU WANT TO REMAIN OUTSIDE THE ISRAEL OF GOD AS AN ANTISEMITIC CHRISTIAN?

The Gentile, after turning from idols and repentance (as a sign of his faith in the One God of Israel), and after following immersion in the Mikveh (baptism), was grafted into Israel as Paul would later tell us. The repentant Gentile believer chose God and His Torah. He chose to become "chosen". Since he is Israel, then the commandments given to "Israel" now apply to the Gentile "Christian" who looks to Yeshua, his teachings, and His God.

Answer for yourself: Is that your understanding? It should be!

It was Jesus' understanding and still is his today. The tragedy of the matter is that the Contemporary Christian

Church has not studied to know who they are. **They are included in the House of Ephraim; they are Israel.** The Commandments of God as seen in the Torah are for them, not just the Jew born in the land!

LET'S MAKE SURE WE UNDERSTAND CORRECTLY

A "Gentile" is a term signifying a non-Jew, who is **NOT** a "son of the covenant" and is only subject to the seven Noahide Laws. Once a Gentile came to the understanding of the one true God, he would turn from idols and worship the God of Israel. **These were the "God Fearers", who accepted certain basic Jewish obligations along with the Noahide precepts. This is more than Noahidism!** People often misunderstand because my E-mail address is "bennoah1" but I am not a Noahide; **I have gone beyond that and adopted Isa. 56 and consider myself a Godfearer like Cornelius in Acts 10.** The Noahide movement stops short of a fuller dedication to God and that is not for me. According to the Laws of Noah idolatry, shedding of blood, and grave sexual sins were forbidden to Gentile believers. These were originally the Noahide precepts accepted also by the Synagogue on which the Gentiles were obliged. **Let me remind you that we see in Acts 15 (at least 25 years after the death of Jesus) the admonition for the Gentiles to adhere to Noahide Laws to be accepted in the believing community of Israel (it was James as leader of the Jerusalem church who referred back to the Noahide Laws in addressing the question of Gentile salvation). But this was considered the "MINIMUM."** It is logical that the Apostolic Church of Jerusalem should accept the view of the Synagogue on the conditions which Gentiles needed to fulfill in order to be "saved" and "accepted" in the "family of Israel". **It can be easily shown that the fulfillment of other commandments of Judaism were not prohibited to Gentiles or Noahides. On the contrary, the Noahide precepts were only seen as the minimal condition** for Gentiles to be recognized as "God-Fearers". These were so understood by the uncircumcised "God-Fearers" themselves, who were attracted to the Jewish way of life and accepted many Jewish commandments without becoming full proselytes (Sabbath, festivals, Tallith, etc). **Understand that it would be these Godfearers who were also immersed before Sabbaths and Festivals like converts and Jews. This was also the attitude of Gentile Christian "God-Fearers", as may be seen from the Epistle to the Galatians; many of them wished to observe as many Jewish precepts as they could. It is evident that, while the leadership of the mother Church in Jerusalem decided to lay no burden upon the Gentile believers beyond the Noahide precepts, it did not object to their voluntarily observing more.**

Acts 15:19-21 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. (KJV)

It would be here that the non-Jews once having come to God would continue to grow spiritually and take upon themselves other Commandments over and beyond the minimum of the Laws of Noah. Needless to say this included repeated immersions and being "Born Again" before Sabbaths and Biblical Festivals.

Among the figures of the early Church who instructed Gentile Christians to observe more precepts than these essential "Noahide" ones was Peter, as we know from Paul's criticism of him for demanding that Gentiles live like Jews (Gal. 2:14). **Rather than interpreting the apostolic decree of Gentiles adhering to the Laws of Noah as a minimum, Paul saw in the Noahide precepts the maximum obligations of Gentile Christians. They need not do or observe more according to Paul.** Rather than Peter being incorrect, a more comprehensive understanding of the Bible reveals **Paul to be incorrect; thus the biased view of the Gentile New Testament which is totally incorrect historically and Scripturally (regarding the Hebrew Scriptures).**

Answer for yourself: Are you beginning to wonder how much less of God we have in our lives today because we

were never taught correctly the concept of being Born Again by the anti-Semitic Gentile Church and have failed to draw nearer to God through these Hukkim Commandments most of our lives?

GET IT CORRECT PAUL OR DON'T TEACH IT AT ALL!

Paul remarks in a letter to the Corinthians (1 Cor. 7) that the circumcised (Jews or converted Gentiles) should not remove the marks of circumcision, nor should the uncircumcised (Gentiles become Jews) circumcise themselves. Wait a minute. **Paul contradicts himself** (like a lot of preachers today). In Galatians 5 he says "if you Gentiles get circumcised" and then he says "don't do it."

Answer for yourself: Can't Paul make up his his mind? Under the Laws of Noah Gentiles were never to be circumcised, and it was this ruling that was given to Paul in Acts 15 and 16 in letters which he and Barnabas and others were to take to the Gentile Churches in their journeys strengthening them.

Answer for yourself: But how could a Gentile be told to not remove the marks of circumcision if it was never required of him at all? This is something that was understood by God to be voluntary as seen in Abraham's circumcision; himself a non-Jew.

In Acts 16 Paul circumcised his disciple Timothy.

Answer for yourself: Timothy was not a Jew was he?

Answer for yourself: If he was a Gentile why bother, right?

This contradiction of Paul is very puzzling.

Answer for yourself: Sadly many have incorrectly interpreted Paul as teaching that circumcision was abandoned with the coming of Yeshua the Messiah, but was it? ***Acts 16 is over 20 years after Yeshua and Paul is still circumcising!***

Answer for yourself: We have failed to understand properly, so what is the clear truth of the matter?

Yeshua and his Apostles did not wish to destroy the Torah (Law) from Israel, God forbid; for it is written so in Matthew 5:17, Jesus having said, ***"Do not suppose that I have come to abolish the Torah. I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. I tell you this: So long as heaven and earth endure (do they yet exist today?), not a letter, not a stroke, will disappear from the Torah (the Law) until it is achieved. If any man therefore sets aside even the least of the Torah's demands, and teaches others to do the same (the majority of Pastors who preach the contemporary Christian message), he will have the lowest place in the Kingdom of Heaven, whereas anyone who keeps the Torah, and teaches others so, will stand high in the Kingdom of Heaven."***

Bet Emet Ministries teaches Gentile and Jewish commitment and observance to the Torah, not because we desire to be "high" in the Kingdom of God, but because we love God and His Word, and would never think of destroying it by misinterpreting it or failing to study to arrive at the correct meaning of these truths for the people of God today.

It is therefore exceedingly clear that Jesus never dreamed of destroying the Torah or changing the meaning of being "Born Again" as have the majority of churches today that carry his name and substitute "another Gospel" for the true Gospel of Christ.

WHAT TO DO WITH TIMOTHY?

Paul does not contradict himself because of his circumcision of Timothy, for the latter was the son of a Jewish mother, and a Gentile father (Acts 16), and Paul knew that the child of a Jewish mother is considered a "full Jew", even if the father should be a Gentile. Paul thus acted entirely in accordance with the Halakah (interpretation of Jewish Law) by circumcising Timothy. This would be in line with his position, following the Jerusalem Council of Acts 15 in 50 A.D., that no longer will Gentile believers be required to "become fully converted Jews" to be accepted into Israel; that the Gentile believers could now remain as "God-Fearers" and be accepted fully by the Jews (1 Cor 7, Acts 15) without circumcision. But yet they might not have to be circumcised to convert but in their worship of the God of Israel they will be expected to observe the Hukkim immersions before the Sabbath and Festivals [being Born Again repeatedly]. Gentiles no longer had to "convert" to Judaism and become "fully Jewish" for inclusion with equal standing with Jews within the Israel of God. The Gentiles as "God-Fearers" were to also be accepted as grafted into Israel (as demonstrated by Cornelius in Acts 10 who was a "God-Fearer" and who had not yet been circumcised). It is important to note that as a "God-Fearer", Cornelius yet observed the Noahide Laws, honored the Sabbath, and ate kosher (proper killing, dressing and preparation of animals intended for food as well as the removal of all blood). The baptism of Cornelius into the Holy Spirit as had been the Jews earlier in Acts 2 during the Festival of Pentecost was the evidence needed to convince the Jerusalem church that the middle-wall of partition was being removed between Jews and "unclean Gentiles". Understand this "baptism" of the Spirit was a miracle of hearing for Cornelius, as had the various disciples from seventy different nations in Acts 2 understood Hebrew when spoken by Peter yet never knowing the language. This was a miracle of hearing and not "tongues" as taught incorrectly by Charismatic Christianity. It literally was a reverse of the Babel curse when all nations spoke different languages but understood them. This is what we find with Cornelius and Acts 2 in spite of the erroneous teaching of Charismatics. Cornelius could all of a sudden understand Peter yet spoke no Aramaic or Hebrew. From this experience with Cornelius in Acts 10 we learn that obedience to the Noahide Laws, without circumcision (to remain only as a "God-Fearer" and not fully convert to Judaism), was no longer to be a barrier between the "unclean Gentiles" and the Jews. This event will have a supreme impact in the Acts 15 council which is coming shortly. For example, table fellowship at the Shabbat (Sabbath observance) and the Festivals could now be shared together with the Jews without circumcision of the Gentile. This is what the death of Jesus accomplished; a new repentant understanding of the place of the non-Jew and his acceptance within the Israel of God by Jews previously blinded by their hatred of the Gentile. This was understood from Peter's vision in Acts 10 concerning "unclean foods" which the Lord cleansed (symbolic of cleansing of men [Gentiles], and not the animals designated as unclean in Leviticus). So many Christian commentators get this wrong.

Shammai's "Eighteen Measures" (one of which commanded Jews not to eat or enter into the homes of Gentiles-remember Shammai hated Gentiles) was overturned by God with the revelation at Cornelius' home. God never told a Jew that he could not enter into a Gentile's home or eat with a non-Jew; Shammai did. God corrects Shammai and those that followed his teaching. Peter's vision of the unclean foods represented the "unclean Gentiles" which God had cleansed; the vision was not meant to tell Peter that God had cleansed the "unclean foods". The message to the Jew is that no longer were they to treat the non-Jews like "dogs" and enforce circumcision upon them thereby keeping them away from God or only accepting them if they submitted to circumcision. Circumcision was to be no longer required for non-Jews to be accepted by Israel for God never required it of them; Israel was to no longer require this of them either. But immersion, another part of the conversion process understood as being "Born Again," was to continue. This was not to change since it accomplished something Spiritual in the Heavens. Let us not confuse this issue.

HOW DOES GOD LOOK AT YOU...A GENTILE CHRISTIAN BELIEVER TODAY?

Timothy had to be circumcised since he was Jewish (because his mother was Jewish) and, therefore, was

required to observe all the commandments of the Torah (613). Gentiles who observe the Noahide Laws are forbidden to observe "ALL" the Torah like a Jew is required, unless they desire to be circumcised and identify totally with the Jew and his Torah (full-conversion); if so then they are no longer "God-Fearers" but have become full-fledged Jews and undertake all the 613 Commandments. Following Immersion into Israel the Gentile "Born Again" and is no longer considered a "Gentile", he is now Jewish (either partly or completely depending upon circumcision). All non-Jews who become circumcised following immersion are bound by ALL the commandments (613). Understand up front seldom if ever a Gentile male in the USA is circumcised on the 8th day as part of his faith or the faith of his parents according to the Bible. Let us understand as well that the immersion process is crucial for the Christian and he needs to understand it correctly as it applies to him. Once you as a Christian are immersed and identify with Israel, you emerged from that "watery womb" and a "watery tomb" as a Born-Again "God-Fearer" who is grafted into Israel without circumcision as part of any conversion process to Judaism. But yet you are immersed into the "Israel" of God and "drew close to God in a Spiritual way in the Spirit realm" and you never knew it. You are at that time considered by God as a Spiritual Jew regardless if you were aware of it or not or whether you Christian denomination or non-denomination recognizes this or not. Their doctrines cannot change the truth no matter what they think or believe. As a Gentile male who is immersed you are not considered a "partial-Jew" unless you are uncircumcised. If you are circumcised and immersed then you are yet considered a "partial-Jew" because your circumcision had no bearing upon you converting to Judaism. Of course in America circumcision is done without any spiritual significance whatsoever to the non-Jew and thereby cannot apply in any manner to a voluntary conversion to Judaism even though one is later immersed. That is why a Gentile today when he converts to Judaism still has his male member "pricked" to draw blood by the Rabbi in a token "circumcision" along with an immersion.

Answer for yourself: Did you hear that?

The majority of our readers most likely set in their churches thinking they are "Christians" and God's Word says that you are "Spiritually Jewish" (children of Abraham) and are the Israel of God. You have not replaced Israel no matter what your corrupt Christian Scriptures might fraudulently say; you became a part of Israel. Such doctrines are the fruit of Roman anti-Semitism. There is no such thing as a God ordained replacement religion even though Gentile Christianity might think in such an incorrect manner. You as a Gentile "Christian" are obligated to observe the Torah (that part of the Law that refers to you as a Godfearer and represents your Gentile Covenant before God), and sadly because of the great lack of true scholarship in Gentile Christianity you have let your unlearned pastors and teachers tell you repeatedly that you are "under grace" and "not under Law." You are under both; just examine your Covenant and you will quickly see this for yourself! I just showed you that a proper understanding of immersion and the teachings of Yeshua & Paul are in complete opposition to what Gentile Christianity believes "Born Again" means. This concept has been totally stripped from its Jewish context and given a totally different meaning that God never intended it have. Now, let me ask you as a Christian an important question.

Answer for yourself: Who are you going to believe; your pastor or Jesus? It is time to do some serious study into the origin of Gentile Christianity and contrast it with what the Jesus of history believed about God and the Hebrew Scriptures before they were altered by Rome to suit their own religious beliefs.

Answer for yourself: With such an obligation to the "Christian" who now becomes aware that he is either "part-Jewish" & "Spiritual Israel" (Judaism is not a race but a religion; the religion of Jesus) what are you to do concerning the Hebrew Scriptures which by example teach that the Gentile is expected to observe the Shabbat (Sabbath), Pesach (Festival of the Passover), Hag HaMatzah (Festival of Unleavened Bread), HaBikkurim (First Fruits), Shavuot (Festival of Pentecost), Rosh HaShannah (Jewish New Year), Yom Teruah (Festival of Trumpets), Yom Kippur (Day of Atonement), and Sukkot (Festival of Tabernacles)? More than likely in your Christian Church you don't observe any of these and immersion is a one time event tied not to drawing closer to God at each of these appointed times with God but accepting that particular brand of belief and set of doctrines surrounding Jesus as espoused by what particular denomination or non-denomination you are involved in at present.

Surely if you love God and desire to obey Him more than your Gentile traditions then you should want to begin to observe and keep these Holy Days of YHWH according to Scripture because informed study will reveal that not only the Jews but the non-Jews kept these Biblical Holy days all through the Hebrew Scriptures. Not only that they kept the Biblical Sabbath and not the Roman day of the Sun is our custom today. Along with this goes the concept of continually drawing closer to God at each of these "appointed times" by continually being "Born Again" throughout our lives according to the teaching of the Rabbis and the Hebrew Scriptures that Jesus used and believed in with all his heart.

PLEASE TELL ME THAT IT IS BEGINNING TO MAKE SENSE

Christian scholars have assumed from certain passages in the Gospels that Jesus wished to give a new Torah to take the place of the Torah of Moses. He could not do so unless he sinned.

Answer for yourself: How could Jesus have then said explicitly that he came only to fulfill the Torah (Law). In Hebrew this carried the connotation of rightly interpreting the Torah and not just obeying it but obeying it properly. Yeshua never came to abolish Judaism, but came to re-establish the religion of Judaism not only for the Jews calling for repentance and return to obedience to the Scriptures but also included the same message for the Gentiles because within Judaism exists the faith that God had given the the non-Jew from the beginning-Noahidism! At the waters of Marrah Moses reiterated the Laws of Noah before he built upon them the additive Laws known today as the Laws of Noah. Noahidism is the foundation on which the Laws of Moses rests. Nor was this religion new, but actually ancient; it being the observance of the Seven Commandments of Noah, which were forgotten purposefully by Shammai and his students because of his hatred of the non-Jew. Such hatred of the non-Jew was influencing the people of Israel in Jesus' day; thus Jesus came not for those who are well but those who need a physician and who are sick; sick with hatred for the Gentiles whom God loved and to whom God had called Israel to be a light unto to show them the their own Torah-their Instruction in the Noahide Laws. Along with this was a call for Jews to return to God in repentance and this was necessary before they could be an effective witness to the nations; Israel could not give to the nations what she did not have...righteousness. God had intended for the Gentiles to be redeemed all along. Jesus came for the "lost sheep of the house of Israel"; who had lost their way and forgotten their responsibility as God's Royal Priesthood to the Gentile nations. Israel had been entrusted with Divine truth for the world and she was not sharing it. She was in danger of severe judgment if she failed to repent. These truths were not only for them, but the Gentiles as well. It is important to understand that as there were "people who were lost" in Israel, there were others like the Essene Menahem and the Hillel Pharisees who had not "lost their way" and needed little if any correction by Yeshua! That is why Yeshua said the "kingdom" had been taken from the Sadducees and given to the Pharisees [Hillel School] when he said the Pharisees set in Moses' seat:

Matt 23:2 2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: (KJV)

The Greek word for "sit":

2523 kathizo- 1) to make to sit down to set, to appoint, to confer a kingdom upon one

Here we find that the rulership delegated by God to the Sadducees was stripped from them by God's representative as a spokesman for God and given to Hillel Pharisees which was the ONLY branch of Judaism that even attempted a Gentile outreach taking the Laws of Noah and the Covenant of Eternal Life to the Gentile world. Sadly the anti-Semitic Gentile New Testament blasphemes all Pharisees whereby one read and thinks that the only good Pharisee is a "dead" Pharisee. Such is the hatred spread by the New Testament; a Roman replacement religious document.

WHAT REALLY HAPPENED IN THE GREAT COMMISSION?

Jesus' Apostles, in fulfillment of the Great Commission of their master, established these Seven Commandments anew (Acts 15, Acts 16, Acts 21). However, those born as Jews (with Jewish mothers), or those Gentiles where were immersed [Born Again] and circumcised as "full-converts" to Judaism (**Ex. 12:49; one law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger**) are obligated to observe all 613 of the commandments of the Torah without exception. Notice if you will that the non-Jews partake of some of what the Jews were given but not all. But much was held in common by both and both Jew and Gentile keep the Sabbath, Festivals, and were "Born Again" repeatedly in their walk with God throughout their lives as this article has demonstrated beyond any doubt.

Answer for yourself: Are you a Gentile Christian [circumcised or non-circumcised] who has been immersed into the Israel of God through the ministry of Yeshua and his followers and "Born-Again" into Israel? Then that means you!

For the Gentile God reserved the Seven Noahide Commandments which they have always been obligated to fulfill. It is for that reason that they were forbidden pollution of idols, fornication, blood, and things strangled (Acts 15). Yeshua's Apostles, agreeing with the School of Hillel, would no longer enforce circumcision on the non-Jew for inclusion into the Israel of God (to do so would mean full conversion) and they would no longer enforce Sabbath observance (exactly like the Jews observed it) but teach it to the Gentile in a somewhat modified fashion. The mandatory observance of the Sabbath by "God-Fearers" was similar, but not exactly alike the Jewish observance.

This may sound so different from what your traditional Christian message has been, but your Christian message is incorrect if it does not agree or line up with the Apostle's Doctrine. I just taught it to you as it existed in the days of Jesus. All of what I have shared with you is in accord with the law and custom of the Torah, as expounded by the Jewish sages, the true transmitters from Moses at Sinai, and understood by Jesus of Nazareth in the first century (they Jews today are the legacy of the Pharisees that survived 70 C.E.; they sit in Moses' seat...listen to what they say).

Our Gentile Christianity and religious dogmas and understanding today is incorrect if it violates the truths as Jesus and the School of Hillel understood them. We do not know more about salvation than Jesus and the Jewish people and sages that agreed with him no matter what we think or have been taught by our Gentile authorities

It was to the Hillel Pharisees Jesus referred to in Matt. 23 who set in Moses' seat and to whom we are to listen for correct doctrine. No greater example need be given than the doctrine of being "Born Again." We are not to follow the examples of any leaders if they do not line up with the Apostle's Doctrine of Acts 2:42.

Answer for yourself: Has Rome and their New Testament correctly portrayed Apostolic doctrine and how do you know for sure if have never studied Biblical Judaism and made your own comparisons of religious dogmas between them?

This teaching on immersion, being "Born Again," and conversion of the Gentile along with the role of the Godfearer is Apostolic Doctrine as Yeshua understood it and as taught by his disciples, and any other interpretation other than this is NOT correct. We are not to follow any spiritual examples unless they live what they preach and unless that line up with Biblical truth that can be demonstrated from historical and linguistic study (that means the Pharisee Preachers of Christianity today who fail to

teach and live the truth of Apostolic Doctrine! No greater "Pharisees" have ever lived than the anti-Semitic Gentile Church of the last 1800 years. Jesus tells us not to follow them unless they agree with him! Good advice. This same admonition is given in Deut. 17:8 ff., where **the authority to teach and lead the people were given to the religious leaders God put over the people of "Israel". These occupy Moses' seat and it is time for the Christian Church to set at the feet of the Rabbis and learn truth for a change.**

One of the reasons why Gentile Christianity refuses to learn from the Jewish sages and Rabbis and would rather repeat Gentile Religious dogmas which are incorrect without even knowing it because of that one passage in Romans 11 which teaches that Israel was blinded.

Rom 11:7 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded (KJV)

This is all well and good **UNTIL** you find out that this passage was completely lacking from the original Romans until well after 180 A.D. when it miraculously appeared under the influence of Irenaeus which gave the world the 2nd New Testament in response to Marcion's 1st New Testament which Rome did not like. But even more the whole of Romans chapter 9, 10, and 11 cannot be shown to have existed before 180 A.D. again under Irenaeus' influence. **So much for the Gentile Church's refusal to accept anything Jewish...like the correct understanding of being "Born Again."**

IT IS WAY PAST TIME TO GET REAL

Answer for yourself: Do the Baptists, Methodist, Catholics, Assemblies of God, or any other denomination or non-denomination occupy Moses' seat? No. The Catholic and Protestant denominations are far from being Jewish and often very far from having truth. Salvation is of the Jews according to Yeshua and that will never change. Sadly such anti-Semitic doctrines created by Irenaeus has blinded the Gentile from truth; it is the Gentiles who are blinded to truth and not the Jews.

Answer for yourself: If by chance the Jews were wrong then what does that do to Jesus and what he said concerning who is to take the reign of the Spiritual direction of Israel and the resultant responsibility for enlightening the Gentiles? Do you dare tell Jesus that he made a mistake and he should have said the Crystal Cathedral or TBN sit in Moses' seat?

It was these Sages and Pharisees who said that it is forbidden to circumcise a Gentile who does not accept upon himself the yoke of "ALL" the Commandments. In America male babies are circumcised apart from the truths of God's Word (we are commanded to circumcise on the 8th day and not within the first 2-3 days of a newborn's life or a year later as some do) and because of our failure to circumcise according to the Biblical example along with our failure to teach Biblical truth [take Born Again for an example] instead of anti-Semitic doctrines the Gentiles remain "aliens to the commonwealth of Israel." When a Gentile male is finally circumcised it has no connection to the Biblical injunction and therefore the doing so later coupled with a later immersion does not render him a "convert" to Judaism. **The Gentile becomes a "God-Fearer" and not a convert. Identification with Israel is by faith and free will. You must choose to stand at your personal Sinai and say to God "I will do all that you say".**

Answer for yourself: Do you want to obey God?

Answer for yourself: Do you want to honor His Name with your life?

Going to churches that teach error does not accomplish anything and your fellowship with darkness surely does not honor God when our worship of Him is in error and our religious beliefs as Gentile Christians are contradicted by Biblical faith.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever been to your personal Sinai and told God you will do all that He says?

Answer for yourself: Will you ever go?

Answer for yourself: Will you choose to return or remain in your Egypt of ignorance and false traditions and false religion that amount to idolatry instead of choosing the freedom of Spiritual truth when it is presented to you?

The Sages likewise said that the Gentile is commanded NOT to "fully" observe the Sabbath as does the Jew (yet he is to remember and keep it). Acts 20:6 recounts for us the Gentile believers and how they were taught by Paul to remember and keep the Sabbath. It is here we find the Gentile Church keeping Jewish ordinances well over thirty years after Yeshua's death. At one time the Gentile Church had such truths of which I speak; sadly today under Constantine's influence these truths are buried.

As far as the Gentiles ("God-Fearers") were concerned, they were **NOT** commanded to observe all the Torah (the 613 mitzvot). The Gentile "God-Fearers" did not have to accept all the 613 mitzvot and are not enjoined to observe all of the 613 commandments. However, it is completely different as far as Jews are concerned, for they became obligated to fulfill the Torah because God delivered them from the bondage of Egypt to be the people of His possession. Therefore they and their children became **subject to it forever and so are those Gentiles who make full-conversions to Judaism.**

LET'S SUM IT ALL UP

It should be easy to see that Jesus and his Apostles never meant to abolish the Torah of Moses from one who is born a Jew. Likewise, did Paul write in his letter to the Corinthians (1 Cor 7) that each should adhere to the faith in which each was called. This being the case after Jesus' death a moment began with Jesus' followers whereby they repented of their hatred of the non-Jew and began to earnestly take the Gentile nations Gods offer of Eternal Life as found in the Laws and Covenant of Noah. Unlike before the disciples of Yeshua/ Jesus **forbid mandatory circumcision of the Gentiles before having anything to do with them. Yet they taught them correctly about being "Born Again."**

The rabbis and teachers like Hillel and the Jerusalem Church [Acts 15/16] thus took the Gentiles the revelation of God and instructed them not to be circumcised unless they wished to be fully converted to Judaism (this had no bearing upon immersion since it was required for "partial" as well as "full" conversion). **It would suffice that the Gentiles observe the Seven Noahide Commandments, as commanded upon them through the Halakhah from Moses at Sinai. This was the minimum requirements for inclusion into Israel.**

Rabbi Emden was correct; Jesus brought a double kindness into the world.

- One the one hand, he strengthened the Torah of Moses majestically (Acts 24:20 states that many thousands of Jews were believers in Yeshua as Messiah and zealous for the Torah (Law); this was over 30 years after Yeshua's death and resurrection). The ministry of Jesus helped return the "children of Israel back to their Fathers; the Patriarchs and their faith" and thus fulfill Malachi's prophecy.
- On the other hand, Yeshua did much good for the Gentiles (provided they do not turn about his intent as they please, as some foolish ones have done because they did not fully understand the intent of the authors of the Gospels and epistles. **Yeshua obligated his Apostles to fulfill the Great Commission by taking the Gentiles (as a minimum) the Seven Commandments of Noah so that they should not be as the beasts of the field and continue to live their lives as pagans and a little above animals. He also bestowed upon them ethical ways, and in this respect he was much more stringent with them than the Torah of Moses.** In is not necessary to impose upon Jews such extreme ethical practices, since they have been obligated to the yoke of Torah since Sinai. Israel took the oath at Sinai and are already trained in proper practice and nature of the Second Tablet of the Law (ethical monotheism and the horizontal relationships man-to-man). It would be for Paul to constantly correct, reprove, teach

Apostolic Doctrine, and instruct the Gentiles in his travels since it was to his audience he would write "you are strangers from the Covenant promises, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, without hope and without God in the world".

If Christians would study they would understand what I have detailed in this teaching. No longer would the Church erroneously teach the cessation, abolition, or replacement of the Torah of Moses and Yeshua. Such sin and foolishness would and should cease.

Because of these errant Christian scholars, hatred has increased toward the Jews who are blameless of any guilt concerning Yeshua's death and proceed innocently to observe their Torah with all their heart (intellect), soul (dedication and commitment to action) and might (resources and property). The leaders of the Churches of Jesus Christ should study to learn correctly for themselves before they lead their people into sin and astray from the will of God for their lives and teach gross error in Jesus' name. This does anything but honor him. The Jew is the brother of the Christian. Ephraim (the grafted-in Gentile) and Judah make up Israel. As members of the Christian faith, how good and pleasant it might be if you would observe what was commanded to you by your first teachers, sent directly to you by Yeshua, with his message, and not the message that anti-Semitism has created these last 2000 years. The Christian Church is in desperate need of being "Born Again" into TRUTH that its historic Fathers rejected along with forging religious documents that have almost guaranteed to this day that such truth remain hidden from the Gentile. No greater example could be given than the corruption of what Jesus knew and taught concerning being "Born Again."

[Let us continue our studies by looking at the example of Cornelius in Acts 10 and the implications that man can make himself "acceptable to God".](#)

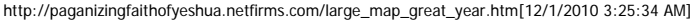
[Let us continue our studies by seriously evaluating whether, in light of what we have learned in these last few articles, if we can truly say that we are followers of what the Christ taught in the New Testament.](#)

[Home](#)

- Bet Emet Ministries
- Pastor Craig M. Lyons Ms.D., D.D., M.Div.
- 902 Cardigan
- Garland, Texas 75040
- 972-4964238
- cell



Bennoah1@verizon.net



ADOPTIONISM...THE EARLIEST BELIEF ABOUT JESUS

Put most simply, adoptionism is the theory that Jesus was in nature a man who became God by adoption. Most identify this event with his baptism. The [Ebionites](#) were the earliest to teach "adoptionism" concerning the nature of Jesus.

The earliest extant work which expresses this position is the Shepherd of Hermas, thought to be written by the brother of the bishop of Rome about A D 150. It taught that the Redeemer was a virtuous man chosen by God, and with him the Spirit of God was united. He did the work to which God had called him; in fact, he did more than was commanded. Therefore he was by divine decree adopted as a son and exalted to great power and lordship. This book was consistently considered "scripture" by the earliest church writers and finds its way into the earliest "canon" lists of the Early Church Fathers. Later it will be removed and we no longer have it in our New Testament for obvious reasons.

Adherents of this Christology who were **declared heretics in the third century** asserted it had at one time been the dominant view in Rome and that it had been handed down by the apostles. This view was perpetuated in the second and third century church by the dynamistic monarchians, who taught that Christ was a mere man on whom the power of God came and who was then adopted or constituted the Son of God. A leader in that general movement was Theodotus, who came to Rome from Byzantium about 190. He taught that Jesus was a man who was born of a virgin through the operation of the Holy Spirit. After the piety of his life had been tested, the Holy Spirit descended on him at the baptism. By this means he became Christ and received the power for his special ministry. But he was still not fully God; that was achieved through resurrection. Theodotus was excommunicated by the Roman Church, and the effort of his followers to found a separate church early in the third century had little success.

Adoptionism was an attempt to explain the divine and human natures in Christ and their relation to each other. And as the great Christological debates raged during the fourth and fifth centuries, there were always a few who could be accused of taking this position. It did not flare again extensively, however, until the latter part of the eighth century, when it produced a commotion in the Spanish and Frankish churches. Elipandus, bishop of Toledo from c. 780, in his writings on the Trinity expressed the view that Christ was an adopted son; Felix, bishop of Urgel in the Pyrenees, taught a similar position soon thereafter. Numerous local churchmen opposed them; and their teachings were condemned by three synods under Charlemagne, who assumed the position of ruler of the church in his realm and who was concerned with its unity. Pope Adrian I also became involved, and the recantation of both men was obtained. They had a numerous following, however, and extensive efforts were required to bring these people back into the fold. The effects of the controversy lasted for decades in Toledo. Possibly remnants of the old Arian heresy contributed to the popularity of adoptionism at this time. A sound refutation of adoptionism was never made, and leanings in that direction appeared in some scholastic writings during the late Middle Ages.

H F Vos Bibliography. A Harnack, History of Dogma.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #1

Christianity is rooted in Palestine in a Jewish environment and in the historical circumstances of a plainly dated period. This assuredly requires no argument. To this time and place we are therefore bound to go for the elucidation of Christian Origins. What we find is not only surprising to most Christians but is diametrically opposite to many of their "beliefs" about the concept of the Jewish Messiah.

But it is by no means easy to relate the life of Jesus and the activities of his original followers, known as Nazoreans (Nazarenes), to the contemporary situation as modeled by Gentile Christianity and its teachings. This is largely due to the character of the New Testament and the lack of external evidences about the beginnings of Christianity. To reach conclusions which can fairly be regarded as corresponding as nearly as possible to the reality entails a vast amount of analysis and comparison, the patient piecing together of a host of hints and scraps of tradition, and in particular a sympathetic involvement in the affairs of the Jewish people and detachment from considerations of Christian theology. This I have done! Because of what the Church has taught for so many centuries it has been extremely difficult for Christian scholars to undertake such an investigation objectively.

Let us begin our investigation by reiterating that the term "Christ" is the Greek translation of the Hebrew term Messiah, meaning the Anointed One. The term "Gospel" is from the Greek "Evangel", translating the Hebrew word for "Good News."

WHAT WAS THE "GOOD NEWS" TO THE HEARERS OF YESHUA?

What important for us to distinguish right from the beginning was that Israel was well familiar with how to "obtain" salvation and the "Good News" was not to be understood in any such way in the first century by the hearers of Yeshua. Atonement was possible in many different ways as taught by the Jewish Tanakh (Law, Prophets, and Writings). What the Christian needs to understand out right is that Israel was not waiting to be saved "spiritually"; she was waiting for the "Good News" that her "Messiah" that was expected by the Jews had appeared. The difficulty we have in Christianity today is that the picture presented to identify "the Messiah" by the Christian Church is completely different from the "Messiah of the Jewish Scriptures. Such a "metamorphosis" is accomplished in the New Testament by the numerous misquotations from the Jewish Palestinian Masoretic Text along with the hundreds of mistranslations and scriptures lifted out of context for "theological purposes" by the Gentile Fathers of the Church.

It makes all the difference to our understanding of Christianity if we are enabled to apprehend that it did not begin as a new religion but as a movement of monotheistic Jews who held Jesus to be their God-sent king and deliverer from the various political and religious tyrannies inflicted upon the them by the non-Jewish nations. Rome just happened to be the latest in a long line of such persecutors.

Here, in a sentence, is what it is imperative to know about the origins of Christianity. Here we have the essential clue to the activities of Jesus and his first followers which helps to compensate for many material facts which are beyond recovery. Armed with this information we can get Christianity in correct perspective, and trace clearly and simply what is ascertainable to the student of the Bible today. What is interesting is how this concept of "the Jewish Messiah" was transformed into what it become afterwards under the influence of Gentile religious domination.

MESSIANISM...WHAT IT REALLY WAS IN SPITE OF WHAT YOU

HAVE BEEN POSSIBLY TOLD

It is often said that Christianity is founded upon a person. That is true. But it is only part of the historical truth. What, so to speak, was the person founded upon? The answer is that he was founded upon an idea, a strange idea current among the Jews of his time, an idea alien to Western thought which many non-Jewish theologians still find very inconvenient, the idea of Messianism. It was Messianism which made the life of Jesus what it was and so brought Christianity into being. It was Messianism, as accepted and later altered by Gentile believers, which contributed towards making the deification of Jesus inevitable. It was Messianism which provided the spiritual impulse behind the Jewish war with Rome which broke out in A.D. 66, resulting in the destruction of much authoritative testimony and records about Jesus and the substantial separation of Gentile from Jewish Christianity. The fundamental teaching of Christianity, then, was that in Jesus the Messiah (the Christ) had come. There can be not the shadow of a doubt about this. It is the ultimate conviction on which the whole edifice of Christianity rests, the historical fact on which all the Gospels are agreed. This teaching was the gospel, underlying all the Gospels, the one thing which gave them the right to be so called. The faith of the earliest believers in Jesus was that which voiced itself in the declaration of Peter, as recorded in Mark, "You are the Messiah" (Mk. 7:29), simply this without any qualification. The persuasion they had was built upon what Jesus had said and done. It was he who had given them cause to conclude that he was the Messiah, and he had done so quite deliberately. But what the Gospels do not tell us is what in the first instance had persuaded him. Unless we can discover why Jesus held himself to be the Messiah, what current teaching about the Messiah he applied to himself, we are not in possession of the key to the mystery of his life and death.

We have no right to say that while Jesus accepted the designation of Messiah he did so in a sense quite different from any expectations entertained in his time. We must stop and reflect upon this in detail. The Jewish People had been promised their Messiah and were given signs to look for that confirmed that he "that is King of the Jews" had come. Simply said these things never materialized before Yeshua's death; nor afterwards for that matter. The Jewish await today the fulfillment of the "Messianic Scriptures" found in their Bible. It would be unthinkable for Yeshua to be other than what was promised, firstly because being the Messiah meant answering to certain prophetic requirements which for him were divinely inspired, and secondly because he would consciously have been depriving his people of any possibility of acknowledging him: he would be inviting them to reject him as a false Messiah. This he did not do.

DID JESUS BELIEVE HIMSELF TO BE "THE APPOINTED MESSIAH" OF THE LAST DAYS?

Yes! I believe he was to be the long awaited Messiah but sadly something went wrong. We need to look into this and understand why the Messianic Kingdom did not materialize as prophesied.

We have to take the view that Jesus believed it to be his calling and destiny to fulfill the Messianic Hope, and to do so in a manner which would conform with the predictions he accepted as authoritative. Our business is to find out the conditions with which Jesus felt he had to comply, and on this basis to follow the course of his actions. Obviously we have to divorce the issue altogether from the paganized doctrine of the incarnation of the Godhead. Scriptural expectation did not identify the Messiah with God, and, indeed, the nature of Jewish monotheism wholly excluded such an idea! This might be hard for the Christian to accept, but Jesus as much as any other Jew would have regarded as blasphemous the manner in which he is depicted, for instance, in the Fourth Gospel which is a very "Hellenized" document. Jesus is a Jew, not a Greek-god-man. Lack of study on the part of the Christian prevents him from realizing this.

Taking the Gospels together, and these are the chief source of our information about Jesus, we have in them an epitome of the process by which the traditions about him grew and expanded with the changing needs and fortunes of succeeding generations of believers, Jewish and Gentile, so that Jesus as he appears in them is

a composite and somewhat contradictory figure.

Answer for yourself: Have you ever seen this for yourself yet? It exists and your failure to see it does not mean it does not exist; only that your level of perception is not deep enough yet to see it.

Yeshua's image in the Gospels is like the idol of Nebuchadnezzar's dream in the book of Daniel, part gold, part silver, part bronze, part iron and part clay. The gold is there to be extracted, but we cannot take hold of it unalloyed without knowledge of the influences and circumstances to which Jesus himself had responded. It is not enough to look back to him through the minds of much later believers not of Jewish origin. This might surprise you, but scholars today will easily refute that the Gospel writers were the Jewish Apostles of Yeshua; in fact strong evidences remain to make one strongly believe that Gentile authorship is behind such documents. If you seek the truth about Yeshua then you must look for him through the pre-Christian development of Messianism and not through the alterations of history and facts handed down to us by the Gentile Church.

THE SETTING FOR THE UNVEILING OF THE MESSIAH OF ISRAEL

The coming of the Messiah was not something fortuitous: it was closely linked with a period of history prophetically anticipated, the Last Times or End of the Days, which would precede the inauguration of the Kingdom of God. Now pay close attention to what is said next: The Messiah could NOT appear at any time, but only at the End of the Days, which would precede the inauguration of the Kingdom of God. The Messiah could not appear at any time, but only at the End of Days, at a time of testing and great tribulation for Israel. This is calculated by understanding Daniel chapter 9 in the Palestinian Masoretic Text and not the Old Testament in Christian Bibles which most, but not all, have altered the Rabbinical interpretations by changing the punctuation in order to explain away the lack of the appearing of the Kingdom of Heaven and the lack of fulfillment of the Messianic prophecies by Yeshua (Selah)!

The conception of the Last Times drew upon Biblical predictions relating to the Latter Days and the Day of the LORD, which became combined with Babylonian and Persian ideas of a succession of Ages. During the Ages the forces of Good and Evil would contend with one another, and the struggle would reach its climax in the penultimate Age, being followed by the final Age of peace and bliss, the Kingdom of God. The Last Times would thus be the closing period of the old order, when the assaults of Evil would reach their most malevolent intensity, bringing great misery to humanity and persecution and suffering to the Elect of Israel. When these signs of the "Last Days" appeared then the Messiah was to be expected to appear.

According to those who studied these matters, it could not be known how long the Last Times would endure, but it could be known approximately when "The Last Days" would begin. For this a basis of calculation had to be available, and it was found in the book of Daniel in the prophecy of the Seventy Weeks (Dan. 9:24-27), later understood to mean seventy weeks of years (490 years). The Last Times could be expected to begin after the lapse of 490 years 'from the going forth of the commandment [of Cyrus] to restore and build Jerusalem, that is to say, the Messiah was to become manifest no later than 70 C.E.

If you have never read Daniel chapter 9 in the Stone Edition Tanakh or the JPS Tanakh I suggest you do so and then compare with your Old Testaments in your Christian Bibles to see if the punctuation of the "weeks" is the same. What is paramount for you to understand is that the Hebrew manuscripts contained no punctuation; therefore often the understanding of the passage was handed down through oral tradition which the Rabbis preserved. Later punctuation was added to the printed texts to reflect the proper interpretation held sacred by the Rabbis. Later you need to know that theological necessity caused Christians to alter and add punctuation in certain places to the "weeks" prophecy which differed from the Rabbinical interpretation. Remembering who is a "light to the nations" then understand this: "the light to the nations" was rejected by the Gentile Christian authorities as they

altered the texts to suit their theological persuasions. They felt the need to explain away why Jesus, their Messiah, had not fulfilled the Jewish Scriptures. These Christian authorities needed reasons to respond to the Jews' claim that Jesus had not fulfilled the prophecies and could not be considered their Messiah. Literally these Gentile Fathers "created" theology explaining away the lack of manifestation of the Kingdom as expected by Yeshua and the Jews along with the failure of Yeshua to fulfill the prophecies that was expected of "the Messiah" when he appeared. The seventy weeks of Daniel were separated through creative punctuation in Christian texts and the last seven years postponed into the future. Dispensational theology holds strong sway in Christianity yet today. The Jews have always understood this and their theological works reflect such an understanding and oppose traditions Christian positions that most are familiar with today. As a Seminary graduate I had never read a Tanakh and was unfamiliar with alternate readings and punctuations which is no longer the case. I always wondered why in Seminary I had a "rubrics cube" theology; as one thing was made to fit then "oops" another problem surfaced which required tinkering to make it fit the scheme of things. In Seminary I realized one day that my "theology" was not pure; it contained a little bit of this and that and nothing was pure. I was taught whatever was necessary to validate the "current" accepted beliefs of the denomination. This was so convenient. This is not necessary with the Jewish texts in the Tanakh...they all lay perfectly as seen in their interpretation of Daniel 9. But at that time in my life I did not know this until I became very familiar with the Tanakh and did laborious comparisons with my Christian Bibles.

Those Jews who believed in this interpretation as found in their Tanakh, and were living in the reign of Herod the Great (37-4 B.C.), could accept that the Last Times had now begun, and that therefore before very long the coming of the Messiah was to be expected. They could count the years from the going forth of the decree of which Daniel spoke. The end of the time period was rapidly approaching and the Messiah was expected soon! This explains why a strong messianic excitement manifested itself among the Jews from this time onward, and why no one before this had claimed to be the Messiah. Some were thought by the people to be "Messiahs in waiting" but events proved them wrong.



Bennoah1@verizon.net

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #2

THE DETERMINING FACTOR FOR THE FULFILLMENT OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES AND THE UNVEILING OF KING MESSIAH...THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF ISRAEL

Yes there was a timetable for the Kingdom of God to appear. Yes there was a timetable for "the Messiah" to appear. Daniel chapter 9 teaches us that. But what most are not aware of is that this timetable is "conditional" on other factors that must be present for the fulfillment of the Messianic prophecies. This is terribly important to understand when one views "would-be Messiahs" and even Jesus for that matter.

Well there you have it; I just let the "cat" out of the bag. There were reasons why the Messianic prophecies were not fulfilled by Yeshua. There were reasons why Yeshua could not become the Messiah which the Jews waited for. But lets look at the book of Daniel again.

The part of the book of Daniel in which the prophecy of the Seventy Weeks occurs (chapter 9) has been dated about 164 B.C. The author of this portion of the book of Daniel is assuming the name of a man supposed to be living near the end of the sixth century B.C. The historical Daniel did not write it! But such Pseudepigrapha writing was very common by the Jewish in that day. Many wrote in the name of other "famous" men of the faith. Nothing new here.

This writer of Daniel 9 appears to have expected that the Era of Righteousness would come not very long after his actual time. Some thought it had come in the reign of John Hyrcanus I John Hyrcanus I died in 104 B.C.E. He was the son and successor of Simon, and ruled from 134 to 104 B.C.E. We do not know much about earlier calculations, and the one to which we have referred was worked out later when the hopes entertained of the Hasmoneans had been grievously disappointed. It is after 100 B.C. that the literature we have reveals a mounting interest in the Last Times and in the advent of messianic personalities. By the first century of our era it had become quite feverish, and had engendered a state of near hysteria among the people. You must grasp the situation at hand to properly understand the events which were to quickly unfold. It was wholly in keeping with the circumstances that a figure like John the Baptist should now appear proclaiming that the Kingdom of God was at hand, and calling upon the people to repent and save themselves from the Wrath to Come. Without wholesale repentance by the nation of Israel the prophecies would not be realized and King Messiah would not be revealed!

Answer for yourself: Why the emphasis placed upon "repentance" before the Kingdom was to come? More later but don't forget this very, very important issue because it will play an integral role in why the Kingdom did not appear and why Yeshua did not fulfill the expected Messianic prophecies.

It was no less appropriate that a man like Jesus should be convinced he was the Messiah and announce that 'the Time is fulfilled'. Yeshua taught repentance and it was the core of all that he embodied. The calculations of pious scribes confirmed the time, and if that was not enough, the conditions of the time reinforced the calculations. The time was ripe for a Divine intervention. The time was ripe for Israel to repent and turn her heart back to the "fathers" of the faith. Would she?

ISRAEL'S RESPONSIBILITY TO MERIT THE KINGDOM & HER KING....A TASK FAILED

Messianism was a product of the Jewish spirit. It was inspired by the Hebrew reading of the riddle of the creation and destiny of mankind. Though some of its features did not originate with the Hebrews, they absorbed them and brought them into relationship with a great vision of the ultimate Brotherhood of Man under the rule of the One God and Father of all men. The vision was not simply a cherished ideal: it was associated with a plan for its realization. Israel's role in the implementation of the Kingdom of God is crucial! Israel's role in preparing a place for Messiah to rule and reign is crucial! Israel's failure in this role would jeopardize the whole of the prophetic timetable as you will quickly come to see. Her failure would postpone the revelation of "the Messiah"!

If you have ever listened to anything....then listen and understand this. According to God's plan for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, God had chosen and set apart one nation among the nations of the world, neither numerous nor powerful, to be the recipient of his laws, and by observing them to offer a universal example. The Theocracy of Israel would be the persuasive illustration of a World Theocracy: it would be "a kingdom of priests and a holy nation" witnessing to all nations with a "King" at its head. Exod 19:6 teaches us that from the very moment a group of ex-slaves became a nation they by default incurred an eternal responsibility before God: "And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel." One of the purposes of Israel's deliverance from Egypt was that they, as a holy nation and a royal priesthood before God, was to be a "light to the nations" in bringing the non-Jewish nations to God. That is what a priest does; he serves as an intermediary between man and God. Such is Israel's function then and now although you would not know it from the conditions that exist in Israel today. Needless to say often Israel failed her calling. And God would judge the nation because of it.

Now what is said next is of major importance in our understanding of the concept of Messiah and any possibility of connecting such a concept to Yeshua in the first century. Manifestly, according to this view, the redemption of humanity, and the appearance of the Kingdom of Heaven with it's Messianic King, waited upon the attainment by Israel of a state of perfect obedience to the will of God and His Commandments. By so much as Israel failed to meet the Divine requirements, by so much was the peace and well-being of mankind retarded and the appearance of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth retarded. This also meant that the appearance of King Messiah was to be hindered as well as the postponement of the fulfillment of the Jewish Messianic Prophecies in the Tanakh! The Messiah, if he were here and ready to begin his reign, would not be allowed to set upon the seat of the throne of David not would the many Prophetic passages be fulfilled in the Jewish Tanakh.

This concept has major implications for our understanding of Yeshua and the failure of the fulfillment of the Jewish Scriptures by him in the first century. Basically, Israel would either "merit" the Kingdom within the timetable according to the prophetic Scriptures of Daniel and by default her King, or else Israel would forestall such from happening. God would be the judge if Israel was worthy of the Kingdom and her King. If not, then her King would not appear. The Messiah, although present within this timetable would not be unveiled in the advent of Israel's spiritual failure as a priesthood to the world. This means the potential "would-be" Messiah, although alive in this time, would not be allowed to rule and reign. In the advent of Israel's failure in this regard the hundreds of true Jewish prophetic passages would not be fulfilled within the time period prophesied by Daniel.

The history of Israel, seen in this light, was a prolonged schooling in preparation for this glorious time. The national disposition to go astray occasionally was continually corrected by God through His infliction of appropriate punishments, conquest and oppression by foreigners, pestilence and famine, exile. Internally much depended on the guidance of rulers, priests and kings. These too were judged by whether they 'did right in the sight of the Lord'. Their failures called for an additional activity by messengers of God in a succession of prophets. If you just look at your Old Testaments you can easily see how God continually through Moses, the Judges, and then finally through the prophets to both Houses of Israel did God bring the message of "repentance" to His people. God was continually trying to prepare His nation for their highest calling: Priests to the nations. A priest is called to a higher holiness than regular people and the requirements for such an office

are very stringent. Repentance was necessary for this nation of Priests. Repentance was necessary before the blessing of the Kingdom of God could be manifested along with all of its promised blessings. We must remember also that according to the "time table" of Daniel that no later than 70 C.E. the Kingdom was to appear along with King Messiah.

Given that Yeshua died just prior to the year 30 A.D. he is recorded by all three writers of the Gospels saying:

Mark 13:30

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

Matt 24:34

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

Luke 21:32

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

SO WHAT DID YESHUA BELIEVE ABOUT THIS TIMETABLE OF DANIEL 9?

According to the above texts the Gospel writers share with us that evidently Yeshua understood and interpreted Daniel chapter 9 the way the traditional Rabbis did in his day! Jesus was not a Dispensational theologian as most Christian teachers are today. This should be very troublesome to you when you realize that Jesus believed entirely different from the way you have been taught in your Christian churches. We have the testimony of Jesus that the Kingdom had to come prior to 70 A.D. as determined by the Daniel 9 prophecy. Along with that one needs to have an understanding that a generation was understood to be 40 years. Given that he died in and around the year 30 A.D. then we easily see Yeshua's agreement with the then current and prevalent understanding of Daniel 9 as held by both Rabbis and the vast populace. This goes without saying but Yeshua never intended nor saw the Kingdom being postponed some 2000 years as Dispensationalist Christians maintain today. If you study you will find that such a "theology" as espoused by Christians today had its origin in the middle 1800's. You also need to understand that by altering the accepted oral traditions about Daniel 9 as well as altering the Jewish texts by adjusting the punctuation of the appointed verses in Christian Bibles and translations, these Christian redactors created a "new timetable" to explain away the failure of the prophecies to be fulfilled. This was done to protect the image of Yeshua because otherwise one who lacks understanding shared in these articles might come to the conclusion that Yeshua was wrong in his understanding; and we cannot have that. These same Gentile theologians who made Jesus literally "God" would not have this God-man be wrong about the Scriptures (Selah)! Little do they realize that Yeshua came to a point in his ministry when he knew his efforts would fail to bring wholesale repentance to Israel and that the messianic prophecies would remain unfulfilled and the Kingdom of God would not appear. There would come a point in Yeshua's ministry that he knew that his ministry would fail!

Now listen up; the failure does not lie with Yeshua but with Israel as they did not merit the Kingdom nor the Messiah as I will quickly show. The repentance and the turning of Israel's heart back to the fathers (Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob) would not happen in his day. There was only one recourse for a failed messianic reformer....he had to die. More to follow.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #3

Most likely the vast majority of our readership are Christians. We purposefully shaped this ministry for such a response for so much of what Christianity teaches today is totally wrong and inaccurate. Diligence in study will reveal that to a blind man but over the years of my Pastorate I found few, if any, Christians who really studied. It never ceased to amaze me when I would be in a discussion with a typical Christian about Messianism the topic would always come up about Yeshua fulfilling the Messianic prophecies. I always had fun asking them: "Which prophecy of the Old Testament did he fulfill that leads us to understand he was the Messiah?" Well of course I would get the typical New Testament quote or paraphrase of the numerous "fulfilled Messianic passages" from the New Testament. I would love watching their expressions when I retorted that these were not Old Testament fulfillments at all but were nothing more than Gentile scriptural creationisms arrived at by a host of manipulative techniques such as:

A QUICK PICTURE OF THE PROPHECIES THAT WERE TO BE FULFILLED BEFORE THE KINGDOM OF GOD WAS TO BE REALIZED

Belief in Yeshua as "the Messiah" is not easy when one reflects on the following which was prophesied to occur before or as the Messiah is revealed. I provide this for your reflection.

The Rabbis instruct us that when the "True" Moshiach comes there will be no doubt. It is said, "His arrival will be as evident as the hand on your arm." Asking then if the Moshiach has come in those days will be the same as asking is "Is this my hand?" His arrival will be accompanied by the following:

- **Universal peace and freedom.**
- **Resurrection of the of God's people.**
- **Regathering of the clans of Israel.**
- **The Torah will go forth from Jerusalem.**
- **Rebuilding of the Temple**
- **Resumption of animal sacrifices in the Temple, and**
- **All nations will come to the land of Israel to observe Succoth.**

As a believer in the "true" historical Yeshua I am saddened when I realize that when Jesus came and afterwards....

- **Instead of universal peace came the wars...of 66 c.e. and 135 c.e.**
- **Instead of a resurrection, over a million Jews were killed and thousands sold in to slavery.**
- **Instead of a regathering, there was the scattering of the Jews in the diaspora.**
- **Instead of the Torah going forth from Jerusalem, the Torah was declared dead and replaced by the Greek New Testament.**
- **Instead of a Temple being rebuild, one was destroyed.**
- **Instead of the continuation of animal sacrifices, they ceased.**
- **Instead of all nations observing Succoth in Jerusalem, the Holy day was prevented from being observed in Jerusalem and the Gentile church replaced the Biblical Festivals with their pagan holidays**

DANIEL'S TIMETABLE CAME AND WENT...AND WHO COULD HAVE BEEN THE "POTENTIAL MESSIAH" DURING THIS TIME?

The list of "potential" candidates is limited to say the least. More than likely Yeshua is our man. The Jews lived in hope that Yeshua was their Messiah up until his death. Even after his death Yeshua has said that "this" generation would not pass before all things be fulfilled. In reality this was Yeshua's statement of faith in hopes Israel would rise to the occasion and merit the prophecies being fulfilled. This meant the emergence of the Messiah. Knowing as well that in his ministry would not bring the desired results that would warrant the Kingdom and the emergence of himself as Israel's King, he was comforted with the hope of the Psalmist:

Ps 16:10

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

In faith Yeshua was prepared to die if his death was expedient to the "blessed Hope;" the realization of the purpose of national Israel as a Priest to the nations. He understood he would be resurrected as God's holy anointed one and looked past the grave to the expectation of Israel's repentance that would bring the fulfillment of the Messianic prophecies and his enthronement as King.

Answer for yourself: Understanding that the Jewish prophecies were not fulfilled, and remain unfulfilled today, yet who on the stage of history is most likely to have the "appointed candidate" to assume the position of the Anointed one of Israel as you look back on history? Honestly Yeshua is the most likely candidate. Certainty in this area of identification of Israel's Messiah escapes us except for those who lean more upon emotion than intellect and knowledge of the Jewish Palestinian text.

Of course I agree with the Jewish people that the Messianic prophecies as shown above remain unfulfilled and that no one as of yet has fulfilled them. In understanding this, then one is warranted in not calling anyone "the Messiah" since the works of the Messiah remain unfulfilled. One can rightly call Yeshua "anointed" but to say that he definitely is "The Messiah" must remain for now a product of emotion rather than fact. That means it is not proper to call anyone "the Messiah" for he has not yet appeared and taken David's throne and surely has not yet fulfilled these necessary Messianic prophecies. Too many times good people let their "emotion" dictate their reason and cloud their intellect. Too often good people lack the necessary knowledge to make an intelligent decision on the matter. The prophecies remain unfulfilled. This is undebatable. But that does not mean that potentially "the Messiah" has not appeared or will not yet appear to fulfill them. These prophecies must be fulfilled eventually. I admire David Flusser who is a well-know Hebrew scholar who when asked if he believed if Yeshua was the Messiah responded: "When the Messiah appears I will walk up to him and ask him...'Been here before'"? I think this says it best. Faith is a great gift but it must remain in the realm of things "hoped for."

MEN OF INTEGRITY WILL NOT MISREPRESENT THE JEWISH SCRIPTURES

Now pay close attention to what I say next. On our ministry's web page I take strong, I said very strong offense with anyone who misquotes, mistranslates, and lifts the Jewish Scriptures from the Masoretic Palestinian Hebrew text out of context in order to "create alternate theology" in hopes of passing off someone as "the Messiah" to unsuspecting and uninformed Gentiles in the first centuries of the Church

(<http://www.faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>). This has been inherited in Christianity today and few know it. Few Christians know their Bibles are falsifications of the true Jewish Scriptures. Such forgery in Christianity goes undetected by millions. Such forgery in our Christian Bibles is masterminded by Gentile anti-Semites of the early centuries of the Church in their hopes of "selling" Yeshua as "the Messiah" to the Gentiles. He most likely was, but to call him "the" Messiah is not accurate; at least not yet! As "a Christ" and an anointed Rabbi he was, but the only designation defining the identity of "the Messiah" is if the Old Testament prophecies were fulfilled by him. This was to be his calling card. Sadly dear ones, due to the lack of

spiritual maturity in the nation of Israel, the nation did not merit the Kingdom nor her King, and Yeshua perished at the hands of the Romans without ever becoming King of a Kingdom that never appeared. If Israel had be spiritually worthy in the first century then Yeshua would never had needed to die. Even more, if the nation had heeded Yeshua's warning that only 40 years remained for the prophecies to be fulfilled and had make the necessary spiritual correction within the timetable of Daniel 9, the Yeshua most likely would have returned to rule and reign over the nation and the prophecies would have been fulfilled at that time. I guess you noticed it did not happen, in fact, the judgment on Israel for failing so greatly it's calling was the destruction of the Temple and its scattering among the nations for two thousand years.

BUT WHAT OF ALL THOSE NEW TESTAMENT "FULFILLED" SCRIPTURES? CAN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE BE TRUSTED?

It is not my intention to be cruel or harsh but I must say something. To quote the rubbish passed off as "scripture" in the New Testament as fulfillments of Old Testament prophecies only betrays one's lack of true Biblical knowledge of the true Jewish Masoretic text that Yeshua knew and used. Too often as Christians we read "error" over and over and only reinforce untruths. The tragedy is that we never know it. It is a slow and tedious process but one must honestly compare line upon line and precept with precept when comparing the "fulfilled" passages in the New Testament against the Hebrew Scriptures from the Palestinian Masoretic Text. Then and only then will one see the difference for himself. Without such knowledge a Christian is literally helpless when it comes to ascertaining if what is described as "fulfilled" Messianic Scriptures in the New Testament are truthful.

Study was understood to be the highest form of worship in Yeshua's day. This is a lesson we have failed to hear or to learn. Thus we accept anything without critical assessment. The result is that we literally "canonize" lies and hold them dear to our hearts never knowing that much of what we hold sacred is to God sacrilegious. But I did not always know this. These ideas were slowly growing on me while I was in Seminary as I was being jolted even then by what I was learning which conflicted with what I had been told to accept by faith by my religious spiritual leaders in the various churches I had attended.

I did not always know about the problems that existed with the Christian Bible. Only by in-depth study over the years was I awakened to this nightmare. As I believe I am a man of integrity before God, I found myself continually being brought to a crossroads in my studies. Often I was challenged by those who wrote things that disagreed with what I "believed." In defense of my faith I would literally take "them on" and try to prove my position was correct and theirs wrong. For after all I was a Spirit-filled Christian; the Holy Spirit leads into all truth...right? Wrong! I wish it were so, but I and about 2 billion Catholics on this planet prove this idealistic passage in John wrong.

Taking the challenge given to me years ago by those whom I read which challenged my beliefs, I would later come to realize that knew God better me. When I could not prove them wrong which giving the evidence a more than fair hearing and literally reproducing their studies to verify what they had said was correct, than I had only one recourse to follow; I had to repent after not being able to prove my detractors wrong. What I came to see later is that these writers presented facts and information which could be verified by study and such valuable factual information proved what I accepted by "faith" to be wrong. Faith should be necessary only in the absence of facts and the absence of evidence. I could not prove those who exposed my faith as fantasy. After a laborious six months of manuscript study alone I was literally beaten into submission by the Jewish Tanakh which read differently in hundreds of places from my Christian Bible. We must remember we are expecting to have an English translation and not a fictional creationism. I realized I had the latter but yet it had a black binding which said "Holy Bible" on it. Little could be said to be "Holy" about such a travesty passed off upon the Jewish Scriptures. I had never took the time to look to see if my Christian Bible was a faithful translation of the Jewish Scriptures; I never known I needed to look. It never dawned on me that "my" Christian Bible was a horrible translation of the Jewish Scriptures. Understand such adulterated Old Testament passages in my Christian Bible was only "quoted" again wrongly in the New Testament! Now I had the duplication of error! My Christian Bible was wrong both in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament and I had a Master's

Degree in Divinity and never knew it because my Seminary never taught us about such things. We took for granted we had the truth. Boy was I wrong! If you want the facts they can be seen at our four websites:

<http://paganizingfaithofyeshua.netfirms.com>

<http://geocities.com/faithofyeshua>

<http://www.faithofyeshua.faithweb.com>

<http://web2.airmail.net/bennoah1>

The same can be said for trying to prove Yeshua as "the Messiah" from the New Testament. **The New Testament is full of "false prophecies" which when studied in-depth and compared with the Jewish Palestinian Masoretic text only discloses to the serious student a compilation of orchestrated and purposeful misquoted and mistranslated Jewish texts which have been cleverly taken out of context which are then twisted to make "false-fulfillments" that none of the original Jewish writers ever intended!!!!** The hundreds of falsified non-prophecies when examined individually and compared with the true Jewish Bible and the Palestinian Masoretic Text (which reads completely different from your "fixed" Christian Old Testaments") reveals to the serious student the foolishness of such an attempt to present Yeshua as "the Messiah" in the New Testament. He more than likely was "the Messiah" in waiting, but owing to Israel's moral and spiritual failure in the first century, the prophecies could not be fulfilled and thus the Kingdom postponed and it yet awaits Israel's merit today. Misquoting and misrepresenting the Jewish texts only discredits those who do so and blasphemes God. Those who read such falsehoods and forgeries only join the line of prior blasphemers of God and His Word and never know it. We have stern warnings given through Moses not the alter or change the Word or God and such was done in the "selling of Yeshua" as Messiah to the non-Jews by Gentile theologians and monks who both controlled and altered the written documents which later would become the New Testament. Such is a discredit to Yeshua who said:

Matt 5:18

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

But to tamper with the Jewish Scriptures in order to pass off Yeshua as "the Messiah" by the Gentile Church through altering and changing the Jewish Scriptures is a crime of immeasurable proportions! Understand that the vast majority of Christians have never read the true Jewish Scriptures for if they had and if they had taken the time to compare the Jewish Messianic Scriptures in the Jewish Tanakh against the Christian Old Testaments (line upon line, precept upon precept), then they would see of what I speak and my alerting the Christian community of such a damnable deed would not be necessary. In reality Christians have never read the Word of God before but only it's substitute handed down by anti-Semitic non-Jews. We can thank Constantine and Rome for such a gift of ignorance and deception.

Now, let us continue looking at "how" the Kingdom was to come and what the role of the Messiah was in bringing about the Kingdom in the next article in this series. More to follow. Shalom.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #4

THE NECESSITY OF A RIGHTEOUS ISRAEL & THE DISCREDITING OF ISRAEL TO RECEIVE HER KING ...OR...WHY THE PROPHECIES WERE NOT FULFILLED

Answer for yourself: How much do you know of the conditions that existed in Israel in the first century? How well are you acquainted with the spiritual condition of the Priests of Israel in the first century? How well are you acquainted with the cultural influences made by Hellenism upon Israel in the first century? Lastly, how would you characterize the moral and ethical conditions that existed among the Jews of Israel in the first century?

Answer for yourself: Are you aware that if you do not command a workable knowledge of the above questions then it is impossible to understand the dynamics involved in the events recorded in the New Testament surrounding the Messianic push of the first century?

As demonstrated earlier Israel was to be "the" Priest of the nations. A "Priest" is to be holy and the literal Sadducean Priesthood of the first century was no longer of the lineage of Zadok and were in Rome's "pocket" as many times the Priesthood was sold to the highest bidder. I guess the best way to characterize the whole of the problem is with the well familiar adage: "When in Rome do as the Romans". This is exactly what was happening. Modernism and liberalism was in vogue. Notice what was said of the messenger of the covenant renewal which was to come:

Mal 4:6

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Luke 1:17

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

Preparation was necessary for the Lord to come. Preparation was necessary for the Kingdom to come. Preparation was necessary for the Messiah to appear. There was work to be done spiritually if the Kingdom of God was to appear. For without such repentance among people and leaders it would not appear; neither would Israel's King. The people were called to "repent" and turn their hearts to the "fathers": Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and not to Rome or Athens. Repentance was the order of the day.

The nation did not repent and was unworthy of their calling; thus unworthy of the Kingdom. The corporate nation had failed to be a "holy nation and a royal priesthood." They had abdicated their calling. Now you can understand the continual call of the Prophets for the people to repent.

3 REMNANT THEOLOGIES EMERGE...THE MESSIANIC HOPE STAYS ALIVE IN SPITE OF THE LACK OF ISRAEL'S RIGHTEOUSNESS

Now this is very important. Eventually, it began to be despaired by the Pious of Israel that the whole people could be brought to the necessary state of perfection. Hopes were pinned on an elect remnant of faithful souls, by whose obedience the redemption would be hastened. They would be the elite of the final World Order, entitled to its highest honors by their loyalty and by their sufferings in this present world. **The Messianic Hope, in light of the failure of corporate Israel spiritually, became concentrated upon the determined efforts of the pious, the Saints, to observe the Law, thus justifying God in acting speedily.** If the time was greatly prolonged even the Elect might prove unequal to the strain. It was imperative for the pious themselves to search out what Divine guidance had been given to set a term to their endurance, what signs were to be expected to intimate that the End of the Days had arrived. The last stage of the evolution of the Messianic Hope envisaged the intervention of God by means of the Anointed Ones, ideal figures, a Prophet like Moses, a perfect Priest, a righteous King of the line of David. These would come in the End of the Days as God's highest appointed representatives to transform the whole world scene and usher in the Kingdom of God.

Coinciding with Israel's Messianic hope was the worst calamity which had befallen the Jews since the destruction of the Kingdom of Judah and the loss of the Temple at the beginning of the sixth century B.C. The new calamity was seen by pious Jews to be impending as a consequence of the attractions of Hellenism, which since the time of Alexander the Great had made increasing inroads into Jewish life and thought, fostering moral laxity and apostasy. The judgement of God must surely fall upon the nation as it had done in the past. It fully confirmed this opinion when the Seleucid king Antiochus Epiphanes (175-62 B.C.) decreed the abolition of the Jewish religion and converted the Temple at Jerusalem into a shrine of Zeus Olympius. Throughout the country there was great persecution, until resistance was organized by the sons of the aged priest Mattathias of Modim. One son, Judas Maccabaeus, led the revolt in the name of God, and after a series of remarkable successes cleansed and rededicated the defiled Temple. One of the products of this testing time was the book of Daniel. Its apocalyptic dreams and visions were to exercise a major influence on messianic thinking and prediction.

The leaven of Hellenism had to be dealt with if Israel was to ever realize her potential and calling as the Priest to the Nations. Israel had to remain separated from the nations and the influences exerted upon her by her captives was pulling her from her religious roots. No one person or section of society had the answer to the infection of Hellenism. The answer came in the form of Jewish sectarianism. The experiences of the nation in the time of Antiochus and his immediate successors had administered a severe shock. The people became much more devout. There was revived in them a sense of destiny, of belonging to God in a special way, which demanded faithfulness to the Law revealed to them through Moses. They saw in the victories of the Maccabees the hand of God, outstretched for their deliverance when they were obedient to his commandments. The Messianic Hope comes out strongly in Daniel, where the people of the Saints of the Most High (likened to a Son of Man compared with the Beast figures representing the predatory heathen Empires) are entrusted with God's everlasting kingdom, when all rulers will serve and obey him (Dan. 7:26-27). It began to matter very much to the more spiritually sensitive that the Divine laws should be observed meticulously, and this inevitably gave rise to sectarianism, to competition in holiness.

From this period three ways of life in particular are made known to us, those of the Sadducees, Pharisees and Essenes. They were minority movements, numbering only a few thousands in each case, but they were nevertheless extremely influential and gave impetus to the exposition of the Messianic Hope. Unfortunately, as regards the first two, they were also involved in a power-struggle for control of the political affairs of the nation.

MESSIANIC FERVOR....& THE CREATION OF RELIGIOUS SCIENCE FICTION

From 160 B.C. we are in a new age, an age of extraordinary fervor and religiosity in which almost every event, political, social and economic, was seized upon, scrutinized and analyzed, to discover how and in what way it represented a Sign of the Times and threw light on the approach of the End of the Days. The whole condition of the Jewish people was psychologically abnormal. The strangest tales and imaginings could find ready credence.

A new pseudonymous literature came into being, part moral exhortation and part apocalyptic prophecy, a kind of **messianic science fiction**. People were on edge, neurotic. There were hot disputes, rivalries and recriminations. Such "messianic science fiction," also known as apocalyptic eschatology, is called by a noted Dead Sea Scholar, Lawrence Schiffman, as being "totally discredited today." To this I concur. This "star wars theology" as found in the pseudoepigraphical literature and other such books like the book of Revelation in the New Testament is hardly to be entertained as reality or true for that matter. The first to be obliterated in the Roman war were those who wrote such texts. It never ceases to amaze me when reading their materials that they all have one thing in common: "read the last page in the book...we win." Well they didn't win; in fact they were the first to be destroyed and unfortunately their writings outlived them and today people read this stuff as if "God-breathed." Hardly! The Jews never canonized "apocalyptic" writings as "prophecy" and we find the book of Daniel listed in the "writings" and not the "prophets." That should tell you something!

THE SPIRITUAL PREPARATION OF ISRAEL NECESSARY TO LEAD THE NATIONS IN THE MILLENNIUM & THE HOPE OF JEREMIAH'S PROPHECY

The essence of the Messianic Hope, as we have seen, was the establishment of the Kingdom of God on earth, The Last Times for which the prerequisite was a righteous Israel or at least a righteous remnant of Israel. There must be a return to the relationship with God initiated at the Covenant of Sinai. Of this the prophecies of Jeremiah spoke, when he had said:

'Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a New Covenant [understood as "renewed" and "not new"] with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah ... After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more" (Jer. 31:31-4).

Israel had to return to God and allow His Commandments to be written on their hearts and minds. Israel needed a Covenant Renewal of their Sinai Covenant. They needed to repent and return to God through obedience to His Laws thus being a witness and an example to the nations. Only by being such a righteous Priest and example could they hope to be the catalyst that merits the arrival of the Kingdom of Heaven and its King. Here it was promised that the spiritual infirmity of Israel would be helped by the intervention of God.

Answer for yourself: And how was this new (renewed) Covenant to take place?

This would occur when the people had the Laws of God written in their inward parts; their hearts and heads. No longer was it to be expected that the Levites were the only ones to be holy; now everyone was called to such a task. Such hopes sadly had been pinned upon the remnants of Israel...the Essenes, the Pharisees, and the Sadducees. They each saw in themselves that they were the last hopes for Israel and the world.

Now listen very closely. Two of the above three "Messianic hopes" were wrong and only one was right. Following the war of 66 C.E. with Rome only the Pharisees emerged along with their writings. The Essenes were the first to be obliterated and only their writings survived and were only located in this century. We can find nothing remaining of the Sadducees or any of their writings. It seems rather clear that Divine providence ensured the survival of the Pharisees as the hope of Israel. Let us not forget that just days and hours before Yeshua's death he is recorded saying:

Matt 23:2

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

After saying to the Sadducees in the same discourse in John that the "kingdom is taken from you" he quickly points to the Pharisees and says that they now set in the seat of Moses. Understand this is said in the same discourse. The Greek word for seat is rather illuminating as we see the Strong's number is #2515 kathedra-

meaning:

- **a chair, a seat**
- **used of the exalted seat occupied by men of eminent rank or influence, as teachers and judges**

How strange just prior to his death he makes such an announcement that the authority in Israel is removed from the Sadduceean Priest (who no longer were of the lineage of Zadok anyway) and given to the Pharisees as the teachers and judges of Israel. Coupled with this announcement is the historical fact that the Pharisees were the only one of the "Messianic hopes" that survived the war with Rome. It sure is something to think about especially in light of Christianity's replacement theology which listens to little if anything the Rabbis have to say. For Yeshua they were in charge and still are the authorities that the non-Jews are to look to today in spite of what you might think otherwise.

To become worthy of this interposition was imperative. The three movements to which we have referred, and

there were others, were fundamentally responses to this conviction. The Sadducees emphasized a strict and literal adherence to the Laws of Moses and the cultivation of ethics. The Pharisees aimed at the sanctification of the whole of daily life, and formulated new rules which extended the application of the Law to cover all contingencies. The Essenes, determined to be even more faultless, formed close communities from which contamination and impurity could be excluded, and where the utmost simplicity of living and rigid discipline could overcome material and fleshly temptations. These three "movements" were understood to be the last hope for Israel as the "remnant" was hoped by many to be the last chance Israel had to merit the Kingdom. Strict adherence to the Laws of God was understood as imperative for it was the laxity of keeping the Commandments of God that had resulted in the prior captivity of both Houses of Israel. These three movements in their own ways believed themselves to be the last hope for Israel and the Kingdom to appear.

Answer for yourself: Can you not find it strange, especially in light of Yeshua's pronouncement, the theology of Christianity today which prides itself of "not being under the Law" when the very hope of Yeshua and these three movements was just the opposite; returning scrupulously to obedience to the Laws of God in hopes of meriting Divine intervention and the manifestation of the Kingdom of Heaven let alone the King of Israel?

Well the year 2000 just passed and I hear little about the failure of Yeshua to come again. Hal Lindsey is quite and as far as I know plans no new book to explain why his other books on Christian prophecy failed. It should make you seriously wonder and consider if the Kingdom will ever come let alone the Messiah of Israel if Pauline Christian theology which prides itself not being under the "Law" remains in vogue for 2.5 billion people in the world. Surely they are the not the light for their darkness is far greater. More to follow. Shalom.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #5

THE INTERVENTION OF GOD EXPECTED IN THE MANIFESTATION OF THE KINGDOM AND ITS KING THROUGH "ANOINTED ONES"

The three movements and Messianic hopes just discussed (Essenes, Pharisees, and Sadducees) reveal in themselves how deadly serious had become the desire to merit God's intervention. We should be out of tune with the temper of the time if we did not realize this. It was the study of the manner of the redemptive intervention which now accented the advent of messianic figures.

The Sadducees looked for only one "Messiah" or "anointed one". The Sadducees, proving everything from express statements in the Law, looked for the coming of the Prophet like Moses (Deut. 18:15).

The Pharisees and Essenes looked for two Messiahs. The Pharisees and Essenes ranged more widely and brought into prominence the perpetual covenants with Levi and David. The prophecies of Jeremiah had further contained this promise:

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely....For thus saith the Lord; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel [King Messiah]; neither shall the priests the Levities want a man to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually" [Priestly Messiah] (Jer. 33:15-26).

Therefore, it was held, God would intervene by means of Anointed Ones (Messiahs) of the tribes of Levi and Judah. One writer declares: 'And now, my children, obey Levi and Judah, and be not lifted up against these two tribes, for from them shall arise unto you the salvation of God. For the Lord shall raise up from Levi as it were a High Priest, and from Judah as it were a King: he shall save all the race of Israel' (Test. Simeon, vii. 1-2 [Testaments of the XII Patriarchs, edition Charles]. Cp. Test. Naphtali, viii. 2-3; Test. Joseph, xix. 11)..

For the Essenes the Priestly Messiah would be the superior of the Royal...Kingly Messiah, while for the Pharisees, who became disillusioned with hierarchical government, it was just the opposite. For the Pharisees it was the Kingly Messiah par excellence who would be the ideal king of the line of David (Isa. 11). But they admitted the priority of a Levitical messianic personality to the extent that the Davidic Messiah would be preceded by a priestly forerunner in the form of the returned Prophet Elijah, whom they held to have been a priest. A late commentary on the Psalms illustrates the positron taken by the Pharisees. 'To that generation (in Egypt) thou didst send redemption through two redeemers, as it is said (Ps. cv. 26), "He sent Moses his servant and Aaron whom he had chosen." So also to this generation (of the Last Times) he sendeth two, corresponding to those other-two.

"Send out thy light and thy truth" (Ps xliii 3). "Thy light", that is the Prophet Elijah of the house of Aaron ... and "Thy truth", that is Messiah ben David, as it is said (Ps. cxxxii. 11), "The Lord hath sworn unto David (in truth, he will not turn from it." And likewise it is said (Isa. xlii. 1), "Behold my servant whom I uphold"

(Midrash Tefillin, xliii. 1.) The return of Elijah is predicted in Malachi iv. 5-6.

For a brief period in the latter part of the second century B.C. the greatest hopes were entertained as a result of the victories of the Hasmonean ruler John Hyrcanus I, under whom the Jews not only regained complete independence, but also a territory larger than any under Jewish rule since the reign of Solomon son of David. Not a few were ready to see in John one who combined all the messianic offices, being Prophet, Priest and King. "John Hyrcanus was esteemed by God worthy of the three privileges, the government of his nation, the dignity of the high priesthood, and prophecy; for God was with him, and enabled him to know futurities" (Josephus, *Antiq.* XIII. x. 7.).

But John Hyrcanus was no paragon, and his successors proved to be thoroughly unsatisfactory rulers, despotic, ambitious and unjust. Instead of the Kingdom of God there was war in Israel, and the Essenes had justification for their view that Satan had been let loose on the country.

From this time national affairs played an increasing part in the exposition of the Messianic Hope. It acquired a more personal and political coloring. The cry was raised, 'Behold, O Lord, and raise up unto them their king, the Son of David, in the time which thou, O God, knowest, that he may reign over Israel thy servant; and gird him with strength that he may break in pieces them that rule unjustly (Psalms of Solomon, xvii. 23-4).

SIGNS THAT THE LAST TIMES HAD BEGUN...THUS THE MESSIAH WAS IMMINENT

The change of emphasis in messianic expectations caused much thought to be given to the conditions which the Scriptures indicated would prevail when the Messiah would be revealed. There would be wars and tumults, public strife and divided families, pestilence and famine, persecution of the saints, a host of tribulations. These would be the Woes of the Last Times; imminent just prior to the coming of the Messiah. As Jewish affairs went from bad to worse by so much more were messianic convictions intensified. Those who looked for signs could find them in abundance. In 63 B.C. the Romans were called upon to aid John Hyrcanus II against his ambitious brother Aristobulus. There was internal conflict, the siege and capture of Jerusalem, with the Roman general Pompey committing the enormity of entering the Holy of Holies in the Temple. The Jews lost their brief independence, and their land became a vassal state of Rome. Once more Israel was subject to the heathen, and finally forced to accept at Roman hands a king, who, though he was a professing Jew, was of alien Idumean origin.

The reign of Herod the Great (37-4, B.C.) was from the beginning attended by disorders. Not only had he to preserve his throne by skillful manoeuvre and political intrigue in relation to the struggle then going on in the Roman world, he had to govern a people intensely hostile to his regime, only too willing manifestation of diabolical sovereignty.

Herod was an ambitious man and a clever one, brave, with regal bearing and qualities of leadership, but he was impulsive and had neurotic tendencies which the circumstances of his reign so aggravated as to convert him into something like the raging ruthless monster his apocalyptic-minded subjects believed him to be. With real and imagined plots against him he could not feel secure until he had destroyed the Hasmoneans around whom popular support could still gather. First to be got rid of was Antigonus, then the boy Aristobulus whom he had made high priest at the age of sixteen, and then the aged former high priest and king, the inoffensive Hyrcanus II. Later the Hasmonean princess Mariamne, whom he had married and genuinely loved, was executed, followed by her mother Alexandra; and to the end of his days the king's fears of conspiracy by family and friends led him on to the destruction even of his own children.

Successfully switching his allegiance from the vanquished Marc Antony to the victorious Octavian, afterwards the Emperor Augustus, Herod reached a height of political power and prestige.

But as the friend of Caesar, devoted to the Romans and to the Hellenic way of life, he made himself ever more

noxious to his people, who would not be placated even by his grandiose rebuilding of the Temple. They hated and feared him, and were kept from revolt only by the strongly manned fortresses which Herod constructed at strategic points and by his conversion of the country into what we would now call a police state. "'At this time Herod released to his subjects the third part of their taxes, under presence indeed of relieving them after the dearth they had had; but the main reason was, to recover their goodwill, which he now wanted; for they were uneasy at him, because of the innovations he had introduced in their practices to the dissolution of their religion, and the disuse of their own customs, and the people everywhere talked against him, like those that were still more provoked and disturbed at his procedure. Against which discontents he greatly guarded himself, and took away the opportunities they might have to disturb him, and enjoining them to be always at work; nor did he permit the citizens either to meet together, or to walk, or eat together, but watched everything they did, and when they were caught they were severely punished; and many there were who were brought to the citadel Hyrcania, both openly and secretly, and were there put to death. And there were spies set everywhere, both in the city and on the roads, who watched those that met together ... and those that could be in no way reduced to acquiesce under his scheme of government, he persecuted them in all manner of ways" (Josephus, *Antiq.* XV. x. 4).

The pious attributed to the wrath of God the great earthquake in Judea in the seventh year of his reign and the persistent droughts followed by pestilence in the thirteenth year of his reign. Such calamities seemed like the plagues of Egypt, and Herod appeared as another Pharaoh of the Oppression. "An insolent king [Herod] will succeed them [the Hasmoneans], who will not be of the race of the priests, a man bold and shameless, and he will judge them as they deserve. And he will cut off their chief men with the sword, and will destroy them in secret places, so that no one may know where their bodies are. He will slay the old and the young, and he will not spare. Then the fear of him will be bitter unto them in their land. And he will execute judgements on them as the Egyptians executed upon them, during thirty and four years, and he will punish them" (Assumption of Moses, vi. 2-6, edition Charles).

The signs seemed certainly to confirm the current interpretation of the prophecies that the Last Times had begun.

WHAT WAS THE RESPONSE TO THESE IMMINENT SIGNS?

For the extreme pietists these days were 'the Period of the Wrath'. Many abandoned the cities and took to the wilderness. Sectarian communities, like that at Qumran by the Dead Sea, flourished as fresh recruits joined them. Such communities had long existed on the eastern fringe of the country; but now they were multiplied and increased in variety, holding themselves to be the faithful Elect of the Last Times (again they considered themselves the remnant; the Messianic hope of Israel). The Manual of Discipline from Qumran declares: 'And when these things shall come to pass to the Community of Israel, in these determined moments they shall separate themselves from the midst of the habitation of perverse men to take to the wilderness to prepare there the Way of Him as was written: "Prepare ye in the wilderness the Way of the Lord: make straight to the desert a highway for our God" (Isa. xl. 3). This Way is the study of the Law... so as to act according to all that was revealed time after time, and according to what the Prophets revealed by His Holy Spirit.'

Answer for yourself: Did you notice how they believed they were to "prepare" the way for the coming of the LORD? It was through the study of the Law! Coupled with this would be the result of such study of the Law...the repentance of Israel which was to be the fruit of such study where the Laws of God were renewed and written on their hearts (Jer. 31).

Answer for yourself: Did you happen to notice that we just ties together everything we have said so far in these articles? Did you notice that these saw that the only hope for Divine intervention whereby the Kingdom of God was to be manifested along with Israel's King was a return to the Laws of God and obedience to His Commandments?

This is terribly important to understand as again Israel's failure in this

regard is the reason why the Kingdom did not appear nor Israel's Messiah revealed along with the prophecies remaining unfulfilled.

Let me now quote the famed author Hugh Schonfield: "Through the sources of information at our command we obtain a picture of the situation in Palestine towards the close of the first century B.C. which, if it could be put on canvas, would seem to be the work of a madman, or of a drug addict. A whole nation was in the grip of delirium. The king on this throne was a sick and gloomy tyrant. His embittered subjects feared and detested him to an extent that was almost maniacal. Religious fanatics fasted and prayed, and preached wrath and judgement. Obsessed with conviction that the Last Times had come terror and superstition overcame all reason among the people. Self-recrimination accompanied messianic fervor. No wonder that when Herod died all hell was let loose" (Schonfield, The Passover Plot, pp. 35-36).

At first a cry of relief went up throughout the land, and then in a moment all was tumult and disorder. Soldiers went on the rampage. Bands of brigands plundered. In the name of liberty from Rome and the Herodians various leaders set themselves up as king and readily got together a multitude of armed followers. 'And thus', writes Josephus, 'did a great and wild fury spread itself over the nation, because they had no king to keep the masses in good order; and because those foreigners, who came to reduce the seditious to sobriety, did, on the contrary, set them more in a flame, because of the injuries they offered them, and the avaricious management of their affairs' (Josephus, Antiq. XVII. x. 5). In punitive actions by the Romans thousands were killed in different parts of the country, and at Jerusalem two thousand were crucified.

The circumstances I have outlined, which used, perhaps, to be more familiar to previous generations of Christians than they are today, have an obvious bearing on the understanding of the life of Jesus, and must be allowed their full weight in any attempt to comprehend him. We have seen what strange imaginings had gripped the Jewish people at this time, the time Jesus came into the world, fed by those who interpreted the Scriptures to them. According to many preachers, the eleventh hour had come, the Last Times had begun, the Kingdom of God was at hand. The world was on the eve of Wrath and Judgement. The Messiah would appear. Times could not get any worse. The setting was ripe for the appearance of Israel's Messiah. All that was needed was a righteous Israel. All that was needed was for Israel to merit the Kingdom and her King. All that was needed was for a righteous Israel to assume her Divine mandate as a Royal Priesthood. All that was needed was for Israel to be a Holy Nation.

More to follow.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #6

WAS ISRAEL EXPECTING A WARRIOR MESSIAH OR A RIGHTEOUS MESSIAH?

Christianity affirms that Jesus was "the Messiah", whose advent fulfilled the prophecies. The Messiahship of Jesus is asserted, and then side-stepped in order to disclose him in a light more congenial to Hellenic rather than Jewish concepts. Most Christians never realize this but the concept of "the Jewish Messiah" become mutated in the New Testament and one reads of a "Hellenized Messiah" which is a closer in parallel to the non-Jew's crucified pagan god-men since the beginning of time as seen originating from nature and sun worship.

Along similar line, quite commonly, for instance, quite apart from the claim that Jesus was God, the view is expressed that the Jews of the time of Jesus were expecting a Warrior Messiah, one who would win military victories over the enemies of Israel, and in this way accomplish the deliverance. Christians are taught that the Jews rejected Jesus because he was a man of peace, who represented the love of God and not the "military Messiah motif". Growing up in the Church since I was a child I continually heard this being taught by Christian preachers.

Answer for yourself: But what authority is there for such a view?

Had this been the contemporary opinion of those who studied the Scriptures, certainly Jesus could never have thought of himself as the Messiah. The Christian needs to listen to what is said next. But in fact in references to the Messiah up to the time of Jesus the conception of a Warrior Messiah does not appear. Among the peasantry of Palestine many did entertain such a notion, because conditions were so bad that violence seemed to offer the natural remedy. Living under alien domination, oppressed and ill-used, who is to blame them if they did? To the desperate the comforts of prophecy mattered little. Anyone would serve as Messiah, whether descended from David or not, if he was bold, courageous, a leader of men. There were plenty of people with little to lose, who were ready for any adventure which promised food and drink, and the destruction of the enemies, and who often quite sincerely would believe themselves to be fighting the battles of God. Such people over a thousand years later joined the Crusades.

But we must not judge the Messianic Hope by such as they. Those who took things into their own hands, the violent ones, who resorted to militancy, were strongly criticized and denounced by the Pharisees, who were the chief spiritual instructors of the masses.

IN TRUTH...WHAT KIND OF MESSIAH DID THE SCRIPTURES TEACH ISRAEL TO EXPECT?

Of the Branch of David for whom pious Jews waited it was written: "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked" (Isa. 11:4).

Answer for yourself: In the above passage what are to be the "tool" of the Messiah to effect change?

- Judge (implied vocal)
- Reprove (implies vocal)

- Rod of his mouth
- Breath of his lips

Answer for yourself: What is the common denominator in the above 4 actions from Israel's expected Messiah? That was easy, or was it? The Messiah will "speak" and in his speech will be "judging, reproving, smiting, and slaying". Without a doubt we find that the actions of the Messiah will effect change through the vessel of teaching and preaching. Such will be the hallmarks of the ministry of the Messiah. Through the Messiah's ministry of teaching and preaching mankind will be moved to repent.

As hard as I try I cannot find in the above passage any implications that Israel should be looking for a military Messiah.

The sharp two-edged sword of the Messiah would be no physical weapon, but justice and righteousness. This is critically important to understand if we are ever to come to terms with why the Kingdom did not appear during the days of Yeshua or following his ministry.

Dating from the first century B.C. we have an exposition of the kind of Messiah who was expected, based on the passage from Isaiah just quoted.

"And a righteous king and taught of God is he that reigneth over them: and there shall be no iniquity in his days in their midst (in the nation of Israel....remember Israel needed to merit the Kingdom through righteousness), for all shall be holy and their king is the Lord Messiah. For he shall not put his trust in horse and rider and bow (not in a military Messiah), nor shall he multiply unto himself gold and silver for war, nor by ships shall he gather confidence for the day of battle ... For he shall smite the earth with the word of his mouth even for evermore ... He himself also is pure from sin, so that he may rule a mighty people, and rebuke princes and overthrow sinners by the might of his word. And he shall not faint all his days, because he leaneth upon his God: for God shall cause him to be mighty through the spirit of holiness, and wise through the counsel of understanding, with might and righteousness' (Psalms of Solomon, 17: 35-42).

Answer for yourself: Did you notice any similarities with the Isaiah's picture of the Messiah which Israel was told to expect in Isaiah chapter 11?

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the similarities with "word of his mouth" and "might of his word" when comparing with Isaiah's picture of the Messiah?

Answer for yourself: As what was to be the result of such "words of Messiah" and "might of his words"? We are told in the verse 35 of the Psalms of Solomon that "there would be no iniquity in his midst"? And where was Messiah to come? To Israel of course. There were to be no iniquity in his midst!

That means the Messiah's ministry would succeed and that the people of Israel would respond by tearing their hearts and not their garments when hearing his words. This was the only way to prepare the fallow ground of the hearts of Israel to merit the Kingdom and her King. This was the only way for Israel to be heirs to "fulfilled Messianic promises".

The Son of David who was to come would be holy and just, 'the Messiah of righteousness', as he is called in the Dead Sea Scrolls, living in close communion with God and obedient to his will. It is by the word of truth that he will convict and defeat his adversaries and not through military might!

That the Messiah should have such a character fully accords with what I have brought out about the nature of the Messianic Hope. The goal was the universal rule of God acknowledged by all men, when war, strife and wickedness should cease. To reach that goal it was required that Israel should be 'a kingdom of priests and a holy nation'. I have said nothing new since the beginning of these articles but only reinforced concepts which lay silent in the Christian Church.

Answer for yourself: How much more must the Messiah, who would come in God's name, be the perfect Israelite?

To him would apply the words of the Psalmist: 'Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, even thy God, bath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows ... Then said I, Lo I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea thy law is within my heart' (Ps. xlv. 7, xl. 7-8). This was the likeness to which the Messiah was expected to conform, and this is what Christians should have been taught.

It was said of him: "And he shall gather together a holy people, whom he shall lead in righteousness: and shall judge the tribes of the people that bath been sanctified by the Lord his God. And he shall not suffer iniquity to lodge in their midst; and none that knoweth wickedness shall dwell with him. For he shall take knowledge of them that they be all sons of their God, and shall divide them upon the earth according to their tribes ... He shall judge the nations and the peoples with the wisdom of his righteousness. Selah" (Psalms of Solomon, xvii. 28-31).

Answer for yourself: What kind of people was the Messiah coming for? A holy people whom he will lead in righteousness. The Messiah was to gather about himself a holy people. Of course not all is expected to be holy, but definitely a remnant is expected.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice the Messiah was to judge the people who "had been sanctified" by the Lord their God? This means a people who had been called out from the midst of the masses; the faithful and holy remnant of Israel.

Answer for yourself: Did you take notice that the Messiah would not permit iniquity to lodge in their midst; and none that knoweth wickedness shall dwell with him?

This is a beautiful picture of a repentant people who have renewed Covenant with their God and quality as the holy remnant, the Royal Priesthood, and the Holy Nation of which we have so often spoken.

This might be news to you but I guarantee you it was news to Israel. These things were expounded to the people in the synagogues by preachers who mainly belonged to the fraternity of the Pharisees. The Essenes taught an "Angel-Messiah" patterned after sun-god redeemer men, but it was the Pharisees who not only taught the same message as Yeshua but like Yeshua understood the Messiah to be a human-Davidic Messiah that fulfills the prophecies of the Tanakh. What you need to know is that in the New Testament we have both "pictures" of each's Messiahs blended into one. Such a "Messiah" never existed; only the Davidic Messiah.

Answer for yourself: Which of the three "Messianic hopes" of Israel were told they set in Moses' seat and were the only ones of the three to survive the Roman war of 66-70 A.D.? The Pharisees of course and little wonder since it was their theology which was correct when that of the Sadducees and Essenes was wrong!

Israel had been told repeatedly the necessity of being "spiritually ready" to accept her Messiah. Israel's failure in this regard would mean that the Messiah would not be revealed and that the Kingdom would be postponed!

But not all the messianic mysteries were public property. The extreme pietists who delved into such matters largely kept their knowledge to themselves, setting down some of their ideas in books only disclosed to the initiated. To supplement our knowledge we have to ferret out information to the extent that we have access to the internal literature of these groups, some of it, like the Dead Sea Scrolls, only recently available. Much material that would assist us has long been lost or destroyed, and we still know all too little about the tenets and distinguishing features of the groups in question.

The discovery of the Scrolls has turned scholarly attention again to the ancient references to the various Jewish

and related sects and to those relics of them which have survived. Research in this field has now become of the most promising developments for the illumination of Christian origins. Here we can only touch on some aspects which have a bearing on the Messianic Hope and its interpretation by Jesus, and relate to the region in which he lived.

NOW HAS PAUL FAITHFULLY REPRESENTED THE MESSIAH AND HIS MISSION TO YOU IN THE NEW TESTAMENT?

Simply said: "No," and I can prove it.

As I have tried to teach our readership repeatedly that there are major problems when contrasting the Palestinian Masoretic Text with the Christian translations of the Old Testament, possibly no greater error exists than the one which I will allude to at present. Most Christians are familiar with the Apostle Paul and his statement in the Book of Romans, chapter 11:26 where it says: **"And so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written: 'There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer; He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob'."**

Answer for yourself: Paul states in Romans 11:26 **"even as it is written."** Do you know where Paul is referring to as it being written?

He is referring to **Isa. 59:20**. If you look up this passage in the Septuagint you will find the same as quoted above. Normally you might think the Rabbis translated this Greek passage from their Hebrew manuscripts for this is the party line held by most. **However, serious study if done in this area will disclose to you that the Rabbis only translated the first five books of the Torah and did not translate from Hebrew into Greek the Prophets or the Writings.** That means other than Jewish Rabbis translated these passages. You will find if you look deeply that the Greek Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, who were Phythagorean-Buddhists would be the ones to do this and that they changed much of the Jewish Scriptures to conform to their prior religious beliefs. We have their example as given above. If you consult the Jewish Scriptures in the Palestinian Masoretic text as contained today in the **Stone Edition Tanakh** for example, Isa. 59:20 reads entirely different. Let me quote it for you as taken from the Stone Edition Tanakh on page 1057: **"A redeemer will come to Zion, and to those of Jacob who repent from willful sin---the word of Hashem."**

Answer for yourself: Did you notice a big difference? They differ considerable in doctrine and content! One has Messiah coming and "cleansing" the sinner and one has Messiah coming to those who have "repented and cleansed themselves!"

Answer for yourself: What have I been showing you all along in these articles?

Namely, that Israel would have to attain a spiritual position expected of a holy Priest in order for the Kingdom to come and the Messiah to be revealed.

Answer for yourself: In comparing the above two quotes of Isa. 59:20, one as quoted by Paul and the other as taken directed from the Jewish Masoretic text, which passage best exemplifies such what the other scriptures have been saying?

I hope you readily see that the Jewish Tanakh expresses the same idea and not that of Paul. **In the New Testament you have Paul's misquotation of the Jewish Bible. If you remember I have shared with you on many occasions that there are hundreds of examples where the Jewish text has been altered in the Greek Septuagint. These "misquotations" and "mistranslations" have been carried over into our English Old Testaments. Worse yet we have the New Testament quoting the errors in translation rather than the passages as contained in the Jewish Old Testament Scriptures.** Let us not forget we are supposed to have a "translation" and not a "scriptural creationism" which serves some theological purpose or agenda. But unfortunately that is what we have in place of the "truth." Paul's writings in numerous places in

the New Testament are less than trustworthy. The problem is that you most likely don't know where these "hot spots" are located. Some things he says are true; at other times they are not. In Isaiah 59:20, the prophet brings into view an inspiring and uplifting picture of the messianic age. In a repeating literary pattern unique to the Book of Isaiah, the prophet begins the chapter with harsh criticism of the obstinate sinner and dramatically ends with words of forgiveness to the penitent faithful and the reassuring promise of the messianic age. In 59:20, Isaiah describes this final redemption when the Messiah will come to his people who have turned away from transgression. These passionate words of encouragement set the stage for the extraordinary prophecies in the next chapter where Isaiah paints the eschatological picture of Israel, a righteous people, whose light will serve as a guide for all the surrounding Gentile nations (Isa. 60:1-2). For Christians, however, Isa. 59:20 presents a serious theological problem because in the third chapter of the Book of Romans, Paul insists that no one can merit his own salvation. One of the most fundamental underpinnings of Christian theology is the Pauline teaching that only the cross, not our own good deeds and heart-felt repentance, can save.

WHERE DID PAUL GET SUCH AN IDEA IN THE FIRST PLACE?

Paul bases this assertion primarily on the verse from Genesis 15:6, "And he (Abram) believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness." In both Romans 4:3 and Galatians 3:6, Paul sets out to prove from this verse that faith alone is what saves man-not his observance of the Law. Paul insists that this verse clearly demonstrates that Abraham was considered righteous through faith alone and not by his deeds. This quote, however, is taken completely out of context. But for Paul that is not new. A little further on in the Book of Genesis, the Torah describes the very fabric of Abraham's "faith." In Genesis 26:5, the Bible declares that "Because Abraham obeyed Me and kept My charge, My Commandments, My statutes and My laws." Listen dear ones, it was Abraham's unwavering obedience to the commandments of the Almighty in spite of the challenging tests placed before him that revealed his unyielding faith in God. Paul got it wrong. But again, that is nothing new for Paul.

Answer for yourself: Who then is the Redeemer coming to in Jacob if no one can turn from transgression?

Paul therefore rearranges the words of Isa. 59:20 so that Romans 11:26 appears to quote Isaiah to read that it will be the Redeemer (Jesus) who will turn away sin from Jacob. This, however, is not what Isaiah 59:20 says in the Palestinian Masoretic Text (the Bible Yeshua used). As mentioned above, the original verse proclaims that the Messiah will come only to those who have repented of transgression. It is not difficult, however, to understand why Paul found this revision of the prophets words necessary. In the next verse Paul continues to tamper and misquote the Jewish text to make it congruous with the alterations of the previous verse. Romans 11:27 was designed to appear as a continuation of Isaiah's words when he writes, "And this is my covenant unto them, When I shall take away their sins." Although the first half of this verse, "And this is my Covenant unto them," is correctly quoted from the first part of Isaiah 59:21 as seen in the Palestinian Masoretic Text, the second half has totally disappeared! Replacing this latter half of the verse which Paul expunged, is the interpolated text of Paul's inventive mind, " When I shall take away their sins." This segment was invented by Paul in order to support his modifications of the previous verse (11:26). Now before I share with you what the real Isaiah 59:21 says in the Palestinian Masoretic Text (the Bible Yeshua used) you ought by now be expecting it to say something about God Commandments and the necessity of obedience to them in order to attain righteousness. Let us now examine it so see if it says such things.

Isa. 59:21 as taken from the Stone Edition Tanakh on page 1057: "And as for Me, this is My covenant with them said HaShem, My spirit which is upon you and My words that I have placed in your mouth will not be withdrawn from your mouth nor from the mouth of your offspring nor from the mouth of your offspring's offspring, said HaShem, from this moment and forever."

Wow!

Notice how the two verses in the Stone Edition tie together. The Messiah will come only to those in Jacob who turn from sin. Such turning from sin will be accomplished in these last days (Daniel 9 timetable) through Messiah's words as we have seen before (preaching "repentance"....the message of Jesus by the way). Such words, if kept in the mouth of God people and not withdrawn from their hearts and minds, will cause them to walk in the Commandments of God. Such will produce a righteous remnant in Israel which would qualify as the necessary remnant thus representing the Holy Nation and the Royal Priesthood to whom the Messiah would come. Such spiritual condition by the people of Jacob would be necessary to fulfill their calling as a light to the nations. This concept is totally foreign to the ideas of Paul who prided himself that he was no longer under such "Law" but under grace.

Somebody got it wrong....was it Isaiah or Paul?

Somebody did just what the Tanakh warned not to do when it said: "My words that I have placed in your mouth will not be withdrawn from your mouth nor from the mouth of your offspring....from this moment and forever."

Answer for yourself: Do you believe Isaiah was a prophet of God anointed with a message "forever?" How long is "forever?"

Answer for yourself: Is Paul, a Pharisee of Pharisees, considered somebody's "offspring?" Of course. Then it is very evident that Paul allowed to happen in his life what he was warned by Isaiah not to do...he let the Words of HaShem vanish from his mouth. The testimony of such a sacrilege can be found all through his writings in the New Testament. Paul apostasized from the faith of Yeshua and set the direction for the apostasy of the Gentile followers of Yeshua for the millennia to come. More to follow. Shalom.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #7

It used to be customary to think of Jesus as brought up in a Judaism which answered roughly to that of the second century A.D. and derived from that of the Pharisees, and which was much the same all over Palestine. This view is no longer tenable. Certain scholars long ago apprehended from the rabbinical literature that the people of the north and south did not see eye to eye on many things. It was possible even to detect in Primitive Christianity the clash of Galilean and Jerusalem traditions. But only lately has it become appreciated that northern Palestine down to the time of Jesus had retained many features of the old religion of Israel, when it was separate from Judah, and this not only among the Samaritans.

In Galilee those who were of Hebrew stock could be called Jews in that they served the God of Israel, but they differed in many ways from the Judeans. Their Aramean speech was hard to follow because they slurred the gutturals, and in their customs and religious observances they were distinguished in a number of respects from the southerners. The Galileans were proud, independent and somewhat puritanical, more resentful of alien domination and infringements of their liberty. They were to be found in the forefront of the resistance movement to the Romans and to the Jewish authorities subservient to them. When the imperial capitation tax was levied on the Jews in A.D. 6-7, it was the rebel Judas of Galilee who raised again the battle-cry "No Ruler but God". It was with these stubborn, hardy, and intensely patriotic folk that Jesus, himself a Galilean, had to deal.

In the spiritual sphere the Pharisees were not nearly so well entrenched in Galilee as they were in Judea. They had a following in the north because of their piety and because they represented themselves as the People's Party, but they had an uphill struggle to contend with the Galilean way of life. The Gospels indicate that to meet the challenge of the teaching of Jesus the local Pharisees found themselves in need of the help of experts from Jerusalem. That the Galileans and Judeans were still affected by age-old antagonistic feelings is brought out by the Gospel of John. Because of these North vs. South antagonisms we find as expected that at Jerusalem (Judea) there was opposition to the idea that the Prophet or the Messiah could possibly come from Galilee, and Jesus was taunted with being a demon-possessed Samaritan. On the other hand his Galilean followers remonstrated with him for wanting to return to Judea where 'the Jews of late sought to stone thee'. We are so familiar with the application of the term Jew to all persons of Jewish faith that we may not realize that in the New Testament the name is sometimes used in the narrower sense to mean Judeans, the inhabitants of Judea, compared with Galileans or Samaritans.

We have also to think of Galilee as part of a region in which sectarian communities flourished. Some of these, like the Rechabites and Kenites, had an ancient tribal history. The area in which they functioned was in the proximity of the Sea of Galilee, in the Decapolis, Gilead and Bashan, the Gaulan and Hauran, and towards Lebanon and Damascus.

The Damascus Document among the Dead Sea Scrolls tells how in the early history of the Community "the Penitents of Israel (understood as the Essenes or the super-ultra religious...more so than regular Pharisees) went forth out of the land of Judea and sojourned in the land of Damascus". There they entered into the New Covenant spoken of by Jeremiah the prophet, undertaking to separate themselves from all unrighteousness, not to rob the poor, the widow and the orphan, to distinguish between clean and unclean, sacred and profane, to keep the Sabbath strictly, also the festivals and the Day of Atonement, to love each one his brother as himself, and to care for the poor, the needy and the stranger. This was just one manifestation of the remnant hope of Israel. You need to understand that this "fraction" saw themselves as the "only" hope for Israel...the remnant hope for all of Israel and the world!

This indication of locality should be taken much more seriously and literally. Those who followed the restored Mosaism did not all gravitate towards Qumran. We have every reason to believe that many remained in the

northern districts we have mentioned and founded settlements there. These 'Elect of Israel' of the Latter Days would encounter many kindred spirits in northern Palestine among groups carrying on the old ascetic Nazirite way of life abstaining from animal food and intoxicants. The term Essean-Essene appears to have come from the northern Aramaic word Chasya (Greek Hosios) meaning Saint. It would seem that we have to treat the term as generic, covering a variety of loosely related groups. For the people 'the Saints' were the Jewish eclectic bodies, who also bore or were given descriptive names according to their affiliations or characteristics.

There has been emerging ever clearer evidence that in the Galilean region an ancient Israelitish type of religion persisted in the time of Jesus, defying Judean efforts to obliterate it. To an extent we have to think of Jesus in the context of that northern faith which so strongly colored and influenced those communities of 'the Saints' which were spread across this area, and which gave rise to some expressions of Messianism with which he was acquainted. The Gospels identify him with the small Galilean town of Nazareth; but the name he bears, Jesus the Nazorean, has northern sectarian implications. United with the fact that he was of Davidic descent, the prophetic intimations could be seen to be fulfilled in him which spoke of the Messiah as the sprout (nezer) from the root of Jesse (Isa. xi. 1).

Isa 11:1

1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: (KJV)

NOW DON'T MISS THIS:

In the north [where Jesus grew up and ministered]:

- 1. The messianic doctrine of the Righteous King would join hands with the idea of a Suffering Just One and...
- 2. The conception of the plurality of the "Son of Man" would be personified as one individual....the Messiah would be seen as the ideal Israelite, the Son of Man [individual].

In the book of Daniel, if you read it real closely, you will see that....

the Saints [PLURAL] are to possess the kingdom and are likened to a Son of Man (please notice the plurality of the "Son of Man")! These Elect of the Last Times, amidst great persecutions first from Antiochus Epiphanies during the Maccabean era, then the Hasmoneans who took control of the Zaddok priesthood themselves, then the Romans with their enforced idolatry, regarded themselves as performing an atoning work by their sufferings.

In the Community Rule from Qumran [again the Essenes...super strict] it is said of the leaders of the Council: 'They shall preserve the Faith in the land with steadfastness and meekness, and shall atone for sin by the practice of justice and by suffering the sorrows of affliction ... And they shall be an agreeable offering, atoning for the land and determining the judgement of wickedness, and there shall be no more iniquity' (The Community Rule, viii. The Dead Sea Scrolls in English, Tr. Vermes).

SON OF MAN...COLLECTIVE...BECOME "SON OF MAN" SINGULAR...PERSONIFIED IN JESUS...THE INDIVIDUAL

Since the Messiah was to be the Branch of Righteousness, the holy one who would bring iniquity to an end [by his preaching a message of repentance accompanied with Israel's repentance and good fruit] and reign over a redeemed people, it was not difficult to move from the Son of Man (collective as the nation as taught in Isaiah) to the Messiah as the Son of Man (singular), from the Elect Ones [plural] of Israel to the Elect One. If the Saints could achieve an atoning work by their sufferings, how

much more the Messiah himself.

YOU NEED to understand the attachments of “suffering as an atonement” was primarily an Essenic belief fostered by the difficult times since the times of the Maccabees. The Tanakh teaches atonement quite differently from the way the Essenes envisioned it. What is of monumental importance for the Christian to know is that the Tankah, when translated by Greek Jews in Alexandria, these were Essenes who combined their “current theologies” among the text. We then get mixed into the Greek Translation of the Jewish Scriptures their concepts of crucifies sun-godmen who suffered as well. These concepts carry over of course in their “religious beliefs” to the times of Jesus. Simply said we end up with two different Messiahs; one of the Pharisees and one of the Essenes! Oral tradition, and its weakness, is that both concepts later became fused together. In the recording of such oral traditions we have the blending the Messiah of the Tanakh [the Messiah expected by the Pharisees] which was a human Davidic King which came preaching repentance in the preparation of Israel to be a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood along with the Essenic “Angel- Messiah” of the Cosmos crucified in the Sun. I will later deal with this topic in detail, but I thought you needed to know why in reading the New Testament we are confused without knowing as within it are Two Different Messiah...one real and one fake. It takes years of study and investigation for me to find this out. Now back to the article at hand.

For the historical Jesus especially with his northern associations, these blending of the above 2 concepts emerged clearly, and governed the character of his messianic mission. To those of these desperate times the blood of Israelites, especially the quintessential Israelite (the Messiah) and his blood would seal the New Covenant spoken of by Jeremiah for these Northern Essenes, and must be shed for many for the remission of sins." In other words attributed to him, “Ought not the Messiah to have suffered these things, and then enter into his glory (as king)?"

We can say, therefore, that at the time when Jesus lived not only was there a widespread expectation that the Messiah would shortly reveal himself, but also that in some of the current thinking about “he that should come” there was nothing inconsistent with the way in we Jesus understood the functions of the Messiah.

LETS DEAL WITH THE MESSIAH AND GOD ISSUE

In approaching the historical Jesus no question of his deity arises, since before the paganizing of Jewish belief in the development of Gentile Christianity no authority identified the Messiah with the Logos, the eternal Word of God, or conceived the Messiah to be an incarnation of God.

If you are a Christian you need to read the above sentence again. The very term, the Anointed One (messiah..small letters), indicates a call to office. It was not the title of an aspect of the Godhead. We do not have to entertain at all the notion that Jesus or any other claimant to be the Messiah in Palestine at this period could suppose himself for one moment to be divine. In the early history of Christianity it can be sufficiently seen how the doctrine arose out of the impact of the Gospel on the Gentile world, and in the circumstances was almost inevitable. There are plenty of instances still today of Christianity in many lands being colored by the polytheistic faiths the Church has conquered and absorbed. Our concern must be to overcome this barrier to our comprehension of Jesus, and reaching back to the core of Christianity to deal only with the requirements of the messiahship as he would have known them.

SON OF GOD.....LEARNING THE TRUTH FINALLY

Answer for yourself: What, then, of the term Son of God?

The Messiah was not directly so-called; yet he could be thought of as having a filial relationship to God without any idea among Jews that such a description implied deity, and this could happen in so far as the **Messiah**

appeared as the representative Israelite and as the preordained King of Israel. Israel is called the Son of God, the First-born the Only-begotten and Dearly Beloved One, and Solomon son of David and by interpretation the Messiah is brought into a filial relationship with God. **But this Sonship only meant close association in representing God and carrying out His will; it never meant that the “son” was himself a God as Gentile Christianity would later change the concept to pattern their false gods.**

Sonship of God meant something quite different to the Jewish mind than to the Gentile mind. It does so even today!

The right understanding of Jesus commences with the realization that he identified himself with the fulfillment of the Messianic Hope. Only on this basis do the traditions about him become wholly intelligible. He was no charlatan, willfully and deliberately misleading his people, well knowing that his posing as the Messiah was fraudulent. There is not the slightest suspicion of presence on his part. On the contrary, no one could be more sure of his vocation than was Jesus, and not even the threat of imminent death by the horrible torture of crucifixion could make him deny his messiahship.

We have to accept the absolute sincerity of Jesus. But this does not require us to think of him as omniscient and infallible. The Old Testament's depiction of Messiah was fully human and not Deity. It is possible to hold that the Messianic Hope was not only a justifiable but indeed an inspired conception, and yet in many respects the predictions and expectations of the interpreters of the Scriptures could be quite wrong. It is one thing to see visions and dream dreams, and quite another when it is demanded that such visions and dreams be acted out on the plane of history in all their apocalyptic grandeur. How could Jesus soberly imagine that this could and would be accomplished? He could do so because he was a Jew, belonging to a people whose history, as they read it, was a record of miracles wrought on their behalf by God and who believed in greater miracles to come. But what Jesus anticipated would happen was no more likely to be correct than that of any other interpreter of the prophetic legends. During his lifetime he could to an astonishing extent because of his personal qualities enact and obtain compliance with the messianic scheme as he apprehended it. But he had no control over what lay beyond, and in much that he anticipated, the imminent appearance of the Kingdom of God, he was sadly mistaken. His only mistake was that he believed Israel, beginning in Galilee, would respond to his message of repentance and return to the Commandments of God. When the seventy returned he knew quite well at that moment that all his preaching had not produced the fruit he intended. He also knew one more thing; namely, that if where he had ministered for so long had failed to produce works in response to the message of repentance, then there would be little change of it as well when he would later go to Jerusalem. He knew at that time that the same fate awaited him as did ever previous failed “messianic hope”....he would die. It was at this time that he began to teach his followers that it was appointed of him to die! The Kingdom, in the absence of repentance by Israel, would not appear. His ministry to prepare Israel for the priesthood for all nations had failed.

FAILURE OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD TO APPEAR

The Church had to face before very long the acute problem of the postponement of his expectations, and dealt with it rather lamely and unconvincingly by largely spiritualizing them. The dogma of his deity did not allow it to be admitted that he had been in error.

The convictions Jesus had, as we must appreciate, rested on the oracular treatment of the Old Testament. The Jewish circles in which he moved were accustomed to applying the text of the sacred books not only to the messianic figures, but to other individuals concerned in the Cosmic Drama, and in general to the circumstances of what they believed to be the Last Times. Abundant illustrations of this kind of prophetic exegesis are furnished by the Dead Sea Scrolls and the apocalyptic literature. The Bible had secrets to yield which could be extracted by the right methods for the guidance and instruction of the Elect of the End of the Days.

Christianity got going when the followers of Jesus started to proclaim that in him the Messiah had come, and sought to prove this in the only way which would carry conviction, by demonstrating from that all that had

befallen him had been foretold. Thus the need for the creation of documents stating such thoughts. There is now every reason to believe that the first written presentation of the gospel took the form of a compendium of such Biblical Testimonies, a work which in its various recensions underlies the canonical Gospels, and whose influence can be discerned on other parts of the New Testament and on much of the patristic literature. What the traditional Christian fails to understand is that such “documents” were created out of the need for religious propaganda more than the expression of historical truth. To do so much of the Old Testament had to be “reworked” to make it look as if the prophets had been speaking about Jesus when in reality their message was not of him or about his ministry in such cases used by the New Testament writer in their attempts to line Jesus to the Old Testament.

Thus the New Testament becomes a mixture of traditions of the Davidic Messiah along with the Essenic “cosmic redeemer as modeled by the “Angel-Messiah” of the Essenic Buddhists.

We have evidence that some accounts of the activities of Jesus became colored and elaborated by prophecies which it was deemed appropriate to identify with them regardless if the original intent of the author was to point to Jesus or not. Prophetic authority was needed to give weight to the message being taught by some of the current followers of Jesus. So in doing such the Old Testament passages from the Tanakh were purposefully misquoted, mistranslated, and taken out of context in order to “Jesusize” them. One’s lack of understanding and familiarity of the Jewish Tanakh is the reason one can read the Old Testament from the KJV, for example, and not notice that what is being said, let alone quoted in the New Testament as “thus being fulfilled” in anything but that!

The Gospels insist that Jesus had some foreknowledge of his fate [death] which he had derived from the Scriptures ... both canonical as well as uncanonical. Significantly, he began to communicate this information only after he had seen the response from sending out the seventy and the lack of “repentance” in the testimonies of his disciples.

From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day." He declared this on the ground that these things were written concerning the Messiah, as he as you remember, was the “Jew of all Jews...the quintessential Jew...the anointed Jew of all Israelites...the Messiah. Isaiah 53, understood corporately as the nation who suffered for the whole world, was not pictured in Yeshua as the epitome of all Jews. Jesus understood and saw this as his role after the failure of the mission of the seventy.

Jesus exhibited such foreknowledge and this would be nothing extraordinary since it would be expected that he had access to such information as seems to be indicated by his familiarity with the idea of a Suffering Just One and with a Son of Man Christology. Josephus tells us of the Essenes: “There are some among them who profess to foretell the future, being versed from their early years in holy books and oracular utterances of prophets." In his writings he gives instances of their powers, and no doubt many in such circles did acquire remarkable insight and capacity for seership as a result of their training.

Believing himself to be the Messiah, it would not be surprising if Jesus should have sought to learn from “the saints” as much as he could of what was required of him and what would befall him. The early Christians delighted to pursue the quest for such fulfillments in his life to the extent that, with the help of the Greek Bible which had already been purposefully mistranslated by the Greek Jews and Essenes in Alexandria, Egypt. It was this Bible you remember which only the first 5 books were translated by the Rabbis and the rest by the Greek Jews of Alexandria. It is said of these Greek Jews of Alexandria, by Christian D. Ginsburg, in The Essenes-Their History and Doctrines, 1863, on page 32: “[speaking of the Greek Jew of Alexandria, Egypt] employed them to translate the Prophets and the Psalms into

Greek, and that they availed themselves of the opportunity to introduce their tenets and rites into this version, now called the Septuagint.” Thus the concept of the Buddhist Angel-Messiah, which finds its origin in sun-worship of the ancients, is written within the pages containing the Prophets and the Writings of the Bible which would serve as the foundation for all later Latin and English translations. Even worse the New Testament would quote from these Old Testament Prophets and Psalms and apply this to Jesus. The problem is that the Jewish Prophets and Writings in many cases never said such things let alone intended they be referenced to one named Jesus who would live 3 centuries later! These Greek Jews of Alexandria would produce the foundation which the followers of Jesus would later use to uncover allusions to Jesus in the most unlikely texts, and even create incidents in the life of Jesus to conform with supposed prophetic necessities.

Now...let us proceed.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #8

We are now standing with Jesus on the threshold of his ministry, as he began to follow that course of action which should accomplish what the will of God, as revealed to him from the Scriptures, demanded as the first phase of the work of the Messiah. In this phase he was called to function as the Teacher of Righteousness of the Last Days, as the Prophet like Moses, to preach repentance to Israel and reveal the character of the Kingdom of God in which the redeemed would participate. Elijah had come in John the Baptist to present him with the very words to signal the opening of his campaign, "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."

The Gospels look back on the activities of Jesus with the help afforded by the prophetic testimonies which the Nazoreans had zealously assembled as well as "created" as proof that he was the Messiah.

As an indication of his immediate function Jesus could use the words of Isaiah, 'The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord...' (Isa. 58:5). The region in which Jesus began to proclaim his message was in his native Galilee, among people of strongly independent spirit, whose faith and love of liberty made it hard for them to stomach the heathen domination of Rome and the immediate government of Antipas, son of their old enemy King Herod. Galileans were in the forefront of rebellious movements, and though at this time the zealots among them were relatively quiescent, they were ever ready to demonstrate passionately whenever a situation outraged their sentiments, and to resort to armed violence. If at this stage of his mission Jesus let it be known in Galilee that he was the Messiah the consequences could well be disastrous. To be the Messiah the Son of David, we must remember, meant that he was the legitimate king of Israel, to whom the militant elements would readily have rallied. He would openly be committing an act of treasonable sedition and treason which would not be tolerated by Rome and its representatives. However peaceful were his intentions, there would be outbreaks of violence. He would be hunted down by the Government forces, and either killed or seized and crucified. Even if by luck he managed to make his escape abroad the result would still have been complete failure. He would have been Messiah for a day, and patently a false Messiah into the bargain.

All this had long been known to Jesus, though most Christians even today have never given serious thought to the situation he faced. They simply have not realized the political implications, and how explosive the conditions were. But Jesus was well aware of them and proceeded circumspectly. He chose as his headquarters a small town on the shores of the Sea of Galilee which was essentially a commercial center with a fairly mixed population, including Roman and Jewish government officials. Capernaum was not the sort of place where the disaffected and those zealous for the Law of Moses congregated, which a conspirator would be likely to use as his base. When Jesus traveled round the country preaching the highly political as well as spiritual theme of the Kingdom of God along with "repentance and preparation for the imminent appearing Kingdom of God" he was forced to preach in parables, so that the spies and informers who made it their business to be present wherever crowds gathered round a public speaker would be unable to detect anything subversive or inflammatory in what he said. He conveyed that he was speaking cryptically in his parables by adding, "He who hath an ear to hear, let him hear," in other words, "He who can catch my meaning, let him do so."

Jesus was not interfered with at this time because so far as the State was concerned he gave the impression of being a harmless religious enthusiast. Some of his sayings, indeed, would meet with the full approval of the authorities. His instructions were excellent for these stubborn rebellious Galileans, and might help to keep them in order. "Resist not evil," the preacher declared, "and whosoever shall smite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also." And "whosoever shall force thee to go a mile, go with him two." This was with reference to the angaria, military requisitioning of labor and transport. "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you." Such was types of repentance preached to those in captivity by the Romans.

But Jesus was not acting as an unpaid Government agent, though he was intentionally warning the people against taking the law into their own hands and retaliating. If they resorted to violence, if they even nourished hatred in their hearts, not only would they be playing into the hands of their enemies to their own undoing, they would be abandoning the path God had marked out for them as a 'kingdom of priests and a holy nation' to win the heathen to God. They would be behaving like the rest of the nations, and would be unworthy to share in the Kingdom of God. Many of the Pharisees taught in the same vein.

While his call to repentance was going out to the lost sheep of the house of Israel, Jesus had to take double precautions. He had to prevent the abrupt interruption of his activities, as those of John the Baptist had been cut short, by getting himself arrested and imprisoned as a menace to public security. He had also to guard against some ill-advised contrivance by his followers, or spontaneous outburst by the people, to acclaim him as king. He was to meet with narrow escapes in this connection. In the early part of his ministry, when anyone most unwisely hailed him as Son of David he silenced him immediately. He was in any case walking on a knife-edge by creating faith in his powers of healing. What he was doing could not fail to cause excited speculation about who he was. The people were expecting a deliverer, and flocked to anyone who might be the medium of the fulfillment of their hopes. Jesus denounced the hypocrites and false prophets, and the false Messiahs as well, as much as he did the men of violence. All were misleading the nation and diverting it from carrying out the will of God, trading on the people's emotions and longings. “Wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat. But narrow is the gate and constricted the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”

Another step Jesus took was to enlist a small band of close disciples. The first group were fishermen from the lakeside township of Bethsaida. We do not know for certain whether Jesus was previously acquainted with some of them, though this is stated in the Fourth Gospel. Men like the brothers Simon and Andrew, James and John, were valuable recruits. They were patriotic and had a simple direct faith: they were physically strong and their personal loyalty could be counted on. Jesus nicknamed Simon 'the Rock' (Kepha, Peter), and James and John 'the Stormy Ones' (Boanerges). They would make a useful bodyguard. They also had boats; so that if danger threatened, or the attentions of the crowds became too overwhelming, a line of escape or retreat was open across the lake to the independent territory of the Decapolis, a league of ten self-governing mainly Greek cities.

By these various devices and tactics Jesus assured for himself, so far as he could, safety and freedom of movement, and opportunity to deliver his message without hindrance. Already he was proving, and we should remark this, a skillful strategist and planner, alert and resourceful. He could be very gentle, but there was nothing meek about him. He is revealed as a man of inflexible determination and keen perception with all the qualities of the born leader.

There was one thing, however, which Jesus may not sufficiently have taken into account, the extent of his fame as a wonder worker. As the days passed into weeks it speedily became evident that his mission was being gravely hampered by the multitudes who thronged to him, not primarily to listen to his teaching, but to be cured of their complaints or bring their relations for healing. Sometimes he had the utmost difficulty in getting about because of the press of people. He was aware that the time available to him was short, and at his present rate of progress the ground he would be able to cover would be very limited.

Some of the things Jesus had to say in defense of his conduct were beginning to antagonize a small but influential section of his audience, the local Pharisees. At great pains this fraternity of devout Jews had labored for upwards of a century to promote a stricter obedience to the Law (the Torah) among the people, so that they might merit God's favor and salvation. This needs to be appreciated by Christians for this was the same work as taught and labored at by Jesus! It was uphill work because there was an ingrained resistance, especially in Galilee, to being told what to do and what not to do. Like the Essenes, the Pharisees among other things regarded the rigid keeping of the Sabbath as imperative, for it was a divine institution marking the difference between the holy and the profane, between Israel and the nations. It was written: “If thou call the Sabbath a delight, the holy day of the Lord, honorable; and shalt honor him, not doing shine own ways, nor finding shine own pleasure, nor speaking shine own words; then

... I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it" (Isa. 58:13-14).

Now what I say next needs to be fully understood and contrasted with the work of the Pharisees and Jesus. The Essenes had abandoned all present hope of converting the people to the exact performance of the requirements of the Torah, and had withdrawn into their own disciplined camps and communities. But the Pharisees struggled gamely on with their missionary and educational work. Sometimes in their zeal, as is often the way, they lost sight of the spirit of an institution in stressing its strict observance; but their intentions were good. The anti-Semitic writers of the New Testament have purposely severely miscast the Pharisees in the worst possible light. Nothing could be further from the truth as discernible from historical records.

THE CALLING OF THE TWELVE

The people listened gladly, but only a meagre handful responded But Jesus understood the whole nation was called to be a Priest of YHVH to the seventy nations and not only a few. Jesus knew time was short and that he needed to reach more than just a few with his message. The decision Jesus took was to appoint twelve of his more intimate followers as envoys (apostles). Their number was symbolic of the twelve tribes of Israel. They were to travel through the country on his behalf. He gave them precise instructions. They were to confine their mission to Israelites, and not visit Gentile territory or enter any city of the Samaritans. They were to travel light and in poverty, as the Essenes did. They were to stay where they were welcomed, but only long enough to deliver their message of repentance and preparation for the imminent appearance of the Kingdom of God. Let us not forget that Israel was to merit based upon their righteousness the fulfillment of prophecies regarding the Kingdom of God. Where they were not received they were not to delay, but shake the dust of that house or city from their feet. "I tell you positively," he said, "it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the Day of Judgment than for that city." They must exercise the utmost care in their speech and conduct. "Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves."

THE SENDING OUT OF THE TWELVE/SEVENTY...THE FIRST FRUITS OF ISRAEL....BAD FRUIT

Many scholars believe that the sending out of the "seventy" is a later adaptation of the sending out of the twelve. After Jesus' Great Commission the story was later changed and applied to what was then understood to be the seventy nations of the world at that time. So it is quite possible that the story of the "seventy" is in reality nothing but the story of the "twelve."

This action on the part of Jesus reveals his recognition of the urgency of his task and that the time available to him was short. Despite these endeavors to make every minute work, however, he had soon to admit to himself that his message had largely fallen on deaf ears. The result of the sending out of the seventy sealed it! The apostles when they reported back told of demons (understood as sicknesses being healed in the first century) being subject to them, but not of any other success. Strangely lacking was any word of "repentance" or the "testimonies of repentance" from those which were sent out to preach "repentance for the Kingdom of God was nigh." It was evident that the call to repentance had largely gone unheeded. By failing in Galilee, his own land, Jesus had lost the whole country. Notice that mankind today is no different. Men flock to hear prosperity messages and to get their healings, but few respond when the message is to tear their hearts and not their garments. Repentance and the return to holiness and living the Commandments of God today is not popular; not was it then when Israel just wanted a quick fix against their Roman persecutors. Jesus saw that Israel needed a spiritual healing more than a physical one. The people were blind to such needs. Modernism, the sin of today, captivated them as it does us today. Repentance is something for other people and "not me." The message of the seventy, lacking testimonies of tears of sorrow

over sin, and the breaking of men's hearts before God due to their sinful natures, the lacking of testimonies of the seventy indicating there was a spiritual turn around in the lives of the people, made Jesus face the harsh reality that stared him right in the face....Israel was not fit for the Kingdom of God:

Luke 9:62

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God. (KJV)

Through his study of the Scriptures Jesus must have believed that his message would probably be rejected. But he was in duty bound to proclaim it. There was always the hope of a miracle. He spoke more than once of the Prophet Jonah, born at Gath-Hepher in Galilee not very far from Nazareth, whose tomb was a place of pilgrimage. Though God had declared by Jonah that in forty days Nineveh would be overthrown, yet the people (Gentiles no less) repented and turned from their evil way; and God had spared Nineveh and the prophecy did not come to pass. The same thing could happen again. Jesus had at one time had hope and faith that Israel would finally become worthy of her high calling as a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood for the world.

But it was not to be. Strangely absent from the culmination of the ministry of Jesus in Galilee, as seen in the analysis of the report of the seventy, was the total absence of any word of repentance.

Nevertheless Jesus was deeply moved and hurt at his failure, even though it had not really looked as if he would succeed. And being human he was angry too, angry at the stupidity, the senseless waste, the awful suffering that was bound to come upon his nation. Contemplating this fearful prospect the certainty now of his own fate paled into insignificance.

Jesus found vent for his feelings in bitter and scathing words. "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah. For as Jonah was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the Judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, what is greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the Judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and, behold, what is greater than Jonah is here. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the Day of Judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment than for thee. Whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He bath a devil. The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children" (Matt 11:16-19, 21-23; Matt.12: 39-42; Luke 10:13-15, Luke 11: 29-32).

Yet it was of no avail for Jesus to be searingly reproachful, and useless to grieve. Luke alone reports a final effort in sending out seventy disciples to preach as previously he had sent out the twelve. The fact had to be faced that the ministry of Jesus had failed in accomplishing its goal. The Teacher of Righteousness, along with his message of repentance and preparation for leading the world to the Kingdom of God, had been rejected by Israel. The Christian need to understand this; Jesus as their Messiah deliverer was "not rejected" by the people for all wanted to be delivered from the Roman yoke, but Jesus the Prophet from God which brought them a message from God to "repent before the Kingdom of God could come" was rejected. Unhappily it had come to pass as foretold, "By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: for this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should turn again, and I should heal them"

(Isa. 7:9-10; Matt. 13:13-15).

Now, as the prophecies had indicated to Jesus, the second phase of the work of the Messiah would come into operation. There was no time to be wasted in vain regrets. Sadly but resolutely he braced himself to face the future, and carry out God's will to the end. Jesus understood that as every prior failed Messianic Movement had ended in the death of its "leader" so likewise was his fate. It was unavoidable. Jesus knew he would die not. It could NOT be prevented! The Kingdom would not come.

He would not be King. Israel would not repent and be worthy of the Priesthood to all nations. God would not intervene from Heaven and change the laws of nature. The Gentiles would not be at that time coming up to Zion to hear the words of the Torah. The dead will not be raised. The lamb would not be laying down with the lamb; there would not be world peace. And if that was not enough, the Messiah would be killed in a failed Messianic attempt. Israel would fail her day of visitation.

Did people think he was harsh when he refused one would-be follower's request to be permitted first to bury his father, and another's to take leave of his family? The words were drawn from an aching heart when he said, "Leave the dead to bury their dead" and, "No man, having put his hand to the plough and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God."

In the next and final articles in this series I wish to trace in the New Testament what you just read. Upon planting, watering, and tilling the soil in which the Olive Tree of Israel has been planted, and seeing that there was not fruit in due season, Jesus would recognize that Israel had literally cursed itself.

The prophecy of John the Immense was coming true:

Matt 3:10

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree [Israel being symbolically represented as an Olive Tree in Scripture] which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke 3:8-9

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

Luke 3:9

In the absence of the fruit of repentance, Jesus had no recourse but to say when finally entering Jerusalem:

Luke 19:41-44

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

He knew he was to die in light of the failure of the seventy to bring a good testimony...that Israel had brought forth fruits worthy of repentance. The prophecies would not be fulfilled. The Kingdom would not come. The Messiah, Jesus, would not fulfill them. YHVH would not allow His will to fulfill them. His agent, Jesus, as the anointed of Israel, would not be recognized as King by all mankind. The failure of the prophecies to be fulfilled in no way takes away for the man Jesus of the Bible.

In an attempt to explain away the failure of the Jewish Scriptures to be fulfilled by those believing Jesus to be the Messiah, the Gentile Church chose to use the Greek translation of the Jewish Scriptures which already been altered by the Greek Jews of Alexandria, Egypt, and began to attribute to Jesus events which were recorded by these Greek Essenic Jews which took such beliefs from their prior Pythagorean and Buddhist heritages. In this way parallels to his life could be read back into these texts and called "fulfillments" because there was no way one could look at the life of Jesus and the Jewish Scriptures as written by the Prophets along with the Writings and say they were fulfilled, let alone by Jesus.

Oral traditions were created about Jesus following his death by these Essenic Greek Jews and later Gentiles as well which found their origin in the mistranslations of the Jewish Bible by the Greek Jews of Alexandria which wrote into these volumes many of their myths of their sun-godmen who were crucified in the cosmos. Only in developing "fulfillments" that coincided with the sun-godmen of the Essene Pythagorean-Buddhists could Jesus be made to look as if he was fulfilling anything. Israel prevent the real fulfillments and the ball is in their court as well today.

The Jewish Old Testament Prophecies laid unfulfilled after his death and remain so today! The Jews familiar with the Tanakh knew it then and know it today. It is the Christians who have the grossly mistranslated Old Testaments in their Christian Bibles who are unaware!

One must understand that the Essenes which retired to the desert in 170 B.C.E. as a righteous Zaddok movement in defiance of the corrupt Temple practices were a far cry from existed as "Essenic beliefs" in the days of Jesus. The best account of this "spiritual de-evolution" that I have ever read or found in Martin Larson who documents the evolution of these Essenes. Let me recommend many of his books which will lay this out for you:

The Essene Christian Faith

The Story of Christian Origins

The Essene Heritage

The Religion Of The Occident

After getting one or all of the above works and reading them, along with books by Hugh Schonfield, a Jewish scholar who believes Jesus to be Messiah, these aspects of which I wrote become crystal clear.

Now in the next article...we will trace Jesus recognition that he was to die following the return of the seventy and the failure of them to recount the repentance of Israel in preparation of the Kingdom of God which was imminently to occur according to Daniel chapter 9.

Shalom.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #9

Of the Branch of David for whom pious Jews waited it was written: "With righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked" (Isa. 11:4).

Answer for yourself: In the above passage what are to be the "tool" of the Messiah to effect change?

- Judge (implied vocal)
- Reprove (implies vocal)
- Rod of his mouth
- Breath of his lips

Answer for yourself: What is the common denominator in the above 4 actions from Israel's expected Messiah? That was easy, or was it? The Messiah will "speak" and in his speech will be "judging, reproving, smiting, and slaying". Without a doubt we find that the actions of the Messiah will effect change through the vessel of teaching and preaching. Such will be the hallmarks of the ministry of the Messiah. Through the Messiah's ministry of teaching and preaching mankind will be moved to repent.

The sharp two-edged sword of the Messiah would be no physical weapon, but justice and righteousness. This is critically important to understand if we are ever to come to terms with why the Kingdom did not appear during the days of Yeshua or following his ministry.

Dating from the first century B.C. we have an exposition of the kind of Messiah who was expected, based on the passage from Isaiah just quoted.

"And a righteous king and taught of God is he that reigneth over them: and there shall be no iniquity in his days in their midst (in the nation of Israel....remember Israel needed to merit the Kingdom through righteousness), for all shall be holy and their king is the Lord Messiah. For he shall not put his trust in horse and rider and bow (not in a military Messiah), nor shall he multiply unto himself gold and silver for war, nor by ships shall he gather confidence for the day of battle ... For he shall smite the earth with the word of his mouth even for evermore ... He himself also is pure from sin, so that he may rule a mighty people, and rebuke princes and overthrow sinners by the might of his word. And he shall not faint all his days, because he leaneth upon his God: for God shall cause him to be mighty through the spirit of holiness, and wise through the counsel of understanding, with might and righteousness' (Psalms of Solomon, 17: 35-42).

Answer for yourself: As what was to be the result of such "words of Messiah" and "might of his words"? We are told in the verse 35 of the Psalms of Solomon that "there would be no iniquity in his midst"? And where was Messiah to come? To Israel of course. There were to be no iniquity in his midst!

That means the Messiah's ministry would succeed and that the people of Israel would respond by tearing their hearts and not their garments when hearing his words. This was the only way to prepare the fallow ground of the hearts of Israel to merit the Kingdom and her King. This was the only way for Israel to be heirs to "fulfilled Messianic promises". Israel had to merit her calling; she had to be worthy of such a high calling as of God's Holy Nation and God's Royal Priesthood for the nations. It all depended upon God's servant being worthy of her calling. Now you understand the steady stream of prophets with the same message: repentance manifested in true love through the obedience of the Commandments of God!

Isa 5:7

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry. (KJV)

God had tried to prepare His vineyard for the sake of the world. The hope of the world and the coming of His Messiah was determined upon His nation rising to the great call God had given them.

Isa 5:1-9

- 1 Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:**
- 2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.**
- 3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.**
- 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?**
- 5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:**
- 6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.**
- 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.**
- 8 Woe unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!**
- 9 In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.**

Jesus would say of this nation:

Matt 23:31

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. (KJV)

The last chance for Israel was at hand. The last chance for the world as well. The Messiah was among them finally. His job was to evaluate the fruits of repentance of God's people. He looked for a holy people.

Matt 21:19

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

And....

Matt 21:33-41

- 33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:**
- 34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.**
- 35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.**
- 36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.**

- 37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
- 38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
- 39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
- 40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
- 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

THE TIME WAS ALMOST UP FOR THE REVELATION OF THE MESSIAH ACCORDING TO DANIEL CHAPTER 9

The Son of David who was to come would be holy and just, 'the Messiah of righteousness', as he is called in the Dead Sea Scrolls, living in close communion with God and obedient to his will. It is by the word of truth that he will convict and defeat his adversaries and not through military might!

That the Messiah should have such a character fully accords with what I have brought out about the nature of the Messianic Hope. The goal was the universal rule of God acknowledged by all men, when war, strife and wickedness should cease. To reach that goal it was required that Israel should be 'a kingdom of priests and a holy nation'. I have said nothing new since the beginning of these articles but only reinforced concepts which lay silent in the Christian Church.

Answer for yourself: How much more must the Messiah, who would come in God's name, be the perfect Israelite?

To him would apply the words of the Psalmist: 'Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, even thy God, bath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows ... Then said I, Lo I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me, I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea thy law is within my heart' (Ps. xlv. 7, xl. 7-8). This was the likeness to which the Messiah was expected to conform, and this is what Christians should have been taught.

It was said of him: 'And he shall gather together a holy people, whom he shall lead in righteousness: and shall judge the tribes of the people that bath been sanctified by the Lord his God. And he shall not suffer iniquity to lodge in their midst; and none that knoweth wickedness shall dwell with him. For he shall take knowledge of them that they be all sons of their God, and shall divide them upon the earth according to their tribes ... He shall judge the nations and the peoples with the wisdom of his righteousness. Selah' (Psalms of Solomon, xvii. 28-31).

Answer for yourself: What kind of people was the Messiah coming for? A holy people whom he will lead in righteousness. The Messiah was to gather about himself a holy people. Of course not all is expected to be holy, but definitely a remnant is expected.

Israel had been told repeatedly the necessity of being "spiritually ready" to accept her Messiah. Israel's failure in this regard would mean that the Messiah would not be revealed and that the Kingdom would be postponed!

Let me reiterate one more time as a refresher as noted on a previous article. Most Christians are familiar with the Apostle Paul and his statement in the Book of Romans, chapter 11:26 where it says: "And so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written: 'There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer; He shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob'".

Answer for yourself: Paul states in Romans 11:26 "even as it is written." Do you know where Paul is referring

to as it being written? He is referring to Isa. 59:20.

If you look up this passage in the Septuagint you will find the same as quoted above. Normally you might think the Rabbis translated this Greek passage from their Hebrew manuscripts for this is the party line held by most. However, serious study if done in this area will disclose to you that the Rabbis only translated the first five books of the Torah and did not translate from Hebrew into Greek the Prophets or the Writings. That means other than Jewish Rabbis translated these passages. We have their example as given above.

If you consult the Jewish Scriptures in the Palestinian Masoretic text as contained today in the Stone Edition Tanakh for example, Isa. 59:20 reads entirely different. Let me quote it for you as taken from the Stone Edition Tanakh on page 1057: "A redeemer will come to Zion, and to those of Jacob who repent from willful sin---the word of Hashem."

The Messiah will come only to those in Jacob who turn from sin. Such turning from sin will be accomplished in these last days (Daniel 9 timetable) through Messiah's words as we have seen before (preaching "repentance"....the message of Jesus by the way). Such words, if kept in the mouth of God people and not withdrawn from their hearts and minds, will cause them to walk in the Commandments of God. Such will produce a righteous remnant in Israel which would qualify as the necessary remnant thus representing the Holy Nation and the Royal Priesthood to whom the Messiah would come. Such spiritual condition by the people of Jacob would be necessary to fulfill their calling as a light to the nations. This concept is totally foreign to the ideas of Paul who prided himself that he was no longer under such "Law" but under grace. Somebody got it wrong?

Somebody did just what the Tanakh warned not to do when it said: "My words that I have placed in your mouth will not be withdrawn from your mouth nor from the mouth of your offspring....from this moment and forever."

***IN THE ABSENCE OF FRUITS OF REPENTANCE.....JESUS KNEW
ISRAEL MISSED HER VISITATION...AND THAT HE WOULD
DIE....AND THE PROPHECIES WOULD NOT BE FULFILLED...AT
LEAST NOT THEN***

We now close this series as we look at the sending out of the seventy as depicted in the Gospel of Luke chapter 10 and the final realization of Jesus that the prophecies will not be fulfilled. Again, this does not make him any less the Messiah, but explains why the Gentile Church would alter the Scriptures to "protect the image" of Jesus....a failed Messiah. Again, it was not his fault! And again you should want to know the truth about Jesus and not accept an altered revelation because of the ignorance and anti-Semitism of the early Gentile Church.

Now, let us finish.

LOOKING AT JESUS AND THE FAILURE OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES TO BE FULFILLED #10

We have spent considerable time looking at the expected Messianic revelation as seen through the eyes of the Scriptures as well as the religious leaders of Jesus' day. We saw that the three major movements of the Essenes, the Sadducees, and the Pharisees attempted in their own ways to promote strict adherence to the Commandments of God as the sole way of averting a further judgment by God let alone merit the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven and the revelation of Messiah King. In this way all three of these religious movements without First Century Judaism agreed that the only way to merit and be worthy of the prophecies being fulfilled was for the nation of Israel to rise up spiritually and be worthy of her calling as a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood. Remember this, that before the Priest could bring sacrifices in behalf of the people, he had to deal with his own sin first! The only hope for the peoples of the world was for Israel to be worthy of the Priesthood to which she was called.

Isa 2:3

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Zech 8:23

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

Understand that the above scenarios would never happen unless Israel merited her calling as the Priest of YHVH and function like said Priest by being a bridge between the people and God!

We have seen when reading the Bible how God continually sent His ambassadors with the message of repentance to Israel. We also saw that such a lineage of "holy ones" with such messages of "repentance and renewed obedience to the Commandments of God" included not only Moses, the Judges, and the Prophets, but that it culminated with Jesus of Nazareth. We saw how not only Jesus, but John the Immerser as well as Peter began their ministries with the same first word: "Repent...for the Kingdom of God is nigh." Again this was the first step in the arrival of the Kingdom of God for the world.

We saw how Jesus continually taught repentance in hopes of elevating Israel in that most auspicious time to merit and be worthy of her calling to be a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood. We saw as well that in judging the fruit Jesus ultimately saw that the fruits unto repentance was missing. We then saw the inevitable as understood by Jesus that he was to die. Now let us examine this in detail as we close.

THE MESSAGE INTENDED TO PREPARE ISRAEL FOR HER CALLING

Matt 3:2

2 And saying, **Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**

Matt 4:17

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Mark 1:15

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice that in every scripture above that "repentance" is irreversibly connected with the coming and manifestation of the Kingdom of God and her King?

Answer for yourself: Did you also notice that the admonition of "believe the Gospel" referred to repentance and not Paul's version of his own gospel which was to believe in his understanding of Jesus? The "good news" for Jesus was not for one to believe that he was God or that he was to die for their sins; rather, it was that God forgives the sins of the repentant for such actions by Israel will bring her Messiah.

Mark 6:12

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

Answer for yourself: Did you notice in the above passages that "repentance" was preached as the prerequisite to the manifestation of the Kingdom of God and not Paul's Christology or the deity of Jesus. Nothing could be further from their minds.

Luke 13:3

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

Matt 3:8

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

Mark 2:17

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 3:8

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Acts 5:31

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

Answer for yourself: How could just one man like Jesus accomplish such a great task as reaching and preparing a whole nation for his Priestly calling? To accomplish this Jesus first called and sent twelve disciples to Israel with this message.

Matt 10:1

1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Matt 10:7

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. As you have previously seen such preaching of the Kingdom of God's nearness included the admonition "to repent."

Luke 9:1-2

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Notice that Jesus and his disciples and apostles were seeking a Israel worthy of their Messiah and worthy of leading the world as God's Holy Nation and Royal Priesthood. It was through the preaching of the "word" of Yeshua that Israel, or those who had ears to hear, would repent and turn their hearts back to the fathers of the faith.

Mal 4:5-6

- **5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:**
- **6 And he shall turn the heart if the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers,** lest I come and smite the earth with a curse. John the Baptist had begun the final hour push to repent for the time was short and Jesus only picked the ball up so to speak when John was killed.

WITH THE MESSAGE TO REPENT....WAS GOD'S MERCY AS SEEN IN PHYSICAL HEALINGS

Matt 10:8

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

What is important to notice is that healings of physical sicknesses went with the preaching of repentance. God's love heals us often when we are not worthy. This will be very important when we later come to the report of the "seventy" when they returned from the mission on which they were sent by Jesus.

WAS ISRAEL WORTHY....TO BE YHVH'S PRIEST TO THE NATIONS?

Matt 10:11

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Matt 10:13

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Matt 10:38

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

Matt 22:8

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Luke 3:8

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luke 15:19

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

Sadly, Luke 15:19 would certainly be fulfilled in Israel in 70 C.E.!

IF ISRAEL WAS NOT FOUND WORTHY...WHAT DID JESUS SAY WOULD HAPPEN?

Matt 10:15

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

God's Divine judgment would be forthcoming. Understand this, in the failure of Israel to repent, to return to God with all their heart, to cleave to the commandments of God, and make themselves fit for their calling as YHVH'S Priest to the Gentile Nations, then punishments and the death of the nation would be inevitable. One only needs to read Matt. 10: 16-22 to see that persecutions and possible death was in store for those who preached repentance and preparation for the Kingdom of God from those who rejected the message.

Matt 11:20-24

- 20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:
- 21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
- 22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.
- 23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.
- 24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

This was literally a prophecy of the impending doom for Israel in 70 C.E. if she failed to heed her last warning to repent.

JESUS GIVES THEM THE SIGN OF JONAH...WHAT WAS IT?

Jesus continues his teachings and warnings by promising that the only sign Israel would get would be the sign of the prophet Jonah.

Matt 12:38-45

- 38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
- 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:
- 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Now I am going to ask you to think deeply. Since childhood we have been told that the sign of Jonah was that he was swallowed by a great fish for three days and then spit out and lived. Let me ask you, who saw him in the belly of the great fish? Would not someone need to "see" that for it to be recognized as a "sign?" Jesus said that the current generation would see Jonah's sign and was Jesus to be swallowed by a great fish and be seen by all of that generation? It seems to me that if Jonah's sign was being swallowed by a great fish then Jesus would need to be swallowed by a great fish as well. But what if Jonah's sign was something else and we have not learned it properly? Could that be possible? Yes. How could the people of Jesus' day see him in the belly of a fish? Was this not something that "all" could see in that generation?

Answer for yourself: Ask yourself what was Jonah called to do? He was to preach "repentance" to the generation of Nineveh. Does this sound familiar to what you have been hearing Jesus both say and preach?

The sign of Jonah to which Israel was to witness was nothing more than another Prophet of God (Jesus) sent to them to preach repentance to that generation for the time was short and judgment was at their door if they failed to respond just the way it was for Nineveh. Nineveh repented but Israel did not and would be judged severely by God in 70 C.E.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. [NOTICE the lack of repentance in Jesus' mind concerning Israel's present generation].

Answer for yourself: Why would the generation of Nineveh rise up and judge Israel? Because they repented and Israel was not to.

Now Jesus says something of an allegorical nature by referring to the Nation of Israel through the picture of a man.

- 43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
- 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
- 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. [NOTICE the lack of repentance in Jesus' mind concerning Israel's present generation].

So, being given the opportunity to repent to the next generation which is roughly 40 years, in the failure of such repentance the end result would and judgment upon them would be so much worse had they done so. Also notice Jesus calls this present generation a "wicked generation" because there were not repenting and not rising to their calling of their Priesthood.

NOT EVEN JESUS' FAMILY WOULD HEAR HIS MESSAGE

Matt 12:46-50

- 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak

with him.

- 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
- 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
- 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!
- 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

NOTICE WHERE JESUS GREW UP AND WHERE HE MINISTERED MOST HIS MESSAGE WAS NOT HEHEED

Understand it is to these same people that he would later send the "seventy" with the messages of repentance.

Matt 13:53-58

- 53 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
- 54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?
- 55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
- 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?
- 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and in his own house.
- 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

JUST A QUICK SUMMARY

If you have not noticed I basically have taken the text of the Gospel of Matthew in order and demonstrated to you the story hidden within it. Since the calling of the twelve and equipping them with the message of the Kingdom of God, this message has been rejected repeatedly; and not by strangers, but by those who knew Jesus best and whom watched him grow up amidst them. In the wake of such rejections Jesus promised God response of judgment and destruction. The whole of the mission and message of Jesus was one of repentance and return to the obedience of the Commandments of God which, if heeded, would assure Israel not miss her calling nor her King nor the Kingdom of God which was, according to Daniel 9, imminent.

YET JESUS HAD HOPE HIS MESSAGE WOULD SUCCEED...AND THE KINGDOM WOULD COME

Matt 10:23

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, **Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.** One can see from this the imminent expectation of Jesus that Israel would yet respond and be worthy of her calling.

FINALLY...JESUS IS RESOLVED TO THE FAILURE OF ISRAEL TO REPENT...WATCH WHAT HE SAYS

Matt 16:21

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer

many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and **be killed**, and be raised again the third day.

I would have you notice one more important thing. I have, **in order**, read and cut from the texts of the New Testament the same theme as taught by Jesus; from the calling of the twelve and their commissioning to the self-realization of Jesus that his mission has failed. We say in the mind and life of Jesus that he came to realize that Israel will not repent, that he will not be ushered in as Israel's Messiah, that the Kingdom of God will not materialize, and that the prophecies of the Old Testament will not be fulfilled at this time. Also, he knew that as a failed Messiah he would go the way of all failed "anointed leaders;" he would be killed.

LETS LOOK AT THE SEVENTY

Luke 10:1

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

Scholars maintain that this account in Luke is nothing more than a "doublet;" a retelling of the same previous account of the sending of the twelve with a few additions. It was customary to believe that there were seventy nations in the world at that time, and it would customary to adapt the "sending of the twelve" to the "sending of the seventy" in order to imply the message was intended to be taken to the whole known world. We must remember that oral traditions from various places, which often differed, were collected and finally put into written forms much later. This made it quite easy for twelve to become seventy.

Luke 10:9

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and **say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you (implies repentance).**

Luke 10:10-18

- 10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and **they receive you not (reject the message of repentance)**, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
- 11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, **that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.**
- 12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.
- 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago **repented**, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
- 14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
- 15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
- 16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

Again, we have the admonitions as we did with the twelve along with the same instructions.

ANALYSIS OF THE SENDING OUT OF JESUS' DISCIPLES AND THEIR REPORT BACK TO JESUS

Now the New Testament does not record the reporting back of the twelve to Jesus following their missionary journey. But it does contain the report of the seventy.

Now notice something rather puzzling in this report:

17 And the **seventy returned again with joy**, saying, Lord, even the devils ("devils" and "demons" was understood in the first century as the expression for the healings of diseases) are subject unto us through thy name.

Now again notice something rather puzzling:

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

Answer for yourself: What is wrong with this picture? Do you see it?

Answer for yourself: Don't you find it rather puzzling that as I have shown you that Jesus continually and continually preached "repentance" as a necessity for the "emergence of the Kingdom of God" but yet the "praise reports" from the seventy, whom he sent out to preach the Kingdom and repentance, **upon their return their comments and testimonies are completely devoid of any mention of any repentance from their ministry efforts? Not one mention of a contrite heart or tears. Not one mention of brokenness and crying over sin. Not one mention of sin at all. Not one report of turning back to Moses and the Commandments of God. Not one report of heightened obedience to the Commandments of God. Finally, not one report of anyone in Israel rising to their high calling to be a Holy Nation or a Royal Priesthood to the Gentile Nations of the world.**

In fact these "missionaries" sound so familiar to what we hear today on our radios and televisions. It is never difficult to gather a crowd when one preaches "how to get rich," or "God's prosperity," or "God wants you healed" messages. People will flock to such gatherings. Everything is a success; or at least it seems that way. But when was the last time you went to hear a preacher preach on "sin" and "repentance?" When was the last time you turned out to hear how we have broken God's Commandments? Do you care to know how you do everyday because of the wrong gospel that has been preached to you in Jesus' name no less? Probably few of our readers can relate to this in this Christian climate of "we are OK, you are OK" messages. I can just hear Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch, or Rod Parsley say, if they had been there to hear the reports of the seventy: "Praise God, we need more satellites, more antennas, we need a bigger auditorium next time, we need to rent Madison Square Garden, we need prime time, we need to sell handkerchiefs, we need more cassettes to see, more books, we need to send out 700 next time."

***Something was missing from their report and Jesus knew it! They did not.
Do you?***

As long as the gospel we preach today is not the one Jesus believed and preached then we only postpone the coming of the Kingdom of God and her King. then and as long as we preach As long as our churches fail to hear the words of Jesus and prefer the words of Paul then the coming of the Messiah is pushed further off into the distance. Conspicuously absent in the Gospel preached by Jesus is any mention that belief in his Messiahship is necessary for one's salvation. Conspicuously absent in the Gospel preached by Jesus is any mention that belief in his blood and death is required by God as an atonement for one's sin. Conspicuously absent in the Gospel preached by Jesus is any mention that the Law and the Commandments of God have passed away or will be modified by his soon coming death.

Repentance seems to always be for someone else; not for those who go to churches and hear perversions of the gospel that Jesus taught. **The gospel writers had to cover up the fact that Jesus' response to this tragic report from the seventy was that he was to die!** God forbid that you read the New Testament and understand the Gospel Jesus taught; you are supposed to hear and believe in the Gospel of Paul instead. God forbid you get the idea in your head that the Law has not passed away and that you begin to examine Biblical Atonement for yourself. If that were to happen you might see Biblical Judaism as the religion of Jesus and as a non-Jew find your place within it as a Godfearer. Rome could not have that.

So the account is passed off as a joyous expression of healings. Now don't get me wrong, there is nothing wrong in being healed. Such is God love. But what of our love for God as demonstrated in repentance and a return to living according to His Commandments?

DID JESUS CONSIDER THE MISSION OF THE SEVENTY A SUCCESS?

If you just casually read the New Testament you might be led to think that Jesus had considered it a success as well. But you would not what comes next which I will show you.

One has to wonder if Jesus saw it that way; especially in light of what he teaches next. Let us put on the shelf for now Jesus' response that he "beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven" which was inserted into the traditions about Jesus in order to protect him again from being the leader of a failed Messianic Movement. But again I stress the problem was not him; but the lack of righteousness and the failure of Israel to repent and return to God with all their heart and soul; for such was demanded of God's Royal Priests.

LET US CONTINUE TO READ MATTHEW AND SEE WHAT JESUS SAYS NEXT

Jesus continues to teach following his declaration that he was going to die because Israel will not measure up and merit the Kingdom of God in that generation. In chapter 19, Jesus continues to teach about the Kingdom of God and its benefits.

Matt 19:16-17

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Matt 19:17

One thing is certain. When the eschatological Kingdom of God appears death will cease. Eternal Life will be a realization. So, in veiled words, the man above asked Jesus a very deep question that has many different levels. He was asking first of all about what he must DO and NOT BELIEVE to have Eternal Life. Notice that Eternal Life is something that comes in response to our actions and not to just mental ascent to a fact or tradition.

Interestingly Jesus directs him to the Commandments of God as the answer to how to obtain Eternal Life. This is completely opposite to the Gentile Christian message today which teaches obtaining Eternal Life by ascribing to Paul's vision of Jesus. Repentance and obedience to the Commandments of God is how the Kingdom of God was to be brought, is to be brought, and will always be brought.

THE PARABLE OF THE VINEYARD COMES NEXT

Matt 20:1

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his

Again we read the teachings of Jesus in succession. I will not quote the whole of the parable as it is too long for

this article, but understand Jesus mentions that in the vineyard of God those given oversight to bring forth fruit stand idle. He says it three times. Little was being done to bring forth the harvest and the Kingdom of God by Israel.

Now Jesus says something startling!

Matt 20:17-19

- 17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
- 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,
- 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Now please listen to this.

Matt 20:16

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: **for many be called, but few chosen.**

In the vineyard of God all of Israel was called to repent and prepare to be a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood. After all the preaching by Moses, the Judges, Samuel, the Prophets, and finally Jesus, the fruit of such preaching was not to be found in the vineyard of God nor on the Olive Tree of Israel. All of Israel was called to be a Holy Nation; too few responded. **This is verified in the response of the seventy which failed to utter one word about repentance and a return to God and His Commandments by the people of Galilee where Jesus had ministered for almost 3 years. Israel had failed its calling and its purpose being sanctified out by God at Sinai.**

NOW ...HERE IT COMES...DON'T MISS IT

Jesus realized that he had not see the fruit of repentance he had hoped to see and which was so desperately needed if his ministry and message was to succeed. In the failure to see such works of repentance he acknowledged: "many were called to be a Holy Nation and a Royal Priesthood....too few responded."

Right after the above realization and acknowledgment on the part of Jesus.....he immediately says:

Matt 20:17-19

- 17 And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
- 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and **they shall condemn him to death.**
- 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to **crucify him...**

Jesus was resided to the fact that he had lost Israel, or should I say Israel had lost herself and her calling. She had missed the days of her visitation.

THE CURSING OF THE FIG TREE

If we keep reading in succession on the way to Jerusalem Jesus sees a fig tree (again a symbol for Israel). One needs to know that a fig tree bears its fruit before its leaves which is somewhat unusual. This means that if the tree had leaves one would expect normally to find fruit as well. Jesus saw leaves but no fruit. Again this was not the normal course of affairs expected. The analogy is that with all the preparation given to God's vineyard to prepare it for its calling as a Priest to the Nations from Moses on down through Jesus one would expect Israel to

be ready to bring the Kingdom and her King and be heir of the fulfilled prophecies of the Old Testament.

Matt 21:17-19

- 17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.
- 18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.
- 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and **found nothing thereon, but leaves only**, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. The reader needs to understand that a fig tree bears its fruit before its leaves, and finding leaves only and no fruit it was to him a picture of Israel. The pronounced only pictorially what he knew God was to do in the event of the continued failure of Israel to be worthy of and merit the calling...he cursed it.

NEXT THE WICKED HUSBANDMAN

Again I would direct your attention to this very long parable which is taken in succession again. We find that the vineyard of God was handed over to the "tenant farmers" called "husbandmen." These "custodians" of the vineyard of God were sent God servants to increase the fruit (repentance and obedience unto God) of the vineyard. These messengers from God were stones, beaten, and killed (just read the Old Testament) [Matt. 21:35-36]. Next was sent the vineyard owner's son and he was killed (Matt. 21:37-39).

Jesus knew this was what he was facing.

The final result of such a gross failure of a Nation to rise to its holy calling was obliteration:

Matt 21:40-41

- 40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
- 41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

The inevitable was fast approaching and Jesus unfortunately knew it because he was right in the middle of it.

Matt 21:43

43 Therefore say I unto you, **The kingdom of God shall be taken from you**, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

The Kingdom of God would not come. The King Messiah would not be enthroned and coronated. **The prophecies would not be fulfilled. The Messiah would be killed. Israel would miss the day of her visitation. The dead will not be raised. World peace will not occur and no one will beat their swords into plowshares. Disease will not vanish. The Torah will not be taught to all nations as they come up to Zion. The blind will not see, the deaf not hear, the lame will not walk. Death will continue along with man's hatred for his brothers. Racial bigotry will continue along with violation of the Commandments of God.**

Religions would increase. We will end up with over 2000 different denominations of Christianity all of which professes it is the "way." Gentile perversions of Judaism will be born and call itself Christianity. Millions will be put to death by the Church-State in the name of Jesus no less. The Sabbath will be changed to sun-worship day. The Biblical Festivals will be changed and cease for the followers of Jesus and be replaced with pagan religious worship to which Jesus' name would be attached. Biblical atonement as given by God will be replaced with a paganized atonement drawn from sun-worship and the mystery religions and taught as it was truth that Jesus and his followers believed. And I could go on!

THE PROPHECIES WERE NOT FULFILLED

But you probably don't know that because the New Testament you carry is filled with "might be fulfilled" or "scriptures be fulfilled," or "then was fulfilled what was spoken." At one time in my life I accepted these as if there were inerrant and inspired and infallible. Over the years serious and mature Bible study indicated to me that very few of them were valid fulfillments. One would never know this without many years of intense study that escapes the normal individual. First of all you don't know that the Jewish Scriptures have been horrible translated into the Greek. You don't know, because you never looked nor read the sources that indicate so, that when the Jewish Scriptures were translated by Greek Jews at Alexandria, Egypt (all but the first 5 books which were done by the Rabbis from Jerusalem), many of their Pythagorean and Buddhist religious beliefs were put into this Greek translation at the expense of what the "holy men of old" actually wrote. Concepts such as the Angel-Messiah were infused in the texts that originally taught only the Davidic Messiah. False atonements were written into Isaiah which the original Prophet never wrote. Zechariah was altered to make it look as if God was crucified in the form of another which was at that time a pattern for their crucified sun-gods. Later because Jesus would also die such a death, it would be said of him Zechariah was writing of Jesus when nothing could be further from the truth if one would only read the Hebrew translation instead of the corrupted Zechariah in the Christian Bible. Remember a translation is first taking the Hebrew and relating the very same idea to the Greek and later into the English. Simply said: "A=B=C." They should all read the same. The Hebrew should be conveyed in the Greek the same and the English from the Greek the same. **Well...THEY DON'T! And let me say up front this is not just "minor" alterations, but MAJOR THINGS WERE CHANGED INVOLVING DOCTRINES AND DOGMAS.**

Please listen up. That means so very often when you read in the New Testament something quoted about Jesus as "fulfilled prophecy" more than likely if you were to investigate the original Hebrew translations then the Old Testament that is quoted from the Hebrew texts does not read anything like the English rendition of it you have in your New Testament. That simply means these Pythagorean and Buddhist ideas concerning the Angel-Messiah have taken the place of what God gave His messengers and you don't know it.

This also means that what you think are fulfilled prophecies in the New Testament are in reality aberrations of the Jewish Prophecies from the Jewish Scriptures which were purposefully taken and misquoted, mistranslated, and taken out of context. All of this again was on purpose to create religious concepts that mirrored those of those doing the translation of the Hebrew Scriptures by these Pythagorean and Buddhist Greek Jews. These Greek Jews and Pythagorean-Buddhists literally added to and took away from the Holy Word of YHVH. If you get a Tanakh and compare with the LXX and compare again with the Old Testaments in your Christian Bibles you can find line upon line and precept upon precept altered. So many of these are easily seen that you will be hard pressed to attribute them to human error alone. Literally this was done on purpose and many scholars document this for your inspection. I found out about this and so can you.

So the quotes in the New Testament are anything but true fulfillments of the Jewish Scriptures in so many places; rather they are fictional creationisms having nothing to do with Jesus at all or never were intended to be applied in that manner to the Messiah. The bottom line is that the Jewish Scriptures and the prophecies expected to be fulfilled at the advent of the Messiah remain unfulfilled. The New Testament has false-fulfillments passed off as "true" fulfillments to the unsuspecting and there are far too many of these types in the world. Having never the Messianic prophecies in the Jewish Tanakh nor the original Hebrew the typical Christian has to fall back upon all that he has any familiarity to; namely, those passages "touted" in the New Testament as Messianic. Again I have found through my research that the Jewish Messianic prophecies remain today unfulfilled and those purported to be so in the New Testament to be anything but Messianic as they never existed in the first place in the Jewish Tanakh or the Jewish Masoretic Text.

Here for you in a nutshell is what was to occur at the coming of Messiah. The Jews who know the uncorrupted Old Testament knew and waited for these things to happen. Only when they began to be fulfilled would they know the Messiah was among them:

The Messiah's arrival will be accompanied by the following...

- 1. Universal peace and freedom.
- 2. Resurrection of the of God's people.
- 3. Regathering of the clans of Israel.
- 4. The Torah will go forth from Jerusalem.
- 5. Rebuilding of the Temple
- 6. Resumption of animal sacrifices in the Temple and no longer corrupt scarifies to Ceasar would be mandatory
- 7. All nations will come to the land of Israel to observe Succoth.

After Jesus' death and with the failure of Israel to merit him and the Kingdom of God came...

- 1. Instead of universal peace came the wars...of 66 c.e. and 135 c.e.
- 2. Instead of a resurrection, over a million Jews were killed and thousands sold in to slavery.
- 3. Instead of a regathering, there was diaspora.
- 4. Instead of the Torah going forth from Jerusalem, the Torah was declared dead and Jerusalem became a pagan city.
- 5. Instead of a Temple being rebuild, one was destroyed.
- 6. Instead of the continuation of animal sacrifices, they ceased.
- 7. Instead of all nations observing Succoth in Jerusalem, the Holy day was prevented from being observed in Jerusalem and the Gentile Church replaced all the Biblical Festivals with pagan religious days to which they attached the name of Jesus.

Now....realistically.....can we blame the Jews for not believing in this Christian Jesus? A Jewish Jesus is a totally different matter, but understand, Christianity does not teach a Jewish Jesus. They do not teach the true Jesus!

What the world needs today is not more Jews for Jesus, but more Christians for Moses!

The Jewish prophecies remain unfulfilled and if you read this series of articles with understanding then you know why. It was not the fault of Jesus that they remained unfulfilled in his day nor in our day as well. This whole series of articles had been intended to show you the reader that the prophecies were not fulfilled by no fault of Jesus, but the blame of the whole fiasco could be laid at the feet of those in Israel who failed to repent and turn to God in the highest manner possible thereby manifesting holiness and a humble contrite heart as prerequisites for not only being a Priest before God but the Royal Priesthood. The Kingdom of God did not come then, nor will it now unless we put away the leaven from our lives and turn in repentance to God accepting His Commandments as a guide and corrector for our lives.

The failure of the prophecies to be fulfilled was not the fault of Jesus as Messiah. In the selling of Jesus to the Gentiles by the early apocalyptic believers who were heavily influenced by the Essenes and their Greek translation of the Hebrew Scriptures called the Septuagint had been so corrupted by these Greek Jews of Alexandria that many read such accounts of the Buddhist Angel-Messiah and attributed them to Jesus after his death. Those who gave us many of the oral traditions of Jesus and molded them in the context of "one greater than Moses is here" were the ones responsible for contributing to this myth. The Jews of Palestine did not accept nor use the Greek Septuagint or the Greek Old Testament because of such errors. Later when such things were taught to the non-Jews as well as the diaspora Jews about this man from Galilee as "fulfillments" of a corrupted Bible the Jews and Rabbis of Palestine were infuriated. Sadly such legends stuck and were eventually blended into the overall picture of Jesus and we have today the written accounts of those influenced

by such mixtures in Jewish and Pythagorean-Buddhist beliefs...is called the New Testament. Within the New Testament is both fact and fable; truths from the Jews concerning one from David to be an anointed leader and much from the pagan's sun-myths with their crucified sun-godmen. You just have not studied it out for yourself yet. Many have. If you do, then you will see that what I say is true. But to discount Jesus as the Messiah of Israel because the prophecies were not fulfilled does him and his memory great harm. This is a message the Jewish people need to hear as well as my Christian brethren. But lastly I must say that I take great offense to the adding to and the taking away of the Jewish Scriptures given by the God who changes not. Such adulteration of the Holy Jewish Scriptures as has been done in the Greek translation and later carried over into the Latin Vulgate and all the following English Bibles, as well as the quotations found in the New Testament, should make you both hurt and angry at what has been done. If you truly love God and His Word then you cannot learn this and be passive. May we love God enough to find the truth before we die and defend His true word against falsity and reclaim Jesus as His Messiah in spite of the prophecies not be fulfilled. But to make up false ones and teach them to multitudes to reinforce false beliefs about Jesus only makes one an idolater. May God for them and us for believing such when some serious study would have delivered us from such sin and ignorance. Shalom.

ISAIAH 56...GOING BEYOND THE LAWS OF NOAH & CHOOSING THOSE THINGS THAT PLEASE GOD...BUT ARE WE?

Often I am asked why as a Christian I keep the Biblical Festivals and the weekly Sabbath. The reason is so simple once you read and correctly understand the whole Bible.

First as Christians we must become aware of the Laws of Noah and the Covenant of Noah as referred to in Acts 15.

This Covenant of Noah is referred to in Acts 15 by James as "necessary" for Gentiles who are becoming grafted into Israel/Church WITHOUT formal conversion to Judaism which had, up to that time, been required for ANY fellowship between Gentiles and Jews religiously, etc. Due to bigotry and hatred by Jews toward Gentiles in the first century, the Jews had enforced and put upon Gentiles what God never did.....the requirement to keep the laws of God which had never been given to them as a people....such as circumcision. Such approach to the non-Jews by bigoted Jewry of the first century was intended to keep the Gentiles separate from the Jews. Circumcision often, for an adult male, meant death due to infection and disease in the first century and this was an effective way to keep these “dogs” as arms length. It worked. God wanted to change this and did so through the effective ministry of the followers of Jesus as seen in the Acts 15 account and the epistle of Galatians. Sadly Christians today when reading Paul (Galatians for example) fail to understand when he says “you are not under the Law” he only is referring to the major issue of circumcision. Such is the ignorance that goes with the lack of sufficient study of the our faith as followers of Jesus.

THE GODFEARERS....NON-JEWISH BELIEVERS IN GOD

There is a term often overlooked in the New Testament which is of major importance for correct interpretation of the requirements of Gentile believers before God....namely the term "Godfearers." These were Gentiles without circumcision who according to Acts 10:35 are accepted with God...but unfortunately were not accepted among Jews. So you have the background for what comes next.

As James tells us in Acts 15 these 4 of the 7 listed Laws of Noah (containing 66 subsets) were necessary for Gentiles...to be part of Jesus' church (notice that he said this after the cross)!

Acts 15:28-29 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things [referring to the Covenant and Laws of Noah]; 29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Since Acts 15 followed the death of Jesus then I have to ask you: "What has changed since the cross" when James made his decision as being "necessary" and "which seemed good to the Holy Spirit?" **NOTHING!**

Answer for yourself: If adherence to the Laws of Noah were necessary and seemed good to the Holy Spirit for Gentile believes coming to God through Christ and his ministry through his followers then.....what about now?

Let me remind you that nothing has changed since the crucifixion and this event in Acts occurred

over 20 years after the death and resurrection of Yeshua. Then James says in this recorded event (remember over 20 years after the cross)... "as Moses is taught in the Synagogue every Sabbath" thus implying that Gentiles who are turning from idols to serve the living God begin their repentance since coming to God with adherence to the Laws of Noah as the "minimum required" and then were instructed in fulfilling Isaiah 56 where it is recorded for us that Gentiles are to learn to "choose those things that please God from His Torah which go beyond the minimum [as Moses is taught in the Synagogue every Sabbath]."

Understand that not all the Law (613 commandments) are applicable for Gentiles and they never were commanded by God to fulfill or obey all 613. Basically they were given 66 within the Covenant of Noah. The joy comes when you understand that you don't have to do [observe] more, but you get to. Such is the demonstration of your love for God who saves you].

ISA. 56..AND GOING BEYOND THE MINIMUM

Isa 56:1-6

- 1 Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.
- 2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.
- 3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree (understand here that we are NOT to be separated from the Israel of God as non-Jewish believers).
- 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs [Eunuch are non-Jews] that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant (notice that non-Jews kept God's Sabbaths [plural...including festivals and weekly sabbaths and took hold of God covenant with Israel and acquired more mitzvot and commandments):
- 5 Even unto them [speaking of the non-Jew] will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.
- 6 Also the sons of the stranger (again referring to non-Jews), that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

This passage is extremely important for the Christian today for although the Sabbath and Festival commandments were not required for Gentiles in the Laws of Noah (yet it can be shown for example that Abraham knew and observed the Passover for instance), it is implied in Isa 56 and Acts 15 that Gentiles would meet on the Sabbath for instruction in God's Commandments where they could learn and then apply other Sabbaths (festivals) and Commandments to their lives, thus pleasing God, for how can we say we love Yeshua or the Father unless we obey them?

If one undertakes a serious study of their faith (Christianity) it can be shown, that although not commanded of non-Jews, Abraham and others can be found keeping them. This love for God is demonstrated in their willingness to do what pleases God. It is our hope the same spirit be upon you. But if you are a typical denominational or non-denominational Christian today your experience is anything but the above. You have for your authority a book called the New Testament which in places calls such obedience to these Laws and Commandments a curse and if that was not enough you Church calendar is filled with pagan solar and astral days which have been made to look as if Jesus has something to do with such idolatry.

Hosea 4:6 6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. (KJV)

Answer for yourself: Is God serious in the above passage and could this ever happen to you once you die and then find out that your "experience" was wrong and that just a little study on your part would have shown the folly of many things in your "Christian experience"?

WHY HAS NOT YOUR PASTOR TAUGHT YOU THESE THINGS?

Lets look at just one example of "choosing those things that please God" which the New Testament can be shown to teach; but the key is recognizing them and this is almost impossible without a background in Judaism and Jewish Roots of Christianity.

Also in Acts 20:8 is recorded that "there were many lights in the upper chamber." Most of us have read this passage over and over our whole lives and just pass right over it moving on to the next passage. For your information this passage is recording for us the Havdalah worship service which is a religious **service that ends the Sabbath on Saturday evenings at sunset; thereby .separating the Sabbath Holy Day from secular days.** The Fourth Commandment is:

Exod 20:8-11 8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. (KJV)

PLEASE PAY CLOSE ATTENTION

Notice that in Troas, a Greek city, the Apostle Paul is teaching Gentiles to observe Havdalah on the Sabbath evening. In other words followers of Jesus, in fulfillment of the Great Commission were observing the Sabbath on Friday evening to Saturday evening long after Jesus' death and resurrection. Gentile believers were keeping the Sabbath and not Sunday. Rome will change this with Constantine and since then followers of Jesus have disobeyed the Sabbath and kept days set aside for sun-worship instead. Neglect of the sabbath and sanctification of pagan holy days is considered Idolatry and this is where the vast majority of good Christian people find themselves today; most never find out until they die. Needless to say the experience of the non-Jewish believers in Troas is **NOT** the experience of most Christians. **Why not?**

Repeatedly in Paul's trips he entered the synagogue as was his custom, and it was in these Greek cities that Gentiles were attending "church" on the Sabbath. With just a little study you would find out that the early church knew what we do not: namely that Yeshua was crucified on Wednesday afternoon and raised at the end of Friday evening (at the beginning of the Sabbath which is a picture of the world to come where believers in God realize Eternal Life where there is not more death...figures does it not): So much for Catholic tradition and Good Friday when it was Good Wednesday (ha ha)!

It would be many years after Yeshua's death before Gentiles would later take control of Christianity and change the day of worship from the Sabbath to Sunday.

Let us look at another example.

In 1st Cor 11:2 Paul thanks the Gentiles in Corinth for “remembering him in all ways and KEEPING the ordinances.” The root word for “ordinances” when traced to the Greek and Hebrew will refer to "divine appointed times"...festivals and Sabbaths.

Answer for yourself: Have you forgotten that Isa. 56 spoke of this very thing regarding non-Jews who come to God were allowed to keep such Festivals and Sabbaths so that would not be separated from God people (the Jews)? I hope not because what follows next is another example of the New Testament rightly "divided" where we see such things again taught to non-Jews in the fulfillment of the Great Commission.

Again in Corinthians Paul admonishes Gentiles to "keep the feast" [Passover] because Yeshua was killed on that day.

It is not my intention at this point to embark on who and why the meaning of Jesus' death was changed later by some who deviated from normative Judaism but let me say that Jesus'/Yeshua's death was the catalyst that generated from a Gentile hating Judaism a movement into all the world whereby God's Covenant and Commandments were taken in the Great Commission in the form of the Laws of Noah whereby non-Jews would learn and turn from idolatry to the living God. Had Jesus not died then this momentous event mostly likely would never have happened and the world as we know it would have been vastly different and the Judeo-Christian ethic would be absent from this planet today. Contrary to what most Gentile Christian believers understand today regarding this "Passover" passage of Paul in contemporary Christianity, one should understand that it was through Jesus' death that the salvation of the non-Jew was accomplished because it would be from this ministry that would begin after his death that would come a movement which would go into all the world and take to the non-Jews the Covenants of God and the path for non-Jews to come to the saving knowledge of God. This is the historical understanding of the passages that relate to how the death of Jesus saved the non-Jew. His “blood” was simply a metaphor for his death and his death accomplished what Israel was failing to do at the time, namely, not being a priest to the nations and not bringing their non-Jewish brothers to God. Jesus’ death did this through the missionizing of the world by his followers. So, again, metaphorically, you can understand how non-Jews were saved by Jesus’ blood (or should I say death). Many will dispute this and claim literally that the “blood” saves but this only betrays they lack of adequate understanding on how the sacrificial system worked. If only one looks to Lev. 17 where it says:

Lev 17:11

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

Look at the subject of the sentence. I defy anyone to tell me that the subject accomplishing the

action (atonement) is not the word "life" and not "blood." The word "blood" is the **object of the preposition in the sentence.** This realization many years ago awoke me to serious study into the dynamics of the sacrificial system where I surprisingly learned that I had been taught it 100% incorrectly by the Christian Church as well as my pseudo-professional teachers. It is time we learn the truth about Jewish things from Jews who KNOW and literally know Jesus better than Christians (such irony).

Returning to Paul:

1st Corinthians chapter 16:2 states:

1 Cor 16:2

2 (Speaking to non-Jews in Corinth...a Gentile city)...Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

One should note that **"day" in most Bibles is in italics** and this means it was **"added" to the text by the Bible society which printed the Bible.** In reality it is saying, by interpretation, **"on the first of the week" or "as the week was dawning."** This refers to the time period when the first of the week was beginning to dawn **(in Hebrew time the day begins at evening and end in the morning the first day).**

So again reference is again made to a Havdalah service on Saturday evening for non-Jewish believers in Corinth...thus concluding the Sabbath just before the beginning of our Sunday which, according to Jewish time, begins at 6:01 P.M. in the evening.

Also another example:

In I Corinthians 10:16 it is recorded: is this not the **"cup of blessing"** which refers to the **ONLY** cup of the Passover Seder...other than Elijah's cup at the end of the **Seder**, which again shows us a **picture of Gentiles keeping Passover and the Sabbath.**

I could go on and on but by now you get the point I hope...we don't have to keep Sabbath.....but if it is recorded that Gentiles doing so pleases God in Isa 56..."who keep my Sabbaths...[referring to Feasts and Weekly Sabbaths]" ..then what kind of follower of Jesus are we when we choose not to do things knowingly when they please God?

To top this off understand that non-Jewish believers were taught these things by Israel until early in the 4th century when Constantine and Rome would create an official state religion which would destroy the existing "faith once given to the saints...both Jew and non-Jew; and out jumped the golden calf of Gentile Roman Christianity which would lead the way to the official recognition and production of the New Testament some 70 plus years later."

We at Bet Emet Ministries are dedicated to instructing Gentile believers [Christians] in returning to the hidden truths of the Bible. Today in English we miss so much since few have the skills to rightly interpret this Bible correctly (historically, linguistically, culturally, politically, etc). By God's calling and grace we have been shown these truths which have caused us to repent from the errors in our religious belief system...such errors caused us to have a life-style that was less than pleasing to God in many areas...and this was do the fact that we lacked

only knowledge (the Bible says 'my people perish because of a lack of knowledge).

Please understand that these few examples which I have shared is just the tip of the iceberg for Christians. Our texts are full of errors in key places where the crafters of our New Testament took great pains to make sure the Gentile readers would not see nor understand the Jewish Roots of their faith; such was Rome's ploy in creating this New Testament in the first place. I have only touched on just a few examples in this article but please understand that such errors of omission involve other important areas of our faith as well: atonement, Christology, Messianism, Covenants, etc. If you are a serious student or desire to be then our websites can be of great value to you in your desire to learn the truth and ultimately be able to discern the shaft from the wheat in Gentile Christianity.

I hope this has opened your heart and eyes...and given you a desire to learn how you can live a life more pleasing to God. If we can be of further assistance to you in sharing our many teachings and newsletters...please let me know and I will include you on our mailings. Watch for our Web Sites. May God bless you and may He cause you to walk in His statutes...Amen!



Bennoah1@verizon.net

BET EMET MINISTRIES

Hebrew For "The House of Truth"



SO YOU THOUGHT YOU WERE A FOLLOWER OF YESHUA.....YOU MIGHT NEED TO RECONSIDER

Disclaimer: It is important for the reader to understand that in this website, in comparing first century Judaism and their Messiah with later Christianity and their presentation of the Jewish Messiah along with the unveiling of the historical truths concerning the non-Jewish "believer" in the first century, I will use a "literal-historical" approach to the "Jesus Story". If you have studied our other websites then you know that "the Christ" can be interpreted from 3 different perspectives down through recorded history: **"mystical", "mythological", and "literal-historical"**. Only after one has spent a considerable time in dedicated and scholarly studies in such areas as Biblical Judaism, the Jewish Messiah and true Messianic prophecy as taken from the Hebrew Scriptures and not the later forged texts of Rome, manuscript evidences, the history and origin of the Roman New Testament, the Gnostic Paul vs the Roman Paul, the Essenes and their "literal godman", Gnosticism, Egyptian religion and the ancient "Jesus Story", Comparative religion, and Astrotheology can he understand and be certain which two of the above three methods of interpretation of "the Christ" are accurate and factual. Again for purposes of comparing Judaism vs Christianity and the implications that this holds for the non-Jew and "Godfearer" we adopt in this website and for all studies in this website a **supposed "literal-historical" interpretation of "the Christ" as well as the Jesus of the New Testament.** Only in so doing can we adequately contrast the truths of Judaism vs Christianity theology and by so doing follow the train of these Divine Truths back down the corridors of history to the earlier Divine revelations given to mankind by the Creator which were intended for both "Gentiles" and "Jews" as well. I will let you be the judge of the results of such studies and leave to the reader to draw the necessary conclusions as we attempt to compare Jewish and Christian theological perspectives all the while dealing with the New Testament Jesus in a "literal-historical" manner in order for such an accurate comparison to be done effectively. I will leave the conclusion you draw concerning the Jesus of the New Testament up to you and your personal study of the materials available to us today. Craig Lyons M.Div.

Let me begin with a quote from the New Testament...from an epistle written to non-Jews like most of our readers.

2 Cor. 13:5

Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your ownelves.....

I think that this is a very good idea to prove to ourselves that what we believe is true; in fact I have practiced self-examination of such religious beliefs in light of the facts regarding the “real historical Jesus” for over a decade. Because of such self-examination in light of my discoveries as I combed through 2000 years of Biblical history, culture, as well as in-depth analysis of Biblical language, I have been forced to change much of my religious belief system along the way. It is my desire that this article challenge you to scrutinize your religious beliefs as I have been challenged over the years. May God witness truth to your soul.

Answer for yourself: Was Jesus a Christian and would he ascribe today to the vast majority of doctrines taught in his name in churches which go by his name as well?

Well let us investigate. But first we need to set the stage for what is coming next. Try and be as honest with yourself as possible in answering these next questions.

TO WHICH RELIGION WOULD A PERSON BE A MEMBER IF HE DID THE FOLLOWING?

- Was circumcised on the eighth day.
- Kept Sabbath from Friday sundown to Saturday sundown.
- Attended a synagogue regularly.
- Kept the Biblical Festivals such as Passover, Hag Ha Matzah (Unleavened Bread), Shavuot (Pentecost), Rosh HaShannah, Yom Kippur (Day of Atonement), Sukkoth (Tabernacles) and Hanukkah.
- Was a citizen and friend of Israel and believed Israel is the example for all non-Jewish people in the world
- His Bible contained the Torah, the Prophets and the Writings ONLY!
- Quoted passages as authoritative from the Mishnah (the Oral Law).
- Taught that Deuteronomy 6:4 was the most important commandment.
- Wore a tallith and phylacteries in religious services
- Did not eat unclean foods
- Taught the eternalness of God's Covenants and His Laws
- Taught that faith without works is no faith at all
- Taught that salvation is more concerned with events in the here and now than what occurs beyond the grave

I suppose that most of you came up with the same answer.....you don't have to be a scholar to recognize that one that practiced such a faith does not practice Christianity.....he holds to the teachings of Judaism.

NOW, LET'S TAKE A LOOK AT ANOTHER PERSON. SEE IF YOU CAN IDENTIFY THE RELIGION OF THIS PERSON

- Keeps the Sabbath on Sunday which is the legacy of Sun worship today.
- Attends a church which most likely rejects most things Jewish.
- Keeps Easter and Christmas which were pagan festivals made to look religious to those who don't know the difference.
- Carries a Bible containing an Old Testament and a New Testament which ironically contradicts

the Old.

- **Stresses a person's beliefs over his actions.**
- **Teaches that people had to be "saved" by acknowledging a creed or an established set of beliefs in order to go to heaven.**
- **Teaches that they are not under the law and that the Law has passed away and they are under grace.**
- **Teaches that the church had replaced Israel as God's people and sees itself as the fulfillment of prophecies given to Israel.**
- **Teaches that you can eat anything...even Biblically unclean foods**
- **Attaches no special significance to circumcision**

I bet you got the right answer again – a Christian.

GOING DEEPER THAN YOU POSSIBLY HAVE EVEN GONE BEFORE

Now let's take this discussion one more step by answering this question.

Answer for yourself: If a Jew wanted to become a member of a Christian religion could he continue practicing Judaism in the church?

The answer is so simple. You would only have to ask your Pastor that one question to get the answer. Probably in the 99.9% of the cases the answer would be - NO!

TURN ABOUT IS FAIR PLAY

Answer for yourself: If a Christian wanted to become a convert to Judaism could he continue practicing Christianity and the items listed above? Again the answer is rather obvious.

Now, the percentage moves upwards, probably in 100% of the cases the answer would be - NO!

It is very apparent that not only are Judaism and Christianity different religions, they are exclusive in many ways. This reveals an amazing fact which can be seen by asking one very simple question –

WHICH RELIGION DID JESUS BELONG TO...CHRISTIANITY OR JUDAISM?

- **Was circumcised on the eighth day.**
- **Kept Sabbath from Friday sundown to Saturday sundown.**
- **Attended a synagogue regularly.**
- **Kept the Biblical Festivals such as Passover, Hag Ha Matzah (Unleavened Bread), Shavuot (Pentecost), Rosh HaShannah, Yom Kippur (Day of Atonement), Sukkoth (Tabernacles) and Hanukkah.**
- **Was a citizen and friend of Israel and believed Israel is the example for all non-Jewish people in the world**
- **His Bible contained the Torah, the Prophets and the Writings ONLY!**
- **Quoted passages as authoritative from the Mishnah (the Oral Law).**
- **Taught that Deuteronomy 6:4 was the most important commandment.**
- **Wore a tallith and phylacteries in religious services**
- **Did not eat unclean foods**

- **Taught the eternalness of God's Covenants and His Laws**
- **Taught that faith without works is no faith at all**
- **Taught that salvation is more concerned with events in the here and now than what occurs beyond the grave**

Now for the easy part. The answer to the above question is a matter of historical record which is easily attested to by the New Testament itself-- Jesus was a Jew, not a Christian and he was certainly not both. It is clear that Jesus was a practicing Jew who lived a very observant Jewish life-style.

In fact we cannot find any instance whatsoever where Jesus ever: Kept the Sabbath on Sunday, attended or affiliated with any group which rejected things Jewish, kept the pagan festival of Ishtar/Easter or the sun god's birthday (Saturnalia...December 25th....Christmas) which were pagan festivals made to look religious to us today, ever taught anything that contradicted the Old Testament as does much in the New Testament, ever stressed a person's beliefs over his actions, ever taught that people had to be "saved" by acknowledging a creed or an established set of beliefs in order to go to heaven, ever taught that people are not under the law or that the Law had passed away and they were under grace alone, ever taught that the church had replaced Israel as God's people, and ever taught that you can eat anything...even Biblically unclean foods.

JESUS NEVER RENOUNCED JUDAISM OR QUIT BEING A JEW

An amazing discovery for any Christian is the fact that there is simply no evidence that Jesus ever renounced Judaism and quit being a Jew. Also, his teachings do not indicate that he ever wanted any Jew to renounce their Judaism and join a new religion. If this revelation every breaks into your conscious mind then you will have to confront Gentile Christianity for what it has actually become despite Jesus's wishes or example set for us.

Answer for yourself: How then, did Jesus get credited with the distinct label that he was the person responsible for creating a new religion?

Answer for yourself: How did Jesus get credit for creating another religion which opposed the religion and way of life he continued to live...even up to his death?

Let us try to answer questions raised by such an assumption:

LOOKING THROUGH THE EYES OF A JEWISH RABBI NAMED JESUS

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi prohibit circumcision or downplay its significance?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi change the Sabbath to another day...let alone to the day set aside for sun worship by the pagans?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi create a replacement for the synagogue?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi substitute a pagan feast which was clearly idolatrous, Ishtar (Easter), for Passover?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi want his followers to celebrate the birth of a Roman god (Saturnalia -- December 25)?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi teach his students to not keep the biblical commandments or that they no longer applied when God already said they were forever?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi teach Gentiles to hate Jews?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi add books to the Torah in spite of the warning in Deuteronomy forbidding the changing or adding to the Word of God?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi replace Deuteronomy 6:4 as the most important commandment?

Answer for yourself: Would a rabbi teach Gentiles that it is permissible to eat unclean food when Noah, himself a non-Jew separated animals based on the principle of clean/unclean long before there were any Jews?

The answer to all the above questions is that a rabbi wouldn't, and that includes a rabbi named Jesus!

TOUGH - THOUGHT PROVOKING QUESTIONS YOU NEED TO ANSWER FOR YOURSELF

Answer for yourself: If Jesus didn't create a new anti-Jewish religion, who did?

Answer for yourself: Who is responsible and what were their motives in [replacing the faith of Jesus with a faith about Jesus?](#)

Answer for yourself: Was it the men who acquired leadership after Jesus' departure and the death of the Apostles who did such a thing ?

Answer for yourself: Were those responsible for changing the faith of Jesus actually Jews or Non-Jews and were their motives in changing Jewish doctrines consistent with anti-Semitism?

Answer for yourself: Did they continue teaching Jesus's message and his gospel or did they change Jesus's message in places, and are you, at the present not yet aware of it at your present level of knowledge?

THE BOOK OF ACTS PAINTS US A PICTURE WE WOULD DO WELL TO EXAMINE CLOSELY

The book of Acts provides us with some very valuable information too long overlooked by most Christians. Acts 21:17-25 records Paul's return to Jerusalem and his meeting with the leaders of the "church." Keep in mind that these were the men who had been personally taught by and lived with Jesus. Their words provide us with some very enlightening information. The translation given below is based on a cultural and historical methodology. Your translation most probably reflects the doctrines of the Roman church and therefore may differ.

"You see, brother (referring to the Apostle Paul), how many thousands of Jews have become faithful (observant). All of them are zealous for the Torah (Law). They have been informed that you have taught the Jews of the Diaspora to not keep the Torah, that they should not circumcise their children or live according to the Jewish religion.... Take these men and do the following... so that everybody will know that there is no truth in these reports about your teachings, but that you yourself are living an observant life-style and keeping the Torah."

REMEMBERING THAT THIS IS A PICTURE OF JESUS' CHURCH

A quick summary provides us with some very significant information. Understanding that this passage reflects events which occurred long after Jesus's death then I ask you to be truthful to the text as well as yourself in

asking yourself this: Is your church producing the same results?

- **Jews who believe in Jesus are becoming more faithful (observant to the Law) because of the message taught by Jesus's followers.**
- **The message of Jesus's church caused adherents to become zealous for the Torah (Law).**
- **The members of Jesus's church kept the Laws of Moses (the Torah).**
- **The members of Jesus's church circumcised their children.**
- **The members of Jesus's church lived according to the traditions of the elders of Judaism (the Jewish religion).**

Notice that Paul did as he was requested - Paul example, at least while he was in Jerusalem under the watchful eyes of the Apostles, wasn't teaching the Jews to abandon their religion. On the contrary, Paul's behavior and example was one as "under the law" and as one who lived an observant Jewish life-style.

Answer for yourself: How then could he have been the author of a doctrine that advocated rejecting the law as is ascribed to him by most Christians today?

Answer for yourself: Not meaning to over-stress this point, but are you really getting the importance of this message as taught by Jesus's church in Palestine?

IS YOUR CHURCH PREACHING THE SAME GOSPEL AND MESSAGE AS YESHUA'S CHURCH?

Again looking at Acts 21 for our information.....let us examine what we are taught by this New Testament picture:

- **The message of the apostles caused Jews to repent and become observant Jews who practiced Judaism faithfully.**
- **The apostles were causing Jews to become eager for the Torah and to pursue it with fervor. It is clear that they were not teaching them that "they were under grace and no longer under the law" or that "the law has passed away after Jesus's death" as we have been told today. This one point is in complete opposition to most fundamental teaching of every modern Christian doctrine.**
- **The Jewish members of the early church continued to circumcise their children. In other words, they continued to see themselves as participant's in the Abrahamic Covenant, just as every practicing Jew does today. Their children were Jews, not members of some new mystical religion that replaced Judaism.**
- **The Jewish members of the early church continued to practice Judaism. They did not switch to a new religion.**

HOW ARE WE TO INTERPRET PAUL'S ACTIONS?

When we look at Paul's actions, after being ordered by James to take several men with him to the Temple, thereby paying for their animal sacrifices in order to prove that he was an observant Jew by bringing blood sacrifices and sin offerings necessary in finishing his Nazarite vow, we are faced with two possibilities: (A) Paul intentionally deceived the apostles and the Jews in Jerusalem; or, (B) Paul's image and/or the teachings attributed Paul may have been altered by the Roman Church a hundred or more years later.

Answer for yourself: Did Paul intentionally deceive the apostles by faking his true beliefs when bringing sacrifices in the Temple after Jesus's death?

Answer for yourself: If Paul did deceive them, could you put much confidence in his teachings at other places in the New Testament? Remember he already has said that he can become anything to anyone to prove his argument and accomplish his goals.

Answer for yourself: On the other hand, if Paul's words were changed by the Roman Church could we base our foundational beliefs on forged documents?

Christianity, almost universally, requires a Jew to convert to Christianity before he can become a member of the church or be saved. This conversion process forces the Jew to renounce his or her Judaism and terminate or redefine many Biblical and Jewish practices.

Having read this article so far, please think deeply while answering these next questions:

Answer for yourself: Would your church require a Jew to renounce or stop practicing Judaism if he or she wanted to become a member?

Answer for yourself: How many circumcisions have you attended for the children of Jewish members of your church?

Answer for yourself: How many of your church's members are Jewish and are zealous for the Torah and are pursuing it with fervor?

Answer for yourself: Does your church conduct at least one Torah study per week?

Answer for yourself: How many of your church's Jewish members are observant Jews?

Answer for yourself: When was the last time you attended a Passover Seder, or a Rosh HaShannah or Yom Kippur service at your church?

Answer for yourself: Do you have a rabbi or a minister well educated in the Hebraic Roots of Christianity leading your church?

Your answers to the above questions are probably -- Yes, None, None, No, None, Never and Minister.

I want you take some time to think about the next question before you answer it.

Answer for yourself: What would your church require a rabbi to do if he applied for membership?

Answer for yourself: Would they allow him to continue to be a rabbi, practice Judaism, teach the Torah, wear his prayer shawl, observe all the Jewish festivals and teach the members that they were under the Law?

Answer for yourself: What if that rabbi was Jesus?

Are you beginning to see the truth?

Without a great deal of effort it becomes glaringly apparent that neither Rabbi Jesus, the apostles nor the Paul of Acts 21, would be allowed to join a Christian Church the likes of which we see today. On the other hand, it is also clear that Rabbi Jesus would not participate in any religion that not only opposes, but is actively dedicated to destroying his Father's religion!

Gentile Christianity has for centuries felt it was given a mandate from God to "save the world." This is the goal and stated mission of Christianity.

THE SILENT SLAUGHTER OF TRUTH

Answer for yourself: How is this mission to “save the world” to be accomplished?

Just ask the Southern Baptist Convention who just last year vowed to win every Jew to Jesus by the year 2000. To put it very simply, the goal is to convert every Jew (non-Christian) to Christianity. The Jewish convert must renounce his Judaism (or any non-Christian religion he may hold), agree to accept the doctrines of Gentile Christianity and oppose any religion that opposes Gentile Christianity.

Instead of a physical holy war (Jihad), Gentile Christianity has engaged in a doctrinal holy war. As I stated above, Christianity is an exclusive religion. Christians are not allowed to simultaneously practice Islam, Buddhism, Judaism or any other religion. Therefore, if Christianity was to attain its goal of "getting every person on the face of the earth to believe in Jesus," including all the Jews, Judaism would be totally destroyed and cease to exist. If this were ever to happen, and I pray it does not, then Christianity would have the dubious honor which Hitler in vain tried to achieve; namely the eradication of not only the Jewish people from the face of this planet, but the total destruction of the true faith of Jesus...Biblical Judaism.

This would accomplish something that the crusaders, the inquisition, Hitler and a number of others have failed to accomplish.

Answer for yourself: How do you think a Jewish Jesus would react to the idea that such a mission was being carried out in his name?

This really gets weird when you think about it! Christians base their proof for their ultimate salvation on a Jewish rabbi named Jesus (Jesus), who was an observant Jew who faithfully practiced Judaism. On the one hand, his religion would most probably not allow him to practice modern Christianity. On the other hand, modern Christianity would not allow him to practice its religion without first renouncing his religion -- Judaism!

This should present a very important challenge to every Christian:

If a Jewish Jesus could not, and would not, practice a religion dedicated to destroying his religion, how can anyone who bases their salvation on Rabbi Jesus participate in and perpetuate it?

Answer for yourself: Would Rabbi Jesus agree with the church's salvation message which is based on such a system? Are you getting the drift of this discussion?

Answer for yourself: How did the religion that Rabbi Jesus and his followers practice evolve into what it is today? To begin to unravel this problem lets ask how a religion whose foundational position focused on teaching its members "to keep the Law" became a religion whose main message was that "members are no longer under the Law."

Early Christian writers taught that the Law had been fulfilled with the coming of Jesus. Fulfilled, as they defined it, meant that it had been canceled and therefore was of no importance to Christians. However, to Rabbi Jesus, "fulfilled" meant (1) to keep the Law; and (2) to correctly interpret the teachings of the Bible. There is absolutely nothing said by Rabbi Jesus that would support modern Christianity's doctrine of grace.

Next, the Roman Christian leaders focused on the story of God's unconditional and unending support. However, they claimed that this was something new and was created when God made a new covenant of grace. Again, this was unknown to Rabbi Jesus and his apostles. Early Gentile Christian leaders and theologians continued to develop their new doctrines from the mid-second century on through the seventh century. As they refined their arguments they became much more antagonistic toward Judaism.

This Gentile anti-Judaic movement spanned almost all of Christianity -- from the Roman African communities represented by Tertullian (160-220 C.E.), to the Iranian monk Aphrahat (300-350 C.E.) of the eastern Syriac Christian tradition, and to Bishop John Chrysostom (349-400 C.E.) in Antioch.

Studies have clearly shown the extent to which leaders of the early church attacked Judaism for its position on the law, calling Jews "slavish adherents to the letter of the law." They claimed that Judaism was allowed to continue to exist primarily as an example of degradation.

Answer for yourself: What do you think that rabbi Jesus would have thought about that position?

Origin, the third-century leader of the Christian community in Caesarea, summed up the difference between Judaism's and Roman Christianity's approaches to Scripture:

"It seems necessary also to explain how certain people by failing to read or understand Scripture correctly have given themselves up to a great many errors, since the way one ought to approach the understanding of divine letters is unknown to a great many people. And so, the Jews, through the hardness of their heart and because they wish to seem wise in themselves, have not believed in our Lord and Savior....

Now the reason that those we have just mentioned [Jews and heretical Christians] have a false understanding of these matters is quite simply that they understand Scripture not according to the spiritual meaning but according to the sound of the letter....

[But] a person ought to describe threefold in his soul the meaning of divine letters, that is, so that the simple may be edified by, so to speak, the body of the Scriptures; for that is what we call the ordinary and narrative meaning. But if any have begun to make some progress and can contemplate something more fully, they should be edified by the soul of Scripture. And those who are perfect... should be edified by that spiritual Law (Rom. 7:14) which has a shadow of the good things to come (Heb. 10:1), edified by the spirit of Scripture. Thus, just as a human being is said to be made up of body, soul, and spirit, so also is sacred Scripture, which has been granted by God's gracious dispensation for man's salvation."

This new scheme for reading Scripture, and the charge that Jews miss all but the literal meaning, made for powerful arguments. Origin's dichotomy between "letter" and "spirit," or in other words, between reading biblical materials either at their face value for norms of behavior and as a more generalized stance toward the world, set the stage throughout history for Christians to increase the fervor of the charge of legalism. Legalism became synonymous with Jewish, and therefore was viewed in a negative light. However, the word "legalism" simply means someone that "lives in accordance with or adheres to a legal system."

Answer for yourself: What would you call someone who "did not adhere to or live in accordance with a legal system"-- a Christian? The products of this anti-Jewish tradition still shapes the thoughts of over 1.6 billion Christians regarding Judaic law.

I am challenging every Christian to make a decision to return to the religion, teachings and life-style expounded by Rabbi Jesus. Don't misunderstand what I am saying; I am not advocating adopting and accepting the current "theology or faith" about Jesus; rather, return to the real faith of Jesus and the place within it for the Gentile Godfearer. As I stated above, according to the book of Acts, your conversion experience to the faith of the Apostolic church of Jesus as seen in Acts 21 should have made you zealous for the Torah and brought you back to an observant Biblical life-style as defined by the commandments of God.

Answer for yourself: Has it?

Becoming a member of Rabbi Jesus's movement should have caused you to become a serious student of the Torah. You should be teaching the Torah to others, especially the flood of Gentiles who are coming to you to be taught.

Answer for yourself: Has it?

Answer for yourself: Is there any other way for you to be a "light to the Gentiles?"

If you are a Gentile, you will also need to take a very close look at Acts 15. Gentiles who were coming to the movement originated by Rabbi Jesus were given very special instructions. First they were to place themselves under specific laws. For all practical purposes those laws were the Ten Commandments. Of special importance was their keeping the Jewish Sabbath and studying the Torah at the synagogue with the Jews.

Keeping the Jewish Sabbath is something that you can do immediately, however; many of you may find it difficult to locate a synagogue where you will be allowed to study the Torah. For very good reasons, after thousands of years of persecutions, the Jewish community is very cautious. I believe that as Christian Jews return to the synagogue, because of the teachings of Rabbi Jesus, the doors will be opened wider to Gentiles desiring to know the God of Rabbi Jesus.

Two things must be kept in mind as both Jews and Gentile Christians choose to return to the teachings of Rabbi Jesus. First, almost two thousand years of conflict between Judaism and Christianity has left many scars. Both religions have developed reactionary doctrines and theologies. A reactionary doctrine created as a reaction to the another religion's actions or doctrines.

An example would be the Jewish position concerning kneeling for prayer. Because Christians knelt for prayer, the Jews took the position that they should no longer kneel but stand for prayers. Judaism altered its form of worship because of this practice of Christianity. There have been many reactionary doctrines created both between and within both religions. This is an area of research that deserves much attention. I would challenge my readers to consider such a research project.

It must be kept in mind that the Judaism of Jesus is not exactly the same as the Judaism of today. Also, the movement attributed to Jesus is not the same as modern Christianity. Obviously, many things have taken place since the time of Jesus which resulted in the separation and numerous differences between the two religions.

It is of the utmost importance for both Christians and Jews to understand these changes. You must know when the changes were made, identify the people who were responsible for making the changes, and discover why they made them. You must come to an understanding which changes were motivated by inspiration, which were produced by the hunger for power and wealth and which were the results of human frailties such as anger, rejection, fear and hatred.

As you embark on this journey you will quickly come to realize that you have stumbled upon the greatest cover-ups in history.

As you become more acquainted with the truth upon your study you will realize two very important things:

- Leaders, especially scholars, have always been aware of this information and have deliberately chosen to ignore it.
- This information has been virtually within the grasp of every American. In many cases it is as close as an encyclopedia or attainable today through the Internet.

Today, there are over 2.5 billion Christians on the face of the earth – the vast majority who believe in their heart they are true followers of Jesus, but as I have shown you, are practicing a different religion from which Jesus practiced. If they all returned to the teachings and life-style taught in Acts, we would see a moral and ethical revolution that would literally rock the foundations of the world and no longer would America, touted to be the most Christian nation in the world, be recognized as the world's most violent and law-breaking nation of the world. That should make you wonder what it would be like if Christians really followed the faith of Jesus and if your church would really allow you to be like Jesus.

[Home](#)

If you would like more articles and information on topics such as these, please contact us at:

- **Bet Emet Ministries**
- **Pastor Craig Lyons**
- **902 Cardigan**
- **Garland, Texas 75040**
- **972-4964238**



Bennoah1@verizon.net